

THE DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY



DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY
KENNETT—LUELYN

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

THIS eleventh volume of a Re-issue of the **DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY** comprises the thirty-first, thirty-second and thirty-third volumes of the original edition, viz., Volume XXXI (Kennett-Lambart) published in July 1892; Volume XXXII (Lambe-Leigh) published in October 1892; Volume XXXIII (Leighton-Lluelyn) published in January 1893. Errors have as far as possible been corrected, and some of the bibliographies have been revised, but otherwise the text remains unaltered.

Three supplementary volumes, published in the autumn of 1901, and now forming the XXIIInd and last volume of this Re-issue, supply (with a few accidental omissions) memoirs of persons who died while the original volumes were in course of quarterly publication. The death of Queen Victoria (22nd January 1901) forms the limit of the undertaking.

. THE INDEX AND EPITOME of the **DICTIONARY**, which is published in a separate volume, gives, with full cross-references, an alphabetical list of all memoirs in both the **DICTIONARY** (1885-1900) and the **SUPPLEMENT** to the **DICTIONARY** (1901).

DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XI.

KENNETT—LLUELYN

New York
THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
LONDON : SMITH, ELDER, & CO.

1909

1000

70 1000
1000 1000

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE ELEVENTH VOLUME.

* * The names of deceased contributors are marked thus †.

A. A. † THE REV. CANON AINGER.	G. B. D. . . . G. B. DIBBLEE.
G. A. A. . . . G. A. AITKEN.	A. D. AUSTIN DOBSON.
J. G. A. . . . † J. G. ALGER.	B. K. D. . . . SIR ROBERT K. DOUGLAS.
E. H. A. . . . E. HERON-ALLEN.	R. D. ROBERT DUNLOP.
R. E. A. . . . R. E. ANDERSON.	J. P. E. . . . † J. P. EARWAKER, F.S.A.
W. A. J. A. . . W. A. J. ARCHBOLD.	F. E. FRANCIS ESPINASSE.
R. B. L. RICHARD BAGWELL.	C. L. F. . . . † C. LITTON FALKNER.
G. F. R. B. . . G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.	C. H. F. . . . PROF. C. H. FIRTH, LL.D.
M. B. † MISS BATESON.	J. G. F. H. . . † SIR JOSHUA G. FITCH, LL.D.
R. B. THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.	J. G. F. . . . J. G. FOTHERINGHAM.
T. B. THOMAS BAYNE.	J. G. JAMES GAIRDNER, C.B.
G. T. B. . . . † G. T. BETTANY.	S. R. G. . . . † S. R. GARDINER, LL.D.
B. H. B. . . . † THE REV. B. H. BLACKER.	R. G. † RICHARD GARNETT, C.B., LL.D.
H. E. D. B. . . THE REV. H. E. D. BLAKISTON,	J. T. G. . . . † SIR JOHN T. GILBERT, F.S.A.
D.D., PRESIDENT OF	G. G. GORDON GOODWIN.
TRINITY COLLEGE, OXFORD.	A. G. THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.
G. C. B. . . . † G. C. BOASE.	R. E. G. . . . R. E. GRAVES.
G. S. B. . . . G. S. BOULGER.	J. M. G. . . . † J. M. GRAY.
R. B. s ROBERT BOWES.	W. A. G. . . . † W. A. GREENHILL, M.D.
E. T. B. . . . MISS BRADLEY (MRS. A. MUR-	F. H. G. . . . † F. HINDES GROOME.
RAY SMITH).	J. C. H. . . . J. CUTHBERT HADDEN.
A. H. B. . . . A. H. BULLEN.	J. W. H. . . . PROF. J. W. HALES.
M. B. † PROF. MONTAGU BURROWS.	J. A. H. . . . J. A. HAMILTON, K.C.
A. J. B. . . . ARTHUR JOHN BUTLER.	T. H. THE REV. THOMAS HAMILTON,
H. M. C. . . . † H. MANNERS CHICHESTER.	D.D.
A. M. C. . . . † MISS A. M. CLERKE.	H. F. H. . . . H. F. HEATH, PH.D.
J. C. THE REV. JAMES COOPER, D.D.	T. F. H. . . . T. F. HENDERSON.
T. C. † THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.	D. H. L. . . . † DANIEL HIPWELL.
W. P. C. . . . W. P. COURTNEY.	H. S. H. . . . THE REV. CANON SCOTT-
M. C. † MANDELL CREIGHTON, FOR-	HOLLAND, D.LITT.
MERLY BISHOP OF LONDON.	G. J. H. . . . † G. J. HOLYOAKE.
C. A. H. C. . . † MRS. ANDREW CROSSE.	F. J. A. H. . . † THE REV. PROF. HORT, D.D.
L. C. LIONEL CUST, M.V.O., F.S.A.	A. H. H. . . . A. HUGHES-HUGHES.

W. H.	THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT, D.LITT.	J. H. O.	† THE REV. CANON OVERTON.
B. D. J.	B. D. JACKSON.	H. P.	HENRY PATON.
T. B. J.	THE REV. T. B. JOHNSTONE.	J. F. P.	J. F. PAYNE, M.D.
R. J. J.	THE REV. R. JENKIN JONES.	C. P.	THE REV. CHARLES PLATTS.
J. K-y	JAMES KENNEDY.	S. L-P.	STANLEY LANE-POOLE.
C. K.	† CHARLES KENT.	B. P.	MISS PORTER.
C. L. K.	C. L. KINGSFORD.	D'A. P.	D'ARCY POWER, F.R.C.S.
J. K.	† JOSEPH KNIGHT, F.S.A.	R. B. P.	R. B. PROSSER.
H. K.	COLONEL SIR HENRY KNOLLYS, K.C.V.O.	E. L. R.	MRS. RADFORD.
J. K. L.	SIR JOHN KNOX LAUGHTON, D.LITT.	W. R-L.	† THE REV. WILLIAM REYNELL, B.D.
T. G. L.	† T. G. LAW, LL.D.	J. M. R.	J. M. RIGG.
E. L.	MISS ELIZABETH LEE.	W. R.	WALTER RYE.
S. L.	SIDNEY LEE, LL.D., D.LITT.	L. C. S.	LLOYD C. SANDERS.
R. H. L.	R. H. LEGGE.	T. B. S.	T. BAILEY SAUNDERS.
H. LE S.	HAMON LE STRANGE.	T. S.	THOMAS SECCOMBE.
J. L.	LORD LISTER, O.M., F.R.S.	R. F. S.	R. FARQUHARSON SHARP.
A. G. L.	PROF. A. G. LITTLE.	W. A. S.	W. A. SHAW.
H. R. L.	† THE REV. H. R. LUARD, D.D.	G. F. S.	MISS FELL SMITH.
J. H. L.	† THE REV. J. H. LUPTON, D.D.	L. T. S.	MISS TOULMIN SMITH.
Æ. M.	ÆNEAS MACRAY, LL.D.	G. W. S.	THE REV. G. W. SPROTT, D.D.
W. D. M.	THE REV. W. D. MACRAY, D.LITT., F.S.A.	L. S.	† SIR LESLIE STEPHEN, K.C.B.
J. A. F. M.	J. A. FULLER MAITLAND.	G. S-H.	GEORGE STRONACH.
L. M. M.	MISS MIDDLETON.	C. W. S.	C. W. SUTTON.
A. H. M.	A. H. MILLAR.	J. T-T.	PROF. JAMES TAIT.
C. M.	† COSMO MONKHOUSE.	O. W. T.	THE REV. O. W. TANCOCK.
N. M.	NORMAN MOORE, M.D.	H. R. T.	H. R. TEDDER, F.S.A.
G. P. M-y	G. P. MORIARTY.	D. L. T.	D. LLEUFER THOMAS.
J. B. M.	J. BASS MULLINGER.	T. F. T.	PROF. T. F. TOUT.
A. N.	ALBERT NICHOLSON.	J. S. V.	J. SAVILL VAIZEY.
E. T. N.	E. T. NICOLLE.	E. V.	† THE REV. CANON VENABLES.
P. L. N.	P. L. NOLAN.	R. H. V.	COLONEL R. H. VETCH, R.E., C.B.
G. LE G. N.	G. LE GREYS NORGATE.	E. W.	† EDWARD WALFORD.
K. N.	MISS KATE NORGATE.	A. W. W.	A. W. WARD, D.LITT., MASTER OF PETERHOUSE.
C. N.	† CONOLLY NORMAN, F.R.C.P.	J. R. W.	† THE REV. J. R. WASHBOURN.
F. M. O'D.	F. M. O'DONOGHUE.	M. G. W.	THE REV. M. G. WATKINS.
S. P. O.	† CAPT. S. PASFIELD OLIVER.	C. W-H.	CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.
		W. W.	WARWICK WROTH, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Kennett

i

Kennett

KENNETT, BASIL (1674-1715), miscellaneous writer, born at Postling, Kent, on 21 Oct. 1674, was younger brother of White Kennett [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough. He was educated under the care of his brother at a school at Bicester and in the family of Sir William Glynne at Ambrosden, Oxfordshire. In 1689 he entered St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, under the tuition of his brother, who was then vice-principal. In 1690 he was elected scholar of Corpus Christi College as a native of Kent, and graduated B.A. in 1693, M.A. in 1696. In 1697 he became fellow and tutor of Corpus. His learning and amiable qualities won him the regard of all parties. In 1706 he was appointed chaplain to the British factory at Leghorn, being the first to fill that office, and received the degree of B.D. by decree of convocation. He was at first much harassed by the Inquisition, and had to seek the intervention of the English government. Ill-health, caused by the climate and his dislike of exercise, obliged him to resign, and he preached for the last time on 8 Jan. 1712-13. He returned home by way of Florence, Rome, and Naples, and through France, collecting books, sculpture, and curiosities. He resumed residence at Corpus Christi in 1714, became D.D., and during the same year was elected president of his college, although he was 'even then,' as Hearne says, 'very sickly.' He died of slow fever on 3 Jan. 1714-15 (*Rawl. MS. C. 915*), and was buried in the college chapel.

Kennett was author of: 1. 'Romæ Antiquæ Notitia, or the Antiquities of Rome. . . . To which are prefixed two Essays concerning the Roman Learning and the Roman Education,' 8vo, London, 1696. This work, which passed through many editions, is dedicated to the Duke of Gloucester. A Dutch

translation by W. Sewel appeared in pt. ii. of Seine's 'Beschryving van Oud en Nieuw Rome,' fol. 1704. 2. 'The Lives and Characters of the Ancient Grecian Poets,' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1697, also dedicated to the duke. 3. 'A Brief Exposition of the Apostles' Creed, according to Bishop Pearson, in a new method,' 8vo, 1705; other editions 1721 and 1726. 4. 'An Essay towards a Paraphrase on the Psalms in Verse, with a Paraphrase on the Third Chapter of the Revelations,' 8vo, 1706. 5. 'Sermons preached . . . to a Society of British Merchants in Foreign Parts,' 8vo, London, 1715; 2nd edit., as 'Twenty Sermons,' 1727.

Among the Lansdowne MSS. are the following works by Kennett: 1. 'Poem to Queen Anne' (MS. 722, f. 1). 2. 'Collections on various subjects' (MSS. 924-34). 3. 'Oratio' (MS. 927, f. 19). 4. 'Lives of the Latin Poets' (MS. 930). 5. 'Letters to S. Blackwell' (MS. 1019). 6. 'Notes on the Church Catechism' (MS. 1043). 7. 'Notes on the New Testament' (MS. 1044).

He translated from the French: 1. Bishop Godeau's 'Pastoral Instructions for an Annual Retirement of Ten Days' [anon.], 8vo, 1703; another edition in 'A Plea for Seasons of Spiritual Retirement,' 1860. 2. Pascal's 'Thoughts upon Religion' [anon.], 8vo, 1704; other editions 1727 and 1741. 3. La Placette's 'The Christian Casuist,' 8vo, 1705. 4. 'Politics in Select Discourses of Monsieur Balzac which he called his Aristippus,' 8vo, 1709, with a preface by White Kennett. 5. 'The Whole Critical Works of Monsieur Rapin,' 8vo, 1716. He also helped to translate Puffendorf's 'Of the Law of Nature and Nations,' fol. 1710 (1729 and 1749), and translated Horace's Art of Poetry' (*Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 28726, f. 173*). Hearne

states, on the authority of James Tyrrell, that the third volume of White Kennett's 'History of England,' fol. 1706, was in reality the work of Basil Kennett.

Kennett likewise edited Bishop Vida's 'Poetica,' 8vo, 1701.

[Biographia Britannica; Lansd. MSS. 987 f. 363, 989 f. 156; Hearne's Notes and Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 286, 295, 311, 332, ii. 179, 234.] G. G.

KENNETT, WHITE, D.D. (1660–1728), bishop of Peterborough, born in the parish of St. Mary, Dover, on 10 Aug. 1660, was son of Basil Kennett, M.A., rector of Dimchurch and vicar of Postling, Kent, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas White, a wealthy magistrate and master-shipwright of Dover. After receiving a preliminary education at Elham and Wye, he was placed at Westminster 'above the curtain,' or in the upper school; but as he was suffering from small-pox at the period of the election of scholars on the foundation, his father recalled him home. After his recovery he spent a year at Beakabourne, in the family of Mr. Tolson, whose three sons he taught 'with great content and success.' He was entered a batler or semi-commoner of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in June 1678, being placed under the tuition of Andrew Allam [q. v.] According to Hearne he 'sometimes waited on Dr. Wallis to church with his skarlett,' and performed other menial offices (*Remarks and Collections*, i. 311), but, on the other hand, he associated with the gentlemen-commoners. While an undergraduate he began his career as a writer by publishing anonymously, just before the assembling of parliament at Oxford on 21 March 1680–1, 'A Letter from a Student at Oxford to a Friend in the Country, concerning the approaching Parliament, in vindication of his Majesty, the Church of England, and the University.' The whig party endeavoured to discover the author, with a view to his punishment, but the sudden dissolution of the parliament put an end to the incident and occasioned the publication of Kennett's second piece, 'A Poem to Mr. E. L. on his Majesty's dissolving the late Parliament at Oxford,' 28 March 1681. About this period Kennett was introduced to Anthony à Wood, who employed him in collecting epitaphs and notices of eminent Oxford men. In his diary, 2 March 1681–2, Wood notes that he had directed five shillings to be given to Kennett 'for pains he hath taken for me in Kent.' On 2 May 1682 Kennett graduated B.A. (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 381), and next year published a version of Erasmus's 'Moræ En-

comium,' under the title of 'Wit against Wisdom: or a Panegyric upon Folly,' 1683, 8vo. In the following year he contributed the life of Chabrias to the edition of Cornelius Nepos, 'done into English by several hands.' He commenced M.A. on 22 Jan. 1684, and having taken holy orders he became curate and assistant to Samuel Blackwell, B.D., vicar and schoolmaster of Bicester, Oxfordshire. Sir William Glynne, bart., presented him in September 1685 to the neighbouring vicarage of Ambrosden (KENNETT, *Parochial Antiquities*, p. 676). Soon afterwards he published 'An Address of Thanks to a good Prince; presented in the Panegyric of Pliny upon Trajan, the best of Roman Emperors,' London, 1686, 8vo, with a high-flown preface expressing his loyalty to the throne (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 441).

Kennett's political views were quickly modified by dislike of the ecclesiastical policy of James II. He preached a series of discourses against 'popery,' refused to read the 'Declaration for Liberty of Conscience' in 1688, and acted with the majority of the clergy in the diocese of Oxford when they rejected an address to the king recommended by Bishop Parker. Hearne relates that at the beginning of the revolution Kennett lent Dodwell a manuscript treatise, composed by himself and never printed, offering arguments for taking the oaths of allegiance and supremacy to William and Mary (*Remarks and Collections*, i. 71). Subsequently Kennett openly supported the cause of the revolution, and thereby exposed himself to much obloquy from his former friends, who called him 'Weathercock Kennett' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 393 n.) In January 1689, while shooting at Middleton Stoney, his gun burst and fractured his skull. The operation of trepanning was successfully performed, but he was obliged to wear a large black patch of velvet on his forehead during the remainder of his life.

After a few years' absence at Ambrosden he returned to Oxford as tutor and vice-principal of St. Edmund Hall, and in September 1691 was chosen lecturer of St. Martin's, commonly called Carfax, Oxford. He was also appointed a public lecturer in the schools, and filled the office of pro-proctor for two successive years. He proceeded B.D. on 5 May 1694 (cf. *Life of Wood*, ed. Bliss, p. cxvii). In February 1694–5 he was presented by William Cherry, esq., to the rectory of Shottesbrook, Berkshire. He was created D.D. at Oxford on 19 July 1700, and in the same year was presented to the rectory of St. Botolph, Aldgate (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 917). He resigned the vicarage of Ambrosden, and did

not obtain possession of St. Botolph's without a lawsuit. On 15 Feb. 1701 he was installed in the prebend of Combe and Harnham, in the church of Salisbury (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 665).

Kennett's historical and antiquarian researches had meanwhile procured him some reputation. From Dr. George Hickes [q. v.] (afterwards nonjuring bishop of Thetford), who lived for a time in seclusion with him at Ambrosden, he received instruction in the Anglo-Saxon and other northern tongues. For several years the two scholars were on the most friendly terms, but eventually there was an open rupture between them, owing to religious and political differences. Kennett contributed a life of William Somner to the Rev. James Brome's edition of that antiquary's 'Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent' (1693), and the biography was enlarged and reissued in Somner's 'Treatise of Gavelkind,' 2nd edition 1726. His reputation as a topographer and philologist was enhanced by his 'Parochial Antiquities attempted in the History of Ambrosden, Burcester, and other adjacent parts in the counties of Oxford and Bucks, with a Glossary of Obsolete Terms,' Oxford, 1695, 4to, dedicated to his patron, Sir W. Glynne. A new edition, greatly enlarged from the author's manuscript notes, was issued at Oxford (2 vols. 1818, 4to) under the editorship of Bulkeley Bandinel. While engaged on this work the question of lay impropriations had come much under his notice, and he published 'for the terror of evil-doers' the 'History and Fate of Sacrilege, discovered by examples of Scripture, of Heathens, of Christians,' London, 1698, 8vo, written by Sir Henry Spelman in 1632, but omitted from the edition of that author's 'Posthumous Works.'

Kennett was now chaplain to Bishop Gardiner of Lincoln, and on 15 May 1701 became archdeacon of Huntingdon. Thereupon he entered into the famous controversy with Atterbury about the rights of convocation, and ably supported Dr. Wake and Edmund Gibson in their contention that convocation had few inherent rights of independent action. In Warburton's view, Kennett's arguments were based on precedents, while Atterbury's rested on principles. On Archbishop Tenison's recommendation he was appointed in 1701 one of the original members of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In a sermon preached in his parish church of Aldgate on 31 Jan. 1703-4, the fast day for the martyrdom of Charles I, Kennett acknowledged that there had been some errors in his reign, owing to a 'popish' queen and a corrupt ministry, whose policy tended in

the direction of an absolute tyranny. To correct exaggerated statements made about this sermon, Kennett printed it under the title of 'A Compassionate Enquiry into the Causes of the Civil War,' London (three editions), 1704, 4to. It elicited many angry replies from his high-church opponents.

In 1704 he published 'The Case of Impropriations, and of the Augmentation of Vicarages, and other insufficient Cures, stated by History and Law, from the first Usurpations of the Popes and Monks, to her Majesty's Royal Bounty lately extended to the poorer Clergy of the Church of England.' A copy of this work, bound in two vols., with copious additions by the author, was formerly in the possession of Richard Gough, and is now in the Bodleian Library. In 1705 some booksellers undertook a collection of the best works on English history down to the reign of Charles II, and induced Kennett to write a continuation to the time of Queen Anne (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 343). Although it appeared anonymously as the third volume of the 'Compleat History of England,' 1706, fol., the author's name soon became known, and he was exposed to renewed attacks from his Jacobite enemies. A new edition, with corrections, was published in 1719, but it was not until 1740 that there appeared Roger North's 'Examen, or an Inquiry into the Credit and Veracity of a pretended Complete History, viz. Dr. White Kennett's "History of England."' His popularity at court was increased by the published denunciations of his views, and he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to her majesty (cf. LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, vi. 207). He was installed in the deanery of Peterborough 21 Feb. 1707-8 (BIRCH, *Life of Tillotson*, ed. 1753, p. 212; LUTTRELL, vi. 223, 254). A few days previously he had been collated to the prebend of Marston St. Laurence, in the church of Lincoln.

A sermon which he preached at the funeral of the first Duke of Devonshire on 5 Sept. 1707, and which laid him open to the charge of encouraging a deathbed repentance, was published by Henry Hills, without a dedication, in 1707. To a second edition, published by John Churchill in 1708, with a dedication to William, second duke of Devonshire, was appended 'Memoirs of the Family of Cavendish,' a separate edition of which was published by Hills in the same year. A new edition of the sermon, with the author's manuscript corrections, was published by John Nichols in 1797, but very few copies were sold, and the remainder were destroyed by fire (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 396 n.) The imputation against Kennett was fresh in the

memory of Pope when in the 'Essay on Criticism' he wrote:

Then unbelieving priests reformed the nation,
And taught more pleasing methods of salvation
(see Jortin's note, *Pope*, ed. Elwin, ii. 68, iii. 329). Kennett's subsequent preferment was naturally connected by his enemies with the strain of adulatory reference to the second duke with which the sermon concludes.

In 1707, desiring more leisure for study, he resigned the rectory of St. Botolph, Aldgate, and obtained the less remunerative rectory of St. Mary Aldermary, London. During this period he published numerous sermons, and his pen was actively engaged in support of his party. He zealously opposed the doctrine of the invalidity of lay baptism, and his answer to Dr. Sacheverell's sermon preached before the lord mayor on 5 Nov. 1709 raised a storm of indignation. In 1710 he was severely censured for not joining in the congratulatory address of the London clergy to the queen, which was drawn up on the accession of the Tories to office after Sacheverell's trial. Kennett and others who declined to subscribe it were represented as enemies to the crown and ministry (cf. DYER, *Newsletter*, 4 Aug. 1710). Dr. Welton, rector of Whitechapel, introduced into an altar-piece in his church a portrait of Kennett to represent Judas Iscariot (*Lansdowne MS.* 702, f. 101; SHARPE, *Short Remarks*, p. 30). It was stated that the rector had caused Kennett's figure to be substituted for that of Burnet at the suggestion of the painter, who feared an action of *scandalum magnatum* if Burnet were introduced. A print of the picture in the library of the Society of Antiquaries is accompanied with these manuscript lines by Maittaire:—

To say the picture does to him belong,
Kennett does Judas and the Painter wrong.
False is the image, the resemblance faint:
Judas compared to Kennett is a Saint.

Multitudes of people visited the church daily to see the painting, but Compton, bishop of London, soon ordered its removal. For many years afterwards it is said to have ornamented the high altar at St. Albans (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 369; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 409).

In order to advance the interests of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Kennett made a collection of books, charts, maps, and documents, with the intention of composing a 'History of the Propagation of Christianity in the English-American Colonies,' and on the relinquishment of that project he presented his collections to the corporation, and printed a

catalogue entitled 'Bibliothecæ Americanæ Primordia,' London, 1713, 4to, afterwards republished with additions by Henry Homer the elder, 1789, 4to. He also founded an antiquarian and historical library at Peterborough, and enriched the library of that church with some scarce books, including an abstract of the manuscript collections made by Dr. John Cosens, bishop of that see, and a copiously annotated copy of Gunton's 'History of Peterborough.' The collection, consisting of about fifteen hundred books and tracts, was placed in a private room at Peterborough, and a manuscript catalogue was drawn up and subscribed 'Index librorum aliquot vetustorum quos in commune bonum congegessit W. K., Decan. Petriburg. MDCCLXII.' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 257). This library is now arranged in the chapel over the west porch of the cathedral.

On 25 July 1713 Kennett was installed prebendary of Farrendon-cum-Balderton at Lincoln. He preached vehemently against the rebellion of 1715, and in the two following years warmly advocated the repeal of the acts against occasional conformity. In the Bangorian controversy he opposed the proceedings of convocation against Bishop Hoadly. By the influence of his friend Dr. Charles Trimmell, bishop of Norwich and afterwards of Winchester, he was appointed bishop of Peterborough; he was consecrated at Lambeth on 9 Nov. 1718, and had permission to hold the archdeaconry of Huntingdon and a prebend in Salisbury in commendam (STUBBS, *Registrum Anglicanum*, p. 111). He died ten years later at his house in St. James's Street, Westminster, on 19 Dec. 1728. He was buried in Peterborough Cathedral, where a marble monument with a brief Latin inscription was erected to his memory (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 319).

He married first, on 6 June 1693, Sarah, only daughter of Robert and Mary Carver of Bicester (she died on 2 March 1693-4, *sine prole*); secondly, on 6 June 1695, Sarah, sister of Richard Smith, M.D., of London and Aylesbury (she died in August 1702); thirdly, in 1703, Dorcas, daughter of Thomas Fuller, D.D., rector of Wellinghale, Essex, and widow of Clopton Havers, M.D. (she died 9 July 1743). His second wife bore him a son, White Kennett, rector of Burton-le-Coggles, Lincolnshire, and prebendary of Peterborough, Lincoln, and London, who died on 6 May 1740; and a daughter Sarah, who married John Newman of Shottesbrook, Berkshire, and died on 22 Feb. 1750 (HOWARD, *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, new ser. ii. 287). Hearne, writing on 26 April 1707, says that Kennett's 'pre-

sent [his third] wife wears the breeches, as his haughty, insolent temper deserves' (*Remains and Collections*, ii. 9).

His biographer, the Rev. William Newton, admits that his zeal as a whig partisan sometimes carried him to extremes, but he was very charitable, and displayed great moderation in his relations with the dissenters. He is now remembered chiefly as a painstaking and laborious antiquary, especially in the department of ecclesiastical biography. The number of his works both in print and manuscript shows him to have been throughout his life a man of incredible diligence and application. He was always ready to communicate the results of his researches to fellow-students. Probably his best-known work, apart from his 'Compleat History' already noticed, was his 'Register and Chronicle, Ecclesiastical and Civil: containing Matters of Fact delivered in the words of the most Authentick Books, Papers, and Records; digested in exact order of time. With papers, notes, and references towards discovering and connecting the true History of England from the Restauration of King Charles II,' vol. i. (all published), London, 1728, fol. The original materials for this valuable work are preserved in the British Museum among the Lansdowne MSS. 1002-1010. The manuscript volumes bring the register to 1679. The published volume begins with the Restoration, and only comes down to December 1662.

Kennett published more than twelve separate sermons preached on public occasions between 1694 and 1728, and others in support of charity schools (cf. *The Excellent Daughter*, 1708; 11th edit. 1807) or of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (cf. sermon issued in 1712). His addresses to his clergy at Peterborough on his first visitation were issued in 1720. Kennett was also the author of the following, besides the works already noticed: 1. 'Remarks on the Life, Death, and Burial of Henry Cornish,' London, 1699, 4to. 2. 'Ecclesiastical Synods, and Parliamentary Convocations in the Church of England, Historically stated, and justly Vindicated from the misrepresentations of Mr. Atterbury,' pt. i. London, 1701, 8vo. 3. 'An Occasional Letter, on the subject of English Convocations,' London, 1701, 8vo. 4. 'The History of the Convocation of the Prelates and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, summon'd to meet in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, London, on Feb. 6, 1700. In answer to a Narrative of the Proceedings of the Lower House of Convocation,' London, 1702, 4to. 5. 'An Account of the Society for Propagating the Gospel

in Foreign Parts, establish'd by the Royal Charter of King William III,' London, 1706, 4to; translated into French by Claude Grotte de la Mothe, Rotterdam, 1708, 8vo. 6. 'The Christian Scholar, in Rules and Directions for Children & Youth sent to English Schools; more especially design'd for the poor boys taught & cloath'd by charity in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate,' London, 1708, 8vo; 5th edit. 1710, 8vo; 14th edit. London, 1800, 12mo; 15th edit. in 'The Christian Scholar,' vol. vi. 1807, 12mo; 20th edit. London, 1811, 12mo; new edit. London, 1836, 12mo. 7. 'A Vindication of the Church and Clergy of England from some late reproaches rudely and unjustly cast upon them,' London, 1709, 8vo. 8. 'A true Answer to Dr. Sacheverell's Sermon before the Lord Mayor, Nov. 5, 1709. In a Letter to one of the Aldermen,' London, 1709, 8vo. 9. 'A Letter to Mr. Barville upon occasion of his being reconciled to the Church of England,' printed in 'An Account of the late Conversion of Mr. John Barville, alias Barton,' London, 1710, 8vo. 10. 'A Letter, about a Motion in Convocation, to the Rev. Thomas Brett, LL.D.,' London, 1712. 11. 'A Memorial for Protestants on the 5th of Novemb., containing a more full discovery of some particulars relating to the happy deliverance of King James I, and the three Estates of the Realm of England from the most traiterous and bloody intended Massacre by Gunpowder, anno 1605. In a Letter to a Peer of Great-Britain,' London, 1713. 12. 'A Letter to the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, concerning one of his predecessors, Bishop Merks; on occasion of a new volume [by George Harbin] for the Pretender, intituled The Hereditary Right of the Crown of England asserted,' London, 1713, 8vo (two editions in one year); 4th edit. London, 1717, 8vo. 13. 'The Wisdom of Looking Backwards to judge the better on one side and t'other; by the Speeches, Writings, Actions, and other matters of fact on both sides for the four last years,' London, 1715, 8vo. 14. 'A Second Letter to the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, upon the subject of Bishop Merks; by occasion of seizing some Libels, particularly a Collection of Papers written by the late R. Reverend George Hicke, D.D.,' London, 1716, 8vo. 15. 'A Third Letter to the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, upon the subject of Bishop Merks; wherein the Nomination, Election, Investiture, and Deprivation of English Prelates are shew'd to have been originally constituted & govern'd by the Sovereign Power of Kings and their Parliaments . . . against the Pretensions of our new Fanaticks,' London, 1717, 8vo. This and the two preceding

letters to the Bishop of Carlisle, Dr. William Nicholson, gave rise to a heated controversy. 16. 'Dr. Snape instructed in some matters, especially relating to Convocations and Converts from Popery,' London, 1718, 8vo. 17. 'An Historical Account of the Discipline & Jurisdiction of the Church of England,' 2nd edit. London, 1730, 8vo.

Hearne published in his edition of Leland's 'Itinerary' (vol. vii. Pref. p. xvii) a letter from Kennett 'concerning a passage' in vol. iv. of the same work (1711). Some manuscript verses by Kennett on 'Religious and Moral Subjects, translated from some of the chief Italian Poets,' belonged to S. W. Rix in 1855, and manuscript notes by Kennett, written in a Bible, were printed in 'Notes and Queries' for 1885. Sir Walter Scott first printed, in his 'Life of Swift,' p. 137, from a manuscript in the British Museum, the well-known description by Kennett of Swift's attendance in Queen Anne's antechamber (November 1713).

Many of Kennett's manuscripts, which once formed part of the library of James West, president of the Royal Society, were purchased in 1773 by the Earl of Shelburne (afterwards Marquis of Lansdowne), with whose collection they passed, in 1807, to the British Museum. They are now numbered 935-1041 in the Lansdowne collection. Among them are: 1. 'Diptycha Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; sive Tabulæ Sacræ in quibus facili ordine recensentur Archiepiscopi, Episcopi, eorumque Suffraganei, Vicarii Generales, et Cancellarii. Ecclesiarum insuper Cathedralium Priores, Decani, Thesaurarii, Præcentores, Cancellarii, Archidiaconi, et melioris notæ Canonici continua serie deducti a Gulielmi I conquestu ad auspiciata Gul. III tempora,' 935. 2. 'Diaries and Accounts' (chiefly commonplace books), 936, 937. 3. 'An Alphabetical Catalogue of English Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, &c., from the 12th to the 17th century,' 962. 4. 'Biographical Memoranda, many of them relating to the English Clergy from 1500 to 1717,' 978-87. 5. 'Materials for an Ecclesiastical History of England from 1500 to 1717,' 1021-4. 6. 'Collections for a History of the Diocese of Peterborough; with Particulars of all the Parishes in Northamptonshire,' 1025-9. 7. 'Notes and Memoranda of Proceedings in Parliament and Convocation,' 1037. 8. 'Collections for the Life of Dr. John Colet, Dean of St. Paul's, with a Letter of Advice and Instruction to Dr. Samuel Knight [q. v.], by whom they were Digested and Published,' 1030. 9. 'Materials relating to the History of Convocations,' 1031. 10. 'Etymological Collections

of English Words and Provincial Expressions,' 1033. 11. 'Letters to Bishop Kennett from Dorcas his wife, 1702-28,' 1015.

He also made copious annotations in an interleaved copy of the first edition of Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses.' This copy was purchased by Richard Gough, from the library of James West, president of the Royal Society, and it is now preserved in the Bodleian Library. Kennett's notes are incorporated by Bliss in his edition of Wood. They consist chiefly of extracts from parish registers and from other ecclesiastical documents (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, vol. i. Pref. p. 13).

His portrait was engraved in mezzotint by Faber from life in 1719, and by J. Smith. There is also a portrait, engraved by James Fittler, A.R.A., prefixed to the second edition of the 'Parochial Antiquities.'

[Life (anon.), London, 1730, 8vo, by the Rev. William Newton, vicar of Gillingham, Dorset; Short Remarks on some Passages in the Life of Dr. Kennett, by a Lover of Truth (J. Sharpe, M.A., curate of Stepney), London, 1730, 8vo; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 792, 1003; Burnet's *Own Time*, ii. 81; *Gent. Mag.* lxxv. 971 (and general index); *Biog. Brit.*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.*; Gutch's *Collectanea Curiosa*, ii. 403; Addit. MS. 5874, f. 49; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Nichols's *Atterbury*, edit. 1789-98, i. 114, 401, ii. 146; Catalogue of MSS. in Univ. Libr. Cambridge; Hackman's *Cat. of Tanner MSS.* p. 988; Walker's *Letters written by Eminent Persons*, i. 224, ii. 62, 74, 108, 113; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn); Notes and Queries (general indexes); Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy); Georgian Era, i. 203; Hollis's *Memoirs*, pp. 588, 589.] T. C.

KENNEY, ARTHUR HENRY (1776?-1855), controversialist, born in 1776 or 1777, was the youngest son of Edward Kenney, vicar-choral and prebendary of Cork, by Frances, daughter of Thomas Herbert, M.P., of Muckross, co. Kerry (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1868, p. 686; COTTON, *Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* i. (1847), 221, 234). In 1790 he entered the university of Dublin, was elected a foundation scholar in 1793, and graduated B.A. in 1795. In 1800 he proceeded M.A., and was elected to a junior fellowship, which he vacated in 1809 for the college living of Kilmacrenan, co. Donegal. He became B.D. in 1806, and D.D. in 1812 (*Dublin Graduates*, 1591-1868, p. 317). On 27 June 1812 he was instituted to the deanery of Achonry, which he resigned in May 1821 on becoming rector of St. Olave, Southwark (COTTON, iv. 105). He soon became popular among his parishioners, but his living was eventually sequestered on account of pecuniary difficul-

ties, and he was obliged to reside abroad during the last ten years of his life. He died at Boulogne-sur-Mer on 27 Jan. 1855, aged 78. He was twice married, and had issue by both marriages. Under the initials of A. H. K., Kenney edited the fifth edition of Archbishop Magee's 'Discourses on the Scriptural Doctrines of Atonement and Sacrifice,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1832. He also wrote a memoir of Magee prefixed to the latter's 'Works,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1842.

Kenney's own writings are: 1. 'An Enquiry concerning some of the Doctrines maintained by the Church of Rome: in Answer to the Charge of Intolerance brought by Members of that Church against Members of the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1818. 2. 'Principles and Practices of Pretended Reformers in Church and State,' 8vo, London, 1819. 3. 'Facts and Documents illustrative of the History of the Period immediately preceding the Accession of William III, . . .,' 8vo, London, 1827. 4. 'The Dangerous Nature of Popish Power in these Countries, especially as illustrated from Awful Records of the Time of James the Second,' &c., 8vo, London, 1839. 5. 'A Comment, Explanatory and Practical, on the Epistles and Gospels for the Sundays of the Year, and on those for Holy Days immediately relating to Our Blessed Saviour,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1842.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xliv. 544-5; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, pp. 446, 490; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
G. G.

KENNEY, CHARLES LAMB (1821-1881), journalist and author, son of James Kenney [q. v.], dramatist, was born at Bellevue, near Paris, 29 April 1821, and had Charles Lamb for one of his godfathers. In July 1829 he was entered at the Merchant Taylors' School, and in 1837 became a clerk in the General Post Office. He commenced his literary career at the age of nineteen as assistant foreign editor, dramatic critic, and scientific reporter on the 'Times,' contributing at the same time to magazines and writing plays. In 1851 he aided in promoting the Great Exhibition in Hyde Park. Ill-health obliging him to give up his position on the daily press, he became secretary to Sir Joseph Paxton during his organisation of the transport service for the Crimea in 1855. On 17 Nov. 1856 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and was appointed secretary to M. de Lesseps. He advocated the advantages of the Suez Canal when the enterprise was opposed by Lord Palmerston, and wrote a book on the subject entitled 'The Gates of the East' (1857). Partly owing to his exer-

tions a complete revolution was effected in public opinion, and he received from Seyd Pasha a letter of thanks accompanied by a diamond ring. A misunderstanding with De Lesseps deprived him of the secretaryship, and his connection with the Suez Canal ceased. In 1858 he joined the staff of the 'Standard.' In 1862 he was active in support of the International Exhibition at South Kensington. He belonged to a literary circle which included Thackeray and Dickens, and was noted for his impromptu and satirical skits in rhyme upon the celebrities of the day. With the exceptions of Boucicault and Vivier, he was said to be the wittiest man of his period. He had a prominent share in the introduction of modern opera-bouffe, having written the libretti of the 'Grand Duchess,' the 'Princess of Trebizonde,' and 'La Belle Hélène.' Some of his dramatic pieces were brought out in conjunction with Albert Smith, Tom Taylor, Shirley Brooks, and Dion Boucicault, but the rate of remuneration at that time did not exceed 100*l.* for a burlesque and 25*l.* for a farce. Kenney also wrote 'The Vagabond' and many other popular songs. He suffered for several years from an incurable disease, and a performance for his benefit was given at the Gaiety Theatre on 20 June 1877. He died at Eldon Road, Kensington, on 25 Aug. 1881, aged 60, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 30 Aug. By his marriage at the English embassy, Paris, in 1859, with Miss Rosa Stewart, he left two children, Charles Horace Kenney and Rosa Kenney, who made her first appearance on the stage as Juliet at Drury Lane on 23 Jan. 1879.

Kenney was the author of: 1. 'Mr. Phelps and the Critics of his Correspondence with the Stratford Committee,' 1864. 2. 'Wanted, Husbands,' musical sketch, Drury Lane, 11 March 1867. 3. 'Valentine and Orson,' pantomime, New Holborn Theatre, 24 Dec. 1867. 4. 'Our Autumn Manceuvres,' farce, Adelphi Theatre, 21 Oct. 1871. 5. 'Memoir of M. W. Balfe,' 1875. 6. 'Maid of Honour,' comedietta, Holborn Theatre, 24 April 1876. 7. 'The Correspondence of H. de Balzac,' translated, 1878. He contributed 'Covent Garden,' pp. 28-32, to Albert Smith's 'Gavarni in London,' 1859, and translated (with others) Count Hamilton's 'Fairy Tales and Romances,' 1849, and Demidoff's 'Travels in Southern Russia,' 1853. Books of words for the following operas were furnished by Kenney: 'The Mock Doctor,' 1865; 'Fair Helen,' 1866; 'Princess of Trebizonde,' 1870; 'The Grand Duchess of Gerolstein,' 1871; 'Don Pasquale,' 1871; 'La Figlia del Reggimento,' 1871; 'Lucia di Lammermoor,' 1871; 'Le Nozze di Figaro,' 1871; 'Un Ballo in

Maschera,' 1871; 'La Muette de Portice,' 1872; 'La Favorita,' 1872; 'Semiramide,' 1872; 'Le Domino Noir,' 1872; 'Ali Baba,' 1873; 'The Wonderful Duck,' 1873; 'L'Elisir d'Amore,' 1875; and 'La Jolie Parfumeuse,' 1875. He also wrote the words to a 'Requiem' by Verdi in 1875, as well as numerous songs, the most popular of which were 'Soft and Low,' 1865; 'Ever my Queen,' 1866; 'The Vagabond,' 1871; and 'A Russet Cloak o'er Motley Gear,' 1875.

[Illustrated London News, 3 Sept. 1881, pp. 223, 242; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 3 Sept. 1881, p. 583; Era, 3 Sept. 1881, p. 6; information from Miss Rosa Kenney.]

G. C. B.

KENNEY, JAMES (1780-1849), dramatist, was born in Ireland in 1780. His father, James Kenney, was for many years manager of Boodle's Club, St. James's Street, London, of which he was also part proprietor and institutor, and was well known in the sporting world. The son when a youth was placed in the banking-house of Herries, Farquhar, & Co., and while there indulged in private theatricals. His first literary attempt was a small volume published in 1803, entitled 'Society, a Poem in two parts, with other Poems.' He next wrote a farce called 'Raising the Wind,' which in 1803 was produced at a performance of amateurs, he himself taking the part of Jeremy Diddler. The success of this farce induced him to offer it to the managers of Covent Garden, where it was produced on 5 Nov. 1803, the character of Jeremy Diddler, played by Lewis, securing an immediate popularity. It ran for thirty-eight nights, and has often been revived since. On 20 Nov. 1804 Kenney's second piece, 'Matrimony,' a petite opera taken from Marsollier's 'Adolphe et Claire,' was given at Drury Lane, and repeated ten times during the season. 'False Alarms, or my Cousin,' a comic opera in three acts, with music by Braham and Matthew Peter King [q. v.], had a run of twenty-one nights at the same theatre early in 1807. In this piece Bannister had a comic song, 'Major M'Pherson,' which was long chanted in the streets, and Braham introduced for the first time his popular ballad, 'Said a Smile to a Tear.' The piece was praised by Genest, in spite of its poor underplot, and it was revived in 1810, with Foote, Russell, and Madame Vestris in the cast. 'Ellen Rosenberg,' a melodrama, first performed at Drury Lane on 19 Nov. 1807, with Elliston, Bannister, and Mrs. Siddons as Rosenberg, Storm, and Ella respectively, was also very successful (cf. *Monthly Mirror*, November 1807, pp. 351-3). Kenney's next venture, an original comedy,

'The World,' which came out at Drury Lane on 31 March 1808, had a run of twenty-three nights, and was frequently played in the following season. Lord Byron, however, speaks harshly of this piece in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' He wrote that:

Kenny's World—ah! where is Kenny's wit?—
Tires the sad gallery, lulls the listless pit.

On 7 March 1812 a musical afterpiece, 'Turn him out,' described by Genest as tolerable, was acted at the Lyceum, was repeated twenty-eight times, and still keeps the stage. Before the close of the same year another excellent farce, 'Love, Law, and Physic,' added considerably to Kenney's reputation. It ran forty-four nights, and was much indebted to the Lubin Log of Liston for its popularity. In 1815 'The Fortune of War,' a farce, was produced at Covent Garden, and in 1817, in conjunction with Howard Payne, Kenney wrote a drama called 'The Portfolio, or the Family of Anglade,' taken from the French. This was played at Covent Garden on 1 Feb., the rival house, Drury Lane, producing another version on the same night. 'Match Breaking, or the Prince's Present,' a drama in three acts, and 'John Buzzby, or a Day's Pleasure,' were attractive pieces at the Haymarket in 1821 and 1822.

In 1821 Kenney was residing at Bellevue, near Paris, and he entertained Charles Lamb and his sister at Versailles in 1822. He still continued his dramatic work, and for the Haymarket on 7 July 1823 he wrote one of the most popular dramas ever produced, 'Sweethearts and Wives,' which ran for fifty-one nights and is still a great favourite. Madame Vestris was in the cast, and Liston as Billy Lackaday was at his very best. In July 1826 his farce 'Thirteen to the Dozen' was played at the Haymarket, with Liston and John Reeve in the chief characters. One of Kenney's most fortunate pieces, 'Spring and Autumn,' came out at the Haymarket on 6 Sept. 1827, and ran with much applause during the remainder of the season. On the opening of Drury Lane in October 1827 he produced a most successful farce, 'The Illustrious Stranger, or Married and Buried,' written expressly for Liston. This piece, which probably owed some of its incidents to 'Le Naufrage,' by Lafont, printed in 1710, was received with great favour, and has continued to keep the stage. On 4 May 1829 he brought out at Drury Lane an adaptation of Auber's opera, 'La Muette de Portici,' which under the title of 'Masaniello' pleased the musical and theatrical world. For the Surrey Theatre he wrote in 1840 'The Sicilian Vespers,' a tragedy, in which Power sustained

the chief character with great reputation. Kenney's last production was a serious drama entitled 'Infatuation,' a tale of the French empire, written in 1845 for Charlotte Cushman, then acting at the Princess's Theatre.

Kenney was a frequent guest at Samuel Rogers's breakfasts and dinners, and met there most of the notabilities of the day. He long suffered from a nervous affection, which gave him such an eccentric appearance that he was more than once taken for an escaped lunatic. He died of heart disease at 22 South Terrace, Alexander Square, Brompton, 25 July 1849. He had received large sums for his writings, but was not in affluent circumstances; a performance for his benefit took place at Drury Lane on the day of his death, and produced 500*l.* for his family. He married Louisa, daughter of Louis Sebastian Mercier, the French critic, and widow of Thomas Holcroft [q. v.] the dramatist. By her he had two sons, James and Charles Lamb Kenney [q. v.], and two daughters, Virginia and Maria. Mrs. Kenney on 13 Oct. 1849 received a civil list pension of 40*l.* a year, which was continued to her daughters on her death, 17 July 1853.

Besides the plays mentioned, Kenney wrote for Covent Garden, 'Too many Cooks,' a musical farce, 12 Feb. 1805; 'The Blind Boy,' a melodrama, 1 Dec. 1807; 'Debtor and Creditor,' a comedy, 20 April 1814; 'A Word for the Ladies,' 17 Dec. 1818; and 'The Green Room,' a comedy, 18 Oct. 1826. For the Lyceum he wrote, 'Oh! this Love, or the Masqueraders,' June 1810, and 'The Magic Bell.' For Drury Lane he wrote, 'The Touchstone, or the World as it goes,' a comedy, 3 May 1817; 'A House out at Windows,' a musical farce, 10 May 1817; 'Benyowsky, or the Exile of Kamschatka,' an operatic play, 16 March 1826; 'Forget and Forgive, or a Rencontre in Paris,' 21 Nov. 1827, reproduced as 'Frolics in France' 15 March 1828; 'Peter the Great, or the Battle of Pultowa,' 21 Feb. 1829; 'Hernani, or the Pledge of Honour,' a play, 8 April 1831; 'A Good-looking Fellow,' in conjunction with A. Bunn; and 'The King's Seal,' with Mrs. Gore. For the Haymarket he wrote, 'The Alcaid, or Secrets of Office,' a comic opera, 10 Aug. 1824; 'Spring and Autumn, or Married for Money,' a comic drama, 6 Sept. 1827; and 'Love Extempore.' For Madame Vestris at the Olympic he wrote 'Fighting by Proxy,' a farce, 9 Dec. 1833, followed by 'Dancing for Life' and 'Not a Word.' Other plays were 'Dominique the Possessed,' 'False Alarms,' an opera; 'Spirit of the Bell,' a comic opera; 'Hush!' a musical drama; 'The Black Domino,' an

opera; 'Barbara, Macintosh, & Co.,' a farce, written for Power; and 'The Irish Ambassador.' He also wrote 'Valdi, or the Libertine's Son,' a poem, 1820.

[Gent. Mag. January 1850, p. 99; You have heard of them, by Q., 1854, pp. 347-53; Genest's English Stage, vii. 613 et seq., viii. 694 et seq.; Clayden's Rogers and His Contemporaries, passim (Kenney's christian name wrongly indexed as John); Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 430; Pascoe's Dramatic List, 1880, p. 240; Dublin Univ. Mag. Jan. 1856, pp. 16-24; Lucas's Life of Lamb.] G. C. B.

KENNEY, PETER JAMES (1779-1841), Irish jesuit, was born in Dublin on 7 July 1779. While serving as an apprentice to a coachbuilder he attracted the attention of Dr. Thomas Betagh [q. v.], whose evening school he attended, and by whom he was sent to Carlow College. He afterwards went to Stonyhurst College, and entered the Society of Jesus on 20 Sept. 1804. He completed his studies with much distinction at the jesuit college in Palermo, where he was ordained priest. The English, who occupied Sicily at the time, formed a plan, which came to nothing, for liberating Pope Pius VII, then held captive by the French, and Kenney was selected to act as interpreter between the pope and his rescuers. He also ministered as catholic chaplain to the British troops in Sicily, but was ordered to discontinue his services by the governor of Malta, and the prohibition was denounced by Grattan in parliament. He returned to Ireland in 1811, and served one of the parochial chapels in Dublin, where he acquired great renown as a preacher. His friend Dr. Murray, who was then coadjutor to the Archbishop of Dublin, on becoming president of Maynooth College in 1812, nominated Kenney as vice-president, which post he held for about a year. Kenney was mainly instrumental in reviving the jesuit mission in Ireland, and was its superior for many years, becoming subsequently its vice-provincial after the Irish mission was made a vice-province of the society. In May 1814, a few months previous to the restoration of the jesuit order by papal bull, he opened Clongowes Wood College, co. Kildare, which has since been the leading catholic lay school in Ireland, and in later years he aided in the establishment of St. Stanislaus College, Tullabeg, King's County, and of the jesuit residence of St. Francis Xavier in Dublin; he was also of much assistance to Mary Aikenhead [q. v.], the foundress of the Irish sisters of charity in the institution of her religious congregation. In 1819 and in 1830 he was sent by the father-general of the order as visitor to the jesuit mission in the United

States, and in July 1833, during the period of his second visit, he published the general's decree constituting the American mission a province of the society. In Ireland he was constantly employed in conducting missions and retreats. He died in Rome on 19 Nov. 1841, and was buried in the church of the Gesù in that city.

Kenney was one of the most eminent preachers and theologians in the catholic church in Ireland in the early part of this century. His style of eloquence resembled that of O'Connell, and was, it is stated, much admired by Grattan. Manuscript copies of his 'Meditations' are preserved. He began several times a history of the jesuits in Ireland, but did not continue it. There is a portrait of him in Maynooth College.

[Hogan's Chron. Cat. of the Irish Province S. J., pp. 85-6; Foley's Records, vii. 414; Oliver's Collectanea S. J.; Battersby's Dublin Jesuits, pp. 113-16; Meagher's Life of Archbishop Murray, pp. 89-93; Life of Mary Aikenhead, by S. A., Dublin, 1879; Eighth Report of Commissioners of Irish Education Inquiry—Evidence of the Rev. Peter Kenney, London, 1827; Irish Monthly, xviii. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10; Irish Ecclesiastical Record, 3rd ser. xii. 794-9.]

P. L. N.

KENNICOTT, BENJAMIN (1718-1783), biblical scholar, was son of Benjamin Kennicott, barber and parish clerk of Totnes, Devonshire, buried 28 March 1770, and of his wife Elizabeth, buried 13 Jan. 1749-50, over whose remains their son in after years erected a large table-tomb in Totnes churchyard. He was born at Totnes on 4 April 1718, and spent seven years as a foundation boy at the grammar school, under the Rev. Nicholas Roe. When young he was very fond of books and of music. The regulations which he drew up for the practice of the Totnes ringers, and dated 8 Nov. 1742, are quoted in Polwhele's 'Devonshire,' i. 320, and he gave a brass eight-light candlestick for the use of the ringers in the belfry. His first appointment was that of master of the bluecoat or charity school at Totnes, where he attracted attention by some short poems, the chief of which was 'On the Recovery of the Hon. Mrs. Eliz. Courtenay from her late dangerous Illness.' This was printed in 1743 and 1747, and the manuscripts of several others are in the possession of Mr. E. Windcatt of Totnes (*Western Antiq.* iii. 249). Subscriptions were opened for his support at Oxford, and, mainly through the Courtenays, Ralph Allen, and the Rev. William Daddo, master of Blundell's school at Tiverton, he matriculated as servitor at Wadham College, Oxford, 6 March 1743-4, whence he wrote a

warm letter of thanks to Daddo on 30 March 1744 (*HARDING, Tiverton*, bk. iv. pp. 89-90; *Gent. Mag.* 1791, p. 222). He was Pigott exhibitor 1744 and 1745, Hody (i.e. Hebrew) exhibitor 1745-7, and bible clerk 3 May 1746. In order that he might be eligible for a fellowship at Exeter College, and as he had not resided long enough to qualify in the usual way, he was made (in accordance with the recommendation of Lord Arran, chancellor of the university) B.A. by decree and without 'examination, determination at Lent, or fees,' 20 June 1747, and was duly elected to a fellowship, which he retained until 1771. His subsequent degrees were M.A. 4 May 1750, B.D. 6 Dec. 1761, and D.D. 10 Dec. 1761, and in 1764 he was elected F.R.S. Kennicott was instructed in Hebrew by Professor Thomas Hunt (1696-1774) [q. v.], and the greater part of his life was spent in the collation of Hebrew manuscripts. His preferments were for many years inconsiderable. He was Whitehall preacher about 1753, vicar of Culham, Oxfordshire, from 21 Sept. 1753 to 1783, chaplain to the new bishop of Oxford in 1766, and Radcliffe librarian at Oxford from November 1767 to 1783. In July 1770 he was appointed to a canonry at Westminster Abbey, but soon resigned it for the fourth stall at Christ Church, Oxford (1 Nov. 1770). From 1771 to 1781 Kennicott held the vicarage of Menheniot, Cornwall, which was given to him as a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, by the dean and chapter of Exeter, on the recommendation of his steady friend Bishop Lowth. This preferment he voluntarily resigned in 1781 in consequence of his inability to reside there. After a lingering illness Kennicott died at Oxford, 18 Aug. 1783, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral, close to Bishop Berkeley's grave, on 21 Aug.

He married, on 3 Jan. 1771, Ann, sister of Edward Chamberlayne (afterwards secretary of the treasury). Another of Chamberlayne's sisters was wife of William Hayward Roberts [q. v.], provost of Eton. Mrs. Kennicott was very friendly with Richard Owen Cambridge, Mrs. Garrick, Hannah More, and Miss Burney, the last of whom made her acquaintance in 1786, and praised her as 'famous by having studied Hebrew after marriage in order to assist her husband in his edition of the bible; she learnt it so well as to enable herself to aid him very essentially in copying, examining, and revising' (*Diary of Madame d'Arblay*, iii. 237). Bishop Barrington left her an annuity of 100*l.*, and from Bishop Porteus she received a legacy of 500*l.* 3*l.* per cent. stock as his 'dear and pleasant friend Mrs. Kennicott.' In memory of her husband and for the promotion of the study of Hebrew she

founded two scholarships at Oxford, which took effect on her death at Windsor, 25 Feb. 1830, and her name is perpetuated in the bidding prayer among the benefactors of the university. Numerous letters to and from her are in Roberts's 'Memoirs of Hannah More.'

Kennicott's great work was his 'Vetus Testamentum Hebraicum cum Variis Lectionibus,' 1st vol. Oxford, 1776, fol.; 2nd vol. 1780, fol. To the second volume was annexed a 'Dissertatio Generalis' on the manuscripts of the Old Testament, which was published separately at Oxford in the same year and reprinted at Brunswick in 1783 by Paul James Bruns, a native of Lübeck, who was employed by Kennicott in collating manuscripts at Rome and elsewhere. A copy of the entire work, the result of many years' assiduous labour, was presented by Kennicott in person to George III. In 1753 he issued 'The State of the printed Hebrew Text of the Old Testament considered, a Dissertation,' and in 1759 he brought out a second dissertation on the same subject. These volumes were translated into Latin by W. A. Teller, and published at Leipzig, the first in 1756, the second with additions in 1765. Bishop Lowth inspired him with a desire to test the accuracy of the Hebrew text of the Old Testament. His critical examination of the manuscripts began in 1751, and when Secker, then bishop of Oxford, urged him in March 1758 to undertake their regular collation, he yielded to the request. His labours met with much support. The subscriptions made in England for his aid amounted to 9,119*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* In France the Duc de Nivernois encouraged his design, and he was permitted to examine certain manuscripts at Paris in 1767. By the king of Denmark's order the use of six very ancient manuscripts was offered, four quarto volumes of various readings were sent to him by the command of the king of Sardinia, and the stadtholder of Holland gave a yearly donation of thirty guineas. His first report 'On the Collation of the Hebrew Manuscripts of the Old Testament' was forwarded to the subscribers in December 1760, and a similar statement appeared each year until 1769. The complete series was issued in one volume at Oxford in 1770, and the reports to 1768 were translated into Latin and included in the 'Bibliotheca Haggana . . . a Nicolao Barkey.' Kennicott was twice (1758 and 1769) refused permission to borrow manuscripts from the Bodleian Library, but he sent to it on 17 Dec. 1760 the manuscript collations which he had then made. The rest of his collations, with his correspondence and miscellaneous codices, were at first deposited in the Radcliffe Li-

brary, transferred to the Bodleian Library on 10 May 1872, and now rest in the new museum. Bishop Barrington gave in 1820 to the Bodleian Library a mass of Arabic tracts and papers which belonged to Kennicott.

Johnson said of these investigations that 'although the text should not be much mended thereby, yet it was no small advantage to know that we had as good a text as the most consummate industry and diligence could procure;' but they were censured by some critics for inaccuracy, and by the Hutchinsonians through the feeling that they might lead men to value the letter rather than the spirit of the bible. A volume called 'The printed Hebrew Text of the Old Testament vindicated. An Answer to Mr. Kennicott's "Dissertation,"' was written by Fowler Comings in 1753 (MRS. DELANY, *Autobiography*, iii. 526), and Julius Bate [q. v.] published 'The Integrity of the Hebrew Text vindicated from the Objections and Misconstructions of Mr. Kennicott,' 1754. An anonymous pamphlet, 'A Word to the Hutchinsonians, or Remarks on three Sermons lately preached before the University of Oxford,' 1756, was written by Kennicott, and George Horne [q. v.] retaliated with 'An Apology for certain Gentlemen in the University of Oxford,' 1756. Horne subsequently issued 'A View of Mr. Kennicott's Method of Correcting the Hebrew Text,' 1760; but in the end they became attached friends. Thomas Rutherforth, D.D., King's professor of divinity in Cambridge, issued in 1761 a letter to Kennicott on his 'Dissertation,' to which he at once replied, whereupon Rutherforth published a second letter, and the Rev. Richard Parry came out with 'Remarks on Dr. Kennicott's Letters,' 1763.

Kennicott met with great opposition abroad. There appeared in 1771 'Lettres de M. l'Abbé de . . . ex-professeur en Hebreu . . . au S^r Kennicott,' purporting to be printed at Rome and sold at Paris, and an English translation was struck off in 1772. In reply to this work Kennicott at once wrote 'A Letter to a Friend occasioned by a French Pamphlet [anon.],' 1772, stating that it was the composition of six Capuchins in the convent of St. Honoré at Paris; but it is said by Jones to have been inspired by a Jew called Dumay, who had been an assistant to Kennicott (JONES, *Life of Horne*, pp. x-xi, 84-109). Bruns published at Rome in 1782 a Latin version of this letter by Kennicott, and added some letters of his own. Another defence in reply to this attack was written in 1775 by the Rev. George Sheldon, vicar of Edwardston, Suffolk. In Italy there appeared a censure upon Kennicott's letters

in 'Des titres primitifs de la Revelation par Gabr. Fabricy, Romæ,' 1772, 2 vols.; but his chief opponents were in Germany. O. G. Tychsen pronounced his work 'ingens, cui luman ademptum,' and in the 'Bibliotheca Orientalis' of J. D. Michaelis, pt. xi., there appeared a severe criticism on his first volume. Kennicott then sent out a long Latin epistle to Michaelis, which was printed at Oxford in 1777, reprinted in the same year at Leipzig, and inserted in the twelfth part of the 'Bibliotheca Orientalis' with the criticisms of Michaelis. After the publication of his second volume Kennicott drew up a brief defence in Latin, 'Contra ephemeridum Goettigensium criminationes,' 1782. A full list of the pieces against Kennicott is said to have appeared in the 'Catalogue of English Divinity,' sold by the Dyers of Exeter in 1829.

The four volumes of De Rossi, published at Parma, 1784-7, with an appendix in 1798, form a supplement to the 'Collations of Kennicott.' On them are based the editions of Doederlein and Meisner (Leipzig, 1793), Jahn (Vienna, 1806), and Boothroyd (Pon-tefract, 1810-16). Parkhurst, in his 'Hebrew Lexicon,' made much use of Kennicott's inquiries, and J. L. Schulze translated into Latin and published at Halle in 1782 the Hebrew interpretation of the books of Daniel and Ezra, which Kennicott had first edited.

His other works were: 1. 'Poem on the Recovery of the Hon. Mrs. Elizabeth Courtenay' [anon.], Exeter, 1743; 2nd edit. [Oxford], 1747. Only a few copies were printed of the first edition. The lady was the Hon. Elizabeth Montagu, who had married Kellond Courtenay of Painsford, near Totnes, and contributed to Kennicott's maintenance at Oxford. Kennicott's sister was her lady's-maid. 2. 'On the Tree of Life in Paradise: a Critical Dissertation on Genesis ii. 8-24,' 1747, 8vo. This provoked an anonymous answer called 'An Enquiry into the Meaning of that Text Genesis i. 26, with an Answer to Mr. Kennicott's Interpretation of the same,' 1748, and 'Remarks on Mr. Kennicott's Dissertation,' by Richard Gifford [q. v.], 1748. 3. 'On the Oblation of Cain and Abel,' 1747; 2nd edit. of this and preceding volume, 1747 also. 4. 'Duty of Thanksgiving for Peace,' 1749. 5. 'A Letter to Dr. King, occasion'd by his late Apology, and in particular by such parts of it as are meant to defame Mr. Kennicott,' 1755; a caustic attack. [See KING, WILLIAM, 1685-1763.] 6. 'Christian Fortitude. A Sermon preached before the University at St. Mary's, Oxford, 25 Jan. 1757.' It was much criticised, and was attacked in 'Remarks on Dr. Kennicott's Sermon,' n.d. [1757],

and in 'A Critical Dissertation on Isaiah vii. 13-16, in which the sentiments of Dr. Kennicott are cordially and impartially examined,' 1757. A second edition of the sermon, 'with a list of the falsehoods in the Remarks,' came out in 1757. 7. 'Sermon before the University of Oxford,' 1765. 8. 'Remarks on a Printed Paper entitled "A Catalogue of the Sacred Vessels restored by Cyrus,"' 1765, attributed to him by Watt. 9. 'Remarks on the 42 and 43 Psalms' [anon.], n.d. [1765]. This was soon followed by a similar treatise on Psalms 48 and 89. These, when translated into Latin with an appendix by Bruns, were published by J. C. F. Schulz at Leipzig in 1772. In 1791 the Rev. Henry Dimock published 'Notes on the Psalms,' to correct the errors of the text in grammar, from the collations by Kennicott and De Rossi. 10. 'Observations on First Book of Samuel, chap. xvi. verse 19,' 1768; translated into French. 11. 'Critica Sacra, or a Short Introduction to Hebrew Criticism' [anon.], 1774. 12. 'Observations on Several Passages in Proverbs. With two Sermons. By Thomas Hunt,' 1775; they were edited by Kennicott. 13. 'The Sabbath. A Sermon preached at Whitehall and before the University of Oxford,' 1781. 14. 'Remarks on Select Passages in the Old Testament. With Eight Sermons, by the late Benjamin Kennicott,' 1787. Published in consequence of directions in his will. Kennicott also contributed to the Oxford verses on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales. His library was sold by Tom Payne in 1784.

[Gent. Mag. 1747 pp. 471-2, 605, 1768 pp. 147-9, 203-5, 251-3, 366-8, 1771 p. 520, 1783 pt. ii. pp. 718, 744, 1789 pt. i. p. 289, 1830 pt. i. pp. 282, 374; Macray's Bodleian Library, 2nd ed. pp. 118, 260, 263, 306, 372; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 656, v. 627; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, passim; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, ii. 128, iv. 288; Diary of Madame d'Arblay, iii. 237; Miscell. Geneal. et Herald. 2nd ser. i. 146; Trans. Devon. Assoc. 1878; information from Mr. E. Windeatt of Totnes, Mr. T. M. Davenport of Oxford, and Mr. R. B. Gardiner of St. Paul's School.] W. P. C.

KENNION, EDWARD (1744-1809), artist, was born on 15 Jan. 1743-4 in Liverpool, where his father, James Kennion, was engaged in business. His grandfather, John Kennion, was for many years minister of the (unitarian) Ancient Chapel of Toxteth Park, Liverpool, and was a man of high education. A kinsman, John Kennion, took charge of Edward's education, placing him first at John Holt's school in Liverpool, and sending him when he was fifteen to Mr. Fuller's academy in London, where he probably first learned

drawing. In 1762 he sailed for Jamaica, and joined the expedition against the Havannah under Sir George Pococke and the Earl of Albemarle, in which John Kennion was commissary. After the capture of the place he returned to England for a time, but again went out to Jamaica in 1765 to superintend John Kennion's estates, and remained there almost continuously till July 1769, when he returned to England. By a commission dated 11 April of that year he was appointed an aide-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, to the commander-in-chief of the island.

On settling in England he engaged in trade in London. His marriage in 1774 with Ann Bengough, a Worcester lady, brought him some property, but he continued in business till 1782, when he retired to Rydd-Green, near Malvern. About 1771 he had made the acquaintance of George Barret, R.A., and in the following years accompanied him on sketching tours. At Rydd-Green he occupied himself in making drawings for a book on landscape-painting which he had long contemplated. In 1784 appeared in 4to No. 1 of a work on remains of antiquity, which contained five perspective views of ancient castles on the Welsh border, and three ground plans engraved in line by R. Godfrey, with full descriptions by Kennion (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 263). The winters of 1787 and 1788 were passed in London, where he gave drawing lessons, and in 1789 he removed thither altogether, adopting the profession of a teacher and artist. He was admitted a member of the Society of Artists, and was a constant contributor of landscapes to its exhibitions, sending in all twenty-four works. He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He exhibited eight landscapes at the Royal Academy between 1790 and 1807. Meanwhile he continued to work at his book on landscapes during frequent visits to the neighbourhood of Liverpool and the English lakes. In 1790 he etched eight plates as examples of the oak-tree, which were published with a preface as No. 1 of 'Elements of Landscape and Picturesque Beauty,' ob. 4to. The death of an uncle, Dr. Kennion, a Liverpool physician, in 1791, increased his resources, and in 1803 he issued a full prospectus of the proposed work. His project had expanded into an exhaustive treatise on the graphic art in 4 vols. He laboured at it conscientiously, and final arrangements were made for the publication of a first volume early in 1809. But before matters went further Kennion died suddenly in London on 14 April. He left a widow and four children.

Of all Kennion's collections for his large

enterprise, 'An Essay on Trees in Landscape' was alone found ready for press. This was issued in 1815, many of the plates being engraved or finished in aquatint and soft ground etching by his son Charles [see *infra*]. The volume, which is in folio, contains fifty etched and aquatinted plates, a preface, a biographical notice, and forty-eight pages of letter-press. With a copy in the Manchester Free Library 'four large unpublished landscapes by Kennion, and six studies of trees beautifully etched by H. W. Williams,' were bound up in 1844. The four landscapes are soft ground etchings after Kennion by Vivares, folded on guards. There seems no reason to suppose the six studies were after Kennion's drawings. A soft ground etching (in the present writer's collection), numbered plate xxi, and dated 1 Dec. 1796, was published in the volume as 'plate xx, June 27, 1814.' It is signed 'C. J. Kennion,' and is mainly by Kennion's son. A small proof soft ground etching, on which is written 'Oak at Northan, near Enfield' (also belonging to the present writer), has a figure and cattle introduced, as was usually the case in Kennion's finished drawings. Kennion seldom painted in oil, and his earlier work was usually executed in Indian ink and pencil, but he subsequently tinted his drawings, and finally, under the influence of his friend, George Barret, painted with a full strength of colour. He contended that it was possible by the touch and manner of the execution to indicate the exact foliage represented, and he practically illustrated his opinion in his drawings. He had a very thorough knowledge of the principles of art, and drew with great skill and accuracy.

CHARLES JOHN KENNION (1789-1853) painted in water-colour much in the style of his father, and his drawings are interesting and well finished. He exhibited between 1804 and 1853 twenty-six landscapes at the Royal Academy, and five at the Suffolk Street Gallery. He died in Robert Street, Regent's Park, London, on 10 Sept. 1853 (*Gent. Mag.* 1853, ii. 538).

[Memoir in Kennion's *Essay on Trees*; Davis's *Texteth Park Chapel*, 1884; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*; private information.] A. N.

KENNY, SAINT (*d.* 598?), abbot of Achadh-bo. [See CAINNECH or CANNICUS, SAINT.]

KENNY, WILLIAM STOPFORD (1788-1867), compiler of educational works, born in 1788, kept for many years a 'classical establishment' at 5 Fitzroy Street, Fitzroy Square, London. He was an accomplished chess-player. He died on 16 Nov. 1867, aged 79 (*Gent. Mag.* 4th ser. v. 113). His com-

pilations include: 1. 'Practical Chess Grammar,' 4to, London, 1817; 2nd edit. same year. 2. 'Practical Chess Exercises,' 8vo, London, 1818. 3. 'Why and Because, being a collection of familiar Questions and Answers on subjects relating to Air, Water, Light, and Fire, altered from the French,' 12mo, London, 1830; 18th edit. 1854. 4. 'The Manual of Science,' 18mo, London, 1844. 5. 'One Thousand Questions, with their Solutions, on Goldsmith's Grammar of Geography,' 18mo, London, 1853. 6. 'The Grammatical Omnibus; or, a Methodical Arrangement of the Improperities frequent in Writing and Conversation, with Corrections,' 8th edit. 8vo, London, 1853. 7. 'The Improved French Word-Book . . . revised by J. Duprat Mérigon,' 18mo, London (1854). 8. 'The Improved Italian Word-Book,' 18mo, London (1854). 9. 'The Improved Italian Phrase-Book,' 32mo, London (1854). 10. 'Improved French Phrase-Book . . . revised by J. Duprat Mérigon,' 12mo, London (1856?). 11. 'School Geography . . . [with] a Treatise on Astronomy,' 12mo, London, 1856. Kenny edited educational works by other writers, and translated, with notes, A. Danican Philidor's 'Analysis of the Game of Chess,' 12mo, 1819.

[Kenny's Works.]

G. G.

KENRICK or **KENDRICK**, DANIEL (*n.* 1685), physician and poet, son of Samuel Kenrick of Leigh, Gloucestershire, was born about 1652, and entered as a servitor at Christ Church, Oxford, on 31 March 1666, whence he proceeded B.A. 1669, and M.A. 1674. At the age of thirty-two, when his portrait was engraved by R. White, Kenrick was practising as a doctor at his native town of Worcester, and was much esteemed there as 'a man of wit and a jolly companion.' Several poems by 'Dr. Kenrick' appear in 'The Grove, or a Collection of Original Poems, by W. Walsh, Dr. J. Donne, Mr. Dryden, Mr. Butler, Sir John Suckling, and other eminent hands,' London, 1721. Kenrick's 'talents,' it is declared in the preface, 'seem equal in panegyric, satire, and lyric. There is a fire and sprightliness of thinking which runs through all his copies, and to this perhaps he owed that haste in his writing which made him sometimes negligent of Harmony both in Rimes and Numbers.' We gather from the same source that Kenrick was on terms of intimacy with Mrs. Behn and Purcell the musician, and that he died before the publication of 'The Grove' in 1721. There are some verses signed by Kenrick in the fifth vol. of Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems,' entitled 'Upon a Giant Angling.' These, however, are said by Granger, 'on the

information of Dr. John Wall,' to have been freely borrowed from a work called 'The Mock Romans,' London, 1653, while in Pratt's 'Cabinet of Poetry' (1808) these same lines are assigned to Dr. William King (1663-1712) [q. v.] The preface to 'The Grove' declares that Kenrick took degrees in divinity as well as physic. He may therefore be identical with Daniel Kenrick, D.D., who preached the assize sermon at Worcester in 1688.

[Granger's Biographical Hist. iv. 326; the Dean's Entrance Book, Christ Church, Oxford; Dryden's Miscellany Poems, ed. 1727, v. 136; Brit. Mus. Cat., where, however, Kenrick is entered without christian name.] T. S.

KENRICK, JOHN (1788-1877), classical scholar and historian, was eldest son of Timothy Kenrick [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary, whose maiden name was Waymouth. He was born at Exeter on 4 Feb. 1788. In 1793, the year of his mother's death, he began his education under Charles Lloyd, LL.D. [q. v.], and made such progress that in his twelfth year he was admitted (1799) to the Exeter academy as a student for the ministry under his father and Joseph Bretland [q. v.] Thomas Foster Barham (1766-1844) [q. v.] taught him German. His first experience in teaching was as locum tenens for James Hews Bransby [q. v.] at Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire, in November 1804, when he had Sir John Bowring [q. v.] as a pupil. On the dissolution of the Exeter academy (25 March 1805) he continued his theological studies under John Kentish [q. v.], in whose house at Birmingham he was a pupil from June 1805 till 1807, when he entered at Glasgow University on an exhibition from the Dr. Daniel Williams trust. Sir Benjamin Heywood [q. v.] was his fellow-lodger during his second and third years at Glasgow. The long vacations gave him time for pedestrian tours in the western highlands. He obtained distinctions in logic, classics, and physical science, and gained the Gartmore gold medal for an essay on the English constitution during the Tudor period; he graduated M.A. on 1 May 1810.

On leaving Glasgow he accepted a tutorship in classics, history, and literature at the Manchester College, York (now Manchester New College, Oxford), under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] After a summer spent in preaching in Exeter and the neighbourhood, he settled in York, and at once made his mark as a scholar and disciplinarian. The duties devolving on a resident tutor rendered his position anxious and irksome. He twice tendered his resignation (1811 and 1817), but in July 1817 he was relieved of all residential

responsibility, and granted a year's absence for study in Germany. He was accompanied abroad by the theological tutor's second son, John Wellbeloved, who died at Homburg. During the winter semester he studied history at Göttingen under Heeren, attending also the lectures of Eichhorn and Blumenbach; the following summer semester he devoted to classical study at Berlin under F. A. Wolf, Boeckh, and Zumpt, and attended Schleiermacher's course of philosophy. He had valuable introductions, including one to the Duke of Cumberland, then residing at Berlin, of which, however, he was unwilling to avail himself. After a tour in southern Germany and Switzerland he returned to York in September 1820.

In 1825 Thomas Belsham [q. v.], brother of his stepmother, endeavoured to secure him as assistant at Essex Street Chapel, London; but Kenrick had now fixed himself in academic life, and though an able exponent of his own theological position, had none of the gifts of a popular preacher. He remained in office as tutor at York till 1840, his place being supplied by assistant-tutors during his absence from ill-health in the two sessions 1837-9. In 1840, when the college reverted from York to Manchester, and took the name of Manchester New College, he became professor of history, and held this chair till 1850; he continued to reside in York, going to Manchester to deliver his lectures. In 1851 he was appointed one of the visitors of the college, a post which he retained until his death.

Kenrick was, beyond question, the greatest scholar of his denomination, the equal of Eliezer Cogan [q. v.] in erudition, and his superior in culture. His philological publications belong to the period following upon his studies in Germany; his historical works to his later years of increased leisure. Dr. Martineau, who has spoken of Kenrick as 'the wisest man he ever knew,' describes his historical lectures as 'models of selection, compression, and proportion,' and regards his volume on 'Phœnicia' as his most permanent contribution to history. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, one of the founders of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, and curator of the department of antiquities in its museum; the Cook collection in the hospitium was his gift, as also the cast of the obelisk of Nimrod in the entrance hall of the museum. His theology, while essentially that of the older unitarian school, was modified in its conservatism both by his critical judgments and by the simplicity of his religious trust. In private intercourse his courteous dignity, sparing and accurate speech, and incisive humour left a strong impression of

reserve of power and force of character. In person he was of middle height, with a light but well-knit frame, and a noble forehead.

He died at York on 7 May 1877, having preserved his faculties to the great age of eighty-nine. He was buried on 12 May in the York cemetery; his funeral sermon was preached by Charles Wicksteed. His portrait has been engraved. He married, on 13 Aug. 1821, Lætitia (*d.* 27 Sept. 1879, aged 84), eldest daughter of Charles Wellbeloved, his colleague, but had no issue.

He published, besides seven single sermons (1814-36), including a sermon (7 June 1827) before the British and Foreign Unitarian Association: 1. 'A Grammar of the Latin Language, by C. G. Zumpt. Translated . . . with Additions,' &c., 1823, 8vo; 4th edit. 1836, 8vo. 2. 'Exercises of Latin Syntax,' &c., 3rd edit. 1835, 12mo (also 'Key' to this). 3. 'An Introduction to Greek Prose Composition,' &c., pt. i. 2nd edit. 1836, 12mo; pt. ii. 1835, 12mo (also 'Keys' to both parts). 4. 'Ἡροδότου οἱ Αἰγύπτου Λόγοι. The Egypt of Herodotus,' &c., 1841, 8vo. 5. 'An Essay on Primæval History,' &c., 1846, 12mo. 6. 'Ancient Egypt under the Pharaohs,' &c., 1850, 8vo, 2 vols. 7. 'The Value of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 1851, 12mo. 8. 'Mémorial of John Kentish,' prefixed to 'Sermons,' 1854, 12mo. 9. 'Phœnicia,' &c., 1855, 8vo. 10. 'Biographical Memoir of Charles Wellbeloved,' &c., 1860, 8vo (reprinted from the 'Christian Reformer'). 11. 'Biblical Essays,' &c., 1864, 12mo (reprinted from periodicals, the most important being 'On the Gospel of Mark,' regarded as the protevangelion). 12. 'Papers on Archæology and History,' &c., 1864, 12mo. 13. 'Memorials of the Presbyterian Chapel, St. Saviourgate, York,' &c., York, 1869, 8vo (originally contributed to the 'Unitarian Herald' in 1862). In 1832 he edited for Bishop Blomfield the fifth edition of the translation of Matthiæ's 'Greek Grammar,' by Edward Valentine Blomfield [q. v.], the bishop's younger brother; and published separately (1833) an 'Index of Quotations from Greek Authors' contained in it. His inaugural lecture in the chair of history is in the 'Introductory Discourses . . . in Manchester New College,' &c., 1841, 8vo. He contributed biographical and critical articles to the 'Monthly Repository,' 'Christian Reformer,' 'Prospective Review,' and other periodicals.

[Manuscript autobiography to 1810, begun 1870 and finished 14 Feb. 1872; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868 (with manuscript additions); Christian Life, 12 May 1877, 11 Oct. 1879; Inquirer, 19 May 1877; Martineau's In Memoriam, in Essays, Reviews, and Addresses,

1890, i. 397 sq. (reprinted from the Theological Review); Palmer's *Older Nonconformity of Wrexham* [1889], p. 52; unprinted letters of Belsham, Wellbeloved, and Kenrick.] A. G.

KENRICK, TIMOTHY (1759-1804), unitarian commentator, third son of John Kenrick of Wynne Hall in the parish of Ruabon, Denbighshire, by Mary, daughter of Timothy Quarrell of Llanfyllin, Montgomeryshire, was born at Wynne Hall on 26 Jan., and baptised on 6 Feb. 1759. His ancestor, Edward Kenrick, was owner of the Talbot Inn, Wrexham, in 1672. In 1774 he entered Daventry academy under Caleb Ashworth, D.D. [q. v.], succeeded in 1775 by Thomas Robins. While yet a student he was chosen assistant-tutor in classics; during one session he read lectures for Robins, who lost his voice, and on Robins's resignation (1781) he continued under Thomas Belsham [q. v.] as classical and afterwards as mathematical tutor. In January 1784 he became colleague to James Manning at George's Meeting, Exeter, and was ordained there on 28 July 1785. The two pastors worked well together, though Manning was an Arian, while Kenrick followed Belsham in theology, and drew up (1792) the preamble of the Western Unitarian Society, excluding Arians.

In 1798 he declined an invitation to the divinity chair in the Manchester Academy (now Manchester New College, Oxford). In the summer of 1799 he opened a nonconformist academy at Exeter, having Joseph Bretland [q. v.] as his coadjutor. He followed the Daventry model, and had the use of a library formed for the academy carried on (1690-1720) by Joseph Hallett (1656-1722) [q. v.], and revived (1760-71) under Samuel Merivale. In Kenrick's academy, which was finally closed on 25 March 1805, eleven students, including James Hews Bransby [q. v.], received the whole, and four others, including Kenrick's eldest son, a part of their training. Kenrick died suddenly while on a visit to Wrexham, on 22 Aug. 1804. He was buried on 26 Aug. in the dissenters' graveyard at Rhosddu, near Wrexham, where there is an inscription to his memory. He married, first, in 1786, Mary (d. 1793), daughter of John Waymouth of Exeter, who died in giving birth to her sixth child; John, the eldest son, is separately noticed. He married, secondly, in 1794, Elizabeth (d. 1819), second daughter of James Belsham, and sister of his former tutor, but had no issue by the second marriage.

He published four single sermons (1788-1795), and there appeared posthumously: 1. *'Discourses on Various Topics,'* &c., 1805, 8vo, 2 vols. 2. *'An Exposition of the Historical Writings of the New Testament,'* &c.,

1807, 8vo, 3 vols. (with *'Memoir'* by John Kentish [q. v.]), a work of great ability, which well represents the exegesis of the older unitarian school.

KENRICK, GEORGE (1792-1874), fourth son of the above, born at Exeter on 28 Oct. 1792, became a pupil of Lant Carpenter, LL.D. [q. v.], studied at Glasgow College (1808-10) and Manchester College, York (1810-13), and was unitarian minister at Chesterfield (1813-1814), Hull (1815-21), Maidstone (1822-6), Hampstead (1829-45), and Battle (1845-7). He was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations, 1833-60. In 1860 he retired in enfeebled health to Tunbridge Wells, where he died on 2 Dec. 1874. He married, first, in 1817, the youngest daughter of Richard Hodgson, unitarian minister at Doncaster; secondly, Lucy, sister of Sir John Bowring [q. v.]; thirdly, Sarah (d. 1888), daughter of Thomas Walters. He published sermons and contributed to the *'Monthly Repository'* and other periodicals.

[*Memoir* prefixed to *Exposition*, 1807 (reprinted in *Monthly Repository*, 1808, pp. 87 sq.); *Monthly Repository*, 1818 p. 230, 1822 pp. 197, 557 sq.; Murch's *Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England*, 1835, pp. 406 sq., 507 sq.; *Inquirer*, 12 Dec. 1874; *Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund*, 1885, pp. 202 sq.; Palmer's *Older Nonconformity of Wrexham* [1889], p. 76.]

A. G.

KENRICK, WILLIAM (1725?-1779), miscellaneous writer, born about 1725, was the son of a staymaker at or near Watford, Hertfordshire. He was brought up as a scale-maker, or in some such employment, but early became a hack writer. He had a strong love of notoriety, a jealous and perverse temper, and was often drunk and violent. He became the enemy of every decent and successful person, and so notorious as a libeller that few condescended to answer him. His vanity led him to fancy himself equal to any task without serious study.

His first publication was a verse satire called *'The Town'*, 4to, London, 1748. He next edited a miscellany of prose and verse, ostensibly contributed by various writers, entitled *'The Kapélion, or Poetical Ordinary'*; consisting of great variety of Dishes in Prose and Verse; recommended to All who have a good Taste or keen Appetite. By Archimagirus Metaphoricus, 8vo, London. It was published in sixpenny numbers from August to December 1750. He wrote a *'Monody'* on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, London, 1751; 2nd edition, same year. Under the pseudonym *'Ontologos'* he published a tract called *'The Grand Question Debated; or, an Essay to Prove that the Soul of Man*

is not, neither can it be, *Immortal*, 8vo, Dublin, 1751; which was followed by *A Reply to the Grand Question Debated; fully Proving that the Soul of Man is, and must be, Immortal*, 8vo, London, 1751, dedicated to the Archbishop of Canterbury. This was his first experiment in the plan of answering himself when no one else cared to do so (cf. his *Pasquinade*, p. 18 n.) In 1752 he published a burlesque called *Fun: a Parodi-tragi-comical Satire*, attacking Fielding and Dr. John Hill (1716?–1775) [q. v.] An intended private performance at the Castle Tavern, Paternoster Row, on 13 Feb. 1752, was suppressed, at Fielding's desire, by a special order from the lord mayor and court of aldermen. It was anonymously printed, and copies were presented to all who had taken tickets (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* 1812, ii. 253). Kenrick next attacked Hill (anonymously) in *The Pasquinade. With Notes variorum. Book the First*, 4to, London, 1753. A second book, apparently never written, was to have libelled Christopher Smart, with whom he was at the time involved in controversy. According to Kenrick's account, Smart had advertised an *'Old Woman's Dunciad'*, directed against Kenrick, but Kenrick had immediately published a piece under the same title, upon which Smart abandoned his design (*Pasquinade*, p. 20 n.) During the same year Kenrick wrote an imitation of Dodsley's *'Economy of Human Life'* (which then passed for Lord Chesterfield's), called *The Whole Duty of Woman. By a Lady. Written at the desire of a Noble Lord*, 12mo, London, 1753; 3rd edition the same year. In 1756 he published without his name a few copies of a philosophical poem in octosyllabics, called *'Epistles to Lorenzo'*, 8vo, London, which obtained the praises of the *'Critical Review'* (iii. 162–7). It was republished with alterations as *'Epistles, Philosophical and Moral'*, 8vo, London, 1759 [1758]; 4th edition, as *'Epistles to Lorenzo'*, 1773. Its sceptical tone having been censured in the *'Critical Review'* (vi. 439–53), Kenrick defended himself in an anonymous pamphlet called *'A Scrutiny, or the Criticks criticis'd'*, &c., 8vo, London, 1759.

In January 1759 Kenrick was appointed to succeed Goldsmith as a writer in the *'Monthly Review'*, and states that he contributed the review of foreign literature for vols. xxiii. to xxxiii. He also reviewed Goldsmith's *'Enquiry'* in November 1759 (xxi. 389), inserting at the request of the proprietor, Ralph Griffiths [q. v.], so vile an attack upon Goldsmith that even Griffiths was ashamed of it. Kenrick was therefore instructed to explain away his insinuations in

a favourable critique of Goldsmith's *'Citizen of the World'*, which appeared in the *'Monthly Review'* for June 1762 (xxvi. 477).

Kenrick (anonymously) translated Rousseau's *'Eloisa'*, 4 vols. 12mo, Dublin, 1761, and *'Emilius'*, 3 vols. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1763. For the *'Eloisa'* he received the degree of LL.D. from Marischal College and University of Aberdeen. He also translated Rousseau's *'Miscellaneous Works'*, 5 vols. 12mo, London, 1767.

Kenrick assailed Johnson's *'Shakespeare'* (published October 1765), not without a certain coarse smartness, in *'A Review of Dr. Johnson's new edition of Shakespeare; in which the Ignorance, or Inattention of that Editor is exposed, and the Poet defended from the Persecution of his Commentators'*, 8vo, London, 1765 (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 497). A threatened continuation never appeared, nor did a promised castigation of Johnson's *'Dictionary'*, to be entitled *'A Ramble through the Idler's Dictionary: in which are picked up several thousand Etymological, Orthographical, and Lexicographical Blunders.'* Kenrick's attention was diverted by a pamphlet written by an Oxford student named Barclay, entitled *'An Examination of Mr. Kenrick's Review [of Johnson's 'Shakespeare']'*, 1766. He retaliated with *'A Defence of Dr. Kenrick's Review. . . . By a Friend'*, subscribed *'R. R.'*, 8vo, London, 1766. Johnson was displeased with Barclay for doing what he disdained to do for himself (*ib.* ii. 209, v. 273). Kenrick again attacked Johnson in *'An Epistle to J. Boswell, Esq., occasioned by his having transmitted the Moral Writings of Dr. S. Johnson to Pascal Paoli: with a Postscript, containing Thoughts on Liberty; and a Parallel after the manner of Plutarch, between the celebrated Patriot of Corte and John Wilkes, Esq., M.P. By W. K., Esq.'*, 8vo, London, 1768. At Johnson's request Boswell refrained from answering that and another scurrilous libel by Kenrick, called *'A Letter to James Boswell, Esq., on the Moral System of the Idler'*, 8vo.

Kenrick used to lecture at the *'Devil'*, Temple Bar, and other taverns on every conceivable subject, from Shakespeare to the perpetual motion, which he thought he had discovered. Soon after his attack on Johnson he issued proposals for a new edition of *'Shakespeare'*, with a commentary *'in a manner hitherto unattempted.'* A few people were foolish enough to subscribe. After eight years had passed he informed them that, in consequence of George Steevens's commentary, the *'intended publication'* was for the present *'laid aside.'* To console his subscribers he presented them with a meagre

instalment of his public lectures, called an 'Introduction to the School of Shakespeare. . . . To which is added a Retort Courteous on the Criticks,' &c., 8vo, London [1774].

Kenrick wrote for the stage, and for a time was patronised by Garrick. An abridgment of his comedy 'Falstaff's Wedding,' in continuation of Shakespeare's 'Henry IV' (published in 1760), was performed once at Drury Lane, 12 April 1766 (GENEST, v. 95). Two editions were issued in 1766; others in 1773 and 1781. Garrick's refusal to risk a further representation produced Kenrick's 'Letter to David Garrick, Esq., on the non-performance of "Falstaff's Wedding," &c.,' 4to (two editions). Another of his comedies, 'The Widow'd Wife' (printed in 1767 and 1768), was acted on 5 Dec. 1767, and reached a ninth night, though only through Garrick's judicious alterations (*ib.* iii. 405-7). Garrick is said to have acted ungenerously in the division of the profits (*European Mag.* x. 19-21), and a quarrel followed. Kenrick challenged Garrick to a duel, but had not the courage to fight (*Garrick Correspondence*, ii. 341). When in 1772 Isaac Bickerstaffe [q. v.] was driven from society, Kenrick grossly connected it by allusion with Garrick in a satire entitled 'Love in the Suds; a Town Eclogue. Being the Lamentation of Roscius for the Loss of his Nyky,' fol. London, 1772, ostensibly edited for an anonymous author. Prefixed is a most impudent letter to Garrick signed 'W. K.' Despite Garrick's attempts to suppress it, five editions of the libel were published during the year, each with additional papers and letters. The last edition contains 'The Poetical Altercation between Benedick and Beatrice,' extracted from the 'Morning Chronicle,' and written in defence of Garrick by Joseph Reed, the ropemaker and dramatist, though he had himself quarrelled with Garrick (LYSONS, *Environs*, ii. 431; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 118). Kenrick gave a minute account of his quarrel in 'A Letter to David Garrick, Esq.; occasioned by his having moved the Court of King's Bench against the publication of "Love in the Suds,"' &c., 4to, London, 1772. Kenrick finally inserted an abject apology in the newspapers for 26 Nov. 1772, with which Garrick professed to be satisfied (*Garrick Correspondence*, i. 477). Kenrick afterwards told Thomas Evans (1742-1784) [q. v.], the bookseller, that he did not believe Garrick guilty, but 'did it to plague the fellow.' Evans never spoke to him again. In 1773 Kenrick published a venomous anonymous 'Letter to D. Garrick, Esq., on his Conduct as principal Manager and Actor at Drury Lane. With a Preface and Notes by the Editor,' 4to, London [1773].

Kenrick now offered his plays to Colman at Covent Garden. He had had in 1768 a violent quarrel with Colman, who in his 'True State of the Differences, &c.,' 1768 (p. 60) had ridiculed the 'philosophical experiments' of Kenrick, and hinted that Kenrick was treacherously trying to supplant him as manager. Kenrick retorted with a verse 'Epistle to G. Colman,' 4to, London, 1768; 2nd edition same year. By March 1771 they had composed their differences (COLMAN, *Posthumous Letters*, 1820, pp. 158-61), and on 20 Nov. 1773 (GENEST, v. 414) Colman produced Kenrick's comedy 'The Duellist,' of which three editions were printed in the same year. The play was damned at once, on account, says Kenrick in his preface, of the resentment of the audience at Macklin's discharge. His comic opera, 'The Lady of the Manor,' with music by James Hook, altered from Charles Johnson's 'Country Lasses,' failed in 1778 (*ib.* vi. 89). Three editions and an altered version appeared in the same year. Another farce, called 'The Spendthrift, or a Christmas Gambol' (not printed), was acted for two nights also in 1778 according to the 'Biographia Dramatica' (iii. 295).

It was perhaps with some desire to propitiate Kenrick that Goldsmith consented in 1768 to take part in editing Griffin's 'Gentleman's Journal,' in which Kenrick was a leading writer. In 1771 Kenrick, having grossly libelled Goldsmith in the 'Morning Chronicle,' was forced by Goldsmith, upon an accidental meeting in the Chapter Coffee-house, to admit that he had lied. As soon as Goldsmith had left the room Kenrick abused him to the company, repeating various slanders. He was probably also the author of the atrocious attack upon Goldsmith and Miss Horneck, published in the 'London Packet' in 1773, for which Goldsmith thrashed the publisher, Evans [see under GOLDSMITH, OLIVER, where the date is misprinted 1771]. Kenrick is said to have been in the house at the time, and to have separated the combatants, and sent Goldsmith home in a coach (FORSTER, *Life of Goldsmith*, 1888, ii. 347-351).

Kenrick ceased writing for the 'Monthly Review' in 1766, when he announced in the newspapers that he was about to establish a new literary review. The first number of his 'London Review of English and Foreign Literature' did not appear until January 1775. In the editing Kenrick was latterly assisted by his son, William Shakespeare Kenrick, who carried it on after his father's death until June 1780. The review contains attacks upon members of every profession. Kenrick's 'Observations on S. Jenyns's "View

of the Internal Evidences of the Christian Religion" (vol. iii., appendix), was reissued in an enlarged form, 12mo, London, 1776.

In 1770 Kenrick published 'An Account of the famous Wheel of Hesse-Cassel, invented by Orffyreus,' 4to; and in 1771 'Two Lectures on the Perpetual Motion, as discovered by the Author,' 4to. In 1774 he collected in part the 'Poetical Works' of Robert Lloyd in two octavo volumes, with a life of the author, remarkable for being written without dates. In 1775 he commenced a translation of Buffon's 'Natural History,' and in 1778 a translation of some of Voltaire's works. His last undertaking was an anonymous translation of Millot's 'Elements of General History,' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1778-1779. On 19 May 1779 he petitioned the attorney-general for a patent for a mechanical principle of self-motion (*Gent. Mag.* xlix. 269). He died on 10 June 1779 (*ib.* xlix. 327), and was buried on the 13th in Chelsea Old Church (Lysons, ii. 141). His portrait was engraved by Worlidge in 1766.

In his later years Kenrick seldom wrote without a bottle of brandy at his elbow. Though a superlative scoundrel, he was clever, and especially proud of the rapidity of his writing; even his more serious works seldom occupied him more than two days (*Pasquinade*, p. 20 n.) His other writings are: 1. 'Poems; Ludicrous, Satirical, and Moral,' 8vo, London, 1768; new edition, with additions, 1770. 2. 'A new Dictionary of the English Language. . . . To which is prefixed a Rhetorical Grammar,' 4to, London, 1773. 3. 'An Address . . . respecting an Application to Parliament for the farther Encouragement of new Discoveries and Inventions . . .,' with an appendix upon 'the late decision on literary property,' 4to, London, 1774. 4. 'Observations, Civil and Canonical, on the Marriage Contract, as entered into conformably to the Rites . . . of the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1775. 5. 'Free Thoughts on Seduction, Adultery, and Divorce,' 8vo. 6. 'Rural Poems, translated from the German of Gesner,' 8vo.

[Prior's Life of Goldsmith, 1837, pp. 293-6; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, 1888, *passim*; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xix. 323-7; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 430-1; Faulkner's Chelsea, 1829, ii. 137; Georgian Era, iii. 546-7; Goldsmith's Miscellaneous Works, 1801, i. 103; Davies's Life of Garrick, ii. 132; Murphy's Life of Garrick, ii. 32, 33; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 480, 4th ser. x. 9, 5th ser. iv. 209, 6th ser. viii. 267, 410; Cat. of Advocates' Library, iv. 331-2; The Recantation and Confession of Dr. Kenrick (a satirical piece), 1772; The Kenrickiad (a satire by 'Ariel'), 1772; Poetical Review . . . a Sa-

tirical Display of the literal Characters of Dr. K*nr**k (no date).] G. G.

KENT, KINGS OF. [See HENGIST, *d.* 488; HORSA, *d.* 455, under HENGIST; Æsc, *d.* 512?; OCTA, *d.* 532?; ÆTHELBERT, 552?-616; EADBALD, *d.* 630; WIHTRED, *d.* 725; SIGERED, *fl.* 762; EADBERT, *fl.* 796; BALDRED, *fl.* 823-825.]

KENT, DUKE OF (1664?-1740). [See under GREY, HENRY, 1594-1651.]

KENT AND STRATHERN, EDWARD AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF (1767-1820), prince, fourth son of George III, by Queen Charlotte, born on 2 Nov. 1767 at Buckingham House, had his early education in England under John Fisher, successively bishop of Exeter and Salisbury [q. v.], and completed it on the continent under Baron Wangenheim, with whom he spent two years (1785-7) at Luneburg and Hanover, and two years more at Geneva. On 30 May 1786 he was gazetted brevet-colonel. Wangenheim treated him with needless rigour, allowed him only a guinea and a half a week pocket-money out of the annuity of 6,000*l.* provided for his maintenance, and intercepted his letters home. The prince accordingly borrowed largely, and the debts thus contracted were a burden to him throughout life. In June 1790 he came home from Geneva without leave. The king was much displeased, gave him peremptory orders to embark for Gibraltar, and saw him for only five minutes on the night before he sailed (1 Feb.) At Gibraltar he was put in command of the 7th regiment of foot (royal fusiliers). A thorough martinet, he became so unpopular with his men that in May 1791 he was sent to Canada.

He was now in receipt of an income of 5,000*l.* a year, but out of this he had to pay the interest on his debts. In October 1793 he was advanced to the rank of major-general, and received at his own request orders to join Sir Charles (afterwards Lord) Grey's force in the West Indies. He arrived on 4 March 1794 at Martinique. In command of a brigade of grenadiers he took part in the reduction of that island, and also of St. Lucia, was honourably mentioned in despatches, and received the thanks of parliament. On the close of the operations he returned to Canada; on 16 Jan. 1796 was promoted lieutenant-general, and in October 1798, being invalided, returned to England.

In March 1799 parliament granted him an annual income of 12,000*l.*, and on 23 April he was raised to the peerage as Duke of Kent and Strathern and Earl of Dublin. On 10 May he was gazetted general, and on 17 May commander-in-chief of the forces in

British North America. He sailed in July, but was compelled by ill-health to return to England in the autumn of the following year. On 27 March 1802 he was appointed governor of Gibraltar, where he arrived on 10 May with express instructions from the Duke of York, then commander-in-chief, to restore the discipline of the garrison, which was seriously demoralised. He accordingly issued a general order, forbidding any but commissioned officers to enter the wine-shops, half of which—there were ninety on the Rock—he summarily closed at a personal sacrifice of 4,000*l.* a year in licensing fees. The incensed wine-sellers plied the soldiers with liquor gratis, and a mutiny, to which it was thought some of the officers were privy, broke out on Christmas eve 1802. The mutiny was promptly quelled, three of the ringleaders were shot, discipline was thoroughly restored, and in the following March the duke was recalled. On his return to England he demanded a formal investigation of his conduct, which was refused. He then asked to be permitted to return to Gibraltar; this also was refused. He still remained nominally governor, but without pay; the standing orders he had issued while in command were set aside by the lieutenant-governor, Sir Thomas Trigge, and the garrison relapsed into its former condition. On 7 Sept. 1805 the duke was gazetted field-marshal, and on 25 Nov. following keeper and paler of Hampton Court. For some years he resided at Castle Hill, near Ealing, taking little part in state affairs. He was, however, the confidant and adviser of the Prince of Wales in his matrimonial difficulties. In 1810 he opposed the Regency Bill as unconstitutional. In 1812 he spoke in favour of catholic emancipation, and became a patron of the British and Foreign School Society, the Anti-Slavery Society, the Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews, and the Bible Society. In 1815 and 1816 he took the chair at the Literary Fund dinner. Finding his pecuniary embarrassments increase, and getting no relief from government, he made in 1815 an assignment of the bulk of his property in favour of his creditors, and retired to Brussels, where he lived in the simplest possible style. In 1818 he married, for reasons of state, Victoria Mary Louisa [see KENT, VICTORIA MARY LOUISA, DUCHESS OF], widow of Emich Charles, prince of Leiningen. The marriage was solemnised on 29 May at Coburg, and on 13 July following at Kew. Returning with his bride to the continent, he resided with her at her palace of Amorbach, Leiningen, until the spring of 1819, when he brought her to England for her confinement. After the

birth of the child (Queen Victoria) on 24 May, at Kensington Palace, he took the duchess and the princess to Sidmouth, Devonshire, and applied to parliament for authority to dispose of his establishment at Ealing by lottery, a sale being inadvisable, for the benefit of his creditors. The petition was refused, and the duke had made up his mind to return to Amorbach, when he died suddenly of inflammation of the lungs at Sidmouth on 23 Jan. 1820. During his illness he was attended with the utmost devotion by the duchess, to whom he left his entire property. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 11 Feb.

As a soldier the duke never had an opportunity of gaining high distinction, and his pedantic, almost superstitious, insistence upon minutiae of military etiquette, discipline, dress, and equipments, made him unpopular in the army. He was, however, the first to abandon flogging and to establish a regimental school. He was extremely regular in his habits, a model of punctuality and despatch in the discharge of duty, and sincerely pious. He was a knight of the orders of the Garter, Bath, and St. Patrick, and a knight grand cross of the Bath and of the order of the Guelphs. There is a portrait of the duke, together with his elder brother the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV), at Hampton Court Palace, dated 1779. A bronze statue by Gahagon is in Park Crescent, Portland Place.

[Life by Erskine Neale, 1850; obituary notices in the *Gent. Mag.* and *European Mag.* for 1820; Sidney Lee's *Life of Queen Victoria*, 1902. See also Nicolas's *Hist. of British Knighthood*; Smeeton's *The Unique*, vol. i. (with portrait); *London Gazette* for 1793, 1796, 1799, 1802, 1805; *Annual Register*, 1767, p. 170, and 1794 App. 68 et seq.; *Commons' Journals*, liv. 311; *Gent. Mag.* 1790 p. 80, 1818 pt. i. p. 562, pt. ii. p. 79, 1819 pt. i. p. 479; and the Duke of Buckingham's *Memoirs of the Regency*, ii. 390.] J. M. R.

KENT, VICTORIA MARY LOUISA, DUCHESS OF (1786-1861), fourth daughter of Francis Frederic Antony, hereditary prince (afterwards duke) of Saxe-Saalfeld-Coburg, by Augusta Carolina Sophia, daughter of Henry, count Reuss-Eberstadt, was born at Coburg on 17 Aug. 1786, and married on 21 Dec. 1803 to Emich Charles, hereditary prince, afterwards prince of Leiningen-Dachsburg-Hardenburg, a widower twenty-three years her senior. The marriage was happy, and on the death of the prince (4 July 1814) he left his widow guardian of their only son, Charles Frederick William Ernest (1804-1856), and regent of the principality. Her

only other child by the prince was Anne Feodorowna Augusta Charlotte Wilhelmina (1807-1872), who resided with her mother till her marriage on 18 Feb. 1828 to Ernest Christian Charles, prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg.

Princess Victoria Mary married in 1818 a second husband, Edward Augustus, duke of Kent [q. v.], fourth son of George III. The marriage ceremony took place at Coburg on 29 May, and was repeated at Kew on 13 July. By the Duke of Kent she had an only daughter, Alexandrina Victoria, queen of England. On the duke's death on 23 Jan. 1820 the duchess was in straitened circumstances, having only a jointure of 6,000*l.* and an allowance of 3,000*l.* made her by her brother Leopold. In 1825, however, parliament voted her an annuity of 6,000*l.* towards the support and education of her daughter Victoria, and a further annuity of 10,000*l.* was granted her in 1831. In the previous year she had been appointed regent of the realm in the event of her daughter succeeding to the throne while yet a minor. She resided at Kensington Palace, devoting herself to the education of her daughter, and during the reign of George IV saw little society; but as the Princess Victoria grew up she took her from time to time to visit most of the places of interest in England, and gathered round her at Kensington a small highly intellectual coterie. She regretted the princess's accession to the throne in 1837 as depriving her of her one interest and occupation. Thenceforward she accompanied the court on its periodical migrations.

She died of cancer at Frogmore on 16 March 1861, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 25 March, whence her remains were transferred to the Frogmore mausoleum.

[Queen Victoria's Letters, 1837-61, 3 vols. 1907; S. Lee's Life of Queen Victoria, 1902; Almanach de Gotha for 1790, 1805-6, 1817, 1829; Commons' Journals, lxxx.471, lxxxvi. pt. ii. p. 727; Greville Memoirs, 1837-52, i. 15; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. i. p. 456; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort.]

J. M. R.

KENT, EARLS OF. [See ODO, *d.* 1097; BURGH, HUBERT DE, *d.* 1243; EDMUND 'OF WOODSTOCK,' 1301-1330; HOLLAND, SIR THOMAS, first EARL (of the Holland line), *d.* 1360; HOLLAND, THOMAS, second EARL, 1350-1397; HOLLAND, THOMAS, third EARL, and DUKE OF SURREY, 1374-1400; HOLLAND, EDMUND, fourth EARL, *d.* 1408 (under HOLLAND, THOMAS, second EARL); NEVILLE, WILLIAM, *d.* 1463; GREY, EDMUND, first EARL (of the Grey line), 1420?-1489; GREY, GEORGE, second EARL, *d.* 1503 (under GREY,

EDMUND, first EARL); GREY, HENRY, ninth EARL, 1594-1651.]

KENT, EARL OF. [See WILLIAM OF YPRES, *d.* 1165, erroneously styled EARL OF KENT.]

KENT, COUNTESS OF. [See GREY, ELIZABETH, 1581-1651.]

KENT, MAID OF. [See BARTON, ELIZABETH, 1506?-1534.]

KENT, JAMES (1700-1776), organist and composer, born at Winchester on 13 March 1700, was admitted in November 1711 as chorister of Winchester Cathedral. From 1714 to 1718 he was a chorister of the Chapel Royal, under Dr. William Croft [q. v.] In 1718, through the influence of the sub-dean (the Rev. John Dolben), he was appointed organist to the parish church of Finedon, Northamptonshire. 'An organ stool, still preserved at Finedon, on which Kent carved "J. K., 1717," probably records an anticipatory visit' (BEMROSE). In 1731 he was elected organist to Trinity College, Cambridge, and held the post till 1737, when he succeeded John Bishop [q. v.] as organist of Winchester Cathedral and College. The latter appointment he resigned in 1774 to Peter Fussell, and died in Winchester on 6 May 1776. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Freeman.

In 1773 Kent published, in London, a collection of twelve anthems. He also wrote services in C and D, and assisted Dr. Boyce in the compilation of the latter's 'Cathedral Music.' His anthems were republished in London by T. Gresham in 1844. Eight of them, together with Kent's two services, were edited by Joseph Corfe.

Kent's music never rose above mediocrity, and he unscrupulously plagiarised the works of the Italian composers, especially Bassani, and also of Dr. Croft, whose style he closely followed. He took the chorus 'Thy Righteousness,' in the anthem 'Lord, what love,' from Bassani's 'Magnificat' in G minor, with little alteration; and the 'Hallelujah' in the anthem 'Hearken unto this' is transcribed note for note from Bassani's 'Alma Mater.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 50, and i. 150; Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, App. p. xxii; Hogarth's Musical Hist. p. 299; Winchester Chapter Books.]

R. F. S.

KENT, JOHN, or SION CENT (*n.* 1400), also called JOHN OF KENTCHURCH, Welsh bard, is said to have been born at Cwm Tridwr in the parish of Egllwisilan, or, according to others, at Kilgerran, Pembrokeshire. He was educated by an uncle named Davydd Ddu o Lwyn Davydd Ddu, who

lived at Pentyrch, and was afterwards a farm-servant near Caerphilly, but being ill-treated fled to Kentchurch, Herefordshire, and entered the service of the Scudamore family there. His patrons sent him to Oxford, and eventually he became a parish priest, first at Newcastle Emlyn, and then at Kentchurch. He is said to have lived to the age of a hundred and twenty. The popular legends make Kent a magician, and many stories of his power are still current in Monmouthshire; 'as great as the devil and John of Kent' is a local proverb. One legend relates that he outwitted the devil by being buried half within and half without the church at Kentchurch. Another tombstone, without an inscription, is shown as Kent's at Grosmont, Monmouthshire (SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 204, *Camd. Soc.*) In the possession of the Scudamore family at Kentchurch there is an ancient portrait, supposed to represent Kent; it is engraved in Coxe's 'Tour in Monmouthshire,' p. 338. The Scudamores are descended from a daughter of Owen Glendower, and hence some have conjectured that Kent was Glendower in disguise.

Kent apparently sympathised with Oldcastle, and it has been conjectured that he was the pretended chaplain John, whose services at the lollard leader's house in Kent excited the censure of Archbishop Arundel (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 330-1); but for this there is no sufficient authority. Kent satirised the clergy and friars; but there seems to be no evidence for describing him as a lollard. He is one of the best of the Welsh poets, and one of the first and most successful cultivators of 'continued' verse. Numerous Welsh poems are extant under his name. Wilkins gives a list of forty-four pieces. Four are printed in the 'Iolo MSS.,' pp. 285, 286, 290, 304 (Welsh MSS. Soc. 1848). One of his poems is a 'Lamentation on the Condition of the Welsh under Henry IV,' and in another poem he alludes to the death of Sir John Oldcastle. Poems by Kent are to be found in Additional MS. 24980, and in the Myfyr MSS. (Add. MSS. 14962, 14965-7, 14972, 14974, 14977-9, 14984, 14988, 15004-15008, 15010, 15038) in the British Museum. Besides his poems, Kent is said to have been the author of a grammar, of 'The Apologue of Einiawn ab Gwalchmai,' 'Llyfryr Offeren,' 'Araith y Tri Brodyr,' of a version of St. John's Gospel in Welsh, and of some fables, besides Latin theological treatises.

The suggestion that John Kent is identical with JOHN KENT or GWENT (*fl.* 1348) is impossible. The latter was a Franciscan, and doctor of theology at Oxford, where he was divinity reader for his order. He was

twentieth provincial of the Franciscans in England, is said to have worked miracles, and was the author of a commentary on the 'Sentences' of Peter Lombard. He died at Hereford, and was buried there (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 538, 554; LELAND, *Comment. de Scriptt.* pp. 376-7).

[Information supplied by the Rev. M. G. Watkins; Wilkins's *Hist. of Literature of Wales*, pp. 50-9; Iolo MSS. pp. 676-7, 682, 687; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, pp. 268-9; Coxe's *Tour in Monmouthshire*, pp. 336-8; *Cambrian Journal*, Tenby, 1859, pp. 268-75; Phillips's *History of Cilgerran*, p. 161; two biographical sketches in Welsh are contained in *Geirlyfr Bywgraphiadol o Enwogion Cymru*, pt. ii. and *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol o Enwogion Cymru*.] C. L. K.

KENT, NATHANIEL (1737-1810), land valuer and agriculturist, born in 1737, was first employed in the diplomatic service as secretary to Sir James Porter at Brussels. During his stay there he set himself to study the husbandry of the Austrian Netherlands, which was at that time held to be the best in Europe. Some of Kent's letters to Sir James Porter dated 1765 and 1766 are in *Brit. Mus. MS. Egerton 2157*. Returning to England in 1766, he drew up an account of Flemish husbandry at the request of Sir John Cust, speaker of the House of Commons, and was persuaded by him to quit diplomacy and devote himself to agriculture. He shortly afterwards made the valuable acquaintance of Benjamin Stillington [q. v.] the naturalist. Kent published in 1775 'Hints to Gentlemen of Landed Property,' London, 8vo (3rd edit. 1793), containing, among other valuable suggestions, some designs for labourers' cottages, which were greatly in advance of his time (DONALDSON, *Agricult. Biog.* p. 59). The book brought him employment on a large scale as an estate agent and land valuer, and he did much to improve English methods of land management (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1811, pt. i. p. 182). His work lay chiefly in Norfolk, the farmers of which county presented him in 1808 with a silver goblet in acknowledgment of his services to agriculture, but he also suggested extensive embankments in Lincolnshire, which were successfully executed. Besides the 'Hints' he contributed 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Norfolk' to the 'Survey' issued by the board of agriculture in 1794, with supplementary remarks, Norwich, 1796, and several papers to vols. iv. v. and vi. of Hunter's 'Georgical Essays,' York, 1803. Kent was for a short time bailiff of George III's farm in the Great Park at Windsor. Particulars concerning the king's farm, communicated by him to the Society of Arts in 1798, were subsequently published

in pamphlet form. He died of apoplexy at Fulham, Middlesex, 10 Oct. 1810.

Another NATHANIEL KENT (*n.* 1730), scholar, born at Weedon, Northamptonshire, was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. 1729, A.M. 1733, and became a fellow of King's College. In 1744 he was for a time deranged, but recovered, and in 1748 was head-master of Wisbech school, and afterwards curate of Kersey in Suffolk. While at Cambridge he published '*Excerpta quædam ex Luciani Samosatensis Operibus. In usum Tyronum*,' Cambridge, 1730, 8vo. Latin notes and a Latin version accompany the text. The work was several times reprinted in London; the third edition '*prioribus auctor et emendatior*' appeared in 1757; another ed. 1788.

[For the land valuer see *Gent. Mag.* 1810, pt. ii. pp. 396, 452; Kent's books in *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; and authorities quoted; for the scholar see *Harwood's Alumni Etonenses*, p. 315; *Cat. of Cambridge Graduates*; *Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge*, i. 229; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] R. B.

KENT, ODO or (*d.* 1200), abbot of Battle. [See Odo.]

KENT, THOMAS (*d.* 1489), mathematician, was elected fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1480. According to Tanner and Pits, he had no small reputation as an astronomer and mathematician, and issued predictions as to the severe winter and famine of 1490. He died, however, of the plague 7 Sept. 1489, and was buried in the Merton burying-ground. He is said to have written a treatise on astronomy, but if he did so it has perished.

Another THOMAS KENT (*n.* 1460) was clerk to the privy council. He graduated as a doctor of civil and canon law, probably at Cambridge, and was clerk to the privy council as early as 1444. His name consequently appears at the foot of many acts of the privy council (cf. NICOLAS, *Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vi. 31, 37, 38, &c.; STEVENSON, *Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry VI.*, i. 490, 493, &c.; for his signature see *Brit. Mus. Cotton. MS. Galba*, B. I. 151). Kent was frequently employed as an ambassador to various countries. On 4 July 1444 he was appointed, with Sir Humfrey Stafford, William Pyrton, and William Cotesbroke, to treat for commercial intercourse with Holland and Zealand (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 67). On 20 July 1459 he was one of several commissioners, among whom was the Bishop of Durham, to treat with the king of Scotland about a truce (*ib.* xi. 424); his last embassy seems to have been entered

upon 20 Sept. 1467, when he made arrangements for the marriage of Charles the Bold with Margaret, sister of Edward IV (*ib.* p. 390). His salary when on an embassy seems to have been 20s. a day (*ib.* p. 504). Meanwhile, on 7 Jan. 1444-5, he had been appointed sub-constable of England, at a salary of one hundred marks a year from the customs of Southampton (*ib.* p. 75). A Thomas Kent, who may have been the same as the ambassador, resigned the rectory of St. Dunstan-in-the-East, London, in 1443, and was presented to the rectory of Woodford, Essex, 22 Aug. 1458.

[Tanner's *Biog. Brit.*; Pits, *Rel. Hist. de Reb. Angl.* p. 914; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. of Oxf.* ed. Gutch, App. p. 203; Brodrick's *Memorials of Merton* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), pp. 37, 64, 241. For the ambassador see authorities quoted; Newcourt's *Report*. i. 333, ii. 662; and for his other embassies see Rymer's *Fœdera*, pp. 138, 186, 187, 189, 229, 233, 241, 269, 272, 274, 304, 415, 424, 604, 524, 541, 542, 563, 565, 576, 578, 590.]

W. A. J. A.

KENT, WILLIAM (1684-1748), painter, sculptor, architect, and landscape gardener, was born in the North Riding of Yorkshire in 1684, and was apprenticed to a coach-painter in his fourteenth year. Five years afterwards he left his employer without leave and came to London. There he made some attempts at portrait and historical painting, which, says Walpole, induced some 'gentlemen of his country' (county?) to send him to Rome. He went to Rome in company with John Talman [q. v.], the first director of the Society of Antiquaries, studied under the Cavalier Luti, and gained a second prize in the second class at the academy. At Rome also he met with other patrons. Sir William Wentworth allowed him 40*l.* a year for seven years, and in 1716 he attracted the notice of the Earl of Burlington [see BOYLE, RICHARD, third EARL OF BURLINGTON], who brought him to England with him, and gave him apartments in his town house for the remainder of his life. Through the influence of the earl he soon obtained extensive employment in portrait-painting, and covered the walls and ceilings in the houses of the aristocracy with historical and allegorical subjects. Among the works mentioned by Horace Walpole are 'full-lengths' (for the Right Hon. Henry Pelham [q. v.]) at Esher, Surrey; frescoes in the hall at Wanstead House (now destroyed), Essex; ceilings and staircases for Sir Robert Walpole at Houghton, Norfolk; and a staircase at Rainham, Norfolk, for Lord Townshend. But his talents did not lie in this direction. Hogarth's verdict, that neither England nor Italy ever produced a

more contemptible dauber than Kent, has not been reversed since. William Mason, in the 'English Garden,' praises Kent's landscape gardening at the expense of his painting; and even Horace Walpole, who regarded him as a genius in other branches of art, tells us that Kent's portraits 'bore little resemblance to the persons who sat for them, and the colouring was worse,' and that 'in his ceilings Kent's drawing was as defective as the colouring of his portraits, and as void of every merit.' He adds that Sir Robert Walpole would not permit him to work in colours at Houghton, but restrained him to chiaroscuro. His portrait-painting was also the theme of a witty epigram by Lord Chesterfield:—

As to Apelles, Ammon's son
Would only deign to sit;
So, to thy pencil, Kent! alone
Will Brunswick's form submit!

Equal your envied wonders! save
This difference we see,
One would no other painter have—
No other would have thee.

Hogarth did not spare him or his patron. In two plates, 'Masquerades and Operas, Burlington Gate' (1724), and 'The Man of Taste' (1732)—the Man of Taste was Burlington, not Kent—he introduced the statue of Kent surmounting the gate of Burlington House, and supported on a lower level by those of Raphael and Michael Angelo; and in his 'Burlesque on Kent's Altar-piece at St. Clement's' (St. Clement Danes in the Strand, 1725) he caricatured without mercy the feeble composition and bad draughtsmanship, which had already led Bishop Gibson to order its removal from the church. But Kent was able by his influence at court to retaliate upon Hogarth by preventing him from executing a portrait group of the royal family and other works (see 'Notes by George Vertue' in the *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 23076, p. 66).

Nevertheless Kent easily made his way in high society by his winning manners and the authority with which he spoke on questions of art, and he soon became the fashionable oracle in all matters of taste. His skill in design was so prized that, according to Horace Walpole, 'he was not only consulted for furniture, as frames of pictures, glasses, tables, chairs, &c., but for plate, for a barge, for a cradle. And so impetuous was fashion that two great ladies prevailed on him to make designs for their birthday gowns. The one he dressed in a petticoat decorated with columns of the five orders; the other like a bronze, in a copper-coloured satin with ornaments of gold.'

When he first seriously turned his attention to architecture is not clearly ascertained, but he probably began at an early date to assist the Earl of Burlington in his architectural designs; and in 1727, with the assistance of his lordship, he published two folio volumes of the 'Designs of Inigo Jones,' with a few by the earl and himself, and one by Palladio, the master and guide of them all. Kent's designs in this volume were mostly of chimneypieces and doors, but included one for a royal art gallery, in which panels for paintings alternated with niches for sculpture. Many of the nobility and some of the royal family were among the subscribers to this handsome work.

Kent went a second time to Rome, before 1719, and in 1730 he paid a third visit there to study architecture and buy pictures for Lord Burlington. It was perhaps on this occasion that he acquired the collection of engravings formed by his old master Luti, who had died in 1724. After his return he added largely to his reputation as an architect and a landscape gardener. He altered and decorated Kensington Palace, of which the staircase was thought by Horace Walpole to be 'the least defective work of his pencil.' He built the Horse Guards and the block of treasury buildings (the central portion of a design never fully executed) which overlook the parade at Whitehall. Devonshire House in Piccadilly, the Earl of Yarborough's in Arlington Street, and Holkham, Norfolk, the seat of the Earl of Leicester, are also examples of his skill in the Palladian style, and do more than any other of his existing works to justify the high patronage which he enjoyed.

Despite his poor ability he was selected to execute the statue of Shakespeare for Poets' Corner in Westminster Abbey, and was appointed principal painter to the crown after the death of Charles Jervas [q. v.] in 1739. Besides this office he held those of master-carpenter, architect, and keeper of the pictures, all of which, together with a pension of 100*l.* a year for his works at Kensington Palace, brought him an income of 600*l.* 'Kent's style,' says Walpole, 'predominated authoritatively during his life.' He was still engaged on his most important and favourite work (Holkham) when he died at Burlington House of an attack of inflammation in the bowels on 12 April 1748. He was buried 'in a very handsome manner' in Lord Burlington's vault at Chiswick. 'His fortune,' says Walpole, 'which with pictures and books amounted to about 10,000*l.*, he divided between his relations and an actress, with whom he had long lived in particular friendship.'

It is only as an architect that Kent's artistic reputation now survives. If, as has

been asserted, he had any hand in designing the beautiful colonnade of Burlington House (now lying neglected on the embankment at Battersea), this reputation might stand higher, but there appears to be no sufficient reason for depriving the Earl of Burlington of the full merit of this work. On the other hand, there seems to be no doubt that he was the real designer of Holkham, although the plans were published after Kent's death by his pupil and assistant, Matthew Brettingham, without any mention of Kent [see **BRETtingham, MATTHEW**, the elder, and **BRETtingham, ROBERT FURZE**]. He was a faithful follower of the Palladian style, the principles of which he understood, and his buildings, especially the Horse Guards, have the merit of fine proportion. As a decorator and designer of furniture he was heavy, but not without style.

Other works of Kent which are praised by Walpole are a staircase at Lady Isabella Finch's in Berkeley Square, the 'Temple of Venus' at Stowe, and the great room at the Right Hon. Henry Pelham's in Arlington Street. For this statesman he also built a Gothic house at Esher; and other works in the same style were the law courts at Westminster and a choir screen in Gloucester Cathedral; but all these have been demolished. His most important 'gardens' were those of Sir Charles Cotterel Dormer and of Carlton House, but they no longer exist. Walpole calls him the 'father of modern gardening,' 'the inventor of an art that realizes painting and improves nature. Mahomet imagined an Elysium, but Kent created many.' His claim to be the inventor of that more natural style of gardening and planting which was afterwards developed so greatly by 'Capability' Brown [see **BROWN, LANCELOT**] and others seems to be well founded, although Bridgman, who invented the 'baba,' was to some extent his predecessor. The principles Kent followed were those laid down by Pope in his 'Epistle to the Earl of Burlington,' and had been illustrated by Pope himself in his famous garden at Twickenham. Mason, in his 'English Garden,' speaks of Kent as Pope's 'bold associate.' In connection with John Wootton [q. v.] Kent designed some illustrations to Gay's 'Fables,' and he executed the vignettes to the large edition of Pope's 'Works,' and plates to Spenser's 'Fairy Queen,' 1751. All of these are poor, and the last are execrable.

Kent designed the decorations of the chapel-royal at the marriage in 1734 of Princess Anne and the Prince of Orange, and published an engraving of the scene. He also published a print of Wolsey's hall at Hampton Court.

Two pictures by Kent are still exhibited

at Hampton Court Palace, 'The Interview of Henry V and the Princess Katharine' (784), and the marriage of the same persons (788); and a model by Kent for a palace in Hyde Park is also to be seen there. A portrait of Kent by himself was lent by the Rev. W. V. Harcourt to the Loan Exhibition of Portraits at South Kensington in 1867.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Redgrave's *Century of Painters*; Cunningham's *Lives of British Artists*, 1831; *The English Garden*, by W. Mason, Commentary, &c., by W. Burgh, 1783; Fergusson's *History of Architecture*; Gwilt's *Encyclopædia of Architecture*; Sarsfield Taylor's *Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland*; Cat. of Loan Exhibition of Portraits at South Kensington, 1867; *Biographie Universelle*, article 'Luti, Benoit'; Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, v. 329, vi. 159; Chalmers's Dict.; Gould's *Sketches of Artists*; Pye's *Patronage of British Art*; Seguier's Dict.; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. (1891), App. pt. ix. p. 191; Dobson's *Hogarth* (1891).]

C. M.

KENT, WILLIAM (1751–1812), captain in the navy, born in 1751, son of Henry Kent of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and of his wife Mary, sister of Vice-admiral John Hunter [q. v.], was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in 1781, and after continuous service in the Channel and North Sea was appointed in 1795 to the command of the *Supply*, in which, on 15 Feb., he sailed for New South Wales, in company with his uncle, Captain Hunter, in the *Reliance*. The ships arrived at Sydney on 7 Sept., and for the next five years Kent was employed in the service of the colony, making several voyages to Norfolk Island and the Cape of Good Hope, and surveying parts of the coast of New South Wales. In October 1800 he sailed for England in command of the *Buffalo*, and on his arrival was reappointed to her, June 1801, for the return voyage to Sydney, where, in October 1802, he was promoted by the governor, Captain King, to the rank of commander. In the following April he was ordered to go to Norfolk Island with stores, and thence through the islands examining their capabilities as to the supply of cattle and forage. He was afterwards to go to Calcutta and bring back as many cows as possible of the best breed. On 19 May he made the southwest coast of New Caledonia, and discovered a 'beautiful and extensive harbour,' which he named Port St. Vincent, where he remained for several weeks (*KENT, Journal*, quoted in 'Quarterly Review,' iii. 32). In January 1804 he was at Calcutta (*Addit. MS.* 13753, f. 96), and returned to Port

Jackson in June, bringing back a supply of cattle and other stores. He was afterwards moved into the *Investigator*, which had undergone a thorough repair [cf. FLINDERS, MATTHEW], and in 1805 was sent home with important information about the state of Peru. The *Investigator* was paid off at Plymouth on 22 Dec. 1805, and on 22 Jan. 1806 Kent was advanced to post rank. In November 1808 he was appointed to the *Agincourt*, and from her was moved to the *Union* of 98 guns, in command of which, off Toulon, he died 29 Aug. 1812.

In 1791 Kent married his cousin Eliza, daughter of William Kent of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and left issue one son, born at Sydney in 1799. A portrait of Kent in pastel is in the possession of his grandson Mr. Charles Kent.

[Information from Mr. Charles Kent; *Gent. Mag.* 1810 pt. i. p. 288, 1812 pt. ii. p. 400; O'Byrne's *Naval Biog. Dict.* s.n. 'Kent, William George Carlile'; Collins's *Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, ii. 306; Flinders's *Voyage to Terra Australis*; official letters, &c., in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

KENTEN (*d.* 685), West-Saxon King. [See CENTWINE.]

KENTIGERN or **ST. MUNEO** (518?–603) was the apostle of the Strathclyde Britons. There is a fragment of a life of Kentigern by an unknown author of the twelfth century, and a biography written near the close of that century by Jocelyn, a monk of Furness, who tells us that he had before him two lives of the saint, one used in the church, and another in the vernacular; that in both of these there was something contrary to sound doctrine and the catholic faith, and that his purpose was to compile a life free from these blemishes, and to 'season what had been composed in a barbarous way with Roman salt.' The main facts given by these writers of the twelfth century are regarded as historical, and are to some extent confirmed by the records of Wales, Adamnan's 'Life of St. Columba,' and the dedication of churches to St. Kentigern in the localities associated with his life.

Kentigern was born probably in 518. His mother, Thenaw, was the daughter of Loth, a British prince, after whom the Lothians are called, and whose seat was at Traprain Law, then named Duppelder, halfway between Haddington and Dunbar. Prior to that time there had been a church at Duppelder, and though Loth is described as a semi-pagan, his daughter was a Christian, and perhaps a nun. She was sought in marriage by Owen or Ewen, a Briton of the noblest stock, but she refused his offer, preferring a life of virginity. Her father was so indignant that he handed her over to the charge of a

swineherd, who was secretly a Christian. Her suitor met her by stratagem in a wood, and having violated her she became pregnant. When her father heard of her condition, he caused her to be hurled from the top of a hill called Kepduff, but she escaped without injury. He then put her in a coracle, or boat of hides, in Aberlady Bay, and left her to the mercy of the winds and waves. The boat was first carried out beyond the Isle of May, then driven up the Frith to Culross, where she landed, and where her child, a son, was born. Mother and son were brought into the presence of a Christian pastor, an earlier St. Serf, or one to whom that name was afterwards erroneously given, who on seeing the child exclaimed in Celtic, 'Mungo,' i.e. my dear one. Mother and child were baptised by him, the latter receiving the christian name of Kentigern, or head chief, in allusion to his descent. He was trained in the monastic school at Culross kept by the saint, and became one of his chief favourites. In early manhood he left his protector to become a missionary to the people of his own race, and took up his residence at Cathures (now Glasgow), beside a cemetery and a church founded by St. Ninian [q. v.], but then in ruins. There he was chosen bishop by the king, clergy, and people who remained Christian, and was consecrated, according to Jocelyn, by a bishop summoned from Ireland for the purpose. After some years he suffered such persecution from heathens in the neighbourhood, the kindred of a King Morken, that he removed to Wales. On the way he stopped for a time in the Cumberland mountains, where he converted many to the faith, and then went to Menevia (now St. Davids). Having obtained a grant of land from the king of North Wales or the king's son, he founded the monastery of Llanelwy (afterwards St. Asaph's) in the vale of Clwyd, and gathered around him 965 monks, some of whom were employed in agriculture, others in education and the conducting of divine service, while the more experienced accompanied Kentigern on his missionary tours. The battle of Arthuret, near Carlisle, fought in 573, established the supremacy of the Christian party among the Britons of the north, and Redderech the Bountiful, who then became king of Strathclyde, sent messengers to recall Kentigern. The latter appointed Asaph his successor in the monastery, and returned to the north with many of his monks. Redderech and his people met him at Hoddam in Dumfriesshire, and welcomed him with great joy. There he fixed his see for some years, founding churches and ordaining clergy; and at this period he visited Galloway, and reclaimed its Pictish inhabitants from the idolatry and

heresy into which they had fallen after the death of St. Ninian. After this Kentigern returned to Glasgow, which became henceforth the headquarters of Christianity among the Strathclyde Britons. He was the great means of planting or restoring Christianity in that large district which afterwards formed the diocese of Glasgow. He also visited Alban, i.e. Scotland north-east of the Forth, and the dedication of some churches in Aberdeenshire bears witness to his labours in that quarter. He is also said somewhat doubtfully to have sent missionaries to Orkney, Norway, and Iceland. In his later years St. Columba (of whose intercourse with King Redderech we have traces in Adamnan's 'Life') came from Iona with many followers to visit him. Kentigern went out to meet him with a large retinue, and as the two bands approached they sang alternately appropriate verses of the Psalms. The two venerable men exchanged crosiers in token of mutual affection. Kentigern died on 13 Jan. 603, and his grave is shown in the crypt of Glasgow Cathedral, named from him St. Mungo's. Jocelyn says he lived to the age of 187, but historians are agreed in striking off the century. Many miracles were in after times attributed to him; e.g. he ploughed his fields with a stag and a wolf from the forest, sowed sand and reaped wheat, caused the Clyde to overflow its banks, and to bring the barns of the king who persecuted him to his own dwelling. When some of the highland clergy who came with St. Columba stole one of his rams and cut off its head, he caused the decapitated animal to run back to the flock, and turned the head to stone in the hands of the thief. When a boy at Culross he restored to life a pet robin which his companions had torn in pieces, and kindled a fire with a frozen oak branch. King Redderech found a ring which he had given to his queen on the finger of a sleeping knight, threw it into the Clyde, and then demanded it of his spouse. In her distress she applied to the saint, and he sent a monk to the river to fish, who caught a salmon with the ring in its mouth. Hence the bird, tree, fish, and ring in the arms of Glasgow.

[Bishop Forbes's *St. Kentigern* in vol. v. of the *Historians of Scotland*; Skene's *Celtic Scotland*, vol. ii.; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, i. 194, ii. 13, 92; *Dict. of Christian Biog.*]

G. W. S.

KENTISH, JOHN (1768–1853), unitarian divine, only son of John Kentish (*d.* 1814), was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, on 26 June 1768. His father, at one time a draper, was the youngest son, and ultimately the heir, of Thomas Kentish, who in 1723 was high sheriff of Hertfordshire. His mother

was Hannah (*d.* 1793), daughter and heiress of Kenser Vanderplank. After passing through the school of John Worsley at Hertford, he was entered in 1784 as a divinity student at Daventry academy, under Thomas Belsham [q. v.], William Broadbent [q. v.], and Eliezer Cogan [q. v.]. In September 1788 he removed, with two fellow-students, to the new college at Hackney, in consequence of a prohibition by the Coward trustees of any use of written prayers at Daventry. In the autumn of 1790 he left Hackney to become the first minister of a newly formed unitarian congregation at Plymouth Dock (now Devonport), Devonshire. A chapel was built in George Street (opened 27 April 1791 by Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.]), and a prayer-book drawn up by Kentish and Thomas Porter of Plymouth. In 1794 he succeeded Porter as minister of the Treville Street congregation, Plymouth. In 1795 he removed to London as afternoon preacher at the Gravel Pit, Hackney, adding to this office in 1802 that of morning preacher at St. Thomas's Chapel, Southwark. On 23 Jan. 1803 he undertook the pastorate of the New Meeting, Birmingham. In 1832 he declined the emolument but retained the office of pastor, and continued to preach frequently till 1844. He retained his faculties to a great age, and died of pneumonia on Sunday, 6 March 1853, at his residence, Park Vale, Edgbaston. On 15 March he was buried in Kaye Hill cemetery, Birmingham. A mural tablet to his memory was placed in the New Meeting, removed in 1882 to the church of the Messiah, Birmingham. His portrait, painted in 1840 by Phillips, was engraved by Lupton; a full-length silhouette, executed in 1851, exhibits his short stature, portly figure, and old-fashioned costume with knee-breeches. He married, in October 1805, Mary (*b.* 21 March 1775, *d.* 9 March 1864), daughter of John Kettle of Birmingham, but had no issue.

Kentish was a man of great personal dignity, and his weight of character, extensive learning, and ample fortune munificently administered, secured for him a consideration rarely accorded to a nonconformist minister. His favourite study was biblical exegesis; he was a scholar of solid attainment, versed in oriental languages, and familiar with the labours of German critics. In politics an old whig, he was in religion a unitarian of the most conservative type, holding closely to the miraculous basis of revelation. His sermons were remarkable for beauty of style.

He published, in addition to separate sermons (1796–1844): 1. 'Letter to James White, &c., 1794, 8vo. 2. 'Reply to Fuller's Examination of the Calvinistic and Socinian

Systems,' &c., 2nd edit. 1798, 8vo. 3. 'Notes and Comments on Passages of Scripture,' &c., 1844, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1846, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1848, 8vo. 4. 'Biographical Notice of Rev. George Wiche,' &c., 1847, 8vo. 5. 'Sermons,' &c., Birmingham, 1848, 8vo; 2nd edit. with 'Memoir' by John Kenrick [q. v.], 1854, 8vo. His 'Memoir' of Timothy Kenrick [q. v.] is prefixed to the latter's 'Exposition,' 1807, 8vo, 3 vols. To the 'Monthly Repository' and 'Christian Reformer' he was a frequent contributor, usually with the signature 'N.'

[Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, p. 187; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in the West of England, 1835, pp. 504 sq., 526 sq.; Inquirer, 19 March 1853, p. 180 (article by John Kenrick, reprinted from the Birmingham Mercury); Christian Reformer, 1853 pp. 262, 265 sq. (memoir by John Kenrick, reprinted with Sermons, 1854), 1854 p. 223; Unitarian Herald, 18 March 1864, p. 99; Addit. MS. 24870; personal recollection.] A. G.

KENTON, BENJAMIN (1719–1800), vintner and philanthropist, was born in Fieldgate Street, Whitechapel, on 19 Nov. 1719. His mother kept a greengrocer's shop, and he was educated in the charity school of the parish. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to the keeper of the Angel and Crown Inn, Whitechapel, and when he had served his time became waiter and drawer at the Crown and Magpie in Aldgate. A large crown of stone surmounted by a magpie of pear-tree wood was the sign, and sea-captains were the principal customers. The owner wantonly let the Magpie decay and changed the name to the Crown. Custom fell off; he died, and the business passed into Kenton's hands. The sea-captains who had previously purchased their ale for long voyages at the tavern still bought it of Kenton, who was famous as an attentive waiter. It often excited their admiration that, when they were dining above stairs, the waiter below in the bar knew when the candles wanted snuffing, and his explanation that his knowledge was due to no extraordinary instinct, but merely to the observation of a contemporary light in the bar, does not seem to have diminished their opinion of his sagacity. He restored the sign of the magpie, and became possessed of a secret which made his fortune, that of bottling ale so that it could pass through the changes of climate on the voyage to India round the Cape, without the cork flying out of the bottle. Thomas Harley [q. v.] was alderman of Portsoken, the ward in which Kenton took a house, and gave him judicious advice as to investments. He thus attained to great wealth, and on retiring from active business went to live in Gower Street, and there died 25 May 1800. He had been en-

rolled a member of the Vintners' Company 3 April 1734, and was elected master in 1776. A portrait of him in their court-room shows that he was a man of solid proportions with a slight inward squint. He was married and had one son, whom he bred a druggist, but who died young, and one daughter, who became attached to his clerk, but died before her father would allow the marriage. The clerk behaved in so honourable and considerate a manner in the difficult circumstances of the engagement that Kenton made him his chief friend, and bequeathed to him 300,000*l*. He was a liberal benefactor of the parish school where he was educated, of Sir John Cass's school in Portsoken, and of the Vintners' Company. He gave 5,000*l*. to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, of which his friend Harley was treasurer, and a surgical ward in the north wing is called after him. He was buried in Stepney Church, where he has a monument by Westmacott, and the master and court of the Vintners attend an annual sermon to commemorate his benefactions. A street near Brunswick Square, London, is named after him.

[Herbert's History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies, ii. 634, 637; Benjamin Standring's B. Kenton, a Biographical Sketch, London, 1878; Monthly Magazine, 1802; information received at Vintners' Hall.] N. M.

KENTON, NICHOLAS (d. 1468), Carmelite, born at Kenton, near Framlingham, Suffolk, became a Carmelite at Ipswich, and studied at Cambridge. On 2 March 1419, being then resident at Whitefriars, London, he was ordained sub-deacon, and on 1 Dec. 1420 priest. In 1444 he was chosen twenty-fifth provincial of his order in England in a council held at Stamford, and retained his office twelve years. He died in London 4 Sept. 1468, and was buried at Whitefriars. Weever quotes his epitaph (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 438). Leland wrongly gives the date of death as 1460.

Kenton is credited with a commentary on the 'Song of Songs' and a variety of theological treatises. He is also said to have written lives of saints belonging to his order; among them was a 'Life of St. Cyril.' The Bollandists suggest that this collection of lives may possibly be identical with an anonymous collection in their possession (*Acta Sanctorum*, January, iii. 688). Bale specifies a number of letters of Kenton's with some exactness, and in Brit. Mus. Harleian MS. 1819, f. 196*b*, gives the purport of one. Kenton is also credited with 'Carmen votivum ad dominum Albertum Carmelitam et dominum Andream episcopum' (i.e. St. An-

drew of Fiesole); St. Andrew is said to have worked a miracle for Kenton's benefit (*ib.* January, iii. 687).

[Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt.* p. 459; Bale, viii. 28; Harleian MS. 3838, ff. 91 a-92 a (Bale's *Heliades*); Pits, p. 658; Davy's *Athenæ Suffolcienses* in *Addit. MS.* 19165, ff. 75-6; C. de Villiers's *Bibl. Carmelit.* ii. 499-501.] C. L. K.

KENULF or **CYNEWULF** (*A.* 750), Anglo-Saxon poet. [See **KYNEWULF**.]

KENULF (*d.* 1006), bishop of Winchester. [See **CENWULF**.]

KENWEALH (*d.* 672), king of the West Saxons. [See **CENWALH**.]

KENYON, JOHN (1784-1856), poet and philanthropist, was born in 1784 in the parish of Trelawney, Jamaica, where his father owned extensive sugar plantations. His mother was a daughter of John Simpson of Bounty Hall in the same parish, also a sugar planter. Both parents died while Kenyon was a boy at Fort Bristol School, Bristol. Thence he went for a time to the Charterhouse, and after some desultory dabbling in experimental science at Nicholson's Philosophical Institute, Soho, proceeded in 1802 to Peterhouse, Cambridge. Kenyon left Cambridge without a degree in 1808, married, and settled at Woodlands, between Alfoxden and Nether Stowey in Somerset. Here he made the acquaintance of Thomas Poole [*q. v.*], and through him of Coleridge, Wordsworth, Southey, Charles Lamb, and an ever-widening circle of men of letters. Rich, and without ambition, he spent his life in society, travel, dilettantism, dining, and dispensing charity. Among the first to profit by his philanthropy were Coleridge's family. In later life he distributed his alms in a systematic manner through the medium of sisters of charity, who investigated every case. At Paris in 1817 Kenyon met Ticknor, the historian of Spanish literature, who corresponded with him for years, and introduced to him many Americans, to whom his house was always open. Among these were Bayard Taylor and James T. Fields.

Other of Kenyon's friends about this period were Bryan Waller Procter (Barry Cornwall) [*q. v.*], Augustus William Hare [*q. v.*], Julius Charles Hare [*q. v.*], and Crabb Robinson [*q. v.*]. At Fiesole in 1830 he met Landor, who when in England was frequently his guest, and wrote part of 'Orestes at Delphos' under his roof. Kenyon was one of Southey's travelling companions on his French tour in 1838, and when, to procure him complete relief, they persuaded him to play, as if in jest, the part of a prince, while they divided among

themselves the offices of his suite, Kenyon selected that of master of the horse, and made all the necessary arrangements for posting. Meeting Browning at a dinner-party, he discovered in him the son of one of his school-fellows at Fort Bristol, whom he had lost sight of. This was the beginning of a warm and close friendship broken only by death. Kenyon first introduced Browning, at the house of her parents, to Elizabeth Barrett, a distant relative and *soi-disant* cousin of Kenyon, who became Browning's wife. To Kenyon Browning dedicated his 'Dramatic Romances and Lyrics.' Failing to procure for Kenyon a copy of the picture of 'Andrea del Sarto and his wife' in the Pitti Palace, Browning wrote and sent to him from Florence the poem 'Andrea del Sarto.' When the Brownings visited England, Kenyon's house was their home, and here in 1856 Mrs. Browning finished 'Aurora Leigh,' and dedicated it to Kenyon in grateful remembrance of a friendship 'far beyond the common uses of mere relationship and sympathy of mind.'

Kenyon was early left a widower, and in 1823 married Caroline, sister of John Curteis, a wealthy bachelor, whose residence, 39 Devonshire Place, he shared when in London. He had also a villa at Torquay, and others in later life at Wimbledon (Lime Cottage) and Cowes. His second wife died on 7 Aug. 1835, and her brother on 27 April 1849, leaving Kenyon the bulk of his property, amounting to 100,000*l.*, great part of which with characteristic generosity he made over to the next-of-kin, some distant relatives of the testator.

Crabb Robinson says that Kenyon had 'the face of a Benedictine monk and the joyous talk of a good fellow;' other of his friends saw in him an idealised impersonation of the Mr. Pickwick of Seymour's plates. He was the beau ideal of a host, his exuberant geniality communicating itself as by a contagion to his guests, and bringing people of the most opposite characters into sympathetic accord. He was also, like his friend Philip Courtenay, Q.C., a thorough gastronome. On one occasion he commended to his guests' attention one of the earliest brace of canvas-backed ducks ever seen in Europe, with an exhortation 'not to talk, but to eat and think.' He died after a lingering and painful illness at Cowes on 3 Dec. 1856, and was buried in the vault belonging to his wife's family in Lewisham churchyard. By his will he divided his property between his friends and various charities, the largest legacy, 10,000*l.*, being taken by Browning. A portrait of Kenyon in oils by William Fisher, once the property of Sir George Scharf [see **SUPPL.**], is at the

National Portrait Gallery. Another, by the same artist, a companion picture to the Landor in the National Portrait Gallery, was in the possession of Sir George Scharf, and was exhibited in the Victorian Exhibition (No. 223) held in London in 1892. A marble bust of him, done at Rome in 1841 by T. Crawford, was in the possession of Browning. A lithograph of a half-length in water-colours, by Moore, was presented by him to his friends; and a fine cameo profile of him was executed by Saulini at Rome.

Kenyon published 'A Rhymed Plea for Tolerance,' London, 1833, 8vo; 'Poems, for the most part occasional,' London, 1838, 8vo; and 'A Day at Tivoli, with other Verses,' London, 1849, 8vo. These productions hardly pass muster as poetry. The 'Rhymed Plea' is a didactic dialogue in the heroic couplet on the duty of tempering religious zeal with charity. The other two volumes contain some graceful verses.

[Many interesting reminiscences and anecdotes of Kenyon are collected by Mrs. Andrew Crosse in *Temple Bar*, April 1890, January 1892, and references to him occur in *Southey's Life*, *Ticknor's Life*, *Letters*, and *Journals*, *L'Estrange's Life* of Mary Russell Mitford, *Horne's Letters* of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, *Ingram's Life* of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, *Crabb Robinson's Diary*, *Claydon's Rogers* and his *Contemporaries*, *Macready's Reminiscences*, *Field's Old Acquaintance*. See also *Forster's Life* of Landor; *Sharp's Life* of Robert Browning; *Mrs. Sutherland Orr's Life* and *Letters* of Robert Browning, pp. 105, 145, 154, 209; *Sandford's Thomas Poole* and his *Friends*, ii. 312; *Gent. Mag.* 1836 pt. ii. p. 331, 1849 pt. i. p. 664, 1857 pt. i. pp. 105, 309; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 285; *Edinburgh Review*, xlviii. 401 et seq.; *Blackwood*, xlv. 779 et seq.; *North American Review*, xlviii. 401 et seq. Material for the present sketch was furnished by Sir George Scharf, formerly of the National Portrait Gallery.] J. M. R.

KENYON, LLOYD, first **BARON KENYON** (1732-1802), master of the rolls, the second son of Lloyd Kenyon of Gredington, Flintshire, a landed proprietor and farmer of good education but limited means, by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of Robert Eddowes of Gredington and of Eagle Hall, Chester, was born at Gredington on 5 Oct. 1732. He was educated under Dr. Hughes—whom in after-life he appointed preacher at the Rolls Chapel—at first at his day-school in the neighbouring village of Hanmer, and afterwards at Ruthin grammar school, of which Hughes became head-master. He learnt a little Latin—though his bad Latin was always jeered at when he was a judge—and enough French to be subsequently improved into tolerable French scholarship, but no Greek. Being a

younger son, he was at seventeen years of age articled to a solicitor of Nantwich, Cheshire, named Tomkinson, in whose office he remained even after his elder brother had died, and he had been entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 7 Nov. 1750. His mental alertness soon showed itself, and he made great progress, so that, upon Tomkinson's refusal to take him into partnership, he left Nantwich in February 1755 a rapid and accurate conveyancer. He proceeded to London, and was called to the bar on 10 Feb. 1756. (Lord Campbell, however, rightly points out that his reports of cases begin with Easter term 1753, and thence infers, with some probability, that he must have been resident in London from that time.) For some years he had no practice. He lived on the 80*l.* a year furnished by his father, lodged frugally near the Temple in Bell Yard, by day took notes of Lord Mansfield's judgments (from 1753 to 1759) in the king's bench, which were published posthumously by J. W. Hanmer in 1819, and read law sedulously by night. At last he obtained a little conveyancing, and contrived to pay the expenses of going the North Wales circuit and the Stafford, Oxford, and Shrewsbury sessions by the briefs procured for him by friends. The friendship of John Dunning (afterwards Lord Ashburton), which he obtained in 1759 and kept till Dunning's death in 1782, first brought him regular employment, and while acting as Dunning's 'devil' he obtained a junior practice of his own. He was retained for the Duke of Portland in election contests in Cumberland, was introduced to Thurlow, and supplied by his industry the defects of Thurlow's indolence, and in his turn became the patron and helper of John Scott (afterwards Lord Eldon). His fee-book shows both his rise and the gains of lawyers in his day. Till 1764 he made nothing. In that year he received 80*l.*; in 1770 1,124*l.*; in 1771 2,487*l.*; in 1772 3,134*l.*; in 1775 4,225*l.*; in 1776 5,008*l.*; in 1780, the year in which he became a king's counsel, 6,359*l.*; in 1781 7,437*l.*; and in 1782, having become attorney-general, 11,038*l.* He made 80,000*l.* in sixteen years; his fees for opinions on cases alone were in 1780 2,578 guineas, in 1781 2,936 guineas, and in 1782 3,020 guineas. On the death of his father in 1775 he succeeded to the family estates at Gredington, and, marrying his cousin Mary, daughter of George Kenyon of Peel Hall, Bolton, Lancashire, went to live in Lincoln's Inn Fields. On the death of Sir R. Aston in 1778 he was sounded by Thurlow and Wedderburn about taking the vacant judgeship, but on the advice of Thurlow refused it; and he again declined a similar offer in 1780, on the death of Sir William Black-

stone. He was now leader of his circuit, received a silk gown on 30 June 1780, and was the same year appointed chief justice of Chester, a post which he much coveted and prized. On the trial of Lord George Gordon (5 Feb. 1781) he was briefed with Erskine, and, though the latter had been called only two years, Kenyon yielded to him, as the first orator at the bar, the lead in the case, and supplied him with learning and experience. He opened the defence in a speech which Lord Campbell calls 'very honest but very inefficient,' and cross-examined most of the witnesses, but left to Erskine the reply (see *State Trials*, vol. xxi.) At the general election of 1780 he was returned, through Thurlow's influence, for the borough of Hindon in Wiltshire, and took his seat on 31 Oct. He acted with the opposition, but until Lord North's fall only spoke once, on a motion to expedite the hearing of an election petition. He was, in fact, a very bad speaker, thick and hurried in his utterance, awkward in delivery, obscure in expression, and irritable under opposition or interruption. With some hesitation, and acting as usual upon the advice of Dunning and Thurlow, he accepted the offer of the attorney-generalship which Lord Rockingham made him on taking office (23 April 1782). He set himself, against the wish of his colleagues, to remedy the abuse which permitted the receivers of the funds in the different government offices to retain balances in their hands for long periods together without accounting for them, and proposed resolutions calling on Rigby, late paymaster-general, and Welbore Ellis, late treasurer of the navy, to file statements of the balances, said to amount to 1,100,000*l.*, which were in their hands on quitting office. His resolutions were rejected, but he pressed the matter till a subsequent ministry introduced a bill to pay exchequer auditors and tellers by salary and not by fees. When Lord Shelburne came in, Kenyon adhered to him, and, quitting office with him, resigned on 15 April 1783. He resumed it reluctantly under Pitt (26 Dec. 1783), for he disliked both the business of his office and the duties of parliament. His health was impaired, and accordingly, upon the death of Sewell, master of the rolls, shortly before parliament was dissolved, he yielded to the pressure of Pitt and Shelburne, resigned his chief-justiceship of Chester, accepted the mastership of the rolls, small as its emoluments were, was sworn in on 30 March 1784, became a member of the privy council 2 April 1784, and was knighted. As master of the rolls, and sitting often for the lord chancellor, he was one of the most expeditious judges who

ever sat in chancery, and cleared off many arrears of causes. He avoided enunciating principles, and was content to decide each case barely on its merits. Retaining his right to sit in parliament, and being returned for Tregoney in Cornwall, he was entrusted by Pitt with the task of justifying the conduct of the high bailiff in the case of the Westminster scrutiny, and in the result the previous question was carried by 233 votes to 136. During the debates upon the motion for the impeachment of Warren Hastings he was a constant speaker in his defence, and especially (May 1786) resisted the motion for production of Hastings's correspondence with Middleton, minister at Lucknow, upon the ground that in a quasi-criminal proceeding discovery of documents ought not to be ordered. His best speech was made in defence of his old friend Sir Elijah Impey [q. v.] On 28 July 1784 he was created a baronet, and was already understood to be designated as Lord Mansfield's successor; but Lord Mansfield, who wished Buller to have the chief-justiceship, clung to office until 1788, when on 9 June Kenyon was sworn in as chief justice, with the title of Baron Kenyon of Gredington, and was installed in November. The appointment was not popular. His manners were rough, blunt, and somewhat boorish. 'Little conversant with the manners of polite life,' says Wraxall (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. p. 165), 'he retained all the original coarse homeliness of his early habits. Irascible, destitute of all refinement, parsimonious even in a degree approaching to avarice,' he was the subject of innumerable jests and stories. It was said of him by Lord Ellenborough that the words on his tomb, 'mors janua vita,' were not the result of a blunder, but of an attempt at thrift by sparing the expense of a diphthong. But his life was, and had been from youth, strict and temperate, and his integrity was as undoubted as his learning, quickness, and industry were great.

He was much consulted by Pitt and Thurlow upon the regency question during the king's illness in 1788, and was even summoned to attend cabinet councils. His principal trials were *Rex v. Stockdale* (*State Trials*, xxii. 253), in which he ruled in favour of making the question of libel or no libel a question for the jury, a view which he tenaciously opposed in the subsequent debates on Fox's Libel Act in 1792; the trials of Frost and of the publishers of the 'Morning Chronicle' for seditious libels in 1794, in which he pressed somewhat hardly upon the prisoners, though in the year following he voted with Thurlow against the Treasonable Attempts and the Seditious Meetings Bills; the trial of Reeves

in 1796 for libelling the constitution by describing the House of Commons as a mere adjunct of monarchy (*ib.* xxvi. 590); the trial of Thomas Williams in 1798 for publishing Paine's 'Age of Reason' (*ib.* 703); and the trial of Hadfield for attempting the life of George III. Like Mansfield, Holt, Loughborough, and Eyre, he attended the examinations before the privy council of state prisoners, whom in many instances he afterwards tried (LORD COLCHESTER, *Diary*, ii. 42). He took up the position of a judicial censor of public morals, denounced gaming, directed heavy damages in actions of *crim. con.*, and in 1800 charged grand juries, by way of remedy for the prevailing scarcity, to present indictments under the long obsolete laws against regrating and forestalling. Both as master of the rolls and as chief justice he set his face against the practice of selling offices in his gift, by which his salary, which during the fourteen years that he held the chief-justiceship averaged only 6,500*l.*, might have been much increased; and though he successfully urged Pitt to raise the salaries of puisne judges to 3,000*l.*, he refused any increase of his own, and himself brought in a bill to abolish sinecure clerkships of assize. He did, however, bestow valuable sinecures—those of *custos brevium* and of *filazer* of the king's bench—upon his two eldest sons as they attained their majority. George III. honoured him with his particular friendship, constantly asked his advice, and visited him at his house at the Marshgate, Richmond Park. He was commissioned by the king to endeavour to make peace between Pitt and Thurlow on several occasions between 1789 and 1792, and was much consulted by him in 1795 on the extent to which the coronation oath would forbid the royal assent to any relaxation of the laws against Roman Catholics. Attendance in the House of Lords became increasingly distasteful to him, and he almost ceased to speak in debate. In 1794 he presided in the House of Lords during Lord Loughborough's illness and at Hastings's trial, which he in vain endeavoured to shorten and bring within reasonable bounds. The death of his eldest son in 1800 so distressed him that he was all but compelled to resign the chief-justiceship. In the autumn of 1801 his health failed; he in vain tried to sit in court during Hilary term 1802, and, dying at Bath on 4 April, was buried at Hanmer Church—where there is an effigy of him by Bacon—and was succeeded in the barony by his eldest surviving son, George.

In person he was about five feet ten inches in height, spare of figure, stern in countenance, chary of speech. He was a pure lawyer,

rarely wrong, but rarely venturing on any broad exposition of the law, and always leaning to the strictness of law rather than to the flexibility of equity. No judge who presided so long in the king's bench has been as seldom overruled; yet he hardly ever consulted a book, and could dispose of a score of cases in a day. He was no statesman and disliked politics. His gains, which were large, and his savings, which were larger, he invested in land in Wales, often buying estates on indifferent titles; for, as he said, if he bought property he would find law to keep it till twenty years' occupation gave him a title better than deeds. He became lord-lieutenant of Flintshire in 1797. There are two portraits of him by Romney and one by Opie.

[The principal authority is G. T. Kenyon's *Life*, published 1873, which corrects the errors of Townshend's anecdotic life in the *Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges*, and of Lord Campbell's very hostile life in the *Lives of the Chief Justices*. See, too, *Poss's Lives of the Judges*; *Esplanasse's Note-book of a Retired Barrister*; *Twiss's Life of Lord Eldon*; *Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, vol. v. (Lord Thurlow's Life); *Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs*; *Stevens's Memoirs of Horne Tooke*.] J. A. H.

KEOGH, JOHN (1650?–1725), Irish divine, born at Clooncleagh, near Limerick, about 1650, was son of Denis Keogh, of an old Irish family, which had lost its possessions in the Cromwellian wars, by his wife, the widow of a clergyman named Eyres. His mother's maiden name was Wittington. Keogh entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1669, and proceeded M.A. in 1678. He obtained some reputation for his skill in mathematics, was appointed to a living by his kinsman, John Hudson, bishop of Elphin, and settled down to a scholar's life at Strokestown, co. Roscommon. The prebend of Termonbarry in the church of Elphin was conferred on him in February 1678, and he appears for some time to have kept a school and prepared pupils for Dublin University (*Vindication of Antiquities of Ireland*, p. 140). His favourite studies seem to have been Hebrew and the application of mathematics to the solution of mystical religious problems. Among his works was 'A Demonstration in Latin Verse of the Trinity,' which 'he was often heard to say was as plain to him as two and three make five.' Keogh's son, during a visit to London, showed this work to Sir Isaac Newton, 'who seemed to approve of it mighty well.' In his 'Scala Metaphysica' Keogh demonstrated mathematically 'what dependence the several degrees of beings have on God Almighty, from the highest angel to

the lowest insect.' A large number of other 'ingenious treatises' from his hand were unfortunately destroyed by an accidental fire at his residence; but his 'Hebrew Lexicon,' a book 'De Orthographia,' Latin and Greek grammars, and an 'Analogy of the Four Gospels' still exist in manuscript in Trinity College Library. He died in 1725. Keogh married in 1679 Avis Clopton, daughter of Dr. Rous Clopton, of the old Warwickshire family. He had twenty-one children.

The second son, JOHN KEOGH, D.D. (1681?-1754), entered the church, and after acting for some time as chaplain to James King, fourth lord Kingston, obtained the living of Mitchelstown, co. Cork. He was the author of three curious works: 1. 'Botanologia Universalis Hibernica' (a list of medicinal plants growing in Ireland), Cork, 1735 (see PULTENY, *Progress of Botany*, ii. 201, cf. *Addit. MS.* 25586). 2. 'Zoologica Medica Hibernica,' Dublin, 1739. 3. 'A Vindication of the Antiquities of Ireland,' Dublin, 1748. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Henry Jennings, a cousin of the Duchess of Marlborough, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. He died in 1754, at the age of seventy-three.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Walker's Hibernian Mag. 1778, p. 327; Cotton's Fasti, iv. 155; Account of the Keogh or MacEochaohs family in Vindication of the Antiquities of Ireland, Appendix.] T. S.

KEOGH, JOHN (1740-1817), Irish catholic leader, born in 1740, the son of humble parents, began life as a small tradesman in Dublin. He prospered in business, and acquired, as a zealous Roman catholic, considerable influence among his co-religionists in the Irish metropolis. In 1790 or thereabouts he was elected a member of the catholic committee, at that time under the leadership of Lord Kenmare. His efforts to promote a more active agitation on behalf of catholic emancipation were not at first successful. Early in 1791 he obtained the sanction of the committee to lay the grievances of the Irish catholics before the English ministry, and after three months' sojourn in England he returned to Ireland with a favourable answer to his petition. Meanwhile, however, 'the Kenmareites,' acting, as was supposed, under the influence of the Irish government, had resolved to refrain for the time from further petitioning, and to leave the matter in the hands of the Irish parliament. To this policy Keogh was altogether opposed, and on a vote in general committee he succeeded in carrying the majority with him. The defeat of the Kenmareites was followed by their secession, and by the reconstruction of the committee on a wider and

more popular basis. Keogh himself, by every means within his power, strove to rouse the catholics from their lethargy, and it was mainly owing to his enthusiasm that the catholic convention assembled in Dublin on 3 Dec. 1792. Acting under his advice, the convention appointed a deputation, of which Keogh was a member, to present to the king a statement of the grievances under which the catholics of Ireland laboured. The deputation was favourably received, and a direct consequence of it was the Relief Act of 1793. The measure owed much to the judicious management of Keogh while it was passing through parliament. Notwithstanding his sympathy with the objects of the United Irishmen, he steadily refused to allow the catholic claims to be compromised by any connection with them. The Relief Act was the great triumph of Keogh's life. When it had passed he felt that the convention had done its work, and forthwith prompted its dissolution.

Keogh had several ardent friends among the United Irishmen, and Wolfe Tone speaks in his letters of sympathetic meetings with Keogh at the latter's house. The Irish government had long possessed certain information that Keogh was in the habit of attending the meetings of the committee of United Irishmen, and shortly before the French expedition sailed in December 1796, he and others of the United Irishmen on whose co-operation the French had counted were placed under arrest. He was subsequently liberated, but the rebellion of 1798 greatly depressed him. Bodily infirmity also confined him to his residence at Mount Jerome, and he gradually ceased to take any active part in public affairs, though he occasionally spoke at catholic meetings. He lived to see the revival of the catholic agitation by O'Connell, but was strongly impressed with the impossibility of obtaining complete emancipation until the catholics could secure the return to parliament of one of their own body. He died on 13 Nov. 1817, and was buried in St. Kevin's churchyard, under a stone erected to his father and mother. Eight years later his wife was laid in the same spot.

Keogh was a man of rough manners, but possessed much natural ability. He was somewhat vain of his personal appearance, and his conduct on the occasion of the catholic deputation to London caused much merriment to his companions; but 'when he returned home he laid aside his court wig and his court manner, and only retained his Irish feelings.' His enemies charged him with insincerity, but the charge was unfounded. To Keogh's boast that it was he that had made men of the catholics,

O'Connell replied with some truth: 'If you did, they are such men as realise Shakespeare's idea of Nature's journeymen having made them, and made them badly.' But the Relief Act of 1793 was very largely due to his generalship of the catholics at a time when they were sunk in apathy and despair.

[Webb's Compendium; Wyse's Catholic Association, i. 123, 137, 144; T. Wolfe Tone's Autobiography, i. 48; Grattan's Life, iv. 81; MacNevin's Pieces of Irish History, p. 18; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, i. 160, ii. 430; Locky's England in the Eighteenth Century; Dublin Evening Post, 22 Nov. 1817.]

R. D.

KEOGH, WILLIAM NICHOLAS (1817-1878), Irish judge, belonged to a Roman catholic family formerly settled at Keoghville, co. Roscommon. He was born at Galway on 7 Dec. 1817. His father, William M. Keogh, was a solicitor, and sometime clerk of the crown for the county of Kilkenny; his mother was Mary, daughter of Mr. Austin Ffrench of Ragoon, co. Galway. He was educated at the school of the Rev. Dr. Huddard in Mountjoy Square, Dublin, then in high repute, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1832, and obtained honours in science in his first and second years. He left in his third year without having taken a degree. While at Trinity he was a frequent speaker in the debates of the Historical Society, and was awarded the first prize for oratory at the age of nineteen. In Michaelmas term 1835 he was admitted a student of the King's Inns, Dublin, and in Michaelmas term 1837 of Lincoln's Inn. In Hilary term 1840 he was called to the Irish bar, and joined the Connaught circuit, where his family connections lay. In the same year he published, in conjunction with Mr. M. J. Barry, 'A Treatise on the Practice of the High Court of Chancery in Ireland,' but he never obtained any considerable practice in that court. His natural gifts were those of an advocate rather than of a lawyer; a powerful voice, an impressive face, and impassioned delivery were combined with a ready flow of vigorous and ornate language.

He soon acquired a fair practice, principally on circuit, where, as a junior, he held leading briefs in the most important cases, and his powers of advocacy were considered so formidable that special counsel were sometimes brought down to oppose him. At the general election of 1847 he was returned for Athlone as an independent conservative, being the only Roman catholic conservative elected to that parliament. After a time he was ranked as a Peelite. In 1849 he was made a Q.C. In 1851 he took an active and pro-

minent part in opposition to the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill passed by Lord John Russell. His action largely increased his reputation and popularity in Ireland. He was the principal speaker at a mass-meeting of Roman catholics held in Dublin in August 1851 to protest against the measure, and was one of the founders of the Catholic Defence Association established in consequence of it. He also took part in the tenant-right movement, speaking at various meetings held in support of it, and in the session of 1852 seconded in the House of Commons the Tenant Right Bill of William Sharman Crawford [q. v.] At the general election of 1852 he was again returned for Athlone. In December 1852 Keogh and the bulk of the Irish party voted in the majority which upset Lord Derby's ministry. In the new ministry of Lord Aberdeen Keogh became solicitor-general for Ireland (December 1852). His acceptance of office gave great offence to the extreme wing of the Irish party, who considered it inconsistent with the speeches which he had made in Ireland during the preceding eighteen months. He was bitterly assailed by Gavan Duffy in the 'Nation' and by Lucas in the 'Tablet,' and his re-election for Athlone was opposed. His appointment was also distasteful to the conservatives, and was attacked by Lord Westmeath in the House of Lords. At Athlone he was supported by the catholic bishop (Dr. Browne) and clergy, and was re-elected by a large majority. In January 1855 the Aberdeen ministry resigned; a new ministry was formed by Lord Palmerston. Keogh was appointed attorney-general for Ireland and was sworn of the Irish privy council. He was re-elected at Athlone without opposition. In April 1856, on the death of Mr. Justice Torrens, he was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas in Ireland. Among the remarkable cases in which he was counsel while at the bar were *Birch v. Somerville* (December 1851), an action by the proprietor of the 'World' newspaper against the Irish chief secretary on an alleged agreement to pay him for supporting law and order in his paper; *Handcock v. Delacour*, in the court of chancery (February 1855), a case of a painful nature, involving the title to a large estate in Galway, in which Keogh's reply for the plaintiff was so touching and eloquent as to draw tears from the chancellor; and *Reg. v. Petcherine* (December 1855), the trial of a Redemptorist monk on a charge of profanely and contemptuously burning a copy of the authorised version of the Bible; Keogh conducted the prosecution as attorney-general.

On the bench he soon acquired the repu-

tation of a judge of ability and discernment. Though not a profound lawyer, he never failed to appreciate a legal argument, and his judgments were clear and to the point. He excelled in the trial of *nisi prius* cases; his perception was quick, he grasped the facts of the case rapidly, and presented them to the jury with clearness and precision. In 1865 he was appointed, with Mr. Justice Fitzgerald, on the special commission for the trial of the Fenian prisoners at Dublin and Cork, and before them Luby, O'Leary, O'Donovan Rossa, and the other principal conspirators were tried. Luby, in his speech after conviction, acknowledged the fairness of Keogh's summing-up to the jury. In 1872 the celebrated Galway county election petition was tried before him. The candidates at the election were Captain J. P. Nolan (home ruler) and Captain Le Poer Trench (conservative); the former was returned by a large majority. His return was petitioned against mainly on the ground of undue influence exercised on his behalf by the Roman catholic clergy. The trial lasted from 1 April to 27 May, and resulted in Captain Nolan being unseated, and three Roman catholic bishops and thirty-one priests were reported to the house as guilty of undue influence and intimidation. That Captain Nolan was properly unseated on the evidence could hardly be contested, but the judge in the course of his judgment commented on the action of the Roman catholic bishops and priests in terms of unusual severity. His remarks were deeply resented, and aroused much popular feeling. Meetings were held at which he was denounced, he was burnt in effigy in numerous places, and the excitement became so great that special precautions had to be taken by the government for his protection. In the House of Commons Isaac Butt [q. v.], the home-rule leader, brought forward a motion impugning the conduct of the judge; it was defeated by a large majority, only twenty-three voting in its favour (9 Aug. 1872). For the remainder of his life Keogh was the subject of constant attack by the home-rule party. In 1878 his health began to fail, and he died at Bingen-on-the-Rhine on 30 Sept. of that year. During the greater part of his tenure of office he had been one of the most conspicuous figures on the Irish bench. Genial and good-natured, he was popular in private life, where his ready wit and conversational powers made him a most agreeable companion; he possessed an unusually retentive memory, and his fund of anecdote was varied and entertaining.

In 1867 the university of Dublin conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He

married, in 1841, Kate, daughter of Mr. Thomas Roney, surgeon, by whom he had a son (called to the Irish bar in 1871) and a daughter (married to the Hon. Mr. Justice Murphy). Both survived him. In addition to the 'Chancery Practice' already mentioned, he was author of two pamphlets, 'Ireland under Lord de Grey,' 1844, and 'Ireland Imperialised,' and of 'An Essay on Milton's Prose Writings,' 1863.

[*Law Magazine and Review*, November 1878; *Ann. Reg.* 1878; *Times*, 2 Oct. 1878; *Hansard*, 1848-55 and 1872; *New Ireland*, 1877; *Life of Frederick Lucas*, M.P., 1886; *Galway County Election Petition Judgment*, and *Minutes of Evidence*, *Parliamentary Papers* (241) of 1872, vol. xlviii.; information from family.] J. D. F.

KEON, MILES GERALD (1821-1875), novelist and colonial secretary, last male descendant of an old Irish family, the Keons of Keonbrooke, co. Leitrim, was born on 20 Feb. 1821 in the paternal castle on the banks of the Shannon, which was built entirely of white marble quarried on the estate, and still known as Keon's Folly. Miles was the only son of Myles Gerald Keon, barrister-at-law, by his second wife, Mary Jane, fifth daughter of Patrick, count Magawly, and of Jane, daughter of Christopher Fallon of Runnymede, co. Roscommon. His father having died at Keonbrooke in 1824, and his mother in 1825 at Temora, he and his younger sister, Ellen Benedicta, were left to the care of their maternal grandmother, Countess Magawly, and upon her death to the care of their uncle, Francis Philip, count Magawly, sometime prime minister of Marie Louise in the duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla. On 27 March 1832 Keon was entered as a student at the jesuit college of Stonyhurst, then under the presidency of Father Parker. He won many prizes, including one for a poem on Queen Victoria's accession, reprinted in the jubilee year, in the thirty-second number of the 'Stonyhurst Magazine.' On quitting Stonyhurst he made a pedestrian tour through France and crossed to Algeria, where he served for a short time in the French army under Bugeaud. He afterwards became a law student at Gray's Inn, but soon abandoned law for literature. In 1843 he published at Dublin an octavo pamphlet entitled (see the *Tablet*, iv. 532) 'The Irish Revolution, or What can the Repealers do? And what shall be the New Constitution?' His earliest success as a writer was a vindication of the jesuits, published in the third number of the 'Oxford and Cambridge Review,' September 1845. Appearing in the nominal organ of both universities it provoked a smart controversy.

The author's name was revealed, and the paper itself was reissued as a separate publication. Messrs. Longman announced as in preparation a history of the jesuits by Keon, which never appeared. In September 1845 Keon began a series of contributions to Colburn's 'United Service Magazine,' pp. 59-71, entitled 'The Late Struggles of Abd-el-Kader, and the Campaign of Isly. By one who has served in the French Army.' They contain vivid sketches of Abd-el-Kader, Horace Vernet, and Lamoricière. Two other instalments appeared in the July and October numbers under the title of 'An Idler's Journey on Foot through France.' From April to November 1846 he was the editor of 'Dolman's Magazine.' In 1847 he published 'The Life of Saint Alexis, the Roman Patrician.' Shortly afterwards he secured an appointment on the staff of the 'Morning Post,' with which he was connected for twelve years. In 1850 he went as its representative to St. Petersburg, whence he wrote 'A Letter on the Greek Question.' Between 22 Feb. and 32 Aug. 1851 he contributed a series of twenty-six 'Lessons in French' to 'Cassell's Working Man's Friend,' which afterwards came into extensive use in the United States and Canada. In 1852 Keon wrote in the 'London Journal' a serial novel called 'Harding, the Money-Spinner,' which was published posthumously in 1879 in three volumes. In 1856 he was sent for the second time by the 'Morning Post' to St. Petersburg, to describe the coronation of the emperor, Alexander II. He there made the acquaintance of M. Boucher de Perthes, who, in his 'Voyage en Russie' (1859), has written pleasantly of their intercourse. In 1858, under a mistaken arrangement, Keon went out to Calcutta to edit the 'Bengal Hurkaru.' He returned in 1859, and was appointed in March the colonial secretary at Bermuda by the then secretary of state for the colonies, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton. He held the post till his death. In 1866 he published in two volumes octavo 'Dion and the Sibyls, a Romance of the First Century.' In the winter of 1869 he obtained leave of absence, and visited Rome at the opening of the council of the Vatican. In 1867 he had delivered in the Mechanics' Hall at Hamilton a course of lectures on 'Government; its Source, its Form, and its Means.' He was invited to lecture in the United States, but declined on account of his official position. On 3 June 1875 he died at Bermuda. On 21 Nov. 1846 Keon married Anne de la Pierre, third daughter of Major Hawkes of the 21st light dragoons.

[Personal recollections of the writer; Hewitson's Stonyhurst Present and Past, 8vo, pp. 244-246; Hatt's two papers on A Colonial Secretary in the Stonyhurst Magazine for March and June 1886; Burke's Peerage, under 'Foreign Titles of Nobility,' p. 1535, ed. 1890; Boucher de Perthes' Voyage en Russie en 1856, 12mo, passim, 1859; Gillies's Bibl. Dict. vol. iv. 1891.] C. K.

KEPER, JOHN (fl. 1580), poet, appears to have been born at Wells, Somerset, about 1547. He entered Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1564, and graduated B.A. on 11 Feb. 1568-1569 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 268). He was still in residence at college in 1572. On 8 July 1580, being then M.A. of Louvain, he petitioned to be incorporated at Oxford, but the grace was refused, as he was supposed to be a Romanist (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 35, 156-7, 377).

Wood, on the authority of Bishop Barlow, assigns to Keper the authorship of 'The whole Psalter, translated into English Metre' (1567?), which is known to have been written by Archbishop Matthew Parker. Keper is author of three complimentary poems, besides an address to the reader, in Thomas Howell's 'Arbor of Amicitie,' 8vo, 1568. J. K. (who, as Bliss conjectures, may be John Keper) translated from the Italian of Count Annibale Romei 'The Courtiers Academie,' 4to, London, 1598.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 416-18; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 454.] G. G.

KEPPEL, ARNOLD JOOST VAN, first **EARL OF ALBEMARLE** (1669-1718), stated to be descended from Walter van Keppel (1179-1223), lord of Keppel in the Low Countries, was born in Holland in 1669. He was son of Oswald van Keppel and his wife Anna Geerttruid van Lintelo. Nothing is known of his early history (*VAN DER AA*, vol. x.) He came to England in 1688 with William of Orange as a page of honour, and after the accession of William and Mary was made a groom of the bedchamber and master of the robes. By letters patent of 10 Feb. 1696 he was created Baron Ashford of Ashford in the county of Kent, Viscount Bury of Bury in the county palatine of Lancaster, and Earl of Albemarle, the latter being a town and territory in the dukedom of Normandy (*cf. Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 466). He was a major-general 16 June 1697, when he was employed in the camp at Promelles. In 1698 he was made colonel of the first troop of British horseguards, which he resigned to the Earl (Duke) of Portland 'for a valuable consideration' in 1710. He introduced the Polish envoy to King William at Loo, which seat William is doubtfully said to have presented to him. On 14 May 1700 he was made K.G. In 1701 he

was appointed colonel of the first regiment of Swiss in the Dutch service, and some years later deputy-forester of Holland, colonel of the Dutch carabineers, and governor of Boisle-Duc. He was William's constant companion, and shared the royal favour with Portland. During William's last illness Albemarle was sent to communicate his future plans to the deputy Heinsius at the Hague. On his deathbed William handed to Albemarle the keys of his cabinet and private drawers. 'You know what to do with them,' he said (MACAULAY, v. 81-3; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. v. 193). After William's death (8 March 1702) Albemarle returned to his own country, took his seat as a member of the nobility in the States-general, and was made a general of horse in the Dutch army. William bequeathed him a sum of two hundred thousand guilders and the lordship of Breevorst. A Dutch manuscript in the British Museum shows that he instituted a suit against the Princess-dowager of Nassau in respect of the legacy (*Egerton MS.* 1708, f. 104). In 1705 he paid a visit to England, and, attending Queen Anne on a visit to Cambridge, is said to have received the honorary degree of doctor of laws. His name does not appear in 'Graduati Cantabrigienses.' Soon after his return home he left the Hague to join the army under Auverquerque. Marlborough, who appears to have been on the best terms with Albemarle, courteously expressed pleasure at his rejoining the army (*Marlb. Desp.* ii. 437). Albemarle was present at the forcing of the French lines at Tirlemont, at Ramillies in 1706, and at Oudenarde in 1708. During the siege of Lisle, Marlborough detached him with thirty squadrons to cover a convoy of guns and ammunition which the enemy were trying to intercept, a service he successfully accomplished. He was made governor of Tournay in 1709. He was employed at the siege of Bouchain, and commanded at the siege of Aire. In 1712 he commanded and was made prisoner at the battle of Denain, but was released, and entertained the Prince Eugène during the winter season in his house at the Hague. On the death of Queen Anne, Albemarle was sent to Hanover by the States-general to congratulate George I on his accession to the British throne, and afterwards received the new king and the Prince of Wales (George II) on the Dutch frontier. A resolution in favour of Albemarle's claim to a seat in the Dutch assembly in 1715 is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 15886, f. 242. He died 30 May 1718.

Bishop Burnet describes him as a cheerful young man, who had the art to please, but

was so much taken up with his own pleasures that he could scarcely submit to the restraints of a court. He shared in all the recreations of William III, which brought him under the lash of Swift; but he was equally esteemed by Queen Anne and George I; and his handsome person and openhandedness, his obliging temper and winning manners, in marked contrast with the cold reserve of his rival Portland, rendered him a general favourite with the English people.

Albemarle married, in 1701, Geertruid Johanna Quirina van der Duyn, daughter of Adama van der Duyn, lord of St. Grave-moor, governor of Bergen-op-Zoom, and master of the buckhounds to William III. By her he had a son, William Anne [q. v.], who succeeded to the title, and a daughter.

[Van der Aa's Biog. Wordenboek der Nederlanden, Haarlem, 1862, vol. x. and Dutch authorities there given; Foster's Peerage, under 'Albemarle'; Doyle's Official Baronage; Macaulay's Hist. of England, particularly vol. v.; Marlborough Despatches, vols. ii-v.; Georgian Era, ii. 462. Collections of Albemarle's letters, &c., are noticed in *Hist. MSS. Comm. Reps.* ii. 188-9, iii. 193, viii. (i. ii.) x. (v.) 193.] H. M. C.

KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL (1725-1786), admiral, second son of William Anne Keppel, second earl of Albemarle [q. v.], was born on 25 April 1725. After a few years at Westminster School, he entered the navy in 1735, on board the *Oxford*, in which he served for two years on the coast of Guinea. He was afterwards for three years in the Mediterranean, on board the *Gloucester*, carrying the broad pennant of Commodore Clinton. On his return to England in the summer of 1740 he was appointed to the *Prince Frederick*, and in September was moved to the *Centurion*, under the command of Commodore Anson [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD ANSON]. In her he served during the celebrated voyage round the world, and is specially mentioned as having been landed at the sacking and burning of Payta, 13 Nov. 1741, where the peak of his cap 'was shaved off close to his temple' by a musket bullet [see BRETT, SIR PERCY]. In March 1742 he was promoted by the commodore to be acting lieutenant, in which rank he was confirmed on the *Centurion's* arrival in England and his passing his examination, on 25 July 1744. On 4 Aug. he was appointed to the *Dreadnought*, on 7 Nov. was promoted to be commander of the *Wolf* sloop, and on 11 Dec. was posted to the *Greyhound* frigate. In February 1744-1745 he was appointed to the *Sapphire* of 40 guns, in which he cruised with some success on the south coast of Ireland. In November 1745 he was moved to the *Maidstone* of 50

guns, and in her was again employed in continuous cruising in the Soundings and in the Bay of Biscay till, on the morning of 27 June 1747, having chased an enemy's ship in-shore off Belle Isle, he ran aground, and the Maidstone being a total wreck, Keppel and his men were made prisoners. After a few weeks he was permitted to return to England on parole, and, on being exchanged, was tried by court-martial and honourably acquitted on 31 Oct. He had already been promised the command of another ship still on the stocks, which was launched in October and christened the *Anson*. He was now formally appointed to her, and on 25 Nov. and following days sat as a member of the court-martial on Captain Fox of the *Kent*, notable as the first in which depositions taken beforehand were disallowed.

The *Anson* was employed in active cruising till the peace of 1748, and, being then made a guardship, Keppel with his officers was transferred to the *Centurion*, reduced from 60 to 50 guns, and in her was sent out as commodore to the Mediterranean, with a special mission to treat with the dey of Algiers, or, if necessary, to compel him to restrain the insolence of his cruisers. The story goes that the dey angrily expressed surprise that 'the king of Great Britain should have sent a beardless boy to treat with him;' to which Keppel replied, 'Had my master supposed that wisdom was measured by the length of the beard, he would have sent your deyship a he-goat.' Thereupon the dey threatened him with instant death, but Keppel, pointing to the squadron in the bay, said there were Englishmen enough there to make him a glorious funeral pile. The dey then consented to treat; but it was not till June 1751 that the points at issue could be arranged, and in July the *Centurion* returned to England and was paid off.

In the latter part of 1754 Keppel was ordered to hoist a broad pennant on board the *Norwich*, and to take command of the ships on the North American station. He arrived in Hampton Roads in February 1755, and during the next few months co-operated with General Braddock and the governors of the several colonies in the measures for the summer campaign. The arrival of Boscawen on the station with several senior captains necessarily superseded him, and he returned to England with the intelligence of Braddock's defeat and death. Keppel was then appointed to the *Swiftsure* of 70 guns, and in June 1756 was moved to the *Torbay* of 74, in which, in command of a small squadron, he cruised off Cape Finisterre during the autumn, returning to Spithead in December.

In January he sat as a member of the court-martial on Admiral John Byng [q. v.], and, finding that the recommendation to mercy was not likely to receive attention, he vainly exerted himself to procure the intervention of parliament. In September 1757 the *Torbay* was one of the fleet under Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] in the expedition to Basque Roads, and continued attached to the grand fleet, under Hawke and Anson, till in September 1758 Keppel was appointed to the command of a squadron of ships of war and transports sent out to reduce the French settlement of Goree. The service was effected with little loss on 29 Dec., and, having reinforced the garrison of Fort Louis on the Senegal, Keppel returned to England. During the summer and autumn of 1759 the *Torbay* was again attached to the grand fleet off Brest under Hawke, and on 20 Nov. was the leading ship in the battle of Quiberon Bay, and was closely engaged with the French *Thésée*, which ultimately sank, though whether from the effect of the *Torbay*'s fire, or swamped through her lower deck ports, has been doubted. The *Torbay* herself took in a great deal of water through the lee ports, and for a short time was in danger of a similar fate.

In March 1761 Keppel was moved from the *Torbay* to the *Valiant*, and appointed to command the squadron co-operating with the troops sent to reduce Belle Isle. This squadron, supported by another off Brest under Captain Buckle, and a third under Sir Thomas Stanhope off Rochefort, completely covered the military operations, and the island surrendered in June. Keppel continued in command off Brest and Belle Isle till the following January, when a violent gale forced him to bear up for Torbay. Most of his ships were much damaged; the *Valiant*, in particular, was making a great deal of water, and had to go round to Portsmouth for repairs. Almost at the same time war was declared with Spain, and Keppel was appointed commodore and second in command, under Sir George Pocock [q. v.], of the expedition against Havana, his brother, George Keppel, third earl of Albemarle [q. v.], being the commander-in-chief of the land forces employed. The fleet arrived off Havana on 5 June, the landing was effected on the 7th, and after a two months' siege by sea and land, in which the climate proved the deadliest enemy, the place surrendered on 14 Aug. The prize-money was estimated at upwards of three millions sterling, of which nearly 25,000*l.* fell to Keppel's share. His younger brother, a general officer serving on the staff, probably received the same, while the elder brother received

about five times as much. Notwithstanding the blow inflicted on the Spanish navy and on Spain, it was not unnaturally said that 'the expedition was undertaken solely to put money into the Keppels' pockets.' Immediately after the reduction of Havana Pocock returned to England, leaving the command of the remaining ships with Keppel, who on 21 Oct. 1762 was advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue, the promotion being, it is said, extended so as to include his name. At the peace Havana was restored to the Spaniards, and the troops were sent home; but Keppel retained the command at Jamaica till the beginning of 1764, when he was relieved by Sir William Burnaby. In May he sailed for England.

From July 1765 till November 1766 he was one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, and in September 1766 hoisted his flag on board the Catherine yacht, to convey the Princess Caroline Matilda to Rotterdam, on the occasion of her unfortunate marriage to the king of Denmark. He seems, too, to have attached himself closely to the political party of the Marquis of Rockingham and the Duke of Richmond, and during the years immediately following to have identified himself with the intrigues and schemes of which they were the centre. On 24 Oct. 1770 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and was nominated for the command of the fleet fitting out against Spain; the dispute was, however, arranged, and Keppel did not hoist his flag.

During the following years, in which party animosity raged with great virulence, Keppel was closely associated with the opponents of the government, and the relations between him and the Earl of Sandwich, then first lord of the admiralty, would seem to have been the reverse of friendly. Still, his standing in the service was so high that it was impossible to pass him over, and as early as November 1776, on the probability of war with France, he was asked by the king in person to undertake the command of the Channel fleet. Keppel felt bound to accept it, but he represented to his majesty the hostility with which the ministry regarded him. He had an uneasy feeling that the offer might be a trap of his political enemy. 'If Lord Sandwich has but a bad fleet to send out,' wrote the Duke of Richmond to him, 'tis doing him no injustice to suppose he would be glad to put it under the command of a man whom he does not love, and yet whose name will justify the choice to the nation. If we meet with a misfortune, he hopes to get off. . . . If blame is to be borne, he will endeavour by every art he is but too

much master of, to throw it on your shoulders.' It was, however, more than a year before Keppel was called on to serve. On 29 Jan. 1778 he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and on 22 March received his commission as commander-in-chief of the grand fleet. At Portsmouth everything was still unprepared; and in spite of Sandwich's boast in the House of Lords, 18 Nov. 1777, that 'there were thirty-five ships of the line completely manned and fit for sea at a moment's warning,' Keppel found there were not more than six 'fit to meet a seaman's eye.' The dockyard, too, was depleted of stores, and it was only by the most unremitting exertion that by the beginning of June twenty ships could be got ready. With these he sailed from St. Helens on 13 June, with instructions to prevent the French fleet in Brest from putting to sea, or the Toulon fleet from joining it. To either of these singly he was supposed to be superior. Presently, however, on detaining the French frigates *Licorne* and *Pallas*, he obtained certain intelligence that the fleet at Brest consisted of thirty-two ships of the line ready for sea, and acting on the spirit of his instructions, he fell back to Spithead, 27 June, to wait for reinforcements. His instructions were kept strictly secret; but to naval men it was clear that, under the circumstances, no other line of conduct was open to him, and the admiralty tacitly admitted as much by continuing their efforts to strengthen the fleet. The government, however, was much enraged at the imputation which his return to Spithead cast on them, and, as the Earl of Bristol said in the House of Lords, 23 April 1779, 'Instead of applause and testimonies of approbation for his conduct, the tools and scribblers of power were employed in every quarter of the town to whisper and write away his exalted character. . . . The pensioned vehicles of infamy, detraction, and villany poured forth the dictates of their more infamous and profligate protectors and paymaster, not only by asserting that Admiral Keppel's return to port was in hopes of ruining the ministry, but also by a constant abuse on all those whose experience and whose judgment in naval matters justified the admiral's conduct.'

On 9 July Keppel again put to sea with twenty-four ships of the line, a fleet which was raised to thirty two days later. On the 8th the French fleet of thirty-two sail, under Count d'Orvilliers, had also put to sea, apparently on the report that the English fleet consisted of only twenty ships. The weather was very thick; but on the afternoon of the 23rd the fog clearing discovered the two fleets to each other, distant only some four or five

miles. Both formed line of battle, and an engagement appeared imminent; but as D'Orvilliers made out the numbers of the English, he acted more cautiously, and, aided by a slight shift of wind, while Keppel was lying to for the night, succeeded in passing ahead of the English line and obtaining the weather-gage, though in the manœuvre two of his ships were partially dismasted and obliged to return to Brest. At daybreak on the 24th the fleets were still in sight of each other; but Keppel being now to leeward was unable to bring on the engagement which D'Orvilliers no longer offered. And thus in foggy, squally, unsettled weather the fleets continued in presence of each other till the forenoon of the 27th, when a sudden shift of wind enabled Keppel to lie up for the French line and to engage it, as the two fleets passed each other on opposite tacks. 'Our van,' wrote Jervis, who commanded the *Foudroyant*, next astern of the *Victory*, Keppel's flagship, 'passed the French line without receiving heavy damage; but this firing brought the enemy down so much that most of their centre and rear passed the greatest part of our centre and rear within musket shot, and the wind having been quite abated by the concussion of the air, a very sharp cannonade continued on the centre till near one o'clock, and on the rear till forty minutes after one, when the firing ceased.'

As the two lines drew clear of each other D'Orvilliers made the signal to wear in succession. The signal was not obeyed, a blunder which popular report attributed to the cowardice of the Duc de Chartres, who commanded the van. On the side of the English a part of the van, under Sir Robert Harland, had tacked at once, and was standing towards the enemy; the rest of it was too much disabled, and dropped to leeward. The ships of the centre also were much disabled, those of the rear perhaps still more so; and though both Keppel in the *Victory*, and Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.], who commanded the rear, in the *Formidable*, wore as soon as they were well clear of the enemy's line, it was at once apparent that the fleet could not be got together for an immediate renewal of the action, and they wore back again.

About three o'clock the French fleet had got round, and was standing to the south, with the apparent intention of cutting off five ships much disabled, which had fallen to leeward. Keppel, seeing the danger, hastily formed so much of his line as he could, and stood towards them, a manœuvre which was afterwards described as flying before the French. The action was not renewed, for the French bore away to leeward and formed

their line, waiting for the attack which was not made. It was in vain that Keppel made the signal for the line of battle, and for ships to windward to come into the admiral's wake. Palliser did not obey. The *Fox* frigate was sent with a distinct message to Palliser that the admiral was only waiting for him to renew the attack, but it was not till after dark that Palliser and his division bore down. The next morning, 28 July, the fleet was in line of battle, but the French were no longer there. They could only be seen from the masthead, hull down to the eastward. It was clearly useless to follow them, for Brest was under their lee and offered them a ready shelter; while in the uncertain and squally weather it might be dangerous to take so many crippled ships near a hostile lee shore. On the 29th the French went into Brest, and Keppel, leaving a few ships to cruise for the protection of trade, drew back to Plymouth, where he anchored on the 31st.

The fleet was ordered to refit without delay. Keppel was deeply hurt by the conduct of Palliser on the 27th, but the emergency called for haste, and he conceived that to institute an inquiry or to hold a court-martial would destroy the possibility of unanimous exertion. He therefore expressed no dissatisfaction, and even wrote to the admiralty in praise of 'the spirited conduct of Vice-admiral Sir Hugh Palliser.' 'I do not conceive,' he said afterwards in his defence, 'that a commander-in-chief is bound to disclose to all Europe, in the midst of a critical service, the real state of his fleet, or his opinion of any of his officers.' There can, however, be no doubt that he ought to have referred the matter at once to the admiralty, and his failure to do so was mainly, if not entirely, due to his distrust of Lord Sandwich.

But the real circumstances were known to too many to admit of any possibility of concealment. On 23 Aug. the fleet put to sea, cruised vainly off Ushant for a couple of months, and anchored at Spithead on 28 Oct., when Palliser, learning that a full statement of the case had appeared in a London paper, wrote to Keppel, 'requiring' him to contradict the 'scandalous report;' and as he received no reply he called on him to insist on his doing so. An angry quarrel was the result; other letters appeared in the papers; the subject was mentioned in the House of Commons; and Palliser applied for a court-martial on Keppel on a charge of misconduct and neglect of duty. Palliser was one of the lords of the admiralty, and his colleagues had no hesitation in complying with his request. His official letter was dated 9 Dec., and the very same day the secretary of the admiralty notified the deci-

sion of the board to Keppel. The conduct of the admiralty in thus ordering the trial of the commander-in-chief on charges exhibited by an inferior, five months after date, and under circumstances which were strongly suggestive of a personal motive, called forth an expression of surprise from Keppel, and of disapproval from the House of Commons and the country at large. A memorial to the same effect was addressed to the king by Lord Hawke and most of the senior admirals; but no notice was taken of it, and the court assembled at Portsmouth as ordered, on 7 Jan. 1779; for the first day on board the *Britannia*, and afterwards, through a period of five weeks, at the governor's house on shore, in consideration of Keppel's infirm health, and in accordance with a special act of parliament.

He was charged with not marshalling his fleet, going into the fight in an unofficer-like manner, scandalous haste in quitting it, running away, and not pursuing the flying enemy—each one a capital offence. Palliser in person was the prosecutor; Sir Robert Harland, Rear-admiral Campbell, most of the captains, some lieutenants, and several masters were the witnesses. Of these, whether called for the prosecution or defence, the unanimity was remarkable. With scarcely an exception they were agreed that if the admiral had waited to form his fleet in line he could not have brought the enemy to action at all; that the enemy was very far from being in a perfect line; that after passing the enemy the admiral had turned towards them as soon as he could do so without blocking the course of the ships astern; that he turned from them and hauled down the signal for battle only when it was evident that many of his ships were too shattered to renew the fight at once; that his standing towards the south was a judicious manœuvre, and neither was, nor had the appearance of being, a flight from the enemy; and that any chase on the morning of the 28th would certainly have been unavailing, and would probably have been dangerous. And after examining and considering an enormous body of technical evidence, the court, on 11 Feb., pronounced the charge to be 'malicious and ill-founded;' that Keppel had behaved as became 'a judicious, brave, and experienced officer;' and thereupon unanimously and honourably acquitted him.

Keppel became the hero of the hour. It was honestly believed that he would have won a victory had not Palliser prevented him, and Palliser's backwardness was attributed to the malign influence of Lord Sandwich. Keppel's acquittal was thus not only

a triumph of innocence over vice and fraud, it was a triumph of the popular party over the unpopular ministry. The admiralty gates were torn down; the windows of the official residences were smashed; Palliser's house in Pall Mall was gutted, and his effigy was burnt. Bonfires blazed in Keppel's honour; the rioters drank Keppel's health; and the publicans painted Keppel's head on their signs.

On the conclusion of the court-martial Keppel addressed a letter to the king personally, relating the facts of the conduct of the admiralty towards him, and imploring his majesty's permission not to go again to sea under men on whom, as he had learned by experience, he could not depend for support. 'I am ready,' he wrote, 'to quit my command to-day, or to preserve it as long as may be convenient for your majesty's arrangements and consistent with my own honour; but I trust your majesty will see my reputation cannot continue safe in hands who have already done all they could to ruin it.' The king would seem to have handed the letter over to the admiralty, who wrote on 12 March expressing their desire to know with certainty whether he intended to continue in his present command. Keppel replied that he had laid his situation and the treatment he had received before the king; and after a further exchange of acrimonious letters he was ordered, 18 March 1779, to strike his flag.

He had naturally no further service under Lord Sandwich. But he had long been a member of the House of Commons, being elected for Windsor to the parliaments of 1761, 1768, and 1774, and for Surrey to the parliament of 1780, and from his place in the house he lost no opportunity of criticising the misconduct of naval affairs. On the fall of Lord North's administration, 20 March 1782, and the formation of Rockingham's, Keppel was appointed first lord of the admiralty, and on 26 April was raised to the peerage as Viscount Keppel and Baron Eldon. After the death of Rockingham Keppel was succeeded at the admiralty by Lord Howe, but resumed office on the formation of the coalition ministry. On its downfall, 30 Dec. 1783, he was again succeeded by Howe, and retired altogether from public life. His health, which had suffered severely from the climate of Havana, had never been quite re-established, and during his later years was very much broken. In the autumn of 1785 he was advised not to risk the winter in England, and went to Naples, from which he returned in the spring of 1786. The change, however, effected no lasting good, and he died a few

months later, on 2 Oct. He had not married, and the title on his death became extinct.

His portrait, by Reynolds, in 1753, formerly belonging to the Earl of Albemarle, was bought by Mr. Agnew in 1888. It is engraved as the frontispiece to his 'Life.' After the court-martial Reynolds again painted his portrait five times. Three of these were presented to the lawyers who had assisted him in his defence—John Dunning (afterwards Lord Ashburton), John Lee, and Thomas (afterwards Lord) Erskine; the fourth was presented to Edmund Burke; the fifth was bought by Agnew in 1888. Dunning's copy is now in the National Portrait Gallery; Burke's is in the National Gallery; Lee's was lent to the Guelph Exhibition (1891) by the Hon. William Massey-Mainwaring.

[The Life of Keppel, by his grandnephew, the Rev. Thomas Keppel, is comprehensive, and on the whole fair, though with a natural bias; the memoirs in Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* v. 308, Ralfe's *Nav. Biog.* i. 35, and *Nav. Chron.* vii. 277, contain little or nothing additional; official correspondence and other documents are in the Public Record Office; the minutes of the court-martial and those of the subsequent court-martial on Paliser have both been published. The circumstances of the trial, and its baneful effects, gave rise to many pamphlets, of which the most important is *Considerations on the Principles of Naval Discipline*, 1781, 8vo. See also Walpole's *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 86 et seq.; *Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, ii. 456 et seq., iv. 411 et seq.; *Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance américaine*, livre ii.] J. K. L.

KEPPEL, FREDERICK (1729-1777), bishop of Exeter, fourth son of William Anne Keppel, second earl of Albemarle [q. v.], was born on 19 Jan. 1728-9. He was admitted at Westminster School in 1743, and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 June 1747, graduating B.A. in 1752, M.A. in 1754, and D.D., by diploma, on 19 Oct. 1762. Having been ordained in the English church, he soon obtained ample preferment. He acted as chaplain in ordinary to George II and III, and from 19 April 1754 to 1762 enjoyed a canonry at Windsor. His father-in-law, Sir Edward Walpole, wrote to Pitt in August 1761, asking whether it was 'agreeable to him to make Mr. Keppel a bishop at this juncture,' and although this application was unsuccessful he was consecrated bishop of Exeter on 7 Nov. 1762, when it was rumoured that the preferment was bestowed upon him on account of the capture of Havana by his brother; but Horace Walpole says that the mitre was promised to him the day before the news came. With this see he held in *commendam* the arch-

deaconry of Exeter and a prebendal stall in that cathedral, and he also obtained the promise of translation to the more lucrative bishopric of Salisbury on the next vacancy. He refused the deanery of Exeter in 1763, but relinquished this promise of the see of Salisbury for the deanery of Windsor, which became vacant first, and to it he was appointed, with the registrarship of the order of the Garter, in 1765, the general comment being that 'all things are crowded into three or four people's pockets.' He spent large sums of money in improving the episcopal palace at Exeter and in relieving the needs of the poorer clergy in his diocese. Keppel enjoyed good living, and his portrait, a half-length, in the palace at Exeter shows him as a jovial man with homely features. Polwhele says that he conferred favours in the most handsome manner, and it is to his credit that Jonathan Toup the philologist [q. v.] was among those whom he promoted. After a long illness he died at the deanery, Windsor, on 27 Dec. 1777, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. A post-mortem examination showed that he died from dropsy in the stomach. He married, on 13 Sept. 1758, Laura, eldest natural daughter of Sir Edward Walpole, who left her in 1784 Lacy House, Isleworth, and most of his fortune. The issue was Frederick Keppel of Lexham Hall, Norfolk, who died in 1830, and three daughters.

Keppel contributed a set of verses to his university's collection of poems on the death of the Prince of Wales in 1751, and published two sermons. He was a whig, of sufficient courage in preaching before the king in March 1776 to recommend a peace with the American colonies, and on his deathbed he 'thanked God that he had not given one vote for shedding American blood.'

[Walpole's *Letters* (Cunningham), iii. 155, iv. 38, 40, vii. 18, viii. 372, 450, 487; Walpole's *Journal*, 1771-83, ii. 27-8, 175; Chatham *Corresp.* ii. 134-5; *Corresp. of George III and Lord North*, ii. 61; *Admiral Keppel's Life*, i. 424, ii. 7; Grenville *Papers*, iii. 91; *Oliver's Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 163, 273; *Gent. Mag.* 1768 p. 452, 1778 p. 43; *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* xvi. 130; Polwhele's *Devon*, i. 314; Carthew's *Launditch*, pt. iii. p. 251; Aungier's *Isleworth*, p. 232; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* ed. Phillimore, pp. 327, 340, 341; Le Neve's *Fasti*; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*] W. P. C.

KEPPEL, GEORGE, third EARL OF ALBEMARLE (1724-1772), general, colonel 3rd dragoons (now hussars), was the eldest son of William Anne, second earl [q. v.], and his wife, the Lady Anne Lennox. He was born 8 April 1724, and on 1 Feb. 1738 was

appointed ensign in the Coldstream guards. He was promoted to captain-lieutenant in the 1st royal dragoons 25 April 1741, was transferred to the Coldstream guards 14 April 1743, and became captain and lieutenant-colonel therein 27 May 1745. Albemarle, then Lord Bury, was the favourite aide-de-camp of William, duke of Cumberland, with whom he was present at Fontenoy and at Culloden. On the morning of Culloden he had a narrow escape from death at the hands of a highlander, who had found his way into the camp, and, snatching a musket from a soldier, fired at Bury point-blank, believing him from his showy dress to be the duke. Bury brought the Culloden despatches to London (by sea from Inverness), receiving from the king a gift of 1,000*l*. He was also made aide-de-camp to the king, and a lord of the bedchamber to the Duke of Cumberland. He was returned as member for Chichester, which city he represented until his removal to the upper house. On 1 Nov. 1749 he was appointed colonel of the 20th foot. Wolfe, then lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, calls him 'one of those showy men who are seen in palaces and in the courts of men. . . . He desires never to see his regiment, and wishes that no officer would ever leave it' (WRIGHT, chap. ix.) Bury, however, afterwards joined his regiment at Inverness, and signalised himself by very high-handed dealing with the magistrates, who invited him to an entertainment on the Duke of Cumberland's birthday. He insisted, under pain of reprisals from the soldiers, that the banquet should be deferred till the anniversary of Culloden (*ib.*) He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1754, and the same year was transferred to the colonelcy of the 3rd dragoons. He became a major-general in 1756, and lieutenant-general in 1759, and a privy councillor and governor of Jersey in 1761. He was a member of the court-martial of Lord George Sackville (afterwards Germain) [q.v.], and was said to have shown much animus against the prisoner in the cross-examination of the witnesses. On 5 March 1762 he was sent with a force of ten thousand troops on board Admiral Pocock's fleet to attack the Havana. The conquest was achieved by the capture of Moro Castle, in the face of difficulties supposed to be insurmountable, on 30 July 1762. Albemarle's share as commander-in-chief was 122,000*l*. His conduct as a conqueror was alleged to be harsh and exacting. He banished the Bishop of Havana to Florida for appointing clergy without his approval, and he exacted contributions from the merchants which the government at home denied

his right to levy. He was consequently obliged to refund the money. He returned home in February 1763. He was made a K.B. in December 1764, and a K.G. in July 1771. In politics his views were very liberal. He distinguished himself by his opposition to the Royal Marriage Act and the rescinding of the East India dividends, and in 1770 by pledging himself, with forty-seven other peers, to oppose any future infringement of popular rights at elections.

Albemarle married, in 1771, Anne (*d.* 1824), daughter of Sir John Miller, bart., of Chichester, by whom he had an only son, William Charles, who succeeded him. Horace Walpole, who was Albemarle's intimate friend, speaks of his marriage as disappointing 'his brothers and my niece.' Albemarle died 13 Oct. 1772, aged 48, and was buried at Quiddenham, Norfolk. His official correspondence, 1746-1768, is in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 32708-33072.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed. vol. iii.; Doyle's Official Baronage; Foster's Peerage, under 'Albemarle'; Georgian Era, ii. 72; Wright's Life of Wolfe, London, 1864, chap. ix.; Campbell-Maclachlan's Order Book of William, duke of Cumberland, London, 1875; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, London, 1794, vols. ii. and iii.; George Thomas, sixth earl of Albemarle's Lord Rockingham and his Contemporaries, London, 1852, vol. i.; Horace Walpole's Letters, vols. i-vii.]
H. M. C.

KEPPEL, GEORGE THOMAS, sixth EARL OF ALBEMARLE (1799-1891), second son of William Charles, fourth earl, by his first wife, the Hon. Elizabeth Southwell, daughter of Lord de Clifford, and grandson of George Keppel, third earl of Albemarle [q.v.], was born 13 June 1799. His childhood was passed with his grandmother, the Dowager Lady De Clifford, who at the time was governess to the Princess Charlotte of Wales. The princess, three years his senior, often 'tipped' him liberally. He idled at Westminster School from the age of nine until nearly sixteen. When Dr. Page, the headmaster, had pronounced him unfit for any learned profession, an ensigncy was obtained for him in the old third battalion of 14th foot (now West Yorkshire regiment). The battalion, consisting chiefly of raw recruits, was in Belgium, and young Keppel, whose commission was dated 4 April 1815, joined it in time to be present with it at the battle of Waterloo. Footsore and ragged, he marched with the victorious troops to Paris. He returned home with the battalion at the end of the year, and when it was disbanded served with the second battalion of the regiment in the Ionian Islands. This battalion

was disbanded at Chichester in 1818, when Keppel was appointed to the 22nd (Cheshire) foot, with which he was in Mauritius and at the Cape, returning home with the regiment in 1819. For a time he was equerry to the Duke of Sussex. In 1821 he was promoted to a lieutenancy in the 24th foot, was transferred to the 20th, and ordered to India. There he served as aide-de-camp to the governor-general, the Marquis of Hastings, but upon Hastings's resignation in 1823 he obtained leave to return home overland. Relying on a scanty stock of Persian acquired during the long and weary passage out, he visited the ruins of Babylon and the court of Teheran, thence journeying to England by way of Baku, Astrakan, Moscow, and St. Petersburg, a rare feat in those days. His published narrative is an interesting volume. He next served as aide-de-camp to the Marquis Wellesley when lord-lieutenant of Ireland; obtained a company in the 62nd foot in 1825, and after studying at the senior department of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, obtained a majority on half-pay unattached, 20 March 1827. He was not on full pay again, but he rose step by step, finally attaining the honorary rank of full general (on half-pay of his former commission), 7 Feb. 1874. In 1829 he paid a visit to the seat of war between the Russians and Turks, was with the English fleet in Turkish waters, visited Constantinople and Adrianople, and crossed the Balkans. In 1832 he was returned, in the whig interest, for East Norfolk, in the first reformed parliament, and sat until 1835. In 1846 he became one of the private secretaries to Lord John Russell, the new premier, and in 1847 was returned for Lymington, for which he sat until 1849, the year of his father's death. On the death of his brother, Augustus Frederick, the fifth earl, 15 March 1851, he succeeded to the title. He was appointed a trustee of Westminster School in 1854, in succession to the (first) Marquis of Anglesey, and was long the 'father of the trust.' Few men have been longer known or more generally popular in London society. He retained his faculties to the end of his life, during the latter part of which he held receptions on each anniversary of Waterloo, at his daughter's house in Portman Square (see *Broad Arrow*, 28 Feb. 1891, p. 278, and 13 June 1891, p. 749).

Albemarle died at his London residence in Portman Square, 21 Feb. 1891, in his ninety-second year, and was buried at Quiddenhams, Norfolk. He married in 1831 Susan, third daughter of Sir Coutts Trotter, bart., and by her had a son, the seventh earl, best known as

Viscount Bury, who died in 1894, and is noticed in the SUPPLEMENT to this Dictionary. Of the sixth earl's four daughters, two predeceased their parents. Lady Albemarle died in 1885.

Albemarle was author of: 1. 'Personal Narrative of a Journey from India to England . . .,' London, 1825, 2 vols. A third edition of this work appeared as 'Travels in Babylonia, Media, Assyria, and Scythia,' London, 1827. 2. 'Narrative of a Journey across the Balkans . . . and a Visit to . . . newly discovered Ruins in Asia Minor,' London, 1830. A volume of extracts from the narrative, with added letters, appeared in Dublin in 1831. 3. 'Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham and his Contemporaries,' London, 1852, 2 vols. 4. 'Fifty Years of my Life,' London, 1876. A third and revised edition appeared in London, 1877. Some of Albemarle's speeches in the House of Lords, as on the Marriage Bill in 1856 and on 'Torture in the Madras Presidency' in the same year, were printed in pamphlet form.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. i.; Foster's Peerage; Albemarle's Fifty Years of my Life (rev. ed.), and other works; Parl. Debates under dates; Times, February 1891.] H. M. C.

KEPPEL, WILLIAM ANNE, second EARL OF ALBEMARLE (1702-1754), lieutenant-general, colonel Coldstream guards, son of Arnold Joost van Keppel, first earl [q.v.], and his wife Geertruid Johanna Quirina van der Duyn, was born at Whitehall on 5 June 1702; was baptised at the Chapel Royal, Queen Anne being his godmother; was educated in Holland; and on his return to England (as Viscount Bury) was appointed, 25 Aug. 1717, captain and lieutenant-colonel of the grenadier company of the Coldstream guards. In 1718 he succeeded to his father's title and estates, and in 1722, at his family seat in Guelderland, entertained the Bishop of Münster. In 1725 he was made K.B., in 1727 aide-de-camp to the king; and on 22 Nov. 1731 was appointed to the colonelcy of the 29th foot, then at Gibraltar, which he held until 7 May 1733, when he was appointed colonel of the third troop of horse-guards. He was made governor of Virginia in 1737, a brigadier-general July 1739, major-general February 1742, and was transferred to the colonelcy of the Coldstream guards in October 1744. He went to Flanders with Lord Stair in 1742, and was a general on the staff at Dettingen, where he had a horse shot under him, and at Fontenoy, where he was wounded. He commanded the first line of Cumberland's army at Culloden, and was again on the staff in Flanders, and present at the battle of Val. At the peace of 1748

he was sent as ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Paris, and was appointed commander-in-chief in North Britain, and in 1749 was made K.G. The year after he was made groom of the stole and a privy councillor, and in 1752 was one of the lords justices during the king's absence in Hanover. In 1754 he was sent back to Paris to demand the liberation of some British subjects detained by the French in America, and died in Paris suddenly on 22 Dec. 1754. His remains were brought over and buried in the chapel in South Audley Street, London.

Albemarle married in 1723 Lady Anne Lennox, daughter of Charles, first duke of Richmond, and by her had eight sons and seven daughters. His sons George, the third earl, Augustus, viscount Keppel, the admiral, and Frederick, bishop of Exeter, are separately noticed.

Horace Walpole calls Albemarle 'the spendthrift earl,' and says that the British embassy in Paris was kept up for his benefit (*Letters*, ii. 331). Walpole adds that Albemarle had 90,000*l.* in the funds when he was married, and his wife brought him 25,000*l.* more, all of which, with the exception of about 14,000*l.*, he squandered, without leaving a penny for his debts or for his children, legitimate and illegitimate, who were many (*ib.* ii. 420-1). George II conferred a pension of 1,200*l.* a year on his widow. His correspondence in 1732-54 is in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 32687-33066.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed. iii. 728 et seq.; Foster's Peerage, under 'Albemarle'; Doyle's Official Baronage; Mackinnon's Origin and History of the Coldstream Guards, London, 1832, vol. ii.; Campbell-Maclachlan's Order Book of William, duke of Cumberland, London, 1876; Georgian Era, ii. 49; Horace Walpole's Letters, vols. i. and ii.] H. M. C.

KER. [See also KERR.]

KER, SIR ANDREW (*d.* 1526), of Cessford or Cessford, Scottish borderer, was the eldest son of Sir Robert Ker of Caverton, Roxburghshire, cupbearer and master of artillery to James IV, by his wife Christina, daughter of James Rutherford of Rutherford. He was served heir to his grandfather 30 Sept. 1511, being then of lawful age. Shortly afterwards, to avenge the death of his father, who some years previously had been slain by Starhed and two other Englishmen, Ker sent two of his vassals, who entered Starhed's house, ninety miles beyond the borders, killed him, and brought his head to Ker. Ker sent it to Edinburgh, where it was set up in a conspicuous position (BUCHANAN, bk. xiii. c. xxvi.) At Flodden Ker fought under Lord

Home with the other 'merch-men,' who, after defeating the English vanguard, dispersed in search of pillage. He was one of those who signed the letter to the king of France, 15 May 1515, proposing that Scotland should be comprehended in the treaty with England (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiii. 309). In August of the same year he was appointed warden of the middle marches (Albany to Dacre, *Cal. State Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. ii. entry 795). Dacre expressed surprise at the appointment of Ker, 'a young man without wisdom and substance;' but two years afterwards confessed that he had no fault to find with him, 'but that he is some forgitfyll and rakles' (*ib.* entry 3393). In January 1520 Ker defeated a force of four hundred Mersemen who, under Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, were hastening to support Andrew Ker [q. v.] of Ferniehirst in his assumption of the power to hold courts at Jedburgh, claimed as an exclusive right by the Earl of Angus. The action of Ker was submitted to the decision of arbiters. The final decision of the arbiters, given on 24 Sept., was that Ker and his friends should for their lifetimes take the Earl of Arran's 'trew and afuld part,' and in particular should henceforth assist him against the Earl of Angus and his party (Hamilton Manuscripts, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 32-3). On 22 Jan. 1521 Ker was appointed one of a commission for a treaty with England (*Fœdera*, xiii. 735), which was signed on the 30th (*ib.* p. 739). In September 1524 he and Scott of Buccleuch, 'on account of a variance with each other,' were called before the council and committed to prison (*Cal. State Papers*, Hen. VIII, iv. 651). In 1526, he with Lord Home accompanied the king to Melrose when he went to hold justice eyres in the southern shires. Shortly after taking leave they learned that Scott of Buccleuch with one thousand men was approaching to deliver the king from the power of Angus. Returning immediately, they succeeded in turning the tide of battle against Buccleuch; but Ker, while in pursuit of the foe, was slain, 23 Jan., by a spear hurled at him by one of Buccleuch's servants. By his wife Agnes, daughter of Robert, second lord Crichton of Sanquhar, he had three sons: Sir Walter [q. v.], Mark, commendator of Newbattle [see KERR, MARK], and Andrew; and two daughters: Catherine, married to Sir John Ker of Ferniehirst, and Margaret, to Sir John Home of Coldingknowes.

[Histories of Buchanan and Leslie; Rymer's *Fœdera*; *Cal. State Papers*, Hen. VIII; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 446.] T. F. H.

KER, ANDREW (1471?-1545), of Ferniehirst, border chieftain, was eldest son of Thomas Ker, eighth laird of Kershaugh in Teviotdale, by his wife Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Colvill of Ochiltree. Thomas Ker built a house in the middle of the forest of Jedburgh, and gave it the name of Ferniehirst, by which title this branch of the Ker family was afterwards known. Andrew was probably born about 1471, for we find him appearing as bail for men charged with border robbery in 1493, and he can hardly have done so before he was of full age (PITCAIRN, *Criminal Trials*, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 17-18, 28). In 1499 he succeeded his father as laird of Ferniehirst, and in 1511 inherited through his mother the barony of Oxenham and had confirmation of the lands of Ferniehirst from his feudal superior, Archibald, earl of Angus. In 1512 he sat at Edinburgh on an assize for the trial of several borderers accused of theft (*ib.* p. 88). The disturbed state of Scotland after the defeat of Flodden Field seems to have inspired Ker with a desire to secure for himself a strong position on the Scottish border. On 9 Sept. 1513, the night after the battle, he broke into the abbey of Kelso, then held in *commendam* by Andrew Stewart, bishop of Caithness, turned the superior out of doors, and set up in his stead his brother Thomas, who seems to have maintained the position thus forcibly won, and on the death of the Bishop of Caithness in 1518 became abbot of Kelso (MORTON, *Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*, p. 96). In the struggle between Angus and Arran which arose after the marriage of Queen Margaret with Angus [see DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD, sixth EARL OF ANGUS] Ker joined Lord Home in helping Angus, and when Margaret took refuge in England in December 1515 Ker was one of her escort (BREWER, *Calendar of State Papers*, vol. ii. No. 1350). He was arrested in Edinburgh with Home in October 1516 by the orders of the governor, the Duke of Albany. Home was beheaded, but Ker contrived to escape (DRUMMOND, *Hist. of Scotland*, p. 168). After Margaret's quarrel with Angus the Earl of Arran was made warden of the marches, and Ker took advantage of the conflict between the two to claim for himself the bailiwick of Jedburgh forest (*ib.* p. 174). For some time he was a source of disorder on the borders, and in 1521 the English warden, Lord Dacre, joined with Andrew Ker of Cessford in complaining of his lawlessness (*Calendar*, iii. 1171). In September 1523 Lord Dacre led his forces against Ferniehirst, 'the lord whereof was his mortal enemy,' and after a resolute defence captured it and made Ker prisoner (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. i. 216-17).

He soon escaped, and in November commanded under the Duke of Albany at the unsuccessful siege of Wark (HOLINSHED, *Scottish Chronicle*, p. 311). At the beginning of 1524 he was reckoned as one of the chief supporters of the Earl of Lennox in his attempt to govern Scotland (*Calendar*, iv. 43). But when Angus returned at the end of the year and was made warden of the east and middle marches Ker promised his allegiance (PITCAIRN, p. 127). A feud soon broke out between him and Angus, and at the beginning of 1526 he joined Arran, who was raising forces against Angus (*Calendar*, iv. 1878). He was accused of treason, but the process was abandoned. After that he made peace with Angus, and rendered him signal service in July 1526, when Scott of Buccleuch made an attempt to seize the young king, who was with Angus at Melrose. Ker and the Homes had departed, but returned in answer to a summons, fell upon the Scotts in their flank, and routed them (DRUMMOND, p. 189). The death of Andrew Ker of Cessford in this encounter was the beginning of a feud between the Kers and the Scotts which long continued, in spite of attempts at pacification, one of which was signed by Ker in 1530 (WADE, *Hist. of Melrose*, p. 63). After his agreement with Angus, Ker settled down to a more orderly life, and busied himself in restoring order, for which he was praised by the English warden in September 1527 (*Calendar*, iv. 3421). On the forfeiture of the Earl of Angus he received a grant of Ferniehirst from the crown on 5 Sept. 1528. He undertook the rule of Teviotdale, and was one of three commissioners empowered to make an agreement with England, which was signed on 2 Dec. (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiv. 276). In 1530 James V took the management of the borders into his own hands and committed Ker's eldest son, John, to prison. He was soon released, and seems to have acted for his father in military undertakings. In 1533 it was computed that the Kers, the Homes, and the Scotts could together bring into the field five thousand men. When, in 1543, war broke out between Scotland and England, Ker found it impossible to withstand the superior forces of the English. He made promises to help them, and his son John assisted them in their raids upon his neighbours (HAYNES, *Burghley Papers*, pp. 43-51). In October 1544 Ker made a covenant with Sir Ralph Eure to serve England (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 398), and in November was in receipt of English pay (LUDGE, *Illustrations*, i. 79). In September 1545 he pleaded his services against the threatened ravages of the Earl of Hertford

and made submission to him, thereby saving his lands. He died soon afterwards.

Ker married Janet, second daughter of Sir Patrick Home of Polwarth, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. His son John succeeded him as lord of Ferniehirst, and had a son Sir Thomas Ker [q. v.] His daughter Isabel married Sir Walter Ker of Cessford [q. v.]

[Authorities in text; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 132; Jeffrey's Hist. of Roxburghshire, i. 261-5; Armstrong's Hist. of Liddesdale, pp. 213-60; Marquis of Lothian's manuscripts at Newbattle Abbey.] M. C.

KER, CHARLES HENRY BELLENDEN (1785?-1871), legal reformer, son of John Bellenden Ker [q. v.], was born about 1785. He was called to the bar in Lincoln's Inn in Trinity term 1814, and obtained a large practice as a conveyancer. Active in promoting parliamentary reform from 1830 to 1832, he was a member of the boundary commission (*House of Commons' Papers*, 1835, vol. xxxv.), and contested Norwich unsuccessfully in the whig interest. He was a member of the public records commission, and in 1833 he was appointed one of the royal commissioners to report upon the expediency of digesting the criminal law and consolidating the other branches of the statute law. Various bills for the amendment of the criminal law were founded on the reports of the commission. In 1845, with Messrs. Hayes and Christie, Ker drew for Lord-chancellor Lyndhurst a short bill which, when passed into an act (8 & 9 Vict. c. 106), was a most valuable amendment of the law of real property. In 1853 Lord Cranworth appointed Ker head of a board nominated to consider the consolidation of the statute law, and when that board was replaced in 1854 by a royal commission, Ker became the chief working member (*Lord Cranworth's Speeches*, *Ann. Reg.* 1853 p. 4, 1854 p. 142; *Mr. Ker's First Report*, 13 Aug. 1853, App. p. 209; *House of Commons' Papers*, p. 438; *ib.* 1854, vol. xv.) The action of the board and commission led to the revised edition of the statutes, the successive Statute Law Revision Acts, the issue of the chronological tables of the statute law, and to the Criminal Law Acts of 1861. Ker also suggested and prepared the useful Leases and Sales of Settled Estates Act of 1856, and Lord Cranworth's act of 1860, which were finally superseded by the Conveyancing and Settled Land Acts, modelled to a great extent upon Ker's work. In 1852 the office of master in chancery was abolished, and that of conveyancing counsel to the court of chancery was instituted. To that post Ker

was soon afterwards appointed. For some years he was recorder of Andover.

Ker was an ardent advocate of popular education, and of the diffusion of literature and art. Charles Knight, in 'Passages of a Working Life,' ii. 120, 121, says that he was 'the most fertile in projects of any member of the committee' of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and suggested many publishing schemes apart from the society. Two of Eastlake's most beautiful works were painted for Ker. He was himself a contributor of woodcuts as well as lives of Wren and Michael Angelo to the 'Penny Magazine.' He was an original member of the Arundel Society, was much interested in the foundation of schools of design, and helped to promote the establishment of the Department of Science and Art. He was one of the first private growers of orchids, and he wrote a series of articles under the pseudonym 'Dodman' in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle.' He was in early life a fellow of the Royal Society, but resigned his fellowship when in 1830 the Duke of Sussex was chosen president. In 1860 he retired from practice, and lived during the rest of his life at Cannes, where he died 2 Nov. 1871. Charles Knight speaks warmly of his charm in all social relations. He married Elizabeth Anne, daughter of Edward Clarke, a solicitor, but had no issue.

[Authorities cited above; personal knowledge; information from Mr. M. I. Fortescue Brickdale.] J. S. V.

KER, JAMES INNES-, fifth Duke of Roxburgh (1738-1823), born at Innes House, Elginshire, in 1738, was second son of Sir Hary Innes, fifth baronet and twenty-eighth laird of Innes, by his wife Ann, daughter of Sir James Grant of Grant, and a sister of Jean, first countess Fife. During the insurrection of 1745-6 Elginshire was held by the Jacobites, and to escape falling into their hands young Innes was sent across the Moray Firth to Dunrobin Castle. He was captain of the 88th regiment of foot in 1759, and of the 58th regiment in 1779. On the death of his father in 1762 he, as the eldest surviving son, was served heir to the baronetcy 7 Feb. 1764. His family claimed to have held Innes since 1160, and at one time possessed the whole territory between the Spey and the Lossie, besides estates in Banffshire; but for a century their fortunes had been ebbing, and in 1767 Innes was obliged to sell his ancient barony of Innes to his first cousin, the second Earl of Fife. On 19 April 1769 he married his first wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Wray, bart., of Glentworth, Lincolnshire, by Frances, daughter of Fairfax Noreliffe of Langton, Yorkshire. His

wife inherited the Langton estate soon afterwards, and Innes thereupon assumed by royal license the additional surname of Norcliffe; but on his wife's death without issue, on 20 July 1807, the Langton estate went to her nephew, and Innes dropped the name of Norcliffe. Eight days later he married his second wife, Harriet, daughter of Benjamin Charlewood of Windlesham, Surrey, by whom he had an only son, James Henry.

Meanwhile William Ker, fourth duke of Roxburgh, had died on 22 Oct. 1805, without surviving issue. Innes's great-grandfather, Sir James Innes, third baronet, had married in 1686 Margaret Ker, granddaughter by a second marriage of Sir Robert Ker, first earl of Roxburgh [q. v.] On the ground of this distant relationship Innes, who now called himself Innes-Ker, claimed to succeed to the dukedom and its estates. His pretensions were disputed by Lady Essex Ker, by Major-general Walter Ker of Littledean, Roxburghshire, and by John Bellenden Ker [q. v.], in whose favour the last duke had entailed the property. Lord-chancellor Eldon took three days (15, 16, and 20 June 1809) to state in the House of Lords the grounds on which he preferred Sir James Innes to the other claimants. The litigation continued till 11 May 1812, when the House of Lords finally granted the title to Innes-Ker, and in the following year the deeds by which the fourth duke had attempted to bequeath to Bellenden Ker the greater part of the property were set aside. The duke died, aged 85, at Floors, near Kelso, on 19 July 1823, and was buried in the family vault at Bowden. His widow re-married Colonel Walter Frederick O'Reilly, C.B., of the 41st regiment of foot (d. 1844), and died 19 Jan. 1855. His only son, James Henry (1813-1879), succeeded as seventh duke.

[The Familie of Innes, edited for the Spalding Club by Cosmo Innes; Douglas's Peerage; Reports of Cases decided in the House of Lords upon Appeal from Scotland, vol. v.] J. C.

KER, JOHN (1673-1726), of Kersland, Ayrshire, government spy, eldest son of Alexander Crawford of Fergushill, second son of John Crawford, seventeenth laird of Crawfordland, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Maxwell of Southburn, was born, according to the preface to his 'Memoirs,' in the family house of Crawfordland on 8 Aug. 1673. In 1693 he married Anna, the younger of two daughters of the deceased Robert Ker of Kersland. On the death of their only brother, Major Daniel Ker of the Cameronians, at the battle of Steinkirk in 1692, the estate had been settled on the elder sister Jean, married to Major William Borthwick of Johnstonburn, but in 1697 she sold it to her sister's

husband, who thereupon assumed the title and arms of Ker of Kersland. Between 1689 and 1704 Ker became so overloaded with debts that he found it necessary to grant irredeemable feu charters to sundry mortgages to the extent of half the property. His impecuniosity was probably the cause of his shameless abuse of his position as the recognised leader of the Cameronians. The support of this sect being claimed both by the government and the Jacobites, he set his wits to discover how best he could prey upon both parties, or, failing this, which party he could prey upon to most advantage. Lockhart states that he tried to gain credit with the Jacobites by opposing the union (*Papers*, i. 302). Ker's version is that the Jacobites concealed their own intentions in favour of the Pretender, and tried to persuade the Cameronians to a rising against the union by arguments suited to the principles of the sect (*Memoirs*, 1726, pt. i. p. 28). He moreover affirms that against his own conviction he was so beguiled by 'the rhetorical' (a gloss for pecuniary) 'arguments' of the Duke of Queensberry, that he cajoled the Cameronians into peace (*ib.* pp. 30-4). He professes deeply to regret his action in favour of the union (*ib.* p. 37). At the same time he naively confesses that his main motive was an assurance of the queen's favour from the duke.

Immediately after the union he says that he was sounded by some Jacobite agents as to his 'terms.' Feigning to take the bait, he endeavoured to gain their confidence in order to betray them. That he was simply a government spy may be held as proved, if we accept as genuine the royal license of 7 July 1707 (printed as a frontispiece to his *Memoirs*), permitting him to associate with disaffected persons. He boasts that he had spies and agents in all parts of the country. Lockhart affirms that, as 'Ker was known to be a person highly immoral and guilty of several base actions, such as forgery and the like, no person of the least note would have the least intercourse with him' (*Papers*, i. 302). This is partly confirmed by the Hooke 'Correspondence,' as is also the statement that 'his chief correspondence was with the Duchess of Gordon and some catholic priests.' He figures in the 'Correspondence' under the names of Thomas Trustie, Wilks, Wicks, and the 'Cameronian mealmonger.' On 20 April 1707 Mr. Strachan, a catholic gentleman, treated with him as representing the Cameronians of five shires. Ker in their name offered thirteen thousand men for the king's service, and volunteered to go to France and remain there as a hostage for the fidelity of his party (Hooke, p. 309). Strachan also gave

Hooke a 'memoir' from Ker on the disposition of the presbyterians (printed *ib.* pp. 370-371); but on 18 Nov. the Duchess of Gordon wrote that 'Mr. Wicks is turned a knave' (*ib.* p. 517). The probability is that before his treachery was discovered he had wormed himself into some Jacobite secrets, and there is reason to suppose that he helped to frustrate a plot to seize Edinburgh Castle in 1707. In the latter end of March 1709 he came to London, and according to his own account the lord treasurer upon his arrival paid all accounts due to himself, but would do nothing 'in the matter of the Cameronian arrears' (*Memoirs*, p. 65). Lockhart, however, prints a copy of a letter of Ker to the Duke of Roxburgh, dated 4 May (*Papers*, i. 302-6), simply asking to be repaid the expenses he had incurred in 'managing of these people.' This letter, according to Lockhart, was shown to certain Jacobites by a kept mistress of Ker's, who allowed them to make a copy. Lockhart states that Ker obtained in all from the government about 500*l.* or 600*l.*, and finding that Godolphin 'would give no more,' he 'tacked about to the whigs and tories,' and, on the promise to give evidence of Godolphin's connection with the Jacobites, obtained at least two thousand guineas from the leaders of both parties unknown to one another (*ib.* p. 308).

In 1713 Ker was, according to his own testimony, sent on a private mission to the emperor of Austria in connection with a scheme for employing buccaneers to harass the trade of France and Spain (*Memoirs*, p. 75). On his arrival in Vienna in January 1713-14, he told his 'story' to Leibnitz, who privately arranged with the emperor an interview between Ker and the emperor's secretary. The enterprise being unfavourably received, Ker thereupon 'drops' it, to 'inform posterity that I employed my spare hours at Vienna in sending to the Electress Sophia all the light I got.' For the ill-success of his mission he was consoled by a present of 'the emperor's picture in gold set round with diamonds' (*ib.* p. 87). He arrived in Hanover in July 1714, and thus, according to his own account, was useful in securing the Hanoverian succession (*ib.* p. 92), besides giving good advice to the elector as to the method of ruling the English nation. He asked the government of the Bermudas as a reward, but, as he scorned to bribe officials, it was bestowed on another. He professes also to have given important information against the Jacobites in 1715, but no notice was taken of his communications. Being 'disappointed' of all his 'endeavours to prevent the rebellion,' he embarked for Holland, but returned to

London, where Leibnitz told him that his presence would be 'very necessary,' in March 1715 (*ib.* p. 110). His offers of service were declined, and he only received 'a hundred dollars from the king.' He now offered his services to the East India Company, to arrange matters between them and the emperor of Austria; but disappointed here also, he in 1721 directed his efforts 'to form a scheme and charter for erecting a new company of commerce in the Austrian Netherlands.' The affair came to nothing, and henceforth ill-luck continued to dog his footsteps till his death, which took place in the King's Bench debtors' prison on 8 July 1726. He was buried in St. George's churchyard, Southwark. On his return from abroad in 1718 he sold the estate of Fergushill to John Asgill [q. v.] and Robert Hackett for 3,800*l.*, and in 1721 Hackett conveyed his moiety of the estate to Asgill, which moiety Asgill afterwards mortgaged to Ker for 2,600*l.*, 'which remained at his death' (*ib.* pt. iii. pp. 63-4). During his absence on the continent his wife had been obliged to impropriate the plate and furniture of Kersland to three friends who undertook to support her. After Ker's death she tried to save the estate from creditors by producing a forged deed in the name of her elder sister Jean. Ultimately the property, with the superiority of the barony, was sold in 1738. Ker left three daughters: Elizabeth, married to John Campbell of Ellangie, Argyllshire, and Anna and Jean, of whom nothing further is known.

The 'Memoirs of John Ker of Kersland, part i., published by himself,' appeared in 1726, and parts ii. and iii. also in the same year. The publisher of all the three parts was Edmund Curll [q. v.] Part ii. was published by Ker's 'express direction,' and though part iii. was published posthumously, it claimed to be 'faithfully printed from the original manuscript of the said John Ker, Esq.; and other authorities serving to illustrate the said work,' and also to be 'prepared for the press under his express direction.' Part iii. contained 'Maxims of Trade,' and there was also added by Curll the indictment for publishing part i. For publishing the 'Memoirs,' which contained professed revelations reflecting on the government, and for other similar offences, Curll was fined twenty marks, and had to stand in the pillory an hour at Charing Cross (*State Trials*, xvii. 160; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 143-4). A third edition of part i. appeared at London in 1727 (*Catalogue of Advocates' Library*, Edinburgh), and another edition of part ii. in the same year (*ib.*) 'Castrations of the Memoirs of John Ker of Kersland' also appeared in 1727. (There is a copy

in the Grenville Library in the British Museum.) His 'Memoirs' were translated into French under the title, 'Mémoires contenant des réflexions intéressantes sur le commerce et une histoire abrégée de l'île de Majorque,' Rotterdam, 1726-8, 3 vols. Ker's portrait by Hammond is prefixed to part i. of his 'Memoirs.'

[Lockhart Papers; Ker's Memoirs, and preface to part i.; Nathaniel Hooke's Correspondence (Abbotsford Club); Political State of Great Britain, 1826, xxxii. 97; Paterson's Hist. of the County of Ayr, i. 425-6.] T. F. H.

KER, JOHN, fifth **EARL** and first **DUKE OF ROXBURGH** (d. 1741), was brother of Robert, fourth earl, and second son of Robert, third earl, by Lady Margaret Hay, eldest daughter of John, first marquis of Tweeddale. He was, according to Patten, carefully educated by his father (*History of the Rebellion*), and Macky refers to him as 'a young gentleman of great learning and virtue,' who 'knows all the ancient languages thoroughly, and speaks most of the modern perfectly well' (*Secret Memoirs*). He also describes him as 'brown-complexioned' and 'handsome.' Lockhart calls him perhaps 'the best accomplished young man of quality in Europe' (*Memoirs*, p. 95). He had also great personal charm. 'By all that are so happy as to be acquainted with him,' writes Patten, 'he gains their affection and applause.' He 'had so charming a way of expressing his thoughts,' laments Lockhart, 'that he pleased even those against whom he spoke.' On 22 Oct. 1696 he was served heir male and of entail of his brother in the earldom of Roxburgh, when, according to Lockhart, 'he made his first appearance in the world to the general satisfaction of all men.' In 1704 he was appointed one of the secretaries of state for Scotland, and the same year he accompanied the Earl of Rothes and Baillie of Jerviswood as a deputation to London to protest against the payment of Scots troops from the English treasury (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 264). The deputation were assured that no purpose of this kind had been contemplated. Subsequently Roxburgh joined the *squadrone*, and as one of its principal leaders he took a very prominent part in the debates in favour of the union and the protestant succession. On 25 April 1707 Roxburgh's great services to the government were recognised by creating him in the Scots peerage Duke of Roxburgh, Marquis of Bowmont and Cessford, Earl of Kelso, Viscount Broxmouth, and Lord Ker of Cessford and Caverton. The same year he was chosen one of the sixteen Scottish representative peers, and he was rechosen in

1708, and again in 1715 and 1722. Dissatisfied with the influence exercised by the Duke of Queensberry in the management of Scottish business, Roxburgh, after the union, again set himself with other nobles to oppose his administration and to carry the elections in Scotland against him, but with very indifferent success. Roxburgh was one of the council of regency appointed in 1714 before the arrival in England of George I, by whom he was, on 24 Sept., named keeper of the privy seal of Scotland, and also appointed lord-lieutenant of Roxburgh and Selkirk. On 14 Oct. he was sworn a privy councillor. On the outbreak of the rebellion in the following year he accompanied the Duke of Argyll to Scotland, and in a troop of horse volunteers, composed chiefly of gentlemen of position, specially distinguished himself at the battle of Sheriffmuir (PATTEN, *History of the Rebellion*). He was also able to raise about five hundred men in support of the Hanoverian succession. In 1716 he was reappointed one of the secretaries of state for Scotland, and during the king's absence from England in 1716, 1720, 1723, and 1725 he acted as one of the lords justices. He zealously supported Carteret and Cadogan in their opposition to Townsend and Walpole. Walpole triumphed, but for some time he was unable to obtain Roxburgh's removal. At last, however, Roxburgh was dismissed on 25 Aug. 1725, on the ground that he had used his official position to encourage the discontent in Scotland on account of the malt-tax. Roxburgh's opposition to this tax seems to have been quite sincere. His dismissal arose, in fact, partly from a constitutional difficulty—the difficulty of harmonising the discharge of the functions of the office with due subordination to the cabinet. Consequently, no one was immediately appointed to succeed him, and although subsequently the office was nominally held by Lord Selkirk and the Marquis of Tweeddale, Roxburgh was the last to exercise the full functions of the office until its revival in modern times. Roxburgh spent his subsequent years chiefly in retirement on his estates; but at the coronation of George II he officiated as deputy to the Countess of Errol, high constable of Scotland. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and acted as a pall-bearer at the funeral of Sir Isaac Newton in Westminster Abbey on 28 March 1727. He died at Floors 24 Feb. 1741, and was buried at Bowden.

He married, on 1 Jan. 1708, Lady Mary Finch, only child of Daniel, earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, and widow of William Savile, marquis of Halifax. She died on 19 Sept. 1718, and was buried in Westminster

Abbey, leaving one son, Robert, second duke of Roxburgh, who befriended Fielding, was father of John Ker, third duke [q. v.], and died at Bath 23 Aug. 1755.

[Patten's History of the Rebellion; Lockhart of Carnwath's Memoirs; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Marchmont Papers; Burnet's Own Time; Coxe's Life of Walpole; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 451-2.] T. F. H.

KER, JOHN, third DUKE OF ROXBURGH (1740-1804), book-collector, born in Hanover Square, London, 23 April 1740, was elder son of Robert Ker, second duke, by his wife Essex (d. 7 Dec. 1764), daughter of Sir Roger Mostyn, bart. In 1755 he succeeded his father in the dukedom, and in 1761 paid his addresses, while travelling on the continent, to Christiana Sophia Albertina, eldest daughter of the Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, but the lady's younger sister, Charlotte, was affianced very soon afterwards to George III (September 1761), and it was deemed necessary, on political grounds, to break off the match between the duke and Christiana. 'Both parties,' it is said, 'evinced the strength of their attachment by devoting their after-lives to celibacy.' The disappointment induced in Roxburgh a 'reserved melancholy which prefers retirement to splendid scenes of gaiety' (SIR WALTER SCOTT). Roxburgh's sisters, Essex and Mary, both acted as bridesmaids at the king's marriage. George III showed much friendship for Roxburgh, and appointed him a lord of the bedchamber in 1767. He received the knighthood of the Thistle on 24 Nov. 1768, became groom of the stole and a privy councillor 30 Nov. 1796, and was invested on 3 June 1801 with the order of the Garter, which he held—a very rare distinction—along with that of the Thistle. He died at his house in St. James's Square on 19 March 1804, and was buried at Bowden. His British titles of Earl and Baron Ker of Wakefield became extinct at his death, but his Scottish honours devolved on a kinsman, William, seventh lord Bellenden, born about 1728, who succeeded as fourth duke, and died without surviving issue 22 Oct. 1805 [see KER, JAMES INNES, fifth DUKE].

The third duke was a man of many accomplishments. According to Sir Walter Scott, who was well acquainted with him, his 'lofty presence and felicitous address' suggested Lord Chesterfield. When in Scotland he was an ardent sportsman, but his time in London was chiefly spent in book-collecting, and he devoted 'hours, nay, days, in collating' his rare editions. George III and he were often competitors for the purchase of the same book,

and the duke was rarely unsuccessful in such contests. He secured an unrivalled collection of books from Caxton's press. Scott describes him as 'a curious and unwearied reader of romance,' making 'many observations in writing,' including a genealogy of the Knights of the Round Table (LOCKHART, *Life of Scott*, 1839, iii. 35). He possessed the two rare editions, dated in 1568, of the Scottish acts of parliaments 'of the five first Jameses and Queen Mary,' and printed separately the few statutes omitted in the later impression for insertion in that impression. His splendid library was housed in his residence in St. James's Square, London (now No. 13, the Windham Club), and was dispersed by sale there during forty-five days, 18 May to 8 July 1812. The lots numbered 9,353, and though the duke is said to have only expended 5,000*l.* on the collection, 23,341*l.* was realized. Brunet asserts that the sale marked the highest point reached by 'the thermometer of bibliomania' in England. Valdarfer's edition of Boccaccio, for which the second Duke of Roxburgh had paid one hundred guineas, was sold to the Marquis of Blandford for 2,260*l.*, after a severe competition with Lord Spencer, and Caxton's 'Recuyell of the Historie of Troye' fell to the Duke of Devonshire for 1,070*l.* 10*s.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1812, pt. ii. pp. 112-16). Roxburgh possessed a rare collection of broadside ballads bound in three volumes. Two of these had originally formed part of the Earl of Oxford's library, and after passing into the possession successively of James West and Major Thomas Pearson, had been bought by the duke at Pearson's sale in 1788 for 36*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* Pearson had, with the help of Isaac Roed, made valuable additions to the collection, but the duke devoted himself to perfecting it, and the number of broadsides in his hands reached 1,340. They fetched 477*l.* 15*s.* at the sale in 1812, and were acquired by Benjamin Heywood Bright, after whose death in 1843 they were purchased by the British Museum in 1845. The whole collection has since been carefully edited for the Ballad Society by William Chappell and the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth.

To celebrate the sale of the Boccaccio on 24 June 1812, the chief bibliophiles of the day dined together in the evening at St. Alban's Tavern, St. Alban's Street, under the presidency of Lord Spencer, and there inaugurated the Roxburghe Club, consisting of twenty-four members (*Gent. Mag.* 1812, pt. ii. p. 79).

A portrait of the duke by Thomas Patch, in the manner of an Italian caricature, was presented in 1884 by Sir Richard Wallace to the National Portrait Gallery.

[Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood; Gent. Mag. 1804, pt. i. p. 383; Sir Walter Scott in Quarterly Review, xlv. 446-7; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 440-1; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Edwards's Memoirs of Libraries, ii. 132; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, ed. Bohn; G. and W. Nicol's Sale Catalogue of the Duke of Roxburgh's Library, 1812.] S. L.

KER, JOHN (1819-1886), divine, was born in the farmhouse of Bield, in the parish of Tweedsmuir, Peeblesshire, on 7 April 1819. His parents moved successively to Fillyside, between Leith and Portobello, and to Abbeyhill. Ker was much impressed as a child by the preaching of John Brown (1784-1858) [q. v.] He was educated at the Edinburgh High School, and in 1835 he became a student in the university of Edinburgh. He gained the first prize in Sir William Hamilton's class, and was second in both the moral philosophy and natural philosophy classes. In 1838 he entered the divinity hall of the united secession church. During the recesses he studied the French and German languages, getting the whole German dictionary by heart. He also learnt Hebrew and Arabic. He spent six months at Halle under Tholuck, and attended Neander's lectures at Berlin. He was well read in history, and fond of Scottish songs and romances. In February 1845 he was ordained in Alnwick, Northumberland, as minister of Clayport Street Church, in connection with the associate presbytery of Edinburgh. His congregation rapidly increased, and he helped to found a ragged school, besides giving literary lectures. He was called to Barrhead in 1849, and he was inducted in East Campbell Street Church, Glasgow, on 19 March 1851. He became known as a preacher and platform orator. His large church became crowded, and the centre of many agencies. He declined a call to Bristol in 1855, and an offer of the post of the first home mission secretary made by the synod (now the United Presbyterian Synod) in 1857. On 28 Nov. 1857 his congregation removed to a new church erected in Sydney Place at a cost of over 8,000*l*. In May 1858 his health broke down from overwork, and he had to spend many winters abroad, not being able to resume full work till 1872. A volume of his 'Sermons' ran through thirteen editions, and is remarkable both for style and power of thought. In 1869 he received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University. In 1876 Ker was chosen professor of practical training in the reconstructed theological hall of his church. His weakness obliged him to limit his labours; but, in spite of much suffering, he performed his duties successfully till his death on 4 Oct.

1886. Besides the volume of sermons already mentioned Ker published various sermons and pamphlets. He contributed to the 'United Presbyterian Magazine' articles on 'Echoes of the Psalms in the Experience of Life and Death,' 1884 (afterwards published as a volume entitled 'The Psalms in History and Biography,' 1886, 8vo); and on 'The Revocation of the Edict of Nantes,' 1886, &c. There appeared posthumously 'Scottish Nationality and other Papers,' 1887; 'Lectures on the History of Preaching,' 1888; and an interesting volume of his letters in 1890.

[See Scotsman, 6 and 11 Oct. 1886; Christian Leader, 28 Oct. 1886 ('Dr. John Ker as Preacher and Professor,' by the Rev. W. Dickie, M.A., Perth), and 18 Nov. 1886 ('Dr. John Ker as a Pastor'); Biographical Sketch of the late Rev. Dr. John Ker, by the Rev. Dr. Leckie, Ibrox, Glasgow, in United Presbyterian Magazine, December 1886; and other notices and reviews.]

T. B. J.

KER, JOHN BELLENDEN (1765?-1842), botanist, wit, and man of fashion, was the eldest son of John Gawler of Ramridge, near Andover, Hampshire, and of the Inner Temple (*d.* at Bath 24 Dec. 1803, aged 77). His mother was Caroline, eldest surviving daughter of John, third baron Bellenden (*d.* 1740). John Gawler (as he was at first called) obtained a commission in the second regiment of life-guards; was appointed captain 20 Jan. 1790, and was senior captain in the regiment in 1793, when he was compelled to quit the army owing to his displays of sympathy with the French revolution. On 5 Nov. 1804 George III, out of regard for Gawler's mother, and at the instance of his second cousin, William, seventh baron Bellenden and fourth duke of Roxburgh, granted him a license to take the name of Ker Bellenden in lieu of Gawler; but he was invariably known as Bellenden Ker. William, fourth duke of Roxburgh, died in 1805 without direct heir. During his lifetime he sedulously endeavoured to divert the succession in favour of Ker, and entailed his estates upon him. But both the entail and Ker's claim to the title were, after much litigation, set aside by the House of Lords in favour of James Innes-Ker, fifth duke of Roxburgh [q. v.] on 11 May 1812 (cf. 2 Dow's Reports). Ker was long known as a wit and man of fashion in London. Many stories were told of the charm of his conversation, and he was the hero of some 'affairs of gallantry.'

His attention must, however, have been early turned to botany, for in 1801 he brought out anonymously his 'Recensio Plantarum,' a review of all the plants figured up to that time in Andrews's 'Botanist's Repository.'

About the same date he began to contribute occasional descriptions of new plants to Curtis's 'Botanical Magazine,' then under the editorship of Dr. Sims, who highly commended Ker in the preface to the fifteenth volume. In 1804 he printed an important memoir on a group of plants, the Iridaceæ, in König and Sims's 'Annals of Botany.' In 1812 the 'Botanical Register' was started in opposition to the 'Botanical Magazine' [see EDWARDS, SYDENHAM TEAK], and Ker became the first editor. He held the office till about 1823, when Dr. Lindley took sole control. When freed from botanical journalism, he revised his memoir on the Iridaceæ of 1804, and brought out his 'Iridearum Genera,' Brussels, 1828, 8vo, which was his last important work on botany. An illness supervened, and on resuming work he busied himself on 'An Essay on the Archæology of Popular English Phrases and Nursery Rhymes,' Southampton, 1834, 8vo, which reached a second edition, London, 1835-7, 2 vols. 12mo. Supplemental volumes are dated 1840 and 1842. Until within twenty years before his death he wrote occasional articles in the gardening papers.

During the later period of his life Ker lived at Ramridge, where he died in June 1842. The genus *Bellendena* commemorates him. He was married. His son, Charles Henry Bellenden Ker, is separately noticed.

A painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds of Ker and his brother Henry Gawler (afterwards of Lincoln's Inn) as boys, was engraved by J. R. Smith. The picture was sold in 1887 for 2,415*l.* (*Times*, 5 May 1887).

[House of Lords, Roxburgh Succession, Ker and others appellants, &c., 1808, &c.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 453-4; *Gent. Mag.* 1842, pt. ii. p. 220; information kindly supplied by Mr. M. I. Fortescue Brickdale, and Mr. J. Savill Vaizey of Lincoln's Inn.]

B. D. J.

KER, PATRICK (*d.* 1691), poet, has been supposed, with some support from internal evidence, to have been a Scottish episcopalian who migrated to London during the reign of Charles II. 'Flosculum Poeticum. Poems divine and humane. Panegyric, satyrical, ironical, by P. K. . . .' (London, 1684, 12mo), a volume of ultra-loyalist verse, though assigned by Lowndes to P. Kirk (*Bibl. Man.* ii. 1252), may be safely attributed to him. Facing the title-page appears the triangle symbolical of the Trinity, which appears in another work, 'The Map of Mans Misery,' with the author's name, P. Ker, in full. The 'Flosculum' includes a grotesque cut of Charles II in the oak, accompanied by verses equally grotesque (p. 19), and a num-

ber of scurrilous rhymes and anagrams on Oliver Cromwell. The Luttrell Collection of Broad-sides at the British Museum contains two elegies on Charles II, one dated 9 Feb. 1685, and signed P. K., the other dated 15 Feb., as well as a 'Panegyrick Poem on the Coronation of James II,' all of which are by Ker. In 1690 appeared his 'Map of Mans Misery, or the Poor Man's Pocket Book. Being a Perpetual Almanack of Spiritual Meditations, or Compleat Directory for our Endlesse Week. . . . To which is added a Poem, entituled The Glass of Vain Glory. For Jn. Lawrence at the Angel in the Poultry,' 1690, 12mo. The author's tory tendencies are here suppressed the work being dedicated to Rachel, lady Russell, and subscribed P. Ker, 24 Jan. 1689 (O.S.) In the following year was published '*Δογμαχία*, or the Conquest of Eloquence: containing two witty orations (in doggerel verse) as they may be read in Ovid's "Metamorphoses," lib. xiii. By P. K.' This is attributed in Heber's 'Catalogue' (p. 169), followed by Lowndes, to P. Kirk, but there is no apparent foundation for this theory of authorship. The last work traceable to Ker appeared in 1691. It is called '*Πολιτικός μέγας*. The Grand Politician, or the Secret Art of State Policy discovered. Written originally in Latin by Conradus Reinking, Chancellor to his Electoral Highness the Duke of Brandenburg, and now done into English.' The so-called translation is supplementary to Machiavelli's well-known treatise, being addressed for the most part to statesmen and instructing them 'How to Dissemble,' 'How to abrogate Privileges,' 'How to reveal a secret without giving offence to him who did inform you of it,' 'How to collect taxes without offending the subjects.' The writer dedicates his 'small treatise or wandering meteor' to the Earl of Nottingham, and subscribes himself 'Pat. Ker.' This volume was published by Thos. Howkins, the publisher of the '*Δογμαχία*,' with which work it was in some cases originally bound up. There seems little reason for supposing that Patrick Ker was identical with a Rev. Dr. Kerr, an eminent schoolmaster of Highgate, who is referred to by Dunton (*Life and Errors*, passim).

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 281, 4th ser. ii. 102; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections, 3rd ser. p. 132; Ker's works in Brit. Mus. Library, catalogued under K., P.] T. S.

KER, ROBERT, EARL OF SOMERSET (*d.* 1645). [See CARR.]

KER, ROBERT, first EARL OF ROXBURGH (1570?-1650), eldest son of William Ker of Cessford, by Janet, daughter of Sir William

Douglas of Drumlanrig, was born about 1570. His father was grandson of that Sir Andrew Ker [q. v.] of Cessfurd who was father of Mark Kerr [q. v.], abbot of Newbattle. He had charters of lands in the barony of Caver-ton on 22 March 1573 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-80, entry 2213), and also on the same date a charter of the barony of Cessfurd and other lands (*ib.* 2214). It was Sir Robert Ker's father (not himself, as stated sometimes) who in 1585 assisted the banished lords in driving Arran from power, and towards the close of 1587 was, at the same time as Scott of Buccleuch, committed to ward, at the instance of Lord Hunsdon, for making excursions on the borders. In 1590 Sir Robert conspired the murder of William Ker of Ancrum, which was committed in Edinburgh 'under silence of night' (*Hist. James the Sixth*, p. 245). He fled to England (*ib.*), but on 18 Nov. 1591 obtained a remission under the great seal (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580-93, entry 1961). He was an adherent of the Chancellor Maitland of Thirlestane, whom in 1592 he succeeded in reconciling with the queen (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 405). In October 1593 Ker, with two or three hundred horse, joined the king at Linlithgow to support him against the Bothwell party (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 105), and while returning homewards in December, accompanied by only one servant, accidentally encountered Bothwell, who also was accompanied by only one attendant. They fought on horseback two by two for several hours without decisive result, until at length both parties were so exhausted with their exertions that they separated by mutual consent (*ib.* p. 111). On 27 March 1594 Ker, as warden-depute of the middle marches, received a commission from the privy council for the pursuit of Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 137), and in August Ker of Fernie-hirst and others were ordered into ward for declining to subscribe an association to assist him in the pursuit (*ib.* p. 161). On 16 Oct. following he was 'denounced a rebel' for failing to present before the council Andrew Ker of Newhall (*ib.* v. 230). On 2 Dec. the Earl of Morton complained that Sir Robert had evaded the act by formally presenting Andrew Ker before some of the council in Edinburgh (*ib.* pp. 240-1). On 5 July 1596, for neglecting to appear before the king and council to give advice regarding the means to be used for the quieting of the borders, he and others were denounced as rebels (*ib.* p. 300), but on the 24th he found caution that he would keep good rule (*ib.* p. 742). The chief reason for his non-appearance was, probably, that he was himself the prime pro-

moter of the disorders. Sir Robert Carey [q. v.], afterwards earl of Monmouth, who describes Ker as a 'brave, active young man' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1808, p. 67), gives a graphic description of his exploits, and of the manner in which he checkmated him by the capture of Geordie Bourne, one of Ker's most daring subordinates. In December 1596 a settlement of the disputes on the borders had been arranged, including an exchange of prisoners, and Ker, having failed to deliver up some English prisoners, surrendered himself in the following year to Sir Robert Carey, by whom he was courteously treated. Not long afterwards he was released, and on 24 July 1599 he was admitted a member of the privy council of Scotland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 557). In the following year he was created Lord Roxburgh. Douglas and others state that the date of creation is uncertain, all that is known being that it was previous to that of Lindores (created 31 March 1600-1), before whom his name appears in the ranking of the nobility in 1606; but, according to Sir James Balfour, the creation took place on 29 Dec. 1600 (*Annals*, i. 409). His name appears as Roxburgh in the council sederunt of 10 Feb. 1601 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 203). On 3 Aug. 1602 a commission of wardency was appointed for the middle marches in view of Roxburgh's intention to go abroad (*ib.* p. 441). He accompanied King James in his journey to London in 1603, after his succession to the English crown, and subsequently retained a position of influence in his counsels. At the parliament held at Perth in July 1604 he was appointed a commissioner to treat with the English commissioners regarding a union with England. On 24 July 1606 he was served heir to his father, and subsequently he received a large number of charters of other lands, including (15 Aug. 1630) that of the burgh of Canon-gate, united into the barony of Broughton. On 24 June 1606 the council ordained that a deadly feud between him and the Kers of Ancrum on account of the slaughter of their father should be submitted to arbitration (*ib.* vii. 215), and on 20 Nov. the Kers of Ancrum, although declining to submit the feud to arbitration, agreed to be reconciled (*ib.* vii. 272).

In October 1607 Roxburgh was sent as the king's commissioner to the synod of Merse and Teviotdale, to urge its compliance with the enactment of the Linlithgow convention by admitting one of the 'constant moderators' of the presbytery to be moderator of the synod, but 'got a flat *nolimus*' (CALDERWOOD, vi. 680). He was retained a member of the privy council on its reconstruction by

royal letter 20 Jan. 1610 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 815). On 18 Sept. 1616 he was created Earl of Roxburgh and Lord Ker of Cessford and Caverton. He was, however, disappointed at not obtaining the place of chamberlain to the prince, and about the same time his lady lost the favour of the queen and left the court (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* Ser. 1611-18, p. 415). In the parliament which met at Edinburgh on 25 July 1621 he was chosen a lord of the articles, and in the same parliament he voted for the confirmation of the five articles of Perth. He was a member of the committee appointed by King James, 19 May 1623, to sit every week for the purpose of hearing grievances (*CALDERWOOD*, vii. 576). In 1637 he was made lord privy seal of Scotland. After the afternoon service in St. Giles's Church on 23 July of this year, which followed the disturbance caused in the forenoon by the reading of the service, Roxburgh drove the bishop to his lodgings in his carriage amidst the stone-throwing of an enraged mob (*GORDON, Scots Affairs*, i. 11; *SPALDING, Memorials*, i. 80). Subsequently he favoured a conference with the ministers in order that the matters in dispute might be arranged, although he was supposed to be a secret supporter of episcopacy. In November he was sent from London by the king with secret instructions for the council to take decisive action (king's letter in *BALFOUR, Annals*, ii. 237), the result being that all meetings held in opposition to the service-book were discharged under pain of treason (*GORDON*, i. 32). Roxburgh was one of those who, on 22 Sept. 1638, subscribed the king's covenant at Holyrood (*ib.* p. 108). He was one of the six assessors named by the king to sit in the general assembly held at Glasgow in November (*ib.* p. 144; *SPALDING*, p. 118), but not allowed by the assembly to take part in the business. On the outbreak of the civil war in 1639 he joined the king, but his son having joined the covenanters, he himself was for security committed on 15 May to the mayor's house at Newcastle (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* Ser. 1639, p. 173). In June he, however, again kissed the king's hands (*ib.* p. 265), and a little later was received into great favour (*ib.* p. 268). After the pacification of Berwick he returned home. As he had not subscribed the covenant, he was not permitted to enter the Scottish parliament when it was opened by the king in 1641, but, along with other noblemen under similar disabilities, 'stayed in the next room' (*BALFOUR, Annals*, iii. 44). Having, however, subscribed on 18 Aug., he took his seat (*ib.* p. 45), and besides having his office of privy seal con-

firmed to him, served on several important committees. He also took a prominent part in most of the discussions, supporting so far as possible a policy consonant to the wishes of the king. When Charles in 1642 attempted the arrest of the five members, Roxburgh kept the door of the house open that members might see the inadvisability of resistance. In the following year he was stated to have been concerned in the writing of a letter to the queen from Derby, informing her of the intention of the Scots to take up arms. He remained, however, practically neutral until in 1648 he supported the 'engagement' for the king's rescue. For doing so he was on 13 Feb. of the following year deprived of the office of privy seal. He died 18 Jan. 1650, in his eightieth year, at his house of Floors (now known as Floors Castle), near Kelso, and was buried in Bowden Church on 20 March.

Roxburgh was thrice married. By his first wife, Margaret, only daughter of Sir William Maitland of Lethington, he had one son, William, lord Ker, who graduated at Edinburgh University 28 July 1610 and died while travelling in France in 1618; and three daughters: Jean, married 1655 to Sir William Drummond, fourth son of John, second earl of Perth; Isabel, married to James Scrimgeour, second viscount Dundee; and Mary, married first to James Halyburton of Pitcairn, and secondly to James, second earl of Southesk. By his second wife, Jean, third daughter of Patrick, third lord Drummond, he had a son, Harry, lord Ker, who died in January 1643, and whose daughter, Margaret, wife of Sir James Innes, third baronet, was ultimately great-grandmother of James Innes-Ker, fifth duke of Roxburgh [q. v.] By his third wife, Isabel Douglas, fifth daughter of William, earl of Morton, Roxburgh had no issue. Having no heirs male, the titles and estates, in accordance with a new destination obtained in 1643, renewed by charter under the great seal 31 July 1646, and executed 23 Feb. 1648, passed to Sir William Drummond, the husband of Roxburgh's eldest daughter, Jean.

[*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vols. ii-iii.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. v-ix.; *Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.* reigns of James I and Charles I; *Hist. James the Sext*, Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*, Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals*, and Moysie's *Memoirs* (last four Bannatyne Club); *Gordon's Scots Affairs* and *Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles* (both Spalding Club); *Sir James Balfour's Annals*; *Caldorwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland*; *Sir Robert Carey's Memoirs*; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 447-8.]

T. F. H.

KER, ROBERT, first **EARL OF ANCNUM** (1578–1654), eldest son of William Ker of Ancrum, by Margaret, daughter of Alexander Dundas of Fingask, who afterwards became wife of Sir George Douglas of Mordington, was (see *Correspondence*, p. 379) born 9 Dec. 1578. William Ker of Ancrum was grandson of Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst [q. v.] He succeeded to the family estates on the assassination of his father in 1590 by Sir Robert Ker of Cessford, afterwards first earl of Roxburgh [q. v.] In 1603 he was appointed groom of the bedchamber in the household of Prince Henry, and shortly afterwards knighted. On 1 Oct. of the same year he signed, as provost of Jedburgh, the general bond against thieves and robbers of the borders (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 825). On 24 June 1606 he consented to drop the feud with Roxburgh [see under **KER, ROBERT**, first **EARL OF ROXBURGH**]. He was one of the commissioners appointed in 1607 to see to the acceptance of 'constant moderators' by the presbytery (*ib.* vii. 376). After a foreign journey he was appointed one of the gentlemen-in-ordinary to Henry, prince of Wales. He was also frequently employed on special missions to Scotland. On 13 Nov. 1613 he resigned the captaincy of the guard in favour of Sir Andrew Ker of Oxenham, in order to attend on the king's son, Charles. In the beginning of February 1620 Charles Maxwell of Terregles accused Ker of saying something about the Duke of Buckingham, which led to a duel at Newmarket. Maxwell was slain. Maxwell was clearly the offending party, and a verdict of manslaughter having been returned at the coroner's inquest, Ker, after six months' banishment, received a special pardon on 23 Oct. 1620. In 1623 Ker joined Prince Charles in Spain as gentleman of the bedchamber (*Verney Papers*, Camden Soc. 1853, p. 107). In April following a pension was bestowed on him and his wife. On the accession of Charles in 1625 he was promoted to be a lord of the bedchamber. Subsequently he was made master of the privy purse, and on the occasion of the coronation of Charles in Scotland was in 1633 created Earl of Ancrum, Lord Nisbet, Langnewton, and Dolphinton. On 7 Jan. 1634–5 he obtained a grant for seven years of the ten-shilling impost on the ton of foreign starch, and of the four-shilling impost paid by the makers of starch in the kingdom to the king, 200*l.* a year of the grant being reserved for the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1634–5, p. 454). On 23 June 1638 he received powers for thirty-one years for the discovery of ambergris and things lost at sea (*ib.* 1638, p. 527). On 22 Aug. he was nomi-

nated a member of the commission on cottages, and also of that appointed to inquire into breaches of the law against the taking of excessive usury (*ib.* pp. 602–3). On 23 Sept. he made a complaint regarding certain grants out of his perquisites to others, explaining that his diligence in encouraging the starch trade had raised the value (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 24), and the matter was referred to the attorney-general (*ib.* 1639–40, p. 92). On 28 March of the following year a pension of 2,000*l.* per annum was assigned to him and his wife for both their lives (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 620). He seems to have retired from the office of privy purse in the end of February of this year, for in April he received a discharge for all sums received by him up to the previous March (*ib.* 1639, p. 100). In October 1640 his wife received a gift of 1,700*l.* in recognition of her services as governess to the three princesses and also to the Duke of Gloucester (*ib.* 1640–1, p. 172). Although Ancrum's son William, third earl of Lothian, joined the covenanting party, Ancrum himself continued faithful to the royalist cause during the whole of the puritan conflict. He, however, remained aloof from public affairs from 1641 to 1650. On the death of Charles he retired to Amsterdam. He died there in great poverty towards the close of 1654. His dead body was arrested in May 1655 by his creditors to secure payment of his debts, but through the intermediation of Cromwell with the Dutch authorities directions were given that the funeral should not be disturbed.

Ancrum was twice married. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Murray of Blackbarony, he had one son, William Kerr [q. v.], who married Anne, countess of Lothian, and was created third earl of Lothian 31 Oct. 1631. By his second wife, Lady Anne Stanley, daughter of William, sixth earl of Derby, by Elizabeth Vere, he had one son, Charles, earl of Ancrum, and several daughters.

Ancrum was a man of cultivated tastes, and lived on terms of intimacy with some of the most famous literary men of his time, including John Donne and Drummond of Hawthornden. His 'Sonnet in Praise of a Solitary Life,' sent in 1624 to Drummond, was published in Drummond's works, and reprinted in 1875 in his own 'Correspondence.' While abroad he also wrote a metrical version of the Psalms, to fit them to tunes he had heard them sung to in the Low Countries. These have been also published in his 'Correspondence.' His portrait, by Blyenbach, is at Newbattle Abbey, and has been engraved in his 'Correspondence.' There

is also an engraved portrait in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' and in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia Scotica.'

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vi-ix.; Cal. State Papers, Dum. Ser., reign of Charles I.; Sir James Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Correspondence of Sir Robert Ker, Earl of Ancrum, and his son, William Ker, third Earl of Lothian, 1875; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park; Pinkerton's Iconographia Scotica; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 136-7.] T. F. H.

KER, SIR THOMAS (d. 1586), of Ferniehirst, eldest son of Sir John Ker of Ferniehirst, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Andrew Ker of Cessford [q. v.], succeeded his father in July 1562. His father was second son of Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst [q. v.] Sureties were given in August of the same year for his appearance before the council in November (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 216), in consequence of the feud between the Kers and the Scotts of Buccleuch, but on 6 Dec. he was freed from all blame (*ib.* i. 227). In December 1564 he was warded in the castle of Edinburgh for the non-payment of certain teinds to the commendator of Jedburgh (*ib.* i. 304). He was one of the members of the privy council specially chosen in 1565 on account of the rebellion of Moray and his adherents at the time of the Darnley marriage, and in October attended the queen in the 'Roundabout Raid' to Dumfries. While in the southern districts the queen commanded him to raise the royal standard at the head of his followers, and placed herself under his immediate protection. On the escape of the queen from Lochleven in 1568 Ker joined her at Hamilton. Although he signed the bond of Teviotdale, 10 April 1569, in support of the authority of the regent on the borders (*ib.* i. 651), his maintenance of border thieves compelled the regent to make a special excursion into Liddesdale in the following September (*CALDERWOOD*, ii. 505). He made no concealment of the protection given by him to the Earl of Westmorland on his flight from England in November, and Douglas of Cavers told Sir Ralph Sadler that 'his master' [Sir Thomas Ker] 'cared not so much for the regent as the regent cared for him' (*SADLER, State Papers*, ii. 114). Cavers also affirmed that Ker was well able to raise three thousand men 'within his own rule.' Ker and Scott of Buccleuch were supposed to have had some knowledge of the conspiracy against the regent, and on the night of the murder made an excursion into the English borders, 'not so much for greediness of booty as to provoke the English' (*CALDERWOOD*, ii. 513; also *HERRIES, Memoirs*, p. 121). In February he met with the Hamiltons and

others at Glasgow, whence they sent a letter to Morton declaring their ignorance of the agent in the regent's murder, and professing their willingness to consult with the rest of the nobility for securing justice (*CALDERWOOD*, p. 529). Ker also about the same time wrote a letter to his father-in-law, Kirkcaldy of Grange, offering to quiet the borders if the queen of England 'would stay her army' (*ib.*) In April, Sussex and Lord Hunsdon entered Scotland, and, besides ravaging the lands of Ker, demolished his castle of Ferniehirst, which remained in ruins till 1598. In 1570 Ker conspired, along with Lord Herries and others, to surprise Edinburgh, but the project miscarried (*HERRIES, Memoirs*, p. 130). Subsequently he joined Kirkcaldy of Grange, in the castle of Edinburgh, with 'seventy spears or thereabout' (*CALDERWOOD*, iii. 75). He also brought with him his charter chest, which at the surrender of the castle was destroyed by Morton. By the party of the queen Ker was chosen provost of the city of Edinburgh (*HERRIES, Memoirs*, p. 138). He was one of those forfeited at the parliament of the opposite party held at Stirling in August 1571 (*CALDERWOOD*, iii. 136). Ker took part in the raid of September, in which Lennox was slain. The borderers under him and Scott of Buccleuch began to pillage prematurely, and a sally put the raiders to flight (*HERRIES*, p. 148). In the following October Ker assembled a force to attack Jedburgh, and on account of complaints of the inhabitants a bond was on 12 Feb. 1571-2 subscribed for his pursuit (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 117). Some time before the surrender of the castle of Edinburgh he sought refuge abroad, but through the influence of Esmé Stuart, earl of Lennox, he obtained license to return home at the close of 1579. Although believed to have been directly implicated in the murder of Darnley, Ker, at the execution of Morton on 2 June 1581 on the charge of having been 'art and part in the murder,' stood 'in a shott over against the scaffold, with his large ruffles, delighting in this spectacle' (*CALDERWOOD*, iii. 575). Shortly afterwards he was restored to his estates, and on 26 Nov. 1583 he received from parliament a formal and full pardon. He continued to be one of the chief supporters of Lennox, accompanying him after the Ruthven raid to Glasgow. On 30 Nov. Ker failed in an attempt to seize Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 691). At the general assembly of the kirk held in October of this year the session of Haddington were enjoined to call before them the Laird of Ferniehirst, his wife, and his daughter, on the charge of going to mass in France and other parts

beyond sea, and also to require them to subscribe the confession of faith (*ib.* p. 682). In 1584 Ker was appointed warden of the middle marches and keeper of Liddesdale. During a meeting held by him on 27 July 1585 with Sir John Forster, the English warden, a fray arose between the Scots and English, in which Francis, lord Russell, was fatally wounded. The English suspected this to be a deliberate plot of Ferniehirst, prompted by Arran, to break off the conference. The Scottish king talked for a time of sending them into England to be tried, but afterwards changed his mind. On 18 Aug. Ferniehirst appeared before the council and made a declaration absolving Arran from all connection with the murder (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 4). Shortly afterwards Ker was committed to ward in Aberdeen, where he died some time in 1586. He is described by Camden as 'a stout and able warrior, ready for any great attempt and undertaking, and of an immovable fidelity to the Queen of Scots and the king, her son; having been once or twice turned out of all his lands and fortunes, and banished the sight of his country and children, which yet he endured patiently, and, after so many crosses falling upon him together, persisted unshaken and always like himself.' He was twice married. By his first wife, Janet, daughter of Sir William Kirkaldy of Grange [q. v.], he had a son, Andrew, who succeeded him, and two daughters: Janet, married, first to Sir Patrick Hume of Polwarth, and secondly to Thomas earl of Haddington; and Margaret, married to Robert, second lord Melville of Monimail. By his second wife, Janet, sister of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, he had three sons: Sir James Ker of Crailing; Thomas, who inherited from his father the lands of Oxenham; and Robert [see CARR, ROBERT, EARL OF SOMERSET], the favourite of King James; and a daughter, Janet, married to John, lord Balgy.

[Sadler's State Papers; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. i.-iv.; Lord Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Calderwood's Hist. of the Church of Scotland; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 133-4.]

T. F. H.

KER, SIR WALTER (d. 1584?), of Cessfurd, eldest son of Sir Andrew Ker of Cessfurd [q. v.], by his wife Agnes, daughter of Robert, second lord Crichton of Sanquhar, was served heir to his father 12 May 1528. He had charters of various lands on 23 April and 21 Sept. 1542, and in 1543 he received the lands and barony of Cessfurd, with the castle of the same and their annexes (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1513-46, entry 2785). In October 1552 Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch was killed in the

High Street of Edinburgh in a nocturnal encounter with the Kers, headed by Sir Walter of Cessfurd. On 8 Dec. they petitioned the privy council regarding the 'unhappy chance,' offering to submit to anything to save their lives and heritages (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 133). It was decided that they should be banished to France, but on 16 May 1553 they received a full pardon (*ib.* p. 141). On 9 Aug. of this year Cessfurd, with John Ker of Ferniehirst and Andrew Ker of Hirsell, signed a bond to be 'leill and trew men' to John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews, and James, earl of Arran, &c. (Hamilton MSS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 39). On 28 Aug. 1559 he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat for the ransoming of prisoners taken by the English in the late war (*Cal. State Papers, For. Ser.* 1558-9, entry 1266). Cessfurd as a catholic sympathised with the queen-regent, but in April 1560 he came with Lord Home to the camp of the lords of the congregation (*ib.* Scott. Ser. p. 140). On the return of the young Queen Mary to Scotland Cessfurd was reappointed to his old office of warden of the middle marches (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 169). When the chiefs of the border clans were ordered in 1567 to enter the castle of Edinburgh on the pretext that they might hinder the success of Bothwell's expedition into Liddesdale, Cessfurd, 'a weill-meaning man, suspecting nothing,' was the only one except Ker of Ferniehirst who obeyed (CALDERWOOD, ii. 360). He was one of the chief leaders against the queen at Carberry Hill (*ib.* p. 363), and also at Langside, where he fought side by side with Lord Home (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 201). On 3 April 1569 he signed the bond of Teviotdale, promising obedience to the regent (*Reg. P. C.* i. 653), and he served under Morton at the siege of Edinburgh. When Ker of Ferniehirst and others of the queen's party advanced to plunder Jedburgh in 1571, the inhabitants sent to Cessfurd for assistance, and by his aid and that of Lord Ruthven they were completely routed (CALDERWOOD, iii. 155). Cessfurd was one of those who, under Atholl and Argyll, took up arms against Morton in 1578. In 1582 he signed the bond which resulted in the raid of Ruthven. He died in 1584 or 1585. By his wife Isabel, daughter of Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst [q. v.], he had two sons: Andrew, who predeceased him, and William, warden of the middle marches; and two daughters: Agnes, married to John Edmonstoune of Edmonstoune, and Margaret, to Alexander, fourth earl of Home.

[*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vol. i.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. i. and ii.; *Cal. State Papers, For.*

Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; MSS. of the Earl of Home (Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. viii.); Sir James Melville's Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 445-6.] T. F. H.

KERCKHOVEN, CATHERINE, LADY STANHOPE and COUNTESS OF CHESTERFIELD (d. 1667). [See KIRKHOVEN.]

KERNE, SIR EDWARD (d. 1561), diplomatist. [See CARNE.]

KEROUALLE, LOUISE RENÉE DE, DUCHESS OF PORTSMOUTH AND AUBIGNY (1649-1734), was the elder of the two daughters of Guillaume de Penancoët, sieur de Kéroualle, a Breton gentleman of very ancient lineage, whose wife was through her mother connected with the De Rieux. Evelyn, who made the acquaintance of her parents on their visit to England in 1675, gives a pleasant account of them (*Diary*, ii. 310). Her only brother, Sebastian, took part in the campaign in Candia under the Duke of Beaufort in 1669 (FORNERON). Before this date Louise de Kéroualle had become maid of honour to Henrietta, duchess of Orleans, the sister of Charles II. In 1670 she accompanied to England the Duchess of Orleans, who was negotiating the first treaty of Dover. There is no proof of the existence at the time of any design to establish her as the mistress of Charles II. But he was growing weary of Lady Castlemaine. The effect produced on him by his sister's attendant was at once obvious, and probably contributed to a prolongation of the negotiations. A coldness on the part of Charles towards Louis XIV resulted from the sudden death of the Duchess of Orleans after her return to France (June), and Louise de Kéroualle was thereupon sent back to England, Charles ordering a royal yacht to meet her at Calais. On arriving in London she was named maid of honour to Queen Catherine.

Mlle. de Kéroualle at first played her game so cautiously as to dispirit the French ambassador, Colbert de Croissy. In November Evelyn first saw the new 'famous beauty, but in my opinion of a childish, simple, and baby face' (*Diary*, ii. 253). Gradually, however, her charms and her coyness prevailed, and the ministers began to pay court to her. During a sojourn of the king at Newmarket she was, in October 1671, invited to Lady Arlington's country seat of Euston, where, with the co-operation of the French ambassador and others, she was established as mistress *en titre* (*ib.* ii. 266-267). Louis XIV sent her congratulations; and though, notwithstanding her entreaties, Charles delayed his profession of catholicism,

the declaration of war against the Dutch, in accordance with the treaty of Dover, was not long in coming (March 1672; cf. MME. DE SÉVIGNÉ, ed. Monmerqué, 1862, ii. 546).

On 29 July 1672 Louise bore the king a son, Charles Lennox, first duke of Richmond [q. v.] But for a time her position was uncertain (cf. *ib.* iv. 128-9). Although universally unpopular in England as a Frenchwoman and catholic, she nevertheless contrived to hold her own, and having been, at the request of Louis XIV, naturalised as an English subject, she was on 19 Aug. 1673 created Baroness Petersfield, Countess of Fareham, and Duchess of Portsmouth (DOYLE). The ducal title at first granted to her, but immediately altered, is said to have been that of Pendennis. In the same year she was sworn lady of the bedchamber to the queen (*ib.*)

In 1674 Charles induced Louis XIV to grant the duchess, who was obliged to seclude herself at the time, the fief of Aubigny in Berry, with remainder to such of her natural children by Charles as should be designated by him. The fief had reverted to the French crown in December 1672 by the death of Charles Stuart, duke of Richmond, on whose family it had been first bestowed by Charles VII of France in 1422 (COLLINS, i. 182; DOYLE, iii. 127; LINGARD, 6th edit. 1855, ix. 256-257). The title of Duchess of Aubigny, carrying with it the coveted right of a *tabouret* at the French court, was for the present withheld. The disgrace of Buckingham at the time was widely attributed to her influence (RERESBY, pp. 192-3). In December 1674 an annuity of 10,000*l.* was settled upon her out of the wine licenses. In the same month the king endowed the Duchess of Portsmouth's younger sister, Henrietta, on her marriage to Philip Herbert, seventh earl of Pembroke [see under HERBERT, PHILIP, fourth earl]. In August 1675 the duchess's son, Charles, was created Duke of Richmond.

During the administration of Danby the Duchess of Portsmouth consistently exerted herself to keep Charles in dependence on France, notwithstanding his outward pretences to the contrary; but she was anxious to keep on good terms with Danby (*ib.* p. 165), to whom it is said that she at one time granted a share of her favours. Her ascendancy over the king, which seemed assured by the retirement from court of the Duchess of Cleveland, was imperilled by the arrival in England, about the end of 1675, of Hortensia Mancini, duchess of Mazarin. The rising influence of Monmouth was also used against her. Yet in the contest which ensued (see WALLER's poem, *The Triple Combat*, 1675; *Rochester's Farewell*, 1680), although

she found little support either at court or in the public at large, the duchess was in the end altogether successful (see FORNERON, p. 143). At the close of 1677 she fell seriously ill, but maintained herself in power, with the help of Barillon, the new French ambassador.

On the outbreak of the 'Popish plot' troubles the duchess was thoroughly frightened, and inclined to fly to France. On 25 April 1679 she was reflected on by name in both houses of parliament, but no further step was taken against her (RERESBY, p. 168; cf. A. SIDNEY, *Letters to H. Saville* (1742), p. 46; but see FORNERON, p. 177 note). By way of precaution, she hereupon made advances to Shaftesbury, and sought to ingratiate herself with Monmouth, with the help of her confidential servant, the notorious Mrs. Wall (cf. H. SIDNEY, *Diary*, ii. 22, and i. 190-1, and note. FORNERON regards the supposed letters of the duchess to Monmouth in the British Museum as forgeries). At the same time she took special pains to secure the confidence and goodwill of the Prince of Orange (H. SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 10, &c.), and contrived to remain on good terms with the Duke of York (*ib.* i. 176, 189). Although she was never more unpopular, her influence over the king remained unbroken despite his periodical infidelities. In December 1679 the removal of herself and Sunderland from court was once more demanded by parliament, and she deemed it prudent to dismiss her catholic servants (*ib.* p. 217). There seems no doubt that she was brought to favour the Exclusion Bill as unavoidable in itself and likely to advance the interest of the Duke of Richmond (BURNET, ii. 259 seqq.; cf. CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 645). Both she and Nell Gwyn were at Oxford during the parliament of 1681 (LUTTRELL, i. 71).

During the remainder of the reign she was not exposed to any serious rivalry (H. SIDNEY, ii. 226 seqq.) Her feeling of security is best shown by her visit to France from March to July 1682, which was at first represented by her enemies as her final withdrawal, and was attributed to the Duke of York's resentment. She had already, in November 1681, pressed for his return from Scotland, with a view to his settling on her a rent-charge of 5,000*l.* on the revenue of the post-office for fifty years, to be made up to him out of the excise, and, though the plan fell through, his recall followed (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 129 seqq.; *Life of James II*, i. 722 seqq.) In France she not only benefited by the waters of Bourbon, where she spent part of May and June with Lady Pembroke, but also strengthened her position at Versailles. St-Simon describes her warm reception at the French

court. She also paid a visit to her estate of Aubigny. On her return to England she found the king and the Duke of York on cordial terms, and contrived to bring about the reappointment of Sunderland as secretary of state (*ib.* i. 736). She sided with Rochester in his quarrel with Halifax (RERESBY, pp. 272, 276). Nothing could now shake her away over the enervated king, not even his jealousy of her intrigue with Philip de Vendôme, whom Charles proved unable to drive out of the country, till Louis XIV, anxious for the maintenance of the duchess's ascendancy, had brought about his return to France (FORNERON; see HANSARD, *Parliamentary Debates*, xxxiv. 627). Treated by both king and duke as a member of the royal family, she took part in negotiating the marriage of the Princess Anne with Prince George of Denmark. The erection of the estate of Aubigny into a duchy was granted her by Louis in letters patent of January 1684, and a year later the Duke of Richmond was naturalised in France, in order to be able to succeed to her estates and title there.

Her splendid apartment at the end of the gallery at Whitehall (EVELYN, ii. 314, 419-420; cf. H. SIDNEY, i. 208) was, according to Evelyn, 'twice or thrice pull'd down and rebuilt to satisfy her prodigal and expensive pleasures;' it was ultimately burnt down, with all the buildings adjoining, 9 April 1691 (EVELYN, iii. 93; cf. *Autobiography of Sir J. Bramston*, Camden Soc., 1845, p. 365). When the post-office job failed, she had been allowed 10,000*l.* a quarter out of the privy purse (MACPHERSON, *Original Papers*, i. 133); but the sums paid to her varied, and in 1681 amounted to the enormous total of 136,668*l.* None of the king's other mistresses appear to have approached her in rapacity (see J. Y. AKERMAN, *Secret Services of Charles II and James II*, 1679-88, Camden Soc., 1851, and the comments of FORNERON).

During Charles's fatal illness she was excluded from the royal chamber; but, according to Barillon (cf. C. J. Fox, *History of the Reign of James II*, edit. 1808, Appendix, p. xii), it was she who informed him of the king's membership of the church of Rome, and thus obtained for him the last consolations of his faith. She is said to have suspected James of having poisoned his brother (*ib.* p. 67 and note; cf. HALLAM, *Constitutional Hist.* 10th edit. ii. 468 note). Immediately, however, after the death of Charles II she was visited by James, and received assurances of protection from both him and Louis XIV. A sum exceeding 12,000*l.*, probably due to her on her pension, was at once paid. But, notwithstanding the courtesies of the king and the

goodwill of Rochester, she grew uneasy, and was further disquieted by the dismissal of Richmond from the mastership of the horse. She desired that the pension of 3,000*l.* offered to her might be added to that of 2,000*l.* proposed for her son; but claimed in vain the fulfilment of a supposed promise by Charles II of a large Irish estate or interest. Fully aware of the general hatred against her, and apprehensive of a direct attack in parliament, she crossed to France, where she had large investments, in August 1685.

In France she met with a cold welcome. Although in a personal interview Louis XIV destroyed a formal sentence of banishment against her, she soon returned to England, and remained at Whitehall (*Ellis Correspondence*, i. 178) till the end of July 1688, when her sudden departure to France gave rise to 'great conjectures' (*ib.* ii. 78, 105). At New Year 1689 the Duke of Richmond gave explanations to Louis on behalf of himself and of his mother, who was charged with scandalous utterances about the birth of the Prince of Wales (*Dangeau*, ii. 286); there had been an old grudge between her and Queen Mary of Modena. At the same time she made vain endeavours to recall to William III her former (supposed) services to his interest (cf. HENRY SIDNEY in his *Diary*, &c., ii. 307-8). Her pension was withdrawn; in April 1691 a fire consumed her apartments and the treasures accumulated in them; in the previous year her father had died, and early in 1692 Richmond left France to reconcile himself to the new *régime* in England. His allowance was generously continued to his mother by Louis XIV.

The remainder of her life, chiefly spent on her estate at Aubigny, which she managed with much care, was a struggle against pecuniary difficulties, a royal decree year after year staying execution. In 1697 she received permission from Louis to visit London, but William III forbade her landing. In 1704 the estates of Brittany reluctantly paid her a compensation for her father's manor, appropriated by the government for the harbour at Brest. Under the regency her pension was raised to twenty thousand livres, and converted into an annuity. St.-Simon in 1718 speaks of her as old, embarrassed in her affairs, and 'very converted and penitent' (*Mémoires*, edit. 1863, x. 48). In 1723 she lost her worthless son, the Duke of Richmond. She died on 14 Nov. 1734 at Paris, whither she had journeyed to consult her physicians. She was buried in the church of the Barefooted Carmelites, in the chapel belonging to the De Rieux family. Among those who saw her in her old age were Vol-

taire, who thought her still very beautiful, her great-granddaughter (the mother of Charles Fox), the first Lord Holland, and George Selwyn. The influence of the duchess was due in part to her courage, to what her biographer terms her *esprit froid*, and to her business capacity. But the chief source of her power lay of course in her personal beauty (EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 253). In contrast to the Duchess of Cleveland, she was said at times of difficulty to rely chiefly on the influence of tears (H. SIDNEY, *Diary*, ed. Blencowe, ii. 114 n.) There is no reason to suppose that she had any literary tastes, though Nathaniel Lee dedicated two plays to her. Albeit recklessly extravagant, she does not appear to have carried the vice of gambling to the same extent as the Duchess of Mazarin. The people detested 'Madam Carwell,' or 'Carewell,' as she was familiarly called, more heartily than any other of the king's favourites.

The earliest portrait of the Duchess of Portsmouth is a miniature by Samuel Cooper [q. v.], who died in 1672. Other portraits of her remain by Lely, Kneller, H. Gascar, and Mignard (at the National Portrait Gallery). Engravings of her appear in several series of portraits of ladies of the court of France (FORNERON, p. 195, note, and *ib.* p. 237). Her motto, 'En la rose je fleuris,' is still borne by her descendants, the Dukes of Richmond and Gordon.

[H. Forneron's *Louise de Kéroualle, Duchesse de Portsmouth* (Paris, 1886), is an excellent biography, of which an English translation has been published by Mrs. Crawford (1888). Capefigue's *La Duchesse de Portsmouth et la Cour Galante des Stuarts* (Paris, 1861) is valueless and blundering. See also the brief accounts of *Mademoiselle de Kéroualle, Duchesse de Portsmouth, et le Duc de Richemont, son fils*, in *Écrits Inédits de St.-Simon*, ed. P. Faugère (Paris, 1880), iv. 486-7; and in *Letters of William III and Louis XIV*, &c., ed. P. Grimblot (1848), vol. i. App. i.; J. H. Jesse's *England under the Stuarts*, vol. iii.; *Diary of the Times of Charles II* by Henry Sidney, ed. Blencowe; *Reresby's Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright; Burnet's *Hist. of his own Time*; *Lettres de Mme. de Sévigné*. Of the scurrilous attacks upon the duchess in verse, specimens by Rochester and others are contained in *Poems on State Affairs* (1697); she was also attacked in the *Essay on Satire*, ascribed at the time to Dryden. Of the attacks in prose, the most notable is *The Secret Hist. of the Duchess of Portsmouth*, London, 1690, of which a French translation was published in the same year. It was followed by a second English edition, entitled *The Life, Amours, and Secret Hist. of Francelia, D. of P—h*, London, 1734, and Forneron states that a second French edition likewise appeared. It is a romance in the *New Atalantis* style, containing, however, more facts than fiction. All

the earlier part is sheer invention; the remainder is diversified by such charges as that of complicity in the deaths of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey and of Charles II himself. The proper names are slightly disguised. The *Mémoires Secrets de la Duchesse de Portsmouth*, publ. avec des Notes historiques, 2 vols., Paris, 1805, and ascribed to J. Lacombe, are a mere elaboration of the above, with a good deal of padding and some original additions (e.g. Monmouth here appears as the son of the Duchess of Portsmouth). A virulent pamphlet against her, under the title of *Articles of High Treason, &c.*, against the Duchess of Portsmouth, is printed in *Somers Tracts*, viii. 137-40.] A. W. W.

KERR or **KER, MARK** (d. 1584), abbot of Newbattle, was the second son of Sir Andrew Ker of Cessford [q. v.], by Agnes, daughter of Robert, second lord Crichton of Sanquhar. In 1546 he was promoted abbot of Newbattle, and on renouncing popery in 1560 continued to hold the benefice in *commendam*. He was one of those who, on 26 April of this year, signed at Edinburgh the contract to defend the 'evangell of Christ' (Knox, ii. 64). Subsequently he was presented to the vicarage of Linton, Peeblesshire, by the abbot and convent of Kelso, and his presentation was confirmed by the commissioners 4 Aug. 1567, in opposition to one made by the crown. At a parliament held at Edinburgh on 15 Dec. of this year he was appointed one of a commission to inquire into the jurisdiction that should pertain to the kirk. On 20 April 1569 he was nominated an extraordinary lord of session, and he was also chosen a member of the privy council. By one of the articles of the Pacification of Perth in February 1572-3 he was nominated one of the judges for the trial 'of all attempts committed against the abstinence be south the water of Tay' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 195). At the fall of Morton in 1578 he was one of the extraordinary council of twelve appointed to carry on the government in the king's name (MOYSE, *Memoirs*, p. 6; CALDERWOOD, iii. 397). He was also one of the four delegates deputed on 28 Sept., after Morton had seized Stirling Castle, to meet Morton's delegates for the purpose of arranging the terms of a reconciliation. Receiving in 1581, after the second fall of Morton, a ratification of the commendatorship of Newbattle, he continued to be a steadfast supporter of Esmé Stuart, duke of Lennox. On 15 July 1581 he was appointed to hear and report on the case of Sir James Balfour, who was endeavouring to get reinstated in his rights of citizenship (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 463). After the raid of Ruthven the commendator was, with Lord Herries, despatched by Lennox with offers of concilia-

tion to the now dominant party. The proposals were rejected. Kerr died in 1584. By his wife, Lady Helen Lesley, second daughter of George, fourth earl of Rothes, he had four sons: Mark, first earl of Lothian [q. v.]; Andrew of Fenton; George, the catholic emissary, in whose possession the 'Spanish blanks' were found, and William; and a daughter, Catherine, married to William, lord Herries. There are portraits of Kerr and his wife, ascribed to Sir Antonio More [q. v.], preserved at Newbattle.

[Histories of Knox and Calderwood; Moysie's *Memoirs* (Bannatyne Club); Hist. King James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vols. ii. and iii.; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 130.]

T. F. H.

KERR or **KER, MARK**, first EARL OF LOTHIAN (d. 1609), master of requests, was the eldest son of Mark Kerr, commendator of Newbattle [q. v.], by Lady Helen Lesley, second daughter of George, fourth earl of Rothes. He was appointed master of requests in 1577, and the office was confirmed to him by King James in 1581. On the death of his father the reversion of the commendatorship of Newbattle granted him by Queen Mary was ratified to him by letters under the great seal 24 Aug. 1584. He was also, on 12 Nov. of the same year, appointed to succeed his father as an extraordinary lord of session. On 28 July 1587 his lands of Newbattle were by charter erected into a barony, and on 1 Aug. of the same year he was chosen by parliament one of his majesty's 'ordiner and daylie privie council.' On 15 Oct. 1591 the baronies of Prestongrange and Newbattle being united into the lordship of Newbattle, he was created a lord of parliament. He was appointed, 4 March 1590-7, one of a commission to arrange for the issue of a new coinage (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 369). He was one of the commissioners for holding the parliament of 1597, and the same year was appointed collector-general of the tax of two hundred thousand merks levied in connection with certain foreign embassies (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 142-3). A commission was appointed, 2 March 1598-9, to examine Newbattle's accounts (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 534), the result being entirely satisfactory.

Notwithstanding the attempt of the king to influence the court of session to an adverse decision against Robert Bruce, minister of Edinburgh, in regard to his life pension out of the rents of the abbey of Arbroath, Newbattle, with the other judges, declined to be influenced in their judgment, either by entreaties or threats. Newbattle was one of the special members of the privy council

chosen on 8 Dec. 1598 to sit in the palace of Holyrood on Tuesdays and Thursdays to assist the king in the discharge of business (CALDERWOOD, v. 727). On 10 July 1600 he was appointed one of a commission to consider means for the more effectual concurrence of the lieges with the sheriffs and magistrates in the execution of their offices (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 68), and, on 1 April of the same year, one of a commission for reporting on remedies for abuses in cloth-making (*ib.* p. 98). In order more effectually to carry out the act of 1567 for the pursuit of thieves he was, on 28 July 1600, ordered to repair to and reside within his castle of Neidpath (*ib.* p. 138). On 19 Sept. 1604 he was nominated to act as interim chancellor during the absence of the Earl of Montrose in England as a commissioner for the union (*ib.* vii. 15). He was one of the assessors chosen at Linlithgow in January 1605-6 for the trial of the ministers imprisoned in Blackness (CALDERWOOD, vi. 375). On 10 Feb. of the same year he was created Earl of Lothian by patent to him and heirs male of his body. On 11 July he resigned the office of master of requests in favour of his eldest son, Robert (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 226). In 1608 Lothian acted as assessor to the Earl of Dunbar, the king's commissioner to the assembly of the kirk (CALDERWOOD, vi. 752). On 6 Feb. 1608-1609 he was appointed one of a commission to advise the king as to the best means of assuring the peace of the Isles and planting 'religion and civilitie therein' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 742).

He died on 8 April 1609. By his wife, Margaret Maxwell, daughter of John, lord Herries, he had four sons: Robert, second earl of Lothian, Sir William Ker of Blackhope, Sir Mark Ker, and Hon. Henry Ker, and seven daughters: Janet, married, first to Robert, master of Boyd, and secondly to David, tenth earl of Crawford; Janet, married to William, eighth earl of Glencairn; Margaret (founder of Lady Yester's Church, Edinburgh), married, first to James, seventh lord Yester, and secondly to Andrew, master of Jedburgh; Isabell, married to William, first earl of Queensberry; Lillias, married to John, lord Borthwick; Mary, married to Sir James Richardson of Smeaton; and Elizabeth, married to Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick. Scot of Scotstarvet affirms that in all the Earl of Lothian had by his wife thirty-one children. The statement is probably, however, as baseless as is Scot's story that the countess was addicted to the black art, and that, 'being vexed with a cancer in her breast,' she was healed by 'a notable warlock,' on condition 'that the sore should fall

on them she loved best: ' her husband died of a boil in his throat.

[*Acta Parl. Scot.* vols. iii. and iv.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. iv-viii.; Calderwood's *Hist. of Church of Scotland*; Moysie's *Memoirs* (Bannatyne Club); Scot's *Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 130-1.]

T. F. H.

KERR, ROBERT, fourth EARL and first MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN (1636-1703), born in 1636, was the eldest son of William, third earl [q. v.], by his wife Anne, countess of Lothian in her own right. In 1673 he served as a volunteer in the Dutch war. He succeeded his father in 1675, and on 23 Oct. 1678 a patent of the earldom of Lothian was granted to him and heirs male of his body, with the original precedence. On 4 Jan. 1686 he was sworn a privy councillor (LAUDER of Fountainhall, *Hist. Notices*, p. 686), but on 14 Sept. a letter was read in the council from James II removing him and four other privy councillors (*ib.* p. 750). He was a supporter of the revolution, and on 25 June 1689 wrote to the Earl Melville suggesting 'some return suitable to the capacity I think I can best serve his majesty in' (*Leven and Melville Papers*, Bannatyne Club, p. 79). He was appointed a privy councillor to King William, and in August was also constituted justice-general. On the death of his brother Charles, second earl of Ancrum, in 1690, he united that earldom to his other titles.

In 1692 Lothian was appointed commissioner of the king to the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland. The occasion was notable, on account of the recommendation of the king that episcopal ministers who were prepared to accept the confession of faith and submit to the authority of the ecclesiastical courts should be received into the kirk. The royal recommendation was enforced by Lothian in a speech the liberality and kindness of which tended rather to awaken than allay presbyterian prejudice. After a month spent in routine business the assembly still refrained from taking into consideration the subject pressed upon their attention, and it was dissolved by Lothian, who declined to fix any date for the next assembly. Thereupon the moderator, notwithstanding the protest of Lothian, appointed the third Wednesday of August 1693. No assembly was, however, held on that date (see narrative in BURTON's *Hist. of Scotl.* vii. 450-3, founded on the *Register of the Actings and Proceedings of the Assembly*, printed for private circulation).

Lothian was created marquis by patent on 23 June 1701. He died on 15 Feb. 1703. A portrait of him, attributed to Scougal, dated

1654, is at Newbattle. He married Lady Jean Campbell, second daughter of Archibald, marquis of Argyll. His eldest son, William, second marquis of Lothian, was a lieutenant-general in the army, was elected representative peer for Scotland in 1715, died 28 Feb. 1722, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (see MACKY, *Memoirs of Secret Services*). The first marquis had four other sons: Charles (*d.* 1735), who was made a director in chancery in 1703; John (*d.* 1728), who for some time had the command of the 31st regiment; LORD MARK KERR (*d.* 1752), who became captain in the army 8 June 1693, was wounded at Almanza on 25 April 1707, acted as brigadier-general at the capture of Vigo in 1719, was governor of Guernsey in 1740, obtained the rank of general in 1743, was made governor of Edinburgh Castle in 1745, and died in London 2 Feb. 1752; and James. Of the first marquis's five daughters, Mary married James, marquis of Douglas.

[Burton's Hist. of Scotland; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 139-40.] T. F. H.

KERR, ROBERT (1755-1813), scientific writer and translator, was born at his father's seat, Bughtridge, Roxburghshire, in 1755. His father, James Kerr, convener of the trades (1746) and M.P. for Edinburgh from 1747 to 1754, was great-grandson of Sir Thomas Ker of Redden, brother of Robert Ker, first earl of Ancrum [q. v.] His mother, Elizabeth Kerr, was grand-daughter of Robert Kerr [q. v.], first marquis of Lothian. He studied at Edinburgh High School and at the university with a view to the medical profession, and became surgeon to the Edinburgh Foundling Hospital, but relinquished a successful medical career for the management of a paper mill at Ayton, Berwickshire, which eventually proved a failure. He returned to Edinburgh about 1810, and occupied himself with historical and biographical work. His valuable translations from Lavoisier and Linnæus procured his election as fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1805. He was also a member of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. He died at Edinburgh 11 Oct. 1813.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Elements of Chemistry' (from the French of Lavoisier), Edinburgh, 1790; 2nd edit. 1793. 2. 'Essay on the New Method of Bleaching by means of Oxygenated Muriatic Acid' (from the French of Berthollet), Edinburgh, 1790. 3. 'The Animal Kingdom, or Zoological System of Linnæus.' A translation of part i. of the 'Systema Naturæ,' with additions, Edinburgh, 1792, 4to. 4. 'The Natural History of Oviparous Quadrupeds and

Serpents' (from the French of Lacepède), London, 1802. 5. 'Statistical, Agricultural, and Political Survey of Berwickshire,' 1809, 8vo. 6. 'Memoirs of the Life, Writings, and Correspondence of the late Mr. William Smellie,' Edinburgh, 1811. 7. 'The History of Scotland during the reign of Robert I, surnamed the Bruce,' Edinburgh, 1811, 8vo. 8. 'Essay on the Theory of the Earth' (from the French of Cuvier), 1813, 8vo. Ker compiled vols. i-x. of 'A General History and Collection of Voyages and Travels,' London, 1811-24, 18 vols.

[Scots Mag. 1813, p. 880; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen, p. 254; Timperley's Anecdotes, pp. 788, 935; Donaldson's Agricultural Biography; Foster's Members of Parlt. Scotland; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. May 1814 (pt. i. p. 524), where the date of death is wrong.] T. S.

KERR or KER, WILLIAM, third EARL OF LOTHIAN (1605?-1675), eldest son of Robert, first earl of Ancrum [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Murray of Blackbarony, was born about 1605. He was at the university of Cambridge in 1621, but he did not graduate, and probably completed his education in Paris. On 6 Nov. 1626 he set out from Paris on a tour through France, Italy, and Switzerland. A journal of the tour is preserved at Newbattle Abbey. In 1627 he accompanied George, duke of Buckingham, in his expedition to the Isle of Rhé, and he witnessed next year the duke's murder by Felton. He also joined the expedition in aid of the States-general against the Spanish forces in 1629, and was present at the capitulation of Bois-le-Duc to the Prince of Orange on 14 Sept. He returned to Scotland in 1630, and about January 1631 married Anne, daughter of Robert, second earl of Lothian, and countess of Lothian in her own right. On 31 Oct. of the same year he was created third Earl of Lothian, and the next brother of Robert, second earl of Lothian, Sir William Ker of Blackhope, on laying claim to the title as nearest heir male, was prevented by the lords of the privy council from assuming it (8 March 1632). The earl was one of the suppliants against the service-book in 1638, and on 28 Feb. signed the national covenant in Old Grey Friars Church, Edinburgh. He also, on 3 Oct., attached his signature to a complaint against the means taken to force the people to sign the king's covenant (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 122). He was a member of the assembly of the kirk which met at Glasgow in October of this year, and he supported the action there taken against the service-book. He was also one of the most prompt to lend aid to the

covenanters when, in the spring of the following year, they resolved to take up arms. On 22 March—the day succeeding the seizure of Edinburgh—he and other leading covenanters marched out from the city to Dalkeith House, and compelled the lord treasurer Traquair to deliver it up (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 321). With a force of fifteen hundred men he also joined the army of Leslie which advanced into England in August 1640 (*ib.* p. 383; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, p. 447; ROBERT BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 257). He was present at the defeat of the royalists at Newbury, and on the arrival of the Scottish army at Newcastle he was appointed governor of the town, with a garrison of two thousand (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 388; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640–1641, p. 27). Lothian was the supposed author of ‘A True Representation of the Proceedings of the Kingdome of Scotland since the late Pacification, by the Estates of the Kingdome, against mistakings in the late Declaration,’ 1640. On 7 June 1641 he left Newcastle to attend the meeting of the parliament in Edinburgh. On 16 July he was chosen a member of the committee for the ordering of the house (BALFOUR, iii. 9), and on the 20th one of the committee of the articles (*ib.* p. 21). On the conclusion of a treaty with the English on 25 Aug. the Scottish army was disbanded, and Lothian’s governorship of Newcastle came to an end. He was one of the commissioners appointed on the king’s ‘anent the preparing of matters left by the treaty’ (*ib.* p. 53), and also served on other important committees.

In 1641 Lothian was named one of the four commissioners of the treasury. In October he was appointed to the command of one of the regiments sent to Ireland, and according to his own statement was lieutenant-general of the Scots army in Ireland, but without payment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655–6, p. 296). His regiment remained there till February 1644, but he appears himself to have been in Ireland for only a short period. In November 1641 his name was inserted by the estates in the list of the privy council in place of one of the names which they had deleted from the king’s list (BALFOUR, iii. 149). On 5 March 1642 he obtained a charter of the lordship of Jedburgh, and in December of the same year he was sent by the privy council of Scotland, with the approval of Charles I, on a mission to the court of France in relation to the position of the Scots guard in France. On his return he went to the king at Oxford to give an account of his embassy, but the king would not receive him, and, on account of rumours known

afterwards to be unfounded, that he had been engaged abroad in treacherous designs, he was, after being kept for some time under restraint at Oxford, sent a prisoner to Bristol Castle. As his health, weakened by a severe attack of fever in France, suffered from close confinement to one room, the king granted him ultimately the liberty of the town (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, ii. 124); but he did not receive his freedom till the following March, and then only by exchange with Sir Charles Goring. Lothian was present at the parliament which met in June 1644, and on 17 July the house approved of his conduct and voted a sum of money to defray his expenses (BALFOUR, iii. 222). In the same year he joined Argyll in command of the unsuccessful expedition against Montrose. He declined to accept the commission when thrown up by Argyll (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, ii. 262). He was one of the commissioners sent to treat with the king at Newcastle in 1647, and, with James McDouall of Garthland, was specially appointed by the Scottish parliament to attend on the king on his journey to Holmby House, where they continued with him for some weeks. The parliament of 1647, in payment of his expenses in the public service, apportioned him 1,500*l.* out of the 20,000*l.* agreed to be paid to the Scots army by the parliamentarians, but according to his own statement he never received the money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655–6, p. 20). He protested against the ‘engagement’ of 1648, and after it had been condemned by parliament was appointed to the office of secretary of state, in succession to the Earl of Lanerick, who was deprived by the Act of Classes. He was one of the commissioners sent by the parliament of Scotland in 1649 to protest against proceeding to extremities against the king. According to Clarendon there was a secret understanding between Lothian and Argyll (*Hist. of Rebellion*, Oxford ed. iii. 384–5), but there is no tangible proof of any such understanding. The commissioners were, according to their orders, proceeding to Holland to communicate with Charles II, when they were arrested at Gravesend by a troop of Cromwell’s horse (BALFOUR, iii. 388). They were treated with courtesy, and sent under a strong escort to Berwick, there to be detained until the estates of Scotland should own their action. This being done, they were permitted to proceed to Edinburgh. Lothian was a member of the second commission appointed by the estates to proceed on 9 March 1650 to treat with the king at Breda. On the arrival of Charles in Scotland in 1650 the kirk desired that Lothian (who apparently declined) should be made general of the Scottish

forces (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*). On 9 Aug. he was sent by the committee of the army to the king at Dunfermline to induce him to sign a declaration in favour of the covenanters (BALFOUR, iv. 77). When, on 4 Oct. following, the king escaped from the thralldom of the covenanters at Perth and joined the northern loyalists, Lothian was appointed one of a commission to induce him to return (*ib.* p. 115). They succeeded, but had to make terms with the strictly loyalist party and pass an act of indemnity for them on 12 Oct. This procedure was severely blamed by the synod of Perth (*ib.* p. 119). Along with Argyll, Lothian took an active but unsuccessful part in inducing the extreme covenanters of the west of Scotland to come to terms with the northern loyalists. Subsequently he acted generally in concert with Argyll. On 14 Oct. he was appointed one of a committee to arrange for the king's coronation at Scone (*ib.* p. 123). According to his own account, he intended to have joined the Duke of Hamilton in his expedition into England in the following year, but could not get ready in time. He was about to sail to join the king when he heard of the battle at Worcester. He also states that when he ceased to be secretary on the triumph of Cromwell, he retired to his own house at Newbattle, and never passed any writs under the great seal, which he preserved until able to offer his services to the king (*Correspondence*, p. 434). The Laird of Brodie, however, relates that Argyll told him that Lothian had been tampering with the Protector (*Diary of the Laird of Brodie*, Spalding Club, p. 153). In any case, he endeavoured in 1655 to obtain not merely payment for his expenses in the cause of the covenant, but also compensation for having been deprived of the office of secretary of state in 1652 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655-6, p. 20). At the Restoration he went to London and presented a vindication of his conduct in the past (*Correspondence*, pp. 431-8). The king promised him some reward, and according to Sir George Mackenzie he received a grant of 1,000*l.*; but he himself affirmed that he received more promises than revenue. Having refused in 1662 to take the abjuration oath, he was fined 6,000*l.* Scots, and his finances having been previously in a crippled condition he found it necessary to part with his paternal estate of Ancrum. He died at Newbattle in October 1675.

By his wife he had five sons: Robert, fourth earl of Lothian [q. v.], Sir William Ker, Charles, Harry, and John; and nine daughters: Anne, married to Alexander, master of Salton; Elizabeth, to John, lord Borthwick;

Jean, died young; Margaret, died young; Mary, married to James Brodie of Brodie; Margaret, to James Richardson of Smeaton; Vere, to Lord Neill Campbell of Ardmaddie; Henrietta, to Sir Francis Scott of Thirlestane; and Lillias, died unmarried. A portrait of the Earl of Lothian by Jamieson is at Newbattle Abbey.

[Sir James Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*; Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals* (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's *Scots Affairs* (Spalding Club); Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*; *Diary of the Lairds of Brodie* (Spalding Club); *Correspondence of Sir Robert Ker, earl of Ancrum*, by his son William, third earl of Lothian, 1875; Douglas's *Peerage* (Wood), ii. 137-8.] T. F. H.

KERR, WILLIAM, second MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN (1662?-1722), eldest son of Robert, first marquis [q. v.], and grandson of William Kerr, third earl of Lothian [q. v.], was born about 1662. On the death of his kinsman Robert Kerr, third Lord Jedburgh, in 1692, he succeeded to that title, and sat in parliament as Lord Jedburgh. He was colonel of the 7th regiment of dragoons, 1 Oct. 1696, and a stout adherent of the revolution. On his father's death, 15 Feb. 1703, he became Marquis of Lothian, was created a knight of the Thistle in 1705, cordially supported the union, and was chosen a representative peer of Scotland in 1708. On account, however, of some informalities this election was cancelled, but he was re-elected in 1715. He obtained the command of the 3rd foot-guards, 25 April 1707, with the rank of lieutenant-general, 1708, and was deprived of his regiment on a change of administration in 1713, but afterwards became major-general on the North British staff. Macky, the court spy in the time of Queen Anne, describes him about the date of his succession to the marquissate in the following terms: 'He hath abundance of fire, and may prove himself a man of business when he applies himself that way; laughs at all revealed religion, yet sets up for a pillar of presbytery, and proves the surest card in their pack, being very zealous though not devout; he is brave in his person, loves his country and his bottle, a thorough libertine, very handsome, black, with a fine eye, forty-five years old' (*Memoirs*, pp. 197, 198). This character is generally borne out by references to him in letters of the period. He married his first cousin, Lady Jean Campbell, daughter of Archibald, ninth earl of Argyll, who was beheaded in 1685, and he did so purely from a chivalrous desire to befriend those who he believed were suffering wrongfully (*ib.*). The marquis died at London on 28 Feb. 1722, aged 60, and was interred in King Henry VII's Chapel in West-

minster Abbey. A full-length portrait of Lothian, attributed to Scougal, is at Newbattle. He was succeeded by his son William, and left four daughters: Anne, married to Alexander, seventh earl of Home; Jean, married to William, fifth lord Cranston; Elizabeth, married to George, twelfth lord Ross; and Mary, married to Alexander Hamilton of Ballincrief.

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland* (Wood), ii. 140.] H. P.

KERR, WILLIAM HENRY, fourth **MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN** (d. 1775), the elder son of William, third marquis, and Margaret Nicholson of Kempney, was a captain in the first regiment of foot-guards in 1741. He acted as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland at Fontenoy, 30 April 1745, when he was severely wounded by a shot in the head. He also attended the duke at Culloden, having command there of the cavalry on the extreme left wing of the royal army, after which he was placed for a short time in charge of all the forces on the east of Scotland. In December 1746 he again accompanied the duke to the continent. On the death of his grand-uncle, Lord Mark Kerr, he was promoted to be colonel of his regiment, the 11th dragoons, and was, as lieutenant-general, with the duke in his expedition to the east coast of France in 1758. He was styled Lord Jedburgh until his marriage in 1735, when he assumed the title of Earl of Ancrum. He represented Richmond in parliament in 1747, and was re-elected by the same constituency in 1754 and 1761, but resigned in 1763. He succeeded as fourth Marquis of Lothian on his father's death on 28 July 1767. In 1768 he was chosen one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland, and on the same day, 26 Oct., was invested as a knight of the Thistle at St. James's Palace. He was promoted to the rank of general in the army in 1770, and died at Bath on 12 April 1775. He married in 1735 Caroline d'Arcy, only daughter of Robert, third earl of Holderness. The marchioness died in October 1778. By her Lothian left a son and successor, William John, fifth marquis, and two daughters, Louisa, married to Lord George Henry Lennox, and Willielmina Emilia, married to John Macleod, colonel R.A.

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland* (Wood), ii. 141.] H. P.

KERRICH, THOMAS (1748-1828), librarian of the university of Cambridge, born 4 Feb. 1748, was son of Samuel Kerrich, D.D., vicar of Dersingham and rector of Wolferton and West Newton, Norfolk, by his second

wife, Barbara, elder daughter of Matthew Postlethwayt, archdeacon of Norwich. He was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1771 as second senior optime, and was elected one of Worts's travelling bachelors. Kerrich was accompanied in his travels by a pupil, John Pettitward, fellow-commoner of Trinity, and journeyed through France, the Low Countries, and Italy, residing at Paris for six months and at Rome for two years. At Antwerp the Academy of Painting awarded to him a silver medal for the best drawing. During his tenure of the travelling fellowship he devoted most of his time to artistic pursuits and antiquarian research, and made a fine collection of drawings from old monuments.

Returning to Cambridge he proceeded M.A. in 1775, and about the same time was elected a fellow of his college. In 1784 he was presented to the vicarage of Dersingham, which had previously been held by his father; and to the vicarage of Hemisby, Norfolk, in 1786. In 1793 he served the university office of taxor. On 21 Sept. 1797 he was elected principal librarian of the university on the death of Dr. Richard Farmer [q. v.] (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 460). In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London. He was collated to a prebend in the church of Lincoln in 1798, and to one in the church of Wells in 1812 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 197, 200, ii. 215). He died at his residence in Free School Lane, Cambridge, on 10 May 1828.

He married Sophia, fourth daughter of Richard Hayles, M.D., of Cambridge. By that lady, who died on 23 July 1835, he had one son and two daughters, one of whom, Frances Margareta, became the wife of the Rev. Charles Henry Hartshorne [q. v.], and died 3 Jan. 1892. The son, Richard Edward Kerrich, M.A., of Christ's College, Cambridge, died in 1872.

To great antiquarian and architectural knowledge Kerrich united the most accurate skill as a painter and a draughtsman. He was also a miniature-painter and a practised etcher, contributing some highly finished drawings to Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments.' He was one of the earliest lithographers, and executed the portraits of Henry VI and Richard III for Fenn's 'Paston Letters.' His very curious collection of early royal portraits he bequeathed to the Society of Antiquaries. A list of them is printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' vi. 818, and a catalogue raisonné by (Sir) G. Scharf in the 'Fine Arts Quarterly Review' for 1865. To the British Museum he bequeathed his extensive manuscript collections and sketches in illus-

tration of ancient costumes, consisting chiefly of drawings from monuments, sepulchral brasses, stained windows, seals, and armour. These are contained in forty-eight volumes of various sizes, Addit. MSS. 6728-73. The volumes 6760-73, which form part of the legacy, contain the collections of James Essex [q. v.], architect, of Cambridge. The vol. 6735 contains drawings and plans by Kerrich of various ecclesiastical buildings, and of English castles and camps illustrative of military architecture. Kerrich's son presented his father's large collection of coins to the Society of Antiquaries, and bequeathed to the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge seven pictures, two hundred volumes of books, and many valuable portfolios of early prints.

To the 'Archæologia' Kerrich contributed: 1. 'Some Observations on the Gothic Buildings abroad, particularly those in Italy, and on Gothic Architecture in General,' 1809, xvi. 292-325, illustrated by eighteen plates of sketches and sections of cathedrals. 2. 'Account of some Lids of Stone Coffins discovered in Cambridge Castle in 1810,' with two plates, 1813, xvii. 228. 3. 'Observations upon some Sepulchral Monuments in Italy and France,' 1814, xviii. 186-96, accompanied by eight plates either etched by Kerrich or copied from his etchings. 4. 'Observations on the use of the mysterious figure called Vesica Piscis in the Architecture of the Middle Ages, and in Gothic Architecture,' 1820, xix. 353-368, accompanied by fifteen plates containing no fewer than sixty-five drafts of the ground plans and arches of ancient ecclesiastical edifices, both abroad and at home.

A posthumous work of his is entitled 'A Catalogue of the Prints which have been engraved after Martin Heemskerck; or rather, an Essay towards such a Catalogue,' Cambridge, 1829, 8vo.

The portraits of Robert Glynn (afterwards Cloberry), M.D. [q. v.], Thomas Wale of Shelford, Dr. Waring, Joseph Browne [q. v.], Isaac Milner [q. v.], William Pearce [q. v.], James Bentham, Robert Masters, Dr. Hill, and William Cole [q. v.] were engraved by the brothers Facius, from drawings by Kerrich. A portrait of Kerrich, painted by H. P. Briggs, R.A. [q. v.], and formerly in the possession of Mrs. F. M. Hartshorne, was engraved by Facius in folio, and is copied in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations.' There is a replica of Briggs's portrait in Magdalene College, Cambridge.

[Private information; Addit. MSS. 5824 f. 126 b, 5866 pp. 108, 109, 5874 f. 69 b; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 567; Gent. Mag. xcvi. pt. ii. p. 185, new series, iv. 332; Graduat Cantabr.; Gunning's Reminiscences, ii. 76-8;

Nichols's Lit. Illustr.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Wilson's Miscellanies (Raines), p. 161.] T. C.

KERRISON, SIR EDWARD (1774-1853), general, only son of Matthias Kerrison, by Mary, daughter of Edward Barnes of Barnham, Suffolk, was born at his father's seat, Hexne Hall, near Bungay, in 1774. He entered the army as cornet in the 6th dragoons on 23 June 1796. He attained the rank of captain in October 1798, and was transferred to the 7th hussars in the same year. With the last-mentioned regiment he served in the Helder expedition of 1799, taking part in the actions of 19 Sept. and 2 and 6 Oct. In October 1808, being then lieutenant-colonel, he embarked with his regiment for Spain, and in the following December was severely wounded on the plains of Leon. He commanded his regiment at the passage of the Oleron, in the action of Sauveterne, and at the battles of Orthes and Toulouse. At the battle of Orthes the charge headed by Lord Edward Somerset, in which Kerrison with the 7th hussars took the chief part, was highly commended by the Duke of Wellington (*Despatches*, vii. 440).

Kerrison next served in the campaign of 1815, and was slightly wounded at Waterloo, where his horse was shot under him; but he continued with his regiment, and took part in the occupation of Paris. On his return to England he was nominated a commander of the Bath, and knighted 5 Jan. 1816. He was subsequently created a baronet by patent dated 27 July 1821. He represented the borough of Shaftesbury from 1812 to 1818, that of Northampton from 1818 to 1824, and Eye from 1824 to 1852, in the conservative interest. Promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1837, he became general in 1851, and died at his house in Great Stanhope Street, London, on 9 March 1853.

Kerrison married, on 20 Oct. 1813, Mary Martha, daughter of Alexander Ellice of Pittencreeff, Fifeshire. By her he had issue one son, Edward Clarence Kerrison (b. 1821), present baronet, and three daughters, the second of whom, Emily Harriet (d. 1873), married in 1834 Philip Henry, viscount Mahon, the historian, afterwards fifth earl Stanhope [q. v.]

[Ann. Reg. 1853, p. 219; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 542; United Service Gaz. 1853; Foster's Peerage and Baronetage; Cannon's Hist. Records of British Army (7th Hussars), pp. 75, 78.] T. S.

KERRY, KNIGHTS OF. [See FITZGERALD, MAURICE, 1774-1849; FITZGERALD, SIR PETER GEORGE, 1808-1880.]

KERRY, BARONS. [See FITZMAURICE, THOMAS, 1502-1590, sixteenth BARON; FITZ-

MAURICE, PATRICK, 1551?-1600, seventeenth BARON; FITZMAURICE, THOMAS, 1574-1630, eighteenth BARON.]

KERSEBOOM, FREDERICK (1632-1690), painter, born in 1632 at Solingen in Germany, studied painting in Amsterdam, and in 1650 settled in Paris, where he worked under Charles Le Brun. He subsequently went to Rome, and remained there for fourteen years, two of which he spent under Nicolas Poussin, apparently engaged in landscape-painting. On leaving Rome he came to England, where he devoted himself to portrait-painting. His best-known portrait is that of Robert Boyle [q. v.], of which there are versions at the National Portrait Gallery, the Royal Society, and Hampton Court; it was painted in 1689. Pepys, in a letter to John Evelyn, dated 30 Aug. 1689, writes that Boyle had 'newly beene prevayled with by Dr. King to have his head taken by one of much lesse name than Kneller & a strang^r, one Causabon.' It is this letter perhaps that has led to the notion that Kerseboom was related to the great scholar, Casaubon. He painted a portrait of Sophia Dorothea, wife of George I, from which there is a scarce mezzotint engraving by William Faithorne, jun. A few other portraits by Kerseboom were engraved. Kerseboom died in London in 1690, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church, Holborn.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Worrum; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; *Abecedario de P. J. Mariette*; Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*; Pepys's *Diary and Correspondence*.] L. C.

KERSEY, JOHN, the elder (1616-1690?), mathematician, son of Anthony Carsaye or Kersey and Alice Fenimore, was baptised at Bodicote, near Banbury, Oxfordshire, on 23 Nov. 1616 (cf. HEARNE, *Coll.*, ed. Doble, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ii. 11). Kersey early came to London, where he seems to have had relatives (cf. ROBINSON, *Reg. Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 104; CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 790), and gained a livelihood as a teacher. At first (1650) he lived at the corner house (opposite to the White Lion) in Charles Street, near the piazza in Covent Garden, but afterwards moved to Chandos Street, St. Martin's Lane. He was acquainted with John Collins [q. v.], the 'attorney-general for the mathematics,' who persuaded him to write his work on algebra. He was a friend of Edmund Wingate [q. v.], and edited the second edition of his 'Arithmetic' in 1650, and subsequent issues till 1683. Kersey obtained a wide reputation as a teacher of mathematics. At one time he was tutor to the sons of

Sir Alexander Denton of Hillesden House, Buckinghamshire, 'whose family,' he writes, 'gave both birth and nourishment to his mathematical studies' (*Elements*, Ded.; cf. HEARNE, *Coll.* ii. 11). To his pupils Alexander and Edmund Denton he dedicated his first and principal original work, 'The Elements of Mathematical Art, commonly called Algebra,' in two folio volumes, dated respectively 1673 and 1674. A portrait of the author, by Faithorne, was prefixed to the first volume. Both Wallis and Collins wrote in 1672 in the highest terms of their anticipations of this work (cf. *Corresp. of Scientific Men*, ii. 554; and NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustrations*, iv. 46), and on its publication it became a standard authority. It was honourably mentioned in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (viii. 6073-4), and was commended by Hutton. Kersey's method of algebra was employed in Cocker's 'Arithmetic' of 1703. Kersey is said (BEESLEY, *Hist. of Banbury*, p. 485) to have died about 1677, but the date must be later, as the eighth edition of Wingate was edited by him in 1683. In the tenth, published in 1699, he is spoken of as 'late teacher of the Mathematicks.'

JOHN KERSEY the younger (fl. 1720), lexicographer, son of John Kersey the elder, with whom he has been much confused, revised the work of his father in the fourteenth edition of Wingate (1720), and he, more probably than his father, contributed the 'Discourse to an unlearned Prince' to the 'Translation of Plutarch's Morals,' which appeared 1684-5 (republished 1870). He was mainly occupied with lexicography. The sixth edition of Phillips's 'New World of Words,' which was published in 1706, was edited by him (Pref. to *Dict. Anglo-Britannicum*, 1708). He greatly added to the number of words (cf. H. B. WHEATLEY, 'Chronological Notice of the Dictionaries of the English Language,' in *Proc. Phil. Soc.* 1865), and published a seventh edition in 1720. Another dictionary, the 'New English Dictionary,' of which the first edition is said to have appeared in 1702 (2nd 1713, 3rd 1731, &c.), was also assigned on the title-page to J. K., but Kersey's responsibility for the work has been questioned. In 1708 was printed his 'Dictionarium Anglo-Britannicum, comprehending a brief explication of all sorts of difficult words; a new edition in 1715 contained 'words and phrases made use of in our ancient statutes, old records, charters; the third edition appeared in 1721. The date of his death is uncertain. From Kersey's 'Dictionarium' Chatterton borrowed part of his archaic vocabulary (cf. PROFESSOR SKEAT's essay in *Chatterton's Poems*, Aldine ed., ii. xxx sq.)

[Granger's Biog. History, iv. 81; information kindly supplied by the Rev. A. Short; authorities quoted; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 48, 58, 73; Biog. Brit. (Suppl.), p. 33; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 323.]

KERSHAW, JAMES (1730?–1797), methodist preacher, a native of Halifax, was born about 1730. He joined a Socinian club in Halifax, whose members deputed him and another, in 1761, to attend a sermon to be delivered by Henry Venn [q. v.] at Huddersfield, in order 'to furnish matter of merriment for the next meeting.' But Kershaw left the church after the sermon exclaiming, 'Surely God is in this place; there is no matter for laughter here.' He subsequently called on the preacher, was converted, and became one of Venn's constant correspondents (*Life and Letters of Henry Venn*, 1836, *passim*).

Kershaw soon afterwards became known as an itinerant methodist preacher, and accompanied John Wesley on more than one occasion in his rapid journeys about the north of England. He settled down at Gainsborough about 1770, and was famous in the neighbourhood for his quack medicines. He still continued to preach, but only at irregular intervals, and occupied his leisure in writing. He died at Ashby-de-la-Zouch in 1797.

Besides some tracts Kershaw wrote: 1. 'An Essay on the Principal Parts of the Book of the Revelations, in a series of Dialogues between Didaskalos and Phylotheos,' Stockton, 1780, 2 vols. 12mo. 2. 'The Methodist attempted in Plain Metre,' a sort of Wesleyan epic, published at Nottingham in 1780, but not approved by Wesley, who feared it might deter the elect from perusing more edifying works, and determined henceforth to exercise a censorship over methodist publications. 3. 'The Grand and Extensive Plan of Human Redemption, from the Ruins of the Fall . . . in twelve familiar Dialogues,' Louth, 1797. A note appended to this volume states that Kershaw died 'shortly after this work was put to press.'

ARTHUR KERSHAW (fl. 1800), apparently James Kershaw's son, was educated at Wesley's school near Kingswood. He contributed to the 'Monthly Magazine,' and was employed by London booksellers in the enlargement of Walker's 'Gazetteer' and similar work at the beginning of the present century.

[Atmore's Methodist Memorial, p. 128; Tyerman's Wesley, ii. 531, iii. 362; Creswell's Hist. of Printing in Nottingham, p. 37; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 188; Kershaw's works in Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

KERSLAKE, THOMAS (1812–1891), bookseller, born in Exeter in July 1812, proceeded in 1828 to Bristol, and soon afterwards

commenced business as a second-hand bookseller in Barton Alley, together with his brother-in-law, Samuel Cornish. In 1859 the partnership was dissolved, and Kerslake removed to a shop at the bottom of Park Street. A disastrous fire occurred here in 1860. Kerslake continued on the same site, however, until 1870, when he removed to Queen's Road, and shortly afterwards retired. For over twenty years after his retirement he devoted himself to antiquarian controversy. Kerslake died at his private residence, Wynfred, Clevedon, on 5 Jan. 1891. His wife, Catherine Morgan, a native of Bath, predeceased him in 1887. He had no issue.

Previous to the fire, in which many works of great value and scarcity were destroyed, Kerslake had amassed a collection especially valuable in its antiquarian and archaeological departments. He was also distinguished as an antiquary. Though self-taught, he had a good command of Latin and of modern languages, and his series of articles and pamphlets on antiquarian subjects is remarkable alike for shrewdness and originality. Kerslake's individuality is well exemplified in his sturdy defence of the historic phrase 'Anglo-Saxon' (see *infra*). 'His pamphlets were usually published at his own expense' (cf. *Proc. Somerset Archaeolog. Assoc.* 1892).

The following are Kerslake's chief works: 1. 'A Vindication of the Autographs of Sir Roger de Coverley's "Perverse Widow" and her "Malicious Confident" from a disparaging statement thrown out in the "Athenæum,"' Bristol [1855], 8vo. 2. 'Saint Ewen, Bristol, and the Welsh Border, circiter A.D. 577–926,' Bristol, 1875, 8vo. 3. 'A Primeval British Metropolis, with some Notes on the Ancient Topography of the South-Western Peninsula of Britain,' Bristol, 1877, 8vo. Revised and re-edited, with additions, under the title of 'Caer Pensauelcoit, a long-lost Unromanized British Metropolis,' London, 1882, 8vo. 4. 'Traces of the Ancient Kingdom of Damnonia, outside Cornwall, in remains of Celtic Hagiology,' London, 1878, 8vo. 5. 'Vestiges of the Supremacy of Mercia in the South of England during the Eighth Century,' Bristol, 1879, 8vo. 6. 'The Word "Metropolis." 'The Ancient Word "Anglo-Saxon." 'Anglo-Saxon Bristol and Fossil Taunton.' Three essays, Bristol, 1880, 8vo. 7. 'The Celtic Substratum of England,' London, 1883, 8vo. 8. 'The Liberty of Independent Historical Research,' London, 1885, 8vo. This is a somewhat caustic attack upon the office of her majesty's inspector of ancient monuments, and on a preliminary report entitled 'Excavations in the Pen Pits, Penselwood, Somerset,' issued by the first holder of the office,

General A. Pitts-Rivers. 9. 'Gyfla, the Scir or Pagus of the Ivel Valley,' Somerset, 1887, 8vo. 10. 'Saint Richard the king of Englishmen and his territory, A.D. 700-720' (privately printed), 1890.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. William George, Bristol; Athenæum, 10 Jan. 1891; Kerslake's Works (for a full list of which see Index Catalogue of the Somerset Archaeological Society Library, Taunton, 1889, p. 99).] T. S.

KETCH, JOHN, commonly known as 'JACK KETCH' (d. 1686), executioner, is supposed to have been the immediate successor in the office of hangman to Edward Dun, who had in his turn succeeded Richard Brandon [q. v.], the executioner of Charles I. The last known reference to 'Squire Dun's' official activity is in a curious pamphlet dated 1662, and entitled 'Qui chetat cheta-bitur, or Tyburn cheated.' It is believed that Ketch took office in the following year, but no printed notice of the new hangman occurs until 2 Dec. 1678, when a broadside appeared called 'The Plotters Bullad, being Jack Ketch's incomparable Receipt for the Cure of Traytorous Recusants, or Wholesome Physick for a Popish Contagion.' On the top of the sheet is a woodcut, in which is represented Edward Coleman [q. v.] drawn in a sledge to the place of execution, exclaiming, 'I am sick of a traytorous disease,' while Jack Ketch, with a hatchet in one hand and a rope in the other, is saying, 'Here's your cure, sir.' In 1679 it appears from another pamphlet purporting to be written by Ketch himself, and entitled 'The Man of Destiny's Hard Fortune,' that the hangman was confined for a time in the Marshalsea prison, 'whereby his hopeful harvest was like to have been blasted.' A short entry in the autobiography of Anthony à Wood for 31 Aug. 1681 states how Stephen College was hanged in the Castle Yard, Oxford, and 'when he had hanged about half an hour, was cut down by Catch or Ketch, and quartered under the gallows' (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 183). In a pamphlet probably written by Ketch himself, and entitled 'The Apologie of John Ketch, Esquire' (the title of 'esquire' being still claimed by the hangmen in confirmation of the arms granted to Richard Brandon), in 'vindication of himself as to the execution of the late Lord Russell, 21 July 1683,' Ketch repudiated the charge that he had been given 'twenty guennies the night before that after the first blow my lord should say, "You dog, did I give you ten guennies to use me so inhumanly?"' He attributed the bungling of the execution (described by Evelyn as done in a 'butcherly fashion') to the fact

that Lord Russell 'did not dispose himself for receiving the fatal stroke in such a position as was most sutable,' and that he moved his body, while he himself 'receav'd some interruption just as he was taking Aim.' Ketch successfully struck for higher wages in 1682—action to which allusion is made in D'Urfey's popular 'Butler's Ghost' (1682). In the 'Supplement to the last Will and Testament of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury' (1688, fol. p. 3), Ketch is referred to under the name of Catch as a person of established reputation, and in the epilogue to Dryden's 'Duke of Guise' he is termed an 'excellent physician.' From the fact that the manor of Tyburn, 'where felons are now and for time out of mind have been executed,' was leased for a considerable time during the seventeenth century to the family of Jacquet, Arthur Collins, in his 'Memorials of the Sidneys,' assumes that the 'name of the executioner has corruptly been called Jack Ketch.' But this, which was written in 1746, can hardly be regarded as more than an ingenious theory (*COLLINS*, i. 85).

At Monmouth's execution, 15 July 1685, Ketch played a prominent part. Monmouth, in his address to him on the scaffold, alluded to his treatment of Russell, and this appears to have totally unnerved him. After three ineffectual blows he threw down the axe with the words, 'I can't do it,' and was only induced to complete his task by the threats of the sheriffs. Sir John Bramston (*Autobiog.* p. 192) and others confirm the fact that Ketch dealt at least five strokes, and even then, according to Macaulay, he had recourse to a knife to completely sever the head from the trunk (*MACAULAY, Hist.; Somers Tracts*, x. 264-5). In January 1686 Ketch, for affronting the sheriff, was turned out of his place and committed to Bridewell, one Pascha Rose, a butcher, taking his place. But on 28 May following Rose himself was hanged at Tyburn and Ketch was reinstated.

His behaviour at the executions of Russell and Monmouth, combined with the prominent position he occupied in carrying out the barbarous sentences passed on Titus Oates and his fellows (cf. *THOMSON, Loyal Poems*, 1685, p. 291), greatly increased Ketch's notoriety. This was perpetuated by the natural application of his name to the executioner, who regularly figured in the puppet-show drama of 'Punchinello,' introduced into England just about this time from Italy, and popularised by Robert Powell [q. v.] and others during the reign of Anne. A letter 'From Charon to the Most Illustrious and High Born Jack Ketch, Esqre.,' in Tom Brown's 'Letters from the Dead to the Living' (1702),

p. 48), shows that the office of executioner was very soon specially identified with his name. That Ketch deserved his reputation for excessive and inhuman barbarity is rendered very probable by a letter from Dr. Hutton to Thomas Comber, D.D. [q. v.], dean of Durham, dated 4 Dec. 1686, in which it is said 'Mr. [Samuel] Johnson [1649-1703, q. v.] was whipped on Wednesday, but civilly used by the new hangman, Jack Ketch being buried two days before.' It appears, therefore, that Ketch died towards the close of November 1686.

A fictitious 'Autobiography' of Ketch, with illustrations from designs by Meadows, was published in 1836, and a 'Life of Jack Ketch with Cuts of his own Execution' was among the humorous titles furnished by Tom Hood for the Duke of Devonshire's library at Chatsworth.

[Luttrell's Diary, i. 271, 353; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 293, 2nd ser. xi. 161, 266, 314, 447, 5th ser. xi. 349, 510; Butler's Hudibras, ed. Zach. Grey, ii. 341; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 182; Burnet's Own Time, i. 646; Macaulay's History, chap. v. p. 306 (popular ed.); Griffiths's Chronicles of Newgate, i. 155; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 418; Hone's Table Book, p. 695; Brit. Mus. Cat. Pegge, in Curialia Miscellanea, argues that Ketch's real name was Catch; and Gent in his Canting Dict. calls him Kitch.]

T. S.

KETEL, CORNELIS (1548-1616), portrait-painter, born at Gouda in Holland on 18 March 1548, was the illegitimate son of Govert Jansz van Proyen, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Ketel. His father's daughter was married to Wouter Pietersz Crabeth, the famous glass-painter at Gouda. Ketel showed an early aptitude for painting, and was instructed in the art, especially in glass-painting, by his uncle, Cornelis Jacobsz Ketel, at Gouda. There his work attracted the notice of the glass-painter Dirk Crabeth, brother of Wouter Pietersz Crabeth. In 1565 Ketel went to Delft to study under Anthonie Blocklandt, and thence in 1566 to France, where he was associated with other young artists from the Netherlands on work at Fontainebleau. He resided for some time at Paris with the court glass-painter, Jean de la Hamée. In 1568 he returned to Gouda, to avoid the religious wars in France, and practised there for six years. In 1573 he came to England, and worked in London for eight years. He lodged with a statuery, who was a friend of his uncle, and received commissions from the Hanse merchants at the Steelyard. It is stated that a merchant friend presented to Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.] an allegorical painting by him of 'Force Van-

quished by Wisdom,' and that he thus obtained an introduction to court circles. He undoubtedly soon obtained a high reputation among the English nobility as a portrait-painter. He painted Hatton at full length more than once; examples of the portrait are in the collections both of the Earl of Winchelsea (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 345) and of Viscount Dillon at Ditchley Park, Oxfordshire. He also painted, among others, Henry Fitzalan, earl of Arundel (one is in the collection of the Duke of Norfolk at Arundel Castle (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 211), and another in that of the Marquis of Bath at Longleat, Wiltshire); Edward Clinton, first earl of Lincoln (in the collection of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey); James Hamilton, second earl of Arran (in the collection of the Duke of Hamilton at Hamilton Palace); Edward Vere, earl of Oxford; Sir James Gresham (1579) (in the collection of G. W. Leveson-Gower at Titsey); and Sir George Penruddocke (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 222). In 1577 Ketel was employed to paint for Queen Elizabeth and the Cathay Company portraits of Sir Martin Frobisher [q. v.] and the Esquimaux brought back by him to England from Greenland; as well as of Frobisher's ship, the Gabriel. The portrait of Frobisher is now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 327). In 1578 the Duchess of Somerset received Elizabeth in state at Hanworth, Middlesex, and her son, the Earl of Hertford, employed Ketel to paint a portrait of the queen to celebrate the occasion. Ketel returned to Holland in 1581, having married in England Aeltgen (Adelaide) Gerrits, by whom he had a son, Raphael, baptised at Amsterdam on 16 Nov. 1581.

Ketel now settled at Amsterdam, where he quickly became the leading portrait-painter. He was especially patronised by the guilds of marksmen, for whom he painted some large groups of portraits, and was the forerunner in this line of Frans Hals and Vander Helst. Two of these portrait-groups are now in the Ryksmuseum at Amsterdam, one, painted in 1588, showing a group under the corporalship of Dirk Rosencrans; the other was painted in 1596. Four similar pictures in the same museum are attributed to Ketel, and portraits of Jacob Bas, burgomaster of Amsterdam, in 1581, and of Grietje Codde, his wife, painted in 1586, are in the same collection. Four portraits by Ketel are in the collection of Mr. Hugo Gevers at the Hague. Carel van Mander, the intimate friend and biographer of Ketel, who wrote while Ketel was still living, gives a list of the principal works executed by Ketel in Amsterdam, in-

cluding his allegorical and poetical productions. From him we learn that Ketel in his later years took to modelling in wax, painting entirely with his fingers instead of brushes, and finally in 1600 painting with his feet alone. Ketel died at Amsterdam in 1616, and was buried on 8 Aug. in the old church there. In a will dated 16 March 1610, to which he added numerous codicils, he mentions his wife, Aeltgen Jans, apparently his second wife, and a son Andries, who died young.

Ketel frequently painted his own portrait: one, at Hampton Court, was engraved by H. Bary. Two allegorical pictures by him, 'The Triumph of Virtue' and 'The Triumph of Vice,' painted for an Amsterdam merchant, were subsequently in the collection of the Duke of Buckingham. Ketel was one of the most remarkable portrait-painters of his time, and such works of his as have survived are of the highest interest. Pieter Isaacs, the famous painter in Denmark, was his pupil.

[Carel van Mander's *Livre des Peintres*, ed. Hymans, 1885; Bredius's *Meisterwerke des Ryks-museums zu Amsterdam*; Bredius's *Catalogue of the Ryksmuseum*; Taurel's *L'Art Chrétien en Hollande*, ii. 176; Oud Holland, iii. 74; Obreen's *Archief voor Nederlandsche Kunstgeschiedenis*, iii. 62, &c.; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068); Scharf's *Catalogue of Pictures at Woburn Abbey*; Law's *Catalogue of the Pictures at Hampton Court*; *Tudor Exhibition Catalogue*.]

L. C.

KETEL or **CHETTEL**, WILLIAM (*d.* 1150), hagiographer, was a canon of Beverley. He wrote a narrative 'De Miraculis Sancti Joannis Beverlacensis,' wherein he says that he had only entered things of which he had personal knowledge or which he had learnt from others worthy of credit. Almost all that he relates took place during the reign of William I (1066-87). Ketel dedicated his work, according to the version in the 'Acta Sanctorum,' to Thurstin, prior of Beverley in 1101, or, according to Leland, to Thomas, prior of Beverley. One Thomas was prior in 1092 and another in 1108. But Mr. Raine points out that the treatise contains quotations from Aelfred of Beverley, whose chronicle was written about 1150, and that there was a prior Thurstin who died in 1153 or 1154. Tanner is clearly mistaken in giving Ketel the date 1320. The editors of the 'Histoire Littéraire' consider that Ketel (or Kecal as they spell it) was a Norman or French name; Leland suggests that it is a corruption of Aschetel.

The 'De Miraculis' is given in the 'Acta Sanctorum,' 7 May, 172-9, 3rd edit.; in

the original edition it was printed from a transcript supplied by Leander Pritchard; in the last edition this version is collated with a copy in Cotton. MS. Faustina B. iv. ff. 164 b-178 a. It is also printed by Mr. Raine in 'Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops,' i. 261-91 (Rolls Ser.) Ketel's style is pious and diffuse, and his work is of little interest; he is named as the author by a continuator of slightly later date. Bale ascribes to him two other treatises, 'De Rebus Beverlacensis Ecclesie' and 'Vita S. Joannis Beverlacensis;' but his statement is not substantiated.

[Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt.* p. 175; Bale, v. 5; Pitts, p. 411; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 176; *Hist. Litt. de la France*, viii. 317-18; Hardy's *Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist.* iii. 369; Bollandists' *Acta Sanct.* 7 May, 172-9, and App.; Raine's *Historians of the Church of York and its Archbishops*, i. p. liv.]

C. L. K.

KETHE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1608?), protestant divine, is generally believed to have been a native of Scotland. He was one of the congregation of protestant exiles at Frankfurt during the Marian persecution in December 1554 (*Brief Discours*, p. 26). During the ritualistic controversies among the exiles in November 1556, Kethe, with William Whittingham [q. v.] and others, removed to Geneva (*ib.*) Here he was frequently employed by the English congregation as a delegate to the exiles in other parts of the country, and when Mary died (1558) was sent to visit and confer with various bodies of refugees, for the purpose of bringing about reconciliation and unity of action. He seems to have remained at Geneva till 1561 (cf. *ib.* p. 187; LIVINGSTON, p. 66). He returned to England in that year, and was at once instituted to the rectory of Okeford Superior, in the parish of Child Okeford, Dorset. He accompanied Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick [q. v.], on the expedition to Havre in 1563, as 'minister and preacher' of the English army, and in 1569 went to the 'north partes' as one of the preachers to the troops which were engaged in subduing the popish rebels. His sermon (on John xv. 22) 'made at Blandford Forum . . . at the session holden there . . . 1571,' was published by John Daye in 1572 (8vo), with a dedication to the Earl of Warwick. A successor was appointed at Okeford Superior in 1608, which may be assumed to be the date of Kethe's death.

Kethe is now remembered chiefly for his metrical psalms, especially for his version of the 100th psalm, 'All people that on earth do dwell.' The latter was in some carelessly revised early psalters ascribed to Hopkins (Warton attributes it to Whittingham), but

the earliest published versions are signed with Kethe's initials, and all the later and best authorities agree in assigning it to him. Kethe wrote in all twenty-five metrical psalms; these were first printed in the English Psalter issued at Geneva in 1561, and were subsequently transferred to the complete Scottish Psalter (1564), ten only being adopted in the English Psalter (1562). A rendering by Kethe of the 94th psalm was published in 1558, attached to a tract called 'The Appellation of John Knox.' Kethe's 100th psalm appeared in the appendix of the first complete English metrical Psalter (1562), but was admitted into the text of the edition of 1565. Warton describes Kethe as 'no unready rhymers;' and if regard be had to the different elements of variety, fidelity, energy, and elegance, he is entitled to a high place among the psalter versifiers. His 'long' and 'peculiar' metres are superior to most of his day.

Besides his psalms he wrote some popular religious ballads; the most noted was 'A Ballet, declaringe the fal of the Whore of Babylone, intytuled Tye thy Mare, Tom-boye, with other; and therunto annexid a Prologue to the Reders.' A copy of this very rare tract, consisting of sixteen leaves in black letter, belonged to Heber. The 'Ballet' ends 'Finis, quod William Kythe,' and a concluding 'exhortation to the papists,' 'Finis, quod Wyllyam Kith.' Another of Kethe's broadside poems bore the title 'Of Misrules contending with Gods Worde by name. . . . Quod Wyllym Kethe' (London, by Hugh Singleton, n.d.), twenty-two four-line stanzas. While with the exiles he acted as one of the translators of the Geneva Bible. He also produced 'William Kethe, his seeing Glasse, sent to the nobles and gentlemen of England, whereunto is added the Praier of Daniel in meeter' (MAUNSELL's *Cat.*); and contributed an English poem to Christopher Goodman's 'How Superior Powers ought to be obeyed of their Subjects' (Geneva, 1558).

[*Brief Discours of the Troubles begonne at Franckford, &c., 1575; Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 59, 170; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*; Heber's *Cat.* ed. Collier; Hutchins's *Dorset*, iv. 84; Strype's *Annals*; Holland's *Psalmists of Great Britain*, 1843; Notices regarding the Metrical Versions of the Psalms in Baillie's *Letters and Journals*, edited by Laing, iii. 527 (Bannatyno Club), 1841-2; Dissertation prefixed to Livingstone's reprint of 1635 Scottish Psalter (Glasgow, 1864); Julian's *Dict. of Hymnology*; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert.] J. C. H.

KETT or KET, FRANCIS (d. 1589), clergyman, executed for heresy, son of William Kett, and grandson of Robert Kett

[q. v.], was probably born at Wymondham, Norfolk. He was admitted of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, proceeded B.A. 1569, and M.A. 1573; and was elected fellow in the same year. On 27 Dec. 1575 he joined in a letter of thanks to Burghley, as chancellor, for a settlement of college disputes. In 1580 he resigned his fellowship and left the university, probably for some preferment. Though described as of Wymondham, he does not appear to have been vicar of that parish. He has been identified with the 'Francis Kett, doctor of phisick,' who published 'The Glorious and Beautiful Garland of Man's Glorification' (prose) in 1585, with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth. In 1588 Edmund Scambler, bishop of Norwich, summoned him to his court, and condemned him on charges of heresy. Scambler in a letter (7 Oct. 1588) to Burghley, as lord high treasurer, urged his 'speedy execution,' as a 'dangerous' person, of 'blasphemous opinions.' The 'Articles of Heretical Pravity objected by' Scambler against Kett (in *Lansd. MS.* 982, f. 162), and the 'Blasphemous Heresyes of one Kett' (Record Office, ccxvii. f. 11), are both printed in Storozhenko's 'Life of Greene,' and adequately dispose of the allegation, sometimes brought against Kett, that he indoctrinated Greene and Marlowe in atheism. William Burton (d. 1616) [q. v.], who classes him with Arians, correctly describes him as a sort of millenarian, holding that 'Christ wyth his Apostles are nowe personally in Iudea gathering of his church,' and that the faithful must 'goe to Ierusalem,' there to be 'fed with Angelles foode.' Underlying this theory was a view of Christ as 'not God, but a good man,' who 'suffered once for his owne sinnes' and is to 'suffer againe for the sinnes of the world,' and 'he made God after his second resurrectiō.' It seems probable that Kett was a mystic of the type of Johann Scheffler (1624-1677). Strype thinks he may have belonged to the 'family of love.' Burton notes 'how holy he would seeme to bee . . . the sacred Bible almost neuer out of his handes, himselfe alwayes in prayer.' He was burned alive in the castle ditch at Norwich on 14 Jan. 1589. Burton, who witnessed the execution, and deemed Kett 'a deuill incarnate,' says that 'when he went to the fire he was clothed in sackcloth, he went leaping and dauncing: being in the fire, aboue twenty times together, clapping his hands, he cried nothing but blessed bee God . . . and so continued vntill the fire had consumed all his neather partes, and vntill he was stifled with the smoke.' The presentation of his surname as 'Knight' arises from a mere blunder, Ket having been read Kt.

[Burton's *David's Evidence*, 1696, pp. 124 sq.; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, 1806 ii. 608, 1806 iii. 293 sq.; Strype's *Annals*, 1824, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 73; Wallace's *Antitrinitarian Biog.* 1850, i. 38 sq.; Haywood and Wright's *Cambridge University Transactions*, 1854, i. 190 sq.; Gabriel Harvey's *Works*, ed. Grosart; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* 1861, ii. 38, 543; Storozhenko's *Life of Greene*, in *Greene's Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 42-5, and App. pp. 259-61.] A. G.

KETT, HENRY (1761-1825), miscellaneous writer, son of Benjamin and Mary Kett, was born in the parish of St. Peter's Mancroft, Norwich, 12 Feb. 1761. His father was a cordwainer and freeman of Norwich, and he himself was admitted to the freedom of the city on 28 Aug. 1784. He was educated at Norwich grammar school by the Rev. William Lemon, and matriculated as commoner inf. ord. of Trinity College, Oxford, on 18 March 1777, graduating B.A. 1780, M.A. 1783, B.D. 1793. He was elected Blount exhibitioner 26 May 1777, scholar 15 June 1778, and fellow 5 June 1784, retaining his fellowship until 1824. His name occurs as the tutor of various undergraduates from 1784 to 1809, but the period during which he acted as college tutor probably ranged from 1790 to 1803. In 1789 Kett, who was fond of travel, visited France, to observe the first ferment of the revolution. He was Bampton lecturer in 1790, and in the same year was chiefly instrumental in raising a subscription for the venerable scholar, Dr. John Uri [q. v.], when the latter was discharged by the delegates of the Clarendon Press from his position as cataloguer of the Oriental MSS. in the Bodleian. He was select preacher 1801-2, and classical examiner during 1803-4. On 31 Oct. 1793 he unsuccessfully contested the professorship of poetry at Oxford against James Hurd [q. v.]. In 1802 he canvassed again for the same post, but refrained from going to the poll. On the first occasion he published, as his credentials for the professorship, a volume of 'Juvenile Poems, most of which had appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine*,' but he afterwards endeavoured to suppress it as beneath the proper dignity of poetry. On these productions Tom Warton composed the epigram in allusion to their author's large nose:—

Our Kett not a poet,
Why how can you say so?
For if he's no Ovid,
I'm sure he's a Naso.

The length of Kett's face also led the wits to nickname him 'Horse' Kett, and Copleston incurred much censure by reprinting, on the title-page of his pamphlet against him, the

lines of Virgil ending with 'equo ne credite Teucris.' His person lent itself to caricature, and in June 1807 he was depicted by Dighton in 'A View from Trinity' as a tall man, with his hands behind his back. In his younger days Kett was conspicuous for gravity, but he afterwards became a beau, learnt dancing, and sought a reputation for gallantry. He rejected many college livings, and twice missed the college headship. Through the kindness of Dr. Chapman, the president of his college, he held the incumbency of Elsfeld, near Oxford, from 22 May 1785 to 28 June 1804; from July 1812 to 1820 he was vicar of Sutton Benger, Wiltshire, and in 1814 he was nominated by Bishop Tomline as perpetual curate of Hykeham in Lincolnshire. He was also king's preacher at Whitehall; but these appointments did not compel him to leave Oxford, and he resided in college until his marriage at Charlton Kings, Gloucestershire, in December 1823, to Miss White. Kett was independent in principle, but of extreme vanity, and subject to fits of depression. His mind became unhinged, and he was found drowned at Stanwell, Middlesex, on 30 June 1825. His widow married at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 28 Nov. 1828, the Rev. Thomas Nicholl. Kett gave to his college, in addition to large subscriptions to various buildings and some plate, portraits of William Pope, earl of Downe, and the first earl of Chatham. The bulk of his fortune, about 25,000*l.*, was left after his widow's death to three public charities, one being the Radcliffe Infirmary at Oxford.

Kett was the author of: 1. 'Bampton Sermons,' 1791, consisting of 'A Representation of the Conduct and Opinions of the Primitive Christians, with Remarks on Gibbon and Priestley;' 2nd edit., with corrections and additions, 1792. It has been suggested that Parr assisted him in this work. 2. 'Juvenile Poems,' 1793. 3. 'History the Interpreter of Prophecy,' 1799, 3 vols.; and numerous editions in later years. It was dedicated to Bishop Pretyman, afterwards known as Tomline, to whom Kett on his death left the copyright. 4. 'Elements of General Knowledge,' 1802, 2 vols., forming the substance of a course of lectures which he had read to his pupils during the previous twelve years. The appendix of fifty-two pages contained a list of books, in the classical part of which Porson was consulted. There were numerous editions of this work, the eighth appearing in 1815. Some of its blunders were pointed out by John Davison [q. v.] in 'A Short Account of certain Notable Discoveries contained in a Recent Work,' pt. i. 1803 [by Phileleutheros

Orielensis], pt. ii. 1804. It was defended, probably by Kett himself in the disguise of 'S. Nobody, of King's College, Oxford,' in 'The Biter Bit, or Discoveries Discovered in a Pamphlet of certain Notable Discoveries,' 1804; and by Frederick Nolan of Exeter College, in 'A Letter to Phileleutheros Orielensis,' 1804, upholding the view that Kett's errors were due to carelessness rather than ignorance, and had been unduly magnified (see *Gent. Mag.* 1805, pp. 41-5). 5. 'Emily, a moral Tale,' 2nd edit. 1809. 6. 'A Tour to the Lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland in August 1798.' This was published in Mavor's 'British Tourists' Companion,' v. 117-57. 7. 'Logic made Easy, or a short View of the Aristotelic System of Reasoning,' 1809. A very severe attack on it was made in 'The Examiner Examined, or Logic Vindicated. By a Graduate' [i.e. Bishop Copleston], 1809, and it was afterwards rigidly suppressed by Kett. 8. 'The Flowers of Wit, or a Choice Collection of Bon Mots,' 1814, 2 vols.

Kett contributed five papers (4, 22, 27, 39, and 42, all signed 'Q.') to the 'Olla Podrida' of Thomas Monro. His life of William Benwell [q. v.] was appended to a volume of 'Poems, Odes, Prologues, and Epilogues spoken at Reading School,' 1804, pp. 205-23; and his memoir of Henry Headley [q. v.], with some verses on Headley's death, was inserted in the 'Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry' (1810 edit., pp. xx-ii). To Shoberl's translation of Chateaubriand's 'Beauties of Christianity' he supplied a preface and notes. His translations of Jortin's poems were reprinted in Jortin's miscellaneous works; numerous pieces by him appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and several letters to and from him are in Johnstone's 'Parr,' i. 328-31, vii. 577-93, viii. 212-15; and in T. F. Dibdin's 'Reminiscences,' ii. 791-2. He left many manuscripts, including an edition of Greek proverbs by Lubinus, with English translation and notes, on which he was long engaged.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1812 pt. ii. p. 81, 1825 pt. ii. pp. 184-5, 1828 pt. ii. p. 558; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 380, 448, 517 (1872); *Annual Biog.* 1826, pp. 15-25; Johnstone's *Parr*, i. 282, vii. 653; G. V. Cox's *Recollections of Oxford*, p. 16; information from the Rev. William Hudson of Norwich, and from Trinity College, per the Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.] W. P. C.

KETT, ROBERT (d. 1549), rebel, was a member of an old Norman family, whose name passed through the forms of Le Chat, Cat, Kett, Ket, and Knight. A branch of this family settled at Wymondham, Norfolk, and held lands there in 1483. In 1549 Robert Kett is called a tanner, and his brother William a

butcher or mercer; but both were landowners and men of some position in the neighbourhood. Robert held the manor of Wymondham from John Dudley, earl of Warwick, and other lands as well. He belonged to the class of landlords, and only through accident took the side of the people. This accident arose from a local quarrel. The parish church of Wymondham was joined to the priory church, and after the dissolution of the monasteries the men of Wymondham in 1539 bought from the crown the choir of the priory church and other parts of the monastic buildings. In spite of this the tenant of the royal grantee, Serjeant Flowerden, who lived at Hathersett in the neighbourhood, stripped the lead from the roofs and carried away the bells (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, i. 733-734). The Ketts, as the chief people in the town, resented this, and a feud grew up in consequence. There were many hardships arising from the harsh conduct of the new landlords, especially in the enclosure of common lands; and on 20 June 1549 there was a riot at Attleborough, and fences were torn down. On 7 July an annual festival, with a play in honour of St. Thomas of Canterbury, was held at Wymondham. The gathering of excited rustics ended in the destruction of more fences, among them some erected by Flowerden at Hathersett. Flowerden gave the rioters money to pull down Kett's fences as well; and Kett, in his anger at this treatment, helped them to level his own fences, and then led them back to make a clean sweep of Flowerden's. In this Kett was helped by his brother William, and the riot became important when it was headed by two men of position. The excitement of leadership awakened in Kett's mind a sympathy with popular aims. He led the rioters to Cringleford, and thence to Bowthorpe, where the sheriff, Sir Edmund Windham, boldly ordered them to disperse. He was assailed, and fled to Norwich, where the rioters followed and pulled down the fences of the Town Close. The mayor of Norwich sent off a messenger to London, and tried meanwhile to save the city. Kett occupied Mousehold Heath as a camp, and his followers soon reached the number of sixteen thousand men, who scoured the country for provisions and blockaded the city. Yet Kett maintained order. He established law courts, which sat under an oak-tree; there were chaplains, who said daily prayers and preached to the people; among others Matthew Parker, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, ventured into the camp and addressed the rioters. A petition of grievances was drawn up and signed by twenty-two delegates of the hun-

dreds of Norfolk and one of Suffolk. The demands were singularly moderate, and aimed at redressing the hardships of the feudal system by diminishing the power of lords of manors as regards enclosures, outgoings which were unjustly thrown upon tenants, restrictions of rights of fishing, keeping of dovecots, and such like. The only general principle laid down is, 'We pray that all bondmen may be made free; for God made all free with his precious bloodshedding.' There is no ground for finding in this rising any sympathy with the old form of the church; clerical residence and diligence in teaching are the only demands of a religious nature. On 21 July came a royal herald, offering pardon, whom Kett answered, 'Kings were wont to pardon wicked persons, not innocent and just men.' After being thus treated as a rebel, Kett began the siege of Norwich, and William Parr, marquis of Northampton, was sent with 2,500 men to its succour. Among his troops were some Italian mercenaries, who were worsted in a skirmish, and on 1 Aug. Kett attacked Norwich, slew Lord Sheffield, and drove the royal troops out of the city. The privy council was in great anxiety, and not till 16 Aug. was John Dudley, earl of Warwick, named commander against the rebels. On 23 Aug. he reached Norwich, and sent a herald offering pardon to all except Kett. While the herald was delivering his message one of his escort shot a boy who affronted him, and the herald was almost torn to pieces. Kett interposed to save him, and for a moment hesitated whether or no he should accompany him to Warwick. But his followers seized his bridle, and the chances of peace were at an end. Warwick forced his way into one end of Norwich while the rebels held the other, and there was confused fighting in the streets till, on 26 Aug., Warwick was reinforced by eleven hundred lanzknechts, and was strong enough to meditate an attack on the camp at Mousehold. Moved by a local prophecy, which foretold that 'the country gnuffles should fill up Dussindale with blood,' Kett moved from Mousehold to Dussindale below, and there awaited Warwick's onslaught. In the open field trained soldiers easily prevailed; the lanzknechts fired a volley, and charged the centre of the rebels, who gave way, and their forces were thus cut into, and fled on different sides. At least 3,500 men were slain on the field, and so fulfilled the prophecy. Kett rode away to Swannington; but his horse was weary and he could go no further. He was taken and brought back to Norwich, whence he was sent with three brothers to London.

Only he and William were brought to trial; they pleaded guilty, and were condemned to death as traitors. On 29 Nov. they were handed over to the sheriff, and were taken back to Norwich, where Robert was executed on 7 Dec. 1549, and his body was hanged in chains from the top of the castle. William was sent to Wymondham, and was similarly hanged from the church tower.

[Russell, *Kett's Rebellion in Norfolk*, has collected most of the documents relating to the rising. There are two contemporary accounts, Neville's *De Furoribus Norfolcensium*, first published 1575, and Southerton's *The Commoyson in Norfolk* (Harl. MSS.), 1576. Besides these: Hayward's *Reign of Edward VI*; Holinshed's *Chronicle*; Strype's *Ecclesiastical Memorials and Life of Parker*; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 160, &c. Of modern writers: Froude's *Hist. of England*; Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*; Rye's *Popular Hist. of Norfolk*.]

M. C.

KETTELL, RALPH (1563-1643), third president of Trinity College, Oxford, born in 1563, was the third son of John Kettell, gentleman, of King's Langley, Hertfordshire. He was nominated to a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1579 by Lady Elizabeth Paulet of Tittenhanger, the widow of Sir Thomas Pope, knt., founder of the college; and was elected fellow in 1583. One of his contemporaries and friends was Sir Edward Hoby [q. v.] The Christopher Kettell who became a commoner of the college in 1583, and the George Kettell who became a commoner in 1588, were Ralph's younger brothers, and John Kettell of King's Langley, whose family bible is in the college library, was his elder brother (King's Langley reg.) Ralph Kettell graduated B.A. 1582, M.A. 1586, B.D. 1594, and D.D. 1597, and, after filling various college offices, was elected president in 1598-9, on the death of Dr. Yeldard. Among those who as young men were under his care while he was either tutor or president were Archbishop Sheldon, Bishops Glemham, Lucy, Ironside, and Skinner, Sir John Denham, James Harrington, Ludlow, Ireton, George and Cecil Calvert, Lord Baltimore, William, earl of Craven, and Sir Henry Blount. Many documents drawn up in his very curious and marked handwriting remain in the college archives. He exercised great vigilance in dealing with the college estates and college discipline, rebuilt the college hall, and added attics or 'cocklofts' to the old Durham College quadrangle, of which the east side still remains. About 1620 he built for the use of commoners, on the site of 'Perilous Hall,' the fine stone house in Broad Street which is still known as Kettell Hall.

Kettell was one of the older heads of houses who, without being inclined to the 'factious in religion,' disliked Laud's high-handed reforms. He was a 'right church of England man;' saved the old paintings in the college chapel from the puritan commissioner, Lord Say and Sele; lectured on the Thirty-nine Articles, and talked of roodlofts, wafers, and the old rites which he could just remember. Outside Oxford Kettell held the rectory of Garsington, which was attached to his office of president, and was private chaplain to Sir Francis Walsingham's widow and to Bishop Bilson of Winchester. Aubrey, who was admitted a commoner of Trinity in 1642, and knew Kettell in his old age, narrates many anecdotes of his eccentricities, and quotes specimens of his quaint remarks. Aubrey also mentions his secret charity to poor scholars, and his contemptuous treatment of the strange visitors whom the civil wars brought to the university. His death, in Aubrey's opinion, was hastened by 'the dissoluteness of the time.' He died about 17 July 1643, and was buried at Garsington on 5 Aug.

Kettell's portrait, preserved at Trinity, is a mere daub, but agrees fairly with Aubrey's description of him as 'a very tall well-grown man, with a fresh ruddy complexion; he was soon white; his gowne, and surplice, and hood being on, he had a terrible gigantesque aspect, with his sharp gray eies. The ordinary gowne he wore was a russet cloath.'

He does not seem to have published anything. A large book of manuscript pieces in his handwriting, given by President Bathurst to Wood (now Bodleian Library MSS. Wood, f. 21), probably contains nothing original.

Aubrey states that 'he had two wives, if not three, but no child,' and that his second wife was the widow of Edward Villiers of Hothorpe, Northamptonshire, whose daughter Elizabeth married George Bathurst, and was the mother of Ralph Bathurst [q. v.], president of Trinity College, Oxford; but there are probably some inaccuracies here. His wife was buried at Garsington in 1623-4, and an infant daughter in 1606; one, 'Mrs. Barbara Villiers, widow,' was the wife of his brother John Kettell.

[Registers and other documents in the archives of Trinity College, Oxford; notes in Warton's *Lives of Pope and Bathurst*; Life by John Aubrey, printed in *Bodleian Letters*, ii. 417; Pope's *Life of Seth Ward*; information from King's Langley and Garsington parish registers, kindly communicated by the Rev. A. B. Strettel, vicar, and the Rev. David Thomas, rector; *Clark's University Register*, vol. ii. pts. ii. and iii.]

H. E. D. B.

KETTERICH or CATRIK, JOHN (d. 1419), successively bishop of St. Davids, Lichfield and Coventry, and Exeter, was probably educated at one of the universities, since he is described as LL.B., and as a licentiate in decretals (*Nicolas, Proc. Privy Council*, iii. 5, 20). From his later career it may be conjectured that he became a clerk in the royal service, but the first mention of him is on 1 Jan. 1402, when he obtained the prebend of Brampton at Lincoln. He subsequently received a variety of preferments: the prebends of Croperdy, Lincoln, on 14 July 1402, of Stow Longa, Lincoln, 3 April 1406, and of Osbaldwick, York, 20 Jan. 1407. On 25 March 1406 he was made treasurer of Lincoln, but exchanged this post for the mastership of St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital, Sandown, Surrey, on 14 Nov. following. From 1410 to 1414 he was archdeacon of Surrey. Between 1406 and 1411 he was frequently employed on embassies to the French king and the Duke of Burgundy (*Fœdera*, viii. 432, 504, 546, 571, 585-6, 599, 636-7, 677, 694). On 22 May 1413 he was appointed king's proctor at the papal court (*ib.* ix. 12). On 27 April 1414 he was papally provided to the see of St. Davids, was consecrated by John XXIII at Bologna on 29 April, and received possession of the temporalities on 2 June. But on 13 Oct. he received custody of the temporalities of Lichfield and Coventry during a vacancy, and on 1 Feb. 1415 was translated to that see, the spiritualities being restored on 21 June.

Meanwhile, on 20 Oct. 1414, Ketterich was appointed one of the English representatives at the council of Constance, and was apparently present throughout its sittings. He took part in the proceedings which attended the deposition of John XXIII, being one of the commissaries for receiving evidence against that pontiff. He was also one of those appointed to elect the new pope, Martin V, 11 Nov. 1417 (*H. von der Hardt*, iv. 171, 182, v. 16; *Walsingham, Hist. Angl.* ii. 318). In 1416 Ketterich was concerned in a variety of negotiations with the Duke of Burgundy, with Alfonso of Arragon, the prince of Germany, the Hanse, and Genoa (*Fœdera*, ix. 374, 410-15). After the death of Robert Hallam [q. v.] in September 1417, the Cardinal des Ursins wrote to Henry V recommending Ketterich as his successor at Salisbury on account of the judgment and learning he had shown during the council (*ib.* ix. 489). On the conclusion of the council he accompanied Martin V into Italy at the beginning of 1418, and apparently resumed his old position at the papal court. In April 1419 he had authority to take all Normans at

the court of Rome into the king's favour (*ih.* ix. 730). On 20 Nov. of that year he was postulated to the see of Exeter. But before the translation could be completed he died, on 28 Dec. 1419, at Florence, where the papal court had been since the previous February. In accordance with his will he was buried in the church of Santa Croce, where a marble slab still marks his tomb in the centre of the nave near the choir. His name is variously spelt Catrik, Catryk, Catterich, or Ketterich; the first is the form that appears on his tomb, and is probably the best.

[*Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 296, 373, 552, ii. 89, 117, 140, 214, iii. 29, 207, ed. Hardy; *Rymer's Fœdera*, orig. edit.; *Wharton's Anglia Sacra*, i. 452; *Godwin, De Præsulibus*, pp. 321, 412, 582, ed. Richardson; *H. von der Hardt's Concilium Constantiense*; *Labbe's Concilia*, vol. xvii.] C. L. K.

KETTLE or **KYTELER**, **DAME ALICE** (*A.* 1324), reputed witch, lived in Kilkenny in the fourteenth century. Her relatives were wealthy. Robert le Kyteler was a trader with Flanders towards the close of the thirteenth century. She is frequently referred to in the history of the English Pale. According to Holinshed she was accused in 1324, by Richard de Lederede, bishop of Ossory, with two accomplices, Petronilla of Meath and Bassilla her daughter, of holding 'nightlie conference with a spirit called Robert Artisson, to whome she sacrificed in the high waie nine red cocks and nine peacocks' eies.' The accused persons abjured and did penance, but were afterwards found to have relapsed. One of the accomplices was burnt at Kilkenny, and at her death declared that Lady Kettle's son was an accomplice. He was imprisoned by the bishop for nine weeks, but delivered by Arnold le Powre, seneschal of Kilkenny (a relative of Lady Kettle's fourth husband). Lady Kettle's son then bribed le Powre to imprison the bishop. Lady Kettle was again cited to appear at Dublin before the Dean of St. Patrick's, but some of the nobility supported her, and got her over to England, where no more was heard of her. In her closet was found a sacramental wafer, with a print of the devil, and some ointment which converted a staff into a practicable steed. Wright gives Lady Kettle four husbands: 1. William Outlaw of Kilkenny, 'banker.' 2. Adam le Blound of Callan, whom she married about 1302. 3. Richard de Valle, whom she married about 1311; and 4. John le Poer or Powre, to whom she was married in 1324. She bore a son to William Outlaw, also called William. A 'Narrative of the Proceedings against Dame Alice Kyteler, prosecuted for sorcery

in 1324 by Richard de Lederede, bishop of Ossory,' in Latin, was edited by Thomas Wright for the Camden Society in 1843, from Harl. MS. 641, f. 187; a transcript is in Sloane MS. 4800.

[Wright's edit. of the Proceedings; *Cal. of Carew MSS.*, *Book of Howth* (Rolls Ser.), pp. 147-148; *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin* (Rolls Ser.), ii. cxxxiii-v, 362-4; *Holinshed's Chron. of Ireland*, p. 69; *Irish Eccles. Journ.* (October 1843), ii. 261, where is another letter by James Heathorn Todd, D.D.] B. H. B.

KETTLE, TILLY (1740?-1786), portrait-painter, born in London about 1740, was the son of a house-painter, apparently Henry Kettle, sen., who in 1772 was residing in Silver Street, Wood Street, and exhibited at the Society of Arts a cylindrical painting. Kettle learnt first from his father, then studied in the Duke of Richmond's gallery of casts, and later at the academy in St. Martin's Lane. He practised as a portrait-painter, and in 1761 exhibited a portrait at the Free Society of Artists. In 1762 he was employed to repair Streater's painting on the ceiling of the theatre at Oxford. In 1765 he exhibited at the Society of Artists, of which he afterwards became a fellow, a full-length portrait of Mrs. Yates as 'Mandane,' and a kit-cat portrait of Mrs. Powell, wife of the actor, in Turkish dress. In 1767 he exhibited a portrait of Miss Elliot as 'Juno,' and in 1768 'Dead Game.' He continued to exhibit portraits and conversation-pieces until 1770, when he went to India. He remained there seven years, and acquired a considerable fortune. He sent home many pictures for exhibition. One contained full-length portraits of Mahomed Ali Caun, nabob of Arcot, and his five sons in 1771; another in 1772 depicted native dancing girls. In 1775 he exhibited a painting representing Sujah Dowlah, vizier of the Mogul Empire, and his four sons meeting Sir Robert Barker, his two aides-de-camp and interpreter at Fyzabad, in order to conclude a treaty with the East India Company in 1772. This group, painted for Sir Robert Barker [q. v.], was afterwards placed at Bushbridge Park, near Godalming, Surrey. In 1776 Kettle forwarded to the Academy 'The Ceremony of a Gentoo woman taking leave of her relations, and distributing her jewels prior to ascending the funeral pile of her deceased husband.' Kettle returned to England about 1777, settled in London, and married the younger daughter of James Paine, senior [q. v.], the architect. In 1779 he exhibited a portrait at the Royal Academy, and in 1781, with other portraits, 'The Great Mogul, Shah Allum, reviewing the third Brigade of the

East India Company's Troops at Allahabad' (now at Bushbridge Park). In 1782, the last year but one that he exhibited, he sent a full-length portrait of Admiral Kempenfeldt (now at Greenwich Hospital, engraved by J. H. Robinson as three-quarters for Locker's 'British Admirals'). Kettle built a house for himself in Old Bond Street, opposite Burlington Gardens, but fell into financial difficulties, became bankrupt, and retired to Dublin. In 1786 he started on a second visit to India, which he determined to reach overland. He was taken ill near Aleppo and died there. He left a widow and two children.

Kettle's portraits show great merit in colour and drawing, and have been mistaken for the work of Sir Joshua Reynolds. He often apparently placed his sitter with the light on a level with the face. In the National Portrait Gallery there is a portrait of Warren Hastings by him, and in the Bodleian Library one of Sir William Blackstone. He also painted for Sir Robert Barker of Bushbridge a large picture of 'The Mother and her seven Sons martyred by Antiochus,' 1 Maccabees chap. vii. Many of his portraits were engraved.

[Edwards's *Anecd. of Painters*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; *Gent. Mag.* 1786, pt. ii. 1091, 1146; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B.] L. C.

KETTLEWELL, JOHN (1653-1695), nonjuror and devotional writer, second son of John Kettlewell, a merchant at North Allerton, Yorkshire, by his wife, Elizabeth Ogle, was born 10 March 1652-3, and was educated at North Allerton school under Thomas Smelt, a zealous royalist. Among other pupils who attained distinction were Dean Hicke, William Palliser, archbishop of Cashel, Dr. Thomas Burnet of the Charterhouse, Thomas Rymer, editor of the 'Fœdera,' and Dr. Radcliffe. Kettlewell matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, 11 Nov. 1670, and graduated B.A. 20 June 1674. On Radcliffe's resignation of a fellowship at Lincoln College, Kettlewell was elected in his place in July 1675, largely through the influence of Dr. George Hicke [q. v.], then himself a fellow. For about five years he acted as tutor in college, and proceeded M.A. 3 May 1677, by which time he had, we are told, in preparation for his ordination, 'laid up a large fund, near one hundred, of sermons' of his own composition (*Life*). He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Oxford in Christ Church Cathedral 10 June 1677, and priest 24 Feb. following (*Rawlinson MS. J. 63*, Bodl. Libr.) His first book, 'The

Measures of Christian Obedience,' a summary of Christian morals as involved in obedience to the laws of the Gospel, was written between Christmas 1677 and Easter 1678, but was not published until 1681, when, at Hicke's suggestion, Kettlewell dedicated it to Compton, bishop of London, but this dedication he suppressed after Compton had appeared in military array on behalf of the Prince of Orange at the revolution. The reputation which the book secured for him led to his appointment as chaplain to the Countess of Bedford, and to his presentation by Simon, lord Digby, to the vicarage of Coleshill, Warwickshire (December 1682). Through the countess he became known to Lord William Russell, who, despite political differences, esteemed him so highly that he sent him a message of remembrance from the scaffold. At Coleshill Kettlewell was exemplary in attention to his pastoral duties, and supplied all the poor families with copies of the Bible and the 'Whole Duty of Man.' By his influence with the patron he procured the restoration to the living of great tithes to the value of 100*l*. His second publication resulted from his parochial work; he was in the habit of preaching preparation-sermons before administering the holy communion (which he did eight or nine times in the year), and of these he printed a summary in 1683 under the title of 'An Help and Exhortation to Worthy Communicating,' dedicating the book to Lord Digby. He resigned his fellowship at Lincoln College on 22 Nov. 1683, and thenceforward devoted himself entirely to his parish. Here, in prospect of the disturbed times which shortly followed, he frequently inculcated passive obedience, and shortly after the suppression of Monmouth's rebellion preached a sermon *ad clerum*, which was printed after his death in his collected works with the title of 'Measures of Christian Subjection.' On the death of George Downing, archdeacon of Coventry, in 1684, Kettlewell made unsuccessful application to Archbishop Sancroft for that post and for the prebend of Alrewas, which Downing held as chancellor of Lichfield; a copy by Bishop Thomas Tanner of his letter, dated 15 Nov. 1684, is in 'Rawlinson MS. Letters,' xxx. 27, in the Bodleian Library.

In 1685 Kettlewell married, and gave to Coleshill Church a service of communion plate, which was solemnly consecrated by Archbishop Sancroft; a formal record of the act, drawn up at the time, was printed in 1703 (with the omission of names and date), together with the form of service used. As a supplement to his first book, that on 'Christian Obedience,' he published in Fa-

bruary 1687-8 his 'Practical Believer,' treating of doctrines. This book became very popular, and passed through many editions. During the confusions of the revolution year he preached strongly against rebellion upon any pretence. He adhered consistently to this principle, and was deprived of his vicarage in 1690. No notice of his deprivation is found in the parish books. He then removed to London, where, or in the neighbourhood (for a letter of his of 26 May 1694 is dated from Bagshot Park, *Rawlinson MS. D. 373, f. 100, Bodl.*), he quietly spent the short remainder of his life, occupied in the composition of devotional books and of a few controversial tracts. He wrote from London, on 4 Dec. 1694, a letter to Sir William Boothby, on behalf of Dr. William Sheridan, the deprived bishop of Kilmore (a copy exists in Bodleian MS. 'English Hist.' d. i. 137). Shortly before his death he proposed to Bishop Ken the establishment of a fund for the relief of the suffering deprived clergy. The proposal was adopted, and circulars asking for subscriptions were issued. But the charitable scheme was regarded by the government as a seditious usurpation of authority, and prosecutions were instituted. Kettlewell died at his house in Gray's Inn Lane on 12 April 1695, at the age of forty-two, and was thus exempted from prosecution. His warm friend, Robert Nelson [q. v.], has given an account of his last days, which was sent to Hickes. He was buried on 15 April in the church of All Hallows Barking, in the same grave in which Laud had been interred, and is commemorated in a Latin inscription on a marble tablet erected by his widow at the east end of the church. Hearne, in a pencil-written memorandum preserved in a Bodleian MS. (*Rawl. D. 800, 144*), gives an account of Kettlewell's funeral. Ken, who officiated for the only time in public after his deprivation (cf. *Rawlinson MS. Letters, Bodl. xvii. 35*), 'performed the office in his lawn sleeves,' and 'prayed for the king--and the queens' (*sic*), &c. 'There were besides Mr. Gascoth, the minister, between thirty and forty clergy and as many of the laity, some of them of good quality.'

Kettlewell had married at Whitechurch, near Reading, on 4 Oct. 1685, Jane, daughter of Anthony Lybb of Hardwick House in the parish of Whitechurch. His married life was one of great happiness; his wife, by whom he had no children, survived him, but the date of her death has not been found; it seems, however, to have occurred about or before 1719 (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 91). His papers were entrusted by his widow to Robert Nelson, who published

some of them. Several charities were established by his means at Coleshill, through gifts from Simon, lord Digby, Mrs. Rawlins, and himself. He exhibited in his character a perfect pattern of quiet Christian devotion and unfailing charity in the midst of heated controversies. Ken said, in a letter to Nelson, 'He was certainly as saint-like a man as ever I knew.' In Hearne's pencil note quoted above, Bishop Henry Gandy (from whom the note seems to be derived) appears to be quoted as saying: 'His books show him to be a very pious as well as learned person, and will outlast any monument his friends can bestow upon him. He was, as far as ever I could perceive, of a sweet and courteous disposition and very communicative.' His chief recreation lay in music; he was skilled in the theory, and performed on the violoncello, base-viol, and violin. His portrait was painted by Henry Tilson, and engravings by Vanderghucht, Vertue, and J. Smith are found prefixed to some of his books.

Kettlewell's works are: 1. 'Measures of Christian Obedience,' 1681; 2nd edit. 1683-1684, 3rd 1696, 4th 1700, 5th 1709 (with portrait), 6th 1714. 2. 'Help and Exhortation to Worthy Communicating,' 1683; eight editions up to 1717, the fourth printed at Cambridge in 1701. 3. 'A Discourse explaining the Nature of Edification,' in a visitation sermon at Coventry, 1684. 4. 'A Funeral Sermon for the Lady Frances Digby,' 1684. 5. 'The Religious Loyalist;' a visitation sermon at Coleshill, 1686. 6. 'Sermon on Occasion of the Death of Simon, Lord Digby,' 1686. 7. 'The Practical Believer; or the Articles of the Apostles' Creed drawn out to form a true Christian's Heart and Practice,' two parts [anon., with initials J. K.], 1688; published by William Allen, D.D., fol. 1703; 3rd edit., with a preface by Robert Nelson, and additions, 1712-13; translated into Welsh by Richard ap Robert, 1708. 8. 'Of Christian Prudence, or Religious Wisdom, not degenerating into Irreligious Craftiness in Trying Times' [anon., with initials J. K.], 1691. 9. 'Christianity, a Doctrine of the Cross; or Passive Obedience under any pretended Invasion of Legal Rights and Liberties' [anon.], 1691; 1695, with the author's name. 10. 'The Duty of Allegiance settled upon its True Grounds . . . in Answer to a late Book of Dr. Will. Sherlock, entitled The Case of the Allegiance due to Sovereign Powers' [anon.], 1691. 11. 'Of Christian Communion, to be kept on in the Unity of Christ's Church . . . and of the Obligations both of faithful Pastors to administer Orthodox and Holy Offices, and of faithful People to Communicate in the same,' three

parts [anon.], 1693; reissued in 1695 with a general title of 'Four several Tracts of the Rev. John Kettlewell,' without specification of any others. 12. 'A Companion for the Persecuted; or an Office for those who Suffer for Righteousness,' 1694. 13. 'A Companion for the Penitent and for Persons troubled in Mind,' 1694; of this Kettlewell sent down copies to Coleshill, to the people of which parish it was addressed, for distribution; it was reissued in 1696, together with the 'Companion for the Persecuted' dated 1693. 14. 'Death made Comfortable, or the Way to Die well,' 1695; with an office for the sick 1702, and 2nd edit. 1722. 15. 'Declaration and Profession made by [him] at the receiving of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, 28 March 1694,' printed, Wood says, in a half-sheet in 1695; reprinted in his 'Life.' 16. 'Five Discourses on so many important Points of Practical Religion,' with a preface giving some account of his life (by Robert Nelson), 1696; 2nd edit., with four sermons, two parts, 1708. 17. 'An Office for Prisoners for Crimes, together with another for Prisoners for Debt' (with a preface by Robert Nelson), 1697. 18. 'The Great Evil and Danger of Profuseness and Prodigality' (published by Nelson), 1706. 19. 'Works,' 2 vols. fol. 1719, with 'Life' prefixed; the several tracts have title-pages dated 1718. 20. 'The True Church of England Man's Companion' (a manual of devotion compiled from his works), 1749. 21. A treatise 'of the new oaths' was left by him in manuscript, but never printed.

[Memoirs of (Kettlewell's) Life . . . compiled from the collections of Dr. George Hickes and Robert Nelson, and edited anonymously by Francis Lee of St. John's College, Oxford, and M.D. of the university of Padua, 8vo, London, 1718; Wood's *Athene Oxon.*; Secretan's *Life of Nelson*, 1860, pp. 60-62; private information from the vicar of Coleshill and rector of Whitchurch. A letter from Kettlewell to Bishop W. Lloyd, the deprived bishop of Norwich, dated 20 Dec. 1694, upon sending Lloyd a copy of his *Companion for the Penitent*, and describing his scheme for charitable relief, is printed from the original in the possession of the late Dr. D. Williams, warden of New College, Oxford, in J. L. Anderson's *Life of Ken*, 1854, 2nd edit. pt. ii. p. 666. Some letters to Colonel James Graham (brother of Lord Preston) are among the manuscripts of Captain Bagot at Levens Hall, Westmoreland, and a letter to Sancroft, dated 16 Oct. 1684, among the manuscripts at Stonyhurst College (Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 327, 3rd Rep. p. 340).] W. D. M.

KEUGH, MATTHEW (1744?-1798), governor of Wexford, born of a protestant family in Ireland about 1744, rose by his

ability during the American war from the position of private to that of ensign, being gazetted in the 60th or royal American regiment of foot on 31 Oct. 1768. On 14 July 1769 he was appointed lieutenant in the 45th regiment of foot (Ireland), from which he was transferred on 14 March 1772 to the 27th or Inniskilling regiment of foot (Ireland). On retiring from the army in 1774 (*Army Lists*) he went to live upon his property in the town of Wexford. He became a J.P., but was deprived of his commission in 1796 for his revolutionary sympathies. Upon the occupation of Wexford by the insurgents on 30 May 1798, Keugh was chosen by them military governor of the town. Though he endeavoured to protect such of the royalists as remained, he was powerless to prevent the piking on the bridge on 20 June of 97 out of the 260 prisoners who were charged with having wronged the peasantry. When the capture of Wexford by the military was inevitable, Keugh formally placed the government in the hands of the loyalist Lord Kingsborough, hoping thereby to save the town from massacre and plunder. He was ultimately brought to a drumhead trial. Lord Kingsborough, Colonel Le Hunte, and other witnesses of good social standing stated that Keugh had acted on all occasions with singular humanity, and had tried to prevent effusion of blood, and that they owed their lives to his personal interference. He was nevertheless executed on the bridge on 25 June 1798; his body was thrown into the river, and his head placed on the courthouse. In private life Keugh was esteemed for his many amiable qualities and accomplishments. He married an aunt of the wife of Sir Jonah Barrington.

[Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*; Musgrave's *Hist. of the Irish Rebellions*; Madden's *United Irishmen*; Lecky's *England in the Eighteenth Century*, vol. viii.; Barrington's *Personal Sketches*.] G. G.

KEVIN, SAINT (493-618). [See COEMGEN.]

KEY. [See also CAIUS.]

KEY, SIR ASTLEY COOPER (1821-1888), admiral, son of Charles Aston Key [q. v.], entered the navy in 1833, passed his examination in 1840, and on 22 Dec. 1842 was awarded the lieutenant's commission, at that time competed for in a special course of study, on board the *Excellent* gunnery-ship and at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth. In February 1843 he joined the *Curaçoa* going out to the east coast of South America, where, in February 1844, he was transferred to the *Gorgon*, with Captain

Charles Hotham [q. v.] On 10 May the *Gorgon*, then at anchor off Monte Video, parted her cables in a violent gale, and was driven on shore, far above high-water mark. When the sea returned to its usual level, the ship was dry to within a few feet of her stern-post, and imbedded in the sand to a depth of thirteen feet. Key was only the junior lieutenant, but his scientific training enabled him to take a prominent share in the work of getting her afloat, and at once marked him as a rising man. He was appointed to command the *Fanny* tender, and after the action at Obligado (20 Nov. 1845), in which he was slightly wounded, he was promoted to the rank of commander, his commission being antedated to 18 Nov. From 1847 to 1850 he commanded the *Bulldog* steamer in the Mediterranean, and on 11 Oct. 1850 was advanced to post-rank. During the Russian war of 1854-5 he commanded the *Amphion* frigate in the Baltic, took part in the reduction of Bomarsund and in the bombardment of Sveaborg, and was repeatedly engaged with the enemy's batteries, especially in the gulf of Viborg. On 5 July 1855 he was nominated a C.B. In 1857 he went out to China in command of the screw line-of-battle ship *Sanspareil*, in which he was at once sent with a detachment of marines to Calcutta; and, bringing them back when the urgent need had passed, he commanded a battalion of the naval brigade at the capture of Canton (28-9 Dec. 1857), and a few days later with his own hands seized Yeh, the Chinese governor, as he was seeking to escape in the disguise of a coolie (OLIPHANT, *Narrative of the Earl of Elgin's Mission to China*, i. 141) [see SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL, 1802-1887].

From 1858 to 1860 Key was a member of the royal commission on national defence; in 1860 he was appointed captain of the steam reserve at Devonport, and in 1863 captain of the *Excellent* and superintendent of the Royal Naval College. On 20 Nov. 1866 he was promoted to be rear-admiral; he had already been consulted by the admiralty about the organisation of the new department of naval ordnance, and was now appointed to the office of director, which he held till the summer of 1869, when he accepted the post of superintendent of Portsmouth dockyard, from which he was shortly afterwards moved to Malta, at once as superintendent of the dockyard and second in command in the Mediterranean. In 1872, when it was determined to establish the Royal Naval College at Greenwich on a much enlarged plan, Key was called home for the purpose of organising it. The whole scheme was drawn out by him, and the college, with

Key as president, was opened in February 1873. On 30 April 1873 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and on 24 May was nominated a K.O.B. He continued at Greenwich till the beginning of 1876, when he was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American and West Indian station. On attaining the rank of admiral, 21 March 1878, he returned to England, and for a couple of months in the summer had command of an evolutionary squadron in the Channel. In June 1879 he was appointed principal naval aide-de-camp to the queen, and in August first naval lord of the admiralty, in which post he remained till the change of ministry in the summer of 1885, when he was granted a special pension of 500*l.* a year, in addition to his half-pay. The G.C.B. was conferred on him on 24 Nov. 1882, and on 11 Aug. 1884 he was appointed a member of the privy council. He was also F.R.S., F.R.G.S., and D.C.L.; and was author of '*A Narrative of the Recovery of H.M.S. Gorgon, stranded in the Bay of Monte Video, 10 May 1844*,' 8vo, 1847. After his retirement he resided at Maidenhead, and there he died on 3 March 1888. He was twice married, and left issue. A portrait, presented by the subscribers in 1876, is in the library of the Royal Naval College.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; obituary notices in *Times*, 6, 7, and 8 March, and *Morning Post*, 6 March 1888; information from the family; personal knowledge. The official correspondence in July 1885 relating to the special pension was published as a parliamentary paper,] J. K. L.

KEY, CHARLES ASTON (1793-1849), surgeon, born in Southwark on 6 Oct. 1793, was eldest son of Thomas Key, medical practitioner, and Margaret Barry. Thomas Hewitt Key [q. v.] was a half-brother by a second marriage. Aston Key was educated at Buntingford grammar school, Hertfordshire, and was apprenticed to his father in 1810. He attended the lectures at the United Borough Hospitals in 1812, and became a pupil at Guy's in 1814. In 1815 his apprenticeship to his father was cancelled, and he became pupil of Astley Cooper at a large premium. In 1817-18 he lived with Cooper, and in 1818 married Cooper's niece, Anne Cooper. Key became demonstrator of anatomy at St. Thomas's Hospital, but resigned the post in February 1823, though he gave some of Sir Astley Cooper's surgical lectures for two sessions afterwards. Key had qualified at the Royal College of Surgeons in 1821, and in the autumn of the same year was appointed the first assistant surgeon to Guy's, succeeding to a full surgeoncy in January 1824. In this year he introduced the operation for litho-

tomy with the straight staff, using only a single knife all through; the success of his operations established his reputation as a surgeon. He gained a large practice, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1825, on the separation of Guy's from St. Thomas's medical schools [see COOPER, SIR ASTLEY PASTON], Key was appointed lecturer on surgery at Guy's, and his classes were for many years very popular. He resigned the lectureship in 1844. In 1845 he was one of the first elected fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons, and in the same year became a member of its council. In 1847 he was appointed surgeon to Prince Albert. He died of cholera on 23 Aug. 1849, leaving nine children. His son Sir Astley Cooper Key is separately noticed.

Key was a great surgical operator and lecturer, his lectures being largely the results of his own experience. He was not a well-read man nor a scientific pathologist. He was one of the first surgeons in London to use ether as an anæsthetic. His dexterity with the knife was remarkable; he was never known to make a mistake through inattention to details. In person he was of commanding presence, thin, and rather tall, with a slightly aquiline nose.

Key contributed to the 'Guy's Hospital Reports' some valuable papers on hernia, lithotomy, and othersubjects. He also wrote: 1. 'A Short Treatise on the Section of the Prostate Gland in Lithotomy,' 4to, 4 plates, London, 1824. 2. 'A Memoir on the Advantages and Practicability of Dividing the Stricture in Strangulated Hernia on the outside of the Sac,' 8vo, London, 1833; and he edited the second edition of Sir Astley Cooper's work on hernia, 1827.

[Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Review, iv. 572-7; *Lancet*, 1849, ii. 300, 411; Wilks and Bettany's Biog. Hist. of Guy's Hospital.] G. T. B.

KEY, SIR JOHN (1794-1858), lord mayor of London, eldest son of John Key of Denmark Hill, Surrey, was born on 16 Aug. 1794. He entered his father's business, that of a wholesale stationer, about 1818. The firm had been established in the last century, and then traded as Key Brothers & Son, at 30 Abchurch Lane. After several changes of abode the business was finally removed to 97 and 103 Newgate Street. Key was elected alderman for the ward of Langbourn on 8 April 1823, and served the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex in the ensuing year. He served the office of master of the Stationers' Company in 1830, and in the same year was elected lord mayor. He was one of the leading supporters of the Reform Bill in the city, and received the unusual

honour of re-election to the mayoralty in the following year. During his second mayoralty, when William IV and Queen Adelaide had arranged to visit the city in order to open new London Bridge, Key suffered some loss of popularity by advising the king and his ministers not to come to the city on account of the supposed unpopularity of the Duke of Wellington. The visit passed off satisfactorily, and Key was created a baronet by William IV on 17 Aug. 1831. He was elected member of parliament for the city in 1833. He removed in 1851 from Langbourn to the ward of Bridge Without, which he represented until 1853. In that year he was elected chamberlain of London after a poll, his opponent being Benjamin Scott [q. v.], who afterwards succeeded him in that office.

Key died on 15 July 1858, leaving by his wife Charlotte, youngest daughter of Francis Green, esq., of Dorking, Surrey, a son, Sir Kingsmill Key, who succeeded him in the baronetcy, and three daughters.

[Records of the Corporation of London; City Press, 1858; Orridge's Citizens of London and their Rulers; Foster's Peerage and Baronetage; Kent's and Post Office London Directories.]

C. W.-H.

KEY, THOMAS HEWITT (1799-1875), Latin scholar, born in Southwark, London, on 20 March 1799, was the youngest son of Thomas Key, M.D., a London physician, by his second wife, Mary Lux Barry. Charles Aston Key [q. v.], the surgeon, was his half-brother. The family of Key was an old one, settled for six hundred years at Standon in Staffordshire, and for about two hundred of them at Weston Hall. Thomas was educated for nearly ten years at Buntingford grammar school, Hertfordshire, where, under the Rev. Samuel Dewe, Latin, French, and mathematics were especially well taught. In October 1817 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, and was elected a scholar, but in the spring of 1819 migrated to Trinity College, where he also obtained a scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1821 (as nineteenth wrangler), M.A. 1824. At his father's desire Key studied medicine (1821-4) at Cambridge and at Guy's Hospital, London. In July 1824 he met in Praed's rooms at Cambridge an accomplished American, Francis W. Gilmer, who had been deputed to select professors for the newly founded university of Virginia at Charlottesville, U.S.A. Key was induced to accept the professorship of pure mathematics, and entered on his duties 1 April 1825. He taught successfully till the autumn of 1827, when he resigned on account of the unsuitability of the climate, and returned to Eng-

land. In America Key had devoted part of his leisure to the etymological study of Latin (TRENT, 'English Culture in Virginia,' in *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies*, 7th ser. vols. v-vi., 1889; H. B. ADAMS, 'T. Jefferson and the Univ. of Virginia,' in No. 2 of *U.S. Bureau of Education Circular of Information*, Washington, 1888). In the autumn of 1828 Key was appointed professor of Latin at the newly founded London University in Gower Street (now University College). In 1842 he resigned this professorship for that of comparative grammar, discharging the duties of the latter chair without salary until his death. In 1833 he had been appointed, jointly with Professor Henry Malden (his contemporary at St. John's College), head-master of the new school attached to University College. From 1842 till his death Key was sole head-master. Between 1868 and 1875 the numbers of the school rose from about four hundred to over six hundred. As a schoolmaster Key was a man of ideas. He introduced the crude-form system of teaching the classical languages, and his school was one of the first in England to include natural science in the ordinary curriculum. Key maintained the discipline firmly but without severity. He died of bronchitis, after a fortnight's illness, on 29 Nov. 1875, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married, on 28 Sept. 1824, Sarah Troward, younger daughter of Richard Ironmonger Troward, who had been solicitor to the prosecution in the Warren Hastings trial. Key's wife and seven children survived him.

Key was an enthusiastic and widely read Latin scholar, and had especially a minute acquaintance with Plautus and Terence. His best-known work is his 'Latin Grammar' (published in 1846), a book 'recommended' (says Mr. Robinson Ellis) 'by its simplicity, the newness of its examples, and the clearness with which it presents the elementary or crude forms of Latin words apart from their inflexions.' In January 1831, in reviewing Zumpt's 'Latin Grammar' (*Quarterly Journal of Education*), Key had made the first proposal in print to apply the method of the Sanskrit grammarians to the study and teaching of Latin and Greek, but previously to 1831 the crude-form system had been expounded in his classical lectures. An account of the system is given in Appendix i. in the second and third editions of the 'Latin Grammar.' About 1846 Key had begun to prepare a Latin dictionary for schools; but he abandoned this work, and about 1856 undertook a large dictionary, the manuscript of which, left incomplete at his death, was published without additions in 1888 by the

syndics of the Cambridge University Press. The letter A is tolerably complete, but only portions of the remaining letters are finished. The work displays wide reading and originality, though the etymologies have been partly superseded by later philological knowledge (see *Academy*, *Saturday Review*, and *Spectator*, all of 5 May 1888; *Athenæum*, 21 Sept. 1889). Key's chief works are: 1. 'The Alphabet,' &c. (partly a reprint of his articles from the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' 1833-43), London, 1844, 12mo; 2nd edition, 1849. 2. 'The Controversy about the "Varonianus"' (between Key and J. W. Donaldson, five pamphlets reprinted), London, 1845, 8vo, privately printed. 3. 'A Latin Grammar on the System of Crude Forms,' London, 1846, 12mo; 2nd edition, London, 1858, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1862, 8vo. 4. 'A Short Latin Grammar,' London, 1852, 12mo. 5. 'Philological Essays,' London, 1868, 8vo (partly incorporating papers contributed by Key to the Philological Society). 6. 'Caesar's Helvetic War,' with translation and notes, pt. i. cc. 1-29, 1872. 7. 'Language, its Origin and Development,' London, 1874, 8vo. 8. 'A Latin-English Dictionary,' Cambridge, 1888, 4to.

Key was a fellow of the Royal Society (elected 1860), and for some years president of the Philological Society of London, to whose 'Transactions' he contributed more than sixty-three papers. He was one of the founders of the London Library, and for some years a member of the committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. For the atlas of this society he prepared the maps of 'Gallia' and 'France in Provinces,' and was a contributor to its 'Quarterly Journal of Education,' 1831-2. As a politician, Key was a zealous supporter of the Reform Bill, of the repeal of the corn laws, and of the abolition of the paper duty. He also took an active part in the movement which resulted in the formation of the volunteer force in 1859.

A marble bust of Key by T. Woolner, R.A., subscribed for by old pupils and friends as a testimonial a few months before his death, was presented to University College. Key was tall, and of striking personal appearance. Professor George Long, his contemporary at Trinity College and his intimate friend through life, speaks of him as a man of kindly temperament, unaffected and modest, though bold in his opinions, and as 'a teacher beloved by his pupils.'

[Information kindly furnished by Thomas Key, esq., son of Professor Key, and by J. Power Hicks, esq., of Lincoln College, Oxford, an old pupil and friend of Key's; obituary notice by

George Long in *Proceedings of Roy. Soc.* No. 169, 1876; art. 'T. H. Key' in *Knight's Engl. Cyclop. Biography*, 1856 (for this Key supplied information); R. Ellis in the *Academy*, 4 Dec. 1875, p. 576; *Athenæum*, 11 Dec. 1875, p. 791; *Ward's Men of the Reign*, 1885; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

W. W.

KEYES or KEYS, ROGER (*d.* 1477), architect and warden of All Souls' College, Oxford, is first mentioned in 1437, when, together with John Druell, afterwards archdeacon of Exeter, he was architect and inspector of works at the building of All Souls' College, Oxford, by Archbishop Chichele [q. v.] He was one of the original fellows of the college, and succeeded Richard Andrews as warden in 1442, holding that post for three years. In 1448 Keyes was summoned by Henry VI to act as clerk of the works for the new royal foundation of Eton College, with a salary of 50*l.* a year. For his services at Eton he and his brother, Thomas Keys, received a grant of arms and patent of nobility from the king on 19 May 1449, and he was collated to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple, 25 Jan. 1449-50. Keyes acted as precentor of Exeter Cathedral in 1467 and 1469, and apparently held the post till his death. In 1469 he made a present of books to Exeter College, Oxford. Keyes died on 11 Nov. 1477, and was buried at Exeter.

[*Dict. of Architecture*; Burrows's *Worthies of All Souls*; Bentley's *Excerpta Historica*; Anthony & Wood's *Hist. of Oxford*; Willis and Clark's *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge*; Le Nave's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 407, 411.] L. C.

KEYL, FREDERICK WILLIAM (FRIEDRICH WILHELM) (1823-1873), animal painter, born at Frankfort-on-the-Maine on 17 Sept. 1823, showed at an early age a taste for drawing animals, and became a pupil of Eugene Verboeckhoven at Brussels. In May 1845 he came to London for the purpose of studying under Sir Edwin Landseer [q. v.] Landseer received Keyl as a pupil, and became much attached to him. Through Landseer Keyl was introduced to Queen Victoria and the prince consort, and obtained many commissions from the royal family. Keyl was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and British Institution, though he was naturally averse to exhibiting his works. He died in London on 5 Dec. 1873, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. There are three pleasing drawings by Keyl in the print room at the British Museum.

[*Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters*, ed. Graves; *Men of the Reign*.] L. C.

KEYMIS, LAWRENCE (*d.* 1618), naval commander. [See **KEYES**.]

KEYNES, GEORGE, *alias* BRETT (1630-1669), jesuit, son of Edward Keynes of Compton Pauncefoot and his wife, Ann Brett, both of old Roman catholic families resident in Somerset, was born in 1630, and entered his novitiate as a jesuit at Rome 2 Jan. 1649. He studied at St. Omer, and, having been ordained priest, sailed for the China mission in December 1654, but died at the Philippine Islands in 1659. He published a translation of the 'Roman Martyrology,' of which a second and much enlarged edition was printed at St. Omer in 1667.

[Foley's *Records*, iv. and vi. 371; Oliver's *Collections*, p. 125; *Visitation of Somerset* (Harl. Soc.), vol. xi.] T. S.

KEYNES, JOHN (1625?-1697), jesuit, born at Compton Pauncefoot, Somerset, about 1625, was probably brother of George Keynes [q. v.] After studying humanities in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, he removed to the college of St. Alban at Valladolid, and entered the Society of Jesus on 30 July 1645. Subsequently he taught philosophy at Compostella, and theology for nine years at Valladolid, Salamanca, and Pampeluna. He was made prefect of the higher studies at Liège, and obtained permission to devote himself to the care of the English soldiers in the Low Countries while the plague was raging among them. In this service he caught the infection, and for the recovery of his health was sent to England. He was professed of the four vows on 15 Aug. 1662. At the time of the pretended popish plot he was superior of his brethren in the 'college of St. Ignatius' or London district, and although the government diligently searched for him, he succeeded in escaping to the continent in March 1678-9. His name is in the list of the intended victims of Titus Oates, who frequently mentioned Keynes. In 1680 he was appointed rector of the college at Liège, and three years later provincial of the English province, in succession to John Warner. He held the latter office for six years, being succeeded in 1689 by William Morgan. Dr. Oliver states that he governed the province 'with singular ability, prudence, and credit.' The establishment of the jesuit college at the Savoy Hospital in the Strand in 1687, and of the smaller college near the residence of the Bavarian ambassador in the city of London, was effected by Keynes, who also witnessed the destruction of the two colleges at the outbreak of the revolution in 1688. Keynes then withdrew to the continent, and died at Watten, near St. Omer, on 15 May 1697, in his seventy-third year.

He composed 'A Rational Compendious Way to Convince, without any dispute, all Persons whatever dissenting from the true Religion, by J. K.,' *sine loco*, 1674, 12mo. This work was translated into Latin by the author, Liège, 1684, and into French by Gonneau, under the title of 'La Guide des Croyans,' St. Omer, 1688, 8vo. It was answered by Dr. Gilbert Burnet, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, in 'A Rational Method for proving the Truth of the Christian Religion,' London, 1675, 8vo. Keynes was the principal author of 'Florus Anglo-Bavaricus Serenissimo Principi Maximiliano Emmanuveli Duci Bavarie, &c. et Marie Antonie Leopoldi Cæsaris filie, auspiciato Nuptiarum fœdere conjunctis inscriptus,' Liège, 1685, 4to, pp. 207. The first part of this rare work contains an account of the foundation of the English jesuit college at Liège, with a brief history of that institution, and the second part gives a curious history of Oates's plot, with biographies of the English jesuits who were alleged to be implicated in it.

Southwell erroneously attributes to Keynes the authorship of two pamphlets attacking Stillingfleet, dated 1671 and 1673 respectively. Both were by the jesuit John Warner.

[De Backer's *Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus*; Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 315; Foley's *Records*, v. 296, vii. 416; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 126; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 466.] T. C.

KEYS, LADY MARY (1540?-1578), third surviving daughter of Henry Grey, third marquis of Dorset [q. v.], by his wife Frances, daughter of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, was born at Bradgate Hall, Leicestershire, probably in 1540. Her sister Lady Jane [see DUDLEY, JANE] and father were beheaded in 1554, and her mother died in November 1559. It would seem that Queen Elizabeth soon after her accession took the two remaining daughters, Mary and her elder sister, Catherine, who were the last representatives of the Brandon line of the Tudor house, as maids of honour into her court, that she might keep close watch over their matrimonial plans. Great was the dismay of all the ministers when, in August 1565, it became known that Lady Mary Grey had secretly married Thomas Keys, the queen's serjeant-porter (Letter of Cecil in WRIGHT, *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 207). The matter was ludicrous, because Mary Grey was almost a dwarf, and Keys, who had been chosen for his office for his size, was of huge proportions. Further, there was the disparity of age and station. Keys was a native of Kent, probably related to Richard Keys of Folkestone, who received from Henry VIII a grant of the monastery of

St. Rhadegund in that town. He had been twenty-two years at court, and was a widower with several children. Elizabeth showed her anger by committing Keys to the Fleet, and sending Lady Mary to the care of William Hawtrey at Chequers, Buckinghamshire. In August 1567 she was transferred to the charge of the Dowager Duchess of Suffolk, and in June 1569 to Sir Thomas Gresham. Meanwhile the luckless Keys was pestered by a lawsuit which he had on hand at the time of his committal, and pleaded vainly for release. The question of the legality of the marriage was referred to Grindal, bishop of London, who reported to Cecil that it was impossible to accept a renunciation of the marriage; if its validity was questioned, he must judge according to the evidence. Elizabeth seems to have thought it best to keep the culprits in custody. Keys was liberated from prison in 1568, but was ordered to live at Lewisham; in May 1570 he was at Sandgate Castle, whence he implored Archbishop Parker to intercede on his behalf. On 8 Sept. 1571 he died, and Gresham had to write to Cecil for permission for his widow to wear mourning. She grieved over her husband's death, expressed her determination to keep and bring up his children, and from that time forward signed herself Mary Keys. As she was then harmless to the queen, she was allowed to leave Gresham's custody in 1573, and died in a little house in London on 20 April 1578. She was buried in the church of St. Botolph Without Aldersgate. Her will is given in Strype's 'Annals,' ii. ii. 210-11.

[Burgon's *Life of Sir Thomas Gresham*, ii. 386-415; *Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth.*]

M. C.

KEYS, SAMUEL (1771-1850), china-painter, born in 1771, was one of the principal gilders and china-painters in the old Derby china factory under William Duesbury the elder [q. v.], to whom Keys was articled. He was an excellent workman, and much of the success of the china, especially the figures in the Dresden style, was owing to his skill in decoration. Keys quitted Derby some years before the close of the factory, and went to work under Minton at Stoke-upon-Trent. He returned later to Derby, where he died in 1850, in his eightieth year. Keys preserved his delicacy of execution to the last. He collected materials for the history of the Derby china factory, which form the foundation of subsequent accounts.

Keys left three sons, all apprenticed at the Derby factory. John Keys (1797-1825) became a skilled flower-painter in water-colour, and teacher of that art. Edward Keys left Derby, and subsequently went to work for

Messrs. Minton, Daniell, and others in the Potteries. Samuel Keys the younger excelled in modelling small figures; he left Derby in 1830, and went to the Potteries, where he carried on a small manufactory of his own, besides working for the leading manufacturers there.

[Haslem's Old Derby China Factory.] L. C.

KEYSE, THOMAS (1722–1800), still-life-painter, and proprietor of the Bermondsey Spa, born in 1722, and a self-taught artist, was a member of the Free Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1761 to 1764. He painted skilful imitations of still life, flowers or fruit. From 1765 to 1768 he was an occasional exhibitor at the Society of Artists, and twice sent pictures to the Royal Academy. In 1768 he obtained a premium from the Society of Arts for a new method of setting crayon drawings. About 1770 Keyse opened a tea-garden in Bermondsey, where a chalybeate spring had been found, which was known as the Bermondsey Spa. Here, among other attractions, Keyse kept a permanent exhibition of his own drawings. Obtaining a music license, he made the gardens a kind of Vauxhall, open in the evening during the summer months, and provided fireworks, including a set-piece of the siege of Gibraltar, constructed and designed by Keyse himself. Keyse died at his gardens 8 Feb. 1800, in his seventy-ninth year. The gardens remained open for about five years longer, and their memory is preserved by the Spa Road, Bermondsey. A portrait of Keyse, painted by S. Drummond, A.R.A., was engraved.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. 284; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 558; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists, &c.; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present.] L. C.

KEYSER, WILLIAM DE (1647–1692?), painter. [See DE KEYSER.]

KEYWORTH, THOMAS (1782–1852), divine and hebraist, son of Thomas Keyworth, a bookseller, of Nottingham, was born in that town in 1782. Going to London as a young man, he was converted from unitarianism by the preaching of Dr. Draper, and entered Cheshunt College to prepare himself for the congregational ministry. Called in the first instance to Sleaford, Lincolnshire, he was afterwards minister successively at Runcorn, Wantage, Faversham, and Nottingham. He also occupied for short periods the pulpits of several London chapels. From 1842 to December 1851 he was in charge of a congregation at Aston Tirrold in Berkshire.

He retired at the close of 1851, and died at Cheltenham on 7 Nov. 1852.

Keyworth was distinguished for modesty and simplicity of character. He was an active advocate of a scheme for garden allotments to the poor, and while in London was an able promoter of missionary work. In addition to his hebraical knowledge, he was no mean scholar in general literature. His chief works are: 1. 'Principia Hebraica,' London, 1817, 8vo (written in conjunction with David Jones). 2. 'A Daily Expositor of the New Testament,' London, 1825, 8vo. 3. 'A Practical Exposition of the Revelation of St. John,' 1828, 8vo. 4. 'A Pocket Expositor of the New Testament,' 1834, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1835.

[Congregational Year-Book, 1853, p. 212; Liverpool Congregational Mag. April 1882, p. 56; Eclectic Review, November 1818; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the Rev. Thomas Keyworth.] T. S.

KIALLMARK or KILMARK, GEORGE (1781–1835), musical composer, born at King's Lynn in 1781, was the son of John Kiallmark, an officer in the Swedish navy, and of Margaret (or Marggрит, as it is written in the parish register) Meggitt, a Yorkshire heiress, who lived at Wakefield and was a descendant of Sir Joseph Banks. His parents' marriage took place in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Lynn, 4 Oct. 1775. Shortly after George's birth his father, who had run through his property, disappeared and soon died. Thereupon his widow married her butler, a man named Pottle, and George was adopted by his mother's family. He began his education under the care of a Dr. and Mrs. Gardiner (*née* Meggitt); but he showed at an early age a strong taste for music, and he was placed under a German professor for purposes of musical instruction from 1796 to 1798. For some time after 1798 Kiallmark maintained himself by teaching the violin and piano, and when he had accumulated sufficient funds, took further lessons from Barthelemon, Cobham, and Spagnoletti in violin-playing, and from Von Esch and (later) from Logier in composition. He held many important posts, was a member of all the principal concert and theatre orchestras, and leader of the music at Sadler's Wells. In 1803 he married Mary Carmichael, a cousin of the Countess of Rothes, and settled in Islington, London. Here he devoted himself to teaching the harp, violin, and piano, and soon acquired a large and lucrative connection. He resigned his public engagements, and devoted himself entirely to his pupils and to composition, entering into arrangements with Chappell and D'Almaine to supply them

annually with a fixed number of compositions. He died in March 1835, leaving a large family.

His chief works were: 1. Introduction and variations to 'Roy's Wife.' 2. Introduction to 'Last Rose of Summer.' 3. Variations on 'Home, sweet Home.' 4. 'Les Fleurs de Printemps,' in six books. Also a number of songs, of which the only one that survives is 'Maid of Athens.' Many of his compositions are still extant in manuscript.

His eldest son, **GEORGE FREDERICK KIALLMARK** (1804-1887), musician, born at Camden Street, Islington, 7 Nov. 1804, was educated at Margate. He began his musical career at the age of fourteen, assisting his father in the work of musical tuition; afterwards he studied under Logier and taught his system. At sixteen he went to Rouen and thence to Paris to place himself successively under Zimmermann and Kalkbrenner. Returning to England in 1825 he became intimate with Clementi, by whose advice he sought further instruction from Moscheles. In 1829 he married the eldest daughter of Dr. Bryant of the Edgware Road, and gave his first public concert at the King's Theatre in 1832.

When in Paris, Kiallmark formed a great friendship with Thalberg, upon whose method and style he moulded his own. His playing was remarkable for delicacy of touch, and he was a superb player of Chopin's works. On hearing Kiallmark play, Mendelssohn said: 'A fine sketch of what piano-playing should be, and what he will one day make it.' Niecks, in his 'Life of Chopin' (pp. 280-1), writes: 'Kiallmark is said to have had a thorough appreciation and understanding of Chopin's genius; and he took especial delight in playing Chopin's "Nocturnes."'

In 1842 Kiallmark opened an academy for the study of the piano at his residence, 29 Percy Street. During his long life he was associated with every great pianist from Clementi to Rubinstein, and at the age of seventy-eight he studied the sonatas of Gade and Rubinstein. At eighty he was still daily practising Clementi's 'Gradus.' He died on 13 Dec. 1887, having only a week before played a Thalberg transcription with much of his old fire and brilliancy. He was a fine extempore player, but his compositions have not survived.

Of the Kiallmarks, father and son, there exist several portraits. Of the father, one by W. Simpson, 1820, half-length, life size. Of the son: one by J. Slater, in 'Musical Keepsake,' 1834; another by H. C. Selous, 1836, three-quarter length, life size; and a third by J. P. Knight, R.A., 1845, three-quarter

length, life size. There is also a bust of the younger Kiallmark by Edward H. Baily [q. v.], 1845, companion to a bust of Thalberg by the same sculptor. These are in the possession of the descendants of Kiallmark.

[Georgian Era, iv. 549; Goulding's and Chappell's Catalogues; Mus. Times, January 1888; Dram. and Mus. Rev. 17 Dec. 1842; Niecks's Chopin, 1888, pp. 280-1 notes; Mus. Keepsake, 1834; parish reg.; private sources.] R. H. L.

KIARAN, SAINT (516-549), of Clonmacnoise. [See **CIARAN**.]

KICKHAM, CHARLES JOSEPH (1826-1882), journalist, was born in 1826 at Mullinahone, co. Tipperary, where his father was a prosperous shopkeeper. He was intended for the medical profession, but a gunpowder accident, when he was returning from shooting, so injured his sight and hearing that this career became impossible. He took part in the 'Young Ireland movement,' and in 1848 busied himself with the preparation of pikes at Mullinahone for the use of the forces of Smith O'Brien.

He became a Fenian about 1860, and in 1865 James Stephens, the Fenian head-centre, appointed him, T. C. Luby, and John O'Leary the supreme executive of his Irish republic, and editors of the 'Irish People' newspaper. Kickham and his associates were not, however, fitted by nature for the business of revolution. Their newspaper was suppressed; the supreme executive was taken into custody, and the rising miserably failed (cf. W. O'Brien, *When we were Boys*). Kickham was arrested at Fairfield House, Sandymount, Dublin, on 11 Nov. 1865, was tried for treason felony, and was sentenced to fourteen years' penal servitude. His friends asserted that he was grossly maltreated in prison, and J. F. Maguire, M.P. for Cork city, called the attention of parliament to the subject in 1867 (*Times*, 8, 9, 11, and 27 May 1867). After serving four years in Woking and in Portland convict prisons, he was set at liberty. When the election of O'Donovan Rossa for co. Tipperary in 1869 was declared void, Kickham was brought forward as the nationalist candidate. He was returned, but upon a scrutiny he was defeated by Mr. Heron, Q.C., by four votes, 26 Feb. 1870. He thenceforth confined himself to literary work. About 1878 a 'Kickham Tribute' was collected for his benefit. He died at Blackrock, near Dublin, on 21 Aug. 1882.

Kickham was the author of several poems and stories dealing with Irish subjects and scenes from a nationalist point of view. These were collected in 'Poems, Sketches, and Narratives illustrative of Irish Life,' 1870.

Sir Charles Gavan Duffy puts him 'next after Carleton, Griffin, and Banim,' and far before Lever and Lady Morgan as a painter of national manners. He also published 'Sally Cavanagh, or the Untenanted Graves,' a novel, 1869 (written in prison); 'Knockagow, or the Homes of Tipperary,' a novel, 1879; and 'For the Old Land, a Tale of Twenty Years Ago,' 1886. His portrait is prefixed to 'Sally Cavanagh.'

[Times, 24 Aug. 1882; Charles Gavan Duffy's Young Ireland; Introduction to James Duffy's edition of Knockagow, Dublin, 1879; Justin H. McCarthy's Ireland since the Union.] J. A. H.

KIDBROOKE, BARON HERVEY OF (d. 1642). [See HERVEY, WILLIAM.]

KIDD, JAMES (1761–1834), presbyterian divine, born on 6 Nov. 1761, was the youngest son of poor presbyterian parents residing near Loughbrickland, co. Down. His father dying soon after his birth, the family removed to Broughshane, co. Antrim. A friendly farmer sent him to a good classical school, and before long enabled him to open a school of his own at Elginy, a neighbouring farm-town. The school was successful, but Kidd found means to go to Belfast to study English. He next set up a school at Kildownie, twenty miles from Belfast. He stayed there about four years, and married Jane, second daughter of Robert Boyd, farmer, of Carnlea, near Ballymena. Kidd and his wife emigrated to America in April 1784; he soon joined Little, a fellow-countryman, in a school at Philadelphia, and next became usher to Pennsylvania College, where he also studied and corrected for the press. The sight of the Hebrew character set him upon learning the language; he bought a Hebrew bible, and with the help of a Portuguese Jew, and by dint of attending the Jewish synagogue in Philadelphia, acquired some fluency in the language. Oriental tongues became thenceforward his favourite study; He returned to Edinburgh, became a student at the university, read chemistry and anatomy, and joined the theological classes of the university, supporting himself by forming extra-collegiate classes in the oriental languages. In the autumn of 1793 he was appointed professor of oriental languages in Marischal College, Aberdeen. He there completed his theological courses, obtained formal license as a preacher from the presbytery of Aberdeen on 3 Feb. 1796, and was appointed evening lecturer in Trinity Chapel in the Shiprow. On 18 June 1801 he became minister of Gilcomston Chapel of Ease, in the immediate suburbs of Aberdeen, where he

preached for above a quarter of a century to one of the most numerous congregations in Scotland. His popularity as a preacher continued undiminished to the end. He was at pains to secure variety and freshness in his preaching, constantly looking out for new illustrations, and keeping up his student's habit of rising at three o'clock every morning. In October 1818 the College of New Jersey conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D. (HEW SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 489–90).

Kidd's powerful preaching and vigorous character overcame violent opposition, and ultimately gained for him an extraordinary popularity. It became an article of popular belief that no one who ever resisted 'the Doctor' had prospered. Stories of his courage, benevolence, and eccentricity are numerous. On the accession of George IV he prayed in public that he 'might be a better king than he had been a prince regent,' and when the local authorities complained, asked, 'And where's the man that can't improve?' Kidd not only lectured on vaccination from the pulpit, but employed a medical man to vaccinate his converts, and finally forced hundreds into his own house and vaccinated them himself. He is said to have given a stimulus to the study of Hebrew in the north of Scotland, but was not a very profound hebraist.

Kidd died on 24 Dec. 1834. By his wife, who died on 4 June 1829, he had two sons and three daughters. He was a strenuous supporter of the Anti-patronage Society, and eagerly advocated the popular election of ministers. He was author of: 1. 'A Course of Sermons,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1808. 2. 'An Essay on the Doctrine of the Trinity: attempting to prove it by reason and demonstration, founded upon duration and space: and upon some of the divine perfections; some of the powers of the human soul; the language of scripture; and tradition among all nations,' 8vo, London, Aberdeen (printed), 1813. 3. 'A Short Treatise on Infant Baptism,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1822 (also appended to Peter Edwards's 'Candid Reasons for Renouncing the Principles of Antipædobaptism,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1830). 4. 'A Dissertation on the Eternal Sonship of Christ,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1822 (new edition, with an introduction, biographical and theological, by R. S. Candlish, 8vo, London, Aberdeen (printed), 1872). 5. 'A Catechism for Assisting the Young preparing to Approach the Lord's Table for the first time,' 18mo, Aberdeen, 1831. 6. 'Rights and Liberties of the Church vindicated against Patronages,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1834. 7. 'Sermons and Skeletons of Sermons,' 12mo, Aberdeen, 1835. 8. 'A Fare-

well Address (Recollections), 12mo, Aberdeen, 1835. He also edited Park's 'Rights and Liberties of the Church,' 1834, and wrote the second part of the preface to 'Memoirs, Diary, and other Writings of Alexander Wood,' 12mo, Aberdeen, 1818.

[Prof. David Masson in Macmillan's Mag. ix. 143-59; Candlish's biog. introduction as above; article in Aberdeen Evening Gazette, 28 March 1892; Hew Scott's Fasti, v. 491.] G. G.

KIDD, JOHN (1775-1851), physician, born in London 10 Sept. 1775, was son of John Kidd, captain of a merchant vessel, the *Swallow*, which conveyed Lord Cornwallis out to India as governor-general in 1783. His mother was the daughter of Samuel Burslem, vicar of Etwall, near Derby; she was left a widow in early life with three sons to bring up. John was first sent to the school at Bury St. Edmunds, but in 1789 obtained a king's scholarship at Westminster. There he attracted the special notice of the head-master, Dr. William Vincent [q. v.], afterwards dean of Westminster, who continued his lifelong friend. He was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1793. The exceptional ability of Kidd and the schoolfellows elected with him to scholarships at Oxford and Cambridge secured for the election the epithet of 'golden' in the annals of Westminster School (WELCH, *Queen's Scholars at Westminster*, p. 437). Kidd graduated B.A. in 1797, M.A. in 1800, M.B. in 1801, and M.D. in 1804. He studied at Guy's Hospital for four years, 1797 to 1801, and was for a time a pupil of Astley Paston Cooper [q. v.], with whom he continued on intimate terms for the rest of his life.

On leaving Guy's Kidd took up his residence in Oxford, where he was appointed chemical reader in 1801, and first Aldrichian professor of chemistry in 1803. He was very successful in his chemical experiments, and retained the professorship till 1822, when he resigned in favour of Dr. Charles Giles Bridle Daubeny [q. v.]. He was also one of the physicians to the Radcliffe Infirmary from 1808 to 1826, and at one time had a large private practice, chiefly among members of the university. For several years before the endowment by the prince regent of the chairs of mineralogy and geology, Kidd delivered public courses of lectures on those sciences. In 1809 he published his 'Outlines of Mineralogy' (2 vols. 8vo, Oxford), which were reviewed by Dr. Thomas Thomson of Edinburgh in the 'Quarterly Review' (vol. ii.) in an article which Gifford, the editor, altered in some parts as being 'very splenetic and very severe, and much too wantonly so.' Gifford added:

'Kidd is a modest and unassuming man, and is not to be attacked with sticks and stones like a savage' (SMILES, *Memoir of John Murray*, i. 162). With the assistance of some of his friends he considerably increased the geological collection in the Ashmolean Museum, and also the anatomical and pathological specimens in the Christ Church Museum, when he was appointed Lee's reader in anatomy in 1816. In 1817 he was admitted a candidate of the London College of Physicians, in 1818 he was elected a fellow, and in 1836 he delivered the Harveian oration. In 1822, on the death of Sir Christopher Pegge, regius professor of physic at Oxford, Lord Liverpool, on the recommendation of Sir Astley Cooper (*Life of Sir Astley Cooper*, ii. 200), appointed Kidd his successor. In this office his principal service to the medical profession was the active part he took in the enactment of what was popularly called after him, 'Dr. Kidd's Examination Statute' for the degree of M.B. He did not lecture as regius professor, but continued the practice of his predecessor of giving courses of non-professional lectures on anatomy and physiology; occasionally, but not often, he procured from London a subject for dissection by the few medical students that were then at Oxford.

Kidd was a deeply religious man, and in 1824 published 'An Introductory Lecture to a Course in Comparative Anatomy, illustrative of Paley's "Natural Theology."' He undertook a similar work on a larger scale when, on the recommendation of Archbishop William Howley [q. v.], he was selected to write one of the eight 'Bridgewater Treatises' (see xvii. 155), for which he received a thousand pounds. Its title was 'On the Adaptation of External Nature to the Physical Condition of Man: principally with reference to the Supply of his Wants and the Exercise of his Intellectual Faculties.' It was published in 1833, and was one of the most popular of the series, reaching a sixth edition in 1852. It is not an original or strictly scientific treatise, as he himself admits in his preface; but the intention of the testator 'seemed to him to require a popular rather than a scientific exposition of facts.' In the appendix he gave an interesting comparison in parallel columns of some points of the zoology of Aristotle and Cuvier. In 1834 Kidd was appointed keeper of the Radcliffe Library. He superintended the compilation of a classed catalogue of the scientific part of the collection (Oxford, 8vo, 1835), and he made the library as convenient as possible to the few readers who then made use of it. This office (for which he was

admirably suited, both by his learning and his exact and studious taste) he retained till his death, which took place, after a few hours' illness, on 17 Sept. 1851, at Oxford. He married Miss Savery, daughter of the chaplain of St. Thomas's Hospital, who survived him, and by her had four daughters.

Kidd was 'gifted with a real scientific insight,' and took a prominent part with W. Buckland, Philip Bury Duncan [q. v.], and Charles Giles Bridle Daubeny in the promotion of science at Oxford. His admirable behaviour during the two outbreaks of cholera in Oxford in 1830 and 1848, which is specially commemorated in the printed accounts of both those visitations, illustrates his practical benevolence. The mastership of the hospital at Ewelme, near Oxford, is annexed to the office of regius professor of medicine. The restoration of the hospital, and of such part of the parish church as belongs to it, was carried out during Kidd's mastership; and he introduced some wise regulations for the comfort and welfare of the bedesmen. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1815) an 'Essay on the Spontaneous Production of Salt-Petre;' and (1825) an elaborate paper on the 'Anatomy of the Mole-cricket.' He was eminently straightforward, somewhat hasty and hot-tempered, and averse to all show and pretence, so that he is said to have been the first physician in Oxford who laid aside the traditional wig and large-brimmed hat and gold-headed cane.

Besides the works already mentioned Kidd wrote: 1. 'A Geological Essay on the Imperfect Evidence in support of a Theory of the Earth, deducible either from its General Structure, or from the Changes produced on its Surface by the operation of existing Causes,' 8vo, Oxford, 1815. 2. 'An Answer to a Charge against the English Universities in the Supplement to the "Edinburgh Encyclopædia,"' 8vo, Oxford, 1818. 3. 'Observations on Medical Reform,' 8vo, Oxford, 1841, with 'Further Observations,' 1842.

[Picture of the Present State of the College of Physicians in London, 1817, p. 43; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 178; Oxford Chronicle, 20 Sept. 1851; Lancet, 1851, ii. 286; Medical Times, 1851, iii. 316; Daubeny's Inaugural Chemical Lecture, 1823, pp. 7, 8; Acland's Oxford and Modern Medicine, 1890, pp. 12, 14, 17; G. V. Cox's Recollections of Oxford, pp. 133, 431; Pantheon of the Age, ii. 468; private information.] W. A. G.

KIDD, JOSEPH BARTHOLOMEW (1808-1889), painter, born in 1808, perhaps at Edinburgh, was a pupil of the Rev. John Thomson [q. v.] of Duddingston. On the foun-

dation of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1826 Kidd was elected one of the original associates, and became an academician in 1829. He practised painting at Edinburgh till about 1836, when he came to London, resigning his membership of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1838. He then settled as a teacher of drawing at Greenwich, where he resided until his death in May 1889, at the age of eighty-one. Kidd chiefly painted the scenery of his native country, and executed a few etchings of highland views. Some of his pictures were engraved. Not long before his death he painted a portrait of the queen for the Royal Hospital Schools, Greenwich.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 25 May 1889; Queen, 18 May 1889.] L. C.

KIDD, SAMUEL (1804-1843), missionary at Malacca and professor of Chinese at University College, London, born 22 Nov. 1804 at Welton, near Hull, was educated at the village school of that place. In 1818 he was sent to Hull, where his thoughts were directed towards a missionary career, and in 1820 he entered the London Missionary Society's training college at Gosport. In April 1824 he married Hannah, second daughter of William Irving of Hull. At the end of the same month he sailed under the auspices of the London Missionary Society to Madras, and thence to Malacca, where he arrived in the November following. He at once began the study of the Fuhkien dialect of Chinese, and under the advice and direction of the Rev. David Collie made rapid progress. In the course of 1826 he published several small tracts in Chinese, and in the year following he was appointed professor of Chinese in the Anglo-Chinese College of Malacca. From this time he took an active part in missionary labours, preaching constantly and preparing tracts for publication. In 1829 Mrs. Kidd was obliged to return to England on account of her health, and three years later attacks of epilepsy, to which he had become subject, compelled Kidd himself to adopt the same remedy. He had fully intended to return to Malacca, but the state of his health forbade him, and in 1833 he was appointed pastor of a church at Manningtree in Essex. In 1837 he was appointed professor of Chinese at University College, London, for a term of five years. It was understood at the time of his nomination that his appointment would be renewed at the end of that term, but the condition was disregarded, and it was while the matter was in debate that he died suddenly on 12 June 1843, at his residence in Camden Town. Besides a number of small Chinese tracts, Kidd was the author of 'Critical

Notices of Dr. Robert Morrison's Literary Labours' in 'Memoir of Morrison,' 1838, ii. 1-87; an inaugural lecture at University College on the Chinese language, 1838; a catalogue of the Chinese library at the Royal Asiatic Society; and 'China, or Illustrations of the Philosophy, Government, and Literature of the Chinese,' London, 1841, 8vo.

[Evangelical Magazine, 1843, p. 585; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. p. 209; information kindly supplied by W. G. B. Page, esq., of Hull.]

R. K. D.

KIDD, THOMAS (1770-1850), Greek scholar and schoolmaster, born in 1770, was the son of Thomas Kidd of Kidd, Yorkshire. After being educated at Giggleswick school under Paley, he was entered as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 14 Dec. 1789, where he took the degrees of A.B. (as fifth junior optime) in 1794 and A.M. in 1797. He was for some time second master of Merchant Taylors' School, and in 1818 was appointed head-master of Lynn school; he next became master of Wymondham school, and lastly of Norwich. Having taken holy orders, he was successively instituted to the rectory of St. James, Garlick Hythe, London, in 1802; to that of Croxton, Cambridgeshire, in 1813; to the vicarage of Eltisley, Cambridgeshire, in 1814; to that of Bedingham, Norfolk, in 1831; and, for a second time, to both the vicarage of Eltisley and the rectory of Croxton in 1835.

At Cambridge Kidd became acquainted with Porson, who was considerably his senior, and his affection and reverence for him influenced his whole life. Though himself a genuine Greek scholar and steeped in Greek literature, he is chiefly remembered for editing the critical works of others. Thus he edited Ruhnken's minor works, Dawes's 'Miscellanea Critica,' as well as the very valuable volume of Porson's 'Tracts and Criticisms.' He took especial interest in collecting lists of the works of several of the chief English and Dutch scholars. In his preface to 'Opuscula Ruhnkeniana' there is a complete list of Tyrwhitt's works, while his collation of Tyrwhitt's smaller pieces is in the Dyce collection at South Kensington Museum. In his review of Sluiter's 'Lectiones Andocidemæ' in the 'British Critick' for October 1805 he catalogues Valckenaer's criticisms and classical editions. It was due to him that the collection of Bentley's books, which had lain neglected at Lackingtons, was in 1807 rescued and obtained for the nation (*Gent. Mag.* November 1807, p. 1047). At one time he contemplated an edition of Homer, and a series of very elaborate criticisms on the Grenville edition from his pen

will be found in the 'Critical Review' for 1803 and 1804. He reviewed R. P. Knight's 'Analytical Essay on the Greek Alphabet' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October and November 1797, and Valpy's 'Greek Grammar' in the 'British Critick' for June 1806; contributed some 'curæ novissimæ' of Bentley on Horace to the 'Museum Criticum' (i. 194), and wrote in the 'Classical Journal,' among other articles, 'On the Quantity of a final short Vowel before sc,' &c. (i. 71, 283), 'Ionic Temple in Blenheim Gardens' (ii. 521, 897), notices of Bishop Pearson's minor works in vols. vii. ix. xii. xiii. xvii., and 'Literary Coincidences' in vols. xvii. and xxxvii. His English style is sometimes confused, and always quaint. His 'imperfect outline of the Life of R. P.' was prefixed to Porson's 'Traits and Criticisms.' Beloe, in his 'Sexagenarian' (i. 138), in a short account full of errors, calls him 'the modern Parson Adams.' He married, in 1801, Miss Smith of Hoxton Square. In 1842 Lord Melbourne gave him a civil list pension of 100*l*. A strong testimonial to his merits as a Greek scholar and to his general character, from the pen of Dr. Parr, will be found in Barker's 'Parriana,' i. 372. He died 27 Aug. 1850, and is buried in Croxton churchyard.

His published works are: 1. 'Opuscula Ruhnkeniana,' London, 1807. 2. 'Tracts and Criticisms of the late R. Porson, Esq.,' London, 1815. 3. 'Horatii Opera ad exemplar recensionis Bentleianæ plerumque emendata et brevibus notis instructa,' Cambridge, 1817. 4. 'Ricardi Dawesii Miscellanea Critica,' Cambridge, 1817; 2nd edit., 1827. 5. 'A Sermon preached at the Visitation of the Archdeacon of Norwich, May 10, 1831.' Letters from him will be found in Parr's 'Correspondence' (*Works*, ed. Johnstone, viii. 215-19) and Porson's 'Correspondence' (Cambr. Ant. Soc.), p. 113.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. p. 557; Foster's Index Eccl. 1800-40, p. 104.] H. R. L.

KIDD, WILLIAM (d. 1701), pirate, is said to have been a native of Greenock, to have settled in Boston, Massachusetts, to have commanded a trading vessel in the West Indies, and to have distinguished himself in command of a privateer during William III's war with France. In 1695, when the Earl of Bellomont was appointed governor of Massachusetts Bay, with especial instructions to suppress the piracy which infested the coast, Robert Livingstone, a man of good repute in the colony, brought Kidd to the earl's notice in London as a fit man for the work [see COOTE, RICHARD, EARL OF

BELLOMONT]. Bellomont's suggestion to the admiralty that Kidd should be appointed to the command of a small ship of war was judged irregular, and it was determined to send him out in command of a privateer, with, in addition to the ordinary letter of marque, a special commission under the great seal empowering him to seize and bring in such pirates as he should meet with on the coast of America or elsewhere. Kidd and Livingstone undertook to pay one-fifth of the expenses; Bellomont paid the other four-fifths, in conjunction with Orford, then first lord of the admiralty, Somers, the lord chancellor, Romney, a secretary of state, and Shrewsbury, one of the lords justices. A vessel named the *Adventure* was accordingly fitted out, and sailed from Plymouth in May 1696. After visiting New York, where she raised her complement of men to 155, the *Adventure* proceeded to Madagascar, then known as the haunt of pirates. In the course of 1698 and the beginning of 1699 complaints reached the government that Kidd, instead of capturing or destroying the pirates and preying on the king's enemies, was himself a very active pirate, seizing and plundering native ships belonging to friendly powers. Orders were sent out to Lord Bellomont to apprehend Kidd if he should return to North America; and accordingly, when he returned to Boston in July 1699, he was thrown into gaol. He admitted that acts of piracy had been committed, but alleged that he at the time had been overpowered by a mutinous crew and imprisoned in the cabin. Others of the ships taken were sailing under French passes, and were legal prizes, but the desertion of his men, who had joined the pirates, had prevented his sending them in to be condemned. He affirmed, moreover, that the *Adventure* being no longer seaworthy had been destroyed, and Kidd and the few men who had remained loyal were (according to his own account) on their way home in the *Queda Merchant*, a richly laden ship of some 400 tons, which had a French pass and had been captured under French colours, when, touching at the island of Hispaniola, he heard that he had been proclaimed a pirate, and that a warrant was out for his apprehension. Leaving the *Queda Merchant*, he bought a small sloop, and came on to Boston to know the truth. Bellomont was anxious to learn where the *Queda Merchant* had been left; her cargo, he wrote to England, was, by the best computation he could make, worth about 70,000*l*. Kidd, however, declined to give any information, and the ship was apparently never found. Some small part of the treasure

was seized in the sloop; a portion that he had buried in Gardiner's Island was not recovered by the government; but, like the larger amount left in the ship, it was probably at the disposal of Kidd's friends. Popular traditions which recount its burial, and the failure of attempts to recover it, enormously exaggerate its value; even of the estimated 70,000*l*. the greater part was in perishable bale goods. In the spring of 1700 Kidd and his companions were sent to England in the *Advice* frigate, and on their arrival on 8 April were taken in charge by the marshal of the admiralty, who also seized Kidd's papers (*Admiralty Minute*, 14 April 1700). The enemies of the government now charged the subscribers to the *Adventure*'s equipment with having fitted out a notorious pirate, and attempts were especially made to implicate Somers, who had not only subscribed, but had affixed the great seal to Kidd's commission. The charge was formally preferred in the House of Commons, and was debated with all the virulence of faction, but was too evidently absurd to be affirmed by a majority. In the following May, Kidd, with several of his crew, was put on his trial at the Old Bailey. He was charged with the murder of one Moore, the gunner of the *Adventure*, whom he had hit violently on the head with a bucket. His defence was that Moore was mutinous and insolent, and that he had knocked him down in a fit of passion; but the judge directed the jury that it was done with malice prepenuse, and was therefore murder. He was further charged with piratically seizing and plundering six different ships. His defence was that the ships were sailing under French passes, and were legal prizes according to the terms of his commission. These passes, he said, he had preserved, but they had been taken from him, and Lord Bellomont and the admiralty had refused to restore them. No further inquiry was made for them by the court; he had no properly constituted legal adviser or counsel; the only witnesses against him were two of the *Adventure*'s men, who were accepted as king's evidence. The judge summed up against him; he was found guilty of murder and piracy, was with several of his companions sentenced to death, and was duly hanged at Execution Dock on 23 May 1701. Whatever may have been Kidd's crimes, it is clear that he had not a fair trial, and was found guilty on insufficient evidence. Kidd's effects to the value of 6,472*l*. 1*s*. were forfeited to the crown, and the money was given by Queen Anne to Greenwich Hospital in 1705 (Lysons, *Environ*s, iv. 448).

[Johnson's *General History of the Pirates*; Macaulay's *History of England* (Cab. ed.), viii. 240-4. Macaulay's account is more than usually inaccurate. Kidd was brought to Lord Bellomont's notice in London, not in New York; and the whole story, as told in brilliant language with picturesque detail, is very doubtful. The contemporary pamphlets, which give the commonly accepted account, are: *Articles of Agreement made this 10th day of October 1695 between the Right Honourable Richard, Earl of Bellomont, on the one part, and Robert Levings-ton, Esq., and Capt. William Kid of the other part* (printed 1701); *The Arraignment, Trial, and Condemnation of Captain William Kidd for Murder and Piracy. . . . Perused by the Judges and Council* (fol. 1701); *A True Account of the Behaviour, Confession, and last Dying Speeches of Captain William Kidd and the rest of the Pirates. . . .* (1701); *A Full Account of the Proceedings in relation to Captain Kidd, in two Letters written by a Person of Quality to a kinsman of the Earl of Bellomont. . . .* (4to, 1701). Lord Bellomont's *Official Correspondence in the Public Record Office* (Colonial, Board of Trade, New England, vol. ix.) gives a full account of Kidd's arrest; one paper, 24 June 1699, is a letter from Kidd, apparently written and signed by himself. Cf. *Admiralty Minutes*, 8-16 April 1700. *Watson's Annals of Philadelphia* (ii. 212) is very inaccurate.] J. K. L.

KIDD, WILLIAM (1790?-1863), painter, born about 1790 in Edinburgh, was first apprenticed to a house-painter, but on the completion of his term made his way to London to study painting. He was an enthusiastic admirer of the works of Alexander Carse [q.v.] and of Sir David Wilkie, and determined to paint domestic scenes from Scottish life in their manner. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1817, and at the British Institution in 1818, and was from that time a frequent contributor to both exhibitions, and also to the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. Kidd was very successful in depicting the pathos and humour of rustic life, and his pictures have maintained their popularity. Many were engraved, such as 'The Poacher Detected,' by T. Lupton, the same picture as 'Le Braconnier Pris,' and another, 'Le Baiser Surpris,' in aquatint by P. Jazet at Paris; 'Indulging,' by J. H. Watt; 'The Poacher's Snare,' by J. Stewart, &c. In 1849 Kidd was elected an honorary member of the Royal Scottish Academy. Never able to manage his own affairs, Kidd fell at the end of his life into hopeless financial embarrassment, and was supported finally by his friends and a pension from the Royal Academy. He died in London on Christmas eve, 1863. A picture by him, 'Contemplating the Times,' was lent

to the Century of British Art Exhibition at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1888-9 (No. 29).

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880*; Catalogue of Century of British Art Exhibition, Grosvenor Gallery, 1888-9.] L. O.

KIDD, WILLIAM (1803-1867), naturalist, born in 1803, was apprenticed early in life to Baldwin, Craddock, & Joy, a firm of London booksellers. He afterwards entered business on his own account, and had shops successively in Chandos and Regent Streets. While at Chandos Street he published a 'Guide to Gravesend,' 'Popular Little Secrets,' and other short essays written by himself. Between May and October 1835 he published twenty-four numbers of a weekly 'London Journal' dealing with natural history; from 1852 to 1854 he brought out a similar monthly periodical called 'Kidd's Own Journal,' which was subsequently reissued in five volumes, royal 8vo, and during 1863-4 he issued ten numbers of 'Essays and Sketches' on miscellaneous subjects. By that date he had sold his business, and devoted himself entirely to his favourite studies. He was always an earnest student of nature, and he possessed an astonishing gift of endearing himself to animals. In the later years of his life he resided in the New Road, Hammersmith, and set up a fine aviary, which was burnt down and never rebuilt. Kidd was an independent and eccentric thinker and talker on religious and social subjects, and delivered many lectures in various parts of the country on such subjects as 'Genial Gossip,' 'Fashion and its Victims,' 'The Value of Little Things,' and 'Happiness made comparatively easy' (*Liverpool Mercury*, 8 March 1856). He died at Hammersmith, 7 Jan. 1867. He was married and his wife survived him.

As a naturalist Kidd's chief works were: 'The Canary,' London, 1854; 'The Aviary and its Occupants,' two parts, 1856, and a number of small books on the goldfinch, the linnet, and other British songsters, which are still valuable. He also wrote an introduction to Westcott's 'Autobiography of a Gossamer Spider,' 1857, and, in conjunction with F. Buckland, several papers in 'Birds and Bird Life,' 1863, besides contributing papers on birds and kindred subjects to the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' and similar periodicals. A long series of tracts and essays which he published on very miscellaneous subjects are either weakly imitative of Leigh Hunt, or characterised only by ignorance and superficiality. The chief of these pam-

phlets are: 1. 'The Heart's Proper Element.' 2. 'The World and its Two Faces,' 1854. 3. 'Honest Thoughts for Plain and Honest People.' 4. 'The Strange Spirits of the Day, or a Rap for the Rappers.' 5. 'Friendly Appeals to the People' (only two numbers published). 6. 'Example, its Power for Good or Evil,' 1855. 7. 'The Charmed Ring.' 8. 'Man, viewed with Reference to his Words, his Deeds, and his Motives.' 9. 'Life, its Tints and its Shadows,' 1856.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, pt. i. p. 247; Athenæum, 12 Jan. 1867; Kidd's Works.] M. G. W.

KIDDER, RICHARD (1633-1703), bishop of Bath and Wells, was born at East Grinstead in Sussex in 1633. His father belonged to the class of yeomen or lesser gentry. His mother was a woman of great piety, of puritan sympathies. He was educated at a grammar school in the neighbourhood under the mastership of a Mr. Rayner Harman, of whom he speaks in the highest terms. He was sent to an apothecary at Sevenoaks to study medicine; but his friends raised a sum of money to send him to Cambridge, and in June 1649 he was admitted as a sizar at Emmanuel College. Samuel Cradock [q. v.], then a fellow of the college, directed his studies, encouraged him in a religious life, and helped him with money. He graduated B.A. in 1652, and in 1655 was elected fellow of Emmanuel. In 1658 he was ordained deacon and priest, in one day, by Dr. Brownrigg, the deprived bishop of Exeter. The ordination took place in a private house at Bury St. Edmunds. In 1659 the vicarage of Stanground, Huntingdonshire, which was in the gift of his college, fell vacant, and Kidder was appointed to it. In 1662 he was ejected by the Bartholomew Act, because he 'did not think fit to subscribe to what he never saw,' that is, of course, the amended Book of Common Prayer. He declares that he had 'never taken the covenant or engagement, was entirely satisfied in episcopacy, and with a liturgy; had no hand in the late confusions, and was so far from it that he lamented them, and was deprived of his living only for not subscribing to a book that was not, as it ought to have been, laid before him.' For a time he took chance duty in London and the country, but in 1664, having by that time 'conformed,' he was appointed by Arthur, earl of Essex, to the rectory of Raine (now spelt Rayne), near Braintree. He found the people 'factious to the last degree,' and used to call the ten years he spent among them 'the lost part of his life.' The great plague of London in 1665 spread to Essex, and added to his troubles;

and he also lost (not through the plague) three children there. In 1674 he was offered the living of St. Helen's in London by Sancroft, then dean of St. Paul's, who had known him at Emmanuel College; but though he officiated there for a while, and was much pleased with the people, he would not be instituted on the terms of refusing the holy communion to those who would not kneel. He was appointed also in 1674 preacher at the Rolls by Sir Harbottle Grimston [q. v.], the master, and in the same year was presented by the Merchant Taylors' Company to the rectory of St. Martin Outwich, the next parish to St. Helen's. Soon afterwards he was also chosen to be a week-day lecturer at Blackfriars. In 1680 he lost three children by the small-pox. He was now a popular preacher, and was offered various preferments. In 1681 he was appointed to a prebend at Norwich by the lord chancellor, the Earl of Nottingham, and a few years later was twice chosen lecturer of Ipswich, but declined both times. In 1688 his old friend Sancroft, now archbishop of Canterbury, offered him the living of Sundridge, Kent, and he was also recommended by Robert Nelson to Tillotson, then dean of St. Paul's, for the living of Barnes, but he accepted neither preferment.

In 1689, soon after the accession of William and Mary, he was made one of the royal chaplains, without his knowledge, and was also appointed on the royal commission to consider such alterations in the liturgy, &c., as might give satisfaction to the dissenters in connection with the Comprehension Bill. He prepared a new version of the Psalms, but the commission had not time to examine it. In the same year, on the elevation of Dean Patrick to the see of Chichester, he was appointed by the crown dean of Peterborough, and finally, through the instrumentality of Tillotson, now archbishop of Canterbury, was offered the bishopric of Bath and Wells, of which Thomas Ken had been deprived. He says that he was very unwilling to accept the see, but after some days consented. He afterwards thought that he had not been wise; for 'though he could not say that he had acted against his conscience, he did not consult his ease,' and often repented. He was consecrated at Bow Church on 30 Aug. 1691, and 'presently took up his residence at Wells.' 'I am sure,' he says, 'no man living could come into a place with a more hearty desire to do good than I did.' But his position was most unfortunate, for the whole sympathies of the diocese were probably with his deprived predecessor, Ken. Ken himself greatly disliked the appointment, and spoke of Kidder as a 'latitudinarian traditor,' a 'hireling,'

who, 'instead of keeping his flock within the fold, encouraged them to stray,' 'a stranger ravaging his flock.' Kidder seems to have been continually in trouble with the cathedral chapter; they refused to attend his ordinations, thinking that he ordained nonconformists without having properly ascertained that they had really become churchmen. The whole tone of his charges to the clergy, and also of his autobiography, shows his false position. Kidder and his wife were both killed in their bed in the palace at Wells by the falling of a stack of chimneys through the roof in the great storm of 26 Nov. 1703.

Few men were more obnoxious to high churchmen than Kidder, but it is hardly fair to charge him, as he has been charged, with being a mere time-server. He refused many offers of preferment, including at least one bishopric, that of Peterborough; and his literary work, if nothing else, certainly pointed him out for advancement. A story is told, much to his credit, that in 1696-7 it was intimated to him that he must go up to the House of Lords and vote for the attainder of Sir John Fenwick, and upon his replying that he must wait to know the merits of the case, he was asked, 'Don't you know whose bread you are eating?' To which he replied, 'I eat no man's bread but poor Dr. Ken's,' and, to show his principles, went up and voted against the bill. The story that he made the deprived bishop an allowance from the see is apocryphal.

Kidder was a most industrious and, in many respects, valuable writer. His first work of any importance was entitled 'Convivium Cœleste: a Plain and Familiar Discourse concerning the Lord's Supper.' It was published in 1674, but was a reprint of what he had preached to his recalcitrant parishioners at Raine some years before. In 1684 he published the first part of his 'Demonstration of the Messiah.' Other parts were published at different times, and the whole was not completed until 1700. In 1693 he was appointed Boyle lecturer, and he inserted the substance of the lectures he then delivered in the 'Demonstration.' It was intended in the first instance to promote the conversion of the Jews, and his knowledge of Hebrew and the oriental languages well qualified him for the task; but it was also directed against the arguments of the deists. In 1684 he undertook the translation of Dr. Lightfoot's works into Latin. In 1694 he published 'A Commentary on the Five Books of Moses, with a Dissertation concerning the Author of the said Books, and a general Argument to each of them,' 2 vols. This was part of a joint work which was to be executed by

London clergymen for the use of families. It was to have embraced the whole of the Old and New Testaments, but the scheme fell through because the attention of the writers was diverted to the Roman controversy. In 1692 he published 'A Charge to the Clergy of his Diocese at his Primary Visitation begun at Oxbridge June 2, 1692.' In 1698 appeared his 'Life of Anthony Horneck' [q.v.] His last work was a posthumous one, 'Critical Remarks upon some Difficult Passages of Scripture, in a Letter to Sir Peter King,' 1719 and 1725.

Kidder also published a vast number of sermons, tracts, and fugitive pieces. Of the sermons the first was entitled 'The Young Man's Duty; a Discourse showing the necessity of seeking the Lord betimes,' &c., which was published as early as 1663, and became so popular that it reached a tenth edition in 1750; 'The Christian Sufferer Supported,' 1680, a sermon preached at Guildhall Chapel on 16 July 1682; a funeral sermon on Mr. W. Allen, a London citizen who wrote in defence of the church of England, on 17 Aug. 1686; another on Thomas Pakeman in 1691; one 'On the Resurrection,' 1694; 'Twelve Sermons preached upon several occasions,' 1697; and 'A Discourse concerning Sins of Infirmity and Wilful Sins,' and another 'Of Restitution,' which were to be distributed among the poor of his diocese, and were sent to the press a very short time before his death. His 'Tracts against Popery' include 'A Second Dialogue between a new Catholic Convert and a Protestant, shewing why he cannot believe the Doctrine of Transubstantiation' (1686); 'An Examination of Bellarmine's Thirteenth Note of the Church, Of the Confession of Adversaries' (1687); 'The Judgment of Private Discretion in Matters of Religion Defended' (1687) (this was originally preached as a sermon at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, 1686); 'Texts which the Papists cite for proof of their Doctrine of the Sacrifice of the Mass examined' (1686); 'Reflections on a French Testament printed at Bordeaux in 1686; pretended to be translated out of the Latin into French by the Divines of Louvain' (1690). Among his tracts on other subjects were 'Charity Directed, or the Way to give Alms to the greatest advantage, in a Letter to a Friend' (1677); 'A Discourse of the Sacraments,' with some heads of examination and prayers (1684); 'Help for Children's understanding the Church Catechism' (undated). He also collected a number of Hebrew proverbs, which were published in an appendix to Ray's 'Collection of Proverbs.' Some Latin letters passed between

him and Le Clerc on the meaning of Genesis xxxvi. 31. Both Le Clerc and Du Pin had a high opinion of Kidder's powers.

[Autobiography of Bishop Kidder, first published in Cassan's *Lives of the Bishops of Bath and Wells*; Dean Plumptre's and other biographies of Bishop Ken; Hunt's *Religious Thought in England*; Kidder's own writings.] J. H. O.

KIDDERMINSTER, RICHARD, D.D. (*d.* 1531), abbot of Winchcombe. [See **KEDERMYSTER**.]

KIDGELL, JOHN (*d.* 1766), divine, baptised on 28 April 1722 at St. Mary Woolnoth, London, was son of John Kidgell of St. Mary Woolchurch (*Registers*, ed. Brooke and Hallen, p. 100). He was admitted to Winchester in 1733 (*KIRBY, Winchester Scholars*, p. 238), matriculated at Oxford from Hertford College on 21 March 1740-1, graduated B.A. in 1744, and M.A. in 1747 (*FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 792), and was elected fellow. He was a man of some talent, but dissolute and dishonest. James Douglas, earl of March and Ruglen (afterwards the well-known Duke of Queensberry), appropriately appointed him his chaplain. In 1756 he was assistant-preacher to the Bishop of Bangor, in December 1758 became rector of Woolverston, Suffolk (*Addit. MS.* 19105, f. 250), and by 1761 was morning preacher at Berkeley Chapel, London. On 14 May 1762 he was instituted to the rectory of Godstone, Surrey (*MANNING and BRAY, Surrey*, ii. 337), and on 24 June following to that of Horne in the same county (*ib.* ii. 320-1). He habitually neglected his duty, and lived as a man about town, under the auspices of Lord March. Walpole describes him as a 'dainty, priggish parson, much in vogue among the old ladies for his gossiping and quaint sermons' (*Reign of George III*, i. 311). When in 1763 the government wanted a second copy of the famous 'Essay on Woman' (which was printed by Wilkes and probably written by Thomas Potter [q. v.]), Kidgell corruptly obtained it from one of Wilkes's printers. This he handed to Lord March, who was in secret consultation with Lord Bute and Lord Sandwich. He then attempted to defend his conduct and replenish his purse by publishing 'A genuine and succinct Narrative of a scandalous, obscene, and exceedingly profane Libel, entitled "An Essay on Woman,"' &c., 4to, London, 1763, which completely blasted his reputation. An attempt on the part of Lord Sandwich to obtain for him the wealthy rectory of St. James, Westminster, failed (*NICHOLS, Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 659), and Kidgell, who was deeply in debt, had to fly the country, and is said

to have died in Flanders (*BRATLEY and BRITTON, Surrey*, iv. 148). In June 1766 the churchwarden of Horne instituted proceedings against him in the court of arches for non-residence, but the cause, as being 'improperly begun,' was dismissed 'for the present' (*Ann. Reg.* ix. 105).

Kidgell was author of: 1. 'The Card' [anon.], 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1755, a series of tales partly in the epistolary form. 2. 'Original Fables,' in English and French, 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1763. Both were printed for private circulation only. In the 'Oxford Sausage' (ed. 1764, pp. 119-24) are some amusing lines by him, entitled 'Table Talk,' which were written in 1745.

[Kidgell's Works; pamphlets in answer to his Narrative, 1763; Forster's Charles Churchill, 1855, p. 93; *Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 613.] G. G.

KIDLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1624), poet, was son of John Kidley of Dartmouth, Devonshire, where he was born in 1606. In matriculating at Oxford he gave his name as Kidley, *alias* Pointer. He entered at Exeter College on 16 July 1625, and graduated B.A. 12 Nov. 1627. He speaks, in a marginal note interpolated in the work noticed below, of returning to the college after a twelve years' absence, apparently in 1639. In 1624 he composed in his leisure 'A Poetical Relation of the Voyage of S^r Richard Hawkins [q. v.], Knight, unto Mare del Zur,' and 'History of the year 1588, wth other Historical Passages of these Tymes (during the Raigne of the B. Q. Elizabeth).' Hawkins's account of his voyage to the South Sea had been published in 1622. Kidley's poem, which is now among the manuscripts at the British Museum (Sloane Coll. 2024), and has not been printed, is entitled 'Kidley's Hawkins.' It was designed to be in eight books, but six only were completed. Kidley refers to other attempts made by him in verse, both at Oxford and at Dartmouth.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 367-74; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.] T. B. S.

KIFFIN or KIFFEN, WILLIAM (1616-1701), merchant and baptist minister, was born in London early in 1616. His family appears to have been of Welsh descent. Both his parents died of the plague which broke out in June 1625. His father left property which was invested by some relatives in their business; on their failure little was saved. Kiffin was apprenticed in 1629 to John Lilburne (1618-1657) [q. v.], then a brewer; he left Lilburne in 1631, and seems to have been apprenticed to a glover. In that year he attended the sermons of many puritan divines, including John Davenport

[q. v.] and Lewis du Moulin [q. v.], but attached himself next year to John Goodwin [q. v.] the independent. He joined a religious society of apprentices, and became (1638) a member of the separatist congregation gathered in Southwark by Henry Jacob (1563-1624) [q. v.], and then ministered to by John Lathrop or Lathrop [q. v.] Kiffin preached occasionally. In 1641-2, during the ministry of Henry Jessey [q. v.], he and others became baptists, but remained a member of Jessey's church till 1644 (GOULD, *Baptists of Norwich*, 1890, pp. cxxviii et seq.) Early in 1641 he was arrested at a Southwark conventicle and committed by Judge Mallet to the White Lion prison, bail being refused. Mallet was himself committed to the Tower in the following July, whereupon Kiffin obtained his release. On 17 Oct. 1642 he was one of four baptist disputants encountered at Southwark by Daniel Featley [q. v.]

In 1643 Kiffin began business in woollen cloth on his own account with Holland. He became rich. In 1647 he was parliamentary assessor of taxes for Middlesex. In 1649 he made good use of the five weeks' grace before the coming into force of restrictions upon the import of foreign goods. In 1652, on the outbreak of the Dutch war, he gained money and privileges by furnishing requisites for the English fleet. Meanwhile he was pursuing his religious labours. His name heads in 1644 the signatories to a confession of faith drawn up by seven churches 'commonly (but unjustly) called anabaptists.' Joshua Ricraft, a presbyterian merchant, attacked him (1645) as 'the grand ringleader' of the baptists. Thomas Edwards (1599-1647) [q. v.] assailed him in 1648 as a 'mountebank,' and as adopting the 'atheistical' practice of unction for the recovery of the sick (*Gangrena*, iii. 19). Kiffin had offered in vain (15 Nov. 1644) to discuss matters publicly with Edwards in his church (St. Botolph's, Aldgate). He joined Hanserd Knollys [q. v.] in a public disputation (1646) at Trinity Church, Coventry, with John Bryan, D.D. [q. v.], and Obadiah Grew, D.D. [q. v.] In January 1649 parliament, in response to a petition from Ipswich, gave him liberty to preach in any part of Suffolk, where he travelled with Thomas Patience, his assistant. He corresponded (1653) with the baptist churches in Ireland and Wales. His settlement with the congregation, which, on 1 March 1687, opened a meeting-house in Meeting-house Yard, Devonshire Square, London, is usually dated in 1653. But as early as 1643 Kiffin and Patience ministered to this congregation, which consisted of seceders from Wapping practising close communion. He signed the declaration of 1651. On 12 July

1655 Kiffin was brought before Christopher Pack, the lord mayor, for preaching that infant baptism was unlawful, a heresy visited with severe penalties under the 'draconick ordinance' of 1648. The execution of the penalty was indefinitely postponed. A pamphlet ('The Spirit of Persecution again Broke Loose,' &c., 1655, 4to) contrasts this leniency with the severity used towards John Biddle [q. v.] He was M.P. for Middlesex, 1656-8.

Between 1654 and 1659 Kiffin is spoken of as captain and lieutenant-colonel in the London militia. This may account for his arrest, and the seizure of arms at his house in Little Moorfields, shortly before the Restoration, in 1660, by order of Monk, who was quartered near him. He was released by order of the common council, and the arms were restored to him. A more serious trouble befell him later in the year. A forged letter, dated 21 Dec. 1660, and professing to come from Taunton, implicated him in an alleged plot, following the death of the Princess of Orange (24 Dec.) He was arrested on 29 Dec., and kept in the guard-house at Whitehall, but released on 31 Dec. by Sir Robert Foster [q. v.], the chief justice, the date and other circumstances proving the letter a forgery. On 7 Jan. 1661 Venner's insurrection broke out. Kiffin at once headed a 'protestation' of London baptists, but nevertheless was arrested at his meeting-house and detained in prison for four days.

About 1663 he gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons, and before the privy council, against granting to the 'Hamburg Company' a monopoly of the woollen trade with Holland and Germany. His evidence permanently impressed Charles II in his favour, and gained him the goodwill of Clarendon. A year later he was arrested at the instance of George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], on suspicion of being concerned in an anabaptist plot against the king's life. He wrote to Clarendon, and was at once released by the privy council, and though a prosecution was threatened nothing came of it. In 1669 his meeting-house was in Finsbury Court, Moorfields. On two occasions, in 1670 and 1682, Kiffin, when prosecuted for conventicle-keeping, successfully pleaded technical flaws. On two other occasions (one in 1673) he obtained interviews with the king, securing the suppression of a libel against baptists, and the pardon of twelve Aylesbury baptists who had been sentenced to death under 35 Eliz. c. 1. Crosby relates that Charles wanted a loan of 40,000*l.* from Kiffin, who made him a present of 10,000*l.*, and said afterwards that he had thus saved 30,000*l.* In 1675 he took part

in a scheme for ministerial education among baptists; and in the following year went into Wiltshire, to aid in dealing with the Socinian tendencies of Thomas Collier [q. v.] In 1683 his house was searched on suspicion of his complicity with the Rye House plot; his son-in-law, Joseph Hayes, a banker, was tried for remitting money to Sir Thomas Armstrong [q. v.], and narrowly escaped with his life, 'a jury of merchants' (BURNET) refusing to convict him. Treasonable letters were forwarded to Kiffin; he at once placed them in the hands of Judge Jeffreys. Two of his grandsons, Benjamin and William Hewling, the former being just of age, were executed (Benjamin at Taunton on 30 Sept., William at Lyme Regis on 12 Sept. 1685) for having joined the Monmouth rebellion. Kiffin offered 3,000*l.* for their acquittal, but 'missed the right door,' not having gone to Jeffreys. The latter is said to have remarked to William Hewling: 'You have a grandfather who deserves to be hanged as richly as you' (cf. MACAULAY, *cap. v.* popular edit. p. 316). Though his near relatives were thus involved, Kiffin himself was neither a plotter nor, in any active sense, a politician.

On the revocation (1685) of the edict of Nantes, Kiffin maintained at his own expense an exiled Huguenot family of rank. Both on constitutional and on anti-popish grounds he refused to avail himself of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience (April 1687), and did all in his power to keep his denomination from countenancing it; not a single baptist congregation admitted the dispensing power, though prominent individual baptists did, e.g. Nehemiah Cox. In August 1687 James sent for Kiffin to court, and told him he had included his name as an alderman for the city of London in his new charter. Kiffin pleaded his age and retirement from business, and reminded the king of the death of his grandsons. 'I shall find,' said James, 'a balsam for that sore.' Kiffin was put into the commission of the peace and the lieutenancy. He delayed four months before qualifying as alderman, and did so at length (27 Oct. 1687) because there was no limit to the fine which might have been imposed on him. He gave 50*l.* towards the lord mayor's feast, but would not have done so had he known the papal nuncio (Count Ferdinand D'Adda) was invited. For nearly a year he held office as alderman of Cheap ward, being succeeded on 21 Oct. 1688 by Sir Humphrey Edwin [q. v.]

After the death of Patience (1666) he was assisted in his ministry by Daniel Dyke (1617-1688) [q. v.] and Richard Adams (*d.* 1716). He resigned his charge in 1692. He

died on 29 Dec. 1701 in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried in Bunhill Fields; the inscription on his tomb is given in Stow's 'Survey,' ed. Strype, 1720. His portrait was in 1808 in the possession of the Rev. Richard Frost of Dunmow, Essex, a descendant; an engraving is given in Wilson, and reproduced in Orme and Ivimey. He married late in 1634; his wife, Hanna, died 6 Oct. 1682, aged 66. His eldest son William died 31 Aug. 1669, aged 20; his second son died at Venice, and was supposed to have been poisoned; Harry, another son, died on 8 Dec. 1698, aged 44. His daughter Priscilla (*d.* 15 March 1679) married Robert Liddel.

Kiffin published: 1. 'A Glimpse of Sion's Glory,' &c., 1641, 4to. 2. 'The Christian Man's Trial,' &c., 1641 (ANGUS). 3. 'Observations on Hosea ii. 7, 8,' &c., 1642 (*ib.*) 4. 'A Letter to Mr. Edwards,' &c., 1644, 12mo (dated 15 Nov.) 5. 'A Briefe Remonstrance of the . . . Grounds of . . . Anabaptists for their Separation,' &c., 1645, 4to (answered by Riecraft in 'A Looking-glass for the Anabaptists,' &c., 1645, 4to). 6. 'A Declaration concerning the Publicke Dispute,' &c., 1645, 4to (by Kiffin, Hanserd Knollys [q. v.], and Benjamin Cox [q. v.]) 7. 'Walwyn's Wiles,' &c., 1649 (*ib.*) 8. 'A Letter to the Lord Mayor, by Lieut.-Col. Kiffin,' &c., 1659, fol. 9. 'A Sober Discourse of Right to Church Communion,' &c., 1681, 12mo (against open communion, in reply to Bunyan). He wrote prefaces to an edition of Samuel How's 'The Sufficiency of the Spirit's Teaching,' &c., 1640, 4to, and to 'The Quakers Appeal Answered,' &c., 1674, 8vo; and edited, with a continuation, the 'Life of Hanserd Knollys,' 1692, 8vo. He spelt his name Kiffen and (later) Kiffin, which is the form given in the 1677 directory; Featley calls him Cufin.

[Kiffin wrote his autobiography to 1693; the manuscript was used by Wilson, *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1808, i. 400 sq., and edited by Orme as *Remarkable Passages in the Life of William Kiffin*, 1823; it is also incorporated in Ivimey's *Life of Kiffin*, 1833. See also *Discourse between Captain Kiffin and Dr. Chamberlain*, 1654; the *Life and Approaching Death of William Kiffin*, 1659 (an abusive pamphlet); Burnet's *Own Time*, 1724, i. 599 sq.; *English Presbyterian Eloquence*, 1720, p. 141; Pike's *Ancient Meeting Houses*, 1870, p. 689; Crosby's *Hist. of English Baptists*, 1738-40, i. 215 sq., ii. 180 sq., iii. 4 sq.; *Tracts on Liberty of Conscience*, 1846, p. 316; *Records of Broadmead, Bristol*, 1847, pp. xcii, 123, 149, 359; *Confessions of Faith* (the last three Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1854, pp. 17, 23, 26, 310, 326; Macaulay's *History*; *London Directory of 1677, 1878*; *Angus's Early Baptist Authors*, 1886.]

A. G.

KILBURN, WILLIAM (1745–1818), artist and calico-printer, born in Capel Street, Dublin, in 1745, was only son of Samuel Kilburn, architect, of Dublin, and Sarah Johnston his wife. He showed an early taste for drawing, and was apprenticed to John Lisson, an English calico-printer at Leixlip, near Dublin, but devoted much of his spare time to drawing and engraving. The family was in embarrassed circumstances at the father's death, and Kilburn came to London, where he obtained a good sale for his calico designs. He also became acquainted with William Curtis [q. v.] the botanist, and executed the exquisite plates of flowers, drawn and engraved from nature, for Curtis's '*Flora Londinensis*.' He was able to return to Ireland and fetch his mother and sister, settling with them in Page's Walk, Bermondsey. Soon afterwards he accepted the management of Newton's calico-printing factory at Wallington, Surrey; after seven years he purchased the business. The beauty of his designs established him as one of the most eminent calico-printers in Europe, and he acquired great wealth. He induced Edmund Burke to introduce a bill into parliament to secure to calico-printers the copyright of original designs. He died at Wallington on 23 Dec. 1818, aged 73. Kilburn married the eldest daughter of Thomas Brown, an East India director, by whom he left a large family.

[Gent. Mag. 1818, cii. 222; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] L. C.

KILBURNE, RICHARD (1605–1678), Kentish topographer, born in 1605, was the fifth and youngest son of Isack Kilburne of London, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Clarke of Saffron Walden, Essex (*Visitation of London*, 1633–5, Harl. Soc. ii. 31; KILBOURNE, *Family of Kilbourn*, pedigrees facing p. 8). He was baptised, 6 Oct. 1605, at St. Mary Woolchurch Haw (*Registers*, ed. Brooke and Hallen, p. 314). He entered Staple Inn, became an eminent solicitor in chancery, and was five times principal of his inn. By 1631 he had entered into possession of Fowlers, an estate in the parish of Hawkhurst, Kent, which he greatly improved. As a J.P. for the county he was deputed for three or four years during the commonwealth to celebrate weddings at Hawkhurst without sacred rites, but married only two couples (*Archæologia Cantiana*, ix. 263). In 1650 he appears as steward of the manors of Brede and Bodiam, Sussex. In 1657 he published as an epitome of a larger work '*A Brief Survey of the County of Kent*, viz. the names of the parishes in the same; in what bailiwick . . .

and division . . . every of the said Parishes is . . .; the day on which any Market or Faire is kept therein; the ancient names of the Parish Churches, &c.' (oblong quarto); it is exceedingly rare. Two years later Kilburne issued his promised 'larger survey' entitled '*A Topographie, or Survey of the County of Kent*, with . . . historicall, and other matters touching the same, &c.,' 4to, London, 1659, to which his portrait by T. Cross is affixed. Although mostly a meagre gazetteer, the book contains much curious information about Kilburne's own parish of Hawkhurst (cf. *ib.* v. 59). Kilburne was also author of '*Choice Presidents upon all Acts of Parliament relating to the office and duty of a Justice of Peace* . . . as also a more usefull method of making up Court-Rolls than hath been hitherto known or published in print,' of which a third edition, 'very much enlarged,' was 'made publick by G. F. of Gray's Inn, Esq.,' in 1685, 12mo, London. An eighth edition appeared in 1715.

Kilburne died on 15 Nov. 1678, aged 73, and was buried in the north chancel of Hawkhurst Church, where there is a flat stone to his memory (HASTED, *Kent*, fol. ed. iii. 71). He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of William Davy of Beckley, Sussex, by whom he had six sons and three daughters, and secondly, in 1656, Sarah, daughter of James Short, and apparently widow of one Birchett, who brought him no issue (cf. Kilburne's will registered in P. C. C. 6, King). A portrait of Kilburne was engraved by Cook (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 195). A few of Kilburne's letters, preserved among the Frewen MSS. at Brickwall, Northiam, Sussex, have been printed in '*Sussex Archaeological Collections*' (xvi. 302–4).

[J. R. Smith's *Bibl. Cantiana*, p. 4; *Sussex Arch. Coll.* ii. 167, ix. 295; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 2nd edit. iii. 118; Marvin's *Legal Bibliography*.] G. G.

KILBYE, RICHARD (1561?–1620), biblical scholar, born of humble parentage at Ratcliffe on the Wreak, Leicestershire, about 1561, matriculated at Oxford from Lincoln College on 20 Dec. 1577, and was elected fellow on 18 Jan. 1577–8 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 75, pt. iii. p. 77). He was admitted B.A. on 9 Dec. 1578, M.A. in 1582, B.D. and D.D. in 1596 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 139, 198, 263). On 10 Dec. 1590 he was elected rector of Lincoln College (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 557), and became prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral on 28 Sept. 1601 (*ib.* ii. 188). In 1610 he was appointed regius professor of Hebrew (*ib.* iii. 514). He died on 7 Nov. 1620, and

was buried in the college chancel of All Saints' Church, Oxford. By his will he gave to the parish a double-gilt chalice and 50s. to buy a silver-gilt paten. Both utensils are still in use in the church.

Kilbye, who was an able preacher, published a funeral sermon on Thomas Holland (*d.* 1612) [q. v.], 4to, Oxford, 1613. He was one of the translators of the Bible appointed by James I in 1604, and took part in the version of the prophetic books. He wrote also Latin commentaries on 'Exodus,' part ii. of which came into the possession of William Gilbert, fellow of Lincoln, and prepared a continuation of John Mercer's commentary on 'Genesis' (1598), but was not allowed to print it.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 287.]

G. G.

KILDARE, EARLS OF. [See FITZTHOMAS, JOHN, *d.* 1316, first EARL; FITZGERALD, THOMAS, *d.* 1328, second EARL; FITZGERALD, MAURICE, 1318-1390, fourth EARL; FITZGERALD, THOMAS, *d.* 1477, seventh EARL; FITZGERALD, GERALD, *d.* 1513, eighth EARL; FITZGERALD, GERALD, 1487-1534, ninth EARL; FITZGERALD, THOMAS, 1513-1537, tenth EARL; FITZGERALD, GERALD, 1525-1585, eleventh EARL.]

KILDELITH, ROBERT (*d.* 1273), chancellor of Scotland. [See *KELDELETH.*]

KILHAM, ALEXANDER (1762-1798), founder of the 'methodist new connexion,' was born of methodist parents at Epworth, Lincolnshire, on 10 July 1762. As a lad of eighteen he worked at Owston Ferry, Lincolnshire. Returning to Epworth he joined the Methodist Society, during a local revival of methodism, and began to preach in his twenty-first year, his first sermon being at Luddington, Lincolnshire. In 1783 he was engaged, as travelling companion and assistant in preaching, by Robert Carr Brackenbury of Raithby Hall, Lincolnshire, a gentleman of fortune in delicate health, and one of Wesley's followers. Kilham travelled with Brackenbury in Lincolnshire, and accompanied him to Jersey, where Brackenbury conducted a mission. In June 1784 they returned to England. Brackenbury was admitted on the regular list of itinerant preachers at the conference in July. Kilham, on the advice of William Duffton, had applied (6 June 1784), and he was regularly admitted at the conference in July of the following year. He was employed in the Grimsby circuit, where he encountered opposition from his patron's brother, Edward Brackenbury, vicar of Skendleby, Lincolnshire. To secure his position he registered

himself under the Toleration Act. His appointments for the next few years were in Yorkshire.

On Wesley's death (2 March 1791) Kilham, though under thirty, at once became an energetic leader of the party opposed to the restriction, in the interests of the established church, of methodist operations. In May 1791 the Hull circular, officially issued by that circuit, advised methodists not to rank themselves as dissenters, but to meet only out of church hours, and to receive the Lord's Supper only in the parish churches. Kilham prepared a reply (anonymous), which was adopted by the Newcastle-on-Tyne circuit. He repudiated Wesley's personal dictation, on scriptural grounds, and argued that methodists were *de facto* dissenters, and their preachers qualified to administer all Christian ordinances. The conference at Manchester in July passed over Thomas Coke, D.C.L. [q. v.], the conservative leader, and elected as president William Thompson, a moderate man. Kilham was appointed to Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he was ordained by Joseph Cownley. The latter had been ordained by Wesley himself. The preachers in this circuit began (January 1792) to administer the Lord's Supper. An angry controversy ensued, to which Kilham contributed a printed 'Address.' He was summoned to the 1792 conference, held in London, and censured for his pamphlet by a large majority, Coke even moving his expulsion. The conference transferred him to Aberdeen, where he was stationed for three years. The conference of 1793 conceded the right of preachers to administer the Lord's Supper under certain restrictions.

In 1794 Kilham wrote, but did not publish, a pamphlet, signed 'Martin Luther,' denouncing the hierarchical scheme drawn up at a private meeting in Lichfield [see COKE, THOMAS, D.C.L.], and was especially severe on Alexander Mather, whom Wesley had ordained in 1788 as a 'superintendent.' The 1794 conference was marked by fierce debates; an address on the sacrament question presented by Kilham was ordered to be torn up by the president. The resolutions actually arrived at went too far in their concessions to suit the conservative leaders, and a stormy agitation was raised throughout the body. Kilham published a pamphlet, signed 'Aquila and Priscilla,' going over the whole ground of controversy. Shortly before the conference met in Manchester in 1795 he issued his 'Martin Luther' pamphlet. During the meeting of the conference he printed another in Manchester, signed 'Paul and Silas,' vindicating the progressive nature of Wesley's

principles of organisation. The conference adopted a 'plan of pacification,' which Kilham thought had 'an appearance of duplicity.' He wished to remain in Scotland, but the conference appointed him to Alnwick, Northumberland. Here he printed a new pamphlet, 'The Progress of Liberty,' pleading for the recognition of popular rights in the organisation of methodism. For this he was arraigned before successive district meetings, but decision was referred to the conference. Kilham meanwhile issued several fresh pamphlets, including an 'Appeal' to his circuit (24 May 1796).

The conference of 1796, held in London, at once proceeded to try Kilham on charges founded on his various publications, which certainly contained an undue proportion of invective. Such expressions as 'persecuting Neros,' applied to methodist leaders, he was prepared to explain, but not to withdraw. On the other hand, his agitation was viewed, absurdly enough, as inspired by the political principles of Thomas Paine. After three days' trial he was condemned by a unanimous vote, and solemnly 'expelled from the connexion,' all the preachers (about one hundred and fifty) standing up, and each one attesting the justice of the proceeding by signing a paper which was placed on the communion-table. Efforts were made to induce Kilham to express penitence and apply for restoration. Six days after his expulsion he wrote to the president asking whether the sentence removed him from the society, and whether he could retain a place among the 'local' as distinct from the itinerant preachers. The reply was an offer to confer with him on condition that his letter might be taken as an acknowledgment of fault. He made a conciliatory response, and met a delegation from conference. Negotiation was at an end as soon as he was informed that he must bind himself by the 'plan of pacification.'

Kilham spent the next few months in visiting his sympathisers in the north of England. In October, acting on the suggestion of Moir of Aberdeen, he began a monthly magazine, 'The Methodist Monitor.' The first step towards a separation from the main body of methodism was taken at Leeds, where Ebenezer Chapel, purchased from the baptists, was opened by Kilham on 5 May 1797. In July the conference met at Leeds. Kilham had been appointed a lay delegate, but did not present himself. The conference definitely decided against the admission of lay representatives, either to its own meeting or to district meetings, or to form 'a second house of legislature.' On 9 Aug. Kilham, with three preachers who had with-

drawn from the conference, met a number of laymen in Ebenezer Chapel, and formed a 'new methodist connexion,' Kilham becoming the secretary. The total number who joined the new society was about five thousand. Kilham was now stationed at Sheffield. In January 1798 his magazine appeared as the 'Methodist New Connexion Magazine.' The organisation of the new body was completed at its conference held in Sheffield at Whitsuntide 1798, when Kilham was removed to Nottingham.

Late in 1798 he undertook a journey with a view to extending his connection in Wales. He returned to Nottingham at the end of November, completely exhausted, yet struggled on with some of his engagements. He died at Nottingham on 20 Dec. 1798, at the early age of thirty-six. He was buried in Hockley Chapel (now primitive methodist), Nottingham. A marble monument to his memory was removed (before 1838) to Parliament Street Chapel, Nottingham. His portrait, engraved by W. Collard from a likeness taken in 1797, is prefixed to his 'Life,' 1838. An earlier engraving, from a drawing taken after death, is less satisfactory. He married, first, at Easter 1788, Sarah Grey of Pickering, North Riding of Yorkshire (*d.* 1797), by whom he had, besides children who died in infancy, a daughter Sarah, who became Mrs. Biller; secondly, on 12 April 1798, Hannah, daughter of Peter Spurr of Sheffield, by whom he had a posthumous daughter, who died in infancy. His widow, Hannah Kilham, who became a quakeress, is separately noticed.

Kilham's publications have only a denominational interest. Had he lived it is not improbable that he might have brought his new connexion (now numbering over thirty thousand members) into reunion with the main body. The subsequent course of methodism may be taken as vindicating his cause. He injured it by an occasional virulence of aspersions that was not in harmony with his general character.

[Life of Mr. Alexander Kilham [1799], an autobiography with additions; Life, 1838, based on original materials furnished by his widow and daughter; Townsend's Alexander Kilham [1889]; Myles's Chronological Hist. of Methodists [1799]; Tyerman's Life and Times of John Wesley, 1871, iii. 408, 504.] A. G.

KILHAM, Mrs. HANNAH (1774-1832), missionary and student of African languages, born at Sheffield on 12 Aug. 1774, was seventh child of Peter and Hannah Spurr, respectable tradespeople of Sheffield. Although brought up as a member of the established church, she was permitted to

attend Wesley's early morning services, and at the age of twenty joined the Wesleyans. Her mother's death when she was twelve (1786) placed her at the head of the household, which consisted of her father and five brothers. Two years after her father died, and she was sent to a boarding-school at Chesterfield, where she made more rapid progress than her master approved. On 12 April 1798 she became the second wife of Alexander Kilham [q. v.], founder of the 'methodist new connexion,' who died at Nottingham eight months later (20 Dec. 1798). Mrs. Kilham thereupon opened a day-school in Nottingham, spending the vacations at Epworth, her husband's early home. There she became acquainted with the quakers, and in 1802 joined their society. She returned to Sheffield, and though still teaching, busied herself in philanthropic work. She originated a Society for the Bettering of the Condition of the Poor, which proved a model for many others.

In 1817 Mrs. Kilham commenced to study the best means of reducing the unwritten languages of Africa to print, so that the natives might be instructed in Christianity, and produced an elementary grammar for the children in missionary schools at Sierra Leone. From two native African sailors who were being educated at Tottenham Mrs. Kilham acquired a good knowledge of the Jaloof and Mandingo languages, and in 1820 printed anonymously 'First Lessons in Jaloof.'

In October 1823, under the auspices of the Friends' committee 'for promoting African instruction,' she sailed with three of their missionaries and the two native sailors for St. Mary's, in the Gambia. Here she at once started a school, and made herself readily understood in Jaloof to the natives on the coast. She taught also at Sierra Leone, and in July 1824, after thoroughly reconnoitring the fields of labour, she returned to England to report to the committee of Friends. On her arrival she at once proceeded to Ireland, and spent several months at work under the 'British and Irish Ladies' Society' for relief of the famine. On 11 Nov. 1827 she once more started for Sierra Leone, taking with her a number of 'African School Tracts' (London, 1827), which she had published in the interval. She visited Free Town and the villages round, and in little more than two months put into writing the numerals and leading words in twenty-five languages. The state of her health soon compelled her to return home again, but on 17 Oct. 1830 she set out on her third and last voyage to Free Town. Having obtained permission from the governor to take

charge of all children rescued from slave-ships, Mrs. Kilham, with the aid of a matron, founded a large school at Charlotte, a mountain village near Bathurst, and spent the rainy season there with her pupils. She then proceeded to Liberia (the Free State), visited the schools in Monrovia, and arranged for sending the children of the most influential natives to England to be trained. About 23 Feb. 1832 she sailed for Sierra Leone. The vessel was struck by lightning, and put back to Liberia. Mrs. Kilham never recovered from the shock, and died three days afterwards, at sea, on 31 March 1832. There is a silhouette portrait of her in the Friends' picture gallery at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street.

Besides the works above mentioned Mrs. Kilham was the author of several smaller educational books: 'Scripture Selections,' London, 1817; 'Lessons on Language,' 1818; 'Family Maxims,' 1818; 'First Lessons in Spelling,' 1818; 'Report on a Recent Visit to Africa,' 1827; 'The Claims of West Africa to Christian Instruction,' 1830, &c. Her step-daughter, Mrs. Sarah Biller of St. Petersburg, edited her memoirs and diaries in 1837.

[Life of Alexander Kilham, Nottingham, 1799; Memoir of Mrs. H. Kilham, by her step-daughter, S. Biller, London, 1837; a Sketch of H. Kilham by Mrs. C. L. Balfour, London, 1854; Letters of H. K., reprinted from the Friends' Magazine, London, 1831; Smith's Catalogue.]

C. F. S.

KILIAN, SAINT (d. 697), apostle of Franconia. [See **CILIAN**.]

KILKENNY, WILLIAM DE (d. 1256), bishop of Ely and keeper of the seal, was possibly a member of the Durham family of Kilkenny, but was no doubt of Irish descent (*SURTEES, Hist. Durham*, ii. 229; *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres*, pp. lxxii, lxxiv, lxxv, Surtees Soc.) He is first mentioned as one of the royal clerks in 1235, when he was sent by Henry III on a mission to the emperor Frederic (*SHIRLEY, Royal and Historical Letters*, i. 463, 475). Some time previously to 1248 he was made archdeacon of Coventry; he also held the prebend of Consumpta per Mare at St. Paul's, London (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, i. 508; ii. 379). In 1251 the abbey of Tewkesbury had to provide him with a benefice worth forty marks (*Ann. Mon.* i. 147, Rolls Ser.) Between Michaelmas 1249 and February 1252 he attests the accounts of Peter Chacepore, one of the keepers of the wardrobe. In 1250 Kilkenny and Peter de Rivallis were temporarily entrusted with the seal (*Rot. Claus.* 34 Hen. III, m. 15). Shortly afterwards Kilkenny received the sole charge, according

to Matthew Paris in the same year (1250) (iv. 130), but certainly before May 1253, when it was entrusted temporarily to Peter Chaceporc and John de Lexington, 'because William de Kilkenny was ill' (*Rot. Fin.* 37 Hen. III, m. 9). Kilkenny was again in sole possession in the following July (Madox, *Exchequer*, i. 69). Matthew Paris speaks of him in 1254 as a clerk and special councillor of the king, who was then honourably discharging the duties of chancellor (v. 464). At Michaelmas of this year Kilkenny was chosen bishop of Ely, and the royal assent was given to his election on 25 Dec. He thereupon resigned the seal on 5 Jan. 1255, and on 15 Aug. was consecrated by Archbishop Boniface at Belley in Savoy; the performance of the ceremony abroad is said to have angered the bishops and the canons of Canterbury (*ib.* v. 464, 485, 508; LE NEVE, i. 329). Kilkenny made peace with the abbot of Ramsey respecting the boundaries of the abbey and the episcopal property in the fens (MATT. PARIS, v. 570), and gave the monks the churches of Melbourn and Swaffham. In June 1256 Kilkenny was appointed to go on a mission to the king of Castile, and seems to have departed next month (*Fadera*, i. 343, Record ed.) He died at Surgbo in Spain on 22 Sept., and was buried there, but his heart was brought back to be interred in his own cathedral (MATT. PARIS, v. 588). By his will Kilkenny left his church a cope, and two hundred marks for two chaplains to pray for his soul (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 636). He was also a benefactor of the hospital of St. John the Evangelist at Cambridge (MULLINGER, *Hist. Univ. Cambr.* p. 233).

Matthew Paris calls Kilkenny 'cancelarius,' but Foss says that he had only found two instances in which he is called by that title, both in 37 Hen. III, 1253-4 (*Fadera*, i. 238; *Abbrer. Placit.* p. 133); while in the quittance granted to him at the close of his service he is described as 'Custos sigilli nostri in Anglia' (Madox, *Exchequer*, i. 71). It therefore seems probable that he was simply keeper, and not chancellor. Matthew Paris describes him as 'a truly modest, faithful, and well-read man, skilled in the canon and civil law, handsome in person, and eloquent and prudent' (v. 130, 464). It does not appear whether or no he was a relative of the lawyer, Odo de Kilkenny, who was concerned in the riot at Oxford in 1238 (*ib.* iii. 483-4).

[Matthew Paris (Rolls Ser.); Foss's *Judges of England*, ii. 375-7; authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

KILKERRAN, LORD (1688-1759), Scottish judge. [See FERGUSON, SIR JAMES.]

KILLEN, JOHN (d. 1803), Irish rebel, kept an eating-house at the corner of Thomas Street, Dublin. Killen was arrested for participation in Emmet's movement of 23 July 1803. His trial commenced on 7 Sept. before Mr. Baron Daly. Two informers, Michael Mahaffey and John Ryan, pedlars by trade, swore that on the night of 23 July they were met by an armed mob, of whom Killen was one, and were forced to take pikes in their hands and join the insurrection. They also testified to a definite act of cold-blooded murder committed by Killen himself. On the other side, however, numerous witnesses, among them James Crosbie, an army pensioner, swore positively that on the commencement of the outbreak, at nine o'clock in the evening of 23 July, Killen had locked his door, and had not only not gone out himself, but had tried to prevent others from doing so. He and several of the witnesses, in fact, had, it was stated, remained in the cellar at Thomas Street till the morning of 24 July. James Smith, Killen's landlord, moreover testified to his character for loyalty. The evidence in Killen's favour was ably summarised and commented on by Curran, who defended him. The judge, however, summed up against the prisoner, and the jury brought in a verdict of guilty. A careful reading of the whole case points to the conclusion that this decision was entirely unjust. Killen protested bitterly from the dock against the verdict, but no reprieve was granted. He was executed on 10 Sept. 1803.

[*Hibernian Magazine* for 1803; Killen's Trial, in Howell's *State Trials*, vol. xxviii.]

G. P. M.-T.

KILLEN, THOMAS YOUNG (1826-1886), Irish presbyterian divine, son of Edward Killen, a merchant in Ballymena, co. Antrim, was born at Ballymena on 30 Oct. 1826. His boyhood was spent at Glenwherry, to which his father removed in 1832. He was principally taught by a private tutor, and in 1842 entered the old Belfast College, where he took several prizes. At the close of his fifth session he was sent by the mission board of the general assembly as a missionary to Camlin, co. Roscommon, where he laboured for two years. On 19 May 1848 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Carrickfergus, and on 25 Sept. 1850 was ordained by the presbytery of Letterkenny as minister of 3rd Ramelton, co. Donegal, where his pastorate proved very successful. In 1857 he received a call from the congregation of Ballykelly, co. Londonderry, and was installed there on 31 March. He took a leading part in the Ulster revival of 1859. In 1862 he became one of the ministers of

Belfast, being installed on 26 Feb. as the first minister of the new Duncairn Church, which prospered so much under his care that it was twice enlarged. He rose to be one of the foremost ecclesiastics of the Irish general assembly, of which in 1882 he was elected moderator. In 1883 the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the presbyterian theological faculty (Ireland). He died suddenly on 21 Oct. 1886, leaving a widow and seven children.

He was author of 'A Sacramental Catechism' (Belfast, 1874), which ran through several editions, and was republished in America. For four years he edited a monthly magazine, the 'Evangelical Witness,' and on the establishment of the 'Witness' newspaper in Belfast he wrote much in its columns. He also published several sermons and tracts.

[Personal knowledge.]

T. H.

KILLIGREW, ANNE (1600–1685), poetess and painter, daughter of Dr. Henry Killigrew [q. v.], master of the Savoy, was born in 1600 in St. Martin's Lane, London, shortly before the Restoration, and was christened privately, as the offices of the common prayer were not then publicly allowed. Her father was chaplain to the Duke of York, and in due course she became maid of honour to Mary of Modena, duchess of York; but in her twenty-fifth (or twenty-sixth?) year she was attacked by small-pox, and in June 1685 she died in her father's rooms in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey. She was buried 15 June 1685 in the chancel of St. John the Baptist's Chapel in the Savoy (entry in register, communicated by the late Rev. Henry White). According to the copy of the inscription upon her monument (since destroyed by fire), and given in her poems of 1686, she died on 16 June.

In 1686 a quarto volume, 'Poems by Mrs. Anne Killigrew,' was published. To the hundred pages of verses there was prefixed a mezzotint engraving of the author by Becket, after a painting by herself, and by way of introduction there was Dryden's ode 'To the pious memory of the accomplished young lady, Mrs. Anne Killigrew, excellent in the two sister arts of Poesy and Painting.' Johnson considered this ode to be the noblest in our language—a judgment then bold and now scarcely intelligible. Her own verses are forgotten, but she seems to have been a woman of sincere piety and much charm of character. Dryden alludes to paintings of James II and his queen by Anne Killigrew, and to pictures of country scenery. Three of her paintings are mentioned in her poems, and six others were sold in her brother Ad-

miral Killigrew's collection in 1727. Besides Becket's engraving of Anne Killigrew, an engraving was made by Chambers from her own painting for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting;' and there is a scarce mezzotint from the same painting by Blosteling. Lowndes mentions large-paper (folio) copies of Anne Killigrew's 'Poems,' with a portrait different from that in the ordinary copies.

[Ballard's *Memoirs of Several Ladies of Great Britain*, 1742, pp. 337–45; Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 623; Loftie's *Memorials of the Savoy*, 1878, pp. 199–206; Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, ii. 224–6; Granger's *Biog. Hist.* 1775, vol. iv. class x. p. 129; Bouse and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, 1874, i. 286; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, 1849, ii. 466, 467; Miss E. C. Clayton's *English Female Artists*, pp. 59–70.]

G. A. A.

KILLIGREW, CATHERINE or **KATHERINE**, **LADY** (1530?–1583), a learned lady, wife of Sir Henry Killigrew [q. v.], was the fourth daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, kn. [q. v.], of Giddy Hall, Essex, by Alice, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, kn., of Suffolk (*Visitation of Essex*, Harl. Soc. Publ., xiii. 39). Her elder sister was wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.] She is said to have been proficient in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. She married Sir Henry Killigrew on 4 Nov. 1565. Sir John Harington, in the notes to book xxxvii. of his translation of 'Orlando Furioso,' has preserved some Latin lines in which she asked her sister Mildred, wife of Cecil, lord Burghley, to use her influence to get her husband excused from going on an embassy to France. The verses were reprinted in Fuller's 'Worthies.' On 21 Dec. 1583 she gave birth to a still-born child, and on 27 Dec. she died. She was buried in the church of St. Thomas the Apostle, London. It was burnt down during the great fire, but Stow, in his 'Survey,' has preserved the four Latin inscriptions on her monument, including one by herself and one by Andrew Melville (1545–1622) [q. v.]

[Sir John Harington's *Notes to Orlando Furioso*; Fuller's *Worthies*; Ballard's *Memoirs of Learned Ladies*; Stow's *London*; Harl. Soc. *Registers*, vol. vi.; *Archæolog.* xviii. 100.]

T. F. H.

KILLIGREW, CHARLES (1655–1725), master of the revels, born at Maestricht on 29 Dec. 1655, was son of Thomas Killigrew the elder [q. v.], by his second wife, Charlotte, daughter of John de Hesse of Holland (BOASE, *Collectanea Cornubiensis*, s. v.) He was gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles II, 1670, James II, 1685, and William and Mary, 1689, master of the revels

in 1680, patentee of Drury Lane Theatre in 1682, and commissioner of prizes in 1707. He lived at Somerset House, London, and Thornham Hall, Suffolk. His varied acquirements won him the friendship of Dryden (cf. *Dedication of Juvenal*, 1693, p. xxiii), Humphrey Prideaux, and others. He was buried in the Savoy on 8 Jan. 1724-5, leaving by his wife Jemima, niece of Richard Bokenham, mercer, of London, two sons, Charles (d. 1756) and Guilford (will registered in P.C.C. 13, Romney). His library was sold in December following.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.*; Malcolm's *Anecdotes*, pp. 427, 431; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 204, 219; *Gent. Mag.* 1833, i. 27; Downes's *Roscius Anglicanus*, pp. 16, 39; *Moneys for Secret Services* (Camd. Soc.), p. 34; *Academy*, 25 April 1874, p. 458; Fitzgerald's *Hist. of the Stage*; *Cal. State Papers*, *Treas. Ser.*; *Addit. MSS.* 12201, 20726 ff. 16, 27, 28227 f. 32; *Chester's London Marriage Licences* (Foster), col. 792.] G. G.

KILLIGREW, SIR HENRY (d. 1603), diplomatist and ambassador, was the fourth son of John Killigrew of Arwenack, of an old Cornish family, by Elizabeth, second daughter of James Trewenard of Trewenard (pedigree in *VIVIAN'S Visitations of Cornwall*, p. 268). He was probably educated at Cambridge, but there is no definite information on the point. On 18 Feb. 1552-3 he was returned member of parliament for Launceston (*Members of the Parliament of England*, pt. i. p. 378). He assisted Sir Peter Carew [q.v.] in escaping to the continent in January 1553-4, and during the remainder of Mary's reign appears to have been in exile. He was at Paris in July 1556, when he was described by the English authorities as a rebel (*Cal. State Papers*, *For. Ser.* 1553-8, p. 238). Sir James Melville states that 'Harry Killigrew, an Englis gentilman, my auld friend,' held his horse while he got his wound dressed after his escape from St. Quentin (*Memoirs*, p. 35). Killigrew was recalled to England on the accession of Elizabeth, and she employed him on various diplomatic missions, including one to Germany in connection with negotiations for a defensive league. In July 1559 he went for a short time to assist Throckmorton in France. In June 1566 he was sent on a mission from Elizabeth to the Queen of Scots, for the 'declaration of sundry things necessary to be reformed between them for the preservation of their amity' (*Instructions to Henry Killigrew*, *Cal. State Papers*, *Scott. Ser.* i. 235). He returned in the following July, and after the murder of Darnley was again sent to Scotland with a special message to the Queen of Scots, which he

delivered to her 'in a dark chamber' (*ib.* p. 248). On 20 April 1572 he was elected M.P. for Truro. In September 1572 he was again sent to Scotland, in connection with the negotiations for the surrender of the Queen of Scots to the protestant lords. They came to nothing, but Killigrew ultimately succeeded in persuading Elizabeth to send an English force to assist in the siege of the castle of Edinburgh. He remained in Scotland till the castle fell, and in numerous letters to Burghley minutely described the siege, and the negotiations connected with its surrender (*ib.* *Scott. Ser.* and *For. Ser.*) Subsequently he was employed in similar diplomatic missions in Scotland, Germany, France, and the Low Countries. While in attendance on the Earl of Essex in France he was knighted on 22 Nov. 1591. He died in the spring of 1602-3, his will being proved on 16 April.

Lloydeulogises Killigrew in his 'Worthies' for his learning and his artistic accomplishments. He states that, while a good musician, he was specially skilled as a painter, being 'a Dürer for proportion; a Goltzius for a bold touch, variety of posture, a curious and true shadow; an Angelo for his happy fancy, and an Holbein for oyl works,' but no authenticated work of his brush is known. Killigrew gave 140*l.* to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, for the purchase of St. Nicholas Hostel, the materials of which were applied to the construction of the lodge for Dr. Laurence Chaderton [q.v.], the first master. His London residence was in Lothbury.

On 4 Nov. 1565 Killigrew married in the church of St. Peter-le-Poor, London, Catherine, fourth daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke [see *KILLIGREW, CATHERINE*]. She died in 1583, and on 7 Nov. 1590 he was married in the same church to Jaél de Peigne, a Frenchwoman. She was naturalised in June 1601 (*ib.* *Dom. Ser.* 1601-3, p. 50), and on 19 April 1617 she married George Downham [q.v.], bishop of Derry (BOASE, *Collect. Cornubiensia*, p. 454). By his first wife Killigrew had four daughters: Anne, married first to Sir Henry Neville, and secondly to George Carleton [q.v.], bishop of Chichester; Elizabeth, married first to Sir Jonathan Trelawny, knt., secondly to Sir Thomas Reynell, knt., and thirdly to Sir Thomas Lower, knt.; Mary, to Sir Reginald Mohun; and Dorothy, to Sir Edwin Seymour. By his second wife he had a daughter, Jane, and two sons, Joseph and Henry, the former of whom, only ten years of age at his father's death, succeeded to the estates.

[A Remembrance of Henry Kylligrew's Journeys in her Majesty's service, and by command-

ment from Lorde Treasurer, from the last years of Queen Marye, is printed in Leonard Howard's *Collection of Letters*, pp. 184-8, from the British Museum Lansd. MS. 106. There are numerous diplomatic letters by him in the British Museum, the Record Office, and elsewhere, the majority of which have now been calendared in the State Papers series. For the facts of his life see Vivian's *Visitations of Cornwall*, 1887, pp. 268-9; Bonse's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis and Collectanea Cornubiensis*; *Parochial History of Cornwall*, i. 397-400; Wootton's *Baronetage*; Peck's *Desiderata*; David Lloyd's *Worthies*; Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*; Cooper's *Athenae Cantabr.* ii. 345-9, 553.] T. F. H.

KILLIGREW, HENRY, D.D. (1613-1700), divine, the fifth son of Sir Robert Killigrew [q. v.], by Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Woodhouse of Kimberley, Norfolk, was born at the manor of Hanworth, near Hampton Court, on 11 Feb. 1612-13. He was educated under Thomas Farnaby [q. v.], entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a commoner in 1628, and soon afterwards became a student. Two years later he contributed Latin verses to a volume, '*Britanniae Natalis*,' published at the university. He graduated B.A. on 5 July 1632, and became one of the quadragesimal collectors. On 4 July 1638 he was created M.A. On 13 March 1638 a play called '*The Conspiracy*' was entered at Stationers' Hall (ARBER, *Transcript of the Registers*, iv. 385). It was surreptitiously published in quarto form from an imperfect transcript from the original copy, which, with its author, was then in Italy. It was to be performed before the king on occasion of the marriage of the eldest son of the fourth Earl Pembroke to the daughter of the first Duke of Buckingham, and it was afterwards acted at the Blackfriars Theatre. In 1653 Killigrew published a corrected version of the play, in folio, with a fresh title, '*Pallantus and Eudora*.' The preface states that Ben Jonson had praised it; while, according to Langbaine, Lord Falkland defended it against some critics by saying that the author was only seventeen (really twenty-one) when he put language suited for a man of thirty into the mouth of a lad of seventeen. The play shows some skill for a youthful author. Sir Charles Sedley's '*Tyrant King of Crete*' was an adaptation from Killigrew's play.

Upon the outbreak of the civil war in 1642 Killigrew became chaplain to the king's army, and in November he was created D.D. at Oxford. Immediately afterwards he was appointed chaplain to James, duke of York, and at the Restoration in 1660 was made almoner to the Duke of York, superintendent

of the affairs of his chapel, prebendary of the twelfth stall at Westminster, and rector of Wheathamsted in Hertfordshire. Killigrew resigned the rectory in 1673 in favour of Dr. John Lambe, husband of his daughter Elizabeth, who died on 28 Oct. 1701, in her fifty-first year. Killigrew had a salary of 100*l.* a year as chaplain and almoner to the Duke of York (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 278), and in 1663 he was appointed master of the Savoy, in succession to Sheldon. Killigrew's sister, Lady Shannon, was one of Charles II's mistresses.

According to some writers the final ruin of the Savoy Hospital was the result of Killigrew's improvidence and greed. A bill was passed in 1697 abolishing its privileges of sanctuary. The hospital was leased out in tenements, and the master appropriated the profits; among the leases granted was one (1699) to Henry Killigrew, the patentee of Drury Lane Theatre, for his lodgings in the Savoy, at a rent of 14*l.* a year for forty years. Killigrew and other masters granted licenses of marriage. Each of the four chaplains had 26*l.* a year, and when Killigrew died all of them were holding pluralities. Among them was his son-in-law, Dr. Lambe (appointed in 1677). In 1702 the chaplains were deprived of office, and the hospital dissolved. The chaplains pointed out that about 1674 Charles II had taken for other uses parts of the hospital allotted to the master and poorer persons in the hospital. Killigrew, after vainly trying to get them back, compensated some of the sufferers by pensions and doles. He had also spent money on the chapel of the hospital and Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster. Killigrew gave 50*l.* towards the completion of the building of Christ Church, Oxford, finished in 1605 (Wood, *Antiquities*, &c., 1786, iii. 448). He died on 14 March 1699-1700 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation of State Affairs*, 1857). Killigrew's wife, Judith, was buried at the Savoy on 2 Feb. 1682-3. His daughter Anne and sons Henry and James are noticed separately.

Killigrew published: 1. '*Sermons* [22] preached . . . at Whitehall . . . and . . . at the Chappell at St. James,' London, 1685. 2. '*Twenty-five Sermons preached before the King*,' London, 1695; published by Bishop Patrick (LOWNDES, *Bibl. Manual*), and some separate sermons. He contributed Latin verses to the Oxford collections: '*Britanniae Natalis*,' 1630; '*Musarum Oxoniensium pro Rege suo Soteria*,' 1633; '*Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria pro Serenissima Regina Maria*,' 1638; '*Ἦπορεύεαι* Anglo-Batava,' 1641. A poem by Killigrew is among the

Malone MSS., Bodleian Library, No. 13, p. 71.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*, 1874, i. 290-1, iii. 1256; Genest's *History of the English Stage*, 1832, x. 109, 150; Wood's *Fasti Oxonienses*, 1816, i. 465, 506; Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, 1820, iv. 621-3; Walker's *Numbers and Sufferings of the Clergy of the Church of England*, 1714, pt. ii. p. 290; Malcolm's *Londonium Redivivum*, 1803, iii. 400, 408, 412-413, 420; Rev. W. J. Loftie's *Memorials of the Savoy*, 1878, pp. 152-3, 156-8, 209; Langbaine's *Dramatick Poets*, 1698, p. 82; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, 1815, i. 517-19; Pepys's *Diary*, 22 Nov. 1663; Le Neve's *Knights*, Harl. Soc. Publ. viii. 39.] G. A. A.

KILLIGREW, HENRY (d. 1712), admiral, son of Henry Killigrew, D.D. [q. v.], and brother of James Killigrew [q. v.], was made, after some service as a volunteer, lieutenant of the Cambridge in 1666; from her he was moved to the Sapphire, and in 1668 to the Constant Warwick. In January 1672-1673 he was made captain of the Forester, from which he was moved to the Bonadventure, and afterwards to the Monck, one of the ships with Prince Rupert through the summer of 1673. After the peace he was continuously employed in the Mediterranean, on the African coast, where he successively commanded the Swan prize in 1674, the Harwich and the Henrietta in 1675, the Bristol and the Royal Oak in 1676, and the Mary in 1678-9, returning to England in her in June 1679. In 1680 he commanded the Leopard and the Foresight; in 1683-4 he was captain of the Montagu in the expedition to Tangier under Lord Dartmouth, and of the Mordaunt in 1684-5 for a voyage to the Gambia. In 1686 he went out to the Mediterranean in the Dragon as commodore of a small squadron for the suppression of piracy. A detailed account of this voyage, with a description of the several places visited, was written by G. Wood, Killigrew's clerk in the Dragon, and formerly in the Royal Oak and Mary (*Addit. MS.* 19306). However interesting, the commission was uneventful, with the exception of a running fight on 8 Dec. 1687 with a Sallee cruiser, which shot away the Dragon's fore and main topmasts, and thus escaped. In the course of the action Killigrew was severely wounded by the bursting of a gun. He returned to England in May 1689, was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and during the summer had his flag in the Kent in the Channel. In December he was appointed commander-in-chief of a powerful squadron, which in the following March sailed for the Mediterranean to oppose the passage of the Toulon fleet to Brest. On 9 May 1690

he was refitting at Cadiz after a stormy passage, when he learned that Château-Renault was at sea, with ten ships of the line. On the 10th Killigrew, having been joined by some of his ships from Gibraltar, was able to pursue with fifteen; but they were foul, and sailed badly, and Château-Renault, having waited to ascertain their force, easily sailed away from them [cf. HERBERT, ARTHUR, EARL OF TORRINGTON]. By the next morning the French squadron was hull down from the English van, which itself was hull down from the rear; and Killigrew, judging further pursuit useless, returned to Cadiz, whence, after arranging for the several services in the Mediterranean, he sailed home. Bad weather still opposed him. He was thirty-five days on the passage to Plymouth, and when he arrived the battle of Beachy Head had been fought, and the French for the time were masters of the Channel. On the supersession of the Earl of Torrington, Killigrew, Sir Richard Haddock [q. v.], and Sir John Ashby [q. v.] were appointed joint commanders-in-chief till December, when they were superseded by Admiral Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.], Killigrew remaining with him as admiral of the blue squadron. In 1692 he had no command, but in 1693 was again one of the joint admirals, with Sir Cloudisley Shovell [q. v.] and Sir Ralph Delavall [q. v.]. On 15 April 1693 he was appointed also a lord commissioner of the admiralty. After the disaster which befell the Smyrna fleet in June 1693 [see ROOKE, SIR GEORGE], Killigrew, together with Delavall, was dismissed from the command. It was said, and by many believed, that they were both in the interest of King James, and that the loss was due to treachery on their part (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, Oxford ed., iv. 180). It is possible that Killigrew's sympathies were, theoretically, with the banished king; but there was no reason to suspect him of giving them a practical form, and though deprived of his command, he remained at the admiralty till May 1694. In 1702 he pointed out, in a memorial to the crown, that, although discharged from the command of the fleet on 6 Nov. 1693, he had not received any pay or allowance till 1699, when he had been granted half-pay as admiral of the blue from 1 Oct. 1697. His prayer that he might be allowed full pay from 1693 to 1697, and that his present allowance might be increased to full pay as admiral of the blue, was refused, the report on the petition further stating that, as war had been again declared, he could not receive half-pay or any other allowance except by special grant from her majesty. He was accordingly given

a pension of 700*l.* a year (*Home Office Records*, Admiralty, vol. xi.), rather more than half-pay. He died at his seat near St. Albans on 9 Nov. 1712.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* i. 338; commission lists and other documents in Public Record Office; Burchett's *Transactions at Sea*; Lediard's *Naval History*; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 291, iii. 1256.] J. K. L.

KILLIGREW, JAMES (d. 1695), captain in the navy, son of Henry Killigrew, D.D. [q. v.], and brother of Admiral Henry Killigrew [q. v.], was appointed lieutenant of the *Portsmouth* on 5 Sept. 1688. On 11 April 1690 he was promoted to be captain of the *Sapphire*, was employed in her cruising in the Channel, and in July 1691 captured a large French privateer. In 1692 he commanded the *York*, in 1693 the *Crown*, from which he was moved into the *Plymouth* of 60 guns, and sent with Admiral Russell to the Mediterranean. In January 1694-5 he was cruising to the southward of Sardinia in command of a detached squadron of five ships, when, on the 18th, they sighted two French men-of-war, the *Content* of 60, and the *Trident* of 52 guns. In the chase the *Plymouth*, being far ahead of her consorts, closed with and engaged the enemy. She was much over-matched, and suffered severely. Killigrew and many of his men were killed. But the French ships had been delayed till the other English ships came up, and, being unable to escape, were both captured. They were taken into Messina, and were afterwards added to the English navy. The question was afterwards raised by his brother, the admiral, whether his estate was not entitled to share in the prize-money, and evidence was adduced to the effect that the two French ships were disabled and virtually beaten by the *Plymouth's* fire. Russell, who was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean at the time, presided over the admiralty, and he decided that as Killigrew was killed early in the action, and the *Plymouth* was beaten off by the French ships, the prize-money was payable only to the captains of the *Carlisle*, *Falmouth*, and *Adventure*, which actually took them. Although presumably in accordance with the regulations of the day, such an award now appears unjust.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* ii. 327; *Home Office Records* (Admiralty), vol. iv. 16 July, 31 Aug. 1696.] J. K. L.

KILLIGREW, SIR ROBERT (1579-1633), courtier, grandson of John Killigrew of Arwennack, Cornwall, and son of Sir **WILLIAM KILLIGREW**, by Margaret, daughter

of Thomas Saunders of Uxbridge, Middlesex, was born in London, probably in 1579. His father, though always in debt, kept up a large house in Lothbury, London, and held the post of groom of the privy chamber to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he was granted the right to farm the profits of the seals of the queen's bench and common pleas. This privilege was, in spite of numerous protests, confirmed to him by the queen in 1577 (see *Burghley Papers*, Lansdowne MSS. 25 and 83). In return for his perquisite Killigrew supported the court interest in parliament, where he represented Helston in 1572, Penryn in 1584, and the county of Cornwall in 1597. He was knighted by James I at Theobalds on 7 May 1603, and represented Liskeard in the parliament of 1604. Appointed chamberlain of the exchequer for 1605-6, Sir William Killigrew sat once more for Penryn in 1614, and died in Lothbury on 23 Nov. 1622 (P. C. C. Savile, p. 96).

As 'Robert Killigrew of Hampshire' he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 29 Jan. 1590-1, aged 11. In 1601 he was returned to parliament for St. Mawes, Cornwall. Knighted by James I at Hanworth on 23 July 1603, he sat for Newport in the parliament of the following year, and was sitting for Helston in May 1614, when during the debate on 'undertaking' he 'offered to pluck Sir Roger Owen off his chair,' or at any rate 'laid hands on him, used an unkind countenance to him, and sharp words.' His sequestration was demanded, but on the intercession of Sir Edward Montagu, and considering the circumstance that 'his father, brother, and uncle, all in the house do condemn the fact,' he was allowed to acknowledge his error at the bar (*Commons' Journals*, i. 483). Killigrew represented Newport again in 1621, Penryn in 1623, Cornwall in 1625, Tregony in 1626, and Bodmin in 1628. The family interest in Cornish boroughs must have been very strong, since in 1614, while his father was still alive, and other members of the family held Cornish seats, Sir Robert gave a seat at Helston to Sir James Whitlocke (*Liber Famelicus*, p. 41; cf. COURTNEY, *Parl. Representation of Cornwall*, p. 18).

In the middle of May 1613 Killigrew, who had just emerged from the Fleet prison—the cause of his confinement is unknown—paid a visit to Sir Walter Raleigh in the Tower. On leaving Raleigh he was hailed from a window by another prisoner, Sir Thomas Overbury. Killigrew had been on friendly terms with Overbury, and stood for some minutes in private conversation with him. For this offence he was on 19 May committed once more to the Fleet (WIN-

WOOD, *Memorials*, iii. 455), but his detention was a short one, as on 7 July 1613 he was appointed captain or keeper of Pendennis Castle for life (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1611-1613, p. 242). That he permitted Killigrew to converse with Overbury was one of the charges brought against Sir William Waad, lieutenant of the Tower, previous to his dismissal in June 1613. But Killigrew was more intimately concerned with the mystery in which Overbury's death was involved. He had obtained a great reputation among the courtiers as a concoctor of drugs and cordials, and as a man of general scientific attainments (see a letter of his to Sir Dudley Carleton on a perspective glass; *ib.* 1618-19). According to a statement made by Killigrew at the investigation regarding Overbury's last days (3 Oct. 1615) Somerset had in May 1613 sent to him on three separate occasions for one of his white powders. The first of these powders was avowedly for Overbury, and was to be forwarded, he was told, in answer to the prisoner's own request for an emetic (see GARDINER, *History*, ii. 182). Somerset alleged that it was one of Killigrew's powders that had such bad effects on Overbury on the night of 3 June 1613. But it came out in the evidence that these effects were attributable to a fourth powder, and Killigrew solemnly affirmed that Somerset had from him but three, all of which were quite harmless, and similar to those he was in the habit of dispensing (AMOS, *The Great Oyer of Poisoning*, pp. 106-7, 144). On Somerset's downfall Killigrew found a friend in Buckingham, who wrote on his behalf to Bacon in 1619 about a suit for certain concealed lands. He lost favour by a duel which he had with Captain Burton on 7 Jan. 1618, but recovered it sufficiently to be appointed prothonotary of chancery for life on 31 Oct. 1618. In 1619 he was granted some lands in Windsor Forest, and from this date until his death he accumulated small perquisites about the court. He would have obtained more both for his sons and on his own account if he had not given offence to Buckingham by his complaints against his agent, Sir James Bagge (see Killigrew's letter to Lord Conway, FORSTER, *Eliot*, ii. 67). In 1625 a grant of 350*l.* was made to him by parliament for the repair of three Cornish strongholds, the castles of St. Mawes, St. Michael's Mount, and Pendennis. In this year also, in a debate concerning the supply demanded by the new king, Killigrew moved in the interest of the court that the question should not be put, thus averting from the royal party the humiliation of open defeat (*Debates in Parliament*, 1625, Camd. Soc., p. 120). On

8 Sept. 1625 it was mentioned that he was likely to succeed Sir Dudley Carleton as resident ambassador to the States-general, and he was actually appointed on 7 Feb. following (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1625-6). On 2 Jan. 1630, once more in England, he was appointed vice-chamberlain to the queen. Killigrew was an original shareholder in the New River Company, incorporated 21 June 1619, and bore a part in the draining of the Lindsey Level in 1630 (*ib.* 1629-31, p. 426). He died at his country seat, Kington Park, Hanworth, in the spring of 1633. His will was proved 12 May 1633 (P. C. C. Russell, 69). Although he shared the fiery temper characteristic of his family, Killigrew was a man of much originality and business capacity.

He married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Woodhouse of Kimberley, Norfolk, and niece of Sir Francis Bacon (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 353). She survived him, and remarried Sir Thomas Stafford, gentleman-usher to Queen Henrietta Maria. The Countess of Warwick remarks of her in her autobiography (Percy Soc. 1848, p. 9), 'she was a cunning old woman who had been herself too much, and was too long versed in amours.' Killigrew had five sons, including William (afterwards Sir William), Thomas the dramatist, and Henry the divine, who are separately noticed, and seven daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married Francis Boyle, first viscount Shannon. She had a daughter by Charles II, Charlotte Jemima Henrietta Boyle, alias Fitzroy (d. 1684), who became Countess of Yarmouth (JACOB, *English Peerage*, ii. 482; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 258, viii. 98).

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.*; *Archæologia*, xviii. 99 (pedigree); Vivian's *Visitations of Cornwall*, 1887, pp. 268, 271; *Miscellaneous Genealog. and Herald*, new ser. i. 370; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1590-1714*; *Metcalfe's Knights*, Append. p. 222; *Spedding's Bacon*, *passim*; *Harl. MSS.* 7002 and 7006; *Sloane MS.* 203, fol. 38; *Dugdale's Hist. of Imbanking*, 1772, p. 424; *Nichols's Progresses of James I.*, ii. 641; *W. P. Courtney's Parl. Representation of Cornwall*, pp. 42, 169, &c.; *Gardiner's History*, v. 429; *Returns of Members of Parl.*; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 454, 550.] T. S.

KILLIGREW, THOMAS (1612-1683), dramatist, son of Sir Robert Killigrew [q.v.], by Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Woodhouse, born in Lothbury, London, 7 Feb. 1611-12, was baptised on the 20th at St. Margaret's, Lothbury. While a child he used, according to Sir John Mennis, to go to the Red Bull, and when the manager asked for boys to personate devils, to volunteer and thus see the play for nothing. Appointed in 1633

page to Charles I, he remained constant to the fortunes of that monarch and his successor. He married, 29 June 1636, Cecilia or Cicely, daughter of Sir John Crofts of Saxham, Suffolk, by whom he had a son Henry. A dispute on jealousy between Killigrew and Miss Crofts supplied Thomas Carew [q. v.] with the subject of a duet, which, with full acknowledgment of indebtedness, is printed by Killigrew at the close of part ii. of his 'Cicilia and Clorinda,' whence it was transferred to the 1671 edition of Carew's poems. Carew also wrote a poem 'On the Marriage of T. K. and C. C. The morning stormie,' which appears in his 'Poems,' ed. 1640, and an anonymous epithalamium was among Sir Thomas Phillipps's MSS. 4001. The lady died 1 Jan. 1637-8, and in 1640 Quarles issued his 'Sighes at the contemporary deaths' of 'Mistress Cicely Killegrve' and her sister the Countess of Cleveland.

Killigrew was in France in 1635, and while there wrote a letter concerning the 'Possessing and Dispossession of several Nuns in the Nunnery at Tours in France,' three sheets folio, dated Orleans, 7 Dec. 1635. Manuscripts of this are in the Bodleian (Ashmolean MS. 800, art. iii. ff. 21-7) and in the library of Magdalene College, Cambridge (Pepys Coll. No. 8383). It is reprinted in the 'European Magazine,' 1803, xliii. 102-106. This was followed by the 'Prisoners' and 'Claracilla,' two tragi-comedies, 12mo, 1641. In the 1664 collection of Killigrew's works the former, the scene of which is Sardinia, is dedicated to his 'Dear Niece, the Lady Crompton,' and is the only play in the collection which is said to have been written in London; the second piece, 'Claracilla,' which is dedicated to his 'Dear Sister, the Lady Shannon,' and has its scene in Sicily, was written while he was in Rome. Both were produced at the Phoenix, otherwise the Cockpit, in Drury Lane. Mr. Fleay puts the date of both performances before 1636, and dates the representation of a third play by Killigrew, the 'Parson's Wedding,' his best-known comedy, between 1637 and 1642. This piece, written at 'Basil in Switzerland,' seems to have first seen the light in the folio of 1664.

Killigrew was in London on 3 Sept. 1642, when he was committed by a warrant from the parliament to the custody of Sir John Lenthall, on a charge of taking up arms for the king. On 16 May 1643 he successfully petitioned the House of Lords from the King's Bench prison to make void all suits begun against him since he was in confinement. After his release he went to Oxford in 1644, and seems to have subsequently con-

tinued his travels; in 1647 he joined Prince Charles in his exile in Paris. A brilliant conversationist, and a man little disturbed by moral scruples, Killigrew warmly commended himself to Charles II, by whom, in spite of some remonstrances, he was appointed resident at Venice in 1651. His proceedings there, the manner in which, with royal connivance, he borrowed money for his master and for his own subsistence, and his general debauchery led in June 1652 to his compulsory withdrawal and a complaint to Charles from the Venetian ambassador in Paris. Killigrew's vindication is among the Clarendon MSS. (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 143). His recall from Venice was the subject of some waggishness on the part of the English poets. Denham's lines concerning him are well known:

Our resident Tom
From Venice is come,
And has left all the statesman behind him;
Talks at the same pitch,
Is as wise, is as rich,
And just where you left him you find him.

But who says he is not
A man of much plot
May repent of his false accusation,
Having plotted and penned
Six plays to attend
The Farce of his negotiation.

His travels during this, his second continental tour, included Italy and Spain, and he spent some time in Florence, Turin, and Madrid, as well as in Paris and Venice. He occupied part of his time in writing a new series of plays. Besides his plays Killigrew brought back with him, on returning to London at the Restoration, a second wife, Charlotte, born 16 July 1629, daughter of John de Hesse, whom he married at the Hague 28 Jan. 1654-5. She was appointed keeper of the sweet coffer for the queen in May 1662, and first lady of the queen's privy chamber 4 June 1662 (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 20032, f. 44).

Immediately after his return home Killigrew was appointed in 1660 groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, and subsequently chamberlain to the queen. The greatest proof of royal favour consisted, however, in the grant by Charles II, in August 1660, to Killigrew and Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.] of patents to erect two new playhouses in London, Westminster, or the suburbs thereof, to raise two new companies of players, and to have the sole regulation thereof. Leave was also given to the two managers to license their own plays. This interference with the privileges of Sir Henry Herbert,

the master of the revels, involved both managers in disputes and litigation with that functionary [see HERBERT, SIR HENRY.] More pliable or amenable than D'Avenant, Killigrew came to terms with his opponent, and articles of agreement between them were signed 4 June 1662, by which 'a firme amity' was concluded, and Killigrew, who is described as 'Thomas Killigrew of Covent Garden, Esq., agrees to pay before 4 Aug. next all monies due to Sir Henry Herbert from the King and Queenes company of players . . . for the new plays at forty shillings a play, and for the revived plays at twenty shillings a play.' This agreement carried costs and a solatium of 50*l.* to Sir Henry for the damage he had suffered. Killigrew also formally abjured D'Avenant and all his works with 'any of his pretended company of players,' or any other company of players (HALLIWELL, *Ancient Doc.*) On 15 Jan. 1662-3 a second patent was granted to Killigrew; it is identical with one given to D'Avenant at the same time (cf. COLLEY CIBBER, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, preface).

Killigrew's actors were soon officially recognised as the king's servants, but the exact date is not clear. His company seems, according to Downes, who received the information at second hand, to have first 'Acted at the [Red] Bull, and [to have] Built them a New House in *Gibbon's Tennis Court* in *Clare Market*, in which Two Places they continu'd Acting all 1660, 1661, 1662, and part of 1663.' Malone gives a list of the stock plays of the king's company at the Red Bull, twenty in all. They include Shakespeare's 'First Part of Henry IV,' 'Merry Wives,' and 'Othello,' Killigrew's 'Claracilla,' and some pieces by Beaumont and Fletcher. On 4 July 1661 Pepys saw 'Claracilla' at 'the theatre' for the first time, and on 5 Jan. 1662-3 the same play at the Cockpit done by the king's players. Killigrew's company then consisted, according to Downes, of Theophilus Bird, Hart, Mohun, Lacy, Burt, Cartwright, Clun, Baxter, Robert and William Shatterel, Duke, Hancock, Wintersel, Bateman, and Blagden; Mrs. Corey, Mrs. Ann Marshall, Mrs. Eastland, Mrs. Weaver, Mrs. Uphill, Mrs. Knep, and Mrs. Hughs, besides Kynaston, whose feminine characters did something to popularise the king's company, and at least eleven other boys.

Meanwhile, Killigrew and the principal actors of his company obtained from the Earl of Bedford a lease for forty-one years of a piece of ground lying in the parishes of St. Martin-in-the-Fields and St. Paul's, Covent Garden, known by the name of the Riding Yard, the lessees engaging to pay a ground-

rent of 50*l.* and to erect a theatre at an expense of 1,500*l.* On this site, which is now occupied by Drury Lane Theatre, Killigrew built a house 112 feet in length from east to west, and 59 feet in depth from north to south. It was known at first as the Theatre Royal, and subsequently as Drury Lane, and was opened 8 April 1663 with the 'Humourous Lieutenant' of Beaumont and Fletcher, which was acted twelve days consecutively. 'Rule a Wife and Have a Wife,' by Beaumont and Fletcher, was given during the same season, when the company was strengthened by the accession of Mrs. Boutel, Mrs. Ellen Gwin, Mrs. James, Mrs. Rebecca Marshall, Mrs. Rutter, Mrs. Verjuice, and Mrs. Knight; Hains, Griffin, Goodman, Lyddal, Charleton, Sherly, and Beeston.

Killigrew revived his 'Parson's Wedding' at the Theatre Royal or Drury Lane in October 1664, and again in 1672 or 1673 at Lincoln's Inn Fields, which was then occupied by his company. On both occasions it was acted, presumably on account of its obscenity, only by women, Mrs. Marshall at each revival speaking the prologue and epilogue (included in 'Covent Garden Drolleries') in masculine attire. On 11 Oct. 1664 Luellin remarked to Pepys: 'What an obscene loose play this "Parson's Wedding" is, that it is acted by nothing but women at the king's house!'

According to Malone, Killigrew drew from the profits of the theatre in 1666 two shares and three-quarters out of a total of twelve shares and three-quarters. Each share was supposed to produce 250*l.* Cibber declares that Killigrew's company was better than that of his rival D'Avenant until D'Avenant gained superior popularity by adding spectacle and music to his performances. But Killigrew also interested himself in the improvement of the scenery of the theatre, and in the introduction of good music. He told Pepys that he had been eight or ten times to Rome to hear good music (12 Feb. 1666-7), but had not been able to supply his English patrons with anything better than ballads. In August 1664 he announced his intention of building a theatre in Moorfields in order to have common plays acted. 'Four operas were to be given in the year for six weeks each, with the best scenes, music, and everything as magnificent as is in Christendom, painters and singers to be brought from Italy' (PEPYS). On 12 Feb. 1666-7 Pepys was told that Killigrew was about to produce an opera by Giovanni Battista Draghi [q. v.], but nothing further is known of the intention. In January 1672 Drury Lane Theatre was burnt down, and Killigrew's company played at Lincoln's Inn Fields till Drury Lane was rebuilt and re-

opened 26 March 1674 (cf. *Shakespeare Society's Papers*, iv. 147 sq.) On the death of Sir Henry Herbert in 1673, Killigrew succeeded him as master of the revels. Herbert gave to Killigrew some manuscript directions concerning the duties of the office on 29 March 1664 (see *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 279).

Oldys spoke of Killigrew as the king's jester, and Pepys was told on 13 Feb. 1667-8 that 'Tom Killigrew hath a fee out of the wardrobe for cap and bells under the title of the king's jester, and may revile or geere anybody, the greatest person without offence, by the privilege of his place.' Pepys calls him 'a merry droll, but a gentleman of great esteem with the king,' and says that he 'told us many merry stories' (24 May 1660).

Killigrew is certainly best remembered as a wit, and he appears to have treated his royal master with remarkable freedom. He told Charles on one occasion that he was going 'to hell to fetch back Oliver Cromwell, that he may take some care of the affairs of England, for his successor takes none at all.' He is said to have won a wager of 100*l.* from the Duke of Lauderdale, who was deploring Charles's continued absence from the council-table, by persuading the king to repair thither immediately. According to Pepys, when Charles spoke of the Duke of York as Tom Otter, a henpecked husband in Ben Jonson's *Epicene*, Killigrew remarked to him, 'Sir, pray which is the best for a man to be, a Tom Otter to his wife or to his mistress?' a reference to the king's relations with Lady Castlemaine. Nor, it is said somewhat apocryphally, did he treat Louis XIV more ceremoniously. When Louis showed him at Paris a picture of the crucifixion hanging between portraits of himself and the pope, Killigrew is alleged to have remarked: 'Though I have often heard that our Saviour was hanged between two thieves, yet I never knew who they were till now' (HALS, *Parochial History of Cornwall*, under 'Falmouth'). Grammont (*Memoirs*) speaks of Killigrew as a man of honour, and tells stories concerning him that at any other period, and in most other courts, would have deprived him of all claim to the title. He mentions, however, that Killigrew, while returning from the Duke of York's, received three passes with a sword through his chair, one of which went entirely through his arm, the cause of the attack being his intemperate language. This was not the only occasion on which he had to pay for the license he allowed himself. On 16 Feb. 1668-1669, Rochester, while in the company of the king, gave Killigrew a box on the ear. Instead of resenting this violence in his

presence, Charles shortly afterwards took the earl's arm, and Killigrew was forced to stomach the affront.

Killigrew survived the union of the two companies—the king's and the duke's—in 1682, though his name does not appear to the agreement [for which see BETTERTON, THOMAS, and HART, CHARLES, *d.* 1683]. He died at Whitehall on 19 March 1682-3, and is buried in Westminster Abbey. Fifty pounds was paid by the king towards his funeral charges (AKERMAN, *Secret Service Money of Charles II and James II*, Camd. Soc.) His wife survived him. Letters of administration were granted to her estate, 15 May 1716, when she was in her eighty-seventh year (see HOWARD, *Monthly Miscellanea*, i. 370). By her Killigrew had four sons and two daughters. She and three of her sons by Killigrew were naturalised by act of parliament, 8 June 1664 (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 420). Killigrew's eldest son Robert, brigadier-general, was killed at Almanza 14 April 1707, aged 47. His younger sons Charles and Thomas are separately noticed.

Portraits of Killigrew and Carew in the same picture are in the Vandyck Room at Windsor Castle. Faithorne has engraved many portraits. One represents Killigrew in the dress of a pilgrim, with the distich

You see my face, and if you'd know my mind,
'Tis this: I hate myself and all mankind.

His portrait, with that of Lord Coleraine, appears in an engraving known as 'The Princely Shepherds.' It is supposed to have been done for a masque. Another portrait was purchased in 1892 for the National Portrait Gallery.

In 1664 was published the folio edition of Killigrew's 'Works,' with a portrait by Faithorne of the author with a dog. It is entitled 'Comedies and Tragedies written by Thomas Killigrew, Page of Honour to King Charles the First, and Groom of the Bed Chamber to King Charles the Second,' London, by Henry Herringman. The volume contains: (1) 'The Princess, or Love at First Sight,' a tragi-comedy; (2) 'The Parson's Wedding,' a comedy, which has been reprinted in successive editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays'; (3) 'The Pilgrim,' a tragedy; (4) the first part of 'Cicilia and Clorinda, or Love in Arms,' a tragi-comedy; (5) the second part of the same; (6) 'Thomaso, or the Wanderer,' a comedy; (7) the second part of 'Thomaso'; (8) 'Claracilla,' a tragi-comedy; (9) 'The Prisoners,' a tragi-comedy; (10) the first part of 'Bellamira her Dream, or the Love of Shadows,' a tragi-comedy; (11) the second part of 'Bellamira.' Each

of these plays, or parts of plays, has a separate title-page dated 1663 or 1664. Three of them (Nos. 1, 2, and 8) were, as has been seen, acted before the civil war, and there is no record of a performance of any of the others. Few of them, indeed, seem to have been intended for the stage, those that are in two parts consisting, as Genest observes, of plays in ten acts divided into halves, the first part bringing with it nothing in the shape of a *dénouement* of action. The 'Parson's Wedding' is outspoken enough for Wycherley, and verbose enough for the Duchess of Newcastle. It has wit of a sort, and Congreve has condescended to adopt some of its jokes. According to Langbaine, its intrigue of 'Careless and Wild circumventing the Lady Wild and Mrs. Pleasance into marriage is an incident in several plays, as "Ram Alley," "Antiquary," &c., but in none so well managed as in this play.' Killigrew's other comic pieces are less flagrantly indecent, but also less amusing. In his serious pieces Killigrew is seen to no great advantage. Genest affirms that the 'Pilgrim' is a good tragedy, which, with judicious alterations, might have been made fit for representation. Portions of it are indeed written with some vigour, but poetry and imagination are absent, and the excisions that would fit it for performance would have to be numerous. Of the second part of 'Cicilia and Clorinda' Langbaine says that the first scene between Amadeo, Lucius, and Manlius 'seems copied from the characters of Aglatidas, Artabes, and Megabises in the "Grand Cyrus:" see "The History of Aglatidas and Amestris," pt. i. bk. iii.' In affirming that ornaments in 'Thomaso' are taken from the 'Captain' by Fletcher, and that a character and some words are copied from Jonson's 'Fox,' Langbaine acquits Killigrew of the intention to conceal his theft, and adds that 'if every poet that borrows knew as well as Mr. Killigrew how to dispose of it, 'twould certainly be very excusable.' In Moseley's edition of William Cartwright's 'Poems,' 1651, are lines of somewhat turgid praise dedicated to 'Mr. Thomas Killigrew on his two playes, the "Prisoners" and "Clara-cilla."' Killigrew's separate plays are dedicated mostly to ladies of rank. The opinion generally entertained of Killigrew is expressed in two lines of Denham—

Had Cowley ne'er spoke, Killigrew ne'er writ,
Combin'd in one, they'd made a matchless wit.

Manuscripts relating to Killigrew are in various collections. The most important of these, 'An Account of T. Killigrew's Residence at Venice,' with many documents

in his handwriting, 1649, is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 20032). Other papers relating to his residence in Venice are among the Clarendon MSS. in the Bodleian Library. Killigrew's abstract of title to the playhouse, Drury Lane, from 14th Charles II to 1684, is in the Addit. MS. 20726, f. 1, British Museum. Suggestions for alterations in 'Julius Cæsar,' signed T. Killigrew, are in Add. MS. 22629, art. 41. Numerous indentures and agreements concerning Drury Lane Theatre also exist in manuscript, and 'Mr. Thomas Killigrew's Letters of his Travels,' in the manuscripts of Trinity College, Dublin, seem to call for publication.

[Books cited; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Langbaine's Dramatic Poets; Genest's Account of the Stage; Malone's Suppl. to the Biographia Dramatica; Bouse and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss; Halliwell's Ancient Documents concerning the Office of Master of the Revels; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Williams's Dramatic Censor; Notes and Queries, 1st and 3rd ser.; Cibber's Apology; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers; information kindly supplied by Prof. C. H. Firth.]

J. K.

KILLIGREW, THOMAS, the younger (1657–1719), dramatist, son of Thomas Killigrew [q. v.], by his second wife, Charlotte de Hesse, was born in February 1657 (*Miscell. Genealog. et Herald.* new ser. i. 370). He fought a duel, according to Luttrell's 'Brief Relation,' on 31 Jan. 1692, and was subsequently gentleman of the bedchamber to George II when Prince of Wales. He is the author of 'Chit Chat, a Comedy in five acts. As it is acted at the Theatre Royal, in Drury Lane, by his Majesties servants. Written by Mr. Killigrew, Lond., Printed for Bernard Lintot,' 8vo, no date (1719). It is dedicated to the Duke of Argyll, and is a pleasant, gossiping, happily named piece, with very little plot, as the author acknowledges in the prologue, but some moderately felicitous dialogue. It was played at Drury Lane 14 Feb. 1719, with Wilks, Booth, Cibber, Mrs. Thurmond, Mrs. Porter, and Mrs. Oldfield in the principal parts. Thanks to the zeal of the Duke of Argyll and other friends of the author, it kept the stage eleven nights, and brought its author no less than 1,000*l.*, which, however, he did not live to enjoy, since he died a few months afterwards, and was buried at Kensington 21 July 1719. His play went through two editions in 1719, 'Miscellanea Aurea, or the Golden Medley,' London, printed for A. Bettesworth, 1720, contains 'The Fable of Aumilius and the Statue of Venus,' which is signed T. Killi-

grew. An agreement for the sale of 'Chit Chat' to Bernard Lintot for 84*l.* was on sale by T. Thorpe in 1843. A portrait of a 'Captain' Killigrew is mentioned by Nichols (viii. 722) as in Lumley Castle. It appears to be that of another Killigrew.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Lysons's Environs of London.] J. K.

KILLIGREW, SIR WILLIAM (1606-1695), dramatist, the eldest son of Sir Robert Killigrew [q. v.], was baptised at Hanworth, Middlesex, 28 May 1606, and entered a gentleman-commoner of St. John's College, Oxford, 4 July 1623. He was knighted 12 May 1626, and made what was called the tour of Europe. He was elected by double returns member of parliament for Newport and Penryn, both in Cornwall, and sat for the latter, 1628-9; was appointed governor of Pendennis Castle and Falmouth Haven, and obtained the command of the West Cornwall militia. He succeeded to the family mansion in Lothbury, and to Kington Park, near Hampton Court, on his father's death in 1633. He was made gentleman-usher to Charles I, and had command of one of the two troops of horse that guarded the person of the king during the civil war. While in attendance on Charles I at Oxford, he took, 1 or 2 Nov. 1642, the degree of D.C.L. After the defeat of the royal cause he compounded for his estate with the committee of sequestration. He was in much trouble with his neighbours, who resented his efforts to drain portions of the Lincolnshire fens for his own benefit. In the manuscripts of the House of Lords there are, among many similar papers, a petition of Henry Carr and others of Donnington, Lincolnshire, respecting their imprisonment in the Fleet for a riot in the Fens by the House of Lords at the suggestion of Sir W. Killigrew, 1641; a petition of Thomas Kirke of Burne (Bourn, Lincolnshire), respecting the impounding of his cattle and other persecutions at the hands of Sir William Killigrew, 14 Dec. 1640; petition of Sir W. Killigrew and others respecting Lindsey's Level, in Lincolnshire, 9 May 1642, with the copy of order therein; petition of Sir W. Killigrew about Thomas Kirke, the Earl of Lindsey, and the riots at Lindsey Level, 22 Feb. 1647-8, 3 Sept. 1660; and another petition against the same, in which Killigrew states that he owes 11,000*l.* Killigrew and the other drainers in Lindsey Level had lost 30,000*l.* by Kirke's conduct, and Killigrew on 22 Feb. 1647-8 'prays the house to consider the estate of himself, his wife, and family, who do beg their bread, which misery

is fallen on them through the riotous conduct of Kirke.' Killigrew was one of the first to taste of the not too lavishly accorded bounty of Charles II, who after the Restoration restored him to his former post of gentleman-usher of the privy chamber. After his marriage to Catherine of Portugal, Charles appointed him vice-chamberlain to the queen, a post he held for two-and-twenty years. On 9 April 1664 he was elected M.P. for Richmond, Yorkshire, vice Sir John Yorke, deceased, and continued to sit for the borough until 1678. After 1682 Killigrew disappeared from court. Two grants of 20*l.* were made to him by Charles II (AKERMAN, *Secret Service Money*, Camd. Soc. 1851, pp. 24, 42). He was buried in the Savoy Chapel 17 Oct. 1695. By his wife Mary, daughter of John Hill of Honilay, Warwickshire, he had three sons, Henry (d. 1661), William, a captain in the army, and Sir Robert. A daughter Elizabeth married Sir Francis Clinton.

In 1665 appeared, in 8vo, 'Three Playes, written by Sir William Killigrew, Vice-Chamberlain to her Majesty the Queen Consort. 1664; viz., *Selindra*, *Pandora*, *Ormasdes*.' These were reprinted in 8vo in 1674. Among the contributors of commendatory verses, English or Latin, are: R. Stapylton, the translator of Juvenal, whose lines are suggestively headed 'To Envy'; Edmund Waller, 'Of Pandoras not being approved upon the Stage as a Tragedy'; T. P. (P. Thomas Porter); T. L., whose verses Lamb gives *in extenso* in his 'Dramatic Poets'; and Lodowick Carlisle. Of 'Pandora' as a tragedy nothing is known. It was played as a comedy at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, and is for the epoch both well written and passably decent. Much of its dialogue and one or two of the female characters are vivacious. 'Selindra' and 'Ormasdes' are fairly interesting works, happy in termination, but called tragi-comedies, as some deaths by violence are introduced. 'Selindra' is mentioned by Downes as having been given at the Theatre Royal. Of the performance of 'Ormasdes' no record is extant. In 1666 was published in folio, Oxford, printed by Henry Hall, printer to the university, for Richard Davis, 'Fovr new Playes; viz., *The Seege of Urbin*, *Selindra*, *Love and Friendship*, *Tragy-Comedies*: and *Pandora*. A Comedy. Written by Sir William Killigrew, Vice-Chamberlaine to Her Majesty.' 'Love and Friendship' is 'Ormasdes.' The 'Siege of Urbin,' also unacted, is a capable and sympathetic play. The plays have separate title-pages, and the volume contains some further commendatory verses. In 1663 appeared 'A Proposal shewing how the Nation may be vast Gainers by all the Sums of Money

given to the Crown without lessening the Prerogative . . . by W. Killigrew. To which is prefixed 'The late Honourable Sir James Sheenes Letter on the same Subject,' no place or date [London, 1663], 4to, 16 pp. In London, 1684, appeared 'The Artless Midnight Thoughts of a Gentleman at Court; who for many Years built on Sand, which every Blast of cross Fortune has defaced; but now he has laid new Foundations on the Rock of his Salvation, which no Storms can shake; and will last out the conflagration of the world, when time shall melt into eternity,' 8vo, 1684; 2nd edition, 12mo, 1684. The first dedication to Charles II bears no name, but the second to James II is signed W. Killigrew. Following this came 'Midnight and Daily Thoughts, in Prose and Verse, by Sir W. Killigrew,' London, 1694, 8vo (see SIR E. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, ii. 130-6). Giles Jacob (*Poetical Register*, i. 157-8), like the anonymous author of a 'Continuation of Langbaine,' p. 83, assigns to Killigrew the 'Imperial Tragedy; taken out of a later Play and very much altered by a Gentleman for his own Diversion,' &c., London, 1669, folio. It was acted at the Nursery in the Barbican. A sonnet by Killigrew is in Lawes's 'Ayres and Dialogues for one, two, and three voices,' two books, 1653-5.

In addition to these works Killigrew is responsible for the whole or portions of: 1. 'An Answer to the Objections made by some Commoners of Lincolnshire against Robert, Earl of Lincolnshire, and his Participants concerning the Drayning of those Fens which lye between Lincoln, Berne, and Boston. Set forth by Sir W. Killigrew. Printed for the Author, 1647,' 4to. 2. 'Certaine Papers concerning the Earl of Lindsey his Fennes. . . . With a Paper directed to Sir W. Killigrew, and signed William Howell. And also an Answer to that Paper by Sir W. Killigrew,' no place or date [August 1649], 4to, 8 pp. 3. 'Sir William Killigrew his Answer to the Fennemen's objections against the Earl of Lindsey his drayning in Lincolnshire. Printed at London, 1649,' 4to, single sheet and a title-page. 4. 'The Rioters in Lindsey and their Abettors,' single sheet, no place or date [1654], fol. 5. 'The late Earl of Lindsey his Title,' &c., a single sheet, n.d., signed 'Henry Heron, W. Killigrew, 1 July 1661.' Further contributions to the controversy by William Killigrew, son of Sir William, appeared in 1695 and 1705. In Heber's 'Catalogue,' pt. v., is a pamphlet privately printed for the judges, entitled 'Proofs that Jane Berkeley and Sir W. Killigrew combined to defraud Richard Lygon of an estate left him by H.

Killigrew; 'Letters from Col. Doleman to Col. W. Killigrew' are in the 'Thurloe State Papers,' and 'Letters from Killigrew to Archbishop Sancroft and Tobias Rustat, under-housekeeper at Hampton Court, dated respectively 31 Dec. 1677 and 1682,' are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

A portrait of Killigrew was in the first Exhibition of National Portraits.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis* is the chief source. Mr. Joseph Foster has supplied notes of Killigrew's parliamentary career and dates of his Oxford progress. See also Vivian's *Visitation of Cornwall*; Genest's *English Stage*; Wood's *Fasti*; *Biographia Dram.*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Langbaine's *Dramatic Poets*.] J. K.

KILLINGWORTH, GRANTHAM (1699-1778), baptist controversialist, grandson of Thomas Grantham (1634-1692) [q.v.], was born in Norwich in 1699. He was a layman, a personal friend of William Whiston, whom he supplied with evidence of cures effected through 'prayer, fasting, and anointing with oyl' by a unitarian baptist minister, William Barron (*d.* 7 Feb. 1731, aged 51). Killingworth wrote on the perpetuity of baptism, against Thomas Emlyn [q.v.]; in favour of adult baptism, against John Taylor, D.D., and Michajah Towgood; and of close communion, against James Foster [q.v.], John Wiche, and Charles Bulkley [q.v.]. He died in 1778, leaving a considerable endowment to the Priory Yard general baptist chapel, Norwich.

Among his publications are: 1. 'A Supplement to the Sermons . . . at Salters' Hall against Popery,' 1735, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1736, 8vo; 5th ed. 1738, 8vo, with appendices, including his answer to Emlyn's 'Previous Question,' 1710, 4to. 2. 'An Examination,' &c., 1741, 8vo, of Foster's 'Discourse' (1744) on 'catholic communion.' 3. 'An Answer to the Defence of Dr. Foster,' &c., 1752, 8vo (the 'Defence' was by 'Philocatholicus,' i.e. John Wiche, general baptist minister at Maidstone). 4. 'An Answer to Mr. Charles Bulkley's Pleas for Mixt Communion,' 1756, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter . . . to the late . . . Mr. Whiston,' &c., 1757, 8vo.

[Whiston's *Memoirs*, 1753, pp. 297, 306, 372; Bulkley's *Notes on the Bible*, 1802, iii. xv sq.; Toulmin's *Historical View of Dissenters*, 1814, p. 353; Neal's *Puritans*, 1822, i. xxvii.] A. G.

KILMAINE, BARON (1690-1773). [See O'HARA, JAMES.]

KILMAINE, CHARLES EDWARD SAUL JENNINGS (1751-1799), general in the French army, was born at Dublin 19 Oct. 1751, accompanied his father, whose surname

was Jennings, at eleven years of age to France, and took the name of Kilmaine from a village in Mayo where a branch of the Jennings family had resided. He entered the army as a cavalry officer in 1774, serving in the American war of independence under Rochambeau, and in Senegal under Biron. In August 1791, as a retired captain, he took the civic oath and, being recalled to active service, became brigadier-general in March 1793 and lieutenant-general in the following May. He commanded the vanguard in the Ardennes and Flanders, distinguished himself at Jemappes, and was reported by the convention commissaries as brave, active, and dashing, though they did not think it prudent to allow an Irishman a command-in-chief. 'He is a foreigner,' they said; 'he is Irish; republicanism does not easily penetrate such skulls.' He was, however, recommended by Dubois-Dubay, though unsuccessfully, for the command in Vendée, as the only general whose ability and energy could be relied on. In August 1793 he temporarily succeeded Custine, against whom he gave evidence before the revolutionary tribunal; but being forced to retreat before the superior forces of the Duke of York, he was superseded, and was imprisoned for eighteen months. Susan Kilmaine, who was also imprisoned, was apparently his wife. In 1795 he helped to defend the convention against the Prairial insurgents. In 1796 he served in Italy under Bonaparte, and by establishing a second blockade contributed to the reduction of Mantua. Summoned to Paris to discuss a descent on Ireland, he was appointed, in the absence of Desaix, to the temporary command of the so-called army of England. On this expedition being abandoned, he had, in June 1798, the command of the territorial (inland) troops, and was for a time general-in-chief in Switzerland, but, not giving satisfaction in that capacity, was superseded by Masséna. He returned to Paris, where he died 15 Dec. 1799. His great failing was rapacity.

[*Moniteur*, 28 Nov. 1799; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*; Fieffé's *Hist. des Troupes Étrangères*, ii. 62, Paris, 1854; Alger's *Englishmen in French Revolution*, pp. 152-3.]

J. G. A.

KILMARNOCK, fourth EARL OF. [See BOYD, WILLIAM, 1704-1746.]

KILMOREY, first EARL OF. [See NEEDHAM, FRANCIS JACK, 1748-1832.]

KILMOREY, fourth VISCOUNT. [See NEEDHAM, CHARLES, *d.* 1660.]

KILSYTH, first VISCOUNT. [See LIVINGSTONE, JAMES, 1616-1661.]

KILVERT, FRANCIS (1798-1863), antiquary, born at Westgate Street, Bath, on Good Friday 1793, was the eldest son of Francis Kilvert, coachmaker, and of Anna his wife. His uncle was Richard Kilvert, domestic chaplain to Bishop Hurd [q. v.] and rector of Hartlebury. His parents died while he was young, and, as the eldest of seven sons, he became guardian and instructor to his brothers. For a time he was educated under Dr. Michael Rowlandson at Hungerford. He afterwards proceeded to the grammar school at Bath, where he became head-boy; his attainments induced the then chief master, Nathaniel Morgan, to engage him as an assistant even before he entered at Oxford. He matriculated at Worcester College, Oxford, on 6 Nov. 1811, and graduated B.A. in 1819 and M.A. in 1824. Kilvert was ordained deacon by Beadon, bishop of Bath and Wells, in 1816 and priest in 1817; his first curacy was that of Claverton, near Bath. He loved his native city; no one knew its history better, and in order to dwell there he declined the post of principal of Queen's College, Birmingham. At Bath he filled in turn several small offices, including those of minister of St. Mary Magdalen's Chapel, chaplain of the General Hospital, and evening lecturer at St. Mary's, Bathwick, but his chief source of income lay in keeping pupils. His success in that direction led him to purchase in 1837 Claverton Lodge, on the southern slope of Bathwick Hill, where he took scholars until his death. Kilvert was one of the earliest members of the Bath Literary Club, and read before its members many papers on the literary associations of the city, some of which have not been printed. He died at Claverton Lodge on 16 Sept. 1863, and was buried in Old Widcombe churchyard, near the grave of his father and two of his brothers. A brass tablet to his memory is on the walls of St. Mary, Bathwick. He married at the close of 1822 Adelaide Sophia de Chièvre, a refugee of French extraction, then living at Clapham, near London. Their issue was three daughters.

Kilvert wrote: 1. 'Sermons at Christ Church, Bath, before the National Schools,' 1827. 2. 'Sermons at St. Mary's Church, Bathwick,' 1837. 3. 'Sermon preached at Wrington,' 1840. 4. 'Selections from unpublished Papers of Bishop Warburton,' 1841; also issued in same year as vol. xiv., supplemental, of Warburton's 'Works.' 5. 'Pinacothecæ Historicæ specimen. Auctore F.K., A.M.,' 1848; pt. ii., with name in full, 1850. A series of inscriptions on illustrious men, which have been much praised for hap-

piness of expression and for command of the Latin language. 6. 'Ralph Allen and Prior Park,' 1857. 7. 'Richard Graves of Claverton,' 1858. 8. 'Memoirs of Life and Writings of Bishop Hurd,' 1860. After his death there was published in 1866 a volume of his 'Remains in Verse and Prose, with a brief Memoir' by the Rev. W. L. Nichols, assisted by Mr. William Long. It included a paper on Pope's connection with the West of England, and particularly with Bath; but other articles which he read to the Bath Literary Society, notably those on Philip Thicknesse and the Bath-easton vase, were omitted. His last communication to the Bath Theological Book Society, lines on 'Over the Water to Warleigh,' were printed by Mr. H. D. Skrine at Bath in October 1863. He was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries,' and he wrote many memoirs for the 'Bath Chronicle.'

Mrs. Kilvert published in 1841 a work on 'Home Discipline.' There was only one edition, though it was reissued with fresh title-pages in 1843 and 1847.

[Gent. Mag. 1823 p. 82, 1863 pp. 652-6; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Peach's Bath Houses, 2nd ser. pp. 7-10; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 188; information from Mr. R. E. Peach of Bath.] W. P. C.

KILVERT, RICHARD (d. 1649), lawyer, rose from a subordinate position in the prerogative court at Canterbury to the office of a proctor practising there. When it was proposed to impeach Sir John Bennet [q. v.], judge of the court, in 1621 on the ground of corruption, Kilvert laid an information against Bennet before the House of Lords, and the lords at his request guaranteed him as an informer freedom from arrest (*Lords' Journals*, iii. 153, 185; *State Papers*, Dom. 1619, pp. 249, 252). Hacket states that Kilvert was subsequently branded for perjury by order of the parliament of 1631. But he probably gave evidence in the Star-chamber prosecution instigated in 1622 by the crown after that parliament was dissolved. Three years later Kilvert petitioned the privy council for power to levy Sir John Bennet's fine, some part of which was awarded apparently to him as an informer.

Kilvert was subsequently used as a tool in the proceedings in the Star-chamber against Bishop Williams on a frivolous charge of betraying secrets as a privy councillor. He raked up evidence against the moral character of Williams's principal witness, Pregon (1634), and Williams, in his endeavours to rebut it, exposed himself to a charge of subornation of perjury (see *State Papers*, Dom. 1634, pp. 458-99). Williams foolishly at-

tempted to bribe Kilvert into inactivity, but Kilvert informed Secretary Windebank of the attempt. In the later trial of the bishop in 1637 in the Star-chamber for publishing an unorthodox work on 'The Holy Table,' Kilvert acted as solicitor for the prosecution, and was awarded 1,500*l.* out of the total fine imposed (10,000*l.*)

In 1637 Kilvert became concerned with Alderman Abell [q. v.] in the promotion of the wine monopoly. Since 1634 the Vintners' Company had been exposed to a Star-chamber prosecution for unauthorised dressing of meat. The crown proposed to compound the offence if the Vintners would agree to an imposition, and Kilvert was introduced to the company by Abell, in that year master, in order to coerce them by threats of prosecution. The Vintners gave way, and agreed to the imposition in return for a grant of the monopoly of wines. Kilvert was paid 1,000*l.* out of the purse of the Vintners' Company, although without the consent of the 'generality.' Immediately on the assembling of the Long parliament he was called into question, along with Alderman Abell, for his share in this transaction. He was arrested on 18 Nov. 1640, and only released on bail 1 Sept. 1641. In the meantime (May 1641) the commons had ordered the bill to be prepared to declare the offence of Alderman Abell and Richard Kilvert 'to the end that they may be made exemplary.' What was finally done does not appear. He was at liberty in December 1643, and in 1647 was living in apparently comfortable circumstances at his own house in St. Martin's Lane. He died there suddenly on 16 Dec. 1649. His brother Roger was a wine merchant in London, and also aided in the wine monopoly; he was released 2 May 1645 on payment of 40*l.*

Kilvert wrote in his own defence 'A Reply to a most untrue Relation made by certain Vintners,' 1641. He is also identified by a note in Thomasson's hand as the author of a 'Discourse concerning the interest England hath in the Siege of Graveling,' 1644. Some biographical details, together with a portrait, are contained in 'A Dialogue . . . betwixt Alderman Abel and Richard Kilvert,' 1641, and 'The Vintners' Answer to . . . Kilvert,' 1641.

[The tracts mentioned above; Commons' Journals, ii. 26-279; Lords' Journals, iii. 153, vi. 127; State Papers, Dom. 1619-41; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. pt. i. p. 172, pt. ii. p. 153, pt. iv. p. 73, 14th Rep. p. 203, pt. vi. p. 472; Harl. MS. 1219, f. 3; State Trials; Rushworth's Collections; Smyth's Obituary (Camden Soc.); Gardiner's Hist. viii. 251, 287.] W. A. S.

KILWARDBY, ROBERT (*d.* 1279), archbishop of Canterbury and cardinal-bishop of Porto, was an Englishman by birth, though nothing is known of his family and origin, except that a namesake, Robert Kilwardby, resigned in 1283 the living of All Saints, Gracechurch Street, London (PECKHAM, *Register*, iii. 1018, Rolls Ser.) He studied at the university of Paris, and probably also at Oxford. At Paris he taught for several years as a master of arts, and became especially distinguished as a teacher and writer on grammar and logic (TRIVET, p. 278, Engl. Hist. Soc.) It is to this portion of his life that his important grammatical and his thirty-nine philosophical treatises must be assigned. Kilwardby finally abandoned his secular career and entered the order of St. Dominic. He now devoted himself exclusively to theology, and especially to the study of the scriptures, St. Augustine, and others of the fathers. He was famous for dividing nearly all St. Augustine's works into chapters, and prefixing to each a short analysis of its contents (*ib.* p. 278). Among his pupils in theology was Thomas of Cantelupe [q. v.], the future bishop of Hereford (*ib.* p. 306).

In 1261 Kilwardby was chosen provincial prior of the Dominicans in England, and discharged the duties of that post with great success for eleven years. In 1271 he was present at the general chapter of his order at Montpellier, and was described as a 'great master of theology.' In 1272 the general chapter at Florence relieved him of his office, but in the same year the English province again appointed him prior.

The archbishopric of Canterbury had been vacant since the death of Boniface of Savoy in 1270, as the monks of Canterbury insisted on the election of their prior, Adam of Chillenden, and Edward, the king's son, was eager for the appointment of Robert Burnell [q. v.] Adam went to Rome to press his claims, but Gregory X at last persuaded him to resign them, and appointed of his own authority the provincial of the Dominicans. Kilwardby's appointment was on 11 Oct. 1272. He received the spiritualities of his see from Bishop Bronescombe of Exeter on 11 Dec., and the temporalities three days later (*Winchester Annals* in *Annales Monastici*, ii. 112-113). But he had already, on 21 Nov., joined with Gilbert of Gloucester and other magnates in recognising Edward I as king on the day after Henry III's funeral, and in appointing a regency to act until the new king's return from the East (TRIVET, p. 283). He also successfully intervened in the strife between the Bishop of Norwich and his town-

men, and procured a relaxation of the interdict pronounced against that city (CORROX, p. 150). The pope having granted Kilwardby a license to be consecrated by any catholic bishop, he chose the saintly William Button II [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, to perform that office. He was consecrated on 26 Feb. 1273 at Canterbury. Besides the Bishop of Bath, twelve other suffragans of Canterbury took part in the ceremony. Yet it was not until 8 May that Kilwardby received the pallium at Teynham (*Winchester Annals*, ii. 115), and his enthronement only took place in September. At the pope's request he compensated Adam Chillenden for his expenses incurred in his bootless journey to Rome (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 429).

Kilwardby was the first Mendicant advanced to a great post in the English church. His interests remained exclusively theological and ecclesiastical, and he took little part in political affairs, remaining on good terms with Edward I, whom he crowned along with Queen Eleanor on 19 Aug. 1274. He joined with his suffragans in 1276 in exhorting Llewelyn of Wales to perform his feudal duties to Edward, sending his favourite clerk, William Middleton, archdeacon of Canterbury, on a special mission to the Lord of Snowdon (*Fædera*, i. 535-6). On Llewelyn refusing to accept his mediation, Kilwardby excommunicated him in February 1277 (*ib.* i. 541).

Kilwardby devoted himself with some energy to the systematic visitation of his diocese and province. After holding a convocation in London, and making an agreement with the chapter of St. Paul's as to jurisdiction during the vacancies of the see of London (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 26-7), he held in December 1273 a visitation at Worcester (*Annals of Worcester* in *Ann. Mon.* iv. 465). But in the summer of 1274 he attended the council of Lyons, upholding during its sessions the papal power in its strongest forms (cf. BALUZE, *Histoire de la Maison d'Auvergne*, ii. 113-14). Returning to England Kilwardby again busied himself with visitations. In November 1274 he visited the diocese of Winchester, being received on 26 Nov. on his arrival by the bishop, Nicholas of Ely [q. v.], and subsequently holding visitations of the neighbouring monasteries. He kept Christmas at the bishop's manor of Bitterne, near Southampton (*Winchester Annals* in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 118). In 1276 he made a prolonged visitation of the vast diocese of Lincoln. His zeal for monastic rigour was shown by his expulsion of some disorderly monks from Bardney Abbey, Lincolnshire; but the canons of Osney, whom he visited on 7 March,

bitterly complained that he exacted from them procurations amounting to over twenty-four marks, while his predecessor Boniface had been contented with four marks only (*Ann. Oney in Ann. Mon.* iv. 270). He now visited the university of Oxford, and, with the consent of the regent and non-regent masters, solemnly condemned various erroneous opinions in grammar, logic, and natural philosophy that were then current in the university. Among the grammatical heresies was the doctrine 'quod ego currit, tu currit et curro eque sunt perfecte et congrue.' But some of the other errors were of a more serious kind. Masters found guilty of these errors were to be deprived; bachelors were to be forbidden access to the mastership and expelled the university. Similar errors were condemned a little later at Paris, and the same doctrines at Oxford were again censured in 1284 by Archbishop Peckham. The list of errors condemned by Kilwardby has been several times printed (Paris, n.d., 1500, 4to; Basel, 1513 and 1528). Among the persons censured was one Richard Clapwell, a friar of Kilwardby's own order (*Ann. Dunst.* in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 325). In 1277 he again visited the diocese of Lincoln; and the monks of Dunstable spoke highly of his liberality and justice (*ib.* iii. 276).

On 16 June 1276 Kilwardby was present at the translation of the remains of St. Richard at Chichester (*WYKES in Ann. Mon.* iv. 268). When first provincial in England he had been one of the commission appointed to examine into Richard's claims to sanctity, and he afterwards encouraged the Dominican Ralph Bocking to write his life of the saintly bishop (*Bollandist Acta Sanctorum*, April, i. 283). He was always a good friend of his order. He bought a new and convenient site for the London house of the Dominicans near Castle Baynard, and contributed towards the building of the new church and monastery (*LELAND, Comm. de Scriptt. Brit.* p. 287). He was conspicuous for his sanctity and care for the poor. He mediated between the citizens of Canterbury in their dispute with Christ Church, when the monks refused to take any share in providing soldiers for the Welsh war. He held frequent synods, those of 1273 and 1277 marking important developments in the representation of the lower clergy, which was finally systematically organised by his successor (*STUBBS, Select Charters*, pp. 444-5; *Conat. Hist.* ii. 205).

On 12 March 1278 Pope Nicholas III, a great friend of the Mendicants, nominated Kilwardby, at his first creation of cardinals, to the cardinal-bishopric of Porto and Santa Rufina—an appointment which necessitated

his resignation of the see of Canterbury and his residence at Rome. Kilwardby accepted the post, though the temporalities of the church of Porto were incomparably inferior to those of Canterbury. Some dissatisfaction with his work at Canterbury rather than a desire to do honour to Kilwardby probably inspired the pope to make the translation. As soon as the appointment was known doubts were raised as to the validity of his recent acts as archbishop (*PECKHAM, Register*, i. 48). On 25 July Kilwardby solemnly took his leave of his suffragans and departed for Italy. He sought to increase his lessened income by selling to the king the crops and rents of his estates for the year, and took away with him five thousand marks in money, precious vessels, church ornaments, and manuscripts, including a costly new bible, all of which belonged to the see (*ib.* i. 17, 277, 550). More important than all, he removed all the registers and judicial records of Canterbury. Peckham and his successor sought in vain to recover the property of their church, but never succeeded in getting any back. To this day the oldest records of Canterbury begin with Peckham's archbishopric. Yet Peckham continued to consult Kilwardby on English ecclesiastical matters, and believed that, if he had lived longer, he would have sent back the property.

Kilwardby was already an old man and in poor health. Soon after joining the papal curia at Viterbo he fell sick. He was, however, employed by the pope to write letters to the 'king of the Tartars' urging his conversion to Christianity (*CIACCONIUS, Vita Pontificum*, ii. 224). But he died on 11 Sept. 1279, and was buried at the Dominican convent at Viterbo. There was some suspicion of poison (*COTTON*, p. 371).

Kilwardby was a very voluminous writer on grammatical, philosophical, and theological subjects. Trivet (p. 278) regards his chief works to be these: 'De Tempore,' 'De Universalibus,' 'De Relatione,' and 'De Ortu Scientiarum,' and describes the last as 'a curious and useful book.' It may be regarded as the most important of Kilwardby's writings, and is identical with the treatise 'De Divisione Scientiarum,' which is sometimes considered as an independent work. The large number of surviving manuscripts shows that it was widely studied. Two are in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, and two in the Bodleian Library. It is a commentary on Avicenna's work with the same title. M. Hauréau considers it worth printing, and speaks of its clearness and accuracy. In all thirty-nine philosophical works by Kilwardby are enumerated in Quétif and Echard's 'Scriptores

Ordinis Predicatorum, i. 376-80. They are mainly commentaries on Aristotle's 'Logic,' with a few treatises on Aristotle's 'Psychology,' 'Physics,' and 'Metaphysics.' His commentaries on various parts of the 'Organon' show, says Hauréau, that he was a scrupulous and minute logician, and he was one of the most important teachers of the time in developing the doctrine of the syllogism. Hauréau (ii. 2, 30-2) gives a long extract from his 'De Ortu' as a specimen of his power of abridging Aristotle clearly and faithfully. He says that he was a disciple of Thomas Aquinas, but never seems to have attempted any real investigation of his writings.

Kilwardby's treatises on grammar were frequently cited as an authority during the fourteenth century. There are manuscripts of his 'In Priscianum de Constructione Commentarius' at Merton and Corpus Christi Colleges, Oxford. Large extracts are given in Quétif and Echard (pp. 377-8) from his 'Commentary on the Sentences,' of which there is also a manuscript at Merton College. He also wrote commentaries on scripture, 'De Passione Christi' and 'De Sacramento Altaris.'

[Leland's *Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*, pp. 286-8; Quétif and Echard's *Scriptores Ordinis Predicatorum*, i. 374-80; Bale's *Scriptt. Brit. Catal. Cent. Quart.* p. xlvi (Basel); Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* pp. 455-7; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, iii. 304-26; Turon's *Histoire des hommes illustres de l'ordre de Saint-Dominique*, i. 397-404; Hauréau's *Histoire de la Philosophie Scolastique*, ii. ii. 28-33; Stöckl's *Geschichte der Philosophie des Mittelalters*, ii. 735-6; *Catalogus Librorum MSS. Angliæ et Hib.* (1697); *Notices des Manuscrits de la Bibliothèque Nationale*, xxii. ii. 39, 95, 97; Coxe's *Cat. Cod. MSS. in Coll. et Aul. Oxon.*; Trivet (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Peckham's *Register*, *Annales Monastici*, Cotton, *Chron. of Edward I and Edward II* (the last four in *Rolls Ser.*); Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i.; Prynne's *Records*.] T. F. T.

KILWARDEN, VISCOUNT (1739-1803). [See WOLFE, ARTHUR.]

KIMBER, EDWARD (1719-1769), novelist and compiler, born in 1719, was son of Isaac Kimber [q. v.] He gained a scanty subsistence by compiling for booksellers, and died, worn out with such drudgery, in 1769 (R. JOHNSON, preface to WOTTON's *Baronetage*, 1771). His works are: 1. 'The Life and Adventures of Joe Thompson, a Narrative founded on fact, written by himself' [anon.], 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1750; other editions, 1751, 1775, 1783. A French translation appeared in 1762. 2. 'The Peerage of England,' 12mo, London, 1760; 2nd edit. 1769.

3. 'The Peerage of Scotland,' 8vo, London, 1767. 4. 'The Peerage of Ireland,' 8vo, London, 1768. 5. 'The Extinct Peerage of England,' 12mo, London, 1769. He also wrote memoirs of his father, together with a poem to his memory, prefixed to the latter's 'Sermons,' 1756. With Richard Johnson he edited and continued Thomas Wotton's 'Baronetage of England,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1771. Kimber's father, not himself, as Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* v. 251) asserts, superintended a third edition of Ainsworth's 'Latin Dictionary' in 1751.

[Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* xix. 349; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 441; *Cat. of Advocates' Library.*] G. G.

KIMBER, ISAAC (1692-1755), general baptist minister, biographer, and journalist, was born at Wantage, Berkshire, on 1 Dec. 1692. He studied languages under John Ward, LL.D., professor of rhetoric at Gresham College, and went through a course of philosophy and divinity under John Eames [q. v.] His first settlement was early in 1722, as assistant to Joseph Burroughs [q. v.], at Paul's Alley, Barbican. He was a dull preacher, and very near-sighted, eventually losing the sight of one eye. He left Paul's Alley on 28 June 1724, and became assistant to Samuel Acton at Nantwich, Cheshire. Here he published (1727) a funeral sermon for Mrs. Milton, who is said to have been the third wife of the poet John Milton, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Minshull, who died at Nantwich March 1727. Milton's widow was certainly a member of his congregation, but her identity with the subject of the sermon has been disputed, as there were two other ladies of the same surname at Nantwich. He left Nantwich in 1727, and became assistant at the general baptist congregation in Old Artillery Lane, London, and also at a neighbouring congregation. On the amalgamation of the two places his services were dispensed with, and he left the active ministry. He started a periodical called 'The Morning Chronicle,' which lasted from January 1728 to May 1732. In 1734 Ward made over his school near Moorfields to Kimber and Edward Sandereock, but the school declined in a few years, and Kimber gave it up and took to writing for the booksellers, editing Ainsworth's 'Latin Dictionary' in 1751. He died of apoplexy early in 1755; his funeral sermon was preached at Paul's Alley by Burroughs on 9 Feb. He was unfortunate in his marriage, his wife being insane for twenty-three years. His son Edward is separately noticed.

Among his publications were: 1. 'The Life of Oliver Cromwell,' &c., 1724, 8vo (six edi-

tians); a French translation appeared in 1725. 2. 'An Abridgement of the History of England,' 1745, 8vo.

Posthumous were: 3. 'Twenty Sermons,' &c., 1756, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons,' &c., 1758, 8vo (with life). He edited the 'Works,' 1729, fol., 2 vols., of William Beveridge [q. v.], prefixing a 'Life;' and contributed the account of the reign of George II to the 1740 8vo edition of the 'Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ' of William Howell (1638?-1683) [q. v.]

[Funeral Sermon by Burroughs, 1755; Life prefixed to Sermons, 1758; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810 iii. 257, 1814 iv. 370; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 117, 134.]

A. G.

KINASTON. [See KYNASTON.]

KINCAID, MRS. JEAN (1579-1600), murderess, daughter of John Livingstoun of Dunipace, was born in 1579. She married John Kincaid of Warriston, who was a man of influence in Edinburgh, being nearly connected with the ancient family of Kincaid of that ilk in Stirlingshire, and possessed of extensive estates in Midlothian and Linlithgowshire. Owing to alleged maltreatment, the young wife conceived a deadly hatred for her husband, and a nurse who lived in her house urged her to take revenge. A servant of her father, a youth named Robert Weir, was admitted by Mrs. Kincaid into her husband's chamber in his house at Warriston at an early hour on the morning of Tuesday, 1 July 1600, and he killed Kincaid with his fist. News of the murder quickly reached Edinburgh, and 'the Lady Warristoun,' 'the fause nourise,' and her two 'hyred women,' were arrested 'red-handed.' Weir escaped, refusing to allow Mrs. Kincaid to accompany him in his flight. The prisoners were immediately brought before the magistrates of Edinburgh, and sentence of death was passed upon them. No official records of the trial are extant. 'Scho was tane to the girth-crosse, upon the 5 day of July, and her heid struck fra her bodie, at the Cannagait-fit; quha deit very patiently. Her nurische was brunt at the same tyme, at 4 houres in the morning, the 5 of July' (BIRREL, *Diary*, p. 49). According to Calderwood, 'the nurse and ane hyred woman, her complices, were burnt in the Castell Hill of Edinburgh' (CALDERWOOD, *History of the Kirk of Scotland*, vi. 27). In the brief interval between the sentence and execution Mrs. Kincaid was brought, by the efforts of a clergyman, from a state of callous indifference to one of religious resignation. An authentic and interesting 'memorial' of her 'conversion,' 'with

an account of her carriage at her execution,' by an eye-witness, was privately printed at Edinburgh in 1827, from a paper preserved among Wodrow's MSS. in the Advocates' Library, by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe. The youth and beauty of Mrs. Kincaid were dwelt upon in numerous popular ballads, which are to be found in Jameson's, Kinloch's, and Buchan's collections. Weir, who was arrested four years afterwards, was broken on the wheel (26 June 1604), a rare mode of execution in Scotland.

[Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, ii. 445-50; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland, i. 316-17; Memorial of the Conversion of Jean Livingstoun, 1827.]

G. S.-H.

KINCAID, SIR JOHN (1787-1862), of the rifle brigade, second son of John Kincaid of Dalheath, near Falkirk, and his wife, the daughter of John Gaff, was born at Dalheath in January 1787. He was educated at Polmont school, and served for a time as lieutenant in the North York militia. On the formation of the old 3rd battalion (afterwards disbanded) of the 95th rifles, now the rifle brigade, at Hythe, Kent, in 1809, Kincaid joined with a draft of militia volunteers from the North York, and received a second lieutenancy in the 95th, with which corps he served through the Peninsular campaigns of 1811-14 and at Waterloo (medal). He led the forlorn hope at one of the assaults of Ciudad Rodrigo; was severely wounded, and had a horse shot under him as acting adjutant at Waterloo. He attained the rank of captain in the rifle brigade in 1826, and retired by sale of his commissions 21 June 1831. For his Peninsular services he afterwards received the medal with clasps for Fuentes d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, and Toulouse. Kincaid was appointed exon of the royal bodyguard of yeomen of the guard on 25 Oct. 1844, and, on becoming senior exon in 1852, was knighted according to custom. In 1847 he was appointed government inspector of prisons for Scotland, and in 1850 Sir George Grey [q. v.] conferred on him the appointment of inspector of factories and prisons for Scotland, which he resigned through ill-health shortly before his death. He died at Hastings, unmarried, on 22 April 1862, aged 75.

Kincaid was author of 'Adventures in the Rifle Brigade' (London, 1830; 2nd edition, London, 1838) and 'Random Shots of a Rifleman' (London, 1835). Cope, the historian of the rifle brigade, says that, although written with too much levity, they contain many facts of interest, and the dates and

statements are confirmed by more formal authorities.

[Dod's Knightage, 1862; Militia and Army Lists, under dates; Cope's Hist. of the Rifle Brigade (London, 1880); Preston's Hist. of the Royal Body Guard (London, 1887); Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xiii. 658.] H. M. C.

KINCARDINE, EARLS OF. [See BRUCE, ALEXANDER, *d.* 1681, second EARL; BRUCE, THOMAS, 1766-1841, eleventh EARL; BRUCE, JAMES, 1811-1863, twelfth EARL.]

KINDERSLEY, SIR RICHARD TORIN (1792-1879), vice-chancellor, eldest son of Nathaniel Edward Kindersley of Sunninghill, Berkshire, was born at Madras, where his father was in the civil service of the East India Company, on 5 Oct. 1792. He was educated first at Haileybury, with the intention of entering the Indian civil service, but subsequently he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was fourth wrangler, and graduated B.A. in January 1814. In October of the following year he was elected a fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in July 1817. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 10 Feb. 1818, and after enjoying a considerable junior practice was appointed a king's counsel in January 1835. He took a leading position in the rolls court; in 1847 became chancellor of the county palatine of Durham, and in March 1848 a master in chancery. He was not a politician, and was recommended only by his deep learning and sound judgment. On 20 Oct. 1851 he was appointed a vice-chancellor and was knighted. His judgments are mainly reported in Drewry's 'Reports,' Drewry and Smale's 'Reports,' and the 'Law Reports,' Equity Ser. vols. i. and ii. He retired from the bench in 1866, when he was sworn of the privy council, and received a pension of 3,500*l.* per annum. He died at his residence, Clyffe, near Dorchester, on 22 Oct. 1879. He married in 1824 Mary Anne, only daughter of the Rev. James Leigh Bennett of Thorpe Place, Surrey, and by her had four children.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Times, 25 Oct. 1879; Law Times, 8 Nov. 1879; Law Journal, xiv. 657, 723; Solicitors' Journal, 1 Nov. 1879.] J. A. H.

KINDLEMARSH. [See KINWELMERSH.]

KING, CHARLES (*d.* 1721), writer on economics, a London merchant in the reign of Queen Anne, wrote several papers in the 'British Merchant,' a periodical which appeared twice a week during the summer of 1713, at the time of the proposed treaty of

commerce with France. The object of the paper was to refute the reciprocity arguments propounded by Defoe in favour of the treaty in his 'Mercator;' it was started by Henry Martin [q.v.], and had among its contributors Joshua Gee (concerning whose influence see HUME, *Philosophical Works*, 1884, iii. 340), Sir Charles Cooke, Sir Theodore Janssen, Nathaniel Torriano, and other leading merchants, several of whom had a special audience in the House of Lords on the subject of the treaty (2 and 4 June 1713). Backed up by the Earl of Halifax, 'the support and very spirit of the paper' (*Brit. Merch. Preface*, p. xvii), Lord Stanhope, and the bulk of the commercial classes in the country, the 'British Merchant' more than neutralised the effect of Defoe's paper, and finally secured a majority of nine against the eighth and ninth articles of the treaty [see under MOORE, ARTHUR, *d.* 1712]. Its object achieved, the 'British Merchant' ceased to appear, but the most important numbers were collected and edited by King in book form under the title of 'The British Merchant, or Commerce Preserved,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1721. King was at that time chamber-keeper to the treasury, and he dedicated the concluding volume of the work to Paul Methuen, son of the framer of the Methuen treaty, and comptroller of his majesty's household. He was allowed 395*l.* 16*s.* from the exchequer for expenses of printing, and copies were sent to 'each of the corporations of Great Britain which send members to parliament' at the cost of the treasury (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1720-8, ccxl. 32). The work may thus be supposed to represent the views of Walpole's government (though not perhaps of Walpole himself) upon economic matters. It was, however, less an exposition of theory than an appeal to contemporary common sense, and to the interests involved in the Methuen treaty of 1703 with Portugal against the supposed fallacious doctrine of reciprocity advanced by Bolingbroke, and set forth in Defoe's 'Essay on the Treaty of Commerce with France,' 1713. Such general theories as it did contain were based without alteration upon the treatise (reprinted in 1713) of Thomas Mun [q.v.], showing that the object of commercial policy was 'to encrease the exportation of our commodities and to decrease the consumption of foreign wares.' The 'British Merchant' enjoyed unique authority during the forty years following its publication, and its statistics (though by no means invariably accurate) on British commerce, the extent of markets, price of labour, and kindred subjects render it indispensable to the historian of commerce during the early Georgian era. The book was

republished in 1743, but there is no evidence to show if King was living at that time, or if he was identical with the Charles King 'of Westminster Hall,' printer and publisher, who issued the 'Tracts against Popery' of Michael Geddes [q. v.] in 1715, and the 'General Treatise of Mortality' of Richard Fiddes [q. v.] in 1724.

[Information kindly supplied by W. A. S. Hewins, esq., of Oxford; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin, vi. 83; Boyer's Quadriennium Annæ Postremum, vol. v.; W. Lee's Defoe, i. 215; Daily Courant, 3 Jan. 1734; Hist. Reg. (Chron. Diary), Ap. 1721; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 298; Willis's Current Notes, 1856, p. 38; McCulloch's Literature of Pol. Econ., and his edition of Adam Smith's Works, xxiv. n., xxxv. n.; Macpherson's Annals, iii. 30; Roscher, i. 279; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

KING, CHARLES (1687-1748), musical composer, the son of Charles and Mary King, was born at Bury St. Edmunds in 1687, and was baptised in St. Mary's Church in that town 5 June 1693. He became a chorister of St. Paul's Cathedral, under Dr. Blow and Jeremiah Clark, and was subsequently appointed supernumerary singer in the same choir at an annual salary of 14*l*. On 12 July 1707 he proceeded to the degree of Mus.Bac. at Oxford, and in the same year married Clark's sister. At Clark's death (1 Dec. 1707) King received the appointments of almoner and 'master of the children' of St. Paul's, and in 1708 was elected, in addition, to the post of organist of St. Benet Finck, Royal Exchange. In 1730 he was nominated a vicar-choral of St. Paul's, and held that office with his organistship until his death on 17 March 1748.

King composed a large number of anthems and church services—a fact which gave rise to Maurice Greene's remark that 'Mr. King was a very serviceable man.' The titles of his best-known works are: 1. Anthems—'Rejoice in the Lord,' 'Hear, O Lord,' 'O pray for the peace of Jerusalem,' 'Wherewithal shall a young man.' 2. Services in F, C, B flat, and D, which are still occasionally performed. Four of his anthems are to be found in Page's 'Harmonia Sacra,' and two in Stevens's 'Sacred Music.' Other of his compositions are included in Arnold's 'Cathedral Music,' and the Tudway Collection (Harl. MSS. 7341-2). Some services and anthems by King were published separately in 1859 and 1866. Hawkins remarks that 'King's inferiority was due rather to indolence than want of ability.'

[Georgian Era, iv. 512; Dict. of Mus. 1824; Grove's Dict.; parish registers.] R. H. L.

KING, CHARLES WILLIAM (1818-1888), author of works on engraved gems, was born on 5 Sept. 1818 at Newport, Monmouthshire, where his father was engaged as a shipping agent in the iron trade. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a sizar, in October 1836, and was elected scholar of his college in 1839, and fellow in 1842. He graduated in 1840 as sixth in class I. of the classical tripos. About 1842 King went to Italy, and there spent several years studying the Italian language and literature and in collecting antique gems, which he procured at moderate prices, especially in Rome and Florence. King afterwards increased his collection by many gems purchased of Eastwood, the London dealer, and acquired specimens at the sale in London of several important cabinets, such as the Mertens-Schaafhausen (Praun), the Hertz, and the Uzielli. The collection, formed between 1845 and 1877, ultimately consisted of 331 engraved stones, more than two-thirds of which were Greek and Roman, the remainder being Sassanian, Gnostic, and Oriental. About 1878, when his eyesight was seriously failing, King sold his collection, and it is now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art at New York, to which it was presented in October 1881 by Mr. John Taylor Johnston, the president of that institution. A catalogue has been printed, without charge, from King's own manuscript (dated 28 Feb. 1878), with the title, 'The Johnston Collection of Engraved Gems' (*Metrop. Mus.*, New York, Handbook No. 9). Three Greek marbles which belonged to King are described by Michaelis in his 'Ancient Marbles in Great Britain,' pp. 271-2.

After King's return from Italy his life was chiefly spent at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was in holy orders, but had no cure. At Cambridge King passed a very retired existence, engaged in the composition of various works, but taking no part in the educational life of the place. The few friends who knew him well found him a kind-hearted man and a delightful companion, full of curious knowledge and quaint humour (ALDIS WRIGHT in *Athenæum*). He was widely read in the Greek and Roman classics, without having, however, a minute philological knowledge. He had specially studied Pausanias and Pliny's 'Historia.' His short-sightedness always rendered reading difficult for him, though he had 'a microscopic power of discernment' for objects such as gems. His writings on ancient gems are original, and evince the experience of the practical collector. In England they have stimulated an interest in glyptography, though they are often marred by defects due to insufficient numismatic and

archæological training. King died in London, after a brief illness, of a bronchial cold, on 25 March 1888. There is a portrait of him, in a travelling costume, by George Mason, one of his friends when in Rome.

King's principal publications are: 1. 'Antique Gems,' London, 1860, 8vo. 2. 'The Gnostics and their Remains,' London, 1864, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1887, 8vo (for a controversy as to misprints and alterations in this edition see *Athenæum*, January-June 1888, pp. 441, 468, 499, 535, 662, 696). 3. 'The Natural History . . . of Precious Stones and Gems and of the Precious Metals,' London, 1865, 8vo; also a 2nd edit. in 2 vols., published as 'The Natural History of Gems, or Decorative Stones,' Cambridge, 1867, 8vo, and 'The Natural History of Precious Stones and of the Precious Metals,' Cambridge, 1867, 8vo. 4. 'The Handbook of Engraved Gems,' London, 1866, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885, 8vo. 5. 'Horatii Opera,' illustrated by antique gems selected by C. W. K., 1869, 8vo. 6. 'Antique Gems and Rings,' vol. i. text, vol. ii. illustrations, London, 1872, 8vo. 7. 'Early Christian Numismatic and other Antiquarian Tracts,' London, 1873, 8vo. 8. 'Plutarch's Morals.' Translated by C. W. K., 1882 (Bohn's Classical Library). 9. 'Julian the Emperor . . . Theosophical Works,' &c. Translated by C. W. K., 1888 (Bohn's Classical Library).

[W. Aldis Wright in *Athenæum* for 7 April 1888, p. 441; *Athenæum* for 31 March 1888, p. 412; *Academy* for 7 April 1888, p. 247; *Cat. of Johnston Coll.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. W.

KING, DANIEL (*d.* 1664?), engraver, son of William King of Chester, baker, was apprenticed on 3 Sept. 1630 as painter for ten years to Randle Holme the elder [q. v.] After carrying on business for some years at Chester, he removed to London, where in 1656 he published 'The Vale Royall of England, or the County Palatine of Chester Illustrated,' folio. This was written by William Smith, William Webb, and Samuel Lee, with an appendix on the Isle of Man by James Chaloner. The dedication alone is by King; indeed, Dugdale told Wood that he was not able to write one word of true English, being 'a most ignorant, silly fellow,' and moreover 'an arrant knave.' The engravings to the 'Vale Royall' are admirably done by King himself in the style of Hollar. The 'Vale Royall' is embodied in Ormerod's 'History of Cheshire,' 1819, and an abridgment with notes by Thomas Hughes, F.S.A., was published in 1852. King also published: 1. 'The Cathedrall and Conventuall Churches of England and Wales Orthographically Delineated,'

1656, oblong 4to, containing fifty engravings, three or four of them by Hollar. 2. A translation of the 'Universal Way of Dyaling, by G. de Desargues,' 1659, 4to (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*) 3. 'An Orthographical Design of severall Viewes upon y^e Road in England and Wales,' about 1660. He etched some plates for Dugdale's 'Monasticon.' On visiting Chester in 1660 he was received and entertained by the Stationers' Company of that city. Wood states that he made an unfortunate marriage, and that after his wife had robbed and left him, he died heartbroken near York House, in the Strand, about 1664.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 603; T. Hughes in *Chester Archæol. Soc. Journal*, ii. 25, 256; Sir W. Dugdale's *Diary* (Hamper), 1827, p. 108; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters and Engravers* (Graves), i. 732; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] C. W. S.

KING, DAVID, LL.D. (1806-1883), Scottish divine, son of John King (1762-1827), pastor of the second united associate church in Montrose, by his wife Eliza, daughter of Mr. Young, a Montrose merchant, was born in Montrose on 20 May 1806. His ancestors had been tenants of Giffen Mill, near Beith, for several generations. King began his education in the high school of Montrose, and matriculated at Aberdeen University in 1820, but after a year was transferred by his parents to Edinburgh University. Here he became a good classical scholar and showed a taste for science. Having completed his arts course at Edinburgh, he removed to Glasgow to study theology under John Dick [q. v.] of the secession church. He was licensed as a probationer by the presbytery of Edinburgh. On 13 Jan. 1830 he became minister of the first united secession church of Dalkeith, and after the death of Dr. Dick he removed to Greyfriars secession church, Glasgow, 15 Oct. 1833. At Glasgow he displayed marked organising power and enthusiasm. He began a systematic series of missions to the poor; was the first to establish homes for poor boys there; and set up classes for the instruction of young men in both sacred and secular subjects. The first foreign mission to Trinidad connected with the secession church was originated by him, and was supported during the early years of its existence principally through his exertions. His refined and sympathetic style of preaching was especially attractive to young men, and students of all denominations attended his ministry in Greyfriars. He took a determined position in favour of the disestablishment of the church, and was associated with Lord Brougham, O'Connell, and other leaders of the time in the anti-slavery movement of 1838. The university of Glasgow

conferred the degree of LL.D. upon him in 1840. He took an active part in the foundation of the Evangelical Alliance in 1845, and attended many of the annual conferences held in various parts of Europe. He helped to bring about the union of the secession and relief churches in 1847 to form the united presbyterian church. In 1848 his health gave way, and he employed his enforced leisure in visiting Jamaica and making a tour through the United States, returning to Scotland in the following year. Until 1853 he continued actively engaged in the multifarious schemes connected with his denomination. Illness compelled him to resign his position at Greyfriars Church 12 Feb. 1855. He retired to Kileruggan in the Firth of Clyde, and in 1860 removed to London. Having settled at Bayswater, he founded a presbyterian congregation there, and laboured in this quarter, amid many discouragements, till 1869. He still preserved his connection with the united presbyterian church in Scotland, and was chosen moderator of the synod of that body in 1863, taking a prominent share in the movement (1863-73) for the union of the free church of Scotland, the reformed presbyterian church, the united presbyterian church, and the presbyterian church in England. Though this union was only partially realised, King's attitude helped to promote conciliatory feeling. In March 1869 he accepted a call to the small congregation of Morningside, near Edinburgh, but in February 1873 he was forced to resign all ministerial work. He died, after much travel in search of health, in London on 20 Dec. 1883.

King's popularity as a preacher overshadowed his reputation as a writer, though the few books which he wrote were very successful. His principal works were: 1. 'The Ruling Eldership,' 1845, which went through three editions. 2. 'The Lord's Supper,' 1846. 3. 'Geology and Religion,' 1849, an attempt at a reconciliation of the scriptural and scientific accounts of the creation, of which five editions were published. 4. 'The State and Prospects of Jamaica,' 1850. A volume of his sermons was published posthumously in 1885, with a memoir of him written by his widow, the daughter of Professor James Thomson (1786-1849) [q.v.], and sister of Sir William Thomson, afterwards Lord Kelvin.

[Memoir as above.]

A. H. M.

KING, SIR EDMUND (1629-1709), physician, born in 1629, practised, after apprenticeship, as a surgeon in London. He lived at first in Little Britain, and had a museum in his house which he took pleasure in showing to students. He used to keep

dried specimens, such as the ileo-cæcal valve, pressed in a large paper book, and he dissected animals as well as the human subject (*Sloane MS.* 1906). About 1665 he took a house in Hatton Garden, and was married at St. Andrew's Church, Holborn, on 20 June 1666, to Rebecca Polsted of the adjoining parish of St. Sepulchre. In the same year he published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a paper on the parenchymatous parts of the body, and maintained, from microscopic observation, that they contained enormous numbers of minute blood-vessels. In 1667 the 'Philosophical Transactions' contained a long account by him of the transfusion of the blood of a calf into a sheep, with a view to proving that one animal may live with the blood of another. The experiment was carefully conducted by means of an apparatus of pipes and quills. In 1669 he published further microscopic researches to show that glands consisted of tubes and vessels only. He was fond of insects, and in 1667 published a paper on ants, and in 1670 one on leaf cutter bees (both in 'Philosophical Transactions'). He had examined the eggs of ants microscopically, and studied the ways of life in ant-hills. He is probably one of the investigators described as antmen and bear-men by the Duchess of Newcastle (*Description of a New World*, 1688, p. 15). He was acquainted with Lord Arundel, Sir William Petty, Dr. Needham, and Robert Boyle, and some of his experiments were carried on at Arundel House in the Strand. Sheldon, the archbishop of Canterbury, created him M.D.; he was incorporated at Cambridge in 1671, and in 1677, on bringing a commendatory letter from the king, was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians of London. He was admitted a regular fellow 12 April 1687, being one of the nominees of James II's charter, and was thus completely converted from a surgeon into a physician. He was knighted and sworn physician to the king in 1676.

On the morning of 2 Feb. 1684-5 King was sent for by Charles II. Charles talked incoherently, but the physician did not ascertain the morbid change at work (*BURNET, History of my own Time*, edit. 1724, i. 606). By Lord Peterborough's advice he paid a second visit to the bedchamber, and at the moment that he entered Charles fell down in a fit. King bled him immediately. Charles gradually regained consciousness. The other physicians who arrived approved the bleeding, and the privy council advised that King should receive a reward of 1,000*l.*; but as that body has no command of funds, and as the subsequent fatal termination prevented

any expression of royal gratitude, King never received his fee. King approved of viper powder, but liked the volatile salt better (original letter to Sir Hans Sloane). In the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1686 he published an account of the autopsy of Mr. Robert Bacon, a demented person, who had a calcified pineal gland in his brain, renal and vesical calculi and gallstones. He mentions that he had dissected one hundred brains. In the preface to the 'Pharmaceutice Rationalis' of Dr. Thomas Willis [q. v.], who became his close friend, King's dexterous dissections are commended. His next observations (*Phil. Trans.*) were on animalculæ in pepper. He had looked at them 'with my best microscope,' and had noticed that when oats and some herbs were left in water, living organisms became discoverable in it. He tried the effects of sack, ink, sulphuric acid, and other fluids on these amœbæ. In November 1688 he published a further paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' on the tubular structure of reproductive glands in men, guinea-pigs, and bulls. He had a considerable practice, from which he did not retire till he was seventy-two, and thenceforward he spent much time in the country. His own loss of strength compelled him in 1701 to give up attending the aged poet, Sir Charles Sedley, whose death he had foretold at his first visit, and he handed on the patient to Sir Hans Sloane (original letters in *Sloane MS.* 4050). He died in Hatton Garden 30 May 1709. His portrait by Lely, which he bequeathed to the College of Physicians, and which hangs in the reading-room of the college, represents him with a large aquiline nose and a dark complexion. It was engraved by Williams.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 448; *Phil. Trans.* of the Royal Society; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, London, 1724; Wilkin's Sir Thomas Browne's Works, London, 1836, i. 52; *Sloane MS.* 1906 in British Museum; Mr. Edward Browne's Journal; *Sloane MS.* 4050, ff. 169, 177, 179. The last, a letter on the death of Sir Charles Sedley, is dated in error by Sir E. King himself 1601 for 1701.] N. M.

KING, EDWARD (1612–1637), friend of Milton, was younger son of Sir John King (d. 1637) [q. v.], at one time of Feathercock Hall, Northallerton, Yorkshire, but afterwards an active civil officer in Ireland. Edward King, bishop of Elphin, was his godfather, and Sir Robert King [q. v.] was his eldest brother. Edward was born in Ireland in 1612, and seems to have been partly educated at the school of Thomas Farnaby [q. v.] in London (cf. *Justa Edovardo King* . . . 1638). He was admitted a pensioner of Christ's Col-

lege, Cambridge, on 9 June 1626, at the same time as another brother, Roger, who was two years his senior (*College Admission Book*). In 1630, in compliance with a royal mandate, Edward was elected to a fellowship at Christ's. Milton, who was also two years his senior, was at that time hoping to obtain a like distinction. In the mandate, which is dated 10 June, his majesty is said to be 'well ascertained both of the present sufficiency and future hopes' of the new fellow (*Baker MS.* ix. 220). King, however, having been born in Ireland, his election, as the son of a Yorkshireman, gave rise to some dispute, and the questions arising out of his election were not settled until 1636 (*ib.* ix. 247). King did not discredit the royal recommendation. He appears to have been popular in the college, and Milton himself became warmly attached to his rival, on account both of his amiable disposition and scholarly tastes. During 1633–4 King was prælector of his college, and the admissions are in his handwriting. He was also one of the tutors, and was looking forward to the career of a parish priest. At the close of the academic year 1636–7 King set out for Ireland, on a visit to his brother Robert and two of his sisters. The vessel on which he had embarked left the estuary of the Dee, and was coasting in calm weather along the Welsh shore, when it struck on a rock and foundered. With the exception of a few who managed to get into a boat, all on board perished. King is said to have behaved with calm heroism; after a vain endeavour to prevail upon him to enter the boat he was left on board, and was last seen kneeling on deck in the act of prayer (Account prefixed to the *Obsequies*). His death, according to Baker, took place on 10 Aug. (4 Id. Sextilis) 1637; but his name in the audit books occurs in the list of Lady day 1638; it is also entered, but erased, in the list of midsummer 1638. His name, written by himself in a small and very beautiful hand, occurs in a college order written in an old lease book.

King's reputation for poetical ability is hardly sustained by his extant compositions, all of which were contributed to various collections of poems by Cambridge scholars. They are as follows: 1. Four metrical compositions in Latin, signed 'Ed. King, Coll. Christi Socius,' in pp. 36–9 of a volume entitled 'Genethliacum illustrissimorum principum, Caroli et Mariæ, a Musis Cantabrigiensibus celebratum,' Cambridge, 1631, on the occasion of the birth of the Princess Mary on 4 Nov. 1631. 2. Some Latin iambics on pp. 43–4 of a collection of Cambridge verses celebrating the king's recovery from the

small-pox in the winter of 1632, and entitled 'Anthologia in Regis Exanthemata; seu gratulatio Musarum Cantab. de felicissime asservata Regis Caroli valetudine,' Cambridge, 1633 (reprinted in NICHOLS's *Collection of Poems*, vii. 76-85). 3. Latin iambics in a similar collection congratulating the king on his safe return from Scotland in July 1633, entitled 'Rex redux, sive Musa Cantabrigiensis, etc., de incolumitate et felici reditu Regis Caroli post receptam coronam comitiæque peracta in Scotia,' Cambridge, 1633. 4. Latin iambics prefixed to 'Senile Odium,' by Peter Hausted [q. v.], 1633. 5. Latin elegiacs in another collection on the birth of the Duke of York on 15 Oct. 1633, entitled 'Ducis Eboracensis Fasciæ a Musis Cantabrigiensibus raptim contextæ,' Cambridge, 1633. 6. Latin stanzas in a like collection in honour of the birth of the Princess Elizabeth on 28 Dec. 1635, entitled 'Carmen Natalitium ad cunas illustrissimæ principis Elizabethæ decantatum, intra nativitatis Domini solemnia, per humiles Cantabrigiæ musas, A.D. 1635.' 7. Iambic Latin verses in another collection, which was entitled 'Euvædia, sive Musarum Cantabrigiensium concentus et congratulatio ad serenissimum Britanniarum Regem Carolum de quinta sua subole, clarissima Principe sibi nuper felicissime nata, A.D. 1637.'

On the intelligence of his death reaching Cambridge, King's fate was commemorated by members of the university in a series of effusions which clearly show that he had inspired among his friends no ordinary esteem and regard. These compositions appeared in two parts, both printed at the university press in 1638; the former containing twenty-three pieces in Latin and Greek, including one by Farnaby, was entitled 'Justa Edoardo King naufrago ab amicis mœrentibus, amoris et μνείας χάριν.' The second part contains thirteen English poems, and is entitled 'Obsequies to the Memorie of Mr. Edward King, Anno Dom. 1638.' Of these Milton's 'Lycidas' is the last. Milton probably modelled his poem after an Italian eclogue entitled 'Phyllis,' in which Phyllis's death is bemoaned by a shepherd called Lycidas; the author, Actius Syncerus Sannazarius, was one of Milton's favourite poets.

[Masson's *Life of Milton*, vol. i.; information supplied from college documents by Dr. Peile, master of Christ's College; letter by Professor J. W. Hales in *Athenæum*, July 1891, pp. 159-160.] J. B. M.

KING, EDWARD (1735?-1807), miscellaneous writer, born about 1735, was the only son of Edward King of Norwich. He studied

for a time at Clare Hall, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner. On 18 Sept. 1758 he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1763 (*Lincoln's Inn Register and Bar Book*). An ample fortune bequeathed to him by his uncle, Mr. Brown, a wholesale linendraper of Exeter, rendered him independent of his profession, but he regularly attended the Norfolk circuit for some years, and was appointed recorder of King's Lynn. In his attendance on the circuit he defended a lady from a faithless lover, and afterwards married her. King was elected F.R.S. on 14 May 1767 (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Append. iv. p. lii) and F.S.A. on 3 May 1770 (GOUGH, *Chronological List of Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 23). He contributed several papers to the 'Archæologia,' among which were 'Remarks on the Abbey Church of Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk' (iii. 311-14), reprinted separately in 1774, 'Observations on Antient Castles,' with four plates (iv. 364-413), and 'A Sequel to Observations,' with thirty-one plates (vi. 231-375), also issued separately in 1782. On the death of Jeremiah Milles [q. v.] in February 1784, King was elected his successor in the presidency of the Society of Antiquaries on the understanding that Lord De Ferrars (afterwards Earl of Leicester) would assume the office on the ensuing 23 April (NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 461). King, however, sought to obtain re-election, and that by the employment of ungenerous tactics, but was defeated by an overwhelming majority. His speech on quitting the chair was printed, and he subsequently printed a letter in vindication of his conduct and reflecting upon the earl, and thenceforward ceased to make any communications to the Society (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 57).

King's first separate work appeared in 1787 under the title of 'An Essay on the English Constitution and Government,' 8vo. In 1780 he issued, without his name, 'Hymns to the Supreme Being, in Imitation of the Eastern Songs,' 8vo, of which two editions were issued in 1795 and 1798. In 1785 he circulated, also anonymously, 'Proposals for Establishing at Sea a Marine School, or Seminary for Seamen,' &c., 8vo, in a letter addressed to John Frere, vice-president of the Marine Society. Jonas Hanway, in a report made to the society in July of that year, had proposed a large marine school on land. King pointed out objections to this scheme, and suggested the fitting up a man-of-war as a marine school (cf. *Gent. Mag.* vol. lv. pt. ii. pp. 904-5). In 1788 he published 'Morsels of Criticism, tending to illustrate some few passages in the Holy Scriptures, upon philosophical principles

and an enlarged view of things,' large 4to. Among other absurdities King attempted to prove that John the Baptist was an angel from heaven, and the same who formerly appeared in the person of Elijah. The work on its first appearance was severely criticised by Richard Gough [q. v.] in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. lviii. pt. i. pp. 141-5). A notice of the book in Mathias's 'Pursuits of Literature' created some demand for it, and a second edition, to which was added a 'supplemental part designed to show, still more fully, the perfect consistency of philosophical discoveries, and of historical facts, with the revealed Will of God,' was published in 1800 (3 vols. folio), and also a second part of the quarto edition (*Literary Memoirs of Living Authors*, i. 338). In 1793 King published 'An Imitation of the Prayer of Abel,' and during the same year 'Considerations on the Utility of the National Debt: and on the Present Alarming Crisis; with a Short Plan of a Mode of Relief,' 8vo. In 1796 he wrote some whimsical 'Remarks concerning Stones said to have fallen from the clouds, both in these days and in antient times,' 8vo, occasioned by a supposed shower of stones in Tuscany on 16 June of that year. King's next treatise, called 'Vestiges of Oxford Castle; or, a small fragment of a work intended to be published speedily on the History of Ancient Castles,' &c., fol., London, 1796, was followed by his great work entitled 'Munimenta Antiqua; or, Observations on ancient Castles, including remarks on the . . . progress of Architecture . . . in Great Britain, and on the . . . changes in . . . Laws and Customs' (with Appendix), 4 vols. fol. London, 1799-1806. The book is full of foolish theories, misplaced learning, and blunders, but the importance of its plans and details, despite inaccuracies, is generally recognised by antiquaries. Louis Dutens having taken exception to King's theories on the invention of the arch in 'Recherches sur le tems le plus reculé de l'usage des voûtes chez les anciens,' 4to, 1805, King anticipated his fourth volume by publishing during the same year an 'Introduction' of twenty-one pages, in which he vigorously defended his views. Dutens continued the controversy in three more tracts, to which King replied in an 'Appendix' to 'Munimenta Antiqua' issued in 1806. In 1798 King wrote another extraordinary pamphlet called 'Remarks on the Signs of the Times,' 4to, in which he demonstrated the genuineness of the second book of Esdras. Irritated by Gough's critique on this tract in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. lxviii. pt. ii. pp. 591-3), he wrote a violent letter to the printer, John Nichols. King added a 'Supplement' to his

'Remarks' in 1799, but this was demolished by Bishop Horsley in 'Critical Disquisitions on the Eighteenth Chapter of Isaiah, in a letter to E. King,' 4to, 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxi. pt. ii. pp. 496-503). In 1803 King published anonymously 'Honest Apprehensions; or, the unbiassed . . . Confession of Faith of a plain honest Lay-man,' 8vo. It is strictly orthodox. King died on 16 April 1807, aged 72, and was buried in the churchyard at Beckenham, Kent, where was his country seat, 'The Oakery,' on Clay Hill. He had read much, was exceedingly tenacious of his opinions, and would contend with as much zeal for the genuineness of the correspondence between St. Paul and Seneca and of the apocryphal writings as for the canonical books. His collections of prints and drawings were sold by auction in 1808.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.]

G. G.

KING, EDWARD, VISCOUNT KINGSBOROUGH (1795-1837), born on 16 Nov. 1795, was eldest son of George, third earl of Kingston, by Lady Helena Moore, only daughter of Stephen, first earl of Mountcashell (*BURKE, Peerage*, 1891, p. 789). After his father succeeded to the earldom in 1799 he was known by the courtesy title of Viscount Kingsborough. He matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College on 25 June 1814, and in Michaelmas term 1818 gained a second class in classics, but did not graduate (*FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 794). In 1818 and again in 1820 he was elected M.P. for Cork county, but resigned his seat in 1826 in favour of his younger brother Robert (*Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii.)

The sight of a Mexican manuscript in the Bodleian Library determined King to devote his life to the study of the antiquities of that country. He promoted and edited, with copious notes, a magnificent work entitled 'Antiquities of Mexico, comprising facsimiles of Ancient Mexican Paintings and Hieroglyphics preserved in . . . various Libraries, together with the Monuments of New Spain, by M. Dupaix, with . . . accompanying Descriptions. The whole illustrated by many valuable Manuscripts by Augustine Aglio,' 9 vols. imperial fol., London, 1830-48, including sixty pages of a projected tenth volume. Four copies were printed on vellum, with the plates coloured. It is said that the work was undertaken by the encouragement and with the advice of Sir Thomas Phillipps, in whose collection many of the manuscripts and drawings used in it were preserved (*MACRAY, Annals of the Bodleian Library*, 2nd edition, p. 322). The drift of King's speculations is to establish the colonisation

of Mexico by the Israelites. The book cost King upwards of 32,000*l.* and his life. Oppressed with debt, he was arrested at the suit of a paper manufacturer, and lodged in the sheriff's prison, Dublin, where he died of typhus fever on 27 Feb. 1837, and was buried at Mitchelstown. He was unmarried.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. vii. 537-8; Ann. Reg. 1837; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 275; Allibone's Dict.] G. G.

KING, MRS. FRANCES ELIZABETH (1757-1821), authoress. [See under **KING, RICHARD**, 1748-1810.]

KING, GREGORY (1648-1712), herald, genealogist, engraver, and statistician, born at Lichfield, Staffordshire, on 15 Dec. 1648, was eldest son of Gregory King of that city, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of J. Andrews of Sandwich, Kent. His father, an accomplished mathematician, gained a livelihood by surveying land, laying out ornamental gardens, and constructing sun-dials, but his habits were irregular and his income precarious. The son was educated under Thomas Bevens, head-master of Lichfield grammar school. When he left school at the age of fourteen he knew Latin and Greek and the Hebrew grammar. In December 1662 he became clerk to Sir William Dugdale [q. v.], Norroy king of arms. Dugdale held a visitation of the whole of his province between 1662 and 1666, and in many of the northern counties his little clerk, who was very small for his age, delineated 'the prospects of towns, castles, and other remarkable,' besides emblazoning armorial bearings on vellum.

Between 1667 and 1669 King was in the service of Lord Hatton, who was forming a collection of the arms of the nobility. In 1669 he returned to Lichfield, where he supported himself by teaching writing and arithmetic, by painting hatchments, signs, and coaches, and by giving instruction in the decipherment of ancient records. He likewise transcribed the family muniments of Walter Chetwynd [q. v.] of Ingestre. At the end of 1669 he became the steward, auditor, and secretary of the Dowager Lady Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, widow of Charles, and mother of Digby, lord Gerard. He resided with the lady's father, George Digby of Sandon, Staffordshire, until August 1672, when he came back to London. On the recommendation of Hollar the engraver, John Ogilby the printer employed him to etch plates for Sir Peter Leycester's 'Historical Antiquities;' for the edition of 'Æsop's Fables' (2 vols. London, 1672-3, 8vo), the 'Description of Persia' (1673), and for a new

edition of Camden's 'Britannia.' While engaged on the last work King travelled into Essex with a surveyor named Falgate, and in the winter of 1672 they constructed maps of Ipswich in Suffolk and Malden in Essex, which were afterwards 'very curiously finished.' King also assisted in drawing the map of London, subsequently engraved by Hollar, and he superintended its production. He projected and managed a lottery of books to recoup Ogilby for the expenses incurred in these undertakings, and a similar lottery which he superintended for Bristol fair proved very profitable. He next edited the 'Book of Roads,' digesting the notes and directing the engravings, three or four of which he executed with his own hand, these being his earliest experiments with the graver. He undertook on his own account the map of Westminster (1675), and with the assistance of Falgate completed it in a year. Afterwards he was employed in engraving the letter-work of maps. He continued to engrave from 1675 to 1680, and compiled a portion of Francis Sandford's 'Genealogical History of the Kings and Queens of England,' while his friend the author was prostrated by illness.

London was indebted to King for the laying out of the streets and squares in Soho Fields. Soho Square was formerly called King's Square, and Rimbault suggests that Greek Street, formerly Grig Street, was so called after King's christian name. Many of the first building articles or leases in various parts of London were drawn up by him.

At the College of Arms he formed a close friendship with Thomas Lee, Chester herald; and the Earl of Norwich, deputy earl-marshal, on Lee's recommendation, created him Rouge Dragon pursuivant on 24 June 1677 (NOBLE, *College of Arms*, p. 294). In Michaelmas term of that year King brought an action for libel in the court of king's bench against one who had charged him with cheating (KEBLE, *Reports*, ii. 265).

In 1680 he removed from his house in Covent Garden to the college. He assisted Sir Henry St. George, Norroy king of arms, in his visitations in 1681 and 1682; and in 1684 he was nominated by the Duke of Norfolk to the office of registrar of the College of Arms. He was consulted about the coronation of James II and his queen, and was the principal author of the superb volume containing descriptions and splendid engravings of that ceremony (London, 1687, fol.), though he allowed Francis Sandford to affix his name to the title-page. King contented himself with one-third of the profits, but the book

did not appear until just before the landing of the Prince of Orange, and the authors barely cleared their expenses, which amounted to nearly 600*l*. (NOBLE, pp. 323, 324).

In 1687 King assisted Sir Henry St. George in his visitation of London. After the revolution he was engaged in the ceremonial of William and Mary's coronation, and succeeded Sandford, who resigned on account of his Jacobite sympathies, in the office of Lancaster herald. He took part in the investitures with the insignia of the Garter of the elector of Brandenburg (afterwards Frederick I, king of Prussia) in 1689 and of the Duke of Zell in 1691. He was sent to Dresden on similar business in 1693, and invested John George, elector of Saxony, with the insignia of the order in January; the elector died next year, and the installation at Windsor took place on 5 July 1694, after his death. A quarrel with the earl-marshal respecting the arrangements at the funeral of Queen Mary led to King's dismissal from the office of registrar, and a charge brought against him by the earl of embezzling fees caused him to be temporarily suspended from service in the college. He became, however, secretary to the commissioners for taking and stating the public accounts and also secretary to the controllers of the accounts of the army. He was in 1710 a candidate for the patent of Clarendieux, and wrote a long letter to Harley stating his claims, but, as his biographer, Chalmers, puts it, the wit of his rival, Sir John Vanbrugh, 'prevailed over King's arithmetick.' He died on 29 Aug. 1712, and was buried in the chancel of the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, where a handsome mural monument of stone, with an inscription in English, was erected to his memory.

He married, first, 1 July 1674, Anne, daughter of John Powel of Firley in the parish of Forthampton, Gloucestershire; secondly, in 1701, Frances Grattan, by whom he had three children, who all died in infancy.

King was a man of remarkable versatility. As a herald and genealogist he was the equal of his master, Sir William Dugdale; and as a statistician he surpassed Sir William Petty.

His chief statistical work is entitled 'Natural and Political Observations and Conclusions upon the State and Condition of England, 1696' (THORPE, *Cat. of MSS.* pt. v. for 1839, p. 62). It supplies the best account accessible of the population and wealth of England at the close of the seventeenth century. Some extracts from it were published by Charles Davenant, but the treatise itself was not published till 1801, when George Chalmers added it, with a notice of King, to his 'Estimate of the Comparative

Strength of Great Britain.' Chalmers, who drew attention to King's originality as a political arithmetician, his local knowledge, and scientific methods, appended to the 'Observations' two other tracts by King, viz. 'A Scheme of the Inhabitants of the City of Gloucester,' laid before the board of trade in 1696, and 'A Computation of the Endowed Hospitals and Almshouses in England,' presented to the same board in 1697. Another of King's statistical undertakings was 'A Scheme of the Rates and Duties granted to his Majesty upon Marriages, Births, and Burials, and upon Batchelors and Widowers, for the term of five years from May 1, 1695,' London, 1695, fol. An interesting account of the chief conclusions in King's 'very valuable estimate' is given by Mr. Lecky in his 'England in the Eighteenth Century,' i. 560-1.

King's heraldic or genealogical works are:

1. 'The Order of the Installation of Prince George of Denmark, Charles, Duke of Somerset, and George, Duke of Northumberland, at Windsor, April 8, 1684,' London, 1684, fol.
2. 'The Order of the Installation of Henry, Duke of Norfolk, Henry, Earl of Peterborough, and Laurence, Earl of Rochester, at Windsor, July 22, 1685,' London, 1685, fol.
3. 'An Account of the Ceremony of investing his Electoral Highness of Brandenburg with the Order of the Garter,' London, 1690, 4to.
4. 'The usual Ceremony observed by the Lord High Steward and Peers of Great Britain, the officers of the Court, their assistants and attendants, on the Arraignment and Trial of some Peer or Peeress . . . for Treason or Felony,' London, 1746, fol.
5. 'The Visitation of Worcester, begun by Thomas May, Chester, and Gregory King, Rouge Dragon . . . 1682, and finished by Henry Dethick, Richmond, and the said Rouge Dragon . . . 1683. With additions by Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart. Edited by W. C. Metcalfe,' Exeter (privately printed), 1883, 4to.
6. 'The Visitation of the County of Gloucester, begun by Thomas May, Chester, and Gregory King, Rouge Dragon . . . and finished by Henry Dethick, Richmond, and the said Rouge Dragon. With additions. Edited by T. Fitz-Roy Fenwick, and W. C. Metcalfe,' Exeter, 1884, 4to.

Some of King's collections are printed in Arthur Collins's 'Proceedings, Precedents, and Arguments in Claims and Controversies concerning Baronies by Writ and other Honours,' 1734.

An autobiography bringing King's career down to his quarrel with the earl-marshal, entitled 'Some Miscellaneous Notes of the Birth, Education, and Advancement of Gre-

gory King, remains in manuscript in the Rawlinson collection in the Bodleian Library. It was printed in the appendix to Dallaway's 'Inquiries into the Origin and Progress of the Science of Heraldry in England,' Gloucester, 1793, 4to, and also in the anonymous 'Heraldic Miscellanies,' London, n.d. 4to.

The following writings of King have not been printed: 1. Letter to H. St. George describing a masquerade at the Court of Dresden, 10 Feb. 1693 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 6321, f. 44). 2. Ordinary of Arms (Addit. MS. 26690). 3. Transcripts of the Council Books of the reign of Edward VI (Addit. MSS. 14024-6). 4. Arms of Families of the name of Russell (Addit. MS. 26690, f. 28). 5. Heraldic Miscellanies (Harl. MSS. 6591, 6821, 6832, 6833).

King painted a pack of cards with the arms of the English nobility in imitation of 'Claud Oronce Fine Brianille.'

[King's Autobiography; Chalmers's Memoir of King; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. p. 973, vol. xc. pt. i. p. 233; M'Culloch's Lit. Pol. Econ. p. 210; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 294, 313, 324, 335; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 98; Hamper's Life of Dugdale; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chap. iii.; Pepys's Memoirs, v. 183.] T. C.

KING, HENRY (1592-1669), bishop of Chichester, eldest son of John King [q. v.], bishop of London, by his wife, Joan Freeman, was baptised at Worminghall, Buckinghamshire, 16 Jan. 1591-2. Robert King, first bishop of Oxford [q. v.], was his great-grand-uncle. He was educated at Westminster, whence, in 1608, he was elected, with his brother John [see under KING, JOHN, D.D., 1559?-1621], student of Christ Church, Oxford. The brothers were matriculated 20 Jan. 1608-9, and were admitted on the same days (19 June 1611 and 7 July 1614) to the degrees of bachelor and master of arts. On 24 Jan. 1615-16 Henry was collated to the prebend of St. Pancras in the cathedral of St. Paul's, receiving at the same time the office of penitentiary or confessor in that cathedral, together with the rectory and patronage of Chigwell, Essex. He was made archdeacon of Colchester on 10 April 1617, and soon afterwards received the sinecure rectory of Fulham, in addition to being appointed one of the royal chaplains. All these various preferments he held until he was advanced to the episcopal bench. Chamberlain, in a letter to Carleton, dated 8 Nov. 1617, mentions that 'young King, the Bishop of London's eldest son,' had preached a sermon at Paul's Cross. 'It was thought,' he writes, 'a bold part of them, both that so young a man should play his first prizes in such a place and such a time, it being, as he

professed, the *primitia* of his vocation, and the first sermon that ever he made. He did reasonably well, but nothing extraordinary, being rather slow of utterance and *orator parum vehemens*.' About this time King married Anne, eldest daughter of Robert Berkeley, esq., and granddaughter of Sir Maurice Berkeley. There were four or five children of the marriage, but only two survived. His wife died about 1624, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. From his elegy on her we learn that she had barely reached her twenty-fourth year.

After his father's death, on Good Friday 1621, and the circulation of the false rumour that he had died in communion with the church of Rome, King preached a sermon (on John xv. 20) at St. Paul's Cross, on 25 Nov. 1621, 'Upon Occasion of that false and scandalous Report touching the supposed Apostasie of . . . J. King, late Bishop of London,' 4to. He was made canon of Christ Church 3 March 1623-4, and John was made canon in the following August. On 19 May 1625 they were admitted to the degrees of B.D. and D.D. as accumulators and compounders, and on 10 July (Act Sunday) they both preached at St. Mary's, the elder in the morning and the younger in the afternoon, the two sermons being published together, with the appropriate motto, 'Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unities.'

King's amiability endeared him to his friends. Among these were Ben Jonson, George Sandys, Sir Henry Blount, and James Howell. His friendship with Izaak Walton began about 1624, and continued till death. He was on terms of closest intimacy with John Donne (1573-1631) [q. v.], who appointed him one of his executors, and bequeathed to him the gold medal struck in commemoration of the synod of Dort. An elegy by King is prefixed to the 1633 edition of Donne's poems.

From time to time he published sermons. In 1626 appeared 'A Sermon of Deliverance,' 4to, preached on Easter Sunday at the Spittle by request of the lord mayor and aldermen; in 1627 'Two Sermons, preached at Whitehall in Lent, March 3. 1625. and Februarie 20. 1626,' 4to; and in 1628 'An Exposition upon the Lord's Prayer. Delivered in certaine Sermons in the Cathedrall Church of St. Paul,' 4to; 2nd edit. 1634. On 6 Feb. 1638-1639, shortly after the death of his brother John, he was made dean of Rochester, and on 6 Feb. 1641-2, the day after the lords had consented to pass the bill for depriving the bishops of their votes, he was elevated to the see of Chichester, being also presented to the

rich rectory of Petworth in Sussex. He was residing at his episcopal palace when Chichester surrendered to the parliament in 1643. In his will he complains that his library was seized 'contrary to the condicōn and contracte of the Generall and Counsell of warre at the taking of that Cittie.' Walker (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 63) declares that he was 'most Barbarously Treated.' He was deprived of the rectory of Petworth, which was given by parliament to Francis Cheynell, and by a resolution of the House of Commons, 27 June 1643, his estates were ordered to be forthwith sequestered, a petition for delay being rejected on 3 Oct. From 1643 to 1651 he lived in the house of his brother-in-law, Sir Richard Hobart of Langley, Buckinghamshire. In 1649 he published an elegy on Charles I, dated 'from my sad Retirement, March 11, 1648-9;' another elegy, 'A Deepe Groane . . . by D. H. K.,' has been doubtfully assigned to him. 'The Psalmes of David. . . . To be sung after the Old Tunes vsed in y^e Churches,' appeared in 1651; 2nd edit. 1671.

Shortly afterwards King retired to Ritchings, near Langley, the residence of Lady Salter (supposed to be a sister of Bishop Duppa), where other members of the King family and John Hales of Eton found refuge. In 1657 his scattered 'Poems,' 8vo, were collected. The unsold copies were reissued in 1664 with a new title-page and some additional elegies. In the edition of 1700 the additional elegies were cancelled, and the volume was entitled 'Ben Jonson's Poems, Paradoxes, and Sonnets.' Some of the poems had been published before 1657. The elegy on Gustavus Adolphus appeared in the 'Swedish Intelligencer,' pt. iii. 1633; another on Donne was prefixed to Donne's 'Poems,' 1633; another on Ben Jonson was contributed to 'Jonsonus Virbius,' 1638; and the epistle to George Sandys was printed in 1638. King did not prepare the volume for publication, and some of the poems appear not to belong to him. The verses on Lord Dorset's death are found in Bishop Corbet's poems. 'My Midnight Meditation' is ascribed on early manuscript authority to his brother Dr. John King, and two pieces are found among the poems attributed (often wrongly) to the Earl of Pembroke and Sir Benjamin Rudyard. A poem beginning 'Like to the falling of a star' is found among Francis Beaumont's poems; but probably it belongs neither to Beaumont nor King. The additional poems in the edition of 1664 include elegies on the Earl of Essex, Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, and Lady Stanhope. King's best poem is his elegy on his wife.

In 1659 King was engaged in negotiations for supplying the vacant bishoprics, and in the next year returned to Chichester. Wood says that at the Restoration he 'became discontented, as I have heard, and a favourer thereupon of the presbyterians in his diocese.' On 29 May 1661, 'being the happy day of his majesties inauguration and birth,' he preached a sermon (published in 1661, 4to) at Whitehall, and on 24 April 1662 he delivered an impressive funeral sermon (published in 1662, 4to) on Bishop Duppa at Westminster Abbey. In 1662 he published 'Articles of Visitation and Enquiry,' 4to; in 1663 'A Sermon preached at Lewis in the Diocese of Chichester, Oct. 8, 1662;' and in 1664-5 'A Sermon preached the 30th of January at Whitehall, 1664.' His letter to Izaak Walton was printed before Walton's 'Life of Hooker,' 1665.

King died at Chichester 30 Sept. 1669, and was buried in the cathedral, where the widow of his son John erected a monument to his memory and that of her husband. His second son, Henry, died 21 Feb. 1668-9; his eldest son, John, died 10 March 1670-1. Izaak Walton (*Life of Donne*) describes King as 'a man generally known by the clergy of this nation, and as generally noted for his obliging nature,' and Wood (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 842) declares that he was 'the epitome of all honours, virtues, and generous nobleness, and a person never to be forgotten by his tenants and by the poor.' Vicars maliciously styles him 'a proud prelate' and 'a most pragmaticall malignant.'

King was among the contributors to 'Justa Oxoniensium,' 1612, on the death of Henry, prince of Wales; 'Epithalamia,' 1613, on the marriage of Princess Elizabeth; 'Justa Funebria Ptolemæi Oxoniensis, Thomæ Bodleii Equitis Aurati,' 1613-14; 'Jacobi Ara,' 1617; 'Annæ Funebria Sacra,' 1619; and 'Parentalia Jacobo,' 1625. In 1843 the late Archdeacon Hannah edited King's 'Poems and Psalmes,' with an elaborate biographical notice. King's portrait hangs in Christ Church hall.

[Biographical notice by J. Hannah before King's *Poems and Psalmes*, 1843; Welch's *Alumni Westmonasterienses*.] A. H. B.

KING, HUMPHREY (fl. 1613), verse-writer, a seller of tobacco in London, was author of 'An Halfe-penny-worth of Wit, in a Pennyworth of Paper. Or, The Hermites Tale. The third impression,' London, 1613, 4to, pp. 48. No earlier edition is known, but it must have been printed some years previously. 'Robin the Devil his Two Penniworth of Wit in Half a Penniworth of Paper. By Robert Lee, a famous fencer of London, alias Robin the Devil' (London, for

N. Ling, 1607, 4to), is mentioned in West's 'Sale Catalogue,' 1773, and may have been an earlier edition, but it is not now known to be extant. As early as 1599 Nashe had dedicated his 'Lenten Stufte' to 'his worthie good patron, Lustie Humfrey, according as the townsmen doo christen him, little Numps as the Nobilitie and Courtiers do name him, and Honest Humfrey, as all his friendes and acquaintance esteeme him, king of the Tobacconists *hic & ubique*, and a singular Mecænas to the Pipe and the Tabour;' and at the end of the dedicatory epistle refers to the forthcoming 'sacred Poeme of the Hermites Tale, that will restore the golden age amongst us.' Prefixed to King's poem is a jocular dedicatory epistle to the Countess of Sussex. He acknowledges that his work is 'a course homespun linsey woolsey webbe of wit;' but, seeing his 'inferiours in the gifts of learning, wisdom, and vnderstanding torment the Print daily,' he is 'the bolder to shoulder in amongst thē.' The epistle is followed by an address to the reader, to which succeed three short copies of verses (the second being 'In discommendation of the Author'), and three unsigned sonnets. 'The Hermites Tale' takes the form of a dialogue between a hermit and a young man concerning the vices and follies of the age. Complaint is made of the growth of luxury and decay of hospitality, and the puritans are vigorously assailed.

[Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue; Corser's Collectanea; Hazlitt's Handbook.] A. H. B.

KING, JAMES, BARON EYTHIN (1589?-1652), born about 1589, was son of James King of Barracht, Aberdeenshire. He entered the service of the king of Sweden, and by 1632 had risen to be 'general-major.' In 1638, while commanding in Munster under the Swedish general Baner, King received orders to join Rupert and the Prince Palatine, who had raised a small army. At the battle of Lemgo, near Minden, in which the Elector was routed by Hatzfeldt, the Austrian general, King has been unfairly charged with misconduct and treachery (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, i. 452). It appears that Rupert was attacked before his army was collected, and defeated before King could bring up the foot to support the cavalry, and that finally King rallied, and skilfully conducted the retreat of the remainder of the troops. In January 1640 he was recalled to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639-40, p. 367), and was graciously received by the king, who gave him a diamond 'of good value' and a pension of 1,000*l.* a year (*ib.* 1640, pp. 208, 450). In the following July he was despatched to Hamburg and Gluck-

stadt, apparently to bring over horse and foot to be employed against the covenanters (*ib.* 1640, pp. 492, 502). He did not return, but retired to Stockholm (*ib.* 1640-1, p. 320). On being again pressed to enter Charles's service he came as far as Hamburg, whence he wrote an outspoken letter to Secretary Vane requesting a recognised position in the army and the regular payment of his pension (*ib.* pp. 579-80). He was given a command under Lord Newcastle (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 297). On 28 March 1643 he was created a peer of Scotland as Lord Eythin and Kerrey, the former title being probably derived from the river Ythan in Aberdeenshire. At the siege of Leeds in April of that year Eythin and all the old officers from Holland were of opinion that an assault was too dangerous, and in favour of raising the siege (*Letters of Henrietta Maria*, Camd. Soc., p. 189). According to Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, p. 264), he was the chief advocate of the policy of reducing Hull rather than marching south to join the king, and it was he who inspired Newcastle's defensive strategy during the campaign against the Scots, displaying a treacherous sympathy with his fellow-countrymen (*ib.* p. 277). So much did these accusations weigh with Eythin, that in April 1644 he seriously thought of retiring from the royal service, and returning to the continent. Both Charles and Henrietta pressed him to stay (*Letters of Henrietta Maria*, p. 238; ELLIS, iii. 298). On 26 July 1644 the Scottish parliament passed a decret of forfaiture against him, which was rescinded on 14 Jan. 1647, and on 19 Feb. following another act in his favour was passed (DOUGLAS, *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, i. 558). During the siege of York even Warwick (*Memoirs*, p. 278) admits that he 'showed eminency in soldiery' and 'no want of loyalty,' for now he 'fought not singly against his own nation.' At Marston Moor he opposed Rupert's desire to engage, and disapproved of the plan of battle. Eythin subsequently accompanied Newcastle to Hamburg. His conduct was severely condemned (CLARENDON, *History*, 1849, viii. 87), even, it seems, by Rupert, to whom Eythin wrote a letter in his defence (*Pythouse Papers*, p. 21). Eythin's last services in the royalist cause appear to have been performed in connection with the expedition of Montrose, under whom he was appointed lieutenant-general by warrant dated 19 March 1650. A letter of 13 March 1650 shows that he was also engaged in some negotiations for bringing Charles II to Sweden (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 52, 611). Eythin died, according to an authentic pedigree, at Stockholm 9 June 1652, being buried in the Reddarholms

Church. He was married and had a daughter (*ib.* 1640, p. 443). Administration of his estate in Scotland was granted on 28 Oct. 1652 to Thomas Watson, a principal creditor (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. 1652, f. 186, where he is called Edward). A letter from Eythin to the Earl of Forth is in Patrick Ruthven's 'Correspondence' (Roxburghe Club, p. 81; cf. also p. xxxviii n.), and another from him to the Marquis of Hamilton, dated 12 Sept. 1638, in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 11th Rep. (Appendix vi. p. 93).

[Duchess of Newcastle's Life of William, Duke of Newcastle (Firth), pp. 77, 370; notes kindly supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.; Memoirs of Sir J. Turner (Bannatyne Club), pp. 9, 11, 81; Letters of Henrietta Maria (Camd. Soc.), p. 149; Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War (1642-9), i. 283, &c.] G. G.

KING, JAMES (1750-1784), captain in the navy, second son of James King, curate of Clitheroe, Lancashire, and afterwards dean of Raphoe, was born at Clitheroe in 1750. Dr. Walker King, bishop of Rochester, was his younger brother. At the age of twelve he entered the navy under the patronage of his kinsman, Captain William Norton, brother of the first Lord Grantley, and at that time in command of the Africa guardship. He afterwards served under Captain Paliser on the Newfoundland station, where he must have had some acquaintance with Cook, who was then surveying that coast [see COOK, JAMES]; and he was in the Alarm with Captain Jervis, in the Mediterranean. He was promoted to be lieutenant in January 1771. In 1774 he spent some time in Paris, devoting himself principally to scientific study, and on his return settled at Oxford to be with his brother Walker, then a fellow of Corpus Christi College. Here he made the acquaintance of Dr. Thomas Hornsby [q.v.], who in 1776 recommended him as a competent astronomer to accompany Cook's third voyage. He was accordingly appointed to the Resolution as second lieutenant. At the time of Cook's death, 14 Feb. 1779, King was on shore, apparently taking sights. He had with him only a few men, but was reinforced by some of a boat's crew who had been rowing off the mouth of the bay before the disturbance with the natives began. This brought the number of the party up to twenty-four, and fortifying themselves in a neighbouring burial-place, they succeeded in repelling the attack of the natives, till they were relieved, two hours afterwards, by the ships' boats (*Gilbert's Journal*, quoted in BESANT, *Captain Cook*, pp. 162-3). On the death of Captain Charles Clerke [q.v.], 22 Aug.

1779, King succeeded to the command of the Discovery, and on arriving in England was advanced to post-rank, 3 Oct. 1780. He was then appointed to the Crocodile frigate, attached to the Channel fleet, and towards the end of 1781 was moved to the Resistance of 40 guns, in which he went out to the West Indies in charge of a convoy of five hundred merchant ships, which he succeeded in conducting safely to their destination; but the intense anxiety of the duty is said to have turned his hair grey. His constitution was never strong, and he came back to England in an advanced decline. It was under this disadvantage that he assisted in preparing Cook's journal of the third voyage for the press, and wrote the narrative of its conclusion, which formed the third volume. In 1783 the state of his health compelled him to go to Nice, and he died there in October 1784. He was buried at Nice, but there is a tablet to his memory in Clitheroe Church. King's 'Astronomical Observations' were published by order of the board of longitude in 1782 [see BAYLY, WILLIAM], and procured his election as F.R.S. The narrative of the voyage (3 vols. 4to, and atlas in fol.) was issued in 1784.

[Alice King's A Cluster of Lives, p. 137; Espinasse's Lancashire Worthies, 2nd ser. p. 195; Baines's History of Lancashire (edit. of 1836), iii. 218; Correspondence with Dr. John Douglas [q.v.] (afterwards bishop of Salisbury), 1780-4, in Egerton MS. 2180; and his own narrative already referred to.] J. K. L.

KING, JOHN, D.D. (1559?-1621), bishop of London, born at Worminghall, Buckinghamshire, in or about 1559, was son of Philip King of that place, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Conquest of Houghton Conquest, Bedfordshire. He was a great-nephew of Robert King [q.v.], the first bishop of Oxford. He received his education at Westminster School, and thence was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1576 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* ed. Phillimore, p. 53). He graduated B.A. in 1579-80, and commenced M.A. in 1582-3 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 212, 221). After taking holy orders he became domestic chaplain to John Piers, archbishop of York, by whom he was collated to the archdeaconry of Nottingham on 12 Aug. 1590. He proceeded B.D. on 2 July 1591. Strype gives extracts from a lecture delivered by King at York on the plague and the severe storms by which England was visited in 1593-4 (*Annals of the Reformation*, iv. 293, 8vo). On 17 Nov. 1594 King preached the sermon at the funeral of Archbishop Piers. Afterwards he was appointed chaplain to Sir Thomas Egerton, lord-keeper of the great seal. He was admitted to

the rectory of St. Andrew, Holborn, on 10 May 1597, on the promotion of Richard Bancroft to the see of London, and to the prebend of Sneating in the church of St. Paul on 16 Aug. 1599, on the promotion of William Cotton to the see of Exeter (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 211, 275). He also became one of Queen Elizabeth's chaplains. On 17 Dec. 1601 he was created D.D. at Oxford. He was appointed by the privy council to preach before James I on his entry into London, and the king retained him in his service as one of the royal chaplains, commending him as 'the king of preachers.' He became dean of Christ Church, Oxford, on 4 Aug. 1605, in accordance with the petition of thirty-two students there. Soon afterwards King was selected as one of the four preachers at the Hampton Court Conference. He was vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford from 1607 to 1610. On 16 Dec. 1610 he obtained the prebend of Milton Manor in the church of Lincoln (WILLIS, *Survey of Cathedrals*, ii. 223).

In 1611 the king bestowed upon him the bishopric of London, which had become vacant by the translation of Dr. George Abbot to the see of Canterbury. He was consecrated in Lambeth Chapel on 8 Sept., and had restitution of the temporalities on the 18th of the same month. In 1613 he was appointed a member of the commission engaged in hearing the Countess of Essex's suit for divorce (GARDINER, *Hist.* ii. 170). On 26 March 1620 he pleaded in a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross in the king's presence for contributions to the repair of St. Paul's Cathedral. James selected the text, and popular curiosity was excited by rumours that King was instructed to declare James's resolve to intervene in the German wars in behalf of his son-in-law, the king of Bohemia; but although one of his hearers wrote that the bishop's heart was in Bohemia, he made no reference to European politics (*ib.* iii. 341, 2). While bishop, King always preached on Sundays in some pulpit in or near London (FULLER, *Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, v. 500). He died on Good Friday, 30 March 1621, and was buried in the south aisle of St. Paul's Cathedral, under a plain stone on which was inscribed only the word 'Resurgam,' but on a mural tablet near it was a very long and eulogistic inscription to his memory (DU DALE, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, ed. 1658, p. 73). Wood says 'he was a solid and profound divine, of great gravity and piety, and had an excellent volubility of speech, that Sir Edward Coke would often say of him that he was the best speaker in the Star-chamber in his time' (*Athenae Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 295).

During his last illness and after his death a report was circulated that he had been reconciled on his deathbed to the church of Rome. Many catholics gave credence to the rumour, and in 'The Protestant's Plea for Priests and Papists,' a pamphlet issued in September 1621, King's conversion was announced as a matter of fact. Richard Broughton [q. v.] sent an account of the grounds of the report to Dr. Kellison, president of Douay College, but it does not clearly appear that he was himself convinced of the truth of the alleged conversion (DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 490; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 464). The bishop's son Henry indignantly denied the report in a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross on 25 Nov. 1621, but the baseless statement was repeated in an anonymous book written by George Musket, afterwards president of Douay College, and entitled 'The Bishop of London his Legacy. Or Certaine Motives of D. King, late Bishop of London, for his change of Religion, and dying in the Catholike, and Roman Church. With a Conclusion to his Brethren, the LL. Bishops of England. Permissu Superiorum' [St. Omer], 1624, 4to, pp. 174 (GEE, *Foot out of the Snare*, ed. 1624, pp. 77-80, 99); BRYDGES, *British Bibliographer*, i. 506).

King married Joan, daughter of Henry Freeman of Staffordshire. His eldest son, Henry, is noticed separately. His second son, JOHN KING (1595-1639), educated with his brother at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1611, M.A. 1614, and B.D. and D.D. 1625), became prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral (1616), public orator of Oxford (1622), canon of Christ Church (1624), archdeacon of Colchester and canon of Windsor (1625). He was also rector of Remenham, Berkshire. He died on 2 Jan. 1638-9, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral. He published three Latin orations delivered as orator at Oxford (London, 1623, 4to, and Oxford, 1625), a separate sermon preached at Oxford in 1625, and poems in the university collections of 1613 and 1619.

The bishop contributed to many of the Oxford collections of poems, and published: 1. 'Lectures upon Jonas, delivered at Yorke in the yeare of our Lorde 1594,' Oxford, 1597, 4to, pp. 660. Dedicated to Sir Thomas Egerton, lord-keeper. Reprinted, Oxford, 1599 and 1600, 4to; London, 1611, 4to, 'newly corrected,' and again 1618. 2. 'A Sermon preached at the Funerall of . . . John [Piers] late Arch-bishoppe of Yorke, Nov. 17, 1594,' Oxford, 1597, 4to (printed at the end of the 'Lectures upon Jonas'); separately Oxford, 1599, 4to. 3. 'The Fourth Sermon preached at Hampton Court on Tues-

day the last of Sept. 1606,' Oxford, 1606, 4to. 4. 'Vitis Palatina. A Sermon appointed to be preached at Whitehall upon the Tuesday after the marriage of the Ladie Elizabeth her Grace,' London, 1614, 4to; reprinted in 'Conjugal Duty set forth in a collection of Wedding-Sermons,' 1732. A very singular composition, concluding with an ejaculation against the 'papiests.' 5. 'A Sermon of Public Thanksgiving for the happie recoverie of his majestie from his late dangerous sicknesse,' London, 1619, 4to. 6. 'A Sermon at Paules Crosse on behalf of Paules Church,' London, 1620, 4to (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iii. 368-9). Some copies of his letters are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 29439, ff. 184b-192.

A portrait, by Cornelius Janssen, is preserved at Christ Church, Oxford. There are engravings by Simon Pass and Francis Delaram (GRANGER, *Biog. Hist. of England*, 5th edit. ii. 48).

[Bedford's Blazon of Episcopacy; Collier's Church Hist. vii. 420, 421; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 327, 351; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), iii. 28, v. 266, 371, 420, 499; Fuller's Worthies (Nichols), i. 139; Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (Richardson), p. 194; Lansd. MS. 984, f. 3; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy); Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), pp. 63, 1273; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 29; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (Addenda 1580-1625) pp. 621, 622, (1603-10) pp. 362, 445, 627, (1619-23) p. 675; Strype's *Works* (general index); Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, i. 107, ii. 440; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 294, 634, 861, iii. 839, *Fasti*, i. 248, 255; Wood's *Annals* (Gutch), ii. 295, 299, 300, 322, 788, 791; Wood's *Colleges and Halls* (Gutch), pp. 439, 458, 463, Appendix pp. 112, 118-19, 281, 289.] T. C.

KING, SIR JOHN (d. 1637), Irish administrator, came of a family formerly seated at Feathercock Hall, near Northallerton, Yorkshire. By July 1585 he was acting as secretary to Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.], governor of Connaught (*Cal. State Papers, Irish*, 1574-85, p. 571). His services were rewarded by Queen Elizabeth with a lease of the abbey of Boyle, co. Roscommon. Under James I he enjoyed many profitable offices and privileges, and had lands granted to him in twenty-one different counties (*ib.* 1603-6, pp. 113, 269, &c.) On 12 July 1603 he was made clerk of the crown in chancery and clerk of the hanaper, both of which places he surrendered on 20 Jan. 1606, and with Francis Edgeworth had a new grant thereof on 29 Jan. (*ib.* 1603-6 p. 430, 1606-1608 pp. 81, 387). In 1603 he was receiver of the revenue (*ib.* 1606-8, p. 54), and in March 1605 deputy vice-treasurer (*ib.* 1603-1606, p. 429). In May 1607, being then constable of the abbey of Boyle, he commenced

to build, along with John Bingley, a massive castle on the river Boyle, and to cultivate much of the surrounding district (*ib.* 1606-1608, pp. 87, 150, &c.) On 11 May 1609 he was appointed mustermaster-general and clerk of the cheque for Ireland, with a reversionary grant of both offices to his eldest son; in June of the same year he was sworn of the privy council (*ib.* 1608-10, pp. 202, 218, 507), and on 7 July following he was knighted (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 161). In October 1611 he was a commissioner for compositions; in 1613 was returned M.P. for co. Roscommon by the aid of Vice-president Oliver St. John's soldiery, and in 1614 was appointed to assist in the plantation of Wexford (*Cal. State Papers, Irish*, 1611-14, pp. 138, 362, 496). On 20 May 1615, when living at Baggotrath, near Dublin, he was appointed one of the council for the province of Munster; and on 9 June following he was authorised, with Sir Thomas Rotherham, to act as governor of Connaught during the absence of the president and vice-president. On 24 Sept. 1616 he was joined in commission with Lord-deputy St. John and others to aid in the settlement of the British 'undertakers' in Ulster. On 23 Sept. 1617 he was nominated a commissioner of the court of wards in Ireland, and on 18 Jan. 1621 was made, with Francis Edgeworth, receiver of the fines of that court, and of all other fines upon letters and grants.

By privy seal (8 Aug. 1619) King was appointed a commissioner for the plantation of co. Longford and the territory of Elye O'Carroll in King's County, and on 15 July 1624 was constituted a commissioner, justice, and keeper of the peace in Leinster and Ulster during the absence of Lord-deputy Falkland. By commission dated 9 Dec. 1625 he was authorised, with four others, to examine abuses committed in the army in order to their redress, and to take a general muster of all the forces throughout the kingdom.

King died in the Close at Lichfield, Staffordshire, on 4 Jan. 1636-7, and was buried in the church of Boyle on 30 March following. He married Catherine (d. 1617), daughter of Robert Drury, nephew of Sir William Drury, lord deputy of Ireland. Of his six sons, Sir Robert King (1599?-1657) and Edward King (1612-1637), Milton's friend, are separately noticed. Of three daughters, Mary (d. 1663) married William Caulfeild, second baron Charlemont, and Margaret married Sir Gerard Lowther, chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland.

[Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland* (Archdall), iii. 223; *Cal. State Papers, Irish*, 1585-1625; Carew MSS. 1603-24.] G. G.

KING, JOHN, first **BARON KINGSTON** (*d.* 1676), was eldest son of Sir Robert King (1590?–1657) [q.v.], by his first wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Folliott, the first lord Folliott of Ballyshannon. His father, on going to England in 1642, entrusted him with the command of Boyle Castle, co. Roscommon. His abilities as a leader were displayed on many occasions, particularly at the relief of Elphin Castle and at the defeat of the Ulster army on 21 June 1650, when he took prisoner with his own hands the general of the catholic army, the popish bishop of Clogher. The parliament accorded him full powers, and on 26 July 1649 ordered him to be paid 100*l.* from delinquents' estates 'in consideration of long attendance' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 582). He was then a colonel. On 7 June 1658 he was knighted by Henry Cromwell, lord deputy-general of Ireland (*METCALFE, Book of Knights*, p. 215). Having worked hard for the restoration of Charles II, he was created on 4 Sept. 1660 an Irish peer by the title of Baron Kingston, was sworn of the Irish privy council, and was appointed on 19 March 1660–1 a commissioner of the court of claims for the settlement of Ireland. On 8 May 1661 he took his seat in the Irish House of Lords, on 11 May he was made commissary-general of the horse, and on 31 May was added to the committee appointed to consider the erection of a college of physicians in Dublin. On 15 Nov. following he was appointed captain of a troop. With John, lord Berkeley, King was constituted on 2 April 1666 joint-president of Connaught, and on 5 May following sole governor of that province. On 20 April previously he was made colonel of a regiment of horse. On 1 Oct. 1670 he was appointed one of the commissioners to examine and state the arrears due to the king before the commencement of that year, of the farm of the revenue for seven years, and on 15 July 1674 had a grant by patent of a substantial yearly pension. It was also provided by the act of settlement that all his claims to land should be ratified and confirmed to him and his heirs. For his arrears of service before 5 June 1649 he received four several grants of land. By letters patent dated 25 Jan. 1664 he had confirmed to him the town and lands of Kilcolman, with other lands, amounting to some thousands of acres, in the counties of Limerick, Cork, and Kildare.

King died in 1676. He married Catherine (*d.* 1669), daughter of Sir William Fenton, *knt.*, of Mitchelstown, co. Cork, and left two sons, Robert (*d.* 1693) [q.v.] and John, successively second and third lords Kingston.

[*Lodge's Peerage of Ireland* (Archdall), iii. 226.] G. G.

KING, SIR JOHN (1639–1677), lawyer, of a Huguenot family of Rouen, originally named Le Roy, was eldest son of John King, M.D., of Aldersgate Street, London, by his second wife, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Barne Roberts of Willesden, Middlesex. He was born at St. Albans on 5 Feb. 1638–9, and was educated first at the free school there, and then, from the age of thirteen, at Eton, where he obtained a foundation scholarship and became head of the school. He proceeded to Queens' College, Cambridge, in November 1655, and graduated B.A. Though personally desirous of taking orders, by his father's desire in November 1660 he was admitted a member of the Inner Temple, and on 9 Feb. 1667 was called to the bar. He became a bencher of the inn 31 Jan. 1674, and treasurer in 1675. He began his practice by appearing before the commission for the rebuilding of London after the fire, but soon obtained business in Westminster Hall, and eventually a very large chancery practice. He was made a king's counsel and attorney-general to the Duke of York, and on 10 Dec. 1674 was knighted. In 1676 his fees amounted to 4,700*l.* His fine memory, his polished eloquence, his affable manners, and still more his incredible industry, had secured for him an enormous amount of work, and he was in the front rank of his profession in nine years from his call. Burnet says of him that the court party were weary of 'Sir William Jones [q.v.], Attorney-general, and were raising Sir John King to vie with him, but he died in his rise, which indeed went on very quick' (*Hist. of my own Time*, fol. ed. i. 396). His health broke down under the strain of work, and in his later years he could not sleep more than three hours together. He died at his house in Salisbury Court on 29 June 1677. He was buried in the Temple Church on 4 July, where there is an inscription in the triforium and a stone in the churchyard to his memory.

King married, on 20 Feb. 1666–7, Joyce, daughter and heiress of William Bennett of High Rothing, Essex, by whom he had two sons and five daughters.

[From a family manuscript written by his father in 1677, and contributed to *Gent. Mag.* lii. 110, reprinted with additions in 1855; *Roger North's Life of Lord Keeper Guildford*; *Chauncy's Hertfordshire*, p. 467 *a*; *Echard's History of England*, ed. 1718, iii. 438.] J. A. H.

KING, JOHN (*d.* 1679), covenanting preacher, was for some time domestic chaplain to Henry Erskine, third lord Cardross,

and in 1674 was apprehended and tried before the privy council of Scotland for holding conventicles. Lord Cardross was heavily fined at the same time for permitting King to conduct worship in his family. King was admitted to bail in five thousand merks to appear when called upon. In the following year he was again seized at Cardross House during the night; but in the morning the country people assembled and took him out of the hands of the soldiers. This incident was made the occasion of a letter from King Charles II to the Scottish council, dated 12 June 1675, complaining of their supineness (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 159). King was now by letters of intercommuning, 6 Aug. 1675, declared an outlaw. On 2 June 1679 he was apprehended in the town of Hamilton by Graham of Claverhouse. The battle of Drumclog took place next day, and Claverhouse's prisoners were rescued. King, however, was recaptured by stratagem on the estate of Blair, in the parish of Dalry, Ayrshire, shortly after the defeat of the covenanters at Bothwell, and was conveyed to Edinburgh. One of his escort of dragoons, being asked whither they were bound, is said to have answered, 'To carry King to hell.' The same day the dragoon was killed by the accidental discharge of his carbine. King was brought before the council on 9 July 1679, along with a fellow-minister, John Kid. After several appearances and a futile petition by counsel on their behalf, they were condemned and executed at the cross of Edinburgh on 14 Aug. following, their heads and limbs being severed from their bodies and placed on the Nether Bow port. Proclamation was made immediately before the execution of an indulgence to the 'outed' ministers, and King and Kid were pressed by Robert Fleming the elder [q. v.], then a fellow-prisoner, to signify their approval of it, which they resolutely declined to do. King's last speech on the scaffold was printed. In it he makes mention of his wife and one child. The only sermon by him which is known to exist is included in the collection made by John Howie [q. v.] (Glasgow, 1779).

[Wodrow's *History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, Burn's ed. 1831, ii. 270-286, iii. 69-136; Crookshank's *History of the Church of Scotland*, ii. 32-65; Patrick Walker's *Biographia Presbyteriana*, i. 247-94.] H. P.

KING, JOHN (1696-1728), classical writer, eldest son of John King (1652-1732) [q. v.], was born at Adstone, Northamptonshire, on 5 Aug. 1696. He was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge,

graduating B.A. 1718 and M.A. 1722, and being elected a fellow. Though he did not take a medical degree, he settled at Stamford as a physician, and soon acquired a great reputation. In 1727 he married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Morice, paymaster of the forces at Lisbon, and his intention then was to settle in London, under the direction of John Freind [q. v.], who married his wife's sister, but he was cut off by fever at Stamford, 12 Oct. 1728. He was buried at Pertenhall, Bedfordshire. His only son, John King, patron and rector of Pertenhall 1752-1800, and also fellow of King's College, Cambridge, died 6 Oct. 1812, aged 85.

King was author of: 1. 'Epistola ad Johannem Freind, in qua D. W. Trilleri epistolam Medico-criticam super primo et tertio Epidemicorum ad examen revocavit,' Cambridge, 1722; an attack on the remarks of Triller on the treatises of Hippocrates on epidemics. 2. 'Euripidis Hecuba, Orestes et Phœnissæ,' Cambridge, 1726; the original Greek, with a Latin translation; this had occupied him nearly five years, as he had collated ten manuscripts. Thomas Morell published for use at Eton in 1748 the same three plays, with the addition of 'Alcestis,' in which he gave nearly the whole of King's translation and notes. King was elected on 12 Aug. 1724 a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding. In the 'Rel. Galeanæ' (*Bibl. Topogr. Brit.* iii. 80) is the statement of Roger Gale, under date 1742, that he 'always took Dr. King's skill in medals to be more that of a trader than a scholar.'

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 752, vi. 13, 93; *Gent. Mag.* October 1812, p. 405; Harwood's *Alumni Eton.* p. 294.] W. P. C.

KING, JOHN (1652-1732), miscellaneous writer, born at St. Columb, Cornwall, 1 May 1652, matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, as a poor scholar on 7 July 1674, being described as aged twenty, and as the son of John King of Manaccan in Cornwall. He graduated B.A. 1678 and M.A. 1680, and in 1698, when his friend Sir William Dawes [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York, was its master, took the degree of D.D. at Catharine Hall, Cambridge. When first in clerical orders he was curate of Bray, Berkshire, where he married Anne, youngest daughter of William Durham, whose wife was Lætitia, granddaughter of Sir Francis Knollys, treasurer of the household of Queen Elizabeth. He had no children by his first wife. On 3 June 1690 King married, as his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Aris of Adstone, Northamptonshire, and widow of the Rev. John Eston, through whom he acquired the

living of Pertenhall, Bedfordshire, to which he was at once instituted (7 June 1690). This benefice he vacated for institution to Chelsea on 22 Nov. 1694, the two preferments being then of equal value, but the income of his new living was greatly increased by the letting of the glebe for building. His other preferment was the prebendal stall of Weigh-ton in York Cathedral, to which he was col-lated by Archbishop Dawes on 1 May 1718. King died at Chelsea 30 May 1732, and was buried in Pertenhall chancel on 13 June, a large mural monument being erected to his memory. His wife died at Chelsea on 22 June 1727, aged 61, and was also buried at Pertenhall. Their youngest daughter, Eulalia, married, on 20 Aug. 1732, John Martyn, professor of botany at Cambridge, and died on 13 Feb. 1748-9, aged 45 (LIPS-COMB, *Buckinghamshire*, i. 529). The eldest son, John (1696-1728), is separately noticed. Another son, Joseph, was buried at Ashby Canons (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 16).

King wrote, in addition to two sermons: 1. 'Animadversions on a Pamphlet [by Increase Mather] intituled a Letter of Advice to the Nonconformists,' 1701, as 'by a Divine of the Church of England;' 2nd edit., with his name, 1702. 2. 'Case of John Atherton, Bishop of Waterford, fairly represented' (anon.), 1710. 3. 'Tolando-pseudologo-mas-tix, an Answer to Toland's "Hypatia"' (anon.), 1721. Among the Sloane MSS. at the British Museum is one by King (No. 4455), containing a supplement of remarks in 1717 on the life of Sir Thomas More, a letter on More's house at Chelsea, which is printed by Faulkner (pp. 289-99), epitaphs and verses. From a manuscript account of Chelsea by King in the possession of its rector long extracts are made by Lysons, Faulkner, and Beaver. King's diary and memoranda are in the Plymouth Proprietary Library. He was one of the earliest subscribers to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 156, 638; Ly-sons's Environs, iii. 115; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 95; Gorham's Martyn Family, pp. 48, &c.; Faulkner's Chelsea, pp. 53-7; Beaver's Chelsea, passim; McClure's Chapter in Church History, pp. 4-14.] W. P. C.

KING, JOHN (1788-1847), painter, was born at Dartmouth in 1788, and at the age of twenty entered the schools of the Royal Academy. He first exhibited at the British Institution in 1814 and at the Aca-demy in 1817, and throughout his life was a frequent contributor to both of biblical, Shakespearean, and historical subjects, as well as of portraits. Meeting with little success in London he paid frequent and ex-

tended visits to Bristol, where his art was better appreciated; for St. Thomas's Church in that city he painted in 1828 the 'Incre-dulity of St. Thomas,' and for St. Mark's Chapel the 'Dead Christ surrounded by His Disciples.' For the former, a very large but poor work, he received 200*l.*; the latter is smaller and of better quality. King also painted the portraits of many of the leading citizens of Bristol, and he is referred to in 'Felix Farley's Rhymes' as a member of the 'Bristol School.' His portrait of the Rev. Henry Francis Lyte [q. v.] the hymn-writer has been engraved by G. H. Phillips. King died of apoplexy at Dartmouth 12 July 1847.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Felix Farley's Bristol Journal, 17 July 1847; British Institution and Royal Academy Catalogues; George's Lyte's Cary Manor House, 1879, p. 11; information from the Rev. C. Taylor, vicar of St. Thomas's, Bristol.] F. M. O'D.

KING, JOHN DUNCAN (1789-1863), captain in the army and landscape-painter, born in 1789, entered the army in August 1806, and became lieutenant in February 1808. He served in the Walcheren expe-dition and in the Peninsular war, and was present at the battles of Busaco, Vittoria, and the Pyrenees, being wounded severely on 28 July 1813. He was present at the occu-pation of Paris by the allies in 1815. On 16 March 1830 he was promoted to be cap-tain, and on 28 Dec. 1830 was placed on half-pay. King had a talent for painting, and in 1824 exhibited at the Royal Academy a view in Spain, from a drawing by Lieutenant-general Hawker. In 1836 he sent a view in Portugal, and subsequently was an occasional honorary exhibitor of views near Killarney, Boulogne, and other places. In 1843 he ex-hibited a picture called 'A Pilgrim.' He also exhibited thirty-nine landscapes at the British Institution; the last was sent in 1858. About 1852 King was made a mili-tary knight of Windsor, and resided in Wind-sor Castle until his death on 21 Aug. 1863.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. 1863, pt. ii. p. 518; Red-grave's Dict. of Artists; Windsor and Eton Ex-press, 19 Aug. 1863; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and British Institution; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

KING, JOHN GLEN, D.D. (1732-1787), divine, born in Norfolk in 1732, was edu-cated at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1752 and M.A. in 1763. After taking orders he was presented by the king in 1760 to the vicarage of Berwick Parva, Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Nor-folk*, x. 297), and subsequently was appointed

chaplain to the English factory at St. Petersburg. During his residence in Russia he was appointed medallist to the empress; and he devoted much time to the study of the history and liturgical rites of the Greek church. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London on 10 Jan. 1771, and on 21 Feb. in the same year was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, Append. iv. p. liv). He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford, on 19 March 1771, as a member of Christ Church, and four days later took the degrees of B.D. and D.D. in that university. He was presented to the rectory of Wormley, Hertfordshire, by Sir Abraham Hume, bart., in July 1783; and in the summer of 1786 he purchased the chapelry of Spring Gardens, Somerset. He also purchased, though at what date is not stated, Dr. John Warner's chapel in Long Acre, London (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 416). He died at his house in Edward Street, London, after a few hours' illness, on 3 Nov. 1787, and was buried in the churchyard of Wormley.

He married, first, Ann Magdalene, daughter of Michael Combrune, by whom he had one daughter, Anna Henrietta; and secondly, in August 1776, at Greenwich, Jane, daughter of John Hyde, esq., of Blackheath (she died in August 1789).

He was the author of: 1. Verses in the Cambridge University collection on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, 1752. 2. 'The Rites and Ceremonies of the Greek Church in Russia; containing an Account of its Doctrine, Worship, and Discipline,' London, 1772, 4to, dedicated to the king. A learned work, illustrated with copper-plate engravings. 3. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Durham, containing some Observations on the Climate of Russia, and the Northern Countries, with a View of the Flying Mountains at Zarsko Sello, near St. Petersburg,' 1778. Printed in the 'Westminster Magazine,' 1780, viii. 65. 4. 'Observations on the Barberini Vase,' 1786; in 'Archæologia,' viii. 307. 5. 'Catalogue of a small Library at St. Petersburg,' London, 1786, 8vo. 6. 'Nummi Familiarum et Imperatorum Romanorum' [London? 1787?], 4to, consisting of 102 plates, without letterpress.

There is a neat print of him by Fourdrinier. Another portrait of him, painted by Falconet, was engraved by Gabriel Smith.

[Addit. MS. 5874, f. 45; Gent. Mag. vol. lviii. pt. ii. p. 1030, vol. lix. pt. ii. p. 916; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 623, 624, 760, ix. 6, 169; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 385; Graduat. Cantabr. 1823, p. 275; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1274.]

T. C.

KING, MATTHEW PETER (1773-1823), musical composer, born in 1773, studied musical composition under Charles Frederick Horn. He lived mainly in London, where he died in January 1823.

King wrote the music to a number of dramatic pieces, most of which were produced at the Lyceum Theatre. These include: 'Matrimony,' comic opera, words by James Kenney [q. v.], 1804; 'The Invisible Girl' and 'The Weathercock,' 1806; 'False Alarms,' comic opera, music by King and Braham, words by J. Kenney, 1807; 'One o'Clock, or the Wood Demon,' comic opera, music by King and Kenney, words by M. G. Lewis, 1807; 'Ella Rosenberg,' melodrama, by J. Kenney, 1807; 'Up all Night, or The Smugglers' Cave,' comic opera, words by S. J. Arnold, 1809; 'Plots, or the North Tower,' melodramatic opera, words by S. J. Arnold, 1810; 'Oh! this Love,' comic opera, words by J. Kenney, 1810; 'The Americans,' music by King and Braham, 1811; 'Timour the Tartar,' romantic melodrama, by M. G. Lewis, 1811; 'Turn him out,' musical farce, words by J. Kenney, 1812; 'The Fisherman's Hut,' music by King and Davy, 1819.

King composed a number of glees, ballads, and pianoforte pieces, as well as an oratorio, 'The Intercession,' which was produced at Covent Garden in 1817. In this, Eve's lamentation, 'Must I leave thee, Paradise?' became very popular.

He was the author of 'Thorough Bass made easy to every Capacity,' London, 1796; 'A General Treatise on Music, particularly on Harmony or Thorough Bass,' a work of considerable repute, London, 1800, new edit. 1809; 'Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Singing at First Sight,' London, 1806; and he edited 'The Harmonist, a Collection of Glees and Madrigals from the Classic Poets,' London, 1814.

His son, C. M. King, published some songs in 1826.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 57; Brown's Dict. of Music, p. 359; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.]

R. F. S.

KING, OLIVER (d. 1503), bishop of Bath and Wells, a native of London, became scholar of Eton in 1449 (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* p. 107), and was elected fellow of King's College, Cambridge. He is said to have been secretary to Edward, prince of Wales, son of Henry VI, and in 1476 was appointed by Edward IV his chief secretary in French for life, being described as a 'master of the seven liberal arts' and a licentiate of laws. In 1480 he was made a canon of Windsor, resigning in that year a prebend at Hereford. He was registrar of the order of the Garter,

and in 1482 received the archdeaconry of Oxford. Richard III on his accession in 1483 deprived him of the office of secretary and sent him to the Tower (June 1483; see *Excerpta Historica*, No. viii. p. 17). Having been reinstated by Henry VII in 1485, he received a commission on 3 Dec. to meet the commissioners of Charles VIII of France, and treat for a prolongation of the truce. For his expenses on this embassy he received the following year fifty marks, and was further employed on a commission to ascertain the rights of the crown in Calais, Hammes, and Guisnes. He was appointed to the deanery of Hereford in 1487. A grant in 1488 to him, Lord Daubeney, and another of the next canonry which should fall vacant at Windsor is probably connected with a license granted to him in the same year to found the guild of the Holy Trinity at Windsor. On 12 July 1489 he was installed at Wells archdeacon of Taunton through his proctor (REYNOLDS, from *Liber Ruber*). Being appointed bishop of Exeter by a papal provision dated October 1492, he was consecrated to that see in St. Stephen's, Westminster, on 3 Feb. following. It is doubtful whether he ever entered his diocese (OLIVER). That he stood high in the king's favour is proved by the prominent part assigned to him in the ceremony of the creation of the king's son Henry as duke of York. In 1495 he was translated by a papal bull to the diocese of Bath and Wells. In September 1497 he wrote to acquaint the king of the landing of Perkin Warbeck in Cornwall, and on the 20th Henry wrote to him telling him of the progress of affairs. Three days later he was with the king at Woodstock. He accompanied the king on his march into Somerset, and entered Wells with him on the 30th, which seems to have been the bishop's first visit to his cathedral city. He is said to have visited Bath in 1499, and while there to have had a remarkable dream. The abbey church was in ruins. At night he had a vision of the Trinity and a ladder with angels ascending and descending, and at the foot an olive-tree supporting a crown. He heard a voice saying, 'Let an olive establish the crown, and a king restore the church' (HARINGTON). The words fitting his name, he applied them to himself, and, in conjunction with Prior Birde, began to rebuild the church, ordering that all the surplus revenues of the house, after the payment of certain fixed allowances to the prior, monks, and others, should be devoted to the work. His church, which he did not live to finish, is built on the nave only of the older church. He caused his

dream to be represented on the west front, with the lines, 'Trees going to chuse their king said, Be to us the olive king' (Judges ix. 8). The ladders and angels (now headless) of his dream are still to be seen on the west front. Sir John Harington represents him as apt to listen to wizards and soothsayers, and says that it was thought that he fell into a melancholy after the death of Prince Arthur in 1502, on account of a prophecy foretelling the evils which Henry, afterwards king, would bring on the church. He died on 29 Aug. 1503 (REYNOLDS, from *Liber Ruber*; WHARTON; GODWIN's date, 24 Jan., is wrong). He is said to have been buried, according to the directions in his will, on the north side of the choir of Bath Abbey, near the high altar, though it is also asserted that he was laid in the south aisle of St. George's Chapel at Windsor, within a chantry chapel which he founded and which still retains his name. In this chapel there is a tomb of grey marble which is assigned to him, and near it is an incomplete inscription concerning him. A statue of him, standing by the west door of Bath Abbey, was erected early in the seventeenth century.

[Le Neve's *Fasti Ecol.* i. 142, 167, 376, 477, 534, iii. 389 (Hardy); Rymer's *Fœdera*, xii. 26, 279, ed. 1711; Materials illustrative of Reign of Hen. VII, i. 193, 356, ii. 49, 104, 474 (Rolls Ser.); Letters, &c., Ric. III and Hen. VII, i. 392, ii. 407 (Rolls Ser.); Ellis's Orig. Letters, 1st ser. i. 34 sq.; Davies's York Records, p. 165; Harington's *Nugæ Antiq.* ii. 136, ed. 1804; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 575; Oliver's *Bishops of Exeter*, p. 114; Cassan's *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, pp. 315-30; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, p. 384; Reynolds's *Wells Cathedral*, pp. 179, 209; Warner's *Bath*, p. 131; Somerset Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc.'s Proc. xii. ii. 37, xxii. i. 29, xxv. ii. 64.]

W. H.

KING, PAUL (*d.* 1655), Irish Franciscan, was the son of Cornelius King, who was employed by Lord Upper Ossory as a clerk or secretary. His uncle, the Rev. Murtagh King, was a convert to protestantism, and beneficed by William Bedell [q. v.], bishop of Kilmore, who employed him to translate the Old Testament into Irish. According to Richard Bellings [q. v.], King was christened David. His name in religion was Paulus a Spiritu Sancto. In early life he was imprisoned among the Moors, and owed his liberation to Luke Wadding [q. v.]. In 1641 he taught moral theology at Brindisi, and in 1644 he was doing similar work at Kilkenny, where he was made guardian of the convent and, as it seems, of the whole province, by the nuncio Rinuccini, whose cause he espoused both against Ormonde and against

the supreme council of the confederate catholics. In July 1648, when acting as the nuncio's confidential agent (CARDINAL MORAN, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 422), he was arrested by order of the council, and his guardianship of the convent conferred on Peter Walsh (*Aphorismical Discovery*, ed. Gilbert, i. 238). A few days later he wrote to Macmahon, bishop of Clogher, inviting Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] to seize Kilkenny and all the nuncio's enemies before Ormonde's arrival in Ireland. The letter was intercepted, and King fled to the continent. According to Bellings he had openly committed innumerable crimes, but the abortive plot to betray Kilkenny is alone mentioned. At Louvain he wrote a bitter diatribe against Rinuccini's opponents and the Anglo-Irish party generally; and this pamphlet, which professes to have been written from the Irish camp some months before, was carefully circulated by the wandering Franciscans in France, Spain, and Italy. Bellings dissects it sentence by sentence in the second part of the 'Vindiciæ.' Innocent X is believed to have blamed the nuncio much, but the Franciscan order generally sustained him, and in 1649 King was made guardian of St. Isidore's at Rome (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 326). The famous John Colgan [q. v.] recommended him as a proper person to be commissary over the Franciscan colleges on the continent, and he was for some years secretary to the procurator-general of the order. Bellings regrets (*Vindiciæ*, preface to part ii.) having had no opportunity of showing that punishment was deserved rather than promotion; but his antagonist John Ponce, himself a Franciscan, says King was worthy of even much greater honours, and defends him against a charge of publishing scurrilous verses. While at Rome King projected a book in ten volumes in honour of his order ('nostri seraphici ordinis'), but only lived to publish a kind of syllabus, which was licensed for the 'Index' as 'earnest of a great work.' King, who was a professor of theology, was learned in Greek and Hebrew. He records his preference for an obvious and easy style, and wrote with vigour, but incorrectly, though he was a pupil of the famous latinist, Bonaventure Baron [q. v.] He died, it is believed at Rome, in 1665.

King's published writings, all in Latin, are: 1. Letter to the Bishop of Clogher, August 1648, printed in Bellings's 'Vindiciæ,' i. chap. 14, and in Cox's 'Hibernia Anglicana.' 2. 'Epistola nobilis Hiberni ad amicum Belgam scripta ex castris catholicis ejusdem regni, die 4 Maii, anno 1649,' printed in 'Vindiciæ,' pt. ii., and in Gilbert's 'Contem-

porary History,' ii. 211. 3. 'Idea Cosmographiæ Seraphicæ concepta et concinnata a Fr. Paulo King, Hiberno, . . . Romæ,' 1654. 4. An Elegy on Cardinal Ximenes.

[*Vindiciæ Catholicorum Hiberniæ*, authore Philopatro Irenæo (Richard Bellings), Paris, 1650; John Ponce's *Vindiciæ Eversæ*, Paris, 1653; Gilbert's *Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*; information kindly supplied by the Rev. F. L. Carey, late guardian of St. Isidore's.]

R. B.-L.

KING, PETER, first LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM in Surrey (1669–1734), lord chancellor, son of Jerome King, grocer and dry-salter, of Exeter, by Anne, daughter of Peter Locke, uncle of the philosopher John Locke, was born in Exeter in 1669. He was educated in Exeter at the nonconformist academy kept by Joseph Hallett (1656–1722) [q. v.] and bred to his father's business, but showed a studious disposition, and spent all his pocket-money in buying books. He was trained as a presbyterian, and interested himself in the early history of the Christian church. In 1691 he published anonymously 'An Enquiry into the Constitution, Discipline, Unity and Worship of the Primitive Church that flourished within the first three hundred years after Christ. Faithfully collected out of the extant Writings of those Ages,' London, 12mo. Locke was interested by the treatise, and persuaded King's father to send him to the university of Leyden, where he spent about three years. He was entered as a student at the Middle Temple on 23 Oct. 1694, and was called to the bar on 8 June 1698 by the recommendation of Chief-justice Treby [q. v.] He rapidly made his way both on circuit and at Westminster, and on 10 Jan. 1700–1 was returned to parliament in the whig interest for the close borough of Beer-alston, Devonshire. The election gave the whigs an immense majority, and King, by Locke's advice, sacrificed the spring circuit to remain in town and watch the course of events. He made his maiden speech in the house in February 1702, and was, according to a congratulatory letter from Locke, well received. His first reported speech, however, was delivered in the debate on the Aylesbury election case in 1704, when he ably vindicated the rights of the electors. In 1705 he was appointed recorder of Glastonbury, and on 27 July 1708 recorder of London. He was knighted at Windsor on the ensuing 12 Sept., after conveying to the queen the congratulations of the city upon the battle of Oudenarde. At this time he was regarded as one of the mainstays of the whig party. In 1710 he was one of the managers of the impeachment of Sacheverell, and aggravated the doctor's

peevish censure of the Toleration Act into a 'malicious, scandalous, and seditious libel.' On their return to power after the general election, the tories retaliated by moving (10 June 1712) that the preface to the recently published sermons of Fleetwood, bishop of St. Asaph, deserved burning by the common hangman, a motion which King stoutly, but in vain, resisted. He defended gratuitously William Whiston [q. v.], on his trial for heresy in July 1713 (WHISTON, *Memoirs*, 1749, p. 227). On the arrival of George I in the country, King, as recorder of London, attended with the mayor and corporation to receive him at St. Margaret's Hill, Southwark, on his progress from Greenwich to St. James's (20 Sept. 1714). Soon afterwards, at the suggestion of Lord Cowper [q. v.], he was designated to succeed Lord Trevor [q. v.] in the common pleas, and accordingly on 28 Oct. 1714 he took the degree of serjeant-of-law, and on 22 Nov. the oaths, as chief justice of the common pleas. His salary was fixed at 2,000*l.*, double that of his predecessor. On his consequent resignation of the recordership of London he was presented by the mayor and corporation with a piece of plate 'as a loving remembrance of his many good services done to the city.' On 29 March 1715 he was sworn of the privy council (BOYER, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, ix. 238). During the tenure of his new office King gained the reputation of an eminently able, learned, and impartial judge, but, as the business of his court was entirely civil, had not much opportunity of trying notorious cases. He tried the commoners implicated in the rebellion of 1715; but these cases are not reported, though, from some excerpts printed by Lord Campbell from his manuscript report to the secretary of state, he appears to have been lenient. In a case tried by him in 1722 King has been censured for putting too liberal a construction upon the Coventry Act (22 & 23 Car. II. c. 1), which made malicious maiming or wounding, with intent to disfigure the person, felony, without benefit of clergy. A man had been left for dead by his intending murderers, but had recovered. King directed the jury that the intent to murder included the intent to maim or wound, and the prisoners were convicted and executed.

In January 1717-18 King concurred with the majority of his colleagues in advising George I that the custody of the royal grandchildren was vested not in their father, but in the crown, a fact which was probably not forgotten when the Earl of Macclesfield resigned the great seal in January 1724-5 [see PARKER, THOMAS, EARL OF MACCLES-

FIELD, 1666-1732]. King was at once commissioned to supply the late chancellor's place as speaker of the House of Lords, in which capacity he presided at his trial on the articles of impeachment subsequently exhibited against Macclesfield, and read the sentence of the house on 25 May. On 28 May he was raised to the peerage as Lord King, baron of Ockham, Surrey, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the 31st. On 1 June the king delivered to him the great seal, and he was forthwith sworn lord chancellor and appointed one of the lords justices in whom the regency was vested during the king's approaching visit to Hanover. A patent of the office of lord chancellor was also made out to him in the form 'quamdiu se bene gesserit,' and besides the ordinary emoluments of his office, which then consisted chiefly of fees, a pension of 6,000*l.* a year was settled upon him, with an additional 1,200*l.* a year in lieu of the profits arising from the sale of offices, then for the first time expressly declared illegal. He resigned the chief justiceship on 2 June. On the occasion of George I's last visit to Hanover he was again nominated one of the lords justices, 31 May 1727 (BOYER, *Polit. State of Great Britain*, xxix. 500, 553, xxxiii. 516). On 16 June following he surrendered the great seal to George II on his accession, but immediately received it back, and took the oaths as lord chancellor, being informed by George (8 July) that he intended to nominate to all benefices and prebends that were in the gift of the chancellor. This pretension King quietly, but firmly and successfully, resisted, hoping his majesty 'would not put things out of their ancient course,' and after some discussion the matter dropped.

Few chancellors ever took their seat on the woolsack with greater reputation than King, and quitted it with less. An admirable common lawyer, he was little versed in either the theory or the practice of equity; and though he diligently studied abridgments and reports, and even took private lessons from eminent counsel, he was never able to acquire a competent knowledge of the law he had to administer. He was morbidly diffident, and inclined to defer judgment as long as possible, thus grievously aggravating the dilatoriness of chancery procedure. Arrears multiplied exorbitantly, and King was compelled to prolong his sittings far into the night. Still the arrears were not overtaken, and the decrees thus tardily pronounced were only too frequently reversed by the House of Lords. During the last few years of his life he became so drowsy and inattentive that the suitors were left almost entirely at the mercy of the leading counsel, the decrees

being usually settled by Attorney-general Yorke and Solicitor-general Talbot.

Nevertheless King established some important legal principles, e.g. that a will of English land, though made abroad, must be made according to the formalities of English law; and that, where a husband had a legal title to his wife's personal estate, a court of equity would not help him to 'reduce it into possession' without compelling him to settle a part of it upon her, which did something to mitigate the harshness of the old law. He was the author of the act which substituted English for Latin as the language of writs and similar documents, and also of the statute 12 Geo. I, c. 32, which, by requiring masters in chancery to pay all sums deposited with them in their official capacity into the Bank of England as soon as received, rendered impossible a recurrence of the frauds perpetrated during Lord Macclesfield's tenure of office. He is charged by Whiston, whom he had offended by refusing to join his Society for Promoting Primitive Christianity, with being wholly guided by worldly considerations in dispensing church patronage, and with justifying subscription by unbelievers on the ground that 'we must not lose our usefulness for scruples' (WHISTON, *Memoirs*, pt. i. pp. 35, 162). As a minister he made no considerable figure. He was an F.R.S., a friend of Newton and one of his pall-bearers, a governor of the Charterhouse, a member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and of a commission for the building of new churches.

A paralytic stroke compelled King to resign the great seal on 19 Nov. 1733. He was offered a pension of 4,000*l.*, or a capital sum of 20,000*l.*, and chose the latter. He died on 22 July 1734 at his seat at Ockham, and was buried in the parish church, where a splendid monument by Rysbrach perpetuates his memory. Lord Hervey has left a clever and ill-natured character, or perhaps caricature, of him in his 'Memoirs,' i. 280-1; an extravagant panegyric by the Duke of Whar-ton, written while he was still lord chief justice of the common pleas, will be found in the 'True Briton,' No. xxxix. (See also an absurd adulatory 'Letter to the Right Honourable the Lord Chief Justice King on his Lordship's being designed a Peer,' London, 1725, 4to.) King married, in September 1704, Anne, daughter of Richard Seys of Boverton, Glamorganshire, by whom he had four sons—John, Peter, William, and Thomas—and two daughters. Each of his sons in turn succeeded to the title. King's portrait by Daniel de Coning, painted in 1720, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

In 1702 King published a 'History of the Apostles' Creed: with Critical Observations on its several Articles.' It was received more favourably abroad than at home, and was highly praised in Bernard's 'Nouvelles de la République des Lettres' (November and December 1702). A Latin translation by Gottfried Olearius was published at Leipzig in 1706, and reprinted at Basel in 1750. Later English editions appeared in 1703, 1711, 1719, and 1737. This, the first attempt to trace the evolution of the creed, gave a great impulse to research, and determined the main lines upon which it was to be conducted. The creed, according to King, was originally a baptismal formula, which varied in different churches, and did not assume its present shape till four centuries after the close of the apostolic age. Later writers (see SCHAFF, *Creeds of the Greek and Latin Churches*, p. 52) have given 750 as the approximate date. John Simson, professor of divinity in Glasgow, accused of Arianism in 1727, tried to shelter himself behind some words in King's 'History.' King made no reply to this misrepresentation of his views, but was defended in a 'Vindication' by an anonymous author in 1731. Joseph Bingham in his 'Antiquities' frequently refers to King, and with invariable respect, though without accepting all his conclusions.

In 1712 and 1713 King published a second edition of his early 'Enquiry,' with a second part treating of ceremonies and worship. The book, though intended to promote the comprehension of the dissenters, is impartial and critical. A correspondence with Edmund Elys [q. v.] upon liturgical forms, occasioned by the first edition, is printed in Elys's 'Letters on several Subjects' (1694). In 1717 King was attacked by the anonymous author of 'The Invalidity of the Dissenting or Presbyterian Ordination,' and by William Selater, a nonjuring clergyman, in his 'Original Draught of the Primitive Church.' Charles Daubeny [q. v.], in his 'Eight Discourses, &c.,' 1804, declares, but without justification, that King was himself converted by this work. John Wesley in 1746 read the 'Enquiry,' and, in spite of his high church prejudices, admitted it to be an 'impartial draught' (*Journal*). It was reprinted in 1839 and 1843, with an abridgment of Selater by way of antidote, and was not really superseded until the publication in 1881 of the Bampton lectures of Edwin Hatch [q. v.] on 'The Organisation of the Early Christian Churches.'

King was erroneously identified by Mosheim with a 'Mr. K——,' who defended the legend of the thundering legion in corre-

spondence with Walter Moyle [q. v.] The real author was a London clergyman named Richard King.

During his tenure of the great seal King kept a diary chiefly of affairs of state, which was printed by his descendant, the seventh baron, as an appendix to his 'Life of Locke' [see KING, PETER, seventh LORD KING].

The reports of Peere Williams, W. Ke- lunge, and Mosely (the two latter works of slight authority) contain King's decisions while lord chancellor.

[Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 327; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1734; Chaucer's Nouveau Dict. Hist.; Biog. Brit.; Biog. Univ.; Lord King's Diary; Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chan- cellors; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Welsby's Lives of Eminent English Judges; Parl. Hist. vi. 294, 1155; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Hearne's Collect. ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 32; Howell's State Trials, xv. 134 et seq., 418 et seq., 1222, 1323-1404, xvi. 767 et seq.; Lord Raymond's Rep. ed. Gale, 1318, 1319; Lords' Journ. xxii. 377; Collins's Peer- age, ed. Brydges, vii. 223; Burke's Peerage, 'Lovelace'; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, iii. 112 et seq.] J. M. R.

KING, PETER, seventh LORD KING, BARON OF OCKHAM, Surrey (1776-1833), born 31 Aug. 1776, was eldest son of Peter, the sixth baron, by Charlotte, daughter of Ed- ward Tredcroft of Horsham, and was great- grandson of Lord-chancellor King [see KING, PETER, first LORD KING]. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, and succeeded to the title in 1793. After a short tour on the continent he returned to England on coming of age, and took his seat in the House of Lords. True to the whig traditions of his family, he acted with Lord Holland [see FOX, HENRY RICHARD VASSALL], whose motion for an inquiry into the causes of the failure of the expedition to the Low Coun- tries he supported in his maiden speech, 12 Feb. 1800. His habits, however, were somewhat recluse, and except to oppose a Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, or a bill to prolong the suspension of cash payments by the Banks of England and Ireland, begun in 1797, he at first rarely intervened in debate. Of the currency question he made a profound study, the fruit of which was seen in a pamphlet entitled 'Thoughts on the Restric- tion of Payments in Specie at the Banks of England and Ireland,' London, 1803, 8vo, 2nd edit. Much enlarged, it was reissued as 'Thoughts on the Effects of the Bank Restric- tions,' 1804, 8vo, and was reprinted in 'A Selection' from King's speeches and writings, edited by Earl Fortescue, London, 1844, 8vo. In this classical tract King established that

the suspension had caused an excessive issue of notes, particularly by the Bank of Ireland, and a consequent depreciation of the paper and appreciation of bullion, and advocated a gradual return to the system of specie pay- ment. It was reviewed by Horner in the 'Edinburgh Review' (ii. 402 et seq.), and attracted much attention, but produced no practical result; and, the depreciation in- creasing, King in 1811 gave his leasehold tenantry notice that he could no longer accept notes in payment of rent, except at a discount varying according to the date of the lease. Ministers, alarmed lest his example should be followed generally, hastily introduced a measure making notes of the Banks of Eng- land and Ireland payable on demand legal tender in payment of rent out of court, and prohibiting the acceptance or payment of more than 21s. for a guinea. King opposed the bill, and justified his own conduct in an able and spirited speech (afterwards pub- lished in pamphlet form); but it passed into law, and was followed in 1812 by a measure making the notes legal tender in all cases (stat. 51 Geo. III, c. 127, 52 Geo. III, c. 50). King was from the first, and as long as he lived, a determined opponent of the corn laws, which he denounced as a 'job of jobs.' He supported catholic emancipation and the commutation of tithes, and opposed grants in aid of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, pluralities and other abuses, and was suspected of a leaning to presbyterianism (see *Hierarchia versus An- archiam*, &c., by Antischismaticus, London, 1831, 8vo, and *A Letter to Lord King con- troverting the sentiments lately delivered in Parliament by his Lordship, Mr. O'Connell, and Mr. Sheil, as to the fourfold division of Tithes*, by James Thomas Law, London, 1832, 8vo). A career of increasing distinc- tion was, by his sudden death, cut short on 4 June 1833. King married, on 26 May 1804, Lady Hester Fortescue, daughter of Hugh, first earl Fortescue, by whom he had (with two daughters) two sons—William King, who was created Earl of Lovelace in 1838, and Peter John Locke King [q. v.].

Besides the tract on the currency, King published: 1. A pamphlet 'On the Conduct of the British Government towards the Catholics of Ireland,' 1807. 2. 'Speech in the House of Lords on the second reading of Earl Stanhope's Bill respecting Guineas and Bank Notes.' 3. 'The Life of John Locke, with extracts from his Correspond- ence, Journals, and Commonplace Books,' London, 1829, 4to; new edition, with con- siderable additions, 1830, 2 vols. 8vo; another in Bohn's Standard Library, London, 1858,

1 vol. 8vo. 4. 'A Short History of the Job of Jobs,' written in 1825, first published as an anti-cornlaw pamphlet, London, 1846, 8vo.

[The principal authority is *A Selection from the Speeches and Writings of the late Lord King, with a short introductory Memoir by Earl Fortescue*, London, 1844, 8vo. See also *Gent. Mag.* 1833, pt. ii. p. 80; *Brougham's Historical Sketches of Statesmen who flourished in the time of Geo. III*, 2nd ser. pp. 172 et seq.; *Yonge's Life of Lord Liverpool*, iii. 170; *Lord Colchester's Diary*, vol. iii.; *Parl. Hist. and Hansard*; *Horner's Memoirs*, ii. 92; *Collins's Peerage* (Brydges), vii. 226; *Burke's Peerage*, 'Lovelace'; *Edinburgh Review*, l. 1 et seq.] J. M. R.

KING, PETER JOHN LOCKE (1811-1885), politician, second son of Peter King, seventh baron King [q. v.], and brother of William King-Noel, first earl of Lovelace, was born at Ockham, Surrey, on 25 Jan. 1811. He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1831, and M.A. 1833. In 1837 he unsuccessfully contested East Surrey, but was elected for that constituency on 11 Aug. 1847, and retained his seat until the conservative reaction at the general election in February 1874. He supported an alteration in the law of primogeniture for many sessions. On 15 March 1855 he delivered a speech in which he showed emphatically 'the crying injustice of the law.' On 11 Aug. 1854 he passed the Real Estate Charges Act, according to which mortgaged estates descend with and bear their own burdens. In the session of 1856 he was successful in obtaining the repeal of 120 sleeping statutes which were liable to be put in force from time to time. He also waged war against the statute law commission, and more than once denounced it as a job. King introduced a bill for abolishing the property qualification of members, which passed the House of Lords on 28 June 1858, and in eight successive sessions he brought forward the county franchise bill, on one occasion, 20 Feb. 1851, defeating and causing the resignation of the Russell ministry. He succeeded in carrying through the House of Commons a bill for extending the 10% franchise to the county constituencies, so as to include every adult male who came within the conditions of the borough suffrage. He was also well known for his advocacy of the ballot and of the abolition of church rates, and for his strenuous opposition to the principle and practice alike of endowments for religious purposes. He died at Brooklands, Weybridge, on 12 Nov. 1885. He married, on 22 March 1838, Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of William Henry Hoare of Mitcham

Grove, Surrey. She died in 1884, leaving two sons and four daughters.

King was the author of: 1. 'Injustice of the Law of Succession to the Real Property of Intestates,' 1854; 3rd edit. 1855. 2. 'Speech on the Laws relating to the Property of Intestates,' 15 March 1855. 3. 'Speech on the Laws relating to the Property of Intestates in the House of Commons,' 17 Feb. 1859. 4. 'Speech on the Law relating to the Real Estates of Intestates,' 14 July 1869. Four letters which King wrote to the 'Times' in 1855 on 'Chancery Reform' are reprinted in 'A Bleak House Narrative of Real Life,' 1856, pp. 55-66.

[*Hansard*, 1849, ciii. 88 et seq.; *Statesmen of England*, 1862, No. 46, with portrait; *Drawing-room Portrait Gallery*, 2nd ser. 1859, with portrait; *Foster's Peerage*; *Times*, 14 Nov. 1885, p. 9.] G. C. B.

KING, PHILIP GIDLEY (1758-1808), first governor of Norfolk Island and governor of New South Wales, was born 23 April 1758 at Launceston in Cornwall, where his father, Philip King, was a draper; his mother was a daughter of John Gidley, attorney, of Exeter. He was educated at Yarmouth by a Mr. Bailey, but went to sea at the age of twelve as a midshipman in the *Swallow* frigate, Captain Shirley, and served five years in the East Indies, returning to England 'with much knowledge of his business and some acquaintance with the world' (*Phillip, Voyage*). In 1775 he went to Virginia with Captain Bellew in the *Liverpool*. His ship, after seeing some service, was wrecked in Delaware Bay, whereupon King entered on board the *Princess Royal*, October 1778. He was promoted to the *Renown*, with the rank of lieutenant, 26 Nov. following. In 1779 he again returned home, and for four years served in the Channel on board the *Kite* cutter and *Ariadne* frigate. He was associated as lieutenant with Captain Phillip of the *Europe* in 1783, and this officer's high appreciation of his qualities—his merit as a seaman and perseverance—led to his selection of King (25 Oct. 1786) for the post of second lieutenant on his own ship, the *Sirius*, when he commanded the famous 'First Fleet' which sailed for Australia on 13 May 1787, and arrived at Botany Bay in January 1788. Immediately after his landing Phillip appointed King commandant of Norfolk Island. King set sail thither on 14 Feb. 1788, taking with him only a petty officer, a surgeon's mate, two marines, two men who were supposed to understand the cultivation of flax, and nine male and six female convicts, for the purpose of settling the island as a

branch colony. At that time Norfolk Island was covered with scrub, and to convert it into a source of supply for flax for the navy (an object dear to the home government, but never realised), and to form gardens and cultivated fields, was no easy task with the small force at King's command. In two years, however, by unflagging energy, he had some fifty acres of land under cultivation, and the population had risen to 418, besides the eighty men belonging to the *Sirius*. His duties were manifold; he was at once magistrate and chaplain, farmer and governor of convicts. Though he was obliged to have recourse to the lash, he was not unduly severe, and never abused his almost autocratic powers; indeed Sir Joseph Banks found fault with his too ready clemency (letter to King, 1804; *Barrow*, i. 239). In March 1790 he left Norfolk Island for Sydney Cove, whence he was sent in April with despatches from Phillip to the government. He sailed by way of Batavia, where he embarked on a small vessel of the Dutch East India Company. The captain and most of the crew fell ill with fever contracted at Batavia, and King had to navigate the ship with a crew of only four sound men. Seventeen of the crew died before they made Mauritius, and it was not till eight months after leaving Australia that he reached England (December 1790). Phillip had recommended him for promotion to the rank of master and commander in a letter to the secretary of state, 10 July 1788, as 'a very steady officer' who was doing good work in a difficult situation (*ib.* i. 329); and on his arrival in London with his despatches he was informed that the government had already appointed him lieutenant-governor of Norfolk Island with an allowance of 250*l.* a year (commission dated 28 Jan. 1790; letter from Lord Grenville, 1 Feb. 1790; *Barrow*, i. 194, 526). He obtained the rank of commander in March 1791. After giving the government every information in his possession on the condition, prospects, and present necessities of the new colonies at Sydney Cove and Norfolk Island, King sailed, 15 March 1791, with his wife, Anna Josepha Coombes of Bedford, whom he had recently married, on board the *Gorgon*, Captain Parker, and arrived at Port Jackson 21 Sept. (the voyage is described by Mrs. Parker, *Voyage, &c.*, London, 1795); and on 26 Oct. he departed for Norfolk Island, where he remained at his post till he was appointed governor of New South Wales, 28 Sept. 1800. He retired on 12 Aug. 1806, returned to England, and died at Tooting, Surrey, 3 Sept. 1808. His son, Rear-admiral Philip Parker King, is noticed separately.

[Voyage of Governor Phillip to Botany Bay, 1789, with a portrait of King facing p. 95, drawn by J. Wright, 1789, and engraved by W. Skelton; John Hunter's *Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island*, 1793, containing King's Journal as commandant at Norfolk Island, 1788-90, and an account of his voyage home, at pp. 287-448; G. B. Barton's *History of New South Wales from the Records*, vol. i. 1889; Henton's *Australian Dict. of Dates*, 1879. A manuscript journal by King (311 pp.), describing the voyage of the *First Fleet*, is in the possession of the Hon. P. G. King, M.L.C. of New South Wales.] S. L.-P.

KING, PHILIP PARKER (1793-1856), rear-admiral, born at Norfolk Island 13 Dec. 1793, was son of Captain Philip Gidley King [q. v.] He entered the navy in November 1807, on board the *Diana* frigate; and after six years of active service in the Bay of Biscay, the North Sea, and the Mediterranean, was promoted by Sir Edward Pellew to be lieutenant of the *Trident*, 28 Feb. 1814. In the beginning of 1817 he was appointed to conduct a survey of the coast of Australia, and was sent out, a passenger in a transport, to take command of the *Mermaid*, a cutter of eighty-four tons, with a complement of eighteen officers and men. He arrived in Port Jackson in September 1817, and for the next five years was engaged, almost without intermission, on the work of the survey. During that time he examined and delineated the greater part of the west, north, and north-east coasts, and laid down a new route from Sydney to Torres Strait, inside the Barrier Reef. In December 1820 the *Mermaid* was found to be no longer seaworthy, and King was transferred to a newly purchased ship, which was renamed the *Bathurst*. This was about double the size of the *Mermaid*, and carrying twice the number of men, but the work on which she was employed was essentially the same. King was promoted to the rank of commander, 17 July 1821, but continued the survey till the April of 1822. In September the *Bathurst* sailed for England, where she arrived in April 1823, and during the next two years King was occupied with the narrative and the charts of his survey. The charts were published by the hydrographic office, and form the basis of those now in use: the 'Narrative of the Survey of the Intertropical and Western Coasts of Australia' (2 vols. 8vo) was published in 1827. Meantime, on 26 Feb. 1824, King was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and in September 1825 was appointed to the *Adventure*, with instructions to undertake the survey of 'the southern coast of South America from the Rio Plata round to Chiloe,

and of *Tierra del Fuego*.' In this service the *Adventure* was accompanied by the *Beagle*, commanded by Captain Stokes, and after the latter's death by Captain Robert Fitzroy [q.v.], and during the four years 1826-30 the work was carried on with unremitting diligence and an exactness which established the reputations of both King and Fitzroy in the very first rank of hydrographers. King was advanced to post-rank on 25 Feb. 1830, and in the following November the two ships returned to England. In April and May 1831 King read some account of the results of his voyage before the Royal Geographical Society, and in the following year he published a volume of '*Sailing Directions to the Coasts of Eastern and Western Patagonia, including the Straits of Magalhaen and the Sea-Coast of Tierra del Fuego*.' In 1839 a more popular account of his and Fitzroy's voyage was published in the first volume of the '*Voyages of the Adventure and Beagle*,' edited by Captain Fitzroy. King had no further service in the navy, but returning to New South Wales, settled in Sydney and entered busily into the affairs of the colony; he was for many years manager of the Australian Agricultural Society, and a member of the legislative council. In September 1855 he became a rear-admiral on the retired list. He died in February 1856, leaving a widow and a large family. He had married in 1817 Harriet, daughter of Christopher Lethbridge of Madford, Launceston, Cornwall.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. x. (vol. iii. pt. ii.) 200; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1856, new ser. i. 426; Heaton's Australian Dict.; and King's works mentioned in the text.]

J. K. L.

KING, SIR RICHARD, the elder (1730-1806), admiral, son of Curtis King, master in the navy, and afterwards master-attendant at Woolwich, and of his wife Mary, sister of Commodore Curtis Barnett [q.v.], was born at Gosport on 10 Aug. 1730. He entered the navy in 1738 on board the *Berwick*, of which his father was master, but was shortly afterwards moved into the *Dragon*, then commanded by his uncle, whom he accompanied to the Mediterranean and to the East Indies, where he was promoted to be lieutenant, 1 Feb. 1745-6. In 1754 he again went to the East Indies as lieutenant of the *Tiger*, from which he was moved into the flagship by the commander-in-chief, Rear-admiral Charles Watson [q.v.], formerly a lieutenant of the *Berwick*. On 23 July 1756 he was promoted to be commander of the *Blaze* fireship, and in the following January commanded the

boats and the landing party at the capture of Calcutta and Hoogly. He was then sent home with despatches, and was immediately ordered to the West Indies in the *Bonetta* sloop, from which he was posted, by Commodore Moore, to the *Rye* frigate, 29 Jan. 1759. In May he was moved to the *Ludlow* Castle and sent home with convoy. In January 1760 he was appointed to the *Argo*, in which he cruised with some success on the coast of France and in the North Sea. In 1762 he carried out General Draper to the East Indies; took part in the expedition to Manila [see DRAPER, SIR WILLIAM; CORNISH, SIR SAMUEL], and with Captain Hyde Parker (1713-1783) [q.v.] assisted in the capture of an extraordinarily rich galeon, his personal share in the prize-money amounting to upwards of 30,000*l*. In the following year he returned to England in command of the *Grafton*. In the Spanish armament of 1770 King commissioned the *Northumberland*; from her he was moved to the *Ardent*, and afterwards to the *Asia*, which he commanded for three years, as a guardship. In January 1778 he was appointed to the *Monmouth*, was soon afterwards transferred to the *Pallas*, and, in January 1779, to the *Exeter* of 64 guns, in which he went out to the East Indies with Sir Edward Hughes [q.v.]. On arriving on the station he was ordered to wear a broad pennant as an established commodore and second in command. In the action off Sadras, 17 Feb. 1782, the *Exeter* was the rearmost ship of the English line, and was for some time in great danger of being overpowered, the French admiral having ably concentrated his attack on the English rear. She was almost entirely dismasted, had received several shot under water, had ten men killed and forty-seven wounded. The flag-captain, Reynolds, was killed, and his brains were dashed in King's face, temporarily blinding him, just as the master, seeing yet another enemy's ship bearing down on them, asked 'What was to be done?' Wiping his face with his handkerchief, King answered, 'There is nothing to be done but to fight her till she sinks.' A lucky shift of wind, however, enabled the van to tack to the assistance of the rear, when the French retired. In the other four actions between Hughes and Suffren, the *Exeter* played a distinguished part, though not such an exceptional one as in the first, and on the passage home had to be condemned at the Cape of Good Hope as no longer seaworthy. On arriving in England King was knighted. He was promoted to be rear-admiral 24 Sept. 1787, was commander-in-chief in the Downs in 1790, and had a junior command in the fleet at Spithead in 1791. In 1792 he was

created a baronet, and appointed governor and commander-in-chief at Newfoundland. He became a vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793, and returning to England was elected M.P. for Rochester. In December 1794 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Plymouth, and was advanced to the rank of admiral on 1 June 1795. He died 7 Nov. 1806. He married Susannah Margaretta, daughter of William Coker of Mappowder, Dorset, and left, besides three daughters, a son, Richard (1774-1834) [q. v.], who succeeded to the baronetcy. His portrait by Sir William Beechey is in the possession of the family.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 369; Ralfe's Naval Biog. i. 225; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Chevalier's Histoire de la Marine française (pt. i.); Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

KING, RICHARD (1748-1810), divine, born on 30 Nov. 1748, was son of Henry King of St. Augustine, Bristol. He was admitted scholar of Winchester in 1762 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 258), matriculated at Oxford from Queen's College on 4 April 1767, and was elected fellow of New College in 1768, graduating B.A. in 1772, and M.A. in 1776 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 796). In 1782 he resigned his fellowship, receiving the college livings of Worthen, Shropshire, and Steeple Morden, Cambridgeshire. He died at the latter place on 30 Oct. 1810 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxx. pt. ii. p. 589).

King wrote: 1. 'A Discourse on the Inspiration of the Scriptures,' 8vo, London, 1805. 2. 'Remarks on the Alliance between Church and State, and on the Test Laws,' 8vo, London, 1807. 3. 'Brother Abraham's Answer to Peter Plymley [i.e. to the "Letters on the subject of the Catholics to my brother Abraham, who lives in the Country," by Sydney Smith] . . . in two Letters; to which is prefixed a "Postliminious" Preface,' 8vo, London, 1808.

On 17 Aug. 1782 he married Frances Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Francis Bernard, bart. [q. v.]

His wife, **FRANCES ELIZABETH KING**, was born on 25 July 1757. After the death of her husband she resided at Gateshead, Durham, so as to be near her two married daughters, and died there on 23 Dec. 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. xcii. pt. i. p. 90). An intimate friend of Hannah More, she established under her guidance societies for visiting the sick poor and schools for their children. To the 'Reports' issued by the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor, under the editorship of her brother, Sir Thomas Bernard [q. v.], she con-

tributed many papers. Her other writings are: 1. 'A Tour in France,' 12mo, London, 1803. 2. 'The Beneficial Effects of the Christian Temper on Domestic Happiness,' 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1807; 6th edit. 1826. 3. 'Female Scripture Characters; exemplifying Female Virtues,' 16mo, London, 1813; 10th edit. 1826, to which her portrait, engraved by Scriven after Hastings, is prefixed. 4. 'The Rector's Memorandum Book, being Memoirs of a Family in the North' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1814 (and 1819). Her portrait was also engraved by Woolnoth.

[Memoir prefixed to Mrs. King's Female Scripture Characters, 3rd edit.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 233.] G. G.

KING, SIR RICHARD, the younger (1774-1834), vice-admiral, born in 1774, was only son of Admiral Sir Richard King [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1788 on board the Crown in the East Indies with Commodore (afterwards Sir William) Cornwallis [q. v.], by whom he was made lieutenant in 1791, commander in 1793, and captain in 1794. On his return to England he was appointed in November 1794 to the Aurora for cruising service in the Channel. During the continuance of the war he commanded different ships with credit in the Channel and the North Sea. In April 1804 he was appointed to the Achille of 74 guns, in which, on 21 Oct. 1805, he took part in the battle of Trafalgar. On the death of his father in November 1806, King succeeded to the baronetcy, but continued in the Achille, employed on the west coast of France or Spain till 1811, when he was appointed captain of the fleet to Sir Charles Cotton [q. v.] in the Mediterranean and afterwards in the Channel. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1812, and for the rest of the war had his flag in the San Josef, in the Mediterranean, as second in command to Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.], afterwards Viscount Exmouth. He was nominated a K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815, was commander-in-chief in the East Indies from 1816 to 1820, and became a vice-admiral on 19 July 1821. In July 1833 he was appointed commander-in-chief at the Nore, and died at Admiralty House, Sheerness, on 5 Aug. 1834. King was twice married, first, in 1803, to Sarah Anne, only daughter of Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.]; secondly, in 1822, to Maria Susanna, daughter of Sir Charles Cotton, and left issue by both wives. His second son by the first marriage, Admiral **SIR GEORGE ST. VINCENT DUCKWORTH KING**, K.C.B. (d. 1891), succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his elder brother in 1847, was captain of the Leander, and afterwards of the Rodney, in

the Black Sea during the Russian war in 1854-5, and was second in command of the naval brigade at the siege of Sebastopol. He became a rear-admiral in 1863, was commander-in-chief in China from 1863 to 1867, was made vice-admiral in 1867, and admiral in 1875. He died on 18 Aug. 1891.

[Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. vol. i. pt. ii. p. 545; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. iii. 126; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. (s. n. 'King, George St. Vincent'); United Service Journal, 1834, iii. 232; see also Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

KING, RICHARD (1811?-1876), arctic traveller and ethnologist, was born about 1811, and educated at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals. He became M.R.C.S. on 29 June, L.S.A. 16 Aug. 1832, and obtained in the following year the honorary degree of M.D. of New York. He was subsequently made a member of the court of examiners of the Apothecaries' Society in London. Shortly after qualifying as a medical man he obtained the post of surgeon and naturalist in the expedition led by Captain (afterwards Sir) George Back [q. v.] to the mouth of the Great Fish River between 1833 and 1835, in search of Captain Ross. He took a prominent part in the expedition, and he is frequently mentioned in Back's 'Narrative' (1836), to which he contributed botanical and meteorological appendices. He subsequently published an independent account of the expedition, entitled 'Narrative of a Journey to the Shore of the Arctic Ocean under command of Captain Back,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1836, in which he took a more sanguine view than his commander of the value of the Great Fish River as a basis for future arctic exploration. On 20 July 1842 King issued the prospectus which originated the Ethnological Society. He published an address to the society, of which he was the first secretary, in 1844 and when both it and its successor, the Anthropological Society, were in 1870 merged in the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain, King became a member of the council of the institute. He was also a member of the general council of the British Association. When in 1845 the admiralty proposed the Franklin expedition, King wrote very strongly to Lord Derby, then colonial secretary, recommending, in lieu of the polar sea journey, a polar land journey by the Great Fish River, and proffering his services. The admiralty lent a cold ear both to this project and to those which King would have substituted for the measures proposed for the relief of Franklin in 1849. King was, however, in 1850 appointed assistant-surgeon to the Resolute, in the expedition sent out to

search for Franklin under Captain Horatio Austin, and in 1857 he received the arctic medal for his services. In 1855 he drew up a summary of his correspondence with the admiralty on the subject, entitled 'The Franklin Expedition from first to last,' in which he animadverted very severely on the treatment he had undergone at the hands of the government. He received much sympathy in his grievances from the newspapers of the time, but his eccentricity and excitability were prejudicial to his advancement, and he died in obscurity at his residence in Blandford Street, Manchester Square, London, on 4 Feb. 1876.

King was a copious contributor to the Ethnological and Statistical Societies' 'Journals,' to the 'Medical Times,' of which he was for some time editor, and to other papers. Besides the works mentioned above and two small medical books on the cause of death in still-born infants he published: 1. 'The Physical and Intellectual Character and Industrial Arts of the Esquimaux,' 1844. 2. 'The Natives of Vancouver's Island and British Columbia,' 1869. 3. 'The Manx of the Isle of Man,' 1870. 4. 'The Laplanders,' 1871. None of these works appears in the British Museum Library Catalogue.

[Medical Times, 12 Feb. 1876; Athenæum, 12 Feb. 1876; Medical Directory, 1875, and Obituary, 1876, where, however, the date of King's death is wrongly given as 18 Feb.; Markham's Arctic Navy List; information kindly supplied by J. B. Bailey, esq., Royal College of Surgeons; King's works in British Museum Library.] T. S.

KING, RICHARD JOHN (1818-1879), antiquary, eldest son of Richard King, who married at Berry Pomeroy, Devonshire, in April 1816, Mary Grace Windeatt, was born on 18 Jan. 1818 at Montpelier, Pennycross, a chapelry attached to St. Andrew, Plymouth. His father died in April 1829; his mother survived until 13 Jan. 1884. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 Nov. 1836, and graduated B.A. in 1841. On his father's death he inherited a considerable property, including the estate of Bigadon in Buckfastleigh, Devonshire, where he lived until 1854; but the lands were heavily mortgaged, and in that year they were sold under pecuniary pressure, when he was also forced to part with his father's collection of pictures and the magnificent library which he himself had amassed. King then withdrew to The Limes, Crediton, and supported himself by his writings. No one has in this generation equalled him in the knowledge of the literature and history of the west country,

and he was gifted with the art of interesting others in the fruits of his researches. He was elected a member of the Devonshire Association in 1874, and filled the office of president in 1875, when his address dealt with the early history of Devonshire. He contributed several papers to its 'Transactions,' and at the time of his death was on no less than eight of its special committees. With several of its members he was engaged in translating and editing the 'Devonshire Domesday.' King died at The Limes, Crediton, on 10 Feb. 1879, and was buried in its churchyard, the east window of the lady-chapel being filled with stained glass in his memory. The east window and four smaller windows in Buckfastleigh Church were given by him when he was residing at Bigadon.

When an undergraduate King printed in 1840, for private distribution, thirty-three copies of two lectures read before the Essay Society of Exeter College. Their subjects were 'The Supernatural Beings of the Middle Ages' and 'The Origin of the Romance Literature of the XII and XIII Centuries,' and they were dedicated to the Rev. R. C. Powles, the schoolfellow and friend of Charles Kingsley. To the 'Oxford Essays' for 1856 (pp. 271-94) he contributed a paper on 'Carlovingian Romance,' which was afterwards included in his 'Sketches and Studies.' His first separate work consisted of 'Selections from Early Ballad Poetry,' 1842, to which were added many notes and preliminary observations. A novel by him, entitled 'Anschar: a Story of the North,' Plymouth, was published anonymously in 1850. It depicted the apostle of the north while engaged on his mission of converting the Norsemen to Christianity, but its success was not great. At one time he contemplated tracing 'The History of Devonshire from the British Period to our own Time,' but this enterprise proved too ambitious, and he contented himself with publishing the first two chapters, under the title of 'The Forest of Dartmoor and its Borders: an Historical Sketch.'

To Murray's series of handbooks to the English counties King was a large contributor. He prepared 'Handbooks to Kent and Sussex' (1858), 'Surrey and Hampshire' (1858), 'Eastern Counties' (1861), and 'Yorkshire' (1866-8). Those for 'Northamptonshire' (1872-7) and 'Warwickshire with Hertfordshire' (1872-5) were partly written by him, though the last volume has not yet been published, and the fifth and later editions of that for 'Devon and Cornwall' were supervised by him. He was the chief writer in the same publisher's series of

which were issued during 1861-9, and in the subsequent volume on the 'Cathedrals of Wales' (1873). The 'Handbook to Hereford Cathedral' was struck off separately in 1864, and the account of the three choirs, Gloucester, Hereford, and Worcester, appeared in one volume in 1866. For many years he was a constant contributor to the 'Saturday Review,' the 'Quarterly Review,' and 'Fraser's Magazine.' A delightful selection from his articles was published in 1874 under the title of 'Sketches and Studies,' and in them his extensive learning was embodied in a permanent form. He frequently wrote in the 'Academy' and in 'Notes and Queries,' and to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he supplied accounts of Cornwall and Devon. The first five parts of 'Our Own Country' were written by him for Cassell & Co., and he assisted in the compilation of 'Picturesque Europe.' His paper on 'Bristol Cathedral' appeared in the 'Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society,' iii. 99-105, and a letter by him 'On the Family and Parentage of Judhael de Totnaïs' is in Cotton's 'Totnes,' App. pp. 77-88.

[Devon. Assoc. Trans. xi. 58-60; Academy, 1879, p. 165; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 180 (1879); information from Miss King, his sister, of Crediton, and from Mr. John Murray.]
W. P. C.

KING, ROBERT (d. 1557), bishop of Oxford, although stated to have belonged to the Devonshire family of that name, appears to have been second son of William King of Thame, Oxfordshire, yeoman, who was living in 1508 (F. G. LEE, *Hist. of the Prebendal Church . . . of Thame*, pp. 383, &c.; HANNAH, *Poems and Psalms by Henry King, Bishop of Chichester*, lxxxiii. lxxxvi.; *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 24488, ff. 1-3). His brother, William King of Thame and Worminghall, Buckinghamshire, gentleman, married Anne, daughter of Sir John Williams of Burghfield, Berkshire, and sister of Joan Williams, prioress of Studley, Oxfordshire, and of Sir John Williams of Thame; Robert King was thus connected with the same family as Thomas Cromwell [q. v.] He joined the Cistercians at Rewley Abbey, near Oxford, but, as was not unusual, passed some of his early years in the Oxford house of the Cistercians, now St. John's College (cf. WOOD, *City of Oxford*, ed. Clark, Oxf. Hist. Soc., ii. 306-9). He proceeded B.D. in February 1506-7, was abbot of Brewern, Oxfordshire, in May 1515, and proceeded D.D. on 1 March 1518-19. John Longland [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, was a patron of King, and helped him to obtain the office of abbot of Thame in 1530. King seems

to have continued to hold Brewern, for at the dissolution he received a pension of 22*l*. a year in respect of it. King probably became suffragan to the Bishop of Lincoln on 7 Jan. 1527, taking the title *Reonensis*, from the name of a diocese in the province of Athens. He is thus described on 15 April 1535, when he received the prebend of Crackpole St. Mary in the cathedral of Lincoln. He exchanged this on 28 Nov. 1536, for Biggleswade, which he held till 1541.

On 22 Dec. 1537 King was elected abbot of Oseney, Oxfordshire, by the management of John London [q. v.] and John Tregonwell [q. v.], who acted on Cromwell's instructions. In 1539 he was a preacher at St. Mary's, Stamford, and is said to have preached there against those who used the English translation of the New Testament (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, i. 136). The abbey of Thame surrendered on 16 Nov., and that of Oseney on 17 Nov. 1539.

King was made bishop of Oseney and Thame probably in 1541 (*ib.*), but the letters patent were not issued till 1 Sept. 1542. He lived in Gloucester College until 9 June 1545, when he was made bishop of Oxford. He managed to retain his bishopric during the reigns of Edward VI and Mary. He sat at Cranmer's trial, and Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, viii. 636), who is followed by Strype, includes 'King, Bishop of Thame,' among 'persecuting bishops that died before Queen Mary.' King died on 4 Dec. 1557, and was buried at Oxford, in Christ Church Cathedral, where a tomb was erected to his memory. This tomb, of which an engraving was published, was, with a stained window containing a portrait, moved later to another part of the cathedral by his great-grand-nephews, John and Henry King [q. v.], bishop of Chichester. Wood asserts that they found a coat of arms for the bishop which he never had or knew of himself. A painting of the window is at Tythorpe House, Oxfordshire.

[Authorities quoted; Strype's *Annals*, iv. 173; *Memorials*, i. ii. 407, ii. ii. 172; *Cranmer*, pp. 52, 481, 1049; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 774; *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 18, 48; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxf.* ed. Gutch, pp. 431, 629; *Reg. of the Univ. of Oxf.* ed. Bouse (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*), i. 47; Browne Willis's *Hist. of Mitred Abbeys*, ii. 172, 181, 187; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xiv. 755, xv. 12, 75, 671; *Letters and Papers Henry VIII.* ed. Gairdner, xii. i. 360, ii. 1246; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii. 112, 138; Turner's *Selections from the Records of the City of Oxf.* pp. 152, 155; *Oxf. City Docs.* ed. Thorold Rogers (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*), p. 133; Burnet's *Hist. of the Reformation*, i. i. 260, ii. 252; Godwin, *De Præ-ulibus*, p. 546.]

W. A. J. A.

KING, SIR ROBERT (1599?-1657), Irish soldier and statesman, born in Ireland about 1599, was eldest son of Sir John King (d. 1637) [q. v.] He enjoyed the offices of mustermaster-general and clerk of the cheque in Ireland by virtue of his reversionary grant, dated 8 May 1618 (*Cal. State Papers, Irish*, 1615-25, p. 193), which was renewed to him on 11 Jan. 1637-8. On 19 Aug. 1621 he was knighted (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 179). He entered parliament as member for Boyle, co. Roscommon, in 1634, was re-elected in 1639, and in 1640 was returned for Roscommon county. In November 1641 he was appointed governor of Boyle Castle, and soon became conspicuous for his military skill and activity. During the Irish rebellion he distinguished himself at the battle of Balintobber, co. Roscommon, in 1642. But he lost heavily during the rebellion, and left Ireland in 1642 for London, where Cecil or Wimbledon House, in the Strand, had come to him through his second marriage. He now entered the service of the parliament, and was sent in October 1645 to Ulster, with two others, to manage the parliament's affairs. In 1647 he was one of the five commissioners appointed to receive the sword from the Marquis of Ormonde, the viceroy of Charles. He contrived to increase his estate by easy purchases and the allotment of lands in satisfaction of his arrears for service in Ireland. By act of parliament dated 8 March 1649-50 he was nominated a trustee for the new university of Dublin (*Cal. State Papers, Irish*, 1603-6, p. xcvi). On 15 Dec. following he was desired, along with the attorney-general, to have a complete inventory taken of all books and records concerning the herald's office.

On 24 Sept. 1651 King was empowered, with Colonel Hewson, to sign warrants for 2,000*l*. for payment of the Leinster forces, which order was renewed on 8 Oct. ensuing, and on 17 Nov. he was authorised to issue warrants for 1,000*l*. towards payment of the forces in Dublin. On 13 Dec. he was ordered to receive 100*l*. for his services as commissioner of the public revenue for one year, commencing on 1 May previously. On 23 May 1653 he was appointed an overseer of the poor within Dublin and parts adjacent, and was also made overseer for stating the accounts of the army. He was sworn a member of the council of state on 4 Nov. of that year (*ib.* Dom. 1653-4, p. 230), and sat in Cromwell's parliament of 1654 as member for Sligo, Roscommon, and Leitrim counties (*Official Return of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii.)

King died at Cecil House about June 1657.

He married, first, Frances (*d.* 1638), daughter of Sir Henry Folliott, the first lord Folliott of Ballyshannon, by whom he had John, first lord Kingston [q. v.], and three other sons and six daughters; and secondly, Sophia (*d.* 1691), daughter of Sir William Zouch of Woking, Surrey, and widow of Sir Edward Cecil, viscount Wimbledon, by whom he had two daughters.

[Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland* (Archdall), iii. 223-6; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1644-57.]

G. G.

KING, ROBERT, LL.D. (1600-1676), master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, born in 1600, was a native of Kent. He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 5 July 1617, graduated B.A. in 1620-1, and proceeded M.A. in 1624. In 1625 he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity Hall, which he held till 1636 (*Harl. MS.* 7073, ff. 142-3). On 16 June 1628 he was sworn and admitted a proctor in the Bishop of Ely's consistorial court by Dr. Thomas Eden (*Addit. MS.* 5808, f. 214). In 1636 he took the degree of LL.D. (*Notitia Academiae Cantabrigiensis, Lambeth MS.* 770, p. 252), and on 10 Oct. 1641 was admitted an advocate of the court of arches at Doctors' Commons, London (*MS. Admissions to College of Doctors of Law in Lambeth Library*, ff. 50, 110). From 1641 to 1662 he was official to the Archdeacon of Suffolk, and from 1642-5 commissary of the Suffolk archdeaconry. He was commissary of Sudbury archdeaconry for 1645 only, and official to the archdeacon of Sudbury, 1645-1674.

On the death of Thomas Eden [q. v.] (18 July 1645), the parliament (20 Aug.) ordered the fellows of Trinity Hall to suspend the election of any master until the university regulations had been carried out; but the fellows on 26 Sept. petitioned for leave to elect in consequence of various inconveniences (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 600). Their prayer being granted, they elected John Selden (23 July), and upon his refusal to act King was chosen on 28 Oct., and his election approved by the lords on 6 Nov.; but the commons objecting, he was constrained to resign, and the fellows proceeded on 7 March 1646 to elect John Bond [q. v.], which election received the approval of both houses on 26 March (for particulars concerning these elections, see *Baker MSS.* xxv. 12, ff. 381-97 in *Cambr. Univ. Libr.*)

At the Restoration King was re-elected and admitted to the mastership, 20 Aug. 1660. He is addressed as chancellor of Ely by Bishop Wren in 1660 and 1661 (*Harl. MS.* 7043, ff. 21, 25). In 1661 he was

made vicar-general and principal official to Bishop Wren, who confirmed him in these offices by patent, dated 10 Dec. 1662 (*Addit. MS.* 5808, f. 214), and on 30 June 1662 the bishop placed him at the head of a commission to visit the diocese (*Harl. MS.* 7043, f. 30). On 2 Feb. 1661-2 he appeared before the house of convocation, and with other lawyers gave his written opinion that the bishops 'were in no danger of irregularity' by sitting with the lords in cases of high treason (*GIBSON, Codex*, i. 145).

He retained his chancellorship of Ely under Bishop Laney, and was one of the commissioners for visiting the diocese in 1674 ('Registr. Laney,' quoted in Stevenson's *Suppl. to BENTHAM's Ely*, p. 11). A collection of forms of licenses, citations, sequestrations, &c., issued in his name, is preserved in the Cambridge University Library. King died on 6 Nov. 1676, aged 76, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity Hall. A black marble slab to his memory, with a Latin inscription and coat of arms, is placed near the altar. His arms also appear on a window in the master's lodge.

King married Frances, daughter of Jasper Wareyn of Great Thurlow, Suffolk. By her he had a son and daughter, who both predeceased him. Land which he had purchased at Great Thurlow he left by will to three grandsons, Robert, Henry, and Thomas King. His widow was buried at Great Thurlow on 18 April 1684.

[Cambridge Univ. Registers, communicated by the late Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.; Stevenson's *Suppl. to Bentham's Ely*; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 679; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, iii. 657-8, 661; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 524, 630, 678, viii. 237; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 228, 308, 489; *Wilkins's Life of Selden* prefixed to *Works*, pp. xxxvii, xxxviii; *Carter's Cambridge*, p. 106; *Cooper's Annals of Cambr.* iii. 376-7; *Kennett's Register*, pp. 222, 620, 882, 885; *Gibson's Synodus Anglicana* (Cardwell), p. 223; *Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana*, iii. 172; *Addit. MS.* 5807, ff. 86, 93, 110; *Blomefield's Collectanea Cantabrigiensa*, pp. 106, 209, 211, 215; *Prin. Prob. Reg.* (Bence, 141); *Addit. MS.* 19138, f. 211 (*Davy's Suffolk Collections*); *Cat. of MSS. in Cambr. Univ. Libr.*; *Todd's Cat. of MSS. at Lambeth Palace*.]

B. P.

KING, ROBERT, second **BARON KINGSTON** (*d.* 1693), was eldest son of John, first baron Kingston [q. v.], by Catherine (*d.* 1669), daughter of Sir William Fenton, knt., of Mitchelstown, co. Cork. He was brought up by his uncle, Sir Robert King, who sent him to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he commenced M.A. on 25 June 1670. On 4 Jan. 1689 the protestant association for the county

of Sligo chose King and Captain Chidley Coote their chief commanders. King arrived at Ballyshannon on 24 Jan. There he received a letter from the committee in Derry, with orders (as they said) from Colonel Lundy to keep the passes on the Erne Water. He obeyed these instructions with signal success, but on 15 April he received directions from Lundy to bring his men suddenly into the immediate neighbourhood of Derry. The scattered position of his troops rendered this impossible. He himself went at sunrise the next morning towards Derry to inquire into the situation of affairs, and learnt on coming within five miles of Raphoe that Lundy with his forces had fled to Derry, and that the Irish, who had reached Raphoe, would prevent him from approaching Derry. King thereupon hastened back to his troops, despatched orders for the horse to secure themselves in Enniskillen, and the foot at Donegal, Ballyshannon, and other places, and then with some of his officers went to Scotland in a French vessel, which they seized at Killybegs, co. Donegal, and hurried to give William an account of affairs (HARRIS, *Life of William III*, pp. 197-9). By Tyrconnel's proclamation of 7 March King was exempted from mercy or James's favour; he was attainted by the parliament on 7 May, and had his estate sequestered; but on 26 Aug. following he commanded a regiment of foot at the taking of Carrickfergus, and on the reduction of the kingdom took his seat in parliament on 5 Oct. 1692.

By deeds dated 19 and 20 Dec. 1693 King demised to Henry, lord Capel, Sir Robert King, and others the castle, manor, and lands of Newcastle, and part of the manor of Mitchelstown, in cos. Tipperary and Cork, for building, endowing, and establishing for ever a college in or near the borough of Boyle, co. Roscommon, to be called by the name of Kingston College, for one master and usher and a chaplain, with apartments for them and twenty poor widows, together with a free school and a chapel. He alienated his estate from his brother and successor, John, because he had become a Roman catholic and had married a servant girl; but John recovered it in 1708. King died without issue in December 1693.

[Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland* (Archdall), iii. 229 n.; *A Vindication of Sir Robert King's Designs and Actions*, 1699.] G. G.

KING, ROBERT (fl. 1684-1711), composer, was a member of the band of music to William and Mary under the mastership of Nicholas Staggin. He was the composer of several songs in 'Choice Ayres, Songs, and

Dialogues,' 1684, and wrote the music for the songs in Crowne's most popular comedy, 'Sir Courtly Nice.' These were printed separately in the 'Theater of Musick' (vol. ii. ed. 1685). King was also a contributor to 'Comes Amoris,' 1687-93; 'The Banquet of Musick,' 1688-92; the 'Gentleman's Journal,' 1692-4; and 'Thesaurus Musicus,' 1695-6. In 1690 he set Shadwell's ode on St. Cecilia's day, 'O Sacred Harmony;' and in 1693 'an ode on the Rt. Hon. John Cecil, earl of Exeter, his birthday,' commencing 'Once more 'tis born the happy day,' the words of which were written by Peter Anthony Motteux [q. v.] In 1696 he took the degree of Mus. Bac. from St. Catharine College, Cambridge, and subsequently served in the band of music to Queen Anne. There are two songs by King, 'With thee for ever' and 'Only tell her,' among the manuscript collections of the Sacred Harmonic Society (*Catalogue*, p. 233), and a collection of twenty-four songs by him, entitled 'Songs for one, two, or three Voices, composed to a Thorough Basse for ye Organ or Harpsichord, engraved on copper,' was published by John Walsh (the elder) in 1711. King appears to have been living at this date, but the time of his death is not known.

[Grove's *Dict. of Music*, ii. 57; Fétis's *Biog. Universelle des Musiciens*, v. 33; Brown's *Biog. Dict. of Musicians*, p. 359; *Graduati Cantabrigienses*, p. 275.] T. S.

KING, ROBERT, second EARL OF KINGSTON (1754-1799), born in 1754, was eldest son of Edward, first earl of Kingston (1726-1797), by Jane, daughter of Thomas Caulfeild of Donamon, co. Roscommon (LORD, *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, iii. 237). As Viscount Kingsborough he was returned M.P. for co. Cork in 1783, 1790, and 1798, when he was called to the House of Lords (*Official Return of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii.) On 5 Dec. 1769 he married a cousin, Caroline, only daughter and heiress of Richard Fitzgerald of Mount Ophaly, co. Kildare, by the daughter and heiress of James, fourth and last baron Kingston. By their marriage the family estates were reunited. They had issue six sons and five daughters. Henry Gerard Fitzgerald, an illegitimate son of Lady Kingsborough's brother, was brought up with her own family. He became a colonel in the army, and was married, but in the summer of 1797 eloped with Mary Elizabeth, Lord and Lady Kingsborough's third daughter. Fitzgerald successfully deceived the girl's parents, but his guilt was discovered and the lady restored to her parents. Her brother, Colonel Robert Edward King (afterwards Viscount Lorton), fought a duel with Fitz-

gerald in Hyde Park on Sunday morning, 1 Oct. 1797. After exchanging no fewer than six shots they separated and agreed to meet at the same hour and place upon the following morning. Both, however, were put under arrest that day (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxvii. pt. ii. pp. 1120-1). Fitzgerald in disguise soon pursued Miss King to the family residence at Mitchelstown, co. Cork, lodging in December 1797 at the inn there. The suspicions of Lord Kingsborough and his son, Colonel King, were aroused, and on the night of 11 Dec. they burst into his room at the Kilworth hotel. Colonel King grappled with him, and Lord Kingsborough, to protect his son, shot Fitzgerald dead (*Annual Reg.* 1797, xxxix. 55-7). True bills were found against father and son by the grand jury of co. Cork. But on 13 Nov 1797 the first Earl of Kingston died, and Lord Kingsborough, on succeeding to the title, demanded to be tried by his peers. On 18 May 1798 the trial came on in the House of Lords, Curran appearing for the prisoner. No evidence was offered by the crown, and the accused was unanimously acquitted (*Lords' Journals*, Irish, viii. 83-92). Colonel King had been acquitted at the Cork assizes in the previous April.

Lord Kingston died at Mitchelstown House, which he had rebuilt in magnificent style, on 17 April 1799 (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, pt. i. pp. 350-1). His wife, from whom he had been separated for some years, survived until 13 Jan. 1823, and was buried in Putney cemetery (*ib.* 1823, pt. i. pp. 374-5, vol. xciv. pt. i. p. 648).

Miss King lived under a feigned name in the family of a clergyman in Wales. Her brilliant conversational powers made her a general favourite. She married, in April 1805, George Galbraith Meares of Clifton, and died at Shirehampton, Gloucestershire, in 1819 (*ib.* 1819, pt. i. p. 587).

[*Burke's Peerage*; *Sharpe's Peerage*; *Madden's Revelations of Ireland*, ch. iii.; *Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century*, viii. 39-40; *Barrington's Personal Sketches*, i. 195, 201.] G. G.

KING, SAMUEL WILLIAM (1821-1868), traveller and man of science, eldest son of W. H. King, vicar of Nuneaton, Warwickshire, was born in 1821. He graduated B.A. 1845, and proceeded M.A. 1853 from St. Catharine's College, Cambridge. He became rector of Saxlingham Nethergate, Norfolk, in 1851. King was an enthusiastic entomologist and geologist, and helped Sir Charles Lyell, who was a personal friend, in his investigations both in England and abroad. In 1860 the two explored the de-

posits at Hoxne, Suffolk, together, and in 1865 King investigated the cave at Aurignac (cf. *PROFESSOR BOYD DAWKINS in Nature*, 13 July 1871). King travelled frequently on the continent, and was an enthusiastic mountain climber. His wife usually accompanied him, and the records of a long expedition made about 1855 are contained in King's only book, 'The Italian Valleys of the Pennine Alps,' London, 1858. It is illustrated from drawings made by the author. King was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society (1858), the Geological Society (1860), and of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at Pontresina in 1868, and was buried there. His collection of fossil mammalia from the Norfolk forest beds he bequeathed to the Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, London.

[Information from Colonel W. Ross King; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*; *Lyell's Antiquity of Man*, 4th ed. pp. 132, 219, 261, 268.]

W. A. J. A.

KING, THOMAS (d. 1769), portrait-painter, was a pupil of George Knappton [q. v.], and was an artist of ability, but eccentric and thriftless in his habits. Four of his portraits have been engraved in mezzotinto: Anthony Maddox the rope-dancer and Matthew Skeggs the actor, as Signor Bum-basto playing on a broomstick, both by R. Houston; John Keeling, J.P., by J. McArdell; and John Harrison the chronometer maker, by P. J. Tassaert. He died in John Street, Oxford Road, in 1769, and was buried in St. Marylebone churchyard.

[*Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting*; *Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits*.]

F. M. O'D.

KING, THOMAS (1730-1805), actor and dramatist, born 20 Aug. 1730, in the parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, London, where his father was a tradesman, was educated at a grammar school in Yorkshire, whence he proceeded to Westminster School. According to the school-list preserved in the Harleian MSS. at the British Museum, Thomas King was in the second form at Westminster in 1736. Genest says (*Account of the Stage*, iv. 259): 'A gentleman told me that King's father kept a coffee-house, and that King, when a boy, had often brought him a dish of coffee.' Other accounts are that King was born in a northern town in which his father lived, and that he was descended from a respectable family in Hampshire. Articled to a London solicitor, he was taken to a dramatic school, and conceived such a fancy for the stage that in October, or, according to another account, May 1747, in company with Edward Shuter [q. v.], he ran away, and

joined on sharing terms a travelling company at Tunbridge, where for the sum of fourpence he recited a prologue and an epilogue and acted the two characters of Hamlet and Sharp in the 'Lying Lover' of Garrick. After a short experience of acting in barns, in the course of which (June 1748) he played in a booth at Windsor, directed by Yates, he was seen by Garrick, who, on the recommendation of Yates, engaged him for Drury Lane. His first part was the Herald in 'King Lear,' presumably on 8 Oct. 1748. On 19 Oct., when Massinger's 'New Way to Pay Old Debts' was given for the first time at Drury Lane, he played Allworth, the occasion being disingenuously announced in the bills as his first appearance in any character. Salanio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Cinthio in the 'Emperor of the Moon,' Truman in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Tattoo in 'Lethe,' Clerimont in the 'Miser,' and Don Philip in 'She would and she would not,' followed during the season, in which also he was the original Murza in Dr. Johnson's 'Irene,' and played a part in the 'Hen-Peck'd Captain,' a farce said to be founded on the 'Campaigners' of D'Urfey. During the summer he played, with Mrs. Pritchard, Romeo, Benedick, Ranger, and George Barnwell, with much success, at Jacob's Well Theatre, Bristol. There he was seen by Whitehead, who formed a high estimate of him. On his return to Drury Lane he found himself announced for George Barnwell. During his second season he played, among other parts, the Younger Brother in 'Comus,' Rosse in 'Macbeth,' Claudio in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' and was the original Duke of Athens in 'Edward the Black Prince,' by William Shirley, and Valeria in the 'Roman Father' of Whitehead. He also played in the 'Little French Lawyer' and the 'Spanish Curate,' converted after Garrick's fashion into farces. At the close of the season he went with a Miss Cole, a pleasing actress, to Dublin. His first appearance under Sheridan at the Smock Alley Theatre took place in September 1750 as Ranger in the 'Suspicious Husband.' Except for one season, beginning in September 1755, when he was the manager and principal actor at the Bath Theatre—a fact unrecorded by Genest—King remained at Smock Alley Theatre for eight years, and while there rose to the highest rank in comedy. Tom in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Jeremy in 'Love for Love,' Mercutio, Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Autolycus in 'Florizel and Perdita,' the Miser, Abel Drugger, Duretête, Marplot in the 'Busy Body,' Scrub, Lord Lace, Tattle,

Osric, Trinculo, Iago, Bayes, and Harlequin in the 'Emperor of the Moon,' were among his parts. On 23 Oct. 1758 he appeared at the Crow Street Theatre as Trappanti in 'She would and she would not.'

The difficulties and dissensions of the Dublin theatres at length drove him back to Drury Lane, where, as Tom in the 'Conscious Lovers,' he appeared on 2 Oct. 1759. He had greatly improved in style, and was assigned leading parts. With occasional visits to Dublin or to country towns, and with one season at Covent Garden and a summer visit to the Haymarket, he remained at Drury Lane, of which he became the mainstay, until 1802. On his reappearance at Drury Lane he was accompanied by Miss Baker, a hornpipe dancer, who then made her first appearance at Drury Lane. He married her in 1766, and she retired from the stage 9 May 1772. Genest gives a list of King's characters, which is confessedly incomplete. Nevertheless it extends to nearly one hundred and fifty parts, and embraces the whole range of comedy, from Falstaff, Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, and Puff, to Ben in 'Love for Love' and Scrub, from Benedick and Sir Harry Wildair to Parolles, Bobadil, and Cloten. At Drury Lane King was, on 31 Oct. 1759, the original Sir Harry's servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' and on 12 Dec. the original Squire Groom in Macklin's 'Love à la Mode.' He took part during the same season in the first production of Murphy's 'Way to Keep him,' and 'Every Woman in her Humour,' attributed to Mrs. Clive. Scribble in Colman's 'Polly Honeycombe,' Florimond in Hawkesworth's 'Edgar and Emmeline,' Sir Harry Beagle in Colman's 'Jealous Wife,' and Captain Le Brush in Reed's 'Register Office' were also among his original parts in the following season. But not until his performance of Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage' of Garrick and Colman, on 20 Feb. 1766, was the highest rank allotted to him. Garrick studied the part and resigned it to King, who accepted it with reluctance. Garrick was pleased with his conception, and his performance was declared to be in the same pre-eminent class with Garrick's Hamlet and Kemble's Coriolanus. In July 1766 King broke his leg, and was unable to act until the following November. His reputation attained its climax on 8 May 1777, when he was the original Sir Peter Teazle in the famous first representation of the 'School for Scandal.' Of that representation it was said a generation later that 'no new performer has ever appeared in any of the principal characters that was not inferior to the person who acted it originally' (GENEST, v. 555).

King also spoke Garrick's prologue. On 29 Oct. 1779, in the scarcely less famous original cast of the 'Critic,' King was Puff. Other original characters, to the number of about eighty, which he took at Drury Lane, and nearly all of which were of primary importance, include Mask in Colman's 'Musical Lady,' Prattle in his 'Deuce is in Him,' Spatter in his 'English Merchant,' Rufus Rubrick in his 'Spleen,' Sharply in Mrs. Sheridan's ill-starred piece, 'The Dupe,' Glib in Garrick's 'A Peep behind the Curtain'—which, on the strength of the line spoken by King,

I, Thomas King, of King Street, am the poet, was for some time assigned to the actor—Cecil in Kelly's 'False Delicacy,' Dr. Cantwell in the 'Hypocrite,' Bickerstaffe's alteration of the 'Nonjuror,' Muskato in Kenrick's 'Tiswell it's no worse,' Belcour in Cumberland's 'West Indian,' Mortimer in his 'Fashionable Lover,' General Savage in Kelly's 'School for Wives,' Nightshade in his 'Choleric Man,' Jack Hustings in his 'Natural Son,' Governor Tempest in his 'Wheel of Fortune,' Sir John Trotley in Garrick's 'Bon Ton,' Sir Miles Mowbray in his 'First Love,' Sir George Boncour in Fielding's 'Fathers,' Gradus in Mrs. Cowley's 'Who's the Dupe?' Sir Clement Flint in Burgoyne's 'Heiress,' Don Alexis in Mrs. Cowley's 'School for Greybeards,' Gabriel in Holcroft's 'Seduction,' Sir Paul Panick in Edward Morris's 'False Colours,' Sir Adam Contest in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wedding Day,' the Fool in 'Vortigern,' Sir Solomon Cynic in Reynolds's 'Will,' Sir Marmaduke Maxim in Hoare's 'Indiscretion,' and Sir Valentine Vapour in 'Fashionable Friends.'

To these must be added the parts he played in his own pieces. 'Love at First Sight,' a not very brilliant ballad-farce, by him (8vo, 1763), was acted at Drury Lane on 17 Oct. 1763, King playing in it Smatter, a servant who personates his master. In a short preface King says it was conceived, written, and delivered to the managers within fifteen days, and neglects to add that it was forgotten within a similar space. 'Wit's Last Stake' (8vo, 1769), his second farce, was given at Drury Lane on 14 April 1768. It is an adaptation of 'Le Légataire Universel' of Regnard, and its great success was due to King's reading of the part of Martin, the Crispin of the original, a servant who personates a man supposed to be dying, and dictates a will by which he himself benefits. Under the title of 'A Will and no Will, or Wit's Last Stake,' it was revived on 24 April 1799 for King's benefit, on which occasion

King was Linger the invalid, and Bannister, jun., Martin.

Upon the death of William Powell [q. v.] King bought his share in the King Street Theatre, at which during the summer seasons of 1770 and 1771 he was actor and sole manager. He then sold his share to James William Dodd [q. v.], and purchased of the builder for 9,000*l.* three-fourths of Sadler's Wells, in which he was associated with Arnold. He made some changes in the performances, raised the prices of admission, and provided horse patrols, to guard through the dangerous district the fashionable visitors whom he attracted. His prices, three shillings boxes, eighteenpence pit, and a shilling gallery, entitled the visitor to receive a pint of wine at an added cost of sixpence. In 1778 King sold his share, and was succeeded by Wroughton. As successor to Garrick he was elected, on 14 Feb. 1779, master of the Drury Lane Theatrical Fund, and held the office until September 1782, when, on acceptance of the management of Drury Lane, he resigned it, the discharge of the functions of the two offices being held incompatible. His earnings as an actor were at that time 700*l.* a year. As manager and actor he found them reduced to 584*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.*, being one-eighth share of the profits, his guaranteed remuneration. In June 1783, accordingly, he laid down his functions and issued an address, dated from Gerrard Street, in which he contradicted a rumour that he was about to retire from the stage, though he admitted it was 'barely possible' he might not act at Drury Lane during the coming season. He is said, accordingly, to have acted at Edinburgh and Glasgow as well as in Dublin. Mr. James C. Dibdin, the historian of the Edinburgh stage, does not mention his presence in this year, and speaks of his performance of Lord Ogleby on 28 March 1789 as his first appearance in Edinburgh. In October 1783 it was announced in the newspapers that King was not connected with the management of Drury Lane, but that his abilities and long service induced the management to offer him for his performance, advice, and attention a very liberal salary, stated to be 1,200*l.*, but in fact only a thousand guineas. He delivered on his reappearance an address in verse, by Cumberland. In 1785 he seems to have resumed his management of Drury Lane, and is said to have been responsible for the successful pantomime of that year, 'Hurly Burly, or the Fairy of the Well,' for which he received 165*l.* In September 1788 he again resigned the management and his connection with the theatre, announcing as his reason, in an explanation which appeared on

13 Sept., that his authority had been nominal rather than real. Of Sheridan, who was authorised to negotiate with him, he spoke pleasantly, but said that when appointments were made he found Sheridan 'in a great hurry or surrounded by company,' until his patience being exhausted he wrote relinquishing his engagement in all its parts, and, for fear of being induced to reconsider his determination, left town. On 20 Nov. 1789 he made, as Touchstone, his first appearance at Covent Garden, and the same evening was the original Sir John Trotley in 'Bon Ton.' After playing several of his best-known characters, he appeared for his benefit on 2 Feb. 1790 as Sancho in 'Lovers' Quarrels,' an alteration, attributed to himself, of Vanbrugh's 'Mistake.' On 23 Oct. 1790, as Lord Ogleby, he reappeared at Drury Lane, and during the rebuilding of the theatre went with the company to the Haymarket Opera House. On 2 Aug. 1792 he played at the Haymarket Falstaff in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' and on the 23rd was General Touchwood in 'Cross Partners,' a comedy announced as by a lady. In September 1793 he rejoined the Drury Lane company, then playing at the Haymarket, and in March 1794 appeared with them at their newly built home, where he remained till the close of his career. On 24 May 1802, for his last benefit, King played his great character of Sir Peter Teazle. At the close he spoke, amidst lively demonstrations of sympathy, an address written for him by R. Cumberland. When, much exhausted, he reached the green-room, Mrs. Jordan presented him with a silver cup worth a hundred guineas, subscribed for by the company. Around the rim were engraved the lines from 'King Henry V' (act v. sc. 2), 'If he be not fellow with the best king, thou shalt find the best king of good fellows.'

About 1788 King had a villa at Hampton, and was at that date robbed by highwaymen on his journey home. He took to gambling in middle life, with disastrous results. One night, when he had recovered 2,000*l.* of his heavy losses, he made an oath, in the presence of Garrick and his wife, that he would never touch dice again. This he kept until the death of Garrick. In 1785 he entered his name at Miles's Club in St. James's Street. Shortly afterwards he yielded to the old temptation, lost all his savings, was compelled to forego a proposed purchase of a share in Drury Lane, to sell his villa at Hampton, and remove to a house in Store Street. There he died on 11 Dec. 1805. On the 20th he was buried in the vault of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. His pall-bearers

included Pope, Moody, Wroughton, Palmer, Powell, H. Siddons, and other actors. A benefit for Mrs. King followed, and brought a respectable addition to a limited income. She died on 30 Nov. 1813.

Apart from his incapacity to resist the temptation to gambling, King was a worthy and an honourable man. Davies gives him exemplary eulogy: 'No man ever exerted his abilities to greater satisfaction of the public, or consulted the interests of his employers with more cordiality and assiduity. . . . Booth's character of the great actor, Smith, may be applied with justice to Mr. King: "By his impartial management of the stage and the affability of his temper he merited the respect and esteem of all within the theatre, the applause of those without, and the goodwill and love of all mankind"' (*Dram. Misc.* iii. 372). Dibdin likens King to Prévile as regards his performance of valets, and adds: 'King is a performer who has thrown novelty into old characters, consequence into new, and nature into all' (*Hist. of the Stage*, v. 348). Of his acting, as of his life, he says that integrity is the guiding principle, and he credits King with the exercise of benevolence, good humour, and every other sacred virtue. Hazlitt describes his acting in later life as leaving 'a taste on the palate sharp and sweet like a quince; with an old, hard, rough, withered face, like a John-apple, puckered up into a thousand wrinkles, with shrewd hints and tart replies;' he was 'the real amorous, wheedling, or hasty, choleric, peremptory old gentleman in Sir Peter Teazle and Sir Anthony Absolute; and the true, that is the pretended, clown in Touchstone, with wit sprouting from his head like a pair of ass's ears, and folly perched on his cap like the horned owl.' Churchill satirises King in his customary fashion for shamelessness acquired in Ireland.

His countenance is said to have been expressive of benignity and of archness, his action slow, his voice musical. In method of speech he was sententious, conveying always an idea of epigram. He was consequently most in request of any actor for the delivery of prologues, epilogues, and occasional addresses. King was also a fair singer. Besides the pieces mentioned, the 'Secret History of the Green-Room' credits him with the authorship of an interlude called 'A Dramatic Oglío' (*sic*), which was received with much favour. He also recited, at his benefit at Drury Lane on 29 April 1796, 'Kitty Connolly and Jack the Painter,' versified by himself. King kept a diary, now untraceable, in which were preserved some curious facts concerning Sheridan's manage-

ment of Drury Lane. He announced, and then withdrew, a pamphlet called 'A Word or two at Parting, or a Letter to R. B. Sheridan, Esq.,' &c., and was rather fond of addressing the public upon his grievances, real or imaginary. Some letters of his in the 'Garriick Correspondence' show that, though his relations with Garriick were friendly, there were occasional divergences of interests or opinion. Other letters appear in the 'Manager's Note-Book' contributed to the 'New Monthly Magazine.'

[Works cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Thespian Dictionary; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Hazlitt's Dramatic Essays; Dutton Cook's Hours with the Players; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dramatic Censor, 1770; Monthly Mirror, various years; Theatrical Inquisitor, various years; Bernard's Recollections; Life of F. Reynolds; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Jenkins's Bristol Stage; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Georgian Era.] J. K.

KING, WILLIAM (1624-1680), musician, born in 1624, son of George King, organist of Winchester Cathedral, was admitted a clerk of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 18 Oct. 1648, graduated B.A. 5 June 1649, and in 1652 was promoted to a chaplaincy at Magdalen. This he held until 25 Aug. 1654, when he became a probationer-fellow of All Souls' College. He was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1655. On 10 Dec. 1664 he was appointed successor to Pickover as organist of New College, to preside over the new organ there at a salary of 50*l.* a year. He continued organist until his death on 7 Nov. 1680. He was buried in New College cloisters, where a Latin inscription marks his grave.

King composed a full service in B flat, and some anthems, preserved among the Elvey MSS. at the Bodleian. He also set to music Cowley's 'Mistress,' under the title, 'Poems of Mr. Cowley and others, composed into Songes and Ayres, with Thorough Basse for the Theorbo, Harpscon, or Basse-Violl,' Oxford, 1668, fol.

[Bloxam's Magd. Reg. ii. 66, 158; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, v. 23; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 57; Brown's Dict. of Music, p. 360.] T. S.

KING, WILLIAM, D.C.L. (1663-1712), miscellaneous writer, born in 1663, was the son of Ezekiel King, gentleman, of London, from whom he inherited a small estate in Middlesex. In his 'Adversaria' he mentions his great-grandfather, a merchant named La Motte, and his cousin Harcourt; and he had some connection with the Hyde family. In 1678 he was admitted a scholar of Westminster, and was elected student of Christ Church,

Oxford, where he matriculated on 18 Dec. 1681. On 8 Dec. 1685 he graduated B.A. as a grand compounder, proceeding M.A. on 6 July 1688, and B.C.L. and D.C.L. 7 July 1692. He early became fond of desultory reading. In 1688 he joined Edward Hannes [q. v.] in 'Reflections upon Mons. Varillas's History of Heresy,' chiefly in defence of Wycliffe. About 1690 he published an amusing 'Dialogue shewing the way to Modern Preferment.' In November 1692 he obtained a fiat from Archbishop Tillotson admitting him an advocate at Doctors' Commons. He continued to use his talents as a humorous writer upon the side of the Tories and high church party. In 1693 he contributed a pamphlet to the famous Sherlock controversy (see MACAULAY, *Hist.* chap. xvii.) In 1694 he published 'Animadversions' on the account of Denmark, by Robert (afterwards Lord) Molesworth [q. v.], a sound Whig, who had attacked the Danish system of government. The Danish envoy supplied materials to King, and he received the thanks of the university of Copenhagen. Prince George of Denmark also obtained his appointment as secretary to the Princess Anne.

Charles Boyle, in the book commonly called 'Boyle upon Bentley' [see under BENTLEY, RICHARD, 1662-1742], mentions an interview between Bentley and a bookseller at which King was present, and gives a letter from King describing Bentley's insolence. Bentley attacked King in his famous 'Dissertation' (1699); and in the same year appeared 'A Short Account of Dr. Bentley's Humanity and Justice,' with a second letter from King to Boyle. King probably gave other help to Boyle, and, according to Pope, as reported by Warburton, contributed the droll argument to prove that Bentley was not the author of the 'Dissertation' and the index (*Letters from an Eminent Prelate*, 1809, p. 11). King's 'Dialogues of the Dead,' 1699, one of his cleverest productions, attacks Bentley in a series of ten dialogues.

Another very characteristic work appeared, probably a few months earlier than the 'Dialogues of the Dead.' This was 'A Journey to London in the year 1698. After the ingenious method of that made by Dr. Martin Lister to Paris in the same year. Written originally in French, by Monsieur Sorbière, and newly translated into English,' 1699. This was a travesty of a very recent book upon Paris by Martin Lister [q. v.] Sorbière had published a much-abused book of travels in England (1664), and King adopts the name to insinuate a comparison between their styles. He thought this his best work, and described many of his later writings as 'by the author

of "A Journey to London." A poem, 'The Furmety,' was published in 1699, and others were circulated in manuscript. In 1700 King published anonymously 'The Transactioner, with some of his Philosophical Fancies, in two Dialogues,' a satire upon Sir Hans Sloane, who edited the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society. In 1701 King defended his friend the Earl of Anglesea in an action for separation brought by the countess. He is said to have shown ability in spite of his usual indolence. Directly afterwards he was appointed judge of the admiralty court in Ireland, and, as appears by a letter in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 28887, f. 369), was in Ireland by 13 Nov. 1701. He probably obtained his post through the influence of the Earl of Rochester, lord-lieutenant from 1700 to February 1703, or of Pembroke, then lord high admiral, to whose son he afterwards dedicated his 'Miscellanies.' On 10 Jan. 1703 King wrote to John Ellis, M.P., begging that an order might be sent to swear him, delay being caused by the obstinacy of a Scottish lord mayor, in whose hands was his commission. King also asked Ellis to support his request for the post (which he obtained) of vicar-general of Armagh (*ib.* 28890, f. 17). King was likewise sole commissioner of the prizes, but appears to have neglected all his duties. While idling at Mountown, near Dublin, the house of his friend Judge Upton, he wrote 'Mully of Mountown,' Mully being the red cow that furnished him with milk. It was surreptitiously published in 1704, together with another poem, 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' as the 'Fairy Feast.' King reprinted the poems, asserting that they had no hidden meaning, and added 'Some Remarks on the Tale of a Tub.'

In 1705, or a little later, King published a collection of 'Miscellanies.' On 19 June 1707 he was appointed keeper of the records in the Birmingham Tower at Dublin Castle, but resigned on 28 Nov. (*LASCELLES, Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ*, 1824, pt. ii. p. 78). Probably King returned to England at the close of 1707. It seems that he had by this time spent his private fortune, and had nothing to rely upon except his studentship at Christ Church. In February 1708 Lintot paid him 32*l.* 5*s.* for 'The Art of Cookery, in imitation of Horace's Art of Poetry; with some Letters to Dr. Lister and others, occasioned principally by the title of a book published by the Doctor, being the Works of Apicius Cælius, concerning the Soups and Sauces of the Ancients.' It was published in the following month without date (*Daily Courant*, 13 March 1708). Two spurious editions of this amusing poem, perhaps his best work,

appeared, and it was coarsely attacked in 'A Letter to Dr. W. King, occasioned by his Art of Cookery.' In February 1709 Lintot paid King 32*l.* 5*s.* for 'The Art of Love,' in imitation of Ovid, but dealing with 'innocent and virtuous' love, if not always within modern bounds of propriety.

In 1709 appeared also the amusing 'Useful Transactions in Philosophy and other sorts of Learning,' which were 'to be continued monthly, as they sell.' Three parts appeared, for each of which King received only 5*l.* These 'Transactions' are a parody of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and the third part again satirises Sloane. The 'Memoirs of Martin Scriblerus' probably owe some hints to this book.

King supported the high church party in the Sacheverell controversy by several pamphlets, including 'A Friendly Letter from honest Tom Boggy to the Rev. Mr. Goddard, Canon of Windsor;' 'A Second Letter to Mr. Goddard, occasioned by the late Panegyric given him by the Review,' 1710; 'A Vindication of the Rev. Dr. Sacheverell,' 1711 (in which King was assisted by Charles Lambe of Christ Church, and probably by Sacheverell himself); 'Mr. Bisset's Recantation, in a Letter to the Rev. Dr. Henry Sacheverell,' 1711; and 'An Answer to a second scandalous Book that Mr. Bissett is now writing, to be published as soon as possible.' King contributed to the early numbers of the 'Examiner,' started in August 1710, but it is not known that he had any connection with the paper after Swift undertook the management of it in November.

At the end of 1710 King published his 'Historical Account of the Heathen Gods and Heroes,' a compilation which was used in schools for many years, and for which the author was paid 50*l.* In 1711 he wrote a bitter attack upon the Duke of Marlborough, which was published late in the year, with the date 1712, entitled 'Rufinus, or an Historical Essay on the favourite Ministry under Theodosius and his son Arcadius,' with a poem, 'Rufinus, or the Favourite,' annexed. In December 1711 King, on Swift's recommendation, was appointed to succeed Steele in the post of gazetteer. King had been in great difficulties. Gay, writing earlier in the year, says, in 'The Present State of Wit,' that King deserved better than to 'languish out the small remainder of his life in the Fleet Prison.' Swift, in the 'Journal to Stella' (19 Dec.), speaks of King as a 'poor starving wit;' but on 31 Dec. mentions the appointment to the 'Gazette,' which he values at 200*l.* a year. He afterwards (8 Jan. 1711-12) tells Archbishop King 'that it will be worth 250*l.*

per annum to him if he be diligent and sober.' King, however, was incapable of diligence. Upon the influx of an unusual amount of matter he had to sit up till three or four in the morning to correct the proofs. King therefore resigned the office on 1 July 1712. On the same day Lintot paid him 4*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* for the 'Useful Miscellanies, Part the First,' containing the tragi-comedy of 'Joan of Hedington' and an 'Account of Horace's behaviour during his stay at Trinity College in Cambridge.' In August he published some verses, 'Britain's Palladium, or Lord Bolingbroke's Welcome from France.'

During the summer of 1712 King lived in a friend's house between Lambeth and Vauxhall. He visited his friends in London, especially his relation Lord Clarendon at Somerset House. In the autumn his health grew worse. Clarendon had him conveyed on 24 Dec. to a lodging opposite Somerset House. That night he made his will, by which he appointed his sister, Elizabeth King, sole executrix and residuary legatee; and on the following day he died. On 27 Dec. he was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. King seems to have been sincerely religious and moral in his life, though given to occasional conviviality. Pope told Lord Burlington in 1716, 'I remember Dr. King would write verses in a tavern three hours after he could not speak.' He sometimes said ill-natured things, but was generally amiable and easy-going. His 'Adversaria' proves the width of his general reading, and he was certainly well skilled in law. A eulogistic 'Pindarick Ode to the memory of Dr. William King' appeared after his death.

Many of King's writings were published anonymously, and some without date. Among the fragments left by him are an 'Essay on Civil Government' (reprinted by Dr. Johnson in 1776), and 'Crapulia,' translated from Joseph Hall's 'Mundus alter et idem.' King wrote also several papers for Harrison's continuation of the 'Tatler,' and a few songs and tales in verse, which are of little value. One of these, 'Apple Pye,' was printed in 'The Northern Atalantis,' 1713, and in the following year it was included in Hill's collection of 'Original Poems and Translations.' King in his early years translated some books from the French, and was one of the translators, from the French of De la Croix, of 'The Persian and the Turkish Tales compleat,' published in 1714, having begun the work, as the dedication states, at the request of Lady Theodosia Blye, baroness of Clifton. In 1732 King's 'Remains' were published, with an account of his life, and a

dedication to Lord Orrery; and in 1734 they were edited as 'Posthumous Works,' by Joseph Browne, M.D. A portrait, engraved by J. Vandergucht from a painting by Dellow, was prefixed to both collections. In 1776 the 'Original Works of William King, LL.D.,' in three volumes, were published, carefully edited by John Nichols. On the title-page is a portrait in a circle, engraved by Cook.

[Memoirs of Dr. King, prefixed to Nichols's edition of the Original Works; Biog. Brit.; Add. MSS. 28883 ff. 137, 180, 255, 28885 f. 169, 28887 f. 369, 28890 f. 17 (Brit. Mus.); Welch's Alumni Westmonasteriensis, 1852, pp. 147, 183, 190-2; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, 1824, vols. i. ii. vi. x. xv.; T. Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iii. 228; Gent. Mag. 1776, 465; European Mag. vii. 400; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Coote's Catalogue of Civilians, pp. 104-5; Monk's Life of Bentley, 1833; Oxford Graduates; Chester's Registers of Westminster, 1876, p. 275; Noble's Continuation of Granger, ii. 260; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, x. 207, 295; Ideal Commonwealths, 1885 (Morley's Universal Library), pp. 273-84; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, i. 25, 32-5, 327, iii. 227, iv. 715; D'Israeli's Quarrels of Authors (Miscellanies, 1840), pp. 206, 219-21. Dr. King is constantly confused, especially in indexes, with Dr. William King [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, or with Dr. William King [q. v.] of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, the author of 'The Toast.' G. A. A.]

KING, WILLIAM, D.D. (1650-1729), archbishop of Dublin, son of James King, a native of Barrain Aberdeenshire, the original seat of the family, was born on 1 May 1650 in the town of Antrim in Ireland, whither his father had migrated some time between 1639 and 1649, in order to escape the solemn league and covenant, and where he is said to have pursued the calling of a miller (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 416; NOBLE, *Continuation of Granger*, ii. 103). At the age of twelve King was sent to a Latin school at Dungannon, co. Tyrone, and on 7 April 1666 (MASON, *St. Patrick's*, p. 207) he was admitted a sizar into Trinity College, Dublin. He studied hard, and having obtained a scholarship he graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1670, was ordained deacon by Dr. Robert Mossom, bishop of Derry, on 25 Oct. 1671, and proceeded M.A. in 1673. He failed to obtain a fellowship, but having attracted the attention of John Parker, archbishop of Tuam, he was by him ordained a priest on 12 April 1674, and was collated to the prebend of Kilmainmore on 14 July in the same year, and to the provostship of the cathedral church of Tuam on 26 Oct. 1676. On the translation of Parker to the see of Dublin in 1678, King was on 27 Oct. 1679 collated to the

chancellorship of St. Patrick's and the parish of St. Werburgh's annexed, where he laboured zealously to prevent the spread of Roman catholicism in the metropolis. Shortly after his appointment he was involved in a dispute with Dean Worth as to the right of the dean to visit independently of the chapter. Judgment was finally given against King in 1681, and as a punishment for his 'contentiousness' he was required to build a number of stalls in the chapter-house (*ib.* pp. 201-2). In 1687 King entered upon a prolonged controversy with Peter Manby [q. v.], sometime dean of Derry, who had been lately converted to the church of Rome. Manby's 'Considerations which obliged Peter Manby to embrace the Catholic Religion' drew from King an 'Answer to the Considerations,' in which Manby's motives were ascribed to a desire to curry favour with James II. Manby thereupon replied with 'A Reformed Catechism,' which King answered in 'A Vindication of the Answer to the Considerations,' 1688. Subsequently Manby, according to Harris (WARE, *Bishops*), 'dispersed a short paper, artfully written,' under the title 'A Letter to a Friend, shewing the vanity of this opinion, that every man's sense and reason is to guide him in matters of Faith,' which led to King's 'Vindication of the Christian Religion and Reformation against the Attempts of a late Letter.' Owing to some disparaging remarks about presbyterianism made by him during this controversy, King was vigorously attacked by Joseph Boyse [q. v.], a presbyterian minister in Dublin. On the death of Dean Worth in 1688, King was elected his successor, and was formally installed on 1 Feb. 1688-9, taking his degree of D.D. shortly afterwards. Hitherto he had been noted as a strenuous advocate of the doctrine of passive resistance (LESLIE, *Answer*, p. 113), but the government of Tyrconnel converted him into an ardent whig. He openly espoused the cause of the Prince of Orange, and falling under the suspicion of the Jacobite government he was arrested and confined to the castle. He was liberated after a short imprisonment by the good offices of Lord-chief-justice Sir Edward Herbert [q. v.], but continued to suffer insults and indignities in public till the beginning of 1690, when he was recommitted on a charge of having furnished treasonable information to the Duke of Schomberg (*ib.* p. 105). The battle of the Boyne, however, put an end to his sufferings. On 16 Nov. he preached before the lords justices Sidney and Coningsby in St. Patrick's Cathedral on the occasion of the thanksgiving for 'the preservation of his Majesty's person, his good success in our deliverance, and his

safe and happy return into England,' and on 9 Jan. 1690-1 he was promoted to the see of Derry. In 1691 he published his 'State of the Protestants of Ireland under the late King James's Government,' for which he had partly collected the materials during his imprisonment. Though more of a party pamphlet than an impartial history, it is a powerful vindication of the principles of the revolution, and was, as Bishop Burnet described it, 'not only the best book that hath been written for the service of the government, but without any figure it is worth all the rest put together, and will do more than all our scribblings for settling the minds of the nation.' Three editions were at once exhausted. An 'Answer' was published anonymously in 1692 from the pen of the nonjuror, Charles Leslie [q. v.] The charge of inconsistency in the matter of passive resistance was pressed home against King with considerable skill, and from certain memoranda still extant (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 236) it would seem as if King at one time meditated a reply to Leslie's book. Immediately after his consecration (25 Jan. 1690-1) King proceeded to his diocese, where he busied himself in repairing the ravages created by the war, in restoring and rebuilding parish churches, towards which he himself contributed liberally, in enforcing the residence of his clergy, in augmenting the revenues of the see, and generally in endeavouring to restore the church under his care to a position of efficiency and respectability. In December 1693 he was appointed, along with Dopping, bishop of Meath, and Wiseman, bishop of Dromore, ecclesiastical commissioner for the visitation of the bishop and clergy of the diocese of Down and Connor, in consequence of which Bishop Hacket, satirically styled the bishop of Hammersmith, the archdeacon of Down, and several other clergymen were suspended (*Lansdowne MS.* 446, f. 36).

The prevalency of nonconformity in his diocese, and particularly in the city of Derry, where, as he expressed it, the presbyterians were 'mighty insolent,' caused King much annoyance. Mainly with the intention of repressing the growth of sectarianism he entered upon a lawsuit with the London Society in order to prevent the letting of waste lands to presbyterians. The case raised the whole question of the judicial independence of the Irish House of Lords, and led to much wider consequences than King had anticipated. Pending its settlement he published in 1694 a tract entitled 'A Discourse concerning the Inventions of Man in the Worship of God.' The pamphlet, according to Reid (*Hist. of the Presbyterian Church*, iii. 27),

was a 'clever and plausible performance,' 'written in a spirit of affected friendship for presbyterians,' but 'full of unworthy insinuations and unfounded charges.' It was immediately reprinted in London. Joseph Boyse replied on behalf of presbyterianism in his 'Remarks' on the 'Discourse,' which King immediately answered in 'An Admonition to the Dissenting Inhabitants of the Diocese of Derry.' King denied that he wished to stir up old animosities, and declared himself solely anxious to remove the objections of those who refused to attend the established church. Boyse's 'Vindication' of his 'Remarks' and King's 'Second Admonition' closed the controversy so far as the chief combatants were concerned. But King's strictures on the ignorance of many presbyterians as to their own creed and the inadequacy of the means provided for their religious instruction stimulated the presbyterians to new and effective exertions.

Meanwhile King sought more profitably to meet the religious requirements of a colony of Scottish highlanders who had recently settled in the barony of Inishowen by providing them with clergymen able to speak their own language, and at a later period he promoted the teaching of Irish at Trinity College. In the parliament of 1695 he supported the penal legislation against the Roman catholics, opposed the Toleration Bill, and was one of the seven bishops and seven lay lords who in 1697 protested against the act to confirm the Articles of Limerick. He strongly resented the growing interference of the English parliament in Irish affairs, and chiefly for this reason opposed the bill for the preservation of the king's person in 1697. He denounced, too, the taxation by parliament of the clergy without their consent, and strenuously urged the necessity of summoning convocation. King's private letters of the time of Queen Mary's death, 1694, reveal his deep sense of the prevailing laxity in matters of religion. A severe attack of gout in the spring of 1696 nearly proved fatal, and led to a rumour that he was dead.

With the work of his diocese King managed to combine the preparation of his *magnum opus*, 'De Origine Mali,' which was published in 1702 simultaneously in Dublin and London, with a dedication to Sir Robert Southwell. The work attempts, on a Lockean basis, to reconcile the existence of evil, and particularly of moral evil, with the idea of an omnipotent and beneficent deity. It attracted immediate attention on the continent, where it was favourably noticed in 'Les Nouvelles de la République des Lettres' (May and June 1703), at that time under the

editorship of Jacques Bernard. The review was criticised by Bayle adversely to King in his 'Réponse aux Questions d'un Provincial' (chaps. lxxiv-xcii.) Bernard replied in 'Nouvelles de la République,' January 1706, and Bayle, having read King's book, made several new observations upon it, which were published after his death in 'Réponse aux Questions d'un Provincial,' vol. v. Leibnitz also published a criticism 'Adnotationes in librum De Origine Mali haud ita pridem in Anglia evulgatum,' which was mainly directed to a confutation of King's doctrine of free will (*Opera*, ed. L. Dutens, i. 430-69; also *Lettre xvi. à M. Thos. Burnet*, *ib.* vi. 285). And J. C. Wolff, in his work 'Manichæismus ante Manichæos' (Hamburg, 1707), devotes considerable space to King's arguments. In England the book appears to have been neglected till it was translated by Edmund Law, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, in 1729, and the translation probably suggested to Pope some of the ideas contained in his 'Essay on Man.'

On 11 March 1702-3 King was by letters patent translated to the archbishopric of Dublin, in succession to Narcissus Marsh [q. v.] The appropriations and impropriations of ecclesiastical property in the diocese were very numerous, and King at once recognised how formidable an obstacle these would present to any attempt at reformation. In order the better to assert his authority in the matter, he therefore insisted on being enthroned by the dean and chapter of Christ Church, who alone appropriated twenty-seven parishes, many of them being not supplied at all, and most of them very indifferently. The dean and chapter refused to comply. King held a visitation, and in their absence pronounced sentence of contumacy against them. The case was transferred to England, and an inhibition was obtained against him in chancery. King thereupon appealed to the English House of Lords, and after much controversy the case was finally decided in 1724 in his favour. The dean and chapter then joined him in making provision for the cures dependent on them. Meanwhile King had been labouring successfully to promote the welfare of his diocese by building new and rebuilding old parish churches, by supplying them with capable clergymen, and by making better provision for their livelihood, partly by annexing the prebends of St. Patrick's as they fell vacant to the vicarages from which they had become separated, and partly by establishing a fund for the purchase of glebes and impropriate tithes. His endeavours to obtain for the church of Ireland the restoration of the first-fruits and twentieth parts brought him into close relationship with

Swift, whom he sent to London in 1707 to further the project. Four years later the matter was satisfactorily settled through Swift's exertions and his influence with Harley. The result raised Swift in King's estimation, but King only saw in him a clergyman of very unclerical habits, of considerable ability, but of ill-regulated ambition and of overweening egotism. His advice to him to turn his attention seriously to the study of theology, although well-intentioned, was unaccompanied by any substantial preferment, and consequently appeared to Swift impertinent, and even slightly malicious. Though there was no open breach, the friendly correspondence that had existed between them was interrupted between 1711 and 1716.

On 15 May 1709, after a severe attack of gout, King preached before the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Wharton, at the opening of parliament, on 'Divine Predestination and Foreknowledge, consistent with the Freedom of Man's Will,' King attempting to reconcile the doctrine of predestination with that of free will. Our knowledge of God being of necessity limited, is, he argues, like the knowledge that a man born blind has of colour, only by way of analogy. This doctrine of analogical knowledge was attacked by Anthony Collins [q. v.] in his 'Vindication of the Divine Attributes,' 1710, and by Dr. John Edwards (1687-1716) [q. v.] in 'The Divine Perfections Vindicated,' 1710. On the death of Archbishop Marsh in 1713, King's whiggism led the English ministry to pass over his claims to the primacy in favour of Thomas Lindsay [q. v.], bishop of Raphoe. But at the time of Queen Anne's death he was joined with the Earl of Kildare and the Archbishop of Tuam in the commission for the government of Ireland, and it was, according to Harris, largely due to his prudence and influence 'that the city of Dublin was preserved steady . . . to the succession of the royal family of Hanover.' In 1717 he was reappointed one of the lords justices, and again in 1718; but having by his opposition to the Bill of Toleration incurred the displeasure of government, he was omitted from the commission in 1719. He manifested no resentment, and during the absence of the Duke of Grafton in 1721-3 was again included in the commission. On the death of Archbishop Lindsay, 13 July 1724, King was chosen administrator of the spiritualities of the see by the dean and chapter of Armagh, and the compliment was the more gratifying to him by reason of the appointment by the government for political considerations of Hugh Boulter [q. v.] to the primacy.

Though a whig, King was also an Irish

patriot, that is to say, an advocate of the doctrines enunciated by William Molyneux [q. v.], and he was in effect the leader of the opposition to the party of the English interest in Ireland. His own suit with the London Society, in which the judgment of the Irish House of Lords had finally, in 1708, been reversed by that of England, had given point to Molyneux's argument. He had supported Swift's agitation against Wood's halfpence, and by his amendment to the address upon the lord-lieutenant's speech in September 1725, adding the words 'great wisdom' to his majesty's 'goodness and condescension' in putting an end to Wood's patent, he drew down upon himself the wrath of Archbishop Boulter. King was at the same time a high churchman; and having laboured all his life to advance the welfare of the church in Ireland by improving its revenues, and by raising up a body of efficient clergymen, he was indignant at the callous indifference with which the English ministry conferred the best preferments in the church on Englishmen, as rewards for their own or their friends' political subserviency. His protests proving unavailing, and old age and disease pressing heavily upon him, he gradually retired from active life. Since 1716 he had again been on terms of friendly if not very cordial intercourse with Swift, but an attempt on his part in 1727 to interfere in the affairs of the deanery, which Swift regarded as an encroachment on his personal liberty, led to a fresh explosion, and an open quarrel was only averted by King's timely withdrawal of his claim. In April 1728 he emerged from his retirement in order to support the Privileges of Parliament Bill. He died on 8 May 1729, and was buried on the 10th (his funeral sermon being preached by R[ichard] D[aniel], dean of Armagh) in the north side of St. Mary's Church, Donnybrook, near Dublin, but, according to a wish expressed by him in his lifetime, no monument or memorial slab was erected. King was unmarried, and by his will he left all his property, amounting to nearly 17,000*l.*, to public charities (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 329, 5th ser. xi. 217). He founded in 1718 the Archbishop King's lectureship in divinity at Trinity College, Dublin.

At the time of his death there were at least three portraits of King in existence, in the possession respectively of Lord Carteret, Sir Hans Sloane, and Mr. Annesley. One of these was engraved by Faber. Mention also is made (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 430) of a small and rather curious engraving by Kane O'Hara, the celebrated burletta writer, published on 20 Sept. 1803 in London.

King was a voluminous letter-writer, and his letters throw a flood of light on the state of Ireland in his day. A number of these in the possession of Trinity College, Dublin, were printed by Mant in the second volume of his 'History of the Church of Ireland.' Others addressed to Sir Robert Southwell, forming two folio volumes, are in the Philipps library of Cheltenham, Cat. No. 8556 (THORPE, Cat. 1834, pt. iv. p. 265). Another very valuable collection, including King's draft of a reply to Leslie's 'Answer,' and papers relating to his suit with the London Society, is that of Robert D. Lyons, esq., M.D., of Dublin. According to Mr. J. T. Gilbert (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 235), who adds that there are other collections of King's extant in Ireland, these papers originally belonged to King's relative, the Rev. Robert Spence, rector of Donaghmore, co. Donegal. King's 'Diary,' written during the time of his imprisonment, with some other autograph manuscripts, are mentioned (*ib.* 3rd Rep. p. 416) as being in the possession of Colonel Ross-King of Kinellar, Aberdeenshire. A few letters and other papers will be found among the Egerton and Additional MSS. in the British Museum, but these have been utilised by Mant.

To the printed works mentioned above may be added: 1. 'A Sermon preached 7 Sept. 1704, being the Thanksgiving Day for the Victory . . . at Blenheim,' London, 1704, 4to. 2. 'Christian Humility: a Sermon preached before the Queen,' London, 1705, 4to. 3. 'The Advantages of Education, Religious and Political: a Sermon,' London, 1706, 4to. 4. 'The Mischief of Delaying Sentence against an Evil Work: a Sermon,' London, 1707, 4to. 5. 'The Right of Monarchy Asserted: a Sermon,' London, 1713, 8vo. 6. 'A Key to Divinity, or a Philosophical Essay on Free Will,' London, 1715, 12mo. King has been wrongly credited with 'The Irish Historical Library: pointing at most of the Authors and Records in print or MS.,' Dublin, 1724, 8vo, by Bishop Wm. Nicolson [q. v.]

[Sir Charles Simeon King, bart., issued in 1906 'A Great Archbishop of Dublin,' containing King's autobiography and selections from his correspondence. The life by Harris in his edition of Ware's Bishops, with the additional information by Mant in his History of the Church of Ireland, was previously the chief source of information. The life in Willis's Irish Nation is chiefly abstracted from Mant. Some interesting and authentic matter will be found in Monck Mason's History of St. Patrick's. The correspondence between King and Swift, and to a less extent the earlier letters in the Journal to Stella, in Sir Walter Scott's edition of Swift's Works, throw

much light on King's character and on the subject of the first-fruits. To these may be added, for incidental reference, J. W. Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin; the Rev. John Richardson's Short Hist. of the Attempts to Convert the Popish Natives of Ireland, London, 1712; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Burdy's Life of Skelton; Bishop Nicholson's Letters on Various Subjects; Archbishop Boulter's Letters; Locke's Familiar Letters; George Faulkner's edition of Swift's Works, Dublin, 1763; Dublin Intelligencer, 10 May 1729; Notes and Queries; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports, ii. 231-57, iii. 416; Leslie Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century; Craik's Life of Swift.] R. D.

KING, WILLIAM (1685-1763), principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, born at Stepney, Middlesex, on 16 March 1685, was the son of the Rev. Peregrine King and Margaret, daughter of Sir William Smyth, bart., of Radclive, Buckinghamshire (*Anecdotes*, p. 62; Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 456). After attending Salisbury grammar school (*Anecdotes*, p. 136) he entered Balliol College, Oxford, on 9 July 1701, and graduated B.C.L. on 12 July 1709, D.C.L. on 8 July 1715. He was admitted a civilian on 20 Jan. 1716, but being possessed of a modest patrimony, he never sought practice (Coorn, *English Civilians*, pp. 111-12). He devoted his life to scholarship and literature, interested himself in politics, and was long at the head of the Jacobite party at Oxford. From want of 'human prudence' he twice in his life lost the opportunity of acquiring a very large fortune 'in the most irreproachable manner,' and owing to the same defect his own fortune became much impaired (*Anecdotes*, pp. 2, 3). For a time he acted as secretary to the Duke of Ormonde and the Earl of Arran, when chancellors of the university, and he was elected principal of St. Mary Hall in 1719. He resigned his secretaryship in 1722, when he stood for the parliamentary representation of the university, but was easily defeated by George Clarke (1660-1736) [q. v.] (H. S. SMITH, *Parliaments of England*, ii. 7). A lawsuit about an estate in Galway to which he laid claim obliged him to go to Ireland in 1727. His learning, his turn for satire, and his hatred of the existing government recommended him to Swift. He thought himself injured in the course of his suit, and attacked his enemies in a mock-heroic poem, in two books, called 'The Toast,' supposed to have been originally composed in Latin by a Laplander, 'Frederick Scheffer,' and translated into English, with notes and observations, by 'Peregrine O'Donald, Esq.' The heroine, 'Mira,' is the Countess of Newburgh, who had secretly married as her third hus-

band Sir Thomas Smyth, King's uncle. It was published in octavo at Dublin in 1732, a second volume being promised. Swift, after seeing the manuscript, declared that if he had read it when he was only twenty years of age he never would have written a satire. Hereupon 'The Toast' was completed in four books, inscribed to Swift, and printed in handsome quarto at London in 1736, with a frontispiece by H. Gravelot; it was reissued in 1747 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 480, iii. 13, 4th ser. iv. 411, 5th ser. iii. passim). In his old age King regretted that he had not expunged many of the passages (*Anecdotes*, pp. 97-100), and at his death the remaining copies were burnt (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 241). The poem was reissued without the annotations in Almon's 'New Foundling Hospital of Wit.' A key to the characters is given in William Davis's 'Second Journey round the Library of a Bibliomaniac,' 1825, pp. 106-15, and an analysis of it in 'Bentley's Miscellany' for June 1857, pp. 616-25. About April 1737 King wrote a witty political paper called 'Common Sense,' in which he proposed a new scheme of government to the people of Corsica [i.e. Great Britain], advising them to make their king of the same stuff of which the Indians fashion their gods. He enclosed a copy in a letter to Swift, but both were intercepted at the post-office (SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1824, xix. 81). It seems to be identical with 'Antonietti ducis Corseorum epistola ad Corseos de rege eligendo' included in King's collected writings. Through King, Swift endeavoured in the ensuing July to arrange for the publication in London of his 'History of the Four Last Years of the Queen.' King remonstrated, and ultimately Swift abandoned the intention for a time (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vii. 363). In January 1738-9 Swift entrusted King with a copy of the verses on his own death, that they might be published in London. King, alarmed at the satire upon Walpole and Queen Caroline, omitted more than a hundred lines, 'in deference,' he said, 'to the judgment of Pope and other friends of Swift's,' but greatly to Swift's annoyance (*ib.* viii. 444; SWIFT, *Works*, xix. 176, 179). During the same year King met Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.] at Dr. Cheyne's house at Bath, and often acted as his amanuensis while he was translating Ramsay's 'Travels of Cyrus' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 607). In this year also he issued his anonymous political satire entitled 'Miltoni Epistola ad Pollionem' (Lord Polwarth), 1738, fol., London, dedicated to Pope (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 255; *Anecdotes*, p. 151), of which a second edition appeared in

1740 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 139). When honorary degrees were conferred upon the Duke of Hamilton, and Lords Lichfield and Orrery at Oxford in 1743, King delivered the Latin speeches, afterwards published as 'Tres Oratiunculæ habitæ in Domo Convocationis Oxon.,' 4to, London, Oxford (printed), 1743. The preface implies that he had been attacked by some anti-Jacobite canon. To keep up public interest in the affair, King himself wrote 'Epistola Objurgatoria ad Guilielmum King, LL.D.,' 4to, London, 1744, to which is attached a doggerel 'Epistola Canonici reverendi admodum ad Archidiaconum reverendum admodum.' Lastly appeared 'A Letter to a Friend occasioned by Epistola Objurgatoria, &c., by S. P. Y. B.,' 4to, London, 1744; the writer pretends to have been wrongly credited with the authorship of the 'Epistola.' The 'Letter' was doubtless by King, who thus in all probability created and wrote the whole controversy (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 33-4). Soon after the rebellion of 1745, King described the Duke of Cumberland as a man 'qui timet omnia præter Deum.' In 1748 he ridiculed Edward Bentham [q. v.], who had published a guide to intending students, in 'A Proposal for publishing a Poetical Translation, both in Latin and English, of the Reverend Mr. Tutor Bentham's Letter to a Young Gentleman of Oxford. By a Master of Arts,' 4to, London, 1748 (another edit. 8vo, 1749).

At the opening of Radcliffe's Library, on 13 April 1749, King delivered a Latin speech in the Sheldonian Theatre, in which he adroitly contrived to express his Jacobitism. He introduced six times in his peroration the word 'redeat,' pausing each time for a considerable space, amid loud applause from a distinguished audience (FITZMAURICE, *Life of Lord Shelburne*, i. 35). Thomas Warton, in his poem 'The Triumph of Isis,' eulogises King's powers of oratory. The oration (printed in 1749, and again in 1750) gave rise to violent attacks. King was charged with barbarous Latin, Jacobitism, and propagation of sedition in the university. John Burton (1696-1771) [q. v.], cousin and patron of Edward Bentham, published some virulent 'Remarks on Dr. K——'s Speech,' by 'Phileleutherus Londinensis,' 1750. King retorted savagely in 'Elogium Famæ inserviens Jacci Etonensis sive Gigantis; or, the Praises of Jack of Eton, commonly called Jack the Giant; collected into Latin and English Metre, after the Manner of Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins, John Burton, and others. To which is added, a Dissertation on the Burtonian style. By a Master of Arts,' 8vo, Oxford, 1750. The satire also at-

tacks William Bowyer the younger [q. v.], who had said something against King's latinity (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 223-5). King further translated all the abusive names which Burton had bestowed on him, and the complimentary phrases applied by Burton to himself, and printing the whole catalogue on a large sheet of coarse paper, gave it to a scavenger to be cried about the streets of Oxford, Windsor, and Eton (*Anecdotes*, pp. 153-7).

King was presented to the Pretender in September 1750. The Pretender was then paying a stealthy visit to England, and drank tea one evening at the doctor's lodgings at Oxford. They subsequently corresponded, but as the intimacy advanced King came to dislike the Pretender (*ib.* pp. 196-214).

King took part in the memorable contested election for Oxfordshire in 1754, and was in consequence vigorously libelled. He was accused of having defrauded subscribers for books never published to the extent of 1,500*l.*, was taunted with having offered himself to sale both in England and Ireland, and was accused of inspiring the Jacobite 'London Evening Post.' During the same year he published without his name a volume of fanciful essays called 'The Dreamer,' 8vo, London, 1754, which was assailed in the whig papers as tainted with Jacobitism. In February 1755 King had the pleasing duty of taking to Johnson his diploma of M.A., and found in him a warm admirer of both his scholarship and politics (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 279). During the same year he replied to his assailants in a vigorously written pamphlet entitled 'Doctor King's Apology; or, Vindication of himself from the several matters charged on him by the Society of Informers,' 4to, Oxford, 1755 (2nd and 3rd editions the same year). He retaliated warmly on the authors of various libels which had appeared in the 'Evening Advertiser,' attacked a pestilent tract called 'A Defence of the Rector and Fellows of Exeter College,' and spoke severely of a canon of Windsor named Richard Blacow. Blacow thereupon printed a 'Letter to William King, LL.D.,' 8vo, 1755, in which he sought to make King responsible for a Jacobite demonstration by some undergraduates in February 1747.

On the Earl of Arran's death the Jacobite Earl of Westmoreland was elected chancellor. At his installation on 7 July 1759 King made a speech, at which Johnson 'clapped his hands till they were sore' (BOSWELL, i. 348). A collective edition of his writings was published as 'Opera Guilielmi King,' 4to, London, 1760 (cf. *Notes and*

Queries, 5th ser. ix. 14). King publicly severed his connection with the Jacobite party in 1761, when he accompanied a deputation from the university to present the king with an address of congratulation on his marriage. He was personally introduced to the king by Lord Shelburne. His desertion did not escape censure (*Anecdotes*, pp. 189-196).

At the Encænna of 1763 King, amid great applause, delivered an oration with all his wonted animation and grace. Churchill, who was present, condescended to approve of his style, but afterwards sneered at his 'piebald Latin' in the 'Candidate' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 236).

King died on 30 Dec. 1763, and was buried on 5 Jan. following at Ealing, Middlesex (LYSONS, ii. 236), where he had resided for many years on an estate called Newby, near the church. He was also lessee of the rectory of Ealing (FAULKNER, *Hist. of Brentford*, &c., 1845, pp. 177, 248). His heart, having been enclosed in a silver urn, was deposited by his own directions in the chapel of St. Mary Hall, where there is a monument to his memory, with a Latin epitaph written by himself (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 675). His son, Charles King, born about 1711, was M.A. of St. Mary Hall, and in holy orders (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 794). His daughter Dorothy married William Melmoth the younger (1710-1799) [q. v.] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 41).

Assisted by the contributions of old members of St. Mary Hall, King rebuilt the east side of the quadrangle, and added a new room to the principal's lodgings (WOOD, *Colleges*, &c., p. 674).

King wrote also an inscription for the collection of statues presented to the university in 1756 by the Countess Dowager of Pomfret (WOOD, *Antiquities of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 811); an 'Elogium' in 1758 on Chevalier John Taylor the oculist, of which he printed a few copies to oblige his friends (*Anecdotes*, p. 136), and an epitaph on Beau Nash (*ib.* p. 248). His posthumous 'Political and Literary Anecdotes of his own Times,' 8vo, London, 1818 (2nd edit. 1819), mostly written in his seventy-sixth year to beguile the languor of a sick-room, and edited for the benefit of two of his lady relatives by Philip Bury Duncan [q. v.] (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. xvi. 125), show him to have been a man of sense, acuteness, and cultivation. Throughout his life he was a water-drinker (*Anecdotes*, p. 11).

There is a striking likeness of King in the orator's rostrum in Worlidge's picture

of the installation of Lord Westmoreland. His portrait by Williams hangs in the picture gallery at Oxford (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 241; WOOD, *Antiquities, &c.*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 977). It was engraved by Faber; another portrait by Hudson was engraved by MacArdell; both are in mezzotint (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 197).

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 607.] G. G.

KING, WILLIAM (1701-1769), independent minister, was born in Wiltshire on 9 June 1701, and educated at a local school, and afterwards at the university of Utrecht. He passed his trials there, returned to England in 1724, and was at once called by the independent church at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, where he was ordained on 25 April 1725. He removed to London in 1740, and on 14 Feb. in that year became pastor of the independent church in Hare Court, Aldersgate Street, as successor to Samuel Bruce. Shortly afterwards he received from a Scottish university a diploma creating him D.D. On 14 Jan. 1748 he was chosen Merchants' lecturer at Pinners' Hall, where he died on 3 March 1769. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. Besides 192 lectures at Pinners' Hall, of which at his death he was the eldest lecturer, he delivered evening lectures at Silver Street and Lime Street chapels. An oil-portrait of King, which has been engraved by Hopwood, is preserved in the vestry at Hare Court.

[Musgrave's *Obituaries*; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches*, iii. 299; Jones's *Bunhill Memorials*, p. 135; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 196; *Gent. Mag.* 1769, p. 168, *London Mag.* 1769, p. 333; *Funeral Sermon* by Dr. James Watson, from Isaiah lx. 19.] T. S.

KING, WILLIAM (1786-1886), promoter of co-operation, born at Ipswich on 17 April 1786, was the son of the Rev. John King, many years master of the Ipswich grammar school. He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1809 (as twelfth wrangler), M.A. in 1812, licensed by the university 11 June 1817, and commenced M.D. at Cambridge in 1819. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1820, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1843. He was for a time private tutor of Lord Overstone, who highly esteemed him. In 1823 he settled at Brighton, and became known as a writer on co-operation and social questions. King, who was remarkable for his conversational power, obtained the confidence of Lady Byron. He was her adviser in schemes for improving the condition of the poor upon her estates, and she actively promoted the co-operative system, of which he was a remarkable advocate.

From May 1828 to July 1830 he wrote a small monthly periodical, entitled 'The Co-operator,' the first which bore that name. No such publication before or since has excelled it in simplicity, persuasiveness, or in grasp of the ethical and economical principles to which the name of 'co-operation' was first given. Though each number consisted but of four pages, published at 1d., and issued anonymously, it was the most influential publication of the kind at that time. Lady Byron left 300*l.* with a view to publishing a selection of King's writings. This has not yet been adequately done.

King died at Brighton on 20 Oct. 1865. He was consulting physician to the Sussex County Hospital (1842-1861), and first president of the Brighton 'Medical Chirurgical Society.' Besides the 'Co-operator,' he wrote: 'The Institutions of De Fellenberg,' 1842; 'Medical Essays,' 1850; 'Address to the Provincial Medical Surgical Society,' 1851; an 'Essay on Scrofula,' in the 'Medical Gazette;' and (posthumous) 'Thoughts on the Teaching of Christ,' 1872.

[Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* iii. 226; *Gent. Mag.* 1865, ii. 797; personal knowledge.] G. J. H.

KING, WILLIAM (1809-1886), geologist, was born at Hartlepool, Durham, in April 1809, and became in 1841 curator of the Museum of Natural History at Newcastle-on-Tyne; he was also lecturer on geology in the school of medicine there. In 1849, on the foundation of Queen's College, Galway, he was appointed professor of geology, and organised the formation of the geological museum. In 1870 the Queen's University of Ireland conferred on him its first honorary degree of D.Sc. In 1882 the professorship of natural history was added to King's other duties, but he resigned in 1883. The college nominated him emeritus professor of geology, mineralogy, and natural history, and presented him with a testimonial. King died at Glenoir, Taylor's Hill, Galway, on 24 June 1886, and was buried in the Galway new cemetery. He was married, and left issue. King's chief work was his 'Monograph of the Permian Fossils,' published by the Palæontographical Society, London, 1850. He also contributed a large number of papers on geological subjects to various scientific journals; a catalogue will be found in the printed 'Catalogue of the Library of Queen's College, Galway' (1877), pp. 403-8. With J. H. Rowney he published 'An Old Chapter of the Geological Record, with a new Interpretation,' London, 1881, 8vo.

[*Nature*, 1 July 1886; private information.]

W. A. J. A.

KINGHORN, JOSEPH (1766-1832) particular baptist minister, was born at Gateshead-on-Tyne, Durham, on 17 Jan. 1766. His father, David Kinghorn (*b.* 3 Oct. 1737; *d.* 18 Feb. 1822), was a shoemaker and baptist preacher at Newcastle-on-Tyne, who was ordained on 1 May 1771 as minister of a baptist congregation at Burton-Bishop, East Riding of Yorkshire, where he remained till July 1799, when he retired to Norwich. Joseph was his eldest son by his second wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 25 Jan. 1810, aged 72), second daughter of Joseph Jopling of Satley, co. Durham. After four years' schooling, Kinghorn was taken on trial as apprentice to watch- and clock-making at Hull in 1779, but in March 1781 became a clerk in the white-lead works at Elswick, Northumberland. In April 1783 he was baptised by his father at Burton-Bishop, and looked forward to entering the ministry. He made the acquaintance of Robert Hall (1764-1831) [q.v.], and had thoughts of joining him at the university of Aberdeen. On 20 Aug. 1784 he entered the baptist academy at Bristol, under Caleb Evans, D.D. Among his fellow-students his most intimate friend was James Hinton, father of John Howard Hinton [q.v.]. On leaving the academy he ministered for several months (from May 1788) at Fairford, Gloucestershire. He received an invitation from the baptist congregation at St. Mary's Chapel, Norwich, so called because it is situate in the parish of St. Mary-in-Coslany. On 27 March 1789 he settled in Norwich, and was ordained on 20 May 1790.

Kinghorn's ministry at Norwich, which lasted till his death, was one of much public usefulness. He was famed for the unction of his preaching, and his power of apt illustration was noted by Edward Irving. His old chapel was replaced in 1811 by a very handsome structure on the same site. On 2 Aug. 1804 he was invited to the headship of the Northern Baptist Academy, then on the point of being established in Bradford, but he preferred pastoral work. In a controversy with Robert Hall, which began in 1816, he took the side of close communion, making adult baptism a term of participation in the Lord's Supper. He made mission journeys to Scotland in 1818 and 1822, and in every enterprise connected with his own body he played a prominent part. The intellectual life of Norwich was in his time considerable. From 1790 he was a member of a 'speculative society,' of which William Taylor [q.v.], the German scholar, was the leading spirit, and in which the cultured Roman catholic was welcomed along with the representatives of all protestant churches. In later life Kinghorn

gave much time to Hebrew and rabbinical studies. He died unmarried on 1 Sept. 1832, and was buried on 7 Sept. in the vestibule of St. Mary's Chapel; Joseph John Gurney [q.v.], the quaker philanthropist, spoke at his funeral; the sermon was preached by John Alexander, minister of Prince's Street congregational church.

A list of twenty of his publications is given by Wilkin, including: 1. 'A Defence of Infant Baptism its best confutation,' &c., Norwich, 1795, 12mo. 2. 'Public Worship,' &c., Norwich, 1800, 12mo. 3. 'Address . . . on Church Communion,' &c., Norwich, 1803, 1813, 1824. 4. 'Arguments . . . against the Roman Catholic Doctrines,' &c., Norwich, 1804. 5. 'Serious Considerations addressed to the House of Israel,' &c., 1811, 12mo. 6. 'The Miracles of Jesus not performed by the power of the Shemhamphorash,' &c., 1812. 7. 'Scriptural Arguments for the Divinity of Christ,' &c., Norwich, 1813, 12mo; 1814, 8vo. 8. 'Advice . . . to Young Ministers,' &c., Norwich, 1814, 12mo. 9. 'Baptism a Term of Communion,' Norwich, 1816, 8vo; two editions same year; 1876, 8vo; also 'A Defence' of this, Norwich, 1820, 8vo. 10. 'Practical Cautions to Students,' &c., Norwich, 1817, 8vo. 11. 'The Argument in support of Infant Baptism from . . . Circumcision,' &c. 1823, 12mo. 12. 'Arguments . . . against Mixed Communion,' &c., 1827, 12mo. 13. 'Sketch of the Life of the Rev. Isaac Slee,' &c., 1827, 12mo. 14. 'Remarks on . . . the Visible Church,' &c., Norwich, 1829, 12mo. He edited Robertson's 'Clavis Pentateuchi,' &c., Norwich, 1824, 8vo, and the 9th (1814) and 10th (1827) editions of Ash and Evans's 'Collection of Hymns' (1769). His sermon on the 'Separate State' is in vol. ii. of the 'British Preacher,' 1831. Wilkin enumerates twelve of his unpublished manuscripts, chiefly controversial. The catalogue of his library was published at Norwich, 1833, 8vo.

[Wilkin's Joseph Kinghorn, 1855; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 552; Todd's Brief Histor. Sketch of the Baptist Church in St. Mary's, Norwich [1886], pp. 14 sq; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 112.] A. G.

KINGHORNE, third EARL OF. [See LYON, PATRICK, 1642-1695.]

KINGLAKE, ALEXANDER WILLIAM (1809-1891), historian of the Crimean war, born 5 Aug. 1809, was the eldest son of William Kinglelake, banker and solicitor, of Taunton, Somerset, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Woodforde, esq., of Taunton. He had two brothers, Robert Arthur and John Hamilton. The Kinglelake family is said to have been of Scottish origin, the original

name being Kinloch, and to have come to England in the reign of James I, and settled in Somerset. It there acquired the estate of Saltmoor, which descended to the historian.

Kinglake says of his mother: 'The most humble and pious of women was yet so proud a mother that she could teach her first-born son no Watts's hymns, no collects for the day; she could teach him in earliest childhood no less than this—to find a home in his saddle and to love old Homer and all that Homer sang' (*Eöthen*, chap. iv.) The Homer, he adds, was Pope's. He retained his skill in horsemanship, and though he did not gain the usual scholastic honours, he certainly acquired a classical refinement of taste. He was educated at Eton under Keate, of whom he has left a most characteristic portrait (*ib.* ch. xviii.), and in 1828 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He was the college contemporary and friend of Thackeray and Lord Tennyson. He became B.A. in 1832, and M.A. in 1836. He entered Lincoln's Inn on 14 April 1832, and was called to the bar on 5 May 1837. He had about 1835 made the Eastern tour described afterwards in 'Eöthen, or Traces of Travel brought home from the East.' The Methley of that book was Lord Pollington. Mysseri, his dragoman, was an hotel-keeper at Constantinople during the Crimean war. The book, as the preface informs us, was the result of a third attempt after he had twice failed to satisfy himself, and did not appear until 1844. It showed Kinglake to be a master of a most refined style and subtle humour, although he thinks it necessary to apologise for the possible failure of his attempts to subdue the 'almost boisterous tone' of the original writing. He has endeavoured, he adds, and he thinks successfully, to exclude from it 'all valuable matter derived from the works of others.' In truth, though the book was rather absurdly compared with the ordinary records of travel, it is more akin to Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey,' and is a delightful record of personal impressions rather than outward facts.

Although a barrister, and obtaining some little employment as a conveyancer, Kinglake cared little for his profession. He had always been interested in military history, and in 1845 he went to Algiers and accompanied the flying column of St. Arnaud, whom he afterwards described from personal knowledge (*Invasion of the Crimea*, vol. ii. ch. i.) In 1854 he followed the English expedition to the Crimea, and was present at the battle of the Alma (20 Sept. 1854). A fall from his pony on the morning of the day introduced him to Lord Raglan, who happened to be near, and he dined with

Raglan in the evening. He stayed with the army until the opening of the siege. In 1856 Lady Raglan asked him to undertake the history of the campaign, and communicated to him all the papers in her possession. Kinglake undertook the task, and executed it with extraordinary care. He made the most elaborate inquiry into every incident of the war, carefully compared all the available evidence, and spared no labour in polishing the style of his narrative. The first two volumes of the 'Invasion of the Crimea' appeared in 1863, the third and fourth in 1868, the fifth in 1875, the sixth in 1880, and the seventh and eighth in 1887. The scale upon which he worked was probably excessive, and, as the interest in the war declined, readers had less patience with the full description of minute incidents. His strong prejudices, especially his moral indignation against Napoleon III and his loyalty to his friend Lord Raglan, gave a party tone to the narrative, for which allowance must be made. Military experts have found fault with some of the judgments of an amateur in war, though admitting his skill in dealing even with technical details. His friend Abraham Hayward defended him in 'Mr. Kinglake and the Quarterlys,' 1863. The literary ability in any case is remarkable; the spirit of the writing is never quenched by the masses of diplomatic and military information; the occasional portraits of remarkable men are admirably incisive; the style is invariably polished to the last degree, and the narrative as lucid as it is animated. Kinglake in 1857 was elected in the liberal interest for Bridgewater. He held his seat until 1868, in which year he was unseated upon petition and the borough disfranchised. Kinglake himself, however, was entirely incapable of the slightest complicity in the corruption which was disclosed, and was only too innocent to suspect its existence. A weak voice and feeble delivery prevented him commanding the attention of the house. He took a part, however, in defending all those whom he held to be victims of oppression. He moved the first amendment to the Conspiracy Bill in 1858, and in 1860 vigorously denounced the annexation of Savoy and Nice.

During many years Kinglake was fully occupied by his history. He lived in Hyde Park Place, and was a member of the Travellers' and the Athenæum Clubs. He constantly dined at the Athenæum, in company with his friends, Abraham Hayward [q.v.], Thomas Chenerly [q.v.], and Sir Henry Bunbury. A singularly gentle and attractive manner covered without concealing the generosity

of sentiment and chivalrous sense of honour which prompted his eloquent denunciations of wrong-doing. He suffered at the last from cancer of the tongue, and bore with admirable patience sufferings happily not very long protracted. He died on 2 Jan. 1891. He requested his executor, Dr. J. H. Kinglake, to 'prevent the publication of any writings of his that might be found,' and destroy all such papers as were not necessary to be preserved.

Kinglake is said to have contributed to the 'Owl,' with which his friend Laurence Oliphant was connected; and he wrote an article upon Mme. de Lafayette in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for September 1872. He wrote two articles in the 'Quarterly Review,' one upon the 'Rights of Women' (December 1844), the other 'The Mediterranean a French Lake' (March 1845). His only other works are mentioned above.

[Times, 3 Jan. 1891; Blackwood's Magazine for February 1891.] L. S.

KINGLAKE, ROBERT, M.D. (1765-1842), medical writer, born in 1765, graduated M.D. at Göttingen, and also studied at Edinburgh. After practising for some years as a surgeon at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, he removed to Chilton-upon-Polden, Somerset, and in 1802 to Taunton in the same county. At Taunton he frequently attended public meetings and made many eloquent speeches in support of the first Reform Bill. He died on 26 Sept. 1842 at West Monkton rectory, near Taunton, the residence of his son, the Rev. W. C. Kinglake (*Gent. Mag.* 1842, ii. 556). He was a member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, the Physical Society of Göttingen, and other learned bodies.

Kinglake attracted considerable attention by his writings on gout, in which he advocated the cooling treatment. His first papers on the subject appeared in 1801 and 1803 in the 'Medical and Physical Journal' (Nos. 33 and 48). His views were combated by Wadd, W. Perry, John Hunt, J. King, and others. He replied to his antagonists in: 1. 'A Dissertation on Gout' (with appendix), 8vo, London, 1804. 2. 'Reply to Mr. Edlin's two Cases of Gout,' 8vo, Taunton, 1804. 3. 'Additional Cases of Gout,' 8vo, Taunton, 1807. 4. 'Strictures on Mr. Parkinson's Observations on the Nature and Cure of Gout. . . . To which are added, Two Letters to Dr. Haygarth, containing Remarks on the Opinions he has lately published on Acute Rheumatism,' 8vo, Taunton, 1807. He also published some curious 'Observations on the Medical Effects of Digitalis' in the 'Medical and Physical Journal' for 1800, iii. 120. In

Macnish's 'Anatomy of Drunkenness,' there is a short article by the author on Kinglake's experiment with ether.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

KINGSBOROUGH, VISCOUNT. [See KING, EDWARD, 1795-1837.]

KINGSBURY, WILLIAM (1744-1818), dissenting minister, was born in Bishopsgate Street, London, on 12 July 1744. On the death of his father, Thomas Kingsbury, in 1753, he was placed at Merchant Taylors' School, but some two years later received a nomination from Sir John Barnard [q. v.] for Christ's Hospital. Leaving there in 1758 he entered the congregational academy at Mile End, where he studied under John Conder [q. v.] and Thomas Gibbons [q. v.] After much mental conflict he was converted towards the close of 1760, preached his first sermon at Bethnal Green in August 1763, and was ordained minister to the independent congregation at Southampton on 8 Aug. 1765. There he remained some forty-five years, attracting a large congregation by the evident earnestness of his preaching. In 1770, when John Howard the philanthropist was at Southampton, Kingsbury laid the foundations of a lifelong intimacy with him, and contributed some particulars to the life of Howard by James Baldwin Brown the elder [q. v.] Another close friend was John Newton [q. v.], the intimate of the poet Cowper. Kingsbury was a strong supporter of the movement which developed into the London Missionary Society, and in 1796 he drew up by request a circular letter of appeal to the independent churches throughout the country. Some disparaging remarks let fall in a sermon by Richard Mant, D.D., rector of All Souls', Southampton, in this same year, drew from Kingsbury his one controversial work, 'The Manner in which Protestant Dissenters perform Prayer in Public Worship vindicated,' London, 1796, 12mo; the tract rapidly passed through two editions. In 1809 Kingsbury, who had since 1772 conducted a small school in addition to his pastoral duties, found himself unequal to his work. He formally resigned his pastorate on 29 July in that year, when a stipend of 200*l.* per annum, of which he would only accept 120*l.*, was offered him. He died at Caversham on 18 Feb. 1818, and a mural tablet was erected to his memory in the independent chapel at Southampton. Kingsbury married in November 1768 a Miss Andrews, daughter of Mordecai Andrews, an independent minister in London, by whom a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Sarah, who married one Jameson, survived him. A memoir, together with a de-

votional diary kept by Kingsbury during the latter years of his life, was published by John Bullar of Southampton in 1819.

Kingsbury published, besides the work mentioned above, a number of funeral sermons. A copy of one, which is not mentioned in the British Museum Catalogue, on the 'Life, Labors, and Departure of the Rev. Edward Ashburner,' delivered at Poole in Dorset, 6 July 1804, is in Dr. Williams's Library. Another sermon, published in 1789, on 'The Sickness and Recovery of King Hezekiah,' was 'occasioned by the happy recovery of his Majesty' (George III).

[Life by Bullar; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 190, ii. 549, iii. 503; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 190; Brown's Life of Howard, p. 101; Darling's Cyclop. Bibl. 1732; Morison's Missionary Fathers.] T. S.

KINGSCOTE, HENRY ROBERT (1802-1882), philanthropist, was born on 25 May 1802. He was second son of Thomas Kingscote (*d.* 1811), who was brother of Robert Kingscote of Kingscote, Gloucestershire; his mother was Harriet, fourth daughter of Sir Henry Peyton of Dodington in the same county. He was educated at Harrow, and early became a cricketer and rider to hounds. He was six feet five inches in height. He played his first match at Lord's on 21 May 1823. In 1827 he was elected president of the Marylebone Cricket Club. A narrow escape from drowning turned his attention to religious matters; he became a friend of Bishop Blomfield, and with him was instrumental in founding the Church of England Scripture Readers' Association and the Metropolitan Visiting and Relief Association, of which he was a trustee all his life. In 1846 he published a pamphlet-letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury on the needs of the church, which ran through several editions, and in it he urged the extension of lay agency and the foundation of new bishoprics. In 1846 he helped to found the Southwark fund for schools and churches, and in 1847 he helped in alleviating the distress in Ireland. He sent out supplies to the troops during the Crimean war. In 1868 Kingscote was one of the founders of the British and Colonial Emigration Society; he was also the founder of the scheme for establishing workshops for the indigent blind, which was not very successful, and of the National Orphan Asylum at Ham Common. Kingscote died on 13 July 1882. He married, on 11 July 1833, Harriet Elizabeth Tower of Weald Hall, Essex, and by her had three sons and five daughters.

[Times, 14 July 1882; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores and Biographies, i. 468; Box's English

Game of Cricket, p. 101; Nimrod's Hunting Tour, p. 198; Men of the Reign; Burke's Landed Gentry.] W. A. J. A.

KINGSDOWN, BARON. [See PEMBERTON-LEIGH, THOMAS, 1793-1867.]

KINGSFORD, MRS. ANNA (1846-1888), doctor of medicine and religious writer, daughter of John Bonus, was born at Maryland Point, Stratford, Essex, 16 Sept. 1846, and was baptised Annie. She married in 1867 Algernon Godfrey Kingsford, vicar of Atcham, Shropshire. From 1868 to 1872 she wrote stories in the 'Penny Post,' signed Ninon Kingsford and Mrs. Algernon Kingsford. In 1870 she was received into the Roman catholic church by Cardinal Manning, and she adopted the christian names Annie Mary Magdalen Maria Johanna. In 1872 she purchased and edited in her own name 'The Lady's Own Paper,' in which she strenuously supported the movement against vivisection, but she gave up the paper in 1873, and in 1874 went to Paris to commence medical studies. On 22 July 1880 she received the degree of M.D. from the faculty of Paris. She had then adopted vegetarian principles, and the title of her thesis was 'De l'alimentation végétale chez l'homme;' this, translated and enlarged, was published in London, 1881, as 'The Perfect Way in Diet.' Mrs. Kingsford soon engaged in the active practice of a London physician, but her attention was largely devoted to mystical subjects. She became president of the Theosophical Society in 1883, and founded in 1884 the Hermetic Society. In 1887 a cold caught while visiting M. Pasteur's laboratory on a snowy day developed into pulmonary consumption. She removed to the Riviera without benefit, and, returning to London, died at Wynnstay Gardens, Kensington, 22 Feb. 1888, being buried in Atcham churchyard. She left a daughter.

In person Mrs. Kingsford was singularly beautiful; as a doctor she was very successful with women; she also was one of the pioneers in the cause of the higher education of women. Much doubt exists as to the faith in which she died. Her aim as a religious teacher was to reconcile Christianity with her own mystical theories, and to bring prominently forward the connection of Christianity with eastern faiths, a connection which had in her opinion been long obscured. The Hermetic Society still exists in this country, and has a certain following in the United States.

Mrs. Kingsford's chief works were: 1. 'Beatrice, a Tale of the Early Christians,' London, 1863, 12mo, remarkable on account of the youthful age of the authoress. 2. 'River Reeds,' a volume of verse, anon., London,

1866. 3. 'The Perfect Way, or the Finding of Christ,' London, 1882, 4to; revised ed 1887; 3rd ed. 1890; in this work Mr. Edward Maitland assisted. 4. 'The Virgin of the World,' translated, with a preface, from 'Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus,' 1885, 4to. 5. 'Astrology theologised,' 1886, 4to, a reprint, with a preface, of a work of Valentine Weigelius. 6. 'Health, Beauty, and the Toilet,' London, 1886, 8vo (2nd ed. same year), a reprint of letters which appeared, 1884-6, in the 'Lady's Pictorial.' These occasioned some adverse criticism, as sanctioning artificial aids to beauty. Posthumous, and edited by Mr. Edward Maitland, were: 7. 'Dreams and Dream Stories,' 1888, 8vo. 8. 'Clothed with the Sun,' New York, 1889, 4to, a curious collection of what are termed by the editor 'illuminations.'

[Times, 27 Feb. 1888; Lady's Pictorial, 3 March 1888 (portrait from a photograph and reminiscences by Mrs. Fenwick-Miller); Tablet, 1888 (letters from Mr. Edward Maitland as to whether Mrs. Kingsford died in the catholic faith); Hays's Women of the Day; private information.]

W. A. J. A.

KINGSLAND, VISCOUNTS. [See BARNEWALL, NICHOLAS, 1592-1663, first VISCOUNT; BARNEWALL, NICHOLAS, 1668-1725, third VISCOUNT.]

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819-1875), author, son of the Rev. Charles Kingsley, first of Battramsley House in the New Forest, by his wife, daughter of Nathan Lucas of Barbadoes and Rushford Lodge, Norfolk, was born on 12 June 1819 at Holne Vicarage, Devonshire. His father, a descendant of an old family which had produced many soldiers, had been bred as a country gentleman; but, from the carelessness of his guardians during a long minority, had been forced to adopt a profession, and had taken orders after thirty. He became acquainted, while studying at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, with Herbert Marsh [q. v.], then professor of divinity, and in 1819 bishop of Peterborough. He took a curacy in the fens, and afterwards at Holne, whence he moved to Burton-on-Trent and Clifton in Nottinghamshire. He held the valuable living of Barnack in Northamptonshire (between Peterborough and Stamford) from 1824 to 1830, until the son of Bishop Marsh could take orders. He caught ague in the fen country, and was advised to remove to Devonshire, where he was presented to Clovelly. He remained there till, in 1830, he became rector of St. Luke's, Chelsea. He died on 29 Feb. 1860 at the Chelsea rectory, in his seventy-eighth year.

Charles was a precocious child, writing

sermons and poems at the age of four. He was delicate and sensitive, and retained through life the impressions made upon him by the scenery of the fens and of Clovelly. At Clovelly he learnt to boat, to ride, and to collect shells. In 1831 he was sent to a school at Clifton, and saw the Bristol riots of August 1831, which he says for some years made him a thorough aristocrat. In 1832 he was sent to the grammar school at Helston, Cornwall, then under Derwent Coleridge [q. v.], though it is said that E. C. Hawtrey [q. v.] wished him to go to Eton, from reports of his early promise. Kingsley was not a close student, though he showed great intellectual activity. He was not popular, rather despising his fellows, caring little for the regular games, although fond of feats of agility and of long excursions in search of plants and geological specimens. He wrote a good deal of poetry and poetical prose. In 1836 he went with his family to London, and became a student at King's College, London, walking in and out from Chelsea. He worked hard, but found London life dismal, and was not a little bored by the parish work in which his father and mother were absorbed. He describes the district visitors as ugly and splay-footed beings, 'three-fourths of whom can't sing, and the other quarter sing miles out of tune, with voices like love-sick parrots.' In October 1838 he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, and at the end of his first year gained a scholarship. In the following vacation, while staying with his father in the country, he met, on 6 July 1839, his future wife, Fanny, daughter of Pascoe Grenfell. That, he said afterwards, was 'my real wedding-day.' They began an occasional correspondence, in which Kingsley confessed very fully to the religious doubts by which he, like others, was tormented at the time of the Oxford movement. He was occasionally so much depressed by these thoughts, and by the uncertainty of any fulfilment of his hopes, that he sometimes thought of leaving Cambridge to 'become a wild prairie hunter.' His attachment to Miss Grenfell operated as an invaluable restraint. He read Coleridge, Carlyle, and Maurice with great interest. Meanwhile, though his studies seem to have been rather desultory, he was popular at college, and threw himself into every kind of sport to distract his mind. He rowed, though he did not attain to the first boat, but specially delighted in fishing expeditions into the fens and elsewhere, rode out to Sedgwick's equestrian lectures on geology, and learnt boxing under a negro prize-fighter. He was a good pedestrian, and once walked

to London in a day. His distractions, intellectual, emotional, and athletic, made him regard the regular course of study as a painful drudgery. He read classics with W. H. Bateson [q. v.], afterwards master of St. John's, during his first and third years, but could not be induced to work hard till his last six months. He then by great effort succeeded in obtaining the last place in the first class of the classical tripos of 1842. He was a 'senior optime' in the previous mathematical tripos. He had by this time decided to take orders, and in July 1842 was ordained by the Bishop of Winchester to the curacy of Eversley, Hampshire. Eversley is on the borders of Windsor Forest, a wild heather-covered country, with a then neglected population of 'broom squires' and deerstealers, and with a considerable infusion of gipsies. Kingsley disliked the Oxford school, which to him represented sacerdotalism, asceticism, and Manichæism, and was eagerly reading Maurice's 'Kingdom of Christ.' Carlyle and Arnold were also among his prophets. He soon became popular by hard work in his parish and genuine sympathy with the poor, but lived a secluded life, with little society beyond that of a few friends in the Military College at Sandhurst. A year's interruption in the correspondence with his future wife implies a cause for depression. In September 1843, however, he obtained through one of her relations, Lord Sidney Godolphin Osborne, a promise of a living from Lord Portman, and was advised to apply in the meantime for the curacy of Pimperne, near Blandford. The curacy was promised, and the correspondence was renewed. Early in 1844 he married. The living of Eversley fell vacant at the time, and the parishioners were anxious that he should succeed to it. In May 1844 he was accordingly presented to it by Sir John Cope, the patron, and settled there as rector soon afterwards.

Heavy dilapidations and arrears of poor-rate fell upon the new incumbent; the house was unwholesome, and much drainage was required. The church was empty; no grown-up labourers in the parish could read or write, and everything was in a state of neglect. Kingsley set to work vigorously, and in time successfully, to remedy this state of things. His only recreation was an occasional day's fishing, and sometimes a day with the hounds on an old horse 'picked up cheap for parson's work.' In 1844 he made acquaintance with Maurice, to whom he had written for advice upon some of his difficulties. Maurice soon became a revered friend, whom he delighted to call his 'master.' In 1845 he was appointed a canon of Middleham by

Dean Wood, father of an old college friend, a post which was merely honorary, though historically interesting.

In 1842, just after taking his degree, he had begun to write the life of St. Elizabeth of Hungary. He finally changed his original prose into a drama, which was accepted, after some refusals from publishers, by Messrs. Parker, and appeared at the beginning of 1848 with a preface by Maurice. The book excited interest both in Oxford and in Germany. It was much admired by Bunsen, and a review by Conington, though not very favourable, led to a friendship with the critic. While showing high poetical promise, and indeed containing some of his best work, it is also an exposition of his sentiments upon the social and religious movements of the day. Though expressing sympathy with mediæval life, it is a characteristic protest against the ascetic theories which, as he thought, tended to degrade the doctrine of the marriage bond. The events of 1848 led to a more direct utterance. His admiration for Maurice brought about a close association with the group who, with Maurice for leader, were attempting to give a Christian direction to the socialist movement then becoming conspicuous. Among others he came to know A. P. Stanley, Mr. Froude, Mr. Ludlow, and especially Mr. Thomas Hughes, afterwards his most intimate friend. He was appointed professor of English literature in Queen's College, Harley Street, just founded, with Maurice as president, and gave a course of weekly lectures, though ill-health forced him to give up the post a year later. His work at Eversley prevented him from taking so active a part as some of his friends, but he heartily sympathised with their aims, and was a trusted adviser in their schemes for promoting co-operation and 'Christian socialism.' His literary gifts were especially valuable, and his writings were marked by a fervid and genuine enthusiasm on behalf of the poor. He contributed papers to the 'Politics for the People,' of which the first number (of seventeen published) appeared on 6 May 1848. He took the signature 'Parson Lot,' on account of a discussion with his friends, in which, being in a minority of one, he had said that he felt like Lot, 'when he seemed as one that mocked to his sons-in-law.' Under the same name he published a pamphlet called 'Cheap Clothes and Nasty' in 1850, and a good many contributions to the 'Christian Socialist: a Journal of Association,' which appeared from 2 Nov. 1850 to 28 June 1851. The pamphlet was reprinted with 'Alton Locke' and a preface by Mr. Thomas Hughes in 1881. He produced his

first two novels under the same influence. 'Yeast' was published in 'Fraser's Magazine' in the autumn of 1848. He had been greatly excited by the events of the previous months, and wrote it at night, after days spent in hard parish work. A complete breakdown of health followed. He went for rest to Bournemouth in October, and after a second collapse spent the winter in North Devon. A further holiday, also spent in Devonshire, became necessary in 1849. The expenses of sickness and the heavy rates at Eversley tried his finances. He resigned the office of clerk-in-orders at St. Luke's, Chelsea, which he had held since his marriage, but which he now felt to be a sinecure. To make up his income he resolved to take pupils, and by a great effort finished 'Alton Locke' in the winter of 1849-50. Messrs. Parker declined it, thinking that they had suffered in reputation by the publication of 'Yeast.' It was, however, accepted by Messrs. Chapman & Hall on the recommendation of Carlyle, and appears to have brought the author 150*l.* (*Kingsley*, i. 277). It was published in August 1850, and was described by Carlyle as a 'fervid creation still left half chaotic.'

Kingsley's writings exposed him at this time to many and often grossly unfair attacks. In 1851 he preached a sermon in a London church which, with the full knowledge of the incumbent, was to give the views of the Christian socialists, and was called 'The Message of the Church to the Labouring Man.' At the end of the sermon, however, the incumbent rose and protested against its teaching. The press took the matter up, and the Bishop of London (Blomfield) forbade Kingsley to preach in his diocese. A meeting of working-men was held on Kennington Common to support Kingsley. The sermon was printed, and the bishop, after seeing Kingsley, withdrew the prohibition.

The fear of anything called socialism was natural at the time; but Kingsley never adopted the socialist creed in a sense which could now shock the most conservative. In politics he was in later life rather a tory than a radical. He fervently believed in the House of Lords (see e.g. *Kingsley*, ii. 241-3), detested the Manchester school, and was opposed to most of the radical platform. 'Yeast' and 'Alton Locke' indeed show an even passionate sympathy for the sufferings of the agricultural labourer and of the London artisan. The ballad of the 'poacher's widow' in 'Yeast' is a denunciation of game-preservers vigorous enough to satisfy the most thoroughgoing chartist. But Kingsley's sentiment was thoroughly in harmony with the class of squires and country clergymen, who

required in his opinion to be roused to their duties, not deprived of their privileges. He therefore did not sympathise with the truly revolutionary movement, but looked for a remedy of admitted evils to the promotion of co-operation, and to sound sanitary legislation (in which he was always strongly interested). He strove above all to direct popular aspirations by Christian principles, which alone, as he held, could produce true liberty and equality. Thus, when the passions roused in 1848 had cooled down, he ceased to be an active agitator, and became tolerably reconciled to the existing order.

In 1851 he was attacked with gross unfairness or stupidity for the supposed immorality of 'Yeast,' and replied in a letter to the 'Guardian' by a *mentiris impudentissime*, which showed how deeply he had been stung. He sought relief from worry and work in the autumn of 1851 by his first tour abroad, bringing back from the Rhine impressions afterwards used in 'Two Years Ago.' One of his private pupils, Mr. John Martineau, has given a very vivid account of his home life at Eversley during this period (*Kingsley*, i. 297-308). He had brought things into better order, and after his holiday in 1851 was able for some time to work without a curate. Not being able to get another pupil, he was compelled to continue his work single-handed, and again became over-exhausted. His remarkable novel, 'Hypatia,' certainly one of the most successful attempts in a very difficult literary style, appeared in 1853, after passing through 'Fraser's Magazine.' It was well received in Germany as well as England, and highly praised by Bunsen (*Memoirs*, ii. 309). Maurice took a part in criticising it during its progress, and gave suggestions which Kingsley turned to account. Like his previous books, it is intended to convey a lesson for the day, dealing with an analogous period of intellectual fermentation. It shows his brilliant power of constructing a vivid, if not too accurate, picture of a past social state. The winter of 1853-4 was passed at Torquay for the sake of his wife, whose health had suffered from the damp of Eversley. Here his strong love of natural history led him to a study of seashore objects and to an article on the 'Wonders of the Shore' in the 'North British Review,' afterwards developed into 'Glaucus.' In February he gave some lectures at Edinburgh on the 'Schools of Alexandria,' and in the spring settled with his family at Bideford, his wife being still unable to return to Eversley. Here he wrote 'Westward Ho!' It was dedicated to Bishop Selwyn and Rajah Brooke. Brooke was a hero after his own heart, whom he knew per-

sonally and had heartily endeavoured to support (*Kingsley*, i. 222, 369-70, 444-5). It is in some ways his most characteristic book, and the descriptions of Devonshire scenery, his hearty sympathy with the Elizabethan heroes, and the unflagging spirit of the story, make the reader indifferent to its obviously one-sided view of history.

While staying at Bideford Kingsley displayed one of his many gifts by getting up and teaching a drawing class for young men. In the course of 1855 he again settled at Eversley, spending the winter at a house on Farley Hill, for the benefit of his wife's health. Besides frequent lectures, sermons, and articles, he was now writing 'Two Years Ago,' which appeared in 1857. Kingsley had been deeply interested in the Crimean war. Some thousands of copies of a tract by him called 'Brave Words to Brave Soldiers,' had been distributed to the army. He always had keen military tastes; he studied military history with especial interest; many of the officers from Sandhurst and Aldershot became his warm friends; and he delighted in lecturing, preaching, or blessing new colours for the regiments in camp. Such tastes help to explain the view expressed in 'Two Years Ago,' which was then less startling than may now seem possible, that the war was to exercise the great regenerating influence. The novel is much weaker than its predecessors, and shows clearly that if his desire for social reform was not lessened, he had no longer so strong a sense that the times were out of joint. His health and prospects had improved, a result which he naturally attributed to a general improvement of the world.

The Crimean pamphlet had been published anonymously, on account of the prejudices against him in the religious world. The prejudices rapidly diminished from this time. In 1859 he became one of the queen's chaplains in ordinary. He was presented to the queen and to the prince consort, for whom he entertained a specially warm admiration. He still felt the strain of overwork, having no curate, and shrank from London bustle, confining himself chiefly to Eversley. In May 1860 he was appointed to the professorship of modern history at Cambridge, vacant by the death in the previous autumn of Sir James Stephen. He took a house at Cambridge, but after three years found that the expense of a double establishment was beyond his means, and from 1863 resided at Eversley, only going to Cambridge twice a year to deliver his lectures. During the first period his duties at Eversley were undertaken by the Rev. Septimus Hansard. The

salary of the professorship was 371*l.*, and the preparation of lectures interfered with other literary work. During the residence of the Prince of Wales at Cambridge a special class under Kingsley was formed for his benefit, and the prince won the affectionate regard of his teacher. The prince recommended him for an honorary degree at Oxford on the commemoration of 1863, but the threatened opposition of the high church party under Pusey induced Kingsley to retire, with the advice of his friends. Kingsley's tenure of the professorship can hardly be described as successful. The difficulties were great. The attempt to restore the professorial system had at that time only succeeded in filling the class-rooms with candidates for the ordinary degree. History formed no part of the course of serious students, and the lectures were in the main merely ornamental. Kingsley's geniality, however, won many friends both among the authorities and the undergraduates. Some young men expressed sincere gratitude for the intellectual and moral impulse which they received from him. Professor Max Müller says (*Kingsley*, ii. 266) 'history was but his text,' and his lectures gave the thoughts of 'a poet and a moralist, a politician and a theologian, and, above all, a friend and counsellor of young men.' They roused interest, but they did not lead to a serious study of history or an elevation of the position held by the study at the university. Kingsley's versatile mind, distracted by a great variety of interests, had caught brilliant glimpses, but had not been practised in systematic study. His lectures, when published, were severely criticised by writers of authority as savouring more of the historical novelist than of the trained inquirer. He was sensible of this weakness, and towards the end of his tenure of office became anxious to resign. His inability to reside prevented him from keeping up the intimacies with young men which, at the beginning of his course, he had rightly regarded as of great value.

In the beginning of 1864 Kingsley had an unfortunate controversy with John Henry Newman [q. v.] He had asserted in a review of Mr. Froude's 'History' in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for January 1864 that 'Truth, for its own sake, had never been a virtue with the Roman catholic clergy,' and attributed this opinion to Newman in particular. Upon Newman's protest, a correspondence followed, which was published by Newman (dated 31 Jan. 1864), with a brief, but cutting, comment. Kingsley replied in a pamphlet called 'What, then, does Dr. Newman mean?' which produced Newman's famous 'Apologia.' Kingsley was clearly

both rash in his first statement and unsatisfactory in the apology which he published in 'Macmillan's Magazine' (this is given in the correspondence). That Newman triumphantly vindicated his personal character is also beyond doubt. The best that can be said for Kingsley is that he was aiming at a real blot on the philosophical system of his opponent; but, if so, it must be also allowed that he contrived to confuse the issue, and by obvious misunderstandings to give a complete victory to a powerful antagonist. With all his merits as an imaginative writer, Kingsley never showed any genuine dialectical ability.

Kingsley's health was now showing symptoms of decline. The 'Water Babies,' published in 1863, was, says Mrs. Kingsley, 'perhaps the last book, except his West Indian one, that he wrote with any real ease.' Rest and change of air had been strongly advised, and in the spring of 1864 he made a short tour in France with Mr. Froude. In 1865 he was forced by further illness to retire for three months to the coast of Norfolk. From 1868 the Rev. William Harrison was his curate, and lightened his work at Eversley. Mr. Harrison contributed some interesting reminiscences to the memoir (*Kingsley*, ii. 281-8). In 1869 Kingsley resigned his professorship at Cambridge, stating that his brains as well as his purse rendered the step necessary (*ib.* ii. 293). Relieved from the strain, he gave many lectures and addresses; he was president of the education section at the Social Science Congress held in October 1869 at Bristol, and delivered an inaugural address, which was printed by the Education League; about 100,000 copies were distributed. He had joined the league, which was generally opposed by the clergy, in despair of otherwise obtaining a national system of education, but withdrew to become a supporter of W. E. Forster's Education Bill. At the end of the year he sailed to the West Indies on the invitation of his friend Sir Arthur Gordon, then governor of Trinidad. His 'At Last,' a graphic description of his travels, appeared in 1870. In August 1869 Kingsley was appointed canon of Chester, and was installed in November. Next year he began his residence on 1 May, and found congenial society among the cathedral clergy. He started a botany class, which developed into the Chester Natural History Society. He gave some excellent lectures, published in 1872 as 'Town Geology,' and acted as guide to excursions into the country for botanical and geological purposes. A lecture delivered at Sion College upon the 'Theology of the Future' (published in 'Macmillan's Maga-

zine') stated his views of the relations between scientific theories and theological doctrine, and for the later part of his life his interest in natural history determined a large part of his energy. He came to believe in Darwinism, holding that it was in full accordance with theology. Sanitary science also occupied much of his attention, and an address delivered by him in Birmingham in 1872, as president of the Midland Institute, led to the foundation of classes at the institute and at Saltley College (a place of training for schoolmasters) for the study of the laws of health.

In 1873 he was appointed canon of Westminster, and left Chester, to the general regret of his colleagues and the people. His son, Maurice, had gone to America in 1870, and was there employed as a railway engineer. Returning in 1873, he found his father much changed, and urged a sea-voyage and rest. At the beginning of 1874 Kingsley sailed for America, was received with the usual American hospitality in the chief cities, and gave some lectures. After a visit to Canada, he went to the west, saw Salt Lake city, San Francisco, the Yosemite valley, and had a severe attack of pleurisy, during which he stayed at Colorado Springs. It weakened him seriously, and after his return in August 1874 he had an attack at Westminster, by which he was further shaken. His wife had a dangerous illness soon afterwards. He was able to preach at Westminster in November, but was painfully changed in appearance. On 3 Dec. he went with his wife to Eversley, catching fresh cold just before. At Eversley he soon became dangerously ill. His wife was at the same time confined to her room with an illness supposed to be mortal, and he could only send messages for a time. He died peacefully on 23 Jan. 1875. He was buried at Eversley on 28 Jan., amid a great concourse of friends, including men of political and military distinction, villagers, and the huntsmen of the pack, with the horses and hounds outside the churchyard. Dean Stanley took part in the service, and preached a funeral sermon in Westminster Abbey (published) on 31 Jan. A cross was erected by his wife in Eversley churchyard. A Kingsley Memorial Fund provided a restoration of the church and a bust (by Mr. Woolner) in Westminster Abbey. A portrait is prefixed to the first volume of the 'Memoirs,' and an engraving from Mr. Woolner's bust to the second.

A civil list pension was granted to Mrs. Kingsley upon her husband's death, but she declined the queen's offer of rooms in Hampton Court Palace. She died at her residence

at Bishop's Tachbrook, near Leamington, on Saturday, 12 Dec. 1891, aged 77. Kingsley's four children, all born at Eversley, were: 1. Rose Georgina (b. 1845); 2. Maurice (b. 1847), now of New Rochelle in the state of New York; 3. Mary St. Leger (b. 1852), widow of William Harrison, formerly rector of Clovelly; and 4. Grenville Arthur (b. 1857), now resident in Queensland. Mrs. Harrison has written some well-known novels under the pseudonym 'Lucas Malet.'

Kingsley was above middle height, of spare but muscular and vigorous frame, with a strongly marked face, to which the deep lines between the brows gave an expression of sternness. He was troubled by a stammer. He prescribed and practised rules for its cure, but never overcame it in conversation, although in public speaking he could avoid it. The name of 'muscular Christianity,' first given in the 'Saturday Review,' and some of his verses suggested the tough athlete; but he had a highly nervous temperament, and his characteristic restlessness made it difficult for him to sit still through a meal (Martineau in *Kingsley*, i. 300). He had taken to smoking at college to soothe his nerves, and, finding the practice beneficial, acquired the love of tobacco which he expresses in 'Westward Ho!' His impetuous and excitable temper led him to overwork himself from the first, and his early writings gave promise of still higher achievements than he ever produced. The excessive fervour of his emotions caused early exhaustion, and was connected with his obvious weaknesses. He neither thought nor studied systematically, and his beliefs were more matters of instinct than of reason. He was distracted by the wide range and quickness of his sympathy. He had great powers of enjoyment. He had a passion for the beautiful in art and nature. No one surpassed him in first-hand descriptions of the scenery that he loved. He was enthusiastic in natural history, recognised every country sight and sound, and studied birds, beasts, fishes, and geology with the keenest interest. In theology he was a disciple of Maurice, attracted by the generous feeling and catholic spirit of his master. He called himself a 'Platonist' in philosophy, and had a taste for the mystics, liking to recognise a divine symbolism in nature. At the same time his scientific enthusiasm led him to admire Darwin, Professor Huxley, and Lyell without reserve. He corresponded with J. S. Mill, expressed the strongest admiration of his books, and shared in his desire for the emancipation of women. Certain tendencies of the advocates of women's rights caused him to draw

back; but he was always anxious to see women admitted to medical studies. His domestic character was admirable, and he was a most energetic country parson. He loved and respected the poor, and did his utmost to raise their standard of life. 'He was,' said Matthew Arnold in a letter of condolence to his family, 'the most generous man I have ever known; the most forward to praise what he thought good, the most willing to admire, the most free from all thought of himself, in praising and in admiring, and the most incapable of being made ill-natured or even indifferent by having to support ill-natured attacks himself.' This quality made him attractive to all who met him personally, however averse to some of his views. It went along with a distaste for creeds embodying a narrow and distorted ideal of life—a distaste which biassed his judgment of ecclesiastical matters, and gives the impression that the ancient Greeks or Teutons had more of his real sympathies than the early Christians. He was a genuine poet, if not of the very highest kind. Some of his stirring lyrics are likely to last long, and his beautiful poem, 'Andromeda,' is perhaps the best example of the English hexameter.

Kingsley's works are: 1. 'The Saint's Tragedy,' 1848. 2. 'Twenty-five Village Sermons,' 1849. 3. 'Alton Locke,' 1850. 4. 'Yeast, a Problem,' 1851 (published in 'Fraser's Magazine' in 1848, and cut short to please the proprietors; for intended conclusion see *Kingsley*, i. 219). 5. 'Phaethon, or Loose Thoughts for Loose Thinkers,' 1852. 6. 'Sermons on National Subjects,' 1st ser. 1852, 2nd ser. 1854. 7. 'Hypatia,' 1853 (from 'Fraser's Magazine'). 8. 'Alexandria and her Schools' (lectures at Edinburgh), 1854. 9. 'Who causes Pestilence?' (four sermons), 1854. 10. 'Sermons for the Times,' 1855. 11. 'Westward Ho!' 1855. 12. 'Glaucus, or the Wonders of the Shore,' 1855. 13. 'The Heroes, or Greek Fairy Tales,' 1856. 14. 'Two Years Ago,' 1857. 15. 'Andromeda, and other Poems,' 1858; 'Poems' (1875) includes these and 'The Saint's Tragedy.' 16. 'The Good News of God,' a volume of sermons, 1859. 17. 'Miscellanies,' 1859. 18. 'Limits of Exact Science, as applied to History' (inaugural lecture at Cambridge), 1860. 19. 'Town and Country Sermons,' 1861. 20. 'Sermons on the Pentateuch,' 1863. 21. 'The Water Babies,' 1863. 22. 'David' (four sermons before the university), 1865. 23. 'Hereward the Wake,' 1866. 24. 'The Ancien Régime' (three lectures at the Royal Institution), 1867. 25. 'The Water of Life, and other Sermons,' 1867. 26. 'The Hermits' (Sunday Library,

vol. ii.), 1868. 27. 'Discipline, and other Sermons,' 1868. 28. 'Madam How and Lady Why' (from 'Good Words for Children'), 1869. 29. 'At Last: a Christmas in the West Indies,' 1871. 30. 'Town Geology' (lectures at Chester), 1872. 31. 'Prose Idylls,' 1873. 32. 'Plays and Puritans,' 1873. 33. 'Health and Education,' 1874. 34. 'Westminster Sermons,' 1874. 35. 'Lectures delivered in America,' 1875. 36. 'All Saints' Day, and other Sermons' (edited by W. Harrison), 1878.

Kingsley also published some single sermons and pamphlets besides those mentioned in the text. Various selections have also been published. He wrote prefaces to Miss Winkworth's translation of 'Tauler' and the 'Theologia Germanica,' and to Brooke's 'Fool of Quality.'

[Charles Kingsley: his Letters and Memories of his Life, by his Wife, 2 vols. 8vo, 1877; see also A. P. Stanley's Funeral Sermon; T. Hughes's Memoir prefixed to Alton Locke, 1881; Dr. Rigg's Memoir in Modern Anglican Theology, 3rd edit.; Life of F. D. Maurice, by his Son.]

L. S.

KINGSLEY, GEORGE HENRY (1827-1892), traveller and author, son of the Rev. Charles Kingsley of Batmansley House in the New Forest, was born at Barnack, Northamptonshire, 14 Feb. 1827. Charles Kingsley [q. v.] and Henry Kingsley [q. v.] were his brothers. He was educated at King's College School, London, at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. in 1846, and at Paris, where he was slightly wounded during the barricades of 1848. Later in 1848 his activity in combating the outbreak of cholera in England was commemorated by his brother Charles in the portrait of Tom Thurnall in 'Two Years Ago.' He completed his medical education at Heidelberg, and returning to England about 1850, devoted himself from the commencement of his career to a special line of practice, the charge of individual patients. He adopted foreign travel as his method of treatment, and either in the capacity of medical adviser, or merely as travelling companion, he explored most of the countries of the world. Travelling in Polynesia between 1867 and 1870 with the young Earl of Pembroke, he recorded his experiences in the volume by which he is chiefly remembered, 'South Sea Bubbles by the Earl and the Doctor,' London, 1872, 8vo. Frank and unconventional in style, graphic and humorous in its descriptions, this book of travel and adventure won great and instant success, reaching a fifth edition by 1873.

Travelling subsequently with Lord Dunraven and other noblemen, Kingsley did much work as a field naturalist, and made nume-

rous communications to the 'Field' under the signature of 'The Doctor.' A large amount of his manuscript on subjects connected with folklore and ethnology is now in the possession of his son. While acting as medical adviser to the Earl of Ellesmere's family, he had the partial care of the library at Bridgewater House, and in 1865 he edited, from a manuscript preserved there, Francis Thynne's 'Animadversions upon the Annotations and Corrections of some Imperfections of Impressiones of Chaucer's Workes . . . reprinted in 1598,' which was re-edited, with additions by Dr. Furnivall, for the Chaucer Society, in 1876.

Kingsley's genial manners, versatility, and store of picturesque information rendered him extremely popular in society. He was a keen and experienced sportsman, an excellent linguist, and a brilliant talker. Dying on Friday, 5 Feb. 1892, at his house, 7 Mortimer Road, Cambridge, he was buried on 15 Feb. in Highgate cemetery. He married in 1860 Mary Bailey (d. April 1892), having a son, Charles, and a daughter, Mary Henrietta [see SUPPL.]

Besides the works mentioned above Kingsley published: 1. 'Four Phases of Love. Translated from the German of Heyse,' 1857, 8vo. 2. 'A Gossip on a Sutherland Hillside,' 1861, 8vo: a descriptive sketch of a stalking expedition in Sutherland, included by Francis Galton in his 'Vacation Tourists and Notes of Travel.'

[Athenæum, 13 Feb. 1892; Cambridge Chron. 12 and 19 Feb.; Manchester Guardian, 8 Feb.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

KINGSLEY, HENRY (1830-1876), novelist, third son of the Rev. Charles Kingsley, and younger brother of Charles Kingsley [q. v.] and George Henry Kingsley [q. v.], was born at Barnack, Northamptonshire, on 2 Jan. 1830. He was educated at King's College, London, and at Worcester College, Oxford, where he matriculated 6 March 1850. He left college in 1853 to go to the Australian goldfields with some fellow-students. After five years' desultory and unremunerative employment he returned to England, and soon afterwards made himself known by the spirited and successful novel, 'Geoffrey Hamlyn,' in which his Australian experience was turned to account. It was followed in 1861 by 'Ravenshoe,' which also made its mark, and afterwards by many others. In 1864 he married his second cousin, Sarah Maria Kingsley, and settled at Wargrave, near Henley-on-Thames. He was afterwards for eighteen months editor of the 'Edinburgh Daily Review,' an organ of the free church. During his editorship the Franco-German war broke out, and

Kingsley went out as correspondent for his paper. He was present at the battle of Sedan (1 Sept. 1870), and was the first Englishman to enter the town afterwards. After giving up the paper he settled for a time in London, and renewed his work as a novelist. He subsequently retired to the Attrees, Cuckfield, Sussex, where he died of a cancer in the tongue after some months' illness on 24 May 1876.

Kingsley's works are: 1. 'The Recollections of Geoffrey Hamlyn,' 3 vols. 1859. 2. 'Ravenshoe,' 3 vols. 1862. 3. 'Austin Elliott,' 2 vols. 1863 (French translation by Daurand Forgues, 1866). 4. 'The Hillyars and Burtons: a Story of two Families,' 3 vols. 1865. 5. 'Leighton Court: a Country House Story,' 2 vols. 1866. 6. 'Silcote of Silcotes,' 3 vols. 1867. 7. 'Mademoiselle Mathilde,' 3 vols. 1868. 8. 'Stretton,' 3 vols. 1869. 9. 'Old Margaret,' 2 vols. 1871. 10. 'The Lost Child' (illustrated by L. Frölich), 1871. 11. 'The Boy in Grey,' 1871. 12. 'Hetty, and other Stories,' 1871. 13. 'The Harveys,' 2 vols. 1872. 14. 'Hornby Mills, and other Stories,' 1872. 15. 'Valentin: a French Boy's Story of Sedan,' 1872. 16. 'Reginald Hetherage,' 3 vols. 1874. 17. 'Number Seventeen,' 2 vols. 1875. 18. 'The Grange Garden: a Romance,' 3 vols. 1876. 19. 'Fireside Studies,' 2 vols. 1876.

He also edited the Globe edition of 'Robinson Crusoe' in 1868, with a biographical introduction, and published in 1869 'Tales of Old Travels re-narrated.'

[Information from Mrs. Henry Kingsley.]

L. S.

KINGSLEY, WILLIAM (1698?-1769), lieutenant-general, son of William Kingsley and his wife Alice, daughter and heir of William Randolph of Maidstone, Kent, was born about 1698. He was a direct descendant from William Kingsley, archdeacon of Canterbury (*d.* 1647), from whom Charles Kingsley [*q. v.*] the novelist also traced his descent. The Kingsleys are stated to have been of Lancashire origin (BERRY), and a 'William Kingsley, gentleman, of Canterbury,' appears in a roll of Roman catholic estate-holders in Yorkshire (North Riding) during the period 1717-1780 (*cf. Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. i. 346*a*).

Kingsley seems to have become cornet in Honeywood's dragoons (now 11th hussars) in May 1721. He was lieutenant and captain in the 3rd foot-guards (now Scots guards) in the company commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Wolfe, father of General James Wolfe. His commission bore date 29 June 1721 (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Book*, vol. xii. f. 238). He was promoted captain-lieutenant in the same

regiment in 1743; captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1745; brevet-colonel in 1750; and regimental major, with the rank of colonel of foot, on 29 Jan. 1751 (*ib.* vol. xxii. f. 173). He was aide-de-camp to his colonel, Lord Dunmore, at Dettingen, and was present with the 1st battalion of his regiment at the battle of Fontenoy, where a cannon-ball passed between his legs and killed four men behind him, on 11 May 1745. When the collected grenadier companies of the several regiments of guards marched from London for the north in the following December (the 'march to Finchley'), he was one of the officers sent ahead into Northamptonshire by the Duke of Cumberland to obtain information of the enemy's movements (HAMILTON, ii. 135). On 22 May 1756 Kingsley was made colonel of the 20th foot (now Lancashire fusiliers). James Wolfe, then lieutenant-colonel of the regiment at Devizes, wrote of him: 'Our new colonel is a sensible man, and very sociable and polite' (WRIGHT, p. 345). Kingsley was with his regiment in the Rochefort expedition of 1757, and afterwards went to Germany as major-general. He greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Minden on 1 Aug. 1759, at the head of a brigade composed of the 20th (Kingsley's), 25th (Home's), and 51st (Brudenell's) foot, which was very prominently engaged. 'Kingsley's grenadiers,' as the 20th was popularly called, is said to have fought among some rose-gardens or hedges, a circumstance still commemorated by the regimental custom of wearing 'Minden roses' in the caps on each anniversary of the day. The regiment had six officers and eighty men killed and eleven officers and 224 men wounded, and was excused from all further duty on account of its losses. A general order of three days' later date announced that 'Kingsley's regiment of the British line will resume its share of the duty at its own request.' Kingsley was afterwards engaged at Ziezenberg and elsewhere. He became a lieutenant-general in December 1760, and was appointed to the command of a secret expedition, with William Draper [*q. v.*] as his quartermaster-general. The force was at first destined for eastward of the Cape, but was afterwards ordered to rendezvous at Quiberon for an attempt on Belle Isle on the coast of Brittany. The death of George II and other circumstances delayed the expedition, which was eventually countermanded (BRATSON, ii. 420, iii. 167 *n.*) Kingsley was not actively employed again. He was an outspoken, independent Englishman, extremely popular with his soldiers, and an active freemason. He was over seventy years of age and unmarried at the time of his death at Kingsley House,

Stone Street, Maidstone, on 9 Oct. 1769 (*Scots Mag.* 1769). He was buried in the family vault at Kennington Ashford, Kent (see RUSSELL, *Hist. of Maidstone*, p. 340).

Kingsley's portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in March 1760, and two engraved portraits are catalogued by Evans (*Cat. Engraved Portraits*, vol. ii.) Marginal notes by him appear in a history of the seven years' war in possession of the Hon. Mrs. Stopford Sackville (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. iii. 81 a), and some of his letters are in British Museum Addit. MSS. 32732, 32896, 32918.

[Berry's *Genealogies* (Kent), p. 306; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. i. 346 a; also Hasted's Kent, fol. ed. iii. 268 n. Home Office Military Entry Books in Public Rec. Office, London, vols. xii-xiii, various; Georgian Era, vol. ii.; 'The Guards at Fontenoy,' in Colburn's *United Service Mag.* February 1868; Hamilton's *Gren. Guards* (London, 1872), vol. ii.; Wright's *Life of Wolfe* (London, 1864); Beatson's *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs* (London, 1794), vols. ii-iii.; *Gent. Mag.* 1769 pp. 365 et seq., 1760 pp. 44, 166, 485, 541; Cannon's *Hist. Rec.* 20th (East Devon) Regt.; *Memoirs of Sir James Campbell* (Callendar) (Edinburgh, 1832), vol. i.; Smith's *Story of the 20th Regiment, 1688-1888* (London, 1888); *Scots Mag.* 1769, also afford incidental notices.]

H. M. C.

KINGSMILL, ANDREW (1538-1569), puritan divine, son of John Kingsmill of Sidmington in Hampshire, was probably born at Sidmington in 1538. He matriculated on 23 Aug. 1553 at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and in 1558 was elected fellow of All Souls' College. He was admitted B.C.L. in the beginning of 1563, and acquired a high reputation as a student of civil law, but gradually turned towards divinity. He soon knew by heart considerable portions of the Old and New Testaments in Greek, and was a keen student of Hebrew. 'A young bachelor of All Souls' who frequently supplied the sermon at St. Mary's at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign is identified as Kingsmill by Wood. In order to qualify himself thoroughly for the ministry Kingsmill spent three years at Geneva, and removing thence to Lausanne, died there in September 1569. His papers came into the hands of his friend Francis Mills, sub-warden of All Souls, who describes him, in a short sketch of his life, as 'a phoenix among lawyers, and a rare example of godliness among gentlemen' (*View of Man's Estate*, Pref.)

Mills edited the following works by Kingsmill: 1. 'A Viewe of Mans Estate, wherein the greate Mercie of God in Mans free Justification by Christ is verie comfortably declared. By Andrewe Kyngesmill. Divided into Cha-

piters in such sorte as maie beste serve for the commoditie of the Reader. Whereunto is annexed a Godlie Advise given by the Author touchyng Mariage . . . London, by H. Bynneman, 1574, 1576, 1580, 8vo. The 'Advise' is addressed to the author's sister, who had lost her first husband. 2. 'A most excellent and comfortable Treatise for all such as are any maner of way either troubled in Mynde or afflicted in Bodie. Made by Andrew Kingesmyl, Gentleman, sometime fellow of Alsoules Colledge in Oxford. Imprinted at London by Christopher Barkar, 1577, 1578, 1585, 8vo. This also was written by Kingsmill for his sister. Printed along with this tract are two treatises usually ascribed to Kingsmill, but Mills, in his prefatory note, declares himself unable to conjecture the author of the second treatise, and says nothing about the third. They are entitled: 'A verie and learned Exhortation to suffer patiently all Afflictions for the Gospel of Christ Jesus.' 'A Conference conteyning a Conflict had with Satan,' &c. Wood ascribes to Kingsmill 'A Sermon on St. John iii. 16' (perhaps the 'View'): 'Resolutions concerning the Sacraments'; 'Resolutions of some Questions relating to Bishops, Priests, and Deacons,' and papers on 'other matters relating to the Reformation.' Strype mentions a long letter written by Kingsmill to Archbishop Parker 'against urging the habits.'

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 373; *Fasti*, i. 162; Boase's *Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, i. 238, 250, ii. 10; Strype's *Parker* (Clar. Press, 1821), i. 313; *Catalogues of Brit. Mus. and Bodleian Libraries*; Lowndes's *Bibliog. Manual*.] R. B.

KINGSMILL, SIR ROBERT BRICE (1730-1805), admiral, son of Charles Brice, a captain in the army, was made a lieutenant on 29 April 1756, was appointed commander of the Swallow sloop in February 1761, and was confirmed in the rank on 3 July, consequent on his capture of a 10-gun privateer on the coast of France. In 1762 he commanded the Basilisk bomb at the reduction of Martinique and St. Lucia by Sir George Rodney, and on 26 May was posted to the Crescent. He returned to England in 1764. He had already married Elizabeth, only daughter of Hugh Corry of Newton, co. Down, and of his wife, Frances, only daughter of Sir William Kingsmill (d. 1698), knight, of Sidmington, Hampshire. On the death of her last surviving maternal uncle, William Kingsmill, a bachelor, in 1766, Brice's wife succeeded to her grandfather's estates; on which Brice assumed by act of parliament the surname of Kingsmill by royal license. He commanded the Vigilant of 64 guns in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778 [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, Vis-

COUNT], but after the courts-martial quitted the ship in disgust at the action of the admiralty. On the change of ministry in 1782 he was appointed to the *Elizabeth*, which after the peace was employed as a guardship. He was elected M.P. for Tregony, Cornwall, on 5 April 1784. In the Spanish armament of 1790 he commanded the *Duke* of 90 guns. On 1 Feb. 1793 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and was shortly afterwards appointed commander-in-chief on the coast of Ireland, an arduous, though not brilliant post, which he held continuously till 1800, being advanced meanwhile to the rank of vice-admiral on 4 July 1794, and of admiral on 14 Feb. 1799. He was created a baronet on 24 Nov. 1800, and died without issue at Sidmouth on 23 Nov. 1805.

His brother Edward, principal surveyor of revenue at Belfast, also assumed the surname of Kingsmill in December 1787, and his son Robert succeeded his uncle as second baronet. On the second baronet's death in 1823 the title became extinct.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* vi. 485; Ralfe's *Nav. Biog.* i. 354; Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Baronetcies*.] J. K. L.

KINGSMILL, THOMAS (*d.* 1605), regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford, was seventh son of Sir John Kingsmill of Fribock, Hampshire. Entering Magdalen College, Oxford, as a demy, he graduated B.A. in 1559, M.A. in 1564, and supplicated for the B.D. degree in 1572 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, vol. i.) He was probationer fellow from 1559 to 1568, natural philosophy lecturer in 1563, Hebrew lecturer in 1565, and junior dean of arts in 1567. On 15 Dec. 1565 he was appointed public orator, and on 2 Nov. 1570 regius professor of Hebrew. He became mad for a time about 1579, and his duties as professor were discharged by deputies, one of whom was Richard Hooker. He was obliged to resign his professorship in 1591.

He wrote: 1. 'A Complaint against Securitie in these perilous Times,' 8vo, London, 1602. 2. 'Classicum Pœnitentiale (Tractatus de Scandalo, &c.),' 2 pts. 4to, Oxford, 1605. 3. 'The Drunkards Warning: a Sermon,' 8vo, London, 1631.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 758; Bloxam's *Reg. of Magd. Coll.*, Oxford, iv. 153; Walton's *Life of Hooker*, ed. Keble, i. 18; Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii. 514, 534.] G. G.

KINGSNORTH, RICHARD (*d.* 1677), baptist minister, seems to have been a Kentish farmer, although it has been suggested that he was connected with the cloth-making trade. He was led to adopt baptist

views through the arguments of the Rev. Francis Cornwell, vicar of Marden, Kent, who announced his own conversion to baptist views in a visitation sermon at Cranbrook in 1644. Christopher Blackwood [q.v.], vicar of Staplehurst, Kent, undertook to confute Cornwell, but, while considering his answer, also became a convert. After being baptised by William Jeffery of Sevenoaks, Blackwood and Kingsnorth founded a baptist congregation which met at Spilshill House, the residence of Kingsnorth, about half a mile from Staplehurst Church. Kingsnorth and most of the congregation were general baptists, and on this account he was chosen and ordained minister.

The church increased under Kingsnorth, spread to adjacent parts, and held meetings at Headcorn, Smarden, and Frittenden. Kingsnorth died in 1677, at which time five of his sons were engaged in the ministry. He is said to have written two works (not extant) vindicating the doctrine of universal redemption, entitled 'The Pearl of Truth, found out between two Rocks of Error,' printed in 1670 (HAZLEWOOD, *Smarden*, p. 198); and 'Gospel Certainty of Everlasting Felicity.'

After his death a division arose in the church on the subject of the Trinity, and a separation was agreed upon. Two of Kingsnorth's sons, with several ministers and members of the congregation, withdrew and formed a separate church, meeting at Biddenden and Frittenden, while a brother and two other sons remained and upheld the leading tenets of the original foundation. A long list of elders and ministers is given in Hazlewood's 'Memorials of Smarden.'

[Taylor's *General Baptists*, i. 286-8; Ivimey's *English Baptists*, ii. 233-7; Balley's *Struggles for Conscience, or Religious Annals of Staplehurst*, pp. 12-15; Hazlewood's *Memorials of Smarden*, pp. 198-9; *Kent Examiner and Chronicle*, 9 Dec. 1887; information from Mr. W. Tarbutt.] B. P.

KINGSTHORPE, RICHARD (*d.* 1224), Franciscan. [See INGWORTH.]

KINGSTON, DUKES OF. [See PIERREPONT, EVELYN, first DUKE, 1665?-1726; PIERREPONT, EVELYN, second DUKE, 1711-1773.]

KINGSTON, self-styled DUCHESS OF. [See CHUDLEIGH, ELIZABETH, 1720-1788.]

KINGSTON, EARLS OF, in the peerage of England. [See PIERREPONT, ROBERT, first EARL, 1584-1643; PIERREPONT, HENRY, second EARL, 1606-1680; PIERREPONT, EVELYN, fifth EARL, 1665?-1726.]

KINGSTON, EARL OF, in the peerage of Ireland. [See KING, ROBERT, second EARL, 1754-1799.]

KINGSTON, VISCOUNT, in the peerage of Scotland. [See SETON, ALEXANDER, first VISCOUNT, 1621 :-1691.]

KINGSTON, BARONS. [See KING, JOHN, d. 1676, first BARON; KING, ROBERT, d. 1693, second BARON.]

KINGSTON, SIR ANTHONY (1519-1556), provost-marshal in Cornwall, born in 1519, was the son of Sir William Kingston [q. v.] of Painswick, Gloucestershire, comptroller of the king's household. Anthony served at the head of a thousand Gloucestershire men under the Duke of Norfolk in the suppression of the Pilgrimage of Grace, 1536-7, and fought in the defeat (13 Oct. 1536) of the rebels at Louth. He was knighted by Henry VIII, 18 Oct. 1537, probably as a reward for his services. He held small offices about the court, such as that of serjeant of the king's hawks, at 2s. a day, and received land belonging to the suppressed monasteries in Gloucestershire, including a regrant of the site of the Cistercian abbey of Flaxley.

After the death of Sir William Courtenay in 1535, Kingston married his widow, Mary, daughter of Sir John Gainsford, and left Gloucestershire to reside at Chudleigh, Devonshire, which, with Honiton, belonged to his wife's jointure. When the western rebellion broke out in 1549, under Edward VI—the rebels demanding the restoration of the old liturgy—Kingston was appointed provost-marshal of the king's army in Cornwall, and suppressed the outbreak at the expense of much bloodshed. His conduct has been compared with that of Judge Jeffreys. He is said to have entertained the mayor of Bodmin at a banquet and to have hanged him after dinner on the gallows which the mayor had himself been directed to make ready. The mayors of Clevedon and St. Ives shared a like fate. Carew defends Kingston on the score of the guilt of his victims, and says, 'He did nothing herein as a judge by discretion, but as an officer by direction' (CAREW, *Survey of Cornwall*, p. 294). No other writers, however, take this view. Kingston was a member of Edward VI's council for the marches of Wales. When Lady Jane Grey succeeded Edward, she sent orders to Kingston and Sir John St. Loe to levy forces and march towards Buckinghamshire (16 July 1553), but her reign was over before they had time to obey (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 153). In 1552 Kingston was cited before Hooper, bishop of Gloucester, on a charge of adultery. Burnet quotes the case as an instance of Hooper's impartial administration of affairs in his diocese. At first Kingston refused to appear, and when at

length he came, he beat and abused the bishop, who sternly rebuked him, fined him 500*l.*, and forced him to do penance (BURNET, *Reformation*, ed. 1829, iii. 402). He afterwards owned that Hooper had converted him from his evil life, and took a touching farewell of the bishop (8 Feb. 1555) before his martyrdom (FROUDE, *Hist.* vi. 320). Kingston sat in the House of Commons for Gloucestershire in the parliaments of 1545, 1552-3, and 1555. He was knight-marshal in the parliament of 1555 and 'a main stickler in it' for the protestant religion, as Burnet infers from his action against the catholic rebels in the west, under Edward (*Reformation*, ii. 650). It is said that he took the keys of the house away from the sergeant, with, it seems, the approval of the majority. But on 10 Dec., the day after parliament was dissolved, he was sent to the Tower on a charge of conspiring to put Elizabeth on the throne (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. xvi-155). He remained there till the 23rd, when he submitted, asked pardon, and was discharged (cf. MACHYN, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 347). In the next year, 1556, however, Kingston was concerned in the plot to rob the exchequer in order to provide funds for the conspiracy devised by Sir Henry Dudley with the object of making Elizabeth queen and marrying her to Courtenay, earl of Devonshire (FROUDE, *Hist.* vi. 6-11). Six confederates were executed, but Kingston died 14 April 1556 at Cirencester, Froude says probably by his own hand from despair (*Hist.* vi. 442), while journeying from Devonshire to stand his trial in London. He left two illegitimate sons, Anthony and Edmund, on whom by a deed of feoffment he settled part of his estates in 5147 (cf. LODGE, *Illustrations*, i. 16).

[Polwhele's *History of Cornwall*, iv. 64, 65; *Parochial History of Cornwall* (Davies and Gilbert), i. 88, ii. 197; *Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæol. Soc. Trans.* vi. 284 sq.; *Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, i. 27; *Baker's Chronicle*, p. 305; *Cleveland's History of the Courtenay Family*, p. 29; *Strype's Memorials*, i. i. 15, ii. i. 9, ii. ii. 161; *Fuller's Church History*, iv. 49; *Calendar of State Papers, Dom.*, Henry VIII, x. 333, 389, xi. 155, 290, 374; *Rudder's Gloucestershire*, pp. 140, 554; *Tanner's Notitia Monastica*, pp. xi, xxvii, xxviii; *Metcalf's Knights*, p. 68; *Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII*, pp. 226, 229.] E. T. B.

KINGSTON, RICHARD (fl. 1700), political pamphleteer, was born about 1635. According to his own statements he was a M.A. of some university, and was ordained by the Bishop of Galloway, 17 July 1662, at Westminster, but Matthew Smith [q. v.] in 1700, when engaged with Kingston in a bitter political controversy, charged him, with some

show of justification, with having forged his letters of orders (SMITH, *Reply to a Modest Answer*, p. 11). All the proof Kingston could bring of their validity was a certificate signed by one Thomas Beesly, asserting that he had been ordained at the same time, but Beesly had in 1700 been dead three years. Smith, among other charges, tells a scandalous story of Kingston's conduct in the west of England; but he does not seem to have had any benefice in the diocese of Exeter, as is thereby implied.

In 1665 Kingston became minister at St. James's, Clerkenwell, and worked hard during the plague, but he resigned this preferment before 17 Sept. 1667. In 1678 he received the living of Henbury in Gloucestershire, and on 6 Feb. 1681-2 was made chaplain in ordinary to Charles II. He asserts that a prebend and a rectory were added to Henbury. What the prebend was is uncertain, but he seems in 1688 to have been rector of Raydon in Suffolk. Kingston also states that he suffered for preaching against the Romanists. He remained at Henbury, where he had a small estate, till the revolution, when he sold his property and came up to London. He was soon lured by a pension to write for the government, but his pension fell into arrears and he suffered extreme poverty. A petition from him dated 1699 states that 600*l.* was due to him, that he had assisted as a witness at the conviction of three traitors, that he had brought 1,225*l.* into the treasury by the seizure of French silks, and that he had printed thirteen books on behalf of the government at his own expense.

In 1700 Kingston attacked Smith, who had just published his '*Memoirs of Secret Service*,' and a violent controversy ensued. Kingston always attributed Smith's works to Tom Brown (1663-1704) [q. v.] Kingston also intervened in the controversy which raged in 1707-9 about the so-called French Prophets. In 1707 his attack on Dr. John Freind's vindication of the Earl of Peterborough's conduct in Spain appeared, and he was promptly arrested by an order of the House of Lords. He was, however, released, 19 Jan. 1707-8, and the attorney-general was instructed to prosecute him. Kingston was married (perhaps he was the man who married Elizabeth Webb at St. James's, Clerkenwell, 28 Jan. 1667-8, see *Regist. of St. James's, Clerkenwell*, Harl. Soc. 138, cf. 189), and in 1699 had nine children. An engraved portrait of Kingston is said by Bromley to have formed the frontispiece to the '*Pillulæ Pestilenciales*,' but it has disappeared from the copy in the British Museum.

Kingston wrote: 1. '*Pillulæ Pestilenciales*,

a Sermon at St. Paul's,' London, 1665. 2. '*The Cause and Cure of Offences*,' a sermon, London, 1682, 4to. 3. '*Vivat Rex*,' a sermon preached before the Mayor of Bristol after the discovery of the Rye House plot, London, 1683, 4to. 4. '*God's Sovereignty and Man's Duty asserted*,' London, 1688. 5. '*A True History of the several Designs and Conspiracies against his Majesties Sacred Person and Government from 1688 to 1697*,' London, 1698. 6. '*Tyranny detected, and the late Revolution justified*,' London, 1699. 7. '*A Modest Answer to Captain Smith's Immodest Memorial of Secret Service*,' London, 1700. 8. '*Impudence, Lying, and Forgery detected and Chastiz'd*,' London, 1700, an answer to Smith, and the chief source of information respecting Kingston's history. 9. '*A Discourse on Divine Providence*,' London, 1702. 10. '*Impartial Remarks upon Dr. Freind's Account of the Earl of Peterborough's Conduct in Spain*,' London, 1706. 11. '*Enthusiastick Impostors no Divinely Inspired Prophets*,' part i. 1707, part ii. 1709. 12. '*Apophthegmata Curiosa, or Reflections, Sentences, and Maxims*,' London, 1709. Kingston also mentions that he wrote a work called '*Cursory Remarks*.'

[Pink's *Clerkenwell*, pp. 68, 283, 619-21 (citing Notes and Queries); Luttrell's *Brief Hist.* Rel. vi. 257-8; Bromley's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 136; Matthew Smith's *Works*; Kingston's *Works*.] W. A. J. A.

KINGSTON, SIR WILLIAM (d. 1540), constable of the Tower, was of a Gloucestershire family, settled at Painswick. A brother George is mentioned in the inquisition taken after his death. William appears to have been a yeoman of the guard before June 1509 (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, i. 248). In 1512 he was an under-marshal in the army; went to the Spanish coast; was with Dr. William Knight [q. v.] in October of that year at San Sebastian, and discussed with him the course to be pursued with the disheartened English forces who had come to Spain under Thomas Grey, second marquis of Dorset [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 3451). He fought well at Flodden, was knighted in 1513, became sewer to the king, and later (1521) was carver (*ib.* iii. 1899). He seems to have been with Sir Richard Wingfield, the ambassador, at the French court early in 1520, for Wingfield wrote to Henry VIII (20 April) that the dauphin 'took a marvellous pleasure in young Kyngston, whom after he had seen once he called him beau fils, whom he would sometime have kneel down and sometime stand up' (*ib.* iii. 752). Kingston took part in the tilting at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and

was at the meeting with Charles V in July. Henry seems to have liked him, and presented him with a horse of very great value. For the next year or two he was a diligent country magistrate and courtier, levying men for the king's service in the west, and living when in London with the Black Friars (*ib.* III. ii. App. 28, III. ii. 3274). In April 1523 Kingston joined Dacre on the disturbed northern frontier, and with Sir Ralf Ellerker had the most dangerous posts assigned him (*ib.* pp. 2955, 2960); he was present at the capture of Cessford, the stronghold of the Kers, on 18 May (*ib.* p. 3039). He returned rather suddenly to London, and was made knight of the king's body and captain of the guard. On 30 Aug. 1523 he landed at Calais in the army of the Duke of Suffolk (*ib.* p. 3288). Surrey wrote from the north lamenting his absence. On 28 May 1524 he became constable of the Tower at a salary of 100*l*. He appears among those who signed the petition to Clement VII for the hastening of the divorce, 13 July 1530.

In November 1530 Kingston went down to Sheffield Park, Nottinghamshire, to take charge of Wolsey. The cardinal is said to have been alarmed at his coming because it had been foretold that he should meet his death at Kingston. Kingston tried to reassure him, and was with him at the time of his death, riding to London to acquaint the king with the circumstances (CAVENDISH, *Life of Wolsey*, ed. 1827, pp. 371 sq.). On 11 Oct. 1532 he landed at Calais with Henry on the way to the second interview with Francis at Boulogne, and on 29 May 1533 he took an official part in the coronation of Anne Boleyn. He is said to have been of Catherine's party, though the emperor not unreasonably distrusted him (cf. FRIEDMANN, *Anne Boleyn*, ii. 61; *Letters and Papers*, viii. 327). On 21 Feb. 1535-1536 Kingston wrote to Lord Lisle, an old Gloucestershire neighbour, 'I have done with play, but with my lord of Carlisle, penny glee, this is our pastime' (*ib.* x. 336). He seems to have become prematurely old, but continued to be constable. He received Anne Boleyn 2 May 1536, when committed a prisoner to the Tower, and with his wife took charge of her and reported her conversations to Cromwell. To him Anne joked about the size of her neck and the skill of the executioner (*ib.* pp. 793, 797-8, 910). Kingston was made controller of the household 9 March 1539, and knight of the Garter 24 April following. He had many small grants, and on the dissolution of monasteries received the site of the Cistercian abbey of Flaxley, Gloucestershire. He died at Painswick, Gloucestershire, 14 Sept. 1540, and was

buried there. He married, first, Elizabeth, of whom nothing seems known, and by her had Anthony, who is separately noticed, and Bridget, married to Sir George Baynham of Clearwell, Gloucestershire; secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Scrope of Upsall, Yorkshire, and widow of Sir Edward Jerningham of Somerleyton, Suffolk.

[Metcalfe's Knights; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta; Lodge's Illustr. of Brit. Hist. i. 19; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 33, 41; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 36, 37, 94; Fuller's Church Hist. v. 178; Trans. of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Arch. Soc. vi. 284 sq.; authorities quoted.]
W. A. J. A.

KINGSTON, WILLIAM HENRY GILES (1814-1880), novelist, born in Harley Street, London, 28 Feb. 1814, was eldest son of Lucy Henry Kingston, and grandson by the mother's side of Sir Giles Rooke [q. v.], justice of the common pleas. His father was in business in Oporto, and there for many years the son lived, making frequent voyages to England, and contracting a lifelong affection for the sea. He entered his father's business, but soon indulged his natural bent for writing. His newspaper articles on Portugal were translated into Portuguese, and assisted the conclusion of the commercial treaty with Portugal in 1842, when he received from Donna Maria da Gloria an order of Portuguese knighthood and a pension. His first book was 'The Circassian Chief,' a story published in 1844, and while still living in Oporto, he wrote 'The Prime Minister,' an historical novel, and 'Lusitanian Sketches,' descriptions of travels in Portugal. Settling in England, he interested himself in the emigration movement, edited in 1844 'The Colonist' and 'The Colonial Magazine and East India Review,' was honorary secretary of a colonisation society, wrote in 1848 'Some Suggestions for a System of General Emigration,' lectured on colonisation in 1849, published a manual for colonists, 'How to Emigrate,' in 1850, and visited the western highlands on behalf of the emigration commissioners. He was afterwards a zealous volunteer and worked actively for the improvement of the condition of seamen. But from 1850 his chief occupation was writing books for boys, or editing boys' annuals and weekly periodicals. The 'Union Jack,' a paper for boys, he started only a few months before his death. The best known of his stories, which numbered more than a hundred, are: 'Peter the Whaler,' 1851; 'Blue Jackets,' 1854; 'Digby Heathcote,' 1860; 'The Cruise of the Frolic,' 1860; 'The Fireships,' 1862; 'Foxholme Hall,' 1867; 'Ben Burton,' 1872; 'The Three Midshipmen,'

1873; 'The Three Lieutenants,' 1875; 'The Three Commanders,' 1876; and 'The Three Admirals,' 1878; 'Kidnapping in the Pacific,' 1879; and 'Hendriks the Hunter,' 1884. He travelled widely on the ordinary routes of travel, and described his experience for the young in 'Western Wanderings,' a Canadian tour, 1856; 'My Travels in Many Lands' (France, Italy, and Portugal), 1862; 'The Western World,' 1874; and 'A Yacht Voyage round England,' 1879. His popular records of adventure and of discovery included: 'Adventures in the Far West,' 1881; in Africa, 1883; in India, 1884; in Australia, 1885; a 'Life of Captain Cook,' 1871; 'Great African Travellers,' 1874; a 'Popular History of the Navy,' 1876; 'Notable Voyages from Columbus to Parry,' 1880, subsequently brought down to 1885; 'Livingstone's Travels,' 1886; 'Mungo Park's Travels,' 1886. He translated several of Jules Verne's stories from the French, and wrote many historical tales dealing with almost all periods and countries, from 'Eldol the Druid,' 1874, and 'Jovinian, a tale of Early Papal Rome,' 1877, downwards, and undertook some popular historical compilations like 'Half-Hours with the Kings and Queens of England,' 1876. His writings occupy nine pages and a half of the British Museum Catalogue. They were very popular; his tales were quite innocuous, but most of them proved ephemeral. Feeling his health failing, he wrote a farewell letter in touching terms to the boys for whom he had written so much and so long on 2 Aug. 1880, and died three days later at Stormont Lodge, Willesden, near London.

[Boy's Own Paper, 11 Sept. 1880, which contains his portrait; preface to his novel James Braithwaite, 1882; Athenæum, 14 Aug. 1880; Times, 10 Aug. 1880.] J. A. H.

KINLOCH, GEORGE RITCHIE (1796?-1877), editor of 'Ancient Scottish Ballads,' was born at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, about 1796, and became a lawyer. He was clerk to three successive advocates-depute, and at Stirling, in 1817 or 1818, he acted for an absent crown-agent. For several years he was secretary to Scott's friend, George Cranstoun, Lord Corehouse, enjoying also the friendship of Lord Colonsay. Appointed in 1842 assistant-keeper of the register of deeds in Edinburgh Register House, he became head of his department in 1851, and retired in 1869. A noted philanthropist, Kinloch was for many years treasurer of the Patterson and Pope fund for relief of deserving poor. Dr. Jamieson, in the preface to the supplementary volume of his 'Scottish Dictionary,' 1825, acknowledged

indebtedness to him for valuable help. Kinloch died at Edinburgh, 19 April 1877.

In 1824 Kinloch projected, without publishing, a 'Collection of Scottish Proverbs.' In 1827 appeared his 'Ancient Scottish Ballads, recovered from Tradition, and never before published.' This collection fully deserves the commendation given to it by Scott in 'Border Minstrelsy,' i. 83. A miscellaneous 'Ballad Book' of little value, issued the same year, was reprinted in 1885. For the Maitland Club Kinloch edited, in 1830, Dr. Archibald Pitcairne's very droll and whimsical production, 'Babell; a Satirical Poem on the Proceedings of the General Assembly in 1692;' and the 'Chronicle of Fife, being the Diary of Mr. John Lamont of Newton, 1649-1671.' In 1848 he published 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ Scotiæ.'

[Scotsman newspaper of 21 April 1877; information from Mr. Thomas G. Stevenson, Edinburgh, and Mr. James O. M'Laren, Helensburgh.] T. B.

KINLOCH, LORD (1801-1872), Scottish judge. [See PENNEY, WILLIAM.]

KINLOSS, LORD (1549?-1611), Scottish judge. [See BRUCE, EDWARD.]

KINMONT WILLIE (fl. 1596), border moss-trooper. [See ARMSTRONG, WILLIAM.]

KINNAIRD, ARTHUR FITZGERALD, tenth BARON KINNAIRD (1814-1887), philanthropist, third son of Charles Kinnaird, eighth baron Kinnaird [q. v.], was born at Rossie Priory, Perthshire, on 8 July 1814, and entered at Eton in 1829. Receiving an appointment in the foreign office, he was attached to the embassy at St. Petersburg from July 1835 to September 1837, and was for a time private secretary to the ambassador, the Earl of Durham. In 1837 he became a partner in the banking-house of Ransom & Co., Pall Mall East, London, in succession to his uncle, the Hon. Douglas James William Kinnaird [q. v.] He ultimately became head of the firm, which latterly was styled Ransom, Bouverie & Co. As a liberal he sat in the House of Commons for Perth from 29 July 1837 till August 1839. He was re-elected for that city on 15 May 1852, and continued to represent it until 7 Jan. 1878, when he succeeded his brother, George William Fox Kinnaird [q. v.], as Baron Kinnaird. While in the House of Commons he spoke frequently on Indian questions, of which he had a special knowledge, and he was a strong opponent of the bill for legalising marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He was keenly interested in all movements concerning the well-being of the working classes. There was

no more familiar figure at the May meetings. In all efforts for raising women in the social scale he took a special interest, actively labouring in their behalf in connection with homes, refuges, and reformatories. Among the public institutions with which he was more especially connected were the Church Missionary Society, the Malta Protestant College, the Lock Hospital, Dr. Barnardo's Homes, the London City Mission, and the Aged Christians Society. He died at 2 Pall Mall East, London, on 26 April 1887, leaving issue one son, Arthur Fitzgerald, the eleventh Baron Kinnaird (b. 1847), and five daughters.

Kinnaird was the author of: 1. 'Bengal; its Landed Tenure and Police System,' speech in the House of Commons, 11 June 1857. 2. 'Nine Months in the United States during the Crisis,' by G. Fisch, with an introduction by the Hon. A. Kinnaird, 1863. 3. His speech at the meeting of the Columbia mission, 27 Feb. 1862, was also printed.

His wife, MARY JANE, LADY KINNAIRD (1816-1888), philanthropist, daughter of William Henry Hoare of the Grove, Mitcham, Surrey, a London banker, was known for the interest she took in religious and educational works at home and missionary efforts abroad. She was born at Blatherwick Park, Northamptonshire, on 14 March 1816, and in 1821 went to reside with her maternal uncle, the Hon. and Rev. Baptist W. Noel, at Hornsey. In 1841 she instituted the St. John's Training School for Domestic Servants, with a branch at Brighton, an institution which was very successful. After her marriage, 28 June 1843, she held meetings in conjunction with her husband for philanthropic and religious purposes at 2 Pall Mall East. In 1848 she edited a volume of 'Servants' Prayers.' With Lady Canning she was associated in sending nursing and other aid to the wounded in the Crimean war. She was one of the founders of the British Ladies' Female Emigration Society, of the Foreign Evangelisation Society, of the Calvin Memorial Hall at Geneva, of the Union for Prayer, of the Zenana Bible and Medical Mission, and the Young Women's Christian Association. She died at Plaistow Lodge, near Bromley, Kent, on 1 Dec. 1888.

[Times, 27 April 1887, p. 9, 4 Dec. 1888, p. 10; Illustrated London News, 7 May 1887, p. 520; Foreign Office List, 1874, p. 125; Rock, 29 April 1887, p. 6; Record, 29 April 1887, p. 400; Fraser's Mary Jane Kinnaird, 1890, with portraits of Lord and Lady Kinnaird.] G. C. B.

KINNAIRD, CHARLES, eighth BARON KINNAIRD (1780-1826), the eldest surviving son of George, seventh baron Kinnaird, and of Elizabeth, only daughter of Griffin Ran-

som, banker, of Westminster, was born on 8 April 1780, and educated at the universities of Edinburgh, Cambridge, and Glasgow. His father's connection with the whigs enabled him to obtain a seat in the House of Commons as member for Leominster in 1802. From that time till the death of his father in 1805 he voted consistently with the whigs, and rendered valuable aid to the party in the repeated attacks made upon the Addington ministry. On his succession to the title his seat became vacant, but at the general election in 1806 he was chosen one of the Scottish representative peers, a position which had been held by his father. In 1807 he began the erection of Rossie Priory in the Carse of Gowrie, Perthshire, still the principal seat of the Kinnaird family in Scotland. Kinnaird resided much on the continent, and his refined taste led him to secure many works of art dispersed during the Napoleonic wars. The picture gallery at Rossie Priory contains both pictures by the old masters, and portraits of contemporaries, including Gainsborough's Sir William Johnstone Pulteney and Reynolds's splendid portrait of Sheridan. Kinnaird died 11 Dec. 1826. In May 1806 he married Lady Olivia Fitzgerald, youngest daughter of the second Duke of Leinster, and by her he had three sons and two daughters—George William Fox, ninth lord Kinnaird [q. v.]; Graham Hay St. Vincent de Ros, lieutenant royal navy, drowned off Bona, 1838; and Arthur Fitzgerald, tenth lord Kinnaird [q. v.] There is a portrait of Lord Kinnaird by Northcote preserved at Rossie Priory, and a marble bust of him in the old kirk of Rossie, which is now reserved as the burying-place of the Kinnaird family.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 43; Millar's Historical Castles and Mansions of Scotland, i. 38 et seq.] A. H. M.

KINNAIRD, DOUGLAS JAMES WILLIAM (1788-1830), friend of Byron, fifth son of George, seventh baron Kinnaird, and younger brother of Charles, eighth lord Kinnaird [q. v.], was born on 26 Feb. 1788. He was educated first at Eton, and afterwards at Göttingen, where he acquired a thorough knowledge of German and French, and subsequently went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1811. In 1813 he travelled with his friend John Cam Hobhouse [q. v.] on the continent, and was present at the battle of Gulin. In the autumn of 1814 he travelled home from Paris with William Jerdan [q. v.] After his return to England he took an active share in the business of Ransom & Morland's bank,

and upon the dissolution of the partnership with Sir F. B. Morland in 1819, assumed the chief management of the new firm. In 1815 he became, with Byron, Whitbread, Peter Moore, and others, a member of the sub-committee for directing the affairs of Drury Lane Theatre (MOORE, *Life of Lord Byron*, iii. 169-71, 185-7). In 1817 he visited Byron at Venice (SMILES, *Memoir of John Murray*, 1891, i. 386-7). At the general election in the summer of 1818 Kinnaird was nominated a candidate for the city of Westminster in the reform interest, but finding the contest hopeless withdrew after the third day's polling, and canvassed actively on behalf of Burdett (*Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, 1840, iii. 360-2). Kinnaird refused to be nominated again on the death of Sir Samuel Romilly, the senior member, in November 1818, and seconded his friend Hobhouse, who was defeated after a vigorous contest by George Lamb in March 1819. At a by-election in July 1819 Kinnaird was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Bishops Castle, Shropshire, and in his maiden speech on 30 Nov. 1819 supported Lord Althorp's motion for a select committee on the state of the country (*Parl. Debates*, xli. 536-9). Kinnaird also took part in the debate on Hobhouse's anonymous pamphlet on 10 Dec. (*ib.* pp. 998-9, 1002), and contended that 'any conclusion might be drawn from it' rather than that it was meant as an excitement to rebellion. At the general election in March 1820 Kinnaird was included in the double return for Bishops Castle, but in the following June was declared 'not duly elected' by the select committee appointed to try the petition (*Journals of the House of Commons*, lxxv. 316). He made no further attempt to enter parliament, but frequently took part in the discussions at the India House. He died unmarried in Pall Mall East, London, after a long illness, on 12 March 1830, aged 42.

Kinnaird was a man of active mind, cultivated tastes, and a hasty temper. He was a member of the 'Rota,' a radical dinner club, to which Bickersteth, Burdett, and Hobhouse also belonged, and was famous for his 'mob dinners,' comprising some thirty or forty guests (BENTHAM, *Works*, 1843, x. 576). He was an intimate friend of Byron, who calls him 'my trusty and trustworthy trustee and banker, and crown and sheet anchor' (MOORE, *Byron*, vi. 103). He was frequently consulted by Byron upon his pecuniary negotiations with Murray (RUSSELL, *Moore*, iii. 295-8; see also SMILES, *Memoir of John Murray*, 1891, i. 367, 374, 402-3), and with Hobhouse insisted upon the destruction of

the 'Memoirs' after Byron's death (RUSSELL, *Moore*, iv. 187-90, 332). It was at his request that Byron wrote the 'Hebrew Melodies' and the 'Monody on the Death of the Right Hon. R. B. Sheridan, spoken at Drury Lane Theatre' (*Poetical Works of Lord Byron*, 1855, ii. 13, 14, 57). Jordan relates that Coleridge, when his tragedy 'Remorse' was under consideration by the Drury Lane authorities, was invited to read it to Kinnaird, who received him while dressing. After Coleridge had read two acts, Kinnaird remarked that he had 'listened to enough of your nonsense,' and invited his attention to 'a little two-act piece' of his own. His works are: 1. 'The Merchant of Bruges, or Beggar's Bush [a comedy by John Fletcher], with considerable alterations and additions, by Douglas Kinnaird, Esq. Now performing . . . at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane,' London, 1815, 8vo. This comedy has been reprinted in several collections of plays. The first three songs in it were written by the Hon. George Lamb [q. v.], to whom it was dedicated, while Hobhouse was the author of the prologue and epilogue. 2. 'Remarks on the Volume of Hyderabad Papers printed for the use of the East India Proprietors [entitled "Papers relating to the pecuniary transactions of Messrs. W. Palmer & Co. with the Government of . . . the Nizam"],' London, 1825, 8vo.

[Moore's *Life of Lord Byron*, 1851; Lord John Russell's *Memoirs of Thomas Moore*, 1853; *Annual Biography and Obituary*, 1831, xv. 493-4; *Gent. Mag.* 1830, vol. c. pt. i. p. 465; Jordan's *Autobiography*, vol. i. ch. v.; *Annual Register*, 1830, App. to Chron. p. 256; *Burke's Peerage*, 1890, p. 791; *Grad. Cantabr.* 1873, p. 236; *Stapylton's Eton School Lists*, 1864, p. 44; *Price's Handbook of London Bankers*, 1876, p. 116; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 27845; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 276, 290; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] G. F. R. B.

KINNAIRD, GEORGE PATRICK, first BARON KINNAIRD (d. 1689), was eldest son of Patrick Kinnaird of Inchtute, who was member for Perthshire in the conventions of 1625 and 1643. The family descended from Radalphus Rufus, who obtained a charter of the barony of Kinnaird in the Carse of Gowrie, Perthshire, from William the Lion, king of Scotland from 1165 to 1214. To this barony the neighbouring lands of Inchtute were united in 1399 by the marriage of Reginald de Kinnaird with Margaret, the heiress of Sir John Kirkaldy of Inchtute. During the civil war George Kinnaird espoused the royalist cause, and was an ardent supporter of the claims of Charles II. In 1659 he was on intimate

terms with Monck. In the family charter-room at Rossie Priory are preserved two commissions—one dated 10 Oct. 1659 and signed by the noblemen, gentlemen, and heritors of Perthshire, appointing Kinnaird as their representative to treat with Monck at Edinburgh regarding the welfare of the country; the other, dated 3 Dec. 1659, directs Kinnaird to meet Monck for the same purpose at Berwick. Kinnaird actively engaged in bringing about the restoration of Charles II. There is a tradition still current in the Carse of Gowrie that shortly before Monck left Scotland to bring back the exiled monarch in 1660 he was greatly indebted to Kinnaird for provender for his army. Kinnaird was knighted by Charles II in 1661, and from an entry in Lamont's 'Diary' he appears to have been one of the first Scotsmen to receive the honour after the Restoration. He represented Perthshire in the Scottish parliament of 1662-3, and was sworn a privy councillor. On 28 Dec. 1682 he was raised to the peerage by patent, with the title of Baron Kinnaird of Inchture. He died on 29 Dec. 1689. By his marriage with Margaret, daughter of James Crichton of Ruthven, he had six sons, of whom the eldest, Patrick, second lord, and the youngest, George, alone left issue. The elder line became extinct in 1758, and the younger line is now represented by Arthur Fitzgerald, eleventh baron Kinnaird, son of Arthur, tenth baron Kinnaird [q. v.]

[Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 621; Millar's Historical Castles and Mansions of Scotland; Glamis Book of Record, p. 149.] A. H. M.

KINNAIRD, GEORGE WILLIAM FOX, ninth **BARON KINNAIRD** (1807-1878), eldest son of Charles, eighth baron Kinnaird [q. v.], was born at Drimmie House, Perthshire—the family mansion before the erection of Rossie Priory—on 14 April 1807. He was educated at Eton, and entered the army as an officer of the guards, afterwards exchanging into the Connaught Rangers. He succeeded to the Scottish peerage on the death of his father, 11 Dec. 1826, and resigned his commission. His father and grandfather had both rendered great service to the whig party, and in recognition of their adherence Kinnaird was, in 1831, on the recommendation of Earl Grey, raised to the rank of a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title of Baron Rossie of Rossie, the name of a portion of the family estates at Inchture, Perthshire. In 1860 this title was exchanged for that of Baron Kinnaird of Rossie. During his youth Kinnaird spent much time in Italy. He inherited the antiquarian tastes

of his father, and conducted important excavations near Rome, bringing to this country many Roman antiquities, which are now preserved at Rossie Priory. On 15 Jan. 1840, while Melbourne was in office, Kinnaird was made a privy councillor, and was chosen a knight of the Thistle 6 July 1857. He was made lord-lieutenant of Perthshire 28 Feb. 1866, and retained that office till his death.

As a large landowner Kinnaird made himself practically acquainted with agriculture, and was one of the earliest reformers of the old style of husbandry prevailing in the Carse of Gowrie. Steam-ploughs and threshing-machines were first used in Scotland on his estate, and having an aptitude for mechanics, he himself devised various improvements in agricultural implements. He energetically sought to ameliorate the condition of the labouring classes, organising evening schools for the ploughmen, and establishing free reading-rooms and libraries about his estate. It was largely through his exertions that the railway system in the east of Scotland was developed, the line connecting Perth and Dundee, which ran through part of his property, being carried out principally under his supervision. He also helped to found and maintain industrial schools throughout the country, and his philanthropic aims extended to the reclamation of criminals, especially of juvenile delinquents. His principal legislative work was the drafting of the important measure for the closing of public-houses on Sunday, which is known as the 'Forbes Mackenzie Act' from the name of William Forbes Mackenzie [q. v.], M.P. for Peeblesshire, who introduced it in the House of Commons. It received the royal assent in 1853. Kinnaird similarly interested himself in the abatement of the smoke nuisance, the reform of the mint (on which subject he wrote several pamphlets), and the regulation of mines. He was chairman of the Mining Commission. As a whig politician he took a prominent part in the free trade agitation, was on terms of close intimacy with Ricardo, Cobden, and Bright, and presided at a great meeting of the Anti-Cornlaw League at Covent Garden Theatre. He gave further proof of his liberal views by aiding the Polish refugees, and by befriending Mazzini and Garibaldi. Science also interested him, and he spent much time, in company with Mr. Talbot, in developing photography, and in forming an extensive geological collection with the aid of Sir Charles Lyell. Kinnaird died at Rossie Priory on 8 Jan. 1878, when in his seventy-first year. He married in 1837 Lady Frances Ponsonby, daughter of Lord de Mauley, and had two sons and one daughter, all of whom

predeceased him. The title and estates fell at his death to his eldest surviving brother, Arthur Fitzgerald Kinnaird [q. v.]

[Millar's Historical Castles and Mansions of Scotland; Dundee Advertiser, 9 Jan. 1878; private information.] A. H. M.

KINNEDER, LORD. [See **ERSKINE, WILLIAM**, Scottish judge, 1769-1822.]

KINNEIR, SIR JOHN MACDONALD (1782-1830), lieutenant-colonel H.E.I.C.S., traveller and diplomatist, born at Carnden, Linlithgow, on 3 Feb. 1782, was son of John Macdonald, comptroller of customs at Borrowstounness, and Mrs. Cecilia Maria Kinneir. In 1802 he was nominated to a cadetship by Sir William Bensley, under the name of Macdonald, which he retained in the Indian army lists up to his death. On 21 Sept. 1804 he was appointed ensign in the Madras infantry, but was not posted until the formation of the 24th (out of the 1st) Madras native infantry on 1 Jan. 1807, when he joined the new corps as lieutenant. He became captain in the same regiment on 14 April 1818, and afterwards attained the army rank of brevet lieutenant-colonel. For some time he was secretary to the officer commanding in Malabar and Canara. Afterwards he was attached to Sir John Malcolm's mission in Persia in 1808-9, during part of which time he was supernumerary agent at Bushire, and made numerous journeys in Persia, the list of which is given in his narrative of later travels (*Travels in Asia Minor in 1813-14*, App.) On the breaking up of the mission in 1810 Macdonald travelled from Bagdad, by way of Mosul and Diarbekr, to Constantinople, visited Magnesia and Smyrna, and returned to England through Spain and Portugal. Being unexpectedly ordered to rejoin his regiment, he started for Stockholm in January 1813 with Colonel Neil Campbell [see **CAMPBELL, SIR NEIL**, 1776-1827], one of the military commissioners then sent to the north of Europe, purposing to reach India through Russia and Persia; but, the retreat of the French from Moscow having left open a more southerly route, he accompanied Campbell from Stockholm to the czar's headquarters at Kilisch in Poland, and proceeded through Austria and Hungary to Constantinople. After visiting Asia Minor and Cyprus, he returned to Constantinople, and thence travelled through Armenia and Kurdistan to Bagdad and Bombay. A few years later he published a 'Narrative of Travels in Asia Minor, Armenia, and Kurdistan in 1813-14, with Remarks on the Marches of Alexander the Great and of the Ten Thousand Greeks' (London, 1818). From the title-page of the

volume it appears that Macdonald had at this time taken his mother's surname of Kinneir, although there is no record in the India office of his change of name. He had previously published a 'Gazetteer of Persia,' with map (London, 1813). After 1813 he was for some years town-major of Fort St. George, Madras, and resident with the nawab of the Carnatic.

In 1823-4 it was proposed to withdraw the chargé d'affaires who had represented British interests at Teheran since 1815, and to replace him by an East India Company's envoy as formerly. The shah, Futteh Ali, consented reluctantly, and Kinneir was appointed envoy in 1824. He was conducted to Persia, and arrived at the shah's camp at Ahar in September 1826, where he found the Persians engaged in active hostilities with the Russians, and claiming the British subsidy to which by the treaty of Teheran Persia was entitled if attacked by a European power. Kinneir would not support the subsidy, holding that the aggression had been on the side of Persia. Various military operations followed, during which Kinneir was present with the Persian army, until, on 19 Oct. 1827, the frontier fortress of Erivan was stormed by Prince Paskievitch's troops; a Russian division was pushed on to Tabreez; the shah's chief minister, Ali Yar Khan, deserted him on the approach of the Russians, and fled to Ali Bengloo with Kinneir, who did his utmost to bring about a peace. The Russians, though declining to admit his official character, accepted his mediation in his private capacity. A treaty of peace was signed at Turkmanchi on 23 Feb. 1828 (see *Treaties printed by order of the House of Commons*, 11 March 1839), involving much loss of territory to Persia and the destruction of the paramount influence previously enjoyed by the British mission. No blame has been attributed to Kinneir, who won the respect of both Persians and Russians. He received the Persian order of the Sun and Lion, and on 17 Nov. 1829 was created a knight bachelor (see *London Gazette*, 29 Nov. 1829, in which his name is given as Macdonald).

Kinneir remained as envoy in Persia until his death at Tabreez on 11 June 1830, when a three months' mourning was observed by the shah and the inhabitants. Kinneir married Amelia Harriet, third daughter, by his first wife, of Lieutenant-general Sir Alexander Campbell, bart. [q. v.], who died commander-in-chief at Madras in December 1825. This lady, whose elder sister married Sir John Malcolm, long survived her husband, and died at Boulogne in 1860.

[Information supplied by the India Office; East India Registers and Army Lists; Kaye's Life and Corresp. of Sir John Malcolm (London, 1867), i. 395 et seq., ii. 1-54; Kinneir's Travels in Asia Minor, &c. (Lond. 1818); Mill's Hist. of India, ix. 216 et seq.; Lond. Gazettes, 1829; Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. ii. pp. 190, 649.] H. M. C.

KINNOULL, EARLS OF. [See HAY, SIR GEORGE, 1572-1634, first EARL; HAY, GEORGE, d. 1758, seventh EARL; HAY, THOMAS, 1710-1787, eighth EARL.]

KINSEY, WILLIAM MORGAN (1788-1851), divine and traveller, born in 1788 at Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, was son of Robert Morgan Kinsey, solicitor and banker at Abergavenny, and Caroline Hannah, his wife, daughter of Sir James Harington, bart. He matriculated at Oxford on 28 Nov. 1805, became a scholar of Trinity College, graduated B.A. in 1809, and proceeded M.A. in 1813. In 1815 he was elected a fellow of his college, dean in 1822, vice-president in 1823, and bursar in 1824. In 1822 he proceeded to the degree of B.D. In 1827 Kinsey made a tour in Portugal with the intention of making the country better known to the English people. From his journals and a series of letters written to his friend Thomas Haynes Bayly [q. v.], as well as from historical and other sources, Kinsey compiled a book, which appeared in 1828 under the title of 'Portugal Illustrated.' The work excited some little interest as a good account of the country, and was well illustrated with engravings by G. Cooke and Skelton, from drawings chiefly made by a companion during his tour. It was dedicated to Lord Auckland, to whom Kinsey was chaplain, and a second edition appeared in 1829. In 1830 Kinsey was travelling with Viscount Alford in Belgium, and, happening to be at Brussels at the outbreak of the revolution in August of that year, was an eye-witness of the conflict between the troops and the populace. About 1832 he was appointed minister of St. John's Church, Cheltenham, where he obtained some repute as a preacher, and published a few sermons. In 1843 he was appointed rector of Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire, where he resided until his death on 6 April 1851. He was the author of a few other pamphlets, and in January 1848 contributed a paper to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' entitled 'Random Recollections of a Visit to Walton Hall.'

[Gent. Mag. 1851, new ser. xxxvi. 95; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Kinsey's Portugal Illustr.] L. C.

KINSIUS (d. 1060), archbishop of York. [See KYNIG.]

KINTORE, first EARL OF (d. 1714). [See KITH, SIR JOHN.]

VOL. XI.

KINWELMERSH, KYNWELMERSH, or KINDLEMARSH, FRANCIS (d. 1580?), poet, belonged to an Essex family, whose name is spelt in a variety of ways. Thomas Kinwolmersh of Much Dunmow, Essex, served in the war in France in 1513 (*Letters, &c., of Henry VIII*, i. 596). Richard Kinwelmersh held in 1562 the manor of Newton Hall, now Great Dunmow (MORANT, *Essex*, ii. 424), but he does not appear to have had a son named Francis (see his will, P.C.C. 18, Pickering). The poet entered Gray's Inn in 1557. Two students of the same surname, Anthony and Robert, were admitted to the same inn in 1561 and 1563 respectively, and were probably Francis's brothers (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.* pp. 27, 29, 32). Francis became intimate with the poet, George Gascoigne [q. v.], who was his fellow-student at Gray's Inn, and in 1566 they produced conjointly a blank-verse rendering of Euripides's 'Phoenissæ,' which they entitled 'Jocasta.' It was performed in the hall of their inn in the course of 1566, and was first published in Gascoigne's 'Hundredth Sundrie Flowres' in 1572. Kinwelmersh was responsible for acts i. and iv. Gascoigne wrote poems upon mottoes suggested by Francis and his brother Anthony about 1566 (see GASCOIGNE, *Works*, ed. Hazlitt, i. 64-5). Francis was a contributor to the 'Paradyse of Daynty Devises,' 1576, and his initials, 'F. K.,' appear on the title-page in the list of 'sundry learned gentlemen' whose poems are included. In the title-pages of the editions of 1580 and 1600 the initials are expanded into 'F. Kindlemarsh.' Seven poems, chiefly on religious topics, bear the signature 'F. K.' in the first edition, and six in that of 1600. A poem ('for Whitsunday') in all the editions is signed 'M. Kindlemarsh,' and another piece is subscribed 'M. K.' In Bodenhams's preface to 'Belvedere, or the Garden of the Muses,' 1600, 'Francis Kindlemarsh, Esq.,' figures, together with Norton, Gascoigne, Atchelowe, and Whetstone, among deceased authors, to whose published and unpublished writings 'due right' is given by the compiler. The poet is probably identical with the Francis Kinwelmersh of Charlton, Shropshire, whose will (P.C.C. 79, Leicester) was proved on 21 Oct. 1589. He died apparently before 16 May 1580 (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. xii. 423). The 'Kindlemarsh' who was friendly with the Dormer family [see DORMER, JANE], and was at Louvain in August 1569 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Add. 1566-79, p. 285) was Anthony Kynwolmershe of Wing, Buckinghamshire, who died early in 1600. 'Francis Kinwelmarsh, Esq.,' was elected M.P. for Bossiney, Cornwall, on 27 April 1572.

[Ritson's *Biographia Poetica*, p. 264; Brydges's *Censura Literaria*, i. 258, 264; Gascoigne's Works; Return of Members of Parl. i. 408; see art. GEORGE GASCOIGNE.] S. L.

KIP, JOHANNES (1653 - 1722), draughtsman and engraver, born at Amsterdam in 1653, was married there in 1680 (contract on 5 April) to Elizabeth Breda of Amsterdam (*Oud-Holland*, iii. 77). He was employed in Amsterdam as an engraver, at first of book illustrations (cf. plate of 'The Siege of Groningen,' etched in 1672). In 1685 he etched a large view of Amsterdam, and in 1686 a long procession of William III and his wife, Mary of England, outside the Hague. Shortly afterwards Kip appears to have come to London, where he settled in Westminster. He was employed by the booksellers in engraving portraits, such as that of Marcellus Malpighi, M.D., prefixed to an edition of his works in 1697; frontispieces, such as that of an edition of 'Bibliotheca Patrum,' in 1693; book illustrations, such as plates of birds after Barlow, or separate prints, such as one of a new water-engine in the manner of J. Van der Heyden, a view of the Danish Church in London after C. G. Cibber, a view of the German Chapel, St. James's, a design for a fountain as a monument to the Duke of Marlborough, after Claude David, and a view of Bridge Town in Barbadoes in 1695. Kip's most important work, however, was the series of etchings done by him from the drawings of Leonard Knyff [q. v.], and published in London by David Mortier of Amsterdam. The first volume appears to have been published in 1708, with a title-page 'Britannia Illustrata, or Views of several of the Queen's Palaces, as also of the principal Seats of the Nobility and Gentry of Great Britain, curiously engraven on 80 copper-plates,' dated 1707, and a second title-page in French, commencing 'Nouveau Théâtre de la Grande Bretagne,' &c., dated 1708. This volume consists of a series of bird's-eye views drawn by L. Knyff and etched by Kip. Three other volumes followed in 1709 and subsequent years. The second volume consisted of similar bird's-eye views, drawn as well as etched by Kip; and subsequent volumes contained the works of other artists. A supplement contains the twenty-five views of Audley End engraved by Henry Winstanley in 1676. A later edition was published with a few additions by Joseph Smith in 1724-8. Though of little artistic merit this series of engravings is of the greatest archaeological interest. Copies of the work are frequently made up from the various editions. In 1710 Kip published a 'Prospect of the City of London, Westminster, and St. James's Park,' drawn

by himself from Buckingham House, and engraved by himself on twelve sheets; a second edition of this was printed on eight sheets in 1726. From a view of St. Clement Danes Church we learn that Kip resided and sold prints in St. John's Street, near Storyes Back Gate in Westminster. He died in Westminster in April 1722, leaving a daughter, who was also an ingenious artist.

[Vortue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23069); Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (ib. 33402); Immerzeel's *Levens en Werken der Hollandsche Konstschilders*, &c., and Kramm's supplement to the same; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.*; Brunet's *Manuel du Libraire*.] L. C.

KIPLING, THOMAS (d. 1822), dean of Peterborough, born at Bowes, Yorkshire, was son of William Kipling, cattle salesman. He received his early education at Scroton and Sedbergh schools, and was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 28 June 1764. He graduated B.A. in 1768, was elected a fellow of his college 29 Jan. 1770, and commenced M.A. in 1771. In 1773 he was elected one of the taxors of the university. He took the degree of B.D. in 1779. In 1782 he was elected Lady Margaret's preacher on the resignation of Dr. Richard Farmer (*Addit. MS.* 5874, f. 87). He was created D.D. in 1784, in which year he was presented by his college to the vicarage of Holme on Spalding Moor, Yorkshire. In 1787 he was appointed deputy regius professor of divinity, the professor, Dr. Richard Watson, being in ill-health. In 1792 he preached the Boyle lectures, but did not print the course (*NICHOLS, Lit. Anecd.* vi. 456).

In 1792 he was severely condemned by the liberal party in the university for promoting the prosecution of the Rev. William Frend [q. v.], fellow of Jesus College, who had attacked the established church. The errors in Kipling's edition of the 'Codex Bezae' and the bad latinity of the preface were mercilessly censured, so that in the slang of the university a 'Kiplingism' came to be synonymous with a grammatical blunder (*Gradus ad Cantabrigiam*, 1824, p. 64). On 10 Feb. 1798 he was made dean of Peterborough. In the summer of 1802 he resigned the deputy professorship of divinity in consequence, it is said, of ill-health. When Dr. Lingard's 'Strictures' on Dr. Herbert Marsh's 'Comparative View of the Churches of England and Rome' appeared in 1815, Kipling took offence at the term 'modern church of England,' and imagining that it came within the category of 'seditious words, in derogation of the established religion,' wrote to

Lingard through the public papers informing him that unless within a reasonable time he should 'publish a vindication of his inflammatory language' he would be indicted and 'summoned to answer for his offensive demeanour in Westminster Hall.' By way of reply Lingard merely advertised his 'Strictures' in all the papers which had published the dean's letter; and Kipling, after another letter and a short rejoinder from Lingard, repeating the original offence, affected to discover that the latter was not, as he had supposed, 'a popish priest,' and entreated pardon for having entertained 'the erroneous notion.' Kipling died at his parsonage, after a lingering illness, on 28 Jan. 1822.

His principal work is: '*Codex Theodori Bezae Cantabrigiensis, Evangelia et Apostolorum Acta complectens, quadratis literis, Græco-Latinus. Academia auspicante venerandæ has vetustatis reliquias, summa qua potuit fide, adumbravit, expressit, edidit, Codicis historiam præfixit, notasque adjecit T. Kipling, Greek and Latin, 2 pts., Cambridge, 1793, fol., printed at the university press. The impression was limited to 250 copies. This edition of the 'Codex Bezae' is a splendid specimen of typography, the types resembling the uncial characters of the original manuscript. It was criticised with severity in the 'Monthly Review,' new ser. xii. 241-6, and by Porson, who had a high opinion of Kipling's Greek scholarship, in two notices in the 'British Critic,' vol. iii. (1794); and the preface was coarsely attacked in a pamphlet entitled 'Remarks on Dr. Kipling's Preface to Beza. Part the first. By Thomas Edwards, LL.D.,' London, 1793, 8vo. No second part appeared. Horne remarks that Kipling's work, although imperfect, was unfairly underrated. The Rev. H. Scrivener, in the preface to his own edition of the '*Bezae Codex Cantabrigiensis*' (Cambridge, 1864), says: 'I have found the text of my predecessor less inaccurate than some have suspected: the typographical errors detected (eighty-three, of which sixteen are in his notes, &c.) I have recorded as a matter of duty, not of reproach:—perfect correctness is quite unattainable, yet Kipling has laboured faithfully, and not wholly in vain, to approach it as near as may be. His most serious fault is one of design and plan, in that he has placed in the body of the work those numerous changes which deform the pages of "*Codex Bezae*."'*

Kipling's other works are: 1. 'The Elementary parts of Dr. Smith's Complete System of Optics,' 1778, 4to. 2. 'The Articles of the Church of England proved not to be Calvinistic,' Cambridge, 1802, 8vo, which

was attacked by a writer under the signature of 'Academicus,' and drew forth a defence claiming to be by a friend of Kipling, but supposed to be by himself. 3. 'Certain Accusations brought lately by the Irish Papists against British and Irish Protestants, of every denomination, examined,' London, 1809, 8vo; reprinted in 'The Churchman armed against the Errors of the Time,' vol. ii. London, 1814, 8vo. This was elicited by a reprint of Ward's 'Errata of the Protestant Bible.'

[Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 378, 431, 557; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 24, 281 seq., 312, 314, ii. 49-51; Gent. Mag. 1822, pt. i. p. 276; Literary Memoirs, i. 199, 342; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, pp. 190, 440; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 764, 1278; Graduat Cantabr. 1846, pp. 185, 398; Public Characters, vi. 91; Tierney's Life of Dr. Lingard, p. 9; Annual Reg. 1822, Chron. p. 276; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 79; Annual Biog. vii. 449; Horne's Introduction to the Study of the Scriptures, 9th edit. v. 15; British Critic, xi. 619; Scrivener's Codex Cantabrigiensis Bezae, Introd. pp. xii, xiii; Cooper's Memoir of W. Melmoth, pp. 285, 405; Christian Observer, vol. i. pref. pp. vii, 593; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 541, iii. 645; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, vol. ii.] T. C.

KIPPIS, ANDREW, D.D. (1725-1795), nonconformist divine and biographer, was born at Nottingham on 28 March (O.S.) 1725. His father, Robert Kippis, a silk-hosier of Nottingham, maternally descended from Benjamin King of Oakham, Rutland, an ejected minister, was second of the three surviving sons of Andrew Kippis, who died in 1748, and is buried in Sleaford Church (*Gent. Mag.* lvi. pt. i. pp. 98, 198). His mother, Anne Ryther, was granddaughter of the Rev. John Ryther, who was ejected for nonconformity from the benefice of Ferriby, Yorkshire. Losing his father when he was five years old, he was placed under the care of his grandfather at Sleaford, Lincolnshire, where he was educated. By the advice of Mr. Merrivale, the local pastor, he resolved to enter the dissenting ministry. In 1741 he was admitted into the academy at Northampton, under the care of Dr. Philip Doddridge [q. v.], and after completing his course of five years in that seminary he accepted an invitation from Boston, Lincolnshire, where he settled in September 1746. Thence he removed to Dorking, Surrey, in 1750, as successor to the Rev. John Mason, author of a treatise on 'Self-Knowledge'; and in June 1753 he became pastor of the presbyterian congregation meeting in Princes Street, Westminster. On 21 Sept. 1753 he

married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Bott, merchant, of Boston.

Kippis's pastorate at Westminster continued for forty-three years. He was soon elected a trustee of the presbyterian fund; he became a member of Dr. Williams's trust in 1762; and his association with many other charitable institutions in London and Westminster enabled him to effectively promote the nonconformist cause. In 1763 he was appointed to succeed Dr. David Jennings as classical and philological tutor in the Coward Academy at Hoxton; and in June 1767 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh, on the unsolicited recommendation of Professor Robertson. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 19 March 1778, and a fellow of the Royal Society 17 June 1779 (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Soc.* App. iv. 57). In both these learned societies he served on the council for about two years. He withdrew from the institution at Hoxton in 1784, and the two other tutors followed his example the next year, when the seminary was dissolved (BOGUE and BENNETT, *Hist. of Dissenters*, ii. 519). In 1786 he became one of the tutors in the new dissenting college established at Hackney, and although he retired from that office after a few years, he continued to support the college by a liberal subscription and by his interest with opulent friends. Among his pupils at Hackney were William Godwin and Samuel Rogers. Rogers subsequently apostrophised him, together with his colleagues Price and Priestley, in 'The Pleasures of Memory' (CLAYDEN, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, i. 418). Kippis died at his residence in Crown Street, Westminster, on 8 Oct. 1795. His funeral sermon was preached, and the oration at the grave in Bunhill Fields delivered, by the Rev. Dr. Abraham Rees.

Kippis was revered by dissenters, and his literary attainments secured for him the friendship and esteem of distinguished members of the established church. When about fourteen years old he renounced the principles of Calvinism, in which his relatives had brought him up (*Biog. Brit.* 2nd edit. iv. 3). Subsequently he inclined to Socinianism, though 'he highly disapproved the conduct of the modern Socinians, in assuming to themselves the exclusive appellation of unitarians' (WILSON, *Hist. of Dissenting Churches*, iv. 116). In his youth he was a most assiduous student. He informed Alexander Chalmers that he once read for three years at the rate of sixteen hours a day. One of the works which he read through was the 'General Dictionary,' in ten folio volumes, and he thus laid the foundation of his skill

in biographical composition (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, pt. ii. p. 803).

His editorial connection with the 'Biographia Britannica' constitutes his chief claim to remembrance. He was employed by the booksellers to prepare the second edition of that work, 'with corrections, enlargements, and the addition of new lives.' When he had been engaged for some time on this task he found it too vast for him to execute alone, and Dr. Towers was appointed as his associate. The letters K. and T. affixed to the new articles, or to the additions to the old articles, distinguish their respective shares. Only five volumes were published, all at London in folio—vol. i. in 1778, vol. ii. in 1780, vol. iii. in 1784, vol. iv. in 1789, and vol. v. in 1793, when the dictionary ends abruptly with the article 'Fastolf.' A first part of the sixth volume ('Featley' to 'Foster') was printed in 1795. To this half-volume, after the proprietors had for some time endeavoured to find a fitting successor to Kippis, Dr. George Gregory wrote a preface, intending to come forward as continuator of the work. Delays in its publication followed, and nearly the whole impression was consumed in the fire on Nichols's premises in February 1808, only three copies having been preserved (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 184 n.). The second edition of the 'Biographia Britannica' hardly deserves the high praise which has been sometimes bestowed upon it. The memoirs which were imperfect or incorrect in the original edition, instead of being rewritten, were textually reproduced, with notes by the editor pointing out omissions and inaccuracies. Thus it seemed as if a literary controversy were being carried on between the editor and the author. Again, many of the new memoirs were of inordinate length, and the prominence given to nonconformists laid the editor open to a charge of partiality. Moreover, he indulged too freely in the expression of opinions instead of confining himself mainly to the narration of facts; and many of the footnotes were far too long and irrelevant. Johnson told Boswell in 1777 that he had been asked to undertake the new edition of the 'Biographia Britannica,' but had declined it, 'which,' says Boswell, 'he afterwards said to me he regretted.' Although Boswell admitted that Kippis had discharged the task judiciously, and with more impartiality than might have been expected from a separatist, he complained that the work was 'too crowded with obscure dissenting teachers.' He subsequently, however, withdrew all censure (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, iii. 174, iv. 376). According to Horace Wal-

pole 'the "Biographia Britannica" ought to be called the *Vindictio Britannica*, for that it was a general panegyric upon everybody' (cf. COWPER, *Works*, viii. 320). But in spite of these defects Kippis made a valuable addition to our national biographical literature.

Kippis began his literary career early in life by contributing to the magazines, especially the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Afterwards he became a more constant writer in the 'Monthly Review.' He also largely contributed to 'The Library, or Moral and Critical Magazine,' which he edited for 1761-2. He laid the foundation of the 'New Annual Register,' and suggested the improved plan upon which that work was conducted. The 'History of Ancient Literature' and the 'Review of Modern Books' were at its first commencement written by him, and continued to 1784. He was also the author of the 'Review of the Transactions of the Present Reign' prefixed to the 'Register' for 1780, and of the 'History of Knowledge, Learning, and Taste in Great Britain' prefixed to the succeeding volumes to the year 1794.

His separate publications are: 1. 'A Vindication of the Protestant Dissenting Ministers with regard to their late application to Parliament in the matter of Subscription,' London, 1772 and 1773, 8vo. 2. Life of Sir John Pringle, bart., president of the Royal Society, prefixed to his 'Six Discourses, delivered on occasion of six annual assignments of Sir Godfrey Copley's medal,' 1783. 3. 'Considerations on the Provisional Treaty with America, and the Preliminary Articles of Peace with France and Spain,' 2nd edit. 1783. 4. 'Observations on the late Contests in the Royal Society' [concerning Dr. Hutton], London, 1784, 8vo, published with a view to allaying the animosities which existed in that body. 5. 'The Life of Captain James Cook,' London, 1788, 4to, translated into French by J. H. Castéra, 2 vols., Paris, 1789, 8vo. 6. Life of Dr. Nathaniel Lardner, prefixed to the complete edition of his 'Works,' 11 vols., 1788. 7. 'The Life of Anthony Ashley Cooper, first Earl of Shaftesbury,' privately printed [London, 1790?], 4to. The fourth Earl of Shaftesbury originally entrusted the work to Benjamin Martyn, who had free access to the family archives; but after the fourth earl's death in 1771, his son, the fifth earl, considering that Martyn's life was not sufficiently complete for publication, put it into the hands of Dr. Gregory Sharpe, master of the Temple, and afterwards engaged Kippis to revise it and prepare it for the press. An edition was eventually printed, but with the exception of two copies the whole impression

was immediately destroyed. One of the extant copies is now in the British Museum. The work afterwards appeared under the title of 'The Life of the first Earl of Shaftesbury, from original documents in the possession of the family, by Mr. B. Martyn and Dr. Kippis, now first published. Edited by G. Wingrove Cooke, esq.,' 2 vols., London, 1836, 8vo. 8. Several single discourses, some of which are reprinted in his 'Sermons on Practical Subjects,' London, 1791 and 1878, 8vo. 9. 'An Address delivered at the Interment of Richard Price, D.D., F.R.S.,' 1791. 10. Life of Dr. Philip Doddridge, prefixed to the seventh edition of his 'Family Expositor,' 1792. 11. Life of Job Orton, prefixed to his 'Exposition of the New Testament,' 1822. This first appeared as a long note appended to the memoir of Philip Doddridge in the 'Biographia Britannica,' 2nd edit. v. 308 seq. Kippis also edited Doddridge's 'Lectures,' with a large number of additional references, and assisted in preparing 'A Collection of Hymns and Psalms for Public and Private Worship,' 1795, which was extensively used in dissenting chapels, and passed through several editions.

A portrait of Kippis was engraved (1792, folio) by F. Bartolozzi, from a painting by W. Artaud (BROMLEY, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 364).

[Addit. MSS. 5874 ff. 71, 72, 28104 f. 51, 21553 f. 128; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, n. 6142; Sermon by John Evans, M.A., being a Tribute of Respect to the Memory of S. Stennett, A. Kippis, and R. Harris, 1795; *Gent. Mag.* 1795, pt. i. p. 10, pt. ii. pp. 803, 883, 913, 1796, pt. i. p. 5, 1804, pt. i. p. 36; *Georgian Era*, iii. 545; *Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies*, pp. 299-302; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), pp. 205, 1278; *Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.*; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.*; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 432, xi. 213; *Phonetic Journal*, xlv. 468; *Funeral Sermon by Dr. Abraham Rees*, 1795; *Rees's Cyclopædia*; *Wilson's Dissenting Churches*, iv. 103-17, 402; *Jones's Bunhill Memorials*, pp. 136, 140.] T. O.

KIPPIST, RICHARD (1812-1882), botanist, was born at Stoke Newington, London, on 11 June 1812. His first experience was gained in the office of Joseph Woods the architect and a distinguished botanist. Kippist travelled with Woods and helped to compile the still useful 'Tourist's Flora.' After Woods retired to Lewes in 1830, Kippist entered the service of the Linnean Society, helping to distribute the vast herbarium amassed by Dr. Wallich, until, on the death of David Don the librarian in 1842, he was chosen to succeed him. After two or three years of broken health he retired in

1881 on a pension of his full salary, but died at Chelsea on 14 Jan. 1882. He had an excellent knowledge of plants, especially those of Australia, and twice has a genus been dedicated to him as *Kippistia*, but in both cases they have been merged in older genera.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1881-2, pp. 64-6.]

B. D. J.

KIRBY, ELIZABETH (1823-1873), writer for the young, youngest child of John Kirby, manufacturer, of Leicester, by his wife, Sarah Bentley, was born in Southgate Street, Leicester, on 15 Dec. 1823. She displayed at an early age a faculty for story-telling and a taste for literary composition both in verse and prose. In 1854 she published, under the title of 'The Discontented Children,' a story which she had frequently told to small audiences. She removed from Leicester to Norwich in 1855, and the new society and surroundings stimulated her literary zeal. After a few years her younger sister, Mary, married the Rev. Henry Gregg, rector of Brooksby, Leicestershire, and Miss Kirby settled in Melton Mowbray, to share for the rest of her life Mrs. Gregg's home. With her sister she wrote a long series of books for children. Twenty-four volumes under the joint authorship are in the British Museum Library. They are homely and unpretentious little works, written in a style specially calculated to interest children. Among the best are 'The Italian Goldsmiths, a Story of Cellini,' 1861, 16mo; 'Chapters on Trees,' 1873, 8vo; 'Stories about Birds of Land and Water,' 1873, 4to. Two little books on insects, 'Caterpillars, Butterflies, and Moths,' 1857, 18mo, and 'Sketches of Insect Life,' London, 1874, 8vo, embody much original observation. The sisters also published a number of serial tales, including 'The Desboroughs' and 'Deepdale Vicarage,' in various magazines. Miss Kirby's last work, a little story, entitled 'Hold fast by your Sundays,' was published in 1872. She died at Melton Mowbray in June 1873. 'Her literary talents,' says the 'Athenæum,' 'were at all times exercised for the good, intellectual and moral, of her readers.'

[Information kindly supplied by Mrs. Gregg and the latter's Leaflets from my Life (1887); Athenæum, 12 July 1873; Allibone, Supplement, ii. 956; Miss Kirby's Works.]

T. S.

KIRBY, JOHN (1690-1753), Suffolk topographer, born in 1690 at Halesworth, Suffolk, was originally a schoolmaster at Orford in that county, and afterwards occupied a mill at Wickham Market. In 1735 he published at Ipswich, in duodecimo, 'The Suffolk Traveller; or, a Journey through Suf-

folk,' a road-book with antiquarian notices, from an actual survey which he made of the whole county in 1732, 1733, and 1734. Prefixed is a small map of the county. A new edition was published by subscription, with 'many alterations and large additions by several hands,' in 1764, 8vo, London, under the editorship of the Rev. Richard Canning, of which a reprint was issued from Woodbridge about 1800, containing some trifling additions, and a fourth edition, with additions, appeared as 'A Topographical . . . Description of the County of Suffolk,' 8vo, Woodbridge, 1829, with Ebdens's map in place of Kirby's. A 'Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller' was published in 1844 by Augustine Page (cf. his Introduction, p. vi). In 1736 Kirby issued 'A Map of the County of Suffolk,' illustrated with coats of arms and views. An improved edition, engraved by John Ryland, was published on a larger scale in 1766 by his sons John Joshua and William Kirby (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 541-4). Kirby died on 13 Dec. 1753, at Ipswich, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Mary at Tower, Ipswich. His portrait, by Thomas Gainsborough, R.A., was in 1868 in the possession of the Rev. Kirby Trimmer. He married in 1714 Alice Brown; his eldest son, John Joshua Kirby, is separately noticed.

[Life of Mrs. Trimmer, i. 5; Cat. of the Third Exhibition of Portraits at South Kensington, 1868, No. 752.]

G. G.

KIRBY, JOHN JOSHUA (1716-1774), clerk of the works at Kew Palace, born in 1716 at Wickham Market, Suffolk, was the eldest son of John Kirby [q. v.] (PAGE, *Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller*, pp. 189-90). About 1738 he settled at Ipswich as a coach and house painter. An early friendship with Gainsborough induced him to attempt landscape-painting. He made a number of drawings of monasteries, castles, churches, and monuments in Suffolk for a projected county history, and of these he published twelve, with an 'Historical Account,' 8vo, Ipswich, 1748, the plates etched by himself, followed by a series engraved by J. Wood. He also studied linear perspective, upon which he lectured at the St. Martin's Lane Academy, London. In 1754 he printed at Ipswich, in quarto, 'Dr. Brook Taylor's Method of Perspective made easy, both in Theory and Practice,' 2 pts., founded upon Taylor's two treatises on linear perspective, published respectively in 1715 and 1719. The book is illustrated with a curious frontispiece by Hogarth, and fifty copperplates, mostly engraved by Kirby himself. It was reissued

in 1755, 1765, and in 1768, with additions. Having secured warm friends in Hogarth and Sir Joshua Reynolds, Kirby went to London. Through the Earl of Bute he was appointed teacher of perspective to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, by whom he was appointed clerk of the works at Kew Palace. Under the patronage of the king, who defrayed the expense of the plates, Kirby published in 1761 a splendid folio volume entitled 'The Perspective of Architecture, in two parts, . . . deduced from the Principles of Dr. Brook Taylor; and performed by two Rules only of universal application.' He appears to have designed in 1762 St. George's Chapel, Old Brentford, Middlesex (*Dict. of Architecture*, Architect. Publ. Soc., vol. iv.) About 1767 he published 'Dr. Brook Taylor's Method of Perspective compared with the Examples lately published . . . as Sirigatti's by J. Ware . . . being a Parallel between those two Methods of Perspective. In which the superior excellence of Taylor's is shewn,' 4to, London. On 28 March 1767 he was elected F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* App. iv. p. lii), and F.S.A. on the following 4 June (GOUGH, *Chronological List of Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 20). He was secretary, and in 1768 elected president, of the Incorporated Society of Artists, in place of Francis Hayman [q.v.], as the instance of a discontented clique; but resigned the post the same year on the plea of ill-health. From 1765 to 1770 he exhibited with the society views in Richmond Park, Kew, and the neighbourhood. His drawings of Kew Palace were engraved by Woollett in 1763 (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*, ed. 1878, p. 251). Kirby died on 20 June 1774, aged 58, and was buried in Kew churchyard. Such was Gainsborough's regard for Kirby, that he made a special request in his will that he might be buried by his side—a desire which was carried into effect (FAULKNER, *Brentford, &c.*, 1845, pp. 128, 131, 156–157). A portrait of Kirby by Hogarth was in 1867 in the possession of Mr. George C. Handford, and a portrait of Kirby and his wife by Gainsborough was in 1868 in the possession of the Rev. Kirby Trimmer. A mezzotint portrait of Kirby, by J. Dixon, from the painting by Gainsborough, and an engraving by D. Pariset, from a picture by P. Falconet, are also known (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 197). Kirby married Sarah Bull of Framlingham, Suffolk, who died in 1775. His son William, who was in 1766 a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, died suddenly at Kew in 1771; his daughter Sarah, afterwards married to James Trimmer of Brentford, was a popular writer of books for the young [see TRIM-

MER]. Kirby was uncle of William Kirby (1759–1850) [q. v.], the entomologist.

[Memoir, principally compiled by Mrs. Trimmer, in Nichols's *Hogarth*, No. 8; *Life of Mrs. Trimmer*; Gough's *Topography*, Suffolk; Edwards's *Anecdotes of Painters*; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxiv. 219.] G. G.

KIRBY, SARAH (1741–1810), authoress. [See TRIMMER.]

KIRBY, WILLIAM (1759–1850), entomologist, eldest son of William Kirby of Witnesham Hall, Suffolk, and of Lucy Mennowe, was born at Witnesham on 19 Sept. 1759. He derived a taste for natural history from his mother, who died in 1776. He was educated at Ipswich grammar school and Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1781 and M.A. in 1815. In 1782 he took holy orders and obtained the sole charge of Barham, Suffolk, held by the Rev. N. Bacon with the vicarage of Coddesham in the same county. He remained at Barham for the remainder of his life, the vicar on his death in 1796 leaving him the next presentation.

Kirby was already an excellent botanist, when the accidental finding of a beautiful insect determined him to study entomology. His name appears in the first list of fellows of the Linnean Society, founded in 1788, and in 1793 he contributed to the society's 'Transactions,' the first of a long series of papers. In 1802 he published his important monograph on English bees. He had collected 153 wild specimens in his own parish. In 1805 he made the acquaintance of William Spence [q. v.] of Drypool, Hull, whom he afterwards persuaded to be his coadjutor in the famous 'Introduction to Entomology,' first suggested in 1808. The form chosen was that of letters on the most interesting subjects in entomology. Vol. i. appeared in 1815, and a third edition was issued with vol. ii. in 1817; vols. iii. and iv., containing the special systematic description of insects, were written entirely by Kirby, owing to his friend's ill-health. The sixth edition was edited by Spence in 1843, when Kirby's advanced age disabled him from work. The seventh and subsequent editions, in one volume, consist of the first two volumes of the sixth edition. During the writing of the introduction Kirby had (in 1811) contributed an important paper to the Linnean Society, in which he founded the new insect order of *Strepsiptera*, which has held its ground. In 1818 he was elected F.R.S. He took an active part in the Zoological Club of the Linnean Society, founded in 1822, which afterwards developed into

the Zoological Society. In 1830 he began the Bridgewater treatise on 'The Habits and Instincts of Animals,' which was published in 1835. In his seventy-eighth year (1837) he completed the description of the insects brought home by Franklin's first two arctic expeditions. Kirby's descriptions formed the fourth part of 'Fauna Boreali-Americana.' In 1837 he was elected honorary president of the recently founded Entomological Society of London. He died of old age on 4 July 1850. His collection of insects was bequeathed to the Entomological Society. He married (1) in 1784 Sarah Ripper, who died in 1814, and (2) in 1816 Charlotte Rodwell, who died in 1844, but had no children.

Kirby was of middle height, broad-shouldered and strongly built, with broad forehead and small blue eyes, deeply set. His chief aim in life was to trace the benevolence and wisdom of the Creator in His works. Though no theological work of his, apart from sermons, was published, he wrote much on theology from the point of view of an orthodox anti-Calvinistic churchman. An excellent portrait of him by H. Howard, R.A., was painted about 1819, and an engraving of it was published by T. Lupton.

Besides many papers in the Linnean and other transactions, Kirby wrote: 1. 'Monographia Apium Angliæ,' 2 vols. 8vo, Ipswich, 1802. 2. 'Strepsiptera, a new order of Insects proposed,' 'Linnean Transactions,' xi. 86-122. 3. 'Introduction to Entomology,' along with William Spence, 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1815-26; vols. i. and ii., 6th edit., with much additional matter, London, 1843; 7th edit. of vols. i. and ii. 8vo, 1856, with Spence's account of the origin and progress of the work. 4. 'Seven Sermons on our Lord's Temptation,' London, 1829. 5. 'On the History, Habits, and Instincts of Animals, being the seventh Bridgewater Treatise,' London, 1835, 8vo, 2 vols. 17 plates; another edition in 12mo, in Bohn's 'Scientific Library,' 1852, 2 vols., with notes by T. Rymer Jones. 6. 'Fauna Boreali-Americana,' pt. iv., the 'Insects,' 4to, Norwich, 1837.

[The Rev. J. Freeman's Life of Kirby, 1852.]
G. T. B.

KIRBYE, GEORGE (d. 1634), musician, was probably born either at Bury St. Edmunds or in its neighbourhood. The first mention of his name occurs in 1592. In that year Thomas East [q. v.] published his 'Whole Book of Psalms,' and Kirbye was employed among others to write new settings to the old psalm tunes for this work. In his preface East states that he had 'intreated the help' of such musicians as he knew to be

'expert in the Arte,' and as Kirbye contributed more to the book than any of the ten composers employed, except John Farmer, it may be assumed that he had made some reputation as a musician at the time. Some time before 1597 he entered the service of Sir Robert Jermyn of Rushbrooke, near Bury St. Edmunds, and it was while he was living at Rushbrooke that he composed and published what he calls the 'first fruites of my poore knowledge in Musicke,' namely 'The first set of English Madrigalls to 4. 5. & 6. voyces. Made & newly published by George Kirbye. London, Printed by Thomas Este, dwelling in aldersgate street, 1597.' The part-books contain twenty-four madrigals. Kirbye dedicated the work to 'Mistris Anne & Mistris Frauncis Iermin, daughters to the right worshipfull Syr Robert Iermin, Knight (his very good Maister).' In the same year (16 Feb. 1597-8) George Kyrby (*sic*) married Anne Saxye at Bradfield St. George, the neighbouring parish to Rushbrooke. His next publications were two madrigals composed for the 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601. In the copy of the 'Triumphs' belonging to the Music School, Oxford, Kirbye's contribution is a six-part madrigal, 'With Angells face and brightnesse,' not to be confounded with Norcome's five-part setting of the same words. In other copies this is replaced by a second six-part madrigal, 'Bright Phœbus greetes most cleerely.' The last named only is printed in Hawes's edition of the 'Triumphs of Oriana.'

After this date Kirbye published nothing, though the dedication of the first set of madrigals implies that he intended to publish other works.

In 1626 he was living in St. Mary's parish in Bury St. Edmunds; probably he had already bought the house in Whiting Street which he occupied till his death. On 11 June 1626 the burial of his wife Anne is recorded in the register of St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, and in 1627-8 his name twice appears with another's at the foot of the same register, probably as one of the churchwardens. He died in 1634, and was buried at St. Mary's on 6 Oct. of that year. The will of Kirbye, 'musion,' dated 10 March 1633, was proved 7 Oct. 1634. He left 10*l.* each to his brother, Walter Kirbye, and his sister, Alice Moore, widow; and all the rest of his property, including his house in Whiting Street and his personal estate (except a few small sums), to his servant Agnes Seaman, kinswoman to his late wife. He appears to have left no children.

A new edition of Kirbye's 'First Set of Madrigals,' edited by the present writer, was

published in 1891-2. In the library of the Royal College of Music are old manuscript copies of twenty-six madrigals by Kirbye, which include nine that are not found in his printed works. They are all imperfect except the seven four-part madrigals, of which only one is unpublished. In the Bodleian Library (MS. Mus. f. 16-19 and 20-4) are seven unpublished five-part madrigals and two four-part motets, all imperfect. In the library of Christ Church, Oxford, are copies of three madrigals from the 'First Set of Madrigals,' with different words.

[Registers of St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, and of Bradfield St. George, near Bury St. Edmunds; Bury St. Edmunds Wills, Liber Colman, 1631-5, fol. 368; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 59; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 123; Mus. Ant. Society's edition of Este's Whole Book of Psalms; works mentioned above; the present writer's edition of the First Set of Madrigals.]

G. E. P. A.

KIRK. [See also **KIRKE.**]

KIRK, JOHN (1724?-1778?), medallist, was probably born about 1724 (cf. *HAWKINS, Med. Illustr.* ii. 559-60). He became (about 1740?) the pupil of James Anthony Dassier [q. v.], and from about 1740 till 1776 produced a large number of medals signed **XIRK** or **I. KIRK**. He was a medallist of moderate ability. In 1745 Kirk was living in St. Paul's Churchyard, London (*ib.* ii. 603). In 1762 and 1763 he received premiums from the Society of Arts. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and exhibited medals of the royal family, &c., in 1773-5-6. Redgrave states that Kirk died in London on 27 Nov. 1776; but several medals in the British Museum (cf. *Numismatic Chronicle*, 1890, p. 54, No. 7) signed by Kirk bear the date 1778, and are almost conclusive evidence that he was still alive in that year. Kirk's principal medals are: 1. Bust of George II (no reverse), signed 'I. Kirk F. setate 16.' 1740 (?) 2. Sir John Barnard, circ. 1744. 3. Recapture of Prague, 1744. 4. Loyal Association Medal, 1745. 5. Medals relating to the Rebellion of '45, 1745-6. 6. Tuesday Club of Annapolis, 1746. 7. Counters with heads of the Royal Family, 1746. 8. William, Prince of Orange, 1746. 9. Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1749. 10. Free British Fishery Society, 1751. 11. Louisburg taken (from design by Cipriani), 1758. 12. Battle of Minden, 1759. 13. Lord-chancellor Camden, 1766. 14. Series of thirteen medalets given away to subscribers to the 'Sentimental Magazine,' 1773-5 (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, pp. 469, 471). 15. Duke of Athol, 1774.

16. Lord Bathurst (Six Clerks Office), 1776. 17. Death of Lord Chatham, 1778. 18. Lord Chesterfield, 1778. Certain medals of 1745 and 1746 were made and signed by John Kirk in conjunction with A. Kirk (*HAWKINS*, ii. 606, 608, 613; cf. 614). The editors of the 'Medallic Illustrations' conjecture (ii. 729) that this A. Kirk was a brother of John, and suppose that he died in 1761, apparently assuming that he was identical with the 'Mr. Kirk, senr.,' whose death in St. Paul's Churchyard is recorded in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1761, p. 539) as having taken place on 19 Nov. 1761.

[*Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations*, ed. Franks and Grueber, ii. 729; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Engl. School*; *Kirk's Medals in Brit. Mus.*]

W. W.

KIRK, JOHN, D.D. (1760-1851), catholic divine and antiquary, son of William Kirk and his wife Mary Fielding, was born at Ruckley, near Acton Burnell, Shropshire, on 13 April 1760, and at ten years of age was sent to Sedgley Park school, Staffordshire. He was admitted into the English College at Rome on 5 June 1773, a few months before the suppression of the Society of Jesus by Clement XIV. He was thus the last scholar received at the college by the jesuits who had had the conduct of it, by favour of the holy see, for 193 years (*FOLBY, Records*, vi. 504). He was ordained priest on 18 Dec. 1784. Returning to England in August 1785, his first mission was at Aldenham Hall, Shropshire, in the family of Sir Richard Acton. In 1786 he became chaplain at Sedgley Park school, and as vice-president assisted the Rev. Thomas Southworth, whom he succeeded as president in 1793. He had previously removed to the small mission at Pipehill, near Lichfield, and he had had charge of the congregation at Tamworth. In July 1797 he left Sedgley to become chaplain and private secretary to Dr. Charles Berington [q. v.], vicar apostolic of the midland district, and after the bishop's sudden death (8 June 1798) he remained at the episcopal residence at Longbitch till the appointment of Dr. Gregory Stapleton to the vicariate in 1801. He then removed to Lichfield, where a chapel built by him was opened on 11 Nov. 1803; afterwards enlarged, it was converted in 1834 into the little Norman church of St. Cross. He also erected chapels at Hopwas, near Tamworth, and in Tamworth itself. By diploma dated 9 Nov. 1841, Pope Gregory XVI conferred upon him the degree of D.D. He died at Lichfield 21 Dec. 1851, aged 91.

Monsignor Weedall says of Kirk: 'He formed a perfect specimen of the olden times,

a type of the fine old English priest; methodical, dignified, devout.' There is a portrait of him, engraved by Deere, in the 'Catholic Directory' for 1853.

During his residence in Rome, and for upwards of forty years of his long life, he was diligently preparing materials for a continuation of Dodd's 'Church History of England.' With infinite labour he transcribed or collected, and methodically arranged, letters, tracts, annals, records, diaries, and innumerable miscellaneous papers, forming upwards of fifty volumes in folio and quarto. An account of all these materials, specifically arranged under distinct heads, was published by him in a 'Letter to the Rev. Joseph Berington, respecting the Continuation of Dodd's Church History of England,' Lichfield, September 1826 (*Catholic Miscellany*, vi. 250, 328, 405). Finally he handed over the work to the Rev. Mark Aloysius Tierney [q. v.] of Arundel, who brought out a new edition of Dodd's 'History,' 5 vols. London, 1839-43, 8vo. This edition is incomplete, ending with the year 1625, and no portion of a projected continuation ever appeared. On Tierney's death in 1862 the manuscript materials were bequeathed to Dr. Thomas Grant, bishop of Southwark, and they are now in the possession of that prelate's successor, Dr. John Butt. Transcripts of some of Kirk's letters and manuscripts are preserved in the library of St. Francis Xavier's College at Liverpool (FOLBY, *Records*, vii. 20). Four small but closely written bundles of biographical collections by Kirk, mostly of a later date than Dodd, were in the possession of the late Cardinal Manning (GILLOW, *Dict. of the English Catholics*, i. Pref. p. xv).

About 1794 Kirk undertook the task of deciphering, copying, and preparing for publication the 'State Papers and Letters' of Sir Ralph Sadler, ambassador to Scotland in the time of Elizabeth. These were published in 3 vols. 1809, 4to, by Arthur Clifford, with a biographical sketch by Sir Walter Scott. The original papers were then in the possession of the Cliffords of Tixall, Staffordshire; they are now in the British Museum (*Athenæum*, 1 March 1890, p. 277).

Kirk wrote, in collaboration with the Rev. Joseph Berington, 'The Faith of Catholics confirmed by Scripture and attested by the Fathers of the first five centuries of the Church,' London, 1813 and 1830, 8vo; 3rd edit. revised and greatly enlarged by the Rev. James Waterworth, 3 vols. London, 1846, 8vo. There is a Latin translation in Joseph Braun's 'Bibliotheca Regularum Fidei,' Bonn, 1844, 8vo, vol. i. The work was attacked by the Rev. John Graham, M.A., in

a review printed at the end of his 'Annals of Ireland,' London, 1819, 8vo; and the Rev. Richard Thomas Pembroke Pope published 'Roman Misquotation; or, Certain Passages from the Fathers adduced in Kirk's work brought to the test of their originals,' London, 1840, 8vo. In consequence of some exceptions having been taken to the 'Propositions' which form the heading of 'The Faith of Catholics,' Kirk published 'Roman Catholic Principles in reference to God and the King.' First published in the year 1680. To which is prefixed an Inquiry respecting the Editions and the Author of that valuable tract,' London, 1815, 8vo. He proved by circumstantial evidence that the 'Principles' were drawn up by the Benedictine father James Corker [q. v.]

[Catholic Directory, 1853, p. 129; Catholic Magazine and Review, vol. v. p. ci; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxvii. 304, ccxii. 509; Rambler, ix. 244-9, 426; Smith's Brewood, 2nd edit. 1874, p. 51; Monsignor Weedall in Tablet, 24 Jan. 1852, p. 51, and 31 Jan. p. 71.] T. C.

KIRK, ROBERT (1641?-1692), Gaelic scholar, was youngest son of James Kirk, minister at Aberfoyle, Perthshire, and was born presumably there about 1641. He studied at Edinburgh University (where he graduated M.A. in 1661), and afterwards at St. Andrews. In 1664 he became minister of Balquhidder, Perthshire, and in 1685 was appointed to his father's old charge at Aberfoyle, where he continued until his death on 14 May 1692. He was buried near the east end of the church, and his grave is marked by a stone with the inscription, 'Robertus Kirk, A.M., Linguae Hiberniae Lumen.' He is said to have had a benefice in England (REID), but this is incorrect. He was twice married, and when his first wife died cut out with his own hands an epitaph for her (*ib.*), which is still to be seen at Balquhidder. His eldest son, Colin, became a writer to the signet, and another, Robert, was appointed minister of Dornoch, Sutherlandshire.

Kirk was an admirable Gaelic scholar, and most of his literary work lay in this direction. He was the author of the first complete translation of the Scottish metrical psalms into Gaelic, published at Edinburgh in 1684 under the title of 'Psalma Dhaibhidh an Meadrachd,' &c. ('Psalms of David in Metre,' &c.) This version bears a grant of 'privilege' from the lords of the privy council, forbidding any one to print it for eleven years. During its preparation Kirk learned that the synod of Argyle intended to bring out a rival version, and some curious stories are told of the expedients to which he resorted in order to keep himself awake while

working almost night and day in order to be first in the field (RHID). Kirk's psalter is extremely rare, but copies are in the British Museum, Advocates' (Edinburgh), and Glasgow University Libraries. In 1689 Kirk was called to London to superintend the printing of the Gaelic Bible prepared under the direction of Bishop Bedell, and published in 1690. To this version he added a short Gaelic vocabulary (6 pp.), which was republished, with additions, 'by the learned Mr. Ed. Lhuyd,' in Nicolson's 'Historical Library' (8vo, London, 1702). He had a firm belief in fairy superstitions, and wrote a curious work bearing the title of 'The Secret Commonwealth; or an Essay on the Nature and Actions of the Subterranean (and for the most part) Invisible People heretofore going under the name of Faunes and Fairies, or the lyke, among the Low Country Scots, as they are described by those who have the second sight,' 1691. There have been two reprints: Edinb. 1815, 4to (100 copies), and, with commentary by Andrew Lang, London, 1893, 8vo.

[Reid's *Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica*, Glasgow, 1832, p. 21; Nisbet's *Heraldry*, i. 420; Scott's *Pastor Ecclesie Scoticanæ*, ii. pt. ii. 718; Marshall's *Historic Scenes in Perthshire*, p. 393; *New Statistical Account*, vols. iii. and x.; Chambers's *Domestic Annals*; Scott's *Demonology and Witchcraft*.] J. C. H.

KIRK, THOMAS (1765?-1797), painter and engraver, born about 1765, was a pupil of Richard Cosway, R.A. [q. v.] He attained some excellence as a painter of historical subjects in the insipid prettiness of the time, and also as a miniature-painter in the style of Cosway. In 1765 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Venus presenting Love to Calypso,' and was an occasional exhibitor of Shakespearean, scriptural, and other subjects up to 1795, when he exhibited a number of drawings illustrating popular works of fiction. In 1796 he exhibited for the last time, sending 'Evening' and 'A Dream.' He made a number of graceful drawings, which were engraved as illustrations to Cooke's 'Poets.' Kirk also practised as an engraver in the stipple method, among his engravings being a portrait of the Pelew prince Lee Boo, from a drawing by Miss Keate, 1789; 'Shepherds in Arcadia,' after G. B. Cipriani, 1789; and 'Titus Andronicus and Lavinia,' from his own painting, done for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' 1793. He painted other pictures for Boydell, and also for Macklin's 'Bible.' Kirk died of consumption 18 Nov. 1797, and was buried in St. Pancras Church. He worked on an engraving up to the day before he died. There is a pretty admission ticket designed by him for a con-

cert of the Choral Fund at the Haymarket Theatre in 1796.

[Dayes's *Sketches of Modern Artists*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Dodd's manuscript *Hist. of English Engravers* (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

KIRK, THOMAS (1777-1845), sculptor, born in 1777 at Newry, co. Down, was son of William Kirk and Elizabeth Bible, his wife. His parents moved to Cork when he was a child, but Kirk settled in Dublin in early life and studied sculpture in the art school of the Dublin Society of Artists. He became noted for his fine work in relief on mantelpieces, monuments, &c.; two pieces of 'Spanish Banditti' and 'The Rokeby Cavern Scene' attracted especial attention. His busts also gained him rapid reputation, and they were considered remarkable for the delicate handling of the marble and for distinctness of detail. He exhibited with the Dublin Society, and on the foundation of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1822 he was chosen one of the foundation members, contributing to their first exhibition several busts and the colossal statue of Thomas Spring-Rice, lord Monteleagle, now at Limerick. Kirk was successful in the competition for the Nelson monument in Dublin, and executed the colossal statue of him on the memorial column in Sackville Street. He also executed the statue of George IV in the Linen Hall, that of the Duke of Wellington, and a model of that of George III for the bank in Dublin, which was carried out in marble by other hands. His most important work, however, was the statue of Sir Sidney Smith, commissioned by parliament and placed in Greenwich Hospital. Many busts from his hand are in the Dublin College of Surgeons, the Royal Dublin Society's rooms, the library of Trinity College, and elsewhere in Dublin. Among them are busts of Curran, Thomas Moore, J. Wilson Croker, Mme. Catalani, and other notabilities. Among his groups were 'The Young Champion' executed for Lord de Grey when lord-lieutenant, 'The Orphan Girl' in Christ Church Cathedral, 'The Young Dogstealer' for Viscount Powerscourt, &c. Kirk rarely exhibited in London, but he sent busts to the Royal Academy there in 1825, and occasionally afterwards. Kirk married a Miss Eliza Robinson, and died in 1845, leaving twelve children. One son, Mr. Joseph R. Kirk, inherited his father's skill as a sculptor, and is a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy; other of his sons are the Rev. William Boyton Kirk, D.D., and the Very Rev. Francis J. Kirk of St. Mary of the Angels, Bayswater, London.

[Bolster's Quarterly Magazine, 1827, ii. 263; Sarsfield Taylor's Fine Arts in Great Britain and Ireland; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; information kindly supplied by Joseph R. Kirk, R.H.A.] L. C.

KIRKALL, ELISHA (1682?-1742), engraver, born at Sheffield in Yorkshire about 1682, was son of a locksmith, from whom he learnt to work and engrave on metal. Walpole, Redgrave, and others erroneously give him the christian name of Edward. About 1702 he came to London, where he was employed 'to grave arms, ornaments, etch and cut stamps in hard mettall for printing in books for several years' (see Vertue in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23076). He also studied drawing in the new academy in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. He married early in life, as appears from his trade card, preserved in the print room of the British Museum (reproduction in Linton's 'Masters of Wood-engraving'), which bears the names of Mr. Elisha and Mrs. Elizabeth Kirkall, and the date 31 Aug. 1707. This card was cut in relief on metal, and not on wood, as sometimes stated. Kirkall has been classed (see CHATTO and JACKSON's *Treatise on Wood-engraving*) as a wood-engraver, and credited with the revival of the art in the eighteenth century. He is also claimed as the first exponent in England of the white-line intaglio manner of wood-engraving, afterwards brought to such perfection by Thomas Bewick [q. v.] It is very doubtful, however, whether he engraved on wood at all. He engraved the copperplate frontispiece to W. Howell's 'Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ' (1712), the plates for Maittaire's edition of the works of Terence (1713), for the translation of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' (Tonson & Watts, 1717), and for Rowe's translation of Lucan's 'Pharsalia' (1718). Certain cuts in Maittaire's edition of 'Sallust' (1713) and Dryden's 'Plays' (Tonson & Watts, 1717), usually described as on wood and assigned to Kirkall, appear to be on metal. The attribution to him of the woodcuts in Croxall's edition of 'Æsop's Fables' (1722) rests on surmise only (see LINTON, *loc. cit.*) Some of the copperplates engraved by Kirkall show both artistic merit and technical skill. He is better known for his mezzotint engravings, frequently printed in green ink, and occasionally in a variety of colours. In this manner he published by subscription sixteen views of shipping by William Van de Velde the younger, the seven cartoons of Raphael, three hunting scenes by J. E. Ridinger, &c. In 1722 he introduced a new method of chiaroscuro engraving, produced by adding fresh tints to

the coloured mezzotint engravings by the superimposition of wood blocks in the manner of the early Italian chiaroscuro engravers. In this method he produced a copy of Ugo da Carpi's chiaroscuro engraving of 'Æneas and Anchises,' after Raphael, and a number of reproductions of drawings by Italian masters. A collection of these is in the print room at the British Museum. He also engraved in a similar manner a portrait of Sir Christopher Wren, by John Olosterman [q. v.], in an architectural frame designed by Henry Cook [q. v.], and a portrait of Dr. William Stukeley the antiquary, for whose antiquarian works he likewise engraved some ordinary copperplates. He continued to engrave plates for the booksellers, among others for Oldsworth and others' translation of Homer's 'Iliad' (B. Lintot, 1734), Pope's translation of the same work (B. Lintot, 1736), and the plates to an edition of Inigo Jones's 'Stonehenge' (1725). A portrait by Kirkall of Eliza Haywood [q. v.], prefixed to her 'Works' in 1724, earned for him a couplet in Pope's 'Dunciad.' Early in 1732 William Hogarth published his famous set of engravings, 'The Harlot's Progress.' As there was no legal protection at the time, they were quickly pirated, Kirkall being first in the field with a set of free copies in mezzotint, printed in green, and published at his house in Dockwell's Court, Whitefriars, in November 1732. Among other engravings by Kirkall may be noted a portrait of Senesino the singer, in mezzotint, after J. Goupy, thirty plates of flowers after Van Huysum, and some plates of shipping after T. Baston. He died in Whitefriars in December 1742, leaving a son, aged about twenty-two.

[Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23071, 23076, 23079); Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (*ib.* 33402); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Austin Dobson's William Hogarth, 1891; The Portfolio, iv. 2; authorities mentioned in the text.] L. C.

KIRKBY, JOHN (d. 1290), treasurer and bishop of Ely, was in early life one of the clerks of the chancery of Henry III. He may have been of the same family as the John Kirkby who acted as justice in 1227 and 1236, and who was also, perhaps, parson of Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmoreland (Foss, *Judges of England*, ii. 377-8); but the name is a common one, and all such identification purely conjectural. In 1271 Kirkby received a grant from Henry III of rents worth 47s. 9d. a year in Medbourne, Leicestershire, along with the advowson of Medbourne Church (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 44b). On 7 Aug. 1272 the custody of the great seal was handed over to him on the death of the chancellor, Richard Middleton (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 575). On

16 Nov. Henry III died, whereupon Kirkby delivered up the seal to Archbishop Walter Giffard of York and the other councillors of the new king (*ib.* ii. 590). Under Edward I Kirkby remained attached to the chancery, and seems almost always to have been entrusted with the care of the great seal, when the chancellor, Bishop Burnell, was absent, either in his diocese or beyond sea. This was the case in February 1278, May 1279, February 1281, and March 1283 (Foss, iii. 111; MADOX, *Hist. of Exchequer*, i. 71; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* pp. 48, 50). The name of vice-chancellor is given to him ('Ann. Dunst.' in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 305; *Deputy-Keeper's Seventh Report*, App. ii. 239), which suggests some sort of permanent official position. At least as early as 1276 he appears as a member of the royal council (*Parl. Writs*, i. 6).

In 1282 Edward I's finances were in a straitened condition through the expenses of the Welsh war. On 19 June he issued writs from Chester informing the sheriffs that he had appointed Kirkby as his commissioner for declaring verbally to all the shires (except Cornwall) certain arduous and important affairs (*ib.* i. 384). Walter of Agmondesham was associated with him, and all sheriffs and officials were instructed to assist him. Similar writs were sent to the boroughs, the religious houses, and the other local authorities. The object of Kirkby's mission was to persuade the various communities to make voluntary grants of money to the king. Kirkby spent the whole of the autumn in travelling about the country, and collected large sums of money. His mission is interesting as the last great attempt at carrying out the older conceptions of taxation, which rested on individual assent and grant (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 124). Kirkby's activity drew upon him the anger of the monastic annalists (cf. *Parl. Writs*, i. 385, 387, 388; B. DE COTTON, *Hist. Angl.* p. 162; the Continuator of FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, ii. 225, and the Dunstable and Worcester 'Annals' in *Annales Monastici*, iii. 302, iv. 487). But the sums collected were insufficient for the king's purpose. Edward therefore summoned two great parliamentary conventions of the clergy of the two provinces at York and Northampton, with meetings of lay representatives side by side with them. To the Northampton meeting Kirkby was sent as the royal representative on 5 Jan. 1283, along with Edmund, earl of Cornwall, and the abbot of Westminster, the treasurer (*Parl. Writs*, i. 11). Their exertions resulted in a grant by the commons of a thirtieth, from which, however, the sums previously collected by Kirkby were uniformly deducted (*ib.* i. 12).

Kirkby was rewarded for his services to the crown by so large a number of benefices that strict churchmen looked upon him as a scandalous pluralist. Though only in deacon's orders, and entirely occupied with affairs of state, he was rector of St. Buryan, Cornwall, dean of Wimborne, canon of Wells and York, and, after 1272, archdeacon of Coventry (LAS NEVE, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 568, ed. Hardy). In 1283 he was elected bishop of Rochester by the prior and convent of the cathedral. But Archbishop Peckham was resolutely opposed to rewarding mere officials with high ecclesiastical preferment, and exerted so much pressure that on 17 May Kirkby resigned his claims to the bishopric (PECKHAM, *Letters*, iii. 1032). Soon after the archbishop wrote to the monks of Rochester directing them to make a fresh election, on the ground that Kirkby's pluralism made him an impossible candidate (*ib.* ii. 575-6). Prynne (*Records*, iii. 359) wrongly states that Kirkby was elected bishop of Chester (Lichfield).

On 6 Jan. 1284 Kirkby was appointed treasurer in succession to the abbot of Westminster, who had died suddenly (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 305). He held this post until his death. Early in 1285 Kirkby had a dispute with the Londoners. The mayor, to avoid appearing before the treasurer at an inquest held in the Tower, resigned his office. Thereupon Kirkby seized the city, and directed the leading citizens to appear next day before the king at Westminster. Edward ordered many into custody, and Kirkby appointed two agents to take the sheriffs' part in collecting the customary ferm of the city ('Ann. Londin.' in *Chron. Edw. I and II*, i. 94). In four days the prisoners were released, but the city was put under a warden, and did not recover its mayor until 1298 (*Mon. Gildhalle Lond.* i. 16-18, Rolls Ser.) Kirkby's action provoked much resentment. His most important work as treasurer was the execution of a survey of several English counties, known as 'Kirkby's Quest,' parts of which have been printed by local archaeological societies (cf. KIRKBY'S *Survey of Yorks.*, Surtees Soc. 1867).

From May 1286 to August 1289 Edward I was abroad. But on 8 July 1286 the king issued from Paris a license to the monks of Ely to elect a new bishop on the death of Hugh de Balsham [q.v.] On 26 July Kirkby was elected. Peckham offered no further opposition. On 7 Aug. Kirkby was presented before Edward at Melun, and on 17 Aug. Peckham confirmed the election at Saltwood in Kent. The temporalities were restored on 7 Sept., and on the 21st Peckham himself ordained Kirkby priest at Faversham. Next day (22 Sept.) he consecrated him bishop at Canterbury (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum*

Anglicanum, p. 47; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 638; *Ann. Osney*, p. 308; *Ann. Dunstable*, p. 326, say on 29 Sept.) Strict churchmen observed with disgust that the new bishop at once hurried back to the duties of the treasury (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 326). On 24 Dec. Kirkby was enthroned at Ely (*Cont. Flor. Wic.* ii. 237).

The continued absence of the king and his special need of large supplies (Madox, i. 357) imposed peculiar responsibilities upon the treasurer. In 1287 Kirkby was sent to South Wales, along with Earl Gilbert of Gloucester and the prior of St. John's, to put down the rebellion of Rhys ab Maredudd (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 338; cf. *Ann. Osney*, p. 310). Despite the remissness of Gloucester, Rhys was forced to flee to Ireland. In February 1289 the magnates were convoked at London, and Kirkby asked them to grant a general subsidy to defray the expenses incurred by the king in France. But the barons replied that they would pay nothing until the king came back. Thereupon Kirkby, as a last resource, began to tallage the cities, boroughs, and royal domains (*Ann. Osney*, p. 316). The crisis brought Edward home in August (*ib.* p. 323). He approved his treasurer's acts.

Early in the next year Kirkby was smitten by a sharp attack of fever (*ib.* p. 323), from which he recovered, but he died at Ely from a recurrence of the malady on Palm Sunday (26 March 1290) 'about the hour of compline' (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 638; Cotton, p. 174). He was buried in his cathedral, on the north side of the choir, before the altar of St. John the Baptist.

Kirkby was a liberal benefactor of his see. He gave an inn, called the Bell, opposite the convent of the Franciscans at London, to provide for celebrating his anniversary, and by will left his successors a house and nine cottages in Holborn. This house, called Ely Place, became the London residence of the bishops of Ely, and was given to Sir Christopher Hatton [q. v.] in 1577 (Bentham, *Ely*, 1771, pp. 151-2). A street formed out of the garden is still called Kirby Street. During his lifetime Kirkby had claimed a right to lodge at the Temple, but the master of the knights disputed his pretensions, and Kirkby seems to have made this bequest to avoid similar troubles in the future. In most respects Kirkby was a bad bishop, and a very unfavourable picture of him is drawn by the chroniclers, whose houses had suffered from his exactions. Cotton (p. 147) gives some Latin lines describing him as greedy, loquacious, self-assertive, and quarrelsome. But the Dunstable chronicler (p. 358) admits that he was just and truthful. His heir was

his brother, William Kirkby, who was thirty years old at his death (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 146). He had also four sisters—Margaret, Alice, Matilda, and Mabel—all married, and at the time of his death aged thirty-eight, thirty-six, thirty-four, and thirty-two respectively. Probably he was himself not an old man. He had some landed property, and in 1279 had inherited the estate of Amicia de Gorham in Northamptonshire.

[*Monachus Eliensis in Anglia Sacra*, i. 637-8; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, *Calendarium Lit. Patentium*, *Fœdera*, vol. i., all in Record Commission; *Annals of Dunstable*, *Winchester*, *Osney*, and *Wykes*, in *Annales Monastici*; *Peckham's Letters*, *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, B. de Cotton, all in *Rolls Ser.*; *Continuation of Florence of Worcester*, in *Engl. Hist. Soc.*; *Le Neve's Fasti*; *Liber Memorandum de Bernwelle*, p. 221; *Bentham's History of Ely*, 1771, pp. 151-2; *Stubbs's Const. Hist.* vol. ii.; *Foss's Judges*, iii. 110-12.]

T. F. T.

KIRKBY, JOHN DE (d. 1352), bishop of Carlisle, was an Augustinian canon at Carlisle, and afterwards prior of the house. He was elected bishop of Carlisle on 8 May 1332, the royal assent was given on 18 May, the temporalities were restored on 9 July, and on 19 July he was consecrated by William de Melton, archbishop of York, at South Burton, near Beverley (Stubbs, *Reg. Sac. Angl.* p. 53). He was present at the installation of Richard de Bury as bishop of Durham on 5 June 1334, and when Edward Baliol did homage for Scotland at Newcastle a fortnight later. In September 1337, in company with Thomas Wake and other barons, he plundered Teviotdale and Nithsdale during twelve days. When in October the Scots retaliated by invading England, and burnt the suburbs of Carlisle, the Lords Percy and Neville came to the rescue, and the Scots were defeated (17 Oct.) At the beginning of November the Scots besieged the English in Edinburgh; Kirkby and Ralph Dacre collected the men of Westmoreland and Cumberland, and marching into Scotland raised the siege. In 1341 the treasury was ordered to pay Kirkby 200*l.*, part of arrears of 529*l.* 4*s.* due to him for carrying on the war with the Scots. Next year he accompanied Henry of Lancaster, earl of Derby, in an expedition to raise the siege of Lochmaben Castle. In 1343 he was a commissioner with Richard de Bury to treat for peace with Scotland (*Fœdera*, ii. pt. ii. p. 1230), and next year was directed to assist Edward Baliol (*ib.* iii. pt. i. p. 21). In 1345 the Scots, under Sir William Douglas, made a raid into Cum-

berland, and were defeated by Kirkby and Robert Oggill; the bishop, who distinguished himself by his valour, was unhorsed during the engagement and nearly captured. According to Geoffrey le Baker, Kirkby was also one of the English leaders at the battle of Neville's Cross on 17 Oct. 1346 (p. 87, ed. Thompson). In 1348 he was sent to escort Joan, daughter of Edward III, to her affianced husband, Alfonso of Castile. Kirkby died in 1352; permission to elect his successor was granted on 3 Dec. 1352. His episcopate was a troublous one, owing to the frequent Scottish raids. He also suffered from disorders within his own borders, and on at least three occasions, in 1333, 1337, and 1342, was attacked by brigands in the neighbourhood of his cathedral city (RAINE, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 364-8, Rolls Ser.) As a consequence he was frequently compelled to hold his ordinations outside his diocese. Kirkby is said to have been engaged in many disputes with his chapter and archdeacons, and to have been excommunicated for the non-payment of tenths on certain lands to the pope.

[Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, i. 254, 266-7 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. Lanercost, pp. 276-277, 291-3 (Bannatyne Club); Nicolson and Burn's *Hist. Westmorland and Cumberland*, ii. 264-6; Jefferson's *Carlisle*, pp. 194-5; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 235.] C. L. K.

KIRKBY, JOHN (1705-1754), divine, son of the Rev. Thomas Kirkby, is stated in the register of St. John's College, Cambridge, to have been born at 'Lownsborough,' i.e. Londesborough, Yorkshire, but he says himself that he was a native of Cumberland. He was educated at home by his father, and proceeded, 4 May 1723, aged 18, to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1726 and M.A. 1745. According to his own account he began life as a poor curate in Cumberland. On 8 Dec. 1739 he was appointed vicar of Waldershare in Kent, and on 19 Nov. 1743 rector of Blackmanstone, Romney Marsh. 'A Demonstration from Christian Principles that the present regulation of ecclesiastical revenues in the Church of England is contrary to the design of Christianity,' which he published on behalf of the poorer clergy at Canterbury in 1743, is said to have excluded him from further preferment (cf. manuscript note in Brit. Mus. copy). To eke out his slender income he in 1744 became tutor to Edward Gibbon, then a boy of seven. He held, while at Putney with the Gibbons, some clerical appointment, but lost it by unluckily omitting the name of King George in the morning prayers, and so irritating his patron (GIBBON 'Memoirs' in

Miscell. Works, i. 20). Gibbon liked and respected him, says that he had thought much on the subjects of languages and education, and seems to have regretted his hasty departure. Kirkby died 21 May 1754.

Kirkby's chief works are: 1. 'The Capacity and Extent of the Human Understanding, exemplified in the extraordinary case of Automathes, a young nobleman . . . accidentally left in his infancy upon a desert island,' London, 1745, 12mo; an attempt to illustrate the growth of men's ideas in a state of nature. A second edition appeared at Dublin in 1746. Gibbon describes it as a poor performance, and as a plagiarism of well-known romances. It seems largely borrowed from the 'History of Autouous' (1736). It is reprinted in Weber's 'Popular Romances' (Edinb. 1812, pp. 583-638). 2. 'The Impostor detected, or the Counterfeit Saint turn'd inside out,' London, 1750; a bitter attack on 'those diabolical seducers called Methodists.' 3. 'An Effectual and Easy Demonstration of the Truth of the coequal Trinity of the Godhead,' London, 1752. An introduction of thirteen pages gives an account of a 'new system of logic' projected by Kirkby. Kirkby also published in 1734, under the title 'The Usefulness of Mathematical Learning explained,' a translation from the Latin of the mathematical lectures of Dr. Isaac Barrow, and Gibbon credits him with a Latin and English grammar (1746), of which he speaks highly. De Morgan mentions as by Kirkby 'Arithmetical Institutions, containing a Compleat System of Arithmetic, Natural, Logarithmetical, and Algebraical,' 4to (*Arithmetical Books*, pp. 67, 71).

[Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, iii. 432, &c.; Kirkby's books; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 68, 177; information kindly supplied by R. F. Scott, esq., of St. John's College, Cambridge.] R. E. A.

KIRKBY, RICHARD (d. 1703), captain in the navy, passed his examination for the rank of lieutenant under order of 28 March 1689. On 10 July 1690 he was appointed second lieutenant of the St. Michael, and was shortly afterwards promoted to be commander of the Success, employed in the convoy of the coasting trade. In 1694 he was appointed to the Southampton, with Admiral Russell in the Mediterranean, one of the ships present at the capture of the Content and Trident on 18-19 Jan. 1694-5, but excluded from sharing in the prize-money [see KILLIGREW, JAMES]. In 1696 the Southampton returned to England, and was sent out to the West Indies, where Kirkby is said to have 'behaved in a way very much to his credit' (CHARNOCK). The Southampton, however, does not appear to have been either a

comfortable or a well-disciplined ship. Her chaplain was discharged, on her return from the Mediterranean, on account of some unpleasantness with the captain; the boatswain was broken and flogged, by sentence of court-martial, for disobedience and insolence; a seaman was sentenced to be flogged and 'towed ashore' for 'scandalous actions, to the great corruption of good manners;' and on her return from the West Indies in 1698 Kirkby himself was tried on charges of embezzling, plunder, and of cruelty and oppression. The alleged embezzlement admitted of a satisfactory explanation, and he was acquitted of cruelty, though it appeared that he had punished a seaman for straggling by ordering him to be 'tied up by the right arm and left leg for several hours,' the right foot being, however, allowed to rest on the deck. In February 1700-1 Kirkby was appointed to the *Ruby*, and again sent out to the West Indies. He arrived at Barbadoes in November, and in March went on to Jamaica. There he was moved into the *Defiance*. The death of Rear-admiral Martin had left him 'the eldest officer under the flag;' and though in May he was superseded from this position by the arrival of Rear-admiral Whetstone, he remained the senior captain on the station. He was thus second in command of the squadron which sailed in August under Vice-admiral Benbow [q. v.], and which met the French squadron off Santa Marta on the 19th. Benbow's signals to close the enemy and engage were not obeyed; a mutinous, disobedient, or cowardly spirit took possession of almost all the captains; and Kirkby, as the senior, appears to have been the prime mover in the crime. The result was that after a running skirmish of five days, those English ships that engaged were beaten off, and Benbow was himself mortally wounded. On the return of the squadron to Jamaica, Kirkby and his fellow-mutineers were tried by court-martial. One had died previously, two were suspended, one was cashiered, Kirkby and Wade were sent home in the *Bristol* [see ACTON, EDWARD], and were shot on board her on 16 April 1703, two days after her arrival in Plymouth Sound. Kirkby had written a long letter to the secretary of the admiralty, alleging that the admiral's injudicious and ignorant conduct was the cause of his defeat; that the court-martial was ordered in dread of an inquiry into his own fault, and that the same dread had made him desirous of hurrying on the execution, which the court-martial had not agreed to. His plea, however, is contradicted by the evidence of the court-martial, the witnesses, whether belonging to other ships or to the *De-*

flance, agreeing with remarkable unanimity in the details of Kirkby's misconduct.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* ii. 329; Burchett's *Transactions at Sea*; Lediard's *Naval Hist.*; minutes of courts-martial, letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

KIRKCALDY or **KIRKALDY**, SIR JAMES (d. 1556), of Grange, lord high treasurer of Scotland, was descended from the elder branch of a family which at a very early period had been settled in Fifeshire, his father being William Kirkaldy of Grange. Introduced to the court of James V by his father-in-law, Sir John Melville of Raith, he soon became a special favourite of the king, who made him a lord of the bedchamber, and on 24 March 1537 appointed him lord high treasurer of Scotland. He was one of the chief opponents of the ambitious political projects of Cardinal Beaton and the ecclesiastics. It was chiefly owing to his persuasion that the king refused to sanction the punishment of a number of noblemen and barons whose names had been inscribed by Cardinal Beaton on a 'scroll' as guilty of heresy (KNOX, *Works*, i. 82-4; and more at length in SIR JAMES MELVILLE's *Memoirs*, pp. 60-2). He also advised the king to check the power of the ecclesiastics and increase the revenues of the crown by retaking possession of the benefices as they fell vacant (*ib.* p. 63). The supporters of Beaton were afraid to oppose his statements in his presence; for, according to Sir James Melville, he was 'a stout, bold man,' ready to maintain his words at the point of the sword. But during his absence from court, at the marriage of his second son to the heiress of Kelly, they persuaded the king to grant a warrant for his imprisonment. Arriving, however, suddenly in Edinburgh, he obtained an interview with the king before the warrant could be executed, and got it countermanded (*ib.* p. 67). According to Melville it was during the absence of Kirkcaldy at this time that James V was induced to withdraw from his engagement to meet Henry VIII at York (*ib.*) After the rout of Solway (25 Nov. 1542) the king on his way to Falkland visited Kirkcaldy's house at Hallyards, but Kirkcaldy himself was absent (KNOX, i. 90). Chiefly by the persuasion of Kirkcaldy, the Earl of Arran, on the death of the king shortly afterwards, was induced to assume the regency, in order to counteract Cardinal Beaton's attempt to place himself and three other persons in the regency (*ib.* i. 93; SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 71). The cardinal nevertheless soon persuaded Arran to dismiss Kirkcaldy from the treasurer'ship.

In the following year Crichton, laird of Brunston, informed Henry VIII that Kirkcaldy and the Master of Rothes were prepared to apprehend or slay the cardinal if assured of his support. Henry VIII approved of the scheme, but through precautions taken by the cardinal it was for the time frustrated (see especially 'Historical Remarks on the Assassination of Cardinal Beaton' in Appendix to TYTLER, *History of Scotland*). Kirkcaldy, however, never lost sight of his purpose; although he did not take an actual part in the assassination of the cardinal in 1546, he was one of its main instigators, and on the evening succeeding the assassination joined the murderers in the castle of St. Andrews. On 9 March he, along with others in the castle, signed a contract with the king of England, engaging to promote a marriage between Prince Edward and Mary Queen of Scots and to further the unity of the two realms. On the surrender of St. Andrews castle in the following July he was carried a prisoner to France, where he was confined in the castle of Cherbourg (KNOX, i. 225). According to Knox, strenuous efforts were made to induce Kirkcaldy and the other prisoners to attend the mass, but they remained obdurate (*ib.*) Through the intercession of the queen-dowager they were released in July 1550 (*ib.* p. 283). Kirkcaldy died some time in 1556. By his wife, Janet Melville, daughter of Sir James Melville of Raith, he had five sons: Sir William [q. v.], Sir James, hanged on the same scaffold with Sir William in 1573, Sir David, Thomas, and George. Of his four daughters: Marjory was married to Sir Henry Ramsay of Coluthie; Agnes, to Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock; Marion, to William Semple, second baron of Cathcart; and Elizabeth, to Sir John Mowbray of Barnbougle.

[Knox's Works; Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*; Crawford's *Officers of State*, pp. 374-5.]
T. F. H.

KIRKCALDY, SIR WILLIAM (d. 1573), of Grange, was the eldest son of Sir James Kirkcaldy [q. v.] Randolph, minister of Elizabeth, in a letter to him, 1 May 1570, refers to the time 'when we were both students in Paris,' but nothing further is known regarding Kirkcaldy's education. He was respected for his character and abilities both in England and in Scotland. In his father's absence he waited on James V at Hallyards, his father's house in Fifeshire, in November 1542, after the disaster at Solway Moss. Deputed by his father to superintend the arrangements for the murder of Cardinal Beaton at St. Andrews in May 1546,

he arrived at the city some time before the other conspirators. Getting entrance to the castle early in the morning of the 29th, while the drawbridge was let down to admit building material, he held the porter in parley till the approach of Norman Leslie [q. v.] with his company. The porter was then thrown into the fosse, and, while the other conspirators went to seek the cardinal, Kirkcaldy took charge of the privy postern to prevent his escape (*ib.* pp. 173-5; *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 58). After the murder he proceeded to England to obtain assistance for the conspirators, who had taken refuge in the castle. He was brought back to the castle by English ships (KNOX, i. 182), and articles of agreement were entered into between the defenders and Henry VIII (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 61). On the surrender of the castle to the French in July of the following year, Kirkcaldy was carried a prisoner to France and confined in Mount St. Michael, Normandy; but by the aid of a page he and other Scottish prisoners there escaped, 5 Jan. 1549-50 (the eve of Epiphany), while the drunken garrison were asleep. Along with another Scotsman, Peter Carmichael, Kirkcaldy, in the guise of a mendicant, reached the French coast at Le Conquet, and ultimately, as 'poor mariners,' they embarked on a French ship, which conveyed them to the west coast of Scotland (KNOX, i. 231). Thence Kirkcaldy escaped south to England, where he obtained a pension from Edward VI, who employed him on secret diplomatic service. In February 1550-1 he was at Blois, acting as the secret agent of England, the name under which he is known in political correspondence being 'Coraxe' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1549-53, p. 77). Being deprived of his English pension on the accession of Mary, Kirkcaldy entered the service of France, and as captain of a hundred light horse (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 256) distinguished himself in the campaigns against Charles V. According to Sir James Melville he acquired special repute both for his valour in battle and his skill in knightly contests, Henry II pointing him out on one occasion as 'one of the most valiant men of our time.' The French king conferred on him a pension, which, however, according to Melville, Kirkcaldy never drew (*Memoirs*, p. 257).

Although a special favourite of the French king, Kirkcaldy appears to have been secretly hostile to the influence exercised by France in Scotland, and was already taking means to thwart it. Writing to Queen Mary of England from Boissy, 30 Nov. 1556, Dr. Wotton states that Grange had offered 'to

serve her majesty for the like pension he had formerly in England whenever she pleases; and, whether in England, the Low Countries, or here, says he shall have good intelligence of the affairs of Scotland and France by his intimacy with those of both nations' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1553-8, p. 277). In another letter Wotton writes that Kirkcaldy is 'either a very great dissembler or else bears no goodwill at all to the French, and next to his own country has a good mind to England' (*ib.* p. 290). Mary refused his services, but the act of forfeiture against him and other murderers of Beaton was rescinded and he returned to Scotland about June 1557.

The severe treatment of his cousin, John Kirkcaldy, who had been taken prisoner by the English in a border skirmish, caused a breach in his friendly relations with England. To avenge his kinsman he challenged to a duel Lord Rivers, the English commander at Berwick, and it was subsequently accepted by Rivers's brother, Sir Ralph Rivers. The combat, according to Pitscottie, took place in sight of the English garrison of Berwick and the Scottish garrison of Eyemouth, Kirkcaldy running his adversary through the shoulder and unhorsing him. Subsequently Kirkcaldy had a principal share in the negotiations which resulted in the conclusion of the peace with England in May 1559. After its conclusion he, at the instigation of Knox (*Works*, ii. 22), entered into communication with Cecil to secure the support of England for the furtherance of the Reformation in Scotland. Even then he had taken no active steps against the queen-regent, but on 26 July Croft writes to Cecil that Kirkcaldy had now plainly declared himself a supporter of the protestants (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558-9, entry 1073). At the skirmish of Restalrig in the following November Kirkcaldy with a number of horsemen rendered important service in checking the French advance. The campaign was then transferred to Fife, where in the following spring the French burnt Kirkcaldy's mansion of Grange to the ground. Learning soon afterwards that Captain le Battu with a hundred Frenchmen had left Kinghorn to forage, he and the Master of Lindsay surrounded them in a village. After a desperate fight fifty of the Frenchmen with their commander were slain and the remainder taken prisoners (Knox, ii. 11; BUCHANAN, *History*, bk. xvi.) The unremitting zeal of Kirkcaldy in annoying the enemy in Fife is highly lauded by Knox, who states that at Lundie he was shot under the left breast (vi. 106-8). On the arrival of the English fleet, Kirkcaldy by a rapid march succeeded in breaking down

the bridge across the Devon at Tullibody, with the view of hindering the French retreat westwards to Stirling, but the French cleverly repaired it by the use of material from the roof of the parish church. Regarding the part played by Kirkcaldy in the subsequent events of the war there is no information.

In the autumn of 1562 Queen Mary, after reaching Aberdeen, sent for Kirkcaldy to take the command of forces for the capture of Sir John Gordon, and protect her during her progress against the possible designs of Huntly (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entries 718 and 823). He doubtless rendered not unimportant aid in winning the battle of Corrichie. At the parliament held in May of the following year he was formally restored to his estates. He opposed the marriage of Mary to Darnley in 1565, and, disobeying the summons to appear at court after the marriage, was put to the horn. Thereupon he joined the Earl of Moray and others in their attempt to seize Edinburgh, but being received with a severe cannonade from the castle they retired, and, recognising that the sympathy of the nation was with the queen, they in October took refuge in England. Kirkcaldy was privy to the plot against Rizzio (Bedford to Cecil, 6 March 1566; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, entry 162). On the night after the murder he arrived in Edinburgh along with Moray, and he took part in the subsequent deliberations in regard to the disposal of the queen. After the queen's escape to Dunbar he was, along with Moray, nominally restored to favour. He appears to have held aloof from the intrigues connected with the murder of Darnley. At this time he was a confidential correspondent of the English government, but his main purpose was probably to serve Moray and the protestant party. On 20 April 1567 he informed Bedford that 'if the Queen of England will pursue for the revenge of the late murder she shall win the hearts of all the honest men of Scotland again' (*ib.* 1119). He is the authority for the famous declaration of Mary that she would 'follow Bothwell to the world's end in a white petticoat' (*ib.*), and he also attributed the so-called 'ravishment' by Bothwell to the queen's own instigation (*ib.* 1131). With the bond in Bothwell's favour in Ainslie's tavern Kirkcaldy had no connection, and he explains that it had been signed by the majority 'in fear of their lives,' and 'against their honour and conscience' (*ib.* 1181). He affirmed that he was 'so suited to enterprise the revenge' that he 'must either take it on hand or else leave the country.' At first he deter-

mined on the latter course, and having disposed of 'all his corn and movables' (*ib.* 1234) had obtained a license to leave Scotland for seven years (*ib.* 1275), when his plans were altered by the resolution of the nobles in the beginning of June to seize Mary and Bothwell in Holyrood Palace. Kirkcaldy immediately joined the forces of the lords. At Carberry Hill he held command of the horse, and placed them in a position that would prevent a retreat towards Dunbar. Mary on learning this desired to have a conference with him. While they were in conversation a soldier sent by Bothwell took aim at him, but 'the Queen gave a cry and said that he should not do her that shame' (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 183). When Bothwell declared his willingness to maintain his innocency by single combat, Kirkcaldy with characteristic alacrity took up the challenge, but Bothwell, no doubt well aware of his prowess, declined to fight with one who was only a baron (*ib.*) Finally the queen surrendered to Kirkcaldy, and Bothwell was permitted to escape.

As Kirkcaldy had pledged his word for the queen's safety, he strongly opposed the harsh treatment accorded to her, and especially her removal to Lochleven, after her letter to Bothwell pledging herself to constancy was intercepted. Even then he was willing to excuse, and he hoped that further difficulties might be removed by Bothwell's capture. On 11 Aug. he received, along with Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, a commission to fit out ships for the pursuit of Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 544-6). While Bothwell was on shore he came up with his ships in Bressay Sound; but, as Kirkcaldy himself confesses, he was 'no good seaman,' and subsequently Bothwell outsailed him and escaped to Norway [see HEPBURN, JAMES, fourth EARL OF BOTHWELL].

After his return to Scotland Kirkcaldy succeeded Sir James Balfour as governor of Edinburgh Castle. He attended the meeting of the 'lords of the secret council and others' on 4 Dec., when it was declared that Mary was a conspirator with Bothwell in the murder of the king. On Mary's escape from Lochleven he joined the forces of the regent against her, and at Langside the regent committed to him the 'special care as an experimented captain to oversee every danger' (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 201). He rode from wing to wing, giving advice and direction at the most critical moments, and by his skilful generalship turned the tide of battle against the queen.

Kirkcaldy's subsequent transference to the queen's party is not difficult to explain.

When Mary, after the conferences in England, finally agreed to a divorce from Bothwell, he was of opinion that an arrangement with her was possible. He was doubtless also strongly influenced by the plausible schemes of Maitland of Lethington. Nevertheless he for some time disguised his sentiments. On 8 May 1568 he and the provost of Edinburgh had entered into a mutual band to retain the town and castle for the young king's party (printed in CALDERWOOD, ii. 412-413), and this severely hampered his subsequent action. His first decided step was the rescue in September 1569 of Maitland while under arrest in Edinburgh; but he pleaded as an excuse that the arrest was unjustifiable, and his professed purpose was to bring about a reconciliation with the regent. With that intent he in October had a friendly conference with Maitland at Kelso (Drury to Cecil, 22 Oct. 1569, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 479). From the castle Maitland wrote to Mary that Kirkcaldy would be 'conformable to a good accord' in her favour. The assassination of the regent on 20 Jan. 1569-70 somewhat altered the aspect of events. It rendered a peaceable arrangement impossible, and while it weakened the cause of Mary it deprived King James's party of an invaluable leader. So odious was the murder to 'all that faction' (including Maitland and Kirkcaldy) that they were 'presently all reconciled and vowed to revenge' (*ib.* 677). At the funeral of the regent Kirkcaldy bore his standard before the body (KNOX, vi. 571). But while shocked at the assassination Kirkcaldy was not minded to subject himself over far to any surviving member of the king's party (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 854), and when Lennox was chosen regent he refused either to come to the election or to permit a salute to be fired in his honour (*ib.* 1097). Still he continued for some time to profess neutrality, and it was not until a proclamation had been made forbidding any to serve him that he declared himself by announcing that for his own security and that of the castle he was 'forced to join with such of the nobility as would concur with him' (*ib.* 1668). His conduct in rescuing from the Tolbooth one of his followers who had been concerned in the slaughter of George Durie (for particulars see RICHARD BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, pp. 72 et seq.) had already caused Knox to denounce him as a 'murderer and throat-cutter.' Violent letters passed between them, and a reference by Knox in one of his sermons to Kirkcaldy's conduct provoked loud protestations on Kirkcaldy's part, who was present. The breach between them was never healed.

After his final declaration Kirkcaldy began to fortify the approaches to the castle from the city, mounting for this purpose cannon on the steeple of St. Giles and within the body of the church. He also appointed his son-in-law, Andrew Ker of Farniehurst [q. v.] provost of the city, which, as well as the castle, was now held for the queen. So satisfied was Kirkcaldy with his preparations for resistance that he celebrated their completion in what Calderwood disparagingly terms a 'rowstie rhyme,' but which was really a very clever political squib (printed in full in SIR J. GRAHAM DALYELL'S *Scottish Poems of the Sixteenth Century*; and in *Satirical Poems of the time of the Reformation*, Scottish Text Soc., i. 174-9). In September he despatched from the castle a force which made an unsuccessful attempt to capture the leaders of the king's party at Stirling. In the fray the regent Lennox was shot, but the murder was done solely at the instance of the Hamiltons, and was deeply regretted by Kirkcaldy, who declared that if he knew who had committed the foul deed or even directed it to be done he would avenge it with his own right hand (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 242). Through the interposition both of the English and French representatives a truce was entered into on 1 Aug. 1572, which lasted to the following January. Knox on his deathbed sent word to Kirkcaldy that unless he 'was brought to repentance' he should be 'disgracefully dragged from his nest to punishment and hung on a gallows in the face of the sun' (*Works*, ii. 157). Morton, who succeeded Mar in the regency on the day of Knox's death, employed Sir James Melville to negotiate an agreement with Kirkcaldy. The negotiations promised to be successful, but on Kirkcaldy learning that Morton did not intend to include in them 'the rest of the queen's faction,' especially the Hamiltons, he, in the words of Melville, 'stood stiff upon his honesty and reputation,' and declined conditions which implied the ruin of his friends. While the negotiations were thus in suspense Morton received final pledges of assistance from England to enable him to capture the castle. Thereupon he came to terms with the Hamiltons, and refused to the defenders of the castle any conditions except the safety of their lives. The task of capturing it was entrusted to the English commander, Sir William Drury, who had brought with him English cannon and a force of fifteen hundred men, the besieging force being completed by about five hundred Scottish soldiers. From 17 May to the 20th they kept up a continuous cannonade day and night and the spur was captured by

assault. The position of the defenders, from lack of water and provisions, was now hopeless. Kirkcaldy, therefore, on the 28th sent privately to Hume and Crawford, who commanded the Scottish contingent, and delivered the castle into their hands, thus avoiding the surrender of it to the English. Next morning he gave up his sword to Sir William Drury, by whom he was treated with every courtesy. On 3 June he and Maitland wrote to Elizabeth that they had surrendered themselves to her, and hoped that she would not put them 'out of her hands to make any others, especially our mortal enemy, our masters;' but on the 18th they were delivered up to Morton. Every effort was made by Kirkcaldy's friends to save his life, and Morton candidly admitted the strength of the temptation which the offered bribes exerted on him. But he saw that the 'denunciations of the preachers' rendered the sacrifice of Kirkcaldy, which Knox had foretold, essential to his own continuance in power. Kirkcaldy was executed on the afternoon of 3 Aug. 1573, on the gibbet at the cross. After the accession of James VI his remains were removed to the ancestral burying-place at Kinghorn.

Sir James Melville describes Kirkcaldy as 'humble, gentle, and meek, like a lamb in the house and like a lion in the field, a lusty, stark, and well-proportioned personage, hardy, and of magnanimous courage' (*Memoirs*, p. 257). He also states that he refused 'even the office of regent' (*ib.* p. 258). Although his political career is chargeable almost throughout with inconsistency, he was not directly involved in the baser intrigues of his time, and was less influenced than most of his contemporaries by ulterior and selfish motives. His defence of the castle for the queen was not merely quixotic, but incompatible with the clear obligations into which he had entered. Nevertheless his chivalrous resolve and the constancy of his courage have secured him a place of honour in Scottish history.

[Knox's *Works*; Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*; Calderwood's *Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland*; Lindsay of Pitcottie's *Chronicle*; Buchanan's *Hist. of Scotland*; Spotiswood's *Hist. of Scotland*; James Melville's *Diary*; Richard Bannatyne's *Memorials*; *Diurnal of Occurrents*; *Reg. Privy Council of Scotl.* vols. i. and ii.; *Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.*; *Cal. State Papers, For. Ser.* 1549-73; *Biographical Sketch of Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange* in Sir J. Graham Dalryell's *Scottish Poems of the Sixteenth Century*, 1801; Grant's *Memoirs and Adventures of Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange*, 1849.]

T. F. II.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT, first BARON. [See **MAGLELLAN**, SIR ROBERT, *d.* 1641.]

KIRKE. [See also **KIRK**.]

KIRKE, EDWARD (1553-1613), friend of the poet Spenser, matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in November 1571, but soon removing to Caius College, graduated there B.A. in 1574-5, and M.A. in 1578. Spenser had been admitted a sizar of Pembroke Hall in 1569, and Gabriel Harvey became fellow a year later. Kirke formed a warm friendship with these members of his college.

In the spring of 1579 was issued anonymously 'The Shepheardes Calender,' Spenser's earliest publication. On the title-page the work is inscribed to Sir Philip Sidney, but the volume opens with a long preface addressed, by a writer calling himself 'E. K.,' to 'his verie special and singular good friend,' Gabriel Harvey. 'E. K.' commends 'the new poet' to Harvey's patronage, anticipates that the poet's worthiness 'shall soon be sounded by the trump of Fame,' defends his employment of archaic words and turns of speech, and praises his wit, pithiness, 'pastoral rudnes,' 'morall wisenesse,' 'due observing of decorum,' 'strongly knit sentences,' and his modesty in concealing himself in the verses under the name of Colin. 'Hereunto,' 'E. K.' continues, 'haue I added a certaine glosse or scholia for the exposition of olde words and harder phrases: by means of some familiar acquaintance I was made priuie to his counsaile and secret meaning in them, as also in sundrie other workes of his.' In a postscript 'E. K.' entreats Harvey to publish his own English poems. He dates his preface 'from my lodgings at London thys 10 of April 1579.' In accordance with his promise he supplies an argument and a verbal commentary, with illustrations from classical and Italian poetry, to each of the twelve eclogues of the 'Calender.' In his notes in the ninth eclogue 'E. K.' announces that he owes one of his comments in part to the author.

The suggestion that 'E. K.' was Edward Kirke may be safely adopted, despite the attempts recently made to identify the commentator with Spenser himself. If Spenser were the author of 'E. K.'s' preface and notes, he would be exposed to a charge of repulsive immodesty in lavishing praise upon himself; but it is incredible that the poet, who disguised himself in his early works under the pseudonym of 'Immerito,' should be guilty of that offence. Nor does the tone of the preface, with its author's repeated expression of friendship for both Spenser and Harvey, make it capable of any but the obvious interpreta-

tion. Few of the arguments in favour of the theory of 'E. K.'s' identification with Spenser are worthy of attention. The chief lies in the fact that 'E. K.' introduces into his commentary on the eclogue for May an English rendering of two Latin hexameters, which appears almost word for word in a letter from Spenser to Harvey dated a year later (10 April 1580), and is there claimed by Spenser as his own 'extempore' effort. No literary interest attaches to the lines. It is quite possible that 'E. K.' had heard Spenser repeat them at some earlier time, and had appropriated them when he 'was made priuie' to the poet's 'counsaile.' Elsewhere (in the April eclogue) 'E. K.' quotes verses from Petrarch, which Harvey also quotes in a letter to Spenser; but that circumstance only illustrates the similarity of the literary sympathies of 'E. K.' and Harvey. 'E. K.'s' continued intimacy with his two college friends is further proved by Spenser's message to Harvey, writing from Leycester House, London, 16 Oct. 1579: 'Maister E. K. hartily desireth to be commended unto your worshippe, of whome what accompte he maketh, your selfe shall hereafter perceive by hys paynefull and dutiful verses of your selfe.' The verses referred to are not known to be extant. It is clear, moreover, that 'E. K.' edited another of Spenser's works in the same fashion as he treated the 'Calender.' 'I take beste,' the poet wrote to Harvey, 'my Dreames should come forth alone, being growen by meanes of the Glosse (running continually in maner of paraphrase) full as great as my Calender. Therein be some things excellently, and many things wittily discussed of E. K.' These 'Dreames' have been identified with Spenser's 'Muiotaphia,' and his 'Visions of Du Bellay;' but it is more probable that they are to be numbered among his lost poems. Spenser also mentions in his correspondence with Harvey one 'Mistress Kerke,' to whose care his letters appear to have been addressed. But there is nothing to show her relationship to Kirke. It is conjectured that she was Kirke's mother, and that the poet lived while in London in 1579-80 in her house.

Kirke subsequently took holy orders, and on 26 May 1580 he was presented by the patron, Sir Thomas Kytson, to the rectory of Risby, Suffolk. The neighbouring rectory of Lackford was added to his preferment on 21 Aug. 1587. He died at Risby on 10 Nov. 1613, aged 60. His widow, Helen, was the executrix of his will, in which mention is made of a son-in-law, Richard Buckle, and of a godson, John Kirke, who may be identical with the dramatist noticed below. His property included a house at Bury St. Edmunds.

[Spenser's Works, ed. Grosart, vol. i. passim, iii. cviii-xiv (where Kirke's will is printed); Spenser's Shepheardes Calender, ed. by H. Oskar Sommer, Ph.D. (London, 1890), where are collected the arguments against the theory of 'E. K.'s' identification with Kirke, and the impossible solution is proposed that 'E. K.' was Spenser himself; Gabriel Harvey's Letters, 1580, reprinted in Harvey's and Spenser's Works in Dr. Grosart's editions; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 244.] S. L.

KIRKE, JOHN (A. 1638), dramatist, may be the John Kirke who is described in the will of Edward Kirke [q. v.], Spenser's friend, as the testator's godson. He was author of a popular tragi-comedy, entitled 'The Seven Champions of Christendome,' which was licensed for the press on 13 July 1638 (ARBER, *Stationers' Reg.* iv. 424). License was given at the same time for the publication of 'The Life and Death of Jack Straw and Watt Tyler by John Kirke' (*ib.*), but of this piece nothing is known. The play was published under the title 'The Seven Champions of Christendome. Acted at the Cockpit and at the Red Bull in St. John's Streete, with a generall liking, and never printed till the yeare 1638. Written by J. K.,' London, 1638, 8vo. The dedication is addressed to the author's 'much respected friend, Master John Waite.' It is written in both prose and verse, with a few songs interspersed, but it has few literary merits. It was reprinted in 'Old English Drama,' 1830. An unnamed play by Kirke was burned by Sir Henry Herbert, licenser of stage plays, in May 1642, for 'the offence that was in it,' but on 8 June following Herbert allowed Kirke's 'Irish Rebellion,' a play that is not now known to be extant. The dramatist was author of the dedication to Sir Kenelm Digby prefixed to Shirley's 'Martyred Soldier,' 1638.

[Hunter's *Chorus Vatum* (Addit. MS. 24492, f. 91); Fleay's *Biog. Chron. of English Drama*, ii. 256.] S. L.

KIRKE, PERCY (1646?-1691), lieutenant-general, colonel of 'Kirke's Lambs,' is usually described as belonging to the ancient family of Kyrke or Kirke of Whitehaigh, Chapel-le-Frith, Derbyshire, now represented by Kirke of 'The Eaves' (see BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1886 edit. vol. i.; also the *Reliquary*, vi. 213 et seq.) The relationship is not established (CHESTER, *Westminster Register*, p. 295). His father, GEORGE KIRKE (d. 1675?), was gentleman of the robes to Charles I, and under Charles II groom of the bedchamber and keeper of Whitehall Palace. His first wife was Mistress Anne Killigrew, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Killigrew [q. v.], and sister of William [q. v.], Thomas [q. v.], and Henry

Killigrew D.D. [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 135 n. 6). A memorandum of the arms displayed by George Kirke on the occasion of her funeral in 1641, preserved at Heralds' College, shows that they are not the arms of Kirke of Chapel-le-Frith (*ib.* p. 295 n. 1). Chester supposes Lucy Hamilton Sands, an associate of Nell Gwyn, to have been one of Anne Killigrew's children (*ib.* p. 218 n. 6). George Kirke married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Aurelian Townshend, the successor to Ben Jonson as writer of masques for the court. She was 'an admired beauty of the tyme,' and given away by Charles I at Oxford on 26 Feb. 1646. This lady and her daughters—Mary, afterwards wife of Sir Thomas Vernor, and Diana, second wife of Aubrey de Vere, last earl of Oxford—were no better than other ladies at the court (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 461-3). George Kirke probably died in 1675, when his wife was drawing a pension as a widow (CHESTER, p. 295 n. 1.)

Percy or Piercy Kirke, though generally described as a son of Anne Killigrew, was more probably one of the children by a second marriage. The earliest official notice of him is a petition (circa 1665?) praying that an annuity of 365*l.*, for which his father paid 2,000*l.* to Sir Charles Howard before the revolution, although he never benefited by it, might be renewed in his favour (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, p. 153). On 10 July 1666 (*ib.*) the Duke of York obtained his appointment as ensign in Captain Bromley's company of the lord admiral's regiment (the yellow-coated 'maritime' regiment, with which the marine forces originated). Afterwards he appears to have been a subaltern in the Earl of Oxford's (his brother-in-law) regiment of horse, the Oxford Blues. Warrants to the commissary of musters direct that Kirke, at the time captain-lieutenant of the colonel's troop of the regiment, should be passed (as on duty) in 1673, when serving under the Duke of Monmouth in France, and again in 1680, when commanded to Tangier (*Hist. Rec. Royal Horse Guards or Blues*, note at p. 30). Cannon states (*Hist. Rec. 4th King's Own Foot*, p. 143) that Kirke was present, with the Duke of Monmouth's regiment in the pay of France, at the siege of Maestricht in 1673, and afterwards in two campaigns under Turenne on the Rhine, also under Marshal Luxembourg in 1676 and Marshal de Creci in 1677. On 13 July 1680 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and on 27 Nov. following colonel of the 2nd Tangier regiment, then raised, and afterwards the 4th King's Own, and now the King's Own Royal Lancaster regiment. Kirke raised the eight companies formed about London, and took

the regiment out to Tangier, where it arrived in April 1681. He was sent on an embassy to the Emperor of Morocco at Mequinez and visited Fez. An account of his mission was published in 'Latest Accounts from Fez. By a Person of Quality,' London, 1683. Kirke succeeded Colonel Sackville as governor of Tangier in March 1682, and on 19 Sept. following was transferred to the colonelcy of the old Tangier or Governor's regiment, since the 2nd or Queen's, and now the Queen's Royal West Surrey regiment. The regiment had been raised for service at Tangier. The origin of its badge—a Paschal Lamb—is unknown. Cannon and other writers err in describing it as an emblem of the house of Braganza. Perhaps, as Macaulay suggests, it was thought a fitting device for a Christian regiment going to war against the infidels. An account of Kirke's two years' command, compiled from the 'Tangiers State Papers' in the Public Record Office, the Dartmouth MSS., and other sources, is given in Davis's exhaustive 'History of the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment,' London, 1888, i. 202–48, and conveys the impression that Kirke was an energetic and capable officer. Bishop Ken, then chaplain of the fleet under Lord Dartmouth, speaks of the dissolute tone of the garrison, and of a scandal caused by Kirke endeavouring to thrust one Roberts, the brother of his mistress, into the post of garrison-chaplain (PLUMPTRE, *Life of Ken*, London, 1888, vol. i.) Dr. Lawson, the garrison-physician, told Pepys that Kirke had done more to improve the town and defences than all the other governors put together (SMITH, *Life of Pepys*, i. 444). Lord Dartmouth [see LEGGE, GEORGE, 1648–1691], Kirke, and Pepys were joint-commissioners for arranging the abandonment of Tangier. On the evacuation of the place, early in 1684, Kirke, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, returned to England with his regiment (Kirke's Lambs), which was then stationed at Pendennis Castle and Plymouth. In an order dated 27 June 1684 the regiment is first styled the 'Queen Consort's.' Kirke's regiment, after the death of Charles II in February 1685, was called the 'Queen Dowager's,' the other Tangier regiment (afterwards the 4th King's Own) becoming for a time the 'Queen's.' Kirke's was ordered up to London from Pendennis in April 1685 (*Home Office Marching Books*, vol. i. order 1685, f. 16).

Made a brigadier-general on 4 July 1685, Kirke was present with part of both the late Tangerine regiments at the battle of Sedgemoor on 6 July 1685. He was appointed to

command in the west of England by Lord Faversham, with whom he entered Bridgewater the day after the battle. A day or two later Kirke marched into Taunton with his 'Lambs,' escorting a convoy of prisoners and two cartloads of wounded. He at once hanged nineteen prisoners in the market-place (TOULMIN, *Hist. of Taunton*, ed. Glover), and appears to have claimed credit for not hanging more. The most exaggerated stories were circulated of his severities, and in London it was believed that he hanged over a hundred persons without any sort of trial within a week after the battle (LUTTRELL, vol. i.) He had his headquarters at the White Hart, at the corner of the High Street and the market-place, and, tradition asserts, used the signpost as a gallows. The little inn was afterwards kept for a time by the notorious murderers, the Mannings, and is now pulled down. The camping-ground of the 'Lambs' is yet called 'Tangier.' Kirke, a short-tempered, rough-spoken, dissolute soldier, was no doubt harsh and unscrupulous, but the accounts of his atrocities are fictitious or exaggerated (cf. MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, i. 634–6; TOULMIN, *Hist. of Taunton*, ed. Glover, 1822, pp. 546–9). Despatches from Sunderland to Kirke, under dates 14–28 July 1685, express the king's disapproval of the severity shown, and of the living at free quarters enjoyed by the 'Lambs;' rebels (it was objected) were still at large, apparently a reference to delinquents from whom Kirke had taken bribes. He was recalled to London by an order dated 10 Aug. 1685 (*Home Office Marching Books*, i. 223). Another order, dated 31 Aug., directs his regiment to march from Taunton to London on relief by the Queen's (4th King's Own). Similar directions were sent to detached companies of Kirke's 'Lambs' still at Plymouth; other entries show that the orders were carried out, and disprove the unsupported statement that Kirke and his 'Lambs' formed the escort of Jeffreys during 'the bloody assizes.' Kirke's regiment was in the neighbourhood of London, and in the camps annually formed at Hounslow Heath, until 1688, when it formed part of a small force under his command at Warminster. Kirke, who had refused to abjure protestantism, saying he was pledged to the Emperor of Morocco to turn Mussulman if ever he changed his faith, was believed to be privy to the plot to seize James II at Warminster. Kirke was sent prisoner to London for refusing under some pretext to advance to Devizes. William III promoted him, his rank as major-general being dated (8 Nov. 1688) three days after the landing in Torbay. Oldmixon

says he was among those who subsequently were in correspondence with the exiled king (BURNET, *Own Time*, addit. notes). In May 1689 Kirke was despatched with two regiments to relieve Derry. After much delay he forced the boom, in accordance with a peremptory order from Marshal Schomberg, preserved among the Nairne MSS. in the Bodleian Library. Kirke became governor of Londonderry, and served at the Boyne, the siege of Limerick, and elsewhere. He became a lieutenant-general 25 Dec. 1690, and in May 1691 returned from Ireland to London, whence he was sent to Flanders. He joined the army in camp at Gembloux, and made the campaign in Flanders of that summer. He died at Brussels (not Breda, as often stated) on 31 Oct. 1691. Bishop Wilson likens his end to that of Herod and other murderers, who died in the torments of loathsome disease (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 254). Some of Kirke's letters are preserved among the manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 59-128).

Kirke married the Lady Mary Howard, daughter of George Howard, fourth earl of Suffolk, by his first wife, Catherine Allen, and granddaughter of Theophilus, second earl. There are references to her and her son Percy in the 'Calendar of Treasury Papers' from 1696 to 1701. She died in 1712.

His eldest surviving son, PERCY KIRKE (1684-1741), was also a lieutenant-general and colonel of the 'Lambs' from 1710 to 1741, during which time the regiment was successively known as the 'Queen Dowager's,' the 'Princess of Wales's,' and the 'Queen's Royal' (*Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, i. 489). At the age of three he appears as ensign in Trelawny's regiment (4th King's Own). He succeeded his father as keeper of the palace of Whitehall. At the age of twenty-four he was taken prisoner when lieutenant-colonel commanding the 'Lambs' at the battle of Almanza. He became colonel of the regiment on 19 Sept. 1710, and was with it in the Canada expedition. He died in London, a lieutenant-general, on 1 Jan. 1741, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where in the north transept is a very elaborate monument to him, erected by his niece and heiress, Diana Dormer, daughter of John Dormer of Rousham, Oxfordshire, who married Diana Kirke. Diana Dormer (1710-1743) is buried in the same grave.

[Chester's Westminster Registers, footnotes under 'Kirke,' passim; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1658-9 p. 681, 1663-4 passim; Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family, p. 56; Calendars of Treasury Papers, 1696-1701, under 'Kirke,

Lady Mary; Burnet's *Own Time*, with the additional notes to 1st edit. p. 82; Luttrell's *Relation*, vols. i-ii.; Strickland's *Queens of England*, vii. 317; Toulmin's *Hist. of Taunton*, ed. Glover, 1822; Davis's *Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment*, 1888, vol. i.; Cannon's *Hist. Records*, Royal Horse Guards or Blues, 2nd or Queen's Foot, 4th or King's Own Foot (some of Cannon's statements respecting the elder Kirke in the second of these works are wrong); D'Auvergne's *Campaigns in Flanders*, 1736, vol. i. Kirke figures in Mr. Conan Doyle's romance, *Micah Clarke*.]
H. M. C.

KIRKE, THOMAS (1650-1706), virtuoso, born on 22 Dec. 1650, was the son of Gilbert Kirke of Cookridge, near Leeds, Yorkshire, by Margaret, daughter of Francis Layton of Rawden in the same county. He was a distant relative and the intimate friend of Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], whom he often accompanied in his antiquarian rambles. In May 1677 he started on a three months' tour in Scotland, and kept a journal of his adventures, which Thoresby transcribed and placed in his museum (*Diary*, i. 320, 380, 403, 406). At Cookridge he devised a 'most surprising' labyrinth, which attracted visitors from all parts (THORESBY, *Ducatus Leodicensis*, ed. Whitaker, p. 158). He was elected F.R.S. on 30 Nov. 1693 (THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc.*, Appendix, iv. p. xxix). He died on 24 April 1706. By his marriage, on 11 July 1678, to Rosamund, daughter and coheir of Robert Abbot, he had a son, Thomas, who died in January 1709. He helped his father in the formation of a fine library and museum, which were sold by auction in 1710.

Kirke published anonymously a coarse satire entitled 'A Modern Account of Scotland . . . Written from thence by an English Gentleman,' 4to, 1679, reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park (vi. 135-42). The 'Journal' already mentioned was printed as an appendix to 'Letters addressed to R. Thoresby' (ii. 403). 'Journeyings through Northumberland and Durham in 1677' appeared in 1845 in vol. vii. of M. A. Richardson's 'Historical Tracts.' The original was preserved among the Thoresby MSS. To the 'Philosophical Transactions' he contributed two letters giving an 'Account of a Lamb suckled by a Wether Sheep for several months after the Death of the Ewe' (xviii. 263-4). Some of his correspondence is printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (i. 478, iv. 72-6). In the British Museum there is a letter from him to Sir Hans Sloane (Addit. MS. 4050, No. 924); also a humorous poetical 'Dialogue betwixt the Ghost of Thomas Kirke de Cookridge, Esq., and Milo Gale, rector

de Kighley,' 8 July 1706 (*ib.* 4457, No. 90). Thoresby (*Diary*, i. 465) wrote memoirs of Kirke intended for insertion in what he called the historical part of his 'Leeds Topography,' but it was never completed.

[Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodiensis* (Whitaker), p. 543 sq.; Gough's *Brit. Topogr.* ii. 569; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 886; Taylor's *Biog. Leodiensis*, p. 161 a.] G. G.

KIRKHAM, WALTER DE (*d.* 1260), bishop of Durham, was apparently of humble parentage, but became one of the royal clerks. His name first appears in 1225, when he is frequently mentioned in connection with the exchequer, was clerk of the wardrobe, and is spoken of as 'specialis et familiaris noster' (*Cal. Rot. Lit. Claus. in Turri Londinensi*, ii. 94, 49, 70 b). He received much ecclesiastical preferment, was chaplain of Eastrington, Yorkshire, in 1225, dean of Pencric, Staffordshire, in 1226 (*ib.* p. 161 b), parson of Rudby, Yorkshire, in 1228, and dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, on 10 Oct. 1229. He also held the prebend of Bole at York, and was appointed archdeacon of Salop some time after 1232. In 1241 he became dean of York, and on 21 April 1249, on the resignation of Nicholas de Farnham, he was elected bishop of Durham, in preference to the royal nominee, Aymer (*d.* 1260) [q. v.]. The king would not give his consent till 27 Sept., and Kirkham was not consecrated at York till 5 Dec. His episcopate was uneventful. He appears in some commissions on affairs with Scotland, and in 1257 was at Stirling. He was present at the parliament of April 1253, and took part in the excommunication of the violators of the charters. In 1255 he was attacked by John de Baliol, some of whose servants he had excommunicated. The king, however, interfered in his favour. In the 'Osney Annals,' where he is called 'specialis regis,' he is said to have signed a blank charter at the king's request in 1255, and to have been sent by Henry with it to the Roman curia, where he pledged the English church for nine thousand marks (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 109, 110). In 1258 Kirkham quarrelled with Henry, and refused to come to court (*MATT. PARIS*, v. 675). He died, at a great age, at Howden, on 9 Aug. 1260, and was buried at Durham. He is described as of a generous and kindly disposition, and is said to have enjoyed a high reputation (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 69; *Flores Hist.* ii. 454). He is, however, alleged to have connived at an attempt to deprive Bishop Farnham, his predecessor at Durham, of his share of the revenues of the see (*MATT. PARIS*, v. 83). He had inherited a long lawsuit with the abbey of St. Albans, which he eventually composed (*ib.* vi. 326-32, 395;

Flores Hist. u.s.) He gave the churches of Hartburn and Eglingham for the support of hospitalities at St. Albans (*MATT. PARIS*, vi. 317-21). He compelled one of the barons of his palatinate, as a punishment for wrongdoing, to assign a sum of money for the support of students of Oxford. Some 'Constitutiones' which he issued in 1255 are printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' i. 704-8.

[Graystones's *Chronicle in Hist. Dun. Scriptt. Tres*, pp. 42-4 (*Surtees Soc.*); *Matt. Paris, Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum* (these three are in the *Rolls Series*); *Chronicle of Lanercost* (*Bannatyne Club*); *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 468; *Le Neve's Fasti*, i. 573, iii. 121, 174, 287; *Godwin, De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson, p. 742; *Surtees's Hist. of Durham*, i. p. xxix.]

C. L. K.

KIRKHOVEN or KERCKHOVEN, CATHERINE, LADY STANHOPE and COUNTESS OF CHESTERFIELD (*d.* 1667), governess to Mary, princess royal, daughter of Charles I, was the eldest daughter and coheirress of Thomas, second Lord Wotton of Marley, Kent, by Mary, daughter of Sir Arthur Throckmorton of Paulerspury, Northamptonshire. She married thrice, her first husband being Henry, lord Stanhope, son and heir to Philip Stanhope, first earl of Chesterfield. This marriage appears to have taken place about 1628. Lord Stanhope died in the lifetime of his father, on 29 Nov. 1634, leaving a son, Philip [q. v.], who succeeded to the earldom on the death of his grandfather, 12 Sept. 1656; and two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried in 1664, and Catherine, who married William, second lord Alington of Wimondley, Hertfordshire, and died without issue in 1662 (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1629-31, p. 41). Still young and attractive, Lady Stanhope was courted by Lord Cottington and Vandyck, but refused them both. She was thought to be in love with Carey Raleigh, and was apparently offended with Vandyck for charging too much for her portrait (*STRAFFORD, Letters and Despatches*, ed. Knowles, ii. 48). She married in 1641 John Polyander a Kerckhoven, lord of Heenvliet in Sassenheim, chief forester of Holland and West Friesland, son of the celebrated divine of the same name, and one of the ambassadors from the States-general for the negotiation of the marriage between Prince William of Orange and the princess royal. After the betrothal of the prince and princess (12 May 1641), Lady Stanhope, as she still continued to be called, accompanied her husband to Holland, and acted as governess to the princess, while Kerckhoven filled the office of superintendent of the household. The Dutch poet, Kasper van Baerle, welcomed her to Holland in an

epithalamium, which forms part of the third book of his 'Heroics' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 296; VAN BAERLE, *Poemata*, ed. 1655, p. 526). As the princess grew to womanhood, Lady Stanhope became her chief lady of honour and her confidential friend and adviser, nor was her influence impaired by the accession of Prince William to the stadtholdership (14 March 1647 N.S.), while on his death (6 Nov. 1650) it became paramount, much to the discontent of Hyde and Nicholas, who believed, or affected to believe, that she had her own interest rather than that of the princess at heart [see HYDE, EDWARD, EARL OF CLARENDON, and NICHOLAS, SIR EDWARD, 1593-1669]. During the civil war Lady Stanhope gave Charles I substantial aid in arms, ammunition, and money, and after his death she was much esteemed and trusted by Charles II and Henrietta Maria, and was party or privy to most of the royalist plots that were hatched on the continent. Towards the end of 1651 she visited England, and was arrested on suspicion of complicity in a treasonable conspiracy, but was released on finding sureties to appear for examination before a committee of the council of state. She appeared, but nothing of importance was proved against her, and she received a passport for foreign parts on 30 June 1652.

She attended the princess on her visit with Charles II to Cologne in the autumn of 1654, and thence to Frankfort, when they went incognito to see the fair in the autumn of the following year; but at her own request she remained with her husband in Holland when the princess proceeded to Paris in the winter. This was intended to make it clear that the princess's visit had no political significance, Charles II being then more hopeful of help from Spain than from France. In the autumn of 1658 Lady Stanhope came to England with her husband on private affairs. Before the Restoration, however, they returned to Holland, where Heenvliet died on 10 March 1660 (N.S.) She appears to have been much attached to Heenvliet, to whose memory she raised a splendid monument in the Pieterskerk at Leyden. On 29 May 1660 she was created Countess of Chesterfield for life, her daughters by Lord Stanhope being granted precedence, as if he had succeeded to the earldom. Shortly afterwards she sailed for England, whither she was followed by the princess. During the short remainder of the princess's life she continued in her service, and tended her with much devotion during her last illness. Under her will she took a legacy of 500*l.*, payment of which she secured by retaining possession of some of the prin-

cess's effects. She also kept the princess's wardrobe as a perquisite. She now passed into the service of the Duchess of York, and married Daniel O'Neill [q. v.], whom she had met in Holland. On 1 June 1663 she was appointed lady of the bedchamber to the queen. On O'Neill's death (24 Oct. 1664) she surrendered his powder-monopoly for a pension of 3,000*l.*, but retained the postmaster-generalship. She died of dropsy on 9 April 1667, and was buried in the parish church of Boughton Malherbe, Kent, the manor of which she had inherited from her father.

By Heenvliet Lady Stanhope had one son, Charles Henry, and three daughters—Anne, who married Wigbolt van der Does, lord of Noordwyk and governor of Sluys; Magdalen, whose untimely death was the subject of one of Nyendal's Latin elegies (*Poemata*, ed. 1645, p. 455); and Emilia, who, with her brother, was naturalised by act of parliament on 13 Sept. 1660, and died unmarried in 1663. Another of Heenvliet's daughters, Walbrooke, wife of the Hon. Thomas Howard, brother of James, earl of Suffolk, master of the horse to the princess royal, and one of Thurloe's spies, cannot have been Heenvliet's legitimate issue, unless, which does not appear, Lady Stanhope was Heenvliet's second wife. She was appointed governess to the young prince in 1654, being then married.

The son, CHARLES HENRY KIRKHOVEN, BARON WOTTON and EARL OF BELLOMONT (d. 1683), was created Baron Wotton of Wotton in Kent, by letters patent dated at Perth 31 Aug. 1650. He was a great favourite with the princess royal, who made him the principal officer of her son's household, to the disgust of his Dutch attendants (*Harl. MS.* 4529, f. 528 b). He resided much in Holland, and was chief magistrate (*schout*) of Breda from 1659 to 1674. His house, Belsize, Hampstead, is praised by Evelyn and Pepys for its magnificent appointments and gardens. On 11 Feb. 1680 he was created Earl of Bellomont in the peerage of Ireland. He married Frances, daughter of William, lord Willoughby of Parham, Suffolk, and dying without issue was buried in Canterbury Cathedral on 11 Jan. 1683.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 421-3, ix. 425; Visitation of the County of Nottingham (*Harl. Soc.*), p. 8; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 14, 480; Hasted's Kent, i. 140, ii. 430; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 202; Letters of Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield; Biographisch Woordenboek (Polyander); Burke's Extinct Peerage ('Wotton' and 'Kirkhoven'); Lords' Journ. v. 681, xi. 145; Nicholas Papers (*Camd. Soc.*), i. 203-4, 218; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1 p. 501,

1651-2 pp. 95, 253, 547-8, 568, 1655 pp. 324-5, 1655-6 p. 31, 1663-4 p. 517, 1664-6 p. 77; Groen van Prinsterer's *Archives de la Maison d'Orange-Nassau*, 2^{de} série, tom. iv. and v.; *Thurloe State Papers*, passim; *Abelin's Theatr. Europ.* ix. 222; *Merc. Polit.* 25 Oct. 1655; *Parl. Intelligencer*, 3-10 Sept. 1660; *Merc. Pub.* 13 and 20-7 Sept. 1660; *Kingdom's Intelligencer*, 1-8 June 1663; *Lower's Relation*, pp. 66, 71; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. 129a; *Pepys's Diary*, 17 Aug. 1668; *Evelyn's Diary*, 2 June 1676; *O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees*, p. 385; *Montgomery MSS. Belfast*, 1830, p. 65; *Van Goor's Beschryving der Stadt en Lande van Breda*, 1744, p. 213; *Granger's Biog. Hist.* ed. 1779, iv. 169; *Green's Princesses of England*.] J. M. R.

KIRKLAND, THOMAS, M.D. (1722-1798), medical writer, was born at Ashbourne of a Derbyshire family on 14 Oct. 1722. His parents were Thomas Kirkland, attorney-at-law (d. 1751), and Mary, daughter of Colonel Allsop. He practised at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire. In January 1760 he was called in to attend the steward of Lord Ferrers after he had been shot by his master. Despite Ferrers's threats of violence, Kirkland contrived the arrest of the murderer. Kirkland graduated M.D. at St. Andrews on 27 Dec. 1769, and subsequently joined the Royal Medical Societies of Edinburgh (May 1777) and London. He died at Ashby-de-la-Zouch on 17 Jan. 1798.

Kirkland's writings are: 1. 'A Treatise on Gangrenes,' 8vo, Nottingham, 1754. 2. 'An Essay on the Methods of Suppressing Hæmorrhages from Divided Arteries,' 8vo, London, 1763. 3. 'An Essay towards an Improvement in the Cure of those Diseases which are the cause of Fevers,' 8vo, London, 1767. 4. 'A Reply to Mr. Maxwell's Answer to his Essay on Fevers; wherein the Utility of the Practice of Suppressing them is further exemplified,' 8vo, London, 1769. 5. 'Observations on Mr. Pott's General Remarks on Fractures, etc.; with a Postscript concerning the Cure of Compound Dislocations,' 8vo, London, 1770 (Appendix, 1771). 6. 'A Treatise on Child-bed Fevers . . . with two Dissertations, the one on the Brain and Nerves, the other on the Sympathy of the Nerves, etc.' (included in 'Essays on the Puerperal Fever,' published by the Sydenham Society in 1849), 8vo, London, 1774. 7. 'Animadversions on a late Treatise on the Kink-Cough [by Dr. William Butler]. To which is annexed an Essay on that Disorder,' 8vo, London, 1774, published anonymously. 8. 'Thoughts on Amputation; being a Supplement to the Letters on Compound Fractures, and a Comment on Dr. Bilguer's book on this operation; also, an Essay on the use of Opium in Mortifications,' 8vo, London, 1780. 9. 'An

Essay on the Inseparability of the different Branches of Medicine,' 8vo (London, 1783).

10. 'An Inquiry into the Present State of Medical Surgery,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1783-6. (Appendix, edited by his son, James Kirkland, surgeon to the Tower, 1813).

11. 'A Commentary on Apoplectic and Paralytic Affections, and the Diseases connected with the Subject,' 8vo, London, 1792.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1798, pt. i. pp. 88-9, 254; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*] G. G.

KIRKMAN, FRANCIS (A. 1674), bookseller and author, born in 1632, was apparently eldest son of Francis Kirkman (d. 1662), citizen and blacksmith, of London, by his wife Ellen (will of F. Kirkman registered in P. C. C. 67, Laud). By dint of private study he acquired some knowledge of French and Spanish, which he was afterwards able to turn to good account. From boyhood he was a collector of plays and romances. His father left him considerable property, which he appears to have squandered. In 1661 he established himself as a bookseller at the sign of 'John Fletcher's Head,' near St. Clement Danes Church, Strand, but removed before 1671 to Thames Street, in 1672 to St. Paul's Churchyard, and in 1673 to Fenchurch Street. With the bookselling business he combined that of a circulating library, his speciality being plays, poetry, and romances.

As early as 1657 Kirkman issued an edition of Marlowe's tragedy of 'Lusts Dominion' (12mo). In 1661 he printed a useful 'Catalogue of all the English Stage-Plays' then printed—690 in all. Ten years later he appended to John Dancer's translation of Corneille's 'Nicomède' (4to, 1671) a revised edition of this 'Catalogue,' brought down to date, and consisting of 806 plays. In an interesting 'Advertisement' he informs his readers that he had not only seen but had read all these plays, and possessed most of them, which he was ready either to sell or lend 'upon reasonable considerations.' He also states that he knew many curious particulars of the lives of the old dramatists from his having 'taken pleasure to converse with those who were acquainted with them.'

He also proposed to publish from time to time plays hitherto unprinted, the manuscripts of which he possessed; but he only issued Webster and Rowley's comedies of 'A Cure for a Cuckold' (1661) and 'The Thracian Wonder' (1661). During the same year he published in black letter Bishop Still's comedy of 'Gammer Gurton's Needle.' Under the title of 'The Wits, or Sport upon Sport,' he issued a collection of drolls and farces (2 pts. 12mo, London 1673, pp.

72), which had been performed at fairs and taverns during the puritan ascendancy by Robert Cox the comedian, and prefixed to it an introduction full of delightful gossip.

Kirkman is thought to be the author of 'The Presbyterian Lash; or, Noctroff's Maid Whipt, a tragedy-comedy,' 4to, London, 1661, from the fact of the dedication to 'Master Zach. Noctroffe' bearing the initials 'K. F.' It is a personal and somewhat indecent satire on Zachary Crofton [q. v.], a presbyterian minister then living, who was accused of whipping his maid-servant (KENNETT, *Reg.* p. 797). In 1666 Kirkman reissued the 'English Rogue,' by Richard Head [q. v.], whom Wood wrongly describes as his partner. He himself wrote a second part, which appeared in 1671. During the same year third and fourth parts were issued, with intimation of a fifth part. Kirkman asserted that in the third and fourth parts Head and himself had collaborated, and the preface to the fourth part is signed by both. Head, however, disclaimed responsibility for any part except the first.

Kirkman wrote also: 1. 'The Famous and Delectable History of Don Bellianis of Greece, or the Honour of Chivalry,' 3 pts. 4to, London, 1673-71-72, which is founded on the Spanish romance by T. Fernandez. In the preface he gives an account of most of the romances which had then been published in English. 2. 'The Unlucky Citizen: Experimentally Described in the various Misfortunes of an Unlucky Londoner . . . intermixed with severall Choice Novels . . . illustrated with Pictures,' 8vo, London, 1673, to which is prefixed his portrait.

From the French he translated: 1. 'The famous and renowned History of Amadis de Gaule . . . being the sixt part never before published,' 4to, London, 1652. 2. 'The Loves and Adventvres of Clerio & Lozia . . . a romance,' 8vo, London, 1652. 3. 'The History of Prince Erastus, son to the Emperour Dioclesian, and those famous Philosophers called the Seven Wise Masters of Rome . . . with . . . Pictures,' 8vo, London, 1674.

[Kirkman's Prefaces and Advertisements; Baker's Biog. Dram. (1812), i. 164, 418-19, iii. 178; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (2nd ed.), iv. 68 n.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 198.] G. G.

KIRKMAN, JACOB (fl. 1800), musical composer, was probably a nephew of Jacob Kirkman, who carried on the business of harpsichord-maker in Broad Street, Golden Square, London, about 1770. The younger Kirkman acquired some reputation as a pianist and composer of pianoforte works in London before

the end of the eighteenth century. One Jacob Kirkman died in Upper Guilford Street, London, 29 April 1812, aged 67 (*Gent. Mag.* 1812, i. 596). Among his published works may be mentioned: 1. Duets for the pianoforte, Op. 5. 2. 'Trois Sonates à quatre mains, et une à deux Temps' (Amsterdam). 3. Three sonatas for harpsichord with violin, Op. 8. 4. A sonata for pianoforte. 5. Eight ballads dedicated to the Marchioness of Salisbury, Op. 10. 6. 'Six Lessons for Harpsichord or Pianoforte,' Op. 3 (London). 7. 'A Collection of Six Voluntaries for the Organ, Harpsichord, and Pianoforte,' Op. 9. Copies of the last two works are in Mr. Taphouse's library at Oxford. Kirkman and John Keeble [q. v.] together published 'Forty Interludes to be played between the verses of the Psalms.'

[Dict. of Mus. 1824.]

R. H. L.

KIRKPATRICK, JAMES (d. 1743), Irish presbyterian divine, son of Hugh Kirkpatrick, who was minister successively of Lurgan, co. Armagh, Ireland, Dalry and Old Cumnock in Scotland, and Ballymoney, co. Armagh (where he died in 1712), was probably born in Scotland while his father was minister there. In February 1691 he matriculated from the university of Glasgow, and in February 1694 his name appears in the university list of students in theology. On 7 Aug. (probably) 1699 he was ordained as minister of the congregation of Templepatrick, co. Antrim. The well-known 'Belfast Society,' which exercised an important influence on the ecclesiastical affairs of the north of Ireland, was founded in 1705, and Kirkpatrick was one of its earliest and most influential members. In 1706 he resigned his charge at Templepatrick on receiving an invitation from the presbyterian congregation in Belfast to take the place of their minister, John McBride [q. v.], who had been obliged to retire to Scotland owing to his non-abjuring opinions. Soon afterwards the congregation divided on account of its numbers, and he became minister of the second congregation, a new meeting-house having been built close to the first. In 1712 he was elected moderator of the synod of Ulster. In 1720 he came prominently into notice as one of the leaders of the non-subscribing party in the north of Ireland. In 1725 he was placed with the other non-subscribers in the presbytery of Antrim, which the synod in 1726 excluded from its judicatories. In his later days he took the degree of M.D., and combined the practice of a physician with the work of a clergyman. He is said to have died suddenly in Dublin, where he had gone on business with

his wife. The date of his death is usually given as 1744, but a notice by James Blow, prefixed to Kirkpatrick's posthumous 'Defence of Christian Liberty,' shows that he died in 1743. A copy of his portrait is in the vestry of the first presbyterian church in Belfast.

Kirkpatrick is best known by his 'Historical Essay upon the Loyalty of Presbyterians in Great-Britain and Ireland from the Reformation to this present year 1713, &c.' (4to, pp. xv, 564, and index of ten pages, no place or printer's name, 1713), a work undertaken to meet the desire of the general synod to possess a history of their church, and specially called for by the persistent attacks of Tisdall, vicar of Belfast, on the presbyterian body. It preserves many valuable facts and documents, and gives a good idea of the state of public sentiment in Ireland in the days of Queen Anne. It was published anonymously. Kirkpatrick also wrote: 1. 'A Vindication of the Presbyterian Ministers in the North of Ireland, subscribers and non-subscribers, from many gross and groundless aspersions cast upon them in a late scandalous libel entitled "An Account of the Mind of the Synod,"' Belfast, 1721, 8vo (anon.; by 'A Lover of Truth and Peace'). 2. 'A Scripture Plea against a fatal rupture and breach of Christian Communion amongst the Presbyterians in the North of Ireland,' Belfast, 1724, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay upon the Important Question whether there is a Legislative Proper Authority in the Church,' Belfast, 1731, 8vo (anon.; by several hands, probably edited by Kirkpatrick). 4. 'An Account of the Success of Mrs. Stephens's Medicines for the Stone; in the case of James Kirkpatrick, Doctor of Divinity, M.D., &c.,' Belfast, 1739, 8vo. 5. 'A Defence of Christian Liberty, by a Member of the General Synod,' Belfast, 1743, 4to (unfinished).

[Witherow's *Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland*; Reid's *Hist. of the Presb. Church in Ireland*; Scott's *Fasti*; *Records of General Synod of Ulster*, 1890, vol. i.; *Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books*; *Disciple*, 1882, pp. 171 sq.; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Alexander Gordon.]

T. H.

KIRKPATRICK, JOHN (1686?-1728), antiquary, born about 1686, was son of a native of Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, who had settled in the parish of St. Stephen, Norwich. He was apprenticed in the parish of St. Clement, and subsequently established himself in business as a linen merchant in St. Andrew, in partnership with John Custance. In 1726 Kirkpatrick was appointed treasurer of the Great Hospital in St. Helen's. He died without issue on 20 Aug. 1728, aged 42, and was buried in St. Helen's Church, Norwich

(mon. inscr. in *Blomefield, Norfolk*, 8vo ed. iv. 379). He married the youngest daughter of John Harvey, great-grandfather of Lieutenant-colonel Harvey of Thorpe Lodge, Norwich, where his portrait was preserved. It has been engraved by W. C. Edwards (*EVANS, Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 234). On 18 Feb. 1719 Kirkpatrick was elected F.S.A. (*GOUGH, Chron. List of Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 3).

Kirkpatrick accumulated copious materials for the history of Norwich. These he bequeathed, after the death of his brother Thomas, to the corporation of Norwich, together with his coins and many of his printed books. Of the manuscripts, which Kirkpatrick fondly hoped would be completed and published, eleven were safe in the custody of the corporation about 1815, but all are now dispersed, except some notes on the tenure of houses in Norwich. A thick quarto volume, devoted to the 'History of the Religious Orders and Communities, and of the Hospitals and Castle, of Norwich,' compiled by Kirkpatrick about 1725, was published at the expense of Hudson Gurney, under the editorship of Dawson Turner, in 1845. Turner, in an interesting preface, gives a list of the missing manuscripts. Extracts from Kirkpatrick's papers are cited in Robert Fitch's historical introduction to John Ninham's 'Views of the Gates of Norwich,' published by the Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society in 1861.

Peter Le Neve was Kirkpatrick's intimate friend, and they mutually exchanged their collections for Norwich. Blomefield acknowledged the great assistance which he derived from their labours.

Kirkpatrick was a good draughtsman. In 1723 he published a large north-east prospect of Norwich, in two sheets, engraved by E. Kirkall, which he exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries, together with a plan and Saxon coins found at Norwich. In the previous year his friend Le Neve had shown the society a draft and description of Burgh Castle, Suffolk, by him. His north-east view of Norwich Cathedral was engraved by J. Harris in 1742, and his three views and a ground-plot of the gatehouse of St. Bennet in the Holm Abbey were published by the Society of Antiquaries in 'Vetusta Monumenta.' A list of his drawings is given in Gough's 'British Topography' (ii. 10, 14, 30, 34, 252).

[Dawson Turner's Preface referred to above; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 418, 421, 433, 434; *Norfolk Archaeology*, v. 233; *Blomefield's Norfolk*, 8vo ed. iv. 379-80; (*John Chambers's Norfolk*, ii. 1181, 1208.)

G. G.

KIRKPATRICK, WILLIAM (1754–1812), orientalist, born in 1754, was eldest son of Colonel James Kirkpatrick, Madras army, and grandson of James Kirkpatrick, M.D., who died in 1770, and was the author of several poetical and medical works. Colonel James Kirkpatrick was the author of a pamphlet on the 'Organisation of a Body of Light Troops for Detached Service in the East Indies' (London, 1769; 2nd edit. 1781), and in a critical notice of that work is described as 'a cavalry leader of experience' (*Monthly Review*, 1769). He was in command of the troops at Fort Marlborough, Sumatra, in 1777, and returned home in 1779. He married Katherine, daughter of Alexander Monro, by whom he had three sons—William, George, in the Bombay civil service, and James Achilles. He died at his seat, Hollydale, Kent, in 1818, aged 89. William, his eldest son, a cadet of 1771, was appointed ensign in the Bengal infantry on 17 Jan. 1773, lieutenant 9 April 1777, captain 3 April 1781, major 1 March 1794, lieutenant-colonel 12th native infantry 1 Jan. 1798, lieutenant-colonel commandant 8th native infantry 30 June 1804, colonel 6th native infantry 25 April 1808, major-general 4 June 1811. He was Persian interpreter to Lieutenant-general Giles Stibbert, who was commander-in-chief in Bengal in 1777–9 and 1780–5, and prepared a Persian translation of the articles of war (printed 1782). Afterwards he was resident with Scindia at Gwalior (*Cornwallis Corresp.* i. 261), and served on Lord Cornwallis's staff as Persian interpreter in the Mysore war of 1790–1. In 1793, in consequence of disputes between the Nepaulese and the lama of Tibet, a Chinese army crossed Tibet, and took up a position near Katmandu, in view of the Ganges valley. The Nepaulese implored the aid of British arms. Cornwallis offered to mediate, and Kirkpatrick was deputed to meet the Nepaulese envoys at Patna, and afterwards proceeded to Nayakote, where the Nepaul rajahs held their court. The officers of the mission, Kirkpatrick and his suite, were the first Englishmen 'to pass the range of lofty mountains separating the secluded valley of Nepaul from the north-east part of Bengal' (*Account of Nepaul*, p. 1). Cornwallis testified that 'no one could have acquitted himself with more ability, prudence, and circumspection' (*Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 570). In 1795 Kirkpatrick was appointed resident with the nizam of Hyderabad, but in 1797 was invalided to the Cape, being replaced by his brother, Lieutenant-colonel James Achilles Kirkpatrick. At Cape Town Kirkpatrick met the Marquis Wellesley, who took him back to India with him as confidential

military secretary. In a despatch dated 10 Jan. 1802 Wellesley declares himself indebted to Kirkpatrick 'for the seasonable information which enabled me to extinguish French influence in the Deccan, and to frustrate the vindictive projects of Tippoo Sul-taun' (*Wellesley Desp.* vol. iii. pp. ix–xi). Kirkpatrick was appointed one of the commissioners for the partition of Mysore after the fall of Seringapatam, for which he received a sum of ten thousand pagodas, and in 1801 was made resident at Poona, but was compelled to finally quit India through ill-health the same year.

Kirkpatrick suggested and promoted the Bengal Military Fund. He translated various works from the Persian, and also published a translation of the 'Diary and Letters of Tippoo Sul-taun' (London, 1804), and an 'Account of the Mission to Nepaul in 1793' (London, 1811). He helped to select the library deposited in the India House, Leadenhall Street, and now at the India Office. He was a man of mild and amiable manner, and in his skill in oriental tongues and knowledge of the manners, customs, and laws of India was declared by the Marquis Wellesley to be unequalled by any man he ever met in India. The future Duke of Wellington appears to have had a less favourable opinion of the Kirkpatrick brothers, particularly of Achilles (cf. *Wellington Suppl. Desp.* i. 95, 244, 250).

Kirkpatrick married at Calcutta, 26 Sept. 1788, Miss Maria Seaton Rawson (*Gent. Mag.* lvi. pt. i. p. 351), and left four daughters: Clementina, who married Admiral Sir John Louis, bart.; Barbara, who married Mr. Charles Buller, M.P.; Julia, who married Edward Strachey, father of the present Sir Edward Strachey, bart.; and Eliza, who died unmarried. Kirkpatrick died on 22 Aug. 1812, aged 58.

[Memoirs of the Family of Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, privately printed, London, 1885, pp. 60–3; information supplied by the India Office; East India Military Calendar, London, 1823, vol. ii.; Despatches of the Marquis Wellesley in India, London, 1837. A large number of Kirkpatrick's letters and memoranda are among the Mornington Papers in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.]

H. M. C.

KIRKPATRICK, WILLIAM BAIL-LIE (1802–1882), Irish presbyterian divine, was born near Ballynahinch, co. Down, in 1802. After spending some time at a classical school conducted by the Rev. Arthur Neilson of Rademon, he went to Glasgow College, where he proceeded to the degree of M.A. He studied theology at the old Belfast College, under the divinity professor of the synod

of Ulster. In 1827 he was licensed by the presbytery of Armagh, and on 29 July 1829 ordained one of the ministers of Mary's Abbey Church, Dublin, by the presbytery of Dublin. He at once took high rank as a preacher and pastor. In 1850 he was moderator of the general assembly, and for many years convener of the home mission scheme and of the committee on the state of religion. He was appointed by government a commissioner of charitable donations and bequests, and a commissioner of endowed schools. During his ministry in Dublin a splendid new church was built in Rutland Square, at a cost of 13,000*l.*, for the Mary's Abbey congregation, by Mr. Alexander Findlater, J.P. He died 23 Sept. 1882, at Bray, co. Wicklow, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, leaving a widow, two sons, and six daughters. Besides many fugitive publications, he wrote 'Chapters in Irish History,' Dublin, n.d. [1875], which reached a second edition.

[Obituary notice in *Belfast Witness*; personal knowledge.] T. H.

KIRKSTALL, HUGH OF (*A.* 1200), historian, was received as a Cistercian monk at Kirkstall, Yorkshire, by Ralph Haget, who was abbot there from 1181 to 1190. He was certainly living at Kirkstall in 1207, when he determined to write the history of Fountains Abbey, and sought information from an aged monk named Serlo. Serlo had, by his own account, entered Fountains about 1188, and was afterwards sent in succession to Barnoldswic and Kirkstall, and was in the sixty-ninth year of his profession when he supplied Hugh with material for his history. For the literary form of the work Hugh would seem to be entirely responsible. The 'Narracio de Fundatione Monasterii de Fontibus' in its oldest extant form ends with Haget's translation to Fountains in 1190; the continuation down to 1219 may be by Hugh or by some other person. Leland saw and used a copy of the history, which contains matter not found in extant copies, and additions probably made after Hugh's death; his extracts are printed in the 'Collectanea,' vol. iv. Leland thus cites a reference to Stephen de Eston, abbot of Fountains from 1247 to 1252 (*Coll.* iv. 108). Tanner regarded this as proof that Hugh survived till that period, which, though possible, is not very likely. The only extant mediæval copy of the 'Narracio' is among the Gale MSS. at Trinity College, Cambridge. Bernard mentions a manuscript, 'De Fontanensis Monasterii Origine,' in the library of Sir Henry Langley, which cannot now be traced (*Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, ii. 216).

There are, however, three late copies which differ somewhat from the Gale MS., and are apparently due to a common abbreviation of the original. These are Lansdowne MS. 404 and Arundel MS. 51 in the British Museum, and Dodsworth MS. 26 in the Bodleian. From the second Dugdale printed the chronicle in his 'Monasticon Anglicanum' (v. 292-303). The fuller text has been printed in 'Memorials of Fountains Abbey' (i. 1-128), edited by Mr. J. R. Walbran for the Surtees Society in 1863. Hugh is also credited with a work, 'De Rebus a Cisterciensibus Monachis in Anglia Gestis,' which is probably identical with the 'History of Fountains.' Tanner suggests that he was the Hugh the monk whose verses, 'De Gestis et Laudibus Thurstini Eboracensis Archiepiscopi, cum aliis notabilibus quæ concernant Ecclesiam Ebor.,' were formerly preserved in the library of the monastery of Sion. The fact that Thurstan was a patron of the Cistercians is favourable to this conjecture. Bale inadvertently calls Hugh 'Hugh of Kirkstede.'

[Leland, *Commentarii de Scriptt. Brit.* p. 245, and *Collectanea*, iv. 105-9; Bale, iii. 81; Pits, p. 297; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 419; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, v. 292-303, 530-2; Mr. Walbran's preface to *Memorials of Fountains*, vol. i. pp. vii-xxi.] C. L. K.

KIRKTON, JAMES (1620?1699), Scottish divine and historian, was born about 1620. He graduated at the university of Edinburgh in 1647, and was ordained and admitted to the second charge of Lanark in 1655. He was afterwards translated to Mertoun in Berwickshire, and was deprived in 1662 on the restoration of episcopacy. Under the indulgence granted in 1672 he was appointed as minister of Carstairs, but he refused the appointment and went to England. In 1674 he was denounced as a rebel for holding conventicles, and in June 1676 he was seized in Edinburgh by a Captain Carstairs, but was rescued by his brother-in-law, Robert Baillie of Jerviswood [q. v.] He declined an invitation to become one of the ministers of the Scottish church in Rotterdam, but during the height of the persecution he and his family took refuge in Holland, and remained there till the proclamation of the Toleration Act of 1687. He then returned to Scotland, was appointed at a meeting of presbyterian ministers to officiate in Edinburgh, and preached to a large congregation in a meeting-house on the Castle Hill till the revolution, when he was reinstated in his former parish of Mertoun, and was one of the ministers appointed to 'purge' the university of Edinburgh of professors disaffected to the

new government. In 1691 he was admitted minister of the Tolbooth parish, Edinburgh, and remained there till his death, which took place in 1699. Wodrow describes him as a 'minister of great zeal, knowledge, and learning, a most curious searcher into the natural, civil, and ecclesiastical history of Scotland,' and as a 'most successful and sententious preacher of the gospel;' but, according to episcopal pamphlets of the time, he was 'the comedian of his party,' and his sermons were 'the chat of the tavern' and 'the divertisement of the young people.' Kirkton married Grissel, daughter of George Baillie of Jerviswood, and had three sons, and a daughter who married Dr. A. Skene, besides other children who died young.

Kirkton published two separate sermons in 1698 and 1699, and wrote a 'History of Mr. John Welsh, Minister of the Gospel at Ayr,' with whom he was connected by marriage. He left in manuscript 'The Secret and True History of the Church of Scotland from the Restoration to the year 1678,' which was edited, with biographical sketch and notes, by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, and published in 1817, Edinburgh. The manuscript was of great service to Wodrow in compiling his 'History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland,' but he tones down Kirkton's stories, some of which are coarse and scurrilous. The book contains a panegyric on the church of Scotland during the commonwealth, which later historians have characterised as a 'romance and an enthusiastic fable.'

[Scott's Fasti; Wodrow's Hist. of the Suff. of the Church of Scotland; Scots Presby. Eloq.; Pitcairn's Assembly; M'Crie's Knox, biog. sketch by Sharpe.] G. W. S.

KIRKUP, SEYMOUR STOCKER (1788-1880), artist, born in London in 1788, was the eldest child of Joseph Kirkup, jeweller and diamond merchant in London. He was admitted a student of the Royal Academy in 1809, and obtained a medal in 1811 for a drawing in the antique school there. He became at this time acquainted with William Blake (1757-1827) [q. v.] (see WEMYSS REID, *Life of Lord Houghton*, ii. 222), and with B. R. Haydon [q. v.], with whom he subsequently kept up an interesting correspondence (see HAYDON, *Correspondence and Table-talk*, edited by F. W. Haydon). About 1816 Kirkup began to suffer from pulmonary weakness, and, after his father's death, visited Italy. He eventually settled in that country, living some time at Rome, where, on 26 Feb. 1821, he was present at the funeral of John Keats and in 1822 at that of Shelley. He eventually settled at Florence, where he lived for

many years in a house on the Arno, adjoining the Ponte Vecchio. He was a good artist, but practised painting in a 'dilettante' fashion. He sent to the Royal Academy in 1833 a picture of 'Cassio,' and in 1836 a lady's portrait. He also published a few etchings. At Florence Kirkup became a leader of a well-known literary circle. He collected a valuable library, of which a catalogue was printed in 1871, and maintained a large correspondence. Walter Savage Landor, Robert and Elizabeth Browning, Bezzi, E. J. Trelawny, Joseph Severn, and others were his intimate friends, and his name is of frequent occurrence in their biographies. He drew many portraits of his friends; one of Trelawny is in the possession of Mr. J. Temple Leader at Florence, and in the Scott collection of drawings in the Scottish National Gallery at Edinburgh there is a portrait drawn by Kirkup of John Scott, editor of the 'Champion.' He was a devoted and learned student of Dante, and adopted the peculiar scheme of Dantesque interpretation promulgated by his friend Gabriele Rossetti. In 1840 Kirkup, Bezzi, and Henry Wilde, an American, obtained leave to search for the portrait of Dante, painted, according to tradition, by Giotto, in the chapel of the Palazzo del Podestà at Florence. In this they were successful on 21 July 1840. Kirkup was able surreptitiously to make a drawing and a tracing before an ill-conceived restoration in 1841 destroyed the truth and value of the painting. The drawing, which was issued in chromolithography by the Arundel Society, was made from Kirkup's sketch. The latter was also engraved by P. Lasinio. Kirkup gave his tracing to Rossetti, who handed it on to his son, Dante Gabriel Rossetti [q. v.] It was sold after the latter's death. Kirkup made some of the designs for Lord Vernon's splendid edition of Dante's works.

On the restoration of the Italian kingdom, Kirkup was created for these services cavaliere of the order of S. Maurizio e Lazzaro. Apparently through a misunderstanding he assumed that this gave him a right to the rank of 'barone,' by which title he was known for the rest of his life. Kirkup was below middle stature, and in early life very good-looking. Latterly he displayed much eccentricity in his dress and habits, and suffered from increasing deafness. He was most of his life a devoted believer in spiritualism, and a disciple of Daniel Home [q. v.], under whose influence he parted with his library and other treasures. Kirkup had by a young Florentine lady, Regina Ronti, who died 30 Oct. 1856, aged 19, a daughter, Imogene, who married

Signor Teodoro Cioni of Leghorn, and died in 1878, leaving two children. On 16 Feb. 1875 he married, he being eighty-seven and his bride only twenty-two years of age, Paolina, daughter of Pasquale Carboni, English vice-consul at Rome. His widow afterwards married Signor Morandi of Bologna. Kirkup died at 4 Via Scali del Ponte Nuovo, Leghorn, where he had resided since 1872, on 3 Jan. 1880, and was buried on 5 Jan. in the new British cemetery there. A portrait of Kirkup, drawn by himself in 1844, is in the possession of Mr. Thomas Marchant at Lewisham.

[Athenæum, 29 May 1880; Spectator, 11 May 1880; Forster's Life of W. S. Landor; B. R. Haydon's Memoirs; Sharp's Memoirs of Joseph Severn; information kindly supplied by W. M. Rossetti, J. Temple Leader, the Rev. R. H. Irvine, Mr. T. Marchant, Duchessa di Sermoneta, Signora Morandi, Signor Cioni, Miss Browning, and others.] L. C.

KIRKWOOD, JAMES (1650?–1708), advocate of parochial libraries, was born at Dunbar about 1650. He graduated M.A. from Edinburgh University in 1670, and after passing his trials before the presbytery of Haddington became domestic chaplain to John Campbell, earl of Caithness, afterwards first earl of Breadalbane [q. v.], by whom, on 12 May 1679, he was presented to the living of Minto. Deprived of this benefice after 1 Nov. 1681 for refusing to take the test, Kirkwood, following the example of a large number of 'outed ministers,' migrated to England, where, on 1 March 1685, through the friendship of Bishop Burnet, he was instituted to the small rectory of Astwick, Bedfordshire.

While residing in the highlands with Lord Breadalbane's family Kirkwood had been much impressed by the ignorance on the part of the Gaelic people of the scriptures, and, indeed, of all kinds of literature, and in 1690 he commenced a correspondence with the Hon. Robert Boyle [q. v.] on the subject. Boyle presented him with two hundred copies of his Bible in Irish for immediate circulation, and subscribed towards the printing of three thousand more copies, which Kirkwood succeeded in distributing over the north of Scotland, in spite of the opposition to his scheme in England, on the ground that it would obstruct the desired extirpation of the Gaelic tongue. In 1699 appeared anonymously a tract, now of great rarity, entitled 'An Overture for Founding and Maintaining Bibliothecks in every Paroch throughout the Kingdom.' This was printed at Edinburgh, the word 'overture' being the technical term for a proposal to the old Scottish parlia-

ment. Under the arbitrary and comprehensive scheme therein contained the parish minister's private books were to form the nucleus of each library, the parish schoolmaster was to act as librarian, and a uniform system of cataloguing was to be adopted throughout the country. Among other inducements which the scheme offered is mentioned the fact that 'it will in a short time carry away the whole trade of printing from all the rest of Europe.' The tract was reprinted by William Blades in 1889 from a copy preserved in the Public Library at Wigan. The only other copy known is in a private library at Glasgow. The 'Overture' is traced to Kirkwood by means of a second tract, of which only one copy is known; it is entitled 'A Copy of a Letter anent a Project for Erecting a Library in every Presbytery, or at least every County in the Highlands. From a Reverend Minister of the Scots Nation now in England' (no place nor date), to which is appended the following printed statement: 'The author of this Letter is a person who has a great zeal for propagating the knowledge of God in the Highlands of Scotland, and is the same who did promote contributions for the printing of Bibles in the Irish language, and sent so many of them down to Scotland.' The general assembly approved the project, but do not appear to have translated their approval into action. Charters, however, states that a library was established for the clergy in the highlands by Kirkwood in 1699 (*Cat. of Scottish Writers*, s. n. 'Girwood, James,' p. 61). In recognition of the activity displayed in these various projects Kirkwood was, on 4 March 1703, elected a corresponding member of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (*S. P. C. K. Minutes*, pp. 217–43), and on 11 Nov. following were read at one of the society's meetings 'Letters and Papers from Mr. Kirkwood relating to the Erection of Lending Libraries in the Highlands.' The 'papers' are probably identical with the unique tract mentioned above, which contains elaborate suggestions and rules for the conduct of a lending library. A dry place was to be chosen; the books to be kept under lock and key. Some may be lent out, but no one to have more than two at a time, and the borrowers must be approved preachers, schoolmasters, and students. Each book to have its price against it in the catalogue, and every borrower to deposit a quarter more than the value, as a security for its safe return. Kirkwood had previously, on 7 Jan. 1702, been ejected from the living of Astwick for 'neglect in not abjuring according to the statute 13 and 14 William III.' No further mention of him has been traced, but

he appears to have died in 1708, when he bequeathed his books and papers with 'some other things' to the presbytery of Dunbar, his native place.

Besides the tracts mentioned, Kirkwood wrote 'A New Family Book, or the True Interest of Families. . . . Together with several Prayers for Families and Children and Graces before and after Meat.' The second edition of this work, with a preface by Dr. Anthony Horneck [q. v.] and a grotesque frontispiece engraved by M. Vandergucht, dated 1693, is preserved in the British Museum Library. Charters assigns the date 1692 to this work, but in a letter to Kirkwood, dated 18 Oct. 1690, Boyle acknowledges the receipt from the author of a 'pious and sensible book,' which, from other remarks that he lets fall, is evidently the 'New Family Book.' It must therefore have been published in or before 1690.

[Scott's Fasti, pt. ii. pp. 506, 756; Birch's Boyle, 1772, clxxxviii-cciv; Library Chronicle, 1888, p. 116; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 29; MacClure's A Chapter in English Church History, pp. 217, 243; Miller's Dunbar, pp. 207-9; notes kindly supplied by F. A. Blaydes, esq.]

T. S.

KIRKWOOD, JAMES (*n.* 1698), Scottish teacher and grammarian, was born near Dunbar. In May 1674 he was acting as tutor or 'governour' to Lord Bruce at the college of Glasgow, where he lodged for some time in the same house with Dr. Burnet, and in the same year was offered by Sir Robert Milne of Barntoun, provost of Linlithgow, the mastership of the school in that burgh with a yearly salary of four hundred merks. At first he refused the offer, as he had 'a good hope of rising to a place of more credit and advantage,' but on 23 Jan. 1675 he accepted it. After serving for fifteen years, he quarrelled with the magistrates over a suggested reduction of his salary and a refusal on his part to attend the presbyterian 'meeting-house.' He was dismissed, and a long litigation ensued. Kirkwood got the better of his employers, who were mulcted in damages to the extent of four thousand merks for forcibly ejecting him and his wife—a Dutch lady, Goletine van Beest—from their house, and throwing his books and papers and Mrs. Kirkwood's fine Dutch furniture into 'the open and dirty street.' Kirkwood published an account of the litigation in 'A Short Information of the Plea betwixt the Town Council of Lithgow and Mr. James Kirkwood, Schoolmaster there, whereof a more full account may perhaps come out hereafter' [1690], 4to. Among other charges brought against Kirkwood was that he was 'a reviler of the gods of the people.' 'By gods,' says Kirkwood, 'they mean the twenty-seven members of the

town council.' Many years afterwards he published 'The History of the Twenty Seven Gods of Linlithgow; Being an exact and true Account of a Famous Plea betwixt the Town-Council of the said Burgh, and Mr. Kirkwood, Schoolmaster there. *Seria Mixta Joci*,' Edinburgh, 1711, 4to. It was dedicated to Sir David Dalrymple, whose elder brother, the 'Earl of Stair,' says the author, 'not only sent his son, the present earl, to my school at Lithgow, but tabled him in my house.' The work contains many curious particulars regarding the social and religious state of affairs during the contention for supremacy between the presbyterian and prelatie parties.

Kirkwood left Linlithgow and went, in March 1690, to Edinburgh, where he lived for a year without employment. He then started a school 'with above sevenscore of noblemen and gentlemen's sons.' He tells us that he afterwards refused the professorship of humanity in St. Andrews, a call to Duns, another call to be professor of Greek and Latin at Jamestown, Virginia, the mastership of the free school at Kimbolton, and of a free school in Ireland. He also states that he was invited to return to Linlithgow school.

Subsequently Kirkwood became, on the invitation of the Countess of Roxburgh, master of the school at Kelso. Here he was again involved in serious difficulties, which he narrated in 'Mr. Kirkwood's Plea before the Kirk, and Civil Judicatures of Scotland. Divided into Five Parts,' London, printed by D. E. for the author, 1698, 4to, dedicated to the Countess of Roxburgh. Kirkwood made a gross attack on the character of the minister, Dr. Jaques, who replied in a 'Vindication against Master Kirkwood's Defamation.' Kirkwood sent forth an 'Answer,' 4to, without an imprint.

Throughout his pamphlets Kirkwood claims high repute as a grammarian, and in Penney's 'History of Linlithgowshire' and Chalmers's 'Life of Ruddiman' he is spoken of as the first grammarian of the day. At the suggestion of Lord Stair, president of the court of session, he was consulted by the commissioners for colleges and schools as to the best Latin grammar to be used in Scotland. He pointed out the defects of Despauter, 'the Priscian of the Netherlands,' and was requested to edit Despauter's grammar, with the result that in 1695 he produced 'Grammatica Despauteriana, cum nova novi generis Glossa: cui subjunguntur singula primæ Partis Exempla Vernacule Reddita.' It was dedicated to the commissioners of schools and colleges, and secured the privy council's privilege for nineteen years. A second edition appeared in 1700,

a third in 1711, and a fourth in 1720, all published in Edinburgh. To the fourth edition is appended the note, 'Cui jam tandem Author postremam apposuit manum.' The book was superseded by Ruddiman's 'Rudiments' (1714). Kirkwood died before 1720, probably at Kelso.

In addition to the works named, Kirkwood was author of: 1. 'Grammatica facilis, seu nova et artificiosa methodus docendi Linguam Latinam: cui præfiguntur animadversiones in rudimenta nostra vulgaria, et Grammaticam Despauterianam . . .,' Glasgow, 1674. 2. 'Prima pars Grammaticæ in metrum redacta,' Edinburgh, 1675. 3. 'Secunda pars Grammaticæ . . .,' Edinburgh, 1676. 4. 'Tertia et quarta pars Grammaticæ,' Edinburgh, 1676. 5. 'All the Examples, both Words and Sentences, of the First part of grammar,' translated into English by J. K., Edinburgh, 1676. 6. 'Grammatica delineata secundum sententiam plurium . . .,' London, 1677. 7. 'Rhetoricæ Compendium; cui subijcitur de Analysi Tractatiuncula,' Edinburgh, 1678.

[Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (Thomson); Miller's History of Dunbar, pp. 223-4; Waldie's Hist. of Linlithgow; Penney's Linlithgowshire, pp. 78, 215; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 29, 30; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Catalogue of British Museum, Advocates' Library, Trinity College, Dublin, and Aberdeen University.] G. S.-H.

KIRTON, EDMUND (d. 1466), abbot of Westminster, belonged to the old family called Cobbledike, but took the name of Kirton, probably from the village where he was born. Villages of that name exist in both Lincolnshire and Suffolk, and the Cobbledikes are known to have spread themselves over the two counties. In 1403 Edmund was a monk of Westminster, and, while continuing a member of that monastery, graduated B.D. from Gloucester Hall (Worcester College), Oxford. According to his epitaph he was at Rome during the pontificate of Martin V, 1417-31, and preached before him. In 1423 he was prior of the Benedictine scholars at Gloucester Hall, and in the same year he was sent by the university to lay various letters, touching subsidies for the new divinity schools and other buildings at Oxford, before a general chapter of his order at Northampton. He was selected to preach before the council, and on his motion a vote of thanks was returned to John Whethamsted, abbot of St. Albans, as the chief benefactor and second founder of Gloucester Hall. In recognition of Kirton's services the chapter appointed him a visitor of the Benedictine monasteries, and requested the

chancellor of the university to grant him a D.D. degree.

In 1437 he accompanied Paul Norreys, principal of University Hall, Oxford, to the council of Basle. Both seem to have been cited to appear there before Eugenius IV, on suspicion of heresy, but the influence of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and letters from their university enabled them to exculpate themselves. After having been a monk of Westminster thirty-seven years, Kirton was elected abbot between 27 May and 20 Aug. 1440. He resigned the post twenty-two years later (1462), probably on account of increasing age and infirmities, but received till his death (October 1466) an annual pension of two hundred marks. His oratory is spoken of as remarkable. His tomb in St. Andrew's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, formed part of a screen which Kirton himself had caused to be ornamented 'with carved birds, flowers, and cherubim, and with the arms, devices, and mottoes of the nobility,' but tomb and screen have long disappeared.

[Dart's History of Westminster Abbey, ed. 1723, vol. ii. p. xxxv; Widmore's History of the Church of St. Peter's, Westminster, p. 114; Dugdale's Monasticon, 1817, ii. 276; Wood's History of the University of Oxford (Gutch), i. 587; Neale and Brayley's History of Westminster Abbey, i. 90.] E. T. B.

KIRWAN, FRANCIS (1589-1661), bishop of Killala, the son of Matthew Kirwan and Juliana Lynch, was born at Galway in 1589, and educated there at a school kept by his maternal uncle, Arthur Lynch. He afterwards studied at Lisbon, and was ordained priest in Ireland in 1614. Next year he went to France, and taught philosophy at Dieppe. He returned to Ireland in 1620 with a commission as vicar-general from Florence Conry, archbishop of Tuam, and remained in charge of his diocese for nine years, during which he laboured incessantly, not only in the more settled districts, but in the wild Connaught mountains and in the oceanic islands. He was often accompanied by jesuits, and became much attached to the society. Conry died in 1629, but his successor, Malachy O'Queely, retained Kirwan as his vicar. In 1637 or 1638 he went again to France, spending some time at Rennes, Rouen, and Caen, and at Paris, where he became intimate with St. Vincent de Paul, but he did not escape abuse from some Irish students, whom he vainly endeavoured to organise for a mission to their own country. The *nolo episcopari* was genuine in his mouth, but even in his own despite he was consecrated bishop of Killala at St. Lazaire on 7 May 1645. Thirteen

bishops, fifteen abbots, and thirty doctors of the Sorbonne were present. Kirwan's books and altar furniture were captured by pirates, but he himself reached Ireland safely and made his way to Kilkenny, where Rinuccini was then resident as nuncio, and took possession of his own see on 5 Oct. 1646. He joined Rinuccini in rejecting Ormonde's peace (June 1646), which left the future position of the Roman Catholics mainly dependent on the king's will; but in the nuncio's later struggle with the supreme council—virtually one between the Celtic and the Anglo-Irish party—he sided with the latter and with Archbishop De Burgo of Tuam, who during the interdict forced a passage through the roof of the collegiate church at Galway, 'and himself, with the Bishop of Killala, celebrated mass there' (RINUCCINI, *Embassy in Ireland*, Engl. transl. p. 468). Kirwan was afterwards sorry for his resistance to papal or quasi-papal authority, and sued for absolution, which was readily given (CARDINAL MORAN, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 175). He took an active part in the last struggles of the Irish in Connaught, and in the abortive negotiations with the Duke of Lorraine (PONCE, *Vindiciæ Eversæ*, Paris, 1653), and was on intimate terms with Clanricarde. He also worked in his own diocese from 1649 to 1652, in which year he became a fugitive, and underwent great hardships. Fearing to bring trouble on those who sheltered him, he surrendered in 1654, and after fourteen months' imprisonment was allowed to retire to France. He reached Nantes in August 1655, and spent the remainder of his life in Brittany, where charitable people, and even the provincial states, provided for the Irish exiles. He died at Rennes on 27 Aug. 1661, and was buried with great pomp in the Jesuit church there, having been allowed to enrol himself in the society when at the point of death. His relics were long believed to have worked miracles.

Kirwan was a thorough ascetic, never sparing himself either in purse or person, and self-condemned to the scourge and the horsehair shirt, but cheerful and pleasant nevertheless. He loved to make peace among those committed to his charge, and some of his awards show considerable humour. A man who had put away his wife called upon the bishop to confirm the arrangement, but Kirwan found her innocent, and ordered him to take her back on pain of eternal damnation. 'I can,' said the man, 'bear the flames of hell better than my wife's company.' The bishop told him to begin by putting his hand into the candle; but a few seconds of this foretaste sufficed, and the couple were

reconciled. Finding many gamblers among the priests, Kirwan ordered them to restore all they had won, at the same time forbidding other winners to make restitution to them. His opponents respected him, his people loved him, and he made friends wherever he went.

[A life of Kirwan by his nephew, John Lynch, archdeacon of Tuam, and author of *Cambrensis Eversus*, was published at St. Malo in 1669, under the title of *Pii antistitis Icon*, &c. This was reprinted at Dublin in 1848, with a translation and notes by the Rev. C. P. Meehan, who published a second edition (much improved) in 1884. See also a *Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*, and a *Hist. of the Confederation and War in Ireland*, both edited by Mr. J. T. Gilbert, and the three books mentioned above.] R. B. L.

KIRWAN, OWEN (d. 1803), Irish rebel, was a tailor by trade, resident in Plunket Street, Dublin. He joined the conspiracy of Robert Emmet, and was employed in the manufacture of ammunition. Kirwan was specially attached to the Patrick Street dépôt of arms, the sudden explosion at which place on 16 July 1803 precipitated the insurrection. On the evening of 23 July Kirwan's residence was used as a muster-place for a large party of rebels. A little before nine o'clock in the evening Kirwan, attired in a green uniform, took up a position outside his door to watch for the rocket which was to announce the rising. On its appearance he summoned the men waiting in his house, and led them with a pike on his shoulder down Plunket Street into Thomas Street. After his departure his house was used as a refreshment-place for another body of rebels. Kirwan was denounced by a neighbour, and arrested immediately after the rising. He was tried before Mr. Baron George on 1 Sept. He was eloquently defended by Curran, but the evidence against him was conclusive, and he was found guilty and executed on 3 Sept. 1803.

[Madden's *United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. vol. iii.; *Hibernian Magazine* for 1803; *Trial of Owen Kirwan*, in *Howell's State Trials*, vol. xxviii.]
G. P. M.-Y.

KIRWAN, RICHARD (1733-1812), chemist and natural philosopher, was the second son of Martin Kirwan, esq., of Cregg, co. Galway, Ireland, by his wife Mary, daughter of Patrick French, esq., of Cloughballymore in the same county, where he was born in 1733 and brought up until his father's death in 1741. He was sent to Poitiers to complete his education, and read Latin eagerly. The death of his mother in 1751 caused him poignant grief. He entered the Jesuit novitiate at St. Omer in 1754, but quitted it and returned to Ireland in 1755,

when, his elder brother having been killed in a duel, he came into possession of the family estates. He was then (as described by Lady Morgan from her father's recollections) 'a tall, elegant, comely young man,' given to interlarding his discourse with foreign idioms. The morning after his marriage, in February 1757, with a daughter of Sir Thomas Blake of Menlo, co. Galway, he was thrown into prison for her debts. Yet they lived happily together for eight years, chiefly at Menlo, where Mrs. Kirwan died in 1765, leaving two daughters, of whom the elder married Lord Trimleston, the second Colonel Hill. In 1766 Kirwan, having conformed to the established church, was called to the Irish bar, but threw up practice after two years, and pursued scientific studies in London, exchanged for Greek at Cregg in 1773. He resided in London from 1777 to 1787, and became known to Priestley, Cavendish, Burke, and Horne Tooke. He corresponded with all the *savants* of Europe; his Wednesday evenings in Newman Street were the resort of strangers of distinction; the Empress Catherine of Russia sent him her portrait. His library, despatched from Galway to London on 5 Sept. 1780, was captured by an American privateer. Elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 24 Feb. 1780, he received the Copley medal in 1782 for a series of papers on chemical affinity (*Phil. Trans.* vols. lxxi-lxxiii.), promptly translated into German by Crell. His 'Elements of Mineralogy' (London, 1784; 3rd edition, 1810) was the first systematic treatise on the subject in English, and was translated into French, German, and Russian. 'An Estimate of the Temperatures of Different Latitudes' (London, 1787) was designed to pave the way for a theory of winds. As the representative work of the Stahlian school, Kirwan's celebrated 'Essay on Phlogiston' (London, 1787) was translated into French in 1788 by Madame Lavoisier, with adverse commentaries by Lavoisier, Monge, Berthollet, and De Morveau. Kirwan replied in a second English edition (1789), but in 1791 candidly acknowledged his conversion to the views of his opponents.

Delicate health compelling a more retired life, he settled in 1787 at No. 6 Cavendish Row, Dublin, joined the Royal Irish Academy, and became in 1799 its president. He presided as well over the Dublin Library and 'Kirwanian' Societies. A gold medal was voted to him by the Royal Dublin Society in acknowledgment of his services in procuring the Leskeyan cabinet of minerals for their museum, and his portrait by Hamilton hangs in their board-room. He was a member of

the Edinburgh Royal Society and of a number of foreign academies; and the university of Dublin conferred upon him in 1794 an honorary degree of LL.D. A baronetcy offered to him by Lord Castlereagh was declined; but he bore the honorary title of inspector-general of his majesty's mines in Ireland.

Kirwan's criticism in 1797 of the Huttonian theory of the earth (*Trans. R. Irish Acad.* vi. 233) involved him in a heated controversy. The publication of his 'Geological Essays' (London, 1799), delayed by the Irish rebellion, was anticipated by the appearance of a German version. 'An Essay on the Analysis of Mineral Waters' (1799) indicated valuable methods and contained much useful information. He wrote instructively besides on subjects connected with mining, bleaching, and the chemistry of soils, and was consulted as a weather-prophet by half the farmers in Ireland. His 'Logick' (2 vols. London, 1807) and 'Metaphysical Essays' (1811) had little success.

An accomplished linguist, a brilliant talker, and an adept in Italian music, he indulged as he grew old in some minor oddities, readily permitted to the 'Nestor of English chemistry.' Even in courts of justice or at vice-regal levées he wore a slouched hat as a precaution against cold; received his friends, summer and winter, extended on a couch before a blazing fire; and, owing to a weakness of the throat, always ate alone, his diet consisting of ham and milk. Flies were his especial aversion; he kept a pet eagle, and was attended by six large dogs. He was a good landlord and philosophically indifferent to money. A unitarian form of belief was finally adopted by him, and he spent much time in scriptural study. He died, as the consequence of 'starving out' a cold, on 1 June 1812, in his seventy-ninth year, and was buried in St. George's Church, Lower Temple Street, Dublin. Between 1788 and 1808 he contributed thirty-eight memoirs to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy; controverted in 1784 some of Cavendish's results (*Phil. Trans.* lxxiv. 154, 178); and presented to the Royal Society in 1785 'Remarks on Specific Gravities' (*ib.* lxxv. 267) and 'Experiments on Hepatic Air' (*ib.* lxxvi. 118), the latter included, in an Italian translation, among Amoretti's 'Opuscoli Scelti' (x. 40, Milan, 1787). Several of his essays on chemical subjects were reproduced in German in Crell's 'Annalen' (vols. i. and ii., 1800). The Royal Irish Academy possesses a good likeness of him, and his portrait was also painted by Comerford. There is a bust of him in the Dublin Library.

[Proc. R. Irish Acad. vol. iv. App. No. viii. p. lxxxii, 1850 (Michael Donovan), ib. p. 481 (Pickells); Philosophical Mag. 1802, xiv. 353 (portrait prefixed to volume); Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxii. pt. i. p. 669; Ann. Reg. 1812, p. 177; Thomson's Hist. R. Society, p. 483; Thomson's Hist. of Chemistry, 1831, ii. 137; Cuvier's Hist. des Sciences, v. 46; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

A. M. C.

KIRWAN, STEPHEN (*d.* 1602 P), bishop of Clonfert, a native of Galway, was educated partly at Oxford and partly at Paris. Conforming to the protestant religion he was, apparently while 'a student resident at Oxford,' appointed archdeacon of Annaghdown in 1558. On 13 April 1573 he was, on the recommendation of Sir William Fitzwilliam, advanced to the see of Kilmacduagh, of which he was the first protestant bishop. His conduct giving satisfaction to the government, he was, on the recommendation of Lord Arthur Grey, translated to the bishopric of Clonfert on 24 May 1582, and on 15 July 1585 he was placed on a commission for compounding with the landowners in Connaught and Thomond for a certain rent in lieu of the uncertain cess accustomed to be paid by them to the crown. In 1587, 1588, 1597, and 1599 he was one of the commissioners of martial affairs in Connaught. On 20 Oct. 1602 Roland Lynch, bishop of Kilmacduagh, was appointed to the see of Clonfert in *commendam*, from which it seems likely that Kirwan died in that or the preceding year.

[Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Cal. Fiantz, Eliz.; Brady's Irish Reformation.]

R. D.

KIRWAN, WALTER BLAKE (1754-1805), dean of Killala, was born at Gortha, co. Galway, in 1754. His father being a Roman catholic, he was sent for education in early youth to the jesuit college at St. Omer. At the age of seventeen he went to St. Croix in the West Indies, along with a relative who had large property in that island. The climate did not suit him, the cruelty which he witnessed disgusted him, and after six years' residence he returned to Europe, and went to the university of Louvain, where he took orders, and was appointed professor of natural and moral philosophy. In 1778 he became chaplain to the Neapolitan ambassador at the British court, and the eloquence of the sermons which he preached in London in this capacity attracted marked attention. In 1787 he left the Roman catholic church, and on 24 June of that year preached his first

sermon to a protestant congregation in St. Peter's Church, Dublin, where for some time he continued to officiate every Sunday, immediately taking rank as a pulpit orator of singular power. His services were eagerly sought for charity sermons, and the churches in which he preached had to be defended against the pressure of the crowds by guards and palisades. It was not uncommon for collections amounting to 1,000*l.* or 1,200*l.* to be taken up on such occasions, jewellery and gold watches being frequently laid upon the plates. In 1789 Kirwan was collated by the Archbishop of Dublin to the prebend of Howth, and was in the same year preferred to the living of St. Nicholas Without in the city of Dublin. In 1800 he was appointed dean of Killala. He died at his house, Mount Pleasant, near Dublin, on 27 Oct. 1805. His wife, Wilhelmina, youngest daughter of Goddard Richards of Grange, co. Wexford, whom he had married 22 Sept. 1798, survived him, with two sons—one of whom, Antony la Touche Kirwan, became afterwards dean of Limerick—and two daughters. His widow was granted by the crown a pension of 300*l.* per annum for life, with reversion to her daughters.

A volume of Kirwan's sermons was published posthumously, London, 1816.

[Memoir prefixed to Sermons.] T. H.

KITCHIN, alias DUNSTAN, ANTHONY (1477-1563), bishop of Llandaff, born in 1477, was a Benedictine monk of Westminster, who studied at Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College), built originally for Benedictine novices. He graduated at Oxford B.D. in 1525 and D.D. in 1538. In 1526 he was made prior of Gloucester College (see FOXE, *Acts and Mon.* v. 425). In 1530 he was appointed abbot of Eynsham, Oxford, and as abbot was a signatory to the king's supremacy (1534) and to the articles of 1536. On the dissolution of the lesser monasteries he, together with eight monks, surrendered his abbacy, 4 Dec. 1539, receiving a pension of 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, with the promise of a benefice and cure. He was also appointed king's chaplain, and in 1545 bishop of Llandaff. The oath he took on his confirmation contains the fullest possible renunciation of the papal supremacy (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 187). He clung to his bishopric through all changes, and wastefully reduced it from one of the wealthiest to one of the poorest sees. He did homage to Mary at her coronation, displayed zeal enough to burn a martyr (FOXE, vi. 646), and was one of the commissioners who sat on Hooper. At the accession of Elizabeth he again complied,

being the only papist bishop who took the oath of supremacy, although he had dissented in the House of Lords from all the acts of restitution and reformation. He was included by Elizabeth in the two commissions which she drew for the consecration of Parker, but owing perhaps to pressure from Bonner he certainly did not act. No Marian bishop consequently took part in the ceremony, a fact which gave rise to the great controversy as to the validity of English ordinations. It was in connection with this controversy that the Nag's Head story was invented. According to the later form of this fable, Kitchin was present at the dinner at the Nag's Head tavern on the day of the confirmation of Parker, 9 Dec. 1559, and was in vain importuned by Scory and the rest to consecrate him and other bishops-elect. Kitchin died 31 Oct. 1563, and was buried in the parish church of Matherne, Monmouthshire.

His name appears as Dunstan up to the time of his election as bishop; after that event as Kitchin.

[Strype's *Cranmer*, *Annals*, *Memorials*, and *Parker*; *Foxe's Acts and Mon.* loc. cit.; *Oxford Registers*; *Dugdale's Mon. Anglie.* vol. iii.; *State Papers*, Dom. 1559, p. 143, *ibid.* Hen. VIII, iv. 1762; *Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ* (makes Kitchin Cantabr. Acad. Alumnus); *Wood's Ath. Oxon.*; *Le Neve*; *Burnet*; *Fuller*; *Lansdowne MS.* 981, fol. 15; *Cotton. MSS. Vit. ex.* 92-100.]

W. A. S.

KITCHINER, WILLIAM, M.D. (1775?-1827), miscellaneous writer, was probably born at Beaufort Buildings, Strand, London, in 1775. His father, William Kitchiner, came to London from Hertfordshire, and began life as a porter at a coal wharf. By trading as a coal merchant he eventually realised a fortune of about 2,000*l.* a year. As a justice of the peace for Westminster he occasionally sat at Bow Street court-house. He died at Beaufort Buildings, Strand, London, on 19 July 1794, and was buried in a vault at St. Clement Danes Church. By a first wife he had a daughter, by a second an only son (*Gent. Mag.* July 1794, p. 678). The son was educated at Eton, and obtained the degree of M.D. from Glasgow. He therefore could not practise in London; but having inherited a handsome competence from his father he was independent of his profession, devoted himself to science, and showed hospitality to a circle of friends distinguished for genius and learning.

Though always an epicure, he was regular and even abstemious in his habits. Convinced that the health depends to a great extent on the proper preparation of the food, he experimented in cookery in his own house, being

aided in his work by Henry Osborne, who was cook to Sir Joseph Banks. He soon attained to a considerable culinary skill. His lunches, to which only a few were admitted, were far famed. His dinners were conducted with much ceremony, and no guest was admitted after the hour fixed. On Tuesday evenings he held conversaziones from seven to eleven. Among the most frequent guests at these gatherings were Charles Kemble and Kitchiner's most intimate friend, Dr. John Haslam [q. v.]. His gastronomic experience he embodied in a work entitled '*Apicius Redivivus, or the Cook's Oracle*,' which not only treated of delicacies, but also gave instructions in economical housekeeping. He likewise studied optics, and wrote '*An Essay on the size best adapted for Achromatic Glasses, with Hints to Opticians and Amateurs of Astronomical Studies on the construction and use of Telescopes*' (*Phil. Mag.* 1815, xlv. 122-9). He had a taste for music, played and sang with considerable feeling, and collected with care a library of manuscript and printed music. On 26 Feb. 1827 he dined with his friend John Braham at 69 Baker Street. On returning to his residence, 43 Warren Street, Fitzroy Square, he was attacked with spasms of the heart, and died early on the morning of 27 Feb. He was buried in the church of St. Clement Danes. On 2 Aug. 1799 he married Miss Oram; by her he had no children, and a separation took place. A natural son, who was educated at Cambridge, inherited the bulk of his property.

Kitchiner's writings are: 1. '*A Companion to the Telescope*,' 1811. 2. '*Practical Observations on Telescopes, Opera-glasses, and Spectacles*,' 1815; 3rd edit. 1818. 3. '*Apicius Redivivus, or the Cook's Oracle*, being six hundred receipts, the result of actual experiments instituted in the kitchen of a physician, comprising a culinary code for the rational epicure,' 1817. The 3rd edition is entitled '*The Cook's Oracle*;' 7th edit. 1827. 4. '*Peptic Precepts to prevent and relieve Indigestion*,' 1821. 5. '*Observations on Vocal Music and Singing*,' 1821. 6. '*The Pleasure of Making a Will*,' 1822. 7. '*The Art of Invigorating and Prolonging Life by Food, Clothes, Air, Exercise, Wine, Sleep, &c.*, 1822, four editions. 8. '*Loyal, National, and Sea Songs of England*. Selected from original manuscripts and early printed copies in the library of W. Kitchiner,' 1822. Reprinted in '*Songs of the late Charles Dibdin*,' 1850, App. pp. 275-314. 9. '*A brief Memoir of Charles Dibdin, with some Documents supplied by Mrs. Lovat Ashe*,' 1823. 10. '*The Economy of the Eyes, Precepts for the Im-*

provement and Preservation of the Sight, and what Spectacles are best calculated for the Eyes, and an Account of the Pancretic Magnifier.' Part ii., 'Of Telescopes; being the result of thirty years' experience with fifty-one Telescopes in the possession of W. Kitchiner,' 1824-5. 11. 'The Housekeeper's Ledger; a Plan of keeping Accounts of the Expenses of Housekeeping. To which is added Tom Thrift's Essay on the Pleasure of Early Rising,' 1825. 12. 'The Traveller's Oracle, or Maxims for Locomotion,' 1827. 13. 'The Horse and Carriage Keeper's Oracle. By John Jervis. Revised by W. Kitchiner. Being Part 2 of the Traveller's Oracle,' 1827. 14. 'The Housekeeper's Oracle, containing a system of Carving, the Art of Managing Servants, and the Economist and Epicure's Calendar,' 1829. 15. 'The Shilling Kitchiner,' 1861.

[Gent. Mag. 1799, pt. ii. Suppl. p. 1190, May 1827, pt. i. pp. 470-2; John Bull Mag. August 1824, pp. 52-5; Jerdan's Men I have Known, pp. 282-7; Hood's Whims and Oddities, 1826, pp. 26-32.] G. C. B.

KITCHINGMAN, JOHN (1740?-1781), painter, was a pupil at Shipley's drawing school and afterwards at the Royal Academy, and was awarded several premiums by the Society of Arts; he exhibited miniatures with the Free Society from 1766 to 1768, and from 1770 was a constant contributor to the Academy exhibitions, sending, besides portraits, figure-subjects and sea-pieces. His 'Beggar and Dog,' a subject from Mackenzie's 'Man of Feeling,' exhibited in 1775, was mezzotinted on a large scale by H. Kingsbury, and a set of four pictures representing the building, chase, unlading, and dissolution of a cutter, which appeared at the Academy in the last year of his life, was well engraved by B. T. Pouncy [q. v.]; his portraits of Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, Mr. Macklin as Shylock, and Mrs. Yates as Alicia in 'Jane Shore' have also been engraved. Kitchingman was fond of boating, and in 1777 won the Duke of Cumberland's cup in the annual sailing match on the Thames. He married when very young, but soon separated from his wife and fell into intemperate habits. He died in King Street, Covent Garden, 28 Dec. 1781. Edwards speaks of him as a miniaturist of good abilities.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

F. M. O'D.

KITE, CHARLES (d. 1811), medical writer, was a member of the corporation of surgeons in London, and practised at Graves-

end, where he died in 1811. Besides contributing to the 'Memoirs' of the London Medical Society and other medical journals, he wrote: 1. 'An Essay on the Recovery of the Apparently Dead,' 8vo, London, 1788, to which the silver medal of the Humane Society was adjudged. 2. 'Essays and Observations, Physiological and Medical, on the Submersion of Animals, and on the Resin of the Acoroides Resinifera, or Yellow Resin of Botany Bay. . . . Select Histories of Diseases. . . . (Meteorological Tables, &c.), 8vo, London, 1795.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Reuss's Alphabetical Reg. of Authora.] G. G.

KITE, JOHN (d. 1537), successively archbishop of Armagh and bishop of Carlisle, was a native of London, and, according to Wood, received his education in the university of Oxford, 'but in what house, or what degrees he took, it appears not' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 747). It is much more probable, however, that he is the John Kite who was educated at Eton, and thence elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1480 (*COLE, Hist. of King's Coll.* i. 93). After taking holy orders he became rector of Harlington, Middlesex, and on resigning that benefice in 1510 was admitted to the prebend of Stratton in the church of Salisbury, which he held till 1517. On 1 March 1510 he was presented to the church of Weye at Weyhill, in the diocese of Winchester (*Letters, &c. of Henry VIII*, i. 928). He was also a prebendary of Exeter and sub-dean of the king's chapel at Westminster (*LELAND, Collectanea*, i. 472).

By provision of Pope Leo X in the consistory of 24 Oct. 1513 he was appointed archbishop of Armagh. On 15 Nov. 1515 he took part in the ceremony of receiving the cardinal's hat sent to Wolsey (*Letters, &c. Henry VIII*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 1153). In 1516 he came to England by the king's special command, attended the Princess Mary's christening, 21 Feb. 1516 (*ib.* p. 1573), and was granted 20 Sept. following a writ of protection for himself and his see during his absence (*ib.* p. 2375). In February 1518 he was sent with John Bouchier, lord Berners [q. v.], on a special embassy to Charles V to secure peace between Spain and England, and their interesting adventures in Spain are recorded in their letters to Wolsey, which are calendared in the 'Letters, &c. of Henry VIII' (cf. vol. ii. pt. ii. Nos. 4135-6-7, 4160-1, 4245, 4436). He left Saragossa in January 1519, and after visiting San Sebastian arrived in London on 10 March of that year (*ib.* vol. iii. pt. i. Nos. 10-11). In 1520

he was one of the deputy-commissioners of the jewel office, and he was one of the prelates who, in the same year, accompanied Henry VIII and Queen Catherine to the 'Field of the Cloth of Gold' (*Rutland Papers*, ed. Jerdan, p. 30). Attended by six horsemen, he was also present at the meeting between Henry and Charles V at Gravelines in July (*Letters*, &c., vol. iii. pt. i. No. 906).

On 12 July 1521 he was translated by papal provision from Armagh to the bishopric of Carlisle. He was permitted to retain in the diocese of Armagh two canonries and one parochial church of the value of 60*l.*, and was allowed to assume the title of an archiepiscopal see. He accordingly took the title of archbishop of Thebes *in partibus* (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 104, 216). Kite paid the pope for his translation 1,790 ducats, which the impoverished state of the papal exchequer rendered very welcome (*Letters*, &c., vol. iii. pt. ii. Nos. 1430, 1477). The royal mandate for the restitution to Kite of the temporalities of the see of Carlisle is dated 11 Nov. 1521 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 240). He also held the living of St. Stephen, Walbrook, London, which he resigned in 1534. For these preferments he was largely indebted to the influence of Wolsey, 'who conversed freely with him in his prosperity, and applied to him for necessities as a faithful friend in his adversity' (CAVENDISH, *Life of Wolsey*, pp. 119, 140). In 1522 he was actively repressing disorders on the Scottish border, and proved very useful to the warden, Thomas Fiennes, eighth lord Dacre. His correspondence with Wolsey vividly illustrates the disturbed state of the border country. Writing on 25 June 1524, he pointed out that he had to make a circuit of sixty miles out of the direct route in order to avoid thieves and reach Carlisle in safety. In 1524, and again in 1526, he was one of the royal commissioners to treat for peace with the king of Scotland. In 1529 he signed an instrument approving the reasonableness of the king's scruples concerning his marriage with Catherine of Arragon, and advising recourse to the pope for a speedy decision of the cause (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiv. 301, 405, 406). On 13 July 1530 he was one of the four bishops who, with Cardinal Wolsey, Archbishop Warham, and the whole peerage of England, signed the bold letter to Pope Clement VII demanding the king's divorce. He signed the renunciation of the pope's supremacy on 15 Feb. 1534, but was one of the prelates who, adhering to Lee, archbishop of York, in 1536, opposed the advanced proposals made by Cranmer and his party in convocation (FULLER, *Church Hist.* bk. v.

p. 212). During his occupancy of the see of Carlisle he made large additions to Rose Castle, the episcopal residence, one of the towers of which is still called by his name. After ruling pastorally, and 'kepyng nobyl Houshold wyth grete Hospitality,' but suffering in later years much ill-health, he died in London on 19 June 1537, and was buried in Stepney Church, where a marble slab, still extant, covers his remains, and bears a quaint English epitaph (cf. WEEVER, *Funerall Monuments*, pp. 539-40). By his will, dated the day before his death, he gave directions, which were disregarded, that his body should be buried near that of his father in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster.

[*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, passim; Nicolson and Burn's *Westmorland and Cumberland*, ii. 277; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 62, 531; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ*; Fiddes's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 491; Froude's *Divorce of Catherine of Aragon*, p. 443; Fuller's *Worthies*; Giustinian's *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII*, ii. 162, 164, 165, 253-5; Godwin's *Cat. of Bishops*, 1615, p. 682; Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (Richardson); Leland's *Collectanea*, 1770, ii. 347; Lysons's *Environs*, ii. 688; Maitland's *London*, ii. 786; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 632; Percy's *Household Book of the Earl of Northumberland*, p. 430; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xiii. 759, xiv. 21, 29, 119, 301, 400, 406, 465; Ware's *Bishops* (Harris).]

T. C.

KITTO, JOHN (1804-1854), author of the 'Pictorial Bible,' son of John Kitto, a Cornish stonemason, and Elizabeth Picken, was born at Plymouth on 4 Dec. 1804. He was a sickly lad, caring for nothing but books. Between his eighth and eleventh years he was at four different Plymouth schools, and had no other schooling. In 1814 he was taken by his father to assist him at his trade. On 13 Feb. 1817, while carrying slates up a high ladder, he fell a distance of thirty-five feet, and was thenceforth stone-deaf. Being now unfit for work, he was left to spend his time as he pleased, and devoted himself to reading, selling scraps of old iron, and painting children's pictures and shop-labels to procure pence to buy books. On 15 Nov. 1819 he was sent to the workhouse, where he was set to learn shoemaking. In November 1821 he was apprenticed to a Plymouth shoemaker named Bowden, who treated him badly, and in May 1822 he was taken back into the workhouse. In July 1823 some gentlemen became interested in his case, made provision for his support, and obtained permission for him to read in the public library. In 1824 Mr. A. N. Groves, an Exeter dentist, took him as a pupil, giving him board, lodging, and a small salary. Shortly after he came under deep

religious impressions, and in July 1825 went, at the suggestion of Mr. Groves, to the Missionary College at Islington, to be trained for employment by the Church Missionary Society as a printer at one of their foreign presses. In June 1827 he was sent by the society to Malta; but his predilections for literary work seem to have prevented his giving his whole attention to his duties, the committee became dissatisfied, and in January 1829 he returned to England. In June of that year he became a member of a private mission-party organised by Mr. Groves, and in company with him and others sailed for Persia; an interesting account of the journey appears in his 'Journals.' The party reached Bagdad in December, and Kitto, besides acting as tutor to Mr. Groves's children, opened an Armenian school. A terrible visitation of the plague destroyed fifty thousand of the inhabitants of Bagdad in little more than a month, and carried off five out of thirteen inmates of Mr. Groves's house. An inundation and a siege by Ali Pasha of Aleppo followed; the schools were broken up, and in September 1832 Kitto left Bagdad. On reaching England, after a journey of nine months, he obtained an introduction to some gentlemen connected with the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and was engaged to write for the 'Penny Magazine,' in which the 'Deaf Traveller' and other papers of his appeared. He also at this time contributed to the 'Companion to the Almanack,' the 'Companion to the Newspaper,' the 'Printing Machine,' and Knight's 'Cyclopædia.'

At the suggestion of Charles Knight [q. v.] he began in 1834 a series of narratives illustrative of the life of the blind and deaf and dumb, which were afterwards collected and published under the title 'The Lost Senses' (London, 1845); and in 1835 a 'Biblical Commentary,' which resulted in 'The Pictorial Bible.' This was originally published anonymously in monthly parts. It was completed in May 1838, and received by the public with great favour (3 vols. imperial 8vo, and 4 vols. 4to, London, 1835-8). The notes were afterwards published separately under the title 'The Illustrated Commentary' (5 vols. post 8vo, London), 1840. He next agreed with Knight to write a 'Pictorial History of Palestine and the Holy Land, including a complete History of the Jews,' which he completed after nearly three years of hard work (London, 1840). 'The Christian Traveller' was then projected, a work intended to give some account of the various missionary establishments for the propagation of Christianity in heathen lands; but the affairs of his publisher

became embarrassed, and only three parts of it appeared (London, 1841). Kitto now suffered much hardship. He had to sell his house at Islington, and remove to Woking. He transferred his services to Messrs. A. & C. Black, Edinburgh, for whom he wrote a school 'History of Palestine' (Edinburgh, 1843). He also now commenced the 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' on which he was at work till 1845 (2 vols. Edinburgh, 1845). In 1844, though a layman, he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Giessen, and in 1845 was made a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1848 he commenced the 'Journal of Sacred Literature' (London, 1848-1853), which he continued to edit until 1853, when he handed it over to the care of Dr. H. Burgess. Pecuniary difficulties continued to press upon him. The 'Journal of Sacred Literature' did not pay the cost of printing, and he was obliged to leave Woking for a cheaper house at Camden Town. In 1849 he commenced the preparation of the 'Daily Bible Illustrations' for Messrs. Oliphant of Edinburgh, to be published in quarterly parts. Vol. i. appeared in the December of that year, and the concluding volume in January 1854. A civil list pension of 100*l.* per annum was conferred on him in 1850 in recognition of his 'useful and meritorious literary works.' His health, never robust, began seriously to fail in 1851. In August 1854 he proceeded to Germany to try the effect of mineral waters, but on 25 Nov. 1854 died at Cannstadt, where he had settled. His remains were buried in the cemetery there, a tombstone being erected over them by Mr. Oliphant, his publisher.

Kitto married, on 21 Sept. 1833, Miss Fenwick. She and seven of his children survived him.

In addition to the works mentioned above, he was the author of the following: 1. 'Essays and Letters, with a Short Memoir of the Author,' Plymouth, 1825. 2. 'Uncle Oliver's Travels in Persia,' 2 vols. London, 1838. 3. 'Thoughts among Flowers,' London, 1843. 4. 'Gallery of Scripture Engravings, Historical and Landscape, with Descriptions, Historical, Geographical, and Critical,' London, 1841-3. 5. 'The Pictorial Sunday Book,' London, 1845. A portion of this was published separately, under the title 'The Pictorial History of our Saviour.' 6. 'Ancient and Modern Jerusalem.' 7. 'The Court and People of Persia.' 8. 'The Tartar Tribes,' London, 1846-9. 9. 'The Tabernacle and its Furniture,' London, 1849. 10. 'Scripture Lands,' London, 1850, 8vo. 11. 'The Land of Promise,' London, 1850, 8vo. 12. 'Eastern Habitations,' London, 1852, 8vo. 13. 'Sun-

day Reading for Christian Families,' London, 1853, 8vo.

[The Lost Senses; Memoirs by J. E. Ryland, M.A., Edinburgh, 1856.] T. H.

KLITZ, PHILIP (1805-1854), musician and author, was born at Lymington, Hampshire, 7 Jan. 1805. His father, George Philip Klitz, drum-major of the royal Flintshire militia, and musical composer, was born at Biebrich, Germany, in 1777, and died at Lymington in 1839. In 1801 he married Elizabeth Lane of Boldre (1775-1838), and by her he had a large family, which included six sons, all well-known musicians: (1) Philip; (2) William, organist of St. Michael's Church, Basingstoke, died 31 May 1857; (3) Charles, organist of St. Thomas's Church, Lymington, died 16 Feb. 1864; (4) James Frederick, died at Northampton 2 Oct. 1870; (5) Robert John; (6) John Henry, died 6 Dec. 1880, who by will founded the Widow and Orphans British and Foreign Musical Society. Philip, the eldest, early became a composer of ball-room music. About 1829 he took up his residence at Southampton, where, besides classical music, he produced a variety of ballads, of which the words were frequently his own. He was a brilliant performer on the pianoforte and violin, and in 1831 conducted Paganini's concert in Southampton. His lectures on music, given in literary institutions and other places, were always well attended, and his advocacy of the Hullah system [see HULLAH, JOHN PYKE] met with much success. He was first organist of St. Lawrence and St. Joseph's Church, Southampton, and from 1845 to his death of All Saints' Church. In 1838 he printed 'Songs of the Mid-watch, the Poetry by Captain Willes Johnson, the Music composed for and dedicated to the British Navy.' These six songs were, by order of the admiralty, reprinted in a work entitled 'Songs of Charles Dibdin. Arranged by T. Dibdin,' 1850, pp. 315-20. Besides his musical works, he was the author in 1850 of a book entitled 'Sketches of Life, Character, and Scenery in the New Forest: a series of Tales, Rural, Domestic, Legendary, and Humorous.' To the masonic body he gave his support, and his composition, 'Faith, Hope, and Charity,' is still introduced at the entertainments of the Hampshire lodges. He was one of the first persons to write songs for the concerts of Ethiopian serenaders. 'Miss Ginger' and 'Dimsh Dear,' both in 1847, became very popular ditties. He died at 24 Portland Place, Southampton, on 12 Jan. 1854. His wife was Charlotte Lyte, a half-sister of the well-known hymn-writer, the Rev. H. F. Lyte.

His son, George Klitz, was also a voluminous musical composer.

Klitz's best-known pieces, besides those already mentioned, were: 1. 'Song of the Spanish Cavalier,' 1835. 2. 'I never cast a Flower away,' 1853. 3. 'King Alfred in the Danish Camp.' 4. 'Napoleon's Grave.' But it is difficult to distinguish the pieces written by the father, the son, and the grandson.

[Gent. Mag. March 1854, p. 328; Hampshire Independent, 14 Jan. 1854, p. 6; information from Mr. Charles John Klitz.] G. C. B.

KLOSE, FRANCIS JOSEPH (1784-1830), musical composer, born in London in 1784, was son of a professor of music, who gave him his first instruction. At a later period Klose studied pianoforte-playing and musical composition under Franz Tomisch, a pupil of Haydn. He was a member of the orchestra of the King's Theatre and of the Concerts of Antient Music, and an instrumental performer of great excellence. But he acquired so large a connection as a teacher of the piano that he gave up most of his public engagements and devoted himself almost entirely to teaching. As a composer he was much esteemed in his day for his pathetic and sentimental ballads; while his pianoforte music was considered excellent for teaching purposes. He died in Beaumont Street, Marylebone, on 8 March 1830, aged 46 (parish register).

Of his numerous published compositions the following proved most popular: 1. Piano, &c. Sonatinas for pianoforte and violin; Instruction book for pianoforte; Grand Sonata for pianoforte, violin, and flute; eight books of selected melodies; Grand Overture and ballets; 'Les Desguisemens Amoureux,' for the King's Theatre. 2. Songs.—'The Rose,' 'My Native Land,' 'Canst thou bid my heart.' Klose also published 'Practical Hints for acquiring Thoroughbass,' London, 8vo, 1822, which was very popular in its day.

[Dict. of Mus. 1824; Georgian Era, iv. 532; Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. i. pp. 472-3.] R. H. L.

KNAPP, JOHN LEONARD (1767-1845), botanist, born at Shenley, Buckinghamshire, 9 May 1767, was son of Primatt Knapp, rector of Shenley. Educated at Thame grammar school, Knapp entered the navy, but finding the sea unsuited to his health, resigned and subsequently served successively in the Herefordshire and Northamptonshire militia, becoming a captain in the latter. He lived for a time at Powick, near Worcester, and was then in the habit of making long summer botanical excursions. On one of these he visited Scotland in company with

George Don [q. v.], and collected several of the rarest species of British grasses. In 1804 he published 'Gramina Britannica, or Representations of the British Grasses on 119 coloured plates, with Descriptions,' 4to, the figures being executed by himself. This edition was, with the exception of a hundred copies, destroyed by a fire at Bensley's, the printers, and the book was not reissued until 1842. In 1818 Knapp published anonymously a poem entitled 'Arthur, or the Pastor of the Village,' and between 1820 and 1830 a series of articles, under the title of 'The Naturalist's Diary,' in 'Time's Telescope.' These formed the germ of his most successful work, the 'Journal of a Naturalist,' a botanical companion to White's 'Selborne,' which was published anonymously in 1829, and went through three editions during his lifetime. He lived till 1813 at Llanfoist, near Abergavenny, and subsequently at Alveston, near Bristol, where he died 29 April 1845. In 1804 he married Lydia Frances, daughter of Arthur Freeman of Antigua, by whom he had seven children; two sons and a daughter survived him.

Knapp became in 1796 a fellow of the Linnean Society, and was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. The genus of grasses previously named *Mibora* by Adanson was called *Knappia* by Smith, and *Rhynchoglossum* of Blume was similarly renamed by F. Bauer.

[Proc. Linnean Soc. i. 244; Athenæum, 1845, p. 463; Life-love, 1889, i. 257.] G. S. B.

KNAPP, WILLIAM (1698-1768), musical composer, was born at Wareham, Dorset (Hutchins), in 1698. He was for thirty-nine years parish clerk of Poole, and died there in September (he was buried on the 26th) 1768. He published 'A Sett of New Psalm Tunes and Anthems in Four Parts, with an introduction to Psalmody after a plain and familiar manner,' London, 1738, 7th edition, 1762, and 'New Church Melody,' London, 1753, with portrait prefixed. To the latter work is added an 'Imploration to the King of Kings, wrote by Charles I during his captivity in Carisbrook Castle, 1648.' Both works consist of original compositions, and each contains the long-metre psalm-tune called, after the composer's birthplace, 'Wareham,' which constitutes Knapp's chief claim to remembrance. In the first-named publication the tune appears under the title and in the form now known; in the other work it is called 'Blandford,' and is printed in common instead of triple time.

[Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, 3rd ed. 1861-1873, i. 67; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii.

306; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; information from the rector of Poole.] J. C. H.

KNAPTON, GEORGE (1698-1778), portrait-painter, born in London in 1698, was a son of James Knapton, a prosperous bookseller in Ludgate Street. He studied under Jonathan Richardson [q. v.], and at first practised chiefly in crayons. He spent some years in Italy, where he became known to English travellers as a sound judge of the works of the old masters, and an interesting account, which he sent to his brother Charles, of a visit to the newly-opened-up city of Herculaneum, was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1740, No. 458. Knapton was an original member of the Society of Dilettanti and their first portrait-painter; at a meeting of the society, 4 Jan. 1740, it was ordered 'that every member of the society do make a present of his picture, in oil-colours, done by Mr. George Knapton, a member, to be hung up in the room where the society meets,' and at a meeting in February 1744 'that every member who has not had his picture painted by Mr. Knapton by the meeting in February next year shall pay one guinea per annum till his picture be delivered in to the secretary, unless Mr. Knapton declares it is owing to his want of time to finish the same.' Accordingly, before 1749 he painted the portraits of the first twenty-three members, most of them in fancy characters or costumes; these, which are some of his best works, include the Duke of Dorset as a Roman general, Viscount Galway as a cardinal, Sir Francis Dashwood as St. Francis adoring the Venus de' Medici, the Earl of Holderness as a waterman, Mr. Howe drawing a glass of wine from a terrestrial globe, the Earl of Bessborough as a Turk, and Sir Bouchier Wray holding a punch-bowl and ladle; they are all still in the possession of the society and were contributed to the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868. Knapton resigned the appointment in 1763, and was succeeded, after an interval of six years, by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In 1750 the Prince of Wales commissioned Knapton, in conjunction with Vertue, to prepare a critical catalogue of the pictures at Kensington, Hampton Court, and Windsor, and in 1765 he succeeded Stephen Slaughter [q. v.] as surveyor and keeper of the king's pictures; he also had charge of Lord Spencer's collection at Althorp, Northamptonshire. Knapton's largest work was the group of the widowed Princess of Wales and her family, painted in 1751, now at Hampton Court, but that of the Earl of Upper Ossory and his brother and sister, at Woburn, and the portrait of the Earl of Burlington, at

Hardwick Hall, are of better quality; the last has been engraved in Lodge's series. There are also portraits by Knapton of the Hon. John Spencer with his son, at Althorp, of Admiral Sir John Norris, at Greenwich, and of Francis, fifth duke of Leeds, in the possession of the present duke (a replica in the National Portrait Gallery); his portraits of Sir George Vandeput, bart., Archibald Bower, Nicholas Tindal, Hildebrand Jacob, Admiral Sir E. Hawke, and the singers, Carestini and Lisabetta du Parc, have been engraved. Knapton was a skilful painter, but not free from the stiffness and formality which characterised the art of his day. He assisted his brothers, John and Paul, who succeeded to and extended their father's business, in the production of several fine publications, including Birch's 'Lives' with heads by Houbraken, and Rapin and Tindal's 'History of England.' He died at Kensington December 1778, and was buried there on the 28th of that month.

KNAPTON, CHARLES (1700-1760), brother of George, engaged with Arthur Pond in the production of a volume of imitations of original drawings by the old masters, published in 1735. Of the seventy plates which constitute the work twenty-seven are by Knapton; these are chiefly after Guercino and are cleverly executed; they have been erroneously attributed to his brother. Charles Knapton died in 1760.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes (Dallaway and Wornum), p. 710; G. Scharf's Cat. of Pictures at Woburn Abbey, 1890; Vertue's manuscript collections in Brit. Mus.; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved British Portraits, 1793; An Account of the Portraits of the Dilettanti Society, 1885; Kensington parish register.]

F. M. O'D.

KNAPTON, PHILIP (1788-1833), musical composer, born at York in 1788, received his musical education mainly at Cambridge, at the hands of Dr. Hague. Returning to York, he followed music as a profession, and lived in that city until his death, on 20 June 1833. He was one of the assistant-conductors at the York festivals of 1823, 1825, and 1828.

He composed several overtures, pianoforte concertos, and other orchestral works, and arranged a number of fantasias on well-known airs for pianoforte and pianoforte and harp. His pianoforte arrangement of Lady Nairne's song 'Caller Herrin', and his music for the song 'There be none of Beauty's Daughters,' enjoyed considerable popularity.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 65; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Music.]

R. F. S.

KNAPWELL, RICHARD (fl. 1286), Dominican. [See CLAPWELL.]

KNATCHBULL, SIR EDWARD (1781-1849), statesman, eldest son of Sir Edward Knatchbull of Mersham Hatch, Kent, eighth baronet of the name, by Mary, daughter and coheiress of William Westom Hugessen of Provender in the same county, was born on 20 Dec. 1781, and succeeded to the baronetcy on 21 Sept. 1819. On 16 Nov. following he was returned to parliament for Kent in his father's room. He retained the seat until the dissolution of 1830, when he did not stand for re-election. During this period he distinguished himself by his stout opposition to corn-law reform and catholic emancipation. His speech on the second reading of the Catholic Relief Bill, in which he pointed his remarks on Peel's change of front with the apt quotation, 'Nusquam tuta fides,' made a deep impression, and marked him out as leader of the House of Commons in the event of the bill being defeated and the protestant party coming into power. In 1830 he moved an amendment to the address pledging ministers to take steps to alleviate the prevalent distress. It was lost by a majority of 158 to 105. A large number of country gentlemen voted for it, and the Duke of Wellington's government was, in fact, saved by the whigs. In the following November Knatchbull led his following of tory malcontents into the opposition division lobby on Sir Henry Parnell's motion for a reduction of the civil list. The government was placed in a minority, and resigned on 17 Nov. Knatchbull was offered a place in Lord Grey's government, but declined it because, though not altogether opposed to the extension of the franchise, he could not accept the ministerial scheme in its entirety; nor did he go to the polls at the general election. After the passing of the bill he was returned at the general election of 1832 for the eastern division of Kent, which he continued to represent until February 1845, when he accepted the Chiltern hundreds. On the accession of Peel to power in December 1834, he chose, though offered higher office, the subordinate place of paymaster of the forces, and was sworn of the privy council. Towards the close of this short-lived administration he is described by Greville as 'the only cabinet minister who has shown anything like a faculty to support Peel.' To Peel he adhered steadily in opposition, and returned to power with him in September 1841, taking the same office as before. His retirement in February 1845 was due solely to ill-health and domestic affliction, and has

been erroneously attributed to the internal differences in Peel's cabinet, which did not occur until after his retirement. He died on 24 May 1849.

Knatchbull married twice: (1) on 25 Aug. 1806, Annabella Christiana, daughter of Sir John Honeywood, bart.; (2) on 24 Oct. 1820, Fanny Catherine, eldest daughter of Edward Knight of Godmersham Park, Kent. He had several children by each wife. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, Norton Joseph, father of Sir Wyndham Knatchbull, the present baronet. Knatchbull's eldest son by his second wife, Edward Hugessen, is the present Lord Brabourne.

[Gent. Mag. 1849, pt. ii. p. 89; Roebuck's Hist. of the Whig Ministry of 1830, i. 136, 138, 158; Spencer Walpole's Hist. of England from the conclusion of the Great War in 1815, ii. 534; Greville Memoirs, Geo. IV-Will. IV, ii. 62, iii. 176-7, 226; Hansard's Parl. Deb. new ser. vi. 857, xv. 996, xvi. 131, 1041, 1270, xx. 1117; information from Lord Brabourne.] J. M. R.

KNATCHBULL, SIR NORTON (1602-1685), scholar, son of Thomas Knatchbull (d. 1623) by his wife Eleanor, daughter of John Astley of Maidstone, born in 1602, matriculated at Cambridge as a fellow-commoner of St. John's College on 20 March 1618-19, and graduated B.A. in 1620. He was a nephew of Sir Norton Knatchbull, knight, of Mersham Hatch, Kent, who was sheriff of Kent in 1608, M.P. for Hythe in 1609, and founder of the free school at Ashford. The elder Sir Norton 'was,' says Philipot, in his 'Visitation of the County of Kent,' 'a person who, for his favour and love to learning and antiquities in times when they are both fallen under such cheapness and contempt, cannot be mentioned without an equivalent to so just a merit.' Sir Norton the younger succeeded to the family mansion and estate at Mersham Hatch upon his uncle's death in 1636. He at once confirmed the deed of endowment executed by his uncle in behalf of Ashford grammar school, continued to pay the master a yearly stipend of 30*l.*, and subsequently added to the buildings. In 1639 Knatchbull was elected M.P. for Kent, and was knighted at Whitehall by Charles I. He was member for New Romney in the Long parliament, and was made a baronet on 4 Aug. 1641. On 12 Nov. 1642 he was summoned, with twenty-seven others, to appear before the House of Commons as a delinquent (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 845). But though a loyalist, Knatchbull seems to have remained in strict seclusion during the civil wars; and his name does not appear in the calendar of the committee for compounding. On 6 May 1661 he was again returned

for New Romney (*Members of Parl.* i. 447, 495, 532).

In the year before the Restoration he published his '*Animadversiones in Libros Novi Testamenti. Paradoxæ Orthodoxæ*, London. Guil. Godbid. in vico vulgo vocato Little-Brittain,' 1659. The work consists of a large number of critical emendations, based upon a fair knowledge of Hebrew, and showing considerable intrepidity for a critic of that period. A second edition with appendix was published in 1672, a third, '*auctæ et emendatæ*,' Oxford, 1677; a fourth edition, in English, appeared in 1692, entitled '*Annotations upon some difficult Texts in all the Books of the New Testament*,' Cambridge, 1693. The translation is, according to Darling (*Cyclop. Bibl.* 1738), the author's own. It is preceded by an '*Encomiastick upon the most Learned and Judicious Author*,' by Thomas Walker, Sidney Sussex College. The original was reprinted at Amsterdam, and also at Frankfort, where it formed part of the supplement to N. Gurtler's edition of Walton's '*Polyglot*,' 1695-1701. The work was held in great estimation for a century after its publication, and figures in a list of books annotated by the learned Ambrose Bonwicke (1652-1722) [q. v.] (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 141). Kitto, however, says that Knatchbull's remarks 'are entirely wanting in depth, and we cannot read them without wonder at the small amount of knowledge which procured for their author such a widespread reputation' (*Cyclop. Bibl.* ii. s.v.) In 1680 Peter du Moulin the younger [q. v.] dedicated to Knatchbull his '*Short View of the Chief Points in Controversy between the Reformed Churches and the Church of Rome*,' being a translation from an unprinted manuscript by his father, Peter du Moulin the elder, which had been made over to him for purposes of publication by the baronet. James Duport [q. v.], the tutor of his son John, addressed three Latin odes in his '*Musæ Subsecivæ*' to Knatchbull, and the latter, according to Ballard, himself acted as tutor to the learned Dorothy, lady Pakington.

Knatchbull died at his seat in Kent on 5 Feb. 1685 (N.S.), and was buried in the chancel of Mersham Church, where a Latin inscription describes him as '*Ciceronis et Chrysostomi facundia, Varronis et Hieronymi judicio ornatus*.' He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Westrow, sheriff of London, by whom he had eleven daughters and two sons. The elder son, Sir John, second baronet (1636-1696), was author of a manuscript diary for 1688-9, from which an interesting narrative of the arrest of James II at Faversham was printed in '*Notes and*

Queries,' 3rd ser. vi. 1-3, 21-3. The younger son, Sir Thomas, was third baronet (d. 1711). By his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Robert Honynwood [q. v.] of Charing, Kent, and relict of Sir Edward Stewart, kt., he had no issue. A contemporary half-length portrait of Knatchbull by Hoogstraten has been engraved (EVANS, ii. 234).

[Hasted's Kent, iii. 287, ii. 127, 444; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 402; Collins's English Baronetage, ii. 232; Addit. MS. 5520, ff. 267-8 (pedigree); M'Clistock and Strong's Cyclop. Eccles. Lit. v. 124; Duport's Musæ Subsecivæ, pp. 262, 295, 309, 311; Life of Dr. R. Warren, prefixed to his Sermons, 1739, pp. iisq.; Knatchbull's Works in Brit. Mus. Library; information kindly supplied by R. F. Scott, esq.] T. S.

KNELL, PAUL (1615?-1664), divine, graduated B.A. from Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1635, and was incorporated D.D. at Oxford on 31 Jan. 1643. He was for some time 'chaplain to a regiment of curiaasiers in his majesty's army,' a fact which he is careful to mention on the title of each of his sermons. He appears subsequently to have lived at Woodford in Essex, where in 1650 he joined other clergymen and gentry in a petition, 'addressed to the charity of all good Christians,' in behalf of 'the King's servants to the number of forty, being in present distress by reason that their sole dependence was upon the late King's Majesty' (LYSONS, iv. 285). He became vicar of Newchurch, Romsey Marsh, in 1660, rector there in 1662, and vicar of St. Dunstan's, near Canterbury, in 1664. He died at St. Dunstan's, and was buried in the church 24 Aug. 1664 (HASTED, Kent, iii. 468, 594).

Knell published: 1. 'Israel and England Paralelled (*sic*) in a Sermon preached before the Honourable Society of Grayes Inn, 16 April 1648. Addressed to all those who are friends to Peace and King Charles.' 2. 'The Life Guard of a Loyal Christian. Preached at St. Peter's, Cornhill, 7 May 1648,' and preceded by a prayer for the king. 3. 'A Looking-glasse for Levellers, held out in a Sermon preached at St. Peter's, Paul's Wharf, 24 Sept. 1648.' A savage attack upon the army and the independents, anathematising in particular the conduct of Fairfax and his 'bloodhounds' at Colchester; this passed through several editions. These three sermons with two others were published collectively in 1660, and again in 1661, under the title 'Five Seasonable Sermons, preached before the King's Majesty beyond the Seas, and other eminent Auditories in England, formerly prohibited, but now published and dedicated to his Majesty.'

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 58; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1600-1714; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

KNELL, THOMAS (fl. 1570), divine and verse-writer, was made rector of Wareham, Dorset, in 1569; he was appointed rector of St. Nicholas Acons, London, on 6 March 1570, and resigned before 3 March 1573. On 21 May 1571 he was instituted to the vicarage of Hackney, Middlesex, and on 19 May 1573 to that of St. Bride's. The last preferment he resigned at once, probably because he had become chaplain to Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.] With Essex he proceeded to Ireland, and was present at the earl's death on 22 Sept. 1576. A contemporary copy of an account which he drew up of Essex's last illness is preserved in the British Museum (Add. MS. 32092, f. 5). He favoured the current rumour that the earl was poisoned. Knell was author of: 1. 'Of the Hurt done in divers Parts of this Realm by a terrible Tempest, 20 Oct. 1570,' 1571 (?). 2. 'Epitaph on the Death of the Earl of Essex, in English verse' (in Tanner's time among the Le Gros MSS.).

Knell has been confused with another author of the time, known as **THOMAS KNELL, JUNIOR** (fl. 1560-1581). The latter, who was probably Knell's son, and was also a clergyman, wrote: 1. 'An A B C to the Christian Congregation,' 1560 (?), a broadside. 2. 'An Epitaph, or rather a short Discourse made upon the Life and Death of Dr. Boner,' London, 1569, 12mo, reprinted in vol. i. of the 'Harleian Miscellany.' 3. 'A pithy Note to Papists all and some that joy in Felton's Martyrdome,' London, 1570, 12mo. A copy of this rare work is in the Lambeth Library. It has been reprinted by Collier in vol. i. of 'Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature.' 4. 'An Answer at large to a most Hereticall and Papisticall Byll, in English Verse, which was cast abroad in the Streetes of Northampton, and brought before the Judges at the last Assizes there,' London, 1570. A copy of this work is in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge, and it has been reprinted in the 'Collection of Northamptonshire Reprints.' Another edition, also issued in 1570, was in the Heber Library, and is now in the possession of Mr. S. Christie Miller. The two editions differ in the 'Answer,' but the 'Bill' of course remains the same. The work is an answer to a Romish ballad ridiculing the marriage of the English clergy. 5. 'An Historical Discourse of the Life and Death of Dr. Story,' 1571, 12mo, in English verse. This has been attributed to the elder Knell. 6. 'A Treatise of the Use and Abuse of Prayer,' London, 1581 (TANNER). The younger Knell was also author of the 'Epistle to the Christian Reader' prefixed to Northbrook's 'Poore Man's Garden,' 1573. All

the verses by Knell junior are characterised by a strong bias against the Roman Catholics.

Thomas Knell, junior, has been erroneously identified by Collier with the KNELL (*N.* 1586) mentioned (without a Christian name) by Nashe in 'Pierce Penilesse' and by Heywood in his 'Apology for Actors' as a notable actor. Heywood speaks of him as dead before 1609. The actor seems to have been son of John Knell, a vintner, who was buried at St. James's, Garlick Hill, in 1574. He married at the same church one Alice Turner in 1568. John Heming or Hemminge [q. v.] the actor married in March 1587-8 Rebecca, widow of William Knell. Collier conjectures that the latter was the actor to whose Christian name we have no other clue. If Collier be right, Rebecca Knell was the actor's second wife. In 1601 a player named Nill lived in Southwark, and had a child, Alice, baptised on 13 Aug.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Newcourt's *Report*. i. 317, 505, 620; Collier's *Reg. of the Stationers' Company*, ii. 3, &c.; Collier's *Bibl. Cat. art.* 'Knell'; Collier's *Lives of the Actors* (*Shakesp. Soc.*), p. 63; Heywood's *Apol. for Actors*, ed. Collier (*Shakesp. Soc.*), pp. 43, 64; Nashe's *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 93; Ritson's *Bibl. Angl. Poet.* p. 263; Devereux's *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, i. 140, 146.] W. A. J. A.

KNELL, WILLIAM ADOLPHUS (*d.* 1875), marine-painter, first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1826, sending a view at Eastbourne. He was a clever painter of shipping and the sea, and a frequent contributor to the Royal Academy and the British Institution, sending to the former in 1835 'Folkestone from the Dover Road,' in 1846 'Vessels off the Flemish Coast,' in 1852 'The Action in which Van Tromp was killed,' and in 1866 (the last year in which he exhibited) 'Outward-bound Vessel entering Funchal, Madeira.' Knell painted a picture of 'The Landing of Prince Albert,' which was purchased for the royal collection, and was engraved by Miller for the 'Art Journal' in 1857. He died on 10 July 1875, and was buried in the Abney Park cemetery, Stoke Newington.

[Redgrave's *Diet. of Artists.*] L. C.

KNELLER, SIR GODFREY, whose original name was GOTTFRIED KNILLER (1646-1723), painter, born at Lübeck in North Germany on 8 Aug. 1646, was third son of Zacharias Kniller and Lucia Beuten his wife. His father, born at Eisleben in Thuringia on 16 Nov. 1611, was son of a landed proprietor at Halle in Saxony, who was surveyor-general and inspector of revenues for the mines belonging to the Count Mansfeldt; he left Eisleben, possibly through

the continued wars, and settled in Lübeck, where he practised as a portrait-painter, and from 1659 was master of the works to the church of St. Catherine. A portrait by him of Johannes Olearius was engraved. He married at Lübeck 31 Oct. 1639, and was the father of three sons, besides the eminent painter Johann, born 15 Dec. 1642, Johann Zacharias, born 6 Oct. 1644 (see below), and Andreas, born 23 Aug. 1649, afterwards organist to St. Peter's Church at Hamburg. The father died 4 April 1675, and was buried in St. Catherine's Church, where, in the following year, a portrait of him was painted and dedicated by his two painter-sons; a few portraits from his hand still exist at Lübeck.

Gottfried was destined for a military life, and was sent to Leyden to study mathematics and fortification. His inherited love of painting was, however, so strong that his father removed him to Amsterdam, where he became a pupil of Ferdinand Bol, with the additional privilege, as there seems no reason to doubt, of an occasional lesson in 1668 from the great Rembrandt himself. He then returned to Lübeck, where he soon found employment. Two portraits remain in the town library, one of an aged student, painted by Godfrey Kniller in 1668, and a companion portrait of a youthful scholar, by Godfrey's elder brother, John Zacharias, in the same year. Godfrey appears at first to have intended painting large scriptural or historical subjects in the style of Rembrandt's school, and one of 'Tobit and the Angel,' painted in 1672, remained in his own collection till his death. In 1672 the two brothers went to Italy to study historical painting. They first visited Rome, where Godfrey studied from the antique and the paintings of Raphael and the Carracci, and worked in the studios of Carlo Maratti and Bernini. The latter held him in high estimation. After spending some time in Naples they went to Venice, where Godfrey studied the works of Titian and Tintoretto, and laid the foundation of his future fame as a portrait-painter. There he was largely employed by the leading families, especially that of Bassadonna, for whom he painted a portrait of Cardinal Bassadonna, which was sent to Rome as a present to the pope. On his way home he visited Nuremberg, where he painted numerous portraits, and then found occupation at Hamburg. There he painted a large family portrait, which attracted much attention, for a wealthy merchant, Jacob del Bœ, an amateur of art, who had inherited a valuable collection of Dutch paintings from his brother, Professor Sylvius of Leyden. The collection included fine works of Gerard Douw, Frans van Mieris, and others, and del

Böe gave the painter free access to them for study. After their father's death in 1675, Kneller, as he then wrote his name, purposed returning with his brother through France to Italy, and went to England on the way; he bore a letter of recommendation from del Böe to a wealthy Hamburg merchant in London, Jonathan Banks.

Banks gave Kneller a warm welcome, lodged him in his house, and commissioned him to paint portraits of himself and his family. These were seen by many people of consequence, including Mr. Vernon, secretary to the Duke of Monmouth, who had his own picture done, and secured for Kneller a suitable house in Durham Yard, where he resided for four years. When the duke saw Vernon's portrait he gave Kneller permission to execute one of himself, and he was so much pleased with the result (the picture is now in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch) that he recommended Kneller to the king. Charles II was (1678) about to sit to Sir Peter Lely [q.v.], at the request of James, duke of York, when Monmouth obtained leave for Kneller to draw the king's portrait at the same sitting. The first sitting took place in the presence of the two royal dukes and other members of the court, and at the close Kneller had not only nearly completed the portrait, but had obtained so good a likeness as to excite the wonder of all present, including the king and Lely himself. Being still young and good-looking, with a graceful figure and confident manner, Kneller's success was from that date assured. Commissions poured in upon him, and he soon had to remove to a larger house in the Piazza at Covent Garden, where he continued to reside for twenty-one years. He painted Charles II more than once (one portrait, 1685, seated, being in the royal collection), and his queen, Catherine of Braganza. Not long before his death Charles sent Kneller to Paris to paint the French king, Louis XIV, and when, after the work was done, Louis offered him some mark of esteem, Kneller, at his own request, received permission to make a drawing of Louis for himself. He kept the drawing all his life. James II was as generous as his brother in the patronage which he bestowed on Kneller. Kneller painted so many portraits of the king, of his queen, Mary Beatrix, and of other members of the family, that he subsequently claimed to be a competent authority on the question of Prince James Edward's legitimacy, because of his exceptionally close acquaintance with the features and peculiarities of the royal family. It was while sitting to Kneller for a portrait, commissioned by Samuel Pepys, that

James heard the news of the landing of the Prince of Orange at Torbay. An engraving of this portrait by George Vertue adorns the folio edition of Rapin's 'History of England.' Kneller received further marks of favour from William III and Queen Anne. He was made principal painter to the king, and was knighted at Kensington on 3 March 1691, when the king presented him with a gold chain and medal worth three hundred guineas. On 7 June 1695 William granted him an annuity of 200*l.* (*Addit. MS.* 5763, f. 31). During the reign Kneller went to Brussels to paint the Duke of Bavaria (life-size, on horseback), and also painted the Czar, Peter the Great, of Russia during his visit to England. This portrait is now at Hampton Court.

Kneller's equestrian portrait of William III with allegorical figures, now at Hampton Court, is one of his best-known performances; it was painted in 1697 to celebrate the signing of the peace of Ryswyk. At Hampton Court there are also eight of the twelve portraits of 'Beauties,' painted by Kneller for Queen Mary in imitation of Lely's series of similar portraits at Windsor Castle; and the series of 'Admirals,' painted for the king, to which Kneller contributed some of his best work. Kneller retained all his dignities under Anne; the queen sat to him several times, as well as Prince George of Denmark and the youthful Duke of Gloucester. In 1703 Kneller painted the Archduke Charles, titular king of Spain, afterwards the Emperor Charles VI (now at Hampton Court), and was rewarded with the patent of a knight of the Roman empire by the Emperor Leopold I. Under Queen Anne he was paid 50*l.* for each portrait, 'besides fees' (*Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1710, cxxi. 23). George I treated Kneller with even greater favour than his predecessors. He was continued in his office of principal painter, and was created a baronet on 24 May 1715. Portraits of George I and his son, as Prince of Wales, are also at Hampton Court. In 1711, when the first academy of painting was founded in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, Kneller was unanimously elected the first governor, and continued so for some years. Many artists subsequently bore testimony to the great advantages which they derived from his advice and supervision, and to the care and interest which he bestowed on the institution.

Kneller enjoyed continuous good health, and was thus able to accomplish an enormous amount of work up to the last year of his life. He amassed great wealth, and though he lost heavily in the speculations of the South Sea Bubble, he left a large fortune. About

1708 he purchased a house in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he resided until his death, and he invested money in other property in London. He purchased an estate at Whitton, near Hounslow, where he built himself a magnificent house, decorated with mural paintings by Laguerre and with many of his own works. Here he resided some months of the year, and received visits from royalty and the nobility. The adulation paid him made him extremely vain, and there are many anecdotes of his eccentric displays of arrogance. He possessed, however, a shrewd wit and sound judgment, and as a justice of the peace for the county of Middlesex exercised a rough-and-ready sort of equity which commanded respect. Pope alludes to his methods of dispensing justice in the lines,

I think Sir Godfrey should decide the suit,
Who sent the thief that stole the cash away,
And punished him that put it in his way

(*Pope*, ed. Elwin, iii. 380; WALPOLE, *Anecdotes of Painting*). He was churchwarden of Twickenham Church, and took an active part in its restoration in 1713. He was taken ill in London with a fever in May 1722, which an excellent constitution and the care of Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] enabled him to partially conquer. But he never wholly recovered from its effect; and after being moved to Whitton in November was soon brought back to Great Queen Street, where he slowly sank, preserving his faculties to the last. He died during the night of 19 Oct. 1723 (*Hist. Register*, Chron. Diary, p. 50). On 7 Nov. he was carried in state to Whitton, and was buried in his garden. The register of the church at Twickenham records his burial. For some time before his death he was engaged in arranging his own monument, having models made by Francis Bird and Rysbrack. He intended it to be placed in Twickenham Church, but, being unable to obtain the particular spot in the church which he desired, he left money and directions in his will for Rysbrack's design to be carried out in Westminster Abbey. The monument was placed there in 1729, with an epitaph by Pope, imitated from the epitaph on Raffaele.

Kneller married Susannah, daughter of the Rev. John Cawley, archdeacon of Lincoln and rector of Henley-on-Thames, and son of William Cawley [q. v.] the regicide. She survived him, without issue. She died at Bath on 24 Nov. 1729, and was buried on 11 Dec. with her husband. Early in life, according to some accounts, before he left his native country, he had a mistress, a Mrs. Vos, who is stated elsewhere to have been the wife of

a quaker in Austinfriars, and to have served him as a model. By her Kneller had an illegitimate daughter, Agnes, whom he educated, and painted several times as St. Agnes, St. Catherine, &c. She married a Mr. Huckle, and had a son, Godfrey Kneller Huckle, to whom Kneller stood godfather. The son was Kneller's ultimate heir and assumed the name. By his marriage with Mary, daughter and heiress of Luke Weeks, Huckle became possessed of property at Donhead, Wiltshire. Kneller's will is dated 27 April 1723, with a codicil of 24 Oct. (printed at length in German in Heineken's 'Nachrichten von Künstlern und Kunstsachen,' Leipzig, 1768, p. 253). He left numerous legacies, including some to the six daughters of his brother Andreas at Hamburg. Upwards of five hundred portraits remained unfinished, to be completed by Edward Byng, who, with his brother, had been his regular assistant for many years. Mathias Oesterreich, afterwards director of the royal picture gallery at Dresden, is usually stated to have been Kneller's grandson; he was more probably his great-nephew. Kneller's house at Whitton still exists, though much altered; it is known as Kneller Hall, and is now used as the School of Military Music.

Ten reigning sovereigns in all sat to Kneller for their portraits. His sitters included almost all persons of rank, wealth, or eminence in his day, and examples of his brush may be found in nearly every historic mansion or palace in the kingdom. He kept a great number of assistants, to whom he delegated the less material portions of the painting, such as the draperies and accessories; latterly he seldom painted more than the face, and sometimes the hands, himself. His praises were sung by Dryden, Prior, Addison, Steele, and Tickell. Dryden addressed to him one of his best poems on receiving a copy of the 'Chandos' portrait of Shakespeare, done by Kneller as a present to the poet. The engravings from his works by his friend John Smith (whose portrait by Kneller is in the National Gallery), John Faber, and others form quite a school of mezzotint-engraving in themselves. Kneller is said to have tried his hand himself, and engraved his own portrait and a portrait of the Earl of Tweeddale, which, if really the work of Kneller and not of Smith, is an excellent performance. His paintings vary in excellence, the best being of the highest order, while others, even when authenticated, seem unworthy of a great reputation. He was always a student of the works of other great portrait-painters, and at one time quite changed his style of colouring, owing to his

admiration for certain portraits by Rubens. The monotony of dress and attitude in Kneller's portraits is due much more to the compulsion of fashion and the imitative tendency in the English character than to the painter himself. His sitters themselves demanded that he should depict them in the one familiar attitude. Posterity has not endorsed the extravagantly high opinion in which Kneller's talents were held by his contemporaries.

Kneller can best be studied at Hampton Court. In his own opinion his finest portrait was the full-length portrait of Francis Couplet, a Chinese convert and jesuit missionary, now in the royal collection at Windsor Castle (engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun.) Among the most remarkable of his performances was the series of portraits of forty-eight members, including himself, of the Kit-Cat Club [see CAT, CHRISTOPHER], painted for Jacob Tonson [q. v.], the publisher, engraved in mezzotint by John Faber, jun., and published as a series in 1735, and now in the possession of Mr. Baker at Bayfordbury in Hertfordshire. Other of his best-known portraits are those of the Countess of Ranelagh at Cassiobury, the full-length of Queen Anne, and the Duchess of Marlborough at Grove Park, Lord-chancellor Cowper at Panshanger, the Grimston portraits at Goringham, and Sir Isaac Newton at Kade. He frequently painted his own portrait, and was specially invited by the Grand Duke of Tuscany to contribute his portrait to the gallery of artists' portraits, which still remain in the Uffizi at Florence. One of his own portraits of himself was engraved by T. Beckett in 1835, and another by John Smith in 1894. A portrait of him by David van der Plaess was engraved by P. Schenck. Kneller's drawings, of which there are some fair examples in the print-room at the British Museum, display more effectively his great artistic genius than many of the pictures finished by others and merely begun by him.

KNELLER or KNILLER, JOHN ZACHARIAS (1644-1702), painter, elder brother of Sir Godfrey Kneller, born at Lübeck on 6 Oct. 1644, accompanied his brother in all his travels on the continent in early life, and settled with him in England. Though he also practised as a portrait-painter, he never attained the same excellence. He is better known as a painter of architecture and ruins, and especially of still life, and in the last-named subject did some meritorious work. He died in London in 1702, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. His brother painted a good portrait of him, which has been engraved.

[Vertue's Diaries (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068-78); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 77. vi. 176, 262, 376, x. 328, 379; Sandrart's Teutsch Akademie, 1675; Houbraken's Grosse Schou-
burgh, ed. von Wurzbach; W. Ackermann's Der Portraitmaler Sir Godfrey Kneller im Verhältniss zur Kunstbildung seiner Zeit, Lübeck, 1845; Heineken's Nachrichten von Künstlern und Kunstsachen; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, iv. 31; R. S. Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham; Miss Bradley's Popular Guide to Westminster Abbey.] L. C.

KNEVET. [See also **KNYVET** and **KNYVEIT.**]

KNEVET, RALPH (1600-1671), poet, was a native of Norfolk, and seems to have been closely associated as tutor or chaplain with the family of Sir William Paston of Oxnead. He is probably identical with the Ralph Knevet who was rector of Lyng, Norfolk, from 1652 till his death in 1671, at the age of seventy-one. He was buried in the chancel of his church (BLOMFIELD, Norfolk, viii. 251-2).

Knevet published: 1. 'Stratisticon, or a Discourse of Militarie Discipline,' 1628, 4to, in verse. 2. 'Rhodon and Iris, a Pastoral, as it was presented at the Florists' Feast in Norwich, May 3, 1631,' London, 1631, 4to, dedicated to Nicholas Bacon, esq., of Gillingham, with an address to 'the Society of Florists,' and verses by Ri. Pert, Will. Denny, and John Mingay. The scene is laid in Thessaly, and the metre is very irregular (Brit. Mus.) 3. 'Funerall Elegies, consecrated to the Immortal Memory of the Right Hon. Lady Katherine Paston, late Wife to the truly Noble and Heroicke William Paston of Oxnead, esquire,' London, 1637, 4to, dedicated to Lady Katherine's sister, Lady Elizabeth Bertie, daughter of Robert, earl of Lindsey. The book is very rare. A copy is in the Grenville Library at the British Museum.

Among unpublished papers, now in the British Museum, of Sir William Paston and other members of the family, is a collection of sacred poems by Knevet, entitled 'A Gallery to the Temple. Lyricall Poemes upon sacred occasions, by Ra. Kneuet' (Addit. MS. 27447, ff. 11-67). The verse is imitated from George Herbert, and the collection is intended to form a supplement to Herbert's 'Temple.' Some of the poems are worth printing.

[Knevet's Works; W. C. Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbook.] S. L.

KNOWSTUBS or **KNOWSTUB, JOHN** (1544–1624), divine, born at Kirkby Stephen in Westmoreland in 1544, entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. 1564, and on 21 March 1567 was elected a fellow of the society. In 1568 he proceeded M.A., and in 1576 took his degree as B.D. He appears by this time to have become eminent as a controversialist, and was especially prominent as a writer against the teaching of Henry Nicholas, the founder of the sect known as the Family of Love. In 1576 he preached against their doctrines at Paul's Cross. The 'Evangelium Regni' of Nicholas, composed originally in German, had been translated into Latin, and in 1579 Knewstub translated a large portion of the Latin version into English, with comments in which he unsparingly denounced the tenets advanced. In the epistle dedicatory to 'his very good Lord and Maister, Ambrose, Earle of Warwick,' he says that 'the errours of the sect bee so many, so foule and so filthy, as woulde force the very penne in passing to stay and stop her nose.' The contents of the volume show that Knewstub was by this time well known at court, and on 13 Aug. 1579 he was presented by Sir William Spring to the rectory of Cockfield in Suffolk, in succession to Dr. Longworth, master of St. John's, and continued to hold the living for a period of forty-five years. Knewstub, however, was not less opposed to the teaching of Romanism, and under his influence Cockfield soon became a centre of puritan doctrine (cf. his *Aunsweare*).

About 1582, according to Fuller, an assembly of clergymen from Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshire met in Cockfield Church 'to confer about the Common Prayer Book as to what might be tolerated and what totally rejected,' and also about 'apparel, holidays, fastings, injunctions, &c.' From Cockfield, according to Neal, they somewhat later repaired to Cambridge, and there again enunciated and disseminated their views. St. John's College was at that time noted for its leaning to puritanism, and Knewstub's teaching so far recommended him to the favour of his college that on the death in 1595 of the master, the celebrated theologian, William Whitaker, he was one of the most popular candidates for the office, but Richard Clayton [q. v.] was elected. His reputation continued to rise, and at the conference in Hampton Court in 1604 he appeared as one of the four ministers deputed to oppose conformity. On behalf of 'some honest ministers in Suffolk' he took especial exception to the use of the sign of the cross in baptism and also to the surplice, 'a kind of garment used

by the priests of Isis.' Barlow, the historian of the conference, describes him as speaking throughout the proceedings 'most affectionately,' but excuses himself from reporting all his interrogatories on the subject of baptism on the ground that 'he spoke so confusedly that his meaning is not to be collected therein' (*Sum of the Conference*, p. 65).

Knewstub died at Cockfield, where he was buried 31 May 1624. His epitaph, which has disappeared from his place of interment, has been preserved by Peck (*Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 216). He does not appear to have been married; but a Richard Knewstub, whose name occurs in the Cockfield parish registers, was probably a relative.

He founded in connection with his own college two exhibitions; one to be held by a scholar born and brought up at Kirkby Stephen, or, failing that place, at Appleby; and one from Cockfield, or, failing that place, from Sudbury.

He published: 1. 'A Sermon preached at Paules Crosse the Fryday before Easter, commonly called good Fryday, in the yeere of our Lorde, 1576. By John Knewstub,' b.l. 2. 'The Lectures of John Knewstub, upon the twentieth Chapter of Exodus, and certeine other places of Scripture. Seene and allowed according to the Queenes Majesties Injunctions. Imprinted by Lucas Harrison. Anno 1577;' 2nd edit. (see 'To the Reader'), b.l. 1578. The Lectures are dedicated to 'Anne, Countesse of Warwick,' as 'some remembrance of my thankfulness and dutie, towards any of that honourable house of Warwick, to the which I am (in the Lord) so many wayes indebted.' 3. 'A Confutation of monstrous and horrible Heresies, taught by H. N. and embraced of a number who call themselves the *Familie of Love*. By I. Knewstub. Imprinted in London at the three Cranes in the Vinetree, by Thomas Dawson, for Richard Sergier, 1579,' b.l. 4. 'An Aunsweare unto certayne assertions, tending to maintaine the Church of Rome to be the true and Catholique Church. By John Knewstub. Printed in London at the three Cranes in the Vintree, by Thomas Dawson for Richard Sergier, 1579,' b.l.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor; Barlow's *Sum of the Conference* (Phenix, vol. ii.); Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (ed. 1733), vol. ii.; Churchill Babington's *Materials for a History of Cockfield*.] J. B. M.

KNIGHT, CHARLES (1743–1827 ?), engraver, born in 1743, is sometimes stated to have been a pupil of F. Bartolozzi, R.A. [q. v.] He appears, however, to have practised stipple-engraving independently, and

subsequently became quite as skilful as Bartolozzi himself. He was at first employed on somewhat indifferent prints for such works as Harding's 'Shakespeare Illustrated,' 'Memoirs of Grammont,' &c., but later obtained a good reputation, and was extensively employed on more important work. He engraved numerous subjects after H. W. Bunbury, Angelica Kauffmann, F. Wheatley, T. Stothard, J. H. Benwell, J. Hoppner, J. Northcote, J. R. Smith, and others, as well as many portraits after Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir Thomas Lawrence, &c. Others are often credited with his work. His engraving of 'The Spirit of a Child borne to Heaven,' after W. Peters, is usually ascribed to W. Dickinson; and his fine full-length portrait of Elizabeth Farren, countess of Derby, has been ranked among the best productions of Bartolozzi. One C. Knight exhibited four miniatures at the Royal Academy between 1793 and 1816. Knight resided in 1781 in Berwick Street, Soho, in 1792 in Brompton, and later in Hammersmith, where he was still living in 1826, when he published, although aged 83, a portrait of the Rev. Thomas Stephen Attwood, minister of Hammersmith. He probably died soon after this. In 1803 Knight was one of the original governors of the abortive Society of Engravers. His daughter Martha also practised as an engraver.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, p. 253; Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Tuer's Bartolozzi and his Works.] L. C.

KNIGHT, CHARLES (1791-1873), author and publisher, son of Charles Knight, bookseller of Windsor, was born in 1791. The elder Knight, a man of cultivation and public spirit, published the 'Microcosm,' written by George Canning, Robert Smith, John Frere, and other Eton boys in 1786 and 1787, and its successor, the 'Miniature,' edited by Stratford Canning sixteen years later. The father also spent much time on local affairs. He was on very friendly terms with George III, who used to come to turn over his books. One morning in 1791 he was horror-struck at finding the king in his shop poring over Paine's 'Rights of Man,' then just published. The king made no comment. In 1803 Knight was sent to a school kept by a Dr. Nicholas at Ealing. Before he could acquire more than a rudimentary knowledge of the classics, his father removed him from school, and took him as an apprentice in the summer of 1805. The elder Knight sold old as well as new books, and Knight acquired

a good bibliographical knowledge. An imperfect copy of the first folio Shakespeare, bought by the father in a library, was given by him to the son. Having access to a fount of similar type, and 'abundant flyleaves of 17th-century books which matched the paper,' Knight composed, with the aid of the facsimile, and printed himself every missing or defective page, and made his copy perfect. He sold it for a 'tempting price' to an Eton tutor; but his careful study of the text was of value to him in later days. About this time he began a lifelong habit of dabbling in verse. He wisely burnt his early attempts, but later he published a little of his work. In 1813 he wrote a play, 'Arminius,' which, though declined by the management of Drury Lane, was printed. On the marriage of Princess Charlotte he produced a 'mask,' entitled 'The Bridal of the Isles,' called by Leigh Hunt 'very crisp and luxuriant.' He was among the founders in 1810 of a short-lived 'Reading Society' at Windsor. The ambition to become a popular instructor already possessed him. His first idea was to achieve this end by journalism, and during the session of 1812 he began to learn the trade by reporting for the 'Globe' and 'British Press.' On 27 Feb. he was accidentally left alone to report a speech by Canning. In August 1812, as joint proprietor with his father, he started the 'Windsor and Eton Express.' His experience made him aware of the obstacles placed in the way of 'popular instructor' by the stamp, advertisement, and paper duties.

In 1818, his father being mayor of Windsor, Knight was appointed overseer of the parish. He threw himself into the work with his usual enthusiasm, startled his brother officials with a proposal that they should visit the 'out-poor' at home, and once successfully chased a supposed bigamist, who had left a wife 'on the parish' at Windsor, into Oxfordshire. He took the opportunity of visiting the house at Burford reported to have been Lord Falkland's, and pushed on to Wantage, that he might see the birthplace of King Alfred. In 1817 he edited and published an edition of Fairfax's 'Tasso' (Singer's edition appeared in the same year). He was still keen about popular instruction, and so early as 1814 had sketched out the plan of a weekly series, which should bring all kinds of knowledge, mixed with lighter matter, within the reach of the poorest. At last, on 1 Feb. 1820, in conjunction with Edward Hawke Locker [q. v.], Knight produced the first number of the 'Plain Englishman,' comprehending original compositions and selections from the best writers, under the heads of 'The Christian Monitor,' 'The British

Patriot,' 'The Fireside Companion.' J. B. Sumner (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) wrote 'Conversations with an Unbeliever,' and apparently papers on political economy; J. M. Turner (bishop of Calcutta 1829-32) wrote on 'Naval Victories,' and Locker on 'The Bible and Liturgy.' The editor wrote a series of simple tales. In June 1820 Knight became editor and part proprietor of a London weekly paper, 'The Guardian,' in which he combined literature with politics, and (apparently) set the first example of summarising articles in the magazines. J. W. Croker, in spite of their political differences, helped him in both departments. 'Croker was,' says Knight, 'always ready to give me his opinion, as I believed honestly, and was always glad to gossip with me on subjects of literature.' The 'Plain Englishman' came to an end in December 1822; the 'Guardian' was sold at the same time; and in the course of 1823 Knight, partly at Croker's instigation, started as a publisher in London. In the course of the past two years, as an interlude to more serious business, he had been publishing the 'Etonian' (October 1820 to July 1821), and had by this means come into contact with W. M. Praed, J. Moultrie, W. S. Walker, and H. N. Coleridge, who now were Cambridge undergraduates. With the help of these, reinforced by Macaulay, Malden, and others, he started 'Knight's Quarterly Magazine,' edited by himself, and 'printed for Charles Knight & Co., 7 Pall Mall East' (1823-4). Matthew Davenport Hill, De Quincey, and others contributed (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 103, 334); but the magazine was hardly successful, and practically dropped with the sixth number, though one other was published a year later. In 1824 Knight published Vieusseux's 'Italy and the Italians,' and in July 1825, for the Cambridge University Press, a translation by C. R. Sumner (afterwards bishop of Winchester) of Milton's 'Treatise on Christian Doctrine.' In November he was preparing a scheme for a 'national library,' a cheap series of books which should condense the information contained in voluminous and extensive works. But this was cut short by the financial panic. The prospectus ultimately appeared in the name of Messrs. Murray, and arrangements were even begun for the merging of Knight's business in that firm. These, however, fell through, and with them Knight's business. In the summer of 1827 he was compelled to place his affairs in the hands of trustees. After a short period of promiscuous literary work on James Silk Buckingham's paper, 'The Sphinx,' on the 'London Magazine,' of which he became part

proprietor in March 1828, and elsewhere, he undertook to superintend the publications of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, which (taking its title from that of an article in the 'Plain Englishman') had been organised a few months earlier by Brougham, M. D. Hill, and others. At first his duties were mainly those of 'reader' for the committee; subsequently he wrote and edited. He had not yet re-established himself as a publisher, and the first number (for 1828) of the 'British Almanack and Companion,' which he had long projected as an antidote to the trash which was still disseminated under the name of almanacks, and which the society now took up, bears the imprint of Baldwin & Cradock. But by 31 March 1829 he was again in Pall Mall East. On that day appeared 'The Menageries,' written by him as the first volume of the 'Library of Entertaining Knowledge.' From this time till its dissolution in 1846 Knight remained the society's publisher. In this capacity he produced the 'Quarterly Journal of Education,' 1831-6; the 'Penny Magazine,' 1832-1845—this by the end of its first year had a sale of two hundred thousand; the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' 1833-44; the 'Gallery of Portraits,' 1832; besides smaller works. Early in 1832 a new post, which it was proposed to create at the board of trade, for arranging official documents, was offered to him by Lord Auckland, then president. Knight wisely refused, for his nature, at once practical and impatient of restraint, would have chafed beyond endurance at the pedantries of a government department. However, in 1835, when the new poor law was coming into operation, Knight was appointed publisher by authority to the commission. About this time he removed his place of business to Ludgate Street. In 1831 and 1832 he wrote 'The Results of Machinery' (of which Spring Rice said 'that it had effected more good for the repression of outrage than a regiment of horse') and 'Capital and Labour.' These were afterwards reprinted in one volume under the title 'Knowledge is Power.' In 1836 he began to publish in parts the 'Pictorial Bible.' This was quickly followed by Lane's 'Arabian Nights,' then came the 'Pictorial History of England' by G. L. Craik and C. MacFarlane, with other contributors, published in monthly parts for seven years, from 1837, a book which is still unbeaten as a history of England for domestic use. 'London' (1841-4) was in great part written by Knight himself. From 1837 he had been occupied with what he himself probably regarded as his *magnum opus*. From the time of his boyish experience he had

wished to edit Shakespeare. In 1838 appeared the first number of the 'Pictorial Shakespeare.' Knight's edition has doubtless been superseded at many points. His faith in the first folio may possibly have been too unflinching; but H. N. Coleridge was not far wrong when he called it 'the first in the country conceived in a right spirit,' and no future editor can afford to neglect it. The 'Pictorial Shakespeare' was completed in 1841. Before the last part appeared Knight had begun to publish 'a series of original treatises by various authors' under the name of 'Knight's Store of Knowledge for all Readers,' leading off himself with two numbers devoted to Shakespeare. The 'library edition' began to appear in January 1842, and during 1842 and 1843 Knight went to Stratford, Oxford, Edinburgh, Glasgow, in search of materials for the 'Biography,' upon which he was now at work. In the spring of 1844 appeared the twenty-seventh and last volume of the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and the event was celebrated by a dinner, at which Knight was 'entertained' by his friends, Brougham being in the chair. The 'Weekly Volumes,' a series started largely owing to a suggestion of Harriet Martineau, were begun at this time. The first appeared on 29 June, the publisher opening with a biography of William Caxton. In this series (appearing every week for two years, and every month for two years more in the 'shilling volume') many well-known works made their first appearance: Miss Martineau's 'Tales,' G. H. Lewes's 'Biographical History of Philosophy,' Mrs. Jameson's 'Early Italian Painters,' Rennie's 'Insect Architecture,' 'The Camp of Refuge,' and many more. The 'Penny Magazine' was now drawing to an end, and with it Knight's connection with the Useful Knowledge Society. He made a short effort to continue the magazine in his own name; but this series only lived six months. Three months before this, in March 1846, the society itself had come to an end. Hitherto Knight had taken the risk of the various works brought out under its auspices, the society receiving a 'rent,' practically a royalty, in return for the prestige of its name. The 'Biographical Dictionary,' which it undertook at its own expense, failed after devoting seven excellent volumes to the letter A, when the loss was nearly 6,000*l.*, and the society prudently wound up.

Knight gradually withdrew from miscellaneous publishing, though his pen was as active as ever. The 'Weekly Volumes' only paid their way, but he had for some time been carrying on with better success a series of 'picture-books, especially adapted for sale by

book-hawkers,' called 'The Pictorial World,' illustrative of natural history, English topography, &c. In 1847 he began his 'Half-hours with the Best Authors,' and 'The Land we Live in,' containing pictures and descriptions of everything noteworthy in England. To obtain materials he travelled all over the country. In 1848 he started a weekly periodical, 'The Voice of the People,' to which Miss Martineau contributed; but it failed after a career of three weeks on account, she says, of the dictatorial interference of whig officials (HARRIET MARTINEAU, *Autobiography*, ii. 298). In 1846 he had begun to publish in parts 'A History of the Thirty Years' Peace, 1815-1845.' After sixteen chapters had been written Miss Martineau took it up, completed it in 1849, and in the following year wrote an introduction, taking the history back to the opening of the century. This, published in 1851, would seem to be the last work of general literature bearing Knight's imprint. Since that time with the exception of one or two reprints of his works, only official or semi-official publications have been issued by the house, which in his later years had migrated to Fleet Street. His own books were in future published chiefly by Bradbury & Evans; a few by Murray.

In 1851 Knight was invited by Dickens to take a part in Bulwer's comedy, 'Not so bad as we seem,' in connection with the 'Guild of Literature and Art.' He had already been connected with Dickens's amateur companies; but this seems to have been the first time that he was cast for a part. He played Jacob Tonson in the performance at Devonshire House.

In 1855 he was a juror at the Paris exhibition. In the same year, on the repeal of the stamp duty (to which his exertions had largely contributed), he started a 'Town and Country Newspaper.' The method (which failed at the time, though it has since been adopted) was to print general news in London, leaving a space blank for local news, to be supplied in the places to which the paper was sent. The 'English Cyclopædia' (1853-1861) was practically only the old 'Penny Cyclopædia' revised and brought up to date. Knight now set about the 'Popular History of England.' The plan of this was 'to trace through our annals the essential connection between our political history and our social, to enable the people 'to learn their own history—how they have grown out of slavery, out of feudal wrong, out of regal despotism—into constitutional liberty, and the position of the greatest estate of the realm.' The history, in eight volumes, was completed by the end of 1862. In 1865 appeared an

abridgment called the 'School History,' republished in 1870 as the 'Crown History,' an excellent school book, the merits of which more recent works have obscured.

In 1864 and 1865 Knight wrote 'Passages of a Working Life,' being his own autobiography; and 'Shadows of the Old Booksellers.' Two series of 'Half-hours with the Best Letter-writers' appeared in 1867 and 1868, and in the former year he ventured with 'Begged at Court' into the field of fiction. His sight was, however, failing, and he had to be led by a friend at the dinner given to Dickens on 1 Oct. 1867. His remaining years were passed at Hampstead and at Addlestone in Surrey. He died at Addlestone 9 March 1873.

Knight was a man of middle stature, with finely cut features, and a countenance indicative of his character, in which a sanguine temperament somewhat preponderated over accurate judgment. His schemes, though often sound in themselves, were apt to be carried into effect somewhat prematurely, and without sufficient regard to probable obstacles. Consequently after all his great publishing operations he remained a poor man. He was thoroughly honourable in business and considerate to his fellow-workers. His temper was quick, and when moved he could speak and write strongly; but he bore no ill-will, and seems never to have made an enemy. The often-quoted jest with which Jerrold took leave of him one evening after a social meeting—'Good Knight'—gives the measure of the estimate formed of him by his friends. In politics he was a liberal, and was one of the earliest members of the Reform Club. When M. D. Hill was candidate for Hull in the first reformed parliament, Knight worked for him. 'Tell Mrs. Knight,' wrote Hill to his wife, 'that her husband is one of the best speakers I ever heard.'

He was also something of an inventor, and in 1838 took out a patent for 'improvements in the process and in the apparatus used in the production of coloured impressions on paper, vellum, parchment, and pasteboard by surface printing.' His proposal to collect the newspaper duty by means of a stamped wrapper is said to have given to Rowland Hill [q. v.] the first suggestion of the penny post.

In 1815 Knight married Miss Vinicombe. Of their children one son (Barry Charles Henry, 1828-1884) and four daughters, two of whom married respectively the Rev. C. F. Tarver and Robert Kerr (Commissioner Kerr), 1821-1902, survived them. Another daughter, Mrs. G. Clowes, died before her parents; and a son and daughter died in infancy.

Knight's position as author, editor, and publisher makes it difficult to ascertain exactly how much is due to him in the first capacity. The following, however, seem undoubted, besides articles and pamphlets: 1. 'The Menageries,' 1828. 2. 'The Elephant,' 1830. 3. 'Results of Machinery,' 1831. 4. 'Capital and Labour,' 1831. 5. 'Trades Unions and Strikes,' 1834. 6. 'Shakespeare's Biography,' 1843. 7. 'William Caxton,' 1844. 8. 'Old England' (first book and part of second), about 1844. 9. 'Studies of Shakespeare,' 1849. 10. 'The Struggles of a Book against Excessive Taxation,' 1850. 11. 'Once upon a Time,' 1854. 12. 'The Old Printer and Modern Press,' 1854. 13. 'Knowledge is Power,' 1855. 14. 'Popular History of England,' 1856-1862. 15. 'Passages of a Working Life,' 1864-5. 16. 'Begged at Court,' 1867. 17. 'Shadows of the Old Booksellers,' 1867.

[*Passages of a Working Life during Half a Century*, by Charles Knight; Harriet Martineau's Autobiography, 1876; *The Recorder of Birmingham*, a Memoir of Matthew Davenport Hill, by his Daughters, 1878; obituary notices in the *Times* and *Athenæum*, &c.; private information.]

A. J. B.

KNIGHT, EDWARD (1774-1826), actor, commonly known as 'Little Knight,' and spoken of as a Yorkshireman, was born in 1774 in Birmingham. While practising as a sign-painter, or, as is sometimes said, an artist, he was stirred to emulation by the performance of a provincial company. He appeared accordingly at Newcastle, Staffordshire, as Hob in 'Hob in the Well,' and was so complete a victim to stage-fright that, despite the encouragement of a friendly audience, he ran off the stage and quitted the town. A year later at Raithers in North Wales, with a salary of five shillings per week, he was fortunate enough to get in safety through the same part. Playing Frank Oatland in 'A Cure for the Heartache' he was seen and engaged by Nunns, the manager of the Stafford Theatre. In Stafford he stayed some years, increasing in reputation, and he married a Miss Clews, the daughter of a local wine merchant. Tate Wilkinson, to whom he introduced himself, engaged him for the York circuit about 1803. His reception was favourable. After a time he was gratified by the present from Wilkinson of a chest containing all the appliances of an actor's wardrobe, with the compliment: 'I have been long looking for some one who knew how to value them; you are the very man.' While at Leeds his wife died, and Knight, left with a young family, married in 1807 Susan Smith, who had succeeded her sister,

Sarah Bartley [q. v.], as leading lady, and, though an actress of no great power, was a remarkable favourite. Engaged by Wroughton, on the report of Bannister, for Drury Lane for three years, at a salary rising from 7*l.* to 9*l.*, Knight arrived with wife and children in London, to find the theatre burnt down. At the Lyceum accordingly, whither the company betook itself, Knight made, 14 Oct. 1809, as Timothy Quaint in the 'Soldier's Daughter,' and Robin Roughhead in 'Fortune's Frolic,' his first appearance in London. The favourable impression he created in these characters, and as Label in the 'Prize,' was fortified by his creation of Jerry Blossom in Pocock's 'Hit or Miss,' 26 Feb. 1810, in which he and Mathews as Cypher retrieved the fortunes of the piece. Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Varland in the 'West Indian,' Zekiel Homespun in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Dominique in 'Deaf and Dumb,' Sam in 'Raising the Wind,' Gripe in the 'Confederacy,' and Risk in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' are among the parts he took at the Lyceum, where he was also the original Diego in the 'Kiss,' an alteration of Fletcher's 'Spanish Curate.' With the company he went to the new theatre in Drury Lane, to which he remained constant until his death. Simple in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' 23 Oct. 1812, is the first part in which he can be traced at this house. The Clown in 'Twelfth Night' and Little John in 'Robin Hood' were given during his first season. He played many parts, chiefly domestics, rustics, farm-labourers, and the like, and was the representative of scores of characters in feeble pieces by T. Dibdin, Pocock, Kenney, and other writers. Francis in 'King Henry IV,' Sim in 'Wild Oats,' Hawbuck in 'Town and Country,' Quiz in 'Love in a Camp,' Tom in 'Intrigue,' Gripe in the 'Two Misers,' Stephen Harrowby in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Solomon Lob in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' David in the 'Rivals,' Appletree in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Silky in the 'Road to Ruin,' Tester in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Isaac in the 'Duenna,' Nym in 'King Henry V,' and Crabtree, represent the range of his abilities. Among his original parts, Tom in 'Intrigue' and Farmer Enfield in the 'Falls of Clyde' may be mentioned. During the season of 1825-6 he retired from the stage in consequence of illness. He died 21 Feb. 1826 at his house in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was buried on the 27th in a vault in St. Pancras New Church. His son by his first wife, John Prescott Knight, the portrait-painter, is separately noticed.

Knight was a shy, careful, benevolent, and retiring man, who shrank from social intimacies, and was wholly domestic in habits. His figure was small and pliable, his height being five feet two, his hair and eyes dark, his voice shrill, but not unmusical. He sang well and made up well, and in various lines of pert servants was unequalled. The 'Mirror of the Stage' calls him a very natural actor. Oxberry, a rival, says that Sim was his best part; that in characters such as Spado, Ralph, Trap, and Lingo he surpassed Harley, was inimitable in decrepit old men, was the best actor of the day in sharp footmen and cunning rustics, and, although capable of pathos, showed his art in squeezing tears to his eyes. His country boys (the same critic adds) are 'never unsophisticated; they are shrewd, designing, knowing.' Terry, in his 'British Theatrical Gallery,' says: 'There is always oddity, and sometimes pathos, in his acting,' but charges him with being 'a curious compound of quietude and restlessness.' Knight had a precise walk, a firm bearing, and a habit of laughing too much. He was author of a musical farce in two acts, entitled 'The Sailor and Soldier, or Fashionable Amusement,' which was produced for his benefit in Hull in 1805. It is without merit.

A famous engraved picture in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club by Clint shows him as Ralph in 'Lock and Key,' with Munden as Old Brummagem, Mrs. Orger as Fanny, and Miss Cubitt as Laura. In the same collection are pictures of him by De Wilde as Robin Roughhead in 'Fortune's Frolic;' and by Foster as Jailor in 'Plots, or the North Tower,' and Jerry Blossom in 'Hit or Miss.' A coloured print after Clint of Knight as Hodge in 'Love in a Village' is in Terry's 'British Theatrical Gallery.'

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. ii.; Terry's British Theatrical Gallery; Biographia Dramatica; Theatrical Inquisitor and New Monthly Mag., various years; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

KNIGHT, ELLIS CORNELIA (1757-1837), authoress, born in 1757, was the only child of the second marriage of Sir Joseph Knight, rear-admiral of the white. Though brought up in London, she was educated at a school kept by a Swiss pastor, and early obtained an acquaintance with continental languages and literature. She also became a good Latin scholar. Her mother, a woman of great accomplishments, was a friend of a sister of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and Miss Knight thus became acquainted with John-

son and his circle, of whom she has left several anecdotes. Admiral Knight died in 1775, and in the following year his widow and daughter, having failed to obtain a pension, went abroad from motives of economy. For many years they lived principally in Rome and Naples, mingling with the best society, and living on particularly intimate terms with Sir William and Lady Hamilton. In compliance with her mother's dying wishes, Miss Knight placed herself, after the latter's death in 1799, under Lady Hamilton's protection, and she returned to England with her protectress. Nelson accompanied them. Miss Knight was already intimate with the hero, and had obtained the title of his poet laureate by verses in celebration of his victories. She naturally found the position embarrassing. 'Most of my friends were very urgent with me to drop the acquaintance, but circumstanced as I had been I feared the charge of ingratitude.' Her autobiography passes very lightly over this period, but records her appointment as companion to Queen Charlotte in 1805. From this time there is an entire break until 1809, and little of importance is recorded until 1813, when the principal event in Miss Knight's life took place—her exchange of the companionship of Queen Charlotte for a similar position in the household of Princess Charlotte. By this step she gave mortal offence to the queen, who lost a useful attendant, and was probably aware that Miss Knight had a just grievance against the dull, uninteresting, and monotonous character of the life which she had perforce to lead at Windsor. Want of interest and monotony could not be imputed to her new employment, where she found herself entangled in intrigues, quarrels, misunderstandings, and recriminations among a number of persons inspired by self-interested views, and in general animated by most undisciplined tempers, especially when their rank placed them beyond the reach of contradiction [see CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA, PRINCESS OF WALES]. Miss Knight's autobiography is among the most valuable sources of information for the court history of those days. At length (July 1814) the princess's refusal to marry the Prince of Orange induced the regent to suddenly dismiss all her attendants, including Miss Knight. The princess consequently fled to her mother at Connaught Terrace, and general confusion ensued. Miss Knight afterwards wrote of her own part in these transactions: 'Either I ought to have remained with the queen, or I ought to have carried things with a higher hand to be really useful while I was with Princess Charlotte. I had the romantic

desire that Princess Charlotte should think for herself, and think wisely. Was that to be expected from a girl of seventeen, and from one who had never had proper care taken of her since early childhood?' In 1816 Miss Knight again went abroad, and, although frequently revisiting England, spent most of her life on the continent, mixing in the highest society, and collecting the anecdotes which appear in her journals. She died in Paris on 17 Dec. 1837.

The most important passages from her autobiography, with selections from her diaries, were edited in 1861 by Sir John William Kaye, or rather, as is virtually admitted in the preface, by Mr. James Hutton. They are justly appreciated by Kaye when he says: 'Miss Knight was no retailer of prurient scandal or frivolous gossip; she had too good a heart to delight in the one, and too good a head to indulge in the other. Some, therefore, may think that she neglected her opportunities.' In fact, her memoirs might easily have been more piquant without any breach of propriety. They are matter-of-fact records without any attempt at delineation of the persons concerned, but they bear the strongest impress of sincerity and truth. Miss Knight also wrote 'Dinabab,' a kind of supplement to 'Rasselas' (1790); 'Flaminius, a View of the Military, Social, and Political Life of the Romans,' a didactic romance in the form of letters (1792), which was translated into German in 1794, and reached a second English edition in 1808; 'Sir Guy de Lusignan,' a romance (1833); translations of German hymns and prayers, privately printed at Frogmore in 1812, and published in 1832; besides her principal work, 'A Description of Latium, or La Campagna di Roma' (1805, 4to), with etchings by the author, a work of considerable value in its day, and interesting even now. T. L. Peacock says, writing to Lord Broughton, 22 Feb. 1862: 'I have read Miss Knight's autobiography. I have not for a long time read anything that pleased me so much; but I am not sure how much may belong to the book and how much to old associations. Her "Latium" has long been a favourite book with me.'

[Autobiography of Miss Cornelia Knight, 1861; Quarterly Review, vol. cxi.] R. G.

KNIGHT, FRANCIS (d. 1589), socinian. [See KETT.]

KNIGHT, GOWIN (1713–1772), man of science and first principal librarian of the British Museum, baptised at Corringham, Lincolnshire, on 10 Sept. 1713, was son of Robert Knight, vicar of that place, and of

Elizabeth his wife. His father, a virtuoso who collected coins and medals, was appointed in 1724 to the vicarage of Harewood, near Leeds, where he remained until his death in 1747. According to the Wilson MSS. preserved in the Leeds Free Library, Knight was educated at the Leeds grammar school. He matriculated at Oxford from Magdalen Hall 5 April 1731, and held a demyship at Magdalen College from 1735 to 1746, proceeding B.A. 20 Oct. 1736, M.A. 22 June 1739, and M.B. 11 Feb. 1741-2. He afterwards settled in London and is said to have practised as a physician. In 1749 he was living in Lincoln's Inn Fields; he removed to a house in Crane Court, Fleet Street, about 1750 (cf. NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, v. 534).

Knight began the magnetical researches which gave him his reputation before 1744. His attention was directed to the subject by witnessing the effects of a flash of lightning upon a ship's compass, and the first results of his labours were presented to the Royal Society in 1744 (*Phil. Trans.* xliii. 161), when he exhibited some bar magnets of great power, and performed some experiments which proved that he was in possession of an entirely new method of magnetising bars. A paper read by him in 1745 (*ib.* xliii. 361) discusses the various positions of the poles of magnets. In recognition of the value of these researches the Royal Society in 1745 elected him a fellow, and in 1747 the Copley medal was awarded to him. He found a ready sale for his magnets, and in a further series of papers laid before the society in 1746-7 (*ib.* xliv. 656-72) dealt more particularly with the theoretical aspects of the question. He withheld a full disclosure of his methods of operating for fear of injuring the sale of his magnets, but he soon found in John Canton, who had also begun the manufacture of artificial magnets, a formidable rival [see CANTON, JOHN]. Knight's papers on magnetism were collected and published separately in 1758, with notes and additions by the author. It appears from T. H. Croker's 'Experimental Magnetism' (1761), p. 8, that Knight issued proposals in 1760 for publishing by subscription an extensive work on magnetism, in two volumes 4to, but the plan was never carried out. After his death his friend Dr. Fothergill read a paper before the Royal Society (*ib.* 1776, lxvi. 591), in which Knight's methods of magnetising were more fully disclosed. The paper also contains a description of his 'magnetic magazine' or battery, which was for many years in the possession of the Royal Society, but is now missing. In 1779 Benjamin Wilson (*ib.* lxi.

51) gave an account of Knight's method of making artificial loadstones, which consisted in cementing finely divided metallic iron into a solid mass by the admixture of linseed-oil varnish.

Knight's attention had meanwhile been turned to the mariner's compass, and in a paper read before the society in 1750 (*ib.* xlv. 505) he stated that he had examined several compass-needles obtained from the best makers, and found them all defective, being either of feeble directive power or absolutely incorrect as regards direction. These defects were due to the shape of the needles, all of which were possessed of four poles. He recommended a plain rhomboidal bar, and he also suggested improved modes of suspension. Some further improvements already made in Knight's compass by Smeaton were communicated to the society at the same time.

Knight brought his improved compass under the notice of the admiralty, and there is an entry in the official minute book under date 4 April 1751 to the effect that the navy board and the Trinity House authorities had been consulted and various experiments made with the improved compass and bar magnets. Compasses were ordered to be supplied to the *Glory*, bound for Guinea, the *Rainbow* going to Newfoundland, the *Swan* sloop bound to Barbadoes, and to the *Vulture* and *Fortune* sloops in the Channel. On 11 Sept. in the same year there is a further order directing the captain of the *Fortune* to receive Dr. Knight on board at Harwich and to sail northwards according to his directions, for the purpose of experimenting with the new compass. He was accompanied on the voyage by Smeaton (see *Annual Register*, 1793, *Chronicle*, p. 256). The results of the trials appear to have been satisfactory (though the captain's reports cannot now be found), and by a minute dated 24 June 1752 the board recommended that Knight should be paid 800*l.* It appears from this minute that the compass had already been brought to the notice of the board of longitude, probably with a view to its use in determining the longitude by observation of the magnetic variation, but the minutes for this date are missing from the records of the board preserved at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. There are other entries in the admiralty books relating to the matter, and it appears that Knight's instrument gradually came to be the standard compass for the royal navy. They were also used in the better class of merchant ships. The compasses were made, under Knight's direction, by George Adams the elder [q. v.] of Fleet Street, the mathematical instrument

maker. Knight was in the habit of certifying each instrument by signing his name on the card. There is a compass preserved in the admiralty compass department at Deptford certified in this way. It is stated by Captain Flinders in a manuscript diary, now in the possession of his descendant, Mr. Flinders Petrie, that Knight occupied the position of inspector of compasses to the admiralty, and that J. H. de Magelhaens was his successor in the office. Captain Flinders had every opportunity of knowing the facts, but the statement is not borne out by the admiralty minute books. In 1766 Knight took out a patent (No. 850) for some further improvements in compasses, the main object of which was to check the vibration, the card and box being made to oscillate in equal times, so that the card always remained parallel to the glass. A reflecting azimuth compass is also described in the specification of this patent. The value of Knight's services to navigation does not seem to have received adequate recognition. A useful summary of Knight's work in this department of science is given in Snow Harris's 'Rudimentary Magnetism,' 1852, chap. ix.

Knight was an unsuccessful candidate for the post of secretary to the Royal Society in 1752, in opposition to Dr. Birch. But when the British Museum was first established at Montague House, Bloomsbury, in 1756, he was appointed principal librarian. The salary attached to the office was only 160*l.* per annum, but the librarian was allowed to act also as 'receiver,' and received on that account an additional 40*l.* a year. He presented to the museum a set of his magnetical apparatus (which were shown in the early days of the institution, but cannot now be found), the Copley medal which he received from the Royal Society in recognition of his magnetical researches, and a collection of coins and medals bequeathed to him by his father. There are two papers in his hand among the Sloane MSS., one relating to alchemy and the other being notes of lectures on surgery, but without any indication of the time and place of delivery.

He seems to have led a secluded life, and during his later years was involved in financial difficulties. Dr. John Fothergill on one occasion advanced him a thousand guineas to save him from impending ruin due to some disastrous mining speculations (FOTHERGILL, *Works*, ed. Lettsom, vol. i. p. ciii), and Knight was never able to discharge this liability. By his will, dated 9 April 1772, he left everything to his 'good friend and principal creditor, John Fothergill of Harpur Street,' whom he appointed sole executor. It appears

from the official records that Knight died at the museum on 8 June 1772 (not 9th, as in *Gent. Mag.* 1772, p. 295). His burial is recorded in the registers of St. George's, Bloomsbury, a few days afterwards, but it is probable that he was interred in the parochial cemetery near the Foundling Hospital. There is a portrait of him in the board room at the museum presented by his executor. It was probably painted by Benjamin Wilson, with whom he was on terms of intimacy, but it is not the original of the small etching in the Rembrandt manner bearing the inscription, 'Painted and etched by B. Wilson, 1751,' which is well known to collectors.

Although the bent of Knight's genius was decidedly experimental and practical, he published a speculative treatise in 1748 entitled 'An Attempt to demonstrate that all the Phenomena in Nature may be explained by two simple active principles, Attraction and Repulsion, wherein the attractions of Cohesion, Gravity, and Magnetism are more particularly explained.' The book consists of ninety-one propositions, and is of interest as showing marks of an epoch in which attempts were made to push the Newtonian doctrine into molecular speculations. It preceded Boscovich's better-known work on a similar subject by ten years. Knight also wrote a paper on the earthquake of 8 Feb. 1749-50 (*Phil. Trans.* xvi. 603) and some remarks on W. Mountaine's letter on the effects of lightning (*ib.* li. 294). He was the inventor of 'dwarf venetian blinds,' which have since been largely used. He obtained a patent for the invention in 1760 (No. 750).

[Authorities cited; Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*; Bloxam's *Registers of Magdalen College*, vi. 241; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, viii. 626; Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, v. 534; *Athenæum*, 6 Jan. 1849 pp. 6, 6, 15 Oct. 1849 p. 495; De Morgan in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 281.]

R. B. P.

KNIGHT, HENRIETTA, LADY LUXBOROUGH (d. 1756), friend of Shenstone, was the only daughter of Henry, viscount St. John, by his second wife, Angelica Magdalene, daughter of Georges Pillesary, treasurer-general of the marines, and superintendent of the ships and galleys of France under Louis XIV. Henry St. John, first viscount Bolingbroke [q. v.], was her half-brother. She married, on 20 June 1727, Robert Knight of Barrells, Warwickshire, eldest son of Robert Knight, cashier of the South Sea Company, created in 1746 Baron Luxborough of Shannon, and in 1763 Viscount Barrells and Earl of Catherlough in the peerage of Ireland. Horace Walpole describes her as 'high-coloured' and 'lusty,' with a 'great black bush of hair,' in

which at first she wore the portrait of her husband, from whom she soon 'was parted . . . upon a gallantry she had with Dalton, the reviver of Comus and a divine,' and 'retired to a hermitage on Parnassus.' The story may be a scandal, but Lady Luxborough was certainly separated from, or deserted by, her husband within a few years of their marriage; and was an intimate friend of Frances Seymour, countess of Hertford, afterwards duchess of Somerset [q. v.], in whose house Dalton resided as tutor to Lord Beauchamp [see DALTON, JOHN, 1709-1763]. The hermitage mentioned by Walpole was her husband's estate of Barrells, which she had laid out in the artificial style of landscape gardening. Here she was within easy reach of Shenstone, whom she frequently visited at the Leasowes, and with whom she kept up a regular correspondence. Shenstone celebrated their somewhat artificial Arcadia in his ode on 'Rural Elegance,' addressed to the Duchess of Somerset (1750). Lady Luxborough was also a friend of the poet William Somerville [q. v.]. She died towards the end of March 1756, and was buried in the church of Wootton Wawen, the parish in which Barrells is situate, whence her remains were afterwards removed to a mausoleum near Barrells. Though she had been supposed to share her brother's religious opinions, she took the sacrament on her deathbed. By Lord Luxborough she had one son, Henry, who married, 21 June 1750, a daughter of Thomas Heath of Stanstead, Essex, and died without issue in the lifetime of his father; also two daughters, one of whom married a French count; the other, Henrietta, married Charles Wymondesold of Lockinge, Berkshire, but, eloping in 1753 with the Hon. Josiah Child, brother of John, second earl Tylney, was divorced, and married her paramour on 7 May 1754. Lady Luxborough's 'Letters to William Shenstone, Esq.,' published by Dodsley, London, 1775, are very insipid. Four little poems of slight merit, printed as 'by a lady of quality' in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems by several hands' (1775), iv. 313, are attributed to her by Horace Walpole. See also Hull's 'Select Letters between the late Duchess of Somerset, Lady Luxborough . . . and others,' London, 1778, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), vi. 75; Add. MS. 23728; marginalia and other manuscript notes by E. Gulston in the British Museum copy of Lady Luxborough's 'Letters to Shenstone,' Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, ed. Lady Llanover; Gent. Mag. 1746 p. 384, 1754 p. 243, 1756 p. 206; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Horace Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, v. 260, where there is an engraving of Lady

Luxborough's portrait by an unknown artist; Grenville Papers, ed. Smith, ii. 48; Colville's Worthies of Warwickshire; Official Lists of Members of Parliament; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. p. 291; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 379, vi. 204; Burke's Extinct Peerage.] J. M. R.

KNIGHT, HENRY GALLY (1786-1846), writer on architecture, born on 2 Dec. 1786, was the only son of Henry Gally Knight of Langold Hall, Yorkshire, barrister, by his wife Selina, daughter of William Fitzherbert of Tissington, Derbyshire. His grandfather, John Gally (who assumed the additional name of Knight), was M.P. for Aldborough and Boroughbridge, and a son of Henry Gally, D.D. [q. v.], the classical scholar. Knight was educated at Eton, and apparently at Trinity College, Cambridge, though his name does not appear in the list of graduates. In 1810 and 1811 he travelled in Spain, Sicily, Greece, Egypt, and Palestine, in company with the Hon. Frederick North and Mr. Fazakerly. His first publications were in verse, being 'Ilderim, a Syrian Tale,' 1816, 8vo; 'Phrosyne, a Grecian Tale;' 'Alashtar, an Arabian Tale,' London, 1817, 8vo; 'Eastern Sketches, in verse,' 3rd edit. London, 1830, 8vo. Byron (whose 'Giaour' was published in May 1813) bestowed praise on some of Knight's oriental verses (MOORE, *Life of Byron*, under 4 Dec. 1813, p. 218, in one-vol. ed. 1846; cf. *ib.* p. 245), though he does not seem to have relished 'Ilderim' (BYRON, *Works*, 'Versicles: "I tried at "Ilderim"—Ahem!") Knight turned from poetry to architecture. In May 1831 he landed at Dieppe, and during the year examined the buildings and libraries of Normandy. After his return to England he published 'An Architectural Tour in Normandy,' London, 1836, 12mo (French translation by M. A. Campion, Caen, 1838, 8vo). In August 1836 he started for Messina, and afterwards published 'The Normans in Sicily,' London, 1838, 12mo (French translation by M. A. Campion, Caen, 1839, 8vo; German translation, ed. C. R. Lepsius, Leipzig, 1841, 8vo), and 'Saracenic and Norman Remains to illustrate the "Normans in Sicily,"' London [1840], fol. He was assisted in his studies by professional architects: in Normandy by Richard Hussey, in Sicily by George Moore. In 1842-1844 he published 'The Ecclesiastical Architecture of Italy from . . . Constantine to the 15th Century' (2 vols., London, fol.), with eighty-one litho-chromatic plates by Owen Jones. Knight was also the author of some minor works.

Knight, who had succeeded to the family estates on his father's death in 1808, was elected M.P. for Aldborough (between 1824

and 1828?); for Malton in 1830; for North Nottinghamshire in 1835 and in 1837. The last seat he held from 1837 till his death, which took place in Lower Grosvenor Street, London, on 9 Feb. 1846. He was buried in Firbeck Church, Yorkshire, on 17 Feb. Knight married in 1828 Henrietta, third daughter of Anthony Hardolph Eyre of Grove, Nottinghamshire, but had no issue. By his will he directed that his Langold estate should be sold for the benefit of some friends. His other estates at Firbeck, Kirton, and Warsop were left to his widow for her life; the Firbeck estate and mansion were to go after her death to the ecclesiastical commissioners for charitable uses. Some manuscripts relating to Knight's tour in 1810-11 remained in the hands of his family. In parliament Knight was a fluent but infrequent speaker. He was a kind landlord, and on 19 Oct. 1841 was presented by his tenants with his portrait, painted at a cost of 250 guineas. He held the office of deputy-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, and was a member of the commission for the advancement of the fine arts. Tom Moore (*Diary*, v. 222) relates that Lord Wellesley, who once found Gally Knight overcome with sea-sickness, applied to his case the Horatian lines:

neque
Decedit arata *triremi*, et
Post equitem sedet atra cura.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, new ser. xxv. 432-4; Athenæum, 14 Feb. 1846, p. 174; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
W. W.

KNIGHT, JAMES (*d.* 1719?), arctic voyager, for many years an agent of the Hudson's Bay Company, appears to have been governor of Fort Albany in 1693. In 1714 he was appointed governor of the Nelson River settlement, and in 1717 or 1718 established Prince of Wales's fort at the mouth of Churchill River. From the friendly Indians he heard of a mine, which may possibly have been copper, or more probably pyrites, such as had formerly beguiled Frobisher, but which his fancy at once set down as gold. He hastened to England and urged the company to fit out an expedition to search for it. The company reluctantly equipped two vessels, which sailed in June 1719, with instructions to search for the Straits of Anian and to discover gold and other valuable commodities to the northward. Except so far as related to the conduct of the ships, the command was vested in Knight. Nothing further was heard of them, and it was at first supposed that they had found the fabled straits and were returning to England from the Pacific. But in 1722 a search expedition was sent out

under the command of Captain John Scrooge. It met with no success, and the fate of Knight and his companions remained shrouded in mystery till in 1767 the ships' hulls, some of their guns and anchors, and other traces of the presence of Europeans were found at Marble Island by a whaling party. Further examination among the Eskimos elicited the facts that the ships had arrived late in the autumn, presumably of 1719, that in getting into the harbour one, or, more probably, both of them sustained serious damage, that the men built a house and sojourned there that winter and the next, suffering great hardships. At the beginning of the second winter the original fifty had dwindled to twenty, and at the end of that winter to five, all of whom died shortly after, in May or June 1721. As Knight is described as a very old man, verging on eighty, we may conjecture that he died among the first, that is in the end of 1719 or early months of 1720.

[Barrow's Chron. Hist. of Voyages into the Arctic Regions, p. 271; Joseph Robson's Account of Six Years' Residence in Hudson's Bay (1752), p. 36; Sam. Hearne's Journey from Prince of Wales's Fort in Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean (1795), p. xxviii; Report from the Committee appointed to Inquire into the State and Condition of the Countries adjoining to Hudson's Bay (1749), p. 49.]
J. K. L.

KNIGHT, JOHN (*d.* 1606), mariner, apparently of Scottish birth, was in 1605 associated with two other Scots, Cunningham and Lyon, in command of a Danish expedition to the coast of Greenland, which sailed from Copenhagen on 2 May. On the 30th, in lat. 59° 50', they sighted high land, which they called Cape Christian, but the ice prevented them from reaching it. On 12 June they sighted high land on the west coast of Greenland, and named Cape Anna after James I's queen, Cape Sophia after her mother, King Christian's Fjord, and Cunningham Fjord, in lat. 67° 10'. Some small islands off Cape Sophia were named Knight's Islands (Danish Gov. Chart, 1832). This marks the extent of their voyage, of which few particulars have been preserved. They returned to Copenhagen in August, and Knight, passing on to England, was in the next year employed by the East India merchants to discover the north-west passage. In the Hopewell of forty tons he sailed from Gravesend on 18 April 1606, and, leaving the Orkneys on 12 May, fell in with a large ice-field, and after a long passage made the coast of Labrador, in about lat. 57°, on 19 June. The ice was still very troublesome, and after pushing through it for a couple of days the Hopewell anchored. In a violent gale on

the 23rd and 24th the cables parted and the ship drove ashore. She was got afloat again, but her rudder was torn off, and she was making a great deal of water. Gorrell, the mate, was sent on shore to look for a place where she could be beached for repairs, and as he was unsuccessful, on the next day, 26 June, Knight went himself with Gorrell and four men. Leaving two men in the boat, Knight and his three companions went inland over a hill, and were never seen again. It was concluded that they were killed by the natives—little people, tawny-coloured, flat-nosed, with thin or no beards. The survivors on board repaired the ship as they best could, not without opposition from the Eskimos, and so reached Newfoundland, whence they sailed on 22 Aug., and arrived at Dartmouth on 24 Sept.

[Markham's *Voyages of Sir James Lancaster*, &c. (Hakluyt Soc. vol. lvi.); Purchas his Pilgrimes, pt. iii. p. 827.] J. K. L.

KNIGHT, SIR JOHN, 'the elder' (1612-1683), mayor of Bristol, third son of George Knight, provision merchant, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Dyos, was born in Bristol in 1612. He inherited his father's business in Temple Street, and became one of the most prosperous merchants in the city, and a prominent high church member of the common council. He was knighted by Charles II on 5 Sept. 1663, on the occasion of the king's visit to Bristol, and was elected mayor in the same year. His tenure of office was distinguished by his persecution of quakers, Knight paying large sums to have their houses watched, and concerting measures with Guy Carleton [q. v.], bishop of Bristol, for their punishment. Nine hundred and twenty persons are said to have suffered for their religion during his mayoralty, and many moderate churchmen were scandalised by the mayor's rushing out of church on Sundays in pursuit of recalcitrant nonconformists. Knight's intolerance, however, only increased with years, and in 1669 he denounced the other members of the common council, including his namesake, John Knight [see **KNIGHT, JOHN**, *A.* 1670, under **KNIGHT, SIR JOHN**, 'the younger'], who was mayor of Bristol in the following year, as 'fanaticke.' He took a prominent part in the reception of Queen Catherine in 1677. In 1680, 'by reason of his infirmity,' he desired the city to nominate some other persons to take care of their affairs in the common council, but though he no longer had any official status he still occasionally acted as an informer. His antipathy to Roman Catholics was quite as strong as that against

protestant nonconformists, and in 1681 he was fined for an assault, and for calling several members of the common council 'papists, popish dogs, jesuits, and popish devils.'

He had in the August of the previous year acted as emissary from William Bedloe [q. v.] to Chief-justice North previous to the latter's receiving Bedloe's dying deposition, and it is apropos of this that Roger North sums him up as 'the most perverse, clamorous old party man in the whole city or nation' (*Examen*, p. 253). Knight represented Bristol during the parliaments of 1661, 1678, and 1679, and was highly indignant at not being re-elected in 1681. He died in 1683, and was buried in the Temple Church, Bristol. By his wife Martha, daughter of Thomas Cole, esq., of Bristol, he left three sons and eight daughters.

[Le Neve's *Knights*, p. 175; Barrett's *Bristol*, p. 695; Seyer's *Memoirs*, ii. 543; Evans's *Chronological Hist.* p. 245; Garrard's *Life and Times of Edward Colston*, pp. 278, &c.] T. S.

KNIGHT, SIR JOHN, 'the younger' (d. 1718), Jacobite, is supposed to have been a kinsman of his namesake, Sir John the elder [q. v.] He was a native of Bristol, and was sheriff of that city in 1681, when he rivalled his relative in his zeal against the dissenters. He was rewarded by being knighted during March 1682. A prosperous merchant, like his kinsman, Knight henceforth took an equally prominent part in the town's affairs, and the politics of the two men being very similar their identity has been inextricably confused. Macaulay seems to have confused them, and Garrard, in his 'Life of Edward Colston,' is undoubtedly wrong in attributing to Sir John the elder (who was dead at that time) the information given against a popish priest about which Sunderland speaks with irritation in a letter to the Duke of Beaufort dated May 1686. It appears from local records that on 25 April in this year Sir John 'the younger' seized eight or ten papists and their priest who were intending to celebrate mass in a house on St. Michael's Hill, and sent them to Newgate. Knight's anti-papist zeal was doubtless the real cause of his committal to the King's Bench prison in 1686, though the ostensible charge was that he had been in the habit of 'going with a blunderbuss in the streets to the terrifyeing of his majesty's subjects.' Elected a member of the convention in 1689 and mayor of Bristol in 1690, he signalised his tenure of the latter office by fostering a demonstration against the judges of assize and refusing to entertain them during their visit to the town (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th

Rep. pt. ii. App. p. 382; LUTTRELL, *Diary*, September 1691). In the following year Knight was chosen to represent the city in parliament. The only occasion on which he took a prominent part in the house was in 1694, when, speaking with ability, though with great virulence, against the proposal for naturalising foreign protestants in England, he wound up a violent tirade with a proposal 'that the serjeant be commanded to open the doors, and let us first kick the Bill out of the house, and then all foreigners out of the kingdom.' The speech was shortly afterwards printed with a preface in which it was said that 'if other corporations and shires would take the like care as Bristol, they might be happy in their representatives; and then, and never till then, may we hope to see poor England become Old England again, rich and happy at home, glorious and renowned abroad.' The speech produced an extraordinary effect, and although, in deference to the indignation of the house, which ordered a copy of the printed speech to be burnt, Knight thought proper to disclaim any connection with the publication, his persecution, as it was considered, only served to render him more popular. 'The people,' says Macpherson, 'were inflamed to a degree of madness; as for Sir John Knight, he was discoursed of as a saviour, and in a manner adored, for having made so noble a stand in behalf of his country.' The government had to drop the bill. Hazlitt includes Knight's speech against the Dutch in his 'British Eloquence' (i. 226), and admits a preference for the speaker's 'downright passion, unconquerable prejudice, and unaffected enthusiasm over the studied eloquence of modern invective.'

At the very time that he delivered this speech, however, Knight was in correspondence with St. Germain's, and engaged in a scheme for restoring James by the aid of French arms. On 18 March 1696, after the discovery of the assassination plot, he was arrested as a suspected Jacobite, but no definite charge being brought against him, he was bailed on 30 June, and set at liberty on 5 Sept. following. Having lost his seat at Bristol in the previous year, Knight henceforth lived in obscurity. Falling into poverty he gave much offence in Bristol by threatening to sue the corporation for his 'wages as a Parliament man,' but finally retired to Congresbury in Somerset, where he had a small estate. In October 1713 his daughter, Anne, set forth her 'deplorable estate' in a petition to the town council, and was granted 20*l*. In December 1717 Sir John himself made a similar appeal, asserting that he was

reduced to great necessity and want by the unnatural treatment of his son, and praying for charitable assistance. Only 20*l*. was voted. The Merchants' Company had a few weeks previously granted Sir John an annuity of 20*l*., but he did not live to enjoy it. He died at an advanced age in the following February 1718 (*Hist. Reg.* ii. 6). Macaulay calls Knight a 'coarse-minded and spiteful Jacobite,' and speaks of 'his impudent and savage nature.' There is, however, no specific evidence in support of these charges. His brother-Jacobite, Roger North, contrasts him with his kinsman, Sir John the elder, and describes him as 'a gentleman of as eminent integrity and loyalty as ever the city of Bristol was honoured with' (*Examen*, p. 253).

A third JOHN KNIGHT (*d.* 1670), also of Bristol, was apparently no relation of his namesakes. He was at first in opposition to the dominant or royalist party in Bristol, and was in 1663 fined 400*l*. for refusing to become a member of the common council on election. He shortly afterwards became a convert to royalist views, and was elected mayor of Bristol in 1670, but his conversion did not prevent him from being denounced as a fanatic by Sir John Knight 'the elder' in the same year. He was summoned to London, and appeared before the privy council, but was cleared of all charges brought against him, returned home without delay, and 'was honourably brought into Bristol with 235 horse.'

[Garrard's Edward Colston, *passim*; Parl. Hist. v. 850; Addit. MS. 5540, ff. 8, 27; Somers Tracts, iv. 272; Luttrell's *Diary*, *passim*; Macpherson's *History*, ii. 52; Macaulay's *History*; information kindly supplied by Mr. William George, Bristol; authorities cited for Sir John Knight the elder; J. Latimer's *Annals of Bristol in the Eighteenth Century*, in course of publication in the Bristol Mercury.] T. S.

KNIGHT, SIR JOHN (1748?-1831), admiral, son of Rear-admiral John Knight (*d.* 1788), was born at Dundee about 1748. He entered the navy in 1758, on board the Tartar frigate, commanded by his father, in the expedition against St. Malo and Cherbourg under Lord Howe. After the peace of 1763 he served in the Romney, carrying the flag of Lord Colville as commander-in-chief on the coast of North America. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 25 May 1770, and in 1775 went out to North America as second lieutenant of the Falcon sloop with Captain John Linzee, arriving there three days before the skirmish at Lexington. The Falcon was one of the vessels that covered the attack on Bunker's Hill. In the early part of the following year, in attempting to destroy a

schooner which had been driven on shore in Cape Ann harbour, Knight was taken prisoner. He was exchanged in December 1776, and was appointed by Howe to command the *Haerlem* hired ship, in which he was actively employed against the enemy's coasting trade. He was afterwards ordered to join the flagship, and in her he returned to England, October 1778. In 1780 he was appointed to the *Barfleur*, going out to the West Indies with the flag of Sir Samuel (afterwards Lord) Hood [q. v.], and was first lieutenant of her in the action off Martinique on 29 April, and off Cape Henry on 5 Sept. 1781. On the 21st he was posted to the command of the *Shrewsbury*, from which in the following January he was moved back to the *Barfleur* as flag-captain, and commanded her in the engagements at St. Kitts, in the skirmish of 9 April, and in the battle of Dominica on 12 April 1782. In 1787-8 he was again captain of the *Barfleur* with Hood at Portsmouth, and in 1793, when Hood went out as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, Knight was flag-captain on board the *Victory*. In 1794 he returned to England with Hood; but on his going back to the Mediterranean, Rear-admiral Mann hoisted his flag on board the *Victory*, in the action of 13 July 1795. Knight shortly afterwards went home overland, and was appointed to the *Montagu* in the fleet under Admiral Duncan in the North Sea.

On the outbreak of the mutiny the *Montagu* was taken by her crew to the Nore, where her surgeon was tarred and feathered, rowed through the fleet, and afterwards put on shore with some other obnoxious officers. When the mutiny was quelled the *Montagu* rejoined Duncan, and took a distinguished part in the battle of Camperdown. In 1798 Knight commanded a detached squadron on the coast of Ireland, and in 1799-1800 took part in the blockade of Brest. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in the summer of 1805 succeeded Sir Richard Bickerton at Gibraltar. He became vice-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, admiral on 4 Dec. 1813, and was made a K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815.

Knight died on 16 June 1831. He was twice married, and had a large family. Knight Island, to the south-east of New Zealand, in lat. 48° S., long. 166° 44' E., was named after him by Captain W. R. Broughton [q. v.], who, as a midshipman of the *Falcon*, was a fellow-prisoner in America in 1776.

[*Ralfe's Naval Biog.* ii. 352; *Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog.* i. 164; *Naval Chron.* (with a portrait), xi. 425.]

J. K. L.

VOL. XI.

KNIGHT, JOHN BAVERSTOCK (1785-1859), painter, born at the parsonage, Langton, near Blandford, Dorset, on 3 May 1785, was second son of John Forster Knight, land-agent, and Sophia his wife. He was educated at home and in a commercial school at Child Okeford. He became assistant to his father as land surveyor and agent, but from a love of art, which his father encouraged, took to water-colour painting. His careful studies from nature brought him much local reputation, and he exhibited one or two architectural subjects at the Royal Academy. In 1816 he published some etchings of old buildings in Dorset, one of which, a view of Bradford Abbas Church, was published in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' for 1818. After the death of his father and his own marriage, the care of his mother and younger brother devolved on Knight, and this, coupled with increasing bad health, led him to abandon art as a profession. He died at West Lodge, Piddle Hinton, Dorset, on 14 May 1859. His works were favourably noticed by Henry Fuseli, Sir Thomas Lawrence, and other competent authorities. A neighbour and intimate friend of Knight's was Thomas Rackett [q. v.] the antiquary, rector of Spetisbury, Dorset.

[*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. 1859, vii. 310; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880.] L. C.

KNIGHT, JOHN PRESCOTT (1803-1881), portrait-painter, son of Edward Knight [q. v.] the comedian, was born at Stafford in 1803. He began life in the office of a West India merchant in Mark Lane, London, who soon afterwards failed. He then took to drawing, according to his own statement, out of sheer idleness, and after a time his father, who had artistic tastes, consented to place him for six months with Henry Sass to correct his drawing, and for another six months with George Clint to improve his colouring. In 1823 he became a student of the Royal Academy, and in 1824 he contributed to its exhibition portraits of his father and of Alfred Bunn [q. v.], the manager of Drury Lane Theatre. The death of his father in 1826 left him early to depend on his own exertions, and for some time he continued to paint theatrical portraits, although sometimes producing pictures of a more fanciful character. His first appearance at the British Institution was in 1828, when he sent '*The Whist Party*' and '*List, ye landsmen all, to me!*' These were followed in 1829 by '*Auld Robin Gray*'; in 1830 by '*Smugglers alarmed*'; in 1831 by '*The Auld Friends*' and '*The Pedlar*'; in 1832 by '*A Bit of Court-*'

ship' and another 'Auld Robin Gray;' in 1833 by 'The Spanish Refugees' and 'John Anderson, my Jo,' and in 1834 by 'Sunset.' In 1835 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Tam o' Shanter,' in 1836 'The Wreckers,' in 1837 'The English Harvest,' in 1838 'The Saint's Day,' engraved by William Chevalier for the Art Union of London, and in 1839 'The Broken Heart.' Having been elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1836, he was in 1839 appointed to the professorship of perspective, which he held until 1860, to the great advantage of the students. About 1840 he resumed portrait-painting and obtained much success, especially with his male sitters. The 'Heroes of Waterloo,' better known as the 'Waterloo Banquet,' in the possession of the Duke of Wellington, was exhibited in 1842, and engraved by Charles G. Lewis. In 1843 appeared 'John Knox endeavouring to restrain the violence of the people at Perth.' Knight became a royal academician in 1844, and in 1848 was elected secretary, after acting in that capacity for a year previously as deputy of Henry Howard (1769-1847) [q. v.] This office he retained until 1873, and discharged its often irksome duties with much tact and ability. In 1848 also he exhibited the 'Peninsular Heroes,' which has been engraved by Frederick Bromley. Many of his works were presentation portraits, among them being those of James Walker, for the Institution of Civil Engineers; Arthur, duke of Wellington, for the City of London Club; Sir James Duke, bart., for the town-hall of Montrose; Sir Samuel Bignold, for St. Andrew's Hall, Norwich; Sir George Burrows, bart., for St. Bartholomew's Hospital; John Crossley, for the town-hall, Halifax; the Duke of Cambridge, for Christ's Hospital; and Sir Charles Lock Eastlake, P.R.A., presented by the painter to the Royal Academy. His sitters were very numerous, and some of his portraits have been engraved. He exhibited last in 1878, in which year he was nominated a knight of the Legion of Honour.

Knight died at 24 Maida Hill West, London, on 26 March 1881, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He was an ardent follower of Edward Irving, and held high office in the catholic apostolic church. His wife, who died before him, exhibited at the British Institution and elsewhere between 1832 and 1837 a few pictures of domestic subjects.

[Art Journal, 1849 p. 209 (autobiographical sketch, with portrait), 1881 p. 159; Times, 30 March 1881; Illustrated London News, 9 April 1881, with portrait; Athenæum, 1881, i. 466; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers,

ed. Graves, 1886-9, i. 738; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 174; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1824-1878; Exhibition Catalogues of the British Institution (Living Artists) and Society of British Artists.] R. E. G.

KNIGHT, JOSEPH PHILIP (1812-1887), composer of songs, was the youngest son of Francis Knight, D.D., vicar of Bradford-on-Avon, Wiltshire, where he was born 26 July 1812. He studied music under John Davis Corfe, organist of Bristol Cathedral, and began composing at the age of twenty, when he published a set of six songs under the name of 'Philip Mortimer' (1832). Among these were 'Old Times,' sung by Henry Phillips, and 'Go, forget me,' which became popular both here and in Germany. Under his own name, and in collaboration with Haynes Bayly, he subsequently produced very many songs, the most notable of which were 'The Veteran' and 'She wore a wreath of roses.' After these came, among other productions, a song, 'The Parting,' and a duet, 'Let's take this world as some wide scene,' words of both by Thomas Moore. In 1839 Knight visited America, and there composed his famous song 'Rocked in the cradle of the deep,' which will always be associated with Braham. On his return to England in 1841 he produced 'Beautiful Venice,' 'Say, what shall my song be to-night?' and 'The Dream,' words by the Hon. Mrs. Norton. Some years afterwards he took holy orders, and was appointed to the charge of St. Agnes in the Scilly Isles, where he remained for two years. He then married, and went to reside abroad, but finally returned to England and resumed composition. His death took place at Yarmouth, Norfolk, 1 June 1887. Knight's songs, duets, and trios number in all about two hundred. Many of these have enjoyed great popularity, but only 'She wore a wreath of roses' and 'Rocked in the cradle of the deep' seem likely to hold their ground. As a composer he had a remarkable command of pure English melody. He was an excellent organist, and was exceptionally skilful in extemporising.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Brown's Dict. of Musicians.] J. C. H.

KNIGHT, MARY ANNE (1776-1831), miniature-painter, born in 1776, was a pupil of Andrew Plimer [q. v.], and was a skilful painter of miniatures in his manner. She first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1807, and continued to exhibit occasionally up to the date of her death. She resided for some years at 51 Berners Street and latterly in

Grove End Road, St. John's Wood, London, where she died unmarried in 1831.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves.] L. C.

KNIGHT, RICHARD PAYNE (1750-1824), numismatist, born in 1750, was the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Knight (1697-1764) of Wormesley Grange, Herefordshire, rector of Bewdley and Ribbesford, Worcestershire, by his wife, Ursula Nash. Thomas Andrew Knight [q. v.], F.R.S., was his younger brother. Knight was called Payne after his grandmother, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Payne, and wife of Richard Knight (1659-1745), the founder of the Knight family, who acquired great wealth by the ironworks of Shropshire, and settled at Downton, Herefordshire. Richard Payne Knight being of weakly constitution as a boy was not sent to school till he was fourteen, and did not begin to learn Greek till he was seventeen. He was not at any university. About 1767 he went to Italy, and remained abroad several years.

Knight again visited Italy in 1777, and from April to June of that year was in Sicily in company with Philipp Hackert, the German painter, and Charles Gore. Knight kept a journal, which, under the title of 'Tagebuch einer Reise nach Sicilien,' was translated and published by Goethe in his biography of Hackert (GOETHE, *Werke*, xxxvii. 1830, pp. 146-218, cf. pp. 320-4; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 473). In 1785 he again travelled southwards, and in that year laid the foundation of his fine collection of bronzes by the purchase of an antique head ('Diomedes') from Thomas Jenkins, the dealer at Rome (*Spec. Ant. Sculpt.* i. pl. 20, 21). When in Italy Knight spent much time at Naples, where his friend Sir William Hamilton (1730-1803) [q. v.] was the British envoy. About 1764 Knight had inherited the estates at Downton, Herefordshire. He ornamented the grounds, and there erected from his own designs (severely criticised by BRITTON, 'Toddingdon,' 1840, 4to, p. 21) a stone mansion in castellated style. A view is given in Neale's 'Seats' (1826, 2nd ser. vol. iii, 'Downton Castle'; cf. *Dict. of Architecture*, Architect. Publ. Soc., s.v. 'Knight, R. P.') Knight invited Lord Nelson and Lady Hamilton to Downton Castle in 1802 (DUNCUMB and COOKE, *Hereford*, iii. 170). In London, he had a house in Soho Square (WALFORD, *Old and New London*, iv. 500), and used one of the large rooms as his museum. In 1780 he became M.P. for Leominster, and from 1784 to 1806 sat for Ludlow. In the House

of Commons he acted with Fox, but took no part in debate.

Knight's first published work was 'An Account of the Remains of the Worship of Priapus lately existing in Isernia; to which is added a Discourse on the Worship of Priapus, and its Connexion with the Mystic Theology of the Ancients,' 1786, 4to. The book was severely attacked by Mathias in the 'Pursuits of Literature' (Dial. i.), and Knight endeavoured to buy up the copies of his offending publication (cf. ALLIBONE, *Dict. of Engl. Lit.* art. 'Knight, R. P.') Professor Michaelis (*Anc. Marbles*, p. 122) says that the book is blameworthy, apart from the unpleasantness of its subject, for its adoption of the mythological fantasies of D'Hacerville, whose acquaintance Knight had made in 1784 at the house of Charles Townley. In 1791 Knight published 'An Analytical Essay on the Greek Alphabet,' London, 4to, with nine plates, reviewed by Porson in the 'Monthly Review' for 1794. Knight was the first to question in this work the genuineness of the Greek inscriptions stated to have been found by Fourmont in Laconia (BOECKH, *Corpus Inscr. Gr.* i. 61-104). He was the first to edit the 'Elean Inscription' (*ib.* No. 11). In 1808 he printed privately fifty copies (London, 8vo) of his 'Carmina Homerica, Ilias et Odyssea.' This consists of Prolegomena, the text being added in the later edition of 1820, 8vo. His object was to restore the text to its supposed original condition, and he introduced the digamma and various early forms. Knight printed privately 'An Inquiry into the Symbolical Language of Ancient Art and Mythology' (London, 8vo, reprinted in 'Classical Museum,' pp. xxiii-xxvii, and in 'Specimens of Ant. Sculpt.,' vol. ii.; new ed. by A. Wilder, New York, 1876). Knight also wrote for the 'Classical Museum,' the 'Philological Museum,' and in the 'Archæologia,' and contributed to the 'Edinburgh Review' (August 1810) an article on Barry, and a severe critique (July 1809) of Falconer's 'Strabo,' a publication of the Clarendon press. Copleston of Oriel defended the Oxford press and Oxford scholarship in a 'Reply' (Oxford, 1810), and a controversy ensued (see the joint article in *Edinb. Rev.* April 1810, pp. 158-87, by Sidney Smith, Playfair, and Knight, who wrote pp. 169-77). Knight was also the author of two didactic poems: 'The Landscape' (London, 1794, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1795), a protest against the gardening methods of Brown and Mason; and 'The Progress of Civil Society' (London, 1796, 8vo), written in a quasi-Lucretian vein, which was parodied in the 'Anti-Jacobin.' Knight's bad poetry and sceptical principles

were attacked by Walpole (*Letters*, ix. 462, '22 March 1796') and by Mathias (*Pursuits of Lit.*)

As a connoisseur and authority on ancient art Knight's reputation stood very high. A 'Quarterly Reviewer' described him (xiv. 533 f.) as 'the arbiter of fashionable virtu.' In 1808 he published two editions of 'An Analytical Inquiry into the Principles of Taste' (London, 8vo; 4th edit. 1808; noticed by Jeffrey, *Edinb. Rev.* May 1811, and censured by Professor Wilson, *Essays*, 1856, iv. 102). In 1781 he had joined the Dilettanti Society, and with his friend Charles Townley suggested to it the publication of 'Specimens of Antient Sculpture selected from several Collections in Great Britain,' vol. i. London, 1809, fol. Twenty-three specimens from Knight's own collection were included in the book, and Knight wrote the text, consisting of concise descriptions and a fairly creditable introduction on the history of ancient art. He was one of the contributors to the second volume of the 'Specimens,' edited by W. S. Morritt. Unlike the other dilettanti of the time, Knight cared little for ancient marbles, and his collection included only a few specimens. He chiefly appreciated bronzes, coins, and gems. He told Lord Elgin at a dinner-party that he had 'lost his labour' in bringing over the Parthenon marbles (HAYDON, *Life*, i. 272), some of which Knight supposed to be Roman, 'of the age of Adrian.' Knight gave evidence in 1816, before a select committee of the House of Commons, against the national acquisition of these monuments, which he said he 'had looked over.' The contrary evidence of Haydon was dispensed with, 'out of delicacy to Mr. Payne Knight.' Knight's evidence was severely commented on in the 'Quarterly Review' (xiv. 533 f.), and Knight himself issued a supplementary 'Explanation' of it. He valued the Elgin collection—including coins estimated by him at 1,000*l.*—at 25,000*l.* (ELLIS, *Elgin Marbles*, i. 8). In 1814 Knight had written to the 'Morning Chronicle' approving the national purchase of the Phigaleian marbles. As a collector of small antiques Knight had good taste and good luck. He used to speak of his 'jewels in bronze,' and his collection of bronzes far surpassed any other. Walpole sneered at the 'Knight of the Brazen Milk-pot.' Many of Knight's bronzes had belonged to the Duc de Chaulnes, who died at the beginning of the French revolution. Knight sent an agent as far as Russia to hunt up the bronzes from the Paramythia find, one specimen of which had reached England. His collection of Greek coins was no less

remarkable, and was especially rich in the money of Sicily and Magna Græcia, beautiful series which he had the good taste to appreciate (cf. Knight's article on Syracusan coins in the *Archæologia*, xix. 374 f.) He also collected some good gems, though he purchased as an antique, for 250*l.*, from Bonelli, a cameo of Flora (now in the British Museum) which had been made by Pistrucchi (*Quart. Rev.* xix. 539). Knight was vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of the Eumelean Club, a literary society which met at Blenheim Tavern in Bond Street, London (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 638). The Latin inscription on the monument erected in 1813 to Sir Joshua Reynolds in St. Paul's Cathedral was written by Knight (LESLIE, *Reynolds*, ii. 637). Knight died at his house in Soho Square, London, on 23 April 1824, of 'an apoplectic affection' (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, pt. ii. p. 185). He was buried in Wormesley Church, Herefordshire, where there is a monument to him, with a Latin epitaph by Cornwall, bishop of Worcester. His Downton estate passed to his brother, Thomas Andrew Knight. He made to the British Museum, of which he had been Townley trustee since 1814, the munificent bequest of his bronzes, coins, gems, marbles, and drawings. The collection was valued at the time at sums varying from 30,000*l.* to 60,000*l.* The acquisition of the bronzes and coins immensely strengthened the national collection. The trustees of the British Museum printed and published in 1830 (London, 4to) Knight's own manuscript catalogue of the coins, with the title 'Nummi Veteres.' It consists of brief descriptions in Latin and of a few notes. Knight's manuscript catalogue of his gems, 'Sigilla antiqua,' is now in the department of Greek and Roman antiquities at the museum. The drawings—273 works by Claude—had been purchased by Knight for 16,000*l.* (FAGAN, *Handbook to Dept. of Prints*, p. 133; *Gent. Mag.* 1824, pt. ii. p. 164). The sole condition of the bequest was the appointment of a perpetual 'Knight family trustee.' This was arranged by a bill passed on 17 June 1824. A portrait of Knight was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence in March 1792, and is now the property of the Dilettanti Society, to which it was presented by Knight in 1805 (*Account of the Portraits of the Dilettanti Soc.* 1885, p. 5, No. 27). He is described (*Gent. Mag.*) as reserved in his manners, though he was hospitable, and ready to give information on artistic subjects. When at Downton he passed a country gentleman's life, and was a good landlord. He was an insatiable reader, reading, it is said, for 'ten hours at a stretch.'

[Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Knight of Wornesley'; Penny Cyclopædia, 'Knight, R. P. '; Edwards's Lives of the Founders of the Brit. Mus. pp. 389, 401-12, 460; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Brit. Mus. Cat., and authorities cited in the article.] W. W.

KNIGHT, SAMUEL, D.D. (1675-1746), biographer, born in 1675 in London (where his father was free of the Mercers' Company), received his education at St. Paul's School, where he was elected Paulian exhibitioner in 1696, and proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1702 and M.A. in 1706. After taking holy orders he became chaplain to Edward, earl of Orford, who presented him to the vicarage of Chippenham, Cambridgeshire, and also to the rectory of Burrough Green in the same county (3 Nov. 1707). Afterwards he was collated by Bishop Moore to the seventh prebendal stall in the church of Ely, 8 June 1714, and was presented by him to the rectory of Bluntisham, Huntingdonshire, 22 June 1717. He became a fellow and one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries in 1717, and he was also a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding. In 1717 he was created D.D. at Cambridge. In 1727 he erected in Northwold Church, Norfolk, a monument to the memory of Dr. Robert Burhill [q. v.], a great antagonist of the Roman Catholics (*Addit. MS.* 5847, pp. 147, 148). He was appointed chaplain to George II in February 1730-1. On 5 March 1734-5 he was collated by Bishop Sherlock to the archdeaconry of Berkshire; and in 1742 he was installed in the prebend of Leighton Ecclesia in the church of Lincoln. He died on 10 Dec. 1746, and was buried in the chancel of Bluntisham Church, where a monument of white marble was erected to his memory, with a Latin inscription composed by his friend Edmund Castle, dean of Hereford. According to William Cole (*MS.* xxx. f. 118) Knight was a very black and thin man, and had much the look of a Frenchman. The same authority says that he had been brought up a dissenter, which may account for his strong protestant bias.

He married in 1717 Hannah, daughter of Talbot Pepys, esq., of Impington, Cambridgeshire. She died on 14 April 1719, soon after the birth of their only child Samuel, who became a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and who, with the ample fortune bequeathed to him by his father, purchased the manor of Milton, near Cambridge.

In addition to some single sermons he published: 1. 'The Life of Dr. John Colet, Dean of St. Paul's, . . . and Founder of St. Paul's School: with an Appendix containing some account of the more eminent scholars of that

foundation, and several original papers relating to the said Life,' London, 1724, 8vo, dedicated to Spencer Compton, speaker of the House of Commons. Knight's draft of this work, which is largely founded on the collections of White Kennett [q. v.], is now in the Cambridge University Library. There is an index in the 'Life of Erasmus.' A second edition appeared in 1823. 2. 'The Life of Erasmus, more particularly that part of it which he spent in England; wherein an account is given of his learned friends, and the State of Religion and Learning at that time in both our Universities. With an Appendix containing several original papers,' Cambridge, 1726, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Spencer Compton. Both biographies are illustrated with portraits and other fine engravings by Vertue, and were published in German translations by Theodore Arnold at Leipzig in 1735 and 1736 respectively. Manuscript lives by Knight of Symon Patrick, bishop of Ely, and of John Strype, are in the University Library, Cambridge. His collections for the lives of Bishops Grosse-tete and Overall seem to be lost (PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, Pref. p. v).

[Addit. MSS. 5853 (index), 5874 f. 23, 32556 f. 116, 32699 f. 343, 32700 f. 72; *Archæologia*, vol. i. Introd. p. xxxvi; Bentham's Ely, i. 263; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 218; Charity Reports, xxxi. 131; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 204; Dibdin's Library Companion, ii. 117; Faulkner's Fulham, p. 42; Gent. Mag. vol. lx. pt. i. pp. 85, 177; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 647; Jortin's Life of Erasmus, pp. 530, 587, 617; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 218, x. 610, and Illustrations, ii. 414 (containing a contemptuous account of Knight by Warburton); Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, Pref. pp. xiv, xvii, 232; Secretan's Life of Nelson; Stacy's Norfolk, ii. 692; Sale Cat. of Dawson Turner's Library, p. 114; Ward's Hist. of Gresham College, p. i; Warton's Essay on the Genius and Writings of Pope, p. 184; Wilford's Memorials, p. 407.] T. C.

KNIGHT, SAMUEL (1759-1827), vicar of Halifax, where he was born on 9 March 1759, was son of Titus Knight by a second marriage. His father, an independent minister at Halifax, came under Lady Huntingdon's influence in 1762, became minister of a methodist chapel in 1763, and for two months yearly assisted Whitefield at Tottenham Court Chapel and elsewhere. He died 2 March 1793 (see *Life of Lady Huntingdon*, ii. 285-7). The son, after attending Hipperholme grammar school, entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, as a sizar in 1779, graduated B.A. as seventh wrangler in 1783, and was elected fellow. In April 1783 he was appointed curate of Wintringham,

Lincolnshire, and took pupils. He proceeded M.A. in 1786. In 1794 he was presented to the vicarage of Humberstone, Lincolnshire, but continued to reside at Wintringham, where he received pupils into his house, and became also curate of Roxby, a neighbouring village. In 1798 he obtained the perpetual curacy of Holy Trinity, Halifax, being the first to fill that office, and removed thither with his pupils. In December 1817 he was instituted to the vicarage of Halifax. He died on 7 Jan. 1827. Knight was author of: 1. 'Forms of Prayer,' 12mo, York, 1791, which passed through sixteen editions during his lifetime. 2. 'On Confirmation,' 12mo, York, 1800 (four editions). His 'Sermons and Miscellaneous Works,' 2 vols. 8vo, Halifax, 1828, were edited by his son James (see below), with a memoir by another son, the Rev. William Knight. Prefixed is his portrait, engraved by W. T. Fry.

The son, JAMES KNIGHT (1793-1863), was scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford, from 1812 to 1815, graduated B.A. 1814, and proceeded M.A. 1817. He was appointed perpetual curate of St. Paul's Church, Sheffield, in 1824, and resigned the living in 1860. He died at Barton-on-Humber 30 Aug. 1863. He wrote: 1. 'Discourses on the principal Parables of Our Lord,' 1829. 2. 'Discourses on the principal Miracles of Our Lord,' 1831. 3. 'Discourses on the Lord's Prayer,' 1832. 4. 'A Concise Treatise on the Truth and Importance of the Christian Religion.'

[Memoir referred to; *Gent. Mag.* 1827 i. 282, 1863 ii. 515, 660; *Darling's Cycl. Bibl.* 1741; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*] G. G.

KNIGHT, THOMAS (*d.* 1820), actor and dramatist, was born in Dorset of a family of more consideration than means. He was intended for the bar, and received from Charles Macklin [q. v.] the actor lessons in elocution. A favourite with Macklin, he accompanied him to the theatre, acquiring in his visits tastes which led him to adopt the stage as a profession. At an unrecorded date he appeared at the Richmond Theatre in Charles Surface, and failed conspicuously. He then joined Austin's company at Lancaster. Before leaving London he tried vainly to force upon Macklin a remuneration for his services as a teacher. Tate Wilkinson saw Knight, it is said, in Edinburgh, and engaged him for the York circuit. His first appearance was made in York in 1782 as Lothario to the Calista of Mrs. Jordan. Wilkinson, who was greatly disappointed with him, advised him to quit the stage, but Knight struggled on, playing Charles Oakley, Spatterdash in the 'Young Quaker,' Carbine in the 'Fair

American,' &c., and gradually grew in public favour. Wilkinson generously acknowledged the error of his former judgment, and during the five years in which Knight remained with the company he took the lead, and had only one quarrel with the management. Finding his name as Twineall in 'Such things are' put third on the list, the customary place for the character, he insisted on its place being first, and being refused did not appear. On 27 Oct. 1787 he played at the Bath Theatre as the Copper Captain. Spatterdash, Ramilie in the 'Miser,' Duke of Monmouth in 'Such things were,' and Marquis in the 'Midnight Hour' followed.

In 1787 Knight married at Bath Margaret Farren, sister of the Countess of Derby [see FARREN, ELIZABETH]. She had been seen at an early age in London, having played at the Haymarket, as Miss Peggy Farren, Titania in the 'Fairy Tale,' a two-act adaptation of the 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' 18 June 1777. She joined Wilkinson in 1782; left him to act in Scotland and Ireland; and rejoined him in 1786. In that year she played with Knight in York, where she was a favourite, and followed him by arrangement to Bath for their wedding. Soon afterwards she made her first appearance there as Miss Peggy in the 'Country Girl' to her husband's Sparkish. In the course of the same season Knight acted thirty characters, among which Touchstone, Trappanti, Claudio in 'Measure for Measure,' Trim in the 'Funeral,' Sir Charles Racket, and Pendragon may be mentioned. In Bath, as at Bristol, which was under the same management, he played during the nine years of his engagement an endless variety of comic parts—Charles Surface, Antonio in 'Follies of a Day,' Clown in 'All's well that ends well,' Mercutio, Duretête, Goldfinch, Dromio of Ephesus, Pistol, and Autolycus being among the most easily recognisable.

Knight's first appearance at Covent Garden took place on 25 Sept. 1795 as Jacob in the 'Chapter of Accidents' (when his wife played Bridget) and Skirmish in the 'Deserter.' Knight was seen in an endless number of parts at Covent Garden. The most important are Sim in 'Wild Oats,' Hodge, Bob Acres, Slender in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Roderigo, Gratiano, Dick Dowlas, Sir Benjamin Backbite, Tony Lumpkin, Sergeant Kite in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Touchstone, and Lucio in 'Measure for Measure.' His original parts included Young Testy in Holman's 'Abroad and at Home,' Count Cassel in Mrs. Inchbald's adaptation, 'Lovers' Vows,' Changeable in Thomas Dibdin's 'Jew and the Doctor,' Farmer Ashfield in Morton's 'Speed

the Plough,' and Corporal Foss in the 'Poor Gentleman.' After acting with his wife for three years at Covent Garden, they went together to Edinburgh, where she played on 2 July 1799 *Aura* in the 'Farm House,' and he made what was called, probably in error, his first appearance in Edinburgh as Sir Harry Beagle in the 'Jealous Wife.' Mrs. Knight afterwards played at Newcastle and elsewhere, returned to Bath, where she was welcomed, and died there in 1804.

With Fawcett, Holman, Johnstone, Pope, H. Johnston, Munden, and Incledon, Knight signed the well-known statement of the 'Differences subsisting between the Proprietors and Performers of Covent Garden,' London, 1800, 8vo (3rd edit.) The lease of the Liverpool Theatre having come into the market, the house was taken by Knight in partnership with Lewis for fourteen years, at a rent elevated from 360*l.* to 1,500*l.*, and was opened 6 June 1803 with 'Speed the Plough' and 'No Song, no Supper,' and an address by T. Dibdin, spoken by Knight. During this season Knight remained at Covent Garden, where his last performance took place for his benefit, 15 May 1804, as Farmer Ashfield in 'Speed the Plough,' and, for the first time, Lensitive in the 'Prize.' He also spoke an address. In 1802 he was living at 10 Tavistock Street, Covent Garden. While managing the Liverpool Theatre he lived first at Norton Hall, Lichfield, and subsequently at Woore, Shropshire. In 1817 a new lease was granted to Knight, Thomas Lewis, a son of his late partner, and Banks, with whom Knight became associated in the management of the Manchester Theatre. At the Manor House, Woore, 4 Feb. 1820, Knight died with 'appalling suddenness.'

Knight wrote many pieces himself. His 'Thelyphthora, or the Blessings of two Wives at once,' a farce, was acted at Hull in 1783, but neither printed nor apparently brought to London; 'Trudge and Wowski,' a prelude, supposedly from 'Inkle and Yarico,' was acted by Knight for his benefit in Bristol 1790, and 'Honest Thieves,' a two-act abridgment of the 'Committee' of Sir Robert Howard, was produced at Covent Garden with Knight as Abel, 9 May 1797. On 14 Nov. 1799 he appeared at Covent Garden as Robert Maythorn in his own 'Turnpike Gate.' This farce was printed in 8vo, 1799, was well received, went through five editions in two years, and kept possession of the stage. Munden made in it as Crack a noteworthy success. Knight's 'Turnpike Gate' and the 'Honest Thieves' are included in collections of acting plays by Oxberry, Cumberland, Mrs. Inchbald, &c. The anonymous author of the

'Managers' Note-book,' which appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' attributes to Knight the 'Masked Friend,' an anonymous and unprinted reduction to three acts of Holcroft's 'Duplicity,' given at Covent Garden for the benefit of Mr. and Mrs. Knight, 6 May 1796, with the former as Squire Turnbull and the latter as Miss Turnbull, and 'Hints for Painters,' an unprinted farce, given on the same occasion; also 'What would the Man be at?' a one-act piece, unprinted, in which, for his benefit, he played Charles, George, and Will Belford, three brothers. Knight also wrote an 'Ode on the late Naval War and the Siege of Gibraltar,' Hull, 4to, 1784, and some comic songs or recitations.

Knight was an admirable actor, and a worthy man. Though living in good style, and consorting with men of science and letters, he realised an independence, which was augmented by a legacy from an uncle. His repertory was not unlike that of his namesake Edward Knight [q. v.] He had a light and elegant figure, a melodious voice, and much sense and tact. As Watty Cockney in the 'Romp,' chosen for his second part, he did not create much effect, and his wife's Priscilla Tomboy was a failure, the result being that both were relegated for a time into obscurity. His great parts were Jacob Gawkey, Plethora in 'Secrets worth knowing,' Count Cassel, and Farmer Ashfield, all very distinct impersonations. His Master Stephen in Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' which he revived for his benefit, also won much praise. During the latter part of his life he assumed the position of a country gentleman, and left a reputation for great liberality. A portrait of him, by Zoffany, as Roger in the 'Ghost,' is in the Garrick Club, where also are other portraits of him by De Wilde as Jacob, and by Wageman.

[The principal particulars are drawn from Tate Wilkinson's *Wandering Patentee* and from the *Managers' Notebook*. The *European Magazine*, the *Monthly Mirror*, and many other magazines have been consulted, as well as Genest's *Account of the English Stage*, the *Biographia Dramatica*, the *Thespian Dictionary*, Dibdin's *Edinburgh Stage*, &c.] J. K.

KNIGHT, THOMAS ANDREW (1759-1838), vegetable physiologist and horticulturist, born at Wormesley Grange, near Ludlow, Herefordshire, on 12 Aug. 1759, was the younger son of Thomas Knight, rector of Ribbesford and Bewdley, Worcestershire, a member of an old Shropshire family, whose fortunes had been made by his father, Richard Knight, an ironmaster. Richard Payne Knight [q. v.] the numismatist was Thomas

Andrew Knight's elder brother. Knight was educated at Ludlow grammar school, at a school at Chiswick, and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13 Feb. 1778. He was early distinguished as an eager sportsman, a good shot, and a keen observer. He settled at Elton, near Downton Castle, Herefordshire, his brother's residence, and began there his experiments in raising new varieties of fruits and vegetables. He was also a successful cattle-breeder, and was accordingly recommended by his brother to Sir Joseph Banks as a correspondent for the board of agriculture. In 1795 his work as a horticulturist first became generally known through some papers which he read before the Royal Society on grafting and the inheritance of disease among fruit trees. In 1803 Banks introduced him to Sir Humphry Davy, who soon became his greatest friend. Knight was an original member of the Horticultural Society (established in 1804), of which he was president from 1811 until his death, and he contributed to every part of its 'Transactions' issued during his lifetime from their first publication in 1807. He was in 1805 elected fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1806 received the Copley medal from the society. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1807, and he was also a member of many American and other horticultural societies.

In 1809 his brother made over Downton Castle to him, and he thus had the management of an estate of ten thousand acres. In 1827 he entertained there, much to his satisfaction, the French physiologist, Dutrochet. In November of the same year he lost his only son, who was accidentally shot when in his thirty-second year. In 1836 he was awarded the first Knightian medal of the Horticultural Society, bearing his own portrait, by Wyon, and founded in his honour. Knight died in London on 11 May 1838, and was buried at Wormesley. He married in 1791 Frances, daughter of Humphrey Felton of Woodhall, near Shrewsbury. She survived him with three daughters, of whom Frances (b. 1793), a skilful botanical draughtswoman, who shared in his experiments, was married to Thomas Pendarves Stackhouse Acton (d. 1881); the second daughter married Sir William Rouse Boughton; and the third, Francis Walpole.

Knight raised new varieties of apples, cherries, strawberries, plums, nectarines, pears, potatoes, cabbages, and peas, many of which bear his name; and a genus of *Proteaceae* was called *Knightia* by Robert Brown. Though he will always be associated with certain purely physiological experiments,

such as those on the influence of gravitation upon direction of growth, his main object was always utilitarian. His chief independent works were 'A Treatise on the Culture of the Apple and Pear, and on the Manufacture of Cider and Perry,' 8vo, 1797, 2nd edition 1801, 3rd 1808; and 'Pomona Herefordiensis,' 4to, 1811, with thirty coloured plates; but he was also the author of upwards of a hundred papers. Of these, one 'On the Aphid and Blights on Fruit Trees,' and another 'On the Fecundation of Vegetables,' are in Alexander Hunter's 'Georgical Essays,' vols. iv. and vi. 1803-4; while another, 'On Blight,' is in the 'Pamphleteer,' vol. iv. 1813. In 1841 was published 'A Selection from the Physiological and Horticultural Papers published in the Transactions of the Royal and Horticultural Societies by the late Thomas Andrew Knight, to which is prefixed a Sketch of his Life.' This volume was edited by George Bentham and John Lindley, the life being apparently by Mrs. Acton. It contains a lithographed portrait, and comprises eighty-two papers, sixty-three read before the Horticultural Society, together with fifteen on plants, and four, dealing with bees, and the influence of male and female parents on their offspring and hereditary instincts (dated 25 May 1837), which were presented to the Royal Society. The horticultural series treat, among other subjects, of sap, buds, germination, bark, roots, tendrils, early varieties, forcing-houses, layering, manure, ringing, mildew, and the supposed change of English climate. Only forty-six of his papers are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (iii. 687-8), but it includes one 'On Variegation' from the Linnean 'Transactions' (vol. ix. 1808), one 'On the Direction of the Radicle and Germen,' from the Royal Institution 'Journal' (vol. ii. 1831), and fourteen others not included in the volume of 1841.

[Life prefixed to selection of papers, 1841; Athenæum, 1838, p. 358; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 99; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1841 p. 351, 1871 i. 169; Gardeners' Magazine, xiv. 303.] G. S. B.

KNIGHT, WILLIAM (1476-1547), bishop of Bath and Wells, born in London in 1476, entered Winchester School as a scholar in 1487, and proceeded in 1491 to New College, Oxford, where he became fellow in 1493. He afterwards proceeded D.C.L. 12 Oct. 1531 (*Reg. Univ. Oxf.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 166). In 1495 Knight went up to the court, where Henry VII is said to have made him one of his secretaries. He was frequently employed as an ambassador in the reign of Henry VIII. On 3 June 1512 he went with Sir Edward Howard to Spain, and, after many dangers

from storms and sickness, reached Valladolid 18 Feb. 1512-13. He had received (30 Jan.) a commission dated 13 Dec. 1512, authorising him and John Stile to treat with Ferdinand of Aragon about the defence of the church. A long letter from Stile and Knight in cipher (of 3 March) is preserved in the British Museum (Cotton. MS. Vesp. C. i. 30). Knight remained at Valladolid till June 1513. On 3 April 1514 he was at Mechlin on the first of a long series of embassies to the Low Countries (cf. letter in *Cotton. MS. Galba, B. iii. 13*). Wingfield and Spinelly were with him (18 April), and on 12 June he was at the Hague with Sir Edward Poynings. In July he seems to have visited Switzerland (cf. misdated letter *ib. Vesp. F. i. 54*). Probably to better qualify him for diplomatic work, as well as in reward for past services, he received, on 14 July 1514, a grant of arms (party per fess or and gules, an eagle with two heads displayed sable; on its breast a demi-rose and a demi-sun conjoined into one, counterchanged of the field). In the grant he is described as prothonotary.

In May 1515 Knight is styled chaplain to the king, and in that month Henry lent him 100*l.*; in the same year he became dean of the collegiate church of Newark, Leicestershire. On 7 May he was appointed ambassador with Sir Edward Poynings to Prince Charles (afterwards Charles V), to renew the league of 9 Feb. 1505. They had a conference with Tunstal, 23 May, at Bruges, and an audience with Charles at Bergen-op-Zoom on 29 May. He remained in Flanders during the rest of 1515, and, like most of Henry's servants, found himself in pecuniary straits (cf. *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, II. i. 1235). In February 1515-16 the treaty had been concluded (cf. RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiii. 533, 539). He probably came to England in 1516, as he was in that year collated to the prebend of Farrendon-cum-Balderton in the cathedral of Lincoln (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 150). On 30 Dec. 1516 he was, in company with the Earl of Worcester, again appointed ambassador to the emperor (for his instructions see *Letters and Papers*, II. i. 2713), and he had an interview with Charles, 22 Jan. 1516-17. Throughout 1518 he was English representative to the Lady Margaret in the Low Countries, and sailed home from Calais 15 Feb. 1518-19. As one of Henry's chaplains and clerk of the closet he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520 (*Rutland Papers*, Camden Soc., p. 33); and seems to have been made prebendary of Llanvair in Bangor Cathedral in the same year (LE NEVE, i. 120). On 10 June 1520 he was commissioned, with Sir Thomas More, John Hussee, and Hewester, to settle

the disputes between the English merchants and the Teutonic Hanse, and went again to the Netherlands (cf. *Letters and Papers*, III. i. 868, 974). Sir Richard Wingfield, writing from Oudenard, 28 Oct. 1521, reported that Knight was to take his place as ambassador to the emperor (*ib. III. ii. 1712*), but it seems (*ib. III. ii. 1777*) that the emperor objected to his low birth, and expressed a preference for Wingfield's brother, Sir Robert (*ib. III. ii. 2033*, February 1521-2). Knight made a journey on diplomatic business into Switzerland in 1522; went on an embassy to the empire respecting the woolstaple, and was (11 Nov.) admitted archdeacon of Chester. In 1523 he concluded with the Duke of Bourbon a treaty against France (*ib. III. ii. 3123*, instructions; 3203, 3225, account of the journey), but was back at Brussels in August. On 11 Sept. 1523 he was appointed archdeacon of Huntingdon (LE NEVE, ii. 52). The next few years he chiefly passed in Flanders. About August 1526 he became secretary to the king.

In 1527, though he complained that he was old and losing his sight (*Letters and Papers*, IV. ii. 3360), Henry decided to send him to Rome to promote the divorce. Wolsey thought Jerome de Ghinucci, bishop of Worcester, would have been better suited for the work (*ib. IV. ii. 3400*). On 10 Sept. Knight saw Wolsey at Compiègne, and by his direction went on to Venice to watch for an opportunity to get access to the captive Pope Clement VII (*ib. IV. ii. 3420*; cf. 3422-4, 3497). The journey was dangerous from the disposition of the Spaniards, but he managed to get a safe-conduct by the aid of Gambara the prothonotary. He was, however, well-nigh murdered at Monterotundo (4 Dec. 1527), and when he entered Rome all that he could do was to send in his letters of credence with a minute of what the king wished (*ib. IV. ii. 3638*; cf. FROUDE, *Catherine of Aragon*, p. 51). On 19 Dec. 1527 Knight, while still in Italy, was made canon of Westminster. By the end of December, Jerningham wrote that the secret of Knight's negotiation had not been so well kept as it should have been, and that the emperor now knew Knight's business, and had written to the pope accordingly (*Letters and Papers*, IV. ii. 3687). Full instructions were thereupon sent to Knight, with a commission to Wolsey and another, which, if signed by the pope, would have empowered them to settle the divorce (*ib. IV. ii. 3693*; 3694, copy of bull). On 1 Jan. 1527-8, the pope being now at liberty, Knight visited him at Orvieto, and after Cardinal St. Quatuor (to whom two thousand crowns were given) had made some alterations in the commission,

the pope signed it (*ib.* iv. ii. 3749). Leaving for England, Knight was ordered back to Orvieto when he had reached Asti, but he appears to have arrived in London in February 1528 (*ib.* iv. App. p. 146). He seems to have admitted the failure of this embassy (*ib.* iv. ii. 4185), and went (13 Dec. 1528), with some misgiving, on another mission with Benet to Montmorency, to confer about Italian affairs, and was instructed to proceed thence again to Rome (*ib.* iv. ii. 5023, 5028, 5148-50; 5179, their instructions). On 31 Jan. 1528-9, however, Gardiner joined Knight and Benet at Lyons and brought new instructions; Knight went back to Paris and acted through March and April with Sir John Taylor (master of the rolls) as ambassador; in June Suffolk and Fitzwilliam were with him. On 30 June 1529, Knight, with Tunstal, More, and Hacket, arranged the treaty of Cambray (*ib.* iv. iii. 5744). He was at the convocation of Canterbury of 1529, and was admitted archdeacon of Richmond on 7 Dec. (LE NEVE, iii. 141).

In February 1532 Hacket and Knight were appointed to treat with the emperor's commissioners about commercial intercourse, and the hope was expressed that they were well instructed, as they would have to meet 'the polytikist felows in all this londe.' The embassy did not bear much fruit (*Letters and Papers*, v. 804, 843, 946, 1056). Knight held at this time the rectory of Romald Kirk, Yorkshire. In November 1533 he had difficulties as to jurisdiction with the Archbishop of York, who, he writes, 'deals very unkindly with me,' and 'cursed my official,' Dakyn, the vicar-general (*ib.* vi. 1440). The archbishop offered to submit the dispute to arbitration (*ib.* p. 1441). On 30 Jan. 1535 Knight was a commissioner for collecting the ecclesiastical tenths, and on 15 Oct. 1537 was present at the christening of Edward VI.

On 29 May 1541 he was consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells, in succession to John Clerk [q. v.] (LE NEVE, i. 144), and he resigned all his other preferments. At Wells Fuller relates that he built a market cross with the assistance of Dean Woolman. He died in 1547 at Wiveliscombe, Somerset, and was buried in Wells Cathedral next to Sugar's Chapel, where a pulpit which he had erected and which bears his arms served as a monument.

Knight was a faithful servant of Henry VIII, and a useful diplomatist of the old school, which regarded dissimulation as one of the requisites of success. He was a patron of Henry Cole [q. v.], whose education he seems to have paid for, and Cole calls him 'my master' (*Letters and Papers*, x. 321,

xi. 573). When in London Knight lived in a house in Cannon Row, Westminster, afterwards (1536) assigned, in accordance with an act of 27 Henry VIII, to the bishops of Norwich. By his will he left money to Winchester and New Colleges.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 752; Casan's *Bishops of Bath and Wells*, i. 447, distinguishes Knight from William Knight of Merton College, Oxford, who lived about the same time; Fuller's *Worthies*, ed. 1662, p. 205; State Papers, Henry VIII; Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*, ii. 254, gives a character; Strype's *Memorials*, i. i. 86, 136, 188, ii. i. 9, iii. i. 452; Cranmer, pp. 77, 135; Thomas's *Hist. Notes*; Syllabus to Rymer's *Fœdera*; Nicolas's *Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII*, p. 118; authorities quoted.] W. A. J. A.

KNIGHT, WILLIAM (fl. 1612), divine, a native of Arlington, Sussex, was matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 1 July 1579, went out B.A. in 1582-3, was subsequently elected a fellow of his college, and in 1586 commenced M.A. His friend Joseph Hall, afterwards bishop of Norwich, wrote, encouraging him to persist in the calling of the ministry, and commended his 'variety of tongues and style of arts.' Knight was instituted to the rectory of Barley, Hertfordshire, on 19 April 1598, but before the close of that year he exchanged the benefice, with Andrew Willet, for the rectory of Little Gransden, Cambridgeshire. On 12 July 1603 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. Willet terms him 'vir probus, prudens, doctus, mihiq; amicissimus.'

He was author of: 1. 'A Concordance Axiomatical, containing a Survey of Theological Propositions, with the Reasons and Uses in Holy Scripture,' London, 1610, fol. 2. Latin epistle prefixed to Joseph Hall's 'Mundus alter et idem,' Frankfort, n. d.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 16; Bishop Hall's *Works* (Pratt), vii. 251, x. 132; Heywood and Wright's *Univ. Trans.* i. 465, ii. 10; Horsfield's *Sussex*, i. 322; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 800; Strype's *Annals*, iii. 400, App. p. 201 fol.; Willet's *Epist. Ded. to Harmonie on 2 Samuel*; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 229, 300.] T. C.

KNIGHT, WILLIAM (1786-1844), natural philosopher, son of William Knight, a bookseller, of Aberdeen, was born in that city on 17 Sept. 1786. In 1793 he entered the Aberdeen grammar school, where he was a contemporary of Lord Byron. Though not in the same class with him, he preserved a vivid recollection of the poet, whose disposition he described in later life as 'most damnable.' He entered the Marischal College and University in 1798, graduated M.A.

there in 1802, and delivered several courses of lectures to the students in natural history and chemistry between 1810 and 1816. In 1811 he was defeated in his candidature for the chair of natural philosophy, but was elected in 1816 to the professorship of natural philosophy in the Academical Institution, Belfast. In 1817 he received from Marischal College and University the degree of LL.D., and in the following year he published his chief work, entitled 'Facts and Observations towards forming a New Theory of the Earth,' Edinb. 1818, 8vo, being a series of desultory papers mainly on geological subjects. Knight returned to Aberdeen from Belfast in 1822, when he was appointed professor of natural philosophy at the Marischal College and University. His style of lecturing, says Professor Masson (*Macmillan's Magazine*, ix. 331), was characterised by much pungency, occasionally relieved by a 'sarcastic scurrility which no other lecturer ventured on, and which was far from pleasant.' Though his teaching was varied and interesting, its effect was greatly marred by the shallowness of his mathematical knowledge. Knight died at Aberdeen on 3 Dec. 1844, his class during the session 1844-5 being taken by Mr. Alexander Bain, afterwards professor of logic in the university of Aberdeen. He married, on 17 Sept. 1821, Jean, eldest daughter of George Glennie, professor of moral philosophy at Marischal College from 1796 to 1846. By her he had two sons and four daughters.

Besides the work mentioned above Knight published: 1. 'Outlines of Botany,' Aberdeen, 1813; 2nd edition, 1828. 2. 'First Day in Heaven, a Fragment,' London, 1820; a curious book, afterwards suppressed by the author. More important than any of his printed works are his eight volumes of manuscript collections relating to Marischal College, now in the library of the university of Aberdeen, which have formed the basis of the 'Fasti Academicæ Mariscallanæ,' edited by Mr. P. J. Anderson for the New Spalding Club. To these must be added some 'Autobiographical Collections,' now in the hands of relatives, which are full of racy criticisms of contemporaries.

[Information kindly supplied by Mr. P. J. Anderson, secretary, New Spalding Club, Aberdeen; *Alma Mater* (Aberdeen Univ. Mag.), January and February, 1889; James Riddell's *Aberdeen and its Folk*; *Philos. Mag.* xlviii. 384.]
T. S.

KNIGHT, WILLIAM HENRY (1823-1863), painter, was born on 26 Sept. 1823 at Newbury, Berkshire, where his father, John Knight, was a schoolmaster; he was articled to a solicitor in that town, but after having

two pictures accepted by the Society of British Artists in 1844, abandoned the law, and in the following year came to London. He took lodgings in the Kennington Road, where he maintained himself by drawing crayon portraits while studying at the British Museum and in the schools of the Royal Academy. In 1846 he sent his first contribution to the Academy, 'Boys playing at Draughts,' which was purchased by Alderman Salomons, and from that year was a constant exhibitor; he also sent many pictures to the British Institution. Among his best works were 'A Christmas Party preparing for Blind Man's Buff,' 1850; 'Boys Snowballing,' 1853; 'The Broken Window,' 1855 (engraved in the 'Art Journal,' August 1865); 'The Village School,' 1857; 'Knuckle Down,' 1858; 'The Lost Change,' 1859; 'An Unexpected Trump,' 1861; and 'The Counterfeit Coin,' 1862. These titles indicate the character of Knight's art, which was limited to scenes of everyday life, with children prominently introduced. His pictures are of cabinet size, very delicately finished. He died on 31 July 1863, leaving a widow and six children.

[*Art Journal*, 1863, p. 133; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Royal Academy Catalogues*.]

F. M. O'D.

KNIGHT-BRUCE, SIR JAMES LEWIS (1791-1866), judge. [See **BRUCE**.]

KNIGHTBRIDGE, JOHN (d. 1677), divine, was the fourth son of John Knightbridge, attorney, of Chelmsford, Essex, by Mary, daughter of Charles Tucker of Lincoln's Inn (*Visitations of Essex*, Harl. Soc., vol. xiii. pt. i. p. 432). He graduated B.A. in 1642 as a member of Wadham College, Oxford, was translated to Peterhouse, Cambridge, on 3 May 1645, and five days later was admitted to a fellowship in place of Christopher Bankes of Yorkshire, who had been ejected (*Addit. MS.* 5874, f. 64). After resigning his fellowship in July 1659, he became rector of Spofforth, Yorkshire (*ib.* 5861, f. 267). In 1673 he proceeded D.D. (*Cantabr. Graduat.*, 1787, p. 229). He died in the parish of St. Paul, Covent Garden, London, in December 1677 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1677). By his will (P. C. C. 57, Reeve) he gave 40*l.* to the common fund of Wadham College, and the same sum to Peterhouse. He also gave to the master and fellows of Peterhouse as feoffees in trust his fee-farm rent of the manor of Heslington, near York, a house in the Minories, London, 7*l.* a year from his land in Chelmsford called Little Vinters, and another house and land, upon condition that they paid 50*l.* annually to a professor of moral theology or casuistical

divinity. The first election to the chair, called the Knightbridge professorship, was made in 1683. He presented a library for the use of the clergy of Chelmsford and the neighbourhood, which is placed in a chapel on the north side of Chelmsford parish church.

[Addit. MS. 5861, ff. 298, 299, 300, 304, 305; Cambr. Univ. Calendar; Trans. of Essex Arch. Soc. ii. 197.] G. G.

KNIGHTLEY, SIR RICHARD (1533–1615), patron of puritans, born in 1533, was the eldest son of Sir Valentine Knightley (*d.* 1566) of Fawsley, Northamptonshire, by Anne (*d.* 1554), daughter of Edward Ferrers of Badesley Clinton, Warwickshire. The Knightleys were descended from an old Staffordshire family, one branch of which settled in Northamptonshire, where they acquired numerous estates and vast wealth. Richard's father, Sir Valentine, was knighted at the coronation of Edward VI. His brother, **SIR EDMUND KNIGHTLEY** (*d.* 1542) (Richard's uncle), serjeant-at-law, was one of the chief commissioners for the suppression of religious houses. He was of a litigious temperament, and for obstructing the king's claim to some property in 1532 was committed to the Fleet. A curious letter to Cromwell begging for release is in the State Paper Office (September 1532). He made a very distinguished marriage with Ursula, widow of George, son of Andrew, lord Windsor, and sister and coheirress of John Vere, earl of Oxford. Between 1537 and 1542 he seems to have built the hall of Fawsley House. Dying on 12 Sept. 1542, he was buried at Fawsley (*Northamptonshire Notes and Queries*, i. 119–20).

Richard succeeded to landed property producing 13,000*l.* a year. He was knighted at Fotheringay in 1566 by the Earl of Leicester, with whom he seems to have been intimate. He was sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1568–9, 1581–2, and again in 1589, when he was present in his official capacity at the execution of Mary Queen of Scots. He was twice M.P. for the town of Northampton (in 1584 and 1585), and twice (in 1589 and 1598) for the county.

Knightley is said to have led a gay life in youth, but the family had always leaned to the reformed religion, and he ultimately became a rigid puritan.

In 1567, under Leicester's patronage, letters patent were granted making Knightley and others governors of the property of the ministers of the gospel in Warwickshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 304). When, in 1588, Penry and other advanced puritans began their determined onslaught on episcopacy by secretly issuing the tracts which they

subscribed 'Martin Mar-Prelate,' they found a patron and abettor in Knightley. The travelling printing-press, whence came the famous tracts of Martin Mar-Prelate, was in the autumn of 1588 concealed in Knightley's house at Fawsley, and in a small upper room there, late in the year, the 'Epitome,' by Mar-Prelate, was printed. The press was removed after Christmas to Knightley's house at Norton, and was finally seized by the Earl of Derby in February 1588–9 at Manchester. Many arrests followed, and Knightley's complicity was discovered by the confessions of his servants. He was arraigned before the Star-chamber 'for maintaining seditious persons, books, and libels' on 31 Feb. 1588–9. Archbishop Whitgift, who had himself been a chief object of Mar-Prelate's attack, generously interceded for Knightley with the queen, and procured his release (see proofs against Sir R. Knightley, *Lansd. MSS.* ccxxxviii. 327; STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 511; ARBER, *Introduction to the Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy*, pp. 114, 129–30). In February 1605 Knightley appears once more as a champion of the puritan party, when he, with two of his sons and other gentlemen of Northamptonshire, signed a petition against the suspension of the nonconformist ministers in his county. For this he was severely rebuked, was fined 10,000*l.* by the Star-chamber, and was deprived of his posts as lieutenant of Northamptonshire and commissioner of the peace (*Cal. State Papers*, James I, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 193, 435). An undated letter of thanks to Salisbury for the composition of this fine, and for some favour to his son, is also in the State Papers (*ib.* 1611–18, p. 130). Knightley and Sir Francis Hastings [q. v.] signed about 1608 a petition to parliament on behalf of the Roman catholics, hoping indirectly to benefit their own party by advocating religious toleration. Knightley died, aged 82, at Norton, 1 Sept. 1615, and was buried there with his second wife (*d.* 1602).

By his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Fermor of Easton Neston, whom he married in 1556, he had three sons and three daughters; by his second wife, Elizabeth Seymour, youngest daughter of the protector Somerset, seven sons and two daughters. Knighthood was conferred on four of his sons: Valentine (*d.* 1618), Francis (*d.* 1620), who was cupbearer to James I, Seymour, and Ferdinand, who saw much foreign military service and was highly favoured by the electress. Through the extravagance of his elder sons, Sir Valentine and Edward (*d.* 1598), much of the Knightley property was sold and alienated during Sir Richard's lifetime; in 1591 a final settlement was made,

and the estates of Fawsley and Byfield were entailed upon his eight sons and his three brothers successively with their heirs male. The eldest son, Sir Valentine, who was sharply reprimanded for signing the Northamptonshire petition in 1605, inherited Fawsley, and on his death in 1618 it descended to his brother Edward's son Richard [q. v.]

There are two portraits of Sir Richard, at the ages respectively of thirty-three and eighty, at Fawsley Manor House.

[Faller's Church History, ed. 1845, p. 131; Strype's Annals, Clar. Press, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 102, 602; Heylyn's History of the Presbyterians, p. 280; Baker's History of Northamptonshire, i. 380, 385; Betham's Baronetage, iv. 386; Extracts Historien, p. 18; Northamptonshire Notes and Queries (1886), i. 120.] E. T. B.

KNIGHTLEY, RICHARD (*d.* 1639), member of parliament, was son of Edward Knightley of Preston Capes, Northamptonshire, in right of his wife Mary, daughter of Peter Coles of that place. Sir Richard Knightley (1533-1615) [q. v.] was his grandfather, and on the death of his uncle, Sir Valentine, in 1618, he succeeded to the family property of Fawsley. He was returned to the House of Commons as member for Northamptonshire on 22 Nov. 1621, and he was re-elected for the same constituency on 23 Jan. 1623-4, and in 1625. From his first entrance into public life Knightley displayed the puritan leanings of his family, and in the first parliament of Charles I's reign he took his stand beside Sir John Eliot and the opponents of Buckingham and the court. A manuscript journal of this parliament, which is still extant among the Knightley family archives, was printed by the Camden Society in 1873. After the dissolution in August 1625 Knightley, like other deputy-lieutenants of Northamptonshire, was directed to search papists' houses in the county, and proceeding to Lord Vaux's house at Harrowden, was seriously assaulted by the owner. Knightley brought the matter before the privy council, and threatened his assailant with Star-chamber proceedings (*Court and Times of Charles I.*, i. 56). Charles I seems to have already noticed Knightley's political hostility, and, in order apparently to exclude Knightley from his second parliament of 1626, he appointed him sheriff of Northamptonshire in that year. In January 1627 Knightley was reported to the council as one who refused to subscribe to the forced loan. When summoned to appear before the council he made a defiant speech, and accordingly was committed to the Fleet prison. He re-entered the House of Commons for his old constituency early

in 1628, and acted through that and the following session in close alliance with Eliot and Hampden. He spoke in favour of the Remonstrance of 1628. When Eliot was arrested Knightley was his chief correspondent, and fourteen of Eliot's letters to him, written from the Tower, are extant (ELIOT, *De Jure Majestatis* and *Letter-book*, ed. Grosart, 1882, vol. ii.) The intimacy was of the closest and most congenial kind. Knightley was in similar relations with Pym, Hesilrigge, and Hampden. He appointed the puritan John Dod [q. v.] to the rectory of Fawsley in 1637, and was one of the Company of Adventurers for Providence Island (*Cal. State Papers, Colonial*, 1574-1660, p. 123). He died in November 1639, and was buried at Fawsley (11 Nov.) He married, in July 1614, Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote, Warwickshire, but left no issue, and his property devolved on his cousin and the stepbrother of his mother, Richard Knightley, with whom he is often confused. This Richard Knightley (1580-1650) was son of Thomas Knightley of Burgh Hall, Staffordshire (*d.* before 1621), and was a nephew of Sir Richard Knightley, the patron of Martin Mar-Prelate. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of John Shuckburgh of Naseby, whose first husband was Peter Coles of Preston Capes. He was admitted to Gray's Inn 22 May 1601 (FOSTER, *Reg.* p. 101). He seems to have lived in retirement at Fawsley, and was buried there on 19 Sept. 1650. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Littleton of Pillaton, Staffordshire, and left a son, Richard.

This son, **SIR RICHARD KNIGHTLEY** (1617-1661), was admitted to Gray's Inn 17 May 1633 (*ib.* p. 190), and about 1637 married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Hampden, who died in 1643, greatly to the distress of her father. As 'Richard Knightley, junior,' he sat in the Short parliament as member for Northampton. He fully shared the political sympathies of his family, and after the dissolution of the Short parliament in May 1640 he invited Hampden, Pym, and other of the opposition leaders to meet at Fawsley to concert a plan of action. He was re-elected member for Northampton to the Long parliament in October 1640, and acted consistently with the opposition. He and Sir Walter Earle were the tellers for their party on the vote on the Grand Remonstrance on 23 Nov. 1641. On 21 Jan. 1642-3 he subscribed a petition to the parliament from the freeholders of Northamptonshire expressing approval of the parliamentary policy. He signed the solemn league and covenant, and was a member of the parliamentary committee

for Northamptonshire in March 1643 (HUSBANDS, p. 942; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1645, p. 411). Knightley strongly disapproved of the plans for bringing the king to trial; was consequently imprisoned by the army from 6 to 20 Dec. 1648, and was excluded from the parliament (*A full Declaration of the true state of the Secluded Members' Case*, 1660, 4to, p. 55). He had a license to go abroad, 24 June 1651 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1651, p. 529), and in December 1655 he was included in a list drawn up by the quakers of those 'who do not persecute but are loving to Friends' (*ib.* 1655-6, p. 64). He sat in Richard Cromwell's parliament in January 1658-9 as member for Northamptonshire, and was suggested as speaker 9 March 1659, when he excused himself from taking the office (cf. BURTON, *Diary*, vol. iv.; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 433). As an opponent of the army he was not summoned to the Rump—the restored Long parliament in May 1659. But on 7 May he and Prynne made an attempt to enter the house (*A true and perfect Relation of what was done between Mr. Prynne and the Secluded Members and those now sitting*, 1659, pp. 4, 7). On 17 Feb. 1659-60 he took part in the conference between the secluded and sitting members, and as soon as the former members took their places he was elected (23 Feb.) member of the council of state which arranged the recall of the king. At the coronation of Charles II (April 1661) he was created a knight of the Bath. He died in London on 22 June 1661, and was buried on 6 July at Fawsley. He married in 1647 a second wife, Ann, daughter of Sir William Courten, and widow of Essex Devereux, son and heir of Walter Devereux, fifth viscount Hereford. His widow was buried at Fawsley on 5 Feb. 1702-3, aged 88. By her Knightley had two sons, Richard (1647-1655) and Essex (1649-1671). The latter's widow, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Foley of Witley, married as second husband John Hampden the younger [q. v.]

[Notes kindly supplied by Prof. C. H. Firth; Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Harl. Soc.), pp. 17-18; Baker's *Northamptonshire*, i. 389 sq.; *Northamptonshire Notes and Queries*, i. 120-1; Beesley's *Hist. of Banbury*, 1841; Forster's *Sir John Eliot; Return of Members of Parliament*. A Richard Knightley, who, according to Wood, joined the royalist standard in 1642, and on his arrival with the Marquis of Hertford's army in Oxford was created M.A. on 16 Jan. 1642-3 (Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 33), was probably son of a distant connection of the family of Fawsley, Edward Knightley, a royalist.] S. L.

KNIGHTON (or **CNITTHON**, as he himself spells the name), **HENRY** (fl. 1363), historical compiler, was a canon of St. Mary's

Abbey, Leicester. He is the author of a 'Compilatio de eventibus Angliæ,' a work in four books beginning with Edgar and ending in 1366. His name, Henricus Cnitthon, is supplied by the initial letters of the sixteen chapters of each of the first three books. In his prologue he states that he follows the seventh book of Cestrensis (i.e. Higden), and that he adds to his extracts from him the accounts of other matters, 'quæ aspectui meo sparsim se obtulerant.' But he carefully conceals that almost the whole of the additional matter, with the exception of a few references to Leicester and its abbey, is transcribed from Walter of Hemingburgh. When Hemingburgh speaks of his own monastery (Gisburn) as 'nostram,' this is altered to its own name (e.g. 'quandam ecclesiam de Gysburne,' TWYSDEN, col. 2522). At the end of the third book he states that he is proceeding alone, and the fourth book, which is not divided into chapters, and occupies from 1337 to 1366, may be original. It gives nearly the same sequence of events as is found in Robert of Avesbury. He speaks of being present at the visit of Edward III to the abbey of Leicester in 1363. As the history breaks off abruptly in 1366, he probably did not survive that year.

A fifth book is added in the manuscripts, begun ten years later (1377), and carrying on the history to 1395. This is clearly the work of another writer, whose style as well as 'his whole tone of speaking of church matters' is very different from that of Knighton. The documents preserved by the continuator, the details respecting the rising of 1381, and those of the history and opinions of Wycliffe, are of great value. He 'is a partisan of the Duke of Lancaster,' and almost 'the only writer of that day on the less popular side.' He was clearly, like Knighton, a canon of St. Mary's, Leicester, but there is no clue to his name. The book was in the library of Leicester Abbey, as may be seen in Nichols's 'History of Leicester,' App. p. 102. It is preserved in two manuscripts in the Cotton collection in the British Museum, Claudius E. 3 and Tiberius C. 7, from the latter of which Twysden printed his edition in the 'Decem Scriptores.' A new edition is in progress in the Rolls Series, under the editorship of the Rev. Dr. Lumby.

[Authorities given in text.] H. R. L.

KNIGHTON, **SIR WILLIAM** (1776-1836), keeper of the privy purse to George IV, son of William Knighton, was born at Beer Ferris, Devonshire, in 1776. His family had an estate at Grenofen, Whitchurch, Devonshire, but his father was disinherited, and,

dying very early, left his widow in poverty. Knighton, after a little schooling at Newton Bushell, Devonshire, was at an early age sent to study medicine under his uncle, Dr. Bredall, a surgeon of Tavistock. He afterwards studied for two years at Guy's Hospital, London. At the age of twenty-one he returned to Devonshire, and obtained through the influence of Dr. Geach, chief surgeon of the Royal Naval Hospital at Plymouth, an assistant-surgeon's post there, and a diploma from St. Andrews University. At the end of 1797 he settled in practice at Devonport. In 1800 he married Dorothea, youngest daughter of Captain Hawker, R.N., and in 1803 he removed to London. He began practice as an accoucheur, but shortly removed to Edinburgh. After three years study there, he once more returned to London, received a degree from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the degree of M.D. from the university of Aberdeen (21 April 1806), and began practice in Hanover Square. In July 1809 he attended the Marquis Wellesley as his physician on his embassy to Spain, and returned with him in October. By him he was in 1810 recommended to the Prince of Wales, with the result that he became one of the prince's physicians, and was shortly afterwards created a baronet (1812). The prince told Sir Walter Farquhar, in explanation of this appointment, that Knighton was the best-mannered doctor he had ever met. He had been an intimate friend of Sir John Macmahon, and when, on the latter's death in 1818, he came, as executor, into possession of some of his papers, which were compromising to the prince, he at once delivered them up, conduct which so charmed the regent that he appointed him to the auditorship of the duchy of Cornwall and of the duchy of Lancaster, and soon began more and more to consult him on matters of business.

Knighton's firmness of character appeared in his management of George IV's inextricably confused affairs. In spite of the king's extravagance, Knighton gradually reduced his finances to order, caused the debts to be steadily liquidated, and asserted over the king's weak mind an authority which few of the ministers enjoyed (cf. LORD ELLENBOROUGH, *Diary*, i. 384; *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 100, 144; LORD COLCHESTER, *Diary*). The king wrote to him as 'dearest friend,' signed himself 'most affectionately yours,' and gave him written authority to notify the royal tradesmen that no goods were to be supplied or work done on account of the privy purse except upon Knighton's orders given in writing. Knighton had attended him on the continent in 1821, and received the degree of M.D. from the university

of Göttingen, and on the return of the court to England he was appointed private secretary to the king and keeper of the privy purse, in succession to Sir Benjamin Bloomfield. He thereupon gave up practice on 11 Sept. 1822. He was frequently employed on confidential missions for the king both at home and abroad, but their precise nature is unknown, as all his letters on the subject were destroyed by his widow. He was sent to Paris in 1823, and in 1824 made three journeys in rapid succession to Paris, Spain, and Sardinia. 'At a moment's notice,' he writes to his wife, 'the king has again ordered me abroad . . . my situation involves very heavy penalties on me.' These sudden and toilsome journeys, continued yearly and often several times a year till 1825 and 1826, probably contributed to bring on the severe illness which overtook him in 1827. He was highly esteemed by the royal family and by the ministry, having taken to heart the Duke of Wellington's advice to beware how he interfered in politics; but he became the object of considerable ill-will, owing to his undoubted influence with the king (see LORD COLCHESTER, *Diary*, iii. 527, 539; RAIKES, *Diary*, iii. 53, 54). A severe attack was made upon him by T. S. Duncombe in his maiden speech in the House of Commons on 18 Feb. 1828; but Peel met it by a point-blank denial (*HANSARD, Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xviii. 540). The attack appears to have been got up as a joke by Henry de Ros and Charles Greville (see *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. i. 128); but to Knighton, who was then abroad and unable to defend himself, it was very painful. He attended the king almost night and day during his last illness, was present even at political interviews in the royal closet, and appears not only to have been sincerely attached to the king, but also to have esteemed him. His vigilance prevented Lady Conyngham from profiting by the temporary disorder at Windsor during the king's illness to lay hands on any of the royal jewels, and after the king's death on 26 Jan. 1830 Knighton was busily occupied for several months in winding up his affairs. He subsequently gave up his house in London and retired into the country, which suited his failing health better than town. He died, however, in Stratford Place, Oxford Street, London, on 11 Oct. 1836 of an enlargement of the heart, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

He had considerable taste, especially in painting, very great social tact, a sound business capacity, and honestly fulfilled the duties of a very delicate position. Though he long held a position where his court interest might have commanded almost any favour, he proved

himself greedy neither of money nor honours, and kept aloof from all intrigue. He left a widow, one son, and one daughter.

[Memoirs published by his widow, 2 vols. 8vo, 1838, which, however, leave half the story of his latter years untold, and discover no secrets, political or other; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 39; see also the Age, 16 Oct. 1836. This article has been revised by Sir W. Knighton's granddaughter, Mrs. Dawson.] J. A. H.

KNILL, RICHARD (1787-1857), dissenting minister, fourth child of Richard Knill, carpenter (*d.* 15 Dec. 1826), by Mary Tucker (*d.* 1826), was born at Braunton, Devonshire, on 14 April 1787. In 1804 he enlisted as a soldier, but was shortly afterwards bought out by his friends. He became a student of the Western Academy at Axminster in 1812, and under the influence of a sermon by Dr. Alexander Waugh, volunteered for missionary work. He was accepted by the London Missionary Society, and embarked for Madras 20 April 1816. Here he engaged in English services for the schools, soldiers, and residents, while studying the native languages. His health soon failed, and he was sent in September 1818 to Nágarkoil in Travancore, whence, after suffering from the cholera, he returned to England 30 Nov. 1819. A cold climate being recommended, he sailed on 18 Oct. 1820 for St. Petersburg, intending to proceed to Siberia as a missionary; but, on the persuasion of the British and Americans, consented to remain in that city. Here he laboured successfully, and obtained the support of the emperor and the royal family. A Protestant Bible Society was formed for supplying the bible in their own tongues to Germans, Finns, Poles, Livonians, and other persons not belonging to the Greek church. A school was opened for the children of foreigners, and a mission to the sailors at Cronstadt established. Returning to England in August 1823 to obtain funds for erecting a larger church in St. Petersburg, his labours were so successful in creating funds and friends for the London Missionary Society, that he was requested to remain at home, and for eight years he visited almost every place in the United Kingdom, advocating the claims of the foreign missions. Quite worn out by his incessant labours, he on 1 Jan. 1842 settled down as congregational minister at Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, where he remained until his removal to Chester in 1848. His last days were not the least useful, and his preaching in the Chester Theatre for twenty Sunday afternoons was most successful. Few men of his time had greater mastery over large assem-

blies of men. He died at 28 Queen Street, Chester, on 2 Jan. 1857. On 9 Jan. 1823 he married Sarah, daughter of James and Isabella Notman, a native of St. Petersburg, by whom he had five children.

Knill was the author of: 1. 'The Farmer and his Family,' 1814. 2. 'Memoir of the Life and Character of Walter Venning,' 1822. 3. 'The Influence of Pious Women in Promoting a Revival of Religion,' 1830. 4. 'Some Account of John Knill,' 1830. 5. 'The Happy Death-bed,' 1833. 6. 'A Traveller arrived at the End of the Journey,' 1836. 7. 'A Dialogue between a Romish Priest and R. Knill, Missionary,' 1841. 8. 'A Scotchman Abroad,' 1841.

[Birrell's Life of R. Knill, 1860, with portrait, new ed. 1878, with another portrait; Congregational Year-Book, 1857, pp. 212-14; Evangelical Mag. March 1857, pp. 137-45; Scottish Congregational Mag. April 1857, pp. 97-103, May, pp. 129-33; Waddington's Congregational History, 1880, v. 185-96; Nonconformist, 7 Jan. 1857, p. 16, 14 Jan. p. 24; Chester Chronicle, 3 Jan. 1857, p. 8, 10 Jan. p. 5.] G. C. B.

KNIFE, THOMAS (1638-1711), head-master of Westminster School, son of the Rev. Thomas Knipe, was born in 1638, most probably in Westminster. He was educated at Westminster School, whence in 1657 he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, but did not matriculate till 31 July 1658. He graduated B.A. 22 Feb. 1660, and M.A. 1 Dec. 1663. In the interval he acted as usher at his old school, and in 1663 became second master there. Dr. Busby [*q. v.*], the head-master, is said to have appreciated Knipe's merits. Knipe succeeded to Busby's post by a patent dated the very day, 6 April 1695, of Busby's death, and, though scarcely so brilliant as his predecessor, was respected and beloved by his pupils. A letter addressed by Knipe to Henry, lord Herbert of Cherbury [see under HERBERT, HENRY, 1654-1709], whose son was at Westminster School, shows that he was a strict disciplinarian (cf. WARNER, *Epistolary Curiosities*, 1818, where Knipe's letter is printed). On 17 Oct. 1707 Knipe was installed a prebendary of Westminster, and died at Hampstead on 6 Aug. 1711 in his seventy-third year. He was buried on the 9th in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey, and a monument was put up to him by his widow in the south aisle. Knipe was married twice, first to a relative of Bishop Sprat, who died 26 Aug. 1685, and secondly to a widow, Alice Talbot, of St. Margaret's parish, who survived him until 8 March 1723; both his wives and several of his children also found sepulture in the abbey (see CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*). A portrait

of Knipe, painted by J. Dahl, has been engraved (see NOBLE, *Continuation of Granger*, ii. 119). Two of Knipe's descendants are also commemorated in the Abbey: Captain John Knipe, 90th regiment, who died at Gibraltar 25 Oct. 1798; and Captain Robert Knipe, 14th light dragoons, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, 5 May 1811.

Knipe compiled and published two grammars for the use of Westminster scholars: 'Απολλοδώρου τοῦ Ἀθηναίου Γραμματικῆς Βιβλίου ἢ περὶ Θεῶν Βιβλίου,' &c., London, 1686; and 'Hebraicæ Grammaticæ Rudimenta,' 1708. He also certainly took some part in, and is even said to have been the author of, the 'Grammatica Busbeiana.' To Knipe were dedicated in laudatory terms the Greek dialogues (1706) of Maittaire, second master at Westminster, and the 'Historical Account of the Heathen Gods,' by Dr. William King, an old pupil of Westminster.

[Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), iv. 643; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), ii. 223, 266; Welch's *Alumni Westmonast.* 1852; Stanley's *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*; Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii. 364; Nichols's *Illustr.* iii. 270; *Anecdotes*, i. 26, 489, iv. 556.]
E. T. B.

KNIPP or **KNEP**, MRS. (fl. 1670), actress, probably made her *début* on the stage of the Theatre Royal as a member of Killigrew's company, as Epicene in Ben Jonson's 'Silent Woman' on 1 June 1664. Pepys made her acquaintance at his friend Mrs. Pierce's on 6 Dec. 1665, and thought her 'pretty enough, but the most excellent, mad-humoured thing, and sings the noblest that ever I heard in my life.' Her husband he describes as 'an ill, melancholy, jealous-looking fellow,' suspected of ill-treating her. On 2 Jan. 1665-6 he records the 'perfect pleasure' it gave him at Brouncker's 'to hear her sing, and especially her little Scotch song of Barbary Allen.' They soon became very intimate, corresponding with one another as 'Dapper Dicky' and 'Barbary Allen.' On 23 Feb. 1665-6 (his birthday) Pepys records that she came to see his wife, and he spent the whole night talking with her and teaching her his song 'Beauty, retire,' which she made 'go most rarely.' On 6 Aug. 1666 he took her to dine with him at a tavern in Old Fish Street. On 14 Nov. 1666 he visited her at her lodging, which he found 'very mean.' He took her husband into the city, left him there, and returned to dine with her *tête-à-tête*. Next year she chose him for her valentine, upon which he 'bought 32s. worth of things' for her. He also made her occasional presents of money. From this time, however, out of regard to his wife, who began to be seriously

jealous, Pepys allowed the intimacy to cool. He admired her in the part of the Widow in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Scornful Lady' on 28 Dec. 1666; in the Widow's part in the 'Custom of the Country,' 2 Jan. 1666-7; in 'Mrs. Weaver's great part' in Dryden's 'Indian Emperor,' 15 Jan.; and her singing in the 'Humorous Lieutenant,' 23 Jan.; and 'The Chances,' a comedy by the Duke of Buckingham, 5 Feb. She also took some part in the revival of Suckling's 'Goblins' on 23 Jan.; on 5 Oct. she appeared as Otrante in Rhodes's 'Flora's Vagaries;' on 19 Oct. as Savina in Lord Orrery's historical play of the 'Black Prince;' and with Nell Gwyn [q. v.] spoke the prologue to Sir R. Howard's 'Great Favourite, or the Duke of Lerma,' on 20 Feb. 1667-8, 'most excellently,' 'beyond any creature' Pepys had 'ever heard.' She appeared in Dryden's 'Mock Astrologer' and 'Tyranick Love' in 1668 and 1668-9, and in 'The Heiress,' 2 Feb. 1668-9, entranced Pepys with her singing and a wink from the stage with which she honoured him. She appeared at Lincoln's Inn Fields, the Theatre Royal having been burned down, in 1671-2, as the nun Hippolita in Dryden's 'Assignment;' and in that or the following year as Lady Fidget in Wycherley's 'Country Wife.' In 1674 she played Eliza in Wycherley's 'Plain Dealer,' and spoke the epilogue to Duffet's 'Spanish Rogue.' She took the part of a priestess of Bellona in Lee's 'Sophonisba, or Hannibal's Overthrow,' in 1676; and that of a maid in 'Country Innocence, or the Chambermaid turned Quaker,' in 1677. Her last recorded appearance was as Mrs. Dorothy in D'Urfey's version of Fletcher's 'Trick for Trick.' Her subsequent history is wholly uncertain.

[Downes's *Roscius Anglicanus*, ed. Knight; Genest's *Account of the English Stage*, vol. i.; Pepys's *Diary*.]
J. M. R.

KNIVET. [See **KNYVET**.]

KNOLLES, RICHARD (1550?-1610), historian of the Turks, born about 1550, probably at Cold Ashby, Northamptonshire, seems to have been son of the Francis Knolles or Knowlis of Cold Ashby who married Frances Holmeby, his second wife, on 17 June 1560 (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 553, note 4). He graduated B.A. from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 26 Jan. 1564-5, and M.A. in July 1570. He was elected a fellow of his college, and was still in residence in 1571 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., II. ii. 36). Sir Peter Manwood, son of Sir Roger Manwood [q. v.], hearing of Knolles's abilities, 'called him from the university,' and obtained for him the mastership

T

of the grammar school at Sandwich, Kent, a town to which Sir Peter and his father had proved liberal benefactors. According to Wood 'he did much good in his profession, and sent many young men to the universities,' although he lived 'in a world of trouble and cares.' He died at Sandwich in 1610, and was buried on 2 July in St. Mary's Church there, 'leaving behind him the character of an industrious, learned, and religious person.'

Sir Peter Manwood was fully justified in his estimate of Knolles's abilities. Owing to his persuasion and encouragement Knolles completed his 'Generall Historie of the Turkes from the first beginning of that Nation,' a specimen of carefully elaborated English prose, although its historical value is small. The book, which occupied Knolles about twelve years, was published in 1603 by Adam Islip in London, in a folio of nearly 1,200 pages, with a dedication to James I, and engraved portraits of the sultans by Lawrence Johnson [q. v.] A long list of Byzantine historians and other authorities is given, but Knolles seems to have largely followed Boissard's 'Vitæ et Icones Sultanorum Turcicorum' (Frankfort, 1596). Knolles's volume concludes with 'a brief discourse of the greatness of the Turkish Empire, and where the greatest strength thereof consisteth.' A second edition, with 'the lives of the Ottoman emperors and kings' continued to the date of publication, appeared in 1610, and third and fourth editions, with further continuations, were issued in 1621 and 1631 respectively. The fifth edition, 1638, included 'a new continuation' collected out of the despatches of Sir P. Wyche and others by T[homas] Nabbes [q. v.] A later edition, revised by Paul Rycaut, is dated 1679, and the same editor, then Sir Paul Rycaut, brought out a final and extended edition, in three folio volumes, between 1687 and 1700, under the title of 'The General History of the Turks, with a Continuation by Sir Paul Rycaut.' An abridgment by John Savage appeared in 1701 in 2 vols. 8vo.

Dr. Johnson lavished somewhat excessive praise on Knolles's style. 'None of our writers,' he asserted in the 'Rambler,' No. 122, 'can in my opinion justly contest the superiority of Knolles, who in his "History of the Turks" has displayed all the excellencies that narration can admit. His style, though somewhat obscured by time, and sometimes vitiated by false wit, is pure, nervous, elevated, and clear. A wonderful multiplicity of events is so artfully arranged and so distinctly explained that each facilitates the knowledge of the next.' Only in the orations which Knolles places in the mouths of his leading

personages does Johnson detect aught that is tedious or languid; and Knolles's limited reputation he attributes to his choice of a subject 'of which none desires to be informed.' Hallam commends Johnson's verdict: 'Knolles's descriptions are vivid and animated—circumstantial, but not to feebleness; his characters are drawn with a strong pencil.' Horace Walpole, on the other hand, found the style tiresome; but Southey was an ardent admirer, and recommended Coleridge, when setting out for Malta, to 'look in old Knolles and read the siege of Malta before you go.' Byron acknowledged deep indebtedness to Knolles. Shortly before his death at Missolonghi, he wrote: 'Old Knolles was one of the first books that gave me pleasure when a child; and I believe it had much influence on my future wishes to visit the Levant, and gave perhaps the oriental colouring which is observed in my poetry' (BYRON, *Works*, ix. 141; cf. *Don Juan*, bk. v. c. cxlviii. 7).

Knolles also published a translation: 'The Six Bookes of a Common Weale written by J. Bodin, a famous Lawyer . . . out of the French and Latin copies, done into English,' London, 1606 (by Adam Islip), dedicated to Sir Peter Manwood (cf. BRIDGES, *Censura Literaria*, i. 349 sq.) Wood wrongly ascribes to Knolles 'Grammatica Latina, Græca et Hebr.' (1665), which is by Hanserd Knollys [q. v.] (*Athenæum*, 6 Aug. 1881, p. 176).

A manuscript English translation of Camden's 'Britannia' is among Ashmolean MSS. at the Bodleian Library, Oxford. A note describes this copy as once Camden's property, which was 'founde in his own library, lock't in a cupboard, as a treasure he much esteemed and since his death suffered to see light.' It has not been printed.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 79-82; Knolles's *Works*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

KNOLLES, THOMAS (d. 1537), president of Magdalen College, Oxford, was born in Westgate, York. He was a secular priest, educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, whence he graduated M.A., and became in 1495 fellow of the college, proceeding B.D. on 19 April 1515, and D.D. June 1518. He is said to have been rector of South Kirkby, Yorkshire. From 31 July 1502 till his death he was vicar of All Saints, Wakefield. Wood calls him 'a learned man,' and says he was much followed for his preaching in Yorkshire. From 1507 to 1529 he was subdean of York, and in 1529 became a prebendary of the cathedral. On the resignation of Laurence Stubbs in 1527 Knolles was elected president of Magdalen. He seems to have exerted some in-

fluence at the university, and was a friend of Cromwell, with whom he corresponded (see *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. v. viii. ix. x.) On 8 Feb. 1535 he resigned his headship, in accordance with a promise made the year before to Cromwell, who desired the post for another friend (Marshall). The latter was, however, not elected. Knolles retired to Wakefield, where he died on 9 May 1537. By his will, which is still extant at York, he desired to be buried near his parents in the south aisle of All Saints' Church, Wakefield. The gravestone has disappeared, but Walker (see *Cathedral Church of Wakefield*, p. 191) copied the Latin inscription from Dodsworth's notes in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

[Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii. 131, 316, 561; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 35, 43, 48; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 82; Sisson's *Hist. of Wakefield Church*, p. 15; Bloxam's *Register of Magdalen College*, ii. 321, iii. 82, iv. 7, 10, 46.]

E. T. B.

KNOLLYS, SIR FRANCIS (1514?–1596), statesman, was elder son of **ROBERT KNOLLYS** (d. 1521). The father is said by Dugdale to have been descended from Sir Robert Knolles or Knolles (d. 1407) [q.v.], the soldier, but this is an error. Sir Francis's pedigree cannot be authentically traced beyond Sir Thomas Knollys, lord mayor of London in 1399 and 1410, from whom Sir Francis's father was fifth in descent. Lord-mayor Knollys was a member of the Grocers' Company. He directed in 1400 the rebuilding of the Guildhall, and he also rebuilt St. Antholin's Church in Watling Street, where he was buried with his wife Joan. His will, dated 20 May 1435, was proved 11 July 1435 at Lambeth, where it is still preserved. Sir Thomas's son Thomas (d. 1446) possessed the manor of North Mimms, Hertfordshire. This passed to his heir, Robert, who died without male issue. It was the second son, Richard, who seems to have been grandfather of Sir Francis's father, Robert Knollys (*Herald and Genealogist*, vii. 553, viii. 289).

In 1488 the latter was one of Henry VII's henchmen, and late in that year was appointed to wait on 'the king's dearest son the prince' (Arthur). He received 5*l.* 'by way of reward' for each of the three years 1488 to 1490, and when Henry VII met Archduke Philip in 1500 he accompanied the English king as one of the ushers of the chamber (*Materials illustrative of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. ii. 383, 394, 437, 562; *Letters of Richard III and Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. ed. Gairdner, ii. 89). He continued in the same office under Henry VIII, and received an annuity of 20*l.* on 15 Nov. 1509, and a grant

of Upclatford, called Rookes Manor, in Hampshire—part of the confiscated property of Sir Richard Empson—on 10 Feb. 1510–11 (*Letters, &c., of Henry VIII*, i. 94, 218). The 'Robert Knolles,' a dyer of Wakefield, Yorkshire, who was given letters of protection on going to the war in France, in the retinue of Richard Tempest, in April 1513, can hardly be identical with the usher of the royal chamber (*ib.* i. 529, 546). On 9 July 1514 the usher and his wife were jointly granted the manor of Rotherfield Greys, near Henley-on-Thames, Oxfordshire, in survivorship, at an annual rental of a red rose at midsummer. The grant was confirmed on 5 Jan. 1517–18 by letters patent for their own lives and that of one successor. Other royal gifts followed (*ib.* i. 841, ii. pt. ii. 1217, iii. pt. i. 121, iv. pt. i. 231). Robert Knollys died in 1521, and was buried in the church of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. His will, dated 13 Nov. 1520, was proved 19 June 1521. His widow, Letitia or Lettice, was daughter of Sir Thomas Penyston of Hawridge and Marshall, Buckinghamshire. After Robert Knollys's death she became the second wife of Sir Robert Lee of Burston, Buckinghamshire, son of Sir Henry Lee of Quarendon in the same county. Sir Robert Lee, by whom she had issue, died in 1537, when she became the second wife of Sir Thomas Tresham of Rushton, Northamptonshire, prior (under Queen Mary) of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. Her will, dated 28 June 1557, was proved 11 June 1558.

Robert Knollys's children included, besides Francis, a son Henry and two daughters, Mary and Jane. The latter married Sir Richard Wingfield of Kimbolton Castle. The son Henry (d. 1583) was in some favour with Edward VI and Queen Elizabeth. He went abroad with his brother Francis during Queen Mary's reign. In 1562 he was sent on a diplomatic mission to Germany, to observe the temper of German protestants (*FROUDE, Hist.* vi. 580), and in 1569 was temporarily employed in warding both Queen Mary of Scotland at Tutbury and the Duke of Norfolk in the Tower (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 448). He was M.P. for Reading in 1563, and for Christchurch in 1572. His will, dated 27 July 1582, was proved 2 Sept. 1583.

Francis, born about 1514, appears to have received some education at Oxford, but Wood's assertion that he was for a time a member of Magdalen College is unconfirmed. Henry VIII extended to him the favour that he had shown to his father, and secured to him in fee the paternal estate of Rotherfield Greys in 1538. Acts of parliament in 1540–

1541 and in 1545-6 attested this grant, making his wife in the second act joint tenant with him. At the same time Francis became one of the gentlemen-pensioners at court, and in 1539 attended Anne of Cleves on her arrival in England. In 1542 he entered the House of Commons for the first time as member for Horsham. At the beginning of Edward VI's reign he accompanied the English army to Scotland, and was knighted by the commander-in-chief, the Duke of Somerset, at the camp at Roxburgh, 28 Sept. 1547 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Rem. of Edw. VI*, ii. 219). Knollys's strong protestant convictions recommended him to the young king and to his sister the Princess Elizabeth, and he spent much time at court, taking a prominent part not only in tournaments there (*ib.* ii. 389), but also in religious discussion. On 25 Nov. 1551 he was present at Sir William Cecil's house, at a conference between a few catholics and protestants respecting the corporeal presence in the Sacrament (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, 1848, ii. 356). About the same date he was granted the manors of Caversham in Oxfordshire and Cholsey in Berkshire. At the end of 1552 he visited Ireland on public business.

The accession of Mary darkened Knollys's prospects. His religious opinions placed him in opposition to the government, and he deemed it prudent to cross to Germany. On his departure the Princess Elizabeth wrote to his wife a sympathetic note, expressing a wish that they would soon be able to return in safety (GREEN, *Letters of Illustrious Ladies*, iii. 278-9). Knollys first took up his residence in Frankfort, where he was admitted a church-member, 21 Dec. 1557, but afterwards removed to Strasburg. According to Fuller, he 'bountifully communicated to the necessities' of his fellow-exiles in Germany (*Church Hist.* iv. 228), and at Strasburg he seems to have been on intimate terms with Jewel and Peter Martyr (cf. BURNET, *Reformation*, iii. 500). Before Mary's death he returned to England, and as a man 'of assured understanding and truth, and well affected to the protestant religion,' he was admitted to Elizabeth's privy council in December 1558 (HAYWARD, *Annals*, p. 12). He was soon afterwards made vice-chamberlain of the household and captain of the halberdiers, while his wife and her sister—first cousins of Elizabeth—became women of the queen's privy chamber (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 158). In 1560 Knollys's wife and son Robert were granted for their lives the manor of Taunton, part of the property of the see of Winchester. In 1559 Knollys was chosen M.P. for Arundel, and in 1562 for Oxford, of which town he was

also appointed chief steward. In 1572 he was elected member for Oxfordshire, and sat for that constituency until his death. Throughout his parliamentary career he was a frequent spokesman for the government on questions of general politics, but in ecclesiastical matters he preserved as a zealous puritan an independent attitude.

Knollys's friendship with the queen and Cecil led to his employment in many offices of anxious responsibility. In 1563 he was governor of Portsmouth, and was much harassed in August by the difficulties of supplying the needs in men and money of the Earl of Warwick, who was engaged on his disastrous expedition to Havre (see DUDLEY, AMBROSE; *Hatfield MSS.* i. 274-5). In April 1566 he was sent to Ireland to control the expenditure of Sir Henry Sidney, the lord deputy, who was trying to repress the rebellion of Shane O'Neil, and was much hampered by the interference of court factions at home; but Knollys found himself compelled, contrary to Elizabeth's wish, to approve Sidney's plans. It was, he explained, out of the question to conduct the campaign against the Irish rebels on strictly economical lines (cf. BAGWELL, *Ireland under the Tudors*, ii. 105-7). In August 1564 he accompanied the queen to Cambridge, and was created M.A. Two years later he went to Oxford, also with his sovereign, and received a like distinction there. In the same year (1566) he was appointed treasurer of the queen's chamber.

In May 1568 Mary Queen of Scots fled to England, and flung herself on Elizabeth's protection. She had found refuge in Carlisle Castle, and the delicate duty of taking charge of the fugitive was entrusted jointly to Knollys and to Henry Scrope, ninth baron Scrope. On 28 May Knollys arrived at the castle, and was admitted to Mary's presence. At his first interview he was conscious of Mary's powerful fascination. But to her requests for an interview with Elizabeth, and for help to regain her throne, he returned the evasive answers which Elizabeth's advisers had suggested to him, and he frankly drew her attention to the suspicions in which Darnley's murder involved her. A month passed, and no decision was reached in London respecting Mary's future. On 13 July Knollys contrived to remove her, despite 'her tragical demonstrations,' to Bolton Castle, the seat of Lord Scrope, where he tried to amuse her by teaching her to write and speak English (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 400). Knollys's position grew more and more distasteful, and writing on 16 July to Cecil, whom he kept well informed of Mary's conversation and

conduct, he angrily demanded his recall (WRIGHT, *Queen Eliz.* i. 291). But while lamenting his occupation, Knollys conscientiously endeavoured to convert his prisoner to his puritanic views, and she read the English prayer-book under his guidance. In his discussions with her he commended so unreservedly the doctrines and forms of Geneva that Elizabeth, on learning his line of argument, sent him a sharp reprimand. Knollys, writing to Cecil in self-defence, described how contentedly Mary accepted his plain speaking on religious topics (8 Aug. 1568). Mary made in fact every effort to maintain good relations with him. Late in August she gave him a present for his wife, desired his wife's acquaintance, and wrote to him a very friendly note, her first attempt in English composition (ELLIS, *Orig. Letters*, 1st ser. ii. 252). In October, when schemes for marrying Mary to an English nobleman were under consideration, Knollys proposed that his wife's nephew, George Carey, might prove a suitable match. In November the inquiry into Mary's misdeeds which had begun at York, was reopened at Westminster, and Knollys pointed out that he needed a larger company of retainers in order to keep his prisoner safe from a possible attempt at rescue. In December he was directed by Elizabeth to induce Mary to assent to her abdication of the Scottish throne. In January 1569 he plainly told Elizabeth that, in declining to allow Mary either to be condemned or to be acquitted on the charges brought against her, she was inviting perils which were likely to overwhelm her, and entreated her to leave the decision of Mary's fate to her well-trying councillors. On 20 Jan. orders arrived at Bolton to transfer Mary to Tutbury, where the Earl of Shrewsbury was to take charge of her. Against the removal the Scottish queen protested (25 Jan.) in a pathetic note to Knollys, intended for Elizabeth's eye (LABANOFF, ii. 284-6), but next day she was forced to leave Bolton, and Knollys remained with her at Tutbury till 3 Feb. His wife's death then called him home. Mary blamed Elizabeth for the fatal termination of Lady Knollys's illness, attributing it to her husband's enforced absence in the north (WRIGHT, *Queen Eliz.* i. 308).

In April 1571 Knollys strongly supported the retrospective clauses of the bill for the better protection of Queen Elizabeth, by which any person who had previously put forward a claim to the throne was adjudged guilty of high treason. Next year he was appointed treasurer of the royal household (13 July), and he entertained Elizabeth at Reading Abbey, where he often resided by

permission of the crown. The office of treasurer he retained till his death.

Although Knollys was invariably on good terms personally with his sovereign, he never concealed his distrust of her statesmanship. Her unwillingness to take 'safe counsel,' her apparent readiness to encourage parasites and flatterers, whom he called 'King Richard the Second's men,' was, he boldly pointed out, responsible for most of her dangers and difficulties. In July 1578 he repeated his warnings in a long letter, and begged her to adopt straightforward measures so as to avert such disasters as the conquest of the Low Countries by Spain, the revolt of Scotland to France and Mary Stuart, and the growth of papists in England (WRIGHT, *Queen Eliz.* ii. 74-6). He did not oppose the first proposals for the queen's marriage with Alençon which were made in 1579, but during the negotiations he showed reluctance to accept the scheme, and Elizabeth threatened that 'his zeal for religion would cost him dear.'

In December 1581 he attended the jesuit Campion's execution, and asked him on the scaffold whether he renounced the pope. He was a commissioner for the trials of Parry the jesuit in 1585, of Babington and his fellow-conspirators, whom he tried to argue into protestantism, in 1586, and of Queen Mary at Fotheringhay in the same year. He urged Mary's immediate execution in 1587 both in parliament and in the council. In April 1589 he was a commissioner for the trial of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel. On 16 Dec. 1584 he introduced into the House of Commons the bill legalising a national association to protect the queen from assassination. In 1585 he offered to contribute 100% for seven years towards the expenses of the war for the defence of the Low Countries, and renewed the offer, which was not accepted, in July 1586. In 1588-9 he was placed in command of the land forces of Hertfordshire and Cambridgeshire which had been called together to resist the Spanish Armada. Knollys was interested in the voyages of Frobisher and Drake, and took shares in the first and second Cathay expeditions.

Knollys never wavered in his consistent championship of the puritans. In May 1574 he joined Bishop Grindal, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Sir Thomas Smith in a letter to Parkhurst, bishop of Norwich, arguing in favour of the religious exercises known as 'prophesyings.' But he was zealous in opposition to heresy, and in September 1581 he begged Burghley and Leicester to repress such 'anabaptisticall sectaries' as members of the 'Family of Love,' 'who do serve the turn of the papists' (WRIGHT, ii. 152-4).

Writing to Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, 20 June 1584, he hotly condemned the archbishop's attempts to prosecute puritan preachers in the court of high commission as unjustly despotic, and treading 'the highway to the pope' (*Hatfield MSS.* iii. 35). He supported Cartwright with equal vehemence. On 24 May 1584 he sent to Burghley a bitter attack on 'the undermining ambition and covetousness of some of our bishops,' and on their persecutions of the puritans (*ib.* pp. 412-13). Repeating his views in July 1586, he urged the banishment of all recusants and the exclusion from public offices of all who married recusants. In 1588 he charged Whitgift with endangering the queen's safety by his popish tyranny, and embodied his accusation in a series of articles which Whitgift characterised as a fond and scandalous syllogism. In the parliament of 1588-9 he vainly endeavoured to pass a bill against non-residence of the clergy and pluralities (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, p. 193). In the course of the discussion he denounced the claims of the bishops 'to keep courts in their own name,' and denied them any 'worldly pre-eminence.' This speech, 'related by himself' to Burghley, was published in 1608, together with a letter to Knollys from his friend, the puritan Dr. Reynolds 'or Rainolds,' in which Bishop Bancroft's sermon at St. Paul's Cross (9 Feb. 1588-9) was keenly criticised. The volume was entitled 'Informations, or a Protestation and a Treatise from Scotland . . . all suggesting the Usurpation of Papal Bishops.' Knollys's contribution reappeared as 'Speeches used in the parliament by Sir Francis Knoles,' in William Stoughton's 'Assertion for True and Christian Church Policie' (London, 1642). Throughout 1589 and 1590 he was seeking, in correspondence with Burghley, to convince the latter of the impolicy of adopting Whitgift's theory of the divine right of bishops. On 9 Jan. 1591 he told his correspondent that he marvelled 'how her Majestie can be persuaded that she is in as much danger of such as are called Purytanes as she is of the Papyets' (WRIGHT, ii. 417). Finally, on 14 May 1591, he declared that he would prefer to retire from politics and political office rather than cease to express his hostility to the bishops' claims with full freedom.

Knollys's domestic affairs at times caused him anxiety. In spite of his friendly relations with the Earl of Leicester, he did not approve the royal favourite's intrigues with his daughter, Lettice, widow of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.], and he finally insisted on their marriage at Wanstead 21 Sept. 1578. The wayward temper

of his grandson, Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex (son of his daughter Lettice by her first husband), was a source of trouble to him in his later years, and the queen seemed inclined to make him responsible for the youth's vagaries. Knollys was created K.G. in 1593, and died 19 July 1596. He was buried at Rotherfield Greys, and an elaborate monument, with effigies of seven sons, six daughters, and his son William's wife, is still standing in the church there. A poem on his death was penned by Thomas Churchyard, under the title 'A sad and solemne funerall,' London, 1596, 4to (see reprint in Park's 'Heliconia'). Two portraits of Knollys and one of his wife are said to have been in possession of a descendant at Fern Hill, near Windsor, in 1776.

Many of his letters are printed in Wright's 'Queen Elizabeth,' in the Calendars of the Hatfield MSS., and in Haynes's 'State Papers.' Wood states that a manuscript 'General Survey of the Isle of Wight, with all the Fortresses and Castles near adjoining,' belonged in his time to Arthur, earl of Anglesey. A manuscript 'Discourse of Exchange' by Knollys is at Penshurst (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 230); his 'arguments against the cross in baptism and the surplice' are in Lansd. MS. 64, art. 14, and a 'project' by him 'for security of the protestant religion by checking the ecclesiastical power' is in Lansd. MS. 97, art. 16.

Knollys married Catherine, daughter of William Carey, esquire of the body to Henry VIII, by Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire, and sister of Queen Anne Boleyn. Lady Knollys was thus first cousin to Queen Elizabeth, and sister to Henry Carey, lord Hunsdon [q. v.]. She died, aged 39, at Hampton Court, while in attendance on the queen, 15 Jan. 1568-9, and was buried in April in St. Edmund's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, at the royal expense (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 415). Elizabeth keenly felt her loss (*ib.* i. 400). A broadside epitaph by Thomas Newton, dated in 1569, belonged to Heber (cf. *Bibl. Heber.* ed. Collier, p. 55). She left seven sons and four daughters. Of the latter, Lettice (1540-1634) was wife successively of Walter Devereux, earl of Essex, Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, and of Sir Christopher Blount [see under DUDLEY, ROBERT]; Cecilia, maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, married Sir Thomas Leighton, captain of Guernsey (NICOLAS, *Hatton*, p. 281); Anne, married to Thomas, lord de la Warr; and Catherine, married (1) to Gerald Fitzgerald, lord Offaly, and (2) Sir Philip Boteler of Watton Woodhall.

All Knollys's sons were prominent court-

tiers in his lifetime. They were, according to Naunton, at continual feud with the Norris family, and, aided by Leicester's influence, kept their rivals in subjection until Leicester's death. Henry, the eldest son, described as of Kingsbury, Warwickshire, was educated at Magdalen College school, Oxford, and after accompanying his father to Germany, is said to have matriculated at the college, although his name does not appear in the university register, and to have obtained there the reputation of being a very cultivated and religious man. He was elected M.P. for Shoreham in 1562-3, and for Oxfordshire in 1572, and accompanied his brother-in-law, Walter Devereux, earl of Essex, to Ireland in 1574. He was an esquire of the body to Queen Elizabeth. His will, dated 21 Dec. 1582, was proved 14 May 1583. He married, before 11 April 1568, Margaret (1549?-1606), daughter of Sir Ambrose Cave, by whom he had two daughters, Elizabeth (dead before 1632), wife of Sir Henry Willoughby (d. 1649) of Risley, Derbyshire, and Lettice, wife of William, fourth lord Paget (d. 20 Aug. 1629), from whom descend the Marquises of Anglesey.

William, the second son, and eventual heir, is noticed separately.

Edward, the third son, was elected M.P. for Oxford 2 April 1571, and died about 1580.

Robert, the fourth son, was appointed keeper of Sion House in 1560, and usher of the Mint in the Tower, 5 Feb. 1578. He was M.P. for Reading from 1572 to 1589, and for Breconshire from 1589 to 1604, subsequently sitting for Abingdon, 1614, and again in 1623-4 and 1625, and for Berkshire in 1620. He was created K.B. 24 July 1603, and died in January 1625. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir Rowland Vaughan of Porthar, Anglesey.

Richard, the fifth son, described as of Stanford-the-Vale, Berkshire, M.P. for Northampton in 1588 and for Wallingford in 1589, died at Rotherfield Greys 21 Aug. 1603, having married Joane, daughter of John Ham of Cliffords, Sussex, and sister of John Higham of Stanford. Her second husband was Francis Winchcombe of Bucklebury, Berkshire. She was buried at Rotherfield Greys 10 Oct. 1631. Sir Robert Knollys (d. 1609), her son by her first husband, was born 10 Jan. 1612-13, and acquired Rotherfield Greys from his uncle William in 1630-1. The estate was finally lost from the family in 1686.

Francis, sixth son, leased from the crown manor of Battel, near Reading. He was known at court as 'young Sir Francis,' and was M.P. for Oxford 1572-88, and

for Berkshire in 1597 and 1625. His will was proved in 1648. He married Lettice, daughter of John Barrett of Hanham, Gloucestershire, by license dated 21 Dec. 1588. A son Sir Francis, who seems to have been M.P. for Reading in 1625-6-8 and 1640, died in 1643, and his daughter, Letitia or Lettice, was second wife of John Hampden [q. v.].

Thomas, apparently seventh son, distinguished himself in the warfare in the Low Countries, acting as governor of Ostend in 1586, and prominently aiding Peregrine Bertie [q. v.] in the siege of Bergen in 1588. He married Odelia, daughter of John de Morada, marquess of Bergen.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 653-6; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 209, 548; *Gent. Mag.* 1846, pt. i. p. 250 (account of Lettice Knollys and her family); Froude's *History*; *Lists of Members of Parliament*; *Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Colonial, and Scottish*; Dr. F. G. Lee's *History of the Prebendal Church of Thame*, p. 693; *Herald and Genealogist*, vols. vii. viii.; *Nicolas's Life of Sir Christopher Hatton*; *Devereux's Lives of Earls of Essex*; *Dugdale's Baronage*; *Strype's Whitgift, Eccl. Memorials, and Annals*; *Coates's Reading*; *Zurich Letters* (Parker Soc.); *Nichols's Lit. Remains of Edward VI* (Roxb. Club); *Naunton's Queen Elizabeth's Favourites*; *Pedigree of the family of Knollys and title to the manor of Rotherfield Greys*, published by the House of Lords, 1810; *Davenport's Lords-Lieutenants and Sheriffs of Oxfordshire*, p. 60.]
S. L.

KNOLLYS, HANSERD (1599?-1691), particular baptist divine, was born at Cawkwell, Lincolnshire, about 1599. He was educated privately under a tutor, was for a short time at Great Grimsby grammar school, and afterwards graduated at Cambridge; his college is not mentioned. Leaving the university, he became master of the grammar school at Gainsborough, Lincolnshire. In 1629 he was ordained (29 June, deacon; 30 June, priest), and he was presented to the vicarage of Humberstone, Lincolnshire, by John Williams, then bishop of Lincoln. He preached also every Sunday in the neighbouring churches of Holton-le-Clay and Seartho, but in two or three years resigned his living owing to scruples about ceremonies and admission to the communion, continuing, however, to preach. By 1636 he had become a separatist, and renounced his orders. He removed to London with his wife and family, and shortly afterwards fled to New England to escape the high commission court. A warrant from that court reached him at Boston, but after a brief imprisonment he was allowed to remain unmolested. He preached at Dover, New Hampshire. Cotton

Mather enumerates him among 'godly anabaptists;' the date of his adoption of this type of doctrine and practice is not clear.

On 24 Dec. 1641 he reached London on his return to this country at the instance of his aged father. He opened a boarding-school on Great Tower Hill. Soon afterwards he was elected to the mastership of the free school in the parish of St. Mary Axe. As a schoolmaster he was very successful, but after holding this office for about a year he gave it up to become an army chaplain. Dissatisfied with the spirit of the parliamentary commanders, he returned to London and to school-keeping. He learned Hebrew from Christian Ravy [Ravis] Berlinas, 'Hebrew professor' in London. In 1644 we find him preaching in London and Suffolk churches and churchyards, and occasionally, in what afterwards became quaker fashion, endeavouring to supplement the regular sermon by a discourse of his own. This led, according to Edwards (*Gangræna*, 2nd ed. 1646, i. 129 sq.), to 'riots and tumults,' for which Knollys was twice brought before a committee of parliament, but on each occasion 'got off.' In fact he was absolved from blame and protected in his action. He gathered a church of his own in 1645, meeting first, for about a year, in Great St. Helen's, 'next door to the publique church,' then in Finsbury Fields, next in Coleman Street, subsequently in George Yard, Whitechapel, and ultimately at Broken Wharf, Thames Street. His most important convert was Henry Jessey [q. v.], whom he baptised in June 1645. A letter (11 Jan. 1646) from him to John Dutton of Norwich, in favour of toleration, printed by Edwards (*ib.* iii. 48), embittered the presbyterians against him. But his ministry was popular; though Edwards calls him 'a weak man, and a sorry disputant,' he attracted nearly a thousand hearers. He subscribed the second edition (1646) of the confession of faith issued by London baptists, but not the original edition (1644). On 17 Jan. 1649 parliament gave a commission to him and William Kiffin [q. v.] to preach in Suffolk, on petition from inhabitants of Ipswich. His name is attached to pleas for toleration addressed to parliament in 1651 and 1654, and to the lord protector on 3 April 1657.

Between 1645 and the Restoration Knollys met with no interference. He held some offices of profit under Cromwell's government, resigning on 29 March 1653 the post of examiner at the customs and excise, with a salary of 120*l.*, 'for more beneficial employment.' He was clerk of the check till 23 May 1655. On the outbreak (7 Jan. 1661)

of Venner's insurrection he was committed to Newgate on groundless suspicion, and detained till the act of grace on the king's coronation (23 April) liberated him. It was not safe for him to resume his ministry in London; he made some stay in Wales, and twice sought a refuge in Lincolnshire. Sailing thence for Holland, he made his way to Germany, where he remained two or three years, returning at length to London by way of Rotterdam. In his absence, Colonel Legge, lieutenant of the ordnance, in the king's name took forcible possession of his property (a house and garden worth 700*l.*, and 200*l.* deposited with the Weavers' Company).

In London he once more resumed his school and his pastorate, preaching also a morning lecture on Sundays at Pinners' Hall, Old Broad Street, then in the hands of independents. On 10 May 1670 he was arrested at his meeting in George Yard, under the second Conventicle Act, which had just come into force. He was committed to the Bishopsgate compter, but was considerably treated and was allowed to preach to the prisoners; at the next Old Bailey sessions he obtained his discharge. He survived the Toleration Act, and, though in extreme old age, took a leading part in efforts made in 1689 for the consolidation of the baptist cause. He retained great vigour both of body and mind; when attacked by illness he discarded medicine, and resorted to anointing and prayer. He continued preaching to the last, when he could scarcely stand or make his voice heard. Robert Steed was his assistant.

He died on 19 Sept. 1691, in his ninety-third year, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. The funeral sermon was preached by Thomas Harrison (1693-1745), particular baptist minister at Petty France, and afterwards at Loriners' Hall. His portrait, at the age of sixty-seven, was engraved; the print, as reproduced by Hopwood, is given in Wilson. An engraving by Van Hove, representing him in his ninety-third year, is prefixed to his 'Life.' He wore long hair, mostly covered by a loose skull-cap, and no beard. He married in 1630 or 1631; his wife died on 30 April 1671; he had at least three sons and a daughter; Isaac, his last surviving son, died on 15 Nov. 1671.

He published: 1. 'A Glimpse of Sion's Glory,' &c., 1641, 4to (this is probably his). 2. 'A Modest Answer to Dr. Bastwick's book called "Independency not God's Ordinance,"' &c., 1645, 4to. 3. 'Christ Exalted . . . sermon . . . at Debenham [Coloss. iii. 11] . . . Also, another sermon [Ephes. i. 4], &c., 1645, 4to; 2nd ed. 1646, 4to. 4. 'The Shining

of a Flaming Fire in Zion,' &c., 1646, 4to (answer to 'The Smoke in the Temple' by John Saltmarsh [q. v.]). 5. 'The Rudiments of the Hebrew Grammar in English,' &c., 1648, 8vo. 6. 'Grammaticæ Latinæ, Græcæ et Hebraicæ Compendium,' &c., 1665, 8vo (Bodleian). 7. 'An Exposition of the Whole Book of the Revelation,' &c., 1668, 4to. 8. 'The Parable of the Kingdom of Heaven . . . first 13 verses of the 25th chapter of Matthew,' &c., 1674, 8vo. 9. 'An Essay of Sacred Rhetoric,' &c., 1675, 8vo. 10. 'An Exposition of the Eleventh Chapter of the Revelation,' &c., 1679, 4to. 11. 'The World that now is, and the World that is to come; or the First and Second Coming of Jesus Christ,' &c., 1681, 12mo. Also preface to 'The Exaltation of Christ,' 1646, 8vo, by Thomas Collier [q. v.], and to an edition of 'Instructions for Children' by Benjamin Keach [q. v.] Posthumous was: 12. 'The Life and Death of . . . Hanserd Knollys . . . Written with his own hand to the year 1672. . . . To which is added his Last Legacy to the Church,' &c., 1692, 12mo (edited and continued by Kiffin); reprinted 1812, 12mo. The Hanserd Knollys Society, for the reprinting of early baptist writings and the publication of original records, was instituted in London in 1845, and dissolved after issuing ten volumes.

[Life, 1692; Funeral Sermon by Harrison, 1694; Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana*, 1702, iii. 7; Crosby's *Hist. of English Baptists*, 1738, i. 120 sq., 334 sq., ii. 91; Granger's *Biographical Hist. of England*, 1779, iii. 338; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1808, ii. 560 sq.; Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, iii. 491 sq.; *Confessions of Faith* (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1854, pp. 23, 338; *Records of the Churches at Fenstanton*, &c. (Hanserd Knollys Society), 1854, pp. 303 sq.; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1653 and 1655; *Athenæum*, 6 Aug. 1881.] A. G.

KNOLLYS or **KNOLLES**, SIR ROBERT (d. 1407), military commander, was a native of Cheshire. Walsingham calls him 'pauper mediocrisque valletus' (*Hist. Angl.* i. 286), and Malvernesays that he was sprung 'quasi de infimo genere' (ap. HIGDEN, viii. 372); but, despite such expressions, Knolles was probably of honourable parentage. On 1 May 1354 the estate of Lea was entailed on Hugh, David, and Robert, sons of Richard (it should be David) de Calvylegh, while in the inquisition held on the death of Mabel de Calvylegh in 1361, 'Robert Knollus chivaler' is included in the entail with Hugh and David de Calveley [see CALVELEY, SIR HUGH], and may therefore possibly be their brother (ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, ii. 764, 768, ed. Helsby). Lysons, on the other hand, makes Knolles

the son of Richard Knolles by Eva de Calveley, and nephew, not brother, of Sir Hugh (Lysons, *Cheshire*, p. 543). That there was some special connection between Calveley and Knolles seems to be proved by the appearance of Knolles's arms on Calveley's tomb, while Calveley's arms appear with those of Knolles at Sculthorpe, Norfolk; the arms of Sir Hugh Browe, whom we know to have been a cousin of Knolles, also appear on Calveley's tomb. No contemporary authority, however, mentions the two men as relatives. The date of Knolles's birth is uncertain; Fuller conjectures that it was at least as early as 1317, but it may well have been some years later. Jehan le Bel strangely asserts that Knolles was a German, and says that he had been a tailor (ii. 216).

Knolles's first military service was in Brittany, where he served with Calveley and Walter Hewett under Sir Thomas Dagworth at the siege of La Roche d'Orient, in July 1346 (OTTERBOURNE, p. 136, ed. Hearne). He was already a knight in 1351, when he took part in the famous 'Combat of the Thirty,' on which occasion he was one of the survivors who were made prisoners (see the poem 'Combat des Trente,' ap. FROISSART, xiv. 301-20, ed. Buchon). Knolles was soon released, and, remaining in Brittany, acquired great renown as a soldier. Jehan le Bel says that Knolles, Renault de Cervole, and Ruffin were the first leaders of the 'Companies,' i.e. of free lances and freebooters (ii. 216; cf. FROISSART, iv. 186). Knolles was with Walter de Bentley when he defeated Guy de Nesle at Mouron on 14 Aug. 1352 (GEORFREY LE BAKER, p. 120, ed. Thompson). Previously to 10 July 1355 he was in charge of Fougeray and other castles in Brittany; he appears to have paid two thousand florins for their custody (*Fœdera*, iii. 307, 312, 622). When in 1356 Henry of Lancaster made a raid into Normandy in support of Philip of Navarre and Godfrey de Harcourt, Knolles came to his aid from Carentoir with three hundred men-at-arms and five hundred archers. The expedition started on 22 June and ravaged Normandy up to the walls of Rouen. Knolles displayed his valour in a successful skirmish at the end of the raid, in the middle of July (FROISSART, iv. 186-9, and lxx; AVESBURY, pp. 463-5, Rolls Ser.) He then went to besiege Domfront, and in September attempted to join the Prince of Wales in Poitou, but found the Loire so strongly guarded that he had to return (*Chron. des Quatre Valois*, pp. 45-6). In 1357 he served under Henry of Lancaster when he besieged Du Guesclin at Rennes, and at the end of June he and Sir James Pipe defeated the

French before Honfleur (BARNES, *Hist. of Edward III*, p. 531).

Next year Knolles was plundering in Normandy at the head of a numerous body known as the 'Great Company,' to whom his remarkable skill insured abundant booty; he is said to have received for his own share a hundred thousand crowns (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* i. 286; FROISSART, v. 95). Eventually he established himself in the valley of the Loire, made himself master of forty castles, and ravaged all the country from Tonnerre to Vezelay and Nevers to Orleans. The suburbs of Orleans were sacked and burnt, while at Ancenis, on the Loire, the people were so frightened at the terror of his name that many threw themselves into the river. Knolles declared that he fought neither for the king of England nor for Charles of Navarre, but for himself alone, and displayed on his devices the legend—

Qui Robert Canolle prendera,
Cent mille moutons gagna.

In October 1358 he captured the castle of Châteauneuf-sur-Loire, and on 10 March 1359 the town of Auxerre, which he sacked and held till 30 April, exacting an enormous ransom. Froissart wrongly states that he was with Philip of Navarre before St. Valery in April (*ib.* v. 144-7; cf. p. xlvii). On 2 May he captured Châtillon-sur-Loing, and a little later made a great raid through Berri into Auvergne, boasting that he would ride to Avignon and plunder the pope (Benedict XIII); Knighton states that he actually came within twelve leagues of the city, and caused great alarm (col. 2619). When the French of Auvergne and Rouergue came out to oppose him, Knolles eluded them by a stratagem, and retired into the Limousin. His ravages during these raids were so terrible that the charred gables which marked his route were called 'Knolles's mitres.' A contemporary epigram has been preserved:—

O Roberte Knollia, per te st Francia mollis,
Ense tuo tollis prædas, dans vulnera collis.

On his return Knighton says that he sent to England to say that all the towns and castles which he had captured were at the king's disposal. Edward III, who was much pleased at his success, seems to have rewarded him by pardoning his informal proceedings, and it was probably to this that the commons referred in 1376, when they petitioned that Sir John Hawkwood [q. v.] might receive a pardon in like terms to the one granted to Knolles (KNIGHTON, col. 2620; BARNES, p. 563; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 372 b). According to Knighton, Knolles was captured about Mi-

chaelmas in an ambush, but was rescued by his comrade, Hannekin François. He served with Lancaster at the siege of Dinan, where he vainly endeavoured to arrange the quarrel between Du Guesclin and Thomas de Canterbury (CUVÉLIER, i. 82-94). Thence he was summoned to join Edward III in the campaign which immediately preceded the peace of Bretigny (*ib.* i. 97). There is, however, no record of Knolles's share in it, and he was in Brittany in April 1360, when his wife joined him with a reinforcement (*Fœdera*, iii. 480). M. Luce does not think Knolles took part in the expedition; it is certain that he defeated and took prisoner Bertrand du Guesclin at Pas d'Evran in Brittany, near the end of 1359 (*Hist. de B. du Guesclin*, pp. 311-12).

The struggle between the partisans of John de Montfort and Charles de Blois continued in spite of the peace, and Knolles remained in Brittany to support the former (cf. *Fœdera*, iii. 653, 662, 697). In 1363 he was at the siege of Béchères (*Chron. du Guesclin*, p. 14, Panth. Littéraire), and next year was with Louis of Navarre in Auvergne, where they plundered the Bourbonnais and all the country between the Loire and Allier. In September 1364 he was with De Montfort at the siege of Auray in high command. When Du Guesclin and Charles de Blois advanced to the rescue, Knolles supported Oliver de Clisson in advising an attack, and in the battle of 29 Sept. was joined with Sir Walter Hewett and Sir Richard Burleigh in command of the first division. Charles de Blois was defeated and slain, Du Guesclin captured, and John de Montfort secured in possession of the duchy, a result largely due to the valour of Knolles, who took prisoner the Count of Auxerre (FROISSART, vi. 150-5; CUVÉLIER, i. 201-33). As a reward John de Montfort bestowed on Knolles, in 1365, the lands of Derval and Rougé, together with two thousand 'livres de rente' in the land of Conq (LUCE, vi. p. lxvi), whence Knolles is sometimes called Sire de Derval. Early in 1367 Knolles joined the Black Prince in his Spanish expedition with a chosen band of the 'Great Company' (WALSINGHAM, i. 303). He crossed the pass of Roncevaux with the third battle on 17 Feb., and joined Sir Thomas Felton [q. v.] in his reconnoitre and capture of Navaretta in Alava (LUCE, vii. p. vii). He was still with Felton in his successful skirmish against Henry of Trastamare, but was not present at his defeat a few days after. Froissart alludes to Knolles as one of those who were taken prisoners on that occasion (vii. 303), but Knolles was certainly present at the battle of Najara, 3 April, when he came

to the support of Chandos on the left wing, and by his valour contributed largely to the victory (WALSINGHAM, i. 304; WRIGHT, *Pol. Songs*, i. 95, 108). On 2 May we hear of Knolles at Burgos (*Fœdera*, iii. 823). He returned with the prince to France, and soon after went back to Brittany.

When in 1369 the war broke out anew in Aquitaine, Knolles equipped a small force, and, embarking at Conq in April, landed at Rochelle and joined the Prince of Wales at Angoulême. The prince received him warmly, made him master of his household, and entrusted him with the command of a strong force. Knolles's first exploit was to induce Perducas d'Albret to rejoin the English; the free companies under other leaders then evacuated Cahors and fortified the priory of Duravel, where Knolles besieged them. Chandos came to join him, but the priory was so strongly fortified, and the weather so bad, that they had to raise the siege. Domme was next besieged for fifteen days without success, but after sending for reinforcements they captured Gramat, Fons, Rocamadour, and Villefranche. In July Chandos was recalled, and Knolles, refusing to remain without him, returned to Angoulême. He then went to Poitou and served with the Earls of Cambridge and Pembroke at the capture of Roche-sur-Yon. In January 1370 he was at Angoulême, and took part in the operations for the relief of Belleperche. In March he returned to Derval (FROISSART, vii. 139-50, 215, 370).

Knolles had scarcely been at Derval a month when he was summoned to England, and, landing at St. Michael's Mount, rode to Windsor (*ib.* vii. 220). The French were contemplating an invasion of Wales, and Edward III had therefore decided on two counter expeditions to France. One of these was to land at Calais, and Knolles had been chosen as its commander. After three months spent in preparation, the expedition, consisting of fifteen hundred men-at-arms and four thousand archers, sailed from Dover early in July (*Fœdera*, iii. 892, 894, 895-8; many references to the preparations will be found in BRANTINGHAM, *Issue Rolls*, see index, s. v. 'Knolles'). Leaving Calais about 22 July, Knolles marched to Terouenne, which was too strong for attack; Arras, where he sacked the suburbs; and so through Artois into Picardy and Vermandois. The English supported themselves by plunder, and the country people fled before them into the fortresses. Knolles, whose policy was to do as much damage as possible, did not attempt any sieges, and contented himself with the exaction of heavy ransoms. He vainly offered

battle before Noyon, and, after crossing the Oise and Aisne, made a demonstration before Rheims. Thence he directed his steps by the valley of the Marne and Seine towards Paris, in the hope that he might induce the French to fight. On 22 Sept. he encamped near Athis-Mons and Ablon, and on the 24th drew up in order of battle between Villejuif and Paris. But though the English army was so near that the smoke of the burning villages was visible from Paris, Charles V would not permit the French to offer battle. On the 25th the English marched off towards Normandy, and on the 29th sacked St. Gervais de Seuz. Knolles was much hampered by dissensions in his army. The young nobles thought it a slight to be under the orders of one whom they regarded as an adventurer. Sir John de Menstreworth stirred up this feeling by calling Knolles 'the old brigand' (*vetus vispilio*), and eventually a considerable portion of the army broke away from its leader under Grandson and Menstreworth. Knolles thereupon decided to withdraw to Brittany; he marched by Chartres and Chateaudun, and spent November in subduing various small places in the valley of the Loire (LUCE, viii. p. iv, note 4; the account given by Froissart is inaccurate). Meantime Bertrand du Guesclin had been hastily summoned back from Aquitaine, and was marching in pursuit. Knolles, who was now in the marches of Brittany, determined to give battle. He summoned Sir Hugh de Calveley from St. Maur-sur-Loire, and ordered Grandson to rejoin him. Grandson was on his way when he was totally defeated by Du Guesclin at Pont Vallain on 4 Dec. (*ib.* viii. p. vi). Further action was now impossible, and the English dispersed to the neighbouring fortresses, Knolles going to his own castle of Derval (FROISSART, vii. 223-45, viii. 1-4; WALSINGHAM, i. 310; CUVÉLIER, ii. 123-4, 145-50, 185).

Although the expedition had ended disastrously, it had not been ineffectual; the invasion of Wales was averted, and the recall of Du Guesclin had relieved the English in Aquitaine. Menstreworth, however, on his return made the partial failure the ground of an accusation, and Knolles felt it necessary to send home two squires to represent his case. Sir Alan Buxhull [q. v.] also supported his late commander, and Knolles was fully acquitted on the ground that his ill-success was due to the pride and disobedience of his followers. Menstreworth fled over sea, and in 1377 was captured and executed as a traitor. Walsingham, however, adds that Edward III withdrew many presents which he had bestowed on Knolles (cf. BLOMEFIELD, vi. 282),

and that Knolles could not return to England till he had purchased the royal favour by a large sum of money (WALSINGHAM, i. 310). This is confirmed by the articles of accusation against William, fourth lord Latimer [q. v.] in 1377, which charged him with having embezzled four-fifths of a fine of ten thousand marks sent to the king by Knolles (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 78).

Knolles remained some years in Brittany to support John de Montfort. By 1373 Charles V had won over to the French side all the barons of the duchy except Knolles, and when John de Montfort went to England in that year he left Knolles as his lieutenant. Knolles went to Brest, leaving Derval in charge of his cousin, Sir Hugh Browe. In the summer Du Guesclin laid siege to Derval and Oliver de Clisson to Brest. Browe, soon reduced to extremities, gave hostages for the surrender of the castle if not relieved by a sufficient force within forty days; the time seems to have been afterwards prolonged. Knolles learnt of his straits through a spy, and by promising to surrender Brest if not relieved within one month by a force which could fight the French, induced De Clisson to raise the siege on 9 July. Knolles left Brest, and succeeded in entering Derval with a small following. When he arrived at Derval, Knolles disavowed the action of his lieutenant, Browe, and declared the agreement for the capitulation void. Thereupon Louis, duke of Anjou, who was now in command of the French, had Browe's hostages executed on 30 Sept. Knolles at once retaliated by beheading an equal number of prisoners, and throwing their bodies over the castle walls. These acts of cruelty seem to have been regarded as indefensible, but Knolles gained his object, for the French raised the siege of Derval (FROISSART, viii. 123-48, 158-60, and M. LUCE's notes on pp. lxxx and xciii; *Chron. du Duc Louis de Bourbon*, pp. 45, 47).

Knolles appears to have returned to England, and, probably towards the end of 1374, was sent with an expedition to Aquitaine; but after recapturing a number of places from the French, and among them Niort, he came home without securing any permanent advantage (*ib.* p. 74; *Eulog. Hist.* iii. 339). On 28 Nov. 1376 he was one of the conservators of the truce with France (*Fœdera*, iii. 1066). In 1377 he was one of the commanders of the fleet who were sent to attack the Spaniards at Sluys (WALSINGHAM, i. 344). Next year he was again captain of Brest, and while there defeated the Bretons (*ib.* i. 365; *Fœdera*, iii. pt. iii. p. 77). In April he left Brest for England, and at Whitsuntide was with the Earl of Arundel

when he attacked the French outside Harfleur (*Chron. des Quatre Valois*, p. 263). He then joined the Duke of Lancaster at the siege of St. Malo, and in company with Sir Hugh Browe plundered the neighbouring country. In 1379 Knolles was with John de Montfort in London, and in July returned with him to Vannes (FROISSART, vii. 275-6, ed. Buchon). Next year Knolles took part in the great expedition under Thomas, earl of Buckingham [see THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER], which, landing at Calais early in July, marched through Artois, Vermandois, and Champagne, and eventually descended the valley of the Loire to Brittany. When near Vendôme Knolles's detachment had a skirmish, in which Knolles defeated the French leader, the Sire de Mauvoisin, and with his own hand took him prisoner. Buckingham established himself at Rennes, but John de Montfort was already wavering, and it was only after a mission in which Knolles took part that matters were for the time arranged. At the end of October the English laid siege to Nantes; Knolles was stationed with Thomas Percy at St. Nicholas's Gate, and his valour alone saved the English from defeat on 12 Nov. John de Montfort was negotiating with the French, and did not act heartily with his English allies, who were thus compelled to raise the siege on 2 Jan. 1381. Buckingham retired to Vannes, and Knolles went with Sir Hugh Calveley to Quimper Corentin, whence they probably returned with Buckingham to England in the following April (*ib.* vii. 316-428; WALSINGHAM, i. 444-5).

At the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion in July 1381 Knolles was residing in London, and guarded his treasure with 120 companions ready armed. After the murder of the archbishop in the Tower, the citizens put themselves under the leadership of Knolles. Knolles rode out with the king to Smithfield. When Richard asked him whether Tyler's followers should be massacred, he replied, 'No, my lord; many of these poor wretches are here against their will;' then, turning to the crowd, he bade them disperse on pain of death if found in the city after night. This is the account given in the 'Eulogium Historiarum' (iii. 353-4). Froissart transposes the parts taken by the king and Knolles, and says the latter was angry because Richard would not permit him to adopt violent measures (viii. 36, 55-7, ed. Buchon). The Londoners rewarded Knolles's services with the freedom of their city, and the king by the grant of the manor of St. Pancras to him and his wife (BLOMEFIELD, vi. 174).

The Monk of St.-Denys asserts that Knolles shared in the Flemish expedition of Henry Despenser [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, in 1383, and represents him as playing the part at Bergues which Froissart more correctly ascribes to Sir Hugh de Calveley (*Chron. Rel. de St.-Denys*, i. 258, 270, 272, Documents Inédits, &c.; FROISSART, viii. 442-4, ed. Buchon). Probably the remainder of his long life was spent in quiet retirement either in London or at his manorhouse at Sculthorpe, Norfolk. In 1384 there was a serious riot in London under one John Comerton; by Knolles's advice one of the ringleaders was beheaded, and the movement subsided. On 18 Aug. 1389 Knolles had license to go to Rome on a matter of conscience (*Fædera*, iii. pt. iv. p. 46). The 'regal wealth' (WALSINGHAM, i. 286) which he had amassed in the wars enabled him to acquire large estates, chiefly in Norfolk, but also in Wiltshire, Kent, and London (*Cal. Inq. p. m.* ii. 305; HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 674; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 258 b). He frequently assisted Richard II by loans on the security of jewels and plate (BLOMEFIELD, vi. 176). His munificence was notable. In 1380 he joined with Sir John Hawkwood and Calveley in the foundation of an English hospital at Rome (*Harl. MS.* 2111, f. 100 b). In 1388, together with John de Cobham, he rebuilt and endowed the bridge and chantry at Rochester; the bridge was destroyed in 1856 (*Eulog. Hist.* iii. 367; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 289 b; HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 17-18). In London he was a liberal benefactor to the house of the Carmelites at Whitefriars, and in Norfolk he rebuilt the churches of Sculthorpe and Harpley; but his chief foundation was a college and hospital for a master, six priests, and thirteen poor men and women, at Pontefract, which was known as 'Knolles' Almshouse.' The college was endowed with 180*l.* a year, from land chiefly in London and Norfolk; it was dissolved at the Reformation, but the almshouse, revived in 1563, still exists (BLOMEFIELD, vi. 21, 276; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* pp. 211, 220; *Rot. Parl.* v. 135, 306; LELAND, *Itinerary*, i. 43; DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, vi. 713-14).

Knolles died at Sculthorpe 15 Aug. 1407, and was buried at Whitefriars, London (WEEVER, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 436; *Coll. Top. et Gen.* viii. 321). His two wills in French and Latin, and dated 21 Oct. 1399 and 20 May 1404 respectively, are now extant at Lambeth. No mention is made of any children (*Herald and Genealogist*, viii. 289). As a soldier he must be placed among the most eminent of his age; Froissart speaks of him as 'the most able and skilful man of arms in all the companies,' and says that he was chosen for the

command in 1370 on account of his great skill and knowledge in handling and governing an army (iv. 186, vii. 223). His partial ill-success on that occasion was due to prejudices which he could scarcely have controlled, and he seems to have possessed some of the qualities of a true general as distinguished from a merely skilful soldier. In his own time and country he was scarcely less renowned than Hawkwood, whom he might have rivalled permanently but for his loyalty to his sovereign and his native land—a characteristic specially mentioned by Froissart (vii. 139). To Cuvélér he is 'Robert Canole qui moult greva François tous les jours de sa vie' . . . 'qui ne prise François deux deniers seulement' (i. 101, ii. 163). The Chandos herald calls him 'a man of few words' (ed. Coxe, l. 2725).

Knolles was married to his wife Constantia before 1360 (*Fædera*, iii. 480). Leland says that she was a native of Pontefract and 'a woman of mene birth and sometime of a dissolute lyvyng before marriage' (*Itinerary*, i. 43). But her arms, 'argent a fess dancette between three pards' faces sable,' are those of the Yorkshire family of Beverley, to which she perhaps belonged (*Coll. Top. et Gen.* viii. 321). Dying a few days after her husband, she was buried by his side. Sir Robert left no legitimate male heirs, and it is very doubtful whether he was even, as some have supposed, the father of Emme or Margaret Knolles who married John Babington of Aldrington, Devon (*Herald and Genealogist*, v. 296; BLOMEFIELD, vi. 175). Sir Robert's name most usually appears in contemporary English writers as Knolles, but Knollis, Knowles, and Knollys also occur. French writers usually call him Canolles or Canole. The common statement that he was a knight of the Garter is not substantiated (ANSTIS, *Register of the Order of the Garter*, ii. 30-2).

[Froissart's *Chroniques*, ed. Luce (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), vols. iv-viii., and ed. Buchon (Collection des *Chroniques*), vols. vii. and viii.; M. Luce's valuable notes are sometimes referred to under his own name, his edition is the one used, except when otherwise stated; *Chroniques de Jehan le Bel* (Acad. Royale, Brussels); *Chronique du Duc Louis de Bourbon*, Chron. des quatre premiers Valois, *Chronique Normande* (all published by Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Cuvélér's *Chron. de B. du Guesclin* (Documents Inédits sur l'Hist. de France); the prose *Chronique de B. du Guesclin* in the *Panthéon Littéraire*; Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*; *Chronicon Angliæ*, 1328-88; *Eulogium Historiarum*; Wright's *Political Songs* (the last four are contained in the *Rolls Series*); Knighton's *Chronicle* ap. Twyden's *Scriptores Decem*; Rymer's *Fædera*, Record ed.; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, ed. 1805-10, see

index; Fuller's *Worthies*, i. 188-9, ed. 1811; Lobineau's *Hist. de Bretagne*; Morice's *Hist. Eccl. et Civile de Bretagne*; Barnes's *Hist. of Edward III.*; *Herald and Genealogist*, v. 289-308, vii. 553-8.] C. L. K.

KNOLLYS, WILLIAM, EARL OF BANBURY (1547-1632), second but eldest surviving son of Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.], was born in 1547, and was educated in early youth by Josceline or Julius Palmer, who fell a victim to the Marian persecution in 1556. William performed his first public service as captain in the army which was sent to repress the northern rebellion in 1569. He was elected M.P. for Tregony in 1572, and for Oxfordshire in 1584, 1593, 1597, and 1601. In November 1585 Queen Elizabeth sent him as 'one that appertaineth to us in blood'—his mother was the queen's first cousin—to James VI of Scotland to assure him that she had no intention of aiding the banished Scottish lords (*Corresp. of Eliz. and James*, Camd. Soc., p. 23). In the following January he accompanied Burghley's son Thomas in the expedition to the Low Countries under Leicester (*Leycester Corresp.*, Camd. Soc., p. 58), and was knighted by Leicester on 7 Oct. 1586. He was colonel of the Oxford and Gloucester regiments of foot which were enrolled to resist the Spanish Armada in 1588, and was created M.A. of Oxford on 27 Sept. 1592.

Elizabeth extended to him the favour that she had shown his father, and on the latter's death in 1596 and the consequent changes in court offices, Knollys was made comptroller of the royal household and a privy councillor (30 Aug. 1596). He inherited his father's estates in Oxfordshire and Berkshire, and became joint lieutenant of those counties on 4 Nov. 1596, sole lieutenant in July 1601, and lord-lieutenant 22 March 1612-13. He was a commissioner to arrange a peace between the Dutch and the emperor in August 1598, and was granted the reversion to the office of constable of Wallingford Castle 8 Feb. 1601. At the final trial of the Earl of Essex (January 1601) he entered the witness-box to deny the statement of the defence that Sir Robert Cecil had in private conversation acknowledged the infant's title to the crown of England (CECIL, *Corresp.*, Camd. Soc., p. 70 n.), and in August 1601 he entertained his sovereign at his house at Caversham, and in May 1602 at his residence in St. James's Park. On 22 Dec. 1602 he succeeded Roger, lord North, as treasurer of the royal household, a position which his father had filled before him.

On James I's accession Knollys retained all his offices, and was further created, on

13 May 1603, Baron Knollys of Rotherfield Greys. He became cofferer of the household to Henry, prince of Wales, in 1606. In May 1613 he represented his cousin the Earl of Essex in the abortive conference held at Whitehall to arrange a separation between the earl and the earl's wife, Frances, who was a sister of Knollys's second wife. In 1614 he proved his loyalist zeal by putting down the names of persons as willing to subscribe to the benevolence of that year without consulting them. He acted as commissioner of the treasury from 24 Jan. to 11 July 1614, and was made master of the court of wards on 10 Oct. following. On 24 April 1615 he was elected a knight of the Garter, and was promoted in the peerage to the viscountcy of Wallingford on 7 Nov. 1616. In the following month he resigned the treasurership of the household. Wallingford's influence at court was at the time somewhat imperilled by his connection with the Howards, his wife's family. His sister-in-law Frances, then Countess of Somerset, was placed on her trial for the murder of Overbury in 1615, and all her kinsfolk were suspected of complicity. But the chief witness against the Howards, Mrs. Turner, had to admit, respecting Wallingford, 'if ever there was a religious man, it was he.' When Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], his father-in-law, fell into disgrace in 1618, his wife openly attributed her family's misfortunes to Buckingham's malice; the words were reported to the king, who declared that he did not wish to be further served by the husband of such a woman. Wallingford was accordingly forced to resign the mastership of the wards (December 1618). He gradually recovered his position, and in April 1621 took a leading part in the House of Lords in the case of Bacon, insisting that the chancellor should furnish a full answer to the charges brought against him. In 1622 he and his wife's relatives patched up a reconciliation with Buckingham, and Wallingford sold to him his London residence, Wallingford House, for 3,000*l*.

The earldom of Banbury was conferred on Knollys by Charles I on 18 Aug. 1626, possibly, as Mr. Gardiner suggests, in order to complete the king's and Buckingham's reconciliation with the Howard family. The patent contained a clause that 'he shall have precedence as if he had been created the first earl after his Majesty's access to the crowne.' The lords resisted this grant of precedence as an infringement of their privileges, but when a committee met to consider the question, Charles sent a gracious message, desiring 'this may pass for once in this particular,

considering how old a man this lord is, and childless.' Accordingly, on 9 April 1628, the lords resolved to allow the earl the 'place of precedency' 'for his life only.' On 15 April the earl took his seat 'next to the Earl of Berks,' the patent for whose earldom dated from 7 Feb. 1625-6. Banbury proved himself no compliant supporter of Charles I's despotic policy, and when in February 1628 he was invited to collect ship-money in Oxfordshire, bluntly declined. He died at the house of Dr. Grant, his physician, in Paternoster Row, London, on 25 May 1632, and was buried at Rotherfield Greys. His age is stated to have been eighty-five, although he 'rode a hawking and hunting' within half a year of his death. His will, which makes no mention of children, was dated 19 May 1630, and was proved by his widow, to whom he left all his possessions, on 2 July 1632. The funeral certificate at the College of Arms describes him as dying without issue. He sold Rotherfield Greys to his brother Richard's son, Sir Robert Knollys of Stanford-in-the-Vale, on 4 March 1630-1.

The earl was twice married. His first wife, by whom he had no children, was Dorothy, widow of Edmund Brydges, lord Chandos, and daughter of Edmund Braye, first lord Braye; she died 31 Oct. 1605. Less than two months later (23 Dec.) Knollys, who was then about fifty-eight, married a girl of nineteen, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk; she was baptised at Saffron Walden, 11 Aug. 1586. A daughter of this marriage died young, before 1610; but the countess gave birth to a son, Edward, at her husband's house, on 10 April 1627, and on 8 Jan. 1630-1 another son, Nicholas, was born to her at Harrowden, Northamptonshire, the residence of Edward Vaux, fourth lord Vaux. The paternity of these two sons has given rise to much controversy.

Within five weeks of her husband's death (before 2 July 1632) Lady Banbury married Lord Vaux. She adopted Roman catholicism, the religion of her second husband, and was consequently an object of much suspicion to the Long parliament. On 19 Aug. 1643 the speaker issued a pass enabling her to go to France, and on 13 June 1644 the House of Commons resolved that should she return she should be seized and kept under restraint. She died in her seventy-second year, 17 April 1668, and was buried at Dorking, Surrey, near the residence of her second husband. The latter survived till 8 April 1661, and is said to have died without issue.

Although the legal doctrine, 'Pater est quem nuptiæ demonstrant,' assumes in all

cases of children born in wedlock that the husband is the children's father, the House of Lords has repeatedly refused to admit the legitimacy of the Countess of Banbury's sons, or to allow the title to them or their descendants. Between 1641 and 1813 the question has been frequently discussed in the House of Lords and in the law courts, with the curious result that while the judges have distinctly acknowledged the children's legitimacy, the peers have persistently adhered to the contrary view, mainly on the grounds of the earl's age at the date of their birth, and his alleged ignorance of their existence at the time of his death. The peers' inference was that Lord Vaux was their father.

The long controversy opened with a legal decision in favour of the claim to legitimacy. Edward, the elder of the countess's two sons, was styled 'Earl of Banbury' in a chancery suit to which in February 1640-1 he was party as an infant, for the purpose of establishing his right to a plot of land at Henley, styled the Bowling Place, and to other property left by his father. Under orders of the court of wards an inquiry into the late earl's property was held at Abingdon 1 April 1641, and the court found that 'Edward, now Earl of Banbury, is, and at the time of the earl's decease was, his son and next heir.' Edward travelled in Italy in 1644, and in June 1645 was slain in a quarrel on the road between Calais and Gravelines. He was buried in the church of the Friars Minims at Calais.

His younger brother, NICHOLAS KNOLLYS, called third EARL OF BANBURY (1631-1674), thereupon assumed the title. He had travelled to France with his mother in 1644, but both had returned before 19 Oct. 1646, when Lord Vaux settled all his lands at Harrowden on his wife (Knollys's mother), with remainder to Knollys himself, who was styled Earl of Banbury in the deed. At an early age Nicholas married his first wife, Isabella, daughter of Mountjoy Blount, earl of Newport, and soon fell into pecuniary difficulties. On 27 Feb. 1654-5, as Nicholas, earl of Banbury, he, with his wife, his mother, and Lord Vaux of Harrowden, petitioned Cromwell to remove the sequestration on Lord Vaux's estate, and to allow them to compound or sell some of the lands. The earl and countess, the petitioners stated, were both young, and owed 10,000*l.*, on account of which debt the earl was confined at the time in the Upper Bench prison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654-5, p. 55). Soon afterwards Knollys's first wife died, and he married at Stapleford, Leicestershire, on 4 Oct.

1655, Anne, daughter of William, lord Sherard of Leitrim. In June 1660 he attended the Convention parliament in the House of Lords, but it was not until 13 July 1660 that the first attempt was made to dispute his right to his seat there. It was then moved that 'there being a person that now sits in this house as a peer of the realm, viz. the Earl of Banbury, it is ordered that this business shall be heard at the bar by counsel' on the 23rd. Knollys attended the house daily in the week preceding that appointed for the hearing, and was present on the day itself. But no proceedings were taken, and on 24 July he was nominated, under the style of Earl of Banbury, to sit on the committee on the Excise Bill. On 21 Nov. it was ordered that the earl 'hath leave to be absent for some time.' On 29 Dec. the Convention parliament was dissolved.

No writ of summons was sent to Knollys for the new parliament, meeting 8 May 1661. He therefore petitioned the king for the issue of the writ and for all the old earl's rights of precedence. His petition when forwarded to the House of Lords was referred to a committee of privileges. This committee examined the servants who were at Harrowden at the time of his birth. The attorney-general argued on behalf of the king that the old earl had died childless, but the committee reported on 1 July 1661 that 'Nicholas, Earl of Banbury, is a legitimate person.' The House of Lords, after a long debate and an examination of witnesses before the whole house, declined to accept this report, and the committee was directed to reconsider it, and also to examine Knollys's title to the old earl's precedence. In the result another report was issued on 19 July declaring the claimant to be 'in the eye of the law' son of the late earl, but denying him his claim to precedence. The House of Lords adjourned before taking this second report into consideration, and after reassembling in November, although it was decided to discuss it on 9 Dec. following, a bill declaring Knollys illegitimate was, on that date, read for a first time. The report was never considered, nor did the bill go beyond the initial stage. When the house met on 26 Oct. 1669, nearly eight years later, the committee of privileges, at the suggestion of some friend of Knollys, was directed to examine the grounds on which the Earl of Banbury's name was omitted from the roll, but their report merely rehearsed the previous proceedings, without suggesting any conclusion. On 23 Feb. 1670 Knollys once more petitioned the lords to admit him to their house, but the petition was passed over without notice. On 14 March 1673-4 Knollys

died at Boughton, Northamptonshire. His widow survived till 10 March 1679-80.

CHARLES KNOLLYS, called fourth EARL OF BANBURY (1662-1740), son of the above by his second wife, was baptised at Boughton as 'Viscount Wallingford,' son of 'the Earl of Banbury,' 3 June 1662, and on 10 June 1685 petitioned the House of Lords for a writ of summons; the committee of privileges for a second time issued a report of the earlier history of the case, and the house resolved to hear counsel for and against the claim on 6 July, but owing to adjournments and prorogations the case was not heard. The controversy entered on a new phase in 1692. In that year Knollys fought a duel with his brother-in-law, Captain Philip Lawson, and killed him. He was arrested, and on 7 Dec. 1692 was indicted for murder under the style of 'Charles Knollys, esq.' He at once stated, in a petition to the House of Lords, that as Earl of Banbury he was entitled to a trial by his peers. On 9 Jan. 1692-3 the lords heard arguments for and against the plea. Finch and Sir Thomas Powis represented Knollys, while Sir John Somers, attorney-general, appeared for the crown and resisted his pretensions. A proposal to invite the opinion of the judges on points of law was rejected by the lords (17 Jan. 1692-3), and a resolution declaring the petitioner to have no right to the earldom was carried. Twenty peers protested against this decision. Meanwhile Knollys remained in Newgate, but he obtained a writ for the removal of his trial from the Middlesex sessions to the court of king's bench, and when arraigned there in Hilary term 1693 in the name of Charles Knollys, he pleaded a misnomer. The trial was delayed while this plea was under consideration in the law courts, and the prisoner was admitted to bail 3 May 1693. The attorney-general insisted that the resolution of the lords destroyed Knollys's case, but in Trinity term 1694 Lord-chief-justice Holt [q. v.], with the three other judges of the king's bench, unanimously quashed the indictment and set the defendant free on the ground that he was Earl of Banbury, and that his name was wrongly entered. In January 1698, on 19 May 1712, and on the accession of George II in 1727, Knollys again petitioned the crown to issue a writ of summons. On the first of these occasions the lords were once more invited to consider the question. Maintaining their hostile attitude a committee of privileges summoned Holt and the other judges to explain their recent judgment. Holt declined to offer any explanation, and the matter dropped. Owing to accidental circumstances the advisers of

the crown arrived at no decision in 1712 and 1728. Knollys died in France in April 1740. One Elizabeth Price issued in 1696 a pamphlet entitled 'The True Countess of Banbury's Case relating to her Marriage rightly stated in a Letter to the Earl of Banbury,' Lond. 1696, sm. fol. The writer claimed, after living with Knollys at London, Paris, and Mantua, to have married him at Verona, 7 April 1692, but Knollys denied her statement, and was legally married at the time to his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Lister of Barwell, Leicestershire, and South Carlton, Lincolnshire. By his second wife, Mary (d. 1762), daughter of Thomas Woods of St. Andrew's, Holborn, he left a son, Charles (1703-1771), of Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1725, M.A. 1728), who was titular Earl of Banbury, and was vicar of Barford, Oxfordshire, from 1750 till his death. The vicar's two sons, William (1726-1776) and Thomas Woods Knollys (1727-1793), both officers in the army, were also successively titular Earls of Banbury. The latter's son,

WILLIAM KNOLLYS, called eighth EARL OF BANBURY (1763-1834), took legal steps to reassert his claim to the earldom. He was appointed ensign of the 3rd foot-guards in 1778, and lieutenant, with rank of captain, in 1788. He served throughout the campaign in Flanders in 1793, and became lieutenant-colonel in December of that year, and in 1796 brevet-colonel. He was with the grenadier battalion of guards throughout the expedition to Holland in 1797. In 1802 he was promoted major-general, and in 1808 lieutenant-general. In 1818 he became lieutenant-governor of St. John's, in 1819 general in the army, and was later governor of Limerick.

In 1806 he petitioned the crown for his writ as a peer. On 17 Jan. 1808 the attorney-general, Sir Vicary Gibbs, reported that the resolution of the lords in 1692-3 was 'not a conclusive judgment' against the claim, and that no attempt had been made to reverse the decision of the court of king's bench, but that the legitimacy of the Nicholas Knollys, the first petitioner, was doubtful. After five years' discussion and a reconsideration of all the former proceedings by the committee of privileges of the House of Lords, the lords on 15 March 1813 resolved that the claimant was not entitled to the title of earl. An 'eloquent and forcible' protest, enunciating the illegality of this decision, was drawn up by Lord Erskine, and was signed by the Dukes of Kent, Gloucester, and Sussex, and six other peers. The general died at Paris of influenza, 20 March 1834 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1834, ii. 209), leaving

by his wife (a daughter of Ebenezer Blackwell of London) a son, Sir William Thomas Knollys [q. v.] Since the decision of 1813 the family have taken no steps to assert their right to the earldom of Banbury.

[For the life of William, earl of Banbury, see Dugdale's Baronage; Spedding's Bacon; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Nichols's Progresses; Doyle's Official Baronage. Much of the earl's official correspondence is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. (cf. index for 1854-75). The fullest account of the peerage case is in Sir H. N. Nicolas's Treatise on the Law of Adulterine Bastardy (1836), which includes the reports of proceedings in the House of Lords from 1661 to 1813. A good summary of the litigation appears in G. E. Cokayne's Complete Peerage, 1887, i. 229 sq. Burke's version of the story in Romance of the Peerage and in Extinct Peerage is unsatisfactory.]
S. L.

KNOLLYS, SIR WILLIAM THOMAS (1797-1883), general, born on 1 Aug. 1797, was eldest son of General William Knollys, called eighth Earl of Banbury, and until 1813 Sir William held the courtesy title of Viscount Wallingford [see under KNOLLYS, WILLIAM, EARL OF BANBURY, *ad fin.*] Educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, Knollys received his first commission in 1813, when little more than sixteen, in the 3rd (now the Scots) guards, and was almost immediately despatched with a draft to the Peninsula. Thence he crossed the Bidassoa into France with the victorious English army, and after the passage of the Adour was attached to the force which invested Bayonne. The first day he joined the headquarters of his battalion he was detailed for outpost duty, and on being shown the area which he was to guard by Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Field-marshal) Sir Alexander Woodford, he found his own sentries stationed behind one hedgeside of a narrow lane, while the French sentries lined the other hedgeside. But Colonel Woodford explained that he need give himself no concern about this anomaly, for that the pickets of both nations had for some time held it a point of military honour and courtesy never to molest one another so long as the respective delimitations of ground were observed. Indeed Knollys was wont to dwell on the difficulty experienced in preventing this mutual forbearance merging into actual friendship, leading the opposing pickets to exchange presents of wine and tobacco, and thus allowing undesirable intelligence to leak out.

On the occasion of the French sortie from Bayonne, 14 April 1814, Knollys was again with the outposts. He had noticed an ominous stir in his front, and his suspicions had been

strengthened by information brought in by a French deserter. He sent warnings to his superiors, but his information was unheeded; the surprise was complete, and the French penetrated so far within the English lines that after the fray Knollys found they had ransacked his tent. When most hotly engaged in the first onset, and as he was running along the ditch of the parallel, he stumbled in the dark almost into the arms of two French grenadiers, who made a clutch at their prize, but the lad escaped capture.

On the signing of peace he returned to England, but directly after the battle of Waterloo he was again sent with a draft to join his battalion in Paris, which formed part of the army of occupation. In 1821 he was appointed adjutant, and thence working his way through successive grades he became lieutenant-colonel of his battalion in 1844, and regimental colonel in 1850. He had had for his own adjutant the present general, Sir Frederick Stephenson, and under their joint efforts the regiment was held to be one of the best drilled, disciplined, and organised in the British army. Accordingly, Colonel Knollys was instructed to initiate Prince Albert, who was titular colonel of the Scots fusilier guards, into the art of soldiering. Beginning in 1850 and for successive seasons the prince was in the habit of attending battalion and brigade field days in Hyde Park at nine o'clock in the morning, diligently mastering, under Knollys's instruction, the intricacies which characterised the drill of forty years back, and afterwards studying the interior economy of the regiment. From this period Prince Albert became Knollys's steady supporter. In 1854 he was promoted major-general and appointed governor of Guernsey, whence in 1855 he was despatched on a mission to Paris to investigate the French system of 'intendance,' i.e. commissariat, transport, &c., which was supposed to have exemplified its superiority to our method in the Crimea.

At the same time the camp at Aldershot—the first conception of which was due to Prince Albert—was in process of formation, and Lord Hardinge, the commander-in-chief, entrusted Knollys, at the instance of Prince Albert, with the first conduct of the experiment in 1855. The army at the time utterly lacked administrative cohesion. It therefore fell to Knollys's lot not only to form his Aldershot staff and to organise the troops into brigades and divisions, but to initiate the diverse departments of commissariat, transport, stores, and even the medical and chaplain's departments. He found it necessary to instruct with his own hands some of the first

arrivals in camp in pitching tents, and, while sharing with them a tent life, to teach them the elementary duties of soldiers in the field. On the death of General Bucknall Estcourt, chief of the staff in the Crimea, in June 1855, it was suddenly intimated to Knollys that he had been selected to succeed him; but before the date fixed for his embarkation the appointment was cancelled, on the ground of his seniority, which would have entailed the supersession of many other Crimean generals. Notwithstanding his disappointment, he resumed his labours at Aldershot with undiminished energy. Although Lord Hardinge was then commander-in-chief, the principal moving spirit in the English army, as regarded the practical training of the troops, was Prince Albert, and from him Knollys received the most encouraging support against the ill-will and obstruction of which Aldershot, at that time unpopular with the public, was the object. The queen and prince consort were frequent residents for days together at the Pavilion. Success exceeded expectation. General von Moltke was one of the foreign visitors to the camp, and on the rare occasions when he broke his habitual silence, he evinced his surprise and approval at the progress made by British troops. When Knollys's command came to an end in 1860, he had established Aldershot on a basis of efficient organisation, which in its main lines has continued up to the present day.

In 1861 he accepted, at the instance of the prince consort, the post of president of the council of military education. In 1862 he was selected by the queen as treasurer and comptroller of the household of the Prince of Wales, who had recently entered on his twenty-first year. For fifteen years, 1862-1877, he performed the responsible and laborious duties attached to this confidential position, frequently accompanying the prince, especially during the earlier period, in his travels abroad and in his visits to foreign courts. The honorary distinctions of LL.D. and D.C.L. had been conferred on him by the universities of Oxford and Cambridge in 1863 and 1864. In 1867 he was created a K.C.B., and in 1871 he was made a member of the privy council. In 1872 he had once more a short interlude of military duty, having been appointed, in conjunction with Sir Hope Grant, umpire in chief during the well-known Salisbury manoeuvres. In 1877 he resigned his position in the household of the Prince of Wales, and accepted that of gentleman usher of the black rod. At the same time he was nominated to the honorary post of groom of the stole to the prince. In 1883 Knollys was gazetted to the colonelcy

of the Scots guards, the regiment in which he had begun his soldier's life nearly seventy years previously. He only survived this honour three days. He died on 23 June 1883 at Black Rod's House, Westminster Palace, in his eighty-sixth year, and was carried to his grave in Highgate cemetery by sergeants of his old regiment. Knollys married in 1830 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John St. Aubyn, and by her he left, with other issue, Francis, King Edward VII's private secretary, who was created Baron Knollys in 1902.

Knollys published 'Some Remarks on the Claim to the Earldom of Banbury,' London, 1835, 8vo, and 'A Journal of the Russian Campaign of 1812, translated from the French' of the Duc de Fezensac, London, 1852, 8vo.

[Private information.]

H. K.

KNOTT, EDWARD (1582-1656), jesuit, whose real name was MATTHEW WILSON, was born at Catchburn, a township in the parish of Morpeth, Northumberland, in 1582. After studying humanities in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, he was on 10 Oct. 1602 admitted an alumnus of the English College at Rome, under the assumed name of Edward Knott, which he retained through life. He was ordained priest on 27 March 1608. He entered the Society of Jesus on 2 Oct. the same year, and upon the expiration of his novitiate in 1608 he was appointed penitentiary in Rome. For some time he was prefect of studies in the English College. He was raised to the rank of a professed father of the Society of Jesus on 30 Sept. 1618.

During 1625 he was a missionary in the Suffolk district. He was apprehended in 1629, and was committed to the Clink prison in Southwark, but at the instance of the queen he was released and banished in February 1632-3. In 1633 he served in the London district, acting as vice-provincial to Father Richard Blount, the provincial. In 1636 he was, in the same district, vice-provincial to Father Henry More, whom he succeeded as provincial of the English province in 1643. In that capacity he assisted at the eighth general congregation of the Society of Jesus, held in November 1645, when Vincent Carafa was elected seventh general of the order in the place of Father Mutius Vitelleschi. Soon afterwards he returned to the English mission, and thenceforward resided for the most part in London. He was re-appointed provincial on 23 March 1652-3, in succession to Father Francis Foster. He died in London on 4 Jan. (O.S.) 1655-6, and was buried the next day in St. Pancras Church. His religious fervour and intellectual vigour

were both remarkable (cf. FOLEY, *Records*, v. 632; OLIVER, *Jesuit Collections*, p. 128).

His works are: 1. 'A Modest Briefe Discussion of some points taught by M. Doctour [Matthew] Kellison [q. v.], in his Treatise of the Ecclesiasticall Hierarchie,' Rouen, 1630, 8vo. It appeared in Latin, Antwerp, 1631, 12mo. This work, which relates to the disputes between the secular and regular clergy, was published under the pseudonym of Nicholas Smith, and was composed by Knott in the Clink prison. Another reply to Kellison was published by Father John Floyd [q. v.], and both these works were censured by the archbishop of Paris 30 Jan. 1631, and by the Sorbonne 15 Feb. 1631. Father Charles Plowden believed the two books to be 'very deserving of censure, in the sense in which the Parisian doctors supposed them to have been delivered' (*Remarks on Panzani*, p. 247).

Knott was attacked by an anonymous writer in a work entitled 'A Reply to M. Nicholas Smith, his Discussion of some pointes of M. Doctour Kellison his Treatise of the Hierarchie. By a Divine,' Douay, 1630, 8vo. A. B. justified Knott in 'A Defence of N. Smith against a Reply to his Discussion,' &c., 1630, 8vo. On 9 May 1631 Pope Urban VIII issued the brief 'Britannia,' in which he lamented the divisions sown among the English catholics, and commanded them to cease. But the controversy continued until the issue of Urban VIII's brief dated 19 March 1633.

2. 'Charity Mistaken, with the want whereof Catholickes are unjustly charged, for affirming as they do with grief, that Protestancy unrepented destroyes Salvation' [London], 1630, 16mo. This was answered by Dr. Christopher Potter, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and afterwards dean of Worcester, in his 'Want of Charity justly charged,' Oxford, 1633, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1634. 3. 'Mercy and Truth, or Charity maintayned by Catholykes,' a reply to Potter [St. Omer], 1634, 4to.

William Chillingworth subsequently replied to the first part of this work in 'The Religion of Protestants,' 1638. 4. 'A Direction to be observed by N. N. [William Chillingworth] if hee meane to proceede in answering the booke entitled "Mercy and Truth,"' London, 1636, 8vo. Knott, who had heard of Chillingworth's intention to reply to 'Mercy and Truth,' here sought to put his adversary out of court by accusing him of Socinianism. 5. 'Christianity Maintained; or, A Discouery of sundry Doctrines tending to the Ouerthrowe of Christian Religion: Contayned in the Answers to a Booke entituled, "Mercy and Truth"' [St. Omer], 1638, 4to (anon.) The dedication to Charles I is signed I. H.

6. 'Infidelity Unmasked, or the Confutation of

Chillingworth's "Religion of Protestants," Ghent, 1652, 4to. In Daille's 'Apologie for the Reformed Churches,' Cambridge, 1653, is 'The Judgement of an University-man [Thomas Smith] concerning Mr. Knot's last book against Mr. Chillingworth,' described by Knott himself as a 'witty, erudite, and solid work.' 7. 'Protestancy Condemned by the expresse verdict and sentence of Protestants' (anon.), Douay, 1654, 4to. 8. 'Monita utilissima pro patribus Missionis Anglicanae.' Never printed.

[Biog. Brit. Suppl.; Birch's Life of Chillingworth; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus; Des Maizeaux's Life of Chillingworth; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 106; Foley's Records, v. 629, vi. 225, vii. 850; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit. iii. 2040; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1286; Orthodox Journal, v. 147; Panzani's Memoirs, p. 124; Southwall's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 185; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 91, 92, 181, 995.]

T. O.

KNOWLER, WILLIAM (1699–1778), divine, third son of Gilbert Knowler, gent., of Stroud House, at Herne in Kent, was baptised on 9 May 1699 (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 129). He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1720, M.A. in 1724, and LL.D. in 1728. On leaving Cambridge, Knowler became chaplain to Thomas Watson Wentworth, then Lord Malton, who was in 1746 created Marquis of Rockingham. Lord Malton had inherited the papers of his great-grandfather, Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford [q. v.], and charged his chaplain with the task of publishing a selection from them. This appeared in 1739 under the title of 'The Earl of Strafford's Letters and Despatches,' London, 2 vols. folio. They were selected, says Knowler, in the dedication he addressed to his patron, by Lord Malton himself, and published according to his instructions, in order to vindicate Strafford's memory from 'the aspersions of acting upon arbitrary principles, and being a friend to the Roman catholics.' It is possible that the editor derived some assistance from an 'Essay on Epistolary Writings with respect to the Grand Collection of Thomas, Earl of Strafford,' which William Oldys had written in 1729, and dedicated to Lord Malton (THOMS, *Memoir of William Oldys*, 1862, p. viii; BOLTON CORNEY, *Curiosities of Literature Illustrated*, p. 113). Knowler was presented by his patron, first to the living of Irthlingborough, or Artleburrow, between Wellingborough and Higham Ferrers, and afterwards to the living of Boddington, both in Northamptonshire (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 129). In 1766 he prepared for

the press a translation of Chrysostom's 'Commentary on St. Paul's Epistle to the Galatians,' which was never printed (*ib.* ii. 130). He died in December 1778.

A pedigree kindly communicated by the Rev. T. W. Openshaw of Bristol describes Knowler as marrying Mary Dalton in 1749. Nichols, quoting the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxxv. 90), describes Mrs. Knowler as the daughter of Mr. Presgrove, surgeon in Westminster, and states that she died in 1805 (*ib.* viii. 401). This may have been a second wife. A letter from Knowler to the Rev. John Lewis is printed by Nichols in 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 427; others relating to the publication of the 'Strafford Papers' will be published in the next volume of the 'Camden Miscellany,' from manuscripts of Knowler's in the possession of the author of this article.

[Authorities cited.]

C. H. F.

KNOWLES. [See also KNOLLYS.]

KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES (d. 1777), admiral, reputed son of Charles Knollys, titular fourth earl of Banbury [see under KNOLLYS, WILLIAM, EARL OF BANBURY], is said to have been born about 1697, but the course of his service in the navy points rather to a date not earlier than 1704. He entered the navy in March 1718 on board the Buckingham with Captain Charles Strickland, whom in April he followed to the Lennox, with the rating of captain's servant, and so continued till December 1720. During the greater part of this time the Lennox was in the Mediterranean under the orders of Sir George Byng, afterwards Viscount Torrington [q. v.], and it appears from Knowles's own papers that in the battle off Cape Passaro he was serving actually on board the Barfleur, Byng's flagship, but of this there is no note in the Lennox's pay-book, on which he was borne for the whole time. He was afterwards, from June 1721 to June 1726, in the Lyme frigate with Lord Vere Beauclerk, and during the first eighteen months of this period with the rating of captain's servant. For the rest of the time he was rated 'able seaman.' During the five years of the Lyme's commission she was stationed in the Mediterranean, and it has been supposed that Knowles spent much of this time in being educated on shore. It is certain that in his riper years he not only spoke French as a Frenchman, but that his attainments in mathematics and mechanics were very far in advance of what was then usual in the navy. After paying off from the Lyme, Knowles served in the Winchester guardship at Portsmouth; in the Torbay, carrying the flag of

Sir Charles Wager; in the *Kinsale*, again with Lord Vere Beauclerk; in the *Feversham* and in the *Lion*, till on 30 May 1730 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Trial*. In the following March he was moved to the *Lion*, flagship of Rear-admiral Charles Stewart [q. v.] in the West Indies.

In 1732 he was promoted to be commander of the *Southampton*, a 40-gun ship, but apparently for rank only, as he did not take post till 4 Feb. 1736-7, when he was appointed to the *Diamond*. In her he went out to the West Indies in 1739, and joined Vice-admiral Edward Vernon (1684-1757) [q. v.] at Porto Bello. The place had already been taken, but he was ordered to take charge of the destruction of the forts, which proved to be a work of some difficulty. Still in command of the *Diamond*, Knowles was sent in the following March to examine the approach to Chagres, and had the immediate command of the bombs and fireships in the attack on the town, 22 March; on its surrender he was appointed governor of the castle pending the destruction of the defences. The work was completed by the 28th, when the squadron withdrew. Towards the end of the year he returned to England and was appointed to the *Weymouth* of 60 guns, one of the fleet which went out to the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] In the *Weymouth*, Knowles took part in the expedition against Cartagena in March-April 1741, and acted throughout as the surveyor and engineer of the fleet, examining the approaches to the several points of attack, cutting the boom across the Boca Chica, taking possession of the Castillo Grande, and destroying the captured works before the fleet left.

The pamphlet '*An Account of the Expedition to Carthagena, with Explanatory Notes and Observations*' (8vo, 1743), which, written in a very bitter tone against the army, was much spoken of at the time and ran through several editions, was generally attributed to Knowles. The preface to the '*Original Papers relating to the Expedition to Carthagena*' (8vo, 1744), published with Vernon's sanction, describes the author of the pamphlet as 'an officer of approved abilities and resolution, who did not depend on hearsay and uncertain reports, but was himself an eye-witness of most of the transactions that he has given an account of.'

After the failure at Cartagena, Knowles was moved into the *Lichfield*, and in the course of 1742 into the *Suffolk* of 70 guns. In her he commanded a squadron, sent by Sir Chaloner Ogle in the beginning of 1743 to act against the Spanish settlements on the Caracas coast. No pains were taken to keep

the expedition a secret; the Spaniards had two months' warning for their preparations; and the Dutch, though allies of the English, supplied them with powder. The result was that when the squadron attacked La Guayra on 18 Feb. 1742-3 it was beaten off with very heavy loss, and when, having refitted at Curaçoa, it attacked Porto Cabello on 16 April and again on the 24th, it had no better success. On 28 April a council of war decided that 'the squadron was no longer in a condition to attempt any enterprise against the enemy,' and Knowles, sending the ships and troops to their respective stations, returned to Jamaica.

He was then appointed an 'established' commodore, or as it is now called a first-class commodore, with his broad pennant in the *Superbe* and afterwards in the *Severn*, and continued during 1743-4-5 as second in command on the Jamaica and West Indian station under Ogle. Towards the end of 1745 he returned to England, and after a short time in the Downs, as second in command under Vice-admiral William Martin [q. v.], he was, early in 1746, sent out as governor of Louisbourg, which had been captured from the French a few months before [see WARREN, SIR PETER]. There he remained for upwards of two years, repairing and renewing the defences of the fortress. In the large promotion of 15 July 1747 he was made rear-admiral of the white, and at the same time was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica.

In February 1747-8, with his flag on board the *Cornwall*, he took the squadron along the south coast of Cuba, and after capturing Port Louis on 8 March arrived off Santiago on 5 April. An attack was immediately attempted, but Captain Dent in the *Plymouth*, who led in, found the passage blocked by a boom, which he judged too strong to be forced. He turned back, and the ships following did the same. A second attempt was considered inadvisable. Knowles was much annoyed by the failure. Dent, who as senior officer had been for a short time commander-in-chief before Knowles's arrival, was not, perhaps, inclined to undertake any extraordinary service, the credit of which, if successful, would be placed to the account of the newly arrived admiral. Knowles doubtless believed this to be the case, and sent Dent home to be tried on a charge of not having done his utmost. Nearly a year later the court-martial took place and relieved Dent of all blame.

Meanwhile Knowles, having refitted the ships at Jamaica, took them for a cruise off Havana in hopes of intercepting the Spanish

plate fleet. On 30 Sept. he was joined by Captain Charles Holmes [q. v.] in the *Lennox*, with the news that he had been chased the day before by a squadron of seven Spanish ships. These came in sight the next morning (1 Oct.) in the southern quarter. When first seen, the Spaniards were straggling in two divisions. By closing with them at once, and before they could get into compact order, Knowles thought that he would risk losing the weather-gage, without which—according to the Fighting Instructions—no attack would be possible. He accordingly spent some time in working to windward, and when at last he steered for the enemy, the unequal sailing of his ships disordered his line, and rendered the attack ineffective. The leading ships, too, misunderstood or disobeyed the signal to engage more closely, and took little part in the action. The brunt of it fell on the *Strafford*, commanded by Captain David Brodie [q. v.], and on Knowles's flagship, the *Cornwall*, which, owing to the disordered state of the line, was singly opposed to three of the enemy's ships, and sustained severe damage. She did, however, beat the *Africa*, the enemy's flagship, out of the line; the *Conquistador* struck to the *Strafford*, and the *Canterbury*, which had been delayed by the bad sailing of the *Warwick*, coming up, the Spaniards took to flight. It was then just dark. Knowles made the signal for a general chase; but the *Cornwall* had lost her main topmast and was disabled, and as the *Conquistador* just then rehoisted her flag and endeavoured to escape, Knowles contented himself with compelling her to strike again and with taking possession of her. In the pursuit the *Africa* was driven on shore by the *Strafford* and the *Canterbury*, and was afterwards burnt. The other Spanish ships escaped.

In writing of the engagement to Anson, Knowles spoke of the 'bashfulness—to give it no harsher term,' of some of the captains; and he publicly animadverted on the conduct of Captain Powlett of the *Tilbury*, the leading ship. Powlett applied for a court-martial, which was granted; but he was afterwards allowed to withdraw his application. When, however, it was openly said on board the *Cornwall*, the *Strafford*, and the *Canterbury* that the captains of the other four ships had been 'shy,' they retaliated by officially accusing the admiral of having given 'great advantage to the enemy by engaging in a straggling line and late in the day, when he might have attacked much earlier;' of having 'kept his majesty's flag out of action;' and of having 'transmitted a false and injurious account' to the admiralty. A court-martial on Knowles

was accordingly ordered, and sat at Deptford in December 1749. Captain Innes of the *Warwick* acted as prosecutor, in the name of the four captains. The trial, based exclusively on points of seamanship and tactics, was necessarily extremely technical. The court decided that Knowles was in fault in taking his fleet into action in such a straggling line, and also in not going on board another ship and leading the chase in person. He was sentenced to be reprimanded. The four captains who had acted as prosecutors were then put on their trial. Holmes of the *Lennox* was honourably acquitted; but Powlett and Toll, who had commanded the two leading ships, were reprimanded, and Innes was suspended for three months. Many duels followed. After the trials Knowles, who received four challenges, interchanged shots with Holmes on 24 Feb. A meeting took place between Innes and Clarke, the captain of the *Canterbury*, the principal witness against him, on 12 March 1749–50, and Innes was mortally wounded. Several more duels were pending, when the king not only forbade them, but ordered the challengers into custody (*Gent. Mag.* xx. 22, 137).

In 1752 Knowles was appointed governor of Jamaica, and held the office for nearly four years. He offended the residents by insisting on the supreme jurisdiction of the English parliament, and by moving the seat of government to Kingston, thus causing a depreciation of property in Spanish Town. A petition for his removal, signed by nineteen members of the assembly, was presented to the king, and charges of 'illegal, cruel, and arbitrary acts' were laid before the House of Commons. After examination by a committee of the whole house, the action of the assembly of Jamaica was condemned as 'derogatory to the rights of the crown and people of Great Britain,' and Knowles's conduct, by implication, fully justified. But Knowles had already returned to England and resigned the governorship, January 1758.

On 4 Feb. 1755 he had been promoted to be vice-admiral, and in 1757, with his flag in the *Neptune*, was second in command under Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.] in the abortive expedition against Rochefort. On the return of the fleet public indignation ran very high, and though for the most part levelled against the government and Sir John Mordaunt (1697–1780) [q. v.], Knowles was also bitterly reproached. He published a pamphlet entitled 'The Conduct of Admiral Knowles on the late Expedition set in a true light;' but this met with scant favour, and a notice of it in the 'Critical Review' (May 1758, v. 438) so far exceeded

what was then considered decent, that the editor, Tobias Smollett [q. v.], was tried for libel, sentenced to a fine of 100*l.*, and to three months' imprisonment in the King's Bench. Nevertheless, Knowles's share in the miscarriage, and still more his championship of Mordaunt, offended the government. He was superseded from his command in the grand fleet, and though he had his flag flying for some time longer in the Royal Anne, guardship at Portsmouth, he had no further active service in the English navy.

On 3 Dec. 1760 he was promoted to the rank of admiral; on 31 Oct. 1765 he was created a baronet; and on 5 Nov. 1765 was nominated rear-admiral of Great Britain. This office he resigned in October 1770 on accepting a command in the Russian navy. Russia was at that time at war with Turkey [see *ELPHINSTON, JOHN*], but Knowles's service seems to have been entirely administrative, and to have kept him at St. Petersburg or the neighbourhood. On the conclusion of peace in 1774 he returned to England, and in 1775 published a translation of 'Abstract on the Mechanism of the Motions of Floating Bodies,' by M. de la Croix; in the prefatory notice he said that he had verified the author's principles by a number of experiments, and had also found them 'answer perfectly well when put into practice in several line-of-battle ships and frigates that I built whilst I was in Russia.' He died in Bulstrode Street, London, on 9 Dec. 1777, and was buried at Guildford in Surrey.

Few naval officers of high rank have been the subject of more contention or of more contradictory estimates than Knowles. He was beyond question a man that made many and bitter enemies, and when in command was neither loved nor feared, though he may have been hated. On the one hand, he has been described as vain, foolish, grasping—even dishonest—tyrannical, 'a man of spiritless and inactive mind, cautious of incurring censure, but incapable of acquiring fame.' On the other, Charnock, who in this may be supposed to represent the traditions he had received from Captain Locker, 'believes him to have been a man of spirit, ability, and integrity; but to have thought too highly of his own merit in regard to the two first, and to have wanted those conciliating and complacent manners which are absolutely necessary to render even the last agreeable and acceptable.'

Knowles was twice married: first, in 1740, to Mary, eldest daughter of John Alleyne, and sister of John Gay Alleyne, created a baronet in 1769; she died in March 1741-2, leaving one son, Edward, who was lost in command

of the Peregrine sloop in 1762. Secondly, at Aix-la-Chapelle in July 1750, to Maria Magdalena Theresa, daughter of Comte de Bouget, by whom he had, besides a daughter, a son, Charles Henry, who is separately noticed. A portrait by T. Hudson has been engraved.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* iv. 345; *Naval Chronicle*, i. 89, ii. 256, xvi. 416; commission and warrant books, official letters, minutes of court-martial and other documents in the Public Record Office; information from Rear-admiral Sir Charles G. F. Knowles. The minutes of the court-martial on Knowles, December 1749, were printed; so also was the defence of Captain Dent at his trial in March 1749. Knowles's correspondence with Anson is in Add. MS. 15956, ff. 119-74. Besides the pamphlets noted in the text, there are many others relating to different passages in Knowles's career. Among these may be noted: *Journal of the Expedition to La Guira and Porto Cavallos in the West Indies, under the command of Commodore Knowles* . . . 1744, 8vo; *Relacion de la gloriosa y singular victoria que han conseguido las armas de S. M. Catolica contra una escuadra Britanica que invadió el dia 2 de Marzo de 1743 la plaza de la Guaira, comandada . . . por Don Carlos Wnoles* (reprinted Caracas, 1858, 8vo. A manuscript note in the copy in the British Museum says that the original, which bears neither place nor date, but probably Cadiz, is extremely rare); *Authentick Papers concerning a late Remarkable Transaction, 1746, a curious correspondence between Knowles and the Bank of England respecting a large quantity of silver he brought home in the Diamond; The Jamaica Association Develop'd, 1755*. There are also some pamphlets about the case of Captain John Crookshanks [q. v.], and many relating to the Rochefort expedition. See also Bentson's *Naval and Military Memoirs*, vols. i. and ii.]

J. K. L.

KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES HENRY (1754-1831), admiral, only surviving son of Admiral Sir Charles Knowles [q. v.], was born in Jamaica 24 Aug. 1754. He entered the navy in 1768 on board the *Venus* with Captain the Hon. Samuel Barrington [q. v.], and was afterwards in the *Seaford* with Captain Macbride. Three years later he was again with Macbride in the *Southampton* on the home station, and from 1773 to 1776 in the flagship in the West Indies with Sir George Rodney and Rear-admiral Gayton. Gayton promoted him, 28 May 1776, to be lieutenant of the *Boreas*. In August the *Boreas* was sent to New York, and in the following January Knowles went home in the *Asia* in order to be with his father, whose health was failing. In June he again went out to North America, and was appointed by Lord Howe to the *Chatham*, but on the news of his father's death, 9 Dec. 1777, and his own

succession to the baronetcy, he returned to England to arrange his private affairs. Afterwards he went out to join Barrington in the West Indies, was appointed to the *Ceres*, and in her was present in the action in the Cul-de-Sac of St. Lucia, 15 Dec. 1778. A few days later the *Ceres* was captured by the French squadron, and Knowles being shortly afterwards exchanged was appointed by Barrington to his own flagship, the *Prince of Wales*, in which he took part in the action off Grenada on 6 July 1779, when he was slightly wounded. He returned to England with Barrington, and in the following December went as a volunteer in the *Sandwich* with Sir George Rodney, who promoted him at Gibraltar to the command of the *Minorca* sloop, 26 Jan. 1780, and a week later, 2 Feb. 1780, to be captain of the *Porcupine*.

For the next two years Knowles continued in the Mediterranean, sometimes at Gibraltar, more commonly at Minorca, convoying or sending vessels loaded with provisions, or engaging French or Spanish privateers or cruisers. He returned to England in the spring of 1782, and, being ordered to resume the command of the *Porcupine* at Gibraltar, took a passage on board the *Britannia* with Admiral Barrington in the grand fleet under Howe. He was then appointed to command the *San Miguel*, a Spanish line-of-battle ship, which was blown ashore and captured, and on the departure of Captain Curtis [see CURTIS, SIR ROGER] remained at Gibraltar as senior officer until the peace. In 1793-4 Knowles commanded the *Dædalus* frigate on the coast of North America, and after his return to England commanded the *Edgar* of 74 guns in the North Sea. Towards the end of 1795 he was appointed to the *Goliath* of 74 guns; in her he joined the Mediterranean fleet in the summer of 1796, and took part in the battle of Cape St. Vincent on 14 Feb. 1797, for which, with the other captains, he received the thanks of parliament and the gold medal. On the return of the fleet to Lisbon he was appointed to the *Britannia* of 100 guns, but his ill-health compelled him to resign the command and return to England. He had no further service, though promoted in due course to be rear-admiral 14 Feb. 1799, vice-admiral 23 April 1804, and admiral 31 July 1810. On the accession of George IV he was nominated an extra G.C.B. He died 28 Nov. 1831, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his son Sir Francis Charles (1802-1892), whose son Charles George Frederick is the present baronet.

Knowles was the author of numerous pamphlets on technical subjects (see also *British Museum Catalogue*).

[Ralf's Nav. Biog. ii. 227; Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. i. 118; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] J. K. L.

KNOWLES, GILBERT (fl. 1723), botanist and poet, born in 1674, is known only for his '*Materia Medica Botanica*' (London, 1723, 4to). This work is dedicated to Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.], and consists of 7355 Latin hexameters. Four hundred plants of the materia medica are described and their uses in medicine explained. Various episodes, some of which may yet be read with pleasure, are interwoven with the subject for the sake of ornament. Knowles alludes to his verses as being written '*rudi Minerva*,' and evidently was a close student both of Virgil's style and matter.

A portrait engraved in mezzotint by John Faber from a painting by T. Murray, subscribed '*Mr. Gilbert Knowles, ætatis 49, anno 1728*,' is prefixed to the volume.

[Knowles's book in Brit. Mus.; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, viii. 442-3; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, i. 283.] M. G. W.

KNOWLES, HERBERT (1798-1817), poet, was born at Gomersal, near Leeds, in 1798. His parentage is said to have been very humble, but it is also stated that he was the brother of J. C. Knowles, subsequently Q.C. He lost both parents at an early age, and was about to enter a merchant's office at Liverpool when his talents attracted the notice of three benevolent clergymen, who raised 20*l.* a year towards his education on condition of his friends contributing 30*l.* more. He was sent to Richmond grammar school, Yorkshire, 'totally ignorant,' he tells Southey, of classical and mathematical literature. It had been hoped that he might obtain a sizarship at St. John's College, Cambridge, but the inability of his relations to fulfil their engagements seemed likely to put an end to the project, when Knowles conceived the idea of applying to Southey, sending him at the same time the poem of '*The Three Tabernacles*,' which he had composed on 7 Oct. 1816. Southey, with his usual generosity, entered warmly into the matter, promised 10*l.* a year from his own means, and procured 20*l.* more by application to Earl Spencer and Rogers. Knowles was actually elected a sizar on 31 Jan. 1817, but he was already in a hopeless decline, and died on 17 Feb. following, at Gomersal. A letter from him to Southey, dated 28 Dec. 1816, conveys the most favourable impression of his modesty, candour, and good sense. He deprecates all extravagant expectations of his academical success, but

undertakes to 'strive that my passage through the university, if not splendid, shall be respectable.' Verses from his pen were printed in the 'Literary Gazette' for 1819 and 1824, and the 'Literary Souvenir' for 1825 (reprinted in the 'Saturday Magazine,' vol. xvi.); and a correspondent of 'Notes and Queries' states himself to be in possession of several unpublished pieces. His reputation, however, entirely rests on the poem sent to Southey, entitled by himself 'The Three Tabernacles,' but better known as 'Stanzas in Richmond Churchyard,' which had a large circulation on a separate sheet, and first appeared in book form in Carlisle's 'Endowed Grammar Schools.' It would be difficult to overpraise this noble masterpiece of solemn and tender pathos, exquisite in diction and melody, and only marred by the anticlimax of the last stanza, fine in itself, but out of keeping with the general sentiment of the poem. If this had been omitted and the two preceding stanzas transposed, the impression would have been one of absolute perfection. Even as they stand the stanzas are unparalleled as the work of a schoolboy for faultless finish and freedom from all the characteristic failings of inexperience. This extraordinary maturity discriminates Knowles from other examples of precocious genius, such as Keats, Blake, and Chatterton, and insures him a unique place among youthful poets. His intellect must have been as active as his emotional nature; and even had the poetical impulse deserted him, he could not have failed to achieve distinction in some manner.

[Southey's *Life and Correspondence*, iv. 221-227; *Quarterly Review*, vol. xxi.; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vol. viii.; Carlisle's *Endowed Grammar Schools*.]

R. G.

KNOWLES, JAMES (1759-1840), lexicographer, born in 1759, was son of John Knowles of Dublin, by Frances, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Sheridan of Quilca, the friend of Swift. His mother's brother, Thomas Sheridan, author of a 'Pronouncing Dictionary,' and father of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, directed his education and intended him for the church; but an early marriage led Knowles to establish a school in Cork in 1780, which prospered until 1793. In that year Knowles, who was a liberal as well as a protestant, first signed a petition for catholic emancipation, and a little later went bail for the editor of a liberal paper, who had been prosecuted at the instance of the government. His pupils, who were the sons of protestant gentry, deserted him, and he went to London, where, according to his son's account, he was helped by his first cousin,

Richard Brinsley Sheridan. He continued his career as a schoolmaster, and in 1813, mainly by his son's influence, he was appointed head-master of the English department in the Belfast Academical Institution. In 1816 he was dismissed by the directors, on the ground of inability to maintain discipline. Knowles declined to be dismissed, and prepared to resist ejection; but eventually he gave way, and in 1817 published 'An Appeal to the Dignified Visitors, and the Noblemen and Gentlemen, Proprietors,' invoking the principles of the British constitution to prove that he had suffered injustice. Before leaving Belfast he received a testimonial from some of the leading citizens. He returned to London, where he appears to have carried on his profession as 'teacher of reading, elocution, grammar, and composition' for several years. In 1829 he seems to have joined his son in Glasgow, where he brought out a little book on 'Orthoëpy and Elocution.' About this time, though he was now seventy and suffering from a painful disease, he began the compilation of a dictionary. This was published in London in 1835, under the name of 'A Pronouncing and Explanatory Dictionary of the English Language.' A dispute with the printer led to a protracted lawsuit, of which most of the expenses were borne by his son, James Sheridan Knowles [q. v.] Knowles died at his son's house, Alfred Place, Bedford Square, London, on 6 Feb. 1840, and was buried at Highgate.

Knowles married, first, Jane, daughter of Andrew Peace, medical practitioner, of Cork, widow of a Mr. Daunt, and after her death, in 1800, a Miss Maxwell. James Sheridan was the offspring of the first marriage.

[R. B. Knowles's *Life of James Sheridan Knowles*; *Gent. Mag.* 1840.] T. B. S.

KNOWLES, JAMES SHERIDAN (1784-1862), dramatist, born at Cork on 12 May 1784, was son of James Knowles [q. v.] the lexicographer, by his first wife. Richard Brinsley Sheridan, from whom he derived his second name, was his father's first cousin. At the age of six he was placed in his father's school at Cork, but in 1793 moved with the family to London. There he made early efforts in verse, and at the age of twelve attempted a play, in which he acted with his juvenile companions, as well as the libretto of an opera on the story of the Chevalier de Grillon. A few months later he wrote 'The Welch Harper,' a ballad, which was set to music and became popular. He was befriended by the elder Hazlitt, an acquaintance of the family, who helped him

with advice and introduced him to Coleridge and Lamb.

His mother, from whom he received much encouragement, died in 1800; and on his father's second marriage to a Miss Maxwell soon afterwards, Knowles, unable to agree with his stepmother, left the parental roof in a fit of anger, and lived for some time from hand to mouth, helped by his friends. During this period he served as an ensign in the Wiltshire, and afterwards (1805) in the Tower Hamlets militia; studied medicine under Dr. Willan, obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of Aberdeen, and became resident vaccinator to the Jennerian Society. Meanwhile he was writing small tragedies and 'dabbling in private theatricals.' Eventually he abandoned medicine and took to the provincial stage. He made his first appearance probably at Bath. Subsequently he played Hamlet with little success at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. In a company at Wexford he met, and on 25 Oct. 1809 married, Miss Maria Charteris of Edinburgh. They acted together in Cherry's company at Waterford, and there Knowles made the acquaintance of Edmund Kean, for whom he wrote 'Leo, or the Gipsy,' 1810, which was performed with favour at the Waterford Theatre. About the same time he published a small volume of poems. After a visit to Swansea, where his eldest son was born, Knowles appeared on the boards at Belfast. There he wrote, on the basis of an earlier work of the same name, a play entitled 'Brian Boroihme, or the Maid of Erin,' 1811, which proved very popular.

But these efforts produced a very small income, and Knowles was driven to seek a living by teaching. He opened a school of his own at Belfast, and composed for his pupils a series of extracts for declamation under the title of 'The Elocutionist,' which ran through many editions. In 1813 he was invited to offer himself for the post of first head-master in English subjects in the Belfast Academical Institution; but this appointment he declined in favour of his father, contenting himself with the position of assistant. Three years later the dismissal of his father made it necessary for the son to leave Belfast, and Knowles removed to Glasgow, where he carried on a school for about twelve years.

On 13 Feb. 1815 his tragedy of 'Caius Gracchus' had been brought out with great success at the Belfast Theatre. When Kean visited Glasgow he suggested to Knowles a play on the subject of Virginius. Though at this period he was teaching thirteen hours a day, Knowles wrote the drama in three

months; but by the time it was ready Kean had accepted another play on the same theme, which was not performed at Drury Lane until 29 May 1820 (GENEST, *Hist. Stage*, ix. 36). Knowles meanwhile produced his drama at Glasgow, where Tait, a friend of Macready, saw it, and brought it under that actor's notice. It was afterwards performed at Covent Garden on 17 May 1820, with Macready in the title-rôle, Charles Kemble as Icilius, Miss Foote as Virginia, and Mrs. Faucit as Servia; and although Genest denounces it as dull, it ran successfully for fourteen nights (*ib.* pp. 56-7). Among the congratulations which Knowles received was one in verse from Charles Lamb. Knowles then remodelled his 'Caius Gracchus,' and Macready brought it out at Covent Garden on 18 Nov. 1823. At Macready's suggestion he afterwards wrote a play on 'William Tell,' in which the actor appeared with equal success two years later. Knowles's reputation was thus established, and Hazlitt in his 'Spirit of the Age,' 1825, spoke of him as the first tragic writer of his time. But Knowles made little money by his dramatic successes. In 1823 and 1824 he added to his income by conducting the literary department of the 'Free Press,' a Glasgow organ of liberal and social reform. His school did not prosper, and he took to lecturing upon oratory and the drama, a field in which he won the praises of Professor Wilson in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ.'

Knowles's first comedy, 'The Beggar's Daughter of Bethnal Green,' was produced at Drury Lane on 28 May 1828. It was based on the well-known ballad, which had already inspired a play by Henry Chettle and John Day (written about 1600, and printed London, 1659). Though expectation ran high, Knowles's play was damned at the first performance; the verdict was perhaps unduly emphasised by the presence of many ill-wishers from the rival house of Covent Garden, then temporarily closed. Knowles at once set to work to redeem the failure. In 1830 he and his family left Glasgow and settled near Newhaven, by Edinburgh, and there, while working at a new comedy, he put the last touches to his 'Alfred the Great, or the Patriot King.' This came out at Drury Lane on 28 April 1831, and met with some success, partly, perhaps, from the political circumstances of the time.

Knowles's second comedy, 'The Hunchback,' was meanwhile accepted by the authorities at Drury Lane, with some qualification as to the underplot, which, in Macready's judgment, was defective. The play was remodelled, and again offered to Drury Lane

at the beginning of 1832, but there was delay in producing it. Knowles demanded his manuscript back, and took it to Charles Kemble at Covent Garden. It was produced there on 5 April 1832; Julia was played by Miss Kemble, and Master Walter by the author himself, who thus returned to his early calling. The comedy was a great success, and enjoyed an almost uninterrupted run till the end of the season, but Knowles's acting did not meet with much approval. On taking 'The Hunchback' to Glasgow and Edinburgh, he was received with enthusiasm by his former friends and pupils. When his next important play, 'The Wife,' was brought out at Covent Garden on 24 April 1833, Charles Lamb wrote both prologue and epilogue; and an article in the 'Edinburgh Review' at this date described Knowles as the most successful dramatist of the day.

On 10 Oct. 1837 appeared 'The Love Chase,' which, with the exception of 'The Hunchback,' has retained more public favour than any of Knowles's plays. With Strickland as Fondlove, and Elton, Webster, Mrs. Glover, and Mrs. Nisbett as Waller, Wildrake, Widow Green, and Constance respectively, the play was a brilliant success, and ran until the end of December.

Knowles, notwithstanding adverse criticism, continued to act up till 1843, and by his own account thus made a fair income. He acted in 'Macbeth' and in some of his own plays at the Coburg Theatre, and also in the provinces and in Ireland. After playing with Macready in 'Virginus' before an enthusiastic London audience, he paid, in 1834, a very successful visit of nine months to the United States. Between his return from America and 1843 he brought out eight more plays of his own (see list below), besides adapting Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Maid's Tragedy' under the name of 'The Bridal,' and later on the same authors' 'Noble Gentleman'; the latter, however, was not acted. In 1841 he composed the libretto of a ballad-opera, 'Alexina,' which after his death was re-arranged and brought out as a play under the name, 'True unto Death.' He also wrote tales in the magazines and continued his public lectures. Two novels by him—'George Lovell' and 'Fortescue'—appeared in 1846-7, but neither of them is remarkable. Although he was now in receipt of a comfortable income, his resources were hampered by his ready charity and his chivalrous efforts to discharge his father's debts. In 1848 Knowles was granted a civil-list pension of 200*l*. He was an original member of the committee formed for the purchase of Shakespeare's birthplace at Strat-

ford-on-Avon, and it was reported in 1848, when the purchase was completed, that the custodianship was offered to him. He never filled the office, but at his death the trustees of the birthplace recorded their belief that he had been in receipt of the dividends of 1,500*l*., invested in the names of Forster and Dickens, 'for the ostensible purpose of founding a custodianship of the birthplace,' and inquiries were made into the investment and appropriation of the dividends (extract from Trustees' Minute-book, 31 Dec. 1862).

Knowles had always had strongly religious and philanthropic interests, and had in early days been greatly impressed by the preaching of Rowland Hill at the Surrey Chapel. About 1844 he embraced an extreme form of evangelicalism and joined the baptists, professing that he had hitherto lived 'without God and without hope in the world.' He delivered sermons from chapel pulpits and at Exeter Hall. He denounced Roman catholicism, attacked Cardinal Wiseman on the subject of transubstantiation, and wrote two books of controversial divinity; but he avoided preaching against the stage. He was a great believer in the water-cure. In his last years he visited various parts of the kingdom, and in 1862, soon after entering his seventy-ninth year, was entertained at a banquet in his native city of Cork. On 30 Nov. of the same year he died at Torquay. He was buried in the Necropolis at Glasgow. His first wife died in 1841, and in the following year he married a Miss Elphinstone, a former pupil, who had played Meeta in his 'Maid of Mariendorpt.' His son by his first wife, Richard Brinsley Knowles, is noticed separately.

There is a portrait of Knowles in the 'Life' by his son, Richard Brinsley Knowles, and an outline sketch of him in Maclise's 'Portrait Gallery.'

Judged by literary tests alone, Knowles's plays cannot lay claim to much distinction. His plots are conventional, his style is simple, and, in spite of his Irish birth, his humour is not conspicuous. Occasionally he strikes a poetical vein, and his fund of natural feeling led him to evolve many effective situations. But he is a playwright rather than a dramatist. As an actor, his style, from a want of relief and transition, was apt to become tedious, but his unmistakable earnestness strongly recommended him to audiences with whom, as a dramatist, he was in his lifetime highly popular (see WESTLAND MARSTON, *Our Recent Actors*, ii. 122).

His published works may be conveniently divided into three classes. The dates given are those of first publication.

I. Dramatic works: 'Caius Gracchus,' a tragedy in five acts, 1815; 'Virginus,' a tragedy in five acts, 1820; 'William Tell,' a play in five acts, 1825 (manuscript copy, Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27719, f. 29); 'Alfred the Great, or the Patriot King,' an historical play in five acts, 1831; 'The Hunchback,' a play in five acts, 1832; 'The Wife, a Tale of Mantua,' a play, 1833; 'The Beggar of Bethnal Green,' a comedy in three acts, 1834 (an abridgment of 'The Beggar's Daughter of Bethnal Green,' 1828); 'The Daughter,' a play, 1837; 'The Love Chase,' a comedy in five acts, 1837; 'Woman's Wit,' 1838; 'The Maid of Mariendorpt,' a play, 1838; 'Love,' a play, 1839; 'John of Procida, or the Bridals of Messina,' a tragedy, 1840; 'Old Maids,' a comedy, 1841; 'The Rose of Arragon,' 1842; 'The Secretary,' a play in five acts, 1843. All of the above are in verse, with the exception of parts of 'Caius Gracchus,' 'The Hunchback,' and 'The Beggar's Daughter.'

II. Miscellaneous poetical works and adaptations: 'The Welch Harper,' a ballad, 1796; 'Fugitive Pieces,' 1810; 'Leo, or the Gipsy,' 1810 (a fragment preserved in Proctor's 'Life of Edmund Kean'); 'Brian Borohme, or the Maid of Erin' (adapted from D. O'Meara), 1811; 'A Masque on the Death of Sir Walter Scott,' 1832; 'The Bridal,' 1837 (adapted from Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Maid's Tragedy'); 'Alexina,' a drama in two acts, published posthumously as 'True unto Death,' 1863; various political poems and songs set to music.

III. Miscellaneous prose writings: Tales and novelettes printed in various forms between 1832 and 1843; lectures on dramatic literature, 1820-50; 'Lectures on Oratory, Gesture, and Poetry, to which is added a Correspondence with four Clergymen in defence of the Stage' (these tales and lectures, together with various dramatic works coming under class II, were revised, edited, and privately issued in five volumes by Francis Hervey in 1873-4; only twenty-five copies of each volume were printed. A complete set is in the British Museum); 'The Elocutionist,' a collection of pieces in prose and verse, peculiarly adapted to display the art of reading, 3rd edit. Belfast, 1823, 28th edit. London, 1883; various articles in the 'Free Press' of Glasgow, 1823-4; 'George Lovell,' a novel, 1846; 'Fortescue,' a novel, 1847; 'The Rock of Rome, or the Arch Heresy,' 1849; 'The Idol Demolished by its own Priest,' an answer to lectures on transubstantiation delivered by Cardinal Wiseman, 1851; 'The Gospel attributed to Matthew is the Record of the whole original Apostleship,' 1855.

[Life of J. S. Knowles by his son, Richard Brinsley Knowles, revised and edited by Francis Hervey, London, 1872; only twenty-five copies printed, one in British Museum. This gives full information, and refers to contemporary authorities. For special criticisms see Hazlitt's *Spirit of the Age*, London, 1825; *Edinburgh Review*, October 1833; *Horne's New Spirit of the Age*, London, 1846; *Dublin University Magazine*, October 1852; *Athenæum*, February 1847; *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, October 1863; see also Macready's *Reminiscences*; Doran's *Their Majesties' Servants*, ii. 556-7; *MacLise's Portrait Gallery*.] T. B. S.

KNOWLES, JOHN (A. 1646-1668), anti-trinitarian, probably a native of Gloucester, first appears as a lay preacher among the independents there. In 1648 he described himself as 'a preacher of the gospel, formerly in and neer Gloucester.' He was well acquainted with the Greek text of the New Testament and with Latin commentators, and his anti-trinitarian sentiments were the result of his own scriptural studies. He admits having 'had upon occasion some communion' with 'one who appeared infected therein:' a clear reference to John Biddle [q. v.], who left Gloucester in 1646. But he did not adopt Biddle's specific opinions, his doctrine being of the Arian, not the Socinian type. He expressly states in 1668 that he had not read any of the writings of F. P. Socinus. By the parliamentary committee at Gloucester he was examined (1646?) on suspicion of unsoundness in the article of the Trinity, and gave in a written statement in which he owns to having 'had some questionings,' but gives his reasons for being now satisfied of 'the Godhead of the Holy Ghost.' He seems to have left Gloucester for London, where he lodged with Edward Atkinson, an anti-trinitarian, in Aldersgate Street. Joining the parliamentary army, he belonged in 1648, according to his own account, 'to the life-guard of his excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax.' He still continued to preach, publishing a defence of 'a private man's preaching.' Early in 1650 he became 'public preacher to the garrison' at Chester, in succession to Samuel Eaton [q. v.] The biographer of John Murcot [q. v.], writing in 1657, speaks of Knowles as having been 'a formidable and blazing comet at Chester,' where 'in public sermons, private conferences, and by a manuscript' he 'denied Jesus Christ to be the Most High God.' A short paper of arguments for the deity of Christ, sent by Eaton to Chester from Dukinfield, was published by Knowles in 1650, with his own reply. The pamphlet purports to have been 'printed by T. N. for Gyles Calvert,' the well-known publisher of

eccentric theology; and in July 1650 John Whittell, girdler, of Milk Street, London, was brought before the council of state on the charge of having caused it to be printed. Replies were published by Eaton (1650 and 1651), and by Thomas Porter of Whitchurch, Shropshire (1651). The imprimatur of Porter's pamphlet, entitled 'A Serious Exercitation,' is dated 28 Dec. 1650, and by that time Knowles was 'late preacher at Chester.' He appears to have returned to Gloucester, for on 19 Nov. 1650 the mayor of that city was directed by the council of state to examine witnesses on oath respecting Knowles's preaching against the divinity of Christ. He removed to Pershore, Worcestershire, where he lived some fifteen years as 'a professed minister.'

At Pershore he was apprehended on 9 April 1665 by Thomas, seventh baron Windsor, and imprisoned first at Worcester, and then in the Gatehouse, Westminster, on 23 May. Papers found in his house were made the basis of charges of heresy; he had been invited on 5 June 1662 by H. Hed of Huntingdon to meet Christopher Orell, the exiled Polish antitrinitarian, at Oxford; on 19 Nov. 1664 he had been invited to London by Thomas Firmin [q. v.]. Letters from his friends were construed as implying that he was ready to countenance sedition. A collection on behalf of the Polish exiles was thought to be really for English rebels. On 23 June and again on 7 July he petitioned (writing also to Monck, duke of Albemarle) for liberty to go out on bail, as the plague was then raging in London. His petition was repeated on 2 Feb. 1666, and he gained his liberty soon afterwards. On his release he mixed in controversial talk with London clergy, who respected his learning and sincerity. With his publication in reply to 'Justification onely upon a Satisfaction,' &c., 1668, 12mo, by Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.], he drops out of notice. A pamphleteer of 1698 states that he bequeathed some valuable books to a library at Gloucester.

He published: 1. 'A Modest Plea for Private Men's Preaching,' &c., 1648, 4to (published 30 March; in answer to 'Private Men no Pulpit Men,' &c., 1646, 4to, by Giles Workman). 2. 'A Friendly Debate. . . by Writing betwixt Mr. Samuel Eaton and Mr. John Knowles,' &c., 1650, 4to. 3. 'An Answer to Mr. Ferguson's Book,' &c. [1668?], 8vo. In this last he mentions other projected publications, but he is not known to have issued anything further.

[Grounds and Occasions of the Controversy concerning the Unity of God, 1698, p. 16; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biog. 1850, i. 154, iii.

210 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 16 sq., 465 sq.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1662, 1665.] A. G.

KNOWLES, JOHN (1600?-1685), non-conformist divine, was born in Lincolnshire about 1600. He was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, his chamber-fellow being Richard Vines [q. v.]. In 1625 he was elected fellow of Catharine Hall, and acquired great repute as a tutor. On the advice of the master, Richard Sibbes, he joined in electing to a fellowship Laud's nominee, John Ellis (1606?-1681) [q. v.], an act of compliance which he afterwards regretted. In 1635 the corporation of Colchester elected him to a lectureship in that town. Here he exercised considerable public influence. He was intimate with the noted puritan, John Rogers, vicar of Dedham, Essex; preached his funeral sermon in 1636, and obtained the appointment of Matthew Newcomen [q. v.] as his successor. A vacancy in the mastership of Colchester grammar school was filled in 1637 by the appointment of William Dugard [q. v.], on Knowles's recommendation, in opposition to a candidate favoured by Laud. 'The getting in of a schoolmaster,' says Calamy, 'proved the outing of a lecturer.' Knowles had laid himself open to interference by opposing the ceremonies. Laud reprimanded him and threatened further proceedings. Ultimately his license was revoked; Knowles resigned his lectureship before the end of 1637, and left Colchester. In 1639 he embarked for New England.

For about ten years he was 'teacher,' i.e. lecturer, as colleague with George Philips, at Watertown, Massachusetts, 'in a cold wilderness.' After this he went (7 Oct. 1642) on a mission to Virginia. The governor prohibited him from public preaching, as he would not use a surplice or the prayer-book. The governor's chaplain, Thomas Harrison, D.D. (1619-1682) [q. v.], seems to have acted a double part, openly favouring, but privately opposing, the puritan preachers. Knowles preached in private houses with much acceptance until he and others were expelled. He returned to Watertown, and was still in New England on 31 Dec. 1650, on which day he signed a letter addressed to Oliver Cromwell. Soon afterwards he returned to England, and was appointed lecturer in the cathedral at Bristol. On 18 Oct. 1653 an augmentation was ordered to be paid to 'John Knowles of Bristol cathedral.' He was several times interrupted by quakers. On 17 Dec. 1654 Elizabeth Marshall, a quakeress, was sent to prison for delivering 'a message' to Knowles at the close of the service. On 20 June 1657 his sermon in All Hallows Church was dis-

turbed by Nathaniel Milner, and on 8 Oct. 1659 Thomas Jones was committed for assailing Knowles's door with a chopping-knife.

The Restoration deprived him of his post at Bristol, and he repaired to London. In 1661 he was lecturer at All Hallows the Great on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. The Uniformity Act, 1662, made his preaching illegal, but he continued to exercise his ministry as opportunity served. In August 1664 he was reported as having 1,000*l.* in his hands for the benefit of 'godly men.' During the great plague of 1665 he was assiduous in giving his services to the sufferers. On the indulgence of 1672 he became colleague to Thomas Kentish in the charge of a presbyterian congregation meeting in the parish of St. Catherine-in-the-Tower, afterwards in Eastcheap (ultimately at the King's Weigh-house). He had many narrow escapes from arrest after the cancelling of the Act of Indulgence in 1673. He died on 10 April 1685.

[Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana*, 1702, iii. 3, 216 sq.; Calamy's *Account*, 1713, pp. 605 sq.; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1808, i. 154 sq.; Davids's *Evang. Non-conformity in Essex*, 1863, pp. 547 sq.; Pike's *Ancient Meeting-Houses*, 1870, pp. 336 sq.; *Calendar of State Papers (Domestic)*, 1653, 1664.]

A. G.

KNOWLES, JOHN (1781-1841), biographer of Henry Fuseli [q. v.], born in 1781, early in life became a clerk in the surveyor's department of the navy office. He attained the chief clerkship there about 1806, and held this post until 1832. He published two or three works on naval matters, including 'The Elements and Practice of Naval Architecture,' 1822. For his scientific researches he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. Knowles is best known, however, from his long, intimate friendship with Henry Fuseli the painter, and the circle to which that artist belonged. He was the executor of Fuseli's will, and a devoted admirer of his art. In 1830 he published an edition of Fuseli's 'Lectures on Painting,' and in 1831, in 3 vols. 8vo, the life of Fuseli, written as a labour of love, to which was added an edition of the painter's writings on art. As a biography the work has some merit. Knowles died, unmarried, at Ashburton, Devonshire, on 21 July 1841, aged 60. He was one of the original members of the Athenæum Club, and his portrait, drawn by C. Landseer, is No. 25 of the series of lithographs, published as 'Athenæum Portraits,' by Thomas McLean. He was corresponding member of the Philosophical Society of Rotterdam.

[*Gent. Mag. new ser.* 1841, xvi. 331; Knowles's *Life and Writings of H. Fuseli*; Smith's *Nollekens*, ii. 425-7; private information.] L. C.

KNOWLES, MRS. MARY (1733-1807), quakeress, eldest daughter of Moses and Mary Morris of Rugeley, Staffordshire, was born on 5 May 1733. She was witty and beautiful. One of her accomplishments was working in worsted what Dr. Johnson called 'sutile pictures' (CROKER). Specimens having been shown to the queen, she was sent for and commissioned to execute portraits of George III and the young princes, which were much approved. She married Dr. Thomas Knowles, graduate of Leyden 1772, L.R.C.P. 1784, and author of 'Tentamen Medicum,' Leyden, 1722. They travelled abroad, and were received at the Hague and at Versailles. Dr. Knowles died in Lombard Street 16 Nov. 1784, leaving considerable wealth. Mrs. Knowles was intimate with Dr. Johnson. She was a brilliant conversationalist, and said of Johnson's reading that 'he tore the heart out of a book.' She wrote, about 1776, a 'Compendium of a Controversy on Water-Baptism' between Rand, a clergyman of Coventry, and herself; 'A Poetic Correspondence' between her and a Captain Morris was printed in the 'British Friend,' April 1848, p. 110. Other verses by her appeared as small tracts without date. Boswell records her talents, but declines to accept as authentic her account of a 'Dialogue between Dr. Johnson and Mrs. Knowles' respecting the conversion to quakerism of Miss Jane Harry, which Mrs. Knowles forwarded to him while engaged on the biography of Johnson. Its authenticity was corroborated by Miss Seward, who was present at the interview. Mrs. Knowles published it in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' June 1791, p. 500, and it has been many times reprinted separately. Mrs. Knowles had one son, George. She died in London 3 Feb. 1807.

[Smith's *Catalogue*; Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, ed. Croker, 1831, iii. 440-2, iv. 142-5; *Monthly Repository of Theol.* March 1807, ii. 160; *Lady's Monthly Museum*, November 1803, with engraved portrait; *Letters of Anna Seward*, 6 vols., Edinb. 1811, *passim*.]

C. F. S.

KNOWLES, RICHARD BRINSLEY (1820-1882), journalist, son of James Sheridan Knowles [q. v.], dramatist, was born at Glasgow on 17 Jan. 1820, and about 1838 held an appointment in the registrar-general's office, Somerset House, London. He was admitted a student of the Middle Temple on 14 Nov. 1839, and called to the bar 26 May 1843. His tastes, however, inclined towards literature, and on 19 Nov. 1845 he produced at the Haymarket Theatre a comedy, 'The Maiden Aunt,' which, aided

by the acting of William Farren and Mrs. Glover, had a run of thirty nights. In 1849 he joined the church of Rome, and became editor of the 'Catholic Standard,' a publication which was subsequently purchased by Henry Wilberforce, and re-named the 'Weekly Register.' From 1853 to 1855 he edited the 'Illustrated London Magazine,' a series of five volumes. He was one of the chief writers on the 'Standard' from 1857 to 1860, but some display of religious intolerance on the part of the proprietors led to an abrupt termination of his engagement. Professor John Sherren Brewer [q. v.], who was then conducting the paper, indignant at the treatment of his colleague, at once relinquished his editorship. Knowles was afterwards editor of the 'London Review,' but in later years his chief engagement was on the 'Morning Post,' until ill-health obliged him to resign his connection with that paper. He edited the 'Chronicles of John of Oxenides,' a manuscript copy of which was found in the Duke of Newcastle's collection; and his edition was published in 1859 in the 'Rolls Series.' In 1871 he was engaged under the royal commission on historical manuscripts, and described many valuable collections of family muniments, chiefly belonging to Roman catholic families. Among these were the collections of the Marquis of Bute, the Earl of Denbigh, the Earl of Ashburnham, and Colonel Towneley. He was the author in 1872 of 'The Life of James Sheridan Knowles,' an edition of twenty-five copies for private circulation. He died suddenly at 29 North Bank, Regent's Park, London, 28 Jan. 1882, having married on 25 Oct. 1845 Eliza Mary, youngest child of Peter and Elizabeth Crowley of Dublin, and sister of Nicholas Joseph Crowley (1819-1857) [q. v.], painter.

[Athenæum, 4 Feb. 1882, p. 156; Times, 30 Jan. 1882, p. 7; Law Times, 25 Feb. 1882, p. 304; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. 1872, p. 209, and succeeding reports; information from his son, Richard Brinsley Sheridan Knowles, seq.]

G. C. B.

KNOWLES, THOMAS, D.D. (1723-1802), divine, born at Ely in 1723, was son of one of the vergers and master of the works of Ely Cathedral. He received his education in Ely grammar school and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1743 and M.A. in 1747. He was elected a fellow of his college on 2 March 1748-9. On 10 Jan. 1748 he was instituted to the rectories of Ickworth and Chedburgh, Suffolk. He was also chaplain to Lady Hervey, baroness dowager of Ickworth. In 1752 he had a dispensation to hold with Ickworth the living of Feversham, Cambridgeshire. He was made

D.D. by Archbishop Secker in 1753. From about 1771 till his death he was lecturer of St. Mary's, Bury, and on 10 Oct. 1779 he was collated to a prebend at Ely (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 362). In 1791 he became rector of Winston, Suffolk. He died on 6 Oct. 1802, and was buried in his church of Chedburgh. One of his daughters married Benjamin Underwood, rector of Great Barnet, and the other, Eliza, married Sir Edmund Lacon, afterwards baronet.

His principal publications are: 1. 'The Existence and Attributes of God not demonstrable *a priori*, in Answer to the Argument of . . . Dr. Clarke and his Followers, and more particularly to a late Pamphlet, entitled "The Argument *a priori*, &c., stated and considered," Cambridge, 1746, 8vo. This elicited 'Some Thoughts concerning the Argument *a priori*,' anon., London, 1748, 8vo. 2. 'The Scripture Doctrine of the Existence and Attributes of God, as manifested by the Works of Creation and Providence. In twelve Sermons.' With a preface, in answer to the pamphlet, entitled 'Some Thoughts,' &c., Cambridge, 1750, 8vo. 3. 'An Answer to an Essay on Spirit,' London, 1753, 8vo. 4. 'Observations on the Divine Mission and Administration of Moses,' London, 1762, 8vo. 5. 'A preparatory Discourse on Confirmation,' 6th edit. Ipswich, 1770, 8vo; 10th edit. Ipswich, 1784, 8vo. 6. 'Letters between Lord Hervey and Dr. Middleton concerning the Roman Senate. Published from the original manuscripts,' London, 1778, 4to. 7. 'The Passion; or a Description of Christ's Sufferings,' London, 1780, 12mo; 2nd edit. London, 1796, 12mo; a new edit., with additions by the Rev. Henry Hasted, M.A., London, 1830, 8vo. 8. 'Primitive Christianity,' London, 1789, 8vo. Capel Lofft wrote 'Observations' on the first part of this work, 1789, and James Edward Hamilton published 'Strictures' upon it, 1790. 9. 'Advice to a young Clergyman upon his entering into Priest's Orders. In six Pastoral Letters,' 2nd edit. London, 1797, 8vo.

[Addit. MSS. 5874 f. 21 b, 19167 f. 13; Hawes and Loder's Framlingham, p. 285; Cat. of the Library of John Holmes, ii. 97; Gent. Mag. 1802 pt. ii. p. 980; Tymes's Hist. of St. Mary's Church, Bury, pp. 131, 132; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 468.]

T. C.

KNOWLTON, THOMAS (1692-1782), gardener and botanist, born in 1692, superintended from an early age the botanic garden of Dr. Sherard at Eltham in Kent. In 1728 he entered the service of Richard Boyle, third earl of Burlington [q. v.], at Lanesborough, Yorkshire, and there he appears to have remained for the rest of his

life. He became known as a botanist of merit, corresponded with Mark Catesby, E. M. Da Costa [q. v.], and other members of the Royal Society, and won the esteem of Sir Hans Sloane. To him is due the first discovery in England of the 'moor-ball,' a species of fresh-water algæ of the conferva family, called by Linnæus *Aegagropila*, from its resemblance to the hairy balls found in the stomachs of goats (DILLWYN, *British Conferve*, 1809, pl. 87). In order to find even a moderate number of these balls, he had to spend many hours wading in the lake at Wallingfen, in water from two to over three feet deep. Knowlton was also something of an antiquary. He discovered the exact site of the ancient city of Delgoricia, near Pocklington in Yorkshire, and communicated some observations on this and other subjects to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliv. 100, 102, 124). Two large deer's horns which he discovered, one resembling the horn of an Irish elk, are figured in the same volume (plate 422). Knowlton died in 1782 at the age of ninety. A botanical genus of the order *Ranunculaceæ*, comprising five or six species of plants indigenous to the Cape of Good Hope, has been named after him. A John Knowlton, gardener to Earl Fitzwilliam, whose will was proved in February 1782 (P. C. C. Gostling, fol. 95), was probably a brother of the botanist, and Charles Knowlton, who graduated M.A. from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1751, and was presented, on 7 April 1753, by the Earl of Burlington to the small living of Keighley in Yorkshire, was almost certainly his son (WHITAKER, *Deanery of Craven*, ed. Morant, p. 202; *Gent. Mag.* 1838, i. 544).

[Pulteney's Progress of Botany, ii. 240; Biog. Universelle, xxii. 498; Nicholson's Dict. of Gardening, ii. 220; Nichols's Illustrations, iv. 469, 748, 785, where several letters to and from Knowlton are printed.] T. S.

KNOX, ALEXANDER (1757-1831), theological writer, born at Londonderry, 17 March 1757, was descended from the Scottish family to which John Knox the reformer belonged. The father was a well-to-do member of the corporation of Derry. In 1765 John Wesley, while in Ireland, became acquainted with Mr. and Mrs. Knox, who both joined his society. Alexander formed an intimacy with Wesley, which was kept up until Wesley's death in 1791. Knox always expressed the deepest obligation to Wesley's influence, but denied that he owed to him his early religious impressions, which he attributed entirely to his mother (Letter to Mr. Butterworth in 1807). When he was twelve years old he lost his

father. At an early age he became for a time a member of Wesley's society, but 'a growing disposition to think for himself' caused his 'relish for their religious practises to abate before he was twenty.' His weak health prevented him from passing through any regular course of education at all, though his writings prove that he managed to pick up a considerable knowledge of the classics and of general literature. He attributes his low spirits to his having been brought up to no regular employment; but he was also subject to epileptic fits. Twenty letters to him from Wesley, published in the 'Remains,' gave him much pious and rational advice. For a while he threw himself into politics. He was a good public speaker, as well as writer, in support of parliamentary reform in Ireland. His alarm at the proceedings of the United Irishmen convinced him that 'any degree of popular reform would infallibly lead to complete democracy,' and he finally became 'an unqualified supporter of the existing constitution.' In 1797 he renewed an intimacy with John Jebb [q. v.], which had commenced when Jebb was a boy at Derry school. He was private secretary to Lord Castlereagh during the rebellion of 1798 and afterwards. After the union Lord Castlereagh urged him to accept an offer of representing his native city, Derry, in the united parliament, and also to write a history of the union. Knox, however, retired from public life and devoted himself to theology, in which his chief interest had always lain. He lived a recluse life in lodgings in Dawson Street, Dublin. He spent 1801 and 1802 in England, where he made the acquaintance of Hannah More, William Wilberforce, and others of similar tendencies. This society, perhaps, deepened his religious impressions, for after his return to Ireland he commenced in 1803 a stricter course of life; but he always differed widely on many important points from the evangelical party. He now made the acquaintance of the La Touche family, and spent much of his time at their country residence, Bellevue, near Delgany, amid the Wicklow mountains. Bellevue became practically his home, though he still retained his lodgings in Dawson Street, Dublin, whither he retired on the death of Peter La Touche in 1827, and where he died, unmarried, 17 June 1831. He kept up a close intimacy with many attached friends, the chief among whom were John Jebb, bishop of Limerick; Charles Brodrick, archbishop of Cashel; Hannah More, whom he enthusiastically admired; William Wilberforce, whom he charmed with his conversational powers; and the whole family of the La Touches; Joseph Butter-

worth, to whom several of his most interesting letters are addressed. George Schoales, J. S. Harford, and Adam Clarke were among his frequent correspondents in his later years.

Knox was universally admitted to be an admirable conversationalist; and people used to visit him in Dawson Street, much in the same way as people used to visit S. T. Coleridge at Highgate. Unfortunately no records of his talk have been preserved. Coleridge and Knox resemble each other as having done much to stimulate thought by unsystematic methods, and to influence the succeeding generation. But, as Cardinal Newman points out, Knox differed from Coleridge in that 'he realises his own position, and is an instance in rudiment of those restorations which he foresaw in development' (*British Critic* for April 1839).

Knox published a volume of 'Essays on the Political Circumstances of Ireland during the Administration of Lord Camden; with an Appendix containing Thoughts on the Will of the People' (1799). This is merely a collection of 'papers intended in almost every instance for insertion in newspapers, or for circulation in the form of handbills.' They were written at intervals between 1795 and 1797, in a bright, lively, popular style. In 1802 he published a pamphlet in defence of Wesley against a Calvinistic clergyman, James Walker, fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, who had published an 'Expostulatory Address to the Members of the Methodist Society in Ireland.' Knox's 'Remarks' on this address called forth a 'Defence' from Walker. A little later he wrote two articles for the 'Eclectic Review.' In 1820 he issued a short tract 'On the Doctrine respecting Baptism held by the Church of England,' in which he shows the doctrine of baptismal regeneration in the case of infants to be that of the church of England. In 1822 he contributed some short but interesting 'Remarks,' which were inserted at the end of the second edition of Southey's 'Life of Wesley.' In 1824 he published 'An Enquiry on Grounds of Scripture and Reason into the Use and Import of the Eucharistic Symbols.' He also published prefaces to Jebb's two editions of Burnet's 'Lives.'

'The Remains of Alexander Knox,' edited by Mr. Hornby of Winwick, appeared in 4 vols. 8vo in 1834-7, and in 1834 appeared 'Thirty Years' Correspondence between Bishop Jebb and Alexander Knox,' edited by the Rev. C. L. Forster, Bishop Jebb's biographer. These letters show his close agreement in many points with the leaders of the Oxford movement, then beginning. In an article in the 'Contemporary Review,' Au-

gust 1887, Professor Stokes traced the movement of thought from Wesley to Knox, from Knox to Jebb, and from Jebb to Hugh James Rose, Newman, and Pusey. The theory was impugned by Dr. Church, dean of St. Paul's, and defended by Professor Stokes in the 'Guardian' (7, 14, 21, and 28 Sept. 1887); but both agree that Knox anticipated much of what was afterwards insisted upon by the leaders of the revival. Keble, while admiring Knox, thought him an eclectic, looking down upon all schools with an air of superiority (COLERIDGE, *Memoir*, p. 241).

Knox contends that 'the church of England is neither Calvinian nor Augustinian, but eminently and strictly catholic, and catholic only;' that 'our vitality as a church is in our identity of organisation with the church catholic;' that the church of England is not protestant, but a reformed branch of the church catholic; that the English church is the only representative of the spirit of the Greek fathers, and that we ought to aim at union with the Greek church. He dislikes Calvinism in every form; and he argues that our justification is an *imparted*, not an *imputed*, righteousness. This last view was specially obnoxious to the evangelicals, and was opposed, among others, by G. S. Faber [q. v.] in 'The Primitive Doctrine of Justification investigated' (1837). Knox laments the general deadness of the services as conducted in his day; he rebels against the identification of churchmanship with toryism, and takes the primitive church in ancient times, and the seventeenth century in modern, as his models. Like Wesley, he admired mystical writers like à Kempis, De Sales, and De Renty. He had no tendency to Rome, although he was a steady advocate of catholic emancipation and a supporter of Maynooth.

He exercised a great influence through his friend Bishop Jebb. The appendix to Jebb's sermons in 1815 (not quite accurately described as the first publication that recalled men's attention to Anglo-catholic principles) was avowedly the joint production of Knox and Jebb, and it is plain that Knox was really the inspirer of the thought expounded by Jebb.

[Remains of Alexander Knox, Esq., 4 vols.; Thirty Years' Correspondence between John Jebb and Alexander Knox, 2 vols.; Alexander Knox, by the late Mrs. Alexander Leeper, an article in the Churchman, July 1889; Alexander Knox and the Oxford Movement, an article by Professor G. T. Stokes in the Contemporary Review, August 1887; Guardian, 7. 14. 21, and 28 Sept. 1887; Wesley's Journals; Forster's Life of Bishop Jebb; letters from Knox in the Castlereagh Correspondence, vols. i. and iv.]

J. H. O.

KNOX, ALEXANDER ANDREW (1818–1891), journalist and police magistrate, son of George Knox, landed proprietor in Jamaica, was born in London 5 Feb. 1818. He was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, whence he proceeded with a scholarship to Trinity College, Cambridge. In June 1842 he was ordered to the south for his health, and he travelled with Mrs. Shelley (the widow of the poet) and her son Percy, his college friend. The party was joined by another of Knox's Cambridge friends, Robert Leslie Ellis [q.v.], and during this interesting experience of Italian travel Knox met Trelawny, the friend of Byron and of Shelley. Owing to ill-health Knox was unable to compete for honours, but graduated B.A. in 1844 and M.A. in 1847. He was called to the bar as member of Lincoln's Inn in 1844. In 1846 he became a writer of leading articles on the staff of the 'Times,' and continued to write for that paper till 1860, when he accepted Sir George Cornwall Lewis's offer of the office of police magistrate at Worship Street. In 1862 he was transferred to the Marlborough Street court, and remained there till 1878, when a paralytic seizure compelled him to retire. On three occasions he received the special thanks of the home office for his magisterial services.

Knox was a man of wide culture, a good linguist, and a brilliant talker. He was a frequent guest of Dr. Paris, at whose house in London he met Faraday, Sir B. Brodie, Babbage, and other men of science. Among his intimate friends were Rajah Brooke, Admiral Sherard Osborn, Kinglake, Sir Spencer St. John, Kingsley, Thomas Mozley, Wingrove Cooke, and Miss Marianne North. He died in London 5 Oct. 1891. In 1857 he married Susan, daughter of James Armstrong, esq., of the Bengal civil service.

Knox published 'The New Playground, or Wanderings in Algeria,' in 1881. Besides his work on the 'Times,' he contributed articles to the 'Edinburgh Review,' 'Blackwood,' and many other periodicals.

[Article by the present writer, 'Alexander Knox and his Friends,' in Temple Bar, April 1892.] C. A. H. C.

KNOX, ANDREW (1559–1633), bishop of Raphoe, the second son of John Knox of Ranfurly in Renfrewshire, was born in 1559. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1579. In 1581 he was ordained minister of Lochwinnoch in Renfrewshire, and in 1585 was translated to the abbey church of Paisley. On 6 March 1589–90 he was appointed on a commission of select clergymen to promote sub-

scription to the confession of faith and covenant over the whole kingdom. In December 1592 he was instrumental in arresting George Kerr on the Isle of Cumray as he was on the point of sailing for Spain, and was thereby the means of bringing to light and frustrating on the eve of its execution the dangerous conspiracy of the Earls of Huntly, Errol, and Angus. In 1597 he was appointed a commissioner, with others whom he thought 'meitest to employ,' to seek and apprehend 'allexcommunicat papistis, jesuitis, seminarie preistis and suspect trafficquaris with the King of Spayne,' and having in the execution of his office accidentally caused the death by drowning of Hew Barclay of Ladyland, who had intended to capture and fortify Ailsa Craig against the coming of the Spaniards, he was by parliament exonerated from all consequences arising therefrom, and commended for his 'loyall and gud service to his Majestie and his cuntry' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 148). About this time Knox, who appears to have been of a contentious disposition, was involved in several discreditable disputes with his fellow-citizens (*Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Knox*, p. 11; *Registers of the Privy Council*, v. 171, vii. 52). During the course of one of them Knox so far forgot himself as to strike his adversary, George Stewart, Burgess of Paisley, in public court. The outrage was reported to the presbytery. He was suspended 4 Oct. 1604, and was ordered to do public penance in his church on Sunday the 19th following. 'This being done, the bailies and sum of the honest men of the paroch sall receive him be the hand' (*Genealogical Memoirs*, p. 12). On 2 April 1606 (the episcopacy having been restored in Scotland) Knox was created bishop of the Isles, and having obtained leave from the presbytery he immediately proceeded to his diocese. On 31 July he was commissioned along with others 'to meit with David, Lord Scone, comptroller, and hear the offers made by the inhabitants of the Isles and the Highlands anent their obedience and suritie for his Majesties rents.' In January 1606–7 he was appointed constant moderator of the presbytery of the Isles, and on 4 June he took the oath of allegiance. His absence from his charge at Paisley causing some inconvenience, the presbytery suggested the appointment of a colleague, but his parishioners would only accept the proposal if 'he would altogether denude himself of the bishopric and tak to the ministerie.' Knox preferred to resign, and on 12 Nov. 1607 he was relieved of his charge.

In accordance with King James's intention to reform the Western Isles and high-

lands, Knox was on 8 March 1608 joined in a commission with Andrew, lord Stewart of Ochiltree, to take the matter in hand. In May he visited the king at Greenwich, and brought back instructions for a military expedition against the Isles, of which Lord Ochiltree was to be commander, assisted by a council, of which Knox was to be the head with a salary and bodyguard of his own. The expedition sailed early in August, and the castles of Dunivaig and Lochgormie in Isla having been surrendered by Angus Macdonald, Ochiltree opened a court at the castle of Aros in Mull on 15 Aug. The chieftains showing some reluctance to come to terms, Ochiltree, acting on the advice of Knox, induced them to visit him on board his vessel on pretence of a dinner and a sermon from the bishop. Having thus succeeded in kidnapping them, Ochiltree sailed to Glasgow. On his return Knox accompanied Ochiltree to London, and was commended by the king for his zeal in the service.

The chief obstacle to a settlement of the isles was thus removed, and Knox was in February 1609 appointed one of a commission to negotiate with the chieftains for the purpose of devising a scheme for the civilisation of the Western Islands. In May he was the bearer of a confidential message from his colleagues to the king. He returned in June with instructions for a fresh expedition, of which he himself was to be the head, and he conducted the business with great credit to himself. Before the end of July he met the principal chieftains at Iona, and with their consent enacted the statutes of Icolmkill. He returned to Edinburgh in September, but immediately proceeded to London. He seems to have been detained at court till the following July, when he returned to Edinburgh, and made formal redelivery of 'the Band and Statutes of Icolmkill' before the council. On 15 Feb. 1610 he was appointed a member of the court of ecclesiastical high commission for the province of Glasgow, and on 8 May steward of the whole Western Isles, with instructions to make the castle of Dunivaig his headquarters. In the same year he was preferred to the bishopric of Raphoe (patent 26 June 1611) 'to the effect that by his panes and travellis the ignorant multitude within that Diocie may be reclaimed from their superstitioun and Papishe opinionis' (LAING, *Original Letters*, i. 427). He continued to hold both bishoprics till 22 Sept. 1619, when he resigned that of the Isles in favour of his eldest son, Thomas.

Having established a garrison in the castle of Dunivaig, he immediately proceeded to Ireland, and in April 1611 transmitted to

Lord Salisbury a report of the state of religion in his diocese. In consequence of his report the king instructed Sir Arthur Chichester to require the Archbishop of Armagh to convene a meeting of the bishops of his province in order to consider the reformation of ecclesiastical abuses in the north of Ireland (the report of their proceedings will be found in RUSSELL and PRENDERGAST, *Calendar of Irish State Papers*, iv. 142). On 13 Oct. 1611 Chichester wrote of Knox: 'He is a good bishop for that part of the kingdom, and zealously affected to correct and reform the errors and abuses of the priests and people, and has done more good in church government in the short time of his being among them than his predecessor in all his time' (*ib.* iv. 149). It was probably in consequence of Chichester's report that on 13 Feb. 1612 the king authorised his admission to the privy council. As a reward for his good success in reforming the Western Isles, James addressed a letter to the council of Scotland on the 24th of the same month, requiring them (1) to make payment to him of all arrears of a pension formerly granted to him out of the duties of the Isles, in compensation for his expense in maintaining a garrison at Dunivaig; (2) to grant him a charter in feu farm for life of the Isle of Barra; (3) to restore as far as possible all the lands belonging to his bishopric that had by chance been alienated; (4) to reannex to his bishopric the abbey of Icolmkill and the priory of Ardhattan, formerly held *in commendam* with it. In 1614 the castle of Dunivaig was surprised by the Macdonalds, and Knox, attempting to retake it with insufficient force, was defeated and compelled to treat. He consented to solicit a lease of the crown lands of Isla for Angus Oig Macdonald, together with the proprietary rights in the castle of Dunivaig, and a free pardon for all crimes up to date, and to leave his son Thomas and his nephew John Knox of Ranfurly as hostages for his good faith. The council, however, refused these terms, and prepared to reduce the Macdonalds by force. Knox, who was alarmed for the safety of his hostages, openly counselled the employment of deceit in dealing with the Macdonalds, to be followed by their total extirpation, and the plantation of their lands by honest men from the north of Ireland and the west of Scotland. His scheme was in part realised. The Earl of Argyll desired to drive the Macdonalds into desperate courses on behalf of his kinsman, John Campbell of Calder, who had undertaken their reduction on condition of succeeding to their inheritance. One John Graham, who acted, it was supposed, at Argyll's

instigation, contrived that Thomas and John Knox should be set at liberty, and on 6 Jan. 1616 Campbell of Calder, with the assistance of Sir Oliver Lambart [q. v.], captured Duniwaig. Some time during his lifetime Knox had carried off the two principal bells from the abbey of Icolmkill to Raphoe. These his successor, Bishop John Lesley, was by royal edict compelled to restore on 14 March 1635 (*Collectanea de rebus Albanicis*, p. 187).

Knox resigned the bishopric of the Isles in 1619, but continued bishop of Raphoe till his death on 27 March 1633. He married his cousin-german Elizabeth, daughter of William Knox of Silvieland (though, by another account, the daughter of John Knox, merchant, in Ayr). By her he had three sons, Thomas, James, and George, and two daughters, Margaret, who married John Cunningham of Cambuskeith, son of James, seventh earl of Glencairn, and another, who married John Hamilton of Woodhall. The three sons took orders in the church. Thomas, the eldest, was educated at Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. in 1608. He became incumbent of Sorabie in Tiree, and on 4 Aug. 1617 he was constituted dean of the Isles. In February 1619 he succeeded his father as bishop of the Isles, and in 1622 was appointed non-resident rector of the parish of Clondavodock in the diocese of Raphoe. He was B.D., and died in 1628 without issue, and is reported to have been a man of learning and piety.

Knox's house, 25 High Street, Paisley, is said (*Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Knox*, 1879) to be still standing, and in an oak panel over the chimney of the principal room are engraved his initials and those of his wife.

[C. Rogers's *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Knox* (Grampian Club), 1879; *Collectanea de rebus Albanicis* (Iona Club), 1830; Laing's *Original Letters* (Bannatyne Club), 1851; *Book of the Thanes of Cawdor* (Spalding Club), 1859; *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, vols. v.-ix.; Donald Gregory's *Hist. of the Western Highlands*; *Collections upon the Lives of the Reformers* (Maitland Club), 1834; Calderwood's *Hist. of the Kirk*; Spotswood's *Hist. of the Church*; George Crawford's *Hist. of Renfrewshire*; Bishop Keith's *Cat. of Scottish Bishops*; Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.*; Reid's *Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*; Russell and Prendergast's *Cal. of State Papers, Ireland*.]

R. D.

KNOX, JOHN (1505-1572), Scottish reformer and historian, was born in 1505 at Giffordgate, Haddington, in a house opposite the east end of the abbey, on the other side of the Tyne from the burgh. It was

standing in 1785, but has since been pulled down. The conjecture that his birthplace was in the neighbouring parish of Morham, founded on his statement that his 'father, gudschir, and grandschir' fought under the Earls of Bothwell, who had lands in that parish, but not in Haddington, is ingenious, but not proved so as to displace the argument of Laing in favour of Giffordgate. The reformer's father, William Knox, is supposed to have been a cadet of the family of Knox of Ranfurly in Renfrewshire. But the name is too common to support this descent, which is opposed by the fact that the reformer calls himself 'of base condition,' and is described as 'of lineage small' by John Davidson in the panegyrical poem published the year after his death, while his personal character indicates a burghal rather than a gentle ancestry. His mother was a Sinclair, and a note to one of his manuscript letters, signed John Sinclair, mentions 'this was his mother's surname, whilk he wearit in time of trubell.' A brother, William, mentioned in two of his letters and in his will, was a trader with England, and settled in Preston.

Knox was educated at the school of Haddington. In 1522 his name appears in the register of the university of Glasgow among the students incorporated on St. Crispin's day, 25 Oct. He was attracted to Glasgow by the fame of John Major [q. v.], himself born at Gleghornie, not far from Haddington, and probably educated at the burgh school. On 9 June 1523 Major was transferred to the university of St. Andrews; so Knox, unless he followed Major to that university, of which there is no proof, can have been his pupil only one session, yet this may have sufficed to disgust Knox, like Buchanan and other of Major's hearers, with the scholastic logic, of which he retained little except the argumentative spirit.

The name of Knox does not appear in the list of graduates of either university. The tradition that he was led by the study of Augustine and the fathers to abandon scholastic theology is so far confirmed by the citation in his writings of Augustine as 'that learned Augustine,' Chrysostom as 'the ancient godlie writer,' and Athanasius as 'that notable servant of Jesus Christ.' With Latin, still the language of education, he was of course familiar, though he rarely used it. He is the first, almost the only, great prose writer in the vernacular, though his Scotch has been criticised for its intermixture with English and French words and idioms. Of Hebrew he confessed his ignorance, but also 'his fervent thirst to have sum entrance thairin' (letter to Bishop of Durham), which

he to some extent gratified when he went to the continent. He also studied law, and the next clearly ascertained fact in his life is that he acted as a notary in Haddington and the neighbourhood. In his writings he more than once cites the Pandects. He appears as procurator for James Ker in Samuelston, a village about three miles from Haddington, at the market-cross of that burgh, on 13 Dec. 1540; as umpire, along with James Ker, in a dispute on 21 Nov. 1542 as witness to a deed concerning Rannelton, Berwickshire, in a Haddington protocol book, 28 March 1543; and as the notary who wrote a notarial instrument on 27 March 1543, still extant among the Earl of Haddington's papers at Tynninghame. In the earliest of these documents he is designed 'Schir John Knox,' and in the notarial instrument he designs himself 'Johannis Knox sacri altaris minister sancte Andree diocesis autoritate apostolica notarius.' These designations prove that he had been admitted to minor orders (Knox, *Works*, i. 555). He used as his motto as notary 'Non falsum testimonium perhibeo,' and as witness 'Per Christum fidelis cui gloria Amen.' He may have served at the chapel of St. Nicholas at Samuelston, but he held no cure, and in the preface to his sermon published in 1566 he dates his study of the scriptures as commencing within twenty years. A Romanist contemporary, Archibald Hamilton, alleged within five years of his death that, 'although very illiterate, he contrived to be made a presbyter, and employed himself in teaching in private houses to young people the rudiments of the vulgar tongue' (*De Confessione Calviniana Sectæ apud Scotos*, fol. 64, Paris, 1577-8). Between 1523 and 1544 the record of his life is blank. From 1544 we follow his life in the pages of his 'History,' which is largely an autobiography. It is truthful and substantially accurate, except as to dates, but vehement and prejudiced, and requiring to be checked by contemporary writings.

Rejecting the career of a priest, which his adoption of the principles of the reformers made impossible, and abandoning that of a notary, which can scarcely have been more congenial, he adopted, perhaps earlier, but certainly in 1544, the vocation of a tutor. His pupils were Francis and John, sons of Hugh Douglas of Longniddry, near Tranent in East Lothian, and Alexander Cockburn, eldest son of the Laird of Ormiston, boys about twelve years of age. Their studies were grammar, the Latin classics (*Humana Littera*), the catechism, and the gospel of St. John. It was while thus engaged that George Wishart [q. v.], a champion of Lutheran doctrines, came to Lothian to es-

cape the persecution of Cardinal Beaton. He had friends among the gentry of that shire, and the fathers of Knox's pupils, Douglas and Cockburn and Crichton of Brunston, gave him an asylum in their houses. Knox was constantly with him in Lothian, and accompanied him before 1546 to Haddington, where Wishart preached on two days in succession, 15 and 16 Jan. of that year. After the second sermon, whose invective shows the model on which Knox formed his own style, Wishart bade Knox go back to Longniddry. The same evening, 16 Jan., Wishart was seized at Ormiston by Bothwell, and was burnt at St. Andrews for heresy on 1 March. On 29 May Cardinal Beaton was murdered in revenge for Wishart's death [see LESLIE, NORMAN]. The participators in the deed shut themselves up in the castle of St. Andrews, and, having opened communication by sea with England, held it in spite of a siege. Knox had intended about this time to visit the German universities to avoid persecution. He approved, though he had no hand in, the cardinal's murder, which he calls 'the godly act of James Melvine,' in a marginal note to his 'History,' and at Easter, 10 April 1547, he was persuaded by the fathers of his pupils to go with them to the castle of St. Andrews. In the chapel of the castle he continued to teach them the gospel of St. John, beginning where he left off at Longniddry, and after the siege was raised he catechised them publicly in the parish kirk. The leaders of the party in the castle, and especially John Rough [q. v.], a preacher, Henry Balnaves, a lawyer, and Sir David Lyndsay [q. v.], the poet, seeing his ability, urged him to assume the office of preacher. He refused, as he had not received a call. This was speedily supplied. Rough, after a sermon on the election of ministers, charged Knox, 'in the name of God and Christ, and of those that presently call you by my mouth, not to refuse this holy vocation.' The congregation publicly expressed their approval. The call was irregular, but it asserted for the first time in Scotland the claim of the congregation to choose their spiritual guide. Knox accepted it, and on the next Sunday, appointed for his sermon, preached from a text in the seventh chapter of Daniel upon the corruption of the papacy, as seen in the lives of the popes and the bishops. He ended with a challenge to his old master, John Major, or any of his hearers, to dispute his conclusions. The challenge was accepted, and a conference held in 'the yards of St. Leonard's.' Certain theses drawn from Knox's sermon were proposed for debate, such as that 'the pope is an anti-christ,' that 'the sacraments of the New

Testament ought to be ministered as they were instituted by Christ, and nothing added to or taken from them,' that 'the mass is abominable idolatry,' and that 'there is no purgatory, and there are no bishops unless they preach themselves.' Winram, the sub-prior, first disputed with Knox, but left the conclusion of the argument to Arbuckle, a grey friar, whom Knox, according to his own narrative—the only account preserved—easily overcame by a combination of texts, logic, and ridicule. Knox refers, for his share in the debate, to 'a treatise he wrote in the galleys,' containing the pith of his doctrine and the confession of his faith. This has not been preserved, unless the reference be to the letter he wrote to his brethren in Scotland in 1548, when he sent them Balnaves's 'Confession and Treatise on Justification.' The friars attempted to stifle a voice they could not answer by occupying the pulpit at St. Andrews Sunday about, but Knox evaded this device by preaching on the weekdays and protesting that if the friars preached in his absence the people ought to suspend their judgment till they heard him again. The effect of his preaching was that many in the town as well as the castle accepted the reformed doctrine, and communicated at the Lord's Table after the reformed rite. On 31 June 1547 the French galleys, under Strozzi, prior of Capua, appeared in the Forth and besieged the castle on 18 July. The regent soon after joined in the siege on the land side. On 31 July the castle capitulated. By the terms of the capitulation the prisoners, of whom Knox was one, were to be sent to France in the galleys, and either liberated there or sent to any other country they chose except Scotland. They were taken to Fécamp, a port of Normandy, and thence up the Seine to Rouen, but, in breach of the terms of their surrender, were dispersed in several prisons. Knox remained with the galleys, which sailed to Nantes and lay in the Loire all the winter. In the summer of 1548 the galleys returned to the Scotch coast. The prisoners' treatment, though strict, was not very rigid.

Balnaves composed his 'Treatise on Justification by Faith' in the castle of Rouen, and managed to send it to Knox in the galley Notre Dame. Knox digested it into chapters and forwarded it, with an epistle, to the congregation of the castle of St. Andrews in 1548. It reached the hands of his friends at Ormiston, but was first published in 1584 by the French printer Vautrollier, who explains, in a dedication to Lady Sandilands, the mother of Knox's pupil Cockburn, that it had been unsuccessfully sought for by Knox after his return to Scotland, and accidentally

recovered by Richard Bannatyne [q. v.], Knox's amanuensis, in the hands of some children at play. As the earliest of his known writings, it is remarkable for the clearness with which it propounds the Lutheran doctrine that 'faith is only justifiable before God, without all aid and merit of our works.' In February 1549 his own release was effected, probably by the intercession of Edward VI, and he came to England.

On 7 April 1549 Knox received 5*l.*, 'by way of reward, from the king's privy council,' and was sent by the council to preach at Berwick, where he remained two years, attracting a large congregation. While there he prepared and probably issued a tract, of which the first edition extant was published in 1554: 'A Declaration what true Prayer is, how we should pray, and for what we should pray.' On 4 April 1550 he was summoned, at the instance of Tunstall, the Romanist bishop of Durham, to answer for having upheld in his preaching 'that the mass was idolatry.' His defence, afterwards printed along with a letter to Mary of Guise, the queen regent, in 1556, was a syllogistic argument: 'All service invented by the brain of man in the religion of God, without his own express command, is idolatry. The mass is invented by the brain of man without the command of God; therefore it is idolatry.' He explained that the mass was abomination, and concluded by distinguishing the Lord's Supper of the protestants at the communion-table from the sacrifice of the mass, which the priest offered at the altar. Neither Tunstall nor any one else answered him. Probably most of the council were lukewarm or favourable. Nothing came of this, his first prosecution.

A tract of two or three pages, containing 'in a Sum, according to the Holy Scriptures, what opinions we Christians haif of the Lordis Supper, callit The Sacrament of the Bodie and Blude of our Saviour Jesus Christ,' printed without date, was probably issued in the same year for general circulation. About the end of 1550 he removed to Newcastle, where he served as preacher in the church of St. Nicholas, and in autumn 1551 he was appointed one of six royal chaplains, with a salary of 40*l.*, of which the first payment was made by the privy council on 27 Oct. 1552. While at Newcastle he denounced from the pulpit the execution of Somerset. As king's chaplain he took part in the revision of the second prayer-book of Edward VI, issued 1 Nov. 1552, and is credited with the 'black rubric,' which explained that the act of kneeling meant no adoration of the bread and wine, 'for that idolatry is to be abhorred

by all faithful Christians.' A letter from John Utenhove to Bullinger, dated London, 12 Oct. 1552, doubtless refers to Knox as 'a pious preacher, chaplain to the Duke of Northumberland,' who, in a sermon before the king, 'inveighed with great freedom against kneeling at the Lord's Supper.' He went to London in connection with the preparation of the church articles, which were submitted on 20 Oct., before their issue, to the royal chaplains, but soon returned to Newcastle. On 27 Oct. Northumberland wrote to Cecil, recommending the king to appoint Knox to the Rochester bishopric. On 23 Nov. the duke again reminded the king's secretaries that 'some order be taken for Knox, otherwise you shall not avoid the Scots from out of Newcastle;' but on 7 Dec., after he had seen Knox at Chelsea by Cecil's request, and found him not so pliable as he thought the offer of a bishopric should have made him, Northumberland altered his tone. He had found Knox 'neither grateful nor pleasurable,' and wishes to have 'no more to do with him than to wish him well.' On Christmas day 1552 Knox was again at Newcastle, where he preached and declared that 'whosoever in his heart was enemy to Christ's gospel then preached in England was enemy also to God, a secret traitor to the crown and commonwealth of England.' A letter Northumberland received from Knox in January 1553, when the latter had been threatened with an accusation by Lord Wharton and Brandling, mayor of Newcastle, encouraged that nobleman again to befriend him, but in a way which shows he no longer regarded him as a man of much consequence. He calls him repeatedly 'poor Knox,' says 'his letter shows what perplexity the poor soul remaineth in,' and, dropping all mention of the bishopric, asks only that something 'might be done for his comfort.' In March new charges, to which Knox refers in his letters to Mrs. Bowes, were made to Lord Westmoreland, but these, too, broke down, for on the 23rd he says: 'This assault of Satan has been to his confusion and to the glory of God.'

Knox himself states that he declined the bishopric because he was unwilling to accept even the modified formularies of the English church as leaning to Roman doctrine, though he was favourable to an office similar to the bishop's. A warrant of 2 Feb. 1553 to the archbishop to appoint him to the living of All Hallows, in Bread Street, London, was perhaps a compliance with Northumberland's last request, but in April he declined this preferment, and was summoned before the privy council. After a long debate between him and the council, in which he set forth his

objections to the English ministry, he was dismissed with the gentle admonition 'that they were sorry he was of a contrary mind to the common order,' to which he replied 'that he was more sorry that a common order should be contrary to Christ's institution.' In the same month he preached his second and last sermon before Edward VI on the text 'He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me,' in which he affirmed that the most godly princes had most ungodly officers. Citing the example of the good king Hezekiah, he applied it to the English court. No wonder the bold preacher had enemies at court. But the English reformers could not afford to dispense with his services; and on 2 June 1553 he was sent as a preacher to Buckinghamshire, an office which gave him more liberty, and which his conscience distinguished from a settled charge. On the 6th of the following month Edward VI died, and as Mary Tudor for a time tolerated the protestants, he continued his preaching tour in Buckingham and Kent till October. England was fast becoming unsafe for a man of Knox's opinions, and a tract entitled 'A Confession and Declaration of Prayer upon the Death of that most virtuous and famous King, Edward VI,' issued in July 1554, though it contained a prayer 'to illuminate the heart of our Sovereign Lady Queen Marie with pregnant gifts of Thy Holy Ghoste,' had to conceal its place of printing under the ironical imprint, 'At Rome, before the Castel of St. Angel, at the signe of Sanct Peter.'

Knox returned to Newcastle in December, but before the publication of his tract he had fled to Dieppe, where he remained from 20 Jan. 1554 to the end of February. While resident at Berwick in 1549 he had made the acquaintance of the family of Bowes of Streatham Castle in Durham, and gained the friendship of Elizabeth, wife of Richard Bowes, captain of Norham [see BOWES, ELIZABETH]. This lady accepted him as her spiritual adviser, and promised him the hand of her fifth daughter, Marjory. Their marriage, or betrothal, opposed by her father, was probably not celebrated till July 1553, after which he refers to Marjory as his wife. To her mother he had long used the signature 'your Son.' Mrs. Bowes was about his own age. The correspondence that passed between her and her son-in-law was always affectionate: she was confiding and importunate, he consolatory and invigorating, though as time went on he found his position as her spiritual guide somewhat tiring—'fashious' is his expressive Scotch word. Mrs. Bowes was afflicted with the religious melancholy which the Calvinistic doctrine of assurance

sometimes produced. Knox himself in one letter to her admits that he was also on one occasion oppressed by a doubt whether he was one of the elect. This was for him the rarest experience. A complete conviction that his sins were forgiven, and that he and those who believed with him were the chosen people, accompanied him through life. As Mrs. Bowes subsequently left her husband and joined Knox and her daughter at Geneva, the connection gave rise to unwarranted scandal (cf. KNOX, *Answer to a Letter of a Jesuit named Tyrie*, 1572, advertisement). Just as he was leaving Dieppe in the end of February 1554, he sent home two tracts: 'An Exposition of the Sixth Psalm,' in a letter addressed to Mrs. Bowes signed, 'at the very point of my journey, your Son, with sorrowful heart, J. K.,' part of which had been written in London. A longer letter was entitled 'A Godly Letter sent to the Faithful in London, Newcastle, and Berwick;' of this there are two editions, one with the colophon 'from Wittemberg, by Nicholas Dorcaster, anno 1554, the 8th of May,' and the other with the fictitious imprint, 'In Rome, before the Castel of St. Angel, at the signe of Sanct Peter, in the month of July in the year of our Lord 1554,' and the device of Hugh Singleton. A manuscript copy has the postscript, 'The peace of God rest with you all, from ane sore-troubled heart upon my departure from Diep 1553, whither God knoweth.' It is a vehement denunciation of the mass. In the spring (1554) he journeyed through France and Switzerland, and at Geneva met Calvin for the first time. Calvin gave him an introduction to Bullinger, the reformer of Zurich. Knox sent, on 10 and 30 May, epistles to his afflicted brethren in England after returning to Dieppe to learn the position of affairs in England and Scotland. 'Since the 28th of January,' he wrote in the earlier letter, 'I have travelled through all the congregations of Helvetia, and reasonit with all the pastours and many other learned men upon sic matters as now I cannot submit to writing.' The matters were indeed dangerous, and involved the questions 'whether a female can rule a kingdom by divine right, and transfer the right to her husband;' 'whether obedience is to be rendered to a magistrate who enforces idolatry;' and 'to which party must godly persons attach themselves in the case of a religious nobility resisting an idolatrous sovereign.' Bullinger reported to Calvin the cautiously vague replies that he made to Knox. In the same year Knox published 'A Faithful Admonition to the Professors of God's Faith in England, 1554,' which was printed on 20 July at 'Kalykow,' perhaps a pseudonym for Geneva

or Dieppe. He there directs the whole force of his attack against the Spanish marriage of Mary Tudor.

In the summer of 1554 Knox returned to Geneva, and remained there till November, when he accepted the call which the English congregation at Frankfort-on-Maine had sent him on 24 Sept. to be one of their pastors. He accepted it unwillingly, he says in his 'History,' 'at the commandment of that notable servant of God, John Calvin.' The difficulties which he had foreseen soon arose. The English congregation at Frankfort had been formed in the end of July 1554 by a few refugees from the Marian persecution. The magistrates, with the friendly co-operation of a French protestant congregation already established, allowed the English the use of the French church. The English subscribed the French confession of faith, and were allowed the English order of service, with some modifications, the omission of the responses, the litany, and parts of the sacramental liturgy which were deemed superstitious. Soon after Knox's arrival, the English exiles in Strasburg offered to join their fellow-countrymen in Frankfort, but first inquired what parts of the English service book were sanctioned at Frankfort. Knox and other members of his congregation answered (3 Dec.) that whatever in that book could be shown to stand with God's word was admissible. It was agreed to submit the English service book, of which Knox and Whittingham and others made a summary in Latin, to Calvin. Calvin, while counselling moderation, recommended a new order for a new church. Knox, Whittingham, and three others were directed by the congregation to draw up 'some order meant for their state and time,' and accordingly compiled the liturgy, afterwards published in 1556, and known as 'The Order of Geneva.' But the work proved unsatisfactory to many, and Knox, Whittingham, and two others were invited to make a second attempt. Some modification was agreed upon: Knox counselled concessions, and it was determined that the new 'order' should be observed till the end of April 1555. If any further dispute arose, it was to be referred to Calvin, Martyr, and Bullinger, and two other divines. A reconciliation followed, and 'the holy communion was upon this happy agreement ministered.' But the cessation of hostilities was temporary. On 13 March Dr. Richard Cox [q. v.] came with others from England. The small band of protestant exiles were thereupon divided into Coxians and Knoxians. At church the newcomers insisted on making responses after the minister, although Knox and the seniors

of the church had previously admonished them to desist.

Knox one Sunday charged the Coxians from the pulpit with breaking the agreement. The matter was fully debated on the Tuesday following. Knox urged, in a spirit of bravado, that the Coxians should be admitted to vote as members of the congregation. He bade them condemn him if they dared. He was taken at his word, and the majority declared against him. He was now prohibited from preaching, and another conference of three days failed to reconcile the conflicting parties. On the third day Knox passionately denounced the proposal to use in the morning service prescribed words of prayer and praise not to be found in scripture. He was thereupon accused before the magistrates by a friend of Cox of treason in describing the emperor, in his 'Admonition to the People of England,' 'as no less enemy to Christ than Nero,' and in attacking Mary. The magistrates finally, through Williams and Whittingham, two of his friends, sent him an order to leave Frankfurt. The night before he left he preached at his lodgings to some fifty persons on the Resurrection and the joys prepared for the elect. Escorted by his friends for a few miles, he proceeded at once to Geneva, where he was well received by Calvin, who condemned the proceedings of the majority. Ridley wrote to Grindal shortly before his own martyrdom, lamenting 'that our brother Knox could not bear with our Book of Common Prayer,' and while admitting that 'a man (as he is) of wit and learning may find plausible grounds of dissent, doubted that he could soundly disprove it by God's word.' But to Knox any colour of Roman ritual necessarily meant Roman doctrine, and was therefore anti-Christian.

On his return to Geneva, he and his friend Christopher Goodman [q. v.] were chosen ministers of the English congregation, but his heart still turned homewards. The register of the church of Nostre Dame la Neuve, to the south-east of the cathedral, where the congregation was allowed to worship, records in 1555 that Goodman and Anthony Gilby [q. v.] were appointed to fill Knox's place as minister in his absence. In August 1555 he went to Dieppe, crossed to the east coast of Scotland, and in November joined Mrs. Bowes and her daughter at Berwick. The comparative toleration which the regent was at that time allowing to the protestants enabled him to spend about nine months in his native country. The progress of the Reformation since he left Scotland had been rapid. He found houses open to him in

every town, and, when the churches were closed, the seats of the country gentlemen became preaching centres. The converts to the new doctrines belonged to every class. Knox went through the country preaching, discussing, and writing. At Edinburgh he lodged with a burgess, James Sym, to whose house Erskine of Dun, in Angus, and many countrymen and their wives came to hear him. Among other topics he discussed at a supper given by the Laird of Dun the question, then much agitated, whether it was lawful to go to mass. Lethington was of the company, and 'nothing was omitted,' says Knox, 'that might make for the temporiser;' but every point was so fully answered that Lethington at last confessed, 'I see that our shifts will save nothing before God, seeing they stand us in so small stead before man.' From Edinburgh he went to Dun, where he stayed a month, preaching daily to the principal men of the county. From Dun he returned to Calder in West Lothian, the residence of Sir James Sandilands, one of whose sons was preceptor of Torphichen and head of the Knights Hospitallers in Scotland. He met there, besides many gentlemen, three young nobles, who became leaders in the Reformation: Lord Erskine, afterwards sixth earl of Mar, Lord Lorne, afterwards fifth earl of Argyll, and Lord James Stewart, prior of St. Andrews, afterwards the regent Murray. During the winter of 1555-6 he taught in Edinburgh, and after Christmas went to Kyle in Ayrshire, where the doctrine of the lollards still lingered, and preached in the houses of county gentlemen, chiefly small barons, who supported Knox in large numbers, while the burgesses were even more enthusiastic. For a time a common cause united burgh and country. Before Easter, 5 April 1556, Knox was summoned by the Earl of Glencairn to Finlayston, near Port Glasgow, and preached and administered the sacrament. He then returned to Calder, where disciples from Edinburgh and the country came to hear him, and to sit for the first time at the Lord's Table—a scene painted by Wilkie. A union, perhaps a formal bond of smaller numbers but of similar character to later covenants, 'to maintain the true preaching of the gospel to the uttermost of their power,' was hallowed by participation in the most sacred office of religion. Alarmed at the success of his preaching, the bishops summoned Knox to appear at the Blackfriars kirk in Edinburgh on 15 May 1556. He came, attended by John Erskine [q. v.] of Dun and a number of other gentlemen, like a feudal lord with his retainers, and the bishops suddenly dropped proceedings. Knox, instead of appearing as

a criminal, preached in the Bishop of Dunkeld's lodging to a larger audience than before. He continued to preach forenoon and afternoon for ten days, and after William Keith, earl Marshal, and Henry Drummond had heard him, they desired him to write to the regent to try to move her to hear the word of God. He sent his famous letter, printed in 1556 (enlarged edition, Geneva, 1558), entitled 'The Letter to the Queen Dowager,' which Glencairn presented, but Mary of Guise passed it on to Beaton, bishop of Glasgow, saying, 'Please you, my lord, to read a pasquil.' This term, derived from the scurrilous lampoons Italian satirists circulated under the eyes of the pope and cardinals, irritated Knox. Before issuing the letter from the press he added words declaring, in the prophetic strain he affected, 'God will shortly send his messengers, with whom she would not be able to jest.'

About this time a call reached him from the English church at Geneva, which he accepted. His farewell services in Scotland were held for several days at Castle Campbell, near Dollar, with the old Earl of Argyll and others of his clan and neighbourhood. In July he crossed to Dieppe, whither he had sent his wife and mother-in-law, and they went straight to Geneva. The bishops, after he was gone, again summoned him to Edinburgh, and in his absence condemned him, and burnt his effigy at the cross. But before the end of harvest 1556 he had reached Geneva. On 16 Dec. in the three following years, 1556, 1557, and 1558, Knox and Goodman were chosen ministers by the congregation. Closer contact brought him into terms of warm friendship with Calvin, who directed not only the spiritual, but the temporal affairs of the Swiss republic. As Knox learnt from Wishart how to preach, he now learnt from Calvin how to govern.

In May 1557 James Sym and James Barrow, Edinburgh burgesses, came to Geneva with a letter from Glencairn and other nobles, which entreated him to return to Scotland, now that the persecution was diminishing. Knox, after consulting Calvin and others, replied that he would come as soon as he might 'put in order the dear flock committed to his charge.' Whittingham was chosen to fill his place, and on 23 Oct. he arrived at Dieppe. He found there letters of a contrary purport, dissuading him from coming to Scotland, and at once sent on 27 Oct. a sharp letter rebuking his Scottish friends for their vacillation. When this letter was received, along with another afterwards published to the whole nobility, and special missives to the lairds of Dun and Pittarrow, a consultation was held;

and the nobles, including old Argyll and his son Lorne, Glencairn, Morton, and Erskine of Dun, and other gentry, signed a bond at Edinburgh on 3 Dec. 1557 by which they promised, 'before the Majesty of God and his congregation, with all diligence to . . . establish the most blessed word of God and his congregation.' They also sent urgent letters to Calvin and Knox urging his return, which were delivered in November. Knox, on 1 and 17 Dec., sent letters to the brethren in Scotland and to the nobility, with exhortations to maintain their principles, not to suddenly disobey authority in things lawful, but 'to defend their brethren from persecution and tyranny, be it against princes or emperors.' He finally resolved not to run the risk of returning; otherwise he might possibly have shared the fate of Walter Milne [q. v.], who was burnt for heresy by Archbishop Hamilton.

While still at Dieppe he wrote on 7 Dec. a preface to an 'Apology for the Protestants in Prison in Paris,' which he translated, with additions of his own, for the benefit of his Scottish brethren. He at the same time officiated in the protestant congregation not only at Dieppe but also at Rochelle, where he declared that within two or three years he hoped to preach in St. Giles in Edinburgh.

Early in 1558 he returned to Geneva. In that busy year he published six tracts, which covered the whole ground of the conflict raging in Scotland. The titles of four were respectively 'The First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women,' 'A Letter to the Queen Dowager Regent of Scotland, augmented and explained by the Author,' 'The Appellation from the Sentence pronounced by the Bishops and Clergy, addressed to the Nobility and Estates of Scotland,' and 'A Letter addressed to the Commonalty of Scotland.' The 'Appellation' was appended to Gilby's 'Admonition' (Geneva, 1558), and, like the 'Letter,' restated his doctrinal views, and was addressed to the commons in the tone of a democratic leader. It included a summary of the 'Second Blast . . . against Women,' the only form in which the 'First Blast' was continued. In a fifth publication of the same year he bade the inhabitants of Newcastle and Berwick stand by his doctrine; and in a sixth he briefly exhorted England to embrace the gospel speedily. The last two were written at fever-heat, and in his most fiery style. To the exhortation which he addressed to England he appended a list of the names of nearly three hundred Marian martyrs, 'in thee and by thee, O England, most cruelly murdered by Fire and Imprisonment for the testimony of Christ Jesus and his eternal

Verity, whose Blood from under the Altar crieth aloud to be avenged.'

The attitude of Knox, avowed in the 'First Blast,' towards the political government of women was dictated by the hostility to the Reformation already displayed by Mary Tudor, Catherine de' Medici, and Mary of Guise. Knox laboured to prove that 'to promote a woman to bear rule, superiority, dominion, or empire above any realm is repugnant to nature, contrary to God, and, finally, it is the subversion of good order, of all equity and justice.' His work was published without his name, but the authorship was well known, and it was intimated that he would himself announce it when he blew his third 'Blast,' which never appeared. The 'Blast' did not produce the effect intended. Foxe the martyrologist expostulated with Knox, who replied on 18 May 1558, admitting his vehemence, but adding, 'To me it is enough to say that black is not white, and man's tyranny and foolishness is not God's perfect ordinance.' Calvin, more inclined to compromise, assured Cecil two years later that 'for a whole year he was ignorant of its publication,' that he had never read it, and that he dissuaded Knox from publishing it. On 17 Nov. 1558, within the year of its publication, Mary Tudor died and Elizabeth reigned. It was then seen how imprudent had been the argument of Knox. The new queen, the most powerful ally of the reformers among crowned heads, treated the work as a personal insult, and would not allow Knox to pass through England. Her attitude through life towards the Scottish reformation was affected by the untimely publication. It required all the tact of Cecil to prevent an open breach. It was in vain that Knox attempted to explain. 'My First Blast,' he writes, 'hath blown from me all my friends in England.' John Aylmer [q. v.], afterwards the bishop of London, one of the English exiles, wrote an answer to it, in which he speaks favourably of Knox's 'honesty and godliness,' and even says that he will not disdain to hear better reasons. Knox has been sometimes represented as having withdrawn his opinion out of deference to Elizabeth, but he himself wrote later to the queen: 'I cannot deny the writing of a Book against the usurped Authority and unjust Regiment of Women; neither yet am I minded to retract or call back any principal point or proposition of the same till truth and verity do further appear.' Still he felt he had gone too far, and in the summary of the 'Second Blast' his propositions are altered from special application to women to a general argument that a king can only law-

fully reign over a people professing Christ by election, not by birth nor propinquity—a doctrine as little palatable, though not so irritating, to Elizabeth.

Knox left Geneva on 7 Jan. 1559, after receiving the freedom of the city. Reaching Dieppe in March, he sailed for Leith on 22 April, and arrived at Edinburgh on 2 May. Next day he wrote to Mrs. Lock, one of his English friends: 'I am come, I praise my God even in the heart of the battle. . . . Assist me, sister, with your prayers, that now I shrink not when the battle approacheth.' Remaining only two nights, he went straight to Dundee, where the reformers of Angus and Mearns were assembled. With them he advanced to Perth. John Erskine of Dun brought in May the news that Mary of Guise was, contrary to her promise, proceeding with the trial of the ministers who championed the Reformation. Knox was included in the number, and was one of those who were outlawed for not appearing. On the day of Erskine's arrival in Perth, Knox preached against the mass as idolatry. A priest began to celebrate by opening the tabernacle on the high altar. A riot followed, stones were thrown, and the altar was soon demolished. The people, proceeding to seek 'some spoil' (in Knox's phrase), sacked the monasteries of the Grey and Black Friars and the Charterhouse. In two days only the walls remained of the religious foundations in the city. Knox calls these the acts of 'the rascal multitude,' but his voice gave the signal. He stayed in Perth to instruct the people who were 'young and rude in Christ,' while the men of Angus returned home; but hearing that Mary of Guise was determined to avenge the monasteries, they came back, fortified the town, and on 22 May addressed a letter to her, declaring that they had taken up arms solely because pursued for conscience sake, and threatening to appeal to the king of France, Mary their queen, and her husband. Knox probably was the author of this letter, and of another addressed to the nobility, claiming their aid. In reply to messengers sent by Mary of Guise to ask the meaning of the movement in Perth, it was stated by the leaders of the reforming party that if the regent 'would suffer the religion then begun to proceed, they, the town, and all they had were at her command.' But Knox went to the messengers' lodgings on 25 May, and boldly directed them to tell Mary in his name that she was fighting not against man, but God. This speech was reported, according to Knox, 'so far as they could.' Her reply was to send the Lyon herald, ordering Knox and his

friends to leave Perth under pain of treason. Meanwhile the Earl of Glencairn reached Perth, with the news that the congregations of Kyle and Cunningham were advancing to the reformers' relief. But after negotiations, Mary's envoys (Argyll and Lord James Stewart) on 28 May 1559 persuaded the reformers to evacuate Perth on condition of an amnesty, and that no French garrison should be left in the town. Argyll and Lord James promised that if the condition was not kept they would join the congregations. Next day Knox preached, thanking God there had been no bloodshed, but exhorting all to be ready, for the promise would not be kept. On the 30th, Argyll and Lord James before leaving entered into a bond with Glencairn to support the congregations if anything was attempted against them, and shortly after they left Perth they rejoined the reformers at St. Andrews, and issued a summons to the men of Angus to meet them on 4 June for reformation in Fife. Dun, Wishart of Pittarrow, and the provost of Dundee kept the appointment, and brought Knox with them. On Friday, 2 June, he preached at Crail, on Saturday at Anstruther, and announced his intention of preaching on Sunday at St. Andrews. Archbishop Hamilton sent a message that if Knox preached in his town he would be saluted with culverins. The queen with her French troops lay at Falkland. The reformers hesitated how to act, but on Sunday Knox mounted the pulpit, and the archbishop fled to Falkland. Taking as his text the ejection of the buyers and sellers from the Temple, he applied it to the corruption of the papacy, and as a result the town, headed by the magistrates, proved their zeal by removing all 'the monuments of idolatry with expedition.' Knox continued his preaching for three days, and the doctors were as dumb, he says, as the idols burnt in their presence.

The French troops of the queen regent, under the Duke of Chatelherault and D'Oseil, were meantime advancing towards St. Andrews. The lords, the gentlemen of Fife and Angus, and the burghers of Dundee and St. Andrews collected at Cupar Muir to resist their approach. A force came to the reformers' aid from the other side of the Forth. It 'rained men' is Knox's forcible expression. But neither side wished to risk an engagement, and a truce or assurance to last for eight days was made. Both sides at once complained of infringements of the agreement. Perth was retaken by the reformers before Sunday, 25 June, and the abbey of Scone demolished. Knox represents himself as sent to try to save it, but before he came

the 'idols and dormitory were pulled down,' and all he could do was to preserve the bishops' giral. Stirling was next taken. On 28 June 1559 'The Congregation,' as the main body of reformers was called, came to Edinburgh, accompanied by Knox and Goodman. Knox preached the same day at St. Giles, and on the morrow in the church of the abbey. On 7 July the inhabitants met in the Tolbooth, and chose him for their minister. He seems shortly afterwards to have revisited St. Andrews, but was again in Edinburgh by the 20th. The queen regent, at Dunbar, declined to make terms, and marched on Edinburgh. Leith opened its gates to her, and Lord Erskine, who commanded the castle of Edinburgh, was friendly, or at least neutral. Placed between two fires, the congregation was forced to a truce on 24 July, in accordance with which Knox and the congregation left Edinburgh on the 26th, and marched by Linlithgow to Stirling, where they subscribed a bond, binding themselves not to negotiate with the regent except by common consent. The regent temporised with the lords of the congregation, and issued proclamations to the people in expectation of the arrival of French troops from Francis and Mary, now, by the death of Henry II, king and queen of France.

Immediately after Cupar Muir, Knox had pointed out to Kirkcaldy of Grange the necessity of seeking English aid. Kirkcaldy had consequently entered into communication through Sir Henry Percy with Cecil, who received the overtures in a cautious but friendly manner. Knox, who had already written to Cecil from Dieppe, without receiving a reply, again addressed Cecil on 20 July, enclosing his letter to Queen Elizabeth. He addressed the latter as 'The virtuous and Godlie Queen Elizabeth,' and made a double-edged apology for the 'Blast,' which he said neither touched her person nor was prejudicial to liberty, if the time when it was written was considered. To Cecil he said that the time was come for the union of the protestant party in England and Scotland, and that he had a communication he wished to make if some one were appointed—the sooner the better—to meet him. Percy in reply, by Cecil's orders, invited him to Alnwick, and Cecil requested a personal interview at Stamford. This arrangement was never carried out. Cecil, writing to Knox from Oxford on 28 July, the day he expected to have met him at Stamford, declared he was ready to meet him if duly accredited, but forbore till then to 'descend to the bottom of things.'

About the beginning of August, Knox and

another minister, Robert Hamilton, went by sea from Pittenweem to Holy Island, and in Percy's absence Knox visited Sir James Croft at Berwick. He had received on 1 Aug. 1559 instructions from the congregation at Stirling urging the necessity of a league with England to suppress the Roman antichrist, and to maintain the liberties of England and Scotland against foreign violation. Knox now suggested to Croft that money should be granted to support a garrison in Stirling and forces sent by sea to Dundee and Perth, and to seize the fort at Broughty Ferry; he added that pensions would be acceptable to some of the nobility. On 6 Aug. Knox wrote to Croft of his safe return to Stirling; and urged the English council to be 'more forward in the common action.' The lords of congregation wrote to the same purport, and a convention meeting at Glasgow on 10 Aug. appealed to Cecil for a plainer answer. Writing from St. Andrews on the 15th, Knox frankly informed Cecil 'that unless without delay money be furnished to pay their soldiers, . . . they will be compelled every man to seek the next way for his own safety,' and added in a postscript: 'Haste answer of the former articles, for we have great need of comfort at the present.' At last, on 24 Aug., Sir Ralph Sadler, who was on his way to Scotland, was directed to secretly furnish a little money to Knox's friends. The convention again met on 10 Sept. at Stirling, where Arran joined the congregation, and through him Chatelherault, who as Duke of Hamilton claimed to be next heir to the crown. On 21 Sept. Knox wrote to Croft from St. Andrews, again pressing that money should be given to the particular men of whom he had furnished a list. The regent had vainly attempted to detach individuals from the reforming party. Knox and others refused to receive her letters because of the pledge they had given not to treat with her separately. In his second letter to her he asserted that he had never shown any hate against her, but only gave her good counsel, yet threatened God's plague upon her and her posterity if she persisted in her malice against Christ Jesus, his religion, and ministers. This letter Lockhart, the regent's messenger, declined to deliver to his mistress.

Encouraged by the adhesion of so many of the chief nobles and the hope of English support, and alarmed by the fortification of Leith and the arrival of more French troops, the convention in Edinburgh, on 21 Oct. 1559, proceeded to the bold step of deposing the regent. The sentence, owing to Knox's counsel, was worded as one of suspension.

The reformers now laid siege to Leith, but

there was dissension among their leaders, and a sally made on Edinburgh by the besieged French garrison forced the reformers to withdraw to Stirling on 5 Nov. 1559. Next day Knox preached on the 80th Psalm, and ascribed their discomfiture to their own sins and dissensions, applying his discourse to the Duke of Hamilton and his friends who were present, and whom he specially distrusted. He ended with a strong assurance that God would give his children the victory in the end. The council met on the afternoon of this sermon, and Lethington, formerly the regent's secretary, who had joined the congregation before it left Edinburgh, was sent to London to implore the help of Elizabeth.

Knox was still writing urgent letters to Croft, Cecil, and others, pressing not merely for money, but for troops and experienced commanders. In one letter he adroitly alluded to Mary's claim to the English crown, an argument for supporting the congregation which touched Elizabeth, he knew, more nearly than the principles of the Scottish Reformation. At length these tactics succeeded. Elizabeth sent a fleet to the Forth under Admiral Winter before the end of January, and a treaty between her and the lords of the congregation was concluded at Berwick on 27 Feb. 1559-60.

Knox had remained in St. Andrews since November 1559, and the French troops in their raids on Fife had come within eight miles of the town and placed him in imminent danger. The arrival of the English ships filled him with exultation. The French troops withdrew from the neighbourhood. Towards the end of March the English land forces joined the reformers, and Leith was again besieged. Knox returned to Edinburgh in April 1560, and was active both in preaching and in counsel. On 1 April Mary of Guise took refuge in the castle of Edinburgh. On 7 May an assault on Leith failed, and Mary, watching from the castle wall the corpses of her enemies lying in the sun along the wall, exclaimed, 'Yonder is the fairest tapestry I ever saw.' Knox denounced her cruel speech in the pulpit, and affirmed 'that God would revenge the cruelty done to his image,' a prophecy which he believed was fulfilled by her death from dropsy on 16 June 1560. Two days before preliminaries had been adjusted at Berwick for a treaty between France and England, which was concluded at Edinburgh on 6 July, and which provided for the withdrawal of English and French troops.

The Scottish parliament met on 1 Aug. The commissioners of the burghs, with some of the nobility and barons, had previously been appointed to see to the 'equal distribution of

ministers,' a phrase and idea of Knox's. Knox himself was appointed to Edinburgh, and in all the proceedings which quickly followed for the ecclesiastical settlement he took the foremost part. During the sittings of parliament in August 1560 he preached from Haggai, with special application to the times, and to the duty of providing for the temporal wants of the church. A commission was at once given to Knox and others to draw up in several heads the sum of the reformed doctrine. In four days the confession of faith, which Knox had already at his fingers' ends, was completed. It was adopted on 17 Aug. without alteration of a sentence.

Three short acts abolished the authority of the bishop of Rome, idolatry, and the mass. Death was enacted as the penalty for a third offence in celebrating the mass. Letters were directed to Francis and Mary requiring them to ratify these acts according to the terms agreed to in the treaty of peace, but there can have been little expectation that such ratification would be obtained. Knox boldly declares in his 'History' that the want of ratification mattered nothing. 'The sword and sceptre is rather a glorious vain ceremony than a substantial point of necessity required to a lawful parliament.' The thin veil of a monarchy, whose representative was absent, was easily rent, and the democratic Reformation stood revealed.

Parliament rose on 25 Aug., and after its dissolution a consultation was held, which led to a commission to Knox and other ministers to draw up in a volume 'the policy and discipline of the kirk as well as they had done the doctrine.' The result was the compilation of the 'First Book of Discipline,' as it was called to distinguish it from the second, of which Andrew Melville was chief author. The first embodied the opinions which Knox had thought out for himself or embraced at Geneva. A more rigid discipline, rather than the absence of set forms of worship, was his standard of a true church. Although little of the correspondence between Calvin and Knox is preserved, Knox evidently kept the Swiss leader informed of the fortunes of the Reformation in Scotland, and received from him counsels of moderation, which Knox did not always approve. At a critical moment in the conflict with the regent Knox consulted Calvin whether the children of idolaters and excommunicated persons should be baptised until their parents testified their repentance. Calvin answered in the affirmative, but Knox inclined to the negative. In regard to ceremonies, Calvin wrote subsequently: 'I think that your strictness, although it may displease many, will be regulated by discretion.

... Certain things not positively opposed must be tolerated.' Knox's 'Book of Discipline' showed little toleration; it treated (1) of office-bearers, organising the kirk on the Calvinistic model of presbyterian synods and general assemblies; (2) of worship; (3) of discipline, or the penal law of the kirk, and (4) of the patrimony of the kirk. Although many of the laity disliked the third point, which placed, despite the institution of lay elders, too much power in the hands of the ministers, it was chiefly on the last that Knox and the ministers differed from the nobles and gentry. The proposal made in the book was that the whole revenues of the old church should be devoted to the maintenance of education in the parish and burgh schools, the expenses of the ministers, and the relief of the aged and infirm poor, for able-bodied poor were to be compelled to work. The nobles had already whetted their appetites with the benefices transferred to lay impropiators, and the lairds had ceased to pay tithes. After perusing the book many days, the opposition was found so formidable that its adoption was delayed. Lethington called it a 'devout imagination.' Lord Erskine, the future regent Mar, led the opposition. No wonder, remarked Knox, 'if the poor, the schools, and the ministers had their own, his kitchen would lack two parts and more of that he unjustly possesses.' On 20 Dec. 1560 the first general assembly, of which Knox was of course a member, met, and after passing acts, chiefly relating to procedure, adjourned till 15 Jan. 1561. A certain number of the nobility, and among them the leaders of the reformed party, however, signed their approval of the 'Book of Discipline' on 27 Jan. 1561, but the dissent of others and their own lukewarmness caused it to remain a dead letter.

Knox soon afterwards compiled the form and order of the election of superintendents and the order of election of elders and deacons, published 9 March 1561. The Book of Common Order, which took the place of the English Book of Common Prayer until the time of Charles I and Laud, with the Psalms in metre and a translation of Calvin's catechism, were issued on 26 Dec. 1564, and were chiefly prepared by him.

Meanwhile, the only one of his works on which a claim can be made for him to be called a theologian, his 'Treatise on Predestination,' written in 1559, was first published at Geneva in 1560. Its title ran, 'An Answer to a great number of Blasphemous Cavillations written by an Anabaptist and Adversarie to God's Eternal Predestination, and confuted by John Knox, minister of God's Word in Scotland.' With an intense belief in the

omnipotence of God and the corruption of man, he accepts the necessitarian hypothesis, and substituting the will of God for law, applied the doctrine of necessity to the spiritual as modern science does to the physical world.

About this time Knox lost his wife, the faithful companion of his exile. Calvin, consoling him, calls her 'Your friend and wife, whose like is not found everywhere,' and refers to her in a letter to Goodman as 'the most delightful of wives.' Knox felt her death, but his few extant letters to her, and a letter to Foxe the martyrologist, in which he says, 'I used the help of my left hand, that is of my wife, in scribbling these few lines to you,' do not present him in the character of a fond husband. His opinion of the inferiority of the sex was too firmly rooted to admit exception, even in his own household.

Queen Mary's husband, Francis II, died 5 Dec. 1560, and in the convention of estates, 15 Jan. 1561, the confession was read, and a debate on the mass was held by Knox on the one side, and Lesley, bishop of Ross, on the other. The noblemen present readily accepted Knox's views. By the convention's order, Lord James Stewart was sent to Queen Mary in France, and found her at St. Dizier on 15 April. Before his departure Knox had warned him that if he consented to her having mass publicly or privately within Scotland he betrayed the cause of God. While opposed to public Lord James was willing to concede private celebration, asking who could stop her. Against this Knox protested, and in a letter to Calvin, on 24 Oct. 1561, Knox sends the greeting of James Stewart, the queen's brother, 'who, alone of those who frequent the court, opposes himself to impiety; yet he is fascinated amongst the rest.' There can be no doubt that Lord James gave his sister assurance that her own religious observances would not be interfered with.

While Lord James was absent a riot occurred in Edinburgh between the common people, who wished to play Robin Hood, and the magistrates, who put it down and sentenced the ringleaders. Knox was asked to intercede for the latter, but declined, for, as he pointed out, he feared the mob as little as the sovereign or the nobles.

On 19 Aug. 1561 Mary Stuart returned to Scotland, and the conflict that Knox had foreseen between her Roman catholic convictions and the protestant convictions of so many of her subjects at once commenced. On Sunday, 24 Aug., mass was celebrated in the chapel of Holyrood, Lord James keeping the door to prevent a riot. Next Sunday Knox preached, declaring 'one mass was more fearful to him than 10,000 armed

enemies.' Four years later Knox reproached himself for want of fervency, that 'I did not what in me lay to have suppressed that idol in the beginning.' He was summoned to the queen's presence, and the first of the interviews which he has so vividly described—we have only his own account of them—took place at Holyrood. Mary accused him of raising her subjects against her mother and herself, and of writing against 'the Regiment of Women.' He answered he had only rebuked idolatry and taught people to worship God according to his word, and that the book had been written against the wicked Jezebel of England. While he maintained his opinion, he promised not to hurt her authority if she did not defile her hands with the blood of the saints. A conversation followed, in which he asserted the right of subjects to rise against a sovereign who opposed God's word. The queen declared the Roman kirk was hers, and that Knox wished her subjects to obey him instead of their sovereign. On leaving he prayed God she might yet be another Deborah, but when asked his thought of her by his friends, he answered, 'If there be not in her a proud mind, a crafty wit, and indurate heart against God and his word, my judgment faileth me,' and he wrote to Cecil, 'In communication with her I espied such craft as I have not found in such age.'

In the autumn of 1561, after Mary's return from a tour through the country, mass was again celebrated at Holyrood on All Hallows' day (1 Nov.) A conference was at once held in James Macgill's house between the leaders of the congregation to consider the situation. Lord James, Morton, the Earl Marshal, Lethington, Bellenden the justice clerk, and Macgill himself were there, with Knox and other ministers. Macgill expressed the opinion that 'her subjects might not lawfully take her mass from her.' But the ministers were of a contrary mind, and proposed that letters should be sent to Geneva for the opinion of that church. Knox offered to write, but Lethington shrewdly remarked that there lay much in the information sent, and proposed to act himself as secretary. The lords prevailed, and no letter was written. In December the general assembly met, but Lethington objected to its sitting without the queen's sanction, to which Knox replied: 'Take from us the freedom of assemblies and you take from us the evangel.' The knotty point of the 'Book of Discipline' was again brought forward. To objections raised by Lethington, Knox rejoined 'that the book had been read publicly and all knew its contents.' He failed again to carry its adoption, but resolutions were passed that idolatry

should be suppressed, the churches planted with true ministers, and 'some certain provision made for them according to equity and conscience.' The discussion ended with the concession that the churchmen (i.e. the lay or ecclesiastical impropiators) should have two-thirds of these benefices, and the remaining third should be in the hands of a committee for such uses as should be afterwards settled. The third was afterwards reduced to a fourth, with the proviso that if a fourth was not found enough for the support of the ministers and the queen, a third or more might be taken. A return which was ordered of all ecclesiastical revenues was apparently never made. Knox inveighed against this compromise. 'I see twa partis,' he said, 'freely given to the devil, and the third may be divided betwixt God and the devil. It will not be long before the devil shall have three parts of the third, and judge you then what God's portion shall be.'

The ministers' stipends were at last fixed at a hundred merks for the ordinary, and three hundred for the chief charges. The superintendents got double. Knox himself had two hundred and a free house. On 8 Feb. 1562 Lord James, who had been created Earl of Murray, was married at St. Giles to the daughter of the Earl Marshal. Knox officiated, and in the nuptial address warned Murray that if he became less favourable to the reformers it would be said his wife had changed his nature. He was much offended at the vanity of the dresses and banquets, and the divergence between his views and those of the future regent now began to show itself. Early in 1562 Knox made vain endeavours to reconcile James Hepburn, fourth earl of Bothwell [q. v.], and James Hamilton, third earl of Arran [q. v.]

On a Sunday towards the end of the same year (1562) Knox preached another violent sermon against the queen and her court, in which he denounced dancing and other vanities. He was sent for by Mary. Murray, Morton, Lethington, and some of the guard were present. According to Knox's account, he said that he did not utterly condemn dancing provided those who practised it did not neglect their principal vocation, and did not dance for the pleasure they took in the displeasure of God's people. Mary dismissed him, saying stronger words had been reported, and Knox grumbled at being called away from his book. He left her with 'a reasonably merry countenance.' Some of the bystanders wondering that he was not afraid, he remarked, 'Why should the pleasing face of a gentlewoman frighten one who had looked on the faces of many angry men with-

out fear?' The assembly presented a supplication to the queen, in which the hand of Knox is visible, demanding reformation of the mass, punishment of vice, provision for the poor, the restoration of the glebes to the ministers, obedience to the superintendents, and, lastly, support of the ministers out of the thirds. Knox was appointed to visit Kyle and Galloway, and met the barons and gentlemen of these districts at Ayr on 4 Sept., when they subscribed a declaration promising to assist the whole body of protestants. He then passed by Nithsdale to Galloway, where he induced the Master of Maxwell to write to Bothwell to be on his good behaviour, and wrote to Chatelherault warning him against his bastard brother, the new archbishop of St. Andrews. While in Ayrshire Knox was challenged to a disputation by Quintin Kennedy [q. v.], abbot of Crosraguel, on the doctrine of the mass. It was held at Maybole in Ayrshire in September, and the substance of it was printed by Lekprevik at Edinburgh next year. Both sides claimed the victory, but it was a drawn battle. With another Roman apologist, Ninian Winzet [q. v.], schoolmaster of Linlithgow, who sent Knox a paper with questions in February 1562, the reformer had an epistolary but incomplete correspondence. In the beginning of 1563 he acted as one of the commissioners appointed by the assembly of 1562 for the trial of Paul Methven, minister of Jedburgh, for immorality, and takes credit for the condemnation of Methven as a contrast to the license the Roman church conceded to its ecclesiastics.

In the middle of April the queen sent for him to Lochleven, and in an audience of two hours before supper urged him to stay the persecution of the Romanists for saying mass, especially in the western shires. Knox, in return, exhorted her to administer the laws, and reminded her that the sword of justice belonged to God and not to any temporal sovereign. Next morning, before day-break, she again summoned him to meet her when hawking near Kinross. Without going back on their former conference she started fresh topics—the offer of a ring to her by Ruthven, the appointment of Gordon, bishop of Athens, afterwards of Galloway, as a superintendent, and the quarrel between the Earl of Argyll and his wife, her bastard sister, in which she asked Knox to mediate. She concluded by promising to put the law in force as he had requested. Knox reports this conversation, to 'let the world see,' he says, 'how deeply Mary Queen of Scotland could dissemble.' While at Glasgow on 2 May, on his way to Dumfries, where he was sent to assist in the election of a super-

intendent, Knox wrote a severe letter to Argyll, whom he had already once before reconciled with his wife, although he was unable to heal the breach permanently. During the parliament which met in the Tolbooth on 20 May 1563, the barons, especially Murray, showed signs of yielding to Mary, against the wish of Knox and the ministers. Knox accordingly quarrelled with Murray, reminding him of his rise, and, in his habitual vein of prophecy, warning him that if he bore with impunity pestilent papists he would lose God's favour. In the result they ceased to speak to each other for eighteen months. Parliament confirmed Murray in his earldom, and passed an act of amnesty; but while pretending to take up the subject of discipline and the assignment of manse and globes, the acts passed were so modified as to be of no value. Before the session closed Knox preached a political sermon, recalling to the nobility how he had been with them in the hour of danger, and exhorted them to let the queen understand that they 'would agree with her in God,' but were not bound 'to agree with her in the Devil.' He concluded by saying that he heard of many suitors for the queen's hand, but if they consented that an infidel, and 'all Papists are infidels,' should be head of their sovereign, they would so far as in their power banish Christ from the realm, and bring God's vengeance upon the country, themselves, and their sovereign. Incensed by such language the queen again summoned Knox to her presence. When he came she burst out in invectives, mingled with tears, and vowed revenge. 'The chamber-boy could scarcely get napkins,' says Knox, with grim mirth, 'to dry her eyes.' 'What have you to do,' she broke in, 'with my marriage? What are you in this commonwealth?' To which he made the memorable answer, 'A subject born within the same, and though neither earl, lord, nor baron, God has made me a profitable member,' after which he repeated his denunciation of a papist marriage. Mary once more resorted to the feminine argument of tears, but Knox told her 'he never delighted in the weeping of any of God's creatures, and could scarcely abide the tears of his own boys when he flogged them. But as he had only spoken truth he must sustain, though unwillingly, the royal tears rather than hurt his conscience or injure the commonwealth by silence.' Mary, still more offended, ordered him out of her cabinet, and to remain in the antechamber. He obeyed, but occupied his time in warning her maids of honour that all their 'gay gear' would avail them nothing at the coming of the 'knave Death.' After the queen had ordered him to go to his own

house she wished to have him prosecuted, but was advised to let him alone, and the 'storm quieted in appearance but never in the heart.'

In the summer of 1563 she travelled through the west, and everywhere had the mass celebrated. On hearing this Knox began to use a daily prayer at table, 'Deliver us, O Lord, from Idolatry.' Soon after he wrote to the brethren in all quarters to come to Edinburgh for the defence of a zealous protestant, John Cranstoun, who was being prosecuted for violently denouncing the altar at Holyrood. His letter was divulged by a minister at Ayr to Henry Sinclair, president of the College of Justice, and communicated to the queen. The council decided it imported treason, and Knox was summoned to answer for it in the middle of December 1563. When he came his fearless and constant courage divided the hostile camp. The Master of Maxwell reproved Knox for convoking the lieges, and their friendship ceased, but Spens of Condie, the queen's advocate, stood by him, saying, 'You will be accused, but God will assist you.'

Murray and Lethington made vain efforts to induce Knox to confess his offence, and in a few days he was summoned before the council. He came with so great a following that the stairs and passage leading to the chamber were full. When the queen had taken her seat, and saw Knox bareheaded at the other end of the table, she burst out laughing, and said: 'Yon man garred me greet and grat never tears himself. I will see gif I can gar him greet.' When Lethington asked if he had written the offending letter, he acknowledged the writing, and at the court's request read it aloud. After it was read the queen, looking round, said: 'Heard ye ever a more treasonable letter?' Knox denied that he had committed any offence, and the nobles voted in his favour. When on 25 Dec. the assembly met, Knox remained silent until pressed to speak, when he asked the assembly whether he had done more in his letter than obey their commands. After he had been removed from the bar the vote was taken, and the whole kirk found that a charge had been given him to summon the brethren as often as danger appeared, and the act of writing was not his only but that of all.

In the beginning of 1564 the dancing and banqueting of the court went on, notwithstanding the threatenings of Knox and the preachers, who pointed to the great rain and frost in January and the meteors in February as warnings from heaven. Knox now surprised both friends and foes by marrying for a second time Margaret Stewart, daughter of Lord Ochiltree, 'a very near kinswoman of

the duke's, a lord's daughter, a young lass not above sixteen years of age' (Randolph to Cecil, January 1564). The queen 'stormed wonderfully,' for the bride was 'of the blood and name.' 'If Mary keeps promise,' Randolph proceeded, 'he shall not long abide in Scotland. If I be not much deceived, there will be much ado before he leaves it.' Knox himself does not mention the marriage, nor are any letters between him and his second wife preserved, but the union proved happy. He cannot be charged with marrying for money or rank. His father-in-law was one of his debtors in his will. The daughter of a smaller baron who embraced the reformed doctrine was not, in the opinion of its followers, disparaged by a union with a leader like Knox.

The assembly met on 25 June 1564, and Knox opened it with exhortation and prayer. It was attended only by the ministers and commissioners of provinces. The court party and the officers of state were absent. A conference between committees of the two parties was arranged, Knox being one of the representatives of the popular party, but nothing was to be decided on without the consent of the whole assembly. The principal subject of discussion was Knox's refusal of all compromise respecting the mass and his willingness to pray for the queen only on condition of her abandoning it. Lethington maintained passive obedience, Knox open resistance to the civil authority, however high, if opposed to God's ordinances. Knox resisted Lethington's proposal that a vote should be taken on the question 'Whether it was proper to take the queen's mass from her' unless the matter was submitted to the whole assembly. A few votes on subsidiary points were, however, taken, and Macgill, the clerk register, finding the votes going against the court, revived a suggestion that Knox should write to Calvin. The assembly broke up without coming to any conclusion.

Although Knox, like the rest of the protestant party, was opposed to the marriage with Darnley, and seems to have favoured the Earl of Leicester as a suitor for Mary's hand, he did not openly oppose the Darnley marriage. It was uncertain whether the young king might not turn protestant. On 19 Aug. 1565 Darnley went in state to St. Giles to hear Knox preach. The text was from Isaiah xxvi., beginning with the 13th verse, 'O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have ruled us, but we will remember thee only and thy name;' and quoted the passage, 'I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them. Children are their oppressors and women rule

over them.' He also referred to the punishment of Ahab because he did not correct the idolatry of Jezebel. Darnley left the church in displeasure. In the afternoon Knox was brought before the privy council and prohibited from preaching so long as the king and queen were in Edinburgh. The town council passed a resolution that they would 'in no manner of way consent or grant that his mouth should be closed.' Knox published this sermon, the only one of his we have in full. From the preface we learn that his practice was to preach without writing, and that he considered his vocation was to teach 'by tongue and lively voice in these most corrupt days rather than to compose books for the ages to come.' The printed sermon concludes: 'The terrible roaring of guns and the noise of armour doe so pierce my heart that my soul thirsteth to depart. The last of August 1565, at four at afternoon, written indignantly, but truly as memory would serve of these things, that in public preaching I spake upon Sunday, the 19 of August.' Mary and Darnley left Edinburgh on 25 Aug. The castle was still held for the queen, though the insurgent lords, led by Murray, occupied the town before the 31st. It does not clearly appear where Knox was during the troubled months of the Roundabout Raid. But if the statement in his 'History' is accurate, that the superintendents of Lothian met on 1 Oct. at Edinburgh, 'all the ministers under his charge,' he was probably present and joined in the supplication then sent to the king and queen for payment of ministers' stipends, to which a seemingly favourable but dilatory answer was returned, that 'they would cause order to be taken to their contentment.'

On 25 Dec. 1565 the assembly met in Edinburgh, and Knox received a commission along with John Craig (1512?-1600) [q. v.] to 'set down the Form of a Public Fast and cause Robert Lekprevik to print it.' The tract was published early in 1566, under the title of 'The Ordour and Doctrine of the General Faste appointed be the Generall Assemblie of the Kirkes of Scotland.' 'The Form of Excommunication,' published in 1569, completed his labours on the standards of discipline, doctrine, and ritual of the reformed church of Scotland. As in the case of Knox's liturgical books, he emphasised the distinction between a public or general fast and the private fasting on set days of the Roman church. This fast was limited to a week, from the last Sunday of February 1566, of which only from Saturday at eight to Sunday at five was to be a time of abstinence, the rest being devoted to preaching and

prayer. One of the main ends of the fast he declared to be a protest against the mass. It was subsequently postponed for a week, but commenced on Sunday, 3 March 1566. On Saturday, the 9th, Rizzio was murdered. On the following day Murray and his party returned to Edinburgh, and a proclamation was issued in the king's name that all papists should quit the town. Where Knox was at this time, and whether he was privy to the murder of Rizzio, is not clearly ascertained. The language of the 'History,' 'The next day, which was the second Sunday of our Fast in Edinburgh,' suggests that he was still in Edinburgh, but there is no sufficient proof that this passage was written by Knox. In a list of the conspirators sent in a letter, on 21 March, by Randolph to Cecil, the names of Knox and Craig occur, but as they are described as being 'at the death of Rizzio,' which they were not, 'as well as privy thereunto,' and their names are omitted in a second list, sent in a letter of 27 March by Randolph and Bedford to the English privy council, it is fair to infer that the foreknowledge of the murder is not brought home to Knox. His approval of it is scarcely open to doubt, and he appears to have remained in Edinburgh till Sunday, 17 March, when the queen returned along with her vacillating husband and a force, which compelled Murray and the rest of his party once more to take to flight. The same date is given by the 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' a contemporary diary, for Knox's departure from Edinburgh. The fifth book of the 'History of the Reformation' substantially agrees with the 'Diurnal,' for it states: 'Now a little before the Queen's entrance into the town [i.e. the 18th] . . . Knox passed west to Kyle.'

In the assembly in December Knox obtained leave to visit England on condition that he returned before June 1567. Before leaving Scotland he wrote, along with the other ministers, to Beza, now head of the Genevese congregation, offering to send a copy of the Scottish confession, and pointing out that they did not dare to acknowledge the festivals of the life of Christ, because they were not prescribed by scripture. He also sent a letter in the name of the superintendents and ministers in Scotland to the bishops and pastors of God's church in England in favour of the clergy who refused to wear vestments. He probably had a share in the supplication of the general assembly of 25 Dec. 1566 to the nobility, exhorting the council to recall the commission granted by the queen to the Archbishop of St. Andrews. He received a safe-conduct from Elizabeth, and a letter was entrusted him to the English bishops,

asking for toleration in favour of the clergy who objected to vestments. What parts of England he visited does not clearly appear, but it seems to have been chiefly the north, and probably the county of Durham, where his sons were residing with their mother's relations.

He was absent when Darnley met Rizzio's fate, but returned home after the flight of Bothwell from Carberry Hill and the imprisonment of Mary in Lochleven. Throgmorton, the English envoy, mentions that Knox came to Edinburgh on 17 July 1567, and that he had several meetings with him, when he found him 'very austere.' In his sermon on the 19th, which Throgmorton heard, he inveighed vehemently against the queen, and the envoy tried to persuade the privy council to advise him and other ministers not to meddle with affairs of state. The attempt was vain, for Knox continued his custom of preaching daily against the queen and Bothwell, in favour of the English and against the French alliance.

The assembly appointed him, John Douglas, John Row, and John Craig commissioners to request the lords who had hitherto remained neutral or belonged to the party of the Hamiltons to come to Edinburgh and join with the lords in the settlement of God's true worship, the maintenance of the ministers, and the support of the poor. But the commissioners did not succeed in their mission, and the articles which ratified the reformation of 1560 were the joint work of the assembly and the nobles of Murray's party alone. After Mary's forced abdication and the call of Murray to the regency, Knox went to Stirling for the coronation of James, and preached the sermon on 29 July 1567 from the text 'I was crowned young,' in the Book of Kings, relating to the coronation of Joash. He refused to take part in the ceremony of unction. On 22 Aug. Murray was solemnly invested with the regency, and a parliament was summoned for the middle of September. From this time Murray and Knox were again closely associated. Before parliament met the regent appointed a committee of nobles and burgesses to prepare the business. Knox and four other ministers were added to assist in ecclesiastical matters. The parliament at last made an arrangement as to the thirds of benefices favourable to the ministers, but the provision for education, on which Knox set great store, was still delayed.

While the presbyterian reformation was confirmed no notice was taken of the 'Book of Discipline.' In the assembly which met on 25 Dec. Knox was appointed to join the

superintendent of Lothian in his visitation from Stirling to Berwick, and thereafter to visit Kyle, Carrick, and Cunningham. His name stands first, with that of Craig, on the list of the standing committee which was to concur with the committee of the privy council on all matters touching the church. He was probably not made a superintendent only because he disliked an office which might lead, as in fact it did, to the restoration of a modified prelacy. In February 1568 Knox wrote a letter to John Wood of Tullidavy, the secretary of Murray, in which, in answer to a request that he should publish his history, he states that he proposed leaving it to his friends after his death to decide whether it should be suppressed or come to light, and sturdily maintains that his 'Blast against the Regiment of Women' had never been answered, implying, no doubt, that its argument had been confirmed by the conduct of Mary Stewart. He concludes with a declaration that he would gladly end his days with the dispersed little flock of Geneva, as it had pleased God to prosper the work in Scotland, for which he had left it. But the situation at home was still full of anxiety during the four remaining years of his life, which he passed in increasing bodily suffering. While Murray and the Scottish commissioners were at York and Westminster seeking to press home the charge against Mary Stewart, Knox recalled in a letter to Wood (September 1568) a passage of a sermon in which he had expressed his fear that some of those professing the Evangel would follow the example of Judas when the expectation of gain failed, and he now applied his prophecy to the conduct of Hamilton, who was daily expected with French troops 'to restore Satan to his kingdom.' He impressed upon his correspondent the necessity of the English alliance. The rumour of Mary's marriage to Norfolk roused all Knox's old fury. 'It shows,' he told his friend, 'that England is more foolish than foolish Scotland.' Well might Lethington, who favoured the marriage project, write to Mary, 'I have of late dealt with divers ministers here who will not be repugnant to a good accord, however I think Knox inflexible.'

On 2 Jan. 1570 Knox wrote briefly to Cecil, 'If ye strike not at the root, the branches that appear to be broken will bind again.' It is difficult not to detect a counsel to put Mary to death, which comes painfully from one who signs himself 'yours to command in God, John Knox, with his one foot in the grave.'

On 23 Jan. Murray was shot at Linlithgow, and on 14 Feb. was buried in the

south aisle of St. Giles. Knox preached the funeral sermon from the text 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.' Despite the general affection inspired in the Scottish people by the regent, there were not wanting contrary voices which accused him of aiming at the crown by the death of his sister, and, if necessary, even of his nephew. A satirical pamphlet, chiefly aimed at Murray, by a brother of Lethington, described a pretended conference between Murray, Knox, and others, in which Knox was made to persuade Murray to seize the throne. Knox never gave any such advice, either from the pulpit or in private.

Neither Lennox, who succeeded to and held the regency till his assassination in September 1571, nor his successor, Mar, who was regent till his death in October 1572, was a friend of Knox, and his influence in politics decreased, though he continued to direct ecclesiastical affairs. In October 1570 his bodily infirmity culminated in a stroke of apoplexy, which, though of the milder kind called by physicians resolution, threatened, to the joy of his adversaries, to silence his tongue. But his indomitable spirit knew no decay, and within a short time he so far recovered as to resume preaching on Sundays. The course of events in Scotland more than his own illness preyed upon his mind. The party of the nobles headed by the Duke of Hamilton, and supported by Lethington and Knox's former friend and supporter, Kirkcaldy of Grange, now openly raised Queen Mary's standard. Edinburgh Castle, garrisoned by its governor, Kirkcaldy, for the queen, made war upon the town. One of Grange's soldiers having killed at Leith Henry Seton, a soldier in the opposite camp, Knox on the Sunday following, 24 Dec. 1570, in his sermon at St. Giles, boldly inveighed against this outrage. The same afternoon Kirkcaldy sent a ticket or short writing to Craig, which he required him to read from the pulpit, in which he declared that he was not a murderer, as Knox intimated, and called upon God to prove his vengeance on the man who was most desirous of innocent blood. He also sent a charge of slander against Knox to the kirk session. Craig refused to read the ticket, and the session to take any action. Recrimination followed recrimination. In the spring the assembly met in Edinburgh, and Kirkcaldy renewed his accusation against Knox, when Bannatyne, his secretary, appeared and protested. Knox himself wrote a long answer to the accusation. More acrimonious correspondence followed, until, Kirkcaldy having received the Hamiltons into the castle, Knox was reluc-

tantly persuaded that it was prudent for him to quit Edinburgh and go to St. Andrews. He left on 5 May 1571, and remained at St. Andrews till 17 Aug. 1572. While there he resided in lodgings near the abbey, and, infirm though he was, his sickbed became the seat of presbyterian ecclesiastical government. He wrote to the brethren in Edinburgh, exhorting them to stand by the good cause and avoid jealousies. 'Be faithful and loving to one another,' he writes with unwonted calmness, 'let bitterness and suspicions be far out of your hearts, and let every one watch for the preservation of another without grudging or murmuring.'

The general assembly met in Stirling in August, and he addressed it in similar terms. To Douglas of Drumlanrig he wrote denouncing the traffic held with 'that Babylon the Castle of Edinburgh.' To Wishart of Pittarrow he condemned in even stronger language 'the murtherers assembled in the Castell of Edinburgh,' and denounced the self-seeking of the nobles. He added, 'out of my bed and from my book I come not but once in the week.'

Of one of his weekly sermons, which, in spite of infirmities, he still delivered with his old vigour, James Melville [q.v.], then a young student of St. Andrews, has given the often quoted account: 'I saw him every day of his doctrine [preaching] go hule and fairly [slowly and carefully], with a furring of martricks about his neck, a staff in the one hand, and guid godlie Ricard Bannatyne holding up the other oxtar [armpit], from the abbey to the paroch kirk, and by the said Richard and another servant lifted up to the pulpit, whar he behovit to lean at his first entry; bot or he had been done with his sermon, he was so active and vigorous that he was lyk to ding that pulpit in blads and flee out of it. . . . The threatenings of his sermons were very sore, and so particular that such as liked them not took occasion to reproach him as a rash ranter without warrant. . . . And Mr. Robert Hamilton asking his warrant of that particular threatening against the Castell of Edinburgh—that it should run like a sand-glass; it should spew out the captain with shame; he should not come out at the gate, but down over walls and sich lyk—Mr. Knox answered, God is my warrant, and ye sall see it.' But Knox had gentler moments, and would 'come and repose himself in our college ground [i.e. St. Leonard's], and call us scholars unto him, and bless us and exhort us to know God and his work in our creation, and stand by the guid cause.' He even took part in amusements, and was present at the marriage of

Mr. Colvin, when a play was acted representing the taking of the castle and the captain according to 'Mr. Knox's doctrine.'

In St. Andrews, though the college of St. Leonard's was on his side, and he was supported by many, he had fierce opponents—including Robert Hamilton, the minister of the town, John Rutherford, the provost of St. Salvator, and Homer Blair, a young student of that college, who attacked him in a public oration. One Archibald Hamilton retaliated on him for stating that all 'Hamiltons were murderers' by saying that 'John Knox was a greater murderer than any, for his hand would be found to the bond for Darnley's death.' Knox indignantly denied the calumny, and his faithful servant Bannatyne tried, but in vain, to extract an apology. Another slander was that he would take no part in the inauguration of Robert Douglas, the first tulchan bishop, although desired to do so by Morton, because he sought a bishopric himself; to which he was able to retort with effect that if he had wished this he could have had a greater bishopric from a greater man, referring to Cecil's offer of the see of Rochester.

When the general assembly met at Perth in August 1572, he sent it a farewell letter, in which he exhorted them 'above all things to preserve the kirk from the bondage of the universities. Persuade them to rule themselves peaceably and order their schools in Christ, but subject never the pulpit to their judgment, neither yet except them from your jurisdiction.' The accompanying articles have been erroneously interpreted as a proof that Knox accepted the modified episcopacy sanctioned by the convention of ministers at Leith through the influence of Morton. Their aim really was, assuming a modified episcopacy to be re-established, to curb its power and apply its revenues to the general benefit of the church. The assembly informed Knox that his articles seemed reasonable and would be adopted as far as possible. The same assembly granted the request of commissioners from Edinburgh to choose a new minister in the place of Craig, who had fallen out with his congregation, on account of suspected leanings to the party in the castle. The commissioners had already selected Knox, and after the assembly closed they went to St. Andrews to announce their choice. He was to have as colleague James Lawson, subprincipal of the college of Aberdeen. Knox consented to return, on condition that he should not be expected in any way to bridle his tongue or cease to speak against the treasonable doings of the castle of Edinburgh. On 17 Aug. 1572 he left St. Andrews and

reached Leith on the 22nd, when, after a rest of a day or two, he came to Edinburgh. On the first Sunday after, and every Sunday till confined to his deathbed, he was carried to the pulpit, not, it would seem from a letter of Killigrew, the English envoy, at St. Giles's, but at some smaller place, where he preached with his old vehemence. Through Killigrew he sent a message of the respect that he felt for Cecil. In September 1572 the news of the massacre of St. Bartholomew reached Edinburgh, and added another to the causes of grief and disappointment of his last years. On the 21st he preached in the Tolbooth, which had been specially prepared for him, and on 9 Nov. he was able to preside at the admission of his colleague, Lawson, when he preached on the duties of a pastor and his flock. On leaving the pulpit he returned home, leaning on his staff and attended by the congregation. He never left his house again, being seized next day with a violent cough, and gradually losing strength till the night of 24 Nov., when he breathed his last. The house in which he lived and died has been identified on the evidence of tradition with the picturesque residence in Netherbow Port, whose projecting angle still forms one of the prominent features of the High Street of old Edinburgh. A recent controversy on the point led to no absolutely certain result. Two accounts—one by Bannatyne, his secretary, and the other probably by his colleague, Lawson—describe the closing fortnight of his life. The second account was published by Thomas Smeaton in his 'Answer to the Violent Dialogue of Archibald Hamilton on the Calvinistic Sect in Scotland.' Both accounts treat of those who visited him, his conversation with them, the passages of Scripture he desired to be read, his prayers for the church, his bitter message to Kirkcaldy, his excuse for his vehemence, and his last prayer, 'Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.' 'Surely,' concludes Smeaton, 'whatever opprobrious persons may say, in him God hath set us an example both of living and dying well.'

On 26 Nov. Knox was buried in the kirk-yard of St. Giles, now the paved courtyard of the Parliament House, where the initials 'J. K.' mark the spot. His coffin he had himself ordered. In this, as in the discharge of his servants' wages and in making his last will, his long illness had not deprived him of the power of punctually performing the last earthly duties. His funeral was attended by Morton, who had been appointed regent. His will, dated 13 May 1572, was confirmed on 13 Jan. 1573 in the commissary court of Edinburgh, where it is still preserved. The sums owing to the testator amounted to

830*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* Scots. He owed nothing. His wife and three daughters were executors.

By his first wife Knox had two sons: Nathaniel, born at Geneva, May 1557, and Eleazar, baptised at Geneva 29 Nov. 1558. They were brought up by their mother's family, and sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, of which they became fellows (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, i. 430, 568; ROGERS, *Genealog. Mem. of Knox*, pp. 138-9). Nathaniel died in 1580. Eleazar was vicar of Clacton, Essex, from 1587 till his death in 1591. Neither son left issue. Knox's second wife, who survived him, was granted by the general assembly, at Morton's suggestion, the sum of five hundred merks. In 1574 she married Andrew Ker of Faldonside, Roxburghshire, who died 19 Dec. 1599. She herself died about 1612. By Knox she had three daughters: Martha (1565?-1592), wife of Alexander, son of Robert Fairlie, laird of Braid, and left issue; Margaret (*b.* 1567?), married Zachary Pont, archdeacon of Caithness, in 1608, by whom she had two sons; and Elizabeth (1570?-1625), married John Welsh, minister of Ayr [q. v.] Descendants of this daughter are still traceable. The line of descent from Knox's other daughters is believed to be extinct.

Morton's words at his tomb, 'Here lies one who never feared the face of man,' were not biassed by intimate friendship. They are confirmed by his life, and reveal the source of his power. Bannatyne calls him 'the light of Scotland, the comfort of the kirk, the mirror and example to all true ministers in purity of life, soundness in doctrine, and boldness in reproving of wickedness.' He died, worn out by a life of continuous conflict, and although he won only a part of that for which he fought, the cause into which he flung all his strength ultimately triumphed, and that largely through his influence. Rarely has any country produced a stronger will. In British annals Oliver Cromwell is his nearest parallel; but, while both are examples of the power of self-confident faith, Knox mastered his countrymen by the influence of speech, without the stain of self-aggrandisement. His egotism was not vanity. It was the spirit required for the reformation he desired, the essence of the character of a people which prizes independence and self-reliance above humility and reverence. The breach of continuity with the Roman church that Knox effected was a sign of the continuity of Scottish history. Robert Bruce also had defied the pope. Knox was a Scottish patriot, with two important modifications. His patriotism was limited to the body of believers, and extended beyond the bounds of his

own country to all of like belief. He had a strong attachment to that part of the English nation which afterwards became puritan and republican, and to the reformed churches of the continent. He carried the Scottish people with him, and for a time, during the crisis of the Reformation, he was political leader of the Scottish nobles and the guide in Scottish affairs of the English statesmen. But the real aim of both these allies differed from his. Through their selfishness, as he thought, he died with the reformation of religion he wished only partially accomplished, and the reformation of education, which was an integral part of his endeavours, scarcely begun. The spectacle of a single democratic leader holding the chief influence, not as Calvin in a republican city, but in an aristocratic country still governed by a monarch, commanded the attention of the cotemporary world. He left a still deeper mark on his own countrymen, whose ecclesiastical polity has continued largely to reflect his spirit.

It is easy to detect his faults. They lay on the surface, yet sprang from the depths of his character. Bellesheim, the modern Romanist historian, dwells on the cruelty shown by his approval of Beaton's murder, and the enactment of a death-penalty for the third celebration of the mass, his inordinate love of power, his vehement language in prayers as well as in sermons, and his meagre store of theology. It is erroneous to charge him with inconsistency as to his views on episcopacy, or with profiting by Lord Ochiltree's wealth. He was narrow, fierce, with regard to some subjects coarse, and with regard to some persons unforgiving. At his best he resembled a prophet of the Old Testament, not an evangelist of the New. At his worst he was a political partisan and ecclesiastical bigot, who could see no merit in an opponent, and could overlook any faults in a follower. Yet he was unselfish in a time of self-seeking, straightforward in an age of deceit. A strain of humour saved him from pedantry, and his severity was occasionally exchanged for a tenderness, more valued because so rare. A shrewd discernor of the character of others, and a close observer of civil as well as religious politics, his foresight was mistaken for a prophetic gift. As an author his reputation rests on 'The History of the Reformation,' unequal and incomplete, but unsurpassed for its vigorous representation of the principal acts and actors of the historic drama in which he himself plays the leading part.

A portrait of Knox, painted by Vaensoun, was sent by James VI in 1580, along with one of himself, to Beza, and was engraved in Beza's 'Icones,' Geneva, 1580. The best

reproduction is that by Jodocus Hondius [q. v.], in Verheiden's 'Præstantium aliquot Theologorum,' Hague, 1602. It was again engraved by Boissard in the 'Bibliotheca Chalcographica,' 4th edition, Frankfort, 1650. This portrait, undoubtedly genuine, presents a long straight nose, large eyes, sunk cheeks, firm brow, strong under-lip, and 'a river of a beard.' In 1836 another quite different head was given in Knight's 'Gallery of Portraits,' from a picture in the possession of Lord Somerville. This represents a face with an oblique nose, which gives an unpleasant expression to somewhat commonplace eyes, and a weak chin, covered by a short pointed beard. The white tippet covering the shoulders, which takes the place of the high ruff or collar in Beza's portrait, should have put any one on his guard against accepting it as a divine of the sixteenth century. The costume belongs to the seventeenth. Unfortunately, Carlyle in his old age insisted that it was the only likeness of Knox, and was backed up in his opinion by Boehm the sculptor, and by injudicious friends with no qualifications to offer an opinion on such a point. Mr. James Drummond, R.S.A., conclusively refuted Carlyle in a paper read to the Royal Scottish Antiquarian Society in 1878 entitled 'The Portraits of John Knox and Buchanan.'

After Knox's death the general assembly granted Bannatyne 40*l.* (March 1572-3) to enable him to put in order Knox's manuscript 'History of the Reformation of Religion within the Realme of Scotland,' which he had completed as far as 1564, but nothing was heard again of the work till 1584, when Vautrollier printed in London the first three books. Most of the copies were seized and destroyed by order of the Archbishop of Canterbury (February 1586-7). In 1664 an edition of the whole five books by David Buchanan was published (London, fol.); but Buchanan's interpolations destroy much of the value of his labours (cf. NICOLSON, *Scottish Hist. Library*, 1776, p. 109). An improved edition, called the fourth, edited by Ruddiman, is dated 1732. The best edition is in the first two volumes of David Laing's Knox's 'Works' (vols. i-ii. 1846-8). His other works have been already described.

[Knox's Correspondence supplements the History as the chief source of his biography. The other sources are the Narrative of Richard Bannatyne and the Memoirs of James Melville, published for the Bannatyne Club; Thomas Smeaton's Account of his last Illness and Death, published by Charteris in 1679, reprinted in Laing's edition of Knox's Works, vi. 647; the English State Papers or Letters of Randolph

Throckmorton Crofts and Cecil's Correspondence or Memoranda are collected in the Calendars of Documents relating to Scottish Affairs in the English Records; the Correspondence and Writings of Maitland of Lethington, and his brother's satire, the substance of which is given in a picturesque style in Skelton's Maitland of Lethington, Edinburgh, 1889; the Zurich Letters of the English Reformers, published by the Parker Society; the Livre des Anglois, or register of the English Church at Geneva, printed in facsimile with notes by Professor Mitchell of St. Andrews; the Roman catholic writers, Winzet, Tyrie, Kennedy, abbot of Crosraguel, with whom he had controversies, and the tract of Archibald Hamilton, De Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ apud Scotos; but the last is too controversial to be of much historical value. Of modern authors, the Life of Knox, by Thomas M'Crie, 1st ed. 1813, 7th ed. 1872, is, in spite of its partisanship and prejudices, an excellent biography, which leaves few facts unascertained; it requires, however, to be read along with the standard edition of the Works of John Knox, Edinburgh, 1864, 6 vols., collected and edited with notes by David Laing, and with the more recent biography by Prof. Hume Brown, 1895, 2 vols. A German life, John Knox, von Friedrich Brandes, Elberfeld, 1862, has nothing original. The lives and correspondence of Calvin and Beza contain less than might be expected. Both the civil and ecclesiastical histories of Tytler and Burton, Cunningham, Grub, and Bellesheim, require to be consulted. Froude in his History of England has given a characterisation of Knox, which in the main agrees with that of Carlyle. As regards Knox's own writings, a full bibliography of the different editions is given by M'Crie, and they are all published with exact bibliographical details by Laing. See also Lorimer's John Knox and the Church of England and Rogers's Genealogical Memoirs of Knox, 1879; Essay on John Knox and his Relation to Women by R. L. Stevenson; and Buckle's Civilisation, iii. 75 sq.] Æ. M.

KNOX, JOHN (1555?-1623). Scottish presbyterian divine, born about 1555, appears to have been third son of William Knox, a merchant of Preston, the reformer's brother (ROGERS, *Geneal. Memoirs of Knox*, p. 70). But there is some ground for the belief that his father was the Preston merchant's eldest son, William Knox, minister of Cockpen from 1567 till his death in April 1592 (HEW SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. i. pp. 271-2, pt. ii. p. 519). John graduated M.A. at the university of St. Andrews in 1575, and in the following year became minister at Lauder. He was a member of the general assemblies in October 1581 and October 1582, and in 1584 was transferred to the ministry of Melrose. Knox was a resolute champion of the ecclesiastical principles of his great kinsman and namesake, and gained

great influence in the twelve general assemblies of which he was a member. In 1585 he declined to subscribe the articles of religion promulgated by Secretary Maitland. He was elected moderator of the synod in October 1586, and on 6 March 1589 he was one of the commissioners appointed by the privy council to secure the preservation of religion in the sheriffdom of Edinburgh. In 1596 he was one of the commissioners for the south who were directed to meet daily the Edinburgh presbytery in order to consult means of resistance to the actions of the excommunicated popish earls and their adherents. His uncontrolled zeal is said to have led to his discharge from the assembly on 7 March 1597. He was, however, a member of the assembly in 1601, when he refused to vote for the royal recommendation concerning the translation of ministers. He was accordingly regarded as hostile to the government. When nominated moderator of the assembly of 1606 he declined to accept the office, and was accordingly put to the horn. In 1608, however, he had regained favour with the government, and was appointed to visit the kirks of Annandale, Ewesdale, and Eskdale with the Archbishop of Glasgow. On 4 May 1609 he also attended the conference at Falkland. He led the resistance to the re-establishment of episcopacy, admonishing the Archbishop of St. Andrews in the assembly of 1617; and in a sermon delivered by him at the synod of Perth (November 1618), which had been called to acknowledge obedience to the Articles of Perth, he exhorted his hearers to uphold the liberty and government of the church as it was before the introduction of bishops. He died in 1623, aged about 68. Livingston mentions him and others as 'eminent for grace, gifts, faithfulness, and success.'

JOHN KNOX (d. 1621-1654), who was laureated at St. Andrews about 1613, and was minister of Bowden, on the presentation of James VI, from 22 Nov. 1621 till 26 July 1654, is said to have been son of the above. He gave 10*l.* towards building the library of the college at Glasgow on 1 Aug. 1632, was member of the assembly in 1638, and of the commissions of 1646 and 1648 (HEW SCOTT, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. ii. pp. 544-5).

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. ii. p. 559; Wodrow's *Miscellanea*; Calderwood's *Historie of the Kirk*; James Melville's *Autob.* (Wodrow Soc.); Livingston's *Characters*.]

KNOX, JOHN (d. 1688), presbyterian divine, was younger son of John Knox, minister of Bowden in Teviotdale, Roxburghshire, and grandson of John Knox (1555?-1623) [q. v.], minister of Melrose, who is said to

have been nephew of John Knox the reformer. He graduated M.A. at Edinburgh University on 15 July 1641. When still a probationer he joined the royalist army as chaplain to Sir John Brown's regiment of horse, and was present at the royalist defeat at Inverkeithing on 19 July 1651. He shortly afterwards became chaplain to Archibald Douglas, earl of Ormonde (1609-1655) [q. v.], or, as he is more often called, Earl of Angus. He was one of the inmates of Tantallon Castle when it was besieged by Colonel Lambert, and during the progress of the siege was selected to escort the Countess of Ormonde and her sister-in-law, Lady Alexander Douglas, to North Berwick, whence it was arranged that they should cross to Fife to place themselves under the protection of the royalist army. At North Berwick, while waiting for the tide, the party was surprised by a body of the enemy, upon which the lieutenant and troops, to whose protection they had been entrusted, made a hurried escape in fishing boats, leaving Knox and the ladies to the care of a sergeant and a few sentinels. Knox offered to surrender on being allowed to convey the ladies to a boat, and as the rank of his charges was unsuspected his terms were accepted, and the countess, together with her infant son and sister-in-law, was safely put on board. By a bold and dashing stroke Knox subsequently managed to escape from his captors, and, riding off on their officer's horse, rejoined the garrison in Tantallon. There he remained until the castle was surrendered, when he was carried a prisoner to Edinburgh. He appears to have regained his liberty in 1653, in which year he received a letter under the king's own hand, dated St. Germain's, 31 Aug. 1653, and asking for a 'seasonable obligation' in the shape of a loan. (The letter is given in full in WODROW, iv. 39.) In this same year he was ordained minister of North Leith, but at the Restoration his services were forgotten, and in consequence of his firm adherence to the presbyterian church he was in 1662 deprived of his charge by the privy council. Indulged by the council in September 1672, he ministered at West Calder until 16 Sept. 1684, when he appeared before the council on a charge of breaking his confinement, not keeping Restoration day (29 May), and baptising children of other parishes. Convicted of these offences, he was imprisoned until the close of Charles II's reign. (Wodrow's statement, iv. 41, that he was confined on the Bass Rock, is disputed by M'Crie in his 'History of Bass Rock,' p. 380.) Liberated on 5 March 1685, 'under bond to re-enter, when called upon, under pain of five thousand merks,' he returned to his charge at Leith, where he con-

tinued unmolested until his death in March 1688.

Knox married, on 23 June 1659, Jean Dalglish of Cramond. She died on 26 Oct. 1673, leaving a son and a daughter, Jean, who married, on 20 Feb. 1691, the Rev. John Tullidolph, minister of Dunbarney, Perthshire, son of Principal Tullidolph of St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti*, pt. i. pp. 94-5, pt. ii. p. 544; Rogers's *Memoirs of John Knox*, pp. 72-3; Wodrow's *Hist.* ed. Burns, iv. 38, 39, 214; Crichton's *Life of Col. Blackader*, p. 382.] T. S.

KNOX, JOHN (1720-1790), Scottish philanthropist, a native of Scotland, born in 1720, followed for many years the trade of bookseller in the Strand, London, retired with a large fortune, and from 1764 until his death devoted himself to the improvement of the fisheries and manufactures of Scotland. Between 1764 and 1775 he made sixteen tours through Scotland. The Highland Society of London gave him every assistance and encouragement, and he was a leading member of the British society formed in Scotland for extending the fisheries and improving the sea-coast. This society was incorporated by act of parliament in 1786.

Knox's earliest work, 'A View of the British Empire, more especially Scotland, with some Proposals for the Improvement of that Country, the Extension of its Fisheries, and the Relief of the People,' was published anonymously in 1784, while Knox was living at Richmond, Surrey, and was dedicated to 'the members of the British Society.' A 'third edition, greatly enlarged,' in two volumes, was issued in 1785. Among other suggestions, Knox recommended the formation of three canals in Scotland—between the Forth and Clyde, between Lochfyne and the Atlantic, and between Fort William and Inverness. All have since been constructed (see BUCKLE, *Hist. of Civilisation*, iii. 183). After the publication of Knox's next work, 'Observations on the Northern Fisheries, with a Discourse on the Expediency of Establishing Fishing Stations or Small Towns in the Highlands of Scotland and the Hebride Islands' (1786), the British Fishery Society, which had collected 7,000*l.* for the purpose of establishing fishing villages, commissioned Knox to make 'a more extensive journey in the highlands and isles than had ever been performed by an individual.' On his return the society voted him a gold medal, and at its request he published his journal in 1787, under the title, 'A Tour through the Highlands of Scotland and the Hebride Isles in MDCCCLXXXVI.' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1787, pt. ii.

pp. 704-7). The work was translated by T. Mandat into French (2 vols. Paris, 1790). Knox proposed, on the four hundred miles of coast from the Mull of Cantire to the Dornoch Frith, and the six hundred miles of the Hebrides, 'to erect 40 stations, or fishing towns, at 25 miles from each other, more or less, as circumstances suit, to consist of about 16 houses of two stories and two rooms, with an inn and school-house, and an acre, or half an acre, to each. Each town to cost 2,000*l.*, and the whole number 80,000*l.* Each town to have 50 Scots acres.' To meet the emergencies of war, Knox recommended that Great Britain should always hold two hundred thousand seamen in readiness.

Before his death Knox projected an elaborate work on the 'Picturesque Scenery of Scotland,' which was to be 'one of the most splendid publications ever attempted in this or any other country.' His 'Address to the Public' explaining his plan appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1789 (pt. i. pp. 326-328). Joseph Farington [q. v.] and Charles Catton the younger [q. v.] were among those who were engaged to prepare drawings and plates. But the project was abandoned owing to the death of Knox at Dalkeith, near Edinburgh, on 1 Aug. 1790.

[Imp. Dict. xii. 108; Scots Mag. August 1790; Gent. Mag. 1786 pt. ii. p. 794, 1787 pt. ii. pp. 704 et seq., 1790 pt. ii. p. 857; Nouvelle Biographie Générale.] G. S.-H.

KNOX, ROBERT (1641?-1720), writer on Ceylon, born about 1641, was the son of Robert Knox, a Scot, and commander in the East India Company's service. His parents were strict puritans. His boyhood was passed at Wimbledon, Surrey, where his mother (Abigail Bonnell) was buried in 1658. In January 1658 he sailed with his father to Fort George. On the homeward voyage in November 1659 a storm obliged them to put into Cottiar Bay, Ceylon, where Knox, his father, and fourteen others were made prisoners and carried into the interior of the island. His father died in captivity on 9 Feb. 1661. Knox remained a prisoner at large for nineteen years and a half, during which time he supported himself by knitting caps, lending out corn and rice, and hawking goods about the country. He made several unsuccessful attempts to escape. The rajah pressed him to enter his service, but Knox chose to risk losing his head rather than do so. The East India Company did what they could to obtain his release. At length, on 22 Sept. 1679, Knox, along with a faithful comrade named Stephen Rutland, contrived to elude the vigilance of

the sentinels, and after a dangerous journey reached Arippe, a Dutch settlement on the north-west coast, on 18 Oct. Thence they passed to Colombo (28 Oct.) Here he was hospitably received, sent to Batavia, and thence to England, which he reached in Sept. 1680. Having entrusted his MSS. to Robert Hooke, secretary of the Royal Society, he entered the service of the East India Company. In Oct. 1680 he sailed as fourth mate of the *New London*, then bound for Bantam, and on his arrival he had the option of serving in India by sea or land at a salary of 40*l.* a year. In May 1681 the company made him captain of the *Tonqueen Merchant*, which he commanded for thirteen years. In 1684 he took her to Madagascar, there to ship a cargo of negroes for St. Helena; and in 1686 his vessel joined the fleet sent to India for the intended capture of Chittagong (cf. HEDGES, *Diary*, Hakluyt Soc., vol. ii.) In 1690 he carried a cargo of slaves from Madagascar to Sumatra. In 1694 he was dismissed the East India Company's service, and by way of revenge took command in 1698 of the *Mary*, a private trading vessel or interloper, which was sent to India by the new rival 'English East India Company.' He died, a well-to-do bachelor, 19 June 1720, in the parish of St. Peter-le-Poor, London, and was buried beside his mother at Wimbledon. His letters to his cousin, John Strype [q. v.], are preserved in the Univ. Libr., Cambridge (*Cat. of MSS.* v. 151).

Knox wrote 'An Historical Relation of the Island of Ceylon in the East Indies; together with an Account of the detaining in Captivity the Author and divers other Englishmen now living there, and of the Author's Miraculous Escape. Illustrated with figures and a map of the island,' fol., London, 1681. A preface was furnished by Robert Hooke, M.D. [q. v.], who probably assisted in the compilation. The book, which is both delightful and trustworthy, is the first account of Ceylon in the English language. It was reprinted in J. Harris's 'Navigantium Bibliotheca' (vol. ii.), with additions from the history of J. Ribeyro, fol., London, 1705, and as an appendix to the 'History of Ceylon,' by Philalethes, A.M. Oxon. (Robert Fel-lowses [q. v.]), 4to, London, 1817. It was translated into Dutch by S. de Vries, 4to, Utrecht, 1692, and into French, 2 vols. 12mo, Amsterdam, 1693; while a German version appeared in vol. viii. of J. J. Schwabe's 'Allgemeine Historie der Reisen,' 4to, 1747, &c. Knox bequeathed to his nephew, Knox Ward, 'my Booke of Ceylone, with manuscripts of my owne Life.'

Knox's portrait was engraved by R. White in 1696.

[Tenneut's Ceylon; Knox's Ceylon; Noble's Cont. of Granger, i. 268-269; Ferguson's Capt. R. Knox; Gent. Mag. May 1906; Crawley-Boevey's The Perverse Widow.] G. G.

KNOX, ROBERT (1791-1862), anatomist and ethnologist, descended from a family of Kirkcudbright farmers, was the eighth child and fifth son of Robert Knox (*d.* 1812), mathematical master at Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh, and Mary Sherer or Schrerer, daughter of a farmer of German extraction. Knox was born on 4 Sept. 1791 at Edinburgh, and early lost the sight of his left eye through a virulent attack of small-pox. At the Edinburgh High School he rapidly rose to the head of every class, and was dux and gold medallist of the school in 1810. In November of that year he began medical study at Edinburgh University, and was twice president of the Royal Medical Society before his graduation. Failing once in his examination in anatomy, he entered as a pupil of John Barclay (1758-1826) [q. v.], and gained a masterly knowledge of the subject. He graduated M.D. in 1814. His thesis, 'On the Effects of Stimulants and Narcotics on the Healthy Body,' was followed in January 1815 by an important paper on 'The Diurnal Variations of the Pulse and other Functions,' especially as affected by muscular exertion (*Edinb. Med. and Surg. Journ.* xi. 52-65, 164-167). In 1815 he obtained a commission as assistant-surgeon in the army, and was sent to Brussels, where he gained much surgical experience after Waterloo. In April 1817 he was sent to the Cape with the 72nd Highlanders, and made ethnological, zoological, geographical, meteorological, and medical researches, becoming at the same time a practised shot and keen collector. He returned to England on half-pay on Christmas-day, 1820, and remained in Edinburgh, contributing papers to the Wernerian Society. In the autumn of 1821 he obtained permission to study for a year on the continent, and spent the time in Paris under Cuvier, Geoffroy St.-Hilaire, De Blainville, and Larrey. At the end of 1822 he returned to Edinburgh. He remained on army half-pay till 1832, when he received 100*l.* as a commutation payment. During the next few years he contributed to the Wernerian and Royal Societies of Edinburgh zoological and anatomical papers, some of which contained important discoveries on the structure and physiology of the eye. He succeeded in persuading the Edinburgh College of Surgeons to form an adequate museum of comparative anatomy and pathology, and was appointed its conservator in 1825, becoming also a fellow of the college. He advised the purchase and arranged for the trans-

fer of the collection of Sir Charles Bell from London, and worked actively in the museum until 1831. In 1824 he privately married a person beneath him in station, and thus greatly injured his prospects. His wife died in 1841, having borne him six children, of whom only one son, Edward, survived him.

His old teacher, Barclay, being desirous to retire, Knox signed articles of partnership with him on 2 March 1825, undertaking the whole of the work. Barclay's death in 1826 left his anatomical school entirely under Knox's control. He at once took first rank as an anatomical lecturer, and his classes increased until his students numbered 504 in 1828-9, when he lectured for three hours daily.

Naturally Knox, who was an enthusiast for practical dissection, was the best customer of the 'resurrectionists,' from whom alone 'subjects' for dissection could be procured. He gave higher prices than others, and consequently offered a tempting market in 1828 for the victims of Burke and Hare [see BURKE, WILLIAM, 1792-1829]. The populace involved Knox in the obloquy of the murderers, and mobbed and burnt him in effigy. For months he was in danger of violence, but attempted no public defence of himself. He was caricatured in lithographic prints, termed 'Wretch's Illustrations of Shakespeare,' in one of which the devil was represented with a big pair of shears in his hand about to crop 'a nox-i-ous plant;' in another he was depicted as Richard III looking for Tyrrel, whom he finds in Burke. Burke in his confession exonerated Knox from all blame, but John Wilson, in 'Blackwood' ('Noctes,' March 1829), attacked him savagely. On 17 March 1829 Knox addressed a letter to the 'Caledonian Mercury,' with the report of an influential committee, including John Robinson, secretary to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Russell, professor of surgery, W. P. Alison, professor of medicine, and Sir W. Hamilton, bart., to whom he had given every facility for ascertaining the facts. This committee reported that they had 'seen no evidence that Dr. Knox or his assistants knew that murder was committed in procuring any of the subjects brought to his rooms,' and 'firmly believed' in his complete innocence. There were circumstances calculated to excite suspicion of murder, but no proof that they did excite such suspicion. They thought that Knox had acted incautiously in the reception of subjects, and especially in allowing his assistants to receive them without making particular inquiry whence they came. Many did not consider Knox cleared by this verdict, and his chief assistants, T. W. Jones, Wil-

liam (afterwards Sir William) Fergusson, and Alexander Miller, shared in his unpopularity. Sir R. Christison thought Knox had rather wilfully shut his eyes to suspicious circumstances. The difficulty of procuring subjects was at last remedied by the Anatomy Act of 1832.

Knox's pupils were enthusiastic in his favour, and on 11 April 1829 presented him with a gold vase, acquitting him of every imputation and expressing sympathy with his mental sufferings. He continued his anatomical work, published various books and papers, and especially devoted himself to anatomising and describing a fine whalebone whale in 1831-4.

When the College of Surgeons vacated their old hall in Surgeons' Square in 1832, he moved thither from Barclay's old premises, and built a large class-room, in which he repeated his morning's lecture each evening. On Saturdays he lectured with eminent success on 'Comparative and General Anatomy and Ethnology,' often rousing enthusiastic cheers. In January 1833 Dr. John Reid [q. v.] joined Knox and Fergusson. Soon afterwards Knox's popularity in Edinburgh declined, partly in consequence of his heterodoxy and of his sarcastic and passionate habits of speech, and in 1836 Reid left him, to lecture on physiology at the Argyle Square school, and Fergusson almost gave up his work as assistant. Knox had now to rely principally on his younger brother, Frederick John, but anatomical material was scarce, and the students at Edinburgh decreased. Knox's 'Edinburgh Dissector,' brought out anonymously in 1837, to rival the 'Dublin Dissector' of Harrison, fell flat. In the same year he unsuccessfully contested the professorship of pathology, vacated by Dr. John Thomson. In April 1839 he failed to induce John Goodsir to join him, but Henry Lonsdale, his biographer, became his demonstrator and partner in May 1840. Alexander Lizards about this time gained the professorship of anatomy at Aberdeen, and Knox took his place at the Argyle Square medical school as anatomical lecturer. In the 'Medical Gazette' of 30 Oct. 1840 Knox announced as his own a discovery respecting the placenta which had been previously shown him by Dr. John Reid. Reid strongly censured Knox, and public opinion went against him, although he claimed to have given his new views to his class in 1839. Unfortunately it became evident that Knox's truthfulness or memory could not be strictly trusted. In 1841 he was a scarcely serious candidate for the professorship of the institutes of medicine (physiology) at Edinburgh, vacated by W. P. Alison. In his letter of

application he sarcastically criticised not only the university course, but the other candidates, Allen Thomson, who was elected, John Reid, and W. B. Carpenter, and spoke of the chairs of the university as having 'fallen much below the income of a steady-going retail grocery or bakery.' After having formally resigned his right to give separate lectures in Edinburgh (with the idea, it is believed, of emigrating to the United States), he announced a course of anatomy there in November 1842, but got no class. In the following session he attempted a course of physiology with a similar result. For lack of better occupation he joined the small Portland Street school of medicine in Glasgow in November 1844, but returned his fees to his pupils before the end of the month. From 1842 to 1846 he was very unsettled, now living with an old pupil, now seeking employment in London. In 1846 he lectured on 'The Races of Men' at Newcastle-on-Tyne, Manchester, and other towns, and gained considerable popular reputation. He believed that the races of men, like the species of animals, were distinct, and that the secondary laws of evolution, as well as the origin of life, were beyond human inquiry. In 1846 he vainly sought a government appointment. In 1852 he tried to obtain office in the British Museum. Meanwhile he was delivering popular lectures, and was incessantly writing papers in the scientific journals and popular periodicals. Some of these were successful, and the proceeds, together with those from his text-books, enabled him to keep his family in Edinburgh. In May 1854 the death of his son Robert greatly distressed him. He shortly afterwards made application to be sent as surgeon to the Crimea, and when his application failed he retaliated by attacks on the administration in the 'Morning Advertiser' and other newspapers, based on letters from correspondents in the field. In October 1856 he was appointed pathological anatomist to the Cancer Hospital at Brompton. In his latter years he took to medical practice, especially obstetrics, in the Hackney district, continuing to lecture at public institutions in London and large towns. In 1860 he was made an honorary fellow of the Ethnological Society of London, and in 1862 honorary curator of its museum. Early in 1861 he was elected foreign member of the Anthropological Society of Paris. He formed many abortive projects, and in the autumn of 1862 talked of writing his own life. On 9 Dec. he had an apoplectic seizure after returning from his duties at the Cancer Hospital, and died on 20 Dec. 1862, at 9 Lambe Terrace, Hackney, aged 71. He was buried at Woking on 29 Dec.

Knox was slightly above middle height, with strong muscular body and firm, upright gait. His features were coarse and marred by small-pox. His left eye was atrophied, but the right was very vivid and expressive. In speech he was agreeable and persuasive, and in lecturing he rose to high eloquence. He dressed for lectures in the highest style of fashion. He may be ranked among the greatest anatomical teachers, though, owing to his disappointments and his untamed eccentricities, he failed to produce works of permanent value. His religious opinions were deistic.

Knox wrote, besides many memoirs in scientific transactions and contributions to medical, scientific, and other journals: 1. 'The Edinburgh Dissector,' Edinb. 1837, 12mo. 2. 'The Races of Men,' a fragment, 1850; 2nd edition, with supplementary chapters, 1862, London, 8vo. 3. 'A Manual of Artistic Anatomy,' London, 1852, 8vo. 4. 'Great Artists and Great Anatomists' (Leonardo, Michael Angelo, Raphael, Cuvier, Geoffroy St.-Hilaire), London, 1852, 12mo. 5. 'A Manual of Human Anatomy,' London, 1853, 8vo. 6. 'Fish and Fishing in the Lone Glens of Scotland,' London, 1854, 8vo. 7. 'Man, his Structure and Physiology popularly explained,' London, 1857, 8vo. 8. 'The Greatest of our Social Evils, Prostitution. By a Physician,' 1857. He also translated or edited Scarpa's 'Engravings of the Cardiac Nerves,' with descriptive letterpress, 1829, 4to; Cloquet's 'System of Human Anatomy,' with notes, 1829, 8vo, 2nd edition, 1831; Béclard's 'Elements of General Anatomy,' 1830, 8vo; Quételet's 'Treatise on Man and the Development of his Faculties,' 1842, 8vo; J. Fau's 'Anatomy of the External Form of Man,' 1849, 8vo and 4to; Milne-Edwards's 'Manual of Zoology,' 1856, 8vo. His name also appeared in 1834 on the title-page of a new edition of 'Anatomy of the Bones of the Human Body,' after Sue and Albinus, with explanations by Dr. Barclay.

[Lonsdale's excellent Life of Knox, 1870, with two portraits; Life of Sir R. Christison, vol. i. passim; H. Cockburn's Memorials of his Time, pp. 457-8; Journal of Anthropology, 1870-1, pp. 332-8, by C. C. Blake; Lancet, 1863, i. 1, 19; Medical Times, 27 Dec. 1862 (by Dr. Druitt); Wretch's Illustrations of Shakespeare, Edinburgh, 1829; Noxiana (six caricatures), Edinburgh, 1829.]

G. T. B.

KNOX, ROBERT (1815-1883), Irish presbyterian divine, third son of Hugh Knox, who was for forty years a ruling elder of the parish of Urney, co. Tyrone, was born at Clady in that parish in 1815. In 1834 he entered Glasgow University, where in 1837 he

took M.A. He subsequently studied at the old Belfast College, where during his student days he was an active promoter of the union between the synod of Ulster and the secession synod, which resulted in the formation of the general assembly of the presbyterian church in Ireland in 1840. He was licensed to preach in 1840, and sent as a missionary to the south of Ireland, being ordained by the presbytery of Strabane in April of that year. Several congregations owed their origin to his labours. On 10 June 1842 he was installed as assistant and successor to the Rev. John Whiteside, pastor of the second congregation of Coleraine. Next year he became minister of the Linenhall Street Church, Belfast.

Knox was soon one of the most energetic of the Belfast clergy, being particularly active in promoting the erection of new churches and school-houses, and in furthering the work of the town mission, of which he became honorary secretary. He established and edited a monthly periodical entitled the 'Irish Presbyterian,' and published many sermons. A prolonged newspaper controversy with the Rev. Theophilus Campbell of Trinity Church, Belfast, afterwards dean of Dromore, on the question of baptismal regeneration, brought him into much prominence. The letters were subsequently collected and published. In 1863 he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Schenectady, U.S. He was one of the founders of the Sabbath School Society for Ireland in connection with the presbyterian church, and one of the earliest and most enthusiastic promoters of the presbyterian alliance, in which all the presbyterian churches of the world are represented. While actively engaged in preparations for the meeting of this body in Belfast, arranged for 1884, he died on 16 Aug. 1883, leaving a widow, daughter of William Gilbert, esq., of Belfast, who subsequently married the Rev. George Matthews, D.D., of Quebec. Dr. Knox was buried in the Belfast borough cemetery.

[Personal knowledge; obituary notice in Belfast Witness.] T. H.

KNOX, THOMAS FRANCIS, D.D. (1822-1882), superior of the London Oratory, born on 24 Dec. 1822, was the eldest son of John Henry Knox, M.P., third son of Thomas Knox, first earl of Ranfurly. His father died on 27 Aug. 1872. His mother was Lady Mabella Josephine, eighth daughter of Francis Jack Needham [q. v.], first earl of Kilmorey. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1845, coming out in the first class of the classical tripos and as second chancellor's medallist.

On 16 Nov. in the same year he and Frederick William Faber [q. v.] were received into the Roman catholic church at Northampton. At the beginning of 1848 he was admitted a member of the congregation of the Oratory by Father Newman at Maryvale, and in the following year he went with Father Faber to found the London Oratory, in which he remained till his death. He was created D.D. by Pope Pius IX in 1875, at which time he held the office of superior of the London Oratory. His learning and prudence were highly valued by Cardinal Manning. He held for several years the office of 'Defensor Matrimoniorum' in the archdiocese of Westminster, and he took a leading part in promoting the canonisation of the English martyrs. He died at the Oratory, South Kensington, on 20 March 1882, and was buried in the private cemetery of the Oratorian fathers at Sydenham.

His works are: 1. 'Life of Blessed Henry Suso, by himself. Translated from the German,' London, 1865, 8vo. 2. 'When does the Church speak infallibly? or the Nature and Scope of the Church's Teaching Office,' London, 1867, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, London, 1870, 8vo; also translated into German and Italian. 3. 'The last Survivor of the ancient English Hierarchy, Thomas Goldwell, Bishop of St. Asaph' [London, 1876, 8vo]. Reprinted from the 'Month and Catholic Review,' January and February 1876, and republished by the Rev. T. E. Bridgett, in his 'True Story of the Catholic Hierarchy deposed by Queen Elizabeth,' London [1889], 8vo. Knox prefixed 'Historical Introductions' to the 'Diaries' of the English College, Douay (1878), and Cardinal Allen's 'Letters' (1882), which form respectively vols. i. and ii. of 'Records of the English Catholics under the Penal Laws.' He also edited the Rev. Thomas Whytehead's 'College Life. Letters to an Undergraduate,' Cambridge, 1845, 8vo.

[Bowden's Life of Faber, pp. 238, 363, 424; Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, 3rd edit. p. 101; *Graduati Cantabr.*; *Tablet*, 26 March 1882, p. 471, 1 April, p. 511; *Times*, 25 March 1882, p. 12, col. 1; *Weekly Reg.*, 25 March 1882, pp. 365, 369, 1 April, p. 386.]

T. O.

KNOX, SIR THOMAS GEORGE (1824-1887), consul-general in Siam, born in 1824, was eldest surviving son of James Spencer Knox, D.D. (1789-1862), rector of Maghera, co. Derry, and his wife Clara, daughter of the Right Hon. John Beresford, and was grandson of William Knox [q. v.], bishop of Derry. On 17 April 1840 he was appointed ensign 65th foot, and on 7 Oct. 1842 was promoted to a lieutenancy in the 98th. After

serving with the 98th in China and India, he sold out in December 1848. He subsequently served with the Siamese army from 1851 to 1857. He was appointed interpreter at the consulate of Bangkok on 7 July 1857, was acting consul there from December 1859 to May 1860, was appointed consul on 30 Nov. 1864, and promoted to be consul-general in Siam on 18 July 1868, and agent and consul-general in Siam on 8 Feb. 1875. He retired on a pension on 26 Nov. 1879, and was made K.C.M.G. in April 1880. He died at Eaux Chaudes, Pyrenees, on 29 July 1887. Knox married in 1854 a Siamese lady, Prang, daughter of Phya (Count) Somkok and Máo Yen of Somkok and Bangkok.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Ranfurly'; Dod's Knightage, 1887; Hart's Army List, 1848; Foreign Office List, 1887.] H. M. C.

KNOX, VICESIMUS (1752-1821), miscellaneous writer, only son of the Rev. Vicesimus Knox, B.C.L., by his wife Ann, daughter of Devereux Wall, was born at Newington Green, Middlesex, on 8 Dec. 1752. His father was a master at Merchant Taylors' from 1753 to 1772, when he was appointed head-master of Tunbridge School. In the probation lists of Merchant Taylors' his name is given as 'Nock,' and he signed himself 'Knock' until 1772, when he adopted the spelling of 'Knox' (ROBINSON, *Merchant Taylors' School Register*, ii. 90 n.) Young Knox was sent to Merchant Taylors' in 1764, whence he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 13 July 1771, and graduated B.A. 1775, M.A. 1779. He was one of the speakers at the encœnia in July 1773, when Lord North was installed chancellor of the university (*Gent. Mag.* xliii. 351). Knox became a fellow of his college, and resided some four years after taking his bachelor's degree, devoting his attention chiefly to the study of English literature and composition. Before leaving Oxford Knox sent the manuscript of his 'Essays Moral and Literary' anonymously to Charles Dilly [q. v.] the publisher, giving him the option of publishing or destroying them. Dilly obtained a highly favourable opinion of them from Johnson, and published them in one volume in 1778. In 1778 Knox succeeded his father (who had resigned) as head-master of Tunbridge School. Resigning this post in 1812, he retired to London, where he purchased a house on the Adelphi Terrace, Strand. Knox was ordained priest by Bishop Louth about 1777 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 503), and was rector of Runwell and Ramaden-Crays, Essex, receiving a dispensation to hold these livings, both of which were in his own patronage, in 1807 (*Gent.*

Mag. vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. p. 1056). He was also minister of the parochial chapelry of Shipborne, Kent, to which he was presented by Lord Vane. The degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the university of Philadelphia. He died at Tunbridge on 6 Sept. 1821, aged 68, and was buried in the chancel of Tunbridge Church, where a monument was erected to his memory. An engraving by William Ward, after a portrait of Knox by A. J. Oliver, is prefixed to the first volume of his collected 'Works,' which were published in 1824 in seven volumes (London, 8vo). Knox married a daughter of Thomas Miller of Tunbridge, by whom he had three sons and an only daughter, Sarah, who became the wife of Robert Clement Sconce of Plymouth, and died on 17 June 1818. Mrs. Knox died on 29 May 1809. Vicesimus, the elder of their two surviving sons, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1804, became the recorder of Saffron Walden and a bencher of his inn, and died on 25 Jan. 1855. Thomas, the younger son, succeeded his father as head-master of Tunbridge School, and held that post until his death, which occurred on 23 July 1843.

Knox was a good scholar, an impressive preacher, and a popular and voluminous writer. He was a staunch whig, and, though a strenuous supporter of the establishment, was strongly in favour of Roman catholic emancipation. A sermon which he preached on the unlawfulness of offensive war at the parish church at Brighton on 18 Aug. 1798 attracted notice, and some indignant militia officers drove him and his family out of the Brighton Theatre. He subsequently published extracts from this sermon in a 'Narrative of Transactions' (1793; 3rd edit., corrected, 1794), and the whole of it is printed at length in his 'Works' (vi. 351-70).

Boswell says that Knox 'appears to have the *imitari aucto* of Johnson's style perpetually in his mind; and to his assiduous, though not servile, study of it we may partly ascribe the extensive popularity of his writings' (*Life of Johnson*, iv. 390-1). Though as an original writer Knox has been forgotten, he is still remembered as the compiler of the once familiar 'Elegant Extracts.' Besides two single sermons and anonymously issued editions of 'Juvenal and Persius' (1784) and of 'Catullus' (1784; reprinted 1824), he published: 1. 'Essays Moral and Literary,' anon. Lond. 1778, 8vo; 2nd edition, corrected and enlarged, Lond. 1779, 8vo; 'Volume the Second' [containing thirty-nine additional essays] was published in 1779, Lond. 8vo, after the second edition of the original volume had appeared with Knox's name on the

title-page; 12th edition, New York, 1793, 12mo, 2 vols.; another edition, Basil, 1800, 8vo; 17th edition, Lond. 1815, 12mo, 3 vols.; in Ferguson's 'British Essayists,' 2nd edition, vols. xxxv-vii. Lond. 1823, 12mo; new edition, Lond. 1823, 12mo, 3 vols., a duplicate of the preceding, without the collective title-pages; another edition in Lynam's 'British Essayists,' vol. xxii. and xxiii., Lond. 1827, 12mo. Other editions are given in Lowndes's 'Bibliographer's Manual' (Bohn). 2. 'Liberal Education, or a Practical Treatise on the Methods of acquiring Useful and Polite Learning,' Lond. 1781, 8vo; 10th edition, Lond. 1789, 8vo, 2 vols., with a letter to Lord North. 3. 'Elegant Extracts, or Useful and Entertaining Passages in Prose, selected for the improvement of Scholars at Classical and other Schools in the Art of Speaking, in Reading, Thinking, Composing, and in the Conduct of Life,' anon. Lond. 1783, 4to; 10th edition, anon. Lond. 1816, 8vo, 2 vols. 'The Prose Epitome, or Elegant Extracts abridged,' anon. Lond. 1791, 12mo. 4. 'Winter Evenings, or Lucubrations on Life and Letters,' anon. Lond. 1788, 12mo, 3 vols.; 2nd edition, Lond. 1790, 8vo, 2 vols.; 3rd edition, Lond. 1795, 12mo, 3 vols.; new edition, Basil [printed], Paris, 1800, 8vo, 2 vols.; new edition, Lond. 1823, 12mo, 3 vols.; another edition is contained in Lynam's 'British Essayists,' vols. xxix. and xxx., Lond. 1827, 12mo. 5. 'Elegant Extracts, or Useful and Entertaining Pieces of Poetry, selected for the improvement of Youth,' anon. Lond. 1789, 8vo; other editions, anon. Lond. 1801, 1805, and 1816; 'The Poetical Epitome, or Elegant Extracts abridged,' &c., anon. Lond. 1807, 12mo. 6. 'Elegant Epistles, or a copious Collection of Familiar and Amusing Letters, selected for the improvement of young Persons, and for general Entertainment,' Lond. 1790, 8vo; another edition, Dublin, 1791, 8vo. The 'Elegant Extracts,' both in prose and verse, and the 'Elegant Epistles' were frequently reprinted together; an edition was published by Sharpe in 1810, 18mo (18 vols.); 'a new edition . . . prepared by J. G. Percival,' 1842, Boston, Mass., 8vo (6 vols.); sometimes the 'Family Lectures' were added. 7. 'Family Lectures, or Domestic Divinity; being a copious Collection of Sermons, selected from . . . Divines of the present century, for the Use of Schools,' &c. [anonymously edited by Knox], Lond. 1791-5, 8vo, 2 vols.; the second, or 'new volume,' has a somewhat altered title; reprinted in 1815, and subsequently published in 1 vol. 8vo to match the 'Elegant Extracts.' 8. 'Sermons, chiefly intended to promote Faith, Hope, and Charity,' Lond. 1792, 8vo; 2nd edition, corrected, Lond. 1793, 8vo.

9. 'Personal Nobility, or Letters to a young Nobleman on the Conduct of his Studies and the Dignity of the Peerage,' anon. Lond. 1793, 10mo; this was dedicated to Charles James Fox. 10. 'Antipolemus, or the Plea of Reason, Religion, and Humanity against War; a Fragment, translated from Erasmus and addressed to Aggressors,' anon. Lond. 1794, 8vo. 11. 'The Spirit of Despotism . . . London, printed in the year 1795; Philadelphia, reprinted . . . Nov. 28, MDCXCV,' 12mo; four editions, 'dedicated to Lord Castlereagh,' and 'edited by the author of the "Political House that Jack Built"' [W. Hone], were published in 1821, Lond. 8vo; another edition by the same editor appeared in 1822, Lond. 8vo, with Knox's name on the title-page; the 10th edition appeared in the fifth volume of Knox's collected 'Works,' 11th edition, with 'A Preliminary Dissertation on Government, Law, and Reform, and the Life and Character of Dr. Knox, the Author, &c.,' Lond. 1837, 8vo, with portrait; Hone states that the book was 'first privately printed at London in 1795, during the war against France, in a duodecimo volume of 260 pages;' it is said to have been shortly afterwards suppressed by Knox, and that only three copies were left in existence, one of which went to America, and another subsequently fell into Hone's hands; no trace, however, of the three copies is now discoverable, and in all probability the American edition was really the first one (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 43, 174, 6th ser. vii. 407). 12. 'Christian Philosophy, or an Attempt to Display the Evidence and Excellence of Revealed Religion,' Lond. 1795, 12mo, 2 vols.; 3rd edition, with an appendix on Mr. Paine's 'Pamphlet on Prayer, on Psalmody, and a short List of Books for the use of the . . . unlearned reader,' &c., Lond. 1798, 12mo; 'First American edition, with a translation of all the . . . quotations annexed,' Philadelphia, 1804, 12mo; another edition, with an introductory essay by the Rev. Henry Stebbing, appeared in vol. xix. of Cattermole and Stebbing's 'Sacred Classics,' Lond. 1835, 8vo; other editions, Lond. 1854, 8vo, &c. 13. 'Considerations on the Nature and Efficacy of the Lord's Supper,' &c., Lond. 1799, 8vo; 2nd edition, abridged, Lond. 1800, 12mo. 14. 'Remarks on the tendency of certain Clauses in a Bill now pending in Parliament to degrade Grammar Schools. With cursory Strictures on the national importance of preserving inviolate the Classical discipline prescribed by their Founders,' Lond. 1821, 8vo; the 'second edition . . . corrected,' in the 'Pamphleteer,' Lond. 1822, 8vo, vol. xix.

[Biographical preface to the first volume of Knox's Works, 1824; Memoir prefixed to J. G. Percival's edition of *Elegant Extracts*, 1842; Life and Character prefixed to the eleventh edition of the *Spirit of Despotism*, 1837; Rivington's *History of Tunbridge School*, 1869, pp. 124-38; *Annual Biography and Obituary* for 1822, vi. 350-63; *Monthly Magazine*, 1821, pt. ii. vol. lii. pp. 275-6; *European Magazine*, 1822, lxxxi. 195-9 (with portrait); *Public Characters of 1803-4, 1804*, pp. 519-30; *Gent. Mag.* 1821, vol. xci. pt. ii. pp. 279-81; *Annual Register*, 1821, App. to Chron. p. 242; *Boswell's Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 222, iii. 13-14, iv. 330, 390-1; *Georgian Era*, 1834, iii. 569-70; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1888, pt. ii. p. 806; *Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, 1882-3, ii. 90, 126; *Clode's Memorials of the Guild of Merchant Taylors*, 1875, pp. 681, 682; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 448, 503-4, xi. 306, 414; *Dictionary of Living Authors*, 1816; *Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.* 1882-8; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.* 1824; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn); *Allibone*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; information from Mr. Alan H. Stenning.]

G. F. R. B.

KNOX, WILLIAM (1732-1810), official and controversialist, was born in Ireland in 1732. He received the rudiments of his political education from Sir Richard Cox [q. v.] Lord Halifax appointed him 'one of his majesty's council and provost-marshal of Georgia,' when Henry Ellis [q. v.] was made governor of the colony. Ellis and Knox arrived at Savannah on 16 Feb. 1757, and Knox did not return to England until 1761. Lord Grosvenor was then his friend and patron; they were at Paris together in 1763, and it was probably through Grosvenor's influence that Knox obtained his introduction to George Grenville. He became agent in Great Britain for Georgia and East Florida, and in the interests of the colonies sent a memorial to Lord Bute, recommending the creation of a colonial aristocracy and the inclusion in parliament of representatives of the colonies; but his services as agent were dispensed with by resolution of the Georgia assembly on 15 Nov. 1765, for two pamphlets written in defence of the Stamp Act, which he considered to be the least objectionable mode of taxation. In the same year (1765) he gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on the state of the American colonies, and from the institution of the secretaryship of state for America in 1770 to its suppression by Lord Shelburne in 1782, he acted as the under-secretary. His views formed a basis for the conciliatory propositions of Lord North in 1776; he suggested the creation of a separate loyalist colony in Maine in 1780, which was approved by the

king and ministers, but abandoned through legal difficulties, and to his zeal were ascribed many of the measures taken against the American colonies. On the suppression of his post he sought for compensation, but it was refused on the ground that his services were sufficiently rewarded in the two pensions of £600. a year each bestowed by the state on him and his wife for the loss, as loyalists, of their property in America. In 1772 the 'reversion of the place of secretary of New York' (*Calendar of Home Office Papers*, 1770-2, p. 581) was granted to him, but it never brought him any emolument. Knox continued to be consulted even after his dismissal from office. He drafted in July 1783 an order in council excluding American shipping from the West Indies, and on his suggestion the province of New Brunswick was created in 1784, and lands were granted to the expelled loyalists of New York and New England. After the death of Sir James Wright in 1786 the loyalists of Georgia made him their attorney to press their claims to compensation, but his active life then ceased. He died at Ealing, near London, on 25 Aug. 1810.

Knox published numerous pamphlets. The chief were: 1. 'A Letter to a Member of Parliament, wherein the Power of the British Legislature and the case of the Colonists are briefly and impartially considered' [anon.], 1764. 2. 'The Claim of the Colonies to an Exemption from Internal Taxes imposed by authority of Parliament examined' [anon.], 1765. These were the two pamphlets that lost him his post of agent. 3. 'Three Tracts respecting the Conversion and Instruction of the Free Indians and Negro Slaves in the Colonies' [anon.], n. p. or d. [1768]; new edit., with his name, 1789. They were written at the desire of Archbishop Secker. 4. 'The Present State of the Nation, particularly with respect to its Trade, Finances, &c.' [anon.], 1768; 4th edit. 1769. It was written by Knox, with the assistance of George Grenville, and many portions which were translated into French and Spanish were openly attributed to Grenville. Many of its prognostications were very gloomy, and it contained numerous reflections on Rockingham's friends. These provoked Burke into replying with 'Observations on the Present State of the Nation,' in which he ridiculed his opponent as writing 'a funeral sermon' (*Works*, 1852 ed., iii. 7-108). Burke's tract went through several editions, and evoked from Knox 'An Appendix to the Present State of the Nation, containing a Reply to the Observations on that Pamphlet' [anon.], 1769. Walpole says that from the 'same

mint' of Grenville and his friends had previously come 'Considerations on Trade and Finance' (*Memoirs of George III*, 1845 ed., iii. 333-5). 5. 'Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies reviewed' [anon.], 1769, republished 1793. In this Knox was also assisted by Grenville. 6. 'A Defence of the Quebec Act,' 1774, two editions. 7. 'Considerations on the State of Ireland' [anon.], 1778, reprinted in 'Extra-Official State Papers,' App. i. 22-61. 8. 'Helps to a Right Understanding the Merits of the Commercial Treaty with France,' 1788. Knox's desire to augment Irish trade is shown in this tract, and in his letters described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. i. p. 200, and App. iii. p. 39. 9. 'Extra-Official State Papers addressed to Lord Rawdon and others. By a late Under-Secretary of State,' 1789, 2 vols. 8vo. 10. 'Considerations of the Present State of the Nation, addressed to Lord Rawdon and others. By a late Under-Secretary of State,' 1789. 11. 'Observations upon the Liturgy, with a Proposal for its Reform. By a Layman of the Church of England, late an Under-Secretary of State,' 1789. 12. 'Letter from W. K., Esq., to W. Wilberforce,' 1790, respecting the latter's exertions for the slaves. 13. 'Letter to the People of Ireland upon the intended Application of the Roman Catholics to Parliament for the Exercise of the Elective Franchise,' 1792. 14. 'Friendly Address to the Clubs in St. Ann, Westminster, associated to obtain a Reform in Parliament,' 1793. 15. 'Considerations on Theocracy, by a Layman of the Church of England,' 1796, in favour of 'universal goodwill towards our fellow-creatures.' Watt attributes to Knox 'The Revealed Will of God the sufficient Rule of Men,' 1803, 2 vols. Several letters to and from George Grenville are in the 'Grenville Papers,' vols. iii. and iv., and Knox's opinions are often mentioned in Thomas Hutchinson's 'Diary.'

[Almon's Biog. Anecdotes, ii. 112-15; Drake's Dict. of American Biog.; Corresp. of George III and Lord North, ii. 402-3; Gent. Mag. 1810, pt. ii. p. 197; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 409, 505, 866, 1791, 2004.] W. P. C.

KNOX, WILLIAM (1789-1825), Scottish poet, was born at Firth, parish of Lilliesleaf, Roxburghshire, 17 Aug. 1789. After receiving elementary education at Lilliesleaf and Musselburgh, he farmed without success near Langholm, Dumfriesshire, from 1812 to 1817. He 'became too soon his own master,' says Scott, 'and plunged into dissipation and ruin' (*Journal*, i. 39). His farming career over, he returned to his native place. In 1820 the family settled in Edinburgh, and Knox became

a journalist. Sir Walter Scott, Professor Wilson, and others befriended him, and Scott frequently gave him substantial pecuniary relief. His convivial habits undermined his health, and he died at Edinburgh of paralysis, 12 Nov. 1825.

Besides a prose 'Visit to Dublin' and a Christmas tale, 'Mariamne, or the Widower's Daughter,' Knox published 'The Lonely Hearth, and other Poems,' 1818; 'The Songs of Israel,' 1824; and 'The Harp of Zion,' 1825. His lyrics are graceful and thoughtful. Scott thought Knox in 'The Lonely Hearth' superior to Michael Bruce, and 'Mortality,' in 'Songs of Israel,' was a favourite with President Lincoln. A complete edition of Knox's poems appeared in 1847.

[Sir Walter Scott's *Journal* as in text; Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, vi. 152, ed. 1837; Rogers's *Scottish Minstrel*, vol. iii.] T. B.

KNOX, WILLIAM (1762-1831), bishop of Derry, fourth son of Thomas, first Viscount Northland, a title now merged in the earldom of Ranfurly, was born 14 June 1762. At the age of about sixteen he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where in 1781 he graduated B.A. In 1786 he became rector of Pomeroy in the diocese of Armagh, after which he obtained the rectory of Callan in the diocese of Ossory, and became chaplain to the Irish House of Commons. On 21 Sept. 1794 he was consecrated bishop of Killaloe in St. Peter's Church, Dublin, by the Archbishop of Dublin, assisted by the Bishops of Limerick and Kilmore. In 1803 he was translated to the see of Derry, where he was enthroned on 9 Sept. of that year. During his tenure of this diocese he became widely known for his philanthropy and benevolence, and was held in high esteem by people of all denominations. He died in London on 10 July 1831. He published several sermons. Knox married in 1785 Anne, daughter of James Spencer, esq., by whom he had twelve children, eight daughters and four sons. His eldest son, James Spencer Knox, D.D., was father of Sir Thomas George Knox [q. v.] George, the third son (1799-1881), was lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream guards.

[Cotton's *Fasti*; Burke's and Foster's *Peerage*.] T. H.

KNYFF, LEONARD (1650-1721), painter, born at Haarlem, on 10 Aug. 1650, was third son of Wouter Knyff, painter, by his second wife, Lydia Leenderts of Delft, widow of Jacob Bas of Haarlem. Knyff was known as a painter of birds and animals. He came to England about 1690, and settled in Westminster. He devoted himself in England to topographical drawing and painting,

and made many drawings in Westminster and its vicinity. He is known principally by the series of bird's-eye views of palaces and gentlemen's seats in Great Britain, drawn by him and engraved by his fellow-countryman and neighbour in Westminster, Johannes Kip [q. v.], for vol. i. of 'Britannia Illustrata,' or 'Nouveau Théâtre de la Grande Bretagne,' published by Mortier in 1708. Knyff does not appear to have contributed to the later volumes. These drawings, though stiff and uninteresting as artistic productions, are of great archaeological value. A good specimen, 'The North Prospect of Windsor Castle,' is in the possession of Mr. John H. Arkwright (Eton Loan Exhibition, 1891). Knyff died in Westminster in 1721. His collection of pictures was sold by auction in May 1723.

[Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23069, 23073); Vander Willigen's *Artistes de Haarlem*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum.] L. C.

KNYVET or KNEVET, SIR EDMUND (d. 1546), sergeant-porter to Henry VIII, was the second son of Edmund Knyvet of Buckenham Castle, Norfolk, by his wife Eleanor, sister of Sir James Tyrrell, knt. Sir Thomas Knyvet [q. v.] was his elder brother. One Edmund Knevet was grand-nephew of the mother of Dean Colet; he is believed to be the 'Edmund' who received religious instruction from the dean and was a legatee under Colet's will in 1519 [see COLET, JOHN]. The sergeant-porter married Joan, daughter and heiress of John Bouchier, lord Berners [q. v.], and thus came into possession of Ashwellthorpe, Norfolk. In 1524 Knyvet is mentioned as sergeant of the king's gates, and in 1536 was made in addition keeper of the king's woods in Rockingham Forest. He was also receiver of the revenues of the royal domains in Denbigh, North Wales. Numerous grants of land were made him by Henry VIII. Early in 1541 Knyvet struck Thomas Clere, a Norfolk gentleman, and retainer and friend of the Earl of Surrey, so as to draw blood within the tennis-court of the king's house. A recent statute had adjudged the penalty of losing the right hand to any one guilty of such an offence. At first both Knyvet and Clere were arraigned on 28 Feb. 1541, and bound in a recognisance of five hundred marks each to attend the privy council daily till dismissed. On 27 April they were formally accused and were committed to the porter's ward to await trial. On 10 June Knyvet was arraigned before the king's justices at Greenwich, and found guilty by a quest of gentlemen and a quest of yeomen of maliciously striking Clere. He was condemned to lose

his right hand, and there is a detailed account in Stow's 'Annals,' p. 581, of all the different household officials required to assist in what was evidently a new form of punishment. The assistants include the master cook for the king with the knife, the sergeant of the larder to set the knife right in the joint, the sergeant of the poultry with a cock, its head to be smitten off on the same block and by the same knife to be used for the criminal's hand, finally the sergeant of the cellar with ale and beer. All being ready, Knyvet was brought out, and after humbly confessing his guilt begged that the left instead of the right hand might be taken. 'For,' quoth he, 'if my right hand be spared I may hereafter do such good service to his grace as shall please him to appoint.' The justices, pleased by this submission, interceded with Henry VIII, who, 'moved by the gentle heart of the said Edmund and the good report of lords and ladies,' granted him a free pardon. Knyvet died on 1 May 1546, and was buried in Ashwellthorpe Church, in a chapel adjoining the chancel; the inscription on his tomb is given in Weever's 'Funerall Monuments,' p. 815. His widow survived him till 17 Feb. 1581, and was also buried at Ashwellthorpe. Their son John, born, it is said, in 1524, died before his mother, and by his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir John Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, Oxfordshire, was father of Sir Thomas Knyvet (d. 9 Feb. 1616-1617), who unsuccessfully claimed the title of Lord Berners. The signature 'E. K.' attached to poems in a manuscript collection preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 17492) is explained as that of Knyvet; the principal contributors to the collection are Wyatt and Sir Thomas Howard.

[Holinshed, iii. 953; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 424; Nichols's Proceedings of the Privy Council; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 443; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 379; Cal. of State Papers; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 21; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. v. x. 269, 379, 477; Lupton's Life of Colet.]

E. T. B.

KNYVET or KNIVETT, SIR JOHN (d. 1381), chancellor of England, was eldest son of Richard Knyvet of Southwick, Northamptonshire, and custos of the forest of Clyve in that county, by Joanna, daughter and heiress of Sir John Wurth. Knyvet was practising in the courts as early as 1347; in 1357 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on 30 Sept. 1361 was appointed a justice of the court of common pleas. On 29 Oct. 1365 he was raised to the office of chief justice of the king's bench (*Foedera*, iii. 777, Record ed.) In the parliament of 1362 he served as a trier of petitions for Aquitaine

and other lands over sea, and afterwards in each parliament down to 1380, except while he was chancellor, as a trier of petitions for England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland (*Rot. Parl.* vols. ii. and iii.) On 30 June 1372, after the death of Sir Robert Thorpe, who had been appointed chancellor in consequence of a petition by the commons that the great seal should be entrusted to laymen, Knyvet was appointed his successor. Knyvet held the office for four years and a half, acting with great wisdom and discretion; three speeches which he made at the opening of parliament in 1372, 1373, and 1376 respectively, are given in the 'Rolls of Parliament' (ii. 309 a, 316 a, 321 a). In January 1377 Edward III, under the influence of John of Gaunt, reverted to the custom of appointing ecclesiastical chancellors, and Adam de Houghton [q. v.] was appointed to succeed Knyvet on 11 Jan. Knyvet did not again hold judicial office, though he was appointed with the two chief justices to decide a question between the Earl of Pembroke and William la Zouch of Haryngworth (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 79). Knyvet died in 1381. Sir Edward Coke speaks of him as 'a man famous in his profession,' and praises his administration of the law (*Fourth Inst.* 78, 79). Further testimony to his worth is given by his appointment as executor of Edward III, and of other eminent persons. He married Eleanor, daughter of Ralph, lord Basset of Weldon, and by her left two sons, John and Ralph (cf. BRIDGES, *History of Northamptonshire*, ii. 354-5). He owned large estates in various counties, but especially in Northamptonshire (*Cal. Inq. p. m.* ii. 333, iii. 30).

[Authorities quoted: Foss's Lives of the Judges, iii. 451-3; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 264-8.]

C. L. K.

KNYVET, SIR THOMAS (d. 1512), officer in the navy, eldest son of Edmund Knyvet of Buckenham in Norfolk, by Eleanor, sister of Sir James Tyrrell of Gipping, Suffolk, was brother of Sir Edmund Knyvet [q. v.] Thomas was knighted by Henry VIII in 1509, became master of the horse 26 Feb. 1509-10, and held among other offices that of keeper of the New Park belonging to the lordship of Berkeley (27 Aug. 1510). He married the widow of John Grey, second viscount Lisle, whose christian name appears in the 'State Papers' as Marcella, and in the genealogies as Muriel. She was daughter of Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk, and thus sister of Sir Edward Howard, lord high admiral [q. v.] In 1512 Knyvet was captain of the Regent, the largest ship in the navy royal, one of the fleet with his brother-in-law off Brest. In

the engagement of 10 Aug. the Regent was grappled by the *Marie la Cordelière*, the largest ship in the French fleet, commanded by the *Sieur de Portzmoguer*, whose house had been burnt a few months before. Owing to an outbreak of fire on board the *Cordelière*, both ships burnt and blew up, with the loss of almost all their men, estimated at about seven hundred on board the Regent and one thousand on board the *Cordelière*. It was said that Howard, who was warmly attached to his brother-in-law, swore that he would not see the king's face till he was revenged on the French for his death; and it was probably the desire to wreak this revenge that prompted the enterprise in which, in the following April, he lost his life. Knyvet left four sons and a daughter. Sir Edmund, his heir, succeeded him at Buckenham. Sir Henry, his third son, obtained the estate of Charlton, Wiltshire.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, i. 1491, 3308; *Jal.* in *Annales Maritimes et Coloniales* (1844), lxxvi. 993; Egerton MS. 1075, f. 26 b; Addit. MS. 5530, ff. 168-70; Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*; *Chronicle of Calais* (Camden Soc.), p. 9; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, i. 379.] J. K. L.

KNYVET, THOMAS, LORD KNYVET OF ESCRICK (*d.* 1622), was second son of Sir Henry Knyvet of Charlton, Wiltshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Pickering of Kilmington, Westmoreland. Edmund Knyvet [q. v.], sergeant-porter to Henry VIII, was his grand-uncle. His brother Sir Henry Knyvet, of Charlton (*d.* 1598), high sheriff of Wiltshire in 1577, wrote in 1596 'The Defence of the Realme,' first published in 1906 (Oxford, ed. Charles Hughes). Thomas was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, became a gentleman of the privy chamber to Queen Elizabeth, and was created M.A. on her visit to Oxford on 29 Sept. 1592. He sat for Thetford in the parliament of 1601. On 5 Aug. 1603 James I gave him the manor of Stanwell, Middlesex, to which a neighbouring property was added by royal grant in 1613, and he gained much favour with the king. He was knighted at the Tower on 14 March 1603-4. In his capacity of justice of the peace for Westminster, and as a gentleman of the privy chamber, Knyvet made the search of the cellars of the houses of parliament on the evening of 4 Nov. 1605, and discovered the powder; to him Fawkes made a confession of the plot. Knyvet was shortly afterwards appointed a privy councillor, member of the council of Queen Anne, and warden of the mint. James confided his daughter Mary to him to be educated, and she died at Stanwell on 16 Sept. 1607. On 4 July 1607 Knyvet was summoned to parlia-

ment as Baron Knyvet of Escrick, Yorkshire, and had gifts of 500*l.* from the king in 1612 and 1613. He regularly frequented the court, and seems to have had a town house in King Street, Westminster. He took part in the trial of the pyx, at which James was present in 1611, and was at the funerals of the Prince of Wales in 1612 and of the queen in 1619. Knyvet died on 27 July 1622, and was buried with his wife at Stanwell, where there is a large monument, with effigies in the chancel of the church. He had married, at St. Pancras Church, Soper Lane, London, on 21 July 1597, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roland Hayward, and widow of Richard Warren of Essex. She died on 5 Sept. 1622; her two daughters predeceased her. By his will he left 20*l.* a year for a school for boys at Stanwell; he settled Stanwell on a nephew, John Cary, and on a niece, Catherine, who married as her second husband Thomas Howard, first earl of Suffolk, and whose seventh son was Edward, created lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.] Lord Knyvet must not be confounded with his cousin, Sir Thomas Knyvet of Buckenham, the head of the family, who was knighted on 11 May 1603.

[Lysons's *Parishes in Middlesex* not described in the *Environs of London*, 'Stanwell'; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, i. 250; Cooper's *Memorials of Cambridge*, i. 374; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*; Davy's *Suffolk Collections*, lxii., Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19138 (pedigree); Lodge's *Illustr. of Brit. Hist.* iii. 203; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 260; Jardine's *Gunpowder Plot*, p. 101; *Gent. Mag.* 1794, pt. i. 313 (tomb); *Cal. of State Papers. Dom.* 1603-23 (very few notices); Nichols's *Progresses of King James*, passim.] W. A. J. A.

KNYVETT, CHARLES (1752-1822), musician, descended from the family of Knyvet or Knyvett of Fundenhall, Norfolk, was born in 1752. He possessed a fine alto voice, and was one of the chief singers at the Handel commemoration of 1784. On 6 Nov. 1786 he was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal. In 1789, in partnership with Samuel Harrison, he directed a series of oratorio performances at Covent Garden. In 1791, again in partnership with Harrison, and with the additional assistance of his brother William, he established at Willis's Rooms the Vocal Concerts, which were successfully carried on for three years. On 25 July 1796 he was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal, *vice* Thomas Sanders Dupuis, deceased. In 1801, with the co-operation of his brother William, his son Charles, and Messrs. Grentorex and Bartleman, he revived the Vocal Concerts at the Hanover Square Rooms, but in the following year he

withdrew from the management. In 1808 he resigned his post of gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and was succeeded by his son Charles. Knyvett was a member of the Royal Society of Musicians from 4 Jan. 1778. He was for many years secretary to the Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Catch Club, whose meetings were held at the Thatched House Tavern, St. James's Street, and he was a frequent visitor at the meetings of the Madrigal Society. For one season he replaced Joah Bates [q. v.] as conductor at the Concerts of Antient Music. He died in Blandford Street, Pall Mall, on 19 Jan. 1822, and was succeeded as organist of the Chapel Royal by Sir G. T. Smart. He had purchased an estate at Sonning in Berkshire.

Parke (*Musical Memoirs*, ii. 77, 236) states that he considered Knyvett 'one of the best singers of glees,' and 'perhaps the best catch singer in England.' Knyvett married in his twenty-first year, and had three sons, Charles (see below), William [q. v.], and one who entered the army.

His eldest son, CHARLES KNYVETT (1773-1852), born in 1773, was a chorister of Westminster Abbey under Sir William Parsons. He was educated at Westminster School, where he formed a close friendship with Lord Dudley and Ward which lasted until his death. He studied the organ and pianoforte under S. Webbe, and in 1802 was appointed organist of St. George's, Hanover Square. In 1801 he assisted his father in the revival of the Vocal Concerts. He died, after many years of retirement, on 2 Nov. 1852.

He published in 1815 'Six Airs harmonised for three and four voices;' and also edited, in 1800, a 'Collection of favourite Glees, Catches, and Rounds presented by the Candidates for the Premiums given by the Prince of Wales in the year 1800.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 67, iv. 319; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, App. p. xxiii; Gent. Mag. 1822 pt. i. 94; Georgian Era, iv. 536; Records of Royal Soc. of Musicians; Records of Madrigal Soc.; Chapel Royal Cheque Book; Cat. of Music in British Museum.]

R. F. S.

KNYVETT, WILLIAM (1779-1856), musical composer, third son of Charles Knyvett (1752-1822) [q. v.], musician, was born on 21 April 1779, most probably in London, and educated by his father, by Samuel Webbe, the glee composer, and by Signor Cimador. In 1788 he sang in the treble chorus at the Concerts of Antient Music, and in 1795 appeared there as the principal alto. In 1797 he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, and soon after a lay vicar of Westminster Abbey. He succeeded Dr.

Samuel Arnold in 1802 as one of the composers of the Chapel Royal. In singing he took the alto or contra-tenor parts, invariably employing his falsetto, though nature had supplied him with a deep bass. He attached himself to the Harrison and Bartleman school, and became the third of a fashionable vocal triumvirate. For upwards of forty years he sang at the best London concerts and at the provincial festivals. Callcott's glee, 'With sighs, sweet Rose,' was composed expressly for him. In 1832, on the death of Thomas Greatedorex, he became conductor of the Concerts of Antient Music, an office which he resigned in 1840. He was the conductor of the Birmingham festivals from 1834 to 1843, and of the York festival of 1835. With the exception of Sir George Smart, he was the last of the musical leaders who inherited the Handel traditions as to the method of conducting an oratorio. He produced vocal works that were very popular, many of which will be remembered for their sweet melody and good harmony. Among them were 'There is a flower,' 'My love is like the red, red rose,' 1803; 'The Bells of St. Michael's Tower,' 1810; 'The Boatie Rows,' 1810; 'The Midge's Dance,' and 'As it fell upon a day,' 1812. He also wrote 'When the fair rose,' a glee for which he gained a prize at the Harmonic Society in 1800, presented to him by his steady patron, the Prince of Wales. Upwards of thirty-five of his compositions were printed. His unpublished works include the grand anthem, 'The King shall rejoice,' produced officially for the coronation of George IV, and 'This is the day the Lord has made,' written for the coronation of Queen Victoria.

Knyvett impoverished himself by unsuccessful speculations. He died at Clarges House, Ryde, Isle of Wight, 17 Nov. 1856. His second wife, whom he married in 1826, was Miss Deborah Travis of Shaw, near Oldham. She was celebrated in her day for her knowledge of Handel's music and her superior mode of delivering it. She sang at the Concerts of Antient Music in 1813 and at the principal London concerts from 1815 to 1843. She died on 10 Feb. 1876.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. i. 621-2; Grove's Dictionary of Music, 1880, ii. 67; Champlin's Cyclopedia of Music, 1889, ii. 380.] G. C. B.

KOEHLER, GEORGE FREDERIC (d. 1800), brigadier-general, captain royal artillery, a German (cf. *Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxi. pt. i. p. 377), was appointed to a direct commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery at Gibraltar during the siege on 20 Jan. 1780. The official records do not show clearly whether he had previously served there or arrived as a volunteer with Rodney's relief.

His subsequent British commissions were: first lieutenant royal artillery, 1 Dec. 1782; brevet-major, October 1793; captain-lieutenant royal artillery, 5 Dec. 1793; brevet-lieutenant-colonel, April 1794; captain royal artillery, 9 Dec. 1796; brevet-colonel, 1 Jan. 1800.

Kœhler distinguished himself during the defence of Gibraltar in 1782 by the invention of a gun-carriage allowing the axis of the gun to be depressed to an angle of seventy degrees, the model of which is now in the royal military repository, Woolwich. The accuracy of the fire was so great that at the first trial, on 15 Feb. 1782, twenty-eight shot out of thirty fired took effect in one traverse of the Spanish San Carlos battery, at a distance of fourteen hundred yards (DRINKWATER, p. 104). George Augustus Elliott, lord Heathfield [q. v.], the governor, who is said to have disliked Kœhler at first (BROWNE, p. 60), took him on his staff. In a letter to Sir Robert Murray Keith [q. v.], soon after the siege, Heathfield speaks of Kœhler, then at Pisa on his way to Vienna, as 'my most confidential aide-de-camp' (SMYTH, *Memoirs and Corresp. of Keith*, ii. 163).

Kœhler is stated to have been at one time in Turkey, probably during the war with Austria and Russia in 1788, and to have acquired the language. He afterwards accompanied Lord Heathfield to the continent, and was with him on his way to Aix-la-Chapelle when the Flemings began their attempt to throw off the Austrian yoke. They applied for the services of a skilled artillerist, and Heathfield, through Count Dillon, recommended Kœhler, who received the rank of colonel of artillery, and afterwards of major-general in the service of the Belgian united states. He commanded the patriot troops in repeated engagements with the Austrians in 1790, in one of which, at Ardennes, 13 July 1790, he speaks of the fighting as having lasted from 3 A.M. to 7 P.M. Kœhler's reports to the 'Sovereign Congress of the Belgian United States' were published at Brussels in 1790. Divided counsels frustrated the Belgian attempt, and Kœhler rejoined his company of artillery at Gibraltar, and served with it at Toulon in 1793. When the place was evacuated in December 1793, Kœhler was left with two hundred men in Fort Malgère to cover the embarkation and spike the guns, a service he successfully accomplished (DUNCAN, ii. 67-8).

With Gilbert Elliot, afterwards first Earl of Minto [q. v.], and Lieutenant-colonel (afterwards Sir John) Moore, Kœhler was sent in 1794 to Corsica to confer with General Paoli. Lord Minto has left an amusing ac-

count of the mission (*Life and Letters*, 1751-1806, ii. 211 et seq.) Kœhler was quartermaster-general of the British troops at the subsequent reduction of the French garrisons in Corsica (DUNCAN, ii. 68), and was afterwards assistant quartermaster-general of the north-eastern district of England, with headquarters at Newcastle-on-Tyne. When the French gained a footing in Egypt in 1798, a military mission of artillery and engineer officers, with detachments of royal artillery and royal military artificers, was sent to organise the Turkish army. Kœhler was placed at its head, with the local rank of brigadier-general. The mission arrived at Constantinople in June 1799, and in January 1800 Kœhler with some of his staff, disguised as Turks, proceeded overland to Syria, returning in April. On 15 Jan. 1800 the whole party proceeded to the seat of war in Syria, arriving at Jaffa on 2 July. At the grand vizier's request plans were prepared for the defence of Jaffa. Attended by a large body of Turkish troops, the mission made a sort of royal progress towards Jerusalem. Kœhler and his men were jealously watched, but prayers were read every day in the camp without molestation. A malignant fever, produced by the filthy surroundings, carried off Kœhler's wife on 14 Dec. 1800, and Kœhler was soon afterwards attacked, and died near Jaffa 29 Dec. 1800. The remainder of the party subsequently marched with the Turkish army to join the British troops in Egypt in 1801. A narrative of the mission was subsequently published by the medical officer in charge, Dr. W. Wittman.

Kœhler died intestate. The balance of Kœhler's estate (7,842*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*) was in 1814 paid over to the crown. In 1820 one Christian Bauer of Cronberg, Hesse-Nassau, labourer, and Elizabeth his wife filed a bill in the (now abolished) exchequer court at Westminster claiming Kœhler's estate as surviving next of kin. It was stated that he was the only son of George Kœhler, native of Bingen, who had enlisted in the British artillery and been killed in the service of the East India Company. After long legal inquiries it was finally decided in 1859 by Vice-chancellor Kindersley that the sum was due to his legal representatives, certain persons of the names of Kœhler and Schmidt, and after an appeal to the House of Lords in 1861 the decision was confirmed, and the original sum, together with 14,429*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* interest, was restored to these claimants.

[Kane's List of Officers, Royal Artillery (Woolwich, revised ed. 1869); Browne's England's Artillerymen (London, 1865); Drinkwater's Siege of Gibraltar (London, 1844 ed.); printed bulle-

tins of the revolt in the Netherlands, indexed in Brit. Mus. Cat. under Kœhler's name, with the accounts in Ann. Reg. 1791, and Flemish MS., forming Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 25058; Duncan's Hist. Royal Artillery (London, 1872), vol. ii.; Life and Letters of Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto, 1751-1806 (London, 1874, 3 vols.), vol. ii.; Letter from Kœhler to the Marquis Wellesley in Wellesley Desp. vol. i.; W. Wittman's Travels in Turkey, &c. (London, 1802). See also Preston's Unclaimed Money (London, 1880); the Records of the Court of Exchequer and Court of Chancery in the Public Record Office, London, 1820-60: *Bauer v. the Solicitor-general and the Attorney-general v. Kœhler and others.*] H. M. C.

KOLLMAN, AUGUST FRIEDRICH CHRISTOPH (1756-1829), organist and composer, was born at Engelbostel, near Hanover, in 1756. His christian name is erroneously given by Fétis as 'August Friedrich Karl,' a mistake which is followed by Grove and Brown, and which is possibly due to a confusion with his brother, Georg Christoph Kollman, who was an organist of some repute in Hamburg. The correct form of the name is given in full upon the title-page of the original editions of three of Kollman's theoretical works. His father was school-master and organist at Engelbostel. He received his first musical training at the hands of the pastor of the village, and at the age of fourteen was sent to school at Hanover for two years. He studied music and the organ under J. C. Böttner, and in 1779 was admitted to the normal school of the electorate of Hanover. Two years later he obtained the post of organist to a private chapel at Lüne, near Lüneberg. On 9 April 1784 he was appointed chapel-keeper and school-master at the German Chapel, St. James's Palace. From this time Kollman lived in London, and became an Englishman by adoption.

In 1792 George III presented an organ to the German Chapel, and Kollman played it until his death. He was a man of considerable vigour, and is said on the occasion of a fire in St. James's Palace in 1809 to have saved the German Chapel from destruction by standing in the doorway and preventing the firemen from entering it. During his later years he taught music in many noble families in London. He died on Easter day 1829. His son, George August, succeeded him as organist to the German Chapel, and he in his turn was succeeded by his sister, Johanna Sophia.

Kollman was the author of the following theoretical works: 1. 'An Introduction to the Art of Preludising and Extemporising,'

London, 1791. 2. 'An Essay on Musical Harmony,' London, 1796. 3. 'An Essay on Practical Musical Composition,' London, 1799. 4. 'A Practical Guide to Thorough Bass,' London, 1801. 5. 'A Vindication of a Passage in the "Practical Guide" against an Advertisement of Mr. M. P. King,' London, 1802. 6. 'A New Theory of Musical Harmony,' London, 1806. 7. 'A Second Practical Guide to Thorough Bass,' London, 1807.

He instituted the 'Quarterly Musical Register,' London, 1812, of which only two numbers appeared. Some 'Remarks' of Kollman's upon Logier's system of teaching, which were originally contributed to the 'Allgemeine Musikalische Zeitung' of Leipzig, were collected and published in pamphlet form, together with remarks on the same subject by C. F. Müller, at Munich in 1822.

His published compositions include: 'The Shipwreck, or the Loss of the East Indian "Halsewell," an orchestral symphony' (programme music), London, 1787; 'The First Beginning on the Pianoforte, according to an Improved Method of Teaching Beginners,' Op. 5, London, 1796; 'An Analysed Symphony for the Pianoforte, Violin, and Bass,' Op. 3, London, 1799; 'Concerto for Pianoforte and Orchestra,' Op. 8, London, 1804; 'The Melody of the One Hundredth Psalm, with examples and directions for a hundred different harmonies in four parts,' Op. 9, London, 1809; 'Rondo on the Chord of the Diminished Seventh,' London, 1810; 'Twelve Analysed Fugues for Two Performers,' Op. 10, London, 1810, 2nd edit. 1823; 'An Introduction to Extemporary Modulation,' Op. 11, London, 1820; and several songs, sonatas, and other pianoforte pieces.

Kollman also edited an edition of Bach's 'Wohltemperirtes Clavier.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 68, iv. 692; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, v. 81; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 364; Kollman's works in Brit. Mus. Library.] R. F. S.

KONIG or KÖNIG, CHARLES DIETRICH EBERHARD (1774-1851), mineralogist, was born in Brunswick in 1774, educated at Göttingen, and came to this country to arrange the collections of Queen Charlotte at the end of 1800. On the completion of this work he became assistant to Dryander, librarian to Sir Joseph Banks. In 1807 he succeeded Dr. Shaw as assistant-keeper of the department of natural history in the British Museum, and on the death of his superior in 1813 he took his place. Afterwards he turned his attention to minerals and fossils,

and arranged the recently acquired collections of Mr. Greville. At the time of his sudden death, 6 Sept. 1851, in London, he had charge of the mineralogical department of the British Museum.

Besides various papers in journals, he was associated with Dr. Sims in the issue of 'Annals of Botany,' 1805-7.

[Athenæum, 1851, p. 954.]

B. D. J.

KOTZWARA or **KOCSWARA**, **FRANZ** (1750?-1793), musician, of Bohemian origin, was born in Prague about 1750. He seems to have led a vagabond life in Germany and Holland previous to 1784, when he was attracted to England by the Handel commemoration in Westminster Abbey, in which he took part as a member of the band. He was subsequently in Ireland, but returned to London in 1791, when he was engaged by Giovanni Gallini [q. v.] as a double-bass player at the new Italian opera-house. He was about the same time engaged by various music-sellers to compose trios and quartets. His sonata, the 'Battle of Prague,' for pianoforte, violin, and violoncello (which is still performed), at once achieved popularity and success. He wrote also three sonatas for piano and violin, three for the piano alone, besides some serenades, and three solos for the viola. In the spring of 1792 he was travelling on the continent, and François Joseph Fétis, then a boy of eight years old, describes a visit which Kotzwara paid to his father at Mons. After Kotzwara had heard Fétis play a sonata of Mozart, he invited him to play at sight on the harpsichord his 'Battle of Prague.' Fétis's father accompanied him on the violin, and Kotzwara himself on the 'cello.

Kotzwara was very versatile, and played a great number of instruments with fluency if not distinction. He was, however, as dissipated as he was clever, and on 2 Feb. 1793 he was discovered hanging in a house of ill-fame in Vine Street, Covent Garden. He had been making experiments in hanging in the company of some half-drunken women, and his death was the result of an accident; the parties implicated were arrested, but were ultimately acquitted.

[Fétis, v. 380; Imperial Dict. of Biog. pt. xii. p. 116; Reissmann's *Musikalisches Conversations-Lexikon*; Champlin's *Cyclop. of Music*, ii. 388; Dictionary of Music (1827), ii. 24; Grove, ii. 69; Brown's Dict. of Musicians, p. 364. The five last-mentioned authorities all give the date of Kotzwara's death wrongly as 1791.] T. S.

KRABTREE. [See **CRABTREE.**]

KRATZER, **NICHOLAS** (1487-1550?), mathematician, was born at Munich, Bavaria, in 1487, and studied in the universities of

Cologne and Wittemberg, graduating B.A. at the latter place. Coming to England he made the acquaintance of Richard Foxe, bishop of Winchester, who on 4 July 1517 appointed him to a fellowship in his newly founded college of Corpus Christi, Oxford, and on 20 Feb. 1522-3 he was incorporated B.A. He proceeded M.A. 18 March, when he was described in the 'University Register' as 'notissimus & probatissimus et in mathematicis et in philosophicis.' Kratzer lectured on astronomy in Oxford, and soon afterwards was appointed mathematical reader there by Cardinal Wolsey. He was skilled in the construction of sun-dials, and erected two in Oxford, one in the garden of Corpus Christi, reproduced in Fowler's 'History of Corpus Christi College,' p. 84, and another in the south churchyard of St. Mary's Church (removed in 1744). After the assembly of bishops and divines which met at Wolsey's house in 1521 had condemned Luther's doctrines, 'a testimony was sent to Oxford, and fastned on the Dial in St. Marys churchyard by Nich. Kratzer, the maker and contriver thereof.' Leland refers to this dial in his 'De Encomiis.'

In 1520 Kratzer was at Antwerp on a visit to Erasmus, where he met Albert Dürer, then on his famous journey to the Netherlands. On 12 Oct. 1520 Tunstal wrote to Henry VIII saying that he had met Kratzer at Antwerp, 'an Almayn deviser of the King's Horologes,' and he asked that he should be allowed to remain until the pending election of the emperor was over. 'Being,' Tunstal added, 'born in High Almayn, and having acquaintance of many of the Princes, he might be able to find out the mind of the Electors touching the affairs of the Empire' (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, III. i. 1018). In the same year among Henry's payments appears the quarterly salary of 100s. to 'Nicholas Craser an Estronomyer' (*ib.* p. 408). Dürer drew Kratzer's portrait, but it is not known to be extant. On 24 Oct. 1524 Kratzer wrote to Dürer from London a letter asking him to draw him a model of an instrument for measuring distances, which is in the collection of Herr Lempertz at Cologne; the reply from Dürer to Kratzer is in the Guildhall Library in London. When Hans Holbein [q. v.] came to London, Kratzer was one of his earliest friends. Holbein painted a magnificent portrait of Kratzer at a table on which are many mathematical instruments; this picture is now at the Louvre, and was painted in 1528, when Kratzer was forty-one years of age. A good copy was lent by Viscount Galway to the Tudor Exhibition, 1890 (No. 129). In 1520 Kratzer was sent with Hugh Boxvell and Hans Bour to search the king's woods and

mines in Cornwall and to try to melt the ore (ib. v. 314). Among Cromwell's 'Remembrances' for 1533 is an item 'To send to Nich. Cracher for the conveyance of Christopher Mount's letters.' Nicolas Bourbon, the French poet, in a letter to Thomas Soliman, the king's secretary, prefixed to Bourbon's 'Παιδαγωγικόν,' Lyons, 1536, sends greetings among other friends, including Holbein, 'D. Nic. Cratzero regio astronomo, viro honestis salibus, facetiisque ac leporibus concreto.' Payments to Nicolas, the king's astronomer, frequently occur in the accounts of the royal household.

In the preface to Guido Bonatus's treatise on astronomy (Basel, 1550) Kratzer is praised as a mathematician, 'qui ita bonus & probus est ut majore quam mathematicorum fortuna sit dignus.' He died soon after 1550. Many of his books came into the hands of Dr. John Dee [q. v.] and Richard Forster.

Kratzer left two books in manuscript, copies of which are found in Corpus Christi (cliii.) and the Bodleian (MS. 504) Libraries at Oxford. First, 'Canones Horopti,' dedicated to Henry VIII, with a concluding note to intimate that the subjects of his Oxford lectures were 'Astronomiam super sphaeram materialem Johannis de Sacro Bosco, compositionem astrolabis, & geographiam Ptolemæi.' His second work, 'De Compositione Horologiorum,' contains '(1) Compositio & utilitates quadrantis; (2) De arte metrica sive mensurandi; (3) Compositio cylindri & aliorum instrumentorum mathematicorum; (4) Scripta plurima mathematica per N. Kratz.' In the Cottonian MSS. is a letter from N. Kracerus to T. Cromwell, dated London, 24 Aug. 1538, and conveying information received from Germany about the Turks.

[Notes kindly supplied by Lionel Cust, esq., F.S.A.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 59, 62, 190, ii. 457; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 460; Hessel's *Eccles. Lond. Batav. Archiv.* i. 3, 888-9; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq. of Univ. of Oxford* (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 836, pt. i. p. 19; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 144, 8th ser. ii. 146; Leland, *De Encomiis*, ed. 1859, p. 19; Thausing's *Albert Dürer's Life and Works* (Engl. trans. 1882); Woltmann's *Holbein und Seine Zeit*, 1874-6; Casel van Mander's *Livre des Peintres*, ed. Hymans, 1884; Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII; Clark's *Oxford Colleges*, 1891.]

R. E. A.

KRAUSE, WILLIAM HENRY (1796-1852), Irish divine, was born on 6 July 1796 in the island of St. Croix, West Indies. At an early age he was brought to England, and placed for education in a school at Fulham, from which he was afterwards sent to another at Richmond. In 1814, having made up his mind to enter the army, he obtained a com-

mission in the 51st light infantry, then in the south of France. Next year he was present at the battle of Waterloo. On the termination of the war he was placed on half-pay, and soon afterwards returned to St. Croix, where his father still resided. In 1822, being on a visit at the house of a brother officer in Ireland, he came under deep religious impressions and resolved to take holy orders. It was a long time, however, before he succeeded in receiving ordination. In 1826 he was appointed by the Earl of Farnham 'moral agent' on his Irish estates, his duty being to look after the schools and endeavour to promote the religious and moral welfare of the tenantry. While discharging these functions with great zeal, he also entered himself at Trinity College, Dublin, and on 27 Feb. 1838 received the degree of M.A. On 26 March 1838 he was ordained for the curacy of Cavan by the Bishop of Kilmore, and for two years ministered most earnestly there. In 1840 he was appointed incumbent of the Bethesda Chapel, Dublin, and soon became one of the most noted of the evangelical clergy of that city. He died on 27 Feb. 1852. Three volumes of his 'Sermons' were published after his death (Dublin, 1859).

[Memoir by the Rev. C. S. Stanford, D.D., Dublin, 1854.] T. H.

KUERDEN, RICHARD, M.D. (1623-1690?), antiquary. [See JACKSON.]

KUPER, SIR AUGUSTUS LEOPOLD (1809-1885), admiral, son of William Kuper, D.D., chaplain to Queen Adelaide, was born on 16 Aug. 1809. He entered the navy in April 1823, and after serving on the South American and Mediterranean stations was promoted to be lieutenant on 28 Feb. 1830. During the next seven years he served almost continuously on the home station and the coast of Spain or Portugal, and in July 1837 was appointed first lieutenant of the *Alligator*, with his father-in-law, Captain Sir James John Gordon Bremer [q. v.] He assisted Bremer in forming the settlement of Port Essington in North Australia, and on 27 July 1839 was promoted by him to the command of the *Pelorus*. In a violent hurricane at Port Essington the *Pelorus* was driven on shore, high and dry, and was got off with great difficulty and labour after eighty-six days. On 5 March 1840 Bremer, being then senior officer in India, appointed Kuper acting captain of the *Alligator*, and in June 1841 moved him to the *Calliope*, in which he was confirmed by the admiralty with seniority 5 June 1841. In the *Alligator*, and afterwards in the *Calliope*, he was actively employed during the first Chinese-

war, and was honourably mentioned for his conduct at the capture of Chusan in July 1840, at the reduction of the Bogue forts in February 1841, and in the operations leading up to the capitulation of Canton. In acknowledgment of his services during this period he was nominated a C.B. on 21 Jan. 1842. From 1850 to 1853 he commanded the *Thetis* frigate in the Pacific, and the *London* in the Mediterranean for a few months in 1855.

On 29 July 1861 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in the autumn of 1862 succeeded Sir James Hope [q. v.] as commander-in-chief in China, where affairs were still in a very unsettled state, owing to the rebellion of the Taepings. It was Kuper's first business to lead an expedition against them, to defeat them, and capture their stronghold Kahding on 23 Oct. 1862. He was quickly called away to arrange matters in Japan, where the great nobles were in a state of fierce excitement and indignation, consequent on the treaties with occidental nations and the threatened introduction of foreigners and foreign customs. On 14 Sept. 1862 a small party of English riding in the country was savagely attacked by the retainers of the Daimio of Satsuma, and one was killed. Reparation and compensation had been demanded both from the imperial government and from the Prince of Satsuma, and as they were not given, Kuper was requested to bring the squadron into the bay of Yokohama. He arrived there in March 1863, and under this threat, following the suspension of diplomatic relations, the Japanese government agreed to pay the 100,000*l.* demanded. But Satsuma proved less compliant, and on 14 Aug. the admiral brought the squadron before Kagosima. On the 15th three steamers belonging to the refractory prince were seized. Thereupon his batteries opened fire and were speedily silenced. The prince's palace was shelled, and by an accident the greater part of the town was burnt. On the 16th the prince submitted to the English demands.

The following year the Daimio of Nagato, whose batteries commanded the Straits of Simonoseki, the ordinary and most convenient channel into the inland sea, asserted his right to close the navigation to all foreigners. The French and Dutch squadrons, as well as one ship of the United States navy, made common cause with the English, and acted for the occasion under the orders of the English admiral. The ships opened fire at 4 p.m. on 5 Sept., and by the next day all the batteries had been silenced and stormed, despite the gallant fighting of the Japanese. On the 7th negotiations began, and it was soon agreed

that 'all ships of all countries passing through the Straits of Simonoseki shall be treated in a friendly manner.' The battle led not only to the opening of the inland sea, but to the downfall of the old 'country' party in Japan, and to a social and political revolution in the organisation of the empire.

In the course of 1865 Kuper returned to England. He had no further service. He had been nominated a K.C.B. on 25 Feb. 1864, in acknowledgment of his services at Kagosima; and on 2 June 1869 he was advanced to the grand cross of the order. On 6 April 1866 he became a vice-admiral, and admiral on 20 Oct. 1872. He died on 29 Oct. 1885. He married, in June 1837, Emma Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Gordon Bremer, but had no issue.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Rennie's British Arms in China and Japan; Annual Register, 1863; Parl. Debates, 9 Feb. 1864; Correspondence respecting Affairs in Japan (Parl. Paper), 1864; Times, 10, 17, and 19 Nov. 1864.]

J. K. I.

KURZ, SULPIZ (1838?-1878), botanist, was a native of Munich, and a pupil of Martius the Brazilian traveller, and professor of botany. Having quarrelled with his family, he sailed to Java and entered the Dutch service, in which he stayed for several years. In 1864 he was induced by Dr. T. Anderson, who was visiting the Dutch possessions, to return with him to Calcutta as curator of the herbarium, which post he held till his death, to the great advantage of Indian botany. Kurz had an intimate acquaintance with Indian and Malayan plants, and was frequently despatched on botanical missions. He explored Burma and Pegu, and spent three months in the Andaman Islands, of which he gave an exhaustive report in 1870. His most extensive work is his 'Forest Flora of Burma,' Calcutta, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo, and many articles in the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal' and the 'Journal of Botany.' He died at Pulo-Penang on 15 Jan. 1878, his death being probably hastened by neglect of the precautions needful when exploring tropical countries.

[Journ. Bot. 1878, p. 127; Jackson's Guide Lit. Bot. p. 397.]

B. D. J.

KYAN, ESMOND (d. 1798), Irish rebel, was a landowner, residing at Monamolin, near Oulart, co. Wexford, Ireland. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Wexford, early in 1798 Kyan joined the insurgents. He commanded the rebel artillery at the battle of Arklow, where he lost an arm. Owing to this wound he was compelled to remain for some time in Wexford itself. **Ac-**

according to the unanimous authority of contemporary writers, Kyan distinguished himself by his efforts to prevent the massacre of loyalist prisoners by the rebels on Wexford bridge. After the fall of Wexford he joined a band of insurgents who tried to penetrate the county Carlow, and took a part in the last scenes of the war in the Wicklow mountains. On the suppression of the rebellion Kyan returned home in disguise to see his relatives, but was discovered and arrested. He was executed in July 1798, after a short trial before a court-martial.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; George Taylor's History of the Wexford Rebellion of 1798; Memoirs of Miles Byrne. See also Lecky's England during the Eighteenth Century, vol. viii.] G. P. M.-Y.

KYAN, JOHN HOWARD (1774-1850), inventor of the 'kyanising' process for preserving wood, son of John Howard Kyan of Mount Howard and Ballymurtagh, co. Wicklow, was born in Dublin, Nov. 27, 1774. His father was the owner of valuable copper mines in Wicklow (now worked by the Wicklow Copper Mines Company), and for some time at the end of the last century worked them himself. The son was educated to take part in the management of the mines, but soon after he entered the concern its fortunes declined, and in 1804 his father died almost penniless. For a time Kyan was employed at some vinegar works at Newcastle-on-Tyne, but subsequently removed to London, to Greaves's vinegar brewery in Old Street Road. The decay of the timber supports in his father's copper mines had already directed his attention to the question of preserving wood, and as early as 1812 he began experiments with a view to discovering a method of preventing the decay. Eventually he found that bichloride of mercury, or corrosive sublimate, as it is commonly called, gave the best results, and, without revealing the nature of the process, he submitted a block of oak impregnated with that substance to the admiralty in 1828. It was placed in the 'fungus pit' at Woolwich, where it remained for three years exposed to all the conditions favourable to decay. When taken out in 1831, it was found to be perfectly sound, and after further trials it still remained unaffected. Kyan patented his discovery in 1832 (Nos. 6253 and 6309), extending the application of the invention to the preservation of paper, canvas, cloth, cordage, &c. A further patent was granted in 1836 (No. 7001). The preservative action of a solution of bichloride of mercury was previously well known, and Kyan's process merely consisted in the submersion of timber or other materials

in a tank containing a solution of corrosive sublimate in water. It was maintained by the inventor that permanent chemical combination took place between the mercurial salt and the woody fibre, but this was contested. The process attracted great attention. Faraday chose it as the subject of his inaugural lecture at the Royal Institution on 22 Feb. 1833, on his appointment as Fullerian professor of chemistry. Dr. Birkbeck gave a lecture upon it at the Society of Arts on 9 Dec. 1834, and in 1835 the admiralty published the report of a committee appointed by the board to inquire into the value of the new method. In 1836 Kyan sold his rights to the Anti-Dry Rot Company, an act of parliament being passed which authorised the raising of a capital of 250,000*l.* Tanks were constructed at Grosvenor Basin, Pimlico, at the Grand Surrey Canal Dock, Rotherhithe, and at the City Road Basin. Great things were predicted of 'kyanising,' as the process then began to be called. A witty writer in 'Bentley's Miscellany' for January 1837 told how the muses had adopted Kyan's improvement to preserve their favourite trees. At a dinner given to celebrate the success which attended the experiment, a song, which became popular, was first sung. The opening verse runs:

Have you heard, have you heard

Anti-dry Rot's the word?

Wood will never wear out, thanks to Kyan, to Kyan!

He dips in a tank any rafter or plank,
And makes it immortal as Dian, as Dian!

Among the early applications of the process was the kyanising of the palings round the Inner Circle, Regent's Park, which was carried out in 1835 as an advertisement, small brass plates being attached to the palings at intervals stating that the wood had been submitted to the new process. The plates soon disappeared, but the original palings still remain in good condition. The timber used in building the Oxford and Cambridge Club, British Museum, Royal College of Surgeons, Westminster Bridewell, the new roof of the Temple Church, and the Ramsgate harbour works was also prepared by Kyan's process. When wooden railway sleepers became general (in place of the stone blocks used on the early lines), a very profitable business for Kyan's company was anticipated, and for a time these hopes were realised. But it became evident that iron fastenings could not be used in wood treated with corrosive sublimate, on account of the corrosive action, and it was said that the wood became brittle. The salt was somewhat expensive, and Sir William Burnett's method of preserving timber by chloride of zinc, and after-

wards the application of creosote for that purpose, proved severe competitors. Doubts began to be expressed as to the real efficiency of kyanising (see *Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*, 11 Jan. 1853, pp. 206-243), and the process gradually ceased to be employed.

Besides the invention with which his name is associated, Kyan took out patents in 1833 (No. 6534) for propelling ships by a jet of water ejected at the stern, and in 1837 (No. 7460) for a method of obtaining ammoniacal salts from gas liquor. He was also the author of 'The Elements of Light and their Identity with those of Matter radiant or fixed,' 1838. He died on 5 Jan. 1850 at New York, where he was engaged on a plan for filtering the water supplied to that city by the Croton aqueduct.

[Faraday's Prevention of Dry Rot in Timber, a Lecture at the Royal Institution on 22 Feb. 1833; Birkbeck's Preservation of Timber by Kyan's Patent, a Lecture at the Society of Arts on 9 Dec. 1834; Report of Admiralty Committee on Kyan's Process (Parl. Paper, No. 367 of 1835); An Act to enable John Howard Kyan to assign certain Letters Patent, 6 Will. IV, cap. 26, 1836; Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th edit. 1868; art. 'Kyan's Process' in Architectural Publication Society's Dict. of Architecture.] R. B. P.

KYD, ROBERT (*d.* 1793), founder of the Botanical Gardens, Calcutta, obtained a cadetship in 1764, was appointed ensign in the Bengal infantry 27 Oct. 1764, lieutenant 16 Oct. 1765, captain 3 April 1768, major 4 Sept. 1780, lieutenant-colonel 7 Dec. 1782. On the latter date he was appointed secretary to the military department of inspection in Bengal, which post he seems to have held until his death. He was a man of cultivated tastes, fond of botany and horticulture. About 1786 he laid out the Botanical Garden, near Calcutta, which was taken over by the company, and of which Dr. Roxburgh was appointed superintendent on Kyd's death. Sir Joseph Hooker, describing a visit to these gardens in 1848, has said that 'they have contributed more useful and ornamental tropical plants to the public and private gardens of the world than any other establishment before or since' (*Himalayan Journals*, i. 3-4). Kyd died at Calcutta 26 May 1793.

Derozario (*Complete Monumental Register*) states that Kyd was buried in the old burial-ground of Fort William, under a flat marble slab level with the ground, on the right of the entrance. A memorial urn, executed by the sculptor, Thomas Banks, was put up in the centre of the gardens, where it still stands. Some of Kyd's letters to Warren Hastings are in the British Museum (Addit.

MSS. 29169 f. 811, 29171 f. 327, 29172 ff. 40, 424), and other letters are among Lord Braybrooke's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. i. 290 sq.)

Writers on India sometimes confuse Robert Kyd with Lieutenant-general Alexander Kyd, Bengal engineers, who built the government dockyard at Kidderpur, near Calcutta, which village is named after him. Alexander Kyd was the author of some tidal observations on the Hooghly, and died in London 25 Nov. 1826.

[Information supplied by the India Office. As the Cadet Papers there commence in 1789, it has not been possible to get details of Kyd's parentage, &c. Hunter's Gazetteer of Bengal, vol. viii. (Kidderpur); Murray's Handbook of Bengal; Derozario's Complete Monumental Register, Calcutta, 1815.] H. M. C.

KYD, STEWART (*d.* 1811), politician and legal writer, a native of Arbroath, Forfarshire, went at the age of fourteen from Arbroath grammar school to King's College, Aberdeen. Abandoning a design of entering the church, he settled in London, and was called to the bar from the Middle Temple. He became a firm friend of Thomas Hardy [q. v.] and John Horne Tooke, whose political opinions he admired. In November 1792 he joined the Society for Constitutional Information. On 29 May 1794 he was arrested and examined by the privy council, but was soon discharged. On 4 June he was again summoned before the council, and three days later was committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason, with Hardy, Tooke, and ten others. On 25 Oct. all the prisoners were brought up for trial before a special commission at the Old Bailey, but after the acquittal of Hardy, Tooke, and Thelwall, the attorney-general declined offering any evidence against Kyd, and he was discharged. In June 1797 he ably defended Thomas Williams, a bookseller, who was indicted for blasphemy in publishing Paine's 'Age of Reason.' His speech was printed during the same year. Kyd died in the Temple on 26 Jan. 1811 (*Scots Mag.* lxxiii. 159). His portrait has been engraved.

Besides a continuation of Comyn's 'Digest' (8vo, London, 1792), Kyd published: 1. 'A Treatise on the Law of Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes,' 8vo, London, 1790; 3rd edit. 1795; 2nd American edit., Albany, New York, 1800. 2. 'A Treatise on the Law of Awards,' 8vo, London, 1791; 2nd edit. 1799. 3. 'A Treatise on the Law of Corporations,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1793-4. 4. 'The Substance of the Income Act,' 8vo, London, 1799, two editions. 5. 'Arrangement under distinct Titles of all the Pro-

visions of the several Acts of Parliament relating to the Assessed Taxes,' 8vo, London, 1799 (Postscript, 1801).

[Gent. Mag. 1811, pt. i. p. 190; Cobbett and Howell's State Trials, vols. xxiv. xxv. xxvi.; Bridgman's Legal Bibliogr.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; Reuss's Reg. of Authors, 1790-1803, pt. i. p. 589; Rivers's Memoirs of Living Authors, i. 352-3; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 12.] G. G.

KYD or **KID**, THOMAS (1558-1594), dramatist, son of Francis Kyd, a London scrivener, was baptised at the church of St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, 6 Nov. 1558. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 26 Oct. 1565. John Kyd, apparently a near kinsman of the dramatist, was admitted a freeman of the Stationers' Company on 18 Feb. 1583-4 (ARBER, *Transcripts*, ii. 691). John published some pamphlets of news and popular narratives of exciting crimes, but very few of his publications are extant. He died late in 1592. Mention is made of his widow in the Stationers' Registers on 5 March 1592-3 (*ib.* i. 565, ii. 621).

The dramatist was well educated. He could write a rough sort of Latin verse, which he was fond of introducing into his plays, and he knew Italian and French sufficiently well to translate from both. He also gained a slight acquaintance with Spanish. He was probably brought up to his father's profession of scrivener or notary. But he soon abandoned that employment for literature, and thenceforward suffered much privation. Kyd's career doubtless suggested to Nashe (in his preface to GREENE'S *Menaphon*, 1589) his description of those who, leaving 'the trade of noverint whereto they were born,' busy themselves with endeavours of art, pose as English Senecas, attempt Italian translations or twopenny pamphlets, and 'botch up a blank-verse with *ifs* and *ands*.' Of all these offences Kyd was guilty, although his blank-verse is undeserving of such summary condemnation, and marks an advance on earlier efforts. When Nashe proceeds to point out that Seneca's famished English followers imitate 'the Kidde in Aesop,' he is apparently punning on the dramatist's name.

Kyd's earliest published book was a rendering from the Italian of 'The Household Philosophie, first written in Italian by that excellent orator and poet, Torquato Tasso, and now translated by T. K.,' London, 1588. (An imperfect copy is in the British Museum.) It is signed at the end after Kyd's manner, with his initials beneath a Latin pentameter, and is dedicated to 'Maister Thomas Reade.' In 1592 Kyd wrote for his brother, the publisher, a pamphlet describing

a recent murder. The title ran, 'The Trueth of the most wicked and secret Murthuring of John Brewen, Goldsmith, of London, committed by his owne wife.' This was licensed for the press on 22 Aug. 1592. A unique copy is at Lambeth, and it was reprinted in J. P. Collier's 'Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature' in 1863. Murderous topics were always congenial to the dramatist, and it is quite possible that he was also the author of the 'True Reporte of the Poisoninge of Thomas Elliot, Tailor, of London,' which his brother published at the same date.

But it was as a writer of tragedies which clothed blood-curdling incident in 'theswelling bombast of bragging blank-verse' (to use Nashe's phrase) that Kyd made his reputation. Two plays from his pen, with Hieronimo or Jeronimo, marshal of Spain, for their hero, achieved exceptional popularity. They are the best extant specimens of that 'tragedy of blood' in which Elizabethan playgoers chiefly delighted before Shakespeare revolutionised public taste. The one dealing with the earlier events in the career of Jeronimo or Hieronimo was not published till 1605, when it appeared anonymously in the only edition known with the title 'The First Part of Ieronimo. With the Warres of Portugall and the Life and Death of Don Andraea' (London, for Thomas Pauer). The other piece, dealing with the murder of the hero's son Horatio, and the hero's consequent madness and death, was licensed for the press to Abel Jeffes in October 1592, under the title of 'The Spanish Tragedy of one Horatio and Bellimperia' (Horatio's lady-love), but the earliest extant copy is a second and revised edition of 1594 (British Museum), which bears the title, 'The Spanish Tragedie, containing the lamentable end of Don Horatio and Bellimperia, with the pitiful death of old Hieronimo. Newly corrected and amended of such grosse faults as passed in the first impression' (London, by Edward Allde). A later edition, printed by William White, is dated 1599. All impressions appeared anonymously, but the authorship is established by Thomas Heywood's incidental mention of 'M. Kid' as the writer of 'The Spanish Tragedy' in his 'Apology for Actors,' 1612 (*Shaksp. Soc.* 45), and there is adequate internal evidence for assigning 'The First Part of Jeronymo' to the same pen.

The date of the production of these pieces is only ascertained from two contemptuous references made by Ben Jonson to their stubborn hold on popular favour. In 1600, in the induction to 'Cynthia's Revels,' Jonson assigns above a dozen years to the age of 'the old Hieronimo as it was first acted;' and

writing in 1614, in the induction to his 'Bartholomew Fair,' he declares that those who still commend 'Jeronymo, or Andronicus,' represent the popular opinion of 'five-and-twenty or thirty years' back. The pieces, it may therefore be stated with certainty, first saw the light between 1584 and 1589. There is nothing to show which of the two plays should claim precedence in point of time. In Henslowe's 'Diary' (p. 21), mention is first made under date 23 Feb. 1591-2 of the performance of the 'Spanes Comodye—Donne Oracoe,' doubtless an ignorant description of 'The Spanish Tragedy.' This play was far more popular than its companion, and it is quite possible that after its success was assured 'The First Part of Jeronimo' was prepared, in order to satisfy public curiosity respecting the hero's earlier life. Throughout 1592 Henslowe confusedly records performances of 'Don Oracoe,' 'The Comodey of Jeronymo,' and 'Jeronymo,' the first two titles being applied indifferently to 'The Spanish Tragedy,' and the third title to 'The First Part.' Contrary to expectation, 'The First Part' seems to have been usually played on the night succeeding that on which 'The Spanish Tragedy' was represented. Dekker, in his 'Satiromastix,' insinuated that Ben Jonson was the creator of the hero's rôle, but according to the list of Burbage's chief characters supplied in the 'Elegy' on his death, the part was first played by that actor, and was one of his most popular assumptions.

The title-page of a new edition of 'The Spanish Tragedy' in 1602 described it as enlarged, 'with new additions of the Painter's part and others, as it hath of late been divers acted.' The new scenes exhibit with masterly power the development of Hieronimo's madness, and their authorship is a matter of high literary interest. Despite the abuse lavished on 'the old Hieronimo' by Ben Jonson, and despite the superior intensity of the added scenes to anything in Jonson's extant work, there is some reason for making him responsible for them. Charles Lamb, who quoted the added scenes—'the salt of the old play'—in his 'Specimens of English Dramatic Poets,' detected in them the agency of some more potent spirit than Jonson, and suggested Webster. Coleridge wrote that 'the parts pointed out in Hieronimo as Ben Jonson's bear no traces of his style, but they are very like Shakespeare's' (*Table Talk*, p. 191). On the other hand Henslowe supplies strong external testimony in Jonson's favour. On 25 Sept. 1601 he lent Jonson 2*l.* 'upon his writinge of his adicions in Geronymo, and on 24 June 1602 he advanced 10*l.* to the same writer 'in earneste of a booecke called Richard

Crockbacke, and for new adicyons for Jeronymo' (HENSLOWE, *Diary*, pp. 202, 223). Later editions of the revised play were issued in 1610, 1611, 1628, and 1633.

Many external proofs of the popularity of 'Jeronimo' are accessible. Between 1599 and 1638 at least seven editions appeared of a ballad founded on the play and entitled 'The Spanish Tragedy, containing the lamentable murders of Horatio and Bellimperia; with the pitiful death of old Hieronimo. To the tune of Queen Dido. In two parts . . . printed at London for H. Gosson.' A curious woodcut adorns the publication (*Roxburghe Ballads*, ii. 454 sq.) Before 1600 a portion of the play was adapted to the German stage by Jacob Ayser, in his 'Tragedia von dem Griegischen Keyser zu Constantinopel vnd seiner Tochter Pelimberia, mit dem gehengten Horatio' (COHN, *Shakespeare in Germany*, p. lxxv). In 1621 A. van den Bergh published at Utrecht a Dutch version of Jeronimo, while another Dutch rendering appeared at Amsterdam in 1638 and was republished in 1644, 1669, 1683, 1698, and 1729. At home Richard Brathwaite stated, in his 'English Gentlewoman' in 1631, that a lady 'of good rank' declined the consolations of religion on her deathbed, and died exclaiming 'Hieronimo, Hieronimo, O let me see Hieronimo acted!' Prynne, when penning his 'Histriomastix' in 1637, found in this story a convenient text for moralising. Two of Hieronimo's expressions—'What outcry calls me from my naked bed!' his exclamation on being roused to learn the news of his son's death, and the warning which he whispers to himself when he thinks he has offended the king, 'Beware, Hieronimo, go by, go by'—were long used as expletives in Elizabethan slang. Kit Sly quotes the latter in the vernacular form, 'Go by, Jeronimy,' in Shakespeare's 'Taming of the Shrew' (cf. HOLYDAY, *Shoemaker's Holiday*, 1600); while as late as 1640 Thomas Rawlins, in his 'Rebellion,' introduces derisively, 'Who calls Jeronimo from his naked bed?' amid many parodies of Kyd's grandiloquence. Ben Jonson was never weary of ridiculing both the bombastic style of Kyd's masterpiece and the vulgar taste which applauded it. In his 'Every Man in his Humour' and his 'Poetaster' a number of 'its fine speeches' are quoted with bitter sarcasm.

The sole play to which Kyd set his name was a translation of a French tragedy by Robert Garnier. On 26 Jan. 1593-4 'a booke called Cornelia, Thomas Kydde being the author,' was licensed for publication. It appeared in 1594 anonymously, but a dedication to the Countess of Sussex is signed

'T. K.,' and the title-page of a new edition of 1595 runs: 'Pompey the Great his faire Cornelias Tragedie: effected by her father and husbandes downecast, death, and fortune . . . translated into English by Thomas Kid,' London (Nich. Ling), 1595, 4to. In his dedication the author writes that he endured 'bitter times and privy broken passions' in writing the piece, and promises to deal hereafter with Garnier's 'Portia' ('Porcie'), a promise never fulfilled. 'Cornelia' follows the Senecan model, and is very tedious. The speeches in blank-verse are inordinately long, and the rhymed choruses show little poetic feeling. Unlike 'The Spanish Tragedy,' the piece seems to have met with a better reception from cultured critics than from the general public. In 1594 the author of an 'Epicedium' on Lady Helen Branch, who is doubtfully identified with Sir William Herbert, *d.* 1593 [q. v.], bestowed equal commendation on Shakespeare, the poet of 'Lucretia,' and on him who 'pen'd the praise of sad Cornelia.' A year later William Clerke, in his 'Polimanteia,' wrote that 'Cornelia's Tragedy, however not respected, was excellently well done.'

On strong internal evidence Kyd has been credited with two more anonymous tragedies of the 'Jeronimo' type, closely resembling each other in plot. One, first printed by Edward Allde for Edward White in 1589, was entitled 'The Rare Triumphs of Love and Fortune,' and may be identical with 'A History of Love and Fortune' which was acted at court before 23 Dec. 1582. Collier reprinted it for the Roxburghe Club in 1851. The other piece was 'The Tragedie of Solyman and Perseda. Wherein is laid open Loves Constancy, Fortunes Inconstancy, and Deaths Triumphs.' The play was licensed for the press to Edward White on 20 Nov. 1592, but an edition dated 1599, printed, like 'Love and Fortune,' by Allde for White, is the earliest extant, and in some copies is described as 'newly corrected and amended.' The plot is drawn from H. W.'s 'A Courtlie Controversie of Cupids Cautels,' 1578, which Collier assigns to Wotton, and the dramatist's description of the beauty of the heroine Persida is partly borrowed from a sonnet in Watson's 'Ekatompathia,' 1582. Kyd makes the whole story the subject of the play with which Hieronimo entertains the Spanish court in 'The Spanish Tragedy.' Greene refers familiarly to the leading theme, 'the betrothed faith of Erasto to his Persida,' in both his 'Mamillia,' 1583, and his 'Gwydonius,' 1587, and the tragedy was probably written in the former year. Its popularity is attested by Shakespeare's direct allusion

in 'King John' (i. 1, 244) to its comic exposure of the cowardice of Basilisco, a vain-glorious knight (ed. Dodsley, v. 272).

Other plays have been attributed to Kyd on less convincing grounds. Malone believed that he had a hand in the 'Taming of a Shrew,' 1594, whence Shakespeare adapted his well-known comedy, and in 'Titus Andronicus,' which recalls 'The Spanish Tragedy' in some of its revolting incidents, and is alluded to by Jonson in close conjunction with 'Jeronimo.' But in neither case is the internal evidence strong enough to admit of a positive conclusion. Mr. Fleay's theory that he wrote 'Arden of Feversham' is unsatisfactory. But the argument in favour of Kyd's authorship of a pre-Shakespearean play (now lost) on the subject of Hamlet deserves attention. Nashe in 1589, when describing the typical literary hack, who at almost every point suggests Kyd, notices that in addition to his other accomplishments 'he will afford you whole Hamlets, I should say, handfulls of tragical speeches.' Other references in popular tracts and plays of like date prove that in an early tragedy concerning Hamlet there was a ghost who cried repeatedly 'Hamlet revenge!' and that this expression took rank, beside the quotations from 'Jeronimo,' in Elizabethan slang (cf. HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, *Memoranda on Hamlet*, pp. 7-21). The resemblance between the stories of 'Hamlet' and 'Jeronimo' suggests that the former would have supplied Kyd with a congenial plot. In 'Jeronimo' a father seeks to avenge his son's murder, in 'Hamlet' the theme is the same, with the position of father and son reversed. In 'Jeronimo' the avenger resolves to reach his end by arranging for the performance of a play with those whom he suspects of the crime, and there is good ground for crediting the lost tragedy of 'Hamlet' with a similar play-scene. Shakespeare's debt to the lost tragedy is a matter of conjecture, but the stilted speeches of the play-scene in his 'Hamlet' read like intentional parodies of Kyd's bombastic efforts in 'The Spanish Tragedy,' and it is quite possible that they were directly suggested by an almost identical episode in a lost 'Hamlet' by the same author.

Kyd's reputation as one of the best-known tragic poets of his time, and his close personal relations with the leading dramatist, Marlowe, strengthen the assumption that he was directly concerned in the composition of many popular anonymous plays. Immediately after Marlowe's death in 1593 he was charged with holding scandalous opinions regarding morality and religion. According to memoranda made from contemporary documents concerning that charge, and now

preserved among Thomas Baker's manuscripts (MS. Harl. 7042, f. 401), 'one Mr. Thomas Kydde had been accused to have consorted with and to have maintained Marlowe's opinions, who seems to have been innocent, and wrote a letter to the lord keeper Puckering to purge himself.' Raleigh was similarly involved in these proceedings.

Kyd died shortly before 30 Dec. 1594, when his parents Francis and Anna Kyd renounced administration of his estate. His name was long remembered. In Clerke's 'Polimanteia' (1595) he is numbered among the chief tragic poets; in Meres's 'Palladis Tamia' (1598) mention is made of him among the best writers 'for tragedy.' Ben Jonson, in his elegy on Shakespeare (1623), points out Shakespeare's superiority to 'Sporting Kyd and Marlowe's mighty line;' the punning epithet 'sporting' is derisively inappropriate. Heywood writes of 'Famous Kid' in his 'Hierarchie of Blessed Angels' (1635), and Dekker speaks of 'Industrious Kyd' in his 'Conjuring Knight.' Quotations from Kyd's works figure in Allot's 'England's Parnassus' and in Bodenham's 'Belvedere' (1600).

The four plays, 'The First Part of Jeronimo,' 'The Spanish Tragedie,' 'Cornelia,' and 'Solyman and Perseda,' are reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' ed. Hazlitt, vols. iv. and v. 'The Spanish Tragedy' has been carefully edited by Prof. Schick in 'Temple Dramatists' (1898) and in 'Litteratur Forschungen' (Berlin, 1901), and by J. M. Manly in 'Specimens of Pre-Shakspearean Drama' (Boston, 1900-3, vol. ii). A collective edition of Kyd's works was elaborately edited by F. S. Boas in 1901. A concordance to Kyd's works by Charles Crawford is in Bang's 'Materialien zur Kunde des älteren Englischen Dramas' (Louvain, 1906-8, 3 pts.)

[Mr. F. S. Boas's Introduction to Kyd's Works, Oxford, 1901. See also Englische Studien, xv. pt. ii. (by G. Sarrazin), xvi. pt. iii. pp. 358 sq. (by E. Koepfel), and Anglia (n. folge, i. 117 sq. by G. Sarrazin); Fleay's Biog. Chron. English Drama, ii. 26 sq.; Greene's Menaphon, with Nashe's pref., ed. Grosart; Notes and Queries, v. i. 462; Collier's reprints of Kyd's tract on Brewen and of Love and Fortune (Roxb. Club), 1851; Henslowe's Diary, ed. Collier; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum.] S. L.

KYDERMYNSTER. [See KEDERMYNSTER.]

KYFFIN, MAURICE (d. 1599), poet and translator, was the second son of Richard Kyffin of Glasgoed, in the parish of Llan-silin, Denbighshire. In 1587 he published 'The Blessednes of Brytaine, or a Celebration of the Queenes Holyday. . . , and ioyfull Memoriall, of her Maiesties present entrance into the Thirtieth yeere of her raigne,' 4to, London, reprinted by the Cymmrodorion So-

ciety in 1885, from a copy then supposed to be unique in the Lambeth Palace Library. There is, however, a second but much mutilated copy in Archbishop Harsnett's Library at Colchester (*Cat. of Harsnett Library*, 1888, pp. xxxi-ii, 95). An inaccurate reprint had previously appeared in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts in Verse,' 1st series, 1875. This fine piece of versification is a eulogy on the government of Queen Elizabeth, and an exhortation to loyalty, provoked, as it would seem, by Babington's conspiracy, in which two Welshmen were implicated. A second edition was issued in 1588 'newly set foorth with a New Addition containing the late Accidents and Occurrents of this yeere 88,' of which the only two copies known are those in the British Museum and Huth Library (*Cat. of Huth Library*, iii. 810-11). Kyffin, in dedicating his poem to the Earl of Essex, gratefully refers to the kindnesses received by his deceased father at the hands of the earl's grandfather and father. In the same year appeared his prose translation of the 'Andria' of Terence, 4to, London, 1588. He had nearly finished, but abandoned, a translation in verse. The tone of his dedicatory epistles to William, Henry, and Thomas Sackville, sons of Lord Buckhurst, makes it clear that he had been their tutor. In May 1592 Kyffin held the office of vice-treasurer of Normandy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591-4, p. 219). In 1594 or 1595 he issued his Welsh translation of Bishop Jewel's 'Apologia pro Ecclesia Anglicana,' a work remarkable for its pure idiomatic diction. It was republished in 1671 by Charles Edwards of Rhydycroesan, and again in 1808 by T. Charles of Bala. In his preface Kyffin announced his intention of making a translation of the Psalms into Welsh verse, which, however, never appeared. He seems to have died unmarried in 1599, as on 20 April of that year administration of his estate (with will annexed) was granted by commission to his brother Edward Kyffin, 'preacher,' his cousin William Meredith first renouncing executorship of the will (registered in P. C. C. 31, Kidd). Kyffin was a devout believer in astrology, and bequeathed 10*l.* to John and Jane Dee of Mortlake; he also left 5*l.* to Hugh Broughton 'towards the printinge and publishinge of some of his observacōns on the Bible.' There are commendatory verses by him before Sir Lewis Lewkenor's translations of Olivier de la Marche's 'The Resolved Gentleman,' 1594, and of Contarini's 'Commonwealth and Government of Venice,' 1599. An anonymous tract entitled 'A Defence of the Honorable Sentence and Execution of the Queene of Scots,' 4to, London,

1587, has been wrongly assigned to Kyffin (J. P. COLLIER, *Bibliographical and Critical Account*, ii. 207-8). Gabriel Harvey mentions Kyffin with respect in his 'Pierces Supererogation,' 1593 (p. 194 of Collier's reprint).

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24488, f. 332); Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Cat. Advocates' Library, iv. 391; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 442, ii. 38; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 5, 142.] G. G.

KYLE, JAMES FRANCIS, D.D. (1788-1869), Scottish catholic prelate, born at Edinburgh on 22 Sept. 1788, was received into the seminary of Aquhorties, on the banks of the Don, in Aberdeenshire, on 23 Oct. 1799; was appointed professor in that seminary in 1808, and was ordained priest in 1812. He remained at Aquhorties till January 1826, when he was sent to St. Andrew's, Glasgow. On 13 Feb. 1827 papal briefs were issued appointing him bishop of Germanicia, *in partibus*, and vicar-apostolic of the newly formed northern district of Scotland. He was consecrated at Aberdeen 28 Sept. 1828 by Dr. Penwick, vicar-apostolic of the northern district of England, assisted by Bishops Paterson and Scott. He died at Preshome, in the Enzie of Banff, on 23 Feb. 1869.

Kyle collected many early documents, some formerly in the Scots College, Paris, relating to the history of catholicism in Scotland. He computed that his letters and papers connected with the ecclesiastical history of Scotland from about 1597 to a comparatively modern period amounted to thirty thousand. Kyle also supplied Prince Labanoff with valuable materials for his 'Collection of the Letters of Queen Mary of Scotland.' Kyle's collections are now in the library at Buckie, on the coast of Moray Firth, together with volumes of materials, collected either by Kyle himself or under his directions, for a history of the catholic religion in Scotland since the Reformation.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 474; Catholic Directory. 1891, p. 62; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. 120; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 121; Register and Magazine of Biography, i. 290; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 509, 643.] T. C.

KYLMINGTON or KYLMETON, RICHARD (d. 1361), dean of St. Paul's and theologian, was educated at Oxford, where he graduated as doctor of divinity before 1339. He was afterwards a clerk of Richard de Bury (WHARTON, *De Episc. Lond.* p. 221), and seems to have been a friend of Richard Fitzralph [q. v.] In July 1339 he was employed in the embassy sent to negotiate with Philip of France (*Fœdera*, iii. 1034,

Record ed.) On 18 March 1348 he was appointed archdeacon of London, which position he held for two years. In 1353 he was made dean of St. Paul's. He died in 1361, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. Kylmington is memorable for his share in the controversy on evangelical poverty between Richard Fitzralph, archbishop of Armagh, and Roger of Conway [q. v.] the Franciscan. According to Wood, Kylmington was the first to oppose Conway (*Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford*, i. 475, ed. Gutch). Kylmington's contributions to the controversy were: 1. 'Pro Armachano contra fratres,' inc. 'Quod dominus archiepiscopus Armachanus.' 2. 'Contra Rogerum Conway,' inc. 'Licet ex responsione Armachani mei.' 3. 'Contra mendicitatem otiosam.' None of these seem to be extant. His other writings were: 4. 'Sermo de Adventu Domini' (*Bodleian MS. Auct. F. inf. 1.2*); this MS. contains some seventy other anonymous sermons. 5. 'Opuscula Logica,' in MS. at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, No. 37 (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Anglia*, ii. 146). 6. 'Questiones Theologicæ.' 7. 'De generatione ac corruptione.' Leland calls him 'most Aristotelian'; in Bodleian MS. Auct. F. inf. 1.2, he is spoken of as 'fratribus mendicantibus infensissimus.' His name appears as Kilmyngton, Chillington, Kylvyngton, and Chelmeaton.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 455; Bale, v. 95; Pits, p. 490; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 990; Wharton, *De Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus*, p. 221.] C. L. K.

KYME, titular EARL OF. [See UNFRAVILLE, GILBERT DE, 1390-1421; TALBOYS, SIR WILLIAM, d. 1464.]

KYMER, GILBERT (d. 1463), dean of Salisbury and chancellor of the university of Oxford, was educated at Durham College, on the site of which the present Trinity College stands. He graduated as master of arts and philosophy, bachelor of laws, and doctor of medicine previously to 1420 (TANNER). In 1412-13 he served the office of proctor, and from 1412 to 1414 was principal of Hart Hall. On 16 Dec. 1420, being still a layman, he was presented to the living of Lutterworth, Leicestershire, by William, lord Ferrers of Groby; this preferment he resigned in 1422. In 1427 he became dean of Wimborne Minster; on 28 June of that year was appointed treasurer of Salisbury, and on 28 Feb. 1427-8 was ordained sub-deacon by William, bishop of London, and priest on 29 May following. From 1431 to 1433 he was chancellor of the university. On 12 Feb. 1434 he was presented to St. Martin's Vintry, London, and previously to 1447 became prebendary of Wells and Gillingham,

Δ Δ

and rector of Fordingbridge, Hampshire (*Munimenta Acad.* ii. 575). In 1446 he once more became chancellor of Oxford, and on this occasion retained his office for seven years, resigning on 11 May 1453. In 1447 he was one of those who became sureties for the carrying out of Cardinal Beaufort's bequest for the building of the new schools at Oxford (*ib.* ii. 568). In 1451 he is described as of Coventry Hall in St. Martin's parish (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* App. p. 53). On 16 June 1449 he was elected dean of Salisbury, and died in that city on 16 May 1463. He was buried in the cathedral, having made a bequest for the endowment of a chantry. There is an effigy of him, with a Latin inscription, in a window of the south transept.

Kymer was a physician of reputation, and in that capacity attached to the household of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, whom he probably induced to give his library to Oxford. In June 1455 he was called in to attend Henry VI at Windsor (*Fœdera*, ix. 366, orig. edit.) Kymer was author of a treatise which he addressed to Duke Humphrey, '*Dietarium de Sanitatis Custodia*.' Two chapters of the work, together with the titles of the remainder, were published by Hearne in the appendix to his '*Liber Niger Scaccarii*,' pp. 550-9. It exists in manuscript in Sloane MS. 4, ff. 63-98, in the British Museum. The treatise was written in 1424 in Hainault, whither Kymer had no doubt accompanied Duke Humphrey (*Lib. Nig. Scacc.* Pref. pp. xxxiv and 559).

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 461; *Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 616, 646, iii. 467, 480, 582; *Munimenta Academica* (Rolls Ser.); Aubrey and Jackson's *Wiltshire*, p. 386; Maxwell Lyte's *Hist. Univ. Oxf.* pp. 319, 337.] C. L. K.

KYNASTON, EDWARD (1640?-1706), actor, son of Edward Kynaston or Kinaston, was born in London about 1640, and was apparently related to the Kynastons of Oteley in Shropshire. According to Downes and Gildon, he was Betterton's under-apprentice at the sign of the Bible, a bookseller's shop in Charing Cross. The shop was kept by one Rhodes, who had been a wardrobe-keeper to the king's company of comedians before the civil wars, and who in the year before the Restoration set up a company in the Cockpit in Drury Lane, where Kynaston first appeared in women's parts in 1659 [see BETTERTON, THOMAS]. Kynaston probably left Rhodes's company when it migrated from the Cockpit to Salisbury Court. It is not known precisely when this occurred, but it is certain that Kynaston was acting with the more distinguished company known as 'Old Actors' at the Cockpit on 18 Aug. 1660,

when Pepys saw him play a female part in the '*Loyal Subject*,' and says 'he made the loveliest lady that ever I saw in my life,' adding, 'after the play Kinaston and another by Captain Ferrars' means came and drank with us.' Some of the female parts played by Kynaston at this time were Arthiope in the '*Unfortunate Lovers*,' the Princess in the '*Mad Lover*,' Aglaura in Suckling's play of that name, and Ismenia in the '*Maid of the Mill*.' Shortly after this he was engaged with other of the 'Old Actors' in Thomas Killigrew's famous company of 'his majesty's servants,' who from 8 Nov. 1660 played in the theatre at Vere Street. Here on 7 Jan. 1661 Kynaston appeared as Epiccene in the '*Silent Woman*,' and somewhat later as Evadne in the '*Maid's Tragedy*.' Pepys saw him double a male and female part in the same month, and declares that he made successively the handsomest man and the prettiest woman in the house. It is often asserted that Kynaston was the queen on the occasion when, in reply to the king's inquiry why the actors were not ready, the master of the company 'fairly told his majesty that the queen was not shaved' (see BEL-JAMB, *Le Public et les Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre*, p. 33). This is, it would appear, only an inference, from the fact that Cibber relates the anecdote when speaking of Kynaston, but it is certain that Kynaston was, with James Nokes or Noke [q. v.], the last male actor of female parts, as he was not improbably the best. His forte consisted in moving compassion and pity, 'in which,' says Downes, 'it has since been disputable among the judicious whether any woman that succeeded him so sensibly touched the audience as he.' At the same time 'he was,' says Cibber, 'so beautiful a youth that the Ladies of Quality prided themselves in taking him with them in their Coaches to Hyde Park in the theatrical Habit after the Play' (*Apolo-logy*, ed. Lowe, i. 119-21).

Kynaston's first important male part was Peregrine in the '*Fox*,' which he played with the king's company at their new theatre in Covent Garden on 14 Jan. 1665. Other important parts played by him at the Theatre Royal between this date and 1682 were: Harcourt in the '*Country Wife*,' 1673; Freeman in the '*Plain Dealer*,' 1674; Moratin in '*Aureng-Zebe*,' 1675; Scipio in '*Sophonisba*,' 1676; Cassander in the '*Rival Queens*,' 1677; and Cassio in '*Othello*,' 1682. Although his personal beauty and imperious mien made him a general favourite, his conceit could hardly fail to make him some enemies. He was particularly vain of his personal resemblance to one of the chief wits and beaux of the

time, Sir Charles Sedley, whose dress and demeanour he imitated as closely as possible. Sedley, to show his resentment of what he considered a gross insult, hired a bravo to chastise the actor in St. James's Park in the spring of 1668, under the pretext that he mistook him for the baronet. Some time later Sedley, for the further instruction of Kynaston, introduced the incident into his play, 'The Mulberry Garden,' acted on 18 May 1668. The actor, however, was so far from taking the hint that he proceeded to impersonate Sedley on the stage, with the result that on the night of 31 Jan. 1668-9 'he was exceedingly beaten with sticks by two or three men who saluted him, so that he is mightily bruised and forced to keep his bed' (PPYS, v. 103). 'They say,' continues Pepys, 'that the king is very angry with Sir Charles Sedley for his being beaten, but he do deny it.' In spite of this severe treatment Kynaston was able to appear on 9 Feb., when Pepys saw him in the 'Island Princess.'

On 14 Oct. 1681 a memorandum was signed by Hart and Kynaston of the king's company, with Davenant, Betterton, and Smith of the Duke's Theatre, by which the two former, for a consideration of 5s. each for every day on which there should be a play at Dorset Garden, undertook to do everything in their power to break up the king's company. The object of the intrigue was to counteract the declining support from which both the patent theatres were at the time suffering. In the result a union between the two houses was formed on 16 Nov. 1682, when at the Theatre Royal Kynaston played the King of France to Betterton's Duke in Dryden's 'Duke of Guise.' Between this date and 1695, when he followed Betterton to Lincoln's Inn Fields, his most important parts were Sir Philip Luckless in the 'Northern Lass,' and Mark Anthony in 'Julius Caesar,' with Betterton, Mountfort, Jevon, Underhill, and Leigh in the cast, 1684; Lord Bellgard in Crowne's 'Sir Courtly Nice,' 1685; Belmour in 'Lucky Chance,' and King of Tidore in Tate's 'Island Princess,' 1690; Sir Thomas Delamore in 'Edward III,' and Duke of Guise in D'Urfey's 'Bussy d'Ambois,' 1691. In 1693 he was prevented by illness from playing Lord Touchwood in Congreve's 'Double Dealer' before Queen Mary, and was replaced by Colley Cibber [q. v.] (STRICKLAND, *Queens*, vii. 405).

At fifty Kynaston's powers were in no way impaired, and he was, says Genest, 'remarkable for a piercing eye and a quick impetuous vivacity in his voice, which painted the Tyrant truly terrible, particularly in Morat and Muley Moloch in "Don Sebastian," while in "Henry IV," when he whispered to Hot-

spur, "Send us your prisoners, or you'll hear of it," he conveyed a more terrible menace than the loudest intemperance of voice could swell to.' After 1695 he took less important parts, but 'even at past sixty,' says Cibber, 'his teeth were all sound, white, and even as one could wish to see in a reigning toast of twenty.' His chief fault as an actor seems to have been his strident voice, concerning which an anecdote more pertinent than pleasing is given by Davies, and repeated by Genest (ii. 174). That characteristic, as well as his stately step, has been attributed to his early experience in female parts. Cibber praises him highly, and when he took Syphax in 'Cato,' played it 'as he thought Kynaston would have done.'

Kynaston appears to have retired in 1699, and to have died in January 1705-6. He was buried on 18 Jan. in St. Paul's, Covent Garden (*Parish Reg.* 1703-39, p. 199). Another Edward Kynaston, of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, was buried in the same church 30 July 1712 (*ib.*) The actor had made a considerable sum of money, with the help of which he set up his son of the same name as a mercer. The latter had a large shop in Bedford Street, Strand, where Kynaston spent the last years of his life. Davies, in his 'Miscellanies,' states that he met Kynaston's grandson, who was a clergyman, but he was not disposed to be communicative about his ancestry, though he mentioned his kinship with the Kynastons of Oteley.

[Colley Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe, *passim*; Downes's *Roscius Anglicanus*; Genest, i. 492, ii. 174; Malone's *Historical Account*, p. 130; Pepys's *Diary*, i. 128, 173; Gildon's *Betterton*, pp. 5, 9; Curll's *English Stage*, pp. 91, 116; Lowe's *Betterton*; Doran's *English Stage*, i. 71-4; Davies's *Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 337; Dibdin's *Hist. of the Stage*, iv. 232; Russell's *Representative Actors*, pp. 9-11; Wheatley and Cunningham's *London*, i. 148-9.]

T. S.

KYNASTON or KINASTON, SIR FRANCIS (1587-1642), poet and scholar, born in 1587 at Oteley, Shropshire, was eldest son of Sir Edward Kinaston, by Isabel, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bagenall. His father, whose family originally came to Oteley from Stoke, near Ellesmere, was sheriff of Shropshire in 1599. On 11 Dec. 1601 Francis matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. from St. Mary Hall on 14 June 1604. According to Wood he was more addicted 'to the superficial parts of learning, poetry and oratory (wherein he excelled), than to logic and philosophy' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 38). Kinaston removed to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1609, but was incorporated

▲ ▲ 2

M.A. at Oxford on 11 Nov. 1611. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1611. On leaving the university in 1613, he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Humphry Lee, bart., by whom he had one son. He was knighted by James I at Theobalds on 21 Dec. 1618 (LE NEVE, *Knights*, p. 112), was M.P. for Shropshire in 1621-2, was taxor of Cambridge University in 1623, and was proctor there in 1634. He became esquire of the body to Charles I on his accession.

At court Kinaston was the centre of a brilliant literary coterie. In 1635 he founded an academy of learning, called the *Museum Minervæ*, for which he obtained a license under the great seal, a grant of arms, and a common seal (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xix. 638, &c.) Charles also contributed 100*l.* from the treasury (11 Dec. 1635; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, 1635-6, pp. 213, 551; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vi. 265). Kinaston gave his own house in Bedford Street, Covent Garden, for the college, which he furnished with 'books, manuscripts, musical and mathematical instruments, paintings, statues, &c.,' at his own expense. He was himself the regent, and his friends Edward May, Michael Mason, Thomas Hunt, Nicolas Phiske, John Spiedal, and Walter Salter were professors. According to the 'Constitutions of the *Museum Minervæ*,' published by Kinaston in 1636, only the nobility and gentry were to be admitted to the college, the object of which was 'to give language and instruction, with other ornaments of travel, unto our gentlemen . . . before their undertaking long journeys into foreign parts.' The approval of the king and some lords of the privy council was claimed in the preface, and the universities and inns of court were assured that no rivalry was intended. A long list of the studies follows; the full course was to occupy seven years, the students who completed it to be called septennals, with privileges over those (called the triennals) who only finished the half-course. No gentleman was 'to exercise himself at once about more than two particular sciences, arts, or qualities, whereof one shall be intellectual, the other corporall.' The regent taught the following subjects: heraldry, a practical knowledge of deeds and the principles and processes of common law, antiquities, coins, husbandry. Music, dancing and behaviour, riding, sculpture, and writing formed important parts of the curriculum. On 27 Feb. 1635-6 Prince Charles, the Duke of York, and others visited the museum, and a masque by Kinaston, entitled 'Corona Minervæ,' was performed in their presence. In July of the same year Sir George Peckham [q. v.], the friend of Lilly

the astrologer, bequeathed 10*l.* to the institution. Very shortly after this, Kynaston was for a long time much occupied with a certain 'hanging furnace,' recommended by him to the lords of the admiralty for ships of war. Between 1637 and 1639 there are several letters and petitions in the 'State Papers' concerning a quarrel between Kinaston and his father with regard to the settlement of the latter's estates. The king and Laud both interfered on the son's behalf, but no result seems to have been arrived at (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, 1635-9). Kinaston died in 1642, and was buried at Oteley. The museum appears to have perished with the death of its founder. Its site is still marked by Kynaston's Alley, Bedfordbury.

Kinaston published, besides the 'Constitutions,' a translation of Chaucer's 'Troilus and Cressida,' with a commentary, prefaced by fifteen short poems by Oxford writers, including Strode and Dudley Digges (Oxford, 1635, 4to, Bodl.) Waldron proposed to reprint the 'Troilus and Cressida' in 1795 in monthly parts, but no more than the first part appeared. Kinaston also contributed to the 'Musæ Aulicæ' by Arthur Johnston [q. v.] a rendering in English verse of Johnston's Latin poems, London, 1635, and was author of an heroic romance in verse, 'Leoline and Sydanis,' containing some of the legendary history of Wales and Anglesey, published with some sonnets addressed by Kinaston to his mistress under the name of Cynthia (London, 1642, 4to). In the preface he boasts of having many pieces of 'real and solid learning' ready for the press, and apologises for sending forth this trifle. The sonnets, which do not technically deserve that title, are often of genuine merit. They were probably published earlier in a separate volume. Ellis (*Specimens of Early English Poets*, iii. 265) quotes from an edition dated 1641.

[Dwnn's *Heraldic Visitations of Wales and part of the Marches*, ed. Meyrick, 1846, i. 320; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24488, fol. 280; Nichols's *Progresses of James I*, iii. 498, 762; Faulkner's *Chelsea*; Brydges's *Censura Literaria*, ii. 333; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. i. 359, ii. 254, iii. 247; *Collectanea* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ed. Fletcher, 1885, i. 280; *Corpus Christi College, Oxford*, MS. 307, No. 83, f. 75; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; *Cal. State Papers*, 1635-9.] E. T. B.

KYNASTON, HERBERT (1809-1878), high-master of St. Paul's School, second son of Roger Kynaston, by Georgiana, third daughter of Sir Charles Oakeley, governor of Madras, was born at Warwick in 1809 and educated at Westminster from 1823. He was

elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1827, and matriculated on 30 May. He obtained the college prize for Latin verse (subject, 'Scythæ Nomades') in 1829, took a first-class in classics in 1831, and was appointed tutor and Greek reader in 1836. He graduated B.A. in 1831, M.A. in 1833, and B.D. and D.D. in 1849. At the university he was select preacher in 1841, and was subsequently a lecturer at his college in philology, a subject to which he was much devoted, and to which he continually directed the attention of his pupils. In 1834 he was ordained, and served as curate of Culham, Oxfordshire. Four years later, at the early age of twenty-eight, he was elected to the high-mastership of St. Paul's School, London, on the retirement of Dr. John Sleath. During the thirty-eight years of his successful rule he numbered among his scholars many who grew up to be distinguished men. MM. Demogeot and Montucci, the French commissioners who visited the school in 1866, especially mention the paternal manner in which the high-master dealt with the boys. Lord Truro, an old Pauline, presented him in 1850 to the city living of St. Nicholas, Cole Abbey, with St. Nicholas Olave, which he held until the parishes were amalgamated with St. Mary Somerset in 1866. He resigned the mastership of St. Paul's in 1876, and the only preferment which he held at the time of his death was the prebendal stall of Holborn in St. Paul's Cathedral, to which he was presented by Bishop Blomfield in July 1853. He died at 31 Alfred Place West, South Kensington, on 26 Oct. 1878, and was buried at Friern Barnet on 2 Nov. He married Elizabeth Selina, daughter of Hugh Kennedy of Cultra, co. Down.

Kynaston's taste and scholarship led to his selection as a candidate for the chair of poetry at Oxford in 1867, but he was defeated by his college contemporary, Sir Francis Hastings Doyle. Few scholars of his age surpassed him as a composer of Latin verse. He was the author of numerous poetical compositions in praise of Dean Colet, the founder of St. Paul's School, which were produced each year at the apposition. Among these the 'Number of the Fish,' 1855, and the 'Lays of the Seven Half-centuries,' written for the seventh jubilee (1859), are the best known. To the outer world he was most familiar as a writer and translator of hymns. In the library at St. Paul's School are an engraved portrait of Kynaston and a marble bust by G. Halse.

Kynaston's chief works were: 1. 'Psittacusum Χαίρε,' 1840. 2. 'Miscellaneous Poetry,' 1841 (contains reminiscences of his life as a curate). 3. 'Prolusiones Literariæ in D.

Pauli Scholæ recitatæ comitiis maximis,' 1841. 4. 'Terentii Adelphorum Prologus et Epilogus,' 1842. 5. 'Strena Poetica,' 1849. 6. Commemoration Address in praise of Dean Colet, 1852. 7. 'Ὁ Ἀριθμὸς τῶν ἰχθύων. By the Scholæ Paulinæ Piscator primarius,' 1856. 8. 'Ipsium Audite. Hymnus super fundatione D. Pauli Scholæ,' 1857. 9. 'The Glory of Paradise. By Peter Damiani,' edited, with a translation, 1857. 10. 'Puerorum centum quinquaginta trium canticum centenarium. Rhythmus in D. Pauli Scholæ auditorio modis admixtis recitatus,' 1858. 11. 'Rete Coletinum,' 1861. 12. 'Saturnaliū Intermissio. Carmen Latinum in divi Pauli Scholæ recitatum,' 1862. 13. 'Occasional Hymns. Original and Translated,' 1862; 2nd ser. 1864. 14. 'The Number of the Fish. A Poem on St. Paul's School,' 1864. 15. 'Doce, Disce aut Discede. Carmen elegiacum anniversarium,' 1864. 16. 'Cantica Coletina, quotidiana anniversaria centenaria,' 1867. Besides a number of minor pieces in pamphlet form, among which 'Coleti Torquis,' 1867, 'Comitiorum Coletinorum Intermissio,' 1871, 'Missiones Coletinæ,' 1873, 'Coleti Sepulcrum,' 1873, may be mentioned; Kynaston also wrote a long series of Latin hymns in the 'Guardian,' the last of which, entitled 'Ἰχθύων κατάλογος,' was recited at the 'Winter Speeches' of 1876, when Kynaston retired from office.

[Forshall's Westminster School, 1884, p. 326; Gardiner's St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 298; Athenæum, 2 Nov. 1878, p. 563; Academy, 2 Nov. 1878, p. 428; Guardian, 2 Nov. 1878; Times, 29 Oct. 1878, pp. 1, 4; article in Leisure Hour, March 1879, pp. 180-2, by the Rev. J. H. Lupton.] G. O. B.

KYNASTON, JOHN (1728-1783), author, born on 5 Dec. 1728, was son of Humphrey Kynaston, mercer. On 20 Feb. 1744-5 he was admitted to Manchester grammar school; proceeded with an exhibition to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 20 March 1745-6; was elected a scholar on 1 Aug. following, and graduated B.A. in 1749, M.A. in 1752 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, ii. 807). He was elected fellow on 14 June 1751, and died at Wigan in June 1783.

Kynaston published in 1761 a Bridgman oration spoken in Brasenose College chapel, 'De Impietate C. Cornelio Tacito falso objectata.' In 1764 he issued 'A Collection of Papers relative to the Prosecution now carrying on in the Chancellor's Court in Oxford against Mr. Kynaston, by Matthew Maddock, Clerk, . . . for the charge of Adultery alleged against the said M. Maddock.'

He was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Nichols, in his 'Literary Anecdotes' (ii. 42 n.), acknowledges valuable help from Kynaston. The Latin inscription on the monument of Dr. Peter Francis le Courayer [q. v.] in Westminster Abbey was written by him. He also took an active part in behalf of Mary Blandy [q. v.]

[Smith's Reg. Manchester Grammar School (Chetham Soc.), i. 27, 224; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xix. 435-7; Gent. Mag. LIII. ii. 627-8, 803.] G. G.

KYNDER, PHILIP (*A.* 1665), miscellaneous writer, born on 12 April 1597, was second son of William Kynder of Snenton, Nottinghamshire, by Katherine, daughter of William Dunn of Nottingham (*Reliquary*, xv. 167). He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1615-1616, and received a license to practise physic (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 380). In 1620 he was practising at Leicester. He was at York when Charles I was preparing for his expedition against the Scots in 1640, and compiled a description of York Minster and of the coats of arms therein, but his notes were stolen, or perished at the plunder at Nottingham in 1643. In October 1643 he was employed at Oxford to draw the patent for creating Henry Hastings (*d.* 1667) [q. v.] (second son of Henry, earl of Huntingdon) Baron Loughborough, and was appointed an agent for all other affairs at court, but he complains of being ill requited for his services. For some years he received an annuity from Robert, earl of Kingston, which probably ceased at the latter's death in 1643. In 1654 he was in great distress, and had to remind various influential acquaintances of their promises to help him. These appeals he afterwards collected together in manuscript, under the title of 'The Aqua-vitæ Bottle, or Letters Expostularie.' He sought relief from his troubles in angling, and in the society of his friends Charles Cotton and Selden. Another of his favourite diversions was composing ornate Latin epitaphs on his deceased friends and relations. He raised an imposing cenotaph to his father's memory at Snenton (*Reliquary*, vol. xvi.) In August 1665 he was living at Nottingham. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Barkley of Warwickshire.

Kynder's only known publication is entitled 'The Surfeit. To A. B. C.' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1656, reprinted by Philip Bliss in the appendix to his 'Reliquiæ Hearnianæ.' The authorship of this curious volume was long attributed to Philip King, archdeacon of Lewes (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. xix. 220-1). He has verses before William Sampson's

'Virtus post funera vivit,' 1636; and in Latin before Sir John Beaumont's 'Poems,' 1629; and was a contributor to the collection of elegies on the death of Henry, lord Hastings of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, entitled 'Lachrymæ Musarum,' 1649 and 1650. He was also author of the Latin monumental inscription to Lord Hastings which is printed on a folded leaf bound up with the elegies. He wrote complimentary verses on Charles Cotton's 'Poems.'

Kynder's 'Booke,' a collection of miscellaneous tracts, observations, letters, and poems by him, is preserved in the Bodleian Library (MS. Ashmol. 788). It contains eighty-six different pieces relating to theology, medicine, poetry and the drama, astrology, genealogy, mathematics, topography, stenography, and the universal character. He incidentally mentions that at the age of eighteen he wrote a Latin comedy or pastoral founded on Sir Philip Sidney's 'Arcadia,' entitled 'Silvia.' The most valuable piece in the collection, his quaint 'Historie of Darbyshire,' was transcribed in 1882 by the Rev. W. G. Dimock Fletcher, and printed in the 'Reliquary' (vol. xxii.)

[Addit. MS. 24488, ff. 334-5; Black's Cat. Ashmol. MSS., cols. 404, 408, 410; Lysons's Magna Britannia, 'Derbyshire,' p. iv and elsewhere.] G. G.

KYNEWULF, CYNEWULF, or CYNWULF (*A.* 750), Anglo-Saxon poet, flourished in the eighth century. All the poems, with certainty and uncertainty, ascribed to him are contained in two manuscripts: the 'Exeter Codex,' a volume of Anglo-Saxon poetry given by Leofric, bishop of Exeter, in 1046, to his cathedral library, where it still remains; and the 'Vercelli Codex,' a book of Anglo-Saxon poetry preserved in the cathedral library at Vercelli, where it was found and made known by Dr. Friedrich Blume in 1832 and 1834. Both these manuscripts are written in West-Saxon (the literary dialect) by hands of the tenth century. In 1840 J. M. Kemble in England (*Archæologia*, xxviii. 360-2) and Jacob Grimm in Germany (*Andreas und Elene*, ed. Grimm, Cassel) independently found that the runic letters interwoven with the text of 'Crist' and 'Juliana,' two of the Exeter pieces, and 'Elene,' one of the Vercelli, formed in each case the name of the author 'Cynewulf.' Professor A. Napier recently found 'Cynwulf' in 'Fata Apostolorum,' another Vercelli poem. With these four poems Cynewulf is now credited with certainty.

The 'Crist,' which fills sixteen leaves of the Exeter book, was first printed by Thorpe as fifteen separate poems. But Dietrich recognised that the pieces form a cycle on the three-

fold coming of Christ; they are now accordingly treated as one poem. The runes occur near the end of the first half. The 'Passion of St. Juliana' appears in the middle of the Exeter book. In the Vercelli book the poem of 'Elene,' the subject of which is the old legend of Constantine's banner and the invention or finding of the cross by his mother, Helena, is preceded (though not immediately) by a shorter poem of much beauty, describing the poet's vision, or 'Dream of the Cross.' From comparison of passages in the two, and other internal evidence, ten Brink and Sweet conclude (as it seems justly, although Wülker disagrees with them) that Cynewulf was the author of both. The 'Dream' is, in fact, an introduction to 'Elene.' These poems,—all religious narratives,—combine with their devout Christian fervour much patriotic feeling. Their poetic value varies, but the 'Dream' displays very realistic imagination.

Many more poems in the two manuscript books have been attributed to Cynewulf on more or less substantial grounds. If we admit his responsibility for all the lyrics and descriptive pieces that have been placed to his credit, he would be the most versatile and prolific, as well as one of the loftiest, of Old-English poets. Dr. Sweet (*A.-S. Reader*, 4th ed. 1884, p. 169) ascribes to him the majority of the poems preserved in the Exeter book, including a collection of poetical 'Riddles,' ninety-three in number according to Thorpe, eighty-nine according to Grein, but written in the manuscript in three groups. Leo believed that the first of the 'Riddles' in the Exeter book was a charade (not a riddle in the ordinary sense as many of them have proved to be), which in his hands yielded the three-syllable name Cyn-e-wulf, Cen-e-wulf, or Coen-e-wulf. Rieger agreed with him; but Leo's solution of this riddle has been keenly contested by Trautmann and H. Bradley on the ground that Cynewulf and Coenewulf are etymologically and phonetically distinct, and Mr. Henry Morley disputes Leo's interpretation by arguments other than etymological. Ten Brink, following Dietrich, Leo, and Rieger, is equally comprehensive; besides the 'Riddles' his list embraces the 'Dream,' 'Christ,' 'Descent into Hell,' 'Phoenix' (Exeter MS.), 'Life of St. Guthlac' (Exeter MS.), 'Juliana,' 'Andreas' (Vercelli MS.), and 'Elene;' but he rejects the 'Wanderer,' 'Sea-farer,' 'Rhyming Poem,' and several short poems. Grein credits Cynewulf with even more.

Of the new inquirers led by Wülker, Ramhorst contends that Cynewulf wrote 'Andreas,' while Gäbler supports Dietrich's ascription of the 'Phoenix' to him. Charitius

and Lefèvre discuss 'Guthlac,' a portion of which, at least, they allow to Cynewulf. Wülker in 1877 (*Anglia*, i. 488) came to the conclusion that all previous theories required more investigation; but he admitted Cynewulf's responsibility for the 'Riddles,' which Trautmann only in part accepted.

It seems that Cynewulf was a professional minstrel, a Northumbrian, and that he probably wrote in that dialect. Towards the close of 'Elene' he tells us that in his joyful youth hunting, the bow, and the horse were his pleasures; that he was known in festive halls, and rewarded for his song with golden gifts; and that as he became an old man he studied many books, and the mystery of the cross, over which he had often pondered, became clear to him. Kemble and Thorpe thought the poet might be identical with Kenulphus, made abbot of Peterborough in 992 and bishop of Winchester in 1006; Dietrich tried to identify him with Cynwulf (so spelt in the 'Saxon Chronicle' and in Cotton MS. Vesp. b. vi.), who was bishop of Lindisfarne A.D. 737-780; while Grimm supposed him to be a scholar or a contemporary of Aldhelm.

H. Leo, in 1857, first tried to prove, from the runic letters forming the poet's name (in the three first poems above named), that Cynewulf was a Northumbrian. He contended that the form should be Cynevólf, although Dietrich pointed out that *wulf*, not *wolf*, is the Northumbrian form. On the assumption that Cynewulf is the author of the 'Riddles,' his northern origin is corroborated by the existence in a manuscript at Leyden of a riddle in Northumbrian dialect which is evidently one of the Exeter riddles (both in Sweet, *Oldest English Texts*, Early English Text Soc., 1885, p. 150). At Ruthwell, Dumfries, moreover, stands a large cross of the eighth century covered with runes; Kemble and others succeeded in deciphering these, which are found to correspond to a fragment of the 'Dream' in Northumbrian dialect. Dr. Sweet declares that 'this inscription cannot well be later than the middle of the eighth century,' and 'holds fast to the opinion' that it is a part of the 'Dream,' the work of Cynewulf; and 'that the complete original text of the [Ruthwell] cross poem is that from which the Vercelli recension was copied' (*ib.* p. 125).

The Exeter and Vercelli MSS. must, according to these conclusions, be renderings of the poet's eighth-century Northumbrian work into West-Saxon of the tenth century. This theory is further borne out by the occasional presence of traces of the northern dialect, such as a copyist or translator imperfectly understanding his text would leave, as is found in the somewhat analogous case of

Cædmon. The positive assertion of ten Brink, Sweet, and Grein that 'Cynewulf was a Northumbrian' is denied by Wülker and Morley, but it has the greatest concurrence of probability on its behalf.

The text of Cynewulf's poems may be found in print in 'Codex Exoniensis,' with translation by B. Thorpe, London, 1842, of which a new edition, with a translation by Mr. I. Gollancz, is shortly to appear (Early English Text Soc.); in 'The Poetry of the Codex Vercellensis,' with translation by J. M. Kemble, Ælfric Society, 1844 and 1856; in Grein's 'Bibl. der A.-S. Poesie,' 1857, i. 149-232, 238-48, 362-5, ii. 7-146, 369-407; and in Wülker's edition of Grein, Kassel, Bd. i. 1883, Bd. ii. 1888 (not yet completed). The 'Elene' has been edited by J. Zupitza, 3rd ed. Berlin, 1888; and by Charles W. Kent, Boston, U.S.A., 1889.

Translations of Cynewulf into German appear in 'Dichtungen der A.-S. stabreimend übersetzt, von C. W. M. Grein,' Göttingen, 2nd ed. 1859. The following English translations have been issued: 'Elene,' by R. F. Weymouth, 1888, and by J. M. Garnett, Boston, U.S.A., 1889; 'Dream' and 'Seafarer,' by H. Sweet in Warton's 'History of English Poetry,' ed. Hazlitt, 1871, ii. 17-19; 'Dream of the Cross,' in H. Morley's 'English Writers,' 1888, ii. 237; 'Wanderer,' by Miss Hickey, in 'Academy,' 14 May 1881.

[The difficult questions involved in Cynewulf's works and life are generally discussed by ten Brink in History of English Literature, vol. i., Kennedy's translation, revised by author, 1883, pp. 386-9, and in Zeitschrift (Anzeiger) für deutsches Alterthum, xxiii. 60; by Fra. Dietrich in Ueber Crist, in the same Zeitschrift, 1853, ix. 193-214, and in his Disputatio de Cruce Ruthwellensi, Marburg, 1865; by Rieger in Ueber Cynewulf, in Zacher's Zeitschrift für deutsche Philologie, i. 315, 313; by Dr. Sweet in Sketch of Hist. of A.-S. Poetry in Warton's Hist. English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, 1871, ii. 16-19; by R. P. Wülker in Anglia, i. 483-507, and *ib.* v. 461 (account of Vercelli MS.); by Henry Morley in English Writers, 1888, ii. 192-248. The Riddles are considered by H. Leo in Quæ de se ipso Cynewulfus . . . tradiderit, Halle, 1857; by Dietrich in Ebert's Jahrbuch, i. 241, in Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum, xi. 448, xii. 232, and in Commentatio de Kynewulfi poetæ ætate, Marburg, 1860; by Trautmann in Anglia, 1883, vi. 158 of Anzeiger; by A. Prehn, in Komposition und Quellen der Rätsel des Exeterbuches, Paderborn, 1883; and by H. Bradley in Academy, xxxiii. 198. Guthlac is treated by Charitius, Anglia, ii. 265; and by Lefèvre, *ib.* vi. 181. The Phoenix by Gäbler, *ib.* iii. 488. Andreas by Fritzsche, *ib.* ii. 441 (F. Ramhorst opposes this in Der heiligen Andreas und der Dichter Cynewulf Leipzig, 1886). Quellen der Elene, by O. Glöde

Anglia, ix. 271, and Juliana, *ib.* xi. 146; Holtbuer, *ib.* viii. 1, and Rössger, viii. 338, treat of the use of the genitive in certain of the poems. E. Sievers, *ib.* xiii. 1, 1890, discusses the name and runes announced by Napier in Ztsft. für deu. Alterthum, xxxiii. 70. For fuller bibliography see R. P. Wülker's 'Cynewulf und sein Kreis' (an important article in Grundriss zur Geschichte der A.-S. Litteratur, pp. 147-217, Leipzig, 1885), and Wülker's edition of Grein's Bibliothek der Angel-sächsischen Poesie, Bd. ii. Hälfte i. 210, as well as Zupitza's and Kent's editions of Elene.]

L. T. S.

KYNGESBURY or **KYNBURY**, THOMAS, (Æ. 1390), Franciscan and D.D. of Oxford, was twenty-sixth provincial minister of the English Minorites from 1380 to 1390, or longer. At the beginning of the great schism he induced the English Franciscans to take an oath of adherence to Urban VI. He was in favour at court; Richard II urged Boniface IX to provide him to the next vacant bishopric (c. 1390). Perhaps Thomas died soon afterwards. He was buried at Nottingham. Though no writings of his remain, he clearly encouraged the study of science in his order.

[Mon. Franciscana, i.; English Hist. Rev. vi. 747; Bodl. MSS. 692, fol. 33; Digby, 90, fol. 6 b; Cotton Faust. A. ii. f. 1, Vesp. E. vii. f. 4.]
A. G. L.

KYNNESEMAN, ARTHUR (1682-1770), schoolmaster, son of Harold Kynnesman, was born in London on Christmas day 1682. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, and admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, 30 June 1702, whence he graduated B.A. 1705, and M.A. 1709. For some time he was an usher at Westminster School, but in 1715 resigned this appointment on becoming master of the grammar school at Bury St. Edmunds. Here he worked for thirty years, and secured for the school a high reputation. Richard Cumberland (1732-1811) [q. v.] was a pupil, and has left some account of Kynnesman. On one occasion, speaking to Bentley (Cumberland's grandfather), he said that he would make Cumberland as good a scholar as his grandfather, to which Bentley replied, 'Pshaw! Arthur, how can that be, when I have forgot more than thou ever knewst?' Kynnesman became rector of Barnham, in 1751 he was reader of St. James's, Bury, for a few months, and in 1766 he obtained the living of Eriswell; all three places are in Suffolk. He resigned the mastership of the grammar school in 1765, and died 10 July 1770 at Bury. He married a Miss Maddocks of Troston, Suffolk; she died in 1766, and both were buried at Barnham.

A portrait of Kynnesman and his wife was

at Troston Hall in the possession of Capell Lofft the elder [q. v.] A portrait of Kynnesman by Webster is at the Bury grammar school. It was engraved in mezzotint, at the cost of fourteen old pupils, by James Watson. Kynnesman wrote 'A Short Introduction to Grammar,' Ipswich, 1768; 2nd edition 1775.

[Davy's Suffolk Collections, xc. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19166); Cumberland's Memoirs, ed. Flanders, pp. 25, 26, 31, 33, 38, 43; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 433, ix. 634; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iii. 290, 291, 848, iv. 319, 376.]

W. A. J. A.

KYNSIGE, KINSIUS, KINSI, or **CYNESIGE** (d. 1060), archbishop of York, who, it is said, was brought into the world by a Cæsarean operation (*Chronicle of Archbishops*), was a monk of Peterborough, and became one of the chaplains or clerks of Edward the Confessor. He was consecrated archbishop of York in 1051, and in 1055 went to Rome to fetch his pall, which he received from Pope Victor. He gave gifts to Peterborough, which Queen Eadgyth [see **EDITH**] afterwards took away, one of them being a copy of the gospels splendidly enriched with gold and jewels. At Beverley he built a tower to the minster, hung two bells in it, and enriched the church with books and ornaments. He also gave bells to Southwell and Stow. While his household lived at great expense he is said to have practised abstinence, and when travelling from place to place to preach, as his custom was during Lent, to have gone on foot. In 1059 he and Egelwine, bishop of Durham, and Earl Tostig joined in conducting Malcolm, king of Scots, to King Edward. On 5 May 1060 he dedicated Earl Harold's (1022?-1066) [q. v.] new church at Waltham, Stigand, archbishop of Canterbury, being held to be a schismatic. On 22 Dec. following he died at York, and was buried, in accordance with his wish, at Peterborough, on the north side of the choir near the high altar, where his tomb and his bones were discovered in the seventeenth century.

[Raine's *Fasti Ebor.* p. 137; A.-S. Chron. ann. 1053, 1055, 1060 (Rolls Ser.); Symeon of Durham, *Hist. Regum*, an. 1059, ap. Symeonis Opp. i. 174 (Rolls Ser.); Chron. of Archbishops of York, ap. *Historians of York*, ii. 343; Hugo Candidus, p. 45 (Sparke); *De Inventione Crucis*, c. 16 (Stubbs).]

W. H.

KYNTON, JOHN (d. 1536), divinity professor at Oxford, was a Franciscan friar, though his connection with the Oxford convent seems to have been slight. He received the chancellor's license to incept as D.D. in 1500. He appears as vice-chancellor and

senior theologus in 1503, 1504, 1506, 1507, 1510, 1512, and 1513. He preached the university sermon on Easter Sunday 1515. He was among the four doctors of divinity appointed by the university in 1521 to consult with Wolsey about the Lutheran doctrines, and he assisted in a further examination of the reformer's works undertaken by the theologians of Oxford at the king's command; he is said to have written on this occasion a treatise 'Contra Doctrinam Mart. Lutheri.' He was divinity reader to Magdalen College, and third Margaret professor of theology; he resigned the latter post in 1530; the date of his election is unknown. In 1530 he was one of the leading members of the committee of Oxford theologians to whom the question of the validity of the king's marriage was referred. Kynton died on 20 Jan. 1535-6, and was buried in the chapel of Durham College, now Trinity College, Oxford.

[Oxf. Univ. Archives, Acta Cur. Cancell. G, H, EEE.; Pocock's Records of the Reformation, vol. i.; Wood's *Athenæ*, i. 94; *Fasti*, i. 6, &c.; Lyte's Oxford.]

A. G. L.

KYNWELMARSH, FRANCIS (fl. 1570), poet. [See **KINWELMERSH**.]

KYNYNTHAM or **CUNNINGHAM, JOHN** (d. 1399), Carmelite, was a native of Suffolk, and since he appears to have been older than Wycliffe, must have been born about 1320. Kynyngham entered the Carmelite order at Ipswich, and thence went to study at Oxford, where he graduated as doctor of divinity previously to 1363, the probable date of his first controversy with Wycliffe (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 454). He was present at the council of London on 19 May 1382, when Wycliffe was condemned, and preached the sermon at its conclusion (**KNIGHTON**, col. 2650). He was present at the condemnation of Henry Crump [q. v.] at the council of Stamford on 28 May 1392. Previously to the latter date he had been appointed confessor to John of Gaunt. He was chosen twenty-first provincial of his order in a council held at Yarmouth in 1393, and held the office till his death. In 1398 he was appointed to take part in the deliberations at Oxford relative to the termination of the great schism (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford*, i. 534, ed. Gutch). He died in the house of his order at York 12 May 1399. Kynyngham is described as gentle of disposition and speech, though a strenuous opponent of Wycliffe and of his doctrines during many years (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. 3). The Bollandists speak of him as 'blessed' (*Acta Sanctorum*, July, ii. 249 F).

Kynyngham's controversies with Wycliffe

are said to have embraced such subjects as logic, the humanity of Christ, civil dominion, and the endowment of the church. Those works of his which have survived are: 1. 'Ingressus contra Wiclyff.' 2. 'Acta contra ideas magistri Johannis Wyclif,' an answer to a tract by Wycliffe. 3. 'Secunda determinatio contra Wycliff. De ampliacione temporis,' a rejoinder to Wycliffe's reply. 4. 'Tertia determinatio contra Wycliff. De esse intelligibili creaturæ.' These four tracts, which may be referred to 1363, are contained in 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (MS. E. Mus. 86 in the Bodleian), which was edited for the Rolls Series in 1858 by the Rev. W. W. Shirley (pp. 4-103). Another manuscript of these tracts is Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 103. Bale speaks of a fifth tract of Kynyngham's, 'Determinatio quarta ad auctoritates J. Wyclif,' inc. 'Jam restat dicere ad auctoritates,' &c., but this is only a portion of No. 4 (cf. *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 80). Other treatises ascribed to Kynyngham are: 1. 'Sermones de tempore.' 2. 'Sermones de Sanctis.' 3. 'Contra propositiones Wiclivi,' inc. 'Ut ait Cassiodorus.' 4. 'Super Sententias, lib. v.' 5. 'De Angelis,' or 'De Natura Angelica.' 6. 'De Nativitate Christi.' 7. 'De ejus Passione.' 8. 'De Spiritu Sancto.' 9. 'Commentarii Metaphysiceæ.' 10. 'Ad quædam loca allegata.' 11. 'Quæstiones Varii.' 12. 'In Scripturas Commentarii.' Bale gives the first words of some of these, but none of them seem to be extant.

Kynyngham's name is sometimes spelt Kenyngham and Kiningham, while Wycliffe calls him Klyngham. The form Cunningham is probably due to Dempster, who claimed him for Scotland, and attached him to the family of the Earls of Glencairn. Dempster also states that he studied at Paris, and was offered but refused the bishopric of Paderborn (*Hist. Eccl.* x. 763).

[*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, ed. Shirley (Rolls Ser.), see index; Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt. Brit.* p. 386; Bale's *Heliades*, Harleian MS. 3838, ff. 30, 31, 73; Bale, *De Scriptt. Brit.* vi. 4; Pits, pp. 564-5; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 213, s.v. 'Cunningham'; C. de Villiers's *Bibl. Carmelitana*, ii. 21-3.] C. L. K.

KYRLE, JOHN (1637-1724), the Man of Ross, born at the White House, in the parish of Dymock, Gloucestershire, on 22 May 1637, was eldest son of Walter Kyrle of Ross, Herefordshire, where the family had been settled for centuries, by Alice, daughter of John Mallet of Berkeley, Gloucestershire. From his father, who was a barrister, a justice of the peace for his county, and M.P. for Leominster in the Long parliament, Kyrle inherited in 1650 estates at Ross and elsewhere

worth about 600*l.* a year. He was educated at the Ross grammar school and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 20 July 1654, but took no degree. A silver tankard holding five pints, embossed with his arms and inscribed with the words 'Poculum charitatis ex dono Johannis Kyrle de Ross in agro Herefordienai et hujus Collegii commensalis,' but without date, is still preserved at the college. Kyrle was admitted a student of the Middle Temple in 1657.

After leaving the university Kyrle retired to Ross, where he lived a life of extreme simplicity, devoting his surplus income to works of charity and the improvement of the town and countryside. He owes his fame largely to the eulogy of him which Pope introduced into his third 'Moral Epistle' (1732) on information supplied by Jacob Tonson. An enthusiastic amateur architect, builder, and landscape gardener, nothing pleased Kyrle better than to advance a neighbour the funds necessary for enlarging or rebuilding his house, stipulating only that he should himself plan and superintend the execution of the work. His own estate he greatly improved by extensive plantations of timber. His favourite tree was the elm, of which he planted two avenues on either side, east and west, of Ross Church. He also acquired from Lord Weymouth in 1693 a lease for five hundred years of a small eminence near the church called the Prospect, which he dedicated to the public and laid out in walks shaded by ornamental trees interspersed with shrubberies. In the centre he erected a fountain, which, having become ruinous, was removed in 1794. The right of the public in this plantation, having been disputed in 1848, was, after prolonged litigation, secured in 1857 by a conveyance of the land to the town commissioners in perpetuity. Pope's lines plainly attribute to Kyrle the construction both of Ross Church and the raised stone causeway which connected the town with Wilton. Both, however, were in existence for centuries before Kyrle's time. It is said in a letter of 1746 (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, 1820, pp. 423-5) that he gave a gallery and pulpit to the church, the spire of which was reconstructed in 1721; and the same letter implies that a fine avenue of elms along the Causeway was planted by him. Pope's further statement that he fed the poor in the marketplace possibly means, as suggested in Chambers's 'Book of Days,' ii. 557, that he acted as almoner to the lord of the manor in the distribution of a weekly dole. 'He feeds yon almshouse' may refer to Rudhall's Hospital, which was in close proximity to Kyrle's house. The character of general mediator

attributed to him by Pope is supported by Hearne (*Diary*, April 1733), who says that 'when any litigious suits fell out' Kyrle 'would always stop them and prevent people going to law.' That, however, he did not succeed in exterminating the local attorneys is proved by the fact that towards the close of his life he was himself involved in litigation. Pope does not confirm the tradition that Kyrle used to release poor debtors from prison and re-establish them in life. He took a lively interest in a dame's school in the town, paying it a visit of inspection every week, and making minute inquiries into the behaviour of the children, and reproving delinquents with 'Od's bud, Od's bud, but I will mend you.' Though his rank in the county was but that of a squire who worked like a yeoman on his land, and lived on intimate terms with his labourers, he was chosen sheriff in 1683. He had little literary culture. Strictly temperate, he was fond of entertaining his friends with solid joints, washed down with cider, perry, or ale. The fragments of the repast were always given to the poor. He usually smoked two pipes of tobacco a day. He remained a bachelor all his life, his house being kept by one of his female relations, Miss Judith Bubb, and he died of old age on 7 Nov. 1724. The body, after lying in state for nine days, was buried in the chancel of Ross Church, without any monument or inscription. A blue slate stone, with the inscription, 'John Kyrle, Esq., 7 Nov. 1724, æt. 88,' was placed to mark the spot in 1749. The existing monument was erected in 1776 by Colonel James Money, executor of Kyrle's cousin Constantia, Lady Dupplin, pursuant to a direction in her will. It is a pyramidal marble tablet on the north wall of the chancel, with a bust of Kyrle in relief, and three allegorical figures, with coat of arms and motto. It is inscribed as 'In memory of Mr. John Kyrle, commonly called the Man of Ross.' A more recent monument is the Kyrle Society, started by the efforts of Misses Miranda and Octavia Hill, and inaugurated by Prince Leopold in 1877. The society endeavours, by giving popular concerts, promoting the conversion of waste plots of ground into gardens, and encouraging the growth of flowers and decoration of cottages, to brighten the lives of the working classes in the large towns (see *Good Words*, xxii. 609). Kyrle left the estates to his kinsman, Vandervort Kyrle, for life, with remainder to his sons in tail male.

Kyrle's house continued for some years to be occupied by the family, but was afterwards converted into the King's Arms Inn, and finally into shops. It faced the south-east

corner of the market, on which Kyrle had inscribed a monogram intended to signify 'Love King Charles from the heart.' Kyrle refused to sit for his portrait; but it was painted from a sketch taken without his knowledge in church. This, or a copy, long hung in the King's Arms, whence it was removed in 1795 to the Swan Inn, Tewkesbury, and thence to the Talbot Inn, Shrewsbury, and was ultimately purchased by Sir Mark Sykes of Strettington Hall, near Malton, Yorkshire. A print of it is in the 'European Magazine' for 1786, ii. 161. There was also a copy in the King's Head Inn at Ross. Heath (*Excursion down the Wye*, 1826) states that Lord Muncaster was supposed to be in possession of the original. In person Kyrle was tall, broad-shouldered, and well built, red-faced and hearty, with a large nose and a loud voice. He wore a short bushy wig and brown suit.

[Robinson's *Mansions and Manors of Herefordshire*, p. 280; Reg. *Matric.* Oxford; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 150, 529; Heath's *Excursion down the Wye*, 8th edit., 1826; Cooke's *Collections . . . of the County of Hereford*, pp. 108 et seq.; Strong's *Ross and Archenfield*, p. 12; Gent. Mag. 1786, pt. ii. p. 1026; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 542, 2nd ser. xi. 466, xii. 72, 4th ser. vi. 154; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 'Money Kyrle.']

J. M. R.

KYRTON, EDMUND (d. 1466), abbot of Westminster. [See KIRTON.]

KYTE, FRANCIS (fl. 1710-1745), mezzotint-engraver and portrait-painter, was author of a few fair mezzotint-engravings, mostly published by Edward Cooper, for whom he probably worked. They include two portraits of Thomas Parker, earl of Macclesfield, after Kneller (one dated 1714), Henrietta, countess of Godolphin, after Kneller, Harriet, duchess of Newcastle, after Kneller, two of John Gay after W. Aikman, Archbishop Sharpe, and a set, engraved with John Faber, junior, of 'The Worthies of Great Britain.' In 1725 Kyte was convicted of forging a bank-note, and sentenced to the pillory. Later in life he seems to have devoted himself to portrait-painting. Among his sitters were Edward Cave, printer (1740), engraved by T. Worlidge; William Caslon, type-founder (1740), engraved by J. Faber, jun.; the Rev. George Whitefield, whole length (1743), engraved by J. Faber, jun.; and George Francis Handel (1742), engraved by Lewis (now in the possession of Mr. W. H. Cummings) (see KEITH MILNES, *Memoir relating to a Portrait of Handel*, 1829).

[Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*; Dodd's manuscript *Hist. of English Engravers* (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402).] L. C.

KYTE, JOHN (*d.* 1537), archbishop of Armagh and bishop of Carlisle. [See **KITE**.]

KYTELER, DAME ALICE (*A.* 1324), reputed witch. [See **KITTLE**.]

KYTSON, SIR THOMAS (1485–1540), sheriff of London, son of Robert Kytson of Warton in Lancashire, was born in 1485. He came to London in his youth, and was apprenticed to Richard Glasyer, mercer, and on the expiration of his indentures was admitted a freeman of the Mercers' Company in 1507. He twice served the office of warden of the company, in 1526 and 1534, and held the office of master in 1535. In 1521 Kytson purchased of the Duke of Buckingham the manor of Hengrave, Suffolk, and the manor of Colston Bassett in Nottinghamshire for 2,340*l.*, the estates being valued at 115*l.* yearly. On the attainder and execution of the Duke of Buckingham in the following year, Kytson was for a time deprived of the estates, but they were ultimately restored to him, and were confirmed to him by an act of parliament of 1524, which describes him as a 'citizen and mercer of London, otherwise called Kytson the merchant.'

At Hengrave he obtained a license from Henry VIII to build an embattled manor-house on a magnificent scale. The building was begun in 1525, and finished in 1538. An elaborate inventory of the furniture and goods at Hengrave, taken in 1603 (*GAGE, History of Hengrave*, pp. 21–37), illustrates its great extent and elegance, and the vast wealth of its owner. In the valuation of the lands and goods of the inhabitants of London, taken in 1522, Kytson was assessed in goods at a thousand marks (altered to four thousand marks), and in lands at six hundred marks (*State Papers*, Hen. VIII, iii. pt. ii. p. 1052). In the following year he appears indebted to the crown for 600*l.*, and at the time his financial dealings with the crown were on a large scale (*ib.* p. 1530, vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 2771, vol. ix. p. 567, iii.) His mercantile transactions were very extensive. He was a member of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, and traded at the cloth fairs or staples held by that company at Antwerp, Middelburg, and other places in Flanders. Like many other wealthy London merchants, he appears to have had a house and staff of 'servants' at Antwerp (*ib.* vii. 166).

Kytson served the office of sheriff of London in 1533, and on 30 May in that year was knighted, an honour which was not conferred upon his co-sheriff, William Forman (*ib.* vi. 279). In May 1534 he was associated with

Roland Lee, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, in receiving oaths of fealty from priests and monks (*ib.* vii. 283). Kytson was assessed for the subsidy of 1535 at four thousand marks (*ib.* viii. 184).

Subsequently he purchased several other manors in Suffolk of the crown of the yearly value of 202*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*, for which he paid 3,710*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* From an inventory of his effects taken after his death, it appears that his warehouses in London were stored with cloth of gold, satins, tapestry, velvets, furs, fustians, bags of pepper, cloves, madder, &c., to the value of 1,181*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*, and the ready money and debts (good, doubtful, and desperate) amounted to a very considerable sum. He had a dwelling-house in Milk Street (with a chapel attached), the 'implements' in which were valued at 154*l.* 8*s.* 3½*d.*; a garden in Coleman Street, and a house and chapel at Stoke Newington. Besides Hengrave, he had houses at Westley and Risby in Suffolk, and at Torbrian in Devonshire.

Kytson died 11 Sept. 1540, and was buried with much state in Hengrave Church (cf. *GAGE*, pp. 112–15). In the north-east angle of the chapel is a well-executed tomb to the memory of Margaret, countess of Bath (his widow), and her three husbands. A recumbent figure of Kytson in armour is placed on the step in front of the tomb, the frieze of which contains an inscription to his memory. On 22 Sept. 1540 allegations were taken to prove his nuncupative will, by which he left his manors of Hengrave and Feltons and all his other property to his wife, Dame Margaret. The will is dated 11 Sept. (P. O. C. Spert, 30).

Kytson was twice married. By his first wife, whose name is not known, he had Elizabeth, wife of Edmund Crofts of Westowe in Suffolk. By his second wife, Margaret, only child of John Donnington of Stoke Newington in Middlesex and Elizabeth Pye, he had a posthumous son, afterwards Sir Thomas Kytson, and four daughters: (1) Katherine, married to Sir John Spencer of Wormleighton, Warwickshire; (2) Dorothy, married to Sir Thomas Packington of Westwood, Worcestershire; (3) Frances, wife of John, lord Fitzwarren, eldest son of John Bouchier, earl of Bath; and (4) Anne, wife of Sir William Spring of Pakenham, Suffolk.

Dame Margaret (*d.* 1561) was married secondly to Sir Richard Long, and afterwards to the Earl of Bath.

A portrait of Kytson by Holbein is at Hengrave, and was engraved by Sievier for Gage's 'History of Hengrave' (p. 106).

[Records of the Corporation of London and of the Mercers' Company.] C W-H.

L

LABELYE, CHARLES (1705–1781?), architect of the first Westminster Bridge, son of François Dangeau Labelye, was born at Vevey, Switzerland, in 1705. He was baptised at Vevey on 12 Aug. 1705 as 'Danjau, Charles Paul, fils de M. François Danjau La Bélye et de Mme. Elisabeth Grammont sa femme.' In the entry of the baptism of a subsequent child in 1709 the father is described as 'Monsieur François Dangeau, Sieur de la Bélye, réfugié en cette ville par sa Religion.' One of the godmothers of another child, baptised in 1714, was the Madame de Warens celebrated by J. J. Rousseau (J. CHAVANNES, *Les Réfugiés Français dans le Pays de Vaud*, Lausanne, 1874, p. 262). The father is said to have been related to the well-known Marquis de Dangeau, a prominent figure in the court of Louis XIV, and the author of a volume of 'Memoirs.' Some confusion appears to have arisen in consequence of the various modes in which Labelye's name is written, but with one exception he always called himself Charles Labelye. He probably came to England about 1725, as he states in the preface to his account of Westminster Bridge that he 'never heard a word of English spoken till I was near twenty years of age.' He appears to have become acquainted with John Theophilus Desaguliers [q. v.], to whom he addressed a letter dated 15 April 1735, dealing with a certain view of the laws of motion then prevalent, and displaying much mathematical knowledge. It is signed 'Charles de Labelye,' is printed in Desaguliers's 'Course of Experimental Philosophy' (1745, ii. 77), and is the earliest authentic evidence of his presence in this country. He is said to have been employed in Hawksmoor's office as a draughtsman, but the only evidence for this seems to be that Hawksmoor, in his 'Propositions for Erecting a New Stone Bridge at Westminster,' 1736, gives at p. 18 the results of some calculations made by Labelye to determine the probable effect of the bridge upon the current of the river.

The original act of parliament for building Westminster Bridge was passed in 1736 (9 Geo. II, cap. 29), but it was not until May 1738 that Labelye was appointed 'engineer,' a word which had not been previously employed in the sense of 'architect.' His salary was 100*l.* per annum, and 10*s.* per day subsistence money. The appointment of a youthful foreigner gave offence to the English

architects, and especially to Batty Langley, who, in a drawing in one of his books, shows 'the Swiss impostor' hanging in mid-air from one of the arches of the bridge.

The original idea was to build a bridge with a wooden superstructure, and Labelye's commission only extended to the construction of the stone piers. The foundations were laid in what are known as caissons, being huge wooden tanks, open at the top, eighty feet by thirty feet, constructed on shore, floated into position, and then sunk until the bottom rested on the bed of the river, a cavity having been previously excavated for their reception. The pier was then built in the caisson, and when it had reached above the level of high water the sides were removed. Labelye was not the inventor of this mode of building, as it was mentioned by Batty Langley in his 'Design for the Bridge at New Palace Yard' (1736), but it had never been carried out on any large scale. The first pile was driven on 13 Sept. 1738, and the first caisson launched on 15 Jan. of the following year. On the 29th of the same month the first stone was laid by the Earl of Pembroke. About a year afterwards the commissioners changed their plans, deciding upon a bridge entirely of stone. Labelye submitted a design, which was accepted, and the bridge was practically finished at the end of 1748; but soon after a serious failure of one of the piers became apparent. The public grew alarmed, and a ballad was written, 'The Downfall of Westminster Bridge, or my Lord in the Suds,' in which 'My Lord' (the Earl of Pembroke), the commissioners, and the architect were severely handled. The cause of the disaster was attributed to the unsoundness of the foundations. 'The Grace Collection of London Views' in the British Museum contains two contemporary drawings of the broken arch' (portfolio v. Nos. 93, 94). The bridge was consequently not open for public traffic until 18 Nov. 1750. It was the largest work of the kind executed up to that time, and was an object of admiration for many years. The views of it which were published are very numerous, and had Labelye carried out his original intention of laying the caissons on a foundation of piles instead of on the unprotected bed of the river, the bridge would probably have stood longer. In this, as in other respects, he seems to have been swayed by considerations of expense.

Labelye published in 1739 'A Short Account of the Method made use of in Laying the Foundations of Westminster Bridge,' and in 1743 'The Present State of Westminster Bridge in a Letter to a Friend' (anon.) But it was Labelye's intention to publish a full description of the bridge, and in 1744 he issued a detailed prospectus of the proposed work. It appeared in 1751 under the title 'A Description of Westminster Bridge,' which is practically a second edition of the 'Short Account,' bringing the history of the bridge down to the date of its completion, and containing the prospectus of 1744 by way of appendix. Both works are said to contain engravings, which, however, were never published. The original drawings are to be found in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers, bound up in a copy of Labelye's 'Short Account,' together with a number of other drawings relating to the bridge. This volume was presented to the institution by Mr. Page, the architect of the present bridge. The drawings are signed 'T. Gayfere,' a clerk or draughtsman employed by the contractors, who subsequently became 'college mason' at Westminster Abbey. Labelye states in the 'Description' that as his health was failing he had arranged that all his papers were to pass into the hands of a competent person who would carry on the work in case of his death before its completion.

Labelye also published 'The Result of a View of the Great Level of the Fens' (1745), an abstract of his 'Report relating to the Improvement of the River Wear and Port of Sunderland' (1748), and a plan of a new harbour at Sandwich, engraved by Harris, but none of the suggested works were executed. He supplied Desaguliers with a description and drawings of Newsham's fire-engine, printed in the 'Course of Experimental Philosophy,' ii. 505. In 1746 he became a naturalised British subject by act of parliament (19 Geo. II, cap. 26), in which he is described as 'Charles Labelye, son of Francis Labelye, by Elizabeth his wife,' and his birthplace, Vevey, is wrongly placed 'in the canton of Bern in Switzerland.'

Upon the completion of the bridge in 1751 Labelye suddenly vanished. It is asserted by certain French writers that he retired to Paris, disgusted with the treatment which he had received in England. Not a trace of this dissatisfaction is to be found in his published works, and the greatest harmony seems to have prevailed between the commissioners and their engineer. On 26 Feb. 1751 the commissioners presented him with an honorarium of 2,000*l.* 'for his great fide-

lity and extraordinary labour and attendances, skill and diligence.' According to Le Sage (*Recueil de divers mémoires extrait de la Bibliothèque des Ponts et Chaussées*, 2me partie, p. 275, Paris, 1810), Labelye made the acquaintance in Paris of Perronet (the head of the department of Ponts et Chaussées), to whom he bequeathed his papers and a model of Westminster Bridge. The collection at the Ecole des Ponts et Chaussées contains a model of the bridge and some drawings, but nothing which can with certainty be attributed to Labelye. He appears, however, to have been in communication with the French engineers of that time, since Belidor (*Architecture Hydraulique*, ii. 198, Paris, 1753) gives a description and drawing of the mode of laying the foundations of the bridge, which are not to be found elsewhere. Le Sage also has a drawing of the machine invented by Labelye for cutting off piles under water, the particulars of which can hardly have been obtained from any one but the inventor.

The date of his death is uncertain, though all the accounts agree that it took place in Paris. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' states that it occurred 18 March 1762. According to Le Sage (*op. cit.*) he died about 1770, and this is to some extent borne out by a letter in the 'Journal Helvétique,' September 1770, p. 51, from Ritter, an architect of Berne, who writes as a friend of Labelye to correct an error in Grosley's book 'Londres.' Ritter writes throughout as if Labelye was no longer living. But the real date of his death is probably 17 Dec. 1781, which is that given in 'Le Conservateur Suisse,' 1817, viii. 298, and also by Albert de Montet in his 'Dictionnaire Biographique des Genevois et des Vaudois,' Lausanne, 1877.

[The chief authorities are cited above. A very full description of Westminster Bridge was presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1838 by Mr. Francis Whishaw, who was rewarded with the Telford medal. A short abstract only appeared in the Proceedings, 1838, i. 44, but the manuscript is still preserved. This paper is particularly valuable, as the author had access to all the minute books and documents of the bridge commissioners, which are not now to be found, and have probably been destroyed. The British Museum possesses the journal and letter-book of Andrews Jelfe and Samuel Tufnell, the contractors for the bridge (Add. MS. No. 27587), which contain many curious particulars. The name of Thomas Gayfere, already referred to, frequently occurs in this book.] R. B. P.

LABLACHE, FREDERICK (1815-1887), vocalist, eldest son of Luigi Lablache [i. v.], vocalist, was born on 29 Aug.

1815, and educated by his father. About 1837 he appeared at the King's Theatre, London, in Italian opera, and afterwards frequently sang at Manchester with Mario, Grisi, and Favanti. In 1844 he took a part in 'Cosi fan tutte' at Her Majesty's Theatre, and in 1846 in 'Il Matrimonio Segreto.' He played the part of Count Rodolphe to Jenny Lind's Amina on her first visit to Manchester, 28 Aug. 1847, and he also appeared with her in other characters under the management of Michael Balfe in 1849. About 1865 he withdrew from the stage, and devoted himself to teaching. He died at 51 Albany Street, Regent's Park, London, 30 Jan. 1887. His son, Luigi Lablache, is a well-known actor.

His wife, FANNY WYNDHAM LABLACHE (*d.* 1877), vocalist, whose maiden name was Wilton, was born in Scotland, studied at the Royal Academy of Music, London, 1836-7, and then made her *début* at the Lyceum Theatre, afterwards appearing at Her Majesty's Theatre. She was a serviceable vocalist and a teacher of much skill. After her marriage she retired from the stage, and died in Paris 23 Sept. 1877.

[Times, 4 Feb. 1887, p. 11; Theatre, March 1887, p. 173; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians, 1886, p. 369.] G. C. B.

LABLACHE, LUIGI (1794-1858), vocalist, son of Nicholas Lablache, merchant, of Marseilles, by an Irish lady, was born at Naples 6 Dec. 1794. He was educated from 1806 at the Conservatorio della Pietà de' Turchini, where Gentili taught him the elements of music, and Valesi instructed him in singing, while at the same time he studied the violin and violoncello. His voice was a beautiful contralto, and just before it broke he sang the solos in the requiem of Mozart on the death of Haydn in 1809. Before long he became possessed of a magnificent bass, which gradually increased in volume until at the age of twenty it attained a compass of two octaves from E flat below to E flat above the bass stave. In 1812, when only eighteen, he was engaged at the San Carlo Theatre, Naples, and appeared in 'La Molinara' of Fioravanti. Two years later he married Teresa Pinotti, the daughter of an actor. In 1817, at La Scala in Milan, he took the part of Dandini in 'Cenerentola.' The opera of 'Elisa e Claudio' was now (1821) written for him by Mercadante; his position was made, and his reputation spread throughout Europe. From Milan he went to Turin, returned to Milan in 1822, then appeared at Venice, and in 1824 at Vienna. Going back to Naples after an absence of twelve years, he created a great sensation as Assur in 'Semiramide.' On 30 March 1830, under Ebers's management,

he was first heard in London as Geronimo in 'Il Matrimonio Segreto,' and thenceforth appeared there annually, also singing in many provincial festivals. His success in England was assured from the first. His voice was at all times extraordinarily powerful, but he could produce comic, humorous, tender, or sorrowful effects with equal ease and mastery. As an actor he excelled equally in comic and tragic parts. His chief rôles were Leporello (his greatest part), Geronimo the Podestà in 'La Gazza Ladra,' Dandini in 'La Prova d'un' Opera Seria,' Henry VIII in 'Anna Bolena,' the Doge in 'Marino Faliero,' and Oroveso in 'Norma.' Towards the close of his career he played two new characters of quite different types with great success, Shakespeare's Caliban and Gritzenko, the Kalmuck, in Scribe's 'L'Etoile du Nord.' At the funeral of Beethoven in 1827 he was one of the thirty-two torchbearers who surrounded the coffin. He taught singing to Queen Victoria. He died at Naples 23 Jan. 1858, and was buried at Maison-Lafitte, Paris.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, 1880, ii. 79-81; Dramatic and Musical Rev. 1844, iii. 267-8, 377-9; You have Heard of Them, by Q., 1854, pp. 82-90; Lumley's Reminiscences of the Opera, 1864, pp. 135-8, 369; L. Engel's From Mozart to Mario, 1886, i. 23, ii. 81, 373; Illustrated London News, 1842 i. 124 (with portrait), 1843 ii. 275 (with portrait); Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer, 1866, pp. 91 et seq.] G. C. B.

LABOUCHERE, HENRY, BARON TAUNTON (1798-1869), elder son of Peter Caesar Labouchere of Hylands, Essex, and Over Stowey, Somerset, by his wife, Dorothy Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Francis Baring, bart., was born on 15 Aug. 1798. The family of Labouchere left France at the time of the edict of Nantes, and established themselves in Holland. Peter Caesar Labouchere, a partner in the great mercantile firm of Hope, was the first of his family who settled in England. His son Henry was educated at Winchester, and on 24 Oct. 1816 matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he took a first class in classics Easter term 1820, and graduated B.A. 1821, and M.A. 1828. He was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 30 April 1817, but was never called to the bar. In 1824 he travelled with Stanley, Denison, and Stuart Wortley, afterwards Lords Derby, Ossington, and Wharncliffe, through Canada and the United States. At a by-election in April 1826 Labouchere was returned to the House of Commons for Michael Borough in the whig interest, and at the general election in the following June was re-elected. His first reported speech in the house was made during the debate on the

civil government of the Canadas in May 1828 (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. xix. 316-18), when he drew attention to the abuses of the system of government, and declared that if 'we could not keep the Canadas with the good will of the inhabitants, we could not keep them at all.' At the general election in August 1830 he was returned at the head of the poll for the borough of Taunton, and continued to represent that constituency until his retirement from the House of Commons. In June 1832 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty in Lord Grey's administration, a post which he resigned on Sir Robert Peel's accession to office. Upon the formation of Lord Melbourne's second ministry in 1835, Labouchere became master of the mint, and on offering himself for re-election was opposed by Benjamin Disraeli, whom he defeated by 452 to 282 votes. On 6 May he was admitted to the privy council, and was further appointed vice-president of the board of trade. Labouchere filled the post of under-secretary of war and the colonies from February to August 1839, when resigning the vice-presidency, in which he was succeeded by R. Lalor Shiel, but retaining the mastership of the mint, he was appointed president of the board of trade (29 Aug.) in succession to Poulett Thomson, and was admitted to the cabinet. On the resignation of Lord Melbourne in September 1841, Labouchere retired from office with the rest of his colleagues, and upon the formation of Lord John Russell's first administration in July 1846 became chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland (John William Ponsoby, Earl of Bessborough, q. v.) The authorisation of reproductive employment by the famous 'Labouchere letter' of 5 Oct. 1846 (O'Rourke, *History of the Great Irish Famine of 1847*, &c., 1875, pp. 549-51) failed as a remedy for the widespread distress (SIR CHARLES TREVELYAN, *Irish Crisis*, 1880, p. 49). Some two months after Lord Bessborough's death Labouchere was succeeded as chief secretary by Sir W. M. Somerville, and was reappointed president of the board of trade (22 July 1847) in the place of Lord Clarendon, the new lord-lieutenant. While holding this office Labouchere successfully carried through the House of Commons the bill by which the navigation laws were repealed (12 & 13 Vict. c. 29), in spite of the strong opposition of the shipping interest, and was also instrumental in passing the Mercantile Marine Acts (13 & 14 Vict. c. 93, and 14 & 15 Vict. c. 96) and the Seaman's Fund Act (14 & 15 Vict. c. 102). He retired with the rest of his colleagues on Lord John Russell's overthrow in February

1852, and took no part in Lord Aberdeen's administration. Though not an original member of Lord Palmerston's first ministry, Labouchere was appointed secretary of state for the colonies (21 Nov. 1855), in the place of Sir William Molesworth, after the refusal of the post by Lord Derby and Sidney Herbert (GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1887, 3rd ser. i. 292, 295), and continued to hold this office until Lord Palmerston's resignation in February 1858. Upon Lord Palmerston's return to power Labouchere was created Baron Taunton of Taunton in the county of Somerset, by letters patent dated 18 Aug. 1859. He took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 24 Jan. 1860 (*Journals of House of Lords*, xcii. 5); but though he took part in the debates from time to time, he held no further ministerial offices. He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 9 July 1869 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxvii. 1493). He died at No. 27 Belgrave Square, London, on 13 July 1869, aged 70, and was buried at Over Stowey Church on the 20th following.

Taunton was a highly respected public man, and a hard-working administrator. Lord Campbell describes him 'as a very pretty speaker,' and 'such a perfect gentleman that in the House of Commons he is heard with peculiar favour' (*Life*, 1881, ii. 210). He served as one of the commissioners for the Exhibition of 1851, and presided over the commission appointed on 22 June 1853 'to inquire into the existing state of the corporation of the city of London' (*Parl. Papers*, 1854, vol. xxvi.), as well as over the schools inquiry commission appointed on 28 Dec. 1864. (For First Report see *Parl. Papers*, 1867-8, vol. xxviii. pt. 1).

He married, first, on 10 April 1840, his cousin, Frances, the youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Baring, bart., by whom he had three daughters, viz., 1. Mary Dorothy, who married, on 19 Sept. 1872, Edward James Stanley of Cross Hall, Lancashire; 2. Mina Frances, who married, on 2 May 1864, Captain Arthur Edward Augustus Ellis of the grenadier guards; and 3. Emily Harriet, who married, on 18 Oct. 1881, the Hon. Henry Cornwallis Eliot, now fifth Earl of St. Germans. His first wife died on 25 May 1850, and on 13 July 1852 he married, secondly, Lady Mary Matilda Georgiana Howard, the youngest daughter of George, sixth earl of Carlisle, by whom he had no children. In default of male issue the barony of Taunton became extinct upon his death. There is a fine whole-length engraving of Labouchere, when young, with his brother John (the father of Henry Labouchere, long M.P. for Northampton), by Wass, after Sir Thomas Lawrence. Another

engraving 'from a picture in his own possession,' taken later in life, was published by Thomas Collins. Two of his speeches which he delivered in the House of Commons were published separately, viz. his speech on the sugar duties on 10 May 1841, and his speech on moving the resolution for the abolition of the navigation laws on 15 May 1848.

[Spencer Walpole's *Hist. of England*, vols. iii. and iv.; Sir D. Le Marchant's *Memoir of John, third Earl of Spencer*, 1876, pp. 52, 229, 232, 343; Lord Beaconsfield's *Correspondence with his Sister*, 1886, pp. 34-6; *Times*, 14 and 22 July 1869; *Illustrated London News*, 24 July 1869; *Dod's Peerage, &c.*, 1869, pp. 589-90; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 309; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1888, pt. iii. p. 808; *Honours Register of the Univ. of Oxford*, 1883, p. 206; *Lincoln's Inn Registers*; *London Gazettes*; *Haydn's Book of Dignities*, 1851; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 285, 301, 320, 332, 344, 356, 369, 386, 404, 420, 436, 452; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 175, 211, 457, 7th ser. x. 168, 215, 393; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

G. F. R. B.

LACEY, WILLIAM (1584-1673), jesuit, whose real name was WOLFE, born at Scarborough in 1584, was son of a tanner and leather dealer. He was sent to Oxford by an uncle, became a student in Magdalen College in 1600, and graduated B.A. on 2 July 1606 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 264). Having become a convert to the Roman catholic religion, he was well received by the jesuits at St. Omer; was admitted an alumnus of the English College at Rome in 1608; and, after receiving minor orders, left for Lorraine 2 Sept. 1611, in order to enter the Society of Jesus in the novitiate at Nancy. After his tertianship at Ghent, and a course of teaching at St. Omer, he was sent to England, and in 1625 was a missionary in the Lancashire district. In 1633 he was in the Oxfordshire district, or St. Mary's 'residence,' and two years later in St. George's 'residence,' which comprised Worcestershire and Warwickshire. He was professed of the four vows 21 Nov. 1637. In 1649 he was again at St. Mary's, where he remained, as missionary at Oxford, until his death. He died at Oxford on 17 July 1673. He was buried in the parish church of Somerton, Oxfordshire. Wood says 'he was esteemed by all, especially by those of his own opinion' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 995).

He was the author of: 1. 'The Judgment of an University-Man concerning M. William Chillingworth his late Pamphlet, in Answer to Charity Maintayned,' 4to (anon.), 1639. Probably printed at St. Omer. A reply to Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protes-

stants' [see KNOTT, EDWARD]. 2. 'Heavtomachia. M. Chillingworth against himselfe,' 4to, pp. 46. Printed as an appendix to the preceding work. Wood and Oliver erroneously ascribe to him another attack on Chillingworth, 'The Totall Symme,' 1639, 4to, which was the work of the jesuit Father John Floyd [q. v.]

[Birch's *Life of Chillingworth*; *Dodd's Church Hist.* iii. 320; *Foley's Records*, iv. 598, vi. 251, vii. 866; *Oliver's Jesuit Collections*, p. 128; *Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 315.]

T. C.

LACHTAIN (d. 622), Irish saint, whose name also appears in Irish literature as Laichtin (*Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 80), Lachtnain (*Annala Rioghachta Éireann*, i. 244), Lachtoc, and Molachtoc (*Felire Engusa*, ed. Stokes, pp. 57, 64), belonged to the tribe called Muscraighe, who claimed descent from Conaire MacModhlamba, a king of Ireland in the second century. His father's name was Torben, and he was born in Munster. He became a disciple of Comgall [q. v.] of Beannchair and founded two churches, one in Ossory at Achadh-úr, now Freshford, county Kilkenny, the other at Bealach Feabbradh, of which the site is now uncertain. A later church, with an Irish inscription of the eleventh century over the door, represents his earlier edifice at Freshford, and near it is a holy well, called after him Tobar Lachtain. He died in 622. In the museum of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, is a silver reliquary, made in the twelfth century, to contain an arm of this saint. His feast is celebrated 19 March.

[Colgan's *Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ*; *Martyrology of Donegal*, *Irish Archaeological and Celtic Society*, 1864; O'Donovan's note in *Annala R. É.*, i. 244-5; *Leabhar Breac*, facs. fol. 83; *Dunraven's Notes on Irish Architecture*, 1877, ii. 91; *Mo Turas ar Lachtain*, 1877.]

N. M.

LACKINGTON, GEORGE (1768-1844), bookseller, born in 1768, was a 'third cousin' of James Lackington [q. v.], and entered the latter's bookselling business in Chiswell Street, London, at the age of thirteen (*J. LACKINGTON, Confessions*, 1804, p. viii). His father was a prosperous coal merchant, and provided his son with the necessary capital to purchase a share in Lackington, Allen, & Co.'s great shop, known as the 'Temple of the Muses,' in Finsbury Square. He became head of the firm in 1798. The first volume of their 'Catalogue, Michaelmas 1799 to Michaelmas 1800,' described upwards of two hundred thousand volumes; the second volume, which described upwards of eight hundred thousand volumes, was issued in 1803. Selling cheaply

B B

in large quantities for cash only continued to be the main feature of the business, to which were afterwards added many publishing speculations. Besides Lackington the other members of the firm were Allen, who possessed a great knowledge of books acquired from early training with James Lackington, and Hughes. The latter was also lessee of Sadler's Wells. Subsequent partners were A. Kirkman, Mavor, a son of Dr. Mavor of Woodstock, and Jones. In 1822 the business was conducted under the style of Lackington, Hughes, Harding, Mavor, & Lepard. On the retirement of Lackington, Joseph Harding became the chief partner, and the business was removed to Pall Mall East by Harding and Lepard. Many well-known booksellers received their training in this famous house. 'The last of the Lackingtonians,' Kanes James Ford, died 11 Dec. 1886, at the age of ninety-four (*Bookseller*, 16 Dec. 1886).

The Egyptian Hall in Piccadilly was bought by Lackington, and let for miscellaneous exhibitions (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London Past and Present*, ii. 7). He was usually known as the 'nephew' of the elder Lackington, and Nichols speaks of him as 'well educated and gentlemanly' (*Lit. Anecd.* iii. 646). In his later years he was an official assignee of bankrupts in London. He married a daughter of Captain Bullock, R.N., and left two daughters. He died at St. John's Wood 31 March 1844, aged 76.

[Nichols's *Illustrations*, viii. 516; *Timperley's Encyclopædia*, 1842, p. 862; Sir E. Brydges's *Autobiography*, 1834, 2 vols.; also *Reasons for Amendment of Act 54 Geo. III, c. 156*; *Gent. Mag.* 1817 pt. ii. pp. 153-5, 1818 pt. i. p. 350, May 1844 p. 549.]

H. R. T.

LACKINGTON, JAMES (1746-1815), bookseller, born 31 Aug. 1746 at Wellington, Somerset, was the eldest son of George Lackington, a journeyman shoemaker. His grandfather was a gentleman farmer at Langford, near Wellington. Young Lackington's father was a drunkard, but his mother was a woman of remarkable energy. The son showed his business capacity when ten years old as an itinerant meat pieman (*Memoirs*, 1792, pp. 57-65). In 1760 he was bound apprentice to George Bowden, a shoemaker at Taunton, and two years later became a professed methodist. He worked as a journeyman at Bristol and other places. While living at Bristol he bought books and read much. Although he could not write he composed ballads, which were sung about the streets. In 1770 he married his first wife, Nancy Smith. He went to London in August 1773, with the traditional half-crown, but with-

out his wife. The following year he opened a bookstall and shoemaker's shop in Featherstone Street, St. Luke's, commencing with a sackful of old theological books, which he bought for a guinea, and a few scraps of leather. He was able to borrow five pounds from a fund started by 'Mr. Wesley's people' to assist deserving members of their body. The exercise of great industry and frugality, in which virtue his wife excelled, enabled him in six months to increase his stock in value from five to twenty-five pounds. He gave up his shoemaking and removed to 46 Chiswell Street, where his wife died a few months after. On 30 Jan. 1776 he married Dorcas Turton, who was a lover of books, and who became very helpful in the business. The reading of Amory's 'John Bunce' upset Lackington's methodism, and gave him a sceptical turn. The business prospered, and John Denis, an oilman and collector of books on alchemy and mystical divinity, brought in some capital. In 1779 the firm of Lackington & Co. produced their first catalogue of twelve thousand volumes, all described by Lackington. The partnership with Denis only lasted two years, but Lackington was afterwards joined by Allen, who had worked his way upwards from boyhood in the business, and the firm became famous as Lackington, Allen, & Co.

In 1780 Lackington determined to sell for cash only at the lowest possible price, and four years later published catalogues of twelve and thirty thousand volumes respectively. He broke through the trade custom of destroying all but a few copies of remainders, and sold the whole stock at little profit. From buying books in small quantities he rose to purchasing entire libraries, and was able to set up a carriage and a country house at Merton. His shop occupied a large block at one of the corners of Finsbury Square, with a frontage of 140 feet. It was known as 'The Temple of the Muses,' and was one of the sights of London. Charles Knight remembered a visit there in 1801. A dome, in which stood a flag, was a conspicuous object at the top of the building. In the middle of the shop was an immense circular counter. A broad staircase led to the 'lounging rooms,' and the first of a series of circular galleries around which books were displayed, growing cheaper and shabbier in condition as one ascended (*Shadows of the Old Booksellers*, 1865, pp. 282-3). Some years later the shop was destroyed by a fire. There is an engraving of 1789 (F. CRACE, *Catalogue*, 1878, p. 492), and many later prints.

In 1787, and again in 1790, Lackington travelled through England to Edinburgh.

In 1791, when he calculated he was selling about one hundred thousand volumes each year at a profit of 4,000*l.* (*Memoirs*, p. 399), he published the first edition of his well-known 'Memoirs,' which give an interesting picture of bookselling life. The 'original humorous stories and droll anecdotes' with which the book is disfigured are said to have been furnished by the pen of a friend (P. PINDAR, *Ode to the Hero of Finsbury Square*, p. 30). In 1794 appeared 'The second volume of Lackington's Catalogue, from September 1793 to March 1794, consisting of above one hundred thousand volumes.' His second wife, Dorcas, died 27 Feb. 1795, aged 45 (*Gent. Mag.* 1795, pt. i. p. 173), and on 11 June, with his usual promptness, he married a relative of hers (*ib.* p. 526). He is said to have advertised for a wife with 20,000*l.* (P. PINDAR, *Ode*, p. 30). Lackington made over the whole of his part in the business to his cousin, George Lackington [q. v.], in 1798, retaining 'no share or interest in it' (*Confessions*, Pref. p. vii). He thereupon took up his residence at Thornbury in Gloucestershire. In 1804 were published his 'Confessions' to make amends for having 'publicly ridiculed a very large and respectable body of Christians.' The book is much less interesting than his previous volume; some prurient and entirely irrelevant remarks about girls' boarding-schools are appended. He subsequently purchased two small estates in Alveston, and in 1805 erected a small chapel for the Wesleyan methodists. He became a local preacher. In the following year he removed to Taunton, and built and endowed another chapel. A dispute arose between him and the conference in 1810. Two years afterwards he went to Budleigh Salterton in Devonshire, where he also erected and endowed a chapel. He died at Budleigh on 22 Nov. 1815, in his seventieth year (*Memoirs*, 1827, pp. 345-7; *Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. ii. p. 640).

Lackington was a vain but warm-hearted, shrewd man of business, whose first object in life was to make money. As soon as he had acquired a fortune he seems to have lost any love of books which he may have had. A portrait by Scott, after Keenan, is prefixed to the 'Memoirs' (1792). There is a different portrait by Goldar and memoir in the 'New Wonderful Magazine' (iii. 119-32). In Peter Pindar's 'Ode' (1795) a caricature represents the bookseller stepping into his carriage, which bears the motto, 'Small profits do great things.'

His works are: 1. 'Memoirs of the first Forty-five Years of the Life of James Lackington, the present Bookseller in Chiswell Street, Moorfields, London, written by him-

self in a Series of Letters to a Friend,' London [1791], 8vo. 'A new edition, corrected and much enlarged,' London, 1792, 8vo, portrait; further enlarged, eight editions to 1794. 'Thirteenth edition, with index,' London [1810?], sm. 8vo. A German version, 'Anekdoten,' from the fifth edition, was printed at Hamburg in 1795, sm. 8vo. 2. 'The Confessions of J. Lackington, late Bookseller at the Temple of the Muses, to which are added two Letters on the bad Consequences of having Daughters educated at Boarding Schools,' London, 1804, sm. 8vo; Nos. 1 and 2 (the last in abstract) form vol. xviii. of the 'Autobiography' series, 1827, sm. 8vo. 'Lackington's Confessions rendered into Narrative by Allan Macleod [pseudonym],' London, 1804, sm. 8vo, is an attack upon Lackington in the form of a running commentary on his 'Confessions.'

[J. Lackington's *Memoirs*, 1792, and *Confessions*, 1804; C. Knight's *Shadows of the Old Booksellers*, 1865; two articles by A. L. Humphreys in *Bookworm*, May and June 1888; Humphreys's *History of Wellington*, 1889, 8vo; C. H. Timperley's *Encyclopædia*, 1842, p. 862; *New Wonderful Mag.* iii. 119-32; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 646, *Illustrations*, viii. 516; *Gent. Mag.* 1815 pt. ii. p. 640, 1812 pt. i. p. 673; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 60; *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 193.] H. R. T.

LA CLOCHE, JAMES (*n.* 1668), natural son of Charles II, was born in Jersey in 1647, when his father was just seventeen. According to Charles, the boy's mother was 'a young lady of one of the noblest families in his dominions.' Her name is unknown. He was brought up as a protestant in France and Holland. In 1665 he was removed secretly to London; but his equivocal position caused him much disquietude there, and he returned of his own accord to the continent in 1667. He carried with him a formal acknowledgment of his parentage, signed and sealed by the king on 27 Sept. 1665, and a deed of settlement, dated 7 Feb. 1667, assigning to him a pension of 500*l.* In the first document Charles writes of him as 'our natural son James Stuart,' and states that he has borne various feigned names, and was now to take that of 'De La Cloche du Bourg de Jersey.' A few months afterwards he was received into the Roman catholic church at Hamburg, under the auspices, it would seem, of Queen Christina of Sweden, and in the latter part of the same year he entered the novitiate of the Jesuit Society at Rome under the name of James La Cloche, apparently with the knowledge and approval of Charles. In August 1668 the king, in search of some secret means of entering into communication with Rome,

wrote to the general of the jesuits, F. Oliva, requesting that La Cloche should be sent to him in London. At the same time he sent a letter to La Cloche to the same effect (GIUSEPPE BOERO, *Istoria della Conversione alla Chiesa Cattolica di Carlo II*, 1863). La Cloche set out in October, travelling under the name of Henri de Rohan. Arrived in London, he obtained, in pursuit of the king's instructions, audience of the queen and the queen-mother, and was by them secretly brought to his father. No details of La Cloche's mission are accessible. The last of the king's letters to Oliva is dated 18 Nov., and suggests that some important determination had been arrived at. La Cloche finally returned to Rome as his father's 'secret ambassador to the father-general,' charged with commissions only to be explained orally, and with a stipulation that so soon as he had fulfilled them he was to return to England.

Further notice of La Cloche is wanting. Probably owing to the repeated change of name, his later career cannot be traced in the registers of the society, but he doubtless continued a member until his death. Boero is of opinion that after his return to England he remained there under an assumed name, that he continued secretly to visit his father at intervals, and that he was, in fact, the 'foreign ecclesiastic' who was sent for by the Duke of York, but who 'could not be found,' in the last illness of the king.

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 26-8, 226-7, 531; Boero's *Istoria della Conversione . . . di Carlo II*, 1863.]
G. G.

LACROIX, ALPHONSE FRANÇOIS (1799-1859), missionary, born in the canton of Neuchâtel on 10 May 1799, was educated there under the care of his uncle until he was seventeen years of age. In 1816 he went to Amsterdam as a tutor, and while there was stirred by the news of the overthrow of idolatry in Tahiti to offer himself for missionary labour. He was first appointed an agent of the Netherlands Missionary Society at Chinsurah, near Calcutta, but on the cession of the settlement to the East India Company he transferred his services to the London Missionary Society, and became a British subject. He married at Chinsurah, and continued there until 1827, when he removed to Calcutta, the principal sphere of his labours. While at Calcutta he inaugurated a remarkable religious movement in the small but numerous villages to the south and east of the metropolis as well as in the district of the Sunderbunds. He also preached with success in Saugor Island,

made various itinerant visits to the rivers Isamutty and Matlabhanga, and devoted his leisure to revising the Bengali scriptures and to training native preachers. During the thirty-eight years that he was thus honourably employed he paid only one visit to Europe, in 1842-3, when he spent his holiday in Switzerland, France, and England, and aroused an especial interest in his mission work throughout Switzerland, and particularly at Geneva. He pursued his pastorate of the native churches at Calcutta until his death there on 8 July 1859. He was tall and handsome, and of dignified presence, and was an animated, natural, and expressive preacher. He spoke English well, but felt more free in expressing himself on the continent in French, or at Calcutta in Bengali, of which language he was a perfect master.

[Brief Memorials of the Rev. Alphonse François Lacroix, by the Rev. Dr. Mullens, London Missionary Society; Chronicle of London Missionary Society, art. iv., by the Rev. E. Storrow, L.M.S., February 1882.] S. P. O.

LACY, FRANCIS ANTONY (1731-1792), Spanish general and diplomatist, born in 1731, was the son of an Irish officer who went to Spain with the Duke of Berwick, probably the Lacy who was a general at the Spanish siege of Oran in 1730. Francis Antony commenced his military career as ensign in the Irish infantry regiment of Ultonia in the Spanish service, during the disastrous campaign in Italy in 1747. He commanded the same regiment in the war with Portugal in 1762. As lieutenant-general he commanded the Spanish artillery at the famous siege of Gibraltar (DRINKWATER, p. 167). After the peace of 1783 Lacy was sent as Spanish minister-plenipotentiary to the courts of Stockholm and St. Petersburg, where he was very popular. On his return he was made commandant-general of the coast of Grenada, member of the supreme council of war, and commandant-general and sole inspector-general of the artillery and of all ordnance-manufacturing establishments in Spain and the Indies. The Spanish artillery school of Segovia was indebted to him for improved discipline and the establishment of classes for chemistry, mineralogy, and pyrotechnics. In March 1789 he was made governor and captain-general of Catalonia, where he was conspicuous by his active efforts to prevent the spread of French revolutionary doctrines. He married a daughter of the Marquis d'Abbeville, by whom he had a son and daughter. He died at Barcelona 31 Dec. 1792.

Lacy had the grand cordon of Charles III, was a commander of St. Januarius, and titular of the rich commandery of Casas Buenas, Merida. According to some he owed his success to his ready wit and imposing stature rather than to any military talent; but his conciliatory disposition and his unswerving loyalty to the country of his adoption are generally admitted. Lacy is stated to have been uncle of Don Luiz Lacy (1775-1817), Spanish general and governor of Catalonia, whose name often appears in histories of Wellington's Peninsular campaigns, and who was executed at the castle of Belver, Majorca, on 5 July 1817, after his abortive attempt, in conjunction with General Milans, to re-establish the cortes and proclaim a constitution on 5 April in that year. Three years later the Spanish cortes, to honour his memory, named his son first grenadier of the Spanish army (*Biog. Univ.* Nouvelle edit. xxii. 421).

[Printed Sketch-Pedigree of General Maurice De Lacy [q. v.] of Grodno, of which there are copies in the British Museum; *Biog. Univers.* vol. xxii., 'Lacy, François Antoine,' and 'Lacy, Luiz;' Grant's *Cavaliers of Fortune*, pp. 164-77; Drinkwater's *Siege of Gibraltar*, London, 1844 ed.]

H. M. C.

LACY, HARRIETTE DEBORAH (1807-1874), actress, daughter of a London tradesman named Taylor, was born in London in 1807. Her parents acquiescing in her desire to go on the stage she received lessons in elocution from Mrs. Bartley, wife of the Covent Garden manager, and made her *début* as Julia in the 'Rivals' under the management of Bellamy at the Bath Theatre on 5 Nov. 1827, when she was described on the bill as 'Miss Taylor from Richmond.' She obtained almost instant popularity, and in the course of the two following seasons Bellamy assigned her such parts as Portia, Helen McGregor, Lady Macbeth, and Catherine in the 'Taming of the Shrew.' She first appeared in London at Covent Garden, where, on 30 Oct. 1830, she played Nina in Dimond's 'Carnival of Naples,' and 'burst upon us,' says the 'Theatrical Journal' of that date, 'with a natural freshness and power that must at once secure her fame, and prove of signal advantage to the house.' Subsequent parts were Rosalind, in which Bannister compared her to Mrs. Jordan, and Helen to Sheridan Knowles's Hunchback in his play of that name, in which her performance excited the author's warmest admiration. She played Aspatia, to Macready's Melantius and Miss Huddart's Evadne, in the 'Bridal' under Benjamin Webster's management at the Haymarket in 1837, and in the following year she joined the company with which Macready com-

menced his management of Covent Garden. There in August 1838 she played Lady Teazle to the Charles Surface of Walter Lacy [see SUPPL.], whom she afterwards married. For twelve years further she 'played leading comedy, tragedy, and Vestris business,' mainly at Covent Garden. Among her best performances were Nell Gwynne in Jerrold's play of that name (with the once well-known song, 'Buy my Oranges'), the original heroine in the same writer's 'Housekeeper,' and Ophelia, a part in which, according to Madame Vestris, she surpassed any actress of her time. She retired from the stage in 1848, making her farewell appearance at the Olympic. She died on 28 July 1874 at Montpellier Square, Brighton.

[Era, 2 Aug. 1874; Clark Russell's *Representative Actors*, Appendix, p. 441; Pascoe's *Dramatic List*, p. 242; Archer's *Macready*, pp. 107, 110.] T. S.

LACY, HENRY DE, third EARL OF LINCOLN of the Lacy family (1249?-1311), was son of Edmund de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, by Alice, elder daughter of Manfred III, marquis of Saluzzo, and grandson of John de Lacy, first earl [q. v.] Henry was probably born in the latter part of 1249, since in April 1296 he was in his forty-seventh year (*Monast. Anglic.* v. 643). He succeeded his father on 21 July 1257. In 1269 he was involved in a quarrel with John de Warrenne, earl of Surrey, as to certain pasture land, and a threatened appeal to arms was only prevented by the king's intervention. The regular trial which followed was decided in De Lacy's favour (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 17). On 5 April 1272 he was made custos of Knaresborough Castle, and on 13 Oct. of the same year was knighted by the king on the occasion of the wedding of Edmund, earl of Cornwall (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 111). About the same time he received full investiture of his earldom. In 1276 he served in the Welsh war, and was in command of a division which marched against Castle Baldwin, and next year besieged and took the castle of Dolvorwyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 365-6, Rolls Ser.) In March 1278 he was one of the escort appointed to attend Alexander III of Scotland on his visit to England (*Cal. Docts. Scotland*, ii. 107). In 1279 he was joint-lieutenant of England during the king's absence from 27 April to 19 June (*Fœdera*, i. 568). Three years later he was again employed in Wales. Lincoln accompanied the king on his three years' visit to Gascony, from 1286 to 1289. In October 1289 he was appointed with Robert Burnell [q. v.] to hear the complaints against Ralph Hengham [q. v.]

and other judges. He was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the guardians of Scotland in 1290, and in this capacity was present at the parliament of Brigham (STEVENSON, *Docts. illustr. of Hist. of Scotland*, i. 159, 163, 171). He was also present at Norham in 1291, and at Berwick in 1292 during the deliberations relative to the Scottish succession, and in the latter year was one of those appointed to decide on the claims of William de Ros and John de Vaux. In 1292 Lincoln was one of the sureties for Gilbert de Clare, eighth earl of Gloucester [q. v.] (*Rot. Parl.* i. 75-7).

In 1293 Lincoln served on an embassy to France to treat for peace. In the following year he was on his way to Gascony, but while still at Portsmouth was recalled by the outbreak of war in Wales. While proceeding to relieve his castle of Denbigh he was defeated by his own Welshmen on 11 Nov.; Lincoln himself escaped with difficulty. He remained in Wales till the spring of 1295. On 14 Jan. 1296 he sailed from Plymouth with Edmund, earl of Lancaster, on his way to Gascony. After pillaging St. Matthieu, near Cape Finisterre, they landed at Blaye in mid-Lent and marched against Bordeaux, which they besieged without success. On the death of Edmund on 5 June, Lincoln was chosen to succeed him by the voice of the whole army. He defeated Robert of Artois before Bourg-sur-Mer, and besieged Aux for seven weeks in July and August with great vigour, but was at length forced to retire to Bayonne. In February 1297 the citizens of Bellegarde, who were besieged by the French, appealed for assistance. Lincoln marched out to their aid, but was defeated and forced to retreat once more to Bayonne. However, in the summer he made a successful raid towards Toulouse, which lasted till Michaelmas. He then went back to Bayonne till after Christmas, and about Easter 1298 returned to England. On 15 May he was appointed to arrange the marriage between Edward, prince of Wales, and Isabella of France (*Fœdera*, i. 905). He was one of the nobles who swore on the king's behalf that he would reconfirm the charters on his return from the Scottish war. He accompanied Edward to Scotland, and was present at the battle of Falkirk on 22 July. In July 1299 he was summoned to attend the council at York to deliberate on the affairs of Scotland. In 1300 he was again in Scotland, and present at the siege of Caerlaverock in July, when he commanded the first division. On 26 Sept. 1300 he was sent with Hugh Despenser on a mission to the pope to complain of the injury done by the Scots (RISHANGER,

pp. 195-6, 451), and was also entrusted with a mission to the king of France on 14 Oct. In March 1301 he was directed to attend the Prince of Wales in person on his invasion of Scotland at midsummer, and during September and October was engaged in Galloway (*Cal. Docts. Scotl.* ii. 1191, 1224, 1235, 1240). During the next two years he was constantly employed in negotiations with the French king. Finally, after proclaiming peace at Paris on 20 May 1303 (*Fœdera*, i. 952-5), he went to Gascony to take possession of it in Edward's name; he remained there for the following year (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, i. 127-9; HEMINGBURGH, ii. 230). On 16 Sept. 1305 he was one of the commissioners appointed in the parliament at Westminster to arrange the affairs of Scotland, and in the same parliament was a receiver and trier of petitions from Gascony (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 267, 159). On 15 Oct. he was sent on a mission to Lyons with presents for Pope Clement V (*Fœdera*, i. 974). He returned to London on 16 Feb. 1306, and was publicly received by the mayor (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, i. 143-4). Later in the year he went to Scotland with the Prince of Wales, who was ordered to act by his advice (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 204). In January 1307 he was one of the commissioners appointed to hold a parliament at Carlisle (*Rolls of Parl.* i. 188-9). In the summer he accompanied Edward on his march to Scotland, and was present at the king's death on 7 July.

Lincoln attended Edward II into Scotland, and in the following year, 1308, was present at the coronation on 25 Feb., when he carried the sword. The monk of Malmesbury says that Lincoln gave his assent to the creation of Piers Gaveston [q. v.] as Earl of Cornwall, in August 1307, and advised Edward II that the separation of this earldom from the crown was within his power (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, ii. 155). The same authority says that, after the king, Lincoln was Gaveston's chief supporter, but that through the latter's ingratitude he came to be the chief of his enemies (*ib.* ii. 158). Lincoln's enmity to the favourite was already active in February 1308 (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 211). He was, however, once more won over to Gaveston's side in July 1309, only to be speedily alienated by the nickname of 'burst-belly' (*boele crevée*), which Gaveston applied to him. As a consequence Lincoln joined with his son-in-law, Thomas of Lancaster, and other earls, in refusing to attend the council at York in October 1309 (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 275). He had joined in the letter of the barons to the pope at Stamford on 6 Aug. previously. On 16 March 1310

he was one of the petitioners for the ordinances, and was himself one of the ordainers who were in consequence appointed. An anonymous letter of this time, while stating that Lincoln had remonstrated with Edward II, alleges that there was in reality a secret understanding between the king and earl (*Cal. Docts. Scotl.* iii. 177). Edward appointed Lincoln to be guardian of the kingdom when he went to Scotland in September 1310. Lincoln spent the Christmas at Kingston in Dorset (*ib.* iii. 197), and soon afterwards returned to London, where he died at his house in Holborn on 5 Feb. 1311. He was buried in the lady-chapel of St. Paul's Cathedral on 28 Feb.

Lincoln was 'the closest counsellor of Edward I' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 319, ed. 1877). His action during the reign of Edward II was perhaps due to the conflict between loyalty to his old master's son and his old master's policy. A later story represents him on his deathbed as counselling his son-in-law to opposition to the royal authority (WALSINGHAM, i. 130; TROKELowe, pp. 72-3). Hemingburgh describes him as 'courteous, handsome, and active' (ii. 74), and elsewhere he is called 'active in war and ripe in counsel' (TROKELowe, p. 72).

Lincoln was earl of Salisbury in right of his first wife. He held the barony of Renfrew in Scotland before 1299, and he also obtained a grant of the lands of James, steward of Scotland, which he afterwards surrendered in return for four thousand marks (*Cal. Docts. Scotl.* ii. 1121, 1857, iii. 58, 98). He founded in April 1296 the abbey of Whalley, Lancashire, whither his great-grandfather's foundation of Stanlaw, Cheshire, was then transferred (*Mon. Angl.* v. 639). He also contemplated in 1306 the foundation of a college for thirteen scholars at Oxford (*Fœdera*, i. 990; *Calend. Genealogicum*, ii. 724). He also contributed largely to the 'new work' at St. Paul's Cathedral (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's*, ed. 1818, p. 11). His house in London was on the site of the present Lincoln's Inn, which owes its name to this circumstance (FOSS, *Judges of England*, iv. 256-7). He was the builder of Denbigh Castle, over the gate of which was his statue (LELAND, *Itin.* v. 61).

Lincoln married in 1257 Margaret Longespée, grand-daughter and heiress of William Longespée, second earl of Salisbury. By her he had two sons, Edmund, who was drowned in a well at the Red Tower in Denbigh Castle (*ib.*), and John, killed by a fall at Pontefract; also two daughters, Margaret, who died young, and Alice, born in 1283. Margaret, countess of Lincoln, died in 1309, and her

husband then married Joan, sister of William, sixth baron Martin of Kemys. Alice de Lacy married Thomas, earl of Lancaster, on 28 Oct. 1294, but left him in 1318 and took refuge with John, earl of Warrenne (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, ii. 54). On the occasion of this marriage Lincoln surrendered his lands to the king and obtained a fresh grant of the whole, with remainder to his daughter and son-in-law. After Thomas's death, Alice de Lacy married Eubulo L'Estrange before October 1328. He died in September 1335, and his widow then married, in February 1336, Hugh le Freyne, who died the same year. Alice, who always styled herself Countess of Lincoln and Salisbury, died 2 Oct. 1348. Her husbands were styled Earls of Lincoln and Salisbury in her right. She left no children, and her titles consequently became extinct. Henry de Lacy endowed a kinsman, possibly a bastard son, with lands at Grantchester (LELAND, *Itin.* iv. 1). The 'Comptot of the Lancashire and Cheshire Manors of Henry de Lacy . . . in 24 and 83 Edward I' were published by the Chetham Society in 1884.

[Chronicles Edward I and II; Flores Historiarum; Langtoft's Chronicle; Annales Monastici; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana; Rishanger's Chronicle, and the Annales Regni Scotiæ, printed in the same volume; Trokelowe and Blaneford's Chronicles (all these are in the Rolls Series); Hemingburgh's Chronicle (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chronicle of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. and iii.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record ed.; Nicolas's Song of Caerlaverock, pp. 5, 93-5; Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i.; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 374-6; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, p. 311; preface to the Comptot.]
C. L. K.

LACY, HUGH DE, fifth BARON LACY by tenure, and first LORD OF MEATH (d. 1186), one of the conquerors of Ireland, was no doubt the son, and not, as has sometimes been stated, a younger brother, of Gilbert de Lacy (cf. DUGDALE, *Mon. Angl.* vi. 135).

GILBERT DE LACY (fl. 1150), fourth baron Lacy, was son of Emma, daughter of Walter de Lacy, first baron [q. v.] His father's name is not known. After the death of his uncle, Hugh de Lacy, the family estates were taken into the royal hands, but Gilbert assumed the name of Lacy. In the reign of Stephen he at first supported the Empress Matilda, in whose behalf he attempted to capture Bath in 1138 (*Gesta Stephani*, iii. 38, Rolls Series). But by 1146 he had gone over to the king, perhaps because the empress kept Joce de Dinan in possession of Ludlow Castle. So far as there is any truth in the early part of the 'Romance

of Fulk Fitzwarine,' Gilbert, and not his grandson Walter, must be the hero. That Joce and Gilbert were opponents is an historical fact. Gilbert appears to have obtained the favour of Henry II, and recovered his uncle's lands; in 1158 he was excused the 'donum' to the king. A little later he joined the knights of the Temple, and went to the Holy Land. There he became preceptor of his order in the county of Tripoli, in which capacity he engaged in Geoffrey of Angoulême's successful expedition against Nouredin in 1163 (WILLIAM OF TYRE, xix. 8). He gave the templars twelve hides of land, and one virgate in Guttinges, and also five burgages in Winchcombe. He is described as a prudent man and skilful soldier.

Hugh de Lacy is said to have had a dispute with Joce de Dinan as to certain lands in Herefordshire in 1154 (WRIGHT, *Hist. of Ludlow*, p. 54). He was in possession of his father's lands before 1163, and in 1165-6 held fifty-eight and three-quarters knights' fees; and had nine tenants without knight service (EXTON, *Shropshire*, v. 253). In October 1171 he went over to Ireland with Henry II, and early in 1172 was sent to receive the submission of Roderic, king of Connaught. Before Henry's departure about the end of March Lacy was granted Meath by the service of fifty knights and with almost royal authority; he was also put in charge of Dublin Castle. Later in the year Lacy arranged a meeting with Tiernan O'Rourke to take place at Tlachtgha, now called the Hill of Ward, near Athboy in Meath. The meeting ended in a quarrel, which both parties attributed to the treachery of the other; Tiernan was slain, and Hugh only escaped with difficulty. Lacy seems to have left Dublin in charge of Earl Richard de Clare by the king's orders, and to have commenced securing Meath by the erection of castles. Among these was the castle of Trim, which was put in charge of Hugh Tyrel. After this Lacy went back to England (REGAN, II. 3152-3238). On 29 Dec. 1172 he was at Canterbury, where, according to a story preserved by Giraldus, he reproved Archbishop Richard for his boastful language (*Opera*, vii. 69). Next year he was fighting for Henry in France, and held Verneuil against Louis VII for a month; but at the end of that time the town was forced to capitulate. Hugh de Lacy is mentioned as one of those who were sent by the king with his treasure to Jerusalem in May 1177 (*Gesta Henrici*, ii. 159). Another version names Henry de Lacy, and in any case it cannot be our Hugh, who was at the same time sent over to Ireland as procurator-general, Richard de Clare having

died shortly before. The grant of Meath was now confirmed, with the addition of Offelana, Offaly, Kildare, and Wicklow (*ib.* ii. 161, 163-4; GIRALDUS, v. 347).

As governor of Ireland Lacy secured Leinster and Meath by building numerous castles, while he maintained peace and good order by making it his first care to preserve the native Irish in possession of their lands. By his liberal and just conduct he won the hearts of the Irish; but his friendly relations with the native chiefs soon led to an accusation that he intended to seize the sovereignty of the island for himself (*ib.* v. 352-353, 356). The author of the '*Gesta Henrici*,' however, says that Lacy lost his favour with Henry in consequence of complaints of his injustice by the Irish (ii. 221). In 1181, he was recalled from his government for having married the daughter of Roderic, king of Connaught, without leave (*ib.* ii. 270). But in the following winter Hugh was sent back, though with a coadjutor in the person of one of the royal clerks, Robert of Shrewsbury. When, early in 1185, Henry sent his son John over to Ireland, the young earl complained to his father that Hugh would not permit the Irish to pay tribute. This led to fresh disgrace, but Hugh remained in Ireland, and occupied himself as before with castle-building. He had erected a castle at Durrow, in what is now King's County, and on 25 July 1186 had gone out to view it, when 'one of the men of Teflia, a youth named Gilla-gan-inathar O'Meyey, approached him, and with an axe severed his head from his body' (*Four Masters*, iii. 73). The murderer was a foster-son of Sinnach O'Caharny, or 'the Fox,' chief of Teflia, by whose instigation he is said to have done the deed. A later story described him as one of the labourers on the castle, but there does not appear to be any authority for this older than Holinshed (*ib.* iii. 73-5 n.) William of Newburgh says that Henry was very glad at Hugh's death, and repeats the story that he had aspired to obtain the crown of Ireland for himself (*Chron. Stephen, Henry II, &c.*, i. 239-40, Rolls Ser.) Certainly Lacy had made himself formidable to the royal authority, and Earl John was promptly sent over to Ireland to take possession of his lands (*Gesta Henrici*, ii. 350).

Lacy was buried at Durrow, but in 1195 his body was removed to the abbey of Beccive in Meath, and his head to St. Thomas's Church at Dublin. Afterwards a controversy arose between the canons of St. Thomas and the monks of Beccive, which ended in 1205 in the removal of the body to Dublin, where it was interred, together with the head, in

the tomb of De Lacy's first wife (*Reg. St. Thomas, Dublin*, pp. 348-50).

Giraldus describes Lacy as a swarthy man, with small black sunken eyes, a flat nose, and an ugly scar on his cheek; muscular in body, but small and ill-made. He was a man of resolute character; for temperance a very Frenchman, careful in private affairs, and vigilant in public business. Despite his experience in military matters he sustained many reverses in his campaigns. He was lax in his morality, and avaricious, but eager beyond measure for honour and renown (*Opera*, v. 354). Hugh was a benefactor of Lanthony Abbey, and also of many churches in Ireland, including the abbey of Trim.

Hugh's first wife was Rose or Roysya de Monemue (Monmouth); by her he had two sons, Walter (*d.* 1241) and Hugh, both of whom are noticed separately, and also a daughter, Elayne, who married Richard de Beaufort. By the daughter of Roderic O'Connor, whose name is also given as Rose, he had a son, William (called Gorm or 'Blue'), who acted in close connection with his half-brothers. William de Lacy took a prominent part in the resistance to William Marshal in 1224, and was killed fighting against Cathal O'Reilly in 1233 (*Four Masters*, iii. 269; *HENNESSY, Book of Fenagh*, pp. 72-7). He married a daughter of Llewelyn, prince of North Wales. Pierce Oge Lacy, the famous rebel of Elizabeth's time, was eighteenth in descent from him, and from him also descend the Lynches of Galway (*Four Masters*, iii. 75 n.; *Reg. St. Thos. Dublin*, pp. 7, 419-20; *SHIRLEY, Royal and Historical Letters*, i. 223-4, 499, 500-2, *Rolls Ser.*) Hugh had another son, Gilbert, who was alive in 1222 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 527 b), and two daughters, one married to Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.] (*MATT. PARIS*, iii. 277), and the other to William FitzAlan (*EYTON*, v. 240), but by which wife is not clear. The daughter of the king of Connaught was alive in 1224; she had at least two other sons, Thomas and Henry, whose surname is given as Blund. Since William de Lacy is also sometimes called Le Blund, they may have been brothers of the whole blood (*SHIRLEY*, u.s. i. 502).

[*Annals of the Four Masters*, ed. O'Donovan; *Annals of Loch Cé*; *Hoveden's Chron.*; *Gesta Henrici II* ascribed to Benedict Abbas; *Chron. St. Peter's, Gloucester*; *Chartularies of St. Mary, Dublin*; *Reg. St. Thomas, Dublin*; *Giraldus Cambrensis, Expugnatio Hiberniae*, in *Opera*, vol. v. (all these are in the *Rolls Ser.*); *Anglo-Norman Poem on the Conquest of Ireland*, ascribed to Regan, ed. Michel; *Gilbert's Viceroy of Ireland*; *Stokes's Ireland and the Anglo-Norman Church*; *Eyton's Shropshire*, v. 248-56; *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 96.]

C. L. K.

LACY, HUGH DE, EARL OF ULSTER (*d.* 1242?), second son of Hugh de Lacy (*d.* 1186) [q. v.], by his first wife, Rose or Roysya de Monemue (Monmouth). While his elder brother Walter (*d.* 1241) [q. v.] eventually succeeded his father in Meath, Hugh went into Ulster. Mr. Gilbert (*Viceroy of Ireland*, pp. 55, 59, 65) is mistaken in speaking of him as having been viceroy of Ireland in 1189-90, and again in 1203 and 1205; for the records show that John de Courci [q. v.] and Meiler FitzHenry [q. v.] held office uninterruptedly. Nor is it clear that Hugh is the 'son of Hugo de Lacy' who in 1195 joined John de Courci in his warfare with the English of Leinster and Munster, and afterwards in assisting Cathal Crobhderg, king of Connaught, against Cathal Macdermot (*Loch Cé*, i. 191; *Four Masters*, iii. 101-103; see under LACY, WALTER DE, *d.* 1241). But a little later, when Walter de Lacy was absent in France, Hugh acted for him in Meath, and in 1199 accompanied John de Courci to assist Cathal Crobhderg at Kilmacduagh. There Cathal Carragh attacked and defeated them with great slaughter, pursuing them to Randon on Lough Ree, near Athlone. But soon afterwards Hugh took Cathal Carragh by treachery, and confined him in his castle of Nobber, co. Meath, till he purchased his release (*Four Masters*, iii. 121 and notes; *Loch Cé*, i. 219-23, sub anno 1201). After this Hugh de Lacy became the chief opponent of John de Courci. When, in 1201, De Courci was fleeing from Walter de Lacy, Hugh treacherously made him prisoner, and would have handed him over to the king had not De Courci's followers rescued their lord by force (*HOVEDEN*, iv. 176). In 1203 Hugh again attacked De Courci and drove him out of Down. Next year the war was renewed and De Courci taken prisoner. Hugh's services were rewarded on 31 Aug. 1204 by the promise of eight cantreds of De Courci's land in Ulster, and the confirmation of six cantreds in Connaught, granted to him by the king while Earl of Moretain (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 45; *Charter Rolls*, p. 148). In March 1205 Hugh went over to England, and on 2 May obtained a grant of all the lands which John de Courci held in Ulster on the day when Hugh defeated him and took him prisoner in the field; on 29 May the grant was confirmed, and Hugh made Earl of Ulster (*ib.* p. 151; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 54). This is the earliest creation of an Anglo-Norman dignity in Ireland of which there is any extant record.

On 30 June 1205 Hugh de Lacy was sent back to Ireland, Meiler FitzHenry the justiciar being ordered to act by his advice (*Cal.*

Rot. Claus. i. 40). According to a legend preserved in the 'Book of Howth' (p. 112), Hugh now banished the traitors who had betrayed John de Courci, and on their return through stress of weather had them all hanged. In 1206 he led an army into Tyrone, where he burnt many churches, but could exact no pledge from Hugh O'Neill. His power, however, was already making him obnoxious to the English king, and on 30 Aug. 1206 he was ordered to render obedience to Meiler FitzHenry the justiciar (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 67). But next year found him at open war with Meiler, whose people were in consequence nearly ruined. In May 1207 King John wrote to the De Lacys and other barons of Leinster in consequence of their opposition to the justiciar, and bade them to desist from their attempt to create a new assize (*ib.* i. 72). The war, however, still went on, and in 1208 Hugh and Walter de Lacy captured the castle of Ardnurcher after a siege of five weeks, and also took the territory of Fircal (in King's County), compelling Meiler to leave the country (*Four Masters*, iii. 157; *Loch Cé*, i. 233, 239, gives date of siege as 1207). During 1208 Hugh was also engaged in warfare in Ulster, where he burnt several churches. Partly owing to the turbulence of the De Lacys during these years, and partly owing to the protection they afforded to William de Braose [q. v.], King John landed at Waterford in the latter part of June 1210. After expelling Walter de Lacy from Meath he marched into Ulster. Hugh retreated to Carrickfergus, and thence, before the king could arrive, fled in a small boat to Scotland (*Annales Cambrie*, pp. 66-7 and note, Rolls Ser.) According to some accounts, the expulsion of the De Lacys from Ireland was due to their having treacherously slain Sir John de Courci of Rathenny (GRACE, *Annals*, p. 25; *Ann. Hib. in Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, ii. 311).

After a short stay in Scotland at St. Andrews, Hugh crossed over to France, where, according to a later legend, he and his brother Walter worked at the monastery of St. Taurin, Normandy, in the most menial offices. At length the abbot recognised them, and interceded with the king for their pardon (*ib.*) In point of fact, Hugh was not pardoned till long after his brother, and it seems probable that he was the Hugh de Lacy who took part in the crusade against the Albigensians; for the 'Dunstable Annals' allude expressly to him in this connection (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 75). However, William of Tudela's statement, that he was with Simon de Montfort in 1209, is clearly inaccurate; but there is no other obstacle

to the identification. In 1211 he advised Simon to take the offensive against the Count of Toulouse, and in 1214 he appears as lord of Castelnaudry and Laurac. In 1216 he was with Simon at Beaucaire, and accompanied him to the siege of Toulouse, where he served during the next two years, and was present at the crusading leader's death on 25 June 1218. In 1219 he took part in the fight at Baziège (*Chanson de la Croisade contre les Albigeois*, Soc. de l'Hist. de France, see index; *Recueil des Historiens de la France*, xix. 181; GARLAND, *De Triumphis Ecclesie*, p. 86, Roxburghe Club). On 17 Sept. 1221 Hugh de Lacy had a safe-conduct to come to England (SWEETMAN, i. 1012), and accordingly returned soon after; the 'Dunstable Annals' add that he had been expelled by the Albigensians. On his arrival in England Hugh petitioned for the restoration of his lands. This was refused, but a pension of three hundred marks was granted for his support. In April 1215 Hugh had been informed that his brother had paid a fine on his behalf, but that his lands would be retained by the king on account of his neglect to seek pardon, 'although we have been near to you' (no doubt an allusion to John's French campaign in 1214). In July 1215 Matthew de Tuit, one of Hugh's knights, had leave to come to England to treat for his lord. The negotiation, however, seems to have failed; for in August Walter de Lacy received charge of some of his brother's lands (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 134, 150). In November 1216 Hugh was again offered restitution if he would return to his fealty (*Fœdera*, i. 145, Record edit.)

After the refusal of his petition for restitution Hugh went over to Ireland without the king's consent, and in the summer of 1222 Cathal Crobhderg wrote to the king in complaint of Hugh's conduct (SHIRLEY, i. 183). Hugh de Lacy had allied himself with Hugh O'Neill, destroyed the castle of Coleraine, and ravaged Meath and Leinster. Nevertheless, a scheme was proposed for the conditional return of Hugh's lands; but the intended sureties would not accept the responsibility, and it consequently fell through (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 501, 527 b, 549 b). In 1223 Hugh went over to Wales, and joined Llewellyn ap Iorwerth [q. v.] in his warfare with William Marshal (MATT. PARIS, iii. 82). Llewellyn was defeated, and Hugh then formed a fresh scheme for the invasion of Ireland, whither he returned by stealth early next year. He arranged for assistance to come from Norway in the summer (SHIRLEY, i. 219), and rejoining Hugh O'Neill took up arms against the English and their Irish ally,

Hugh or Aedh, son of Cathal Crobhderg. The Anglo-Irish under the justiciar, Henry of London, archbishop of Dublin, were forced to come to terms, and in consequence William Marshal the younger was sent over to Ireland in June 1224. Marshal took Trim, which was held by William de Lacy [see under LACY, HUGH DE, *d.* 1186], and sent William Grace to relieve Carrickfergus, which was besieged by Hugh de Lacy. Hugh's fleet attempted without success to oppose Grace, and the siege was then raised. Marshal meantime had captured William de Lacy and his crannog of O'Reilly (*ib.* i. 500-2). Eventually Hugh made an agreement with Marshal under which he surrendered and was sent over to England (SWEETMAN, i. 1219). Hugh de Lacy there received absolution from the sentence of excommunication which had been passed on him by the pope's command, but could not obtain the royal pardon (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 91; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 549 *b*). On 12 May 1226 Walter de Lacy received charge of all Hugh's lands in Ulster, to hold them for three years (SWEETMAN, i. 1371-4). However, on 20 April 1227 Hugh was at length restored to possession of his castles and lands (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* ii. 182 *b*).

After this Hugh de Lacy appears as a supporter of the royal authority in Ireland. In 1228 he was summoned for the French war with four knights, being more than were demanded of any Anglo-Irish noble except his brother Walter (SHIRLEY, i. 358). On the coming of Richard Marshal, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], into Ireland, Hugh de Lacy supported Maurice Fitzgerald, the royal justiciar, against the earl, and was present at the conference between the earl-marshal and his opponents at the Curragh, and the earl's defeat on 1 April 1234. Afterwards Hugh was summoned to England to advise the king, and he was subsequently thanked by Henry for his services (*ib.* i. 437, 478; SWEETMAN, i. 2113). In 1235 he took part in the great raid of Richard de Burgh (*d.* 1243) [q. v.] into Connaught. In the same year Alan of Galloway, who had married Hugh's daughter in 1228 (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 40), died, leaving three daughters by a former wife and a bastard son, Thomas, who endeavoured to seize his father's lands. In April 1236 Hugh gathered a great army from Ireland and the Isle of Man, and joined Thomas in his rebellion. But Alexander II of Scotland soon compelled them to come to terms (MATT. PARIS, iii. 364-6; FORDUN, *Scotichronicon*, iii. 753). On 25 April 1237 Hugh was summoned to England to advise the king (SWEETMAN, i. 2384). In 1238 some of Hugh's followers killed an Irish chieftain, whereupon

Donnell MacLoughlin, chief of Cenel Owen took up arms and drove Hugh out of Ulster. Hugh returned with FitzMaurice the justiciar at harvest time, and after expelling MacLoughlin gave Tyrone to Brian O'Neill. In 1239 MacLoughlin recovered his lordship, but was speedily expelled once more. It was probably a later phase of this struggle which caused the great dissensions against Hugh in Ulster in 1240 (*Four Masters*, iii. 301 *n.*).

Hugh died at Carrickfergus at the end of 1242 or beginning of 1243 (MATT. PARIS, iv. 232; SWEETMAN, i. 2616; he was certainly dead before 25 April 1243). He was buried in the church of the Dominican friars at Carrickfergus (*Book of Howth*, p. 124). Matthew Paris calls him 'a most renowned warrior, and the glorious conqueror of a great part of Ireland' (iv. 232). As Hugh was certainly the most turbulent, so also he was perhaps the most powerful of all the Anglo-Irish nobles of his age. The careers of himself, his father and brother, illustrate well the course of the English conquest of Ireland, and the peculiar difficulties which the royal authority had to encounter through the excessive power granted to or acquired by the chiefs of the English settlement. The grant of Ulster to Hugh included all authority except that of episcopal investiture, and Hugh held it exempt and separate from every county, having his own court and chancery (SWEETMAN, i. 260, 263; *Carew MSS.* v. 450). The earldom of Ulster of this creation came to an end at Hugh's death, for he left no male heir; and the allegation that a daughter of his married Walter de Burgh, and conveyed to her husband her father's rights in the earldom, is incorrect [see under BURGH, WALTER DE].

Hugh married Emmeline (sometimes called Leceline), daughter of Walter de Redelesford. She was alive as late as November 1267, but died before 1278 (SWEETMAN, ii. 834; *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 256). Besides the daughter who married Alan of Galloway, Hugh had another daughter, who married Miles MacCostelloe (*Four Masters*, iii. 349). One of his daughters was called Roysya (*Carew MSS.* v. 412). He had two sons, Walter and Roger, who were alive in 1226 (SWEETMAN, i. 1372). A son of his was killed during the war with MacLoughlin in 1238 (*Four Masters*, iii. 239 *n.*) There is no evidence as to whether these children were illegitimate or not; the 'Dunstable Annals' allege that in 1225 Hugh had abandoned his wife, and was living with an adulteress (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 91).

Hugh is said to have given the monks of St. Taurin a cell at Ruskey, near Carlingford.

He founded the house of the Dominicans at Carrickfergus, and was a benefactor of the canons of St. Thomas, Dublin, and also of St. Andrew's Church in Scotland (*Chart. St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 311; *Reg. St. Thos. Dublin*, pp. 7, 9, 13, 49-50; SWEETMAN, i. 2408).

[Annals of Loch Cé; Roger of Hoveden's Chronicle; Matthew Paris's *Chronica Majora*; *Annales Monastici*; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry III; *Annales Cambriæ*; Register of St. Thomas, Dublin; Chartulary of St. Mary's, Dublin (all these are in the Rolls Series); Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Calendars of Patent Rolls, Close Rolls, and Charter Rolls, published by the Record Commission; Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland; Carew MSS., vol. v., containing the Book of Howth. Among modern writers reference may be made to Gilbert's Viceroy of Ireland, and Stokes's Ireland and the Anglo-Norman Church.] C. L. K.

LACY, JOHN DE, first EARL OF LINCOLN of the Lacy family (*d.* 1240), was son of Roger de Lacy, justiciar [q. v.], by Maud de Clere. He was probably a minor at the time of his father's death in January 1212, as he did not receive full livery till September 1213, when, although a part of the fine was remitted, his castles of Pontefract and Donington were still retained in the king's hands. Donington was restored in July 1214, Lacy giving hostages for his good conduct (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 151, 167, 169). In 1215 he was one of the confederate barons, and was among the twenty-five appointed to see to the observance of the Great Charter. Afterwards he appears for a time to have gone over to the king, for on 1 Jan. 1216 he received the royal pardon, and his lands were restored, and in August he received letters of protection (*HARDY, Cal. Rot. Pat.* pp. 162, 176, 179, 180). Nevertheless he had been excommunicated by Innocent III with the other barons, and his fortress of Donington was destroyed by order of the king (*MATT. PARIS*, ii. 639, 643). In September 1216 his land at Navesby, Nottinghamshire, was entrusted to Ernald de Ambleville, but he was finally pardoned and his lands restored in August 1217 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 289, 318, 339). In 1218 he went on the crusade with Earl Randulf of Chester [see BLUNDEVILL, RANDULF DE], and was present at the siege of Damietta (*MATT. PARIS*, iii. 41); he had taken the cross as early as March 1215 (*GERVASE OF CANTERBURY*, ii. 109). After his return to England, about August 1220, he joined with Earl Randulf in his opposition to the king's government, but submitted at the same time as his leader, and surrendered his castles. In September 1227 he was sent on an embassy to

Antwerp (*Fædera*, i. 187), and on 6 Sept. 1230 was a commissioner to treat for a truce with France. After the death of Earl Randulf, Lacy was made Earl of Lincoln on 22 Nov. 1232, in right of his wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincy, and Hawise, countess of Lincoln, a sister of Earl Randulf. In 1233 he at first supported Richard Marshal, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], in his opposition to Peter des Roches, but was eventually won over by a bribe of a thousand marks from the bishop. His followers in Ireland refused to submit to Gilbert Marshal (*Ann. Mon.* i. 91). In 1236 Lincoln appears as one of the witnesses to the confirmation of the charters, and at the queen's coronation attended as constable of Chester. On 20 Nov. 1237 he was one of those who were sent by the king to the legate Otto and the council at St. Paul's to forbid them from taking any action. Lincoln had by this time attached himself completely to the court party, and he is mentioned in this year along with Simon de Montfort as one of the king's unpopular counsellors (*MATT. PARIS*, iii. 412). He used his position to secure the marriage of his daughter Maud to Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and his influence over the king was so great that Earl Richard of Cornwall made it a subject of reproach against his brother. Lincoln, however, made his peace with Earl Richard by means of prayers and presents. He died on 22 July 1240, and was buried at Stanlaw Abbey, Cheshire, of which he, like his father, had been a great benefactor; Dugdale gives two epitaphs (*Mon. Angl.* v. 648). Lincoln had acted as a justice itinerant in Lincolnshire and Lancashire in 1226, and in the former county in 1233, and was sheriff of Cheshire in 1237 and 1240. He was twice married: first, to Alice, daughter of Gilbert de l'Aigle; and, secondly, before 21 June 1221, to Margaret de Quincy (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 462), who after his death married Walter Marshal, earl of Pembroke, in 1241. By his second wife he left a son Edmund (*b.* 1227) and two daughters. It is sometimes said that Edmund was never Earl of Lincoln, but he is so styled on 5 Sept. 1255. Edmund married, in May 1247, Alicia, elder daughter of Manfred III, marquis of Saluzzo, and died on 21 July 1257, leaving an only son Henry, third earl of Lincoln [q. v.]

[Matthew Paris; *Annales Monastici* (both in Rolls Ser.); *Monasticon Anglicanum*, v. 534, 647-648; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 101-2; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, ii. 373; Foss's *Judges of England*, ii. 379-80.] C. L. K.

LACY, JOHN (*d.* 1681), dramatist and comedian, of humble extraction, was born near Doncaster, and came in 1631 to London, where he was apprenticed to John Ogilby

[q. v.], translator and dancing-master. Lacy was himself for some time a dancing-master, being, according to the 'Lives and Characters of the English Dramatic Poets,' probably by Charles Gildon [q. v.], 'of a rare shape of body and good complexion.' Ben Jonson obtained from Lacy Yorkshire words and proverbs for his 'Tale of a Tub,' 1633. During the civil war he was a lieutenant and quartermaster under Colonel Charles Gerard, afterwards earl of Macclesfield [q. v.] An original member of the king's company (Killigrew's), he speedily rose to be one of its chief supports, and retained his connection with it until his death. The first part associated with his name is *Scruple*, a nonconformist, in John Wilson's comedy the 'Cheats,' written in 1662, and played about the same time, presumably at Vere Street Theatre. A too vivacious mimicry by Lacy of some well-known nonconformist is supposed to have been the reason why the play was temporarily suppressed. Pepys, who bears constant testimony to the merits of Lacy, saw him, 12 June 1663, as Teague, an original part, in the 'Committee' of Sir Robert Howard. He calls it 'a merry but indifferent play,' adding 'only Lacey's part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination.' Evelyn bestows similar commendation on Lacy's performance, 27 Nov. 1662. In 1664 Lacy appears to have played Captain Otter in the 'Silent Woman' and Ananias in the 'Alchemist,' and in 1665 Sir Politick Wouldbe in the 'Fox,' all by Ben Jonson.

Before the last date Lacy wrote his best play, 'The Old Troop, or Monsieur Raggou,' in which he utilised his experiences during the civil war, giving an animated if exaggerated and farcical description of the repute in which cavalier troopers were held by the country-folk, together with some particulars of the kind of plundering to which the soldiers were addicted. Scott makes use of this piece in 'Woodstock,' the twentieth chapter of which contains many references to the habit of eating children, with which, according to Lacy, Samuel Butler, and other writers, 'Lunsford's horse' were credited (*Woodstock*, ii. 36, ed. 1868). In a note to the same volume Scott quotes from the piece what he calls a scene of 'coarse but humorous comedy,' which Swift 'had not, perhaps, forgotten when he recommended the eating of the children of the poor as a mode of relieving the distress of their parents' (*ib.* ii. 402). In the epilogue to the 'Vestal Virgin' of Sir Robert Howard, acted at the Theatre Royal, 4 Jan. 1665-6, Lacy, who delivered the epilogue, spoke of himself as a poet and threatened to 'turn Raggou into a tragedy.' This, with references in the piece to the

Dutch war, fixes the date of production as earlier than 1665. Lacy is believed to have been the original Raggou, a French servant. Under the date 31 July 1668 Pepys writes: 'To the King's house to see the first day of Lacy's "Monsieur Ragou," now new acted. The king and court all there, and mighty merry; a farce.' Of neither of these representations is any cast preserved. The play was first published in 1672; a second edition was printed in 1698. Bowen at the Haymarket, 31 July 1707, is the first recorded Raggou and Verbruggen the first Lieutenant. It was further revived at Drury Lane in 1714 and 1717. Langbaine conjectures, not too happily, that it was founded on some French original.

On 27 Dec. 1666, on the resumption of performances after the cessation of the plague, Lacy was Sir Roger in the 'Scornful Lady' of Beaumont and Fletcher. 'Sawny the Scot,' an execrable adaptation of the 'Taming of the Shrew,' of the authorship of which Lacy is accused, was seen by Pepys 9 April 1667. Pepys says it 'hath some very good pieces in it, but generally is but a mean play, and the best part, Sawny, done by Lucy [Lacy], and hath not half its life, by reason of the words, I suppose, not being understood, at least by me.' Sawny is a Scotch servant of Petruchio, whose language might well be incomprehensible both sides of the Tweed. He is an inexpressibly coarse, tedious buffoon. The piece was first printed in 4to, 1698, and was reissued in 1708. No cast earlier than that of the revival of 1698 at Drury Lane is extant, when Bullock, Powell, Joe Haines, Mrs. Verbruggen, and Mrs. Cibber enacted the chief parts. It was given at Lincoln's Inn Fields so late as 18 May 1725. To its popularity the profanities to which the 'Taming of the Shrew' was frequently submitted on the stage may be largely ascribed. In the same season (1667), according to Pepys, Lacy played a Country Gentleman in 'Change of Crowns,' an unprinted piece by Edward Howard, and Jonny (*sic*) Thump in 'Love in a Maze,' otherwise 'The Changes.' Concerning the earlier presentation, Pepys, 15 April 1667, says: 'Lacy did act the Country Gentleman come up to Court, who do abuse the Court with all imaginable wit and plainness about selling of places and doing everything for money.' So angry was Charles II 'at the liberty taken by Lacy's part to abuse him to his face' that he commanded the company should act no more, and committed Lacy to the Porter's Lodge. Mohun obtained forgiveness for the company and for Lacy, but the play remained under censure. After Lacy's release he met Howard, and cursed him be-

cause 'his nonsensical play' had been the cause of his imprisonment, telling him, moreover, that 'he was more of a fool than a poet.' A scuffle followed, and Howard complained to the king, who again silenced the company on 20 April 1667. To 1669 Genest assigns 'The Dumb Lady, or the Farrier made a Physician.' This is a miserable and highly indecent piece, far coarser than the originals compounded by Lacy from 'Le Médecin malgré lui' and 'L'Amour Médecin' of Molière. It was not printed until 1672, and no cast is given, but Lacy, no doubt, played Drench (Sganarelle).

Lacy was on 7 Dec. 1671 the original Bayes of the 'Rehearsal,' the prologue to which says that if the burlesque exercises the desired effect Lacy will boast that he had reformed the stage. At Lincoln's Inn, whither, after the destruction of the Theatre Royal, Killigrew's company migrated, Lacy was the original Alderman Gripe in Wycherley's 'Love in a Wood, or St. James's Park,' and in 1675, at the new theatre in Drury Lane, was the original Intrigo in Sir Francis Fane's 'Love in the Dark, or the Man of Business.' His editors doubtfully assert that he also played the French Dancing-Mistress in a play so named. Genest says that he probably acted Bobadil, and was the original Frenchlove in the 'English Mounseer,' by the Hon. James Howard, 1666; Pinguister in 'All Mistaken, or the Mad Couple,' by the same author, 1667; Tartuffe in 'Tartuffe, or the French Puritan,' adapted from Molière by Matthew Medbourne [q. v.], 1670; French Valet in 'Mock Duellist, or the French Valet,' by P. B., 1675, and the English Lawyer in the play of that name adapted by Ravenscroft from the Latin play of 'Ignoramus.' He also played Falstaff, in which, according to Davies, he succeeded Cartwright, and in 'Variety,' by the Duke of Newcastle. Lacy died on 17 Sept. 1681, in Drury Lane, two doors off Lord Anglesey's house, and near Cradle Alley, and was buried the Monday following 'in the farther churchyard' of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. On 19 Oct. 1681, 20*l.* was ordered to be paid by Edward Griffin, esq., treasurer of the chamber, to John Lacy, assignee of Charles Killigrew, master of the revels, for two plays acted before his majesty in February and March 1678-9 (see AKERMAN, *Secret Service Money*, Camd. Soc., p. 34). Lacy gave lessons to Nell Gwynn, and is said to have been one of her lovers.

After Lacy's death appeared, in 1684, at Dorset Garden Theatre, a comedy, entitled 'Sir Hercules Buffoon, or the Poetical Squire,' which was published in the same year. A prologue by D'Urfey describing Lacy as the

author and an epilogue by Joe Haines [q. v.] were spoken by the latter. Genest speaks of the play disparagingly.

Lacy was praised in his own day. His dancing seems to have been his chief attraction until age disabled him. Downes commends his acting of Scruple in the 'Cheats,' Jonny Thump, Teague, and Bayes. Pepys seldom mentions him without praise, and describes, under date 19 Jan. 1668-9, the dances which he introduced between the acts of 'Horace,' 'a silly tragedy.' Langbaine says that Lacy 'performed all parts that he undertook to a miracle, insomuch that I am apt to believe that as this age never had, so the next never will have his equal, at least not his superior.' Lacy, says Langbaine, was so approved by Charles II that the king caused his picture to be drawn in three several figures in the same table, viz. that of Teague in the 'Committee,' Mr. Scruple in the 'Cheats,' and M. Galliard in the 'Variety;' the picture is still at Windsor Castle. A copy was sold in 1819. A second, or the same, painted by M. Wright (1675), is in the Garrick Club.

[A not too trustworthy Life of Lacy is prefixed to the edition of his plays by Maidment and Logan. See also Aubrey's *Letters by Eminent Persons*, 1818. Pepys's *Diary*, Langbaine's *Lives* (which is far too favourable to Lacy), Downes's *Roscius Anglicanus*, Genest's *Account of the Stage*, and the *Biographia Dramatica* are the principal sources of information. Wheatley and Cunningham's *London Past and Present*; the *History of the Stage* assigned to Betterton; Davies's *Dramatic Miscellanies*, vol. i.; Wilkes's (*Derrick's*) *General View of the Stage, &c.*, have also been consulted.] J. K.

LACY, JOHN (fl. 1737), pseudo-prophet, was born at Saffron Walden, Essex, in 1664. He received some classical education, and as a younger son was sent to London to earn his own living in 1680. In 1706 he was a married man with a family, in good repute for his parts and piety, and one of the wealthiest members of Dr. Calamy's congregation at Westminster. The loss of a lawsuit in that year preyed upon his mind, and at the same time he fell under the influence of the so-called 'French prophets,' then lately arrived in England. In 1707 he published a translation of the 'Théâtre Sacré des Cévennes,' by Francis Maximilian Misson [q. v.], as 'A Cry from the Desert, or Testimonials of the Miraculous Things lately come to pass in the Cevennes verified upon Oath and by other proofs,' London, 8vo. A second edition, with an able preface in favour of the miraculous character of the phenomena, appeared the same year. This he followed up with 'Prophetical Warnings of Elias Marion, here-

tofore one of the Commanders of the Protestants that had taken Arms in the Cevennes: a Discourse uttered by him in London under the Operation of the Spirit, and faithfully taken in Writing whilst they were spoken,' London, 1707, 8vo, and a collection of his own prophetic utterances, in three parts, entitled 'The Prophetic Warnings of John Lacy, Esq., pronounced under the Operation of the Spirit and faithfully taken in writing whilst they were spoken,' London, 1707, 8vo. These curious outpourings are all in the first person, as if spoken by the spirit, and consist mainly of vague vaticinations of coming woes. Some of them are in bad French, others in worse Latin. In the preface Lacy states that while in his ecstasies his mind, tongue, and fingers were directed by an invisible 'foreign agent,' by whom also his body was agitated and contorted, and sometimes carried round or across the room, and that the seizures began suddenly on 12 June 1707. Calamy and others who witnessed the ecstasies testify to his physical agitation, or 'quaking,' and describe his utterance as preceded by much hiccoughing, gasping, sighing, and groaning, and, though perfectly articulate, broken and unnatural. Lacy also claimed the power of working miracles, and in particular to have restored her sight to a prophetess called Betty Gray, cured her of paralysis, and removed a tumour in her throat by the 'operation of the Spirit.' Blindness, paralysis, and tumour were alike imaginary. He also predicted the resurrection from the dead upon 25 May 1708 of Thomas Emes [q. v.], buried in Bunhill Fields on Christmas day 1707 (see *Hart. Musc.* vii. 194-6). Such crowds collected to witness the fulfilment of the prophecy that the trainbands were called out. The ministers and elders of the French church in the Savoy had early tried in vain to check the excitement by censuring the prophets as impostors. The latter were then indicted (4 July 1707) before Lord-chief-justice Holt for publishing false and scandalous pamphlets and holding tumultuous assemblies, were convicted, fined, and put in the pillory. A prosecution was also instituted by the attorney-general against Lacy and his chief coadjutor, Sir Richard Bulkeley (1644-1710) [q. v.], but was eventually abandoned. There were soon more than four hundred persons prophesying in different parts of the country. The clergy denounced them, and Calamy censured Lacy at Westminster in some sermons published as 'A Caveat against New Prophets,' London, 1708, 8vo. Lacy replied by going into one of his ecstasies in his own house in Calamy's presence, and rebuking

him in the name of the Spirit. His formal answer appeared as 'A Relation of the Dealings of God to his unworthy servant, John Lacy, since the time of his believing and professing himself Inspired,' London, 1708, 8vo. Lacy was also attacked by Dr. Josiah Woodward [q. v.] in 'Remarks on the Modern Prophets,' London, 1708, 8vo, and replied in a 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Josiah Woodward concerning his Remarks on the Modern Prophets,' London, 1708, 8vo, to which Woodward published an 'Answer.' Failing to convert his wife, Lacy deserted her in 1711, and went to live in Lancashire with Betty Gray. This he called leaving Hagar for Sara. About 1713 Whiston had been to his house and tried vainly to reason him out of his delusion. The Jacobite rising in 1715 elicited from him an appropriate 'Vision of J. L., Esq., a Prophet,' London, 1715, 8vo. His last publication was 'The Scene of Delusions, by the Rev. Mr. Owen of Warrington, at his own earnest request considered and confuted by one of the Modern Prophets; and as it proves partly by himself,' London, 1723, 8vo. He was committed to Bridewell in 1737 for opening an 'oratory' at Villiers Street, York Buildings, London. The date of his death is uncertain.

[Besides the writings mentioned in the text the principal authorities are Calamy's *Historical Account of my own Life*, ed. Rutt, ii. 72 et seq.; Whiston's *Memoirs*, 1749, p. 138; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, vi. 244, 307; Kingston's *Enthusiastick Impostors no Divinely inspired Prophets*; An *Account of the Tryal, &c., of Elias Marion*, London, 1707, 1st pt.; *Predictions concerning the Raising the Dead Body of Mr. Thomas Emes, &c.*, London, 1708 (?), 4to; *The Honest Quaker, or the Forgeries . . . of the pretended French Prophets . . . expos'd in a letter . . . giving an Account of a Sham Miracle performed by John L—y, Esq., on the body of Elizabeth Gray on the 17th of August last*, London, 1707, 8vo; *Humphrey's Account of the French Prophets, &c., and Farther Account in two letters to Sir Richard Bulkeley*, London, 1708, 8vo; *A Letter from John Lacy to Thomas Duton, being Reasons why the former left his wife, and took E. Gray, a Prophetess, to his bed* (dated 6 March 1711); *A Brand plucked from the Burning, exemplified in the Unparallel'd Case of Samuel Keimer, &c.*, London, 1718, 8vo; *Lettres d'un Particulier à Monsieur Misson L'honnête Homme*, London, 1707-8, 8vo; *Boyer's Polit. State*, lv. 37, 210, cf. art. *LEM, ANNE*.]

J. M. R.

LACY or DE LACY, MAURICE (1740-1820), of Grodno, Russian general, belonged to a branch of the family of Peter, count Lacy [q. v.]. He was born apparently at Limerick during the 'great frost' of

1739-40 (see LENIHAN, p. 332), and is described (*Printed Sketch-Pedigree*) as son of Patrick de Lacy (d. 1790) by Lady Mary Herbert of Templeagletan and grandson of 'old Patrick Lacy' of Rathcabill, who died in 1741. Maurice, who was said to have been brought up in an Irish convent, obtained a commission in the Russian army, in which he fought against the Turks, and attained general's rank, with which he revisited Ireland in 1792-3. He went back to Russia, and held command under Marshal Suwarrow in the campaigns against the French in Switzerland and Italy. Sir Henry Edward Bunbury [q. v.], who was quartermaster-general of the small British force sent to Naples under Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.] in 1805, speaking of an auxiliary force of fourteen thousand Russians and two thousand wild Montenegrins sent thither from the Greek islands, under the Russian general, D'Anrep, observes that D'Anrep was subordinate to old General Lacy, who was residing at Naples under the pretence of ill-health, but prepared by his sovereign's order to take the chief command when the time should come to put the troops in movement. He had been a brave and meritorious officer, 'but showed no traces of ever having been a man of talent or information.' Bunbury, who is wrong on some points, adds: 'He spoke English with the strongest brogue I ever heard, and with peculiarities that I have never met with, except in the Teagues of our old comedies.' He used to bring his night-cap in his pocket when he attended a council of war, and put it on and go to sleep while others discussed the business. 'But the old gentleman was simple and kind-hearted, and, in his own words, "always for fighting"' (BUNBURY, pp. 191-2). Lacy played no prominent part in later campaigns. He was governor of Grodno, where he possessed estates. Lacy and his sister, Mrs. Johanna O'Brien, who died before him, outlived all their numerous brothers and sisters. His nephew, Maurice Pierse, entered the Russian service and died before Adrianople during the war of 1827-9 (see *United Service Magazine*, November 1844). Lacy, who is described (*Printed Sketch-Pedigree*) as 'the last lineal descendant of the great Hugh de Lacy,' died unmarried at Grodno, Russia, in January 1820.

[*Printed Sketch-Pedigree* of General Maurice de Lacy of Grodno, two copies of which are in the British Museum Library, signed by Mrs. De Lacy Nash, the surviving representative of Lacy's sister, Mrs. Johanna O'Brien; see also Lenihan's *Hist. of Limerick*, Dublin, 1866; D'Alton's *Illustrations of King James's Army Lists*, Dublin, 2nd edit. 1861; Bunbury's *Narra-*

tive of Passages in the late War with France, London, 1854.] H. M. C.

LACY, MICHAEL ROPHINO (1795-1867), violinist and composer, was born at Bilbao in Spain on 19 July 1795 (not in 1765 as stated in Fétis's 'Biographie Universelle'). His father, an Englishman, was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Bilbao; his mother was Spanish. He commenced to learn the violin at the age of five, and at six he made his public *début* at a concert given in Bilbao by Andreossi, an Italian violinist. He played a concerto of Jarnowick (or Giornovich), and aroused the utmost enthusiasm, although he was so small that he had to stand up on a table before the audience could see him. Until 1802 he was patronised by the court of Madrid as an infant prodigy. In 1802 he commenced his education at the college of Bordeaux, and after spending eighteen months there proceeded to a lycée at Paris, where his scholastic successes were amazing. While in Paris he was a pupil of Kreutzer, under whom he made rapid progress, and in 1805 he played a violin solo as 'le petit Espagnol' at the Tuileries. Meanwhile his father was ruined by some American speculations, and Lacy was brought to England in 1805 to study under Viotti. On the journey he played in various Dutch towns, and became a great favourite at the Hague. He arrived in England at the age of ten years and three months. At this time, we are told, he was able to speak fluently English, French, Italian, and Spanish, and had a fair knowledge of Latin. His performances roused much enthusiasm in England, where he was at first known merely as 'the young Spaniard'; his real name was not publicly revealed until May 1807, when there was published an engraved portrait of him by Cardon, from a drawing by Smart, on which was the legend 'Master M. M. J. R. Lacy, the celebrated young Spaniard, born in Bilbao 19 July 1795.' Among his patrons were the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Sussex, the Duchess of York, and Count Stahrenberg, the Austrian ambassador. His first concert in London was given at the Hanover Square Rooms, and soon after he played at Catalani's first concert in Dublin, where the lord-lieutenant, the Duke of Richmond, and the duchess warmly patronised him. For performances at Corri's concerts in Edinburgh he received the large fee of twenty guineas per night. Subsequently his father caused him to abandon the musical for the dramatic profession, and for about ten years (1808-18) he filled 'genteel comedy parts' in Edinburgh, Dublin, and Glasgow, only playing the violin in public at his benefits. In

1818, at the invitation of the directors, he succeeded Yanévicz as first violin and director of the Liverpool concerts, which were recruited from the best talent in London. At the end of 1820 Lacy returned to London, and until 1823 directed the ballets and composed most of the ballet-music for the Italian opera. In 1823, in consequence of disagreements with the musical director, he returned to the management of the Liverpool concerts, but resumed his position at the Italian opera in 1824. From this time until his retirement and death, which took place at Pentonville on 20 Sept. 1867, he devoted himself principally to composition and to the adaptation of foreign libretti, for which his linguistic talents eminently fitted him. It is to Lacy that we owe the first English adaptations of 'Semiramide,' 1829, 'Armida,' 'Cenerentola,' 'Cinderella,' and 'William Tell,' 1830, 'Fra Diavolo,' 1831, and others of minor importance. He is known as the composer of an oratorio entitled 'The Israelites in Egypt,' 1833, and of a re-adaptation of Weber's 'Freischütz,' 1839, as well as of several minor pieces of some merit, notably a set of rondos for the pianoforte and a quintett for two violins, tenor, flute, and violoncello, with pianoforte accompaniment. He also collaborated in Schœlcher's 'Life of Handel.'

[Fétis's *Biographie Universelle des Musiciens*; Grove's *Dictionary of Music*; A *Dictionary of Musicians* (anon.), 1822; private sources.]

E. H.-A.

LACY, PETER, COUNT LACY (1678-1751), Russian field-marshal, a kinsman of Colonel Pierce Lacy of Bruff, co. Limerick, who claimed descent from Hugh de Lacy (*d.* 1186) [q. v.], is said to have been second son of Peter Lacy and his wife, Maria Courtenay, and grandson of John Lacy of Ballingarry, co. Limerick. He was born at Killeedy or Killeedy, in that county, on 29 Sept. (O.S.) 1678. At the age of thirteen he served King James II at the defence of Limerick, as an ensign in the Prince of Wales's regiment of Irish foot, of which his uncle, Quartermaster-general and brigadier James Lacy, was colonel. He left Ireland with Sarsfield's troops after the capitulation, landed at Brest in January 1692, and proceeded to Nantes to join the regiment of Athlone of the Irish brigade, in the service of France, in which he was appointed ensign (see O'CALLAGHAN, pp. 135-9, for the history of the corps). His father, who was afterwards a captain in King James's Irish guards, and two other sons, are said to have left Ireland about the same time, and all to have fallen in the service of France. Young Peter Lacy marched with his regiment to Piedmont, joined the army under the Marquis

de Catinat, and fought at Marsaglia or Val de Marseilles on 4 Oct. 1693, where his uncle, James Lacy, was mortally wounded (cf. *ib.* pp. 176-8), and in the subsequent campaigns in Italy in 1693-6. In 1697 he accompanied his regiment to the Rhine; but the peace of Ryswick led to the disbanding of Athlone and other Irish regiments. Disappointed of employment in Hungary against the Turks, Lacy entered as a lieutenant in the Polish service under Marshal the Duc de Croy, by whom he was presented to the czar, Peter the Great (D'ALTON). The czar selected Lacy as one of a hundred foreign officers to be employed in training the Russian troops, and appointed him captain in the infantry regiment of Colonel Bruce. He served against the Swedes in Livonia and Ingria (a Russo-Finnish province, now part of the government of St. Petersburg), and after the fall of Jamburg was appointed to command a company called the Grand Musketeers, composed of one hundred Russian nobles armed and horsed at their own expense. When attending the czar in Poland in 1705, he was made major of the regiment of Schemeritoff, with which he served against the Swedes under Lewenhaupt, and in 1706 lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of Polotsk, where he was appointed to train and instruct three regiments. In 1707 he greatly distinguished himself at the siege of Bucko in Poland. In 1708 he was made colonel of the regiment of Siberia, and repeatedly distinguished himself in the operations against Charles XII and his ally, Mazepa, on the Dnieper, particularly at the seizure of Rumna in December of that year. The following year the czar gave him a regiment of grenadiers. At the battle of Pultowa Lacy commanded a brigade of the right wing, although he did not attain the rank of brigadier until four years later. According to Russian authorities, the success of the day was largely due to an order issued by the czar at Lacy's suggestion, directing the troops to reserve their fire for close quarters. From 1709 to 1721 Lacy was frequently engaged against the Danes, Swedes, and Turks. He became a brigadier-general in August 1712, major-general the month after, and lieutenant-general in July 1720. He signalled himself in the war of 1720-1 by his many successful descents on the Swedish coast, in one of which he anchored with 130 galleys, and encamped his advance-guard on shore within twelve miles of Stockholm (cf. SCHUYLER, ii. 517). In 1723 Lacy was summoned to St. Petersburg to take his seat at the council of war, and at the coronation of the Czarina Anne the year after, he rode behind the imperial carriage, throwing gold and silver

coins among the populace. In 1725 he was made a knight of the Alexander Nevsky order, and was appointed commander-in-chief in St. Petersburg, Ingria, and Novogorod, to which the governments of Esthonia and Courland were added the year after. In 1727, when Maurice de Saxe (afterwards the famous marshal) was, in opposition to the court of St. Petersburg, made Duke of Courland, Lacy was sent to expel him from the duchy, and was afterwards appointed governor of Livonia and Esthonia. In 1733 he was engaged with Marshal Münnich in establishing Augustus of Saxony on the throne of Poland, in opposition to the deposed Stanislas. On the fall of Danzig, after a siege of 135 days in open trenches, during which the Russians lost eight thousand men, including two hundred officers, Lacy received from Augustus the order of the White Eagle, and his portrait set in brilliants. Lacy remained in Poland until the victory of Busawitza, where, with fifteen hundred dragoons, eighty hussars, and five hundred Cossacks, he put to rout twenty thousand Stanislasites, and the surrender of the rest of the Poles under Czerski, in April 1735, decided the contest in favour of Augustus. After a brilliant reception at Warsaw, Lacy was detached with a contingent of fifteen thousand (subsequently reduced to ten thousand) Russian troops, to join the imperialist forces collected near Mannheim, under Prince Eugene, in consequence of the declaration of war between Austria and France. Peace between Austria and France being agreed upon, Lacy repaired early in 1736 to Vienna, and on his way thence to St. Petersburg met a courier bearing his patent as a Russian field-marshal.

War having been declared against Turkey, Lacy was sent to reduce Azov. During the months of May and June 1736 Lacy carried on the approaches against Azov by sap, the Turkish garrison making repeated sallies, during one of which Lacy was wounded. At the beginning of July, the town being a heap of ruins from the Russian shells, and provisions running short, the Turkish bashaw capitulated, marching out with 3,463 men, and leaving behind some three hundred pieces of ordnance and 291 Christian captives, who were set at liberty. Lacy then marched to assist Münnich on his return from a disastrous expedition in the Crimea, and afterwards, with his own troops and the remnant of Münnich's force, went into winter quarters in the Ukraine. In 1737 Lacy was appointed to command a fresh expedition into the Crimea. With forty thousand men he unexpectedly crossed an arm of the sea at Arabat, stormed and blew up the Tartar lines at Perecop, and

by the end of September returned to the Ukraine, having, 'without knowing why he was sent into the Crimea, conducted the campaign with great glory to himself and very little sickness to the army.' When Münnich was acting against the Turks the year after, Lacy was again sent to the Crimea with a force, inclusive of Cossacks, not exceeding thirty-six thousand men. With this he captured Kaffa, the stronghold of the Crimea; but finding the interior of the country too impoverished to support his troops, and a naval armament on the Sea of Azov, which was to co-operate with him, having been destroyed by a great storm, he returned to Perecop, razed the lines there, and went into winter quarters early. In 1739 his troops were kept in reserve in the Ukraine, in consequence of war with Sweden. Complaints against Münnich's severities and mismanagement were now so loud that the czarina asked Lacy to undertake the investigation of his colleague's conduct. Lacy declined the invidious task; but Münnich appears to have accused him of detraction, and a violent scene ensued, in which the marshals drew on each other, but were separated by Lowenhaupt, who threatened them both with arrest by order of the empress. In 1741 Lacy was appointed to command against the Swedes in Finland, with James Francis Edward Keith [q. v.] as his second in command. The event of the year was the capture in September of the important Swedish post of Wilmanstrand. Administrative difficulties stopped the enterprise, and Lacy returned to St. Petersburg, where he entertained at his palace the Swedish commander, Von Wrangel, who had been wounded and taken prisoner.

Lacy is said to have taken no part in the intrigues which raised Elizabeth to the throne in December 1741, but was confirmed in his rank and offices. His promptitude in suppressing a dangerous mutiny in the Russian guards on Easter Sunday 1742, when the foreign officers were savagely ill-treated by the mutineers, was said 'to have saved St. Petersburg, and perhaps the empire.' Towards the end of May 1742 Lacy reviewed at Viborg an army of thirty-five thousand to thirty-six thousand men, to be employed against the Swedes in Finland. In June the troops entered Finland, traversing a country having 'the worst roads in the universe,' where in many places two hundred men posted behind an abatis might stop an army. On 10 July, the name-day of the Grand-duke Peter (afterwards Peter III), a solemn Te Deum was sung in the Russian camp, to celebrate the capture of Fredericsham, the only fortified place in Finland, without the loss of a man.

Orders were then sent to conclude the campaign; but Lacy, after calling a council of war, pushed on to Helsingfors, where a Swedish army of seventeen thousand men capitulated. The operations of the following year were carried on by galleys, supported by a squadron of larger vessels under Admiral Golowin. On 14 May 1743 the army embarked. High mass according to the Greek ritual was celebrated with such pomp on board Lacy's galley, which was attended by the czarina in person, who presented Lacy with a ring of great value and a golden cross. After delays occasioned by the ice and head-winds, Lacy, who appears to have been desirous to win a victory by sea, sent orders to Admiral Golowin to attack the Swedish fleet at Hango. Lacy manœuvred his galleys very skilfully, and got the weather-gauge of the enemy, but a fog favoured the escape of the Swedes. On 23 July Keith, who was in command of a separate squadron, joined Lacy, and preparations were made for a descent in the neighbourhood of Stockholm, when the treaty of Åbo put an end to the war. In September the czarina sent her own yacht to bring Lacy to St. Petersburg, and great rejoicings were held. Lacy, after more than fifty years' campaigning, now retired to his estates in Livonia, of which province he was governor, and there resided until his death on 11 May 1761 (30 April Russian style), at the age of seventy-three. He left a fortune equivalent to 60,000*l.*, and large estates, acquired, his will states, 'through long and hard service, and with much danger and uneasiness.' Lacy was in person tall and well made. He was cool in judgment, ready in resource, prompt and decided in action. Frederick the Great called him the 'Prince Eugene of Muscovy.' He was much esteemed in the army for his soldierly example and his unremitting care of his troops. To him belongs in a very large degree the credit of having converted the Russians from the worst into some of the best troops in Europe. A division of the Russian army was in 1891 named after him.

Lacy married the Countess Martha Feuchen de Looser, by whom he had five daughters, married respectively to Major-general Boye, the privy councillor Lieven, Generals Stuart, Browne, and Von Witter, and two sons, the elder of whom was at one time an officer of cuirassiers in the Polish-Saxon service, royal chamberlain, and a count of the holy Roman empire. The younger was the famous Austrian field-marshal, Maurice Francis Lacy (Lasey), who was born in St. Petersburg in 1725, and at the age of twelve was placed by his father in the Austrian army, in the regiment of his kinsman, Ulysses Maximilian, count Brown

[q. v.], with whom he made the campaign in Italy in 1747. He was favourably noticed by Daun, and served with great distinction in the seven years' war. In a family manuscript dated Vienna, 30 Nov. 1800, the emperor wrote to him, 'You created my army.' Frederick the Great also said of him: 'I admire the disposition of Lacy (Lasey), but tremble at the onset of Loudon.' Maurice Francis Lacy died at Vienna on 28 Nov. 1801 (see *N. Deutsche Biog.* vol. xxii.) A Count Lacy, who was a Russian major-general under Field-marshal Peter Lacy in the Finland war of 1741-3, and the Austrian general, Count Maurice Tanner Lacy, who died in 1819, are believed to have belonged to the same family as Peter, count Lacy. The Russian general, Maurice Lacy or De Lacy [q. v.] of Grodno, also belonged to the family.

[O'Callaghan's *Hist. of the Irish Brigades in the Service of France*, Glasgow, 1870, pp. 481-99, embody researches in the Lacy Family Papers (including some diaries of Field-marshal Peter Lacy and a copy of his will), then in possession of Richard MacNamara, esq., solicitor, 31 North Great George Street, Dublin. Confusion of christian names renders it utterly impossible to identify with certainty the immediate ancestors of Peter Lacy (cf. the notices of Colonel John Lacy and Colonel Pierce Lacy in D'Alton's *Illustrations of King James's Army Lists*, Dublin, 2nd edit. 1861, ii. 388-94; in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iii. 270-1, and in Ferrar and Lenihan's *histories of Limerick*). A useful summary of the campaigns in which Peter Lacy figured is furnished in Cust's *Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century*, London, 1866. Some account of the Russian army in Lacy's time will be found in Schuyler's *Peter the Great*, London, 1886, vol. i. Notices of Peter, count Lacy, occur in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. 10th Rep. pt. i. pp. 166, 188, 193, 268.] H. M. C.

LACY, ROGER DE (d. 1212), justiciar, and constable of Chester, was son of John de Lacy, by Alice de Vere, sister of William de Mandeville, earl of Essex [q. v.] JOHN DE LACY (d. 1190) was son of Richard Fitz-Eustace, constable of Chester, by Alberda, daughter of Robert de Lisours and Alberda, aunt of Robert de Lacy (d. 1193), the last male representative of Ilbert de Lacy, who came over at the Conquest (*Herald and Genealogist*, vii. 182). John de Lacy assumed his cousin's name as heir to his estates. He was in charge of Dublin in 1181, and, going on the crusade, died at Tyre on 11 Oct. 1190 (GIRALD. CAMBR. v. 355; HOVEDEN, ii. 253, iii. 88). John de Lacy founded Stanlaw Abbey, Cheshire, about 1172; it was afterwards transferred to Whalley in 1296, by his descendant Henry de Lacy, third earl of Lincoln [q. v.] The charter, dated 1178, is printed

by Dugdale. John de Lacy also founded the hospital of Castle Donington (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 639, 641, 765).

On his father's death Roger de Lacy became constable of Chester. In 1192, having been entrusted by the chancellor with the custody of the castles of Tickhill and Nottingham, he hanged two knights who had conspired to surrender these castles to John. John in revenge plundered Lacy's lands. In April 1199 Lacy swore fealty to John on his accession, and from this time remained in high favour with the new king. In November 1200 he was sent to escort William the Lion to Lincoln, and was present when the Scottish king did homage there to John on 22 Nov. In 1201 he was sent with William Marshal, earl of Pembroke, in command of one hundred knights to defend the king's possessions in Normandy. In 1203 Philip Augustus besieged him in the famous Château Gaillard, which he defended with incomparable fidelity for nearly a year, and only surrendered through stress of famine on 5 March 1204. Matthew Paris relates that the French king, in recognition of his gallant defence, put him in free custody. Lacy was ransomed by John's assistance for a thousand marks (*Rot. Claus.* i. 4). He was further rewarded by being made sheriff of York and Cheshire, which offices he held till 1210. In 1209 he was a justiciar. He is said to have rescued Earl Randulf of Chester (see BLUNDEVILL, RANDULF DE) when besieged by the Welsh at Rhuddlan, Flintshire. His fierce raids against the Welsh are said to have earned him the name of 'Roger of Hell.' Lacy was on familiar terms with John, and a record is preserved of the king's losses to him 'in ludo ad tabulas.' He died in January 1212, and was buried at Stanlaw. He was a benefactor of that abbey, and also of Fountains. Dugdale prints an epitaph on him from Cotton MS. Cleop. C. iii. (*Mon. Angl.* v. 648). Dugdale's statement that he was present at the sieges of Acre and Damietta is due to a confusion with his father and son. Roger de Lacy married Maud de Clere, sister of the treasurer of York Cathedral, and left by her two sons, John, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], and Roger.

[Roger de Hoveden; Matt. Paris; *Annales Monastici* (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's *Monasticon*, v. 533-4, 647-8; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 100-1; Foss's *Judges of England*, ii. 87-8.] C. L. K.

LACY, THOMAS HAILES (1809-1873), actor and theatrical publisher, was born in 1809, and from an early age was connected with the theatrical profession. His first recorded appearance in London was on Easter

Monday 1828 at the Olympic Theatre, as Le-noir in the 'Foundling of the Forest.' After being manager for Montague Penley at the Windsor Theatre, he succeeded to the lesseeship, and in 1841 became manager of the Theatre Royal, Sheffield. Here in January 1842 he married Frances Dalton Cooper [see below] of Covent Garden Theatre, and in May played Jacques in 'As you like it' to his wife's Rosalind, Gustavus Vaughan Brooke [q. v.] being the Orlando. Next year Lacy included the Nottingham and Doncaster theatres in his circuit. In May 1844 he joined S. Phelps and Mrs. Warner at Sadler's Wells, acting on the opening night Banquo to Phelps's Macbeth. At the end of the year he went with his wife on a provincial tour. He then withdrew from the stage and entered into business as a theatrical bookseller, first in 1849 at 17 Wellington Street, Strand, London, and from 1857 at 89 Strand. He soon commenced publishing acting editions of dramas. 'Lacy's Acting Edition of Plays,' published between 1848 and 1873, ran to ninety-nine volumes, and contained 1,485 pieces. He was also the proprietor of 'John Cumberland's British Theatre' (399 dramas contained in forty-eight volumes), and of 'Cumberland's Minor Theatre' (152 plays in sixteen volumes). He retired in the spring of 1873, when his business was transferred to Samuel French of New York. He died at Benhill Street, Sutton, Surrey, 1 Aug. 1873, aged 64, and was buried at Sutton Church on 6 Aug. He left 8,000*l.* to the General Theatrical Fund. His library was sold 24-9 Nov. 1873 for 2,650*l.*, and his theatrical portraits on 8 Dec. for 1,970*l.*

Lacy was the author of: 1. 'The Pickwickians,' a drama in three acts, 1837. 2 (with Thomas Higgin). 'The Tower of London,' a drama, 1840. 3 (with Dennis Lawler). 'The School for Daughters,' a comedy in three acts, 1843. 4 (with Thomas Higgin). 'Martin Chuzzlewit,' a drama in three acts, 1844. 5 (with John Courtney). 'Clarissa Harlowe,' a tragic drama in three acts, 1846. 6. 'A Silent Woman,' a farce, 1851. 7 (with Thomas Higgin). 'Belphegor, or the Mountebank,' a drama from the French of E. Philippe and M. Tournier, 1851. 8. 'Jeannette's Wedding Day,' a farce from 'Les Noces de Jeannette,' 1855. He edited 'The Comic Reciter,' 1864, and 'The Dramatic Reciter,' 1866, and many collections of costume plates (1865, 1868, and 1872).

His wife, FRANCES DALTON LACY (1819-1879), a capable and intelligent actress, was born in London in 1819, and at the age of fourteen played at the Reading Theatre as Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin.' Her first ap-

pearance in London was at the Haymarket on 16 April 1838 as Lydia in the 'Love Chase.' She became a member of Madame Vestris's company at Covent Garden 7 Sept. 1840, and after remaining there for three years went to Sadler's Wells, where she held a prominent position for several seasons. Mrs. Lacy died at 89 Strand, London, 23 April 1872 (*Era*, 28 April 1872, p. 11).

[*Era*, 10 Aug. 1873, p. 11, 30 Nov. p. 7; Illustrated London News, 20 Sept. 1873, p. 279.]
G. C. B.

LACY, WALTER DE, first **BARON LACY** by tenure (*d.* 1085), was sprung from a family settled at Lassy in the arrondissement of Vire in Normandy, and was a relative, perhaps a brother, of Ilbert de Lacy, ancestor of Roger de Lacy [q. v.] He is mentioned by Wace as fighting for the conqueror at Hastings (*Roman de Rou*, p. 220, ed. Taylor), and afterwards obtained a grant of lands in the Welsh marches. The principal estates of the Lacy family were at Ewyas Lacy, Stanton Lacy, and Weobley, and also included Ludlow Castle. Walter certainly held some land at Ewyas (*Domesday Book*, i. 184-5), and also at Stanton, but other lands were due to grants to his sons, and it is impossible to say what proportion was Walter's. In 1071 Walter de Lacy was fighting against the Welsh (*ORDERICUS VITALIS*, ii. 218, Société de l'Hist. de France), and took part against the rebel earls three years later (*FLOR. WIG.* ii. 11). He was a benefactor of St. Peter's, Gloucester, and founder of St. Peter's, Hereford. He died 27 March 1085, having fallen from a ladder while superintending the building of the latter church. He was buried in the chapter-house at Gloucester. By his wife, Ermeline, he left three sons, Roger, Hugh, and Walter, and two daughters, Ermeline and Emma. Roger de Lacy appears in 'Domesday' as holding lands in Berkshire, Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, Herefordshire, and Shropshire (i. 62 b, 167 b, 176 b, 184-5, 260 b). He took part in the rebellions against William Rufus in 1088 and 1094, and for this was banished and his lands given to his brother Hugh. Hugh was founder of Lanthony Abbey, and died in Wales before 1121, without offspring; he was buried at Weobley (*LELAND, Itin.* viii. 89 a). Walter de Lacy (1073-1139) entered St. Peter's, Gloucester, in 1080, became abbot in 1130, and died in 1139 (*Chron. St. Peter, Gloucester*, i. 15-17, 92). Henry I seems to have taken the Lacy estates into his own hands, but Gilbert, son of Hugh's sister, Emma, assumed the name of Lacy, and claimed to represent the family [see under **LACY, HUGH DE**, *d.* 1186].

[*Florence of Worcester* (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Chron. St. Peter, Gloucester* (Rolls Ser.); *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 97; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*, p. 310; *Eyton's Shropshire*, v. 6-7, 238-41.]

C. L. K.

LACY, WALTER DE, sixth **BARON LACY** by tenure and second **LORD OF MEATH** (*d.* 1241), was elder son of Hugh de Lacy (*d.* 1186) [q. v.], by Roysya de Monemue (Monmouth), and was elder brother of Hugh de Lacy, earl of Ulster (*d.* 1242?) [q. v.] On his father's death he became entitled to the ancestral estates in Normandy and England, and to his father's conquest of Meath in Ireland, but the last was taken into the king's hands, and he did not obtain seisin of the English or Norman lands till 1189 (*EYTON*, v. 256-7); it is, of course, possible that he may have been a minor at his father's death. He does not seem to have had possession of Meath till 1194, at which time he seized Peter Pippard, one of the Irish justiciars (*HENRY OF MABLEBURGH ap. BUTLER, Hist. of Trim*, p. 6). It seems probable that he is the 'son of Hugh de Lacy' who supported John de Courci in 1195 in his warfare with the English of Leinster and Munster (*Four Masters*, iii. 101-8), for we know that his lands were escheated about this time, and that in 1198 he paid a fine of 2,100 marks (*EYTON*, v. 257-8); *STAPLETON, Rot. Normannie*, ii. lxxi; moreover, in 1197 Ludlow Castle was in the royal hands (*HOVEDEN*, iv. 35), and on 4 Sept. 1199 reference is again made to Walter de Lacy having been concerned with John de Courci in ravaging the king's lands in Ireland (*SWEETMAN*, i. 90). But before this he had made his peace with the king, and in October 1199 was with John in Normandy. In the autumn of 1200 he came over to England, and remained there till early in 1201 (*Charter Rolls*, pp. 24, 67, 69, 79 b, 84 b). He then crossed over to Ireland, and shortly afterwards attempted to kill John de Courci at a conference there (*HOVEDEN*, iv. 176). In 1203 he accompanied Meiler Fitz-Henry [q. v.] on his invasion of Munster to expel William de Burgh [see under **FITZALDHELM, WILLIAM**], and in March next year was appointed at the head of a commission to hear the complaints against Meiler (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 396). During these years Walter had also assisted his brother Hugh against John de Courci, and on 31 Aug. 1204 was rewarded by the promise of eight cantreds of De Courci's land in Ulster. When in 1205 De Courci attempted to re-enter Ireland, it was Walter de Lacy who drove him away (*MUNCH, Chron. Man-nia*, p. 15). Walter also supported his brother in his warfare with Meiler Fitz-Henry in 1207-8. On 14 April 1207 he was

summoned to England on pain of forfeiture, and before 16 July left Ireland. He spent the winter in England, and after making his peace with the king, obtained, on 23 April 1208, a confirmation of Meath at fifty knights' service, and of Fingall at seven. He returned to Ireland in June (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 70*b*, 80*b*, 84*b*; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 81, 106*b*; *Charter Rolls*, 137*b*, 170*b*, 173*b*, 178).

No doubt it was Walter's influence which secured for William de Braose [q. v.] the support of the De Lacys, who were consequently expelled from Ireland. Walter made his submission to John on 28 June 1210, almost immediately after the king's landing in Ireland; he pleaded that both he and his tenants had suffered much from his brother Hugh (*SWEETMAN*, i. 402). Both his English and Irish estates were taken into the king's hands, and he probably retired to France; for though the story of his sojourn at St. Taurin is somewhat legendary, he had special leave to come to England on 1 July 1213 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 134*b*). On 29 July 1213 all his English lands except Ludlow Castle were restored to him (*ib.* i. 147). Walter de Lacy took part in John's expedition to the south of France in 1214, landing at La Rochelle with Henry Fitz-Count in March; in April he was sent on a mission to Narbonne to purchase horses (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 112, 113*b*). After his return Ludlow was restored to him on 23 Oct. 1214, and next year he recovered his Irish lands, except the castles of Drogheda and Airemaill, on paying a fine of four thousand marks (*ib.* i. 131, 132*b*, 151, 181; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 175, 224). During the next two years he was actively employed in John's service in England, and apparently stood high in the royal favour (see numerous references in the *Close* and *Patent Rolls*). On 18 Aug. 1216 he was put in charge of the castle and county of Hereford, and retained his office as sheriff of that county till November 1223 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 193*b*; *SHIRLEY*, i. 508). After John's death Walter de Lacy became one of the chief supporters of the young king (*Fadera*, i. 145, Record ed.) In 1219 he was appointed on the forest inquisition for Gloucestershire (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 435). In 1219 or 1220 he was sent into Ireland on the royal service, being given full seisin of his lands except the castle of Drogheda (*ib.* i. 408*b*, 415*b*, 427; *Loch Cé*, i. 261; *Four Masters*, iii. 199). In 1220 he led an army to Athliag, now Ballyleague, being part of Lanesborough in Connaught, and began to erect a castle, which the Irish, however, soon destroyed (*ib.* iii. 201). During this year he also captured the crannog of

O'Reilly. Walter was at this time in charge of the lands of his brother Hugh, which had been entrusted to him in 1215 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 150; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 501). In 1223 he was in England on the royal service, but next spring was sent over to Ireland on account of the war which his brother had raised (*ib.* i. 575*b*, 590*b*). In consideration of the excesses committed by his men of Meath in support of Hugh de Lacy, Walter had to make an agreement with the king, under which he put his castles of Trim and Ludlow into the royal hands for a period of two years from Easter 1224, and agreed to go over to Ireland and exert all his influence in opposition to his brother (*SHIRLEY*, i. 507). Walter was in Ireland by 30 March (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 590*b*). How far he kept his promise to act against his brother is not clear; one statement in the 'Annals of Loch Cé' (i. 271) implies that he actually supported him. At any rate it was not thought prudent that he should remain in Ireland after the suppression of the rebellion, and his Irish estates were for a time taken into the royal hands. On 15 May 1225 he paid a fine of three thousand marks for seisin of these lands, but Trim, Drogheda, and other castles were not yet restored. Walter, moreover, was kept in England, and did not recover full seisin till 4 July 1226 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* ii. 39*b*, 64, 104, 126). Previously he had been put in charge of his brother's lands in Ulster for three years, but he only held them till the following April (*ib.* ii. 182*b*; *SWEETMAN*, i. 1371-4). By August Walter was once more in Ireland, when Geoffrey de Marisco reported that no danger was to be apprehended from him on account of the agreement which his son Gilbert had made with William Marshal. De Marisco at the same time reported that the king of Connaught had been summoned to Dublin under conduct of Walter de Lacy (*SHIRLEY*, i. 292). Walter was summoned for the French war in 1228 with four knights (*ib.* i. 358). In June 1230 he was one of those appointed to hold the assize of arms in Herefordshire (*ib.* i. 374). On 26 Aug. he had leave to go to Ireland (*SWEETMAN*, i. 1850), and there assisted Geoffrey de Marisco in his invasion of Connaught, commanding one of the three divisions of the army (*MATT. PARIS*, iii. 197). On 15 Dec. 1233 he was again sent to Ireland on the royal service (*SWEETMAN*, i. 2079), and next year appears, like his brother Hugh, in opposition to Richard Marshal. In 1235 he took part in the raid into Roscommon (*Loch Cé*, i. 321). In his later years Walter became blind and infirm (*SWEETMAN*, i. 2429, December 1237). He died early in

1241, apparently before 24 Feb. (*Excerpta e Rot. Finium*, i. 337; *MATT. PARIS*, iv. 174, 'circa Paschalem'). The 'Annals of Clonmacnoise' describe him as the 'bountifullest foreigner in steeds, attire, and gold that ever came to Erin' (*Four Masters*, iii. 302 n.; *GILBERT*, p. 101). Matthew Paris calls him 'the most eminent of all the nobles of Ireland' (iv. 43).

Walter de Lacy figures in the earlier part of the 'Romance of Fulk Fitzwarine' as the opponent of Joce de Dinan and the captor of Ludlow Castle. So far as Walter is concerned this is pure legend, and Joce's true adversaries were Walter's father and grandfather, Hugh and Gilbert de Lacy. The substitution of Walter's name in the romance may, however, serve to show the fame which he acquired as a great marcher lord. It is interesting to find Walter de Lacy twice mentioned in connection with Fulk Fitzwarine; on the first occasion in 1207, with reference to the quarrel between the king and William de Braose, when they were opponents (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 92), and secondly, nearly twenty years later, when Walter de Lacy asked Hubert de Burgh to forward a marriage between his niece, the daughter of Madoc ab Griffith of South Wales, and Fulk's son (*SHIRLEY*, i. 306).

Walter de Lacy married, before November 1200, Margaret, daughter of William de Braose [q. v.], who was still living in 1255. By her he had two daughters, Egidia, who married Richard de Burgh (*d.* 1243) [q. v.], and Katherine, who was alive in 1267; also a son, Gilbert, who married Isabella, daughter of Ralph Bigod, and died in 1234, leaving a son, Walter, and two daughters, Matilda and Margaret. Walter de Lacy the younger was alive in 1238 (*SWEETMAN*, i. 2451); he married a daughter of Theobald Butler (*Reg. St. Thomas, Dublin*, p. 420), but died without issue in his grandfather's lifetime; possibly it is his death which the 'Annals of Clonmacnoise' record in 1240 (*Four Masters*, iii. 301 note x). Margaret and Matilda thus became their grandfather's heirs. Margaret married John de Verdon, son of Theobald Butler. Matilda married (1) in 1240 Peter de Geneva, a foreigner of low extraction, and (2), in 1249, Geoffrey de Genville, or Joinville, a brother of the famous Sieur de Joinville (*MATT. PARIS*, v. 91). Geoffrey de Genville held Ludlow and part of Meath, and was for a time justiciar of Ireland under Edward I. His wife died 11 April 1303, and he himself on 19 Oct. 1314; their son Peter, who died in 1292, left a daughter, Johanna, who brought her inheritance to Roger Mortimer, earl of March (*d.* 1330)

[q. v.] (see further, *DUGDALE, Mon. Angl.* vi. 135-6; *EYTON, Shropshire*, vi. 240).

Walter de Lacy is said to have brought monks from St. Taurin and settled them at Fore in Westmeath (*Chartulary of St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 11). He was also a benefactor of St. Thomas, Dublin (*Reg. St. Thomas*, p. 11), and founder of Beaubec Abbey in Meath (*ARCHDALL, Monast. Hibern.* pp. 516, 711). In England he founded Cresswell Priory, Herefordshire, and was a benefactor of the two Lanthony priories in Monmouthshire and Gloucestershire. His wife founded the nunnery at Acornbury, Herefordshire, before 1218 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 368 b; *SWEETMAN*, i. 1909; *DUGDALE, Monast. Anglie.* vi. 138, 489, 569, 1034, 1129).

[For authorities, see under *LACY, HUGH DE* (*d.* 1242?), where also fuller information will be found on some points. See also the Romance of Fulk Fitzwarine, ed. T. Wright for the Warton Club; *Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire*, v. 256-72; *Butler's History of the Castle of Trim.*]
C. L. K.

LACY, WILLIAM (1610?-1671), royalist divine, son of Thomas Lacy of Beverley and his wife, 'Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Franceys of Beckenham in co. Nott' (*DUGDALE, Visitation of the County of Yorke*, 1665-6), was a descendant of the noble family of Lacy. He was educated at St John's College, Cambridge, where he was probably admitted before 1629, as his name does not appear in the admission registers of the college, which commence with that year. He proceeded B.A. in 1632, M.A. in 1636, was admitted fellow of his college on 5 April 1636, and was tutor during 1640-2. He obtained the degree of B.D. in 1642, and was made preacher at St. John's at Michaelmas, 1643. He was associated with John Barwick [q. v.] and others in writing 'Certain Disquisitions' against the covenant, which was seized by the parliamentary party, but re-issued at Oxford.

Lacy was ejected from his fellowship in 1644, after which he joined the royal army, and became chaplain to Prince Rupert. He was taken prisoner at the storming of Bridgewater by Sir Thomas Fairfax on 28 July 1645 (*FAIRFAX, Letter to Lenthall*, p. 6), was for some time in prison, where, being in great want, he was relieved by John Barwick, and in 1649 compounded for his estate by paying 26*l.*, one-sixth of its value (*Royalist Composition Papers* in Record Office). Towards the end of 1651 he was in great want of money (*Cal. of Committee for the Advance of Money*, 1642-56, pt. iii. p. 1382).

At the Restoration he was restored to his fellowship by a letter from the Earl of Man-

chester, dated 27 Aug. 1660 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 24). He was admitted to a senior fellowship on 4 Nov. 1661, and recommended by the king for the degree of D.D. on 8 Oct. 1662 (*ib.* p. 505). On 23 Oct. 1662 he was presented by Sir George Savile to the rectory of Thornhill, Yorkshire. Lacy died there on 12 May 1671, and was buried in the church, where there is a tablet to his memory. He married 'Ann, daughter of William Sherman of Newarke, near Leycester, gent.' (DUGDALE, *Visitation*), and had a son, who died in infancy in 1663.

While at Thornhill he rebuilt the rectory-house, which had been destroyed during the civil wars. In his will, dated 7 Sept. 1670, he left 350*l.* to found two scholarships of 8*l.* each at St. John's College, Cambridge, for the benefit of students of the grammar school at Beverley (POULSON, *Beverlac*, p. 459). He contributed 5*l.* towards the building of the third court at St. John's College in 1669.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Cambr. pp. 238, 295, 327, 335; Kennett's Register, pp. 239, 524; Peter Barwick's Life of John Barwick, pp. 33-40, 107, 349-50; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pp. 149, 277; Mayor's Admission Registers of St. John's Coll. Cambr. pp. 54, 63; Cole's Cambr. B.As. in Addit. MS. 5885, f. 103; Harleian MS. 7028, ff. 476, 488; Notitia Academiae Cantabrigiensis, Lambeth MS. 770, f. 265; Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, pp. 324, 326; monument in Thornhill Church; parish registers kindly communicated by the Rev. F. R. Grenside.]

B. P.

LACY, WILLIAM (1788-1871), singer, born in 1788, was about 1795 a pupil, at Bath, of Venanzio Rauzzini (1747-1810). Some three years later he appeared at various concerts in London, but being dissatisfied with his own powers, he went to Italy for further study; there he 'entirely mastered both the language and style of singing of the natives.' Returning to England soon after 1800, he sang repeatedly at the Lenten Oratorio and other important concerts, but owing to weak health he never succeeded in taking the prominent position among contemporary vocalists for which his natural ability and great talent qualified him. In 1812 Lacy married Jane (1776-1858), the widow of Francesco Bianchi (1752-1810), an Italian opera composer, and teacher of Sir Henry Bishop. She was the daughter of an apothecary named John Jackson in Sloane Street, Chelsea, and married Bianchi in 1800. Like Lacy, she was a singer of repute, making her first appearance in London on 25 April 1798, and singing as Miss Jackson at the Concerts of Antient Music in 1800. While Mrs. Bianchi she often sang at Windsor in

the presence of George III and Queen Charlotte, and was considered one of the finest singers of Handel's music. She was a good linguist, pianoforte-player, and painter. With Lacy she took part in the concerts of Billington, Naldi, and Braham at Willis's Rooms on 1 March 1809 (PARKE, *Musical Memoirs*, ii. 35), and at the Vocal Concerts, Hanover Square Rooms, 2 March 1810 (*ib.* p. 49). In 1818 the Lacys accepted an engagement at Calcutta, where they remained seven years, giving frequent performances at the court of the king of Oude. After returning to England about 1826 they retired into private life. For some years they resided at Florence and other continental cities, but eventually settled in England. Lacy died while on a visit to Devonshire in July 1871. His wife died at Ealing 19 March 1858.

Lacy possessed a bass voice of great excellence. So highly was he esteemed by the Italians that he was offered lucrative engagements at the Operas of Milan and Florence, and later at the King's Theatre in London (*Quart Mus. Mag. and Rev.* i. 338 n.) He was 'considered by competent judges to be without question the most legitimate English bass singer, the most accomplished in various styles, and altogether the most perfect and finished that has appeared in this country. He was endowed by nature with organs of great strength and delicacy; his voice was rich and full-toned, particularly in the lower notes; his intonation perfect, and his finish and variety in graces remarkable' (*Dict. of Music*, 1824, ii. 33).

[Authorities given above; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brown's Dict. of Music; Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, i. 333 sq. (1818); private information.]

R. H. L.

LADBROOKE, ROBERT (1768-1842), landscape-painter, born in a humble position at Norwich in 1768, was apprenticed when very young to an artist and printer named White, and for some years worked as a journeyman printer. While so engaged he made the acquaintance of John Crome [q. v.], then a lad of about his own age, who was working for a house- and sign-painter, and having congenial tastes they became fast friends, living together, and devoting all their spare time to sketching and copying. They married, early, two sisters of the name of Berney, and for two years worked in partnership, Ladbroke painting portraits and Crome landscapes, which they sold for very small sums. Subsequently Ladbroke also turned to landscape-painting, in which he was highly successful. Crome and Ladbroke took a leading part in the establishment of the celebrated Norwich Society of Artists in

1803, and to its first exhibition in 1805 the latter contributed fourteen works. In 1808, when Crome became president, Ladbroke was elected vice-president. In 1816 he, with Stannard, Thirtle, and a few other members, having ineffectually urged a modification of some of the rules, seceded from the society, and started a rival exhibition, but this proved a failure, and was abandoned after three years. Between 1804 and 1815 Ladbroke was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and up to 1822 at the British Institution. He engaged successfully in teaching, and was able to retire with a competence many years before his death. He died at his house on Scoles' Green, Norwich, on 11 Oct. 1842.

Ladbroke was a clever painter, chiefly of views of Norfolk scenery; but his reputation has never been more than local. He published aquatints of two of his pictures, 'A View of the Fellmongers on the River near Bishop's Bridge' and 'A View of Norwich Castle.' His 'Views of the Churches of Norfolk,' a series of over 650 lithographic plates, were published in five volumes in 1843. Two of Ladbroke's sons were well-known artists.

LADBROKE, HENRY (1800-1870), the second son, was born at Norwich on 20 April 1800. He wished to enter the church, but at his father's desire adopted landscape-painting as a profession. He acquired some reputation, especially for his moonlight scenes, and exhibited occasionally at the British Institution and the Suffolk Street Gallery. He died on 18 Nov. 1870.

LADBROKE, JOHN BERNEY (1803-1879), Robert Ladbroke's third son, was born in 1803. He became a pupil of John Crome (his uncle by marriage), whose manner he followed, and excelled in the representation of woodland scenery. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1821 and 1822, and frequently at the British Institution and the Suffolk Street Gallery up to 1873. He died at Mousehold, Norwich, on 11 July 1879.

[Norwich Mercury, 15 Oct. 1842; Wodder-spoco's John Crome and his Works, 1876; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy and British Institution Catalogues; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Times, 29 July 1879.]
F. M. O'D.

LADYMAN, SAMUEL, D.D. (1625-1684), divine, son of John Ladyman of Dinton, Buckinghamshire, was born in 1625. He entered Corpus Christi College, Oxford, as a servitor 3 March 1642-3, graduated B.A. on 18 July 1647, was made fellow by the parliamentary visitors in 1648, and graduated M.A. on 21 June 1649. He became a frequent

preacher and, according to Wood, was 'a noted person among the presbyterians.' This seems an error; he became an independent, and in this capacity was placed as minister at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, with a salary of 170*l.* under the civil establishment of 1655. In May 1658 he was one of some thirty ministers summoned to Dublin by Henry Cromwell, for consultation on church finance and other matters; he signed the submissive address presented to Cromwell by nineteen of them. At the Restoration he conformed, and received the vicarage of Clonmel. He was prebendary of Cashel in 1677; subsequently he became archdeacon of Limerick and D.D. He died in February 1683-4, and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's, Clonmel, where there is a tablet to his memory. By his will (dated 1683) he left 5*l.* per annum for educating ten poor children, and 5*l.* to be given annually in alms. He married Grace (*d.* March 1663 or 1664), daughter of Dr. William Hutchinson of Oxford, and had several children, of whom Samuel, Francis, and Grace died in infancy; John died on 9 Dec. 1675, aged 20; and Jane died on 27 Sept. 1681, aged 21. John Ladyman of Knockgraffon, buried at Cashel on 2 Oct. 1731, was probably his grandson.

He published 'The Dangerous Rule,' &c., 1658, 12mo (sermon before the judges at Clonmel).

[Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 121; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 558 sq.; information from the Dean of Cashel and from the rector of Clonmel, with copy of monumental inscription.]
A. G.

LAEGHAIRE or LOEGHAIRE (*d.* 458), king of Ireland, succeeded Dathi, his first cousin, as king in 428, and was the eldest of the fourteen sons of Niall Noighi-allach, king of Ireland, slain in 405. None of the chronicles mention the year of his birth, but as he was the eldest of his family, and as his son was in an independent chieftainry about 430, it may probably be fixed near 380. At Easter 432 St. Patrick came towards Tara. Easter Eve came very near the time of lighting the spring fire, which the king himself, in accordance with ancient custom, used to light upon the hill of Tlaghta in Meath. All fires were extinguished and relighted in succession to this. Patrick lit a great fire of his own in the plain, easily seen from Tara, and thus at once excited the attention and the anger of Laeghaire. When Patrick on the next day came slowly up the hill of Tara, singing his famous song, 'Faed Fiadha,' Laeghaire expressed a wish that he and his clerics should be killed at once; but neither the king nor his followers ventured to attempt what seemed likely to be followed

by uncertain supernatural consequences, and he became awed by the powers which Patrick asserted that he possessed. 'It is better for me,' said Laeghaire, 'to believe than to die' (*Book of Armagh*, f. 5, b. 1), and was forthwith baptised. Two tales called 'Comthoth Laeghaire' and 'Siabur Charput Conculaind,' of which there is a manuscript written before 1106 (*Leabhar na h-Uidri*, f. 117 and f. 113), describe his unwilling conversion, relapse, and death. He is made to demand that Patrick should give experimental proof of his assertions about his power and a future state by raising Cuchullain from hell, where he stated that the heroes of ancient Ireland were. After some conversation with the famous champion of Ulster, as to the reality of whose spectre the king at first expresses some doubt, he yields, and is baptised. The account of his unwilling resignation of paganism is everywhere to be found in Irish literature, and is confirmed by the fact that the historians record no Christian acts of his. He founded no church, relieved no poor, hated his enemies to the last, made vows by the elements and not upon the gospels, and received a pagan funeral. The fixing of the primacy of Ireland at Armagh, and not in Meath, is confirmatory evidence of his hostility to Christianity. The story that he caused the revision of the native law by three kings, three bishops, and three sages (*Brit. Mus. Harleian MS.* 432), forming the body of law known as the *Senchus Mor*, contains several obvious anachronisms, and does not appear in any early authority. In 453 he made war upon the Leinster men and defeated them, and in the following year celebrated at Tara the *Feis Temrach*, a sort of general assembly with games. In 457 he was defeated and taken prisoner by the Leinster men in the battle of Athdara, a ford of the river Barrow. He swore by sun and moon and all the elements never to come against them again, and was set free. In the next year, disregarding his oath, he tried to levy upon them an obsolete tax, claimed by the kings of Tara as an eric for a very ancient injury by the king of Leinster to the daughter of an ardrigh, called from its celebrity by Irish poets and historians, 'An Borama,' or 'The Tribute.' He claimed fifteen thousand cows, pigs, and sheep, thirty white cattle with red ears and trappings for driving, a huge cauldron capable of boiling twelve pigs, a quantity of cloth and of silver, and a number of smaller cauldrons (*Book of Leinster*, f. 295). The war began by his seizing cattle at Sidh Neachtain, near the source of the Boyne. He was attacked by superior force, and had to retreat, and fought a battle on the banks of Caissi, a small

stream in the territory of Ui Faelan. Here he was defeated and slain by the Leinster men. A very ancient verse about his death, beginning 'Atbath Loeghaire MacNeill, for toebh Caissi,' is often quoted by Irish writers. He desired to be buried in the outer rampart of his dun at Tara, standing upright in the ground, fully armed, and with his face southwards towards his foes, the Leinster men. The site of his dun is discussed by Petrie (*History and Antiquities of Tara Hill*), and some part of what is probably this earthwork remains on the slope of the hill towards Trim, but has been much injured in recent years. The O'Coindealbhains of the country round Trim claimed descent from him.

LAEGHAIRE LORC, a much earlier and probably mythical king of Ireland, is the subject of many Irish tales. The chroniclers assign B.C. 593-5 as the date of his reign, and say that he was son of Uguine Mor, and that he was slain at Wexford. There is a story of his murder in Keating (*Foras Feasa ar Eirinn*), and a poem on the loss of his crown in the 'Dindsenchas' (*Book of Leinster*), printed with translation by the present writer, London, 1883.

[The earliest account of Laeghaire occurs in Muirchu Maccu-Machtheni's composition in the *Book of Armagh*. The date of the manuscript is 807, and of the composition about 690. Various parts of his history are to be found in *Leabhar na h-Uidri* (1106), *Book of Leinster* (1200), and the *Annals of Tigernach* (1088), *Book of Lecan* (1400). *Flann Mainistrech* [see FLANN] and all the later annals agree with these authorities. Points in relation to him are discussed in O'Donovan's *Topographical Poems* of John O'Dubhagain and Gilla na naomh O'Huidhrin, Dublin, 1862; Petrie's *History and Antiquities of Tara Hill*; O'Beirne Crowe's 'Siabur-Charput' in *Journal of Royal Hist. and Archaeological Assoc. of Ireland*, 1871, vol. i. pt. ii.; W. Stokes's *Tripartite Life of St. Patrick*, 1887, and 'The Boroma' in *Revue Celtique*, January 1892; O'Clery's *Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, under the years 438-58.] N. M.

LAFFAN, SIR JOSEPH DE COURCY (1786-1848), physician, third son of Walter Laffan of Cashel, by Eleonora, daughter of Richard de Courcy, a distant relative of the family of Kinsale, was born at Cashel on 8 May 1786. His eldest brother was Robert Laffan (*d.* 1833), Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel, and Laffan himself was originally destined for the Roman catholic priesthood, and placed at the college of Maynooth. Leaving Maynooth, however, he proceeded to Edinburgh University, turned his attention to medicine, graduated M.D. on 24 June 1808, and was admitted L.R.O.P. 22 Dec. 1808, from which date until 1812 he prac-

tised in Orchard Street, Portman Square. In October 1809 he proffered his services to the government in behalf of the fever-stricken troops lately returned from the Walcheren expedition. These were accepted, and the aptitude which Laffan showed for military practice led to his appointment in 1812 as physician to the forces. He served in Spain and Portugal during the latter part of the Peninsular war, and was eventually made physician in ordinary to the Duke of Kent. At the termination of the war he stayed at Paris, and practised there with brilliant success until desire for more rest led him to Rochester, where he remained until he was disabled by disease. After his retirement he settled at Otham in Kent. His successful treatment of an illness of the Duke of York, brother to George IV, led to his being created a baronet by patent dated 15 March 1828, and in 1836 he was also created a knight of the Hanoverian Guelphic order. He died at Vichy, in France, on 7 July 1848, in his sixty-third year. His body was brought to Rochester and interred in a vault in St. Margaret's Church. Laffan married in 1815 Jemima, daughter of Paul Pilcher of Rochester, and widow of a Colonel Symes, formerly English envoy at Ava in Burmah. He had no issue, and the title has become extinct. He devoted the greater part of his fortune to found a cancer ward for women in the Middlesex Hospital, and a full-length portrait of him is preserved in the hospital board-room.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1848, pt. ii. p. 318; *Munk's Coll. of Phys.* iii. 70-1; *Pantheon of the Age*, ii. 521; information kindly supplied by Lady Laffan and by the Rev. L. Lagier of Lausanne, who married a Miss Symes, Laffan's step-daughter.] T. S.

LAFFAN, SIR ROBERT MICHAEL (1821-1882), governor of Bermuda, third son of John Laffan, esq., of Skehana, cos. Clare and Limerick, was born on 21 Sept. 1821. Educated at the college of Pont Levoy, near Blois, France, he went to the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in September 1835, and on 5 May 1837 was gazetted a second lieutenant in the royal engineers. After serving for two years at Chatham and Woolwich, and becoming first lieutenant on 1 April 1839, he was sent to South Africa, where he was employed in frontier service. He was one of the officers summoned by the governor, Sir George Napier, to a council of war in order to concert measures for the relief of Colonel Smith and the garrison of Natal, then closely beleaguered by a strong body of emigrant Boers under their chief, Pretorius. It devolved upon Laffan to organise the engineering arrangements of the expedition, which,

under Sir Josiah Cloete, succeeded in effecting the relief of the British garrison.

From the Cape, Laffan was sent to Mauritius, where he was promoted captain on 1 May 1846. On his return home in 1847 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Belfast, and at the close of the year was nominated an inspector of railways under the board of trade, an office he held until the autumn of 1852, when he was sent to Paris and Antwerp to report on the defences for the information of Sir John Burgoyne, the inspector-general of fortifications.

Laffan represented the borough of St. Ives, Cornwall, in the House of Commons from 1852 to 1857 in the conservative interest. In 1854 he was appointed commanding royal engineer in the London district, and in 1855 he was sent by the Duke of Newcastle, then secretary of state for war, with Sir William Knollys and Sir George Maclean, to report upon the organisation of the French *ministère de la guerre*. On his return to England in May 1855 he was appointed deputy inspector-general of fortifications at the war office. From 1858 to 1860 he was absent on sick leave in the south of France and Switzerland. Laffan was promoted brevet-major on 26 Oct. 1858, and became a regimental lieutenant-colonel on 28 Nov. 1859. On his return from sick leave he was stationed at Portsmouth for a short time, and towards the end of 1860 he was sent to Malta as commanding royal engineer. He remained there for five years, during which the armament of the fortress was completely revised. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 28 Nov. 1864.

In 1865 Laffan was sent to Ceylon as a member of a commission to investigate and report on the military expenditure of the colony and the strength of the force to be maintained there in time of peace. He was at the same time deputed to report specially to the secretary of state for war on the defences. On his way home, under instructions from the war office, he visited the Suez Canal in company with M. de Lesseps, and he made a report to the secretary of state for war. He revisited Egypt at the invitation of M. de Lesseps, to witness the opening of the canal in November 1869.

In 1866 Laffan was appointed commanding royal engineer at Alderhot, where he acquired no small reputation in peace manoeuvres. He transformed the appearance of the camp by planting trees and laying down grass, and the old Queen's Birthday Parade has lately been renamed Laffan's Plain in his memory. Laffan was promoted regimental colonel on 9 Feb. 1870. In

January 1872 he was sent to Gibraltar as commanding royal engineer, and remained there for five years.

On 27 April 1877 Laffan was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Bermudas, with the rank of brigadier-general, and on 30 May the same year was made a K.C.M.G. In the 'Gazette' of 2 Oct. 1877 he was promoted major-general, and under the provisions of the royal warrant then just issued his rank was antedated to 8 Feb. 1870. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 July 1881. Laffan's ability, prudence, and tact made him a popular and successful governor of the Bermudas at a critical time in the political history of the colony. He died there, at Mount Langton, 22 March 1882. His body lay in state for two days, and was buried with military honours in Pembroke churchyard, Bermuda.

Laffan married in 1852 Emma, daughter of W. Norsworthy, and left a daughter and four sons.

[Corps Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. xii.; Bermuda Royal Gazette, 28 March 1882.]

R. H. V.

LAFOREY, SIR JOHN (1729?-1796), admiral, was the second son of Lieutenant-colonel John Laforey (*d.* 1753), one of the French Huguenot family La Forêt which settled in England in the time of William III. On 12 April 1748 he was promoted to be lieutenant; and to be commander of the Ontario by Commodore Keppel on 24 May 1755, while serving on the coast of North America. Continuing on that station, he was moved in 1756 into the Hunter, which he commanded off Louisbourg, under Admiral Holburne, in 1757, and at the capture of Louisbourg by Admiral Boscawen in 1758. On 25 July he commanded a division of the boats which burnt the Prudent and took the Bienfaisant in the harbour of Louisbourg, and was posted to the Echo frigate by Boscawen on the following day, 26 July 1758. In the following year the Echo was attached to the fleet under Sir Charles Saunders, during the operations in the St. Lawrence, culminating in the capture of Quebec, and was afterwards sent to the West Indies in the squadron under Sir James Douglas and at the reduction of Martinique by Sir George Rodney in February 1762. Laforey was then moved into the Levant frigate, in which he returned to England towards the end of 1763. He had married, at Antigua, Eleanor, daughter of Colonel Francis Farley of the artillery, and his eldest daughter was born in London in March 1764. As his only son was born in Virginia in

December 1767, it appears probable that he was at that time in America on his private affairs; he had no naval appointment till 1770, when he commanded the Pallas frigate for a few months. In September 1776 he commissioned the Ocean of 90 guns, and in her took part in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778; and at the subsequent court-martial gave evidence strongly in favour of Admiral Keppel. In November 1779 he was appointed commissioner of the navy at Barbadoes and the Leeward islands, with instructions to reside at Antigua and to act as commander-in-chief in the absence of a flag officer or senior captain.

In February 1783 he was moved to Plymouth, and was still there on 24 Sept. 1787, when a promotion of flag officers was made, extending below him. He, however, was passed over on the grounds that he had accepted a civil appointment. He disputed the justice of this decision, and eventually, on 10 Nov. 1789, was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, with seniority of 24 Sept. 1787, in the place on the list which he would have held if promoted in due course. He was at the same time (3 Nov.) created a baronet; and a few days later went out as commander-in-chief at the Leeward islands. He was still there when war with France broke out in February 1793, and on the news reaching him led an expedition to Tobago, which surrendered on 15 April. He was shortly afterwards relieved by Rear-admiral Gardner and returned to England in July. He had been promoted to be vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793. He was reappointed commander-in-chief at the Leeward islands, and sailed on 9 May 1795 in the Amiable frigate, commanded by his son. He became admiral on 1 June 1795. During the year of his command a serious revolt of the negroes in St. Vincent, Grenada, and Dominica was suppressed, and Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice were captured. He soon after resigned the command to Sir Hugh Christian, and sailed for England in the Majestic. He died of yellow fever on the passage, 14 June 1796, two days before the ship made the land. He was buried at Portsea on 21 June.

Laforey's son, **SIR FRANCIS LAFOREY** (1767-1835), who succeeded to the baronetcy, commanded the Spartiate in the battle of Trafalgar; was commander-in-chief at the Leeward islands 1811-14; was made K.C.B. in 1815; and died, admiral of the blue, 17 June 1835, when the baronetcy became extinct.

[Naval Chronicle, xxv. 177; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 319; Ralfe's Naval Biog. i. 231; commission and warrant-books in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

LAGUERRE, LOUIS (1663-1721), painter, born at Paris in 1663, was son of a Spaniard, a native of Catalonia, who entered the service of Louis XIV, and was appointed 'maitre de la ménagerie' to the king. The father was much favoured by the king, who stood sponsor to his son. Louis was educated at the Jesuits' College, Paris, but having shown an early inclination for drawing, was sent by his parents to study in the school of the French Academy. Subsequently he worked for a time under Charles le Brun. At the Academy he obtained in 1682 the third prize for a painting of 'Cain building the Town of Enoch,' and in 1683 the third prize for a sculpture of 'Tubal Cain.' In the latter year he came to England with an architectural painter, called Ricard; they were employed as assistants by Verrio, who was then engaged on his paintings at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Laguerre showed so much skill that he quickly found employment among the nobility in painting halls, staircases, or ceilings. He did much work at Burleigh House, Stamford; at Petworth House, Sussex, where he painted an allegorical history of Elizabeth, countess of Somerset; at Blenheim Palace, where he painted on the ceiling the Duke of Marlborough in triumph; at Berkeley or Devonshire House in Piccadilly (destroyed by fire); at the Earl of Radnor's, in St. James's Square; at Buckingham House (now rebuilt as Buckingham Palace); at Chatsworth, and elsewhere. At Marlborough House, in Pall Mall, he painted a series of Marlborough's victories, which have been engraved. He received a commission to paint the cupola of St. Paul's Cathedral, and had actually begun the designs, when the commission was withdrawn, and eventually the work was entrusted to Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] Laguerre was much esteemed by William III, who gave him apartments at Hampton Court. Here he painted in chiaroscuro 'The Labours of Hercules' in the fountain court, and was employed to 'restore' the sadly damaged tempera-paintings by Andrea Mantegna of 'The Triumph of Caesar.' He was one of the directors of the Academy of Painting in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and might have become governor on the resignation of Sir Godfrey Kneller had he pushed his candidature more resolutely. Laguerre also painted small pictures, portraits (one of William, earl Cadogan, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon), and designs for engraving or tapestry. His figure-drawing was rated very highly, and was much imitated. Laguerre is also credited with an etching of

'The Judgment of Midas,' and for a club of virtuosi Laguerre painted, at the tavern in Drury Lane where they met, a Bacchanalian procession.

His early education was of great use to him in his allegorical and mythological compositions. Pope's depreciatory line,

Where sprawl the Saints of Verrio and Laguerre,

has caused posterity to treat their works with unmerited contempt. He was of an indolent and careless disposition, or he might have amassed a large fortune.

Laguerre's first wife was daughter of Jean Tijou, a worker in iron, who executed some of the ironwork at Hampton Court. For him he designed a frontispiece to a book of designs for ironwork, engraved by Paul Van Somer, and published by Tijou in 1693. After his first wife's death he married again. Late in life he became dropsical, and fell into general ill-health from neglect of medical advice. On Thursday, 20 April 1721, he went with his wife and a party of friends to Lincoln's Inn playhouse to see the 'Island Princess,' in which his son John was going to sing. Before the performance commenced he was stricken with apoplexy, and died in the theatre. He was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

LAGUERRE, JOHN (d. 1748), painter and actor, son of the above, was born in London. He was educated by his father as a painter, and showed some skill, but was of too indolent and careless a nature to succeed in that art. Instead he went on the stage, having considerable vocal powers, and achieved some success. He also painted scenery for the theatre. He is best known by a series of drawings, representing the history of 'Hob in the Well,' which were engraved by Claude Dubosc, and were very popular. A plate called 'The Theatrical Revolt' was etched by him, representing a humorous occurrence in his stage life. He painted a portrait of Mary Tofts [q. v.] the impostor, which was engraved in mezzotint by John Faber the younger. He died in poor circumstances in March 1748.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Worrum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23068-75); Dodd's manuscript *Hist. of English Engravers* (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Dusmieux's *Les Artistes Français à l'Etranger*; Abecedario de P. J. Mariette; Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*.] L. C.

LIDLAW, WILLIAM (1780-1845), friend of Sir Walter Scott, was born 19 Nov. 1780, at Blackhouse, Selkirkshire, where his father was a sheep-farmer. After receiving

an elementary education at Peebles he assisted his father for a time. James Hogg [q. v.], the Ettrick Shepherd, whose mother was his distant cousin, was employed at Blackhouse for ten years, and formed a lasting friendship with Laidlaw. According to Hogg's 'Autobiography' Laidlaw was one of his first appreciative critics. In 1801 Hogg and Laidlaw helped Scott with materials for the 'Border Minstrelsy.' After two unsuccessful attempts at farming, in Peeblesshire and Midlothian respectively, Laidlaw in 1817 became steward to Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford. Master and man suited each other exactly, Laidlaw proving himself not only an exemplary servant but a worthy counsellor and a devoted friend. He was valued in the field, on the stream, and in the study. In 1819, when Scott was recovering from an illness, Laidlaw and Ballantyne wrote to his dictation most of the 'Bride of Lammermoor,' and subsequently 'The Legend of Montrose,' and nearly all 'Ivanhoe.' 'St. Ronan's Well' may have been due to Laidlaw's suggestion that Scott should devote a novel to 'Melrose in July 1823' (LOCKHART, *Life*, v. 285, ed. 1837). When ruin fell upon Scott, he wrote to Laidlaw that it was 'not the least painful consideration' amid his troubles that he could no longer be useful to him (*Journal*, i. 97). After an interval, however, Laidlaw became his amanuensis, retaining the post till Scott's death in 1832. Subsequently he was factor to Sir Charles Lockhart Ross, Balnagowan, Ross-shire. Retiring in feeble health, he died in the house of his brother at Contin, near Dingwall, Ross-shire, 18 May 1845.

Laidlaw wrote several lyrics, but he is remembered only for his tender song, 'Lucy's Flittin',' published in Hogg's 'Forest Minstrel,' 1810. After 1817 he compiled, under Scott's management and direction, part of the 'Edinburgh Annual Register,' and contributed articles to the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine' (afterwards 'Blackwood's'). He is also said to have written on the geology of Selkirkshire.

[Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, passim, and Scott's *Journal*; Rogers's *Scottish Minstrel*, vol. ii.; Borland's *Yarrow, its Poets and Poetry*; *Gent. Mag.* 1846, pt. ii. p. 213.] T. B.

LAING, ALEXANDER (1778-1838), antiquary, the illegitimate son of an Aberdeen advocate named Michie, was born at Coull, Aberdeenshire, in 1778. He was tolerably well educated and possessed good natural abilities, but his erratic temperament precluded his advancement. For some years previous to his death he was employed as a book canvasser and flying stationer, in allusion to which he was commonly known

in the country as 'Stashie Laing.' The first of Laing's antiquarian writings, 'The Caledonian Itinerary, or a Tour on the Banks of the Dee, with Historical Notes from the best Authorities,' appeared at Aberdeen in 1819. During the three subsequent years Laing edited an annual, the first two issues of which were entitled 'The Eccentric Magazine,' and the third 'The Lounger's Commonplace Book,' being a collection of anecdotes, apophthegms, and literary and historical curiosities. In 1822 he published 'Scarce Ancient Ballads never before published, with Notes,' Aberdeen, 12mo, and in the following year a similar collection under the title 'The Thistle of Scotland' (*Advocates' Library Cat.*) In 1828 appeared his chief work, 'The Donean Tourist, interspersed with Anecdotes and Ancient National Ballads,' Aberdeen, 1828, 8vo, a volume on the history and traditions of the river Don, which, though somewhat loosely compiled, constitutes a rich mine of Scottish historical lore, and 'exhibits,' says Jervise, 'an incredible amount of patience and labour' (*Epitaphs and Inscriptions*, i. 284). This is the only work by Laing in the British Museum Library. His last work was 'An Cluaran Albannach, a Repository of Ballads, many never before published, to which are appended copious Notes, Historical, Biographical, Illustrative, and Critical,' Aberdeen, 1834, 12mo. Laing died in 1838 at Boltongstone, a roadside inn between Tarland and Strathdon, and was buried in the churchyard of Coldstone, Aberdeenshire.

All his works are now scarce and coveted by Scottish bibliophiles. 'Not a ruin or a battlefield by Dee or Don, which history or tradition gave name to, but Laing visited and viewed with a devotion almost sacred in its intensity. Ballads, family histories and genealogies, in all the unmethodical delightfulness of a tinker's wallet, lay jumbled up in his capacious brain, to be reproduced in various books with a confusing prolixity' (WALKER, *Bards of Bonaccord*, p. 650).

[Notes kindly supplied by John Bullock, esq., editor, *Scottish Notes and Queries*; Irving's *Diet. of Eminent Scotsmen*, p. 260; *Men of the Reign*, p. 507; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

LAING, ALEXANDER (1787-1857), the Brechin poet, was born at Brechin, Forfarshire, 14 May 1787. His father was an agricultural labourer. Laing spent only two winters at school, and when eight years old became a herd, but devoted much of his leisure to reading and writing. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a flax-dresser, and followed this occupation for fourteen years, when an accident permanently

disabled him. He afterwards earned a modest competency as a pedlar, and died at Brechin, 14 Oct. 1857.

Laing contributed to local newspapers and to the following poetical miscellanies: 'Harp of Renfrewshire,' 1819; R. A. Smith's 'Scottish Minstrel,' 1820; Struthers's 'Harp of Caledonia,' 1821; Whitelaw's 'Book of Scottish Song,' 1844; and 'Whistle Binkie,' 1832-47. He also furnished anecdotes to the Scottish story-book 'The Laird of Logan,' 1835. In 1846 he published a collection of his poetry under the title 'Wayside Flowers,' of which a second edition appeared in 1850. He writes vigorous and melodious lowland Scotch, and is both pathetic and humorous. Laing edited popular editions of Burns and Tannahill, supplied various notes to Allan Cunningham's 'Scottish Songs,' 1825, and biographical notices to the 'Angus Album,' 1839.

[Preface to *Jarvis's Epitaphs and Inscriptions*; *Rogers's Scottish Minstrel*, vol. iv.; *Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland*, vol. ii.] T. B.

LAING, ALEXANDER GORDON (1793-1826), African traveller, born 27 Dec. 1793, was eldest son of William Laing, A.M., of Edinburgh, by his wife, the daughter of William Gordon of Glasgow Academy, writer of an English translation of Livy and of various educational books. William Laing, a very popular private teacher in his day, opened the first classical academy in Edinburgh. There Alexander was taught until the age of thirteen, when he entered Edinburgh University. At fifteen he was an assistant-master in Bruce's classical academy at Newcastle-on-Tyne, but afterwards went back to Edinburgh to help his father. In 1810 he was made an ensign in the Prince of Wales's regiment of loyal Edinburgh volunteers, and in 1811 he went out to Barbadoes. His mother's brother, Colonel (afterwards General) Gabriel Gordon (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1855), who was deputy quartermaster-general there, employed him as an extra clerk in his office, and in that capacity he came under the notice of General Sir George Beckwith [q. v.] On 11 March 1813 he was appointed ensign in the York light infantry, a corps, composed chiefly of foreigners, formed for West India service. He became lieutenant 28 Dec. 1815, and served with the corps in Antigua. When it was disbanded at the peace he effected, after a brief interval on half-pay, an exchange into the 2nd West India regiment in Jamaica, and was employed there as deputy assistant quartermaster-general. To cure a violent attack of liver complaint he subsequently

sailed to Honduras, where the governor, Colonel (afterwards Sir) George Arthur [q. v.], employed Laing as fort-major; but ill-health soon drove him home, and a reduction in the strength of his regiment placed him on half-pay from 25 Dec. 1818. In 1820 he was brought back into the 2nd West India regiment as lieutenant and adjutant, and on 3 April 1822 was promoted to a company in the royal African corps, to which (and not to the 2nd West India, as stated by CHAMBERS) he belonged at the time of his death.

Early in 1822 Sir Charles MacCarthy, the governor of Sierra Leone, where Laing was serving with his corps, despatched him into the Kambian and Mandingo countries to ascertain the disposition of the natives regarding trade, and their sentiments respecting the abolition of the slave-trade. After staying at Kambia long enough to fulfil his instructions, he crossed the Scarcies to Melacourie, on the Melageah, and afterwards tried to reconcile Amara, the Mandingo king, described as 'a crafty Mohammedan,' with the rival chief Sannasse of Melacourie. To attain this object permanently, Laing, after his return to Sierra Leone, undertook a second journey, and for six days was without shelter by day or night. On 16 April 1822 he began a journey through the Timmanee and Kooranko countries to Falaba, the capital of Soolima, where he had learned that abundance of gold and ivory was to be found. He was well received, and remained some months. He ascertained the source of the Rokell, and was within three days of the supposed source of the Niger, which he was not allowed to visit. In October 1823 he was ordered to join his corps on the Gold Coast, in consequence of the menacing attitude of the Ashantees. He organised and commanded a large native force on the frontier during the greater part of 1823, in the course of which he frequently engaged and defeated the Ashantees. His success secured the allegiance of all the Fantee tribes, and he compelled the king of Ajucamon to put his troops under British control. When the Ashantees carried off a British sergeant, Laing offered to proceed on a mission to Coomassie to rescue him; but Sir Charles MacCarthy considered the enterprise too perilous (cf. *Ann. Reg.* 1824, pp. 124-36). After the fall of MacCarthy in action with the Ashantees, 21 Jan. 1824, Colonel Chisholm, on whom the chief command devolved, sent Laing home to report the position of affairs to Henry, third lord Bathurst [q. v.], then colonial secretary. While at home he began to prepare for the press his journals, subsequently published under the title, 'Travels

in Timmannee, Kooranko, and Soolima, Countries of Western Africa,' London, 1825.

Late in 1824 Laing received instructions from Lord Bathurst to undertake an expedition, by way of Tripoli and Timbuctoo, to ascertain the source and course of the Niger. Full of enthusiasm, he left England 5 Feb. 1825. He proceeded to Tripoli by way of Malta, where he was treated with marked attention by the governor, the Marquis of Hastings. At Tripoli he contracted a close friendship with the British consul, Mr. Warrington, whose daughter, Emma Maria Warrington, he married 14 July 1825. Two days later he set out for Timbuctoo, in company with Babani, a sheikh of good repute, who undertook his safe conduct thither in ten weeks' time. The ordinary route was deemed unsafe, and, after a tedious and roundabout journey of a thousand miles through part of Fezzan, the travellers reached Ghadamis on 13 Sept. Laing was well received. Although many of his instruments had been damaged, and the stock of his only rifle had been broken by a charging elephant, he hopefully left Ghadamis 27 Oct., and on 3 Dec. 1825 reached Ensala, a town on the eastern frontier of the province of Tuat, belonging to the Tuaric, where he repaid a kindly reception by rendering medical aid to the sick. On 10 Jan. 1826 he quitted Ensala, and a fortnight later entered the flat, sandy, cheerless desert of Tenezaroff. Of his subsequent movements there is no detailed information. According to letters received by his father-in-law, and dated 10 May and 1 July 1826, after suffering from fever, he and his party were attacked and plundered by the Tuaric, and he was severely wounded. The sheikh Babani, who was dead at the time, was not in Laing's opinion wholly blameless. Laing was then the sole survivor of his party. According to another letter, his last, dated Timbuctoo (Timbuctù) 21 Sept. 1826, Laing reached that city on 18 Aug. 1826 (which entitled him to the 3,000*l.* offered by a society in London to the first European arriving there). The city answered all his expectations, except as regarded size. His position was very unsafe, owing to the hostility of Bello, chief of the Foulahs of Massina, who had dispossessed the Tuaric. He proposed leaving the city in three days' time. From information afterwards collected from various sources, it appeared that Laing left Timbuctoo at the time intended, and was surprised and murdered by Arabs in his bivouac on the night of 26 Sept. 1826. Facts, which were established at Tripoli in 1829 to the entire satisfaction of the British, Dutch, Danish, Swedish, and Sardinian consuls there, showed that the sheikh Babani, who was sent

with Laing from Tripoli, was under the secret direction of Hassunah d'Ghies, son of the prime minister of the bashaw of Tripoli; that it was by d'Ghies's direction that the actual murderer, the ferocious Bourabouschi, was appointed to be Laing's guide on the return journey from Timbuctoo; that Laing's papers, forming a packet fourteen inches long and seven inches thick, were placed in d'Ghies's hands shortly after the murder, and that the packet was known to be secreted in Tripoli in August 1828. It was also alleged that the documents were given by d'Ghies to the French consul, Baron de Rosseau, who was in correspondence with the conspirators during the greater part of Laing's journey. Mohammed, brother of Hassunah d'Ghies, gave most of this information. A summary of the evidence is given in the 'Quarterly Review,' March 1830 (No. lxxxiv.) No further explanation has appeared. The Geographical Society of Paris presented to Mrs. Laing a gold medal in recognition of her late husband's services to science.

[The most authentic memoir of Laing is that in Chambers's *Eminent Scotsmen*, vol. ii., with a portrait from a painting in the possession of the family. A few corrections have been made here from war office sources. See also Thomas Nelson's *Memoirs of Oudney, Clapperton, and Laing*, 1830; *Quarterly Review*, 1830, No. lxxxiv.; *Dict. Universelle*, under 'De Caillé' and 'Laing, Alexander Gordon'; and Johnston's *Dict. of Geogr.*, under 'Niger' and 'Timbuctoo.' The only notices of Laing in the *Journals of the Roy. Geogr. Soc. London*, are in vol. ii. p. i. viii. 298, xxii. 191.] H. M. C.

LAING, DAVID (1774–1856), architect, son of a merchant in the city of London, was born in 1774, and articled to Sir John Soane [q. v.] about 1790. In 1811 he was appointed surveyor of buildings at the custom house, and was directed to prepare designs for a new custom house on a site to the westward of Sir Christopher Wren's structure. In five years (1813–17) the building was completed and occupied, but in 1825 the beech piling and planking used as the substratum of the foundation decayed, and the front fell down. Much litigation followed, and ultimately, under Sir Sydney Smirke's advice, a new foundation was put in, and the whole building rearranged and altered.

Tite, one of Laing's pupils, laid the foundation of his reputation as joint architect with Laing of the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-East in 1817–19. Laing, who was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, died at 5 Elm Place, West Brompton, London, on 27 March 1856, aged 82. He was the author of 'Hints for Dwellings, consisting of Original Designs

for Cottages, Farmhouses, Villas, &c., 1800, new edit. 1841, and of 'Plans, Elevations, and Sections of Buildings, Public and Private, executed in various parts of England, &c., including the new Custom House, London, &c., 1818.

[Builder, 5 April 1856, p. 189; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 650.] G. C. B.

LAING, DAVID (1793-1878), Scottish antiquary, born in Edinburgh 20 April 1793, was second son of William Laing, bookseller [q. v.] in that city. David was educated at the Canongate grammar school, and afterwards attended the Greek classes of Professor Dalzell at the Edinburgh University. In his fourteenth year he became apprentice to his father, and by his youthful enthusiasm as a bookseller he soon attracted the notice of literary men. His father at this time was the only bookseller in Edinburgh who dealt in foreign literature, and David occasionally travelled abroad in search of rare or curious books. On one such journey through Holland he made at Rotterdam the acquaintance of John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.], who, in 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk' (1819), describes him as 'by far the most genuine specimen of a true old-fashioned bibliophile that I ever saw exhibited in the person of a young man,' and makes mention of his 'truly wonderful degree of skill and knowledge in all departments of bibliography.' The first fruits of his industry appeared in a reprint of the 'Auctarium Bibliothecæ Edinburgensæ sive Catalogus Librorum quos Gulielmus Drummondus ab Hawthornden D.D.Q. Anno 1627,' which was issued in 1815. Laing was a candidate for the keepership of the Advocates' Library, which fell vacant in 1818, but Dr. David Irving [q. v.] was elected. In 1821 Laing became partner in his father's business, and he now devoted himself to the study and editing of old Scottish ballads and metrical romances. In 1821 he reprinted Sir Thomas Craig's 'Epithalamium on the Marriage of Darnley and Mary Stuart' and the poems of Alexander Scot. He also edited, conjointly with David Irving, the poems of Alexander Montgomery. In the same year he began the publication in parts of 'The Select Remains of the Ancient Popular Poetry of Scotland,' and in the following year he issued a reprint of 'The Pleasing History of Roswall and Lillian.' In 1823 (27 Feb.) Sir Walter Scott founded the Bannatyne Club, which was to consist of thirty-one members, for the printing of inedited materials or rare tracts relating to the history and literature of Scotland. Sir Walter was the first president, and his friend Laing was

secretary and chief organiser until the dissolution of the club thirty-eight years later. Twenty-seven of the publications of the club were edited entirely, or conjointly with others, by Laing. He at first continued to confine himself mainly to ancient Scottish poetry, editing the 'Buke of the Howlat' and the poems of George Bannatyne for the club, and on his own account the first volume of his 'Fugitive Scottish Poetry, principally of the Seventeenth Century' (1823-5), 'Early Metrical Tales' in 1826, and in 1827 'The Knightly Tale of Golagrus and Gawane,' from the unique copy preserved in the Advocates' Library of this the first book known to have been printed in Scotland. But he soon enlarged the field of his research. In 1826 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and for the following fifty years there was scarcely a volume of the society's transactions to which he did not contribute a paper.

In 1830 he edited for the Bannatyne Club 'The Affairs of the Kirk of Scotland,' 1637-1638, by John, earl of Rothes. In 1834 he brought out the first collected edition of the poems of William Dunbar, to which he added a supplement in 1866. In 1836 he edited, from a manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Nicoll's 'Diary of Public Transactions, 1650-1657,' and in the following year the 'Seven Sages' of John Rolland of Dalkeith.

On 21 June 1837 Laing was elected librarian to the Society of Writers to H.M. Signet, in succession to Professor Macvey Napier [q. v.]. Laing thereupon gave up his business as a bookseller, and disposed of his stock by public sale. The Signet Library, when he became its librarian, contained about forty thousand volumes. He left it at his death, forty-one years later, with seventy thousand.

In 1840 he edited, with Adam Urquhart, Sir John Lauder's 'Memorable Occurrences,' 1680-6; and in conjunction with John Hill Burton, for the Abbotsford Club, which had been started in 1834, the 'Jacobite Correspondence of the Athole Family, 1745-6.' In the following year he published the valuable 'Letters and Journals of Robert Baillie,' 1637-62, in which, according to Carlyle, he exhibited his usual industry, sagacity, and correctness (*London and Westminster Review*, 1841).

For the Wodrow Society he edited in 1841 Row's 'History of the Kirk of Scotland from 1558 to 1639,' and for the same society he issued in 1846 the first volume of his most important work, 'The Collected Works of John Knox,' which was completed by the publication of the sixth volume in 1864.

His 'Notes of Ben Jonson's Conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden' (Shakespeare Society) appeared in 1842, and his edition of Sir Gilbert Hay's 'Buke of the Order of Knighthood' in 1847. Another inedited work of Sir John Lauder, his 'Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs from 1661 to 1688,' was published by him in 1848. In 1849 he issued to the members of the Abbotsford Club two volumes of ancient poetry from the Auchinleck Manuscript: 'Sirre Degarre, a Metrical Romance of the end of the Thirteenth Century,' and 'A Penni worth of Witte; Florice and Blaunche flour,' &c. These were followed by two volumes of 'Original Letters relating to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland, 1603-25' (Bannatyne Club, 1851), and Lodge's 'Defence of Poetry, Music, and Stage Plays,' &c. (Shakespeare Society, 1853).

In 1854 Laing was elected honorary professor of antiquities to the Royal Scottish Academy. In 1855 he issued a volume of etchings (1773-9) by John Clerk of Eldin [q. v.], to which he prefixed an account of the artist, for the Bannatyne Club, and wrote the preface to Mr. Blew's edition of the 'Aberdeen Breviary.' In 1858 he edited the 'Letters of John Colville, 1582-1603,' and, conjointly with Mr. Macknight, 'Memoirs of the Insurrection,' 1715, by John, master of Sinclair. In the same year appeared his 'Catalogue of the Graduates of the University of Edinburgh from 1580 to 1858.' In 1859 he edited the 'Registrum Cartarum Ecclesie S. Egidii de Edinburgh, 1344-1567,' and in 1861 the 'Registrum Domus de Soltre neenon Ecclesie Collegiate S. Trinitatis prope Edinburgh,' &c., both for the Bannatyne Club.

In 1863 Laing edited for the Spalding Club 'Extracts from the Diary of Alexander Brodie of Brodie, 1652-80, and of his son James Brodie, 1680-5.' In the following year he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In 1865 he contributed to the Abbotsford Club a volume of poems by Stephen Hawes, and in 1867 to the Bannatyne Club a volume of papers relating to the colonisation of New Scotland, 1621-38. In 1865 appeared also his edition of the poetical works of Robert Henryson. His edition of 'The Gude and Godlie Ballates' appeared in 1868, followed in 1871 by his popular edition of the works of David Lyndsay. In 1871-2 he published 'Wyntoun's Chronicle' for the series of 'Historians of Scotland,' and in 1873 he issued for the Hunterian Club the 'Poetical Works of Alexander Craig of Rose Craig, 1604-31.' In 1875 he published, in two volumes, the 'Correspondence of Sir Robert Kerr, first Earl

of Ancram, and his son, third Earl of Lothian, 1616-67.' In 1878 he edited, in one volume, for the Hunterian Club, Garden's 'Theatre of Scottish Worthies,' and the 'Lyf, Doings, and Deathe of William Elphinstoun, Bishop of Aberdeen.' In the year of his death he issued as a present to his friends a facsimile reproduction of the copperplates which illustrated the French translation of Boccaccio's 'Fall of Princes,' printed at Bruges in 1476, and prefixed to the volume an account of the origin of engraving.

Laing died unmarried, in his eighty-sixth year, at Portobello 18 Oct. 1878. His unrivalled knowledge of books, and all that concerned books, in every department of literature and art, with his well-known readiness to assist all inquirers, brought round him a large circle of friends. 'Sitting in that fine Signet Library, of which he holds the keys,' said Professor Cosmo Innes, 'he is consulted by everybody in every emergency. No wise man will undertake a literary work on Scotland without taking counsel with Mr. Laing.'

His large private library of printed books was, by his direction, sold by auction. The sale, conducted by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge, occupied thirty-one days (1879-80), and realised 16,137*l.* 9*s.* He bequeathed a collection of drawings to the Royal Scottish Academy, and a valuable collection of manuscripts to the university of Edinburgh.

His portrait, painted by Robert Herdman, R.S.A., for the Society of Antiquaries, on the fiftieth anniversary of Laing's admission as a fellow, is preserved in the hall of the society. Another portrait was painted by Sir William Fettes Douglas, R.S.A., and was presented by the artist to the Royal Scottish Academy in 1863.

[Notices of David Laing, LL.D., with List of his Publications and Lectures on Scottish Art, &c., by T. G. Stevenson, Edinburgh (privately printed), 1878; Biographical Memoir (with portrait) prefixed to new edition of the Select Remains of Ancient Popular and Romance Poetry of Scotland, drawn up by John Small, M.A., Edinburgh, 1885.] T. G. L.

LAING, JAMES (1502-1594), professor of theology in the university of Paris, was born in 1502 at Auchterless in Aberdeenshire. Having shown much aptitude at school in Scotland, he continued his studies at the university of Paris, where he applied himself to theology and entered holy orders. He is inscribed on the records of that university as a Scotsman, of the diocese of St. Andrews, and of the German nation. On 20 Oct. 1556 he was elected procurator of his nation,

whereby he had the right to represent it in the rector's court, the governing body of the university. This honour was conferred on him on many later occasions—on 27 Aug. 1558, on 10 Feb. and 27 Oct. 1560, on 21 Oct. 1568, and on 14 Jan. 1571. About this latter date he obtained the degree of doctor of theology. He preached during several years in Paris. Jean de Rouen, privy councillor, royal almoner, rector and censor of the university, in his treatise on the Sorbonne, mentions Laing in very laudatory terms. He was a violent enemy of the Reformation, and very abusive in his personal attacks on the reformers. In 1581 he wrote 'De Vita et Moribus atque Rebus Gestis Hæreticorum nostri temporis.' The notices of Calvin are translated from the French of the earlier treatise of Bolsec. Laing's first sentence regarding Knox concludes, 'ab initio sum pueritiæ omni genere turpiissimi facinoris infectus fuit.' In 1585 he wrote a second treatise of a similar character, 'De Vita et Moribus Theodori Beza, omnium hæreticorum nostri temporis facile principis, et aliorum hæreticorum brevis recitatio. Cui adjectus est libellus de morte Patris Edmundi Campionis et aliorum quorundam Catholicorum qui in Anglia pro fide Catholica interfecti fuerunt, primo die Decembris, anno Domini 1581. Authore Jacobo Laingeo, Doctore Sorbonico,' Paris, 1585. The book is dedicated conjointly to Queen Mary Stuart and to James VI. He is said to have written other unpublished works of a less polemical nature, including a commentary on Aristotle's philosophy, which Dempster relates he saw in manuscript with the author. His name is appended to a document drawn up in the form of an oath of fealty signed and addressed by the principal members of the Paris faculties to Henry IV on his accession, 22 April 1594. He died during this year, and was buried, according to his wish, in the chapel of the Sorbonne.

[Du Boulay's *Histoire de l'Université*, tome vi.; Dempster's *Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot.*; Congens's *De Stat. Religione apud Scotos*, ii. 167; Beza's *Life of Calvin*; *Hist. de la Vie, Actes, Doctrine, et Mort de Jean Calvin*, par Bolsec, Paris, 1582.]
J. G. F.

LAING, JOHN (d. 1483), bishop of Glasgow and chancellor of Scotland, was a native of Edinburgh, and belonged to the family of the Laings of Reidhouse, Midlothian, whose last male representative was John Laing, Lord Reidhouse, lord of session under James VI. As he inherited a house in the High Street of Edinburgh, and his kinsmen held property within that city, his father was probably a wealthy burgess. The earliest notice

of him in public documents is in a charter of 1463, in which he is described as secretary to Mary of Gueldres, queen-dowager of James II. At this time he probably held the office of rector of Tannadyce in Forfarshire. According to Crawford (*Officers of State*, p. 39), he was 'preferred to the treasurer's place in 1465.' The evidence on which this statement is founded is a charter dated 13 Oct. 1465, but Dr. Thomas Dickson has shown that the true date of this charter is 1472, and there is proof extant to show that the office of lord high treasurer was held by Sir David Guthrie [q. v.] of Kincaidrum in 1465 (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, Preface, p. xxx). On 12 Feb. 1470 Laing's name first appears as 'Rector of Tannadyce, Treasurer.' In several charters dated September 1470 he is described as 'Vicar of Linlithgow, King's Treasurer,' and he was at that time engaged in administering the affairs of the late queen. The rectories of Southwick and of Newlands were conferred upon him in 1472, at which date he was treasurer and clerk of the king's rolls and register. The oldest extant rolls of the treasury were written by Laing while he was in that post. He appears to have resigned his office of treasurer on 1 Dec. 1474, having then been promoted to the see of Glasgow. Crawford's theory that Laing was re-appointed to the office of treasurer is not supported by documentary evidence, but he still took an active part in state affairs, and it is said that the reconciliation between James III and the Duke of Albany was effected principally through Laing's intercession. In 1476 he founded the Franciscan monastery or 'Greyfriars' of Glasgow, in conjunction with Thomas Forsyth, rector of Glasgow. So highly was he esteemed by the king that when the office of lord high chancellor became vacant at the close of 1482, through the resignation of Lord Evandale, Laing was chosen as his successor. He held office till his death on 11 Jan. 1483.

[*Registrum Magni Sigilli*; *Origines Parochiales Scotiæ*; J. F. S. Gordon's *Scotchchronicon*, ii. 511.]
A. H. M.

LAING, JOHN (1809–1880), bibliographer, was born in 1809 at Edinburgh, but spent his early youth at Dalmeny, where his father was for many years factor to the Earl of Rosebery; his mother was Mary Fyfe, of a Banffshire family. After the usual course at Edinburgh University in arts and theology, he was in 1842 ordained assistant and successor to John M. Robertson, minister of Livingston, Linlithgowshire. At the disruption in the following year he withdrew from the establishment, joined the newly formed free church, and for a time continued his ministry

in the same parish. In 1846 he became chaplain to the presbyterian soldiers at Gibraltar and afterwards at Malta. Failing health, together with an invincible repugnance to appear in public, caused him to resign his charge. In 1850 he was appointed librarian in New College, Edinburgh, where his love of books found free scope, and his researches into bibliography began. After the death of Samuel Halkett [q. v.] in 1871, the materials collected by the latter for a dictionary of anonymous literature were entrusted to him, and Laing more than doubled the store. But he died 3 April 1880, before the work went to press. The whole, with the exception of the indices, was arranged and edited by his elder surviving daughter, and appeared with the title 'A Dictionary of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature of Great Britain,' 4 vols. 8vo, between 1882 and 1888. Laing published the 'Catalogue of the Printed Books and Manuscripts in the Library of New College, Edinburgh,' 4to, 1868.

On 29 Aug. 1843 he married at Livingston Catherine Fyfe, daughter of a West India proprietor, and had three daughters, the eldest of whom predeceased him.

[Library Chronicle, 1888; private information.] J. K-Y.

LAING, MALCOLM (1762-1818), Scottish historian, son of Robert Laing, of an old Orkney family, and elder brother of Samuel Laing [q. v.], was born at the paternal estate of Strynzia in 1762. He received his education at the grammar school of Kirkwall and the university of Edinburgh, and was called to the Scottish bar on 9 July 1785. Of the art of oratory he knew nothing, and his speeches in the court were 'uttered with an almost preternatural rapidity and in harsh and disagreeable tones' (*Edinburgh Annual Reg.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 249). Lord Cockburn nevertheless states that 'his speech in 1794 for Gerald, charged with sedition, was the best that was made for any of the political prisoners of that period.' His practice, however, was never great, and he devoted much of his time to historical studies. On the death of Dr. Robert Henry [q. v.] he, at the request of that historian's executors, undertook to complete vol. vi. of Henry's 'History of Great Britain,' which with a short life of Henry appeared in 1793. In 1802 Laing published a 'History of Scotland from the Union of the Crowns, on the Accession of King James VI to the Throne of England, to the Union of the Kingdoms. With two Dissertations, Historical and Critical, on the Gowrie Conspiracy, and on the supposed authenticity of Ossian's Poems.' Though somewhat awkward and ungainly in style,

the thoroughness of its research still renders it of considerable value. The dissertation on Ossian's poems is a somewhat merciless exposure of the Ossian delusion, and caused much perturbation and no little indignation in the highlands. In 1804 Laing published a second and corrected edition of his 'History of Scotland' in four volumes, the first two being occupied with a 'Dissertation on the participation of Mary Queen of Scots in the Murder of Darnley,' and appendices of original papers connected therewith. He attempts to establish the authenticity of the Casket Letters, and his dissertation is an able statement of the case against the queen. In the same year he edited 'The Life and Historie of James VI,' and in 1805 published in two volumes the 'Poems of Ossian, containing the Poetical Works of James MacPherson in Prose and Verse, with Notes and Illustrations.'

Laing was a liberal in politics, a friend of Charles James Fox, and from 1807 to 1812 he represented Orkney and Shetland in parliament. In 1808 he finally removed from Edinburgh to his estate in Orkney. Latterly nervous weakness necessitated the discontinuance of all work, and he never left the bounds of his estate. Sir Walter Scott describes a visit paid to him there in August 1814. 'Our old acquaintance,' he writes, 'though an invalid, received us kindly; he looks very poorly, and cannot walk without assistance, but seems to retain all the quick, earnest, and vivacious intelligence of his character and manner' (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, ed. 1842, p. 271). He died on 6 Nov. 1818.

Laing married Miss Carnegie of a Forfarshire family, but left no issue. There is a tablet to his memory on the wall of the north nave of Kirkwall Cathedral. 'Depth, truth, and independence as an historian were,' says Lord Cockburn, 'the least of his merits, for he was a firm, warm-hearted, honest man, whose instructive and agreeable companionship was only made the more interesting by a hard, peremptory, Celtic manner and accent' (*Memorials*, p. 349).

[*Edinb. Ann. Reg.* vol. ii. pt. i. (1818) pp. 249-251; Lord Cockburn's *Memorials*, 1851; Archibald Constable and his *Literary Correspondence*, 1873, ii. 194-210; Lockhart's *Life of Scott*; Chambers's *Eminent Scotsmen*.] T. F. H.

LAING, SAMUEL (1780-1808), author and traveller, younger brother of Malcolm Laing [q. v.], born at Kirkwall, Orkney, on 4 Oct. 1780, was educated at Kirkwall grammar school and the university of Edinburgh. Leaving the university without a degree about 1800, he spent eighteen months at Kiel in

Schleswig-Holstein, studying German. In 1805 he entered the army as an ensign in the staff corps stationed at Hythe, with which he saw service under Sir Arthur Wellesley and Sir John Moore in the Peninsular war. Returning to England after the battle of Corunna (16 Jan. 1809), he retired from the army, and through his brother's influence obtained employment as a manager of mines at Wanlockhead, in the south of Scotland. In 1818 he returned to Orkney to organise for a London firm the herring fishery on the coasts of the island, an enterprise in which he was completely successful. His brother dying the same year, he succeeded to his heavily encumbered estates, resided at Kirkwall, of which he was for some years provost, and engaged in the kelp trade. At the general election of 1832-3 he unsuccessfully contested Orkney and Shetland as a radical against the whig candidate, George Traill, and publicly accused Jeffrey, then lord advocate, of interfering with the freedom of election in Traill's interest (*Address to the Electors of Scotland by Samuel Laing of Papdale*, Edinburgh, 1833, 8vo). Reduced to comparative poverty by the failure of kelp, which ruined so many of the west highland and island proprietors, he left Orkney in 1834, and travelled in Norway and Sweden, studying the economic and social condition of the inhabitants. The results of his observations he gave to the world in two works which were much read, not only by the general public, but by economists and political thinkers. These were—(1) 'Journal of a Residence in Norway during the years 1834, 1835, and 1836, made with a view to inquire into the Moral and Political Economy of that Country and the Condition of its Inhabitants,' London, 1836, 8vo; and (2) 'A Tour in Sweden in 1838: comprising Observations on the Moral, Political, and Economical State of the Swedish Nation,' London, 1839, 8vo. The former work was little less than an unqualified panegyric upon Norway, whose free, industrious, and enterprising peasant proprietors Laing, a strong and somewhat *doctrinaire* radical of the old school, painted as patterns of native virtue; in the latter he denounced the union of Sweden and Norway as a flagitious act, inveighed against the privileged nobility and priesthood of Sweden as destitute alike of public spirit and private virtue, and denounced the entire nation as the most immoral in Europe. This elicited from Count Björnstjerna, Swedish ambassador at the British court, a pamphlet 'On the Moral State and Political Union of Sweden and Norway, in Answer to Mr. Laing's Statement,' London, 1840, 8vo, to which Laing pub-

lished a trenchant rejoinder in the 'Monthly Chronicle,' reprinted in the preface to his next work, 'Notes of a Traveller on the Social and Political State of France, Russia, Switzerland, Italy, and other parts of Europe during the Present Century,' London, 1842, 8vo; 2nd edition the same year. About half of this book is devoted to Prussia, whose system of 'functionarism' Laing severely criticised, prophesying the success of the French in the next war. A German translation of this part, by Adolph Heller, appeared in 'Preussen der Beamtenstaat in seiner politischen Entwicklung und seinen social-ökonomischen Zuständen. Dargestellt durch Benjamin Constant und Samuel Laing,' Mannheim, 1844, 8vo. The whole was reprinted between 1851 and 1854, with the 'Residence in Norway,' in the 'Traveller's Library,' vol. iii. London, 8vo.

Laing's most considerable work was a translation of the Icelandic chronicle known as the 'Heimskringla,' published as 'The Heimskringla, or Chronicle of the Kings of Norway, translated from the Icelandic of Snorro Sturleson, with a preliminary Dissertation,' London, 1844, 3 vols. 8vo. The 'Dissertation' undoubtedly exhibits less judgment than enthusiasm, and the translation is more vigorous than accurate, but is interesting as a first attempt to familiarise Englishmen with the life, beliefs, and achievements of their Viking ancestors, and was the principal source of Carlyle's 'Early Kings of Norway.' A revised edition by Rasmus B. Anderson, LL.D., United States minister to Denmark, appeared in London, 1889, 4 vols. crown 8vo. The ferment caused at home by the Maynooth grant, and abroad by the pilgrimage to Trèves in 1844, elicited from Laing, who was opposed to the grant, 'Notes on the Rise, Progress, and Prospects of the Schism from the Church of Rome called the German Catholic Church, instituted by Johannes Ronge and I. Czerzki in 1844, on occasion of the Pilgrimage to the Holy Coat at Trèves,' London, 1845, 8vo (reviewed by W. R. Greg [q.v.] in a pamphlet entitled 'The German Schism and the Irish Priests'). Resuming his travels on the continent, Laing published a second and third series of 'Notes of a Traveller,' entitled 'Observations on the Social and Political State of the European People in 1848 and 1849,' London, 1850, 8vo, and 'Observations on the Social and Political State of Denmark and the Duchies of Sleswick and Holstein in 1851,' London, 1852, 8vo. In the former of these works he showed an appreciation of the better sides of some English institutions, and of the disadvantages of peasant proprietorship, and was re-

proached with inconsistency by J. S. Mill, who had founded part of his argument in favour of that mode of land tenure upon Laing's 'Residence in Norway' (see J. S. MILL, *Political Economy*, 6th ed. book II. chap. vi. § 3, and chap. vii. § 5 note). The same tendency towards conservatism is equally marked in the work on 'Denmark and the Duchies.' For the rest of his life Laing resided principally in Edinburgh, where he died at the house of his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Baxter, on 23 April 1868. He was buried in the Dean cemetery.

Laing married, in March 1800, Agnes, daughter of Captain Francis Kelly of Kelly, Devonshire. By her, who died in November 1812, he had issue the daughter above mentioned and a son, Samuel (*d.* Aug. 1897), who is noticed in the SUPPLEMENT.

[Information kindly supplied by S. Laing, esq.; introduction to Anderson's edition of the *Heimskringla*; Army List, 1806; Observations on the Social and Political State of Denmark and the Duchies of Sleswick and Holstein in 1851, p. 33; Blackwood's Edinburgh Mag. x. 728; Foster's Members of Parliament (Scotland), 1357-1882, p. 207 note; Edinburgh Review, lxxxii. 267 et seq., lxxxiii. 100 et seq.]

J. M. R.

LAING, WILLIAM (1764-1832), bookseller, born in Edinburgh on 20 July 1764, was educated at the grammar school in the Canongate. Leaving school in 1779 he was apprenticed to a printer, but left that employment in consequence of defective eyesight, and set up in 1785 as a bookseller in the Canongate. He subsequently removed lower down the street to Chessel's Buildings, where he remained until 1803, when he removed to South Bridge. From 1786 he began to issue annual catalogues, and his reputation as a collector of and authority on best editions and valuable books generally, both English and foreign, steadily increased. That as a collector he was not only indefatigable, but also intrepid, is shown by his visit to revolutionary Paris in 1793. Learning in 1799 that Christian VII of Denmark had been advised to dispose of the numerous duplicates in the Royal Library at Copenhagen, and being instigated by Niebuhr the historian, then a student at Edinburgh University, Laing promptly journeyed to Denmark and negotiated the purchase of the duplicates from the king's librarian, Dr. Moldenhawer. He made a rapid tour in search of book rarities in France and Holland during the breathing space afforded by the peace of Amiens. When the war recommenced he devoted his attention to the production in Edinburgh of a worthy edition of the Greek

classics. He commenced this attempt in 1804 by the publication of 'Thucydides, Græce et Latine; accedunt indices: ex editione Wassii et Dukeri,' in 6 vols. sm. 8vo. This was followed by editions of Herodotus and Xenophon, to which Laing contemplated adding the works of Plato and Demosthenes, but was prevented by the difficulty of procuring competent editors. Towards the close of his life Laing, who had acquired considerable wealth, and whose shop had become a 'veritable Herculaneum of the treasures of past ages,' became one of the original directors of the Commercial Bank of Scotland. He died at his house, Ramsay Lodge, Lauriston, Edinburgh, on 10 April 1832, leaving a widow and nine children. His second son, David Laing the antiquary (1793-1878), is separately noticed.

[Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 459; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 278-9; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen, p. 261; Timperley's Cyclopædia, p. 920.]

T. S.

LAIRD, JOHN (1805-1874), ship-builder, eldest son of William Laird, ship-builder, of Birkenhead, and brother of Macgregor Laird [q. v.], was born at Greenock in 1805. At an early age he was associated with his father in the firm of William Laird & Son, of which he was for some years the managing partner. He was one of the earliest to turn his attention to the use of iron for the construction of ships, and in 1829 built a lighter of sixty tons for use on the Irish lakes and canals, the first, or one of the first, iron vessels ever constructed. In 1833 the style of the firm was changed to John Laird; he built the *Lady Lansdowne*, an iron paddle-wheel steamer, for the City of Dublin Steam Packet Co.; she was sent from Liverpool in pieces, and was put together on Loch Derg. In 1834 he built the *John Randolph*, paddle steamer, for Savannah, U.S.; this also was sent out in pieces, and was the first iron vessel ever seen in American waters. Among other vessels built by him were the steamers in which Francis Rawdon Chesney [q. v.] explored the Euphrates in 1836; a steamer built to the order of Mehemet Ali in 1837 for the navigation of the Nile; transports for use on the Indus and Sutlej; the *Nemesis*, for the East India Company, the first iron vessel carrying guns [see HALL, SIR WILLIAM HUTCHEON]; and the famous *Birkenhead*. In 1861 Laird retired from the business, which has since been carried on by his sons, under the style of Laird Brothers, and in the same year was elected the first M.P. for Birkenhead, then newly formed into a parliamentary borough, which he continued to represent, in the con-

servative interest, till his death, 29 Oct. 1874. He was a D.L. and J.P. for the county of Chester, a government nominee member of the Mersey docks and harbour board, and for many years chairman of the Birkenhead improvement commission. He married in 1829 Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Hurry of Liverpool, by whom he had issue.

[Times, 30 Oct. 1874; information from Mr. John Laird, of Laird Brothers.] J. K. L.

LAIRD, MACGREGOR (1808–1861), African explorer, younger son of William Laird, founder of the famous Birkenhead firm of shipbuilders, and brother of John Laird [q. v.], was born at Greenock in 1808, and after finishing his education at Edinburgh, entered into partnership with his father, a position he soon afterwards relinquished to take part in the formation of the company started at Liverpool for the commercial development of the recent discoveries of the brothers Lander on the river Niger [see **LANDER, RICHARD LEMON**]. In 1832 the company despatched an expedition in charge of Richard Lemon Lander in two small vessels, one of which, the *Alburka*, a little paddle-wheel steamer of 55 tons burden, built by Laird, was the first iron vessel that made an ocean voyage. The expedition, which Laird accompanied, left Milford Haven on 24 July 1832, but did not reach Cape Coast Castle until the beginning of October. Melancholy loss of life attended it, only nine Europeans surviving out of forty-eight who started with it. The steamers entered the Nun mouth, and ascended the Niger as far as the confluence with the Tchadda, whence Laird, although suffering much from the effects of the climate, and being carried on a litter the greater part of the way, penetrated as far as Fündah (see *Athenæum*, 15 Feb. 1834; *Journ. Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 1834). Laird returned to Liverpool in 1834, with his health much impaired by the hardships he had endured, and he never fully recovered from the effects. He published a spirited narrative of the expedition; was elected a F.R.G.S. London; and gave important evidence before the parliamentary commission on the navigation of the Indus in the year of his return. In 1837 Laird was one of the promoters of the British and North American Steam Navigation Company, formed to run steamers from England to New York. The company built and owned the *British Queen*, and her ill-fated consort, the *President*. The *British Queen* was despatched to New York in April 1838, and, like the *Sirius*, despatched by the same company some days previously, performed the voyage out and back under steam. The few

steamers that had before crossed the Atlantic had depended chiefly on their sails, and the success of the new company's two steamers practically refuted the predictions of the impossibility of relying wholly on steam-propulsion at sea—predictions of which Dr. Dionysius Lardner [q. v.], then the great authority on steam, was the chief exponent. 'As well talk of steaming to the moon,' Lardner had loudly declared. In 1844 Laird removed to Birkenhead, and took an active part in the development of that place, his name appearing with that of his father among the founders of St. James's Church. Some years later he came to London, and in 1850 he patented improvements in the construction of metallic ships, materials for coating ships' bottoms, and steering gear (patent 12934, 19 Jan. 1850).

The last twelve years of Laird's life were devoted exclusively to the development of the resources of Africa, and more especially towards establishing trade with the interior. He had persistently advocated that policy as the best means of counteracting and extinguishing slavery. He established himself as a merchant at 3 Mincing Lane, London, and having obtained a contract from government, started the African Steamship Company, to keep up monthly communication with all parts of the west coast as far as Fernando Po. Not content with developing the coast trade, he formed the idea of cutting off the trade in slaves by introducing habits of peaceful industry into the interior, and rendering the Niger the highway of legitimate commerce with Central Africa. With these views, he fitted out in 1854 a trading and exploring expedition at his own cost and risk, but with government support. The explorers ascended the river Tchadda in the steamer *Pleiad* 150 miles beyond the furthest point previously reached. Not a single death occurred during the expedition, a result due to the general excellence of the equipment and arrangements, and the liberal use of quinine. Encouraged by this result, Laird prevailed on the government to enter into contracts for annual voyages up the river, for which purpose he built the steamers *Dayspring*, *Sunshine*, and *Rainbow*, and made repeated ascents with them. The *Dayspring*, having reached Rabba on the Niger in safety, was lost on a rapid a few miles above that plain. Trading depôts were established at the confluence of the Niger and Tchadda, and at various places lower down. Laird pursued these undertakings with little or no prospect of personal advantage. He was married and left issue, and died on 9 Jan. 1861, aged 53.

Laird was author of 'A Journal of the Niger Expedition . . . by Macgregor Laird and D. N. R. Oldfield,' London, 1834, 2 vols.; also of a pamphlet on the sugar duties. He was a constant writer in newspapers on subjects in which he was interested, but usually wrote under a pseudonym, and burned all his papers, so that very few literary remains are in possession of his family. One of his lectures, signed 'Cerebus,' in the 'Spectator,' 9 Sept. 1854, pointed out the advantages of gun-vessels of the class of the *Nemesis*, *Phlegethon*, *Pluto*, &c., which had been built some time before by Messrs. Laird for the secret committee of the East India Company, and had done excellent service in Indian and Chinese waters.

[Presidential address of Sir Roderick Murchison in Journal Roy. Geogr. Soc., London, 1861, vol. xxxi. p. cxxvii; Address of Lord Ravensworth, President of the Institution of Naval Architects, in Marine Engineer, 1 May 1887; Lists of Patents; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books, under 'Laird, Macgregor'; private information. A lecture on the river Niger, with a short account of Laird's explorations and expeditions, by Archibald Hamilton, was (1892) in the possession of Laird's widow, but is not in the British Museum or Guildhall Library.]

H. M. C.

LAKE, ARTHUR (1569-1626), bishop of Bath and Wells, the son of Almeric Lake, esq., and brother of Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Michael's, Southampton, in September 1569. He commenced his education in the free school of his native town, whence he passed to Winchester College, of which he was admitted a scholar 28 Dec. 1581. He became a fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1589, and graduated as B.A. 4 June 1591. His subsequent degrees were M.A. 3 May 1595, B.D. and D.D. 16 May 1605. On 16 Jan. 1600-1 he was admitted a fellow of Winchester, and in 1603 became master of the hospital of St. Cross, where he increased the allowance of the poor brethren. In July 1607 he was appointed archdeacon of Surrey. The following year he was made dean of Worcester. While dean he aided his chapter in buying in a long lease of some of the cathedral lands which had been illegally made, and gave an organ to the cathedral. In 1613, though not a candidate for the office, he was unanimously elected warden of New College, where he established at his own cost lectureships in Hebrew and mathematics. He served the office of vice-chancellor in 1616, during which year he was appointed to succeed Bishop Montague, whom he had previously succeeded in the deanery of Worcester, as bishop of Bath and Wells. He

was consecrated at Lambeth 8 Dec. 1616. 'His promotion,' Fuller says, 'was due, not so much to the power of his brother, the Secretary of State, as to his own desert as one whose piety might be justly regarded exemplary to all of his order' (*Church History*, vi. 38); 'making,' in Walton's words, 'the great trust committed to him the chief care and great business of his life' (*Life of Sanderson*). Lake as bishop was magnificently liberal. He was diligent in preaching both in his own cathedral and in the adjacent parishes. Before conferring holy orders he examined the candidates personally, and after ordination his care of his clergy and of their families was tender and paternal. Though his triennial visitations were carried out strictly, and convicted offenders never escaped canonical punishment, yet he was always welcome. At the confirmations, which, according to the custom of the age, took place contemporaneously with his visitations, the rite was never administered 'in a tumultuary manner, and, as we say, "hand over head,"' but only to those 'of whose fitness he was certified.' He was firm in maintaining ecclesiastical discipline, sitting in person with his chancellor in his consistorial court, and refusing to allow penance to be commuted for a pecuniary fine. He commonly saw the penance duly performed, and usually preached 'a sermon of mortification and repentance,' after which he would invite the offenders to dine with him in his palace, and dismiss them with his blessing and exhortation to amendment. His character is thus summed up by his biographer: 'To his city he was an oracle, to scholars a living library, to the whole church a priest whose lips did preserve knowledge.' At the coronation of Charles I he was selected, with Bishop Neile, to walk by the side of the king beneath the canopy of state. He held the college living of Stanton St. John, Oxfordshire, in *commendam* with his bishopric till his death. He died 4 May 1626, at the age of fifty-six, having made his confession to Bishop Andrewes a few hours before he breathed his last. He was buried in the south choir aisle of his own cathedral, a small brass plate marking his grave. There are portraits in the bishop's palace at Wells and at New College, Oxford. An engraving by J. Payne was copied by Hollar in 1640.

He appears to have published nothing himself, but after his death a folio volume, entitled 'Sermons with some Religious and Divine Meditations,' with a life by the Rev. John Harris, D.D., was issued, London, 1629. The sermons include several preached

at public penances. In 1640 were published his 'Ten Sermons preached at Paul's Crosse, &c.,' and in 1641 his 'Theses de Sabbato.'

[Harris's Life prefixed to his Sermons; Fuller's Church Hist. vi. 27, 38, Worthies, i. 406; Wood's Athenæ, i. 750, ii. 398, 869, Fasti, i. 192, 254, 270, 280, 306, 307, 365, ii. 67; Walton's Life of Sanderson; Lansd. MS. 984, f. 145; Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, ii. 27 sq.] E. V.

LAKE, SIR EDWARD (1600?-1674), royalist, born about 1600, was the eldest son of Richard Lake of Irby, Lincolnshire, by Anne, youngest daughter and coheir of Edward Wardell of Keelby in the same county. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge as a member of St. Catharine Hall, was incorporated in the same degree at Oxford on 15 Dec. 1627, and was admitted B.C.L. on 24 Jan. 1628 as a member of St. Alban Hall (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 435). He ultimately took his doctor's degree, practised as a civilian, and became advocate-general for Ireland. On the outbreak of the civil war he both fought and wrote on the king's side. At the battle of Edgehill he received sixteen wounds, and having lost the use of his left hand by a shot, he placed his horse's bridle between his teeth and fought with his sword in his right hand. He was taken prisoner and detained seven weeks at Great Crosby, Lancashire, but managed to escape, and by Christmas 1642 was safe at Bangor, Carnarvonshire. On 20 Oct. 1643 he arrived at Oxford, and on the 23rd, the anniversary of Edgehill, was kindly received by the king. He was promised a baronetcy and an augmentation to his arms, besides some compensation for the loss of his estate in England and Ireland. Two months afterwards the king sent him to Worcester. At the Restoration Lake petitioned for preferment and a grant of forfeited lands (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 41, 53), but had to content himself with the chancellorship of the diocese of Lincoln. He did not assume the title of baronet until after 1662. In 1666 a republican barrister named Edward King of Ashby, Lincolnshire, charged him before the committee of parliament for grievances with extortion and illegal conduct. King printed his petition and circulated it throughout the county. Lake published an elaborate 'Answer,' fol., London (1666), which apparently satisfied the committee. He died on 18 July 1674, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral, where his monument describes him as of Bishop's Norton, Lincolnshire (COLLINS, *English Baronetage*, iv. 134-5). By his wife Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Simon Bibye of Buckden, Huntingdonshire,

he had a son, Edward, who died an infant before 1666. He was succeeded in the title by his grand-nephew, Bibye Lake. To the church of Normanton, Yorkshire, the ancient seat of his family, he gave a handsome clock and a sum of money 'for the maintaining and keeping of it for ever.'

Lake wrote: 1. An account of his interviews with Charles I, which was edited from the original manuscript in 1858 by T. P. Taswell-Langmead for vol. iv. of the Camden Society's 'Miscellany.' 2. 'Memoranda: touching the Oath Exofficio, pretended Self-Accusation, and Canonical Purgation. Together with some notes about the making of some new, and alteration and explanation of some old, laws. All most humbly submitted to the consideration of this Parliament,' 4to, London, 1662.

An engraving of the fine oil portrait of Lake preserved in the family, with his autograph and seal, may be seen in Thane's 'British Autography' (vol. iii.)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 633; Taswell-Langmead's Introduction to Lake's Account (Camd. Soc.); Burks's Peerage, 1890, p. 801.]
G. G.

LAKE, EDWARD (1641-1704), archdeacon of Exeter, born in Exeter on 10 Nov. 1641, was the son of a clergyman. In 1658 he entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a commoner, was elected a scholar in 1659, but removed to Cambridge before graduating. In early life he seems to have been connected with the Earl of Bath's family. About 1670 he became chaplain and tutor to the princesses Mary and Anne, daughters of James, duke of York. He was made prebendary of Exeter on 13 Dec. 1675 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 425), and archdeacon of Exeter on 24 Oct. 1676 (*ib.* i. 396). In 1676 he was created D.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate (*Cantabr. Graduat.*, 1787, p. 230). On 5 Jan. 1681 he was elected a brother of St. Katharine's Hospital, of which he was also a commissary. He resigned his patent for the last-named office on 10 Nov. 1698 (Ducarel's 'Hosp. of St. Katharine,' in NICHOLS, *Bibl. Top. Brit.* vol. ii. Appendix, pp. 90, 93). On 30 Nov. 1682 he was instituted to the rectory of St. Mary-at-Hill, to which was annexed in 1700 that of St. Andrew Hubbard, London (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 451). His preaching was greatly admired. He died on 1 Feb. 1703-4, and was buried in St. Katharine, Tower Hill (*Bibl. Top. Brit.* Appendix, p. 8). The inscription on his monument shows that his friends shared his own opinion that he had been inadequately rewarded. By his wife Margaret (1638-1712) he had a daughter

ter, Frances, married in 1695 to William Taswell, D.D., Mary, and Anne (will reg. in P. C. C. 44, Ash).

Lake wrote primarily for the use of his royal pupils a very popular manual entitled 'Officium Eucharisticum. A preparatory service to a devout and worthy reception of the Lord's Supper,' 12mo, London, 1673, which reached a thirtieth edition in 1753. In 1843 it was republished at Oxford with a preface by A. J. Christie. In the later editions the text underwent some material alterations; but these in all probability were made after the author's death. The 'Meditation for every Day in the Week' appended to the third (1677) and subsequent editions seems to have been written by another divine. The 'Prayers before, at, and after the Holy Communion' were reprinted in T. Dorrington's 'Reform'd Devotions,' 12mo, 1700, 1704, 1727.

Lake's 'Diary in 1677-8' was edited in 1846 by a descendant, G. P. Elliott, from the manuscript in his possession for vol. i. of the Camden Society's 'Miscellany.' Sixteen of his 'Sermons preached upon Several Occasions' (including a 'Concio ad Clerum Londinensem,' 1685) were published by his son-in-law, W. Taswell, 8vo, London, 1705. Prefixed is Lake's portrait engraved by M. Vandergucht, a copy of which, by G. Vandergucht, adorns some of the editions of the 'Officium Eucharisticum.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 735-6; Elliott's *Introduction to Lake's Diary* (Camd. Soc.); Taswell-Langmead's *Introduction to Sir E. Lake's Account* (Camd. Soc.), p. x; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 2nd ed., iii. 266.]

G. G.

LAKE, EDWARD JOHN (1823-1877), major-general in the royal engineers, born at Madras on 19 June 1823, was son of Edward Lake (*d.* 1829), major in the Madras engineers, who served with distinction in the Mahratta war of 1817, and was author of 'Sieges of the Madras Army.' Sent to England with a sister at an early age, Edward was left an orphan when six years old by the foundering at sea of the ship *Guildford*, in which his parents with their four younger children were on passage home. He was brought up by his grandfather, Admiral Sir Willoughby Lake, who placed him at a private school at Wimbledon. He afterwards entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, and passed through the course in three terms instead of the usual four. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 11 June 1840. After a year at the royal engineers' establishment at Chatham, he went

to India, and was posted to the Bengal sappers and miners at Delhi.

Shortly after his arrival at Delhi, Lake was sent with a company of sappers to suppress an outbreak at Kythul, near Kurnaul. He there made the acquaintance of Henry and John Lawrence, and was employed for a time in road-making under the former. He was promoted lieutenant on 19 Feb. 1844. During the autumn of 1845 he served as a settlement officer in the Umballa district under Major Broadfoot. On the outbreak of the Sikh war in the same year he was ordered to the Sutlej, and joined Lord Hardinge in time to be present at the battle of Moodkee on 20 Dec., when he had a horse shot under him and was himself severely wounded in the hand. After the battle he was sent to the frontier station of Loodiana, where he strengthened the defences and forwarded troops and supplies to the army in the field. When Sir Harry Smith's camp equipage fell into the hands of the enemy just before the battle of Aliwal, Lake was able to replace it, and received the commendation of the governor-general for his zeal and promptness. He was present at the battle of Aliwal, and received a medal and clasp for his services in the campaign.

On the restoration of peace in March 1846, the trans-Sutlej territory of the Jalundhur Doab was made over to the British as a material guarantee. John Lawrence was appointed commissioner for the newly acquired territory, and Lake was nominated one of his assistants and placed in charge of the Kangra district, with headquarters at Noorpoor, whence he was soon moved to Jalundhur.

In May 1848, when Sir Henry Lawrence, the commissioner of the Punjab, had left India on furlough to England, open hostility was manifested by Mulraj, governor of Mooltan, and his turbulent Sikhs; Patrick Alexander Vans Agnew [q. v.] and Lieutenant Anderson were foully murdered, and the Punjab was in a blaze. Herbert Edwardes, who was in political charge of the Dera Ismail Khan district and nearest to Mooltan, hastily collected a body of Pathans and managed to hold his own against Mulraj. Lake was specially selected as political officer to the nawab of Bahawalpoor, a friendly Mahometan chief, whose territories adjoined the Punjab, and in virtual command of the nawab's troops he co-operated with his old friend Edwardes. He took part on 1 July in the second battle of Suddoosam, close to Mooltan, and for seven months was engaged in the operations for the reduction of Mooltan before it fell. During these stirring times

Lake, then only a lieutenant like Edwardes, was in fact commander-in-chief of the Davod-pootra army, and although directed to co-operate with Edwardes, and in no way under his orders, he nevertheless magnanimously subordinated himself, and was content to do his utmost to further his friend's plans (EDWARDS, *A Year in the Punjab*). On the fall of Mooltan, Lake was again in the field, and took part in the final victory of Gujerat on 21 Feb. 1849. He accompanied General Gilbert to the Indus in his pursuit of the Afghans, and was present at Rawul Pindee when the Sikh army laid down its arms. The war over, Lake received a medal and two clasps. Going to Batala, he next had charge, under John (afterwards Lord) Lawrence, for two years of the northern portion of the country between the rivers Beas and Ravee. In 1852 he went home on furlough, travelling through Russia, Prussia, Norway, and Sweden. He returned to India in 1854, having been promoted captain on 21 Aug., and a brevet-major on 22 Aug. for his services in the Punjab campaign. He took up his old charge in the trans-Sutlej province at Kangra as deputy-commissioner. In 1855 he was appointed commissioner of the Jalundhur Doab. When the mutiny broke out in 1857, Lake occupied and secured the fort of Kangra against the rebels, and held it until the mutiny was suppressed. His calmness and resource were a tower of strength to the government throughout the crisis.

In 1860 his health failed, and he was obliged to go to England. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 18 Feb. 1861, and in July married the youngest daughter of T. Bewes, esq., of Beaumont, Plymouth. He returned to his post at Jalundhur in the same year. In 1865 he was appointed financial commissioner of the Punjab, and the following year was made a companion of the Star of India. In 1867 ill-health again compelled him to go to England, and subsequently to decline Lord Lawrence's offer of the much-coveted appointment of resident of Hyderabad. He had been promoted colonel on 31 Dec. 1868, and on 1 Jan. 1870 he retired on a pension with the honorary rank of major-general. After he left India the 'Lake Scholarship' was founded by public subscription in January 1870 in his honour at the Lahore High School.

About 1855 Lake had come under deep spiritual impressions, and was thenceforth earnestly religious. At home he became honorary secretary of the East London Mission Relief Fund in 1868, and worked hard between 1869 and 1876 as honorary lay secretary of the Church Missionary Society.

From April 1871 to June 1874 he was sole editor of the 'Church Missionary Record,' and contributed articles to the 'Church Missionary Intelligencer,' the 'Sunday at Home,' &c. In the summer of 1876 lung disease made it necessary for him to remove from London to Bournemouth, and in the following spring he went to Clifton, where he died on 7 June 1877. He was buried on 13 June 1877 in Long Ashton churchyard, near Clifton. In 1878 he edited the fifth edition of the 'Church Missionary Atlas,' and was engaged on another edition at the time of his death.

Lake was a man of slight and delicate frame, but of a very cheery and lovable disposition. He had great aptitude for business, and remarkable tact in the management of natives, by whom he was known as Lake Sahib, and was much beloved. Lord Lawrence, Sir Robert Montgomery, and other great Indian administrators had a very high opinion of him. Sir R. Montgomery wrote: 'The names of Herbert Edwardes, Donald McLeod, and Edward Lake will ever be remembered as examples of the highest type of public servants and devoted friends.'

[In Memoriam Edward Lake, two Memoirs by the Rev. John Barton and General MacLagan, R.E., 2nd ed. Lond. 1878; Edwardes's *A Year in the Punjab Frontier* in 1848-9, 8vo, Lond. 1861; Royal Engineers Journal, vol. vii.]

R. H. V.

LAKE, GERARD, first VISCOUNT LAKE of Delhi and Leswarree (1744-1808), general, elder son of Launcelot Charles Lake and his wife, Elizabeth, was born on 27 July 1744. He was a descendant of Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.], secretary of state, and was grandson of Warwick Lake, who married the heiress of Sir Thomas Gerard, bart., of Flamberds, Harrow-on-the-Hill (see BURKE, *Extinct Baronetage*). His mother was daughter of Joseph Gumley of Isleworth, Middlesex. One of her sisters married William Pulteney, first earl of Bath, and another was mother of George Colman the elder [q. v.], the dramatist. Lake was appointed ensign in the 1st footguards (now grenadier guards) 9 May 1758. His subsequent steps, all in the same regiment, were lieutenant and captain 3 Jan. 1762, captain-lieutenant 11 Jan. 1776, captain and lieutenant-colonel 19 Feb. 1776, regimental (3rd) major 20 Oct. 1784, regimental lieutenant-colonel 1 Aug. 1792. He became major-general in 1790, lieutenant-general 1797, and general 1802.

Lake served with the 2nd battalion of his regiment in the campaigns in Germany in 1760-2, and some years later was aide-de-camp to General Sir Richard Pierson, K.B., an old 1st guardsman, in Ireland. As

lieutenant-colonel he went out with drafts to America in the spring of 1781, made the campaign in North Carolina under Lord Cornwallis [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS], and commanded the grenadiers of the guards and of the old 80th royal Edinburgh regiment in a sortie, under Colonel Robert Abercromby, from the British lines at York Town, which inflicted heavy loss on the French and American besiegers, on 11 Oct. that year. After the surrender of Cornwallis's force (17 Oct.), Lake remained prisoner on parole until the end of the war (HAMILTON, ii. 252-8). On the first formation of a separate household for the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV [q. v.], Lake was appointed his gentleman-attendant, and afterwards first equerry and chief commissioner of the stables. Wraxall speaks of him as a 'pleasing exception' to the prince's list of undesirable companions (*Memoirs*, v. 383). Lake was a member of the suite up to his death, but had apparently little to do with the prince. His younger brother, Warwick Lake, a commissioner of stamps and gentleman of the bedchamber, who died in 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* xci. pt. i. p. 188), was the prince's adviser in racing, and was much mixed up with his unfortunate transactions with the Jockey Club (for details see RICE, *Hist. British Turf*, i. 64-85).

Lake represented Aylesbury in the House of Commons from 1790 to 1802. War was declared by the French on 1 Feb. 1793, and on 26 Feb. Lake embarked in command of a brigade composed of the first battalions of the three regiments of foot-guards, which reached Helvoetsluys on 1 March, and after some desultory operations joined the allied armies at Tournay on 28 April. These battalions, the first British troops actually engaged in the war, were present in the affairs at St.-Amand and Famars, and at the siege of Valenciennes. During the siege, on 18 Aug. 1793, the Prince of Orange was driven out of some forts which he had captured near Lille by a French force, with the loss of six pieces of cannon. The English guards were sent to the rescue. Unable to rally the Dutch, Lake promptly decided to attack the works singlehanded. He carried them at the point of the bayonet, driving out the French, who confessed to twelve battalions present, and taking twelve guns, including the six left behind by the Dutch. The French were raw troops, whom the guardsmen hustled and cuffed 'like a London mob' (HAMILTON, ii. 286), but Lake's brigade lost 38 killed and 143 wounded out of 1,122 of all ranks. The action, which is inscribed on the colours of the three regiments of guards, was spoken of at the time as the

most brilliant affair of the year. When the Duke of York retired from Valenciennes towards Dunkirk, Lake's brigade did good service in covering the rear. In September he had a dangerous illness, and was sent home the month after, 'to the regret of the whole army, in which he was universally respected and beloved' (*ib.* ii. 289). He rejoined the Duke of York's army at Cateau in the following spring, but went home again at the end of April 1794, and was not employed on the continent afterwards. He had by this time sold his regimental lieutenant-colonelcy in the 1st guards, and had been appointed colonel 53rd foot, from which he was subsequently transferred to the colonelcy of the 73rd foot. He was also promoted from the lieutenant-governorship of Berwick-on-Tweed to the governorship of Limerick in the same year.

In December 1796 Lake was appointed to the command in Ulster, which he held under Henry Luttrell, lord Carhampton, and Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] as commander-in-chief until April 1798. He became a lieutenant-general in January 1797. He was chiefly engaged during this time in disarming the population and counteracting the plans of the United Irishmen. A number of his autograph letters, addressed to Thomas Pelham, afterwards second earl of Chichester, then Irish secretary, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 33102, 33105. His Ulster proclamation of 13 Jan. 1797, requiring all persons other than peace-officers and soldiers to deliver up their arms, was denounced in debates in the Irish and English Houses of Commons, the former led by Henry Grattan [q. v.] and the latter by Charles James Fox [q. v.] When Abercromby, after vainly remonstrating against the license of the troops, resigned in disgust, Lake, as next senior, succeeded as commander-in-chief from 25 April 1798, and he has been accused of making no effort to check military license. On 24 May the rebellion broke out. His most important service was the rout of the rebel forces entrenched on Vinegar Hill, overlooking the town of Enniscorthy, co. Wexford, on 21 June 1798. 'The carnage was dreadful,' wrote Lake to Lord Castlereagh; 'the rascals made a tolerable good fight of it' (*Castlereagh Despatches*, i. 224). He marched into Wexford the day after, putting to death all rebels found with arms. He expressed his deep regret at the necessity of making examples (*ib.* i. 225). Lecky says that his indiscriminating severity wrought much harm (*History*, viii. 163). Meanwhile Cornwallis had arrived in Dublin on 20 June 1798 as lord-lieutenant and commander-in-chief, and Lake reverted to the

position of next in seniority, with the command in Leitrim. On the news of the landing of the French in Killala Bay in August, Cornwallis despatched Lake to Galway, to assume the command beyond the Shannon, while he moved forward from Dublin in support. At midnight on 29 Aug. 1798 Lake arrived at Castlebar, where General Hutchinson [see HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN, second EARL OF DONOUGHMORE] had already taken up a position. On the morrow followed the disgraceful affair remembered as 'Castlebar Races.' Cornwallis appears to have laid the blame on Hutchinson for his risky disposition of his untrustworthy troops (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, ii. 411). Lake reformed his troops at Tuam, and after four days' hard marching, in conjunction with Colonel Vereker and Cornwallis, came up with the French under Humbert, who had advanced into the country, receiving little support. Humbert's force laid down their arms to Lake at Ballinamuck, near Cloone, on 8 Sept. 1798. Lake was brought into the Irish parliament by the government as member for Armagh to vote for the union. He retained his military command until late in 1799, when he resigned it and the mastership of Kilmainham, and returned to London, in view of obtaining an Indian command, most probably through the interest of Lord Castlereagh. His relations with Cornwallis appear to have been cordial. Cornwallis, however, speaks of William Neville Gardiner [q. v.] as 'much better than Lake as a soldier and a man of business' (*ib.* iii. 77-81).

Lake was appointed commander-in-chief and second member of council in India on 13 Oct. 1800. He took over the command in succession to Sir Alured Clark [q. v.] at Calcutta on 31 July 1801, and after a tour of inspection resided near Cawnpore, and applied himself vigorously to the development of the company's military resources. Lake paid great attention to the formation and training of the Bengal native light cavalry, which did good service in his subsequent campaigns. He introduced the plan of attaching two light pieces of the newly organised horse artillery to each cavalry regiment, under the name of 'gallopers,' an arrangement which proved of great utility. He established a system of 'flankers' in each regiment of native infantry—picked shots, who, at a given signal, fell out from their respective companies and formed a company of skirmishers. No light troops had previously existed in the Bengal army, both flank companies of each native battalion then and for some years afterwards consisting of grenadiers (WILLIAMS, pp. 274-276). Lord Wellesley's first letter to Lake,

dated in February 1802, insists on the paramount necessity of military retrenchment (*Wellesley Despatches in India*, ii. 619, 624). Next year, however, saw the development of the marquis's plans for breaking up the great Mahratta confederacy and rendering British influence paramount in Southern India, and on 28 June 1803 Lake was ordered to have a force ready to act to the southward should Dowlut Rao Scindia, maharajah of Gwalior, who had in his service numerous battalions officered by M. Perron and other Frenchmen, attempt to oppose the measures for the restoration of the peishwa at Poonah (*ib.* iii. 164-7). On 27 July (after the tidings of the fresh rupture with France) Wellesley directed Lake to commence operations at once against the powers of Gwalior and Berar (*ib.* iii. 189). In a later despatch Wellesley testified that the subsequent successes were due to Lake's 'matchless energy, ability, and valour' (*ib.* iii. 382). Lake, indeed, had a wonderful power of infusing spirit into his subordinates, and appears from the first to have thoroughly grasped two great principles of success in Indian warfare—boldness and swiftness in striking, and tenacity in following up every advantage gained. On 7 Aug. 1803 he marched from Cawnpore with 10,500 men; on 14 Aug. he entered Mahratta territory; on 29 Aug. he drove off a large body of Mahratta horse drawn up near Alyghur, himself charging at the head of the 27th (afterwards 24th) dragoons, with some new regiments of Bengal cavalry in support. Coel was occupied, and on 4 Sept. Alyghur, the chiefdepôt of Perron's battalions, was stormed in the most gallant style by the 76th foot. On 11 Sept. Lake reached Delhi, and the same day his toil-worn troops, in a pitched battle, defeated the bulk of Perron's battalions, whose losses were estimated at three thousand men and sixty-eight guns. On 14 Sept. Lake was received in Delhi by Shah Allum, once the opponent of Clive; but now deprived of his sight, he had long been a puppet in the hands of the Mahrattas. Shah Allum, 'seated in rags under a tattered canopy, the sole remnant of his former state, and surrounded by every external token of misery,' conferred on Lake the titles of saviour of the state, the invincible in war, &c. Lake's laconic report contrasts well with the bombast of the government despatches (*ib.* iii. 318; cf. MILL, *Hist. of India*, vi. note to p. 510). Lake's successes brought the entire country between the Ganges and Jumna (the Doab), which Scindia had so laboriously annexed, under British control. On 23 Sept. the combined forces of Scindia and the rajahs of Berar were defeated at Assaye, 220 miles from

Bombay, by Arthur Wellesley. On 17 Oct. Lake took Agra after eight days' siege. On 1 Nov. at Leswarree, a village eighty miles south of Delhi, Lake routed and destroyed a body of Scindia's troops detached from the Deccan, with which was the remnant of Perron's battalions escaped from Delhi (*ib.* vi. 512-17). The conflict was, perhaps, more remarkable for daring than generalship, but its results were decisive. It demoralised Scindia's forces before the final rout of the maharajah's forces by Wellesley at Argaum on the 29th of the same month, which ended the war (MALLESON, *Decisive Battles of India*, p. 293). During the battle Lake had two horses killed under him, and his son, Lieutenant-colonel George A. F. Lake, was wounded by a cannon-shot at his side as Lake was mounting to head the decisive charge of the 76th. A painting of the incident by Sir William Beechey, R.A., was among the king of Oude's treasures destroyed in the Alumbagh in 1857. Thus, in a little over two months (29 Aug.-1 Nov. 1803), with a force at no time exceeding eight thousand combatants, Lake destroyed thirty-one of Scindia's European-trained battalions, captured the strong fortress of Alyghur, entered the imperial city of Delhi as a conqueror, took Agra, captured 426 pieces of cannon, and defeated the enemy in four pitched battles, the last being one of the most decisive ever fought in India (*ib.* p. 294). Lake received the thanks of parliament, and on 1 Sept. 1804 was raised to the peerage as Baron Lake of Delhi and Leswarree and of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, the latter being his seat, near Tring. Lake chose for his supporters a grenadier of the 76th foot and a Bengal sepoy. The inhabitants of Calcutta presented him with a sword of great value, and his officers gave him a magnificent service of plate. Peace with Scindia was finally signed at Berhanpore in February 1804.

The French power in India having thus been hopelessly destroyed, and the influence of Gwalior and Berar checked, Wellesley next sought to curb the powers of another suspected Mahratta chieftain, Jeswunt Rao Holkar, maharajah of Indore. Holkar subsequently attacked Delhi, which was gallantly defended by David Ochterlony and James Baron. Lake, who had followed Holkar from Muttra to Delhi, started thence in pursuit on 31 Oct. 1804, with the 8th light dragoons (now hussars), the 24th (late 27th), and 25th (late 29th) light dragoons, with their galloper-guns, some regiments of Bengal light cavalry, and a considerable body of irregular cavalry. Between 31 Oct. and 17 Nov. he covered 350 miles. Before day-

break on 17 Nov., his troops having marched, it is said, seventy miles during the preceding twenty-four hours, Lake surprised Holkar's camp near Furruckabad, and routed and dispersed his army with terrible slaughter. Hearing that the rajah of Bhurtpore, who had been our ally, was aiding Holkar, Lake marched against him. On Christmas day 1804 the fortress of Deig was captured by Major-general John Henry Fraser, 88th foot, and on 2 Jan. 1805 Lake broke ground against the famous fortress of Bhurtpore. He was unprovided with a battering train, or other means of prosecuting a siege. Four desperate but unsuccessful attempts were made to carry the place by storm, with an aggregate loss of 388 killed and 1,924 wounded, and the enterprise was then abandoned (*cf.* MILL, vol. vi. note pp. 605-10). But the rajah, wearied of the war and of Lake's stubborn pertinacity, soon after offered terms of peace, which were accepted. From Bhurtpore Lake moved in the direction of Gwalior, halting at Dholpore. Holkar had then retired from the neighbourhood of Bhurtpore. Wellesley's last despatch to Lake, dated 17 May 1805, expresses the hope that further military operations will be unnecessary, but insists on the need of preparation (*Wellesley Despatches in India*, iv. 535-41).

On 29 July 1805 Cornwallis, Wellesley's successor, arrived at Calcutta, invested with joint powers as governor-general and commander-in-chief. Lake, as second in seniority, then took the Bengal presidency command. Cornwallis came pledged to a more pacific policy, and with an expressed determination 'to bring this wretched and unprofitable war to an end.' His views were diametrically opposed to those held by Lake, and in a friendly letter to Lake he announced his supersession in the military command-in-chief (*see Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 543 et seq., 555-6). Lake appears to have addressed a strong remonstrance to Cornwallis, which was never answered, as Cornwallis died at Ghazepore, when on his way up country, on 5 Oct. 1805. Lake, learning that Holkar had gone off towards the Punjâb to seek aid from the Sikhs, started with a force in pursuit as far as the Sutlej (Hyphasis). Disappointed of the expected aid from the Sikh chieftains, Holkar offered terms of peace, which were accepted by Lake at Umritsar in December 1805. Lake appears to have proposed to make the Sutlej the boundary of British India. No notice was taken of the suggestion at the time, although it was acted upon by Lord Minto some years later. Cornwallis's successor as governor-general (acting), Sir George Hilary Barlow [q. v.], was not only as pacific in

his policy as Cornwallis, but by his orders for the restoration of territory annexed by Lake sacrificed the hard-bought military advantages acquired. Lake commenced his return march to British territory on 9 Jan. 1806. On 19 Feb. 1806 he was formally re-appointed commander-in-chief by the court of directors. He spent some time at Delhi, arranging affairs there, and, leaving Ochertony in command, proceeded to Cawnpore, and thence at the end of the year to Calcutta. There he embarked for England on 9 Feb. 1807, receiving such a farewell from Europeans and natives alike as never had been accorded to any public servant before. After his return to England he was advanced to a viscountcy under his former titles (31 Oct. 1807). A violent cold, caught while attending the court-martial at Chelsea on Lieutenant-general Bulstrode Whitelocke, ended fatally. He died at his town residence in Lower Brook Street on 20 Feb. 1808, aged 64, and was buried at Aston Clinton.

Few men possessed a larger circle of personal friends than Lake, and no commander-in-chief was more generally popular with all ranks. His influence over his soldiers was unbounded; and his calmness in danger, and his self-reliance and power of inspiring confidence in others, have never been surpassed. 'He had but one way of dealing with the native armies of India, that of moving straight forward, of attacking them wherever he could find them. He never was so great as on the battle-field. He could think more clearly amidst the rain of bullets than in the calm of his own tent. In this respect he resembled Clive. It was this quality which enabled him to dare almost the impossible. That which in others would have been rash was in Lake prudent daring' (MALLESON, *Decisive Battles of India*, p. 294). At the time of his death Lake was a full general, colonel of the 80th Staffordshire volunteer regiment of foot, governor of Dumbarton Castle, equerry to the prince of Wales, and receiver-general and a member of council for the duchy of Cornwall. He died a poor man. A pension of 2,000*l.* a year was settled on the two next successors to the title; but the vote for a public monument was not pressed by Lord Castlereagh (*Parl. Debates*, x. 871). A portrait of Lake is in the Oriental Club.

Lake married, in 1770, Elizabeth, only daughter of Edward Barker of St. Juliana, Hertfordshire, sometime consul at Tripoli. She died 22 July 1788, and was buried at Aston Clinton. Besides five daughters, there were three sons by the marriage: 1. Francis Gerard, page of honour and afterwards equerry to the Prince of Wales, and sometime an officer in

the 54th, 1st guards, and 60th royal Americans. He succeeded his father in the title, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. He died without male heirs in 1836. 2. George Augustus Frederick, page to the Prince of Wales, and afterwards in the 94th Scotch brigade and 29th regiments. He was a very popular and distinguished officer of his father's staff in India, and was killed as lieutenant-colonel commanding 29th foot, when driving the enemy from the heights of Roleia (Roliça), in Portugal, on 17 Aug. 1808. There is a monument to him in Westminster Abbey, erected by the officers and men of the 29th regiment. 3. Warwick, who rose to the rank of post-captain in the royal navy, but was dismissed the service by sentence of court-martial in 1810 for an act of gross cruelty when in command of H.M.S. Recruit, three years before, in abandoning on a desert island in the West Indies a seaman, one Richard Jeffery by name (see JAMES, *Naval Hist.* iv. 273-5; also *Parl. Debates* under date). He succeeded his brother as third viscount. At his death, which took place in London on 24 June 1848, the title, in default of male heirs, became extinct.

[Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 75 (pedigree); Collins's Peerage, 1812 edit. vi. 432-53; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1882 edit., under title; Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, 1872, vol. ii.; Dunfermline's Life of Sir Ralph Abercromby, 1858, chap. iv.; Lecky's Hist. of England, 1890, vol. viii.; Cornwallis Correspondence, vols. i-iii.; Castlereagh Despatches and Correspondence, vol. i.; Wellesley Despatches in India, 1836-7, vols. ii-iv.; Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, vol. vi.; Thorn's Narrative of Campaigns under Lord Lake, 1818; Memoirs of John Shipp, new edit., 1890, pp. 84-130; Williams's Hist. Bengal Native Infantry, 1817; Georgian Era, vol. ii.; M[alleson] Essays on Indian Historical Subjects, from Calcutta Review, 1862; Malleson's Decisive Battles of India, 1883, 'Leswarree'; European Mag. April 1808; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.; Wellesley Papers and Pelham Papers.]

H. M. C.

LAKE, SIR HENRY ATWELL (1808-1881), colonel of the royal engineers, third son of Sir James Samuel William Lake, fourth baronet, by his marriage with Maria, daughter of Samuel Turner, was born at Kenilworth, Warwickshire, in 1808. He was educated at Harrow and at the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe. On 15 Dec. 1826 he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Madras engineers, and went to India. Until 1854 he was employed in the public works department of India, and principally upon irrigation works. He became lieutenant 4 March 1831, brevet-

captain 22 July 1840, regimental captain in 1852, and brevet-major 20 June 1854.

While in England on leave of absence in 1854 he volunteered his services for the Russian war, and was sent to Kars, in Asia Minor, as chief engineer, and second in command to Colonel (afterwards Sir) William Fenwick Williams. He became lieutenant-colonel on 9 Feb. 1855. He strengthened the fortifications of Kars, and took a very prominent part in the defence, including the repulse of the Russian forces under General Mouravieff on 29 Sept. 1855. On the capitulation of Kars he was sent, with the other British officers, as a prisoner of war to Russia, where he remained until the proclamation of peace in 1856.

For his services at Kars he received the thanks of parliament, was transferred to the royal army as an unattached lieutenant-colonel, and was made a companion of the Bath, aide-de-camp to the queen, and colonel in the army from 24 June 1856. He received a medal with clasp for Kars, the second class of the Medjidie, was appointed an 'officer' of the Legion of Honour, and was given the rank of major-general in the Turkish army. On his arrival in England he was presented with a sword of honour and a silver salver by the inhabitants of Ramsgate, where his mother then resided, and where his family was well known.

Lake was placed on half-pay on 12 Sept. 1856, but next year accompanied the Earl of Eglinton, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, to Dublin as principal aide-de-camp, and in the following year retired from the army on his appointment as a commissioner of the Dublin metropolitan police. Subsequently he became chief commissioner of police in Dublin. In 1875 he was made a K.C.B. of the civil division for his civil services, and in 1877 he retired upon a pension. He died at Brighton on 17 Aug. 1881.

He was twice married: first, in 1841, to Anne, daughter of the Rev. Peregrine Curtois of the Longhills, Lincolnshire—she died in 1847; secondly, in 1848, to Ann Augusta, daughter of Sir William Curtis, second baronet—she died in 1877. Of his five sons, Atwell Peregrine Macleod became an admiral, while two sons Edward and Hubert Atwell were officers in the Artillery, and Noel Montagu was an officer in the Engineers.

Lake was the author of: 1. 'Kars and our Captivity in Russia, with Letters from General Sir W. Fenwick Williams, Bart., Major Teesdale, and the late Captain Thomson,' London, 8vo, 1856; 2nd edition, published same year. 2. 'Narrative of the Defence of Kars, Historical and Military, from

Authentic Documents, illustrated by Lieutenant-Colonel C. Teesdale and W. Simpson, London, 8vo, 1857.

[Corps Records; Royal Engineers Journal, vol. xi.; Sandwith's Siege of Kars, 1857; Monteith's Kars and Erzeroum, 1857; Athenæum, 1856 p. 951, 1857 p. 626.] R. H. V.

LAKE, JOHN (1624–1689), bishop of Chichester, son of Thomas Lake, 'grocer,' of Halifax in Yorkshire, was born there in the autumn of 1624. He was educated in the Halifax grammar school, and at the age of thirteen was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge (4 Dec. 1637). Soon after he had graduated B.A., 'his college being made a prison for the royal party, he was kept a prisoner there,' for, being a staunch royalist, he refused to take the 'covenant.' He managed to make his escape and fled to Oxford, where he joined the king's army and continued to serve in it as a volunteer for four years. He was at Basing House when it was taken, and at Wallingford, which was one of the last garrisons that held out for Charles I. In 1647 he received holy orders from one of the deprived bishops, probably Skinner, bishop of Oxford. He seems to have purposed settling in his native place, Halifax, where he preached his first sermon, but he was not permitted to remain there, because he refused to take the 'Engagement.' He consequently removed to Oldham, whence Robert Constantine had been ejected, holding the living at first as a supplier, and then by order of the committee for plundered ministers. In spite of charges of malignancy brought by the Constantine party in 1652, he managed to remain at Oldham till the close of 1654, when Constantine was restored (*Shaw, Manchester Presbyterian Classis*, Chetham Soc., iii. 375 sq.) Immediately after the Restoration he was presented to the vicarage of Leeds, but the puritans, who desired to have a Mr. Bowles as vicar, raised such opposition that at his induction soldiers had to be called in to keep the peace. In 1661 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Cambridge by royal mandate. He was appointed to preach the first 'synod sermon' at York after the Restoration. Dr. Hitch, afterwards dean of York, showed a copy of the sermon, without Lake's knowledge, to the Bishop of London, Dr. Sheldon, who sent for the preacher, and on 22 May 1663 collated him to the important living of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. In this post he remained for some years and was made prebendary of Holborn (4 June 1667). While in London he formed an intimate friendship with Sancroft, who was then dean of St.

Paul's. In 1669 he was appointed to the living of Prestwich in Lancashire, and in 1671 to the prebend of Fridaythorpe in York Cathedral. In 1680 he was installed archdeacon of Cleveland, but none of these preferments were of his own seeking. He attacked a bad custom of lounging about the nave of York Minster during divine service in the choir by going into the nave and pulling off the hats of all whom he found wearing them. He determined to put a stop to a revel held by the apprentices in the church on Shrove Tuesday, and defied the rabble, saying that he had faced death in the field too often to dread martyrdom. Although advised to retire to his country living, he stayed at his post until he succeeded in putting a stop to the desecration of the minster. In 1682 he was nominated by the Earl of Derby to the bishopric of Sodor and Man, and 'sacrificed a rich prebend for a poor bishopric.' In 1684, through the influence of Bishop Turner with the Duke of York, he was translated to the bishopric of Bristol, and soon after was entrusted by his old friend, now Archbishop Sancroft, with a commission to visit the diocese of Lichfield and Coventry. During the Monmouth rebellion he gave great satisfaction to the king by leaving his parliamentary duties in London to keep order in Bristol. James was so much pleased with his conduct as to promise him advancement. Lake had been opposed by the dean of Bristol in projects for improving the cathedral, and especially in an attempt to establish the weekly communion. He complained piteously to his friend Sancroft, and this may have been one of the reasons why Sancroft strongly urged James II. to remove his friend from Bristol. In 1685 the king gladly appointed Lake to the see of Chichester. While at Chichester he established the weekly communion and restored the old custom of preaching in the nave of the cathedral. After his first visitation he wrote to Sancroft a lamentable account of the state of the diocese and exerted himself to rectify it. In September 1688 he made 'a visitation extraordinary throughout his diocese,' and was received by the gentlemen of the district with such respect as 'was wont to be paid to the primitive bishops.' Lake, however, declined to sanction King James's illegal acts; he petitioned to be excused from reading the king's declaration of liberty of conscience, and was one of the seven committed to the Tower in 1688. He was also one of the bishops who refused to take the oaths of allegiance to William and Mary. 'He considered that the day of death and the day of judgment were as certain as the first of August [the day of suspension] and the

first of February [the day of deprivation], and acted accordingly.' Lake did not live to suffer actual deprivation. On 27 Aug. 1689, feeling his end was drawing near, he dictated a declaration to Jenkin, his chaplain. In this he solemnly and impressively asserted his fidelity to the church of England and his adherence to its distinctive doctrine of non-resistance. Holding this belief, he would rather have died than taken the oaths. The bishop signed this in the presence of the five gentlemen who communicated with him, and died three days later (30 Aug.) He was buried 3 Sept. in the church of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate. The paper was published as 'The Dying Profession of Bishop Lake on the Doctrine of Passive Obedience as the Distinguishing Character of the Church of England.' It produced many answers and defences, one of the latter being published anonymously by Robert Jenkin [q. v.], who gives the earliest account of the bishop's life.

Lake's whole life shows that he said truly, 'He thanked God he never much knew what fear was, when he was once satisfied of the goodness of his cause.' In 1670 he printed a sermon which was preached at Whitehall before the king on 29 May 1670, and in 1671 one entitled '*Στέφανος πιστός*, or the true Christian Character and Crown described,' a funeral sermon on William Cade. He also wrote a life of his tutor at St. John's, Cambridge, John Cleveland the poet [q. v.], which was prefixed to '*Clievelandi Vindiciæ*,' 1677, an edition of the poet's works prepared by Lake in conjunction with his friend Samuel Drake, *d.* 1673 [q. v.]

[A Defense of the Profession which John, Bishop of Chichester, made upon his Death-bed, &c., together with an Account of some Passages of his Life, 1690; Agnes Strickland's *Lives of the Seven Bishops* committed to the Tower; Hearne's *Collections*, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), iii. 12, 51, 68; *Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge*, ed. Mayor, p. 38; T. Lathbury's *History of the Nonjurors*; information kindly supplied by Mr. W. A. Shaw.] J. H. O.

LAKE, SIR THOMAS (1567?-1630), secretary of state, son of Almeric Lake of Southampton, and brother of Arthur Lake [q. v.], was born in St. Michael's parish, Southampton, about 1567. He was educated in the grammar school of his native town, while Hadrian a Saravia [q. v.] was head-master there, and is said to have subsequently proceeded to Cambridge. One 'Mr. Lake' of Clare Hall, who took the part of Trico in the performance of '*Ignoramus*' at Cambridge in 1614, has been identified very doubtfully with Sir Thomas (RUGGLES, *Ignoramus*, ed. Hawkins, pp. xxiv, xxv). The actor

is more likely to have been Sir Thomas's son. The father took no degree at Cambridge. On leaving the university he became amanuensis to Sir Francis Walsingham, and his dexterity and despatch gained for him in that capacity the nickname of 'Swiftsure,' after a well-known ship. He displayed some interest in antiquities, and joined the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries, founded by Archbishop Parker. A paper on sterling money, read to the members by Lake, appears in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses,' i. 10. Queen Elizabeth took notice of his abilities, and about 1600 made him clerk of the signet. On 27 Sept. 1592 he was created M.A. at Oxford during the queen's visit. In her last days he is said to have read Latin and French to her. Three days after her death (27 March 1603) he and George Carew were sent by the council to James in Scotland, to acquaint him with the position of affairs in England. He impressed the new king favourably, and after James's arrival in London he was appointed the king's secretary of the Latin tongue, and was knighted (20 May 1603). On 1 June following he was made keeper of the records at Whitehall, and on 9 March 1603-4 was elected M.P. for Launceston. He was returned to parliament for the county of Middlesex in 1614.

Lake justified the royal favour by steadily championing the interests of the king's Scottish friends at court, and thus incurred the enmity of many English courtiers. He 'had no pretensions to be anything more than a diligent and ready official' (GARDINER), but despite his modest qualifications he was a recognised candidate for the post of secretary of state on Salisbury's death in 1612, and offered a bribe to secure the appointment. The king finally determined, for the time at least, to fill the office himself. Lake, however, performed the official duties of secretary at the wedding of Princess Elizabeth to the elector in December 1612, and he incurred much ridicule by his reading aloud with a very bad accent and translating into very poor English the French contract of marriage. In 1613, when the question of choosing a secretary of state was again discussed, the Howard influence at court was openly cast in Lake's favour. In 1614 he was made a privy councillor, and at the meeting of the council in September 1615, when the king's financial position called for serious consideration, Lake pressed on James the necessity of staying his hands from gifts, and recommended some modifications in the levy of the disputed impositions. About the same time Lake became a pensioner of Spain, and entered into intimate relations with

Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador. But James had no obvious ground for depriving him of his confidence, and on 3 Jan. 1615-16 conferred on him the coveted post of secretary of state. It was reported that James soon afterwards said of him that he was a minister of state fit to serve the greatest prince in Europe. In 1617 Lake and his son Thomas accompanied the king to Scotland. Early in 1619 Lake imperilled his position by communicating to his patron Howard, earl of Suffolk, some severe remarks which James I made to him about the venal character of Suffolk's wife. Buckingham had been introduced to James I's notice in 1614, in part through Lake's agency, and Lake, perceiving the insecurity of his relations with the king, flung himself on the favourite's mercy. He offered Buckingham a bribe of 15,000*l.* if he could help him to regain the full favour of the king. Buckingham at first was obdurate, but Lake gained the ear of Lady Compton, and Buckingham was induced by her to act in accordance with Lake's wishes.

Meanwhile a quarrel in Lake's family was hastening his ruin. His eldest daughter had married in 1616 William Cecil, lord Roos, a grandson of Thomas Cecil, first earl of Exeter [q. v.] The union proved unhappy, and husband and wife soon separated. But Roos had previously mortgaged to Lake his estates at Walthamstow, and after the separation Lake intimidated him into an agreement that the mortgaged estates should become the property of his wife. Roos's grandfather, the Earl of Exeter, declined to assent to the alienation of the lands. The dispute accordingly grew hotter, and Lady Roos's brother Arthur brutally assaulted Roos, and she and her mother threatened to charge him with an incestuous connection with the Countess of Exeter, his grandfather's young wife. The persecution drove Roos to take refuge in Rome, and he died at Naples in 1618. Lady Roos thereupon turned her artillery against the young Countess of Exeter. Forged letters were forthcoming to show that the countess, besides committing offences against morality, had attempted to poison Lake and his daughter. Late in 1618 Lady Exeter charged Lake, his wife, son, and daughter with defamation of character in the Star-chamber, and a host of witnesses were examined for five days together early in February 1618-19. The evidence showed that Lake had imprisoned one Gwilliams for refusing to swear falsely against the countess, and although less blameworthy than his fellow-prisoners he had undoubtedly sanctioned the circulation of his daughter's libels, and that in spite of a warning from the king that

it would be safer for him to withdraw them. On 13 Feb. 1618-19 James pronounced sentence against the defendants. All were ordered to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure, and Lake and his wife were also to pay a fine of 5,000*l.* each, with 1,000*l.* damages to Lady Exeter; Lady Roos was fined ten thousand marks, and Arthur Lake 300*l.*

Chamberlain reported on 14 Feb. 1618-19 that Lord Digby and Bacon extenuated Lake's guilt, and that the success of his cause had been prayed for by the catholics generally, and especially by those at Louvain. Lady Roos confessed her guilt on 19 June 1619, and was released. Lake himself admitted the justice of his sentence on 28 Jan. 1619-20, and was thereupon liberated. His wife did not gain her freedom till 2 May 1621. The fines were afterwards commuted to one payment of 10,200*l.*, in addition to the damages awarded to Lady Exeter.

The proceedings necessarily led to Lake's dismissal from the office of secretary. He spent the remainder of his life in retirement, chiefly at his estate of Canons, in the parish of Little Stanmore or Whitchurch, Middlesex, which he had purchased in 1604. He seems to have renewed his friendly relations with Buckingham, who visited him apparently in London in July 1621. He was elected M.P. for Wells in 1625, and for Wootton Bassett, Wiltshire, in 1626. He died at Canons on 17 Sept. 1630, and was buried at Whitchurch on 19 Oct. following. The erroneous statement that he was a benefactor to St. John's College, Oxford (HEARNE, *Discourses*, ii. 436), seems to have arisen from his purchase of a picture hanging in the president's lodgings there in 1616.

Lake married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Ryder, alderman of London. She was buried at Whitchurch on 25 Feb. 1642-3. By her he was father of three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Thomas, and the second son, Arthur, were both knighted in 1617. The former was elected M.P. for Wells in 1625, and died in 1653. The latter was M.P. for Bridgwater in the parliaments of 1625 and 1626, and died in 1633. The third son, Lancelot (*d.* 1646), left a son, Lancelot, who was M.P. for Middlesex in the convention of 1660 and in the parliament of 1661, and was knighted at Whitehall on 6 June 1660, and died in 1680. Sir Lancelot had two sons, Thomas, and Warwick, the ancestor of Gerard, lord Lake [q. v.] The elder son, Thomas, who was knighted on 4 Dec. 1670, married Rebecca, daughter of Sir John Langham of Cotesbrooke, and had a daughter Mary, first wife of James Brydges, first duke of Chandos

[q. v.], to whom the estate of Canons ultimately passed.

[Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Harl. Soc.), pp. 243-4; Lloyd's *State Worthies*, 1766, ii. 63, 75; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 260-1; *Return of Members of Parliament*; Goodman's *Court of James I.*; Court and Times of James I.; Weldon's *Court of James I.*; Brydges's *Peers of England*; Saunderson's *James I.*; Fuller's *Worthies*; Spedding's *Bacon*; Gardiner's *History*, vols. ii. and iii.; Lysons's *Environs*, iii. 405, 412; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.*; Nichols's *Progresses of James I.*; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, s.v. 'Lake'; notes kindly supplied by J. Willis Clark, esq., registry of the university of Cambridge, by L. Ewbank, esq., of Clare College, and by the Rev. W. H. Hutton, of St. John's College, Oxford.] S. L.

LAKINGHETH, JOHN DE (*d.* 1381), chronicler, was a native of Norfolk, and a monk of Bury St. Edmunds in the time of Edward III and Richard II, and was 'custos baronie,' an office which, no doubt, brought him into close connection with the tenants of the monastery. He thus became very unpopular, and in the peasant rising of 1381 the insurgents clamoured that he should be surrendered to them. In order to save the monastery this was done, and he was beheaded. Lakingheth compiled '*Kalendarium Maneriorum Terrarum . . . ad Monasterium S. Edmundi Buriensis spectantium*,' which is preserved in Harl. MS. 743, no doubt his own autograph. The contents of this calendar are described in the '*Monasticon Anglicanum*,' iii. 121-2, and some documents from it are printed on pp. 135-6, 138-9. The second article in the volume is a '*Short History of the Abbots down to the Death of John de Brynkele in 1379*;' to this has been added a list of the abbots down to the dissolution. This history is printed in the '*Monasticon*,' iii. 155-6.

One Sir John de Lakingheth was captain of Conq in Brittany in May 1373, when the town was captured by Oliver de Clisson (FROISSART, viii. 140, ed. Luce); afterwards in 1376 he was one of the captains of Brest (*Fœdera*, iii. 1062). A third John de Lakingheth was rector of Bircham Tofts, Norfolk, in 1375 (BLOMFIELD, *Norfolk*, x. 287).

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 462; Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, ii. 3 (Rolls Ser.); other authorities as quoted.] C. L. K.

LALOR, JAMES FINTON (*d.* 1849), politician, was eldest son of Patrick Lalor, a gentleman farmer, of Tinakill, Queen's County, Ireland, who took a prominent part in the anti-tithe movement there and was M.P. for his county, 1832-5. Peter Lalor

■ ■ ■

[q. v.] was his brother. Deaf, near-sighted, ungainly, and deformed, James led a secluded life, brooding over his own schemes for securing the freedom of his country, until 1847, when he sent to Charles Gavan Duffy, editor of the 'Nation,' a letter published on 11 Jan., in which he advocated physical force, land confiscation, and a struggle for national independence. He thus secured a place among the contributors to that paper, and wrote a series of letters, which were 'marvels of passionate, persuasive rhetoric.' He devised a scheme for a strike against rent, which, in spite of the strong disapproval of Duffy, he induced Mitchell to adopt; and he also endeavoured to form a land league of his own. On 18 Sept. 1847 he summoned a meeting of tenant farmers at Holycross, Tipperary, to found a land league on the footing of a 'live and thrive' rent, but his want of practical ability and his fierce self-opinionativeness caused the failure of the meeting. His resolutions were carried, but the association was abortive. He continued to play a prominent part in revolutionary circles until the outbreak of 1848. On 26 May of that year John Mitchell was transported and the 'United Irishman' suppressed. Thereupon John Martin arranged for the publication of the 'Irish Felon,' successor to the 'United Irishman.' The first number was dated 24 June 1848, and to its pages Lalor was the chief contributor. After Martin's arrest in July, Lalor practically edited it. It came to an end on 22 July with its fifth number. On 29 July a proclamation appeared calling on all persons to arrest P. J. Smyth, Lalor, and others. Lalor had been arrested the day before at Ballyhane. He was imprisoned under the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act, but after he had spent some months in gaol his health became impaired, and he was released. He immediately planned schemes for a new conspiracy and a new insurrection, but died 27 Dec. 1849. 'Endowed with a will and a persuasiveness of prodigious force,' says Duffy, 'of all the men who have preached revolutionary politics in Ireland, this isolated thinker, who had hitherto had no experience either as a writer or as an actor in public affairs, was the most original and intense;' but his intellectual pride in his own work was so great and his temper so irritable, that he was an impracticable colleague.

[Charles Gavan Duffy's *Young Ireland and his Four Years of Irish History*, 1846-9; William Dillon's *Life of Davis*; John Savage's '98' and '48,' New York, 1884; *Nation*, 1847; *Times*, 31 Dec. 1849.] J. A. H.

LALOR, JOHN (1814-1856), journalist and author, son of John Lalor, a Roman catholic merchant, was born at Dublin in 1814, and educated at a Roman catholic school at Carlow and at Clongowes College. On 6 June 1831 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1837. After collecting important evidence as an assistant poor-law commissioner, he left Ireland in 1836, and became connected with the daily press in London, first as a parliamentary reporter, and afterwards for five or six years as one of the principal editors of the 'Morning Chronicle,' having social and domestic questions wholly under his direction. In 1838 he was admitted a solicitor in Dublin. In 1839 he obtained the prize of one hundred guineas awarded by the Central Society of Education for an essay on 'The Expediency and Means of Elevating the Profession of the Educator in Society.' He was brought up as a Roman catholic, but about 1844 he joined the unitarian church, and undertook the editorship of the unitarian weekly paper, 'The Inquirer.' He himself contributed vigorous articles on the Factory Bill, Ireland, and on education. His last work for the press was 'Money and Morals: a Book for the Times,' 1852, a portion of which was reprinted in 1864 under the title of 'England among the Nations.' He died, after much ill-health, at Holly Hill, Hampstead, London, on 27 Jan. 1856, aged 42.

[*Inquirer*, 9 Feb. 1856, pp. 83-4; *Gent. Mag.* March 1856, pp. 319-20; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Stubbs, of Trin. Coll. Dublin.] G. C. B.

LALOR, PETER (1823-1889), colonial legislator, younger brother of James Finton Lalor [q. v.], was born at Tinakill, Queen's County, Ireland, in 1823, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He subsequently became a civil engineer, and shortly after the discovery of gold in Australia he sailed for Melbourne in 1852. Proceeding to Ballarat in 1853, he, with his companions, took up rich claims on the Eureka lead and gravel pits, from which they were hoping to obtain a fortune, when in Nov. 1854 the outbreak of the miners took place. Lalor played a leading part among the insurgents. It had been customary for the diggers to pay a monthly license to the government; but at a meeting on 29 Nov. 1854 it had been decided not to pay any further licenses, and the existing official documents were burnt. Parties of the 12th and 40th regiments, accompanied by police, attacked the miners on 3 Dec. at the Eureka stockade, when twenty-two of the rioters were killed, twelve wounded, and

125 taken prisoners. Lalor, who commanded the rebels, received a ball near the shoulder, and ultimately lost an arm. He, however, escaped, and a reward of 200*l.* offered for his capture did not result in his arrest. Subsequently representation was given to the gold-fields, and in November 1855 Lalor was without opposition elected as member for Ballarat. Shortly after taking his seat the government appointed him inspector of railways. At the next election, in 1856, he was returned for South Grant, and was appointed chairman of committees by the legislative assembly, an office in which he gained much distinction. He sat for South Grant till 1871, when he was defeated at the poll, but in 1875 he was again returned for the same constituency. In August of that year he became commissioner for customs in Graham Berry's first administration. In the following October he resigned with his chief. After the general election, in May 1877, Berry again took office, and Lalor resumed his former post. In 1868, after retiring from the chairmanship of the committees, he devoted much attention to his interest in the New North Clunes and the Australian mines. He was chairman of the Clunes water commission, with a large salary, and was a director of the New North Clunes mining company. Through his efforts in 1870 and 1871, the bill was carried for the Clunes waterworks, which were completed at a cost of 70,000*l.* On the formation of the third Berry ministry, in 1877, Lalor was appointed commissioner for trade and customs, and in 1878 became postmaster-general as well. He was appointed speaker of the house in 1880, and held this post until 1888, when he retired in consequence of ill-health. He was thereupon awarded a vote of thanks, with a grant of 4,000*l.* He died at Melbourne on 10 Feb. 1889.

[Men of the Time, Victoria, 1878, pp. 100-1; Heston's Australian Dictionary of Dates, 1879, vol. x. pt. ii. p. 246; Times, 11 Feb. 1889, p. 5, 30 March p. 13.]

G. C. B.

LAMB. [See also LAMBE.]

LAMB, ANDREW (1565?-1634), bishop of Galloway, was probably son or relative of Andrew Lamb of Leith, a lay member of the general assembly of 1560. He became minister of Burntisland, Fifeshire, in 1593, was translated to Arbroath in 1596, and to South Leith in 1600. The same year he was appointed one of the members of the standing commission of the church, and in 1601 was made a royal chaplain, and in that capacity accompanied the Earl of Mar when he went as ambassador to the English court. He received a pension from the abbey of Arbroath

for 'service done to the king, and for his earnest care in discharging his ministerial functions, and in the common affairs of the kirk tending to the establishment of discipline,' and in 1607 was made titular bishop of Brechin. He was a member of the assembly of 1610 which allowed spiritual jurisdiction to the bishops, and was one of the three Scottish prelates who were consecrated at London in October of that year. In 1615 he presented a beautiful brass chandelier to the cathedral of Brechin, still to be seen there. He was translated to the see of Galloway in 1619, and died in 1634. In his later years he became blind, and resided chiefly in Leith, where he had property. He was a favourite of King James, and a willing supporter of his measures for the introduction of episcopacy and the English ceremonies, but he was of a conciliatory temper, and the anti-prelatic party had nothing worse to say of him than that he 'loved not to be poor.' It is said by the biographers of Samuel Rutherford that, at his admission to the parish of Anwoth, Kirkcudbrightshire, Lamb connived at his ordination by presbyters only. There is no evidence for this, but he was tolerant to Rutherford and others who did not conform to the articles enjoined by the Perth assembly. He left a son James and two daughters, one of whom married Lenox of Cally and the other Murray of Broughton, both in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. Several of his letters have been published in 'Original Letters relating to the Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland.'

[Scott's Fasti; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Row's, Calderwood's, and Lawson's Histories; Black's Brechin; Murray's Life of Rutherford.]

G. W. S.

LAMB, BENJAMIN (*M.* 1715), was organist of Eton College and verger of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, about 1715. He wrote much church music and some songs. Among the former may be mentioned his anthems, 'Unto Thee have I cried,' 'O worship the Lord,' 'If the Lord Himself,' 'I will give thanks,' and an evening service in E minor, all of which are in the Tudway Collection (Brit. Mus. Harl. MSS. 7341-2).

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Dict. of Music, 1824; Harl. MSS.]

R. H. L.

LAMB, LADY CAROLINE (1785-1828), novelist, only daughter of Frederick Ponsonby, third earl of Bessborough, by his wife, Lady Henrietta Frances Spencer, the younger daughter of John, first earl of Spencer, was born on 13 Nov. 1785. At the age of three she was taken to Italy, where she remained six years, chiefly under the charge of a servant. She was then sent to Devonshire

House to be educated with her cousins, and was subsequently entrusted to her grandmother, Lady Spencer, who, alarmed at her eccentricities, consulted a doctor as to her state of mind. She was married on 3 June 1805 to the Hon. William Lamb, afterwards Lord Melbourne [q. v.] She was soon passionately infatuated with Byron, of whom she wrote in her diary, after his introduction to her, that he was 'mad, bad, and dangerous to know' [see under BYRON]. After Byron's rupture with her in 1813, Lady Caroline's temper became so ungovernable that her husband reluctantly determined upon a separation. While the legal instruments were being prepared she wrote and sent her first novel, 'Glenarvon,' to the press. On the day fixed, however, for the execution of the deed of separation, a sudden reconciliation took place, and Lady Caroline was found seated beside her husband, 'feeding him with tiny scraps of transparent bread and butter,' while the solicitor was waiting below to attest the signatures (TORRENS, *Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne*, i. 112). 'Glenarvon' was published anonymously in 1816 (London, 12mo, 3 vols.) It was written, she says, 'unknown to all (save a governess, Miss Welsh), in the middle of the night' (cf. *Lady Morgan's Memoirs*, ii. 202). This rhapsodical tale owed its brief success to the caricature portrait of Byron which it contained. Moore, in a fit of indignation, wrote a review of it for the 'Edinburgh,' but on second thoughts did not send it (TORRENS, *Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne*, i. 112). Byron, in a letter to Moore, says: 'If the authoress had written the truth . . . the romance would not only have been more romantic, but more entertaining. As for the likeness, the picture can't be good; I did not sit long enough' (MOORE, *Life of Lord Byron*, p. 330). An Italian translation of the novel appears to have been printed in Venice in 1817 (*ib.* p. 363). It was reprinted in one volume in 1865, under the title of 'The Fatal Passion' (London, 8vo). On hearing that Byron, when questioned by Madame de Staël, had laughed at her book as 'that insincere production,' Lady Caroline burnt at Bocket 'very solemnly, on a sort of funeral pile, transcripts of all the letters which she had received from Byron, and a copy of a miniature (his portrait) which he had presented to her; several girls from the neighbourhood, whom she had dressed in white garments, dancing round the pile, and singing a song which she had written for the occasion, "Burn, fire, burn, &c." (ROGERS, *Table Talk*, 1856, p. 236). Caring little for politics, but always craving for notoriety, she energetically canvassed the Westminster electors in 1819 on

behalf of her brother-in-law, George Lamb, and succeeded in gaining over a number of doubtful voters. In the same year she published 'A New Canto' (anon. London, 8vo). Her second novel, 'Graham Hamilton,' which was sent to Colburn's in 1820, 'with an earnest injunction neither to name the author nor to publish it at that time,' was published in 1822 (anon. London, 12mo, 2 vols.) The design of this novel is said to have been suggested to her by Ugo Foscolo, whose advice was, 'Write a book which will offend nobody; women cannot afford to shock.' It was succeeded in 1823 by 'Ada Reis; a Tale' (anon. London, 12mo, 3 vols.), another edition of which was published in the following year (Paris, 12mo, 2 vols.) In July 1824 she accidentally met Byron's funeral procession on its way to Newstead. Though she partially recovered from this sudden shock, her mind became more affected, and in the following year she was separated from her husband. During the remainder of her life she lived for the most part at Bocket with her father-in-law and her only surviving child, George Augustus Frederick Lamb, a hopeless invalid, who died unmarried on 27 Nov. 1836, aged 29. She died at Melbourne House, Whitehall, in the presence of her husband, who had hastened over from Ireland, on 26 Jan. 1828, aged 42, and was buried at Hatfield.

Lady Caroline was a clever, generous, and impulsive woman, inordinately vain, and excitable to the verge of insanity. In person she was small and slight, with pale, golden-coloured hair, 'large hazel eyes, capable of much varied expression, exceedingly good teeth, and a musical intonation of voice' (*The Life of Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton*, i. 328). Her powers of conversation were remarkable, full of wild originality, and combining great and sudden contrasts, while her manners 'had a fascination which it is difficult for any who never encountered their effect to conceive' (*Literary Gazette*, 1828, p. 108). Lord Lytton has left on record a curious account of his brief and sentimental attachment to her (*Life*, i. 334-6). She is supposed to have been the original of Mrs. Felix Lorraine in 'Vivian Grey,' of Lady Montengle in 'Venetia' (HITCHMAN, *Public Life of the Earl of Beaconsfield*, 1879, i. 30, 127), of Lady Melton in 'De Lindsay,' Lady Clara in 'Lionel Hastings,' and of Lady Bellenden in 'Greville' (*Life of Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton*, i. 357-358). She wrote poetry for the annuals, and several of her pieces were set to music by Isaac Nathan and others. Some of her verses have been collected in Isaac Nathan's 'Fugitive Pieces and Reminiscences of Lord Byron . . . also some original Poetry, Letters, and

Recollections of Lady Caroline Lamb' (1829). Eleven letters written by her to her friend Lady Morgan are preserved in 'Lady Morgan's Memoirs' (i. 442-3, ii. 174-9, 203-4, 306-13, 240), and seven written to William Godwin in Mr. C. K. Paul's 'William Godwin, his Friends and Contemporaries,' 1876 (ii. 266-8, 285-6, 302-4). There is a whole-length engraving of Lady Caroline Lamb with her boy by Cheeseman, and a charming print by W. Finden, from 'an original drawing in the possession of Mr. Murray,' will be found in Finden's 'Illustrations of the Life and Works of Lord Byron,' 1833, vol. ii.

[Torrens's Memoirs of Viscount Melbourne, 1878, vol. i.; Lady Morgan's Memoirs, ed. by W. H. Dixon, 1863; Smiles's Memoir and Corr. of John Murray, 1891; Life of Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton, by his Son, 1883, i. 327-30, 333-58; Moore's Life of Byron, 1847; article by Mr. S. R. Townshend Mayer in Temple Bar, liii. 174-92; G. and P. Wharton's Queens of Society, 1867, pp. 435-60; Literary Gazette, 1828, pp. 107-8; Monthly Magazine, 1828, new ser. v. 436-7; Ann. Biog. and Obituary for 1829, xiii. 51-7; Ann. Reg. 1784 and 1785 pp. 249, 1828 App. to Chron. pp. 216-17; Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. i. p. 269; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1853, p. 313; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 88, 125, 167, 193, 197, 235, 256, 315, 356; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Literature, 1882-8; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

LAMB, CHARLES (1775-1834), essayist and humourist, was born on 10 Feb. 1775 in Crown Office Row in the Temple, London. His father, John Lamb, who is described under the name of Lovel in Charles Lamb's essay 'The Old Benchers of the Inner Temple,' was the son of poor parents in Lincolnshire, and had come up as a boy to London and entered domestic service. He ultimately became clerk and servant to Samuel Salt, a bencher of the Inner Temple, and continued to fill that position until Salt's death in 1792. He married Elizabeth Field, whose mother was for more than fifty years housekeeper at Blakesware in Hertfordshire, a few miles from Ware, a dower-house of the Plumers, a well-known county family. This Mary Field, Charles Lamb's grandmother, played an important part in the early development of his affections, and is a familiar presence in some of the most characteristic and pathetic of his writings.

To John and Elizabeth Lamb, in Crown Office Row, were born a family of seven children, of whom only three survived their infancy. The eldest of these three was John Lamb, born in 1763; the second Mary Ann, better known as Mary, born in 1764; and the third Charles, baptised 10 March 1775 'by

the Rev. Mr. Jeffs.' The baptisms of the entire family duly appear in the registers of the Temple Church, and were first printed by Mr. Charles Kent in his 'Centenary Edition of Lamb's Works' in 1875.

The block of buildings in which Samuel Salt occupied one or more sets of chambers, and in which the Lamb family were born and reared, is at the eastern end of Crown Office Row, and though considerably modified since in its interior arrangements, still bears upon its outer wall the date 1737.

Charles Lamb received his earliest education at a humble day-school kept by a Mr. William Bird in a court leading out of Fetter Lane (see Lamb's paper, 'Captain Starkey,' in HONE's *Every-day Book*, 21 July 1826). It was a school for both boys and girls, and Mary Lamb also attended it. At the age of seven Charles obtained a nomination to Christ's Hospital (the 'Blue Coat School'), through the influence of his father's employer, and within its venerable walls he passed the next seven years of his life, his holidays being spent with his parents in the Temple or with his grandmother, Mrs. Field, in Hertfordshire.

What Charles Lamb learned at Christ's Hospital, what friendships he formed, and what merits and demerits he detected in the arrangements, manners, and customs of the school, are all familiar to us from the two remarkable essays he has left us, 'On Christ's Hospital, and the Character of the Christ's Hospital Boys,' published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1813, and the later essay 'Christ's Hospital Five-and-thirty Years Ago,' one of the *Elia* series, in the 'London Magazine' of November 1820. On the whole he seems to have been happy in the school, and to have acquired considerable skill in its special studies, notably in Latin, which he was fond of reading, and in a rough-and-ready way writing, to the end of his life. At the time of quitting the school he had not attained the highest position, that of 'Grecian,' but the nearest in rank to it, that of deputy Grecian. Perhaps the school authorities were not careful to promote him to the superior rank, seeing that he was not to proceed to the university. As a Grecian Lamb would have been entitled to an exhibition, but it was understood that the privilege was intended for those who were to enter holy orders, and a fatal impediment of speech—an insurmountable and painful stutter—made that profession impossible for him even if his gifts and inclinations had pointed that way. He left Christ's Hospital in November 1789, carrying with him, among other precious possessions, the friendship of

Samuel Taylor Coleridge, a friendship destined to endure, and to be the main living influence upon his mind and character till the latest year of his life. Coleridge was two years Lamb's senior, and remained at the school till 1792, when he went to Cambridge.

At the date of Lamb's leaving school his elder brother John was a clerk in the South Sea House, and a humbler post in the same office was soon found for Charles through the good offices of Samuel Salt, who was a deputy-governor of the company. But early in 1792 he was appointed to a clerkship in the accountant's office of the India House, and remained a member of the staff for the next thirty years. The court minutes of the old India House record that on 5 April 1792 'William Savory, Charles Lamb, and Hatcher Trower' were appointed clerks in the accountant's office on the usual terms. Another entry of three weeks later tells that the sureties required by the office were in Lamb's case Peter Peirson, esq., of the Inner Temple, and John Lamb 'of the Inner Temple, gentleman.' The name of Peter Peirson recalls one of the most touching passages in the essay on the 'Old Benchers.'

Samuel Salt died in this same year, leaving various legacies and other benefactions to his faithful clerk and housekeeper. The Lamb family had accordingly to leave the Temple, and there is no record of their place of residence until 1796, when we hear of them as lodging in Little Queen Street, Holborn. The family were poor, Charles's salary, and what his sister could earn by needlework, in addition to the interest on Salt's legacies, forming their sole means of subsistence, for John Lamb the younger, a fairly prosperous gentleman, was living an independent life elsewhere. John Lamb the elder was old and sinking into dotage. The mother was an invalid, with apparently a strain of insanity. Mary Lamb was overworked, and the continued strain and anxiety began to tell upon her mind. On 22 Sept. 1796 a terrible blow fell upon the family. Mary Lamb, irritated with a little apprentice-girl who was working in the family sitting-room, snatched a knife from the table, pursued the child round the room, and finally stabbed her mother, who had interposed in the girl's behalf. The wound was instantly fatal, Charles being at hand only in time to wrest the knife from his sister and prevent further mischief. An inquest was held and a verdict found of temporary insanity. Mary Lamb would have been in the ordinary course transferred to a public lunatic asylum, but interest was made with the authorities, and

she was given into the custody of her brother, then only just of age, who undertook to be her guardian, an office which he discharged under the gravest difficulties and discouragements for the remainder of his life. Mrs. Lamb was buried in the graveyard of St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 26 Sept. 1796, and Charles Lamb, with his imbecile father and an old Aunt Hetty, who formed one of the household, left Little Queen Street. (The house no longer stands, having been removed with others to make room for a church, which now stands on its site.) The family removed to 45 Chapel Street, Pentonville, with the exception of Mary, who was placed under suitable care at Hackney, where Charles could frequently visit her. In February 1797 old Aunt Hetty died, and Charles was left as the solitary guardian of his father until the latter's death in 1799.

The letters of Charles Lamb, through which his life may be henceforth studied, open with a correspondence with Coleridge, beginning in May 1796. The earliest of these letters records how Charles Lamb himself had been for six weeks in the winter of 1795-6 in an asylum for some form of mental derangement, which, however, seems never to have recurred. It is likely that this tendency was inherited from the mother, and that moreover the immediate cause, in this case, may have been a love disappointment. This at least is certain, that already Charles Lamb had lost his heart to a girl living not far from Blakesware, his grandmother's home in Hertfordshire. The earliest intimation of the fact is afforded by the existence of two sonnets which Lamb submits to Coleridge in 1796 as having been written by him in the summer of 1795 (see *Lamb's Letters*, i. 4). Both poems refer to Hertfordshire, and the second distinctly reveals an attachment to a 'gentle maid' named Anna, who had lived in a 'cottage,' and with whom 'in happier days' he had held free converse, days which, however, 'ne'er must come again.' At that early date, therefore, it is clear that the course of love had not run smooth, and it is reasonable to connect Lamb's mental breakdown in the following winter with this cause. A year later, in writing to Coleridge after his mother's death, he speaks of his attachment as a folly that has left him for ever. All that is certain of this episode in Lamb's life is that the girl's name was Ann Simmons, that she lived with her mother in a cottage called Blenheims, within a mile of Blakesware House, and that she ultimately married a Mr. Bartram, a silversmith, of Princes Street, Leicester Square (she is mentioned under that name in

the essay 'Dream Children'). Thus far all is certain. The whole pedigree of the Simmons family is in the present writer's possession, but an old inhabitant of Widford (the village adjoining Blakesware), and intimate friend of the Lamb, from whom he obtained it, had never heard of the circumstances attending Lamb's unsuccessful wooing.

In the spring of 1796 Coleridge made his earliest appearance as a poet in a small volume published by Cottle of Bristol, 'Poems on Various Subjects, by S. T. Coleridge, late of Jesus College, Cambridge,' and among these were four sonnets by Lamb. 'The effusions signed C. L. were written by Mr. Charles Lamb of the India House. Independently of the signature, their superior merit would have sufficiently distinguished them.' Two of these sonnets refer also to Anna with the fair hair and the blue eyes. This was Lamb's first appearance in print. The sonnets are chiefly remarkable as reflecting the diction and the graceful melancholy of William Lisle Bowles [q. v.], whose sonnets had in a singular degree influenced and inspired both Lamb and Coleridge while they were still at Christ's Hospital. A year later, in 1797, Coleridge produced a second edition of his poems, 'To which are now added Poems by Charles Lamb and Charles Lloyd' (1776-1839) [q. v.] Among these were included the 'Anna' sonnets, and the lines entitled 'The Grandame,' written on his grandmother, Mrs. Field, who had died at Blakesware in 1792. (These latter had already appeared in print, in a handsome quarto, with certain others of Charles Lloyd's.)

In the summer of 1797 Lamb devoted his short holiday (only one week) to a visit to Coleridge at Nether Stowey, where he made the acquaintance of Thomas Poole [q. v.], and met Wordsworth and others (see Mrs. SANDFORD, *Thomas Poole and his Friends*; and *Lamb's Letters*, i. 79). The following year, 1798, saw the publication of a thin volume, 'Blank Verse, by Charles Lamb and Charles Lloyd,' containing the touching verses on the 'Old Familiar Faces.' Later appeared Lamb's prose romance, 'A Tale of Rosamund Gray and Old Blind Margaret,' a story of sentiment written under the influence of Mackenzie, and having the scene laid in Lamb's favourite village of Widford in Hertfordshire. During this year Cottle of Bristol had a portrait taken of Lamb by Hancock, an engraving of which appeared many years later in Cottle's 'Recollections of Coleridge.' This is the earliest portrait of Lamb we possess. In November 1798 Coleridge, with Wordsworth and his sister, left England

for Germany, and for the next eighteen months Lamb was thrown for literary sympathy upon other friends, notably on Southey, with whom he began a frequent correspondence. In these letters Lamb's individuality of style and humour became first markedly apparent.

In the spring of 1799 Lamb's father died, and Mary Lamb returned to live with her brother, from whom she was never again parted, except during occasional returns of her malady. But rumours of this malady followed them wherever they went. They had notice to quit their rooms in Pentonville in the spring of 1799, and they were accepted as tenants for a while by Lamb's old schoolfellow, John Mathew Gutch [q. v.], then a law-stationer in Southampton Buildings, Holborn. Here they remained for nine months, but the old difficulties arose, and the brother and sister were again homeless. Lamb then turned to the familiar precincts of the Temple, and took rooms at the top of King's Bench Walk (Mitre Court Buildings), where he remained with his sister for nearly nine years. They then removed to Inner Temple Lane for a period of another nine years.

Lamb's letters to Thomas Manning [q. v.], the mathematician and orientalist, and to Coleridge on his return from Germany, begin at the date of his settling in the Temple, and continue the story of his life. Manning's acquaintance he had made at Cambridge while visiting Charles Lloyd. Lamb now began to add to his scanty income by writing for the newspapers (see his *Elia* essay, *Newspapers Thirty-five Years Ago*). He contributed for some three years facetious paragraphs and epigrams to the 'Morning Post,' 'Morning Chronicle,' and the 'Albion.' In 1802 he published his 'John Woodvil,' a blank-verse play of the Restoration period, but showing markedly the influence of Massinger and Beaumont and Fletcher, full of felicitous lines, but crude and undramatic. It was reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' April 1803, not unfairly, but ignorantly. The Elizabethan dramatists were still sealed books save to the antiquary and the specialist. Meantime Charles and Mary Lamb were struggling with poverty, and with worse enemies. Lamb's journalistic and literary associates made demands on his hospitality, and good company brought its temptations. In 1804 Mary Lamb writes that they are 'very poor,' and that Charles is trying in various ways to earn money. He was still dreaming of possible dramatic successes, but these were not to be. In 1803 he sends Manning his well-known verses on Hester

Savory, a young quakeress with whom he had fallen in love, though without her knowledge, when he lived (1797-1800) at Pentonville, and who had recently died a few months after her marriage. In September 1805 he is still thinking of dramatic work, and has a farce in prospect. The project took shape in the two-act farce, 'Mr. H.,' accepted by the proprietors of Drury Lane, and produced on 10 Dec. The secret of Mr. H.'s real name (Hogsflesh) seemed trivial and vulgar to the audience, and in spite of Elliston's best efforts, the farce was hopelessly damned. Lamb was himself present, and next day recorded the failure by letter to several of his friends. He now turned to a wider field of work in connection with the drama. He made Hazlitt's acquaintance in 1805, and Hazlitt introduced him to William Godwin, who had turned children's publisher. For Godwin Lamb and his sister agreed to write the 'Tales from Shakespeare,' published in January 1807, a second edition following in the next year. Lamb did the tragedies and Mary the comedies. This was Lamb's first success, and first brought him into serious notice. It was followed by a child's version of the adventures of Ulysses, made from Chapman's translation of the 'Odyssey,' for Lamb's knowledge of Greek was moderate. This appeared in 1808. A much more important work was at hand. The publishing house of Longmans commissioned him to edit selections from the Elizabethan dramatists. This also appeared in 1808, under the title of 'Specimens of English Dramatic Poets contemporary with Shakespeare.' Lamb was at once recognised as a critic of the highest order, and of a kind as yet unknown to English literature, and from this time forward his position as a prose writer of marked originality was secure among the more thoughtful of his contemporaries, though it was not till some ten years later that he reached the general public. Between 1808 and 1818 his chief critical productions were the two noble essays on Hogarth and on the tragedies of Shakespeare, published in Leigh Hunt's 'Reflector' in 1811, while the 'Recollections of Christ's Hospital,' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1813, and the 'Confessions of a Drunkard,' contributed to his friend Basil Montagu's 'Some Enquiries into the Effects of Fermented Liquors' in 1814, were the first specimens of the miscellaneous essay in the vein he was to work later, with such success, in the 'Essays of Elia.' Meantime he was strengthening his position and widening his interests by new and stimulating friendships, Talfourd, Proctor, Crabb Robinson, Haydon,

and others appearing among his correspondents, while the old relations with the Wordsworths and Coleridge remained among the best influences of his life.

In the autumn of 1817 Lamb and his sister left the Temple for lodgings in Great Russell Street, Covent Garden. Soon after a young bookseller, Charles Ollier, induced him to publish a collection of his miscellaneous writings in verse and prose, including some, like 'John Woodvil' and 'Rosamund Gray,' long out of print. These appeared in two volumes, dedicated to Coleridge, in 1818, and at once obtained for Lamb a wider recognition. A more important result was to follow. The 'London Magazine' made its first appearance in January 1820. Hazlitt, who was on the staff, introduced Lamb to the editor, John Scott, and he was invited to contribute occasional essays. The first of these, 'Recollections of the South Sea House,' appeared in August 1820. In writing the essay, Lamb remembered an obscure clerk in that office during his own short connection with it as a boy, of the name of Elia, and as a joke appended that name to the essay. In subsequent essays he continued the same signature, which became inseparably connected with the series (see letter of Lamb to his publisher, John Taylor, in July 1821). 'Call him Elia,' writes Lamb, and it seems probable that the name was really thus spelled. Between August 1820 and December 1822 Lamb contributed five-and-twenty essays, thus signed, at the rate of about one a month. These were reprinted in a single volume in 1823: 'Elia—Essays that have appeared under that signature in the "London Magazine."'

Meantime, Lamb's elder brother John had died (November 1821), and to the increasing loneliness of his existence we owe the beautiful essay, 'Dream Children.' In 1822 Charles and his sister for the first time went abroad, paying a short visit to their friend James Kenney [q. v.] the dramatist, who lived at Versailles, and whose son, born in 1823, was christened Charles Lamb Kenney [q. v.] During this absence from England Mary Lamb had one of her now more frequent attacks of mental derangement. The next year brought a new anxiety into Lamb's life, in the form of a criticism from the pen of an old friend on the 'Elia' volume of 1823. Southey, in reviewing a work by Grégoire upon deism in France, drew a moral from the hopeless tone of one of Lamb's essays—that on 'Witches and other Night Fears'—adding that the essays as a whole lacked a 'sound religious feeling.' The charge pained Lamb keenly, both as coming from

an old friend and as touching a vein of real sorrow and anxiety in his mental history. He replied to the charge in the well-known 'Letter of Elia to Robert Southey, Esq.' in the 'London Magazine' for October 1823. Southey, in reply, wrote a loving and generous letter of explanation to Lamb, and the breach between the old friends was at once healed. The same year that brought Lamb this distress was to bring compensation in a new interest added to his life. He and his sister were in the habit of spending their autumn holiday at Cambridge, where they had a friend, Mrs. Paris, sister of Lamb's old friend, William Ayrton. Here the Lambs met a little orphan girl, Emma Isola, daughter of Charles Isola, one of the esquire bedells of the university. They invited her to spend subsequent holidays with them, and finally adopted her. During the remaining ten years of Lamb's life the companionship of the young girl supplied the truest solace and relief amid the deepening anxieties of the home life. Lamb and his sister devoted themselves to her education, and though in after years she left them at times to become herself a teacher of others, their house was her home until her marriage with Edward Moxon, the publisher, in 1833. Mrs. Moxon died in March 1891.

In August 1823 the Lambs left their rooms in Russell Street, Covent Garden, 'over the Brazier's,' and took a cottage in Colebrooke Row, Islington, the New River flowing at the foot of their garden. Lamb describes the house in a letter of 2 Sept. to Bernard Barton [q.v.], the quaker poet of Woodbridge, who was one of Lamb's later friends, acquired through the 'London Magazine.' To him many of Lamb's happiest letters are addressed. Meantime Lamb was writing more 'Elia' essays, though with weakening health and increasing restlessness. Already he was considering the chances of retirement from the India House, and a severe illness in the winter of 1824-5 brought the matter to an issue. His doctors urgently supported his application to the directors, and the happy result was made known to him in March 1825, when it was announced that a retiring pension would be awarded him, consisting of three-fourths of his salary, with a slight deduction to insure an allowance for his sister in the event of her surviving. 'After thirty-three years' slavery,' he wrote to Wordsworth, 'here am I a freed man, with 441*l.* a year for the remainder of my life.' The first use that Lamb made of his freedom was to pay visits of varying length in the country, always in the direction of his favourite Hertfordshire. The brother and sister took lodgings occasionally at the Chace,

Enfield, and after two years became sole tenants of the little house. Meantime the trials of having nothing to do became very real to them both. Lamb was an excellent walker, and in the summer months he found great pleasure in exploring the scenery of Hertfordshire, with the comforting remembrance that he was still in easy touch with London and friends. But old friends were dying, and Lamb's loyal nature found little compensation in the cultivation of new ones. That devoted friend of his childhood, Mr. Randal Norris, sub-treasurer of the Inner Temple, died in January 1827, and is the subject of a pathetic letter to Crabb Robinson—'To the last he called me Charley. I have none to call me Charley now.' Randal Norris left two daughters, who set up a school at Widford, to which village their mother had belonged. The younger, Mrs. Arthur Tween, who was well known to the present writer, died at an advanced age at Widford in July 1891. During the few remaining years of Lamb's life it was a favourite excursion for him and Miss Isola to walk over to Widford and beg a half-holiday for the girls and tell them stories.

In 1828 Lamb obtained some literary work of a kind thoroughly congenial. He wished to assist Hone, then producing his 'Table Book,' and undertook to make extracts (after the model of his 'Dramatic Specimens' of 1808) from the Garrick plays in the British Museum. He had written also for the 'New Monthly Magazine,' in 1826, his essays called 'Popular Fallacies.' He wrote also occasional verse, and at times in his happiest and most characteristic vein, such as the lines 'On an Infant dying as soon as born,' written on the death of Thomas Hood's first child, in 1828. Acrostics also, and other such trifles, and album verses, became increasingly in request among his young lady friends. And in 1830, to help his friend Moxon, then newly starting as publisher, he made a collection of these, under the title of 'Album Verses, with a few others.' In the summer of 1829 the brother and sister had again to change their residence. Mary's health was steadily weakening, her attacks and periods of absence from home became longer, and the cares of housekeeping proved intolerable. They moved, accordingly, to the adjoining house in Enfield Chace, and boarded with a retired tradesman and his wife, a Mr. and Mrs. Westwood. The immediate effects were satisfactory, and for a while Mary Lamb seemed to improve in health and spirits. But Charles meantime became less at ease in country life. The next year brought him new distractions. Emma Isola, for whom

the Lambs had found a situation as governess in Suffolk, had a serious illness, during which Lamb visited her, and finally brought her home, convalescent, to Enfield. In 1833 the Lambs moved once more, and for the last time. Mary's improvement in health had been merely temporary, and it became necessary for her to be under more skilful and constant nursing. During previous illnesses she had been placed under the care of a Mr. and Mrs. Walden, at Bay Cottage, Edmonton (the parish adjoining Enfield), and now the brother and sister moved together, to spend, as it proved, the last two years of their united lives under the Waldens' roof.

In the same year Emma Isola became engaged to Edward Moxon, and the marriage took place in July 1833, leaving Charles Lamb yet more lonely, and without social resource. The 'Last Essays of Elia,' mainly from the 'London Magazine,' were published this year by Moxon, and but for an occasional copy of verses for a friend's album, Lamb's literary career was closed. In July 1834 Coleridge died, and with this event Lamb's last surviving friend passed from him. He himself, more and more lonely and forlorn, bore his heavy burden five months longer. One day in December, while walking on the London Road, he stumbled and fell, slightly wounding his face. A few days later erysipelas supervened, and he had no strength left to battle with the disease. He passed away without pain, on 27 Dec. 1834, and was buried in Edmonton churchyard. His sister survived him nearly thirteen years, dying at Alpha Road, St. John's Wood, on 20 May 1847; she was buried beside her brother. Charles left her his savings, amounting to about 2,000*l.*, and she was also entitled to the pension reserved to her by the terms of Lamb's retirement from the India House.

No figure in literature is better known to us than Lamb. His writings, prose and verse, are full of personal revelations. We possess a body of his correspondence, also of the most confidential kind, and his friends have left descriptions of him from almost every point of view. He numbered among his earliest friends Coleridge, Southey, Wordsworth, and among his later Proctor, Talfourd, Hood, Leigh Hunt, Hazlitt, Crabb Robinson, while many of his most characteristic letters were written to men who have attained general fame mainly through Lamb's friendship. Notable among these are Thomas Manning and Bernard Barton. No man was ever more loved by a wide and varied class of friends. His lifelong devotion to his sister, for whose sake he abjured all thoughts of

marriage; the unique attachment between the pair; Lamb's unfailing loyalty to his friends, who often levied heavy taxes on his purse and leisure; his very eccentricities and petulances, including his one serious frailty—a too careless indulgence in strong drinks—excited a profound pity in those who knew the unceasing domestic difficulties which he surmounted so bravely for eight-and-thirty years. It is likely that the necessity of protecting and succouring his sister acted as a strong power over his will, and helped to preserve his sanity during the hardship of the years that followed. But one result of the taint of insanity inherited from his mother was that a very small amount of alcohol was enough at any time to throw his mind off its balance. He was afflicted, moreover, all his life with a bad stutter, and the eagerness to forget the impediment, which put him at a disadvantage in all conversations, probably further encouraged the habit. The infirmity, which has been in turn denied and exaggerated by friends and enemies, never interfered with the regular performance of his official duties, or with his domestic responsibilities.

The extant portraits of Lamb are the following: 1. By Robert Hancock of Bristol, 1798, drawn for Joseph Cottle; in the National Portrait Gallery. 2. By Wm. Hazlitt, 1805, in a fancy dress; in the National Portrait Gallery. 3. By G. F. Joseph, A.R.A., 1819; water-colour drawing made to illustrate a copy of 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers;' in the British Museum. 4. Etching on copper by Brook Pulham, a friend of Lamb's in the India House, 1825. 5. By Henry Meyer, 1826; in the India Office: of two small replicas one is in the National Portrait Gallery and the other belongs to Sir Charles Dilke, bart., M.P. 6. By T. Wageman, 1824 or 1825; engraved in Talfourd's 'Letters of Charles Lamb,' 1837; in America. 7. Charles Lamb and his sister together, by F. S. Cary, 1834; in the National Portrait Gallery. 8. By MacIise, sketch in 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1835 (cf. *LUCAS'S Life*, ii. App. i.)

Lamb's writings published in book form are: 1. 'Poems on Various Subjects, by S. T. Coleridge, late of Jesus College, Cambridge,' 1796, contains four sonnets by Lamb signed 'C. L.,' referred to by Coleridge in his preface as by 'Mr. Charles Lamb of the India House.' 2. 'Poems by S. T. Coleridge, 2nd edit., to which are now added Poems by Charles Lamb and Charles Lloyd,' 1797. 3. 'Blank Verse by Charles Lloyd and Charles Lamb,' 1798. 4. 'A Tale of Rosamund Gray and Old Blind Margaret, by Charles Lamb,' 1798. 5. 'John Woodvil, a Tragedy, by Charles Lamb, &c.,

1802. 6. 'Mrs. Leicester's School,' &c., 1807, by Charles and Mary Lamb, Charles contributing three of the stories, 'The Witch Aunt,' 'First Going to Church,' and the 'Sea Voyage.' 7. 'Tales from Shakespeare, &c., by Charles Lamb,' 1807. The bulk of the tales were written by Mary Lamb, Charles contributing the tragedies. 8. 'The Adventures of Ulysses, by Charles Lamb,' 1808. 9. 'Specimens of English Dramatic Poets, with Notes by Charles Lamb,' 1808. 10. 'Poetry for Children, entirely original, by the author of "Mrs. Leicester's School,"' anonymous, by Charles and Mary Lamb. The respective shares of the two writers were not indicated. A few of Lamb's verses were reprinted by him in his 'Collected Works' in 1818. 11. 'Prince Dorus,' a poetical version of an ancient tale, 1811. 12. 'The Works of Charles Lamb,' in 2 vols. London, 1818. 13. 'Elia—Essays which have appeared under that signature in the "London Magazine,"' 1823. 14. 'Album Verses, with a few others,' by Charles Lamb, 1830. 15. 'Satan in Search of a Wife,' 1831. 16. 'The Last Essays of Elia,' 1833. In this list are not included Lamb's occasional contributions to periodical literature, such as albums and keepsakes, prologues, and epilogues to plays, and the like. Lamb's children's books (for Godwin) also include 'The King and Queen of Hearts' (slight anonymous verses to illustrations by Mulready), 1805 (edited in facsimile by E. V. Lucas, 1902). It is improbable that Lamb was responsible for another anonymous volume in verse issued by Godwin about 1811, 'Beauty and the Beast,' which was reprinted, with preface by Shepherd, 1886, and by Andrew Lang, 1887.

[Excepting short memoirs, which appeared after Lamb's death, by Forster, Moxon, B. Field, and others, the first biography was Talfourd's *Letters of Charles Lamb, with a Sketch of his Life*, 1837. After Mary Lamb's death, in 1847, Talfourd produced a supplementary volume, the *Final Memorials of Charles Lamb*, 1848. An independent memoir, based upon personal recollections, by Barry Cornwall—*Charles Lamb, a Memoir*—appeared in 1866. In 1868, and again in 1875, Talfourd's two books were reissued, digested into a continuous narrative, with many additions, prefixed to new editions of the Works, the second of these edited by Mr. Percy Fitzgerald. In 1886 Mr. W. C. Hazlitt edited afresh Talfourd's two works, again digested into one, with additions, both to the letters and Talfourd's own text. Meantime, in 1875, Mr. Charles Kent prefixed a short memoir of Lamb to Routledge's one-volume *Centenary Edition of the Works*, adding several new facts of interest, including a letter from Fanny Kelly regarding the essay 'Barbara S.' In 1882 the present writer furnished the memoir of Lamb in the *Men of Letters Series*, since revised and enlarged, 1888. An annotated edition of Lamb's

complete Works and Correspondence, by the same writer, was published in six volumes (1883–8). A fuller edition of the works and correspondence of Lamb and his sister, by Mr. E. V. Lucas, followed in seven volumes (1903–5), with an admirable and exhaustive life (2 vols. 1905). Meanwhile Mr. W. Macdonald edited in twelve volumes a collective edition, illustrated by Messrs. Brock, Railton, and others (1903–4). See also Cottle's *Early Recollections of Coleridge*, 1837; Patmore's *My Friends and Acquaintances*, 1854; Hood's *Literary Reminiscences* (Hood's Own, 1st ser.); Crabb Robinson's *Diary*; Leigh Hunt's *Autobiography*; *Memoirs of W. Hazlitt*; Mr. and Mrs. Cowden Clarke's *Recollections of Writers*; Mary Lamb, by Mrs. Gilchrist; W. C. Hazlitt's *The Lambs: new particulars*, 1897; Charles Lamb and the Lloyds, ed. E. V. Lucas, 1898; Bertram Dobell's *Sidelights on Charles Lamb*, 1903. A bibliography of Lamb's writings by Mr. E. D. North was appended to Martin's *In the Footprints of Charles Lamb*, New York, 1890.] A. A.

LAMB, EDWARD BUCKTON (1806–1869), architect, born in 1806, had a large practice as an architect in the modern Gothic style. From 1824 he exhibited at the Royal Academy; showing in 1869 a design for the Smithfield Martyrs' Memorial Church in St. John Street, Clerkenwell. Some of his designs were published in lithography. Lamb published in 1830 'Etchings of Gothic Ornament,' in four parts, and in 1846 'Studies of Ancient Domestic Architecture, principally selected from Original Drawings in the Collection of Sir W. Burrell.' He died at his residence in Hinde Street, Manchester Square, on 30 Aug. 1869.

[Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

LAMB, FREDERICK JAMES, third VISCOUNT MELBOURNE and BARON BEAUVALE (1782–1853), the third son of Peniston, first viscount Melbourne, was born on 17 April 1782, and was educated at Eton. In 1800, together with his brother William [q. v.], he became a resident pupil of Professor Millar of Glasgow University (*Lord Melbourne's Papers*, p. 5). Lamb took his M.A. degree from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1803. He entered the diplomatic service; in 1811 was secretary of legation; in 1812 minister plenipotentiary *ad interim* at the court of the Two Sicilies; in 1813 secretary of legation at Vienna; in August minister plenipotentiary *ad interim* pending the arrival of Lord Stewart, afterwards Marquis of Londonderry; and from 1815 to 1820 minister plenipotentiary at Munich. In 1822 he was sworn of the privy council, and in 1827 was nominated a civil G.C.B. From 18 February 1825 to 1827 he was minister plenipotentiary to Spain, and was (28 December 1827) sent to Lisbon as ambassador.

To defeat the purpose of Dom Miguel, the queen's uncle, to usurp the throne, he detained, on his own responsibility, the British force which had been sent to Portugal. The Wellington ministry endorsed the act of their representative, but decided nevertheless on recalling the troops (Lamb's despatches are in vol. xvi. of the *State Papers*; see also ASHLEY, *Palmerston*, i. 130-1). He was in England in August 1828, when he made no secret of his opinion that our government had acted 'very ill and foolishly in first encouraging and then abandoning the wretched constitutionalists to their fate' (GREVILLE, i. 141). On the formation of Grey's ministry, Lamb acquired much influence over his brother, Lord Melbourne, the home secretary, although Melbourne was rather jealous and perplexed by Frederick's severe strictures on the whigs. On 13 May 1831 he was appointed ambassador at the court of Vienna, where he remained until November 1841, his adroitness and social qualities enabling him to work well with Metternich, whose foreign policy was entirely congenial to him. He was very handsome, and made many friends. In 1836 he was directed by the government to sound the Duke of Wellington upon the Eastern question, and drew up an able paper, which elicited from the duke a reply dated 6 March 1836 (*Lord Melbourne's Papers*, p. 342). In 1839 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom by the title of Baron Beauvale. During the following year he was strongly opposed to Palmerston's Syrian policy, and told the ministry that he considered it impossible to execute the convention for the maintenance of the integrity of the Porte. Nevertheless, he carried out Palmerston's instructions with great ability (see especially *Parliamentary Papers*, 1841, vol. xxix.) When the crisis had abated, Beauvale—if Greville was correctly informed—suppressed a despatch of Palmerston's in which the vacillation of the Austrian cabinet was reviewed in a very offensive style (GREVILLE, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 389). It was possibly at this time that Melbourne sent him a hint through Lady Westmorland that he could not remain at Vienna if he opposed Palmerston so often.

On his retirement in 1841 Beauvale received a pension of 1,700*l*. He had the good fortune 'at sixty years old, and with a broken and enfeebled constitution,' to marry, on 25 Feb. 1841, 'a charming girl of twenty,' the Countess Alexandrina Julia, daughter of the Count of Maltzahn, the Prussian minister at Vienna (she was born in 1818). Greville describes her unceasing devotion to him, and her grief for his death. Beauvale's last years were

spent in the retirement of a valetudinarian; he had a great liking for political gossip, and carried on a correspondence with Madame de Lieven. He succeeded to Lord Melbourne's title in May 1848, and died on 29 Jan. 1853.

Beauvale's estates devolved on Lady Palmerston, and through her to the present Earl Cowper, his titles becoming extinct. Lady Beauvale married secondly, on 10 June 1856, John George, second baron Forester.

[Greville Journals, especially the elaborate character of Beauvale in pt. iii. vol. i. pp. 35-7. For his appointments see Haydn's *Book of Dignities*. The facts of his career are correctly given in the *Annual Reg. and Gent. Mag.* for 1853.]
L. C. S.

LAMB, GEORGE (1784-1834), politician and writer, fourth and youngest son of Peniston, first viscount Melbourne, was born 11 July 1784. At the age of two he was painted by Maria Cosway as 'the infant Bacchus.' Lamb was educated at Eton, and at Trinity College, Cambridge (M.A. 1805). In the same year Lord Minto met him at dinner at Lord Bessborough's, and recorded that he was 'merely a good-natured lad,' something like the Prince of Wales (MINTO, *Life and Letters*, iii. 361). He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and went the northern circuit for a short time, but soon abandoned law for literature. He was one of the earlier contributors to the 'Edinburgh Review,' and in consequence was satirised by Byron in his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' (1809) in the passage—

to be misled

By Jeffrey's heart, or Lamb's Boeotian head.

The expression was afterwards allowed by Byron to have been unjust (MOORE, *Byron*, p. 81). Lamb was a good amateur actor (MISS BERRY, *Journal*, ii. 235), and on 10 April 1807 his two-act comic opera, 'Whistle for it,' was produced at Covent Garden, and performed some three times. It was printed in the same year, and is above mediocrity. Together with Byron and Douglas Kinnaird he was member of the committee of management of Drury Lane in 1815, and wrote the prologues to the revivals of old English plays, but almost gave up prologuising when Byron compared him to Upton, who wrote the songs for Astley's (MOORE, *Byron*, p. 288). His adaptation of 'Timon of Athens' was produced on 28 Oct. 1816, and published in the same year with a preface, in which it is described as 'an attempt to restore Shakespeare to the stage, with no other omissions than such as the refinement of manners has rendered necessary' (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, viii. 584-6). In 1821 he tried to get

Moore to write a play on 'Lalla Rookh' (MOORE, *Diary*, iii. 294). In the same year Lamb published his most important literary work, 'The Poems of Caius Valerius Catullus translated, with a Preface and Notes' (2 vols.) Though it was savagely attacked in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for 21 Aug. (ix. 507-16, evidently by Christopher North), the translation has the merit of smooth versification and some pretensions to scholarship. It has been republished in Bohn's 'Classical Library' (1854). Lamb is said to have written some minor poems, but they were never collected.

On the death of Sir S. Romilly in 1819, Lamb was persuaded to stand for Westminster in the whig interest against the radicals Hobhouse and Major Cartwright. He was elected, after a very disorderly contest, lasting fifteen days, having polled 4,465 votes, against Hobhouse's 3,861 and Cartwright's 38 (*An Authentic Narrative of the Events of the Westminster Election*, published by order of Hobhouse's committee; ASHLBY, *Palmerston*, i. 87). At the general election of 1820 he was defeated, the numbers being: Burdett 5,327, Hobhouse 4,882, Lamb 4,436. In June 1826 he was returned for Dungarvan, co. Waterford, a borough of the Duke of Devonshire's. In 1830, on the formation of Grey's ministry, he became under-secretary of state to his brother, Lord Melbourne [see LAMB, WILLIAM], in the home department. He contrived to keep on good terms with O'Connell, who in 1831 offered to bring him in free of expense for co. Waterford (*O'Connell's Life and Times*, ed. Fitzpatrick, i. 259). He continued, however, to represent Dungarvan. In December 1830 he was sent by Lord Melbourne to request Francis Place [q. v.] to issue a manifesto to the working classes against acts of violence. Place, a sound radical, declined to take the advice of a lukewarm reformer (*Place MSS.* i. 85). He died on 2 Jan. 1834. Lamb married, 17 May 1809, Caroline Rosalie Adelaide St. Jules, but left no issue. His married life was one of great happiness, and he was universally popular as an amiable and kind-hearted man.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1834, i. 437-8, where, however, Charles Lamb's farce, 'Mr. H.,' is wrongly attributed to George Lamb; *Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne*, vol. i. passim.] L. O. S.

LAMB, JAMES (1599-1664), orientalist, baptised on 2 Feb. 1598-9 in All Saints parish, Oxford, was son of Richard Lamb, by his second wife. After attending Magdalen College school he matriculated as a commoner of Brasenose College on 2 July 1613 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 331), and graduated B.A. in 1615-

1616, and M.A. as a member of St. Mary Hall in 1619-20 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 341). He became chaplain to Thomas Wriothesley, earl of Southampton. On 23 July 1660 he was installed prebendary of Westminster (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 360), was created D.D. at Oxford on 9 Aug. following, and on 4 Jan. 1662-3 was presented to the rectory of St. Andrew, Holborn. He died on 18 Oct. 1664, and was buried on the 20th in Westminster Abbey, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, of the Bromfield family of Kent (CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 161). He bequeathed many of his books to the Abbey library. In the Bodleian Library are the following manuscripts by Lamb: 1. 'Grammatica Arabica,' 3 vols. 4to. 2. 'Danielis Prophetiae liber, Syriace,' 4to. 3. 'Collectanea ad Lexicon Arabicum spectantia,' 4 vols. oblong 8vo. 4. 'Flexio Verborum Arabicorum,' 8vo.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 668.]

G. G.

LAMB, SIR JAMES BLAND (1752-1824), politician and miscellaneous writer. [See BURGESS.]

LAMB, JOHN, D.D. (1789-1850), master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and dean of Bristol, born at Ixworth, Suffolk, on 28 Feb. 1789, was son of John Lamb, perpetual curate of Ixworth, vicar of Haxey, Lincolnshire, and rector of Stretton, Rutland, by his wife Maria, daughter of William Hovell of Backwell Ash, Suffolk. He studied at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1811 as fifteenth and last wrangler, and proceeded M.A. in 1814, B.D. in 1822, and D.D. in 1827. In 1822 he was chosen master of his college, in succession to Philip Douglas, B.D. In 1824 he was presented by the college to the perpetual curacy of St. Benedict in Cambridge; on 20 Oct. 1837 he was nominated by the crown to the deanery of Bristol; and in 1845 he was instituted, on the presentation of the dean and chapter of Bristol, to the vicarage of Olveston, Gloucestershire, which he held till his death with his mastership and deanery. In politics he maintained whig principles. He died on 19 April 1850, at the lodge of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and was buried in a vault under the college chapel.

He married, on 19 March 1822, Anne, daughter of James Hutchinson, rector of Cranford, Northamptonshire, and had issue ten sons and four daughters. One of the sons, John Lamb, was a fellow and bursar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge; and another, James Henry Lamb, was a fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge, and rector of

Burnham-Westgate, Norfolk. One of the daughters, Emily, married Norman Macleod Ferrers, D.D., formerly master of Gonville and Caius College.

His works are: 1. 'An Historical Account of the XXXIX Articles,' Cambridge, 1829, 4to; second edit. 1835, 4to. 2. 'Masters's History of the College of Corpus Christi in the University of Cambridge; with additional matter and a continuation to the present time,' Cambridge, 1831, 4to. 3. 'Hebrew Characters derived from Hieroglyphics. The original pictures applied to the interpretation of various words and passages in the Sacred Writings, and especially of the History of the Creation and Fall of Man,' London, 1835, 8vo; second edit. Cambridge, 1835, 8vo. 4. 'The Table of Abydos correctly interpreted: corroborative of the Chronology derived from the Sacred Writings,' London, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'A Collection of Letters, Statutes, and other Documents from the MS. Library of Corpus Christi College, illustrative of the History of the University of Cambridge during the time of the Reformation, from A.D. MD. to MDLXXII.,' London, 1838, 8vo. 6. 'The Phænomena and Diosemeia of Aratus, translated into English Verse, with Notes,' London, 1848, 8vo.

[Private information; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. ix. 333, xxxiii. 667; *Graduati Cantabr.* (Romilly); *Le Neve's Fasti* (Hardy), i. 225, 445, iii. 682.]

T. O.

LAMB, MARY ANN (1764-1847), sister of Charles Lamb. [See under **LAMB, CHARLES.**]

LAMB, SIR MATTHEW (1705-1768), politician, second son of Matthew Lamb or Lambe, an attorney of Southwell, and the legal adviser of the Cokes of Melbourne Hall, Derbyshire, was born in 1705, was educated to the law, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. Robert, bishop of Peterborough, was his elder brother. In 1734 the death of his uncle Peniston Lamb, who had been a successful 'pleader under the bar,' placed him in the possession of a considerable fortune. He rapidly extended his business, became the confidential adviser of Lord Salisbury and Lord Egmont, and according to Hayward (*Celebrated Statesmen*, i. 332), feathered his nest at their expense. He was probably the Councillor Lamb of Lincoln's Inn who in 1738 was appointed solicitor to the revenue of the post office (*Gent. Mag.* 1738). Two years later he married Miss Charlotte Coke, who, on the unexpected death of her brother, George Lewis Coke, in 1751, inherited Melbourne Hall. He acquired Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, by purchase from the repre-

sentatives of Sir Thomas Winnington in 1746. Lamb was already in parliament, having been returned for Stockbridge in 1741, and he was elected for Peterborough in 1747, which borough he represented until his death. On 17 Jan. 1755 he was created a baronet, and in the following year removed from Red Lion Square to Sackville Street, Piccadilly. He died on 5 Nov. 1768, leaving property estimated at nearly half a million, besides half a million in ready money. Lamb had three children: Peniston, who succeeded to the baronetcy, and was created first lord (1770) and viscount (1781) Melbourne in the Irish peerage; Charlotte, who married Henry, second earl of Fauconberg, in 1766, and died in 1790; and Anne, who died unmarried in 1768.

[*Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne*, vol. i. chap. i.; *Lord Melbourne's Papers*, ed. Sanders, chap. i.] L. C. S.

LAMB, WILLIAM, second Viscount MELBOURNE (1779-1848), second son of Peniston, first viscount Melbourne (1748-1819), by Elizabeth (1749-1818), only daughter of Sir Ralph Milbanke, bart., of Halnaby, Yorkshire, was born 15 March 1779. His father, son of Sir Matthew Lamb [q. v.], inherited a large property, which he promptly squandered. He was member for Ludgershall in the House of Commons from 1768 to 1784, when he was a silent follower of Lord North. He afterwards sat for Malmesbury and Newport, Isle of Wight (1784-93); was created an Irish baron in 1770 by the title of Lord Melbourne of Kilmore, and an Irish viscount in 1781. He was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales in 1784, and created an English peer in 1815. Lady Melbourne (who was married 13 April 1769) was a remarkable woman. Though Horace Walpole thought her affected (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 63), and she was the object of some scandal (*WRAXALL, Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, v. 370; *HAYWARD, Celebrated Statesmen*, p. 336; and *GREVILLE*, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 241), Byron on her death, 6 April 1818, called her 'the best, and kindest, and ablest female I have ever known, old or young' (*MOORE, Byron*, p. 379; see also p. 206). The rise of the family was due to her brilliant qualities. She was thrice painted by Reynolds; in 1770, mezzotint by Finlayson, and twice in 1771, together with her eldest child, Peniston (born 3 May 1773). The first picture was engraved by Watson; the second, 'Maternal Affection,' by Dickinson.

William Lamb was his mother's favourite child, and she set herself to form his character. His childhood was passed at Brocket

Hall, Hertfordshire, and at Melbourne House, Piccadilly (now the Albany), which was purchased from Lord Holland in 1770, and became an important whig centre. In 1790 he was painted by Reynolds, together with his brothers Peniston and Frederick [q. v.], in the picture 'The Affectionate Brothers' (see HAYDON, *Autobiography*, ii. 343, and C. R. LESLIE, *Autobiographical Recollections*, pp. 169, 170). The picture was engraved by Bartolozzi and S. M. Reynolds. He went to Eton in 1790, where he reached the sixth form, and in July 1796 was entered a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge, going into residence in the following October. He was also entered at Lincoln's Inn on 21 July 1797. In Michaelmas term 1798 he won the Trinity declamation prize by an oration on 'The Progressive Improvements of Mankind,' which was praised by Fox in the House of Commons (*Speeches of C. J. Fox*, vi. 472). He proceeded to his degree on 1 July 1799, having spent most of his time at Cambridge in private study. He wrote an 'Epistle to the Editor of the Anti-Jacobin,' published in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 17 Jan. 1798, sharply answered by Canning, and an epilogue to Sheridan's 'Pizarro,' performed at Drury Lane on 24 May 1799. In the winter of 1799 he went with his brother Frederick to Glasgow as a resident pupil of Professor Millar. His letters to his mother (*Lord Melbourne's Papers*, pp. 5-30) show that he worked hard and took a keen interest in literature. At the same time he was rather precocious and an extreme whig in his opposition to the French war. He wrote many verses at this time, contributed to the 'Bugle,' a weekly paper, written by the guests at Inverary Castle, under the editorship of 'Monk' Lewis (*Memoirs of M. G. Lewis*, i. 199), and wrote an epilogue on 'The Advantages of Peace' for Miss Berry's 'Fashionable Friends,' acted May 1802 (see *Miss Berry's Journal*, ii. 196). Lamb was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1804, and went the northern circuit. At the Lancashire sessions he was much pleased at receiving a complimentary brief through Scarlett (Lord Abinger). On the death of his elder brother Peniston, on 24 Jan. 1805, he gave up the bar for politics. On 3 June he married Lady Caroline Ponsonby, only daughter of the third Earl of Bessborough, by whom he had been previously rejected [see LAMB, LADY CAROLINE].

On 31 Jan. 1806 Lamb was returned for Leominster in the whig interest. Soon afterwards he inscribed some passable lines on the pedestal of the bust of Charles James Fox. On 19 Dec. 1806 he made his maiden speech as mover of the address. In the fol-

lowing March he began to keep a diary, which he continued during the two following years. It records the downfall of the 'Talents' administration, in defence of whose conduct Lamb on 9 April seconded a resolution moved by Mr. Brand. At the general election he was returned for Portarlington (23 May 1807). He had now lost his boyish zeal for Napoleon, and took a deep interest in the success of the Peninsular war. Though he rarely spoke, he was selected on 31 Dec. 1810 to move an amendment to the Regency Bill. His speech was commended by Canning, whom, in spite of early prejudices, he had already begun to follow. In consequence of this, when Lamb lost his seat in 1812 for his support of catholic emancipation, Brougham wrote to Grey that his defeat at the polls was not to be regretted (*Brougham's Life and Times*, ii. 25, 64).

Lamb was out of parliament for four years. In 1813 his wife's temper led him to attempt a separation, which was not, however, carried out till 1825. From certain entries in his commonplace-book, quoted in 'Lord Melbourne's Papers' (pp. 71, 72), it may be gathered that the husband and wife were from the first an ill-assorted couple. Lamb was certainly a kind, if too indulgent, husband. He sought distraction from domestic troubles in sport, society, and literature. He was an excellent shot, and something of a field naturalist. But literature was his chief solace, and his commonplace-book contains a record of his studies, which embraced the greater part of the classics and many English historians. No record of his theological reading has been preserved. His reflections on society, suggested by his studies, are couched in a very cynical vein. In spite of his learning, however, he shrank from authorship, though he was an occasional contributor to Jerdan's 'Literary Gazette' (JERDAN, *Autobiography*, ii. 284-6, where a poem of Lamb's is identified), and wrote a sketch of the early part of Sheridan's political life, which in 1819 he handed over to Moore (MOORE, *Diary*, ii. 306, 308). Lamb subsequently regretted the step (Mrs. NORTON, in *Macmillan's Magazine*, vol. iii.)

Lamb was returned to the House of Commons on 16 April 1816 as member for Northampton, and on 29 Nov. 1819 was elected one of the members for Hertfordshire, but retired from a contest for Hertford borough in 1825, because the electors preferred the uncompromising radicalism of Thomas Duncombe [q. v.] He had made little mark as yet, though Castlereagh and the regent and others foresaw his future eminence. He was a lukewarm whig, and though in 1819 he supported Lord Althorp's motion for an inquiry into the

state of the country, he voted against his party for the Suspension of the Habeas Corpus Acts in 1816, and supported the Six Acts in 1819-1820. His commonplace-book shows that he was in favour of catholic emancipation and against reform. When Canning became prime minister in 1827, a vacancy was found for Lamb at Newport, Isle of Wight (24 April), and he was appointed Irish secretary, taking his seat for Bletchingley on 7 May. His tenure of office was unimportant, though he was a popular secretary, and though a memorandum, dated 19 Sept. 1827, exhibits a considerable knowledge of affairs (TORRENS, i. 241-6). O'Connell hoped that he would 'un-orange Ireland,' and was anxious to secure his return for Dublin (*O'Connell's Correspondence*, ed. Fitzpatrick, i. 148-9). After the departure of Wellesley, the lord-lieutenant, early in December, he carried on the government of the country, and had to face the renewal of the agitation for emancipation. Lamb left Ireland in January 1828, and consented to retain office under the new prime minister, the Duke of Wellington. His letters to the home secretary, Sir R. Peel, favoured the administration of Ireland through the ordinary law (PEEL, *Memoirs*, pt. i. pp. 24-46). In April, however, after more than one ministerial crisis, he and the other Canningites resigned in consequence of the division on the East Retford Bill. Lamb had voted with the government, but followed his friends into opposition 'because he thought it was more necessary to stand by them when they were in the wrong than when they were in the right' (GREVILLE, pt. ii. vol. iii. p. 376). George IV communicated through Bulwer (Lord Dalling) his especial wish that Lamb should remain, but he declined (BULWER, *Palmerston*, i. 272). Upon his father's death Melbourne took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 Feb. 1829, and on the 24th spoke on the bill for the suppression of the Catholic Association. In the Michaelmas term he appeared before the court of king's bench as co-respondent in an action for divorce brought by Lord Brandon, but the case was non-suited, and in the ecclesiastical court it was withdrawn. On 1 Feb. 1830 he spoke on the Portuguese question, but his speech was a failure, owing to his limited knowledge of the subject (GREVILLE, i. 277). In July 1830 overtures to rejoin the government were made to Melbourne and the other Canningites, but they had thrown in their lot with the whigs.

In the Grey ministry Melbourne was appointed home secretary (19 Nov. 1830). Greville's first opinion was 'Melbourne too idle,' but he soon became quite enthusiastic in his favour, and a similar view is to be found

in Sydney Smith's second letter to Archdeacon Singleton (SYDNEY SMITH, *Works*, p. 625). In dealing with a country on the verge of revolution, he relied upon the ordinary law as administered by the magistrates, especially in the north. In the south, where rick-burning was prevalent, he declined to employ spies, but the machinery-breakers of Hampshire were suppressed by military force, and a special commission brought one thousand individuals to justice at Winchester. The Bristol rioters were treated in the same fashion. He had great difficulty in persuading William IV that special legislation was unadvisable in the case of political unions, such as that of Birmingham. But he dissuaded Burdett from taking part in the National Political Union at Westminster, and induced the other leaders to abandon a monster meeting which had been fixed for 7 Nov. The union was pronounced an illegal body on 22 Nov., but continued its proceedings. Melbourne only supported the Reform Bill because he felt it to be inevitable. Though opposed to a creation of peers, he took little interest in the attempt of the waverers to arrange a compromise (GREVILLE, ii. 254). When the bill passed he thought that its result would be 'a prevalence of the blackguard interest in parliament' (*Papers*, p. 146). On the appointment of the factory commission of 1833, Melbourne, after they had been at work for two months, insisted on their reporting in a week. Meanwhile disturbances continued in the agricultural districts, and in 1834 the conviction and transportation of the six Dorsetshire labourers for administering illegal oaths aroused great indignation. The trades unions of London got up a monster demonstration (21 April), which presented itself at Whitehall as a deputation demanding the recall of the labourers. Melbourne calmly refused to receive it, and the unionists were persuaded to march on to Newington. As home secretary Melbourne was the cabinet minister responsible for the administration of Ireland. Though he was at first willing that O'Connell should be master of the rolls, he soon saw that no terms were to be made with him, and approved of the suppression of his meetings and of his arrest. He also instructed Anglesey, the lord-lieutenant, to enforce with vigour the law for the collection of tithe, and was a strong advocate of the Coercion Bill of 1833. On the resignation of Anglesey he declined the lord-lieutenancy. He appears to have been averse to the subsequent modifications of the Tithe Bill, and wished the Coercion Bill to be reintroduced in its integrity. Hence he was very angry when Wellesley,

the lord-lieutenant, acting on the private advice of Brougham, recommended the abandonment of the clauses for the suppression of meetings (19 June 1834), especially as the letter was addressed to the prime minister, not to himself. The ministry resigned over the misunderstanding thus produced, and Melbourne never forgave Wellesley or Brougham.

On the resignation of Grey, Melbourne was summoned by the king, and obeyed, having ascertained that Lansdowne would not be premier. He declined to form a coalition with Wellington, Peel, and Stanley, and reconstructed the old ministry, placing Duncannon, with a seat in the lords, at the home office, and making Hobhouse first commissioner of woods and forests (Letter to the king of 15 July 1834 in *Melbourne Papers*). A coercion bill was passed minus the meetings clauses, the lords threw out the Tithe Bill, and parliament was prorogued on 15 Aug. It was evident that the government was fast breaking up. O'Connell, whom Melbourne thought irreconcilable, published a violent attack on the whigs; Lansdowne threatened resignation because of blunders connected with the Irish poor-law commission; and Brougham raised a storm of criticism by his tour in Scotland and public altercation with Durham. Lord John Russell also quarrelled with Durham, and, without consulting Melbourne, obtained from the king permission to vindicate himself in parliament. Hence the king was evidently prejudiced against the ministry, and when Althorp's removal to the upper house necessitated a reconstruction of the cabinet, he readily availed himself of Melbourne's hint that he was ready to resign. An audience at Brighton on 14 Nov., at which the king expressed alarm at the inquiry into the Irish church, and thought that Russell would make 'a wretched figure' as leader of the commons (STOCKMAR, i. 329), was followed by a letter dismissing the ministry. Melbourne bore the summons to Wellington, and wrote that night to Grey: 'I am not surprised at his (the king's) decision, nor do I know that I can entirely condemn it.' Incensed by Brougham's communication to the 'Times,' the king insisted on the resignation of the ministry before their successors were appointed. His conduct in that instance was high-handed, but throughout the crisis he acted less unadvisedly than is stated in most histories.

Melbourne refused an earldom and the Garter, and retired to Melbourne House. At Derby he made two speeches in explanation of his position, the second of which was considered by Greville to be a retraction of

the first, compelled by the menaces and reproaches of Duncannon (GREVILLE, iii. 170). But the speech does not bear out this conclusion. Before Christmas he was in the neighbourhood of London, and in correspondence with Grey and Holland. Holland was eager for an immediate attack on the Peel government. Melbourne hesitated, being afraid of radical violence, and unable to see his way to a coalition with Stanley. He was determined, however, that Brougham, Durham, and O'Connell should be excluded from a future liberal government, and explained his reasons to the first in remarkably plain terms. He was also strongly opposed to the negotiations with O'Connell, of which Duncannon was the agent, and which had issue in the so-called Lichfield House compact. But he acquiesced in the opposition to the re-election of Manners Sutton as the speaker, though he found the rival claims of Spring Rice and Abercromby difficult to adjust, and appears to have raised no objections to the Appropriation resolution, on which Peel was forced to resign (8 April 1835).

Melbourne was again summoned, together with Lansdowne, after Grey had declined to form a ministry, and once more refused to form a coalition government. The great seal was placed in commission in order to soothe Brougham's feelings, but Melbourne was unsuccessful in persuading Grey to accept, and Palmerston to relinquish, the foreign office. At the same time he had some difficulty in disposing of the king's objections, which embraced any attempt to meddle with the Irish church, or to alter the royal household. On 18 April, however, the arrangements were complete, and Melbourne's second government began, supported only by a small majority in the commons, and opposed by the pronounced hostility of the king and a strong majority in the House of Lords. Lord Mulgrave's vice-regal entry into Dublin, at which banners bearing inscriptions in favour of repeal were freely displayed, gave great offence. The lords rejected the appropriation clauses of the Irish Tithe Bill, and the measure was lost after Melbourne had made an important speech in its favour (*Hansard*, 20 Aug. 1835). The legislative measure of the session was that for the reform of the municipal corporations, which became law in spite of the profuse amendments of Lyndhurst, and though the king wished to proceed by granting new charters rather than by act of parliament. The king's anger also found vent on the occasion of Durham's mission to St. Petersburg, and Sir Charles Grey's appointment as member of the Canadian commission. On the first occasion Melbourne manfully took the blame

upon himself, and on the second a ministerial remonstrance against his reflections on Glenelg, the colonial secretary, was read to the king by the premier. The king also objected strongly, in a letter to Melbourne of 19 Oct., to the reception of O'Connell at the table of the lord-lieutenant, more especially after his crusade against the House of Lords in the north of England and Scotland. Melbourne exonerated Mulgrave at his own expense. He was more successful in gaining the king's consent to the promotion of Pepys to the chancellorship, and compensation of Campbell by the elevation of his wife to the peerage (January 1836). In spite of the success of the Irish administration, the Irish Tithe Bill and the Irish Municipal Corporation Bill were again rejected by the Lords, and the debates on the Orange lodges damaged the government. On the other hand, the English Tithe Bill was passed and the marriage law reformed. As a whole, the session was a failure, and the appointment of Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to the regius professorship of divinity at Oxford was most unpopular. On 22 June, too, Melbourne appeared as co-respondent in the case *Norton v. Lord Melbourne* in the court of common pleas. The verdict was for the defendant, and the king expressed his satisfaction (TORRENS, ii. 188-92; LORD CAMPBELL, *Life*, ii. 82-5; HAYWARD, *Celebrated Statesmen*, i. 379-80, where Melbourne is said to have twice reiterated his denial of the alleged adultery; see also NORTON, CAROLINE ELIZABETH SARAH). At the close of the session Lyndhurst delivered a terrific attack on the ministry, and at a cabinet meeting of 9 Aug. Melbourne owned that it was doubtful if they could go on. There was a fresh quarrel with the king on the subject of Canada, as William IV was very unwilling to admit the electoral principle into the constitution of the lower province. William also raised serious objections to the enlistment of the British legion in the service of Spain. In Ireland the creation of the National Association by O'Connell aroused the protestants to a great indignation meeting at Dublin, and Melbourne with difficulty dissuaded Mulgrave from dismissing Lords Downshire and Donoughmore from their lieutenancies. In spite of the strong objections of the king, the Church Rates Bill was introduced on 3 March; but it received feeble support, and ministers had nothing but defeat before them, when on 20 June William IV died. Melbourne, who had managed him throughout with the utmost tact, declared him to have been 'a being of the most uncompromising and firmest honour that ever it

pleased Divine Providence to set upon the throne.'

At the general election the whigs were confirmed in power, and Melbourne assumed the position of adviser to the youthful sovereign, than which, as Greville remarked, 'none was ever more engrossing, or involved greater responsibility.' He spent the greater part of his time at Windsor, where he discharged the duties of the queen's secretary, and contrived to make his unconventional manners conform to a somewhat rigid etiquette (see especially GREVILLE, pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 145-9; and STOCKMAR, *Memoirs*, i. 377-391). 'I wish,' said the Duke of Wellington, 'that he was always there.' Meanwhile, rebellion was imminent in Canada, and Lord Howick (the present Lord Grey) strongly remonstrated with Melbourne for his apparent apathy (27 Dec. 1837). After the rebellion had been crushed, Lord Durham was sent out on a special mission, and Melbourne was compelled to remonstrate with him for giving appointments to men of damaged character like Turton and Gibbon Wakefield, as well as for the ordinance by which he banished some of the rebels and sentenced others to death. Hence he could only make a weak defence when Durham's conduct was attacked by Brougham in the House of Lords. The excuse he gave for his silence on one occasion to Russell was: 'The fellow was in such a state of excitement that if I had said a word he would have gone stark, staring mad.' Towards Durham after his resignation he was disposed to be more conciliatory (November 1838) than most of his colleagues. At the same time he was not afraid of him or his friends. 'He should be alarmed,' he wrote, 'at the prospect of a stand-up fight with Cribb or Gully, but not of a set-to with Luttrell or old Rogers.' Though at first averse to giving constitutional government to the French in Lower Canada, he finally consented to the union of the provinces, which was carried out by Poulett Thomson (Lord Sydenham).

Meanwhile, Melbourne's government had gained some credit by passing the Irish Poor-law Bill, in spite of O'Connell's denunciation of the measure (July 1838), which was neutralised by the abandonment of the Irish Corporation Bill, and of the appropriation clauses of the Irish Tithe Bill, which had hitherto been the cardinal principle of the administration. At the beginning of the session Melbourne had intentionally set Brougham at defiance, and, in the opinion of Greville, came out of the ordeal with tolerable success. In spite of the open mutiny of the radicals, the political state of affairs

ended as it had begun. But the establishment of O'Connell's 'Precursor Association,' followed by the murder of Lord Norbury, produced the resignation of Mulgrave, and the reconstruction of the ministry did not add to its strength. In January 1839 Roden carried a motion for an inquiry into the Irish administration, in spite of Melbourne's declaration that he should consider the motion a pure censure on the government; but the vote was reversed in the House of Commons. On 7 May the ministry resigned, having obtained a bare majority of five in the commons on the Jamaica Bill. Peel, however, failed to form a government, in consequence of the bedchamber question, and Melbourne, 'unwilling to abandon his sovereign in a situation of difficulty and distress,' resumed office. In so acting he was constitutionally wrong, but was averse from placing an inexperienced sovereign in a difficult position until the feeling of the country had been decisively declared. He also thought of 'the poor fellows who would have to give up their broughams.' He had little sympathy with the education scheme, which was carried in a modified form before the close of the session, and threw cold water on the proposal to establish a liberal morning paper. During the remainder of its career his ministry was divided and discredited, and the premier himself was involved in the Lady Flora Hastings affair [see HASTINGS, LADY FLORA]. Before the meeting of parliament, 16 Jan. 1840, the government had committed itself to wars with Persia, Afghanistan, and China, while the discontent of the working classes had found vent in the chartist riots at Newport and Birmingham. They escaped Buller's vote of want of confidence by 308 to 287, but the management of the questions connected with Prince Albert's allowance and precedence did not gain them much respect (STOCKMAR, ii. 24-46; *Early Years of the Prince Consort*, pp. 251, 263). The Irish Municipal Bill was passed after Melbourne had induced Russell to forego his opposition to Lyndhurst's amendments.

During the summer the cabinet was of divided mind on the Syrian question, in which Palmerston's diplomacy seemed about to commit us to a war with France. Greville has much contempt for Melbourne's conduct during the crisis. But his letters show that, though he was intensely anxious to prevent resignations, particularly that of Russell, he consistently supported Palmerston, and argued that by yielding to the threats of France we should lose influence, and encourage the French in a menacing policy, likely to end in war. He is even said by Hayward to have

terminated the crisis by addressing a strong remonstrance to Louis Philippe through the king of the Belgians (*Celebrated Statesmen*, i. 41). There can be no doubt that some such communication was written (RAIKES, *Journal*, ii. 262).

Melbourne was always opposed to any tampering with the corn laws. It was with much reluctance that he consented to a low fixed duty being made an 'open question' in 1838, as he 'could not but doubt whether a large labouring population, dependent in any considerable degree upon foreign corn, was in a safe position.' In 1841 he agreed to its being brought forward as a government proposal. After the cabinet dinner, at which the resolution was taken, he is said to have called from the stairs to his departing colleagues: 'Stop a bit! Is it to lower the price of bread, or isn't it? It doesn't much matter which, but we must all say the same thing.' The government were defeated by ten votes on the sugar duties, and on 27 May by one on a direct vote of want of confidence proposed by Peel. Much against Melbourne's better judgment, recourse was had to a dissolution, with the result that the government candidates were generally unsuccessful. The retirement of Plunket from the Irish chancellorship in favour of Campbell (*Life of Lord Plunket*, ii. 333), which was effected by pressure put upon Plunket by Melbourne, added to the unpopularity of the ministry. They were defeated in both houses on the address, and Melbourne announced their resignation on 30 Aug. The queen parted with him with the utmost regret, and after his resignation he did his best to establish cordial relations between her majesty and Peel (GREVILLE, pt. ii. vol. ii. 39-43).

Melbourne continued to lead the opposition until after an attack of paralysis on 23 Oct. 1842, when he left the leadership to Lansdowne, and seldom afterwards ventured to speak. He was very indignant with Peel's conversion to free trade, and broke out at Windsor with 'Ma'am, it's a damned dishonest act' (GREVILLE, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 351). But he attended a meeting of the peers at Lansdowne House on 23 May 1846, and advised them not to oppose the abolition of the corn laws (MR. GLADSTONE, in *Nineteenth Century*, January 1890). He continued to cling to the idea that he would be minister again, and was mortified when no place was offered him in the Russell ministry of 1846, though he acknowledged that he was too ill to accept office (*Papers*, p. 528). The statements that Melbourne, in his old age, was neglected by his friends have no foundation. He gave

his last vote upon the Jewish disabilities question on 25 May 1848, and died on 24 Nov. of the same year, leaving no child.

Melbourne's manners were unconventional, and his talk interlarded with oaths. His conversation was a piquant mixture of learning, shrewdness, and paradox (for specimens see especially GREVILLE, pt. i. vol. iii. pp. 129-33, HAYDON, *Life*, ii. 350-405 passim; LESLIE, *Autobiography*, i. 169 et seq.) Thus he said that Croker would dispute with the Recording Angel about the number of his sins, and of the results of the Catholic Emancipation Bill—'the worst of it is, the fools were in the right.' At the same time his was a peculiarly pensive and solitary mind. As a statesman he has been thought wanting in purpose and firmness. But Lady Palmerston declared that earnestness was the essential element of his character, and he was certainly firm enough with Brougham and William IV. The truth seems to be that he was a genuine liberal on many points, notably that of religious equality, and a conscientious supporter of the programme bequeathed to him by Grey. Further than that he was not inclined to go, and opposed an invariable 'Why not leave it alone?' to the proposals of the radical section of his party. As the instructor of a young sovereign he won universal approbation.

[Torrens's *Memoirs of Lord Melbourne*, 2 vols.; Lord Melbourne's *Papers*, edited by Lloyd C. Sanders, with preface by Earl Cowper; Queen Victoria's *Letters*, 1837-1861, ed. Esher and Benson, 1907; Hayward's *Essay on Lord Melbourne* (a reprint, with additions, from the *Quarterly Review* for January, 1878), in his *Celebrated Statesmen and Writers*; Greville *Memoirs*, especially pt. ii. vol. iii. pp. 241 et seq.; Sir H. Taylor's *Autobiography*; Miss E. J. Whately's *Life and Correspondence of Archbishop Whately*; Lord Houghton, in the *Fortnightly Review*, vol. xxix.; Earl Cowper in the *Nineteenth Century*, vol. xv.; Spencer Walpole's *Life of Lord John Russell and Hist. of England*, vol. iii.; Sir D. Le Marchant's *Memoir of Lord Althorp*; Sir T. Martin's *Life of the Prince Consort*, vol. i.; Dunkley's *Lord Melbourne (Queen's Prime Ministers Ser.)*] L. C. S.

LAMBARDE, WILLIAM (1536-1601), historian of Kent, born in the parish of St. Nicholas Acon, London, on 18 Oct. 1536, was the eldest son of John Lambarde, draper, alderman, and sheriff of London, by his first wife, Julian, daughter and ultimately heiress of William Horne of London. On the death of his father in August 1554, he inherited the manor of Westcombe in Greenwich, Kent. He was admitted of Lincoln's Inn on 12 April 1556, and studied Anglo-Saxon and history with Laurence Nowell [q. v.] (*Wood, Athenæ*

Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 426). His first work, undertaken at the request of Nowell, was a collection and translation, or rather paraphrase, of the Anglo-Saxon laws published under the title of '*Ap̃xauoropia, sive de priscis Anglorum legibus libri, sermone Anglico vetustate antiquissimo, aliquot abhinc seculis conscripti, atq; nunc demum . . . e tenebris in lucem vocati*, G. Lambardo interprete,' 4to, London, 1568; republished with Bede's '*Historia Ecclesiastica*' in 1644, fol., by Abraham Wheelock. Some notes and corrections for '*Ap̃xauoropia*' by Francis Junius [q. v.] are in the Bodleian Library (*ib.* iii. 1142). In 1570, when residing at Westcombe, Lambarde completed the first draft of his '*Perambulation of Kent: containing the Description, Hystorie, and Customes of that Shyre*,' and sent it to his friend Thomas Wotton. It was read in manuscript and commended by Archbishop Parker and Lord-treasurer Burghley. Wotton printed it with the author's additions in 1576, 4to, London. This, the earliest county history known, is justly considered a model of arrangement and style. The first edition contains 'The Names of suche of the Nobilitie and Gentry as the Heralds recorded in their Visitation, 1574,' which is omitted in subsequent issues. A second edition appeared in 1596, a third edition is undated, and others were issued in 1640 and 1656. A reprint of the second edition, with a life of Lambarde, was published at Chatham in 1826, 8vo. From Lambarde's own letter to Wotton, accompanying the second edition, it appears that he had already collected materials for a general account of England, of which the '*Perambulation*' was an instalment. He abandoned his design upon learning that Camden was engaged on a similar undertaking (cf. his letter to Camden, dated 29 July 1585, in *Camdenii Epistolæ*, p. 28). His materials, however, were published from the original manuscript in 1730, 4to, London, as '*Dictionarium Angliæ Topographicum et Historicum*,' &c., with his portrait engraved by Vertue. Camden, in acknowledging his obligations to the '*Perambulation*,' eulogises Lambarde as 'eminent for learning and piety' (*Britannia*, 'Kent,' Introduction); the 'piety' apparently refers to his having founded almshouses at East Greenwich called the College of the Poor of Queen Elizabeth. The queen granted letters patent for the foundation of this charity in 1574, and it was opened on 1 Oct. 1576.

On 9 Feb. 1578-9 Lambarde was chosen a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and on 6 Aug. of the same year was appointed a justice of the peace for Kent. He fulfilled his duties honourably, and expounded them in '*Eiren-*

archa: or of the Office of the Justices of Peace, into two bookes: gathered 1579, and now revised and firste published,' &c., 8vo, London, 1581. Written in a clear and unaffected style, this manual remained for a long time the standard authority (FULBECK, *Preparative*, p. 64). Blackstone (1 *Blk. Comm.* c. 9) recommends its study. It was reprinted seven times between 1582 and 1610. To the last three editions was added 'The Duties of Constables, Borsholders, Tithing-men, and such other Lowe Ministers of the Peace. Whereunto be also adjoynd the severall Offices of Churchwardens, of Surveyors for amending the Highwayes,' &c., another useful handbook by Lambarde, first published in 1583, 8vo, London, and reissued with additions six times between 1584 and 1610. An able and interesting letter from Lambarde to Burghley, dated 18 July 1585, 'contayning reasons why her Majestie should with speed embrace the action of the defence of the Lowe Countries,' is printed in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica' (vol. i. App. viii. pp. 527-9). In 1591 he completed another work, entitled 'Archeion; or, a Commentary upon the High Courts of Justice in England,' which was published in 1635 (8vo, London), by his grandson, Thomas Lambarde, from the author's manuscript. Another edition, of inferior authenticity, appeared in the same year.

On 22 June 1592 Lambarde was appointed a master in chancery by Lord-keeper Sir John Puckering, and made keeper of the records at the Rolls Chapel by Lord-keeper Sir Thomas Egerton on 26 May 1597. In 1597 he was nominated by William Brooke, lord Cobham, as one of his executors and trustees for establishing his college for the poor at Cobham, Kent (*Archæologia Cantiana*, xi. 206, 210, 214-15), and he drew up the rules for the government of the charity. He was personally noticed by the queen in 1601, and appointed on 21 Jan. keeper of the records in the Tower. On 4 Aug. of the same year he presented Elizabeth with an account of the Tower records, which he called his 'Pandecta Rotulorum,' and he has left behind a delightfully quaint note of their conversation in the queen's privy chamber at East Greenwich (NICHOLS, *Bibliotheca*, vol. i. App. vii. pp. 525-6).

Lambarde died at Westcombe on 19 Aug. 1601 and was buried in Greenwich Church. On the rebuilding of the church his monument was removed by his son Sir Multon Lambarde to Sevenoaks, then as now the family seat. His will is printed in 'Archæologia Cantiana' (v. 253-6). He married, first, on 11 Sept. 1570, Jane (1553-1573), daughter of George Multon of St. Cleres,

Ightham, Kent; secondly, on 28 Oct. 1583, Sylvestra (1554-1587), widow of William Dallison and daughter and heiress of Robert Deane of Halling, Kent; and, thirdly, on 13 April 1592, Margaret, daughter of John Payne of Frittenden, Kent, widow first of John Meryam of Boughton-Monchelsea in the same county, and secondly of Richard Reder. He had issue by his second wife alonethreesons and a daughter (*Archæologia Cantiana*, v. 247-53).

Many of Lambarde's manuscripts are at Sevenoaks, including several 'Charges to Juries' from 1581 to 1600, and a 'Treatise of the service called the Office of Compositions for Alienations,' 1590 (list in NICHOLS, *Bibliotheca*, vol. i. App. i. pp. 510-12). In the Cottonian manuscripts are his 'Collectanea ex diversis antiquis historicis Anglicanis' (Vesp. A. v. i.), his 'Cycle of Years, from 1571 to 1600' (Julius, c. ix. 105), and his 'Letter to Camden,' 1585 (Julius, c. v. 9).

[Nichols's *Bibl. Top. Brit.* i. 493-532, from the family papers; Hasted's *Kent* (Drake), i. 51-2; Marvin's *Legal Bibliography*; Smith's *Bibliotheca Cantiana*; *Archæologia Cantiana*, viii. 300, 301, 309; Lowndes's *Bibl. Manual* (Bohn), iii. 1301.] G. G.

LAMBART. [See also LAMBERT.]

LAMBART, CHARLES, first EARL OF CAVAN (1600-1660), the eldest son of Oliver Lambart, first baron Lambart in the Irish peerage [q. v.], and Hester, daughter of Sir William Fleetwood of Carrington Manor, Bedfordshire, was born in 1600. He is said to have been educated at Cambridge. On the death of his father on 23 May 1618 he became second Baron Lambart, and was given in wardship to his mother on 26 April 1619. On 8 Aug. 1622 he had a grant of 1,296 acres of land in Westmeath and King's County as part of a scheme for the plantation of Leinster. Lambart represented Bossiney, Cornwall, in the English parliaments of 1625 and 1627, and on 4 Nov. 1634 made his first appearance in the Irish House of Lords, where he frequently spoke. On 6 March 1627 he was appointed seneschal for the government of the county of Cavan and the town of Kells. Henceforth he lived in Ireland, and on 17 May 1628 he succeeded to the command of Lord Moore's company of foot. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641 Lambart's estates suffered very severely; in November of that year he raised a regiment of a thousand foot. On 12 Nov. 1641 he was one of those appointed to confer with the rebels in Ulster. Lambart now became a notable commander; he was with Ormonde in February 1643 at the rout of Kilsashlan, and when in 1642 Sir Charles Coote

the elder [q. v.] left Dublin, Lambart became military governor, and was continued in this position by order of council of 12 May 1642, on the receipt of the news of Coote's death. He was also made a privy councillor. But he had difficulties with a discontented military party under Sir John Temple, and with the civil authorities, who disliked his contempt for the common law and somewhat hasty procedure. In May 1643 he marched with a thousand horse into Wicklow on a foraging expedition. He helped to arrange the cessation from hostilities of 1643, its renewal in 1644, and the examination of the Earl of Glamorgan in December 1645. On 1 April 1647 he was made Earl of Cavan and Viscount Kilcourseie.

After the reduction of Ireland by the parliament Cavan was in poor circumstances, but he had a lease granted to him of Clontarf and Arlaine, and a pension of 30s. a week for himself and 11. for his wife. He died on 25 June 1660, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. He married Jane (d. 1655), daughter of Richard, lord Robartes, and by her had a numerous family, of whom Richard, the second earl, was a lunatic, and Oliver, the third son, surviving the second son, succeeded to the family estates under the will of his father.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, i. 353; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, art. 'Cavan'; Gilbert's Hist. of the Irish Confederation, *passim*; Carte's Ormonde, i. 263, &c.] W. A. J. A.

LAMBART, SIR OLIVER, BARON LAMBART OF CAVAN (d. 1618), Irish administrator, son and heir of Walter Lambart, of Preston, West Riding, Yorkshire, and his first wife, Rose, daughter of Sir Oliver Wallop, was by profession a soldier. He went to Ireland about 1580, acting in the first instance as a volunteer. He served under Sir John Norris in the expedition conducted by the deputy Sir John Perrot against the Scots in Clonaboye in the summer of 1584, and falling into the hands of the enemy 'he was so sorely wounded that besides the loss of some limbs'—*dextro succiso poplite*—'he hardly was saved with life' (*State Papers, Ireland*, Eliz. cxv. 16). Proceeding to Dublin for the sake of surgical assistance, he had the further misfortune to be 'betrayed' by O'Cahan into the hands of Shane's sons Hugh and Art O'Neill; but they were anxious to come to terms with the government, and Lambart was made the bearer of their message to the lord deputy (*ib.* cxii. 25). On his recovery he proceeded to England with letters of recommendation from Sir John Perrot, Sir John Norris, and his uncle Sir Henry

Wallop to Lord Burghley and Walsingham. In August 1585 he accompanied Sir John Norris into the Netherlands. He was present at the capture of Doesburg in September 1586, and was subsequently, it would appear (*Cott. Galba D. viii. ff. 71, 84, 110*), made governor of that town. In June 1591 he greatly distinguished himself at the attack on Deventer, but being seriously wounded at the siege of Steenwyck in June 1592, he was prevented from taking part in the campaign in France and obliged to proceed to Ostend (*State Papers, Dom.* 2 July 1592). In 1596 he took part in the expedition against Cadiz, and for his valour on that occasion he was knighted (*CAMDEN, Annales*). He returned to the Netherlands in 1597, but in 1599 his company of 150 foot, forming part of Sir Charles Percy's regiment, was drafted into Ireland to support the Earl of Essex in the war against the Earl of Tyrone. On Essex's departure from Ireland in September, Lambart was made master of the camp, and subsequently sergeant-major of the army. In 1600-1601 he was actively engaged against the rebels in Leix and Offaly, and on the recommendation of Lord Mountjoy he was on 19 July 1601 appointed governor of Connaught, when he immediately began to build the fort of Galway, which was finished in the following year. He was present at the siege of Kinsale, and after the capitulation of the Spaniards he was occupied in suppressing the last traces of rebellion in Connaught (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iv. *passim*). On 9 Sept. 1603 he was created a privy councillor, and received a grant of 100*l.* a year in crown lands. On the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel becoming known, he was appointed to convey official information of it to the king, and having 'diligently attended to the business he came for,' returned to Ireland with such 'marks of the king's favour, which increase his state and fortune' (*RUSSELL and PRENDERGAST*, ii. 322). At the same time it is to be noted that in the document which Tyrconnel drew up of his grievances Lambart is charged with having 'purposely drawn the plot of the Earl's ruin' (*ib.* ii. 374).

Immediately on the outbreak of O'Dogherty's rebellion in April 1608, Lambart and Sir Richard Wingfield were despatched to the north 'with all available forces both of horse and foot' (*ib.* ii. 501). On 20 May they arrived at Derry, where they left a ward in the church, and proceeded to Birt Castle, three miles distant from Culmore, in viewing which Lambart received a slight bullet wound in the right shoulder (*ib.* ii. 541). In the meanwhile he had succeeded,

by methods which, if legal, were not always strictly honourable (*ib.* iii. 397), in accumulating considerable real property in the county of Roscommon and elsewhere. In 1610 his name appears in the list of 'servitors thought meet to be undertakers' in the plantation of Ulster (*ib.* iii. 428), and he was of considerable assistance to Chichester in arranging the details of that plantation. He had made choice of him, Chichester wrote to Salisbury in November, to lay the scheme before the English council, because, 'albeit he is not the best orator,' 'he is well acquainted with the country and the condition of the people, having long travelled and bled in the business here when it was at the worst, and has seen many alterations since he came first into the land' (*ib.* iii. 527). He returned to Ireland in April 1611, and the plantation being put into execution, he received on 26 June as his allotment two thousand acres in Clanmahon, co. Cavan. From Pynnar's 'Survey,' 1618-19 (HARRIS, *Hibernica*), it appears that he had not only complied with the conditions of the plantation so far as to build a stone house and bawn upon it, but had also purchased another portion of one thousand acres in the same precinct. All these and other lands acquired by him were confirmed to his family by patent on 16 Feb. 1621. He sat for the county of Cavan in the parliament of 1613, though his return was petitioned against by the Roman catholic freeholders on the ground that the election had been conducted illegally, and that Lambart himself did not reside in the county (*ib.* iv. 361, 363-4).

In November 1614 Lambart was appointed to command an expedition to assist in recovering the castle of Dunivaig in Islay from the Macdonalds, who had taken it, partly by stratagem, partly by force, from the constable Andrew Knox [q. v.], bishop of Raphoe. The expedition sailed in December, but it was not till the end of January 1615 that the weather permitted an attack to be made. On 2 Feb. the castle surrendered (cf. *Cal. Carew MSS.* vi. 287, and RUSSELL and PRENDERGAET, *Cal. Irish Papers*, v. 6-10). On 21 April the king directed Chichester to return his royal thanks to Lambart for his successful management of the business, and on 17 Feb. 1618 he was created Lord Lambart, Baron of Cavan in the Irish peerage. He died 23 May in the same year in London, and was buried 10 June in Westminster Abbey. He married Hester, daughter of Sir William Fleetwood of Carrington Manor, Bedfordshire, and by her (who died 12 March 1639, and was buried in St. Patrick's, Dublin) had two sons and three daughters, viz. Charles

[q. v.], who succeeded him; Cary, who was knighted and lived at Clonebirne in co. Roscommon, and died in 1627 unmarried; Jane who married Sir Edward Leech of Sauley in Derbyshire; Rose, who married, first, Nicholas, son and heir to Sir Nicholas Smith of Larkbear in Devonshire, and secondly Sir John Blagrave of Southcot in Berkshire; and Lettice, who died young.

Sir Oliver Lambart, though he wrote his name Lambert, must be distinguished from Captain O[swald] Lambert, who was wounded at the siege of Guisnes in 1558 (CHURCHYARDE, *Choise*).

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall; Berry's Hampshire, p. 77; Cal. State Papers, Domestic and Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 264, 284, 4th Rep. p. 606, 8th Rep. p. 381; Rawlinson's Life of Sir John Perrot; Motley's United Netherlands; W. Harris's Hibernica; Hill's Plantation of Ulster; Reg. Privy Council, Scotland, vol. x.; Gregory's Western Highlands; Trevelyan Papers (Camd. Soc.), vol. iii.; Camden's Annales; Chester's Reg. of Westminster Abbey.] R. D.

LAMBART, RICHARD FORD WILLIAM, seventh EARL OF CAVAN (1763-1836), general, born 10 Sept. 1763, was only son of Richard, sixth earl, by his second wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of George Davies, a commissioner of the navy. He succeeded his father in the title 2 Nov. 1778. He was appointed ensign Coldstream guards 2 April 1779, lieutenant 1781, captain-lieutenant 1790, captain and lieutenant-colonel 23 Aug. 1793, second major 9 May, and first major 19 Nov. 1800, having in the meantime attained major-general's rank in 1798. His name is not in the roll of the officers of his regiment who served in America (MAC-KINNON, vol. ii.) He was wounded at Valenciennes 3 Jan. 1793, commanded a brigade in Ireland (Londonderry) in 1798-9, and in the Ferrol expedition and before Cadiz in 1800. He commanded a line brigade in Egypt in 1801, and when General Ludlow [see LUDLOW, GEORGE JAMES, third EARL LUDLOW] was removed to a brigade of the line on 9 Aug., Cavan succeeded to the command of the brigade of guards. As part of Eyre Coote's division the brigade was sent to attack Alexandria from the westward. The city surrendered 2 Sept. 1801. When Lord Hutchinson [see HELY-HUTCHINSON, JOHN, second EARL OF DONOUGHMORE] left in October, Cavan succeeded to the command of the whole army remaining in Egypt, including the troops under David (afterwards Sir David) Baird [q. v.] Cavan held a brigade command in the eastern counties in England during the invasion alarms of 1803-4, and in

1805 was lieutenant-general commanding in the Isle of Wight. Cavan was a knight of the Crescent, and was one of the six officers, besides Lord Nelson, who received the diamond aigrette. He became a full general in 1814, and was in succession colonel-commandant of a second battalion 68th foot, and colonel of the 2nd West Indian and 45th regiments. He was governor of Calshot Castle, Hampshire. Cavan died in London 21 Nov. 1836. He married, first, in 1782, Honora Margaretta, youngest daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Gould the younger [q. v.] (she died in 1813); and secondly, in 1814, Lydia, second daughter of William Arnold of Slatswood, Isle of Wight; she died on 7 Feb. 1862. He left issue by both marriages. By his first wife he had, with three daughters, a son, George Frederick Augustus Lambart, viscount Kilcourse, who, born on 9 May 1789, predeceased his father on 28 Dec. 1828, leaving a large family by his wife Sarah, only daughter of J. P. Coppin, esq., of Cowley, Oxfordshire, and being succeeded by his eldest son, Frederick John William Lambart (1838-1887), who became eighth earl of Cavan on the death of his grandfather. By his second wife, the seventh earl left with other issue two sons, Edward Arnold Ford Lambart (1818-1845), an officer in the army, and Oliver William Matthew (1822-1863), commander in the Royal Navy, both being married and leaving issue.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Cavan'; Mackinnon's Coldstream Guards, London, 1832, vol. ii.; Gent. Mag. 1838, new ser. ix. 92.] H. M. C.

LAMBE. [See also LAMB.]

LAMBE, JOHN (d. 1628), astrologer, seems to have belonged to Worcestershire. In youth he was tutor in English to gentlemen's sons, and afterwards studied medicine, but soon fell 'to other mysteries, as telling of fortunes, helping of divers to lost goods, shewing to young people the faces of their husbands or wives that should be in a crystal glass,' and the like. While practising his magical arts at Tardebigg, Worcestershire, he was indicted early in 1608 for having, on 16 Dec. 1607, practised 'execrable arts to consume the body and strength of Th. Lo. W.,' apparently Thomas, sixth lord Windsor of Bromsgrove, who was born on 29 Sept. 1591 and succeeded to the peerage on his father's death on 6 April 1605. Lambe was found guilty, but judgment was suspended, and he soon gained his liberty. His alleged victim lived on until 1642. In May 1608 Lambe was residing at Hindlip, Worcestershire, and on the 13th of the month was arraigned at the assize on a charge of having

invoked and entertained 'certain evil and impious spirits.' It was proved that he caused apparitions to proceed from a crystal glass, and prophesied death and disaster with fatal success. He was again convicted and was imprisoned in Worcester Castle. It was asserted that after his second trial 'the high sheriff, foreman of jury, and divers others of the justices gentlemen then present of the same jury died within a fortnight.' The local authorities consequently petitioned for his removal to King's Bench prison in London. He was taken thither, and was apparently kept there in easy confinement for as long a period as fifteen years.

Lambe's fame as an astrologer rapidly spread through London, and he was allowed to receive his numerous clients in the prison. On 10 June 1623 he was indicted on a charge of seducing, in the King's Bench, Joan Seager, a girl of eleven, and although he was found guilty he was pardoned and released.

Lambe doubtless owed this lenient treatment to the influence of the Duke of Buckingham, the king's favourite. Buckingham and his mother had been attracted by Lambe's popular reputation, and Buckingham had consulted him about 1622 respecting the insanity of his brother, Sir John Villiers, viscount Purbeck. Thenceforth Buckingham was a constant client of Lambe, and 'the doctor,' as he was called, shared the growing unpopularity of his patron. On Monday, 12 June 1626, London was startled by a fearful storm of wind and rain, and a mist hung over the Thames, in which the superstitious discerned many mystical shapes. Lambe appeared on the river during the day, and to 'his art of conjuring' the meteorological disturbances were attributed (RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* i. 391). When Sir John Eliot and his friends were attacking Buckingham in parliament early in 1628, ballads were sung about the London streets, in which Lambe's evil influence over the duke was forcibly insisted upon, and 'the doctor' was charged with employing magical charms to corrupt chaste women so that they might serve the duke's pleasure. The populace was excited by such reports, and on Friday, 18 June 1628, as he was leaving the Fortune Theatre in Finsbury, Lambe was attacked with stones and sticks by a mob of apprentices, who denounced him as 'the duke's devil.' He hurried towards the city, appealing to some sailors on the way to protect him. He reached Moor Gate in safety, but the crowd pursued him through Coleman Street to the Old Jewry, and his efforts to seek refuge in an inn and in a lawyer's house proved of no avail. Nearly beaten to death, he was

at length rescued by four constables and conveyed to the Counter in the Poultry, but he was fatally injured about the head and died next morning. He was buried the following day in the new churchyard near Bishopsgate. Upon his person were found a crystal ball and other conjuring implements.

The vengeance meted out to Lambe served to indicate the popular hatred of his patron.

Let Charles and George do what they can,
The duke shall die like Doctor Lambe,

became the common cry of the London mob. Buckingham at once exerted all his influence to discover those who had been guilty of Lambe's murder. On 15 June—two days after the event—the privy council announced to the lord mayor the king's indignation at the outrage, and directed that the guilty persons should be arrested and treated with the utmost severity. But no one was apprehended on the charge, although many constables and others were committed to prison for neglect of duty in failing to protect the doctor (OVRALL, *Remembrancia*, p. 455). The lord mayor was afterwards summoned before the king in council and threatened with the loss of the city's charter. Ultimately the corporation was fined 6,000*l.*, but the amount was soon reduced to fifteen hundred marks.

Buckingham was himself assassinated on 23 Aug., rather more than two months after Lambe's death, and popular sentiment celebrated the occasion in the lines—

The shepherd's struck, the sheepe are fled,
For want of Lambe the Wolfe is dead.

'A Dialogue between the Duke and Dr. Lambe after Death' formed the subject of a contemporary ballad (cf. RANDOLPH, *Poems*, 1638, p. 53).

[Lambe's career is sketched in a very rare pamphlet, of which two copies are in the British Museum, entitled *A Briefe Description of the notorious Life of John Lambe, otherwise called Doctor Lambe, together with his ignominious Death*. Printed in Amsterdam 1628. A woodcut on the title-page represents the fatal scuffle in the streets. Poems and Songs relating to George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and his Assassination, ed. Fairholt (Percy Soc. 1850), contains many references to Lambe. See also Gardiner's *Hist.* vi. 318-19; Forster's *Sir John Eliot*, i. 576, ii. 315-17; Court and Times of Charles I, i. 363-5; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628-9, pp. 94, 169, 172.] S. L.

LAMBE, SIR JOHN (1566?-1647), civilian, probably born about 1566, graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1586-7, and M.A. in 1590. In the interval he made a pilgrimage to Rome (*Chll. Top. et*

Gen. v. 86). On his return to England he 'taught petties,' i.e. was undermaster in a school, and studied the civil and canon law. In 1600 he purchased the registrarship of the diocese of Ely; in 1602 he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates. About the same time he was appointed co-registrar, and shortly afterwards chancellor of the diocese of Peterborough. Thomas Dove [q.v.], bishop of Peterborough, made him his vicar, official, and commissary general, jointly with Henry Hickman, on 10 June 1615. In the following year he took the degree of LL.D. at Cambridge. In 1617 he was appointed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln commissary of their peculiars in the counties of Northampton, Rutland, Huntingdon, and Leicester. He had now established a certain reputation as an ecclesiastical lawyer, and in 1619 he was consulted by Williams, dean of Salisbury, afterwards archbishop of York, in reference to some delicate cases. A strong supporter of the royal prerogative, he carried matters with a high hand against the puritans in Northamptonshire, compelling them to attend church regularly on the Sunday, to observe holy days, and to contribute to church funds, imposing grievous penances on recusants, and commuting them for fines, and holding courts by preference at inconvenient times and places, in order that he might extort money by fining those who failed to appear. In 1621 the mayor and corporation of Northampton presented a petition to parliament complaining of these grievances, and the speaker issued his warrant for the examination of witnesses. The king, however, intervened to stop the proceedings, and during his progress through Northamptonshire knighted Lambe on 26 July at Castle Ashby. In 1623 Lambe was selected by his old friend Williams, now bishop of Lincoln, to be his commissary in that diocese. Williams's zeal began to cool, and at length in 1626 he refused to sanction some proceedings proposed by Lambe against some Leicestershire conventiclers. Lambe secretly informed the privy council against him. No immediate steps were taken against the bishop, but Lambe's information and the evidence were preserved for possible future use. Lambe was a member of the high commission court from 1629 until its abolition by the Long parliament, and was one of Laud's most active supporters throughout that period. In the autumn of 1633 he succeeded Sir Henry Marten [q.v.] as dean of the arches court of Canterbury. On 25 Feb. 1634-5 he was appointed commissary of the archdeacons of Leicestershire and Buckinghamshire. In 1637 he was commissioned to exercise eccle-

siastical jurisdiction within the county of Leicester during the suspension of Bishop Williams. On 26 Jan. 1639-40 he was appointed chancellor and keeper of the great seal to Queen Henrietta Maria. He was one of the first to suffer the vengeance of the Long parliament. The parishioners of Waddesdon, Buckinghamshire, whom he had compelled to maintain a pair of organs and an organist at a cost of 15*l.* a year, petitioned for redress, and on 1 Feb. 1640-1 Lambe was summoned to appear before a committee of the House of Commons to answer the charge. He made default, was sent for 'as a delinquent,' and on 22 Feb. was produced at the bar 'in extremity of sickness both of body and mind.' He made formal submission on 6 March, and was released on bail. At the same time he was harassed by proceedings in the House of Lords by the widow of one of the churchwardens of Colchester, whom he had excommunicated in 1635 for refusing to rail in the altar, and by a certain Walter Walker, whom he had unlawfully deprived of the office of commissary of Leicester. The house found both charges proved, and awarded 100*l.* to the widow and 1,250*l.* to Walker. It was even contemplated to impeach him along with Laud (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640-1, p. 479). He fled to Oxford, where he was incorporated on 9 Dec. 1643. His property was sequestrated (*Commons' Journal*, iii. 149). He died according to Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* ii. 58) 'in the beginning of the year 1647.' Lambe had two daughters, both of rare beauty, one of whom, Barbara, was second wife of Basil Feilding, afterwards earl of Denbigh [q. v.] Lambe's sister married Dr. Robert Sibthorpe [q. v.]

[Baker's *Hist. of St. John's Coll. Cambridge*, ed. Mayor, p. 520; Coote's *Civilians*; Petyt's *Misc. Parl.* pp. 161 et seq.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619-23 p. 280, 1628-9 p. 445, 1633-4 pp. 155, 246, 337, 1634-5 pp. 215, 523, 1637 pp. 335, 399, 1639 p. 452, 1639-40 p. 379, 1640-1 pp. 282, 456-7, 479; Laud's *Works*, v. 546; Rushworth's *Hist. Coll.* i. 420; Whitelocke's *Mem.* p. 8; *Cases in the Courts of Star-chamber and High Commission* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 221, 254; *Coll. Top. et Gen.* vii. 365; Collins's *Peerage* (Brydges), iii. 274; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 550.]

J. M. R.

LAMBE, ROBERT (1712-1795), author, the son of John Lambe, mercer, was born at Durham in 1712. He was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 13 April 1728, and graduated B.A. in 1733-4. Taking holy orders, he was successively a minor canon of Durham Cathedral, perpetual curate of South Shields, and from 1747 vicar of Norham

in Northumberland. He was of eccentric disposition. Suddenly determining to marry Philadelphia Nelson, the daughter of a Durham carrier, whom he had seen only once, and that many years before, he sent a proposal to her by letter, inviting her to meet him on Berwick pier, and bidding her carry a tea-caddy under her arm for purposes of identification. On the appointed day, owing to his habitual absent-mindedness, he failed to meet her, but the marriage took place on 11 April 1755. He died at Edinburgh in 1795, and was buried in Eyemouth churchyard, Berwick-on-Tweed. His wife had died in 1772. A daughter, Philadelphia, married Alexander Robertson of Prendergust in Berwickshire; two sons died young.

Lambe wrote 'The History of Chess,' London, 1764; another edition, 1765. His chief work, however, was 'An Exact and Circumstantial History of the Battle of Flodden, in verse, written about the time of Queen Elizabeth,' Berwick, 1774, 8vo; Newcastle, 1809, 8vo. This is said to be published from a manuscript in the possession of John Askew of Pallingsburn, Northumberland; the notes, especially those on etymology, are numerous and very curious. Lambe was also the author of the ballad 'The Laidley Worm of Spindleston Heugh,' which Hutchinson thought ancient, and inserted in his 'History of Northumberland.' Percy, in the preface to his 'Reliques,' mentions Lambe as one who had been of service to him.

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iv. 308, 392, 418, 492, 520, v. 178, x. 337, xii. 356; Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 391-3; Child's *Ballads*, i. 281.]

W. A. J. A.

LAMBE or LAMB, THOMAS (d. 1686), philanthropist, and sometime nonconformist, was born in Colchester. He could not have been, as Brook thinks possible, the Thomas Lamb who became vicar of South Benfleet, Essex, on 23 July 1641. On 6 Feb. 1640, when he was already married and had eight children, he was brought up, at Laud's instance, to the Star-chamber from Colchester, with Francis Lee, on a charge of preaching to a separatist congregation there, and on suspicion of having administered the sacraments. He was committed to the Fleet, and suffered several imprisonments. At Whitsuntide 1640 he and another gave information to John Langley, mayor of Colchester, of a suspected plot to fire the town by 'two Irishmen.' He gained his liberty, through his wife's intercession, on 25 June 1640, on giving a bond not to preach, baptise, or frequent any conventicle. He was brought up on his bond by order of 15 Oct. 1640, but seems to have been finally released by the Long parliament

soon after. From a letter written on 12 Aug. 1658 by his wife, Barbara Lambe, to Richard Baxter, it appears that in 1640 or 1641 he joined the congregation of John Goodwin [q. v.] at St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, was afterwards ordained an elder of Goodwin's congregational church, and became an active preacher. He was then a soap-boiler, carrying on business in Bell Alley, Coleman Street, and preached there, as well as in parish churches on occasion. He also travelled into Essex 'to make disciples.' Henry Denne [q. v.] joined his meeting at Bell Alley in 1643. On 5 Nov. 1644 he preached universal redemption (in Goodwin's sense) at St. Benedict's, Gracechurch. By this time he had rejected infant baptism without as yet becoming an adult baptist. He encouraged female preachers, notably one Mrs. Attaway, 'the mistress of all the she-preachers in Coleman Street.' In 1645 he was brought before the lord mayor for unlicensed preaching, and imprisoned for a short time by order of a committee of parliament. Edwards, who calls him 'one Lam,' gives an odd account of a public disputation at the Spital in January 1646, between Robert Overton [q. v.] and Lambe and others, on the immortality of the soul. The discussion had been prohibited by the lord mayor, whom Lambe was at first inclined to obey. In February 1650 he was an importer of corn by way of Exeter to London; in July he was engaged in the French trade. He wrote one of the 'hymns or spiritual songs' sung by Goodwin's congregation on 24 Oct. 1651, after the battle of Worcester, and published by Goodwin.

It was not till about 1653 that the arguments of William Allen, derived from Samuel Fisher (1605-1665) [q. v.], brought him to belief in the necessity of adult baptism. For a short time he remained in communion with Goodwin, but soon seceded with Allen and some twenty others, who met as a particular baptist church in Bell Alley. In 1658 Lambe and Allen had increased their following by about one hundred. Lambe was now living in the parish of St. Bartholomew the Great; his church, or part of it, met in Lothbury. He was probably the Thomas Lambe or Lamb who was appointed by the navy commissioners in May 1658 as minister of the Nantwich, on a certificate signed by Peter Sterry [q. v.] and two others. Meanwhile Fisher's secession to quakerism had caused a reaction in his mind; before the end of 1657 he began to think of retracing his steps; a correspondence with Baxter in 1658 and 1659, begun by his wife and continued by himself and Allen, convinced him of his error in leaving Goodwin. Lambe and Allen dissolved their baptist

church, and had a meeting with 'the most moderate pastors of the rebaptised churches,' to consult about a wider basis of church membership. Baxter supplied terms of agreement, but the negotiations were interrupted by the Restoration. Lambe signed the baptist protestation against Venner's insurrection in January 1661.

Lambe and Allen both returned as lay members to the established church. Lambe subsequently dated his return from 1658, but Baxter says they became more vehement against separation than any of the conforming clergy. Lambe made a 'publick profession of repentance,' and succeeded in bringing many of his followers with him to the established church. According to Crosby he died about 1672. Crosby, however (who seems unacquainted with the facts presented in the appendix to 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ' and in Lucas's sermon), erroneously tries to make out that Lambe of Bell Alley and Lambe who conformed were different persons. 'Mr. Lamb, Bell Alley, Coleman Street,' appears in the 'Catalogue of the Names of the Merchants' of 1677; in 1679 Baxter published his 'Nonconformist's Plea for Peace,' in reply to Lambe's attack on nonconformist preachers.

In later life he was remarkable for the fervour of his personal religion, as well as for his philanthropic work. He was an organiser of charity, contributing largely from his own means, and distributing the bounty of others. 'Several hundreds of prisoners' were by his means set free, and the internal arrangements of prisons improved in consequence of his exertions. He was interested also in the religious education of children. So extensive were his charitable operations that 'he was continually throng'd by flocks of his clients (as he called them).' He declined to resort to the country for his health, saying, 'What shall my poor then do?' When too infirm to give personal supervision to his charitable schemes, he employed an agent for the purpose. He died at an advanced age in 1686. His funeral sermon was preached on 23 July by Richard Lucas, D.D. [q. v.], then vicar of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, who speaks of him as his 'dear friend.' One of his sons, Isaac Lamb, was a particular baptist minister who signed the confession of faith issued by that body in 1688. Another son, John Lambe, was appointed vicar of Wheathampstead, Hertfordshire, in May 1673, and was living in 1706.

Lambe published: 1. 'The Fountain of Free Grace Opened,' &c., 8vo (CROSBY). 2. 'A Treatise of Particular Predestination,' &c., 1642, 8vo. 3. 'The Unlawfulness of

Infant Baptisme,' &c., 1644 (Axeus). 4. 'The Anabaptists Groundwork . . . found false. . . . Whereunto one T. L. hath given his Answers,' &c., 1644, 4to. 5. 'The Summe of a Conference . . . betweene J. Stalham and . . . T. Lamb,' &c., 1644, 4to. 6. 'Truth prevailing against . . . J. Goodwin,' &c., 1655, 4to. 7. 'Absolute Freedom from Sin,' &c., 1656, 4to (against Goodwin's theology; dedicated to the Lord Protector). Lucas refers to his 'two excellent treatises . . . for the disabusing those of the separation;' one of these was: 8. 'A Fresh Suit against Independency,' &c. (mentioned in preface to Allen's 'Works'); also 'a catechism of his own composing' which he used in his charitable work.

[Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1640, 1641, 1650, 1651, 1652, 1653, 1655, 1658; Edwards's *Gangrena*, 1646, i. 124 sq. (2nd edit.), ii. 17 sq.; Lucas's *Funeral Sermon*, 1686; Reliquiæ *Baxterianæ*, 1696, i. 180 sq., iii. 180, App. 51 sq.; *Works of William Allen*, 1707; Crosby's *Hist. of English Baptists*, 1738-40, iii. 55 sq.; Wilson's *Dissenting Churches of London*, 1808, ii. 430 sq., 445 sq.; Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, iii. 461 sq.; Wood's *Condensed Hist. of General Baptists* [1847], pp. 109, 121 (erroneously treats Lambe as a general baptist); *Records of Fensanton* (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1854, pp. vii, 153; *Confessions of Faith* (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1854, p. 171; Barclay's *Inner Life of Rel. Societies of the Commonwealth*, 1876, p. 157; *London Directory of 1677, 1878*; *Urwick's Non-conformity in Herts*, 1884, p. 474; *Angus's Early Baptist Authors*, January 1886.] A. G.

LAMBE, WILLIAM (1495-1580), London merchant and benefactor, son of William Lambe, was born at Sutton Valence, Kent, in 1495. According to the statement of Abraham Fleming, his contemporary biographer, Lambe came from 'a mean estate' in the country to be a gentleman of the Chapel Royal to Henry VIII. He was admitted a freeman of the Clothworkers' Company in 1568, and served the office of master in 1569-70. In early life he lived in London Wall, next to the ancient hermitage chapel of St. James's, belonging to the abbey of Gerendon in Leicestershire. Two monks of this community served the chapel as chaplains. A well belonging to them supplied its name to the adjoining Monkwell Street. Through his influence with the king Lambe purchased this chapel at the dissolution, by letters patent dated 30 March 34 Henry VIII (1542), and bequeathed it with his house, lands, and tenements, to the value of 30*l.* yearly, to the Company of Clothworkers. Out of this he directed that a minister should be engaged to perform divine service in his chapel every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday throughout the year, and to preach four

sermons yearly before the members of the company, who were to attend in their gowns. The company were also to provide clothing for twenty-four poor men and women, and received 4*l.* yearly from the trust for their pains. Lambe's chapel, with the almshouses adjoining, was pulled down in 1825, and in 1872, under an act of 35 & 36 Vict. cap. 154, the chapel was finally removed to Prebend Square, Islington, where the present church of St. James's, of the foundation of William Lambe, was erected in its stead. At the west end of the church is a fine bust of the founder in his livery gown, with a purse in one hand and his gloves in the other. It bears the date 1612, and was removed from the chapel in London Wall.

Lambe also built at his own expense a conduit in Holborn, and provided 120 pails to enable poor women to gain a living by selling water. He also left an annuity of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the Stationers' Company, to be distributed to the poor in St. Faith's parish, besides other benefactions to St. Giles's, Cripplegate, Christ's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and the city prisons. For his native town of Sutton Valence he established in 1578, at his own expense, a free grammar school for the education of youth, providing a yearly allowance of 20*l.* for the master and 10*l.* for the usher, besides a good house and garden for the accommodation of the former. He also erected in the village of Town Sutton six almshouses, with an orchard and gardens, for the comfort of six poor inhabitants of that parish, and allotted the sum of 2*l.* to be paid to each of them yearly, entrusting the Company of Clothworkers with the estates and direction of these charities.

He died 21 April 1580, and was buried in the church of St. Faith under St. Paul's. His tomb, which was destroyed with the church of St. Faith in the fire of London, bore a brass plate with figures of himself in armour and his three wives. His epitaph is printed by Dugdale (*History of St. Paul's*, 1818, p. 77). The names of his wives were Joan, Alice, and Joan. The last survived him, and was buried in St. Olave's Church, Silver Street.

Lambe was a strong adherent of the reformed religion and a friend of Dean Nowell and John Foxe. He was deservedly esteemed for his piety and benevolence, and, according to his biographer, 'hath bene seene and marked at Powle's crosse to haue continued from eight of the clocke until eleuen, attentively listening to the Preachers voice, and to haue endured the ende, being weake and aged, when others both strong and lustie went away.'

[A Memorall of the famous Monuments and Charitable Almshouses of Right Worshipfull Maister William Lambe, Esquire, by Abraham Fleming, 1583, reprinted, with pedigree and notes by Charles Frederick Angell, 1875; Timbs's *Curiosities of London*.] C. W.-H.

LAMBE, WILLIAM (1765–1847), physician, son of Lacon Lambe, an attorney, was born at Warwick on 26 Feb. 1765. He was educated at Hereford grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.D. (as fourth wrangler) in 1786, M.B. in 1789, and M.D. in 1802. He was admitted a fellow of his college on 11 March 1788. In 1790 he succeeded to the practice of a friend, Dr. Landor (father of the poet), and in the same year published his 'Analyses of the Leamington Water.' The results of further minute chemical examination of these waters were published by him in the fifth volume of the 'Transactions' of the Philosophical Society of Manchester. Removing to London about 1800, Lambe was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1804. He held both the censorship and Croonian lectureship on several occasions between 1806 and 1828, and he was Harveian orator in 1818. His London practice being neither very large nor remunerative, Lambe resided a short distance from town, but retained a consulting room in King's (now Theobald's) Road, Bedford Row, where he attended three times a week. Many of his patients were needy people, from whom he would accept no fees. Lambe was accounted an eccentric by his contemporaries, mainly on the ground that he was a strict, though by no means fanatical, vegetarian. His favourite prescription was filtered water. He retired from practice about 1840, and died at Dilwyn on 11 June 1847. He was buried in the family vault in the churchyard of that parish. William Lacon Lambe, Lambe's son, born at Warwick in 1797, was a Tancred student and scholar on the foundation of Caius College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.B. in 1820.

Besides the work mentioned above Lambe wrote: 1. 'Researches into the Properties of Spring Water, with Medical Cautions against the use of Lead in Water Pipes, Pumps, Cisterns,' &c., 1803, 8vo. 2. 'A Medical and Experimental Enquiry into the Origin, Symptoms, and Cure of Constitutional Diseases, particularly Scrofula, Consumption, Cancer, and Gout,' 1805, 8vo; re-published, with notes and additions by J. Shew, New York, 1854. 3. 'Reports of the Effects of a Peculiar Regimen on Scirrhus Tumours and Cancerous Ulcers,' 1809, 8vo. The British Museum copy contains a manu-

script letter from the author to Lord Erskine, and some remarks upon the work by the latter.

4. 'Additional Reports on the Effects of a Peculiar Regimen,' &c., London, 1815, 8vo. Extracts from these two works, with a preface and notes by E. Hare, and written in the corresponding style of phonography by I. Pitman, were published at Bath in 1869, 12mo. 5. 'An Investigation of the Properties of Thames Water,' London, 1828, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 17–18; Baker's St. John's College, i. 310; Graduat Cantabr. p. 280; Caius College Register; Lives of British Physicians, 1857, p. 406; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LAMBERT. [See also **LAMBART.**]

LAMBERT or **LANBRIHT** (d. 791), archbishop of Canterbury. [See **JAENBERT.**]

LAMBERT, AYLMER BOURKE (1761–1842), botanist, was born at Bath, 2 Feb. 1761. He was the only son of Edmund Lambert of Boyton House, near Heytesbury, Wiltshire, by his first wife, Hon. Bridget Bourke, heiress of John, viscount Mayo, and eighth in descent from Richard Lambert, sheriff of London, who bought Boyton in 1572 (see pedigree in **SIR R. C. HOARE's** *South Wiltshire*, 'Heytesbury Hundred,' p. 203). A collector from his boyhood, Lambert formed a museum at Boyton before he was old enough to go to school. When twelve he was sent to Hackney School, then under a Mr. Newcome, and here he kept up his taste for collecting, and especially for botany. He spent some of his vacations with his stepmother's brother, Henry Seymour, at Hanford, Dorset, and there made the acquaintance of Dr. Richard Pulteney [q. v.] of Blandford, and of the Dowager Duchess of Portland, whose herbarium he afterwards purchased. Lambert matriculated as a commoner at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, 26 Jan. 1779, but never graduated. At the university he made the acquaintance of a brother botanist, Daniel Lysons [q. v.], the topographer, and shortly afterwards came to know Joseph Banks and James Edward Smith.

On the foundation of the Linnean Society in 1788 Lambert became a fellow, and from 1796 till his death—a period of nearly fifty years—acted as vice-president, being the last survivor of the original members (**NICHOLS, Lit. Illustr.** vi. 835). His contributions to its 'Transactions' extend from vol. iii. (1794) to vol. xvii. (1837), and include various papers, zoological as well as botanical, on such subjects as the Irish wolf-dog, *Bos frontalis*, the blight of wheat, oak-galls, &c. In 1791 Lambert was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and he also joined the Society of Antiquaries,

and was elected a member of numerous foreign societies. On his father's death in 1802 he removed from Salisbury to Boyton, where he entertained many eminent foreign naturalists, and formed an herbarium of some thirty thousand specimens. This collection, of the sources of which there is a full account by David Don in Lambert's '*Pinus*,' vol. ii., reprinted with some abridgment in Sir R. C. Hoare's '*History of Wiltshire*,' was at all times freely open to botanical students. Sir J. E. Smith styles Lambert 'one of the most ardent and experienced botanists of the present age,' and his skill is shown by his recognition for the first time of *Carduus tuberosus* and *Centaurea nigrescens*, and by his first independent work, '*A Description of the genus Cinchona*,' published in 1797. This work, dedicated to Banks and the Linnean Society, describes eight species, mostly from Banks's specimens. Towards the close of his life, finding that Boyton did not suit his health, Lambert took a house at Kew Green, where he died 10 Jan. 1842. His library and herbarium were subsequently dispersed by auction, Ruiz and Pavon's Chilian and Peruvian specimens being purchased for the British Museum. Lambert married Catherine, daughter of Richard Bowater of Allesley, Warwickshire, but she died before him, leaving no issue.

An oil portrait of Lambert by Russell, now at the Linnean Society's rooms, was engraved by Holl, and an engraving by W. Evans from a drawing by H. Edridge was published in Cadell's '*Contemporary Portraits*' in 1811. Besides various species of plants that bear his name, Smith dedicated to his friend the genus *Lambertia* among Australian *Proteaceæ*, and Martius founded a genus *Aylmeria*, not now maintained.

Lambert's chief work, to which his paid assistant, David Don [q. v.], was a large contributor, was his monograph of the genus '*Pinus*,' one of the most sumptuous botanical works ever issued. Of this the first volume, comprising forty-three folio coloured plates and dedicated to Banks, appeared in 1803; the second, comprising twelve plates, dedicated to Sir R. C. Hoare, in 1824. Of the second edition, vol. i., containing thirty-six plates, appeared in 1828; vol. ii., with thirty-five plates, in 1828; and vol. iii., with seventeen plates, in 1837. A quarto edition in two volumes, dedicated to William IV, appeared in 1832. Besides this he published in 1821 '*An Illustration of the Genus Cinchona*,' 4to, dedicated to Humboldt, describing twenty-one species, and a translation of '*An Eulogium on Don Hippolito Ruiz Lopez*,' 1831, 8vo. Lambert's copy of Hudson's '*Flora Anglica*,' the manual of his youth, with his

manuscript notes, is in the library of the British Museum.

[*Athenæum*, 1842, p. 1137; *Gent. Mag.* 1842, i. 667-8; *Proceedings of the Linnean Society*, i. 137; *Gardeners' Chronicle*, 1842, pp. 271, 439; *Rees's Cyclopædia*.] G. S. B.

LAMBERT, DANIEL (1770-1809), the most corpulent man of whom authentic record exists, elder of two sons of a Daniel Lambert who had been huntsman to the Earl of Stamford, was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Leicester, on 13 March 1770. He was apprenticed to the engraved button trade in Birmingham, but in 1788 returned to live with his father, who was at that time keeper of Leicester gaol. The elder Lambert resigned in 1791, and the son succeeded to his post. It was shortly after this period that Daniel's size and weight enormously increased. In his youth he had been greatly addicted to field-sports, was strong and active, a great walker and swimmer, but although his habits were still active Lambert weighed thirty-two stone in 1793. He only drank water, and slept less than eight hours a day. In 1805 he resigned his post at the prison on an annuity of 50*l.*, and in the following year began to turn to profit the fame for corpulence which had hitherto brought him merely annoyance. He had a special carriage constructed, went to London, and in April 1806 commenced 'receiving company' from twelve to five at No. 53 Piccadilly. Great curiosity was excited, and many descriptions of Lambert were published. 'When sitting' (according to one account) 'he appears to be a stupendous mass of flesh, for his thighs are so covered by his belly that nothing but his knees are to be seen, while the flesh of his legs, which resemble pillows, projects in such a manner as to nearly bury his feet.' Lambert's limbs, however, were well proportioned; his face was 'manly and intelligent,' and he was ready in repartee. He revisited London in 1807, when he exhibited at 4 Leicester Square, and then made a series of visits in the provinces. He was at Cambridge in June 1809, and went thence by Huntingdon to Stamford, where, according to the local paper, he 'attained the acme of mortal hugeness.' He died there at the Waggon and Horses inn on 21 July 1809. His coffin, which contained 112 superficial feet of elm, was built upon two axle-trees and four wheels, upon which his body was rolled down a gradual incline from the inn to the burial-ground of St. Martin's, Stamford Baron (for Lambert's epitaph see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 355).

Lambert's sudden death was owing doubt-

less to fatty degeneration of the heart. At that time he was five feet eleven inches in height, and weighed 739 lbs., or 52½ stone. He thus greatly exceeded in size the two men who had hitherto been most famous for their corpulence, John Love, the Weymouth bookseller, who died in October 1793, weighing 26 stone 4 lbs., and Edward Bright of Malden, who died 10 Nov. 1750, weighing 44 stone. Since his death he has become a synonym for hugeness. Mr. George Meredith, in 'One of our Conquerors,' describes London as the 'Daniel Lambert of cities,' Mr. Herbert Spencer, in his 'Study of Sociology,' speaks of a 'Daniel Lambert of learning,' and Mr. Donisthorpe, in his 'Individualism,' of a 'Daniel Lambert view of the *salus populi*.'

A suit of Lambert's clothes is preserved at Stamford, and in the King's Lynn Museum is a waistcoat of his with a girth of 102 inches. There are several portraits of Lambert; the best is a large mezzotint in Lysons's 'Collectanea' in the British Museum Library, where are also a number of coloured prints, bills, and newspaper-cuttings relating to him. Lambert's portrait also figures on a large number of tavern signs in London and the eastern midlands.

[The Book of Wonderful Characters; Kirby's Wonderful Museum, ii. 408; Smeeton's Biographia Curiosa; Granger's New Wonderful Museum; Grögo's Rowlandson, ii. 60; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 346; Eccentric Mag. ii. 241-8; Miss Bankes's Collection of Broad-sides, Brit. Mus.; Morning Post, 5 Sept. 1812.] T. S.

LAMBERT, GEORGE (1710-1765), landscape- and scene-painter, a native of Kent, was born in 1710. He studied under Warner Hassells [q. v.] and John Wootton [q. v.], and soon attracted attention by his power of landscape-painting. He painted many large and fine landscapes in the manner of Gaspar Poussin, and it is stated that Lambert's paintings have since been frequently sold as the work of Poussin. At other times he imitated the style of Salvator Rosa. Many of his landscapes were finely engraved by F. Vivares, J. Mason, and others, including a set of views of Plymouth and Mount Edgcumbe (painted conjointly with Samuel Scott), a view of Saltwood Castle in Kent, another of Dover, and a landscape presented by Lambert to the Foundling Hospital, London. Lambert also obtained a great reputation as a scene-painter, working at first for the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre under John Rich [q. v.] When Rich removed to Covent Garden Theatre, Lambert secured the assistance of Amiconi, and together they produced scenery of far higher quality than any previously executed. Lambert was a man of jovial

temperament and shrewd wit, and frequently spent his evenings at work in his painting-loft at Covent Garden Theatre, to which men of note in the fashionable or theatrical world resorted to share his supper of a beef-steak, freshly cooked on the spot. Out of these meetings arose the well-known 'Beef-steak Club,' which long maintained a high social reputation. Most of Lambert's scene-paintings unfortunately perished when Covent Garden Theatre was destroyed by fire in 1808. Lambert was a friend of Hogarth, and a member of the jovial society that met at 'Old Slaughter's' Tavern in St. Martin's Lane. In 1755 he was one of the committee of artists who projected a royal academy of arts in London. He was a member of the Society of Artists of Great Britain, exhibited with them in 1761 and the three following years, and during the same period contributed to the Academy exhibitions. In 1765 he and other members seceded and formed the Incorporated Society of Artists of Great Britain, of which he was elected the first president. He died, however, on 30 Nov. 1765, before its constitution had been completed.

In conjunction with Samuel Scott, Lambert painted a series of Indian views for the old East India House in Leadenhall Street. He also etched two prints after Salvator Rosa. Lambert was associated in 1735 with G. Vertue, Hogarth, and Pine in obtaining a bill from parliament securing to artists a copyright in their works. Lambert's portrait by Thomas Hudson is in the rooms occupied by the Beefsteak Club; another by John Vanderbank was engraved in mezzotint by John Faber the younger in 1727, and in line by H. Robinson and others. Another portrait of Lambert by Hogarth was in the possession of Samuel Ireland [q. v.] in 1782.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, i. 323; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Austin Dobson's William Hogarth; Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402).] L. C.

LAMBERT, GEORGE JACKSON (1794-1880), organist and composer, son of George Lambert, organist of Beverley Minster, was born at Beverley, 16 Nov. 1794. He had his first lessons from his father; afterwards he studied in London under Samuel T. Lyon and Dr. Crotch. In 1818 he succeeded his father as organist at Beverley, and held the post until 1875, when ill health and deafness compelled him to retire. He died at Beverley 24 Jan. 1880, and was interred in the private burial-ground in North-Bar Street Within. His wife and two sons predeceased

him. His father, who died 15 July 1818, was organist forty-one years, according to the epitaph on his tombstone in the graveyard, so that the office of organist at Beverley was held by father and son for the almost unprecedented period of ninety-eight years. The younger Lambert was not only an excellent organist, but a fine violoncello and violin player. His published compositions include overtures, instrumental chamber music, organ fugues, pianoforte pieces, &c. Some quartets and a septet were played at the meetings of the Society of British Musicians; but, although they were warmly praised by good judges, he could never be induced to publish any of them.

[Musical Times, 1880, p. 133; Grove's Dict. Mus. ii. 86, iv. 695; Beverley Guardian, 31 Jan. 1880.]

J. C. H.

LAMBERT, HENRY (*d.* 1813), naval captain, younger son of Captain Robert Lambert (*d.* 1810), entered the navy in 1795 on board the *Cumberland* in the Mediterranean, and in her was present in the action off Toulon, 13 July 1795, when the *Alcide* struck to the *Cumberland*. He afterwards served in the *Virginie* and *Suffolk* on the East India station, and having passed his examination on 15 April 1801 was promoted the same day to be lieutenant of the *Suffolk*, from which he was moved in October to the *Victorious*, and in October 1802 to the *Centurion*. Continuing on the East India station, he was promoted, 24 March 1803, to be commander of the *Wilhelmina*, and on 9 Dec. 1804 to be captain of the *San Fiorenzo*, in which he was confirmed with seniority 10 April 1805. In June 1806 he returned to England; and in May 1808 was appointed to the *Iphigenia*, which he took out, in the first instance to Quebec, and afterwards to India. In 1810 the *Iphigenia* was employed in the blockade of Mauritius; and was one of the squadron under Captain Samuel Pym [q. v.; see also WILLOUGHBY, SIR NISBET JOSIAH] in the disastrous attack on the French squadron in Grand Port on 22 Aug. and subsequent days, resulting in the loss or destruction of three out of the four frigates. On the afternoon of the 27th, the fourth, the *Iphigenia*, with the men of two of the others on board, and with little or no ammunition remaining, was attempting to warp out of the bay, against a contrary wind, when three other French frigates appeared off the entrance. Disabled and unarmed as she was, and crowded with men, resistance was impossible; and after twenty-four hours' negotiation Lambert surrendered, on an agreement that he, the officers and crew should be sent on parole to the Cape of Good Hope or to England within

a month (JAMES, v. 167; CHEVALIER, *Histoire de la Marine française*, iii. 378-9). Notwithstanding this capitulation, which does not seem to have been reduced to writing, the prisoners were detained in Mauritius, and were released only when the island was captured by the English on 8 Dec., and the *Iphigenia*, which had been taken into the French service [see CORBET, ROBERT], was recovered. Lambert was then tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, and was honourably acquitted.

In August 1812 he commissioned the *Java*, a fine 38-gun frigate, formerly the French *Renommée*, captured off Tamatave on 21 May 1811. She was, however, very indifferently manned; and being crowded with passengers and lumbered up with stores, her men were still absolutely untrained when, on the voyage out to the East Indies, she fell in with the United States frigate *Constitution*, off the coast of Brazil, on 29 Dec., and was brought to action. Labouring under almost every possible disadvantage, the ship was gallantly fought. After about an hour Lambert fell mortally wounded by a musket-shot in the breast, and the defence was continued by Chads, the first lieutenant, till the *Java*, in a sinking condition, was forced to haul down her colours [see CHADS, SIR HENRY DUCIE]. On the second day she was cleared out and set on fire. On 3 Jan. 1813 the *Constitution* anchored at San Salvador, where the prisoners were landed, and where, on the 4th, Lambert died. On the 5th he was buried with military honours, rendered by the Portuguese governor, the American commodore and officers taking, it is said, no part in the ceremony (JAMES, v. 421).

[Commission lists in the Public Record Office; Roosevelt's *Naval War of 1812*; James's *Naval History*, edit. 1860.]

J. K. L.

LAMBERT, JAMES (1725-1788), musician and painter, was born of very humble parents at Jevington in Sussex in 1725, and received little education. He early showed a talent for art by roughly drawing sketches of animals, landscapes, &c., with such poor materials as he could obtain at Jevington; but when quite young he settled at Lewes in order to practise as a painter. At Lewes he was known as a 'herald painter,' and painted many inn signs. Lambert is probably best known by a series of several hundred water-colour drawings, which he executed for Sir William Burrell, in illustration of the antiquities of Sussex. Some of these sketches are in the British Museum. Other drawings by Lambert are to be found in Watson's 'History of the Earls of Warren'

and in Horsfield's works. Seven of his pictures appeared at the Royal Academy, and he exhibited frequently at the Society of Artists and elsewhere from 1761 until the year of his death. Lambert excelled as a draughtsman, but his work suffered from unpleasing mannerisms. His colour is said to have been excellent, but his extant paintings have lost much of their brilliancy, probably from long exposure to very strong lights.

Lambert was for many years organist of the church of St. Thomas-at-Cliffe, Lewes. Dunvan, in his 'History of Lewes,' p. 324, says that Lambert was a better painter than musician, though excellent in both arts. As a musician he was comparatively little known. He died at Lewes on 7 Dec. 1788, aged 63, and was buried in the churchyard of St. John's, near that town. The Society of Arts and Sciences accepted a presentation picture of a landscape by Lambert about 1770.

[Lower's Worthies of Sussex, 1865, p. 39; Dunvan's Hist. of Lewes, p. 324; Graves's Dict. of Artists, p. 138.] R. H. L.

LAMBERT, JAMES (1741-1823), Greek professor at Cambridge, was born on 7 March 1741, the son of Thomas Lambert, vicar of Thorp, near Harwich, and afterwards rector of Melton, Suffolk. His father was a member of Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1723), and the son, after being educated at the grammar school of Woodbridge, was entered of Trinity College on 23 April 1760. He graduated B.A. as tenth wrangler and senior medallist in 1764, and proceeded M.A. in 1767, having obtained a fellowship in 1765. For a short time he served the curacy of Alderton and Bawdrey near Woodbridge. He was assistant tutor of Trinity College for some years, and on 7 March 1771 was elected regius professor of Greek, after delivering a prelection 'De Euripide aliisque qui Philosophiam Socraticam scriptis suis illustravisse videntur.' There was no other candidate. In 1773, through Mr. Carthew of Woodbridge, Porson was sent to him at Cambridge to be tested as to his fitness to receive the education which Mr. Norris was proposing to give him; and it was through Lambert's means that he was examined by the Trinity tutors, and was in consequence sent to Eton (PORSON, *Correspondence*, pp. 125-32). Lambert gave up his assistant tutorship in 1775, and for some years superintended the education of Sir John Fleming Leicester [q. v.], returning to college with his pupil in 1782. He resigned the Greek professorship on 24 June 1780. He was a strong supporter of Mr. Jebb of Peterhouse in his proposal for annual examinations at Cambridge, and was a member of the syndicate

appointed in 1774 to consider schemes for this and other improvements in the university course of education; their proposals, however, were all thrown out by narrow majorities in the senate. In 1789 he was appointed bursar of his college, and held the office for ten years; a road near Cambridge, connecting the Trumpington and Hill's roads, is still known by the name of the 'Via Lambertina.' He latterly adopted Arian opinions, and never accepted any preferment in the church, but he kept his fellowship till his death. This occurred on 8 April 1823 at Fersfield, Norfolk, where he is buried. His portrait is in the smaller combination room at Trinity College.

[Documents in the Cambridge University Registry; Gentleman's Magazine for July 1823, p. 84; Porson's Correspondence (Camb. Antiq. Soc.), pp. 125-32; Jebb's Remarks upon the present mode of education in the University of Cambridge, 1774, p. 62.] H. R. L.

LAMBERT, JOHN (d. 1538), martyr, whose real name was NICHOLSON, was born at Norwich and educated at Cambridge, where in 1521, at the request of Queen Catherine, he was admitted fellow of Queens' College, being then B.A. Bilney and Arthur are said to have converted him soon afterwards to protestantism. He was ordained priest and lived for some time, according to Bale, at Norwich, where he suffered some persecution, probably for reading prohibited books. He found it convenient to take the name of Lambert, and passed over to Antwerp, becoming chaplain to the English factory, and a friend of Tindal and Frith. One John Nicholson was examined on a charge of heresy before convocation 27 March 1531 and following days (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, v. 928); but it is stated that Sir Thomas More caused Lambert to be brought to London about 1532 to answer an accusation made against him by one Barlow. Lambert seems to have been asked by the king's printer whether he was responsible for the translation of the articles of Geneva; and although he denied the charge was imprisoned in the compters. Thence he was taken to the manor of Ottford and afterwards to Lambeth, where he was examined by Warham on forty-five articles. To each of these he gave a separate answer, showing considerable learning. The articles and the answers are printed by Foxe. He obtained his discharge on the death of the archbishop (25 Aug. 1532), and for some time taught children Latin and Greek near the Stocks Market in London. He resigned his priesthood, contemplated matrimony, and seems to have entered the Grocers' Company. About March 1536, on the accusation of the

Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Essex, and the Countess of Oxford, he was summoned before Cranmer, Shaxton, and Latimer on a charge of saying that it was sinful to pray to saints. Latimer on this occasion was 'very extreme' against him (LATIMER, *Works*, Parker Soc., vol. i. pp. xvii, xxxii), but he was very quickly discharged. In 1538 Lambert heard a sermon by Dr. Taylor, afterwards bishop of Lincoln, at St. Peter's, Cornhill, and, disagreeing with the doctrine put forth, had some discussion on transubstantiation with the preacher, who by the advice of Barnes carried the matter before the archbishop. Lambert appealed from the archbishop's court to the king, who resolved to hear the case in person. The matter excited the more attention as Lambert was branded as a 'sacramentary,' and the king desired to disavow any connection with the foreign drift of opinion on the subject. Accordingly Lambert was examined on 16 Nov. 1538 in Westminster Hall before the peers. The unfortunate man disputed for five hours with ten bishops and the king, and at last, being tired out with standing and consequently saying little, was condemned to death by Cromwell for denying the real presence. He suffered a few days later at Smithfield, having first breakfasted at Cromwell's house. The legend that Cromwell asked his forgiveness is probably unauthentic, but Cranmer afterwards acknowledged, in his examination before Brookes, that when he condemned Lambert he maintained the Roman doctrine. While in prison at Lambeth before his trial Lambert was helped by one Collins, a crazy man who was afterwards burnt, and at this time he is said to have written 'A Treatyse made by Johan Lambert vnto Kynge Henry the VIII concerninge hys opynyon in the sacramēt of the aultre as they call it, or Supper of the Lorde as the Scripture nameth it. Anno do. 1538.' Bale printed the work at Marburg about 1547. Lambert is also credited with various translations of the works of Erasmus into English.

[Froude's *Hist. of Engl.* iii. 152, &c.; Strype's *Cranmer*, pp. 92, 93, 664; Foxe's *Acts and Mon.* v. 181; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 67 (where he is called Nichols); Wright's *Three Chapters of Suppr. Letters* (Camden Soc.), pp. 36, 37, 38; Tyndale's *Works*, Answer to More's Dialogue, p. 187, Cranmer's *Works*, ii. 218, Bale's *Select Works*, p. 394, Zurich Letters, 3rd ser. p. 201, all in the Parker Society; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*]

W. A. J. A.

LAMBERT, JOHN (1619–1683), soldier, was baptised on 7 Nov. 1619 at Calton, near Malham Tarn, in Yorkshire, where his father resided (WHITAKER, *History of Craven*, ed. Morant, p. 258). According to Whitelocke

he studied law in one of the inns of court, but his name does not appear in any printed admission-lists (*Memorial*, ed. 1853, ii. 163). On 10 Sept. 1639 he married Frances, daughter of Sir William Lister, knight, of Thornton in Craven, Yorkshire (pedigree of Lambert of Calton, WHITAKER, p. 256). When the civil war began, Lambert took up arms for the parliament in the army under the command of Lord Fairfax. Colonel Lambert is said to have 'carried himself very bravely' in the sally from Hull on 11 Oct. 1643, and he is praised by Sir Thomas Fairfax for his services with the parliamentary horse at the battle of Nantwich on 25 Jan. 1644. In March 1644 Lambert and his regiment were quartered at Bradford. On 5 March he beat up the royalists' quarters, and took two hundred prisoners. A few days later he repulsed the attempt of Colonel John Bellasis, the king's governor of York, to recapture Bradford (RUSHWORTH, v. 303, 617; VICARS, *God's Ark*, pp. 40, 168, 199; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 94; *Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby*, ed. Parsons, p. 103). At the battle of Marston Moor Lambert's regiment was part of the cavalry of the right wing which was routed by Goring, but Lambert himself, with Sir Thomas Fairfax and five or six troops, cut their way through the enemy, and joined the victorious left wing under Cromwell (VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 274; *A full Relation of the late Victory . . . on Marston Moor, sent by Captain Stewart*, 1644, p. 7). When parliament sent for Fairfax to command the new model army, Lambert, then commissary-general of Fairfax's army, was ordered to take charge of the forces in the north during his absence (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 27; WHITELOCKE, i. 369). But this appointment was only temporary, as Colonel Poyntz was ultimately made commander of the northern army. In March 1645, when Langdale raised the siege of Pontefract, Lambert was wounded in attempting to cover the siege (*ib.* p. 403). As the war in Yorkshire was ended he sought employment in the new model, and succeeded in January 1646 to the command of the foot regiment which had been Colonel Montagu's. He was one of the negotiators of the treaty of Truro (14 March 1646), and of the capitulations of Exeter and Oxford (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 236, 244, 258). It is evident that he was from the first regarded as an officer of exceptional capacity, and specially selected for semi-political employments.

The dispute between the army and the parliament in 1647 brought Lambert into still greater prominence. In the meetings between the officers and parliamentary commissioners during April and May 1647 he

acted as spokesman of the discontented officers, and was entrusted by them with the task of digesting the particular complaints of each regiment into a general summary of the army's grievances (*Vindication of Sir William Waller*, pp. 83, 116; *Clarke Papers*, i. 36, 43, 82). Having 'a subtle and working brain,' as well as a legal education, he assisted Ireton in drawing up the 'Heads of the Proposals of Army' (*ib.* pp. 197, 212, 217; *WHITLOCKE*, ii. 163). In July 1647 the soldiers of the northern army threw in their lot with the soldiers of the new model, seized General Poyntz, and sent him a prisoner to Fairfax. Lambert was despatched to replace Poyntz and restore order. He took over the command at a general rendezvous on Peckfield Moor on 8 Aug. 1647, and made a speech to his troops, in which he engaged himself to command nothing but what should be for the good of the kingdom, and desired them to signify their acceptance of himself as their general. In a few weeks he disbanded the supernumerary soldiers, reduced the insubordinate to obedience, and succeeded in establishing a good understanding between the soldiers and the country people. The newspapers praised his 'fairness, civility, and moderation,' and his endeavours to reconcile quarrels and differences of all kinds. 'A man so completely composed for such an employment could not have been pitched upon besides' (*RUSHWORTH*, vii. 777, 808, 824, 832).

In May 1648 the northern royalists took up arms again, and at the beginning of July the Scottish army under Hamilton invaded England. Against the former Lambert more than held his own, driving Sir Marmaduke Langdale, with the bulk of his forces, into Carlisle, and recapturing Appleby and four other castles (*ib.* vii. 1148, 1157, 1185). But the advance of Hamilton, which was preceded by the surprise of Pontefract (1 June), and followed by the defection of Scarborough (28 July), obliged Lambert to fall back. In a letter to which Lambert naturally returned a somewhat sharp answer Hamilton summoned him not to oppose the Scots in their 'pious, loyal, and necessary undertaking' (*ib.* pp. 1189, 1194). Lambert retreated on Bowes and Barnard Castle, hoping to be able to hold the Stainmore pass against Hamilton, but was obliged in August to retire first to Richmond and then to Knaresborough (*ib.* pp. 1200, 1211; *GARDINER, Great Civil War*, iii. 416, 434). Cromwell joined him on 13 Aug., and the two fell on the Scots at Preston and routed them in a three days' battle (17-19 Aug.) Lambert was charged with the pursuit of Hamilton, who surrendered at Uttoxeter on

25 Aug. (*ib.* p. 447). On Hamilton's trial in 1649 it was disputed whether he had surrendered to Lambert or been captured by Lord Gray, but the evidence leaves no doubt that Gray seized him after the signature of the articles with Lambert's officers (*BURNET, Lives of the Hamiltons*, ed. 1852, pp. 461, 491). In October Cromwell sent Lambert to Edinburgh, in advance of the rest of the army, with seven regiments of horse, to support the Argyll party in establishing a government, and left him there with a couple of regiments to protect them against the Hamiltonians (*CARLYLE, Cromwell, Letters lxxv. lxxvii.*) At the end of November Lambert returned to Yorkshire to besiege Pontefract, which surrendered on 22 March 1649. On the earnest recommendation of Fairfax parliament rewarded Lambert's services by a grant of lands worth 300*l.* per annum from the demesnes of Pontefract (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 174, 406; *Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library, lvi. f. 1). Though Lambert's military duties kept him at a distance during the king's trial, there can be little doubt that he approved of it (*RUSHWORTH*, vii. 1367).

When Cromwell marched into Scotland in July 1650, Lambert accompanied him with the rank of major-general and as second in command. Cromwell gave him the command of the foot regiment, lately Colonel Bright's (*Memoirs of Captain John Hodgson*, p. 41). In the fight at Musselburgh on 29 July Lambert was twice wounded and was taken prisoner, but was rescued almost immediately (*ib.* p. 39; *CARLYLE, Letter cxxxv.*) At Dunbar he headed the attack on the Scots in person, and was, according to one account, the man whose advice decided the council of war to give battle, and author of the tactics which led to the victory (*ib.* Letter cxi.; *HODGSON*, p. 43). On 1 Dec. Colonel Ker attacked Lambert's quarters at Hamilton, near Glasgow, but was taken prisoner, and his forces completely scattered (*CARLYLE, Letter cliii.*) On 20 July in the following year Lambert defeated Sir John Browne at Inverkeithing in Fife, taking forty or fifty colours and fifteen hundred prisoners (*ib.* Letter clxxv.; *Mercurius Politicus*, 24-31 July, contains Lambert's despatch). When Charles II started on his march into England, Lambert and the cavalry of Cromwell's army were sent ahead to 'trouble the enemy in the rear,' and if possible to join Harrison in stopping their advance (*CARY, Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 295). At Warrington Lambert and Harrison succeeded in checking the Scots for a few hours, but they were not strong enough in foot to venture a regular engagement (*Mercurius Politicus*, 14-21 Aug.) On 28 Aug. Lambert captured

Upton Bridge, seven miles from Worcester, securing thereby the passage of the Severn, and in the crowning victory of 3 Sept. he had his horse shot under him (*Cromwelliana*, pp. 111, 115). 'The carriage of the major-general,' Cromwell had written to the speaker after the battle of Inverkeithing, 'as in all other things so in this, is worthy of your taking notice of' (CARLYLE, Letter clxxxv.) Parliament at last took the hint, and on 9 Sept. 1651 voted Lambert lands in Scotland to the value of 1,000*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 14).

After Worcester, Lambert returned to Scotland, but only for a short time. On 23 Oct. 1651 parliament appointed him one of the eight commissioners to be sent thither 'for the managing of the civil government and settlement of affairs there,' in reality to prepare the way for the union of the two kingdoms (*ib.* vii. 20, 30). Lambert's wife had joined him in Scotland in the summer of 1651 (*Letters of Roundhead Officers from Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, pp. 31, 36). But the death of Ireton (26 Nov. 1651) rendered it necessary to appoint a new lord deputy of Ireland. On 30 Jan. 1652 parliament decided to appoint Lambert, at the recommendation of the council of state, and required Cromwell, the lord-lieutenant, to commission Lambert as his deputy (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 77, 79). Lambert came to London and made great preparations, 'laying out five thousand pounds for his own particular equipage' (*Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 188). But on 19 May 1652 parliament, which had appointed him for only six months, abolished the lord-lieutenancy, and the post of deputy necessarily ceased with it. Lambert might have been reappointed as commander-in-chief of the forces and one of the commissioners for the civil government of Ireland, but he refused to accept the diminished dignity and Fleetwood was appointed in his place (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 142, 152). Mrs. Hutchinson attributes this slight to the offence which Lambert gave the parliament by 'too soon putting on the prince,' and to a deep-laid plot of Cromwell to get Fleetwood the place (HUTCHINSON, ii. 189). Ludlow regards it as concerted by Cromwell in order to create ill-feeling between Lambert and the parliament, and make him willing to assist in its overthrow (*Memoirs*, ed. 1698, pp. 412-14). Cromwell certainly thought Lambert hardly treated, and requested that 2,000*l.* out of the arrears of salary due to himself as lord-lieutenant should be paid to Lambert (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, p. 623). Lambert afterwards persuaded himself that Cromwell had really planned it all,

and asserted that Cromwell exasperated him against the parliament, saying that 'not anything troubled him more than to see honest John Lambert so ungratefully treated' (*Thurloe State Papers*, vii. 660). There is no doubt that Lambert began to press for the dissolution of the parliament and urged Cromwell to effect it (LUDLOW, p. 459). On the afternoon of 20 April 1653 he was with Cromwell when the latter visited the council of state and put a stop to their sittings. He was the first president of the new council appointed by the officers of the army (*ib.* p. 461; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652-3, p. 301).

In the discussions which now took place on the future form of government Lambert's political views became more clearly revealed. While Harrison moved that the supreme power should be entrusted to a council of seventy, Lambert wished to give it to ten or twelve persons. The conclusion was its devolution to 139 puritan notables composing the 'little parliament,' who immediately invited Lambert to take his seat among them (6 July 1653; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 281; LUDLOW, p. 462). He was chosen a member of the first council of state which they appointed (9 July), but not of the second (1 Nov.) When the 'little parliament' surrendered its powers back to Cromwell, Lambert was the leading spirit in the council of officers who now drew up the instrument of government and offered the post of protector to Cromwell. He and a few of the leaders had prepared the draft of a constitution beforehand, cut short all discussion, and imposed it on the council at large (LUDLOW, p. 476; *The Protector Unveiled*, 1655, 4to, p. 12; THURLOE, i. 610, 754). Lambert became a member of the Protector's council of state, and it was reported that he would be general of the three nations, and was to be made a duke (*ib.* i. 642, 645).

Observers supposed that Lambert had procured the dissolution of the 'little parliament' in order to get rid of his rival Harrison, and that he supported Cromwell's elevation because he hoped to succeed to his power. 'His interest,' said a newsletter in April 1653, 'was more universal than Harrison's both in the army and country; he is a gentleman born, learned, well qualified, of courage, conduct, good nature, and discretion' (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 206). 'This which Lambert aimed at he hath effected,' says a letter written in December following. 'The general will be governor and must stay here. He will gain the command of the army, and it cannot be avoided. Harrison is now out of doors, having all along joined with the anabaptists' (THURLOE, i. 622).

Up to the summer of 1657 Lambert remained the strongest supporter of the Protector. In October 1654, when the 'instrument of government was under discussion, he made a long speech to persuade the parliament that it was necessary to make the protectorship hereditary, but some believed he did so merely to remove all jealousy of his own aiming, knowing it would be rejected for the other' (*ib.* ii. 681-5; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 438). When the major-generals were appointed he was entrusted with the care of the five northern counties, but acted through deputies, Colonels Charles Howard and Robert Lilburne (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 387). He was undoubtedly one of the chief instigators of their establishment, and in the parliament of 1656 no one was more eager for their continuance. 'I wish,' he said, 'any man could propound an expedient to be secure against your common enemies by another way than as the militia is settled. The quarrel is now between light and darkness, not who shall rule, but whether we shall live or be preserved or no. Good words will not do with the cavaliers' (BURTON, *Cromwellian Diary*, ii. 240, 319; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, iii. 239; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 296). On questions of public policy his views were much the same as the Protector's. He advocated the war with Spain, and was anxious to keep the Sound from falling into the possession of the Dutch or Danes or of any single power (BURTON, iii. 400). He was in favour of liberty of conscience, spoke on behalf of James Nayler, and approved the Protector's intervention on his behalf (*ib.* i. 33, 218; HOBBS, *Behemoth*, p. 187, ed. Tönnies). Like Cromwell, he firmly believed in the necessity of limiting the power of parliament by constitutional restrictions (BURTON, i. 255, 281). In dealing with republicans who refused to own the legitimacy of Cromwell's government no one of the Protector's council was less conciliatory (LUDLOW, pp. 555, 573). At the same time Lambert seemed to outsiders to be independent of the Protector and almost equal in power. He was 'the army's darling.' As fast as recalcitrant officers were cashiered he filled their places with his supporters. He was major-general of the army, colonel of two regiments, a member of the council, and a lord of the Cinque ports, enjoying from these offices an income of 6,500*l.* a year ('A Narrative of the Late Parliament,' *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 452; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 380). 'It lies in his power,' wrote a royalist, 'to raise Oliver higher or else to set up in his place. One of the council's opinion being asked what he thought Lambert did intend, his answer was that Lambert

would let this man continue protector, but that he would rule him as he pleased' (CAETS, *Original Letters*, ii. 89).

The question of kingship caused an open breach between Lambert and Cromwell. Cromwell plainly asserted that the title of king had been originally offered to him in the first draft of the instrument of government, and hinted that Lambert was responsible for the offer (BURTON, i. 382; GODWIN, *History of the Commonwealth*, iv. 9). But now, at all events, Lambert steadfastly opposed it, and people believed he would raise a mutiny in the army rather than consent to it. In the end Thurloe, who at first shared these suspicions, announced to Henry Cromwell that Lambert 'stood at a distance' and allowed things to take their course, leaving Fleetwood and Desborough to lead the opposition. But he joined with them in telling the Protector that if the title were accepted all three would resign (THURLOE, vi. 75, 98, 219, 281; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 326, 333). Cromwell's refusal of the dignity did not put an end to Lambert's discontent. On 24 June 1657 parliament determined to impose an oath on all councillors and other officials (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 572). Lambert strenuously opposed the oath in parliament, refused to take it when it was passed, and absented himself from the meetings of the council (BURTON, ii. 276, 295; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657-8, pp. 13, 40). Finally Cromwell demanded the surrender of his commissions (23 July 1657; THURLOE, vi. 412, 425, 427; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 247).

For the rest of the protectorate Lambert lived in retirement at his house at Wimbledon, which he had purchased when the queen's lands were sold. His regiment of foot was given to Fleetwood, his regiment of horse to Lord Falconbridge. To soften the blow, or 'to keep him from any desperate undertaking,' Cromwell allowed him a pension of 2,000*l.* a year (LUDLOW, p. 594). About six months before he died Cromwell sought a reconciliation with his old friend. When Lambert came to Whitehall 'Cromwell fell on his neck, kissed him, inquired of dear Johnny for his jewel (so he calls Mrs. Lambert) and for all his children by name. The day following she visited Cromwell's wife, who fell immediately into a kind quarrel for her long absence, disclaimed policy or statecraft, but professed a motherly kindness to her and hers, which no change should ever alter' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 329). But the breach was too wide to be closed. Royalist agents tried to use it to win Lambert to their cause, but without success. 'I

wish Lambert were dead,' writes one of these agents the day after Cromwell's death, 'for I find the army much devoted to him, but I cannot perceive that he is in any way to be reconciled to the king, so that 'tis no small danger that his reputation with the army may thrust Dick Cromwell out of the saddle and yet not help the king into it' (*ib.* iii. 408). Richard Cromwell's advisers were very sensible of the danger. They sought to conciliate Lambert, sent him mourning for the late Protector's funeral, and received in return assurance of his fidelity (THURLOE, vii. 415; GUIZOT, *Richard Cromwell*, i. 238).

Lambert took no part in the military intrigues of October and November 1658. He was elected to the parliament of 1659 both for Aldborough and Pontefract, but preferred to sit for the latter. When the bill for the recognition of the new protector was brought in, he gave a general support to it. 'We are all,' he said, 'for this honourable person that is now in power.' At the same time he urged the house to limit the protector's power over the military forces, and his negative voice in legislation. 'The best man is but a man at the best. I have had great cause to know it.' Therefore, whatever engagement they entered into with the protector, 'let the people's liberties be on the back of the bond' (BURTON, iii. 185-91, 231, 323, 334). In a similar spirit he supported the foreign policy of the new government, but objected to the admission of the Irish and Scottish members to parliament (*ib.* iii. 400, iv. 174). It is evident that he endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the republican party, and to apologise for his share in turning out the Long parliament (THURLOE, vii. 660). But he was no longer a member of the army, and was not in the councils of the Wallingford House party. In spite of rumours and suspicions it is not clear that he took any part in concerting the *coup d'état* which obliged Richard Cromwell to dissolve his parliament (22 April 1659).

Lambert now recovered his old position. Fleetwood and Desborough had laboured, but he reaped the fruit of their victory. The inferior officers obliged them to recall the Long parliament and to restore Lambert to his commands. He became once more colonel of two regiments, and acted as the chief representative of the army in the negotiations which preceded the restoration of the parliament (GUIZOT, *Richard Cromwell*, i. 374, 379; BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, 1670, p. 659; LUDLOW, p. 645). He presented to Lenthall (7 May) the declaration in which the army invited the members of the Long parliament to return, and the larger declara-

tion in which the soldiers summed up their political demands (13 May; BAKER, pp. 691-694). Parliament in return elected Lambert a member of the committee of safety (9 May), and of the council of state (13 May), and one of the seven commissioners for the nomination of officers (4 June). He received on 11 June the commissions for his own two regiments from the hands of the speaker (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 680). But this harmony did not last long. The promised act of indemnity was delayed, and seemed to him when passed to leave those who had acted under Cromwell at the mercy of the parliament. 'I know not,' said he, 'why they should not be at our mercy as well as we at theirs' (LUDLOW, pp. 661, 677). But Lambert's revelation of some offers made to him by the royalists restored the confidence of the parliament, and on 5 Aug. he was appointed to command the forces sent to subdue Sir George Booth's rising (*ib.* p. 691; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, p. 75). He defeated Booth at Winwick Bridge, near Northwich, in Cheshire (19 Aug.), and recaptured Chester city (21 Aug.) and Chirk Castle (24 Aug.) (*The Lord Lambert's Letter to the Speaker, &c.*, 4to, 1659; *a Second and Third Letter from the Lord Lambert, &c.*; CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 195). Parliament voted Lambert a jewel worth 1,000*l.*, but rejected a proposal of Fleetwood's to appoint him major-general (LUDLOW, p. 695; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 766; GUIZOT, i. 464). Lambert's officers thereupon agitated for his appointment, and assembling at Derby drew up an address to the house (*The humble Petition and Proposals of the Officers under the command of the Lord Lambert in the late Northern Expedition*; BAKER, p. 677). Parliament ordered Fleetwood to stop the further progress of the petition (23 Sept.), and some members even urged that Lambert should be sent to the Tower (LUDLOW, pp. 705, 719; GUIZOT, i. 479, 483). They also passed a vote that to have any more general officers would be 'needless, chargeable, and dangerous to the commonwealth' (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 785). The general council of the army now met, vindicated the petition of the northern brigade, and added many demands of their own (5 Oct.; BAKER, p. 679). Some of these the parliament granted, but learning that the council were seeking subscriptions to their petition from the officers throughout the three kingdoms, they suddenly cashiered Lambert and other leaders (12 Oct. 1659; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 796). Lambert had disavowed the Derby petition and remained a passive spectator of the quarrel. He now collected the regiments who adhered to him,

marched to Westminster, displaced the regiments of the parliament, and set guards on the house. The speaker and the members were forcibly debarred from entering (18 Oct.)

Lambert told Ludlow a few days later that 'he had no intention to interrupt the parliament till the time he did it, and that he was necessitated to that extremity for his own preservation, saying that Sir Arthur Haslerig was so enraged against him that he would be satisfied with nothing but his blood' (LUDLOW, pp. 720, 730, 739; CARTE, *Original Letters*, pp. 246, 267). Vane also stated that Lambert 'had rather been made use of by the Wallingford House party than been in any manner the principal contriver of the late disorders' (*ib.* p. 742). Milton, however, wrote of Lambert as the 'Achan' whose 'close ambition' had 'abused the honest natures' of the soldiers (*A Letter to a Friend concerning the Ruptures of the Commonwealth*).

The council of the army now made Lambert major-general, and he became a member of the committee of safety which succeeded the parliament's council of state. Bordeaux thought his great position precarious because the Fifth-monarchy men distrusted him 'as having no religion or show of it' (GUIZOT, ii. 275). The royalists expected him to make himself protector, and were eager to bribe him to restore the king. Lord Mordaunt proposed a match between the Duke of York and Lambert's daughter, and Lord Hatton suggested that the king should marry her himself. 'No foreign aid,' wrote Hatton, 'will be so cheap nor leave our master so much at liberty as this way. The race is a very good gentleman's family, and kings have condescended to gentlewomen and subjects. The lady is pretty, of an extraordinary sweetness of disposition, and very virtuously and ingenuously disposed; the father is a person, set aside his unhappy engagement, of very great parts and very noble inclinations' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 592; CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 200, 237; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, pp. 235, 246).

When Monck openly declared for the parliament, Lambert was sent north to oppose his advance into England (3 Nov.) His forces were larger than Monck's, but he was reluctant to attack, and negotiated till the opportunity was lost. Portsmouth garrison declared for the parliament (8 Dec.); the fleet followed its example (18 Dec.), and the authority of the parliament was again acknowledged by the troops in London (24 Dec.) The Irish brigade under Lambert's command joined the rising of the Yorkshire gentlemen under Lord Fairfax (1 Jan. 1660), and his

whole army dissolved and left him. People expected that Lambert would take some desperate resolution, but the parliament wisely included him in the general indemnity promised to all soldiers who submitted before 9 Jan., and Lambert at once accepted the offer (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 802; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 659). He was simply deprived of his commands and ordered to retire to his house in Yorkshire (*ib.* 661). On 26 Jan. he was ordered to repair to Holmby in Northamptonshire, and on 13 Feb. a proclamation was issued for his arrest on the charge that he was lurking privately in London, and had provoked the mutiny which took place on 2 Feb. (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 806, 823; *Mercurius Politicus*, 9-16 Feb. 1660). On 5 March Lambert appeared before the council of state and endeavoured to vindicate himself. He hoped to be permitted to raise a few soldiers and enter the Swedish service. The council ordered him to give security to the extent of 20,000*l.* for his peaceable behaviour, and as he professed his inability to do so committed him to the Tower (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 857, 864; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 695).

The evident approach of the Restoration alarmed the republicans, and many were ready to reconcile themselves with Lambert in order to employ him against Monck (LUDLOW, p. 865). On 10 April he escaped from the Tower, sent his emissaries throughout the country, and appointed a rendezvous of his followers for Edgehill. He succeeded in collecting about six troops of horse and a number of officers, when Colonel Ingoldsby and Colonel Streeter came upon him near Daventry (22 April). But for a well-grounded distrust of his aims, a larger number of republicans would have flocked to his standard. As it was, his soldiers declined to fight, and Lambert himself, after an unsuccessful attempt at flight, was overtaken by Ingoldsby, prayed in vain to be allowed to escape, and was brought a prisoner to London (KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 114-21; BAKER, p. 721; LUDLOW, pp. 873, 877; GUIZOT, ii. 411, 415). The shouting crowds which received him there reminded Lambert of the crowds which had cheered himself and Cromwell when they set forth against the Scots. 'Do not trust to that,' Cromwell had said; 'these very persons would shout as much if you and I were going to be hanged.' Lambert told Ingoldsby 'that he looked on himself as in a fair way to that, and began to think Cromwell prophesied' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 155).

But though Lambert had been politically more harmful than most of his associates, he

had taken no part in the king's trial, and so escaped with comparatively light punishment. The commons included him among the twenty culprits who were to be excepted from the Act of Indemnity for punishment not extending to life (16 June 1660). The lords voted that he should be wholly excepted from the act (1 Aug.) A compromise was finally arrived at by which the two houses excepted Lambert, but agreed to petition that if he was attainted the death penalty might be remitted (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 443, 472). Lambert himself petitioned for pardon, declaring that he was satisfied with the present government, and resolved to spend the rest of his days in peace (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 8, 175). In October 1661 he was removed from the Tower to Guernsey, where he was allowed to take a house for himself and his family (*ib.* 1661-2, pp. 118, 276). On 1 July 1661 the House of Commons, more unforgiving than the Convention parliament had been, ordered that Lambert, having been excepted from the Act of Indemnity, should be proceeded against according to law. In answer to their repeated requests the king reluctantly ordered him to be brought back from Guernsey to the Tower (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 287, 317, 342, 368; *LISTER, Life of Clarendon*, ii. 118; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 329). On 2 June 1662 Lambert was arraigned in the court of king's bench for high treason in levying war against the king. His behaviour was discreet and submissive; he endeavoured to extenuate but not to justify his offences, and when sentence had been pronounced the lord chief justice announced that the king was pleased to respite his execution (*State Trials*, vi. 133, 136; *The Kingdom's Intelligencer*, 9-16 June 1662). Lambert was then sent back to Guernsey, where Lord Hatton, the governor, was empowered to give him 'such liberty and indulgence within the precincts of the island as will consist with the liberty of his person' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 555). This he attributed in a grateful letter to the intervention of Clarendon, to whom he praised Hatton's 'candid and friendly deportment' (*LISTER, Life of Clarendon*, iii. 310; cf. *HATTON, Correspondence*, i. 35, 38). In 1664 he was again closely confined for a time, and in 1666, a plot for his escape having been discovered, Hatton was instructed to shoot his prisoner if the French effected a landing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4 pp. 508, 514, 1665-6 pp. 480, 522; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 90). The clandestine marriage of Mary Lambert with the governor's son, Charles Hatton, further strained Lambert's

relations with the governor, and in 1667 he was removed to the island of St. Nicholas in Plymouth Sound (*ib.*) There he was visited in 1673 by Miles Halhead, a quaker, who came to charge him with permitting the persecution of that sect in the time of his power (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 103). Rumour, however, had persistently accused Lambert of favouring the catholics, and Oates in 1678 asserted that he was engaged in the popish plot, 'but by that time,' adds Burnet, 'he had lost his memory and sense' (*Own Time*, ed. 1833, ii. 159; cf. *CARTE, Original Letters*, ii. 225). He died a prisoner in the winter of 1683 (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. iv. 339).

Among his own party Lambert was known as 'honest John Lambert.' To the royalists he was a generous opponent, and showed much kindness to his prisoners in 1659. Mrs. Hutchinson mentions his taste for gardening; he is credited with introducing the Guernsey lily into England, and Flatman describes him in his satirical romance as 'the Knight of the Golden Tulip' (*Don Juan Lamberto, or a Comical History of our late Times*, ed. 1664, p. 2; *Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 205; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 459). He was fond of art, too, bought 'divers rare pictures' which had belonged to Charles I, and is said himself to have painted flowers, and even a portrait of Cromwell (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 189; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 410). As a soldier he was distinguished by great personal courage, and was a better general than his rivals, Harrison and Fleetwood. He was a good speaker, but rash, unstable, and shortsighted in his political action. Contemporaries attributed his ambition to the influence of his wife, whose pride is often alluded to (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 189). She and her husband are satirised in Tatham's play 'The Rump,' and in Mrs. Behn's 'The Roundheads, or the Good Old Cause.'

A portrait of Lambert by Robert Walker, formerly in the possession of the Earl of Hardwicke, is now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Other portraits belong to Sir Matthew Wilson and Lord Ribblesdale. A list of engraved portraits of Lambert is given in the catalogue of the Sutherland collection (i. 578). The best known is that in Houbraken's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons of Great Britain,' 1743.

Lambert left ten children. At the Restoration he lost the lands he had purchased at Wimbledon and at Hatfield Chase, but his ancestral estates were granted by Charles II to Lord Bellasis in trust for Mrs. Lambert (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2 p. 478, 1663-4 pp. 30, 41, 166). These were inherited by his eldest son, John Lambert of

Calton, described by his friend Thoresby as a great scholar and virtuoso, and 'a most exact limner' (*Diary*, i. 131). He died in 1701, and the Lambert property passed to his daughter Frances, the wife of Sir John Middleton of Belsay Castle, Northumberland (WHITAKER, p. 256). Lambert's second daughter married Captain John Blackwell, who was appointed in 1688 governor of Pennsylvania (*Massachusetts Historical Collections*, III. i. 61; WINSON, *Narrative and Critical History of America*, v. 207).

[Authorities are chiefly cited in the text. The best life of Lambert is that contained in Whitaker's *History of Craven*, ed. Morant. See also Noble's *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, i. 336. Autograph letters of Lambert are among the Tanner and Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library.]

C. H. F.

LAMBERT, JOHN (A. 1811), traveller, born about 1775, visited the North American continent in 1806, under the sanction of the board of trade, with a view to fostering the cultivation of hemp in Canada, and so rendering Great Britain independent of the supply from Northern Europe, which had been endangered by Napoleon's Berlin decree. Failing in his immediate object, Lambert determined to remain in America and explore 'those parts rendered interesting by the glories of a Wolfe and a Washington.' After a year in Lower Canada he proceeded to the United States to 'study the effect of the new government' there. Returning to England in 1809, he published in the following year 'Travels through Lower Canada and the United States of North America, 1806-1808,' 3 vols. London, 1810. The book is singularly free from bias, and throws much light upon the social condition of America at the time. It is illustrated by lithographs from drawings by the author, and includes biographical notes on Jefferson, Adams, and other American statesmen, in addition to a general statistical view of the country since the declaration of independence. This work rapidly passed through three editions. In the second volume of his travels Lambert had spoken very appreciatively of Washington Irving's 'Salmagundi,' and in 1811 he issued an English edition of Irving's 'Essays,' 'as a specimen of American literature,' with a long introduction, laudatory of American manners, by himself (2 vols. London, 8vo). 'The American collector,' says Allibone, 'should possess this edition.' Both of Lambert's books are specially interesting as showing the extremely different impressions produced upon Englishmen by Americans of the second and third generations after the revolution respectively. Nothing further is known of Lambert's life.

[Appleton's Amer. Cyclop. iii. 600; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 194; Allibone's Dict. i. 1052; Lambert's Works.] T. S.

LAMBERT, SIR JOHN (1815-1892), civil servant, son of Daniel Lambert, surgeon, of Hindon, and afterwards of Milford Hall, Salisbury, Wiltshire, by Mary Muriel, daughter of Charles Jinks of Oundle, Northamptonshire, was born at Bridzor, Wiltshire, on 4 Feb. 1815. He was a Roman catholic, and in 1823 he entered St. Gregory's College, Downside, Somerset. In 1831 he was articled to a Salisbury solicitor, and practised in Salisbury till 1857. He took a leading part in local politics, was a strong advocate of free trade, and reformed the sanitary condition of the city. In 1854 he was elected mayor of Salisbury, and was the first Roman catholic who was mayor of a cathedral city since the Reformation. In 1857 he was appointed a poor-law inspector. In 1863 Lambert went to London at the request of Mr. C. P. Villiers, then president of the poor-law board, to advise on the measures necessary to meet the poverty due to the American civil war, and the Union Relief Acts and Public Works (Manufacturing Districts) Act of that year were prepared in conformity with his recommendations. After the passing of the Public Works Act Lambert superintended its administration. In 1865 he was engaged in preparing statistics for Earl Russell's Representation of the People Acts, which were introduced in 1866, and gave similar assistance to Disraeli in connection with the Representation of the People Bill of 1867. Prior to the resignation of Lord Russell's administration, he was offered the post of financial minister for the island of Jamaica, which he declined. In 1867 he drew up the scheme for the Metropolitan Poor Act, and under it was appointed receiver of the metropolitan common poor fund. About this time, too, he elaborated schemes for the poor-law dispensary system.

Lambert was a member of the parliamentary boundaries commission of 1867, and of the sanitary commission which sat for two or three years. In 1869 and 1870 he went to Ireland at the request of Mr. Gladstone to obtain information in connection with the Irish Church and Land Bills, and prepared special reports for the cabinet. In 1870 he was nominated C.B., and in 1871, when the local government board was formed, he was appointed its first permanent secretary, and was entrusted with the organisation of the department. As a member of the sanitary commission he compiled in 1872 a digest of the sanitary laws, and in the same year was chairman of the commission which drew up the census of landed proprietors in Great

Britain. This was issued as a blue book, and is now known as 'The Modern Domesday Book.' In 1879 Lambert was made K.C.B. In the same year he prepared the report for the select committee of the House of Lords on the conservancy of rivers, and also reorganised the audit staff of the local government board. In 1882, in consequence of failing health, he resigned the secretaryship of the local government board. He continued, however, to advise in parliamentary matters, and was chairman of the boundaries commission of 1884-5; which did its work with extraordinary rapidity. In 1885 he was sworn in of the privy council. Lambert was a gifted and highly accomplished musician, and profoundly versed in the ecclesiastical music of the middle ages. He was a member of the Academy of St. Cecilia at Rome, and received a gold medal from Pius IX for his services in promoting church music. He was very fond of flowers, and devoted much attention to their cultivation. Lambert died at Milford House, Clapham Common, on 27 Jan. 1892, and was buried at St. Osmund's Church, Salisbury, of which he was founder. He married in 1838 Ellen Read (*d.* 1891), youngest daughter of Henry Shorto of Salisbury, and left two sons and three daughters. The best portrait of Lambert is a photograph taken by Maull & Co.

Lambert's chief musical publications were: 'Totum Antiphonarium Vesperale Organistarum in ecclesiis usui accommodatum, cujus ope cantus Vesperarum per totum annum sono Organi comitari potest,' 4to, 1849; 'Hymnarium Vesperale, Hymnos Vesperales totius anni complectens, ad usum Organistarum accommodatum,' 8vo; 'Ordinarium Missæ e Graduale Romano in usum organistarum adaptatum,' 8vo, 1851. With Henry Formby he prepared: 'Missa pro Defunctis e Graduale Romano, cum discantu pro Organo'; 'Officium Defunctorum usui Cantorum accommodatum'; 'The Vesper Psalter, &c., &c., with musical notation,' 18mo, 1850; 'Hymns and Songs,' with accompaniment for organ or pianoforte, 1853; 'Catholic Sacred Songs,' 1853; and several brief collections of hymns and songs for children. His other works include: 'The true mode of accompanying the Gregorian Chant,' 1848; 'Harmonising and singing the Ritual song'; 'A Grammar of Plain Chant'; 'Music of the Middle Ages, especially in relation to its Rhythm and Mode of Execution, with Illustrations,' 1857; 'Modern Legislation as a Chapter in our History,' 1865; and 'Vagrancy Laws and Vagrants,' 1868. He also made various contributions to periodical literature, including an article on 'Parliamentary Franchises past

and present,' in the 'Nineteenth Century,' December 1889, and a series of 'Reminiscences' in the 'Downside Review.'

[Times, 29 Jan. 1892; Downside Review, vol. viii. No. 1, xi. No. 1 (on p. 81 is a list of his contributions to the Review); Burke's Knightage, 1890, p. 1588; Cosmopolitan, vol. iii. No. 8, p. 153; Men of the Time, 1884, p. 670.]

W. A. J. A.

LAMBERT, MARK (1601), Benedictine. [See BARKWORTH.]

LAMBERTON, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1328), bishop of St. Andrews, belonged to a family that was settled in Berwickshire towards the close of the eleventh century which took its name from the estate of Lamberton, in the parish of Mordington, near Berwick. In 1292 Lamberton was chancellor of Glasgow Cathedral. Lamberton swore fealty to Edward I in 1296, but afterwards supported Sir William Wallace, and through Wallace's influence he was elected bishop of St. Andrew's in 1297. A rival candidate, William Comyn, whom the Culdees, claiming to exercise an ancient right, had nominated to the see at the same time, set out in person to Rome to secure the confirmation of his own appointment, but Pope Boniface VIII confirmed the election of Lamberton, and consecrated him on 1 June 1298. In August 1299 he was present at a meeting of the Scottish magnates at Peebles, and after a violent dispute with William Comyn's brother John, third earl of Buchan [q. v.], he was elected one of the chief guardians of Scotland, and had the fortified castles in that kingdom placed under his charge.

About the same time he went as envoy to France to ask the aid of King Philip in resisting the English invasion, and Edward I issued strict orders to have the ship in which he returned from Flanders intercepted. In November 1299 he wrote to Edward, in conjunction with the other guardians, offering to stay hostilities, and to submit to the mediation of the king of France, but this offer was ignored. The claim of Robert de Bruce, earl of Carrick, to the throne of Scotland was covertly supported by Lamberton, although both were then acting as guardians in the name of John de Balliol, another claimant. In his official capacity he again visited France, returning thence with a letter from King Philip, dated 6 April 1302, in which reference is made to private verbal messages with which the bishop was entrusted. From the seal attached to a letter sent from the Scottish ambassadors at Paris on 25 May 1303, it is evident that Lamberton had then returned to France on an important political

mission, and that he concurred in encouraging Wallace to offer a determined resistance to Edward I. On 17 Feb. 1303-4 he obtained a safe-conduct to return peaceably through England, and while on this journey he presented a splendid palfrey to King Edward—repeatedly alluded to in documents of the time—as a peace-offering. On 4 May 1304 he again swore fealty to Edward, and obtained restitution of the temporalities belonging to the see of St. Andrews, including lands in twelve counties, and the castle of St. Andrews, which were all to be held from the king of England. As one of the Scottish commissioners sent to the parliament of Westminster in 1305, he assented to the ordinance for the settlement of Scotland propounded by King Edward, and shortly afterwards was appointed one of the custodians of Scotland to maintain order till John de Bretagne, the king's nephew, should arrive there as governor. Yet, on 27 March 1306, he assisted at the coronation of Robert the Bruce at Scone.

So greatly did his treachery enrage Edward, that on 26 May of that year he issued strict orders to Aymer de Valence to take the utmost pains to secure the person of the bishop, and to send him under a strict guard to Westminster. During the succeeding month these orders were repeated, and De Valence was instructed to seize upon the temporalities of the bishopric, and confer them upon Sir Henry de Beaumont, husband of Alice Comyn, Buchan's niece. Meanwhile the bishop addressed a letter from Scotland Well, Kinross-shire, on 9 June, to Valence, protesting that he was innocent of any complicity in the death of John Comyn 'the Red' [q. v.] or Sir Robert Comyn, his uncle. On 22 June three of the Scottish magnates, Henry de Sinclair, Robert de Keith, and Adam de Gordon, became surety for him that he would render himself prisoner; and though the pope, Clement V, interceded for him, Lamberton was captured in the month of July, and conveyed to Newcastle, in company with the Bishop of Glasgow (Wishart) and the Abbot of Scone. On 7 Aug. 1306 orders were given that these three prisoners should be conveyed to Nottingham, and on the same day the king gave personal instructions that the two bishops should be put in irons, Lamberton being sent to Winchester Castle, and Wishart to Porchester, the daily allowances for their sustenance being carefully detailed. The documents by which Lamberton's treason was made evident are still preserved among the Chapter-house papers in the exchequer office, and consist of his oath of fealty to Edward, his secret compact with Bruce at Cambuskenneth on 11 June 1304, and the answers

which he gave when under examination at Newcastle. He admitted that he communicated the mass to Bruce after the murder of Comyn; that he had done homage to Bruce and sworn fealty to him, though Bruce was then a rebel; and that he had withheld the fruits of the provostry of St. Andrews till the provost would acknowledge Bruce as king. After his arrival at Winchester on 24 Aug. 1306, he was placed in close confinement, charged with perjury, irregularity, and rebellion. The death of Edward I did not release him from prison, and it was not till 23 May 1308 that Edward II consented to liberate him from Winchester Castle, accepting security that he would remain within the bounds of the county of Northampton. He was set free on 1 June, and on 11 Aug. he swore fealty to Edward II 'on the sacraments and the cross "Gnayth,"' undertaking to remain in the bishopric of Durham, and giving a bond for six thousand marks sterling to be paid within three years. The pope had again interceded for Lamberton, but the king replied that on no account would he permit him to enter Scotland. It was not until the following year (1309) that the bishop was allowed to return, and then only after he had undertaken to pronounce sentence of excommunication against Bruce and his adherents. Almost his first action was to take part in a meeting of the clergy at Dundee, in February 1309, at which the claims of Bruce to the Scottish throne were asserted. He played a double part so well that he retained the confidence of Edward II, who wrote to the pope, in July 1311, desiring that the bishop might be excused from attending the general council, as his presence in Scotland was necessary 'to avoid the danger of souls that might chance through his absence.' The esteem in which the English king held him is shown by his sending Lamberton as an envoy to Philip, king of France, on 30 Nov. 1313; and by his granting him a safe-conduct for one year, from 25 Sept. 1314. The bishop officiated at the consecration of the cathedral of St. Andrews on 5 July 1318, in the presence of Robert I and the principal ecclesiastics and nobles of the realm. In 1323 he was one of the ambassadors sent from Scotland to treat with Edward II for peace; and on 15 July 1324 he was again in England on the same errand, his retinue then consisting of fifty horsemen. According to Wyntoun, he died in St. Andrews, 'in the prior's chamber of the abbey, in June 1328, and was buried on the north half of the high kirk,' and this statement has been accepted without question by the historians who have dealt with the subject. It is cer-

tain that the bull of Pope John XXII, appointing his successor, is dated 'the Kalends of August 1328.'

Lamberton was a typical priest-politician, whose patriotism so far exceeded his piety that he violated the most solemn oaths for the purpose of aiding in the liberation of his country. Besides completing the cathedral of St. Andrews, he repaired the castle there, and built, it is said, no less than ten episcopal residences, and reconstructed ten churches within his diocese.

[J. F. S. Gordon's *Scotichronicon*, i. 179-89; *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vols. ii. iii.; Gough's *Scotland in 1298*; Lyon's *History of St. Andrews*; Rymer's *Fœdera*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th and 9th Repts.; *Registrum Prior. S. Andree*.]

A. H. M.

LAMBORN, PETER SPENDELOWE (1722-1774), engraver and miniature-painter, born at Cambridge in 1722, was son of John Lamborn (*d.* 1763), a watchmaker, and Elizabeth Susanna Spendelowe, his second wife. Lamborn came to London and studied engraving under Isaac Basire [q. v.], but returned to practise at Cambridge, where he obtained some note as an engraver. He also showed considerable skill as a miniature-painter. Lamborn was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and signed their declaration roll in 1765; he exhibited with them first in 1764, sending a miniature of a lady and a drawing of the church at St. Neot's, Huntingdonshire. He continued to exhibit there annually up to his death. His architectural drawings were much esteemed. Lamborn engraved two sets of views of university buildings in Cambridge, a large view of the Angel Hill at Bury St. Edmunds (after John Kendall), and some landscapes after Poelenburg and Jan Both. He also engraved the plates to Sandby's edition of 'Juvenal' (1763), Bentham's 'History of Ely Cathedral' (1771), and Martyn and Lettice's 'Antiquities of Herculaneum' (1773). He etched a few portraits, including those of Samuel Johnson (drawn from life), Oliver Cromwell (from the picture by Samuel Cooper at Sidney Sussex College), John Ives, F.R.S., Thomas Martin, F.R.S., Dr. Richard Walker, vice-master of Trinity College (after D. Heins), the Rev. Charles Barnwell, and Richard Penderell; impressions of all these etchings are in the print room at the British Museum. Lamborn married, on 6 Jan. 1762, Mary, daughter of Hitch Wale, and granddaughter of Gregory Wale of Little Shelford, Cambridgeshire, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. The latter married James Cock, and was mother of James Lamborn Cock, music publisher, of New Bond Street,

London. Lamborn died at Cambridge on 5 Nov. 1774. A miniature portrait of him is in the possession of Mrs. Lamborn Cock.

[Dodd's manuscript *History of English Engravers* (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 33402); Willis and Clark's *Architectural Hist. of the University of Cambridge*; *Catalogues of the Society of Artists*; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Lamborn Cock.]

L. C.

LAMBORN, REGINALD, D.D. (*d.* 1363), astronomer, studied under the astronomers William Rede and John Aschendon, at Merton College, where he became B.D. In 1363 and 1367 he was a monk in the Benedictine monastery of Eynsham, Oxfordshire; in 1376 he appears as D.D. and monk of St. Mary, York. Some time after this he entered the Franciscan order at Oxford, and died at Northampton. Two letters of his on astronomical subjects are extant in manuscript; the first, written in 1363-4, and addressed to John London, treats of 'the signification of the eclipses of the moon in the months of March and September of the present year'; the second, written in 1367, probably to William Rede, deals with 'the conjunctions of Saturn, Jupiter, and Mars, with a prognostication of the evils probably arising therefrom in the years 1368 to 1374.'

[Bodl. MS. Digby, 176, ff. 40, 50; Mon. Francisc. i. 543; Tanner's *Bibliotheca*.]

A. G. L.

LAMBTON, JOHN (1710-1794), general, born 26 July 1710, was fourth son of Ralph Lambton and his wife, Dorothy, daughter of John Hedworth of Harraton, Durham. William Lambton (*d.* 1724) was his uncle. His elder brothers were Henry Lambton, M.P. for Durham (*d.* 1761), and Major-general Hedworth Lambton (*d.* 1758), who was an officer in the Coldstream guards from 1723 to 1753, and in 1755 raised the 52nd, originally 54th, foot at Coventry (cf. Moorsom, *Hist. 52nd Light Infantry*). John was appointed ensign in the Coldstream guards 12 Oct. 1732, became lieutenant in 1739, was regimental quartermaster from February 1742 to January 1745, and became captain and lieutenant-colonel 24 Jan. 1746. On 28 April 1758 he was appointed colonel of the 68th foot (now 1st Durham light infantry), then made a separate regiment. It had been raised two years previously as a second battalion 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers, but had been chiefly recruited in Durham, a local connection since maintained. Lambton commanded the regiment at the attack on St. Malo. When county titles were bestowed on line regiments in 1782, it was styled the 'Durham' regiment. Lambton, who became a full general, retained the colonelcy until his death. He succeeded to

the Lambton estates after the death of his elder brothers. In December 1761 he contested Durham city on the death of the sitting member, his brother Henry, and was duly elected. He represented the city in five succeeding parliaments, until his acceptance of the Chiltern hundreds in February 1787, and 'was deservedly popular with the citizens for the gallant stand he made for their dearest rights and privileges' (RICHARDSON). He died 22 April 1794.

Lambton married, 5 Sept. 1763, Lady Susan Lyon, daughter of Thomas, earl of Strathmore, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. His elder son, William Henry Lambton, M.P. for Durham city, was father of John George Lambton, first earl of Durham [q. v.]

[Debrett's Peerage, ed. 1831, under 'Durham'; Mackinnon's Origin and Hist. Coldstream Guards, London, 1832, 2 vols.; Official List of Members of Parliament; Parl. Hist. under dates; Richardson's Local Table Book, historical portion, ii. 365; Gent. Mag. 1794, pt. i. p. 385.] H. M. C.

LAMBTON, JOHN GEORGE, first **EARL OF DURHAM** (1792–1840), eldest son of William Henry Lambton, of Lambton, co. Durham, M.P. for the city of Durham, by his wife, Lady Anne Barbara Frances Villiers, second daughter of George, fourth earl of Jersey, was born in Berkeley Square, London, on 12 April 1792. On the death of his father at Pisa in November 1797, he inherited the family estate, which had been held in uninterrupted male succession from the twelfth century. He was educated at Eton, and on 8 June 1809 was gazetted a cornet in the 10th dragoons. He became a lieutenant in the same regiment on 3 May 1810, but retired from the army in August 1811. At a by-election in September 1813 he was returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for the county of Durham, and continued to represent the constituency until his elevation to the peerage in 1828. On 12 May 1814 Lambton, in a maiden speech, seconded C. W. Wynn's motion for an address to the crown in favour of mediation on behalf of Norway (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxvii. 842–3), and on 21 Feb. 1815 moved for the production of papers relating to the transfer of Genoa, which he stigmatised as 'a transaction the foulness of which had never been exceeded in the political history of the country' (*ib.* xxix. 928–31). In March 1815 he unsuccessfully opposed the second reading of the Corn Bill (*ib.* xxix. 1209, 1242), and in May 1817 his resolutions condemning Canning's appointment as ambassador extraordinary to Lisbon were defeated by a large majority (*ib.* xxxvi. 160–7, 233–4). In March 1818 he led

the opposition to the first reading of the Indemnity Bill (*ib.* xxxvii. 891–9), and in May of the same year unsuccessfully opposed the second reading of the Alien Bill (*ib.* xxxix. 735–41). At a public meeting held at Durham on 21 Oct. 1819, Lambton denounced the government for their share in the Manchester massacre. His speech on this occasion was severely criticised by Henry Phillpotts, afterwards bishop of Exeter, and at that time a prebendary of Durham, in a 'Letter to the Freeholders of the County of Durham,' &c. (Durham, 1819, 8vo).

In July 1820 Lambton fought a duel with T. W. Beaumont, who had made a personal attack upon him in a speech during the Northumberland election (*Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham*, iii. 505–7). In February 1821 he seconded the Marquis of Tavistock's motion censuring the conduct of the ministers in their proceedings against the queen (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. iv. 368–79), and on 17 April 1821 brought forward his motion for parliamentary reform, which was defeated by a majority of twelve in a small house on the following day (*ib.* v. 359–85). Lambton was in favour of electoral districts, household suffrage, and triennial parliaments, and his proposed bill 'for effecting a reform in the representation of the people in parliament' is given at length in the appendix to 2nd ser. vol. v. of 'Parliamentary Debates' (pp. ciii–cxxviii). For the next few years Lambton took little or no part in the more important debates in the house, and in 1826 went to Naples for the sake of his health, remaining abroad about a year. Though he is said to have warmly supported the Canning and Goderich administrations, his name does not appear as a speaker in the 'Parliamentary Debates' of that period. On Goderich's resignation Lambton was created Baron Durham of the city of Durham and of Lambton Castle, by letters patent dated 29 Jan. 1828, and took his seat in the House of Lords on the 31st of the same month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lx. 10). On the formation of the administration of Earl Grey, who was father of Durham's second wife, Durham was sworn a member of the privy council, and appointed lord privy seal (22 Nov. 1830). In conjunction with Lord John Russell, Sir James Graham, and Lord Duncannon, he was entrusted by Lord Grey with the preparation of the first Reform Bill. A copy of the draft plan, with the alterations which were subsequently made in it, is given in Lord John Russell's 'English Government and Constitution,' 1866 (pp. 225–7). When the proposals were completed Durham wrote a report on the plan, which, with the exception

of Durham's proposition of vote by ballot, was unanimously adopted by the cabinet. On 28 March 1831 Durham made an elaborate speech in the House of Lords in defence of the ministerial reform scheme (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. iii. 1014-34). He was present at the interview on 22 April 1831, when the king was persuaded to dissolve parliament (MARTINEAU, *History of the Peace*, ii. 430-1). Durham was one of those in the cabinet who desired to secure the passage of the Reform Bill through the House of Lords by an unlimited creation of peers. It was Grey's objection to this course that probably led to a violent scene at the cabinet dinner at Lord Althorp's in December 1831, when 'Durham made the most brutal attack on Lord Grey' (Sir D. LE MARCHANT, *Memoir of John Charles, Viscount Althorp, third Earl Spencer*, 1876, p. 374; cf. GREVILLE, *Memoirs*, 1875, pt. i. vol. ii. p. 226). Though his colleagues thought that he would resign, he merely absented himself for some days from the cabinet, and wrote to his father-in-law (over whom he exercised considerable influence) a formal declaration in favour of 'a large creation of peers,' which was read at the cabinet meeting on 2 Jan. 1832 (*Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham*, iii. 158-164). On 13 April 1832 he made an animated speech in favour of the second reading of the third Reform Bill, and violently attacked his old antagonist, Phillpotts, the Bishop of Exeter (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xii. 351-65). Durham was appointed ambassador extraordinary to St. Petersburg on 3 July 1832, and to Berlin and Vienna on 14 Sept. 1832, but returned to England in the following month without accomplishing the object of his mission. He objected strongly to Stanley's Irish Church Temporalities Bill, and much of the other policy of the government. At length, irritated by the perpetual compromises of the cabinet, his health gave way, and he became anxious to retire. Upon Lord Palmerston's refusal to cancel the appointment of Stratford Canning as minister to St. Petersburg (an appointment which Durham had promised the Emperor of Russia should be revoked), Durham resigned (14 March 1833), and was created Viscount Lambton and Earl of Durham by letters patent dated 23 March 1833 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxx. 389). According to Lord Palmerston, Durham induced Ward to bring forward his appropriation resolution in May 1834, which led to the resignation of Stanley, Graham, Richmond, and Ripon (Sir H. L. BULWER, *Life of Lord Palmerston*, 1871, ii. 195, but see *ante*, p. 193). It appears that Lord Grey soon afterwards wished to have Durham back again in the cabinet, but was overborne

by Brougham and Lansdowne (MARTINEAU, *History of the Peace*, iii. 42). Durham's opinions were not, however, in accord with those of the cabinet, for during the debate in July on the second reading of the bill for the suppression of disturbances in Ireland, he expressed his strong disapproval of the clause authorising interference with public meetings (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxiv. 1118-9). At the Grey banquet in Edinburgh in September 1834, Durham replied to Brougham's attack upon the radical section of the party, and after frankly declaring that he saw 'with regret every hour which passes over the existence of recognised and unreformed abuses,' declared his objection to compromises, and to 'the clipping, and paring, and mutilating which must inevitably follow any attempt to conciliate enemies who are not to be conciliated' (*Ann. Register*, 1834, Chron. p. 147). This controversy, which led to a lasting enmity between them, was renewed by Brougham in a subsequent speech at Salisbury, when he challenged Durham to a debate in the House of Lords, and in the 'Edinburgh Review' for October 1834 (lx. 248-51), and by Durham in a speech delivered at the Glasgow banquet given in his honour on 29 Oct. 1834. Durham was now the head of the advanced section of the whigs, and under his auspices an election committee sat to promote the return of candidates who favoured his pretensions to the leadership of the party (TORRENS, *Life of Viscount Melbourne*, ii. 66). Failing in this object of his ambition, Durham was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to St. Petersburg on 5 July 1835; but the Emperor of Russia's consent having been obtained before Durham was named to the king, there was, according to Lord Melbourne, 'the devil to pay about this appointment' (*ib.* p. 116). Durham resigned his post at St. Petersburg in the spring of 1837, and was invested by the new queen with the order of G.C.B. at Kensington Palace on 27 June 1837. Though strongly urged at this time to give the government a more radical character by the admission of Durham and other advanced liberals, Melbourne refused to do so, and in a letter to Lord John Russell, dated 7 July 1837, significantly remarks that 'everybody, after the experience we have had, must doubt whether there can be peace or harmony in a cabinet of which Lord Durham is a member' (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 285 n.) In consequence of the insurrection of the French Canadians an act of parliament was passed in February 1838 (1 & 2 Vict. c. 9), by which the legislative assembly of Lower Canada was suspended for more than two years, and temporary pro-

vision was made for the government of the province by the creation of a special council, and by letters patent dated 31 March 1838 Durham was appointed high commissioner 'for the adjustment of certain important questions depending in the said provinces of Lower and Upper Canada, respecting the form and future government of the said provinces,' and also governor-general of the British provinces in North America. Durham landed at Quebec on 29 May, and two days afterwards having dismissed the executive council which his predecessor had appointed, selected a new one from among the officers of the government. On 28 June he appointed his chief secretary, Charles Buller, and four officers attached to his own person, who were entirely ignorant of Canadian politics, members of the special council, and persuaded them on the same day to pass an ordinance authorising the transportation to Bermuda of Wolfred, Nelson, Bouchette, Gauvin, and five others of the leading rebels then in prison at Montreal, and threatening the penalty of death on Papineau and fifteen others if they returned to Canada without permission. These high-handed proceedings were known in England in July, and were immediately denounced by Brougham, whose Canada Government Act Declaratory Bill was carried on the second reading against the government by a majority of eighteen (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlv. 1102). On the following day (10 Aug.) Lord Melbourne declared the intention of the government to disallow Durham's ordinance, and to accept the indemnity clause of Brougham's bill (*ib.* pp. 1127-31), which was shortly afterwards passed into law (1 & 2 Vict. c. 112). Having been virtually abandoned by the ministers who had appointed him, Durham sent in his resignation, and issued a proclamation, dated 9 Oct. 1838, in which he injudiciously appealed from the government to the Canadians, and declared that from the outset the minutest details of his administration had been 'exposed to incessant criticism, in a spirit which has evinced an entire ignorance of the state of this country' (*Ann. Register*, 1838, Chron. pp. 811-7). He sailed from Canada on 1 Nov., leaving Sir John Colborne in charge, and reached England on the 26th of the same month. Though he was received without the usual honours, a number of addresses were presented to him on his return, and while boasting at Plymouth, in answer to one of them, that he had put an end to the rebellion, the news arrived that it had already broken out again. On 31 Jan. 1839 Durham sent in his 'Report on the Affairs of British North America' to the Colonial office (*Parl. Papers*, 1839, xvii. 5-119). The

whole of this celebrated report, which bears Durham's name, and has guided the policy of all his successors, was written by Charles Buller, 'with the exception of two paragraphs on church or crown lands,' which were composed by Edward Gibbon Wakefield and Richard Davies Hanson [q. v.] (*GREVILLE, Memoirs*, pt. ii. vol. i. pp. 162-3n.) Two unofficial editions of this report were also published, one with and the other without the despatches (London, 1839, 8vo).

Durham spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 26 July 1839, during the debate on the bill for the government of Lower Canada. At the conclusion of his speech he alluded to 'the personal hostility to which he had been exposed,' and to his own anxiety that the Canadian question 'should not be mixed up with anything like party feeling or party disputes,' and asserted that it was 'on these grounds that he had abstained from forcing on any discussion relative to Canada' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlix. 875-882). He died at Cowes on 28 July 1840, aged 48, and was buried at Chester-le-Street, Durham.

Durham was an energetic, high-spirited man, with great ambition, overwhelming vanity, and bad health. 'When he spoke in parliament, which he did very rarely,' says Brougham, 'he distinguished himself much, and when he spoke at public meetings more than almost anybody' (*Life and Times*, iii. 500). His undoubted abilities were, however, rendered useless by his complete want of tact, while his irritable temper and overbearing manner made him a most undesirable colleague. Lord Dalling, who with Buller, Ward, Grote, Duncombe, and Warburton belonged to the 'Durham party,' had a very high opinion of Durham's capacity, while Greville never loses an opportunity in his *Memoirs* to disparage him.

Durham was elected high steward of Hull in 1836, and was a knight of the foreign orders of St. Andrew, St. Alexander Newsky, St. Anne, and the White Eagle of Russia, Leopold of Belgium, and the Saviour of Greece. He married, first, in January 1812, Miss Harriet Cholmondeley (see *Journal of Thomas Raikes*, 1857, iii. 83, and *Letters from and to C. K. Sharpe*, 1888, i. 526), by whom he had three daughters: 1. Frances Charlotte, who married on 8 Sept. 1835 the Hon. John George Ponsonby, afterwards fifth earl of Bessborough, and died on 24 Dec. 1836, aged 23; 2. Georgina Sarah Elizabeth, who died unmarried on 3 Dec. 1832; and 3. Harriet Caroline, who died unmarried on 12 June 1832. His first wife died on 11 July 1815, and on 9 Dec. 1816 Lambton married,

secondly, Lady Louisa Elizabeth Grey, eldest daughter of Charles, second earl Grey, by whom he had two sons; namely, 1. Charles William, the 'Master Lambton' of Sir Thomas Lawrence's celebrated picture (Catalogue of the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington, 1868, No. 242), who died on 24 Dec. 1831, aged 13; and 2. George Frederick D'Arcy, who succeeded his father as the second earl; and three daughters: 1. Mary Louisa, who became the second wife of James, eighth earl of Elgin, on 7 Nov. 1846; 2. Emily Augusta, who married, on 19 Aug. 1843, Colonel William Henry Frederick Cavendish, and died on 2 Nov. 1886; and 3. Alice Anne Caroline, who became the second wife of Sholto, twentieth earl of Morton, on 7 July 1853. Lady Durham, who was appointed a lady of the bedchamber on 29 Aug. 1837, but resigned the appointment immediately after her return from Canada, died at Genoa on 26 Nov. 1841, aged 44. A portrait of Durham by Sir Thomas Lawrence was exhibited in the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (Catalogue, No. 325). It has been engraved by S. W. Reynolds, Turner, and Cousins. A collection of his speeches delivered between 1814 and 1834 will be found in Reid's 'Sketch of the Political Career of the Earl of Durham' (Glasgow, 1835, 12mo); several of his speeches were published separately.

[Stuart J. Reid's *Life and Letters of the first Earl of Durham*, 2 vols. 1906; Martineau's *Hist. of the Thirty Years' Peace*, 1877-8; Walpole's *Hist. of England*, ii. iii. and v. 134; Torrens's *Memoirs of William, Viscount Melbourne*, 1878; Walpole's *Life of Lord John Russell*, 1889; Sir Denis Le Marchant's *Memoir of John Charles, Viscount Althorp*, third Earl Spencer, 1876; *The Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham*, 1871, vol. iii.; *The Greville Memoirs*, pts. i. and ii.; *The Duke of Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of William IV and Victoria*, 1861; Harris's *Hist. of the Radical Party*, 1885; Major Richardson's *Eight Years in Canada*, &c. (Montreal, 1847), pp. 28-57; Macmullen's *Hist. of Canada*, 1868, pp. 423-6; Morgan's *Sketches of Celebrated Canadians*, 1862, pp. 364-370; *Parl. Papers*, 1837-8, vol. xxxix.; Surtees' *Hist. of Durham*, 1820, ii. 170, 174-5; *Times*, 29 and 30 July 1840; *Morning Chronicle*, 30 July 1840; *Gent. Mag.* 1792, vol. lxii. pt. i. p. 383, 1812, vol. lxxxii. pt. i. p. 188, 1816, vol. lxxxvi. pt. ii. p. 563, 1840, new ser. xiv. 316-20, 1842, new ser. xvii. 209; *Ann. Reg.* 1840, App. to Chron. pp. 173-4; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 260, 274, 287, 303; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1886, i. 650-1; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. x. 69, 154, 273; Stapylton's *Eton School Lists*, 1864, pp. 48, 55; *Army Lists*, 1810, 1811; *London Gazettes*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

G. F. R. B.

LAMBTON, WILLIAM (1756-1823), lieutenant-colonel, Indian geodesist, was born in 1756 at Crosby Grange, near Northallerton, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, of humble parents, and learnt his letters at Borrowby. Some neighbouring gentlemen, hearing of him as a promising lad, entered him at the grammar school at Northallerton, where there was a foundation for four free scholars. He finished his studies under Dr. Charles Hutton [q. v.], then mathematical master at the high school or grammar school at Newcastle-on-Tyne. On 28 March 1781 Lambton was appointed ensign in Lord Fauconberg's foot, one of the so-called 'provincial' or home-service regiments then raised on the footing of the later 'fencible' regiments. Fauconberg's regiment was disbanded in 1783. Meanwhile Lambton had been transferred to the 33rd (West Riding) regiment, now the 1st battalion Duke of Wellington's regiment, in which he became lieutenant in 1794. Lambton appears on the muster-rolls of the regiment in 1782-3 as in 'public employ,' and afterwards as barrack-master at St. John's, New Brunswick, a post which he held with his regimental rank until about 1795. He joined and did duty with the 33rd, when commanded by Wellesley, at the Cape in 1796, and accompanied it to Bengal, and subsequently to Madras in September 1798. Two papers on the 'Theory of Walls' and on the 'Maximum of Mechanical Power and the Effects of Machines in Motion,' were communicated by Lambton to the Asiatic Society about this time (*Asiatic Researches*, vol. vi.), and were printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Lambton served as brigade-major to General David Baird [q. v.] in the expedition against Seringapatam. His knowledge of the stars saved his brigade during a night-march in the course of the campaign (Hook, *Life of Baird*, vol. i.) After the storm and capture of Seringapatam, 4 May 1799, Lambton accompanied his brigade in its march to secure the surrender of the hill-forts in Mysore. His journal from August to December 1799 is among the Morningson Papers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 13658). When the brigade was broken up, Lambton was appointed brigade-major of the troops on the Coromandel coast, ante-dated from 22 Aug. 1799.

At this time Lambton presented a memorial to the governor of Madras in council, suggesting a survey connecting the Malabar and the Coromandel coasts, and was appointed to conduct the work (*Asiat. Res.* vol. viii. 1801). Preparations were already in progress on New-year's day 1800 (WELLINGTON, *Supplementary Despatches*, i. 52-3). Pending the arrival of instruments from Bengal, a base-

line seven and a half English miles in length was measured near Bangalore in October to December 1800. The records of the measurement are now in the map room at the India office. In 1802, the necessary instruments having arrived, operations commenced with the measurement of a base near St. Thomas' Mount, Madras, in connection with the Bangalore base. Lambton was assisted by lieutenants Henry Kater [q. v.], 12th foot, and John Warren, 33rd foot. From this time the survey operations, combined with the measurement of an arc of the meridian, were carried on without any important intermission, in the face of numberless technical difficulties which later experience has overcome. The reports and maps are preserved in the map room of the India office (see *Account of Trigonometrical Operations*, 1802-1823). The survey reports include particulars of several base measurements, the last taken at Beder in 1815; the latitudes, longitudes, and altitudes of a great number of places in southern and central India; and observations on terrestrial refraction and pendulum observations.

Lambton became captain in the 33rd foot, without purchase, 25 June 1806, and purchased his majority in the regiment 1 March 1808. When the 33rd returned home from Madras in 1812, Lambton remained behind as superintendent of the Indian survey. He became lieutenant-colonel by brevet 4 June 1814, and was placed on half-pay in consequence of the reduction of the army, 25 Dec. 1818. He was a F.R.S. (see THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc.*), a fellow of the Asiatic Society, and a corresponding member of the French Academy.

Lambton died of lung-disease at Hinganghat, fifty miles from Nagpore, on 26 Jan. 1823, at the age of sixty-seven. His beautiful instruments and well-selected library were disposed of at a camp auction, and a few autobiographical notes, known to be among his papers, have not been traced.

Sir George Everest [q. v.], who was appointed Lambton's chief assistant in 1817, describes him at that period as six feet high, erect, well-formed, bony and muscular. He was a fair-complexioned man, with blue eyes. He seemed 'a tranquil and exceedingly good-humoured person, very fond of his joke, a great admirer of the fair sex, partial to singing glees and duets, and everything, in short, that promoted harmony and tended to make life pass easily.'

[Ingleden's *Hist. of North Allerton*; Clement Markham's *Indian Surveys*, London; *Memoir in the Army and Navy Mag.* December 1885, London, 8vo.] H. M. O.

LAMONT, DAVID (1752-1837), Scottish divine, born in 1752, was son of John Lamont, minister of Kelton, Kirkeudbrightshire, by Margaret, daughter of John Affleck of Whitepark. His grandfather, John Lamont of Newton in Fifeshire, was descended from Allan Lamont, second minister of Scoonie, Fifeshire, after the Reformation. He was licensed by the presbytery of Kirkeudbright in 1772, and inducted to the parish of Kirkpatrick-Durham in that county in 1774. He was made D.D. by the university of Edinburgh in 1780, was appointed chaplain to the Prince of Wales in 1785, moderator of the general assembly in 1822, chaplain-in-ordinary for Scotland in 1824, and died in 1837 in the eighty-fifth year of his age and sixty-third of his ministry. As moderator of the general assembly he read an address to George IV, and preached before him in St. Giles's, Edinburgh, during his visit to Scotland. Lamont was a liberal in politics and theology, a popular preacher, an able debater in church courts, an eloquent platform speaker, and held a prominent place among the cultivated and dignified clergy of the time. A considerable landowner, he divided his property into small holdings, promoted local manufactories, formed benevolent societies among his tenants and parishioners, and 'gained the affection and esteem of all who witnessed his generous and enlightened exertions.' In 1799 he married Anne, daughter of David Anderson, esq., H.M. Customs, and had a son John, an advocate, afterwards a brewer in London. His works are: 1. *Two Sermons*, Dumfries, 1785-97. 2. *'Sermons on the most prevalent Vices'*, London, 1780. 3. *'Sermons on Important Subjects'*, 2 vols. 1780-87. 4. *'Subscription to the Confession of Faith consistent with Liberty of Conscience'*, Edinburgh, 1790. 5. *'Account of the Parish of Kirkpatrick-Durham'* (Sir John Sinclair's *Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. ii.). 6. *Sermon*, in Gillan's *'Scottish Pulpit'*.

[Scott's *Fasti*; Preface to *Lamont's Diary*; *Heron's Journey*; *Caledonian Mercury*, January 1837.] G. W. S.

LAMONT, JOHANN VON (1805-1879), astronomer and magnetician, was born at Braemar, Aberdeenshire, on 13 Dec. 1805. His father, a custom-house officer, belonged to an old but impoverished family, and after his death in 1816 the son was removed to the Scottish Benedictine monastery of St. James at Ratisbon, where the prior, Father Deasson, devoted himself to his mathematical education. Having passed with distinction through all his studies, he was admitted in 1827 an extraordinary member of the Munich

Academy of Sciences, was appointed in March 1828 assistant astronomer at the observatory of Bogenhausen, near Munich, and through Schelling's influence, on 18 July 1835, director of the same establishment, with a yearly salary of eleven hundred florins. With a ten and a half inch equatorial telescope by Merz, mounted in 1835, Lamont observed Halley's comet from 27 Jan. to 17 May 1836, Encke's comet in 1838, and the satellites of Saturn and Uranus respectively in 1836 and 1837, deducing the orbits of Enceladus and Tethys, besides an improved value for the mass of Uranus (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Society*, xi. 51). In 1836-7 he measured some of the principal nebulae and clusters (*Annalen der kön. Sternwarte*, xvii. 305). His zone-observations of 34,674 small stars between latitudes $+27^{\circ}$ and -33° , in the course of which he twice, in 1845-6, unconsciously observed the planet Neptune, were his most important astronomical work. The resulting eleven catalogues are contained in six volumes (1866-74) supplementary to the 'Annalen' of the observatory. Some additional observations by Lamont were published by Seeliger in 1884 (*Suppl. Band xiv.*) Lamont observed the total solar eclipses of 8 July 1842 and 18 July 1860, the latter at Castellon de la Plana in Spain, and discussed the attendant phenomena (*Phil. Mag.* xix. 416, 1860; *Fortschritte der Physik*, xvi. 569). He led the way in adopting the chronographic mode of registering transits; described in 1839 the 'ghost-micrometer' (*Jahrbuch der Sternwarte*, iii. 187); and received the order of the Iron Crown from the emperor of Austria for connecting the Austrian and Bavarian surveys.

His services to terrestrial magnetism began in 1836 with the establishment of a system of daily observations adopted internationally in 1840, when a magnetic observatory was built, under his directions, at Bogenhausen. A set of instruments designed by him for determining the magnetic elements came into extensive use, and with his 'travelling theodolite' he executed magnetic surveys of Bavaria (1849-52), France and Spain (1856-7), North Germany and Denmark (1858). The results were published at Munich, 1854-6, in 'Magnetische Ortsbestimmungen ausgeführt an verschiedenen Punkten des Königreichs Baiern' (with an Atlas in folio); followed in 1858 by 'Untersuchungen über die Richtung und Stärke des Erdmagnetismus an verschiedenen Punkten des südwestlichen Europa,' and in 1859 by 'Untersuchungen in Nord-Deutschland.' The discovery of the decennial magnetic period was announced by Lamont in September 1850 (*Annalen der*

Physik, lxxxiv. 580); that of the 'earth-current' in 'Der Erdstrom und der Zusammenhang desselben mit dem Magnetismus der Erde' (Leipzig, 1862), a work of great practical importance in telegraphy; while his studies in atmospheric electricity led him to the conclusion of a constant negative charge in the earth (*ib.* lxxxv. 494). From 1838 Bogenhausen became, through his exertions, a meteorological centre; he founded a meteorological association which spread over Germany, but was obliged, for lack of funds, to suspend after three years the publication of the valuable 'Annalen für Meteorologie und Erd-Magnetismus' (1842-4).

Lamont was associated with the Royal Astronomical Society in 1837, with the Royal Societies of Edinburgh and London respectively in 1845 and 1852, and was appointed in 1852 professor of astronomy in the university of Munich. He was a member of most of the scientific academies of Europe, and among the orders with which he was decorated were those of Gregory the Great (conferred by Pius IX), of the Northern Star of Sweden, and of the Crown of Bavaria, the last carrying with it a title of nobility. He led a tranquil, solitary life, never married, and was indifferent to ordinary enjoyments. He often, however, took part in the reunions of the 'catholic casino' at Munich. He was personally frugal, liberal to charities, and endowed the university of Munich with a sum of forty-two thousand florins for the support of mathematical students. He established a workshop at the observatory, and was his own mechanician. Small in stature, with sharply cut features, and large, mild blue eyes, he possessed a constitution without flaw, except through an injury to the spinal marrow, received in a fall from horseback when a boy. He died from its effects on 6 Aug. 1879, and was buried in the churchyard at Bogenhausen.

Among his principal works are: 1. 'Handbuch des Erdmagnetismus,' Berlin, 1849. 2. 'Astronomie und Erdmagnetismus,' Stuttgart, 1851. 3. 'Handbuch des Magnetismus' (Allgemeine Encyclopädie der Physik, Band xv.), Leipzig, 1867. The titles of 107 memoirs by him—many of them highly authoritative—are enumerated in the Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers, and he published from the observatory ten volumes of 'Observationes Astronomicæ,' thirty-four of 'Annalen der Sternwarte,' and four volumes of 'Jahrbücher' (1838-41).

[Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie (Günther); Historisch-Politische Blätter, Band lxxxv. (Schafhäutl); Vierteljahrsschrift der Astronomischen Gesellschaft, xv. 60 (C. von Orff); Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Soc. xl. 203; Nature,

xi. 425; Observatory, iii. 155; Athenæum, 1879, ii. 214; Times, 12 Aug. 1879; Quarterly Journal Meteorological Soc. vi. 72; Proceedings Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, x. 358; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 657, &c.; Mädler's Gesch. der Himmelskunde, Bd. ii.; Sir F. Ronalds's Cat. of Books relating to Electricity and Magnetism, pp. 281-3; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, vols. iii. vii.] A. M. C.

LAMONT, JOHN (*d.* 1671), chronicler, was probably son of John Lamont, who was described in 1642 as 'destitute of any means for his wife and children, having been chased out of Ireland by the rebels,' and died at Johnston's Mill in 1652. His grandfather, Allan Lamont or Lawmonth (*d.* 1632), was minister of Kennoway, Fifeshire, in 1586, and afterwards of Scoonie conjointly. His great-grandfather, Allan Lawmonth (*d.* 1574), second son of Lawmonth of that ilk in Argyllshire, entered the college of St. Andrews in 1536, settled in the city of St. Andrews about 1540, and was the first of the family to associate himself with Fifeshire. The intimate acquaintance shown by Lamont in his extant 'Chronicle' with the affairs of the Lundins of that ilk has led to the suggestion that he was factor to that family, and his interest in and knowledge of the prices paid for properties purchased in Fife support the theory that he was a landed estate agent of some kind. The 'Diary' by which he is known ostensibly begins in March 1649 and terminates in April 1671, but it is evident that both the beginning and end are incomplete as published. It supplies dates of the births, marriages, and deaths that occurred not only in Fifeshire families, but also among the nobility of Scotland, and is of great value to the Scottish genealogist. It also gives accounts of Lamont's brother Allan, and of his sisters Margaret and Janet, and of their families. The absence of any reference to his own marriage implies that he died a bachelor, probably about 1675. His brother's eldest son, John (*b.* 1661), was his heir, and doubtless inherited his uncle's manuscripts, including the 'Diary.' This John was at one time a skipper of Largo, but in 1695 acquired the estate of Newton, in the parish of Kennoway. The 'Diary' was first published, under the title of the 'Chronicle of Fife,' by Constable in 1810, and was ascribed to John Lamont 'of Newton,' a confusion of the nephew with the uncle, the real author. Another edition from early manuscripts, then in the possession of General Durham of Largo and James Lumisdaine of Lathallan, was issued by the Bannatyne Club in 1830.

[The Rev. Walter Wood of Elie, in his *East Neuk of Fife*, 1888, first distinguished accurately between the two John Lamonts, uncle and nephew, and identified the former with the author of the Chronicle.] A. H. M.

LA MOTHE, CLAUDE GROSTÊTE DE (1647-1713), theologian, was born at Orleans in 1647, and was the son of Jacques Grostête de la Buflière, a member of the Paris bar, and an elder of the protestant church at Charenton. He assumed, according to custom, the name of one of his father's estates. He graduated in law at Orleans University 1664, and in the following year joined the Paris bar; but in 1675, having abandoned law for theology, he became protestant pastor at Lizy, near Melun. In 1682 he accepted a call to Rouen, but returned to Lizy on finding that no successor could be obtained, and was secretary of the provincial synod held there. On the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, he sought refuge in London with his wife, Marie Berthe, daughter of a Paris banker, was naturalised in 1688, and was minister first of the Swallow Street, and then, from 1694 till his death, of the Savoy Church. In 1712 he was elected a member of the Berlin Royal Society; in 1713 he collected subscriptions in England for the Huguenots released from the French galleys; and he died in London 30 Sept. 1713. La Mothe's father abjured protestantism, and his brother, Marin des Mahis, an ex-pastor, became a canon of Orleans. La Mothe published 'Two Discourses relating to the Divinity of our Saviour,' London, 1693, 'The Inspiration of the New Testament asserted and explained,' London, 1694, and several treatises in French, one of them in defence of the Camisard prophets.

[Biography prefixed to his *Sermons sur divers Textes*, Amsterdam, 1715; Agnew's *Prot. Exiles from France*, 3rd edit. London, 1886; Haag's *La France Protestante*, Paris, 1855; *Encyc. des Sciences Religieuses*, v. 749, Paris, 1878.]

J. G. A.

LA MOTTE, JOHN (1570?-1655), merchant of London, born about 1570, was the son of Francis La Motte of Ypres in Flanders, who came over to England about 1562, took up his residence at Colchester, and died in London. La Motte was sent to a school in Ghent under the Dutch protestant church. His master, Jacobus Reginus (Jan de Konink), in a letter dated 11 July 1583 to Wingius, the minister of the Dutch Church at London, mentions him as a very promising pupil, excelling his schoolfellows in talent and diligence (*Ecclesiæ Londino-Batavæ Archivum*, ed. Hessels, ii. 754-5). He appears to have finished his education at the university of Heidelberg (*ib.* i. 372).

La Motte was a successful merchant. On 7 Dec. 1611 he wrote to the Earl of Salisbury, 'desiring an audience, to disclose some secrets he heard beyond the seas,' and suggested a tax upon black and brown thread, that the English poor might be employed in its manufacture. At the same time he solicited a warrant to seize all thread imported from such foreign countries as banished English cloth, and the farm of the tax of that manufacture in England (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 98). In April 1616 La Motte, with three others, petitioned the king for permission to export and import merchandise, paying only such customs as English merchants pay, on the ground that he was born in England, though of foreign parents, and that he submitted to law, church, and government taxes (*ib.* p. 363).

La Motte afterwards became a permanent member of the Reformed Dutch Church in Austinfriars, and his name appears in the list of elders for 1626 (MOENS, *Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 209). On 24 March 1638 the king granted a license to La Motte and five others, including Sir William Courten [q. v.] and Alderman Campbell, to establish a foreign church at Sandtoft for celebrating divine service either in the English or Dutch tongues, according to the rites of the established church of England (*Huguenot Soc. Proc.* ii. 293-4). He resided within the parish of St. Bartholomew by the Exchange, in one of the largest houses in that parish, standing due east of the eastern entrance to the Royal Exchange, and in the middle of the broad pavement which now extends from Threadneedle Street to Cornhill. He paid 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* to the poor-rate, so that his house must have been assessed at about 10*l.* a year (*Vestry Minute Books of the Parish of St. Bartholomew*, edited by Edwin Freshfield, p. xl). His name first occurs in the books of the parish in May 1615. He served the chief parish offices, viz. constable in 1619, and churchwarden in 1621. La Motte died in July 1655, and was buried on the 24th of that month in the church of St. Bartholomew by the Exchange (SMYTH, *Obituary*, p. 40).

He married Anne Tivelyn of Canterbury. By her he had two daughters, who were baptised in the Dutch church in Austinfriars, viz. Hester, married to John Manyng and (according to La Motte's will) to Sir Thomas Honywood, and Elisabeth, who married Maurice Abbot, second son of Sir Maurice Abbot, lord mayor of London (*Visitation of London*, Harl. Soc., ii. 42). Only the elder survived her father (MOENS, *Registers of the Dutch Church*, 1884, p. 43). William King

(1663-1712) [q. v.] claims La Motte as his great-grandfather (*Adversaria*). His will, dated 23 May 1655, was proved in the P. O. C. 8 Aug. 1655 (86, Aylett). One half of his estate was bequeathed to his grandchild, Maurice Abbot; the other half was distributed in numerous legacies to relatives and friends, and in bequests of a charitable nature. Twenty-five pounds were left to the parish of St. Bartholomew, the interest to be employed in providing a lecture to be delivered in the church every Sunday afternoon. Other bequests were made to the poor of Bridewell Hospital (of which he was a governor), and of Christ's Hospital; endowments towards the ministers' stipend, a parsonage-house, and relief of the poor of the Dutch church of London. The following also were legatees: the three ministers of the Dutch church; the poor of St. James's, Colchester; the poor of Foulmer in Cambridge; the Dutch congregations and their ministers and poor at Colchester, Sandwich, and Canterbury; the clerk and beadle of the Weavers' Company, of which he appears to have been a member; and a very large number of apprentices, servants, and other dependents. He was possessed at the time of his death of various properties in Essex and Cambridgeshire, including the manors of Ramsey and Brudwell in the former county, and an estate at Foulmer in the latter. Administration of his will was granted to his executors, James Houlblon and Maurice Abbot.

A portrait of La Motte by Faithorne is prefixed to Fulk Bellers's 'Life' and funeral sermon, 1656.

[Authorities above cited; Fulk Bellers's *Life of La Motte*, 1656, 4to; Granger's *Biog. Hist.* ii. 276; Clark's *Lives of Eminent Men.*] C. W.-H.

LAMPE, JOHN FREDERICK (1703?-1751), musical composer, was a native of Saxony, and, according to the epitaph on his tombstone, was born in or about 1703. The place of his birth is stated to have been Helmstädt, but a search of the baptismal records there has not revealed the name of Lampe (LOVE). Hawkins says 'he affected to style himself sometime a student of music at Helmstädt,' and this may have led to the belief that he was born there. Nothing is known of his career before he arrived in London about 1725, when he became a bassoon-player in the opera band. He is reported to have been one of the finest bassoonists of his time. About 1730 he was engaged by Rich, manager of Covent Garden, to compose music for pantomimes and other entertainments performed there. In 1732 he wrote the music

for Henry Carey's 'Amelia' (HAWKINS states that Carey was a pupil of Lampe's), and in 1737 he set the same writer's burlesque opera, the 'Dragon of Wantley.' The latter work, said to have been a favourite with Handel, and written in imitation of the 'Beggar's Opera,' had an extraordinary success. It was followed in 1738 by a sequel entitled 'Margery, or a Worse Plague than the Dragon.' In 1741 he wrote music for the masque of the 'Sham Conjuror,' and in 1745 composed 'Pyramus and Thisbe, a mock Opera, the words taken from Shakespeare.' He was the composer of many now-forgotten songs, several of which appeared in collections, like 'Wit Musically Embellish'd: a collection of forty-two new English ballads,' the 'Ladies' Amusement,' 'Lyra Britannica,' the 'Vocal Mask,' and the 'Musical Miscellany,' &c. Hawkins attributes to him an anonymous cantata entitled 'In Harmony would you excel,' with words by Swift. He was the author of two theoretical works: 'A Plain and Compendious Method of Teaching Thorough-Bass,' London, 1737, and the 'Art of Musick,' London, 1740. 'Hymns on the Great Festivals and other Occasions' (London, 1746) contains twenty-four tunes in two parts, specially composed by him, to words by the Rev. Charles Wesley. In 1748 or 1749, with his wife and a small company, he went to Dublin, where he conducted theatrical performances and concerts, and in November 1750 he moved to Edinburgh to take up a similar engagement at the Canongate Theatre. He died in Edinburgh on 25 July 1751, and was buried in the Canongate churchyard, where a monument, now in a dilapidated state, was erected to his memory. The prediction of the epitaph that his 'harmonious compositions shall outlive monumental registers, and, with melodious notes through future ages, perpetuate his fame,' has only been partly fulfilled, for, with the exception of the long-metre hymn-tune, 'Kent,' none of his compositions are now heard. From contemporary notices we gather that Lampe was an excellent musician, and a man of irreproachable character. He was greatly esteemed by Charles Wesley, who wrote a hymn on his death, beginning 'Tis done! the sov'reign will's obeyed!' This hymn was afterwards set to music by Dr. Samuel Arnold.

Lampe's wife, Isabella, was daughter of Charles Young, organist of All-Hallows, Barking, and sister of Mrs. Arne. She was noted both as a vocalist and as an actress. Lampe's son, Charles John Frederick, sometimes confounded with his father, was organist of All-Hallows, in succession to Young, from 1758 to 1769.

[Hawkins's Hist. Music, v. 371; Burney's Hist. Music, iv. 655; Grove's Dict. Music; Love's Scottish Church Music, its Composers and Sources, p. 188, and article in Scottish Church, June 1890; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage. The epitaph in the Canongate churchyard states that Lampe was in his forty-eighth year when he died.]

J. C. H.

LAMPHIRE, JOHN, M.D. (1614-1688), principal of Hart Hall, Oxford, son of George Lamphire, apothecary, was born in 1614 at Winchester, and was admitted scholar of Winchester College in 1627 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 172). He matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 19 Aug. 1634, aged 20; was elected fellow there in 1636; proceeded B.A. in 1638, and M.A. in January 1641-2. He is apparently the John Lanfire who was appointed prebendary of Wells in 1641. In 1648 he was ejected from his fellowship by the parliamentary visitors, but during the Commonwealth practised physic with some success at Oxford. Wood in his 'Autobiography' says he belonged to a set of royalists 'who esteemed themselves virtuosi or wits,' and was sometimes the 'natural droll of the company.' He was Wood's physician, and tried to cure his deafness. Lamphire was restored to his fellowship in 1660, and on 16 Aug. was elected Camden professor of history. On 30 Oct. 1660 he was created M.D. On 8 Sept. 1662 he succeeded Dr. Rogers (deprived) as principal of New Inn Hall, and on 30 May 1663 was translated to the headship of Hart Hall. According to Wood he was 'a public-spirited man, but not fit to govern; layd out much on the Principal's lodgings, buildings done there' (*Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 475). He was also a justice of the peace for the city and county of Oxford, and seems to have taken some part in civic affairs, particularly in the paving of St. Clement's and the draining of the town moat. He died on 30 March 1688, aged 73, and was buried on 2 April in the chapel of Hart Hall (Hertford College), near the west door. Walker calls him 'a good, generous, and fatherly man, of a public spirit, and free from the modish hypocrisy of the age he lived in.'

Lamphire had a good collection of books and manuscripts, but some of them were burnt in April 1659 by a fire in his house. He owned thirty-eight manuscripts of the works of Thomas Lydiat [q. v.], which he had bound in twenty-two volumes, and he published one of them, 'Canones Chronologici' (Oxford, 1675). He also published two works by Dr. Hugh Lloyd [q. v.], the grammarian, in one vol., entitled 'Phrases Eloquentiores et Dictata,' Oxford, 1654 (Bod-

leian). To the second edition (1681) of his friend John Masters's 'Monarchia Britannica,' an oration given in New College Chapel on 6 April 1642 (1st edit. 1661), Lamplugh added an oration by Henry Savile [q. v.] He is also said to have published 'Quæstiones in Logica, Ethica, Physica, et Metaphysica' (Oxford, 1680) by Robert Pink or Pinck, and he edited Henry Wotton's 'Plausus et Vota ad Regem à Scotia reducem in Monarchia' (Oxford, 1681). He was an executor to Jasper Mayne [q. v.], and with South put a stone over his grave in Christ Church Cathedral.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, i. 710, ii. 314, 646, iii. 85, 188-9, 226, 973, iv. 480; Autobiography prefixed, xxv, xxxvi, lxiv, lxix, xcvi, &c.; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 500, ii. 235; Wood's *Hist. of Oxf. Univ.* (Gutch), pp. 233, 647, 681; Le Neve's *Fasti*, iii. 525, 583, 589; Kennett's *Register*, pp. 153, 332, 592; Burrow's *Register of Visitors to the Univ. of Oxford*, Camden Soc.] E. T. B.

LAMPLUGH, THOMAS (1615-1691), successively bishop of Exeter and archbishop of York, the son of Thomas Lamplugh, a member of an old Cumberland family seated at Dovenby in the parish of Bridekirk, was born in 1615 at Octon in the parish of Thwing in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He was educated at St. Bees School, whence he passed in 1634 to Queen's College, Oxford, where he was first servitor, then tabarder, and ultimately fellow. He graduated B.A. 4 July 1639, M.A. 1 Nov. 1642, B.D. 23 July 1657, D.D., by royal mandate, 9 Nov. 1660. In 1648, when the parliamentary visitors reorganised the university, he took the covenant and retained his fellowship. But Hearne speaks of him as 'a man of good character for his loyalty and integrity in those bad times; his sermons at Carfax, at which he was appointed lecturer, were attended by 'all the honest loyal men in Oxford' (*Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., ii. 48). Fell also records to his praise that he was 'the only parochial minister of Oxford who discountenanced schismatical and rebel teaching, and had the courage and loyalty to own the doctrines of the church of England in the worst of times' (*Life of Allestree*, p. 14). He assisted Skinner, bishop of Oxford, at the numerous ordinations held by him privately during the protectorate, and is said to have made not less than three hundred journeys for that purpose from Oxford to Launton, where the bishop resided (PLUMPTRE, *Life of Ken*, i. 54 n.) On the Restoration he was able to throw off all disguise and declare himself an ardent loyalist. He was appointed on the royal commission of 1660 for reinstating the members of the university who had been ejected by the parliamentary visitors, in which he exhibited a rather immoderate zeal.

Wood says that as he had been 'a great cringer to Presbyterians and Independents,' he now followed the same course to 'the prelates and those in authority,' and 'that he might prove himself a true royalist got himself made royal commissioner, and showed himself more zealous than any of them, until by flatteries and rewards (bribes) he shuffled himself into considerable note' (*Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 365). Wood adds that he was 'a northern man, and therefore not without great dissimulation, a forward man, always sneaking' (*ib.*) The rewards for this well-timed zeal were not slow in coming. He received the livings of Binfield, Berkshire, and Charlton-on-Otmoor (which latter he held in *commendam* after his elevation to the episcopate), and was elected proctor in convocation for the clergy of Oxfordshire in 1661 (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 481). In 1663 he was appointed by the king (*sed vacante*) to the archdeaconry of Oxford, but his title to the office was successfully disputed by Dr. Thomas Barlow [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln, at the assizes of that year (WOOD, *Athenæ*, iv. 334). His disappointment was not of long duration. On 27 May 1664 he was appointed to succeed Dr. Dolben as archdeacon of London; in August of the same year he received the principalship of St. Alban Hall. Wood says that he 'had a wife; looked after preferment; neglected the hall' (*Life and Times*, ii. 19). In May 1669 he was made prebendary of Worcester, and in July 1670 was collated to the vicarage of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. In March 1672-3 he was promoted to the deanery of Rochester, and in 1676, on the translation of Sparrow from Exeter to Norwich, he was appointed, by the influence of Sir Joseph Williamson, to the vacant see.

As bishop of Exeter, Lamplugh's conduct was exemplary. He promoted the repair of the parish churches in his diocese, which had suffered much during the puritan sway, and in his own cathedral caused the monuments of his predecessors to be restored to their original places. He regularly attended the cathedral services thrice daily, and was present at a fourth service in his own private chapel. He showed great moderation towards the nonconformist clergy of his diocese, stopping proceedings against them when it was in his power to do so, and dismissing them free of costs. Seeking to win them over by argument, he urged them to study Hooker (CALAMY, *Account*, pp. 29, 216; *Continuation*, pp. 128, 394, 452; KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 814, 819, 917). He liberally entertained his clergy, to whom he showed a fatherly kindness. The statement that he and two other

bishops—Pearson being said to be one—voted for the Exclusion Bill in 1680 has been satisfactorily disproved (BURNET, *Life and Times*, ii. 246 n.) But the revolution of 1688 made his weakness of moral fibre conspicuous. On the issue of 'the declaration for liberty of conscience,' when urged by Ken and Trelawney to resist the royal mandate, he replied, 'I will be safe,' and though affixing his name with 'approbo' to the rough draft of the petition of the seven bishops, he withheld his signature to the document and caused the declaration to be read through his diocese (Tanner MSS.; PERRY, *English Church History*, ii. 533 n.; PLUMPTRE, *Life of Ken*, ii. 8 n.; ECHARD, *Hist.* iii. 9, 11). He encouraged the clergy and laity of his diocese to remain firm in their allegiance to James II, and on receiving the intelligence of the landing of the Prince of Orange and of his march towards Exeter, posted off to London to apprise the king of the event and to declare his unshaken loyalty. James received him most graciously, 16 Nov., terming him 'a genuine old cavalier;' took him into his royal closet, and, in spite of his reluctance and protests that 'he had simply done his duty without thought of reward,' at once conferred on him the archbishopric of York. The see had been kept vacant for more than two years and a half, with the view, it was believed, of its being occupied by a prelate of the king's own creed. He was elected by the chapter of York 28 Nov., and his official translation took place at Lambeth on 8 Dec., two days before James's flight (LUTTRELL, *Hist. Relat.* i. 484). He joined with Archbishop Sancroft and his brother bishops, Turner of Ely and Spratt of Rochester, in an address to James, 17 Nov., earnestly requesting him to call a free parliament as the best means of preventing bloodshed, which received a sharp answer (BOHUN, *Hist. of the Desertion*, p. 62; D'OYLEY, *Life of Sancroft*, i. 385). He voted with the minority in the Convention parliament, 22 Jan., for a regency, but was one of the first to swear allegiance to William in the beginning of March, and received the temporalities of his see from his hands and assisted at the coronation 11 April 1689. The following year he was appointed a member of the royal commission to consider the 'Comprehension Bill' (CALAMY, *Abridgement*, p. 447; HUNT, *Religious Thought in England*, ii. 283). His tenure of the northern primacy was short and uneventful. He died at Bishopthorpe, 5 May 1691, aged 76, and was buried in the south aisle of the choir of the minster. A monument was erected by his son. His epitaph confirms the statement of his reluctance to accept the primacy,

'dignitatem multum deprecatus.' Lamplugh seems to have printed nothing except a single sermon preached before the House of Lords 5 Nov. 1678. The communion plate of his native parish of Thwing was his gift.

He married Catherine (d. 1671), daughter of Edward Davenant, the brother of John Davenant, bishop of Salisbury. Of five children his son John Lamplugh, D.D., was the sole survivor at his death. The son is stigmatised by Hearne as 'a little, sneaking, stingy, self-interested fellow, who, 'tis said, hindered his father from many good works which he was naturally inclined to do' (*Collections*, ii. 48, Oxf. Hist. Soc.)

[Hearne's *Collections* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 48; Wood's *Life and Times* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 365, ii. passim; Athenæ, iv. 334, 869, 878; Fasti, i. 507, ii. 28, 201, 242; Kennett's *Register*, passim; Calamy's *Account*, pp. 29, 216; Continuation, pp. 128, 394, 462; Allestree's *Life of Fell*, p. 14; Biogr. Brit. vol. vi. pt. i. p. 3737, n. 2; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 64, 692; Lansdowne MS. 987, ff. 133, 149; Macaulay's *Hist. of Engl.* ii. 489, 503; Bohun's *Hist. of the Desertion*, pp. 59, 62; Boyer's *William III*, i. 240; D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*, i. 385, 428; Plumptre's *Life of Ken*, i. 54, ii. 8; Echard's *History*, iii. 9, 11; Oliver's *Lives of the Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 155, 158.] E. V.

LAMPSON, SIR CURTIS MIRANDA (1806–1885), advocate of the Atlantic cable, fourth son of William Lampson of Newhaven, Vermont, by Rachel, daughter of George Powell of Louisborough, Massachusetts, was born in Vermont on 21 Sept. 1806. He came to England in 1830, and set up in business as a merchant, and was afterwards senior partner in the firm of O. M. Lampson & Co. at 9 Queen Street Place, Upper Thames Street, London. On 14 May 1849 he was naturalised and became a British subject. On the formation of the company for laying the Atlantic telegraph in 1856 he was appointed one of the directors, and soon after vice-chairman. For ten years he devoted much time to its organisation. The great aid he rendered was acknowledged in a letter from Lord Derby to Sir Stafford Northcote, who presided at a banquet given at Liverpool, on 1 Oct. 1866, in honour of those who had been active in laying the cable, and on 16 Nov. Lampson was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He was deputy-governor of the Hudson Bay Company, and one of the trustees of the fund that was given by his friend George Peabody for the benefit of the poor of London.

He died at 80 Eaton Square, London, on 12 March 1885; the value of his personality in England was sworn at 401,000*l.* He married on 30 Nov. 1827, in New York, Jane

Walter, youngest daughter of Gibbs Sibley of Sutton, Massachusetts. His only daughter, Hannah Jane, married Frederick Locker-Lampson [see SUPPL.] His son, George Curtis (1833-1899), was second baronet.

[Illustrated London News, 1866, xlix. 545, 558; Appleton's American Biog. 1887, iii. 602; Times, 13 March, 1885.] G. C. B.

LANARK, EARL OF. [See HAMILTON, WILLIAM, afterwards second DUKE OF HAMILTON, 1616-1651.]

LANCASTER, DUKES OF. [See HENRY OF LANCASTER, 1299?-1361; JOHN OF GAUNT, 1340-1399; HENRY IV, KING OF ENGLAND, 1367-1413.]

LANCASTER, EARLS OF. [See THOMAS, 1277?-1322; HENRY, 1281?-1345.]

LANCASTER, EDMUND, EARL OF (1245-1296), called **CROUCHBACK**, second son of Henry III [q. v.] and his queen Eleanor of Provence, was born on 16 Jan. 1245, and in May 1254 was taken by his mother into France, where he remained until December. Early in that year Henry accepted on his behalf the offer of Pope Innocent IV to invest him with the kingdom of Sicily and Apulia, and in May he was styled king of Sicily. Alexander IV confirmed the grant in April 1255, Edmund declaring himself a vassal of the holy see, and Henry promising to pay the pope 135,540 marks expended on the war with the Hohenstaufen house. Cardinal Ubaldini was sent to England by the pope with a ring with which on 18 Oct. he invested Edmund with the kingdom. The scheme was unpopular in England, and the demands of the king and the pope for money to carry it out were the chief cause of the king's future troubles with the barons. The attempt to drive Manfred out of southern Italy failed. Probably to stimulate English zeal, a letter was sent from Rome in 1257 warning the king that assassins had been commissioned by Manfred to slay him and his sons Edward and Edmund. In the Lent parliament, at which Henry made fresh demands for money, he exhibited Edmund in Apulian dress. It was evident that the pope's scheme was doomed to failure, and Henry instructed ambassadors to propose to Innocent that the quarrel should be arranged by means of a marriage between Edmund and the daughter of Manfred. In the summer of 1258, when the government appointed in accordance with the provisions of Oxford was in power, the barons wrote to the pope repudiating the Sicilian scheme. However, in January 1260, Henry, who had taken Edmund with him to Paris in the preceding November, informed

the Archbishop of Messina that he was about to prosecute the scheme with greater vigour than ever, and entered into negotiations with the pope on the subject. During the latter half of 1262 Edmund, who was in Paris with his brother, was known in England to be doing his best to overthrow the provisions of Oxford. He expressed great displeasure on hearing in 1263 that Urban IV was likely to annul the grant of the Sicilian kingdom, and on 29 July the pope wrote to him and his father pointing out that the conditions of the grant had not been fulfilled, and declaring that the matter was at an end. During his virtual captivity Henry sent on behalf of himself and his son an explicit renunciation of all claim to the kingdom. Edmund appears to have been in Paris during the civil war, and was engaged in 1264 in assisting his mother to raise an army for the invasion of England. After the battle of Evesham he returned home with his mother, and was among the number of the magnates who urged the king to adopt the sweeping measure of confiscation determined on in the parliament of Winchester, being moved, it was believed, by the desire of enriching himself. He had a large share of the spoils, being created Earl of Leicester, and receiving the stewardship of the kingdom in October, and in November the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan. The next year he had grants of all the goods of Robert Ferrers, earl of Derby, and of the honour of Derby, and on 30 July 1267 was created Earl of Lancaster, and received the honour of Monmouth. In June 1266 he commanded a division of the royal army at the siege of Kenilworth, and when the castle surrendered the king gave it to him. In 1267 he was appointed to treat with Llewelyn of Wales, and during the latter part of the year joined his brother in holding a number of tournaments [see under EDWARD I].

In common with his brother and other magnates, Lancaster took the cross at the parliament held at Northampton in June 1268. On 13 Oct. 1269 he assisted at the translation of Edward the Confessor at Westminster. His marriage in April 1270 with Aveline de Fortibus, daughter and heiress of William, earl of Albemarle (*d.* 1260), brought him great wealth, and the expectation of much more, for his bride's mother was Isabel, sister and heiress of Baldwin de Redvers, earl of Devon (*d.* 1262), but Aveline did not live to succeed to her mother's inheritance. In the spring of 1271 Lancaster went to Palestine with a body of crusaders; he was with his brother at Acre (Sept. 1271-May 1272). Returning home before Edward, he reached England in December 1272, shortly after his

father's death, was received with rejoicing by the Londoners, and went to his mother at Windsor. His crusade, during which he is said to have accomplished little or nothing (*Annales Winton.* ii. 110), seems to have gained him the nickname of Crouchback (or crossed back). It is said, however, to have been asserted by John of Gaunt in 1385 that the name implied deformity, that Edmund was really the elder son of Henry III, but had been passed over by his father as unfit to reign (*Eulogium*, iii. 361, 370), and a desire of spreading this fable appears to have been entertained by Henry of Lancaster, Henry IV, and was perhaps implied in his challenge of the crown (*Constitutional History*, iii. 11, with references). For the expenses of his crusade the pope demanded a tenth from the clergy. In November 1273 Lancaster's wife died childless, and in 1275 he married Blanche, daughter of Robert I, count of Artois (*d.* 1270), a younger son of Louis VIII of France, and widow of Henry, count of Champagne and king of Navarre (*d.* 1274), a beautiful woman, who brought him the county of Champagne, her dower on her former marriage, to be held until her daughter Jeanne, afterwards queen of Philip IV, married or attained her majority. He was accordingly styled Count of Champagne and Brie, and resided much at Provins (dept. Seine-et-Marne), whence he is said to have brought the roses, incorrectly called Provence roses, into England. When in London he lived in the Savoy Palace. His marriage displeased his wife's brother, Count Robert of Artois, who believed that he was unfriendly to France, and feared that he would endeavour to hinder the king's designs with regard to Jeanne's inheritance. In 1276 he brought his new wife to England.

During the Welsh war of 1277 Lancaster commanded the king's forces in South Wales, and the following year acted as ambassador at the French court. Provins being at this time pledged to Philip III, the king laid an unwonted impost on the town, and the townspeople having risen and slain their mayor, Lancaster was sent to quell the insurrection. He disarmed the burghers, quashed the privileges of the town, and broke the common bell. A letter sent by him to King Edward in 1283, and described in the 'Fœdera' (i. 631) as 'de negotio Provincie,' refers to his rights over Provins. He meditated undertaking another crusade, for in 1280 Archbishop Peckham wrote to Nicolas III, and in 1281 to Martin IV, recommending that the money raised in England for the expected crusade should be handed to Lancaster, as he was popular with soldiers, devout, and eager in the cause

of the cross. Martin, however, refused to accept him as a substitute for the king. In 1282, in company with Roger Mortimer, he defeated Llewelyn and sent his head to London, and in that year, and again in 1292, he received grants of castles and lordships in the Welsh marches. In 1291 Lancaster was appointed lieutenant of Ponthieu during the minority of Edward, prince of Wales, and in this year and the next held commands at Jedburgh and Norham. He was sent as ambassador to France early in 1294, assisted in arranging terms of peace, and in accordance with Edward's commands put the officers of Philip IV in possession of the strong places and towns of Gascony. When the war broke out between England and France he received the French king's leave to go to England, and, as he took back his allegiance, lost Champagne. An English army having been sent into Gascony, Lancaster sailed with the Earl of Lincoln and reinforcements to take the command in January 1296. He sent messengers asking to be allowed to pass through Brittany in order to rest his forces and gather provisions. His messengers were hanged by the Bretons, and in revenge he plundered the country. On landing in Gascony he stayed for a while at Bourg and Blaye, where he was joined by many Gascons, so that his forces amounted to more than two thousand men-at-arms; he gained one or two small places, and being then appointed lieutenant of Gascony, advanced on 28 March to the neighbourhood of Bordeaux, and made an unsuccessful attempt on the town. Langon was surrendered to him, and the town of St. Machaire, and he was besieging the castle when five citizens of Bordeaux came to him offering to let him into their city. On their return their conspiracy was found out, and when Lancaster and his forces appeared before Bordeaux they found the gates shut. A French army under Robert of Artois was approaching, and Lancaster found that his money was exhausted, and that he no longer had the means to retain the army which he had gathered. Deeply mortified at his inability to make head against the French he retired to Bayonne, and died there on or about 6 June. By his second wife, who survived him until 1302, he had three sons, Thomas [q. v.], who succeeded him, Henry [q. v.], who succeeded Thomas, and John, and one daughter. He was religious, gay, and pleasant in disposition, open-handed, and a popular commander. He founded the Grey Friars priory at Preston, Lancashire, and a house of minoresses of the order of St. Clare outside Aldgate. When he was dying he ordered that his body was not to be buried

until his debts were paid. He was obeyed; his body was carried over to England in 1297 and honourably buried by the king in Westminster Abbey, where his tomb remains on the north side of the chapel of the kings, next to the tomb of Edward I.

[Matt. Paris, vols. iv. v. vi. passim (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Tewkesbury, Burton, Winton, Dunstable, Worcester, Thomas Wykes apud Annales Monastici, vols. i.-v. passim (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Henry III, ii. 197 (Rolls Ser.); Registrum Epistolarum Johannis Peckham, i. 141, 191 (Rolls Ser.); Annales Londinenses apud Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, i. 53, 80, 83, 90 (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. pts. i. ii. passim (Record ed.); *Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 119, 361, 370 (Rolls Ser.); Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, i. 2542, ii. 64; Chron. de Lanercost, p. 170 (Bannatyne Club); G. de Collon, *La Branche des royaus lignages*, Chron. de Flandre ap. *Recueil des Histor.* xxii. 10, 211, 355, 356; G. de Nangis, i. 286, 294 (Société de l'Hist.); Bourquelet's *Hist. de Provins*, i. 235, ii. 427, 430; Nicholas Trivet, pp. 328, 340, 341, 358 (English Historical Society); Walter of Hemingburgh, ii. 72-4 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Doyle's *Official Baronage*, ii. 309; Dugdale's *Baronage*, p. 778; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vi. 1513, 1553; Stubbs's *Constitutional History*, iii. 11; Stanley's *Memorials of Westminster*, p. 117; Nicolas's *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*.] W. H.

LANCASTER, CHARLES WILLIAM (1820-1878), improver of rifles and cannon, was the eldest son of Charles Lancaster, gunmaker, of 151 New Bond Street, London. He was born at 5 York Street, Portman Square, London, on 24 June 1820. On leaving school he entered his father's factory, where he practically learnt the business of a gunmaker, and soon became a clever designer of models, a thoroughly skilled workman, and a mechanician of high order. The study of rifled projectiles and the construction of rifles was his chief pleasure, and he soon attained the highest skill as a rifle shot.

In 1846 Lancaster constructed a model rifle, with which he experimented at Woolwich with marvellous success at a thousand and twelve hundred yards' distance, and the Duke of Wellington then ordered some similar rifles for the rifle brigade at the Cape of Good Hope. The years 1844 and 1845 he devoted to solving the problem of rifled cannon. In July 1846 he submitted to the board of ordnance a plan for using from rifled cannons smooth-sided conical projectiles, and imparting the necessary rotatory motion by driving a sabot on to the base of the projectile, the base having a V cross-piece cast in

it. Further experiments, however, did not encourage him to go on with this scheme. In 1850 he conceived the idea of the oval bore as the proper form for all rifled arms and cannon, and with this system his name will always be associated. In order to make his invention known, he constructed full-size working models of the 68-pounder, the largest gun then in the service, for the Great Exhibition of 1851. At the request of the government these models were not exhibited, but a 68-pounder oval-bore gun, made and rifled at Birmingham, with accurately turned shells, was sent to Shoeburyness for trial. The shooting of this gun directed attention to the oval-bore system, and in the succeeding experiments made at Woolwich Lancaster assisted the war department, and for some time superintended the production of the guns in the Royal Arsenal. In 1852 he experimented upon the '577 pattern Enfield rifled musket, and sent to the school of musketry at Hythe some specimens of carbines bored on his peculiar system. The device was considered satisfactory. In January 1855 the Lancaster carbine was adopted as the arm for the royal engineers, and was used by that corps until it was superseded by the Martini-Henry rifle in 1869. During the Crimean campaign oval-bored rifle cannon were used and did good service, and were, it is said, the first rifled guns used in active service by the army and navy. Shortly after the war heavier guns were required for armour-piercing, and the experiments carried out at Shoeburyness, in which Lancaster assisted, led to a complete revolution in rifled artillery. For the oval-bore system of rifling he received substantial reward from the government. His transactions with the war office, however, led to disputes, and he scheduled his claims in a pamphlet, but was unsuccessful in obtaining that recognition of his services to which he considered himself entitled. Between 1850 and 1872 he took out upwards of twenty patents, chiefly in connection with firearms. His last invention was a gas-check, applicable to large rifled projectiles. He travelled much in Russia, where the czar had a special gold medal of large size struck in his honour. He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 6 April 1852, and wrote a paper, in their 'Minutes of Proceedings' (xl. 115), 'On the Erosion of the Bore in Heavy Guns.' While making arrangements for retiring from business he was seized with paralysis, and died at 151 New Bond Street, London, on 24 April 1878. He married in 1868 Ellen, daughter of George Edward and Ann Thorne of Old Stratford, Northamptonshire, by whom he had two daughters.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1878, liii. 289-92; Sporting Mirror, 1882, iii. 21-2; Globe Encyclopædia, 1879, v. 379; Lancaster Shot Manufactory, Woolwich, in Parliamentary Papers, 1854-5, (396), xlii. 683; information from Mrs. Lancaster.]

G. C. B.

LANCASTER, HENRY HILL (1829-1875), essayist, born on 10 Jan. 1829 at Glasgow, was son of Thomas Lancaster, a Glasgow merchant, and of Jane Kelly. He was educated first at the high school, Glasgow, and afterwards at the university. A distinguished student, he proceeded in 1849 as a Snell exhibitioner to Balliol College, Oxford. In 1853 he obtained a first class in *literis humanioribus* as well as third class honours in the school of law and modern history, and in the following year he was awarded the Arnold prize for an essay on 'The Benefits arising from the Union of England and Scotland in the reign of Queen Anne.' He graduated B.A. 1853 and M.A. 1872. Settling, on leaving Oxford, in Edinburgh, he passed as an advocate there in 1858, and proved himself an able and industrious lawyer. He defended the university in *Jex Blake v. the University of Edinburgh*, and the 'Athenæum' in the action brought against that journal by Keith Johnston. Under Mr. Gladstone's ministry (1868 to 1874) he held the office of advocate-depute. He took an active interest in the cause of education. In 1858 he served as secretary to a commission of inquiry into the state of King's and Marischal Colleges, Aberdeen; and in 1872 was a member of a royal commission on Scottish educational establishments.

In his leisure Lancaster contributed to the daily Edinburgh press, and in November 1860 he began a connection with the 'North British Review' with an article on 'Lord Macaulay's Place in English Literature.' He took a strong interest in Scottish political history, and wrote for the 'Edinburgh Review' articles on Burton's 'History of Scotland' (July 1867), and on the two Lords Stair under the title of 'The Scottish Statesmen of the Revolution' (January 1876). All his essays are clearly written and display much care and knowledge. He died suddenly from apoplexy, on 24 Dec. 1875, aged 46. In the following year his more important essays were reprinted privately in two volumes, with a prefatory notice by Professor Jowett. Most of them were afterwards published in a single volume entitled 'Essays and Reviews,' Edinburgh, 1876.

Lancaster married in 1862 a daughter of Mr. Graham of Skelmorlie, Ayrshire.

[Private information; Scotsman, 25 Dec. 1875; Edinburgh Journal of Jurisprudence, February 1876; Athenæum, 1 Jan. 1876; Oxford University Calendar.]

T. B. S.

LANCASTER, HUME (d. 1850), painter, showed great promise at one time as a painter of the sea, of scenes on the French and Dutch coasts, and of views on the Scheldt. From 1836 to 1849 he was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, the Society of British Artists, of which he was elected a fellow in 1841, and at the British Institution. He lived in retirement and poverty, and died at Erith in Kent on 3 July 1850. Some of his pictures were engraved in the London 'Prize Annual of the Art Union' for 1848.

[Art Journal, 1850, p. 240; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.]

L. C.

LANCASTER, SIR JAMES (d. 1618), merchant and sea-captain, pioneer of the English trade with the East Indies, was 'brought up among the Portuguese; lived among them as a gentleman,' a soldier, and a merchant (MARKHAM, p. 47). As he afterwards spoke of them very bitterly, as a people without 'faith or truth,' it would seem that he considered himself as having sustained some injury or unfair treatment at their hands.

Lancaster returned to England before the war with Spain broke out; and in 1588 commanded the *Edward Bonaventure*, a merchant ship of 300 tons, serving under Sir Francis Drake in the fleet against the 'Invincible' Armada. In 1591, again in command of the *Edward Bonaventure*, he sailed on the first English voyage to the East Indies, in company with George Raymond, general of the expedition, in the *Penelope*, and Samuel Foxcroft in the *Merchant Royal*. They sailed from Plymouth on 10 April, and ran south to latitude 8° N. with a fair wind, which then died away, leaving them becalmed in the 'doldrums.' For nearly a month they lay there, losing many men from scurvy, and did not anchor in Table Bay till 1 Aug. The suffering had been very great, and though the sickness rapidly abated, there were still many bad cases which were sent home in the *Merchant Royal*. The other two, with 198 men, sailed on 8 Sept.; but four days later, in a tremendous storm off Cape Corrientes, the *Penelope* went down with all hands. In another violent storm on the 16th the *Edward* was struck by lightning, when many men were killed or hurt. At the Comoro islands, in an affray with the natives, they lost the master and some thirty men, together with their only boat. At Zanzibar they rested and refitted; and sailing thence

in the middle of February, after a circuitous navigation and a season of unfavourable winds, doubled Cape Comorin towards the end of May, and in June anchored at Pulo Penang, with the 'men very sick and many fallen.' Many too had died, and after landing the sick they were left with 'but thirty-three men and one boy, of which not past twenty-two were found for labour and help, and of them not past a third part sailors.' Thus reduced, the *Edward* put to sea about the middle of August, and cruising on the Martaban coast captured a small Portuguese vessel laden with pepper, another of 250 tons burden, and a third of 750, with a rich cargo and three hundred men, women, and children. She then crossed over to Ceylon, and anchoring at Point de Galle, where 'the captain lying very sick, more like to die than to live,' the crew mutinied and insisted on taking the direct course for England. On 8 Dec. 1592 they sailed for the Cape of Good Hope, which they doubled on 31 March 1593, and after touching at St. Helena and at Trinidad in the West Indies, in the vain hope 'there to find refreshing,' they steered for Porto Rico, and at the little island of Mona met a French ship, from which they obtained some bread and other provisions. The ships then separated, but met again off Cape Tiburon, just as a squall off the land had carried away all the *Edward's* sails. The Frenchman supplied her with canvas, and after she had got some provisions from the shore she sailed for Newfoundland; but falling into a hurricane about the middle of September, and being driven far to the southward and partially dismasted, she again came to Mona about 20 Nov. Shortly after, while Lancaster, with the lieutenant and the greater part of the crew, was on shore, the *Edward Bonaventure*, with only five men and a boy on board, was blown out to sea, and being unable to return to the anchorage went for England, where she arrived safely. Lancaster and those with him were, some time afterwards, taken by another French ship to Dieppe, and finally landed at Rye on 24 May 1594.

Terrible as the loss of life had been—barely twenty-five returning to England out of the 198 who had doubled the Cape of Good Hope—a very rich booty had been brought home; the Portuguese monopoly of the East India trade had been rudely broken, and it had been proved that, so far as England was concerned, it might be broken again at pleasure. The formation of the East India Company was the natural consequence. But pending that, there were some—aldermen and merchants of London—who thought that the Portuguese might be profitably, as

well as patriotically, plundered nearer home, and who, in the summer of 1594, fitted out three ships for this purpose and placed them under Lancaster's command. They sailed in October, and, after capturing many Spanish and Portuguese vessels on the way, arrived in the following spring at Pernambuco, where there happened to be a large accumulation of East Indian and Brazilian produce—spices, dye-woods, sugar, and calico. The town was taken with little loss, and the merchandise became the spoil of the victors. They had been joined at the Cape Verd Islands by one Venner, who had been admitted as a partner in the adventure. Three large Dutch ships in the harbour of Pernambuco, with four French ships, were chartered by Lancaster for the homeward voyage. All these he loaded with the plunder, and, after thirty days, prepared to sail for England. On the last day the Portuguese were observed constructing a battery to command the entrance of the harbour, and Lancaster, who was sick at the time, yielded to the persuasion of the vice-admiral and allowed him to take a strong party of men to destroy their work. This destruction was done without difficulty; but advancing further, beyond the cover of the ships' broadsides, they were met by a large body of Portuguese and repulsed with great loss, almost all the officers of the party, and others, to the number of thirty-five, being killed. The loss was occasioned by gross disobedience of Lancaster's orders. His men 'were much daunted,' but he put to sea that night with fifteen vessels, 'all laden with merchandizes, and that of good worth.' In a 'stiff gale of wind' outside the fleet was scattered, and most of the ships, being ignorant of the coast, 'went directly for England.' Lancaster, and four ships with him, filled up with water and fresh provisions in a neighbouring port, and arrived in the Downs in July.

The wealth thus brought home was a further incentive to the formation of the East India Company. In 1600 Lancaster was appointed to command their first fleet, the queen granting him a 'commission of martial law' and letters to the eastern kings with whom he might have to negotiate. In the *Red Dragon* of 600 tons burden, and with three other ships, *Hector*, *Ascension*, and *Susan*, Lancaster sailed from Woolwich on 13 Feb. 1600-1; he was, however, delayed in the Downs 'for want of wind,' and finally sailed from Torbay on 20 April 1601. Again keeping too near the coast of Africa, the fleet was more than a month in crossing the 'doldrums,' and being further delayed by contrary winds, it did not get into Table Bay

till 9 Sept., by which time the three other ships had suffered so terribly from scurvy, having buried 105 out of 278 men, that they were not able to come to anchor till the Dragon sent men on board to their assistance. 'And the reason why the general's men stood better in health than the men of other ships was this: he brought to sea with him certain bottles of the juice of lemons, which he gave to each one as long as it would last, three spoonfuls every morning' (MARKHAM, p. 62). The virtue of this specific was afterwards wholly forgotten, and seamen were allowed to go on suffering and dying wholesale for nearly two hundred years.

On 29 Oct. they sailed from Table Bay; doubled the Cape of Good Hope on 1 Nov.; on 17 Dec. touched at St. Mary's Island, where they obtained some oranges and lemons; but finding the anchorage unsafe, went on to Antongil Bay, where they anchored on Christmas day 1601. They stayed there recruiting their health and refitting their ships till 6 March; on 9 April they touched at the Nicobar islands, where they watered and refitted; and on 5 June 1602 anchored at Acheen. Here Lancaster found that 'the queen of England was very famous in those parts, by reason of the wars and great victories which she had gotten against the king of Spain;' and as the bearer of a letter from her, and as the known enemy of Portugal, of whose encroachments in the east the king of Acheen was jealous, he was most honourably received and was readily granted permission to trade. When in September Lancaster put to sea to cruise in the straits of Malacca in quest of passing Portuguese, the king willingly undertook to prevent any warning being sent from Acheen. The English had thus the opportunity, on 4 Oct., of capturing a ship of 900 tons, richly laden.

On 24 Oct. he again anchored at Acheen; again met with a most friendly reception from the king, to whom he made liberal presents; and with a most favourable letter from the king to the queen of England, he put to sea on 9 Nov. The Susan had been sent to Priaman for a cargo of pepper; the Ascension had filled up with pepper and cinnamon at Acheen, and was now ordered to make the best of her way to England. Lancaster, in the Dragon, with the Hector, went to Bantam, where also he had a very friendly reception. A free and lucrative trade was opened, as the result of which both ships were fully laden with pepper by the middle of February; and after establishing a factory at Bantam, and sending some of the merchants to establish another at the Mo-

lucas, Lancaster, with the two ships, sailed on 20 Feb., and after a dangerous voyage arrived in the Downs on 11 Sept. 1603.

On his return to London Lancaster was knighted in October 1603. Being now a wealthy man, he settled down on shore, and as a director assisted in organising the young company. It was under his direction that all the early voyages to both the east and north-west were undertaken; and William Baffin [q. v.] assigned Lancaster's name to one of the principal portals of the unknown north-west region.

Lancaster died, probably in May, in 1618; his will, in Somerset House, dated 18 April, was proved 9 June. From it, it appears that he had no children, and that, if married, his wife had predeceased him; none is mentioned in the will. A brother, Peter, is named; several children of a brother John; the daughters of a brother-in-law, Hopgood; and many cousins. Small legacies were left to these, but the bulk of his property was bequeathed to various charities, especially in connection with the Skinners' Company, or to Mistress Thomasyne Owfeild, widow, for distribution among the poor at her discretion.

[Hakluyt's Principal Navigations, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 102, iii. 708; Purchas his Pilgrimes, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 147. These are reprinted in the Voyages of Sir James Lancaster, edited for the Hakluyt Society by Mr. Clements R. Markham; see also the Cal. of State Papers, East Indies.]

J. K. L.

LANCASTER, JOHN OF, DUKE OF BEDFORD (1389-1435). [See JOHN.]

LANCASTER, JOHN (d. 1619), bishop of Waterford and Lismore, possibly a member of the Somerset family of Lancaster, was chaplain to James I. In June 1607 he went over to Ireland with a letter from the king to the lord deputy giving Lancaster the bishopric of Ossory should it be vacant (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Irish Ser. 1606-8, p. 197). A later letter gave him any see that should become vacant before Ossory (*ib.* p. 249). He was consecrated bishop of Waterford and Lismore in 1608. In consequence of the small revenues of the bishopric, he had license in 1610 to hold no less than twelve prebends *in commendam*, as well as the treasurer'ship of Lismore. He was considered to be well inclined to the Romanists, and gave offence to the citizens in June 1609, because he would not allow the mayor to hold up his sword in the cathedral precincts (*ib.* 1608-10, p. 214). In July 1611 he was reported to the Archbishop of Canterbury as being 'of no credit' in his diocese (*ib.* 1611-1614, p. 81). In 1618 he received a thousand acres in the Wexford plantation (*ib.*

1615-25, p. 187). Lancaster died at Waterford in 1619, and was buried in the cathedral. He was married, and had several children, one of whom, John Lancaster, was a clergyman in Ireland.

[Cotton's *Fasti*, vol. i. *passim*, ii. and v.; Ware's *Bishops*, ed. Harris.] W. A. J. A.

LANCASTER, JOSEPH (1778-1838), founder of the Lancasterian system of education, was born in Southwark, London, in 1778. His father had served as a common soldier in the American war, and afterwards added to his small pension by keeping a humble shop. Very early in life Joseph received powerful religious impressions, and was intended by his parents for the nonconformist ministry. At the age of fourteen he was impelled by a strong enthusiasm to leave home secretly, intending to go to Jamaica 'to teach the poor blacks the word of God.' Finding himself penniless when he reached Bristol, he enlisted as a naval volunteer, but after one voyage was, through the interposition of friends, released from his engagement. Soon after he joined the Society of Friends. Before he was twenty he obtained his father's leave to bring a few poor children home and teach them to read. He became conscious of a strong liking and aptitude for teaching and for winning the confidence of children. In 1801 he took a large room in the Borough Road, and inscribed over it, 'All who will may send their children and have them educated freely, and those who do not wish to have education for nothing may pay for it if they please.' His inability to pay assistants forced him to devise the plan of employing the elder scholars to teach the younger. His remarkable genius for organising made his experiment unexpectedly successful. The number of pupils grew rapidly. His school was divided into small classes, each under the care of a monitor; a group of these classes was superintended by a head monitor; and the quasi-military system of discipline, and of gradation of ranks, caused the whole establishment to assume an orderly, animated, and very striking appearance. The attention of the Duke of Bedford and of Lord Somerville was directed to his efforts, and soon afterwards the Duke of Sussex and other members of the royal family visited his institution and encouraged him with support. Such time as he could spare from the supervision of his large school of a thousand boys he devoted to lecturing in the country, and raising subscriptions for the foundation of new local schools.

He published in 1803 his first pamphlet, entitled 'Improvements in Education,' which

set forth in detail the results of his experience. He described how his staff of monitors co-operated with him in the maintenance of discipline, and how they taught reading, writing, and the elements of arithmetic by a method of drill and simultaneous exercise. The material equipment of his school was of the most meagre kind. Flat desks covered with a thin layer of sand were used for the early exercises in writing. Sheets taken from a spelling-book and pasted on boards were placed before each 'draft' or class, and pointed to until every word was recognised and spelled. Passages extracted from the Bible and printed on large sheets furnished the reading and scripture lessons. Beyond these rudiments the instruction did not extend. He devised a very elaborate system of punishments, shackles, cages in which offenders were slung up to the roof, tying bad boys to a pillar in the manner suggested by mediæval pictures of St. Sebastian, divers marks of disgrace, and other appeals to the scholars' sense of shame; but his quaker principles revolted from the infliction of actual pain, and prevented him from perceiving the tortures inflicted by his own system on sensitive children. He instituted degrees of rank, badges, offices and orders of merit, which, while they undoubtedly made his school attractive to lads of ambition, tended to encourage vanity and self-consciousness. It was an essential part of his plan to enlist the most promising of the scholars in his service, and to prepare them to become schoolmasters. In this way he is fairly entitled to be recognised as the first pioneer in the work of training teachers for their profession in England. Some of the principles he advocated, and his favourite sayings, have passed into pedagogical maxims, e.g. 'The order of this school is "A place for everything and everything in its place."' Of the day's work he was wont to say, 'Let every child have, for every minute of his school-time, something to do, and a motive for doing it.'

In 1797 Andrew Bell (1753-1832) [q. v.] had published accounts of his educational experiments in the Madras Asylum. Lancaster in his first pamphlet cordially acknowledged his obligation to Bell for many useful hints. He afterwards visited Bell at Swanage, and established very friendly relations with him. During the eight years of Bell's residence at Swanage, little or nothing was done for the establishment of schools on his method; but Lancaster within that period was carrying on an active propaganda in all parts of the kingdom, and securing the adhesion of many powerful friends. His fortunes reached their zenith in 1805, when George III sent for him

to Weymouth, promised his patronage and support, and added, besides his own name, that of the queen and the princesses to the list of annual subscribers. The king concluded the interview by saying, in words which became in one sense the charter of the Lancasterian institution, 'It is my wish that every poor child in my dominions should be taught to read the Bible.' The fame which followed this interview intoxicated Lancaster, who was thriftless, impulsive, extravagant, and sadly deficient in ordinary self-control. He had at the same time to encounter much opposition from members of the established church. Mrs. Trimmer, one of his opponents, published in 1805 'A Comparative View of the new Plan of Education, promulgated by Mr. Joseph Lancaster, and of the System of Christian Instruction founded by our Forefathers for the initiation of the Young Members of the Established Church in the Principles of the Reformed Religion.' Her main objection to Lancaster, whom she denounced as the 'Goliath of schismatics,' was that his system was not to be controlled by the clergy, and was therefore calculated seriously to weaken the authority of the established church. The 'Edinburgh Review' in 1806 vindicated Lancaster in answer to this attack, and in October 1807 published a second article, reviewing Lancaster's first pamphlet with great favour.

Meanwhile Lancaster's money affairs became grievously embarrassed, and in 1808 two quakers, Joseph Fox and William Allen (1770-1843) [q. v.], with the co-operation of Whitbread and others, undertook to extricate him from his difficulties. They paid his debts, took over the responsibility of maintaining the model school, and constituted themselves a board of trustees for the administration of such funds as might be given to the institution, which they were permitted to designate the Royal Lancasterian Society. The public interest thus excited in Lancaster's system, the patronage of the royal family, and the announcement of a long list of influential supporters, combined to induce the friends of church education to show increased hostility. It was resolved to adopt Bell's name and system, and to establish a number of elementary schools, which should be taught by monitors, but in which the management and the instruction should be distinctly identified with the established church. The National Society was founded in 1811 to carry out these principles. Controversies soon arose, embittered rather by the zeal of the friends of the two men than by their personal rivalries. On the one side were ranged Brougham and the group of statesmen and writers who

afterwards founded the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge and whose mouth-piece was the 'Edinburgh Review,' besides the Society of Friends, many liberal churchmen, and the great body of nonconformists. On the other were ranged nearly the whole of the clergy, the 'Quarterly Review,' and the tory party generally. The first article on the subject which appeared in the 'Quarterly Review' (October 1811) is generally attributed to Southey. He vindicated Bell's claims to originality, and ridiculed Lancaster's elaborate devices for maintaining discipline; and laid much stress on the importance of religious teaching. Between the two methods of procedure there were several important differences. Lancaster taught larger numbers, and had a more elaborate system for enlisting the agency of the pupils themselves in the maintenance of discipline. Moreover, his educational aims, though modest enough, were far higher than those of his rival. Bell had expressly declared his unwillingness to educate the poor too highly. Lancaster, on the other hand, not only taught the elements of writing and arithmetic, but avowed that he was precluded from offering a more generous education to his pupils by considerations of expense only. Lancaster certainly adopted, long before Bell, the practice of selecting and training the future teachers. But the substantial difference between the parties, which used for their own purposes the names of the two combatants, rested on religious grounds. The friends of Bell avowedly wished to bring the schools for the poor under the control of the church of England. Lancaster, on the other hand, always preached the doctrine that it was not the business of the public school to serve the denominational interests of any particular section of the Christian church, and that the true national education of the future should be Christian but not sectarian. His friends of the Royal Lancasterian Society were able to claim that this impartiality was not theoretical only, and to assert in their report of 1811 that, while more than seven thousand children had been brought up under his personal influence, not one of them had been induced to become, or had actually become, a quaker like himself.

In 1810 Lancaster had published his second pamphlet, 'Report of Joseph Lancaster's Progress from 1798.' In this report he speaks gratefully of the assistance of his friends and of the pecuniary sacrifices they had made on behalf of his system; and, summarising his own work for the past year, he records that he had travelled 3,775 miles, delivered sixty-seven lectures in the presence of 23,480

hearers, promoted the establishment of fifty new schools for 14,200 scholars, and had raised 3,850*l.* in aid of the society's work. To the report is appended a statement in which the trustees commend Lancaster's zeal. They record the rapid growth of the system, the establishment of Lancasterian schools in New York, Philadelphia, and Boston, and, *inter alia*, the facts that a deputation from Caracas had come to England expressly to see the working of the schools, and that the government of that country had since sent two young men to the Borough Road to learn the system.

Lancaster at first acquiesced, though reluctantly, in the exercise of control over his institution by the committee appointed in 1808; but he soon chafed against the business-like restraint imposed by the committee, quarrelled with his friends, seceded from the society, and set up a private school at Tooting, which soon failed and left him bankrupt. In 1816 he printed at Bristol 'Oppression and Persecution, being a Narrative of a variety of Singular Facts that have occurred in the Rise, Progress, and Promulgation of the Royal Lancasterian System of Education.' Here he complains bitterly of the conduct of his 'pretended friends,' the trustees, who had, four years before, changed the name of the institution to that of the 'British and Foreign School Society,' and had, he said, thwarted him and injured him, and determined to carry on the work without him. The pamphlet is a petulant attack on all his former friends, whom he describes as having 'choused him out of the management of his own institution.' He had suffered severely from disappointment, ill-health, and poverty. He had more than once been imprisoned for debt, his troubles were aggravated by the mental affliction which befell his wife, and in 1818 he determined to shake the dust from his feet and try the New World.

In New York and Philadelphia Lancaster was received kindly, his lectures were well attended, and the way seemed opening for a new career of honour and success. At Baltimore he established a school, obtained a few private pupils, and published in 1821 a small book entitled 'The Lancasterian System of Education, with Improvements, by its Founder.' It is mainly a reprint of his first tract, but it is prefaced by a curious chapter of autobiography, repeating with increased acrimony his former charges. He concludes with an advertisement of his new boarding establishment, in which he promises to treat the inmates as 'plants of his hand and children of his care.' But a grievous illness prevented the success of the enterprise, and on his partial recovery

he determined to go to the milder climate of Venezuela, and to settle for a time in Caracas, to which place he had been invited several years before. Bolivar, the first president, who had visited the Borough Road in 1810, now received Lancaster with much consideration, was present at his second marriage to the widow of John Robinson of Philadelphia, and made large promises of pecuniary support, which, however, were not fulfilled. To the last it remained one of Lancaster's many grievances that Bolivar, after taking possession of all the little property Lancaster had left in Caracas, suffered him to depart with a bill for \$20,000, which, when it came to maturity, was dishonoured.

After staying a short time at St. Thomas and Santa Cruz, he returned to New York, where the corporation voted him a grant of five hundred dollars. His next attempt to establish himself was at Montreal, where, as in other Canadian towns, he met at first with a favourable reception, although his school did not flourish there. His last publication appeared in 1833, and was printed at Newhaven, Connecticut. It is entitled 'Epitome of some of the chief Events and Transactions in the Life of J. Lancaster, containing an Account of the Rise and Progress of the Lancasterian System of Education, and the Author's future Prospects of Usefulness to Mankind; Published to Promote the Education of His Family.' By his 'family' he meant his step-children, to whom he was very tenderly attached, his only child, a daughter, who had married and settled in Mexico, having recently died. The pamphlet, like its predecessors, was ill-written and almost incoherent, was plentifully garnished with italics, with large capitals, and with irrelevant quotations from the Bible. But it was less vehement than his former publications in the denunciation of his adversaries, and amounted to little more than a piteous appeal for pecuniary help, and for subscriptions to his promised larger book, which was to embody all the latest additions to the 'Improvements in Education.' That larger work never appeared. A few gentlemen in England issued an appeal and obtained a sufficient sum to purchase for him a small annuity. His spirits revived a little, and he contemplated a journey to England. His last letter to a friend who had been his constant supporter at the Borough Road, is full of exultation: 'With properly trained monitors I should not scruple to undertake to teach ten thousand pupils all to read fluently in three weeks to three months, idiots and truants only excepted. Be assured that the fire which kindled Elijah's sacrifice has kindled mine, and when all tru

Israelites see it they will fall on their knees and exclaim, "The Lord, he is the God." This was written in September 1838. In the following month he met with an accident in the streets of New York, and received injuries which proved fatal on 24 Oct. 1838.

It would not be justifiable to claim for either Lancaster or Bell personally a high rank among the founders of popular education in England. Lancaster's character was unstable; he led an irregular, undisciplined, and heavily burdened life, and died in poverty and obscurity. But he had a finer and more unselfish enthusiasm than Bell, a more intense love for children, more religious earnestness, and a stronger faith in the blessings which education might confer on the poor. It is very touching to see in his latest diaries and letters the picture of a broken-hearted and disappointed man, welcoming, nevertheless, such faint rays of hope as came occasionally to relieve the gloom of his solitude, and never wholly losing confidence in the mission with which he believed himself to have been divinely entrusted. After being disowned by the Friends on account of his financial irregularities, he yet continued to hold, instead of a meeting, his Sunday-morning silent services, and to sit alone, waiting for the visitation of the Divine Spirit.

The great expectations in which, at the beginning of the 19th century, both educational parties indulged with regard to the future of the 'mutual' or 'monitorial system' of public instruction have not been, and are not likely to be, realised. It was merely a system of drill and mechanism by which large bodies of children could be made orderly and obedient, and by which the scholars who knew a little were made to help those who knew less. Neither the writings nor the practice of Bell and Lancaster threw any light on the principles of teaching, or were of any value as permanent contributions to the literature of education. But relatively to the special needs and circumstances of the age, and to the wretched provision which then existed for the education of the poor, the work of these two men was of enormous value. They aroused public interest in the subject. They brought, at a very small cost (about 7s. per head per annum), thousands of children into admirable discipline, and gave them the rudiments of education, and some ambition to learn more. What is of still greater importance, they treated the school from the first as a place of 'mutual' instruction, as an organised community in which all the members were to be in helpful relations to each other; and all were brought to take a pride in the success and fame of the school

to which they belonged. There can be little doubt that the sense of comradeship and corporate life was unusually strong in the old monitorial schools, and that it was scarcely inferior to that of the best public schools of our own time. But the inherent intellectual defects of an educational system dependent wholly on ignorant and immature agents, though not visible at first, revealed themselves before many years; and in 1846 the newly constituted education department took the important step of superseding monitors by pupil-teachers, all of whom were required before apprenticeship to pass through the elementary course, and afterwards to receive regular instruction and to be trained for the office of teacher. The pupil-teacher system itself has now been to a large extent displaced by the employment of adult teachers.

A portrait of Joseph Lancaster by John Hazlitt is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Life of Joseph Lancaster, by William Corston, 1840; Sketches, by Henry Dunn, 1848; The Museum, 1863; Leitch's Practical Educationists, 1876; Edinburgh Review, vols. ix. xi. xvii. xix. xxi.; Quarterly Review, vol. vi.; Joseph Fox's Comparative Review of the Publications of Bell and Lancaster, 1809; The New School, by Sir T. Bernard, 1810; Donaldson's Lectures on Education; Southey's Life of Bell; Professor Meiklejohn's Life of Bell; American Journal of Education, 1861; Reports of the Royal Commissioners on Popular Education, that of the Duke of Newcastle, 1855, and of Lord Cross, 1886; Reports passim of the British and Foreign School Society.] J. G. F.-H.

LANCASTER, NATHANIEL (1701-1775), author, born in 1701 in Cheshire, was in early life a protégé of the Earl of Cholmondeley, who introduced him to polite society. He was appointed rector of St. Martin's, Chester, on 12 June 1725, and in January 1733 was made a chaplain to the Prince of Wales. In the following February he was created D.D. by the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 637). On 17 Feb. 1733 he married the widow of Captain Brown, 'a lady with a fortune of 20,000*l.*' In September 1737 he obtained the rectory of Stanford Rivers, near Ongar, Essex. He died there on 20 June 1775. In his later years he acted as justice of the peace (see two letters of his describing his administration of justice, *Gent. Mag.* liv. 345). He was considered a brilliant conversationalist, but earned a reputation for extravagance and impecuniosity, 'which urged him to indecent applications for the supply of his necessities.'

Lancaster wrote: 1. 'Public Virtue, or the

Love of our Country,' London, 1746. 2. 'The Pretty Gentleman, or Softness of Manners vindicated from the false ridicule exhibited under the character of William Frible, Esq.,' a pretended reply to Garrick's 'Miss in her Teens,' but in reality a veiled and caustic satire on the softness of manners which Garrick was ridiculing; reprinted in 'Fugitive Pieces,' London, 1761, 1765, 1771; Dublin, 1762. The identification of it as Lancaster's is due to a letter of Dodsley's to Shenstone (see *Fugitive Pieces*, 1771). 3. 'The Plan of an Essay upon Delicacy, with a Specimen of the Work in two Dialogues,' London, 1748. 4. 'Methodiam Triumphant, or the Decisive Battle between the Old Serpent and the Modern Saint,' London, 1767, 4to, a long rhapsodical poem.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 379, repeated verbatim in Chalmers, and taken verbatim from Hull's Select Letters, i. 70, ii. 132; Gent. Mag. vols. iii. v. vii. xlv. liv.; Ormerod's Cheshire; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. S.

LANCASTER, THOMAS (d. 1583), archbishop of Armagh, perhaps a native of Cumberland, was probably educated at Oxford. In July 1549 he was consecrated bishop of Kildare by George Browne, archbishop of Dublin. An enthusiastic protestant, he in June 1551 attended the conference which the lord deputy, Sir James Croft, held at Dublin with George Dowdall [q. v.], the primate, whose Roman catholic leanings were well known. In 1552 Lancaster was installed in the deanery of Ossory, which he held *in commendam* with his bishopric. On 2 Feb. 1553 he assisted in the consecration of John Bale [q. v.] as bishop of Ossory, and about the same time published an important statement of his doctrinal position in 'The Ryght and Trew Understandyngs of the Supper of the Lord and the use thereof saythfully gathered out of y^e Holy Scriptures,' London, by Johan Turke, n.d. 8vo. It is dedicated to Edward VI. A copy is in the British Museum. Lancaster's style of argument resembles Bale's.

Lancaster was married, and on that ground he was deprived of both his preferments by Queen Mary in 1554, and spent the remainder of Queen Mary's reign in retirement. In 1559 he was presented by the crown to the treasurer'ship of Salisbury Cathedral, in succession to Thomas Harding (1516-1572) [q. v.], Bishop Jewel's antagonist; and he also became one of the royal chaplains. He was a member of the lower house of convocation, and on 5 Feb. 1562-3 was in the minority of fifty-eight who approved of the proposed six formulas committing the English church to ultra-protestant doctrine and practices, as against

fifty-nine who opposed the change. In the same year he signed the petition of the lower house of convocation for reform of church discipline. He acted as suffragan bishop of Marlborough under Bishop Jewel, but the date is not known. In that capacity he held ordinations at Salisbury on 13 April 1560 and 26 April 1568. Writing to Archbishop Parker (8 May 1568) Jewel complained of Lancaster's want of discretion. When Sir Henry Sydney went to Ireland as lord deputy in October 1565, Lancaster had a royal license to attend upon him and absent himself from his spiritual offices (cf. license, 25 Oct. 1565, in Record Office, London). He accompanied Sydney in his progress through various parts of Ireland. Sir William Cecil was friendly with him, and wrote to the lord deputy on 22 July 1567 (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, No. 70, p. 343, 22 July 1567) of his delight 'that the lusty good priest, Lancaster,' was to be made archbishop of Armagh, in succession to Adam Loftus [q. v.], who had been translated to Dublin. Some months passed before the choice was officially announced, but on 28 March 1567-8 Elizabeth informed the Irish lords justices (*ib.* Eliz. vol. xxiii. No. 86) that she had 'made choice of Mr. Thomas Lancaster, one of our ordinary chapleyns, heretofore bishop of Kildare in our said realme, and therein for his tyme served very laudably, and since that tyme hath been very well acquainted in the said part of Ulster, having been also lately in company with our said deputy in all his journeyes within our said realm, and has preached ryght faithfully.' The queen, besides directing (12 March 1568) his 'nomination, election, and consecration,' granted him 200*l.* (*ib.* p. 368, Nos. 72-6, 19 March 1568). His consecration took place, at the hands of Archbishop Loftus of Dublin, Bishop Brady of Meath, and Bishop Daly of Kildare, on 13 June 1568, in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, in accordance with the Irish act of parliament, 2 Eliz. chap. 8. This act, 'for conferring and consecrating of archbishops and bishops within this realme,' aimed at planting the church of Ireland on a strong legal basis. It makes no mention of translation, but enjoins 'that the Person collated to any Archbishoprick or Bishoprick should be invested and consecrated thereto with all speed.' No reference was therefore made to Lancaster's previous tenure of the see of Kildare. He preached his own consecration sermon on the subject of 'Regeneration.' The archbishop had license to hold sundry preferments, both in England and in Ireland, on account of the poverty of his see, which had been wasted by rebellion. He

died in Drogheda in December 1583, and was buried in St. Peter's Church in that town, in the vault of one of his predecessors, Octavian de Palatio (*d.* 1513). He left a son and two daughters.

His will, which is in the Public Record Office at Dublin, gave rise to protracted litigation (*Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz., P. R. O., 1883, 4452). According to the evidence in the lawsuit, which is preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (MS. E. 4. 4. Lib. T. C. D.), Lancaster dictated the will when 'crazed and sycke after his truble,' and surfeited 'with red herring and drinking of mutch sack' on the evening which preceded his death. He designed without result the foundation of a public grammar school at Drogheda, to be endowed at his cost; eight scholarships tenable at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, were to be attached to it.

[Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* i. ii. passim, iii. 19; Ware's *Bishops*, ed. Harris; Monck Mason's *Hist. St. Patrick's Cathedral*, Dublin, pp. 170 sq.; Bagwell's *Ireland under the Tudors*; Mant's *Church in Ireland*, i. 262; Jewel's *MS. Reg. at Salisbury*, ff. 4852.] W. R. L.

LANCASTER, THOMAS WILLIAM (1787-1859), Bampton lecturer, born at Fulham, Middlesex, on 24 Aug. 1787, was son of the Rev. Thomas Lancaster of Wimbledon, Surrey. He was matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, 26 Jan. 1804, and graduated B.A. (with a second class in *lit. hum.*) in 1807, and M.A. in 1810. In 1808 he was elected to a Michel scholarship at Queen's College, and in the following year to a fellowship on the same foundation. After being ordained deacon in 1810 and priest in 1812, he became in the latter year curate of Banbury in Oxfordshire, and vicar of Banbury in 1815. He resigned his fellowship at Queen's on his marriage in 1816. His relations with his parishioners were not happy, and although he retained the living of Banbury for upwards of thirty-three years, he resided in Oxford about half that time. In 1849 the bishop of Oxford, Samuel Wilberforce, induced him to exchange Banbury for the rectory of Over Worton, a small village near Woodstock. He did not find the new living more congenial than the old, and continued to reside in Oxford, where he frequented the Bodleian Library, and was respected for his learning. In 1831 he preached the Bampton lectures, taking for his subject 'The Popular Evidence of Christianity.' He was appointed a select preacher to the university in 1832, and a public examiner in 1832-3. From 1840 to 1849 he acted, with little success, as under-master (*ostiarium*, or usher) of Magdalen College school, and was for a time chaplain to

the Dowager Countess of Guilford. He was found dead in his bed at his lodgings in High Street, 12 Dec. 1859, and was buried in the Holywell cemetery. His wife, Miss Anne Walford of Banbury, died 8 Feb. 1860, at the age of eighty-four. He had no family.

Lancaster was one of the old-fashioned 'high and dry' school, preaching in the university pulpit against Arnold of Rugby, and holding Roman Catholics to be out of the pale of salvation. He took no active part in regard to the Oxford movement, but had no sympathy with the tractarians.

Besides his 'Bampton Lectures' Lancaster was the author of: 1. 'The Harmony of the Law and the Gospel with regard to the Doctrine of a Future State,' 8vo, Oxford, 1825. 2. 'The Alliance of Education and Civil Government, with Strictures on the University of London,' 4to, Lond. 1828. 3. 'A Treatise on Confirmation, with Pastoral Discourses applicable to Confirmed Persons,' 12mo, Lond. 1830. 4. 'The Nicomachean Ethics of Aristotle,' edited and illustrated, 8vo, Oxford, 1834; a popular and useful edition at the time, but not of permanent value. 5. 'Christian and Civil Liberty, an Assize Sermon,' 8vo, Oxford, 1835. 6. 'Strictures on a late Publication' (of Dr. Hampden), 8vo, Lond. 1836; 2nd edit. 1838. 7. 'An Earnest and Resolute Protestation against a certain inductive Method of Theologising, which has been recently propounded by the King's Professor of Divinity in Oxford,' 8vo, Lond. 1839. 8. 'Vindiciæ Symbolicæ, or a Treatise on Creeds, Articles of Faith, and Articles of Doctrine,' 8vo, Lond. 1848. 9. 'Sermons preached on Various Occasions,' 8vo, Oxford, 1860; partly prepared for the press by himself and published by subscription after his death.

[Bloxam's *Magdalen College Register*, iii. 270; *Oxford Journal*, 17 Dec. 1859; *Gent. Mag.* 1860, i. 188; personal acquaintance and recollections; private inquiries.] W. A. G.

LANCASTER, WILLIAM (1650-1717), divine, son of William Lancaster of Sockbridge in Barton parish, Westmoreland, is said to have been born at that place in 1650. He kept for some time the parish school of Barton, and at his death he added an augmentation to the master's salary. The school is near Lowther Castle, and when Sir John Lowther's son, afterwards Lord Lonsdale, went to Queen's College, Oxford, he was attended by Lancaster, who entered as batler on 23 June 1670, and matriculated 1 July, aged 20. He graduated B.A. on 6 Feb. 1674-5, M.A. 1 July 1678 (after the degree had been stopped for some words against John Clerke,

of All Soula, the proctor, but was carried in congregation), B.D. 12 April 1690, and D.D. 8 July 1692. On 20 Dec. 1674 he was elected tabarder of his college, and on 15 March 1678-9 was both elected and admitted fellow. About 1676 he was sent to Paris with a state grant on the recommendation of Sir Joseph Williamson (who thought that the most promising young men of the university might be trained for public life in this way), and after a stay of some duration resumed his career at Oxford. Although he acted when junior fellow as chaplain to the Earl of Denbigh, and was collated on 1 Sept. 1682 to the vicarage of Oakley in Buckinghamshire, which he held until 1690, most of his time was passed in college, where he became famous as tutor. From the beginning of 1686 till 1 Aug. he was junior bursar, for the next four years he held the post of senior bursar, and he retained his fellowship until his marriage, very early in 1696. Lancaster became domestic chaplain to Henry Compton [q. v.], bishop of London, on whose nomination he was instituted (22 July 1692) to the vicarage of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, but the presentation for this time was claimed by the queen, and when judgment was given in her favour in the law courts, she presented Dr. Nicholas Gouge. Lancaster was a popular preacher, and Evelyn records a visit to hear him on 20 Nov. 1692 (*Memoirs*, ed. 1827, iii. 320). At Gouge's death he was again instituted (31 Oct. 1694), and from a case cited in Burn's 'Ecclesiastical Law' (ed. 1842, i. 116), in which he claimed fees from a French protestant called Burdeaux for the baptism of his child at the French church in the Savoy, it would seem that he zealously guarded his dues. On 15 Oct. 1704 he was elected provost of Queen's College, but the election was disputed as against the statutes; the question, which was whether the right of election extended to past as well as present fellows, being argued in an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'A True State of the Case concerning the Election of a Provost of Queen's College, Oxford, 1704,' written by Francis Thompson, senior fellow at the time. An appeal was made to the Archbishop of York, as visitor, but the election was confirmed, on a hearing of the case by Dr. Thomas Bouchier the commissary. Through Compton's favour Lancaster held the archdeaconry of Middlesex from 1705 until his death, and for four years (1706-10) he was vice-chancellor of Oxford, ruling the university in the interests of the whigs. In religion he favoured the views of the high church party, and he was one of the bail for Dr. Sacheverell, but his enemies accused him of trimming and of scheming for a bishopric.

The see of St. Davids was offered to him, but it was declined through a preference for college life and a desire to carry out further building works at the college. Through his courteous acts to the corporation of Oxford a plot of land in the High Street was leased to the college for a thousand years 'gratis and without fine,' and the first stone of the new court towards the High Street was laid by him on Queen Anne's birthday (6 Feb. 1710). His arms are conspicuous in many places in the college, especially over the provost's seat in the hall; and his portrait, painted by T. Murray, and engraved by George Vertue, hangs in the hall. Another portrait of him, described as 'very bad,' was placed in the vestry-room of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He died at Oxford, 4 Feb. 1716-17, of gout in the stomach, and was buried in the old church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His wife, a kinswoman of Bishop Compton, was a daughter of Mr. Wilmer of Sywell in Northamptonshire.

Lancaster was author of: 1. A Latin speech on the presentation of William Jane as prolocutor of the lower house of convocation, 1689. 2. A sermon before the House of Commons, 30 Jan. 1696-7. 3. A recommendatory preface to the 'Door of the Tabernacle,' 1703. Many of his letters are in the Ballard collection at the Bodleian Library. One of them is printed in 'Letters from the Bodleian,' i. 294-5, and in the same volume (pp. 200-1) is a peremptory letter from Sacheverell demanding a testimonial from the university. Lancaster is said to have been the original of 'Slyboots' in the letter from 'Abraham Froth,' which is printed in the 'Spectator,' No. 43, and by Hearne he is frequently called 'Smoothboots,' 'Northern bear,' and 'old hypocritical, ambitious, drunken sot.'

[Luttrell's Hist. Relation, ii. 520, 582, iii. 394, vi. 534; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, i. 149, 151-69, and App. pp. 159-61; Clark's Colleges of Oxford, p. 133; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 216, 293-4, ii. and iii. passim; Nicolson and Burn's Westmorland and Cumberland, i. 407, 411; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 360; Newcourt's Repertorium Lond. i. 692; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 331, iii. 478, 553; Biog. Brit. 1763, vol. vi. pt. i. pp. 3724, 3734-5; Hist. Register, 1717, p. 9; information from Dr. Magrath, provost of Queen's College.] W. P. C.

LANCE, GEORGE (1802-1864), painter, was born at the old manor-house of Little Easton, near Dunmow, Essex, on 24 March 1802. His father, who had previously served in a regiment of light horse, was at the time of young Lance's birth an adjutant in the Essex yeomanry, and became afterwards the

inspector of the Bow Street horse-patrol. His mother, with whom his father had eloped from boarding-school, was the daughter of Colonel Constable of Beverley, Yorkshire. Although Lance at a very early age showed a predilection for art, his friends placed him, when under fourteen, in a manufactory at Leeds; but the uncongenial work injured his health and he returned to London. Wandering one day into the British Museum, he casually opened a conversation with Charles Landseer, who happened to be drawing there. On learning that Landseer was a pupil of Haydon, he went early next morning to that painter's residence, and asked the terms on which he could become a pupil. Haydon replied that if his drawings promised future success he would instruct him for nothing. Not many days later Lance, still under fourteen, entered Haydon's studio, and remained there seven years, at the same time studying in the schools of the Royal Academy. When designing a picture from Homer's 'Iliad,' he was set, before putting on the colours, to paint some fruit and vegetables, in order to improve his execution. His work attracted the notice of Sir George Beaumont, who purchased it, and this success led him to paint another fruit-piece, which he sold to the Earl of Shaftesbury. He then painted for the Duke of Bedford two fruit-pieces as decorations for a summer-house at Woburn Abbey, and his work proved so profitable that he decided to devote himself to the painting of still-life. He began to exhibit in 1824, when he sent to the British Institution 'A Fruit Boy,' and to the Society of British Artists 'The Mischievous Boy' and two fruit-pieces. In 1828 appeared his first contribution to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, 'Still Life,' with the quotation from Butler's 'Hudibras':—

Goose, rabbit, pheasant, pigeons, all

With good brown jug for beer—not small!

Although it was chiefly as a painter of fruit and flowers that Lance gained his reputation, he sometimes produced historical and genre works, and his picture of 'Melanchthon's First Misgivings of the Church of Rome' won the prize at the Liverpool Academy in 1836. His works appeared most frequently at the exhibitions of the British Institution, to which he contributed in all 135 pictures, but he sent also forty-eight works to the Society of British Artists, and thirty-eight to the Royal Academy. Among these were 'The Wine Cooler,' 1831; 'The Brothers,' 1837; 'Captain Rolando showing to Gil Blas the Treasures of the Cave,' 1839; 'May I have this?' 1840; 'The Ballad' and 'Nar-

cissus,' 1841; 'The Microscope,' 1842; 'The Village Coquette,' 1843; 'The Grandmother's Blessing,' 1844; 'The Biron Conspiracy,' 1845; 'Preparations for a Banquet,' 1846; 'From the Garden, just gathered,' 'From the Lake, just shot,' and 'Red Cap,' a monkey with a red cap on his head, 1847; 'Modern Fruit—Mediaeval Art,' 1850; 'The Blonde' and 'The Brunette,' 1851; 'The Seneschal,' painted for Sir Morton Peto, 1852; 'Harold,' 1855; 'Fair and Fruitful Italy' and 'Beautiful in Death,' a peacock, 1857; 'The Peacock at Home,' 1858; 'The Golden Age,' 1859; 'A Sunny Bank,' 1861; and 'A Gleam of Sunshine' and 'The Burgomaster's Dessert,' 1862. Besides these he exhibited many fruit-pieces and pictures of dead game, painted with great richness of colour and truthfulness to nature. The National Gallery possesses 'A Basket of Fruit, Pineapple, and Bird's Nest,' 'Red Cap,' a replica of the picture painted in 1847, 'Fruit: Pineapple, Grapes, and Melon, &c.,' and 'A Fruit Piece,' the three first of which belong to the Vernon collection. Two fruit-pieces and a portrait of himself, painted about 1830, are in the South Kensington Museum.

Lance died at the residence of his son, Sunnyside, near Birkenhead, on 18 June 1864. His most distinguished pupils were Sir John Gilbert and William Duffield, the latter an artist of great promise, who died young in 1863.

[Art Journal, 1857 pp. 305-7 (from information supplied by the painter), 1864 p. 242; Redgraves' Century of Painters of the English School, 1890, p. 418; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9, ii. 9; Descriptive and Historical Cat. of Pictures in the National Gallery, British and Modern Schools, 1889; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1828-62; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1824-62.] R. E. G.

LANCEY. [See DE LANCEY.]

LANCRINCK, PROSPER HENRI (1628-1692), painter. [See LANKRINK.]

LAND, EDWARD (1815-1876), vocalist and composer, was born in London in 1815. He began his career as one of the children of the Chapel Royal, and was afterwards brought into prominent notice as accompanist to John Wilson, the celebrated Scotch singer. After Wilson's death he acted in a similar capacity to David Kennedy [q. v.]. On the formation of the Glee and Madrigal Union he was chosen accompanist, and he also occasionally officiated as second tenor vocalist. He was for several years secretary of the Noblemen and Gentlemen's Catch Club. He composed a number of songs, which were popular in their

day, such as 'Bird of Beauty' (1852), 'The Angel's Watch' (1853), 'Birds of the Sea' (1858), and harmonised or arranged a good deal of miscellaneous vocal music. He wrote many original pieces for the pianoforte, and made arrangements of various Scottish melodies and other compositions for the same instrument. He died in London on 29 Nov. 1876.

[Musical Times, January 1877; Life of David Kennedy, Paisley, 1877.] J. C. H.

LANDEL, WILLIAM (d. 1385), bishop of St. Andrews, was second son of the Baron or Laird of Landel (or Lauderdale) in Berwickshire. He was laird of Laverdale, and succeeded to large family estates in Roxburghshire on the death of his elder brother, Sir John. While rector or provost of the church of Kinkell in Aberdeenshire he was named bishop of St. Andrews by Benedict XII, on the recommendation of the kings of Scotland and of France, and was consecrated by Benedict XII at Avignon on 17 March 1342. Fordun, in relating his preferment, draws attention to the terms of the papal bull, in which it is stated that the selection was made specially on the recommendation of the prior and chapter of St. Andrews. He was taken prisoner with King David at the battle of Durham in 1346. After his release he was very active in procuring that of the king. Edward III granted him, with several other Scottish nobles, a safe-conduct, dated 4 Sept. 1352, to visit King David, then a prisoner in England, to arrange as to his ransom. For this purpose he obtained from the clergy, with the consent of Innocent VI, a grant of the tenth part of all church livings in Scotland during three years. He was one of the commissioners appointed to receive the king at Berwick on his release in 1357. The bishop was fond of travelling, and was able, from his great wealth, to command a large retinue. The Scottish rolls mention twenty-one safe-conducts which were granted to him either while travelling singly or in company with others. In 1361 he visited the shrine of St. James at Compostella, and the year following that of Thomas à Becket, accompanied by William de Douglas. To avoid a pestilence prevalent in the south of Scotland he passed the Christmas of 1362 at Elgin, the king being at the same time resident at Kinloss in the same county. Part of the following year he spent with the king at his palace of Luchmurtach, when on 14 May the high steward of the kingdom and several of the nobles assembled to renew their oath of fealty to the king. Towards the end of that year he went to Rome, and in 1365 he was

again abroad. In 1370 he crowned Robert II at Scone. In 1378 a great part of the cathedral of St. Andrews was burned down. Since the time of Bishop Gameline [q. v.] a dispute had existed in Scotland between the kings and the bishops regarding the latter's testamentary rights; the kings claimed that whether the bishops died testate or not their estates at their death in all cases reverted to the crown. King David having, in return, it has been alleged, for the aid towards his ransom afforded by the clergy, renounced this claim with the consent of parliament, two successive bulls were obtained from the pope confirming the renunciation. A third bull for the same purpose was issued in the time of Robert II, and while it continued in force Landel died on 15 Oct. 1385, so that he is said to have been the first bishop who was able to dispose of his estate by testament. He died in the abbey of St. Andrews, and was buried in the cathedral.

[Wyntoun's Chron.; Fordun's Scotichronicon; Spotswood; Gordon's Scotichronicon, i. 195 sq.] J. G. F.

LANDELLS, EBENEZER (1808-1860), wood-engraver and projector of 'Punch,' born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 13 April 1808, was third son of Ebenezer Landells, merchant of that town, and a native of Berwick-on-Tweed, and was descended from William Graham (1737-1801) [q. v.], minister of the Close meeting-house at Newcastle. Landells was educated at Mr. Bruce's academy in Newcastle, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed by his father for seven years to Thomas Bewick [q. v.] the wood-engraver. He was a favourite pupil of Bewick. After his master's death Landells accepted an engagement to work in London with John Jackson [q. v.] the wood-engraver, and is stated to have resided with him for some time, from November 1829, in Clarendon Street, Clarendon Square. He was also employed by William Harvey [q. v.] on the second series of Northcote's 'Fables,' for which he engraved most of the initial letters, and he engraved some of the drawings by H. K. Browne and Cattermole for Dickens's 'Master Humphrey's Clock.' This and other work was done in partnership with his fellow-townsmen Charles Gray. For a time he superintended the fine-art engraving department of the firm of Branston & Vize-telly. Landells was soon known among the artists of his time in London, both as an industrious and deserving artist and as an agreeable companion. He always retained a great love for Newcastle, and when a large staff of assistants was working under him on wood-engraving, they nicknamed him 'Tooch-

it-oop,' from his strong Northumbrian accent, which never deserted him. His chief work was contributed to illustrated periodical literature.

Landells started about 1840 an illustrated journal of fashion, called 'The Cosmorama,' which had a short life. Shortly afterwards he conceived the idea of 'Punch, or the London Charivari,' of which he was the original projector. He communicated the idea to Henry Mayhew, who was one of the first editors, Landells undertaking to find the drawings and engravings. At first there were three shareholders in the venture, Landells holding one, Mayhew, Mark Lemon, and Stirling Coyne, the editors, a second, and Joseph Last, the printer, a third. The first number appeared on 17 July 1841. After a few weeks Landells purchased Last's share, and on 24 Dec. 1842 sold his two shares to Messrs. Bradbury & Evans for 350*l.*, on condition of being employed for a fixed time as engraver for the paper. Messrs. Bradbury & Evans also acquired the editors' share, and thus became the sole proprietors. When Herbert Ingram [q. v.] started the 'Illustrated London News' in 1842, Landells was consulted. He engraved much for the early numbers, and was employed to make sketches of the queen's first journey to Scotland for reproduction in the paper. He played a similar part in the royal visits to the Rhine and to other places, and was the first special artist-correspondent. His Scottish sketches were noticed by the queen, who thenceforth showed him much favour. In 1843 he was associated with Ingram and others in starting the 'Illuminated Magazine,' a periodical of which Douglas Jerrold [q. v.] was editor, and for which Landells supplied all the woodcut illustrations. A more successful venture for Landells was the 'Lady's Newspaper,' of which the first number appeared on 2 Jan. 1847, with a title-page engraved by him. This was the earliest paper devoted to female interests, and after a successful career was ultimately incorporated with the still existing weekly paper 'The Queen.' Landells was connected, either as artist or proprietor, with other journalistic experiments, such as 'The Great Gun' (started in 1844), 'Diogenes' (1853), the 'Illustrated Inventor,' &c., but his pecuniary profits were never large. His later engravings lack any special excellence, but he was a good instructor and much respected by his pupils and assistants, among whom were Edmund Evans, Birket Foster, J. Greenaway, T. Armstrong, the Dalziels, and other well-known wood-engravers. Landells, according to the custom of his profession, usually put his own name to the blocks which

were engraved under his direction. He illustrated some books for children, such as the 'Boy's Own Toy Maker' (1858; 10th edit. 1881), the 'Illustrated Paper Model Maker' (1860), &c. He died on 1 Oct. 1860 at Victoria Grove, West Brompton, and his widow, with two sons and four daughters, survived him. He was married, on 9 Jan. 1832, at New St. Pancras Church, London, to Anne, eldest daughter of Robert McLagan of London.

LANDELLS, ROBERT THOMAS (1833-1877), artist and special war correspondent, born in London on 1 Aug. 1833, was eldest son of the above. He was educated principally in France, and afterwards studied drawing and painting in London. In 1856 Landells was sent by the 'Illustrated London News' as special artist to the Crimea, and contributed some illustrations of the close of the campaign. After the peace he went to Moscow for the coronation of the czar, Alexander II, and contributed illustrations of the ceremony. He was present as artist throughout the war between Germany and Denmark in 1863, receiving decorations from both sides, and again in the war between Austria and Prussia in 1866; on the latter occasion he was attached to the staff of the Crown Prince of Prussia, afterwards Emperor Frederick III. On the outbreak of the Franco-German war in 1870 he was again attached to the staff of the crown prince, and during the siege of Paris resided at the prince's headquarters in Versailles. He received the Prussian cross not only for his labours as an artist, but for his assistance to the ambulances, and also the Bavarian cross for valour. His war sketches were always much admired. As a painter he also had some success. He was employed by the queen to paint memorial pictures of various ceremonials which she attended. He died on 6 Jan. 1877 at Winchester Terrace, Chelsea. He married, on 19 March 1857, at New St. Pancras Church, London, Elizabeth Ann, youngest daughter of George Herbert Rodwell [q. v.], musical composer, and granddaughter of Liston the actor. By her he had two sons and two daughters.

[Information from Mrs. J. H. Chaplin, Mr. Mason Jackson, and Mr. M. H. Spielmann.]

L. C.

LANDEN, JOHN (1719-1790), mathematician, was born at Peakirk, near Peterborough in Northamptonshire, on 23 Jan. 1719. He was brought up to the business of a surveyor, and acted as land agent to William Wentworth, earl Fitzwilliam [q. v.], from 1762 to 1788. Cultivating mathematics during his leisure hours, he became a contributor to the 'Ladies' Diary' in 1744, pub-

lished 'Mathematical Lucubrations' in 1755, and from 1754 onwards communicated to the Royal Society valuable investigations on points connected with the fluxionary calculus. His attempt to substitute for it a purely algebraical method, expounded in book i. of 'Residual Analysis' (London, 1764), was further prosecuted by Lagrange. Book ii. never appeared. The remarkable theorem known by Landen's name, for expressing a hyperbolic arc in terms of two elliptic arcs, was inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1775, and specimens of its use were given in the first volume of his 'Mathematical Memoirs' (1780). In a paper on rotatory motion laid before the Royal Society on 17 March 1785 he obtained results differing from those of Euler and D'Alembert, and defended them in the second volume of 'Mathematical Memoirs,' prepared for the press during the intervals of a painful disease, and placed in his hands, printed, the day before his death at Milton, near Peterborough, the seat of the Earl Fitzwilliam, on 15 Jan. 1790. In the same work he solved the problem of the spinning of a top, and explained Newton's error in calculating the effects of precession.

Landen was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 16 Jan. 1766, and was a member of the Spalding Society. Though foreigners gave him a high rank among English analysts, he failed to develop and combine his discoveries. He led a retired life, chiefly at Walton in Northamptonshire. Though humane and honourable, he was too dogmatic in society. Besides the works above mentioned, he wrote: 'A Discourse concerning the Residual Analysis' (1758), and 'Animadversions on Dr. Stewart's Computation of the Sun's Distance from the Earth' (1771). Papers by him are included in 'Philosophical Transactions,' vols. xlviii. li. lvii. lx. lxi. lxvii. lxxv.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lx. pt. i. pp. 90, 191; Phil. Trans. Abridged, x. 469 (Hutton); Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, iii. 240; Montferrier's Dict. des Mathématiques; Poggendorff's Biographisch-Literarisches Handwörterbuch; Maseres' Scriptores Logarithmici, ii. 172; Richelot's Die Landensche Transformation in ihrer Anwendung auf die Entwicklung der elliptischen Functionen, 1868; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

LANDER, JOHN (1807-1839), African traveller, born in Cornwall in 1807, was younger brother of Richard Lemon Lander [q. v.], and was by trade a printer. He accompanied his brother Richard (without promise of any reward) in his expedition which left England under government auspices in January 1830 to explore the course and termina-

tion of the river Niger, and, after discovering the outlet of the river in the Bight of Biafra, returned home in July 1831. His African journal was incorporated with that of his brother in the narrative of the expedition published in 1832. Viscount Goderich, the president of the Royal Geographical Society, procured for Lander a tide-waiter's place in the custom house. Lander died on 16 Nov. 1839 in Wyndham Street, Bryanston Square, at the age of thirty-two, of a malady originally contracted in Africa. He left a widow and three children.

[Tregellas's Cornish Worthies, London, 1884, ii. 202-3; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; Gent. Mag. new ser. xii. 662.] H. M. C.

LANDER, RICHARD LEMON (1804-1834), African traveller, was born 8 Feb. 1804, at Truro, Cornwall, where his father kept the Fighting Cocks Inn, afterwards known as the Dolphin. His grandfather was a noted wrestler. A contested election for the borough was won on the day of his birth by Colonel Lemon, and suggested his second name. He was the fourth of six children, and is described as a bright little fellow, whose roving propensities gave his friends constant anxiety. He was educated at 'old Pascoe's' in Coombe Lane of his native town, and was a great favourite with the master. At thirteen he went out with a merchant to the West Indies, had an attack of yellow fever at San Domingo, returned home in 1818, and afterwards lived as servant in several wealthy families in London, with whom he travelled on the continent. In 1823 he went to the Cape Colony as private servant to Major Colebrooke, royal artillery, afterwards General Sir W. M. G. Colebrooke, C.B. (cf. *Colonial List*, 1869), then one of the commissioners of colonial inquiry. After traversing the colony with his master, Lander returned home with him in 1824. The discoveries of Lieutenant Hugh Clapperton [q. v.] and Major Dixon Denham [q. v.] were at the time attracting much attention, and Lander offered his services to Clapperton, refusing better-paid employment in South America. With Clapperton Lander went to Western Africa, and was his devoted attendant during his second and last expedition into the interior until his death in 1827. Lander then made his way to the coast, reporting Clapperton's death to Denham, who was on a visit to Fernando Po, and by whom the news was sent to England. Lander followed with Clapperton's papers, arriving at Portsmouth in April 1828. To Clapperton's published 'Journal' was added the 'Journal of Richard Lander from Kano to the Coast,' London, 1829, 4to. Lander afterwards published 'Records of Captain Clapperton's last

Expedition to Africa, and the subsequent Adventures of the Author [R. Lander], London, 1830, 2 vols. 12mo.

At the instance of Lord Bathurst (1762-1834) [q. v.] Lander undertook a fresh expedition to explore the course and termination of the Niger. His wife was to receive 100*l.* a year from government during his absence, and Lander himself was promised a gratuity of one hundred guineas on his return. Accompanied by his younger brother, John Lander (1807-1839) [q. v.], he left Portsmouth 9 Jan. 1830, and reached Cape Coast Castle on 22 Feb. Proceeding thence to Accra and Bogádry, the travellers on 17 June reached Boussa (Bussa), a place on the left bank of the Niger, where Mungo Park met his fate. Thence they ascended the stream about one hundred miles to Yaorie, the extreme point reached by their expedition. Returning to Boussa on 2 Aug. 1830, the travellers commenced the descent of the tortuous stream in canoes, in utter ignorance whither it would carry them. At a place called Kerrie they were plundered and cruelly maltreated by the natives. At Eboe (Ibo) the king made them prisoners, and demanded a heavy ransom, which was only obtained after long delay. Eventually they penetrated the forest-clad delta to the mouth of the Nun branch in the Bight of Biafra, thus setting at rest the question of the course and outlet of the great river Quorra (the Arabic name of the Niger river), 'the Nile of the Negros' (cf. *JOHNSTON, Dict. of Geogr.* under 'Niger'). On 1 Dec. 1830 the brothers were put ashore at Fernando Po, and, after visiting Rio Janeiro on their way, arrived home in July 1831. They were greeted with much enthusiasm. Richard Lander received the royal award of a gold medal, or an equivalent in money, placed at the disposal of the newly formed Royal Geographical Society of London, of which he thus became the first gold medallist. John Murray, the publisher, offered the brothers one thousand guineas for their journals, which, edited by Lieutenant (afterwards Commander) Alex. Bridport Becher, R.N., editor of the 'Nautical Magazine,' were published under the title of 'Journal of an Expedition to explore the Course and Termination of the Niger,' London, 1832, 3 vols. 12mo. The work was included, as part xxviii., in the 'Family Library.' Translations have appeared in Dutch, French, German, Italian, and Swedish.

Early in 1832 some merchants at Liverpool formed themselves into an association with the object of sending out an expedition, under the guidance of Richard Lander, to ascend the Niger and open up trade with the countries of Central Africa. The expedition was furnished

with two steamers, one named the Quorra, of 145 tons burden and 50 horse-power; the other Alburka (signifying in Arabic 'The Blessing'), built of iron, of 55 tons burden. They were to be accompanied to the west coast by a brig carrying coal and goods for barter. Lander started with the little armament from Milford Haven on 25 July, and reached Cape Coast Castle, after many disasters, 7 Oct. 1832. Illnesses and mishaps innumerable delayed the progress of affairs; but in the end the steamers ascended the river for a considerable part of its course, afterwards returning to Fernando Po for fresh supplies of cowries, &c. Leaving the steamers in charge of Surgeon Oldfield, Lander then returned to the Nun mouth, and thence began reascending the river in canoes. At a place called Ingiamma the canoes were fired upon and pursued some distance down stream by the Brass River natives. Lander, who had great faith in and influence with the natives generally, received a musket-ball in the thigh, which could not be extracted. He was removed to Fernando Po, and was carefully attended in the house of the commandant, Colonel Nicolls; but mortification set in suddenly, and he died (according to different statements) on 2 or 7 Feb. 1834. He was buried in the Clarence cemetery, Fernando Po. A monument was placed by his widow and daughter, by permission, in the royal chapel of the Savoy, London, but was destroyed by the fire of 7 July 1864. It has now been replaced by a stained-glass memorial window, put up by the Royal Geographical Society. A Doric memorial shaft in Lemon Street, Truro, was erected by public subscription, and dedicated with some ceremony in 1835, but fell down through defective workmanship the year after. It now bears a statue of Lander by the Cornish sculptor, Nevill Northey Burnard [q. v.]. Lander's portrait by William Brockedon [q. v.], which has been engraved by C. Turner, hangs in the council-room of the Royal Geographical Society. A government pension of 70*l.* a year was given to his widow, and a gratuity of 80*l.* to his daughter. The story of Lander's last expedition is told in 'Narrative of an Expedition into the Interior of Africa in Steamers, in 1832, 1833, 1834. . . . By Macgregor Laird and R. A. K. Oldfield, the surviving officers of the Expedition,' London, 1835.

In person Lander was very short and fair. His journals show that he possessed considerable intellectual powers, as well as great muscular strength and an iron constitution, and the passive courage which is so essential a qualification in an African traveller. His manners were mild, unobtrusive, and pleas-

ing, which, joined to his cheerful temper and handsome, ingenuous countenance, made him a general favourite.

A portrait of Lander is prefixed to his 'Records of Clapperton's Last Expedition,' 1830.

[Tregellas's Cornish Worthies, London, 1884, vol. ii.; R. Lander's Records of Captain Clapperton's Last Expedition, London, 1830; R. and J. Lander's Journal of an Expedition to explore the Course and Termination of the Niger, London, 1832; Macgregor Laird and Oldfield's Narrative of an Expedition into the Interior of Africa, London, 1835; Johnston's Dict. of Geogr. London, 1877; Annual Biog. and Obituary, 1834; Commander William Allen's Picturesque Views on the River Niger, 1840.] H. M. C.

LANDMANN, GEORGE THOMAS (1779-1854), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, son of Isaac Landmann [q. v.], was born at Woolwich in 1779. He became a cadet at the Royal Military Academy on 16 April 1793, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 May 1795. Stationed at Plymouth and Falmouth, he was employed in the fortification of St. Nicholas Island at the former, and Pendennis Castle and St. Mawes at the latter place. He was promoted first lieutenant on 3 June 1797, was sent to Canada at the end of that year, and was employed until the end of 1800 in the construction of fortifications at St. Joseph, Lake Huron, Upper Canada. In 1801 and 1802 he was employed in cutting a new canal at the Cascades on the river St. Lawrence. On 13 July 1802 he was promoted captain-lieutenant, and at the end of the year returned to England, when he was stationed at Portsmouth and Gosport, and employed in the fortifications.

On 19 July 1804 he was promoted second captain, and in December 1805 embarked at Portsmouth with troops for Gibraltar. On 1 July 1806 he was promoted captain. In the summer of 1808 he embarked as commanding royal engineer with General Spencer's corps of seven thousand men from Gibraltar, and landed in August at Mondego Bay to join Sir Arthur Wellesley. He was then attached to the light brigade under Brigadier-general Hon. H. Fane, was present at the battle of Roleia (17 Aug.), when he succeeded Captain Elphinstone, who was wounded, in the command of the royal engineers. He made a plan of the battle for Sir Arthur Wellesley, which was sent home with despatches. He reconnoitred the field of Vimeiro, and commanded his corps at the battle on 21 Aug. In September he was sent to Peniche to report on that fortress, and when Major Fletcher went to Spain with Sir John Moore, he assumed the command of his

corps in Portugal. In December he was sent to construct a bridge of boats at Abrantes, on the Tagus, another at Punhete, on the Zezere, and a flying bridge at Villa Velha, and to reconnoitre the country about Idanha Nova, &c. The bridges were completed in five days.

On his return to Lisbon he was, in February 1809, sent overland with despatches to Bartholomew Frere [q. v.], the British minister at Seville, and thence, as commanding engineer, to join the corps of General Mackenzie. Soon after Landmann's arrival at Cadiz an *émeute* occurred among the inhabitants, who, suspecting the fidelity of their governor, the Marquis de Villel, desired to put him to death. General Mackenzie directed Landmann to endeavour to tranquillise the people, and as he spoke Spanish fluently he was eventually able to reconcile the contending parties. For his services on this occasion he received the thanks of the king of Spain through the secretary of state. On 22 Feb. 1809 Landmann was granted a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the Spanish engineers, and on General Mackenzie and his troops leaving Cadiz for Lisbon, Landmann was left at Cadiz by Frere's desire. He went to Gibraltar in July, and sent home plans of the fortifications of Cadiz, with a report which led to vigorous efforts being made to defend that place.

When, in January 1810, the French had entered Seville, and an attack on Gibraltar was expected from the land side, it was deemed expedient to demolish forts San Felipe and Santa Barbara in the Spanish lines. Landmann was deputed to negotiate with the Spanish governor for the needful permission, and he accomplished his delicate task successfully, though not without difficulty. When the French marched on Cadiz in February, Landmann volunteered to proceed thither with an auxiliary force embarked at Gibraltar, but being detained by a contrary wind, he hired a rowboat, reached Cadiz on the second day, and found himself for a time commanding engineer of the British forces.

On 25 March 1810 he was appointed colonel of infantry in the Spanish army, and in April served at the siege of Matagorda. In August he returned to England on account of ill-health. In December he was appointed one of the military agents in the Peninsula, and sailed for Lisbon. After delivering despatches to Wellington at Cartaxo he proceeded towards Cadiz, and on the way joined the Spanish corps of General Ballasteros, and was present at the action of Castilejos, near the Guadiana, on 7 Jan. 1811. His horse fell under him, and he sustained an injury to his left eye. From Cadiz he returned in

June to Ayamonte, and rode round the sea coast to Corunna, whence, after a short stay in Galicia, he went back to Cadiz by another route.

In March 1812 Landmann sailed for England in company with the Spanish ambassador. His health was now so impaired that he was unable to return to duty until July 1813, when he was sent to Ireland to command the engineers in the Lough Swilly district. He had been promoted on 4 June 1813 brevet-major for his services, and became lieutenant-colonel on 16 May 1814. In March 1815 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Thames district, and in May 1817 was transferred to Hull as commanding royal engineer of the Yorkshire district. He was granted leave of absence in 1819, and appears to have continued on leave until he retired from the corps, by the sale of his commission, on 29 Dec. 1824. He was a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers until 1852. He died at Shacklewell, near Hackney, London, on 27 Aug. 1854.

Landmann was author of: 1. 'Historical, Military, and Picturesque Observations in Portugal, illustrated with numerous coloured Views and authentic Plans of all the Sieges and Battles fought in the Peninsula during the present War,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1818. 2. 'Adventures and Recollections of Colonel Landmann,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1852. 3. 'Recollections of my Military Life,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1854 (cf. *Athenaeum*, 1854, pp. 679-681). He also revised his father's 'Principles of Fortifications,' 8vo, London, 1831.

[Corps Records; Landmann's Works; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. p. 422; Royal Military Calendar, 1826, vol. v. 3rd ed. p. 26; Pantheon of the Age, ii. 551.] R. H. V.

LANDMANN, ISAAO (1741-1826?), professor of artillery and fortification, born in 1741, held for some years an appointment at the Royal Military School in Paris. Although he retired on the reorganisation of the school, he continued to live in Paris, and made an income of about 300*l.* per annum by teaching the young French nobility the art of war. On 25 Nov. 1777 he assumed the appointment of professor of artillery and fortification at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich at the invitation of George III. A letter from the board of ordnance, dated 25 Nov. 1777, introducing him to the lieutenant-governor of the Woolwich Academy, described him as a gentleman who 'has seen a great deal of service and acted as aide-de-camp to Marshal Broglis in the late war.' His salary was 494*l.* per annum with a house. On 1 July 1815

he retired, after thirty-eight years' successful service, on a pension of 500*l.* per annum, granted him by the prince regent. He left a son, George Thomas Landmann [q. v.], who was an officer in the royal engineers.

Landmann was author of: 1. 'Elements of Tactics and Introduction to Military Evolutions for the Infantry, by a celebrated Prussian General [Saltern], translated from the original by I. L.,' 8vo, London, 1787. 2. 'Practical Geometry for the use of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich,' 8vo, London, 1798; 2nd ed. 1805. 3. 'The Field Engineer's Vade Mecum, with Plans,' 8vo, London, 1802. 4. 'The Principles of Fortification reduced into Questions and Answers for the use of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich,' 8vo, London, 1806. 5. 'The Construction of several Systems of Fortification,' 8vo, London, with plates, fol. 1807. 6. 'The Principles of Artillery reduced into Questions and Answers for the use of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich,' 2nd ed., with considerable additions and improvements, 8vo, London, 1808. 7. 'Muller's Attack and Defence of Places,' 4th ed. 8vo, London. 8. 'A Course of the Five Orders of Architecture,' fol. London. 9. 'A Treatise on Mines for the use of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich,' 8vo, London, 1815. 10. 'The Principles of Fortification,' 5th ed. 8vo, London, 1821.

[Records of the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, 4to, 1851.] R. H. V.

LANDON, LETITIA ELIZABETH, afterwards Mrs. Maclean (1802-1838), poetess, and famous in her day under the initials 'L. E. L.,' was born in Hans Place, Chelsea, on 14 Aug. 1802. She was descended from a family once possessed of considerable landed property at Crednall in Herefordshire, which was lost in the South Sea bubble. The descendants took to the church, and Letitia's great-grandfather is recorded on his monument to have employed his pen 'to the utter confutation of all dissenters.' Her grandfather was rector of Tedstone Delamere, Herefordshire. Her uncle, Dr. Whittington Landon, who died on 29 Dec. 1838, held at the time the deanery of Exeter, to which he was appointed in 1818, and the provostship of Worcester College, Oxford, to which he had been nominated in 1796 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1839, i. 212). Her father, John Landon, who in his youth had voyaged to Africa and Jamaica, was at the time of her birth a partner in Adair's army agency in Pall Mall. Her mother, whose maiden name was Bishop, was of Welsh extraction; her maternal grandmother, an intimate friend of Mrs. Siddons,

was thought to be the natural child of persons of rank. An only brother, Whittington Henry Landon (1804-1883), was a graduate of Worcester College, Oxford, and vicar of Slebech, Pembrokeshire, from 1851 to 1877 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*; ROBINSON, *Merchant Taylors' School Reg.*) Letitia received her first education at a school in Chelsea, where Miss Mitford and Lady Caroline Lamb were likewise educated, and was afterwards taught by masters. She very early exhibited an omnivorous appetite for reading, and was ready in acquiring all branches of knowledge except music and calligraphy. About 1815 her family removed to Old Brompton, and there made the acquaintance of William Jerdan [q. v.], who exercised the most decisive influence on the future of the young poetess. 'My first recollection,' he says, 'is that of a plump girl bowling a hoop round the walks, with the hoop-stick in one hand and a book in the other, reading as she ran. The exercise was prescribed; the book was choice.' Upon further acquaintance he thought her 'a creature of another sphere, though with every fascination which could render her loveable in our everyday world.' Inferior poetry to 'L. E. L.'s' would have found easy entrance to the 'Literary Gazette' under such favourable prepossessions, and as her verse was not only good, but perfectly adapted to the taste of the day, she soon became a leading support of the periodical. Her first poem, 'Rome,' appeared on 11 March 1820, under the signature of 'L.' Before long 'she began to exercise her talents upon publications in general literature,' that is to review, and soon 'did little less for the "Gazette" than I did myself,' an assertion the more probable as Jerdan was an indolent editor. Her labours as a reviewer were far from checking the facile flow of her fugitive verse, and she soon attempted poems of considerable compass. 'The Fate of Adelaide' was published in 1821, 'The Improvisatrice' in 1824 (6th edit. 1825), 'The Troubadour,' with other poems (three editions), in 1825, 'The Golden Violet' in 1827, 'The Venetian Bracelet,' with other poems, in 1829. She was also an incessant contributor to albums and other annuals, editing the 'Drawing Scrap Book' from 1832. By the advice, it is said, of her friend, Mrs. S. C. Hall, she first attempted fiction in 'Romance and Reality,' 1831, and 'Francesca Carrara,' 1834.

During this period she resided for the most part with elderly ladies, the Misses Lance and Mrs. Sheldon, both in Hans Place. The fascination of her appearance and conversation at the time is described by Mr. S. C. Hall; the other side of the picture is given in Chorley's 'Memoirs,' where she is represented as a na-

turally gifted person, spoiled by flattery, and associated with a very undesirable literary set, and, though earning large sums by her pen, estimated by Jerdan at not less than 2,500*l.* altogether, harassed and worn by a continual struggle to support her family, who had become impoverished. The substantial truth of this picture is indubitable, and is sufficiently evinced by the cruel scandals which in her latter years became associated with 'L. E. L.'s' name, and, destitute as they were of the least groundwork in fact, beyond some expressions of hers whose tenor is only known from the admission of her friends that they were imprudent, occasioned her acute misery. They were, says Mr. S. C. Hall, employed in a letter to 'that very worthless person Maginn,' and 'sufficed to arouse the ire of a jealous woman. To have seen, much more to have known Maginn, would have been to refute the calumny.' It occasioned, nevertheless, the breaking off of an engagement between Miss Landon and an unnamed gentleman, said to be John Forster [q. v.] (cf. BATES, *MacLise Gallery*), and seems to have driven her in mere despair into an engagement with another gentleman of distinguished public service and position, but with whom she can have had little sympathy, George Maclean, then governor of Cape Coast Castle. The marriage, delayed for a time by the rumour that Maclean had a wife living in Africa, took place in June 1833. Lytton Bulwer gave the bride away. On 5 July the wedded pair sailed for Cape Coast, and arrived on 16 Aug.

No circumstance respecting 'L. E. L.' has occasioned so much discussion as her sudden and mysterious death at Cape Coast Castle on 15 Oct. 1838. That she died of taking prussic acid can hardly be disputed, though the surgeon's neglect to institute a post-mortem examination left an opening for doubt. That she was found lying in her room with an empty bottle, which had contained a preparation of prussic acid, in her hand seems equally certain, and the circumstance, if proved, negatives the not unnatural suspicion that her death was the effect of the vengeance of her husband's discarded mistress, while there is no ground in any case for suspecting him. There remain, therefore, only the hypotheses of suicide and of accident; and the general tone of her letters to England, even though betraying some disappointment with her husband, is so cheerful, and the fact of her having been accustomed to administer a most dangerous medicine to herself is so well established, that accident must be regarded as the more probable supposition.

'L. E. L.'s' literary work had of late years

been less copious than formerly, but included an unacted tragedy, 'Castruccio Castracani,' 1837, 'The Vow of the Peacock,' 1835, 'Traits and Trials of Early Life' (supposed to be in part autobiographical), 1836, and 'Ethel Churchill,' the best of her novels, 1837. 'The Zenana, and other Poems,' chiefly made up from contributions to annuals, appeared in 1839, immediately after her death, and a posthumous novel, 'Lady Granard,' was published in 1842. Collected editions of 'L. E. L.'s' verse appeared in 1838 at Philadelphia, in 1850 and 1873 in London, the last edited by W. Bell Scott.

As a poetess Letitia Elizabeth Landon can only rank as a gifted improvisatrice. She had too little culture, too little discipline, too low an ideal of her art, to produce anything of very great value. All this she might and probably would have acquired under happier circumstances. She had genuine feeling, rich fancy, considerable descriptive power, great fluency of language, and, as Mr. Mackenzie Bell points out, a real dramatic instinct when dealing with incident. Her diffuseness is the common fault of poetesses, and in this and in other respects her latest productions manifest considerable improvement. If not entitled to a high place in literature upon her own merits, she will nevertheless occupy a permanent one as a characteristic representative of her own time, and will always interest by her truth of emotion, no less than by the tragedy and mystery of her death.

A portrait of Miss Landon by MacIise was engraved by Edward Finden for her 'Traits and Trials.' Another portrait by MacIise is in the 'MacIise Portrait Gallery' (ed. Bates). An engraving by Wright appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine' for May 1837.

[Blanchard's *Life and Remains of L. E. L.*, 1841; Jordan's *Autobiog.*; Chorley's *Memoirs*; A. C. Hall's *Book of Memories*; Grantley Berkeley's *Recollections*; Madden's *Memoirs of Lady Blessington*; Mackenzie Bell in *Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century*; *Gent. Mag.* 1839, pt. i. pp. 150, 212; L'Estrange's *Friendships of Mary Russell Mitford*, i. 126, 169, 231, ii. 48, 50; and his *Life of Miss Mitford*, iii. 93, 119; *Father Prout's Reliques*, i. 214, ii. 189.] R. G.

LANDOR, ROBERT EYRES (1781-1869), author. [See under **LANDOR, WALTER SAVAGE**.]

LANDOR, WALTER SAVAGE (1775-1864), author of 'Imaginary Conversations,' born on 30 Jan. 1775, was the eldest son of Walter Landor, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Savage. The Landors had been settled for some generations at Rugeley, Staffordshire. Their descendant's

fancy ennobled his ancestry, and he believed, gratuitously as it seems, that one of his mother's ancestors was Arnold Savage, speaker of the House of Commons in the reign of Henry IV. The elder Landor was a physician, but after coming to his inheritance, resigned his practice, living partly at Warwick, and partly at Ipeley Court, his second wife's property. By his first wife he had one daughter, married to her cousin, Humphry Arden, who inherited her mother's property. His own estates in Staffordshire were entailed upon his eldest son. His second wife was coheirress with her three sisters of their father, Charles Savage, who had only a small estate; but after her marriage she inherited from two great-uncles, wealthy London merchants, the Warwickshire estates of Ipeley Court and Tachbrook, which had formerly belonged to the Savages. These estates were also entailed upon the eldest son. The other children of the marriage were Elizabeth Savage (1776-1854), Charles Savage (1777-1849), who held the family living of Colton, Staffordshire, Mary Anne (1778-1818), Henry Eyres (1780-1866), a solicitor, Robert Eyres (1781-1869), rector of Birlingham, Worcestershire, and Ellen (1783-1835) (see BURKE, *History of the Commoners*, 1838). They depended for their fortunes upon their mother, and had an interest in the estate of Hughenden Manor, which had been left to her and her three sisters. The daughters all died unmarried.

Walter Savage Landor was sent to a school at Knowle, ten miles from Warwick, when under five years of age. At the age of ten he was transferred to Rugby, then under Dr. James. He was a sturdy, though not specially athletic lad, and famous for his skill in throwing a net, in which he once enveloped a farmer who objected to his fishing. He was, however, more given to study, and soon became renowned for his skill in Latin verse. He refused to compete for a prize, in spite of the entreaties of his tutor, John Sleath, afterwards prebendary of St. Paul's, to whom he refers affectionately in later years (*Works*, iv. 400). His perversities of temper soon showed themselves. He took offence because James, when selecting for approval some of his Latin verses, chose, as Landor thought, the worst. Landor resented this by adding some insulting remarks in a fair copy, and after another similar offence James requested that he might be removed in order to avoid the necessity of expulsion. He was placed accordingly, about 1791, under Mr. Langley, vicar of Ashbourne, Derbyshire, whose amiable simplicity he has commemorated in the dialogue between Izaak Walton, Cotton, and Oldways.

Here he improved his Greek, and practised English and Latin verse-writing, though his tutor's scholarship was scarcely superior to his own. In 1793 he entered Trinity College, Oxford, as a commoner. He still declined to compete for prizes, though his Latin verses were by his own account the best in the university. He maintained his intimacy with an old school friend, Walter Birch, afterwards a country clergyman, and always an affectionate friend, and made a favourable impression upon his tutor, William Benwell [q. v.] He pronounced himself a republican, wrote satires and an ode to Washington, went to hall with his hair unpowdered, and was regarded as a 'mad Jacobin.' In the autumn of 1794 he fired a gun at the windows of an obnoxious tory, who was moreover giving a party of 'servitors and other raffa.' The shutters of the windows were closed, and no harm was done; but Landor refused to give any explanations, and was consequently rusticated for a year. The authorities respected his abilities, and desired his return. The affair, however, led to an angry dispute with his father. Landor went off to London, declaring that he had left his father's house 'for ever.' He consoled himself by bringing out a volume of English and Latin poems.

Meanwhile his friends tried to make peace. Dorothea, niece of Philip Lyttelton of Studley Castle, Warwickshire, where she lived with two rich uncles, was admired by all the Landor brothers, and carried on a correspondence which was sisterly, if not more than sisterly, with Walter, her junior by a year or two. She persuaded him to give up a plan for retiring to Italy, and finally induced him to accept the mediation of her uncles with his father. As Walter had no taste for a profession, it was decided that he should receive an allowance of £50*l.* a year, with leave to live as much as he pleased at his father's house. It seems that he might have had 400*l.* a year if he would have studied law (see MADDEN, *Lady Blessington*, ii. 346). A proposal was made a little later that he should take a commission in the militia; but the other officers objected to the offer, on the ground of his violent opinions. The needs of the younger brothers and sisters account for the small amount of his allowance.

Landor left London for Wales, and for the next three years spent his time, when away from home, at Tenby and Swansea. Here he made friends with the family of Lord Aylmer. Rose Aylmer, commemorated in the most popular of his short poems, lent him a story by Clara Reeve, which suggested to him the composition of 'Gebir.' The style

shows traces of the study of Pindar and Milton, to which he had devoted himself in Wales. 'Gebir,' published in 1798, had a fate characteristic of Landor's work. It was little read, but attracted the warm admiration of some of the best judges. Southey became an enthusiastic admirer, and praised it in the 'Critical Review' for September 1799. Coleridge, to whom Southey showed it, shared Southey's opinion. Henry Francis Cary [q. v.], the translator of Dante and a schoolfellow of Landor, was an early admirer. Heber, Dean Shipley, Frere, Canning, and Bobus Smith are also claimed as admirers by Landor; and Shelley, when at Oxford in 1811, bored Hogg by his absorption in it. Landor had thus some grounds for refuting De Quincey's statement that he and Southey had been for years the sole purchasers of 'Gebir.' Still, De Quincey's exaggeration was pardonable (FORSTER, pp. 57-62, and Archdeacon Hare and Landor in *Imaginary Conversations*). Landor led an unsettled life for some years. He formed a friendship with Dr. Parr, who had been resident at Hatton, near Warwick, since 1783, and was one of the few persons qualified to appreciate his latinity. In spite of Parr's vanity and warmth of temper, he never quarrelled with Landor, left his after-dinner pipe and company to visit his young friend, and maintained with him a correspondence, which began during Landor's stay at Oxford, and continued till Parr's death in 1825. Parr introduced Landor to Sir Robert Adair [q. v.], the friend of Fox, who took great pains, and with some success, to enlist Landor as a writer in the press against the ministry. Other friends were Isaac Mocatta, who persuaded him to suppress a reply (FORSTER publishes some interesting extracts from the manuscript, pp. 69-72) to an attack upon 'Gebir' in the 'Monthly Review,' and Sergeant Rough, who had published an imitation of 'Gebir,' called 'The Conspiracy of Gowrie.' Mocatta died in 1801, and Rough had a quarrel with Landor at Parr's house, which ended their intimacy. In 1802 Landor took advantage of the peace to visit Paris, and came back with prejudices, never afterwards softened, against the French and their ruler. On returning Landor visited Oxford, where his brother was superintending the publication of a new edition of 'Gebir,' with 'arguments' to each book to explain its obscurity, and of a Latin version, 'Gebirus.' He continued to write poetry, lived in Bath, Bristol, and Wales, with occasional visits to London, and managing to anticipate his income. His father had to sell property in order to meet the son's debts, who under-

took in return to present his brother Charles to the family living of Colton when it should become vacant.

The father died at the end of 1805; and Landor set up at Bath, spending money liberally, with a 'fine carriage, three horses, and two men-servants.' He had various love-affairs, commemorated in poems addressed to Ione, poetical for Miss Jones, and Ianthe, otherwise Sophia Jane Swift, an Irish lady, afterwards Countess de Molandé. In the spring of 1808 Southey met him at Bristol. Each was delighted with his admirer. Southey spoke of his intended series of mythological poems in continuation of 'Thalaba.' Landor immediately offered to pay for printing them. Southey refused, but submitted to Landor his 'Kehama' and 'Roderick,' as they were composed; and Landor sent a cheque for a large number of copies of 'Kehama' upon its publication. The friendship was very cordial, and never interrupted, in spite of much divergence of opinion. Each saw in the other an appreciative and almost solitary anticipator of the certain verdict of posterity; and they had seldom to risk the friction of personal intercourse.

The rising in Spain against the French caused an outburst of enthusiasm in England; and in August 1808 Landor sailed from Falmouth to join the Spaniards at Corunna. He gave ten thousand reals for the inhabitants of a town burnt by the French, and raised some volunteers, with whom he joined Blake's army in Galicia. He took offence on misunderstanding something said by an English envoy at Corunna, and at once published an angry letter in Spanish and English. Landor could hardly have been of much use in a military capacity. He was at Bilbao, which was occupied alternately by the French and the Spaniards, towards the end of September, and ran some risk of being taken prisoner. Blake's army, after some fighting, was finally crushed by the French in the beginning of November, and by the end of that month Landor was in England. The supreme junta thanked him for his services, and the minister, Cevallos, sent him an honorary commission as colonel in the service of Ferdinand. When Ferdinand afterwards restored the jesuits, Landor marked his indignation by returning the commission to Cevallos. Upon his return to England he joined Wordsworth and Southey in denouncing the convention of Cintra (signed 30 Aug.), which had excited general indignation. The chief result, however, of his Spanish expedition was the tragedy of 'Count Julian,' composed in the winter of 1810-11. Southey undertook to arrange for its publi-

cation. The Longmans refused to print it, even at the author's expense; and Landor showed his anger by burning another tragedy, 'Ferranti and Giulio,' and resolving to burn all future verses. Two scenes from the destroyed tragedy were afterwards published as 'Ippolito di Este' in the 'Imaginary Conversations.' Southey, however, got 'Count Julian' published by the Longmans. Although showing fully Landor's distinction of style, it is not strong dramatically, and the plot is barely intelligible unless the story is previously known. Naturally it made little impression. A comedy called 'The Charitable Dowager,' written about 1803, has disappeared (FORSTER, pp. 175-7).

Landor had meanwhile resolved to establish himself on a new estate. The land inherited from his father was worth under 1,000*l.* a year; but he bought the estate of Llanthony Abbey, estimated at some 3,000*l.* a year, in the vale of Ewyas, Monmouthshire. To enable him to do this his mother sold for 20,000*l.* the estate of Tachbrook (entailed upon him), he in return settling upon her for life 450*l.* a year and surrendering the advowson of Colton to his brother Charles. An act of parliament, passed in 1809, was obtained to give effect to the new arrangements. Landor set about improving his property. His predecessor had erected some buildings in the ruins of the ancient abbey. Landor began to pull these down and construct a house, never finished, though he managed to live at the place. He planted trees, imported sheep from Spain, improved the roads, and intended to become a model country gentleman. In the spring of 1811 he went to a ball in Bath, and seeing a pretty girl, remarked to a friend, 'That's the nicest girl in the room, and I'll marry her.' The lady, named Julia Thuillier, was daughter of a banker of Swiss descent, who had been unsuccessful in business at Banbury and gone to Spain, leaving his family at Bath. 'She had no pretensions of any kind,' as Landor wrote to his mother, 'and her want of fortune was the very thing which determined me to marry her.' She had refused for him two gentlemen of rank and fortune (*ib.* p. 183). The marriage took place by the end of May 1811. The Southey's visited them at Llanthony in the following August. Landor was already getting into troubles upon his estate. He had offered to the Bishop of St. Davids to restore the old church. The bishop not answering, Landor wrote another letter saying that 'God alone is great enough for me to ask anything of twice.' The bishop then wrote approving the plan, but saying that an act

of parliament would be necessary. Landor intimated dryly that he had had enough of applying to parliament. Meanwhile he found that his neighbours—as was always the case with Landor's neighbours—were utterly deaf to the voice of reason. The Welsh were idle and drunken, and though he had spent 8,000*l.* upon labour in three years, treated him as their 'worst enemy.' In the summer assizes of 1812 he took the formal charge of the judge to the grand jury literally, and presented him with a charge of felony against an attorney of ill-repute. The judge declined to take any notice of this. Landor next applied to be made a magistrate, and his application was briefly rejected by the lord-lieutenant, the Duke of Beaufort. He applied to the lord chancellor, Eldon, who was equally obdurate, and Landor revenged himself in a letter composed in his stateliest style, pointing out that none of the greatest thinkers from Demosthenes to Locke would have been appointed magistrates. His next unlucky performance was letting his largest farm to one Betham, who claimed acquaintance with Southey. Betham knew nothing of farming, spent his wife's fortune in extravagant living, brought three or four brothers to poach over the land, and paid no rent. Landor was worried by knavish attorneys and hostile magistrates. When a man against whom he had to swear the peace drank himself to death, he was accused of causing the catastrophe. His trees were uprooted and his timber stolen. When he prosecuted a man for theft he was insulted by the defendant's counsel, whom, however, he 'chastised in his Latin poetry now in the press.' An action brought by Landor against Betham was finally successful in the court of exchequer; but he was overwhelmed with expenses and worries, and resolved to leave England. His personal property was sold for the benefit of his creditors. His mother, however, as the first creditor under the act of parliament, was entitled to manage Llanthony, and under her care the property improved. She was able to allow Landor 500*l.* a year and to provide sufficiently for the younger children. In the summer of 1814 Landor went to Jersey, where he was soon joined by his wife. An angry dispute took place between them in regard to his plans for settling in France. Landor rose at four, sailed to France without his wife, and by October was at Tours. His wife, as her sister wrote to tell him, was both grieved and seriously ill. Landor meanwhile found his usual consolation in the composition of a Latin poem on the death of Ulysses, and so calmed his temper. His wife joined him at Tours,

whither he was also followed by his brother Robert, who was intending a visit to Italy. Landor was soon in high spirits, made himself popular in Tours, and always fancied that he had there seen Napoleon on his flight after Waterloo. He soon became dissatisfied with the place, and started in September 1815 with his wife and brother for Italy, after 'tremendous conflicts' with his landlady. The brother reported that during this journey the wife was amiable and only too submissive under Landor's explosions of boisterous though transitory wrath. He had money enough for his wants and lived comfortably. The pair finally settled at Como for three years. Here he was a neighbour of the Princess of Wales, of whose questionable proceedings he made some mention in a letter to Southey. Sir Charles Wolseley declared in 1820 (in a letter to Lord Castlereagh published in the *Times*) that he could obtain important information from a 'Mr. Walter Landon' upon this subject. Landor refused with proper indignation to have anything to do with the matter. Southey visited him at Como in 1817. In March 1818 his first child, Arnold Savage, was born at Como. In the same year he insulted the authorities in a Latin poem primarily directed against an Italian poet who had denounced England. Landor was ordered to leave the place, and in September 1818 he went to Pisa. He stayed there, excepting a summer at Pistoia in 1819, till in 1821 he moved to Florence, where he settled in the Palazzo Medici. Shelley was at Pisa during Landor's stay. Landor, to his subsequent regret, avoided a meeting on account of the scandals then current in regard to Shelley's character. Byron was not at Pisa till Landor had left it. In the course of his controversy with Southey Byron incidentally noticed Landor, and in the 13th canto of 'Don Juan' called him the 'deep-mouthed Boetian Savage Landor,' who has 'taken for a swan rogue Southey's gander.' Landor retorted in the imaginary conversation between Burnet and Hardcastle. In his second edition he inserted some qualifying praise in consequence of Byron's efforts for Greece; but he could not be blind to the lower parts of Byron's character.

The period of Landor's life which followed his removal to Florence was probably the happiest and certainly the most fruitful in literary achievement. In 1820 Southey had spoken in a letter of his intended 'Colloquies,' and this seems to have suggested to Landor a scheme for the composition of 'Imaginary Conversations,' or rather to have confirmed a project already entertained. 'Count Julian,' indeed, was

really an anticipation of his later plan. Landor soon threw himself with ardour into the composition of his prose conversations. The first part of his manuscript was sent by him to the Longmans in April 1823. It was declined by them and by several other publishers. Landor committed the care of it to Julius Charles Hare [q. v.], to whom he was not as yet personally known. He had become acquainted with Hare's elder brother, Francis, at Tours; they were intimate at Florence, had many animated discussions with no quarrels, and remained intimate till Hare's death. Julius Hare at last induced John Taylor, proprietor of the 'London Magazine,' to publish the first two volumes. The dialogue between Southey and Porson was published by anticipation in the 'London Magazine' for July 1823; and the two volumes appeared in the beginning of 1824. Hare endeavoured to obviate hostile criticism by an ingenious paper in the 'London Magazine,' ironically anticipating the obvious topics of censure. It caused the suspension of a hostile review in the 'Quarterly,' in order that the remarks thus anticipated might be removed. Hazlitt reviewed the book in the 'Edinburgh' in an article of mixed praise and blame, touched up to some extent by Jeffrey. Taylor had insisted upon omissions of certain passages, and Hare had reluctantly consented. Landor was of course angry, and exploded with wrath upon some trifling disputes about a second edition and the proposed succeeding volumes. He threw a number of conversations into the fire, swore that he would never write again, and that his children should be 'carefully warned against literature,' and learn nothing except French, swimming, and fencing. The second edition, handed over to Colburn for publication, appeared in 1826. A third volume, after various delays and difficulties, appeared in 1828, and a fourth and fifth were at last published by Duncan in 1829. A sixth had been finished, but remained long unpublished. Landor in 1834 entrusted his five volumes, 'interleaved and enlarged,' together with this sixth volume, to N. P. Willis, for publication in America. Willis sent them to New York, but did not follow them, and Landor had considerable difficulty in recovering them. They were finally restored in 1837.

Landor had acquired a high though not a widely spread literary reputation. He was visited at Florence by Hazlitt and Leigh Hunt, and was on intimate terms with Charles Armitage Brown [q. v.], Kirkup, the English consul, and others. He had of course various disputes with the authorities, and was once

expelled from Florence. The grand duke took the matter good-naturedly, and no notice was taken of Landor's declaration that, as the authorities disliked his residence, he should reside there permanently. He had a desperate quarrel with a M. Antoir about certain rights to water, which led to a lawsuit and a challenge, though Kirkup succeeded in arranging the point of honour satisfactorily. This water-dispute concerned the Villa Gherardisca in Fiesole. Landor had been enabled to buy it for 2,000*l.* by the generosity of Mr. Ablett of Llanbedr Hall, Denbighshire, who had become known to him in 1827, and who in the beginning of 1829 advanced the necessary sum, declining to receive interest. It was a fine house, with several acres of ground, where he planted his gardens, kept pets, and played with his four children. The death of his mother, in October 1829, made no difference to his affairs. They had always corresponded affectionately, and she had managed his estates with admirable care and judgment. In 1832 Ablett persuaded him to pay a visit to England. He arrived in London in May, saw Charles Lamb at Enfield, Coleridge at Highgate, and Julius Hare (for the first time) at Cambridge; visited Ablett in Wales, and with him went to the Lakes and saw Southey and Coleridge. He travelled back to Italy with Julius Hare, passing through the Tyrol, and there inquiring into the history of Hofer, one of his favourite heroes. At Florence Landor set about the conversations which soon afterwards formed the volumes upon 'Shakespeare's Examination for Deer-stealing,' 'Pericles and Aspasia,' and the 'Pentameron,' and contained some of his most characteristic writing.

In March 1835 Landor quarrelled with his wife. Armitage Brown, who was present at the scene, wrote an account of it to Landor. Mrs. Landor appears to have denounced Landor to his friend and in presence of his children. Landor, he says, behaved with perfect calmness. He adds that through eleven years of intimacy he had always seen Landor behave with perfect courtesy to Mrs. Landor, who had the entire management of the house. Brown admits a loss of temper with 'Italians.' Unfortunately, Landor acted with more than his usual impulsiveness. He left his house for Florence in April 1835, not to return for many years. He reached England in the autumn, and stayed with Ablett at Llanbedr, to whom he returned in the spring of 1836, after a winter at Clifton. It is idle to discuss the rights and wrongs of this unfortunate business. Mrs. Landor was clearly unable to manage a man of irrepressible temper. His friends thought that his real amiability and

his tender attachment to his children might have led to happier results; but his friends could escape from his explosions. Landor had been receiving about 600*l.* a year from his English properties, the remainder of the rents being absorbed by mortgages and a reserve fund. On leaving Italy he made over 400*l.* of his own share to his wife, and transferred absolutely to his son the villa and farms at Fiesole. His income was thus 200*l.* a year, which was afterwards doubled at the cost of the reserve fund (FORSTER, p. 517).

Landor was again at Clifton in the winter of 1836-7, and had a friendly meeting with Southey. After some rambling he settled at Bath in the spring of 1838, and lived there till his final departure from England. His 'Shakespeare' had been published in 1834; the 'Pericles and Aspasia' came out with such ill-success that Landor returned to his publishers 100*l.*, which they had paid for it, an action only paralleled in the case of Collins. A similar result seems to have followed the publication of the 'Pentameron' in 1837 (*ib.* pp. 372, 384, 403). He next set about his three plays, the 'Andrea of Hungary,' 'Giovanna of Naples,' and 'Fra Rupert,' the last of which showed a curious resemblance, due probably to unconscious recollection, to the plot of a play called 'The Earl of Brecon,' published by his brother Robert in 1824. Little as these plays, or 'conversations in verse,' succeeded with the public, Landor gained warm admirers, many of whom were his personal friends. At Bath he was intimate with Sir William Napier; during his first years there he visited Armitage Brown at Plymouth, and John Kenyon, down to his death in 1856, was a specially warm friend. Southey's mind was giving way when he wrote a last letter to his friend in 1839, but he continued to repeat Landor's name when generally incapable of mentioning any one. Julius Hare, whom he frequently visited at Hurstmonceaux, sent during his last illness (in 1854) for Landor, and spoke of him affectionately till the end. Landor occasionally visited town to see Lady Blessington. Forster's review of the 'Shakespeare' had led to a friendship, and Forster was in the habit of going with Dickens to Bath, in order to celebrate on the same day Landor's birth and Charles I's execution. Landor greatly admired Dickens's works, and was especially moved by 'Little Nell.' Dickens drew a portrait of some at least of Landor's external peculiarities in his Boythorne in 'Bleak House.' Forster had helped Landor in the publication of his plays, and was especially useful in the collection of his works, which appeared in 1846. Forster having objected to the inser-

tion into this of his Latin poetry, Landor yielded, and published his 'Poemata et Inscriptiones' separately in 1847. In the same year he published the 'Hellenics,' including the poems published under that title in the collected works, together with English translations of the Latin idyls. The collected works also included the conversations regained from N. P. Willis. Some additional poems, conversations, and miscellaneous writings were published in 1853 as 'Last Fruit off an Old Tree.' It contained also some letters originally written to the 'Examiner,' then edited by Forster, on behalf of Southey's family, which had led, to Landor's pleasure, to the bestowal of one of the chancellor's livings upon Cuthbert, the son of his old friend.

In the beginning of 1857 Landor's mind was evidently weakened. He unfortunately got himself mixed up in a miserable quarrel, in which two ladies of his acquaintance were concerned. He gave to one of them a legacy of 100*l.* received from his friend Kenyon. She, without his knowledge, transferred half of it to the other. They then quarrelled, and the second lady accused the first of having obtained the money from Landor for discreditable reasons. Landor in his fury committed himself to a libel, for which he was persuaded to apologise. Unluckily he had resolved, in spite of Forster's remonstrances, to publish a book called 'Dry Sticks fagoted by W. S. Landor,' containing, among much that was unworthy of him, a scandalous lampoon suggested by the quarrel. Landor had desired that the book should be described as by 'the late W. S. Landor,' and he had ceased in fact to be fully his old self. Unluckily he was still legally responsible. At the end of March 1858 he was found insensible in his bed, was unconscious for twenty-four hours, and for some time in a precarious state. An action for libel soon followed. He was advised to assign away his property, to sell his pictures, and retire to Italy. He accordingly left England for France on 14 July, went to Genoa, and thence to his old home at Florence.

Landor, before leaving, transferred the whole of the English estates to his son. His wife's income, which in 1842 had been raised to 500*l.* a year, was now secured upon the Llanthony estate. The younger children had received from various legacies enough for their support. Landor had himself only a few books, pictures, or plate, and 150*l.* in cash. Damages for 1,000*l.* were given against him in the libel case (23 Aug. 1858; reported in 'Times' 24 Aug.), and by an order of the court of chancery this sum was paid

from the Llanthony rents, and deducted from the sum reserved for Landor's use. He was thus entirely dependent, at the age of eighty-three, upon the family who received the whole income from his property. He spent ten months at his villa, but three times left it for Florence, only to be brought back. In July 1859 he took refuge again at an hotel in Florence, with 'eighteenpence in his pocket.' His family appear to have refused to help him unless he would return. Fortunately the poet Browning was then resident at Florence. Upon his application Forster obtained an allowance of 200*l.* a year from Landor's brothers, with a reserve of 50*l.*, which was applied for Landor's use under Browning's direction. Browning first found him a cottage at Siena, where the American sculptor, Mr. W. W. Story, was then living. He stayed for some time in Story's house, and was perfectly courteous and manageable. At the end of 1859 Browning settled him in an apartment in the Via Nunziatina at Florence, where he passed the rest of his days. Miss Kate Field, an American lady then resident in Florence, described him as he appeared at this time in three papers in the 'Atlantic Monthly' for 1866. Landor was still charming, venerable, and courteous, and full of literary interests. He gave Latin lessons to Miss Field, repeated poetry, and composed some last conversations. Browning left Florence after his wife's death in 1861, and Landor afterwards seldom left the house. He published some imaginary conversations in the 'Athenæum' in 1861-2, and in 1863 appeared his last book, the 'Heroic Idyls,' brought to England by Mr. Edward Twisleton, who had been introduced to him by Browning. Five scenes in verse, written after these, are published in his life by Forster. His friendship with Forster had been interrupted by Forster's refusal to publish more about the libel case; but their correspondence was renewed before his death. Kirkup and his younger sons helped to soothe him, and in the last year of his life Mr. Swinburne visited Florence expressly to become known to him, and dedicated to him the 'Atalanta in Calydon.' He died quietly on 17 Sept. 1864.

Landor left four children: Arnold Savage (b. 1818, d. 2 April 1871), Julia Elizabeth Savage, Walter (who succeeded his brother Arnold in the property), and Charles. A portrait by Boxall, engraved as a frontispiece to Forster's life, is said by Lord Houghton and Dickens to be unsatisfactorily represented in the engraving. A drawing by Robert Faulkner is engraved in Lord Houghton's 'Monograph.' A portrait by Fisher, painted in

1839, became the property of Crabb Robinson, and was given by him to the National Portrait Gallery. A bust, of which some copies were made in marble, was executed for Ablett by John Gibson in 1858. An engraving after a drawing by D'Orsay is prefixed to Ablett's 'Literary Hours' (see below).

Landor's character is sufficiently marked by his life. Throughout his career he invariably showed nobility of sentiment and great powers of tenderness and sympathy, at the mercy of an ungovernable temper. He showed exquisite courtesy to women; he loved children passionately, if not discreetly; he treated his dogs (especially 'Pomero' at Bath) as if they had been human beings, and loved flowers as if they had been alive. His tremendous explosions of laughter and wrath were often passing storms in a serene sky, though his intense pride made some of his quarrels irreconcilable. He was for nearly ninety years a typical English public school-boy, full of humours, obstinacy, and Latin verses, and equally full of generous impulses, chivalrous sentiment, and power of enjoyment. In calmer moods he was a refined epicurean; he liked to dine alone and delicately; he was fond of pictures, and unfortunately mistook himself for a connoisseur. He wasted large sums upon worthless daubs, though he appears to have had a genuine appreciation of the earlier Italian masters when they were still generally undervalued. He gave away both pictures and books almost as rapidly as he bought them. He was generous even to excess in all money matters. Intellectually he was no sustained reasoner, and it is a mistake to criticise his opinions seriously. They were simply the prejudices of his class. In politics he was an aristocratic republican, after the pattern of his great idol Milton. He resented the claims of superiors, and advocated tyrannicide, but he equally despised the mob and shuddered at all vulgarity. His religion was that of the eighteenth-century noble, implying much tolerance and liberality of sentiment, with an intense aversion for priestcraft. Even in literature his criticisms, though often admirably perceptive, are too often wayward and unsatisfactory, because at the mercy of his prejudices. He idolised Milton, but the mediocrity of Dante dimmed his perception of Dante's great qualities. Almost alone among poets he always found Spenser a bore. As a thorough-going classical enthusiast, he was out of sympathy with the romantic movement of his time, and offended by Wordsworth's lapses into prose, though the so-called classicism of the school of Pope was too unpoetical for his taste. He thus took a unique posi-

tion in literature. As a poet he was scarcely at his ease, though he has left many exquisite fragments, and he seems to be too much dominated by his classical models. But the peculiar merits of his prose are recognised as unsurpassable by all the best judges. 'I shall dine late,' he said, 'but the dining-room will be well lighted, the guests few and select; I neither am nor ever shall be popular' (FORSTER, p. 500). Whether even the greatest men can safely repudiate all sympathy with popular feeling may be doubted. Landor's defiance of the common sentiment perhaps led him into errors, even in the judgment of the select. But the aim of his ambition has been fairly won. After making all deductions, he has written a mass of English prose which in sustained precision and delicacy of expression, and in the full expression of certain veins of sentiment, has been rarely approached, and which will always entitle him to a unique position in English literature.

ROBERT EYRES LANDOR (1781-1869), Landor's youngest brother, was scholar and fellow of Worcester College, Oxford, was instituted to the rectory of Nafford with Birlingham, Worcestershire, in 1829, and was never absent from his parish for a Sunday until his death, 26 Jan. 1869. The church was restored with money left by him. He had always spent upon his parish more than he received, and was singularly independent and modest. One of the poems in 'Last Fruits off an Old Tree' is addressed to him. He was the author of 'Count Arezzi,' a tragedy, 1823, which, as he says (FORSTER, p. 400), had some success on being taken for Byron's. On discovering this he acknowledged the authorship, and the sale ceased. He also published in 1841 three tragedies, 'The Earl of Brecon,' 'Faith's Fraud,' and 'The Ferryman;' the 'Fawn of Sertorius,' 1846; and the 'Fountain of Arethusa,' 1848. The 'Fawn of Sertorius' was taken for his brother's until he published his own name. He gave much information used in Forster's life of his brother.

Some of Landor's works are now very rare, and several are not in the British Museum. Some of the rarer, marked F. in the following list, are in the Forster collection at the South Kensington Museum. 1. 'Poems of Walter Savage Landor,' 1795, F.; 'The Birth of Poesy,' 'Abelard to Heloise,' and 'Short Poems in English;' 'Hendecasyllables' and a 'Latine Scribendi Defensio' in Latin. 2. 'Moral Epistle respectfully dedicated to Earl Stanhope,' 1795, F. (see FORSTER, pp. 42-4). 3. 'Gebir,' 1798 (anonymous). A second edition, with notes and a Latin version called 'Gebirus,' was published at Oxford

in 1803. A fragment of another edition, printed at Warwick, including a postscript to 'Gebir,' is in the Forster collection. 4. 'Poetry by the Author of "Gebir"' (includes the 'Phoceans' and 'Chrysaor'), 1802, F. 5. 'Simonidea,' English and Latin poems; the first including 'Gunlang and Helga,' 1806, F. (a unique copy). 6. 'Three Letters written in Spain to D. Francisco Riquelme,' 1809, F. 7. 'Count Julian, a Tragedy,' 1812 (anon.) 8. 'Observations on Trotter's "Life of Fox,"' 1812 (the only known copy belongs to Lord Houghton). 9. 'Idyllia Heroica,' 1814 (five Latin idyls). 10. 'Idyllia Heroica decem. Librum phaleuciorum unum partim jam primo, partim iterum atque tertio edit Savagius Landor. Accedit quæstiuncula cur poetæ Latini recentiores minus legantur,' F., Pisa, 1820 (includes the preceding). 11. 'Poche osservazioni sullo stato attuale di que' popoli che vogliono governarsi per mezzo delle rappresentanze,' Naples, 1821, British Museum. 12. 'Imaginary Conversations,' vols. i. and ii. 1824; second edit., enlarged, 1826; vols. iii. and iv. 1828; vol. v. 1829. 13. 'Gebir, Count Julian, and other Poems,' F., 1831. 14. 'Citation and Examination of William Shakespeare . . . touching Deer-stealing, to which is added a Conference of Master Edmund Spenser with the Earl of Essex . . .,' 1834 (anon.) 15. 'Letters of a Conservative, in which are shown the only means of saving what is left of the English Church; addrest to Lord Melbourne,' 1836. 16. 'Terry Hogan . . . edited by Phelim Octavius Quarll' (a coarse squib against Irish priests, attributed to Landor), 1836, F. 17. 'Pericles and Aspasia,' 1836 (anon.) 18. 'Satire upon Satirists and Admonition to Detractors,' 1836 (attack upon Wordsworth for depreciating Southey). 19. 'The Pentameron [Conversations of Petrarca and Boccaccio, edited by "Pievano D. Grigi"] and Pentalogia [five conversations in verse, with dedication signed "W. S. L.,"] 1837. 20. 'Andrea of Hungary and Giovanna of Naples,' 1839. 21. 'Fra Rupert, the last part of a Trilogy,' 1840. 22. 'Collected Works,' in two vols. 8vo, 1846 (the first volume gives the old 'imaginary conversations,' the second new 'imaginary conversations,' 'Gebir,' 'Hellenics,' 'Shakespeare,' 'Pericles and Aspasia,' and the 'Pentameron,' the three preceding plays, the 'Siege of Ancona,' and miscellaneous pieces). 23. 'The Hellenics of Walter Savage Landor, enlarged and completed,' 1847 (see above, republished with alterations in 1859). 24. 'Poemata et Inscriptiones: notis auxit Savagius Landor,' 1847. Also the Latin 'quæstio' from the 'Idyllia Heroica' of 1820. 25. 'Imaginary Conversation of King Carlo Alberto

and the Duchess Belgioioso on the Affairs of Italy . . . , 1848. 26. 'Italics' (English verse, printed 1848). 27. 'Popery, British and Foreign,' 1851. 28. 'The Last Fruit off an Old Tree,' 1853, includes eighteen new 'imaginary conversations,' 'Popery, British and Foreign,' 'Ten Letters to Cardinal Wiseman,' letters to Brougham upon Southey from the 'Examiner,' and 'five scenes in verse' upon Beatrice Cenci. 29. 'Letters of an American, mainly on Russia and Revolution,' edited (written) by W. S. Landor, 1854. 30. 'Letter from W. S. Landor to R. W. Emerson,' 1856 (upon Emerson's 'English Tracts'). 31. 'Antony and Octavius, Scenes for the Study,' 1856. 32. 'Dry Sticks fagoted by W. S. Landor,' 1858. 33. 'Savonarola e il Priore di San Marco,' 1860. 34. 'Heroic Idyls, with additional Poems,' 1863.

Landor published some pamphlets now not discoverable (see FORSTER, pp. 42, 128), and contributed some letters on 'High and Low Life in Italy' to Leigh Hunt's 'Monthly Repository' (December 1837 and succeeding numbers). Six 'imaginary conversations' and other selections are in J. Ablett's privately printed volume, 'Literary Hours by various Friends,' 1837, F. A poem on the 'Bath Subscription Ball,' conjecturally assigned to him in the Forster collection, cannot be his. A selection from his writings was published by G. S. Hillard in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1856, and another by Mr. Sidney Colvin in 1882, in the 'Golden Treasury Series.' An edition of his English works in eight vols. 8vo, the first volume of which contains the life by Forster (first published in 1869), appeared in 1876. The 'Conversations, Greeks and Romans,' were separately published in 1853, and a new edition of the 'Imaginary Conversations,' edited by Charles G. Crump, in six vols. 8vo, in 1891-1892. Mr. Crump has also edited the 'Pericles and Aspasia' for the 'Temple Library' (1890).

[Life by John Forster, 1869, and first vol. of Works, 1876; references above to the 1876 edit.; R. H. Horne's *New Spirit of the Age*, 1844, i. 153-76 (article partly by Mrs. Browning); Madden's *Life, &c. of Lady Blessington*, 1855, i. 114, ii. 346-429 (correspondence of Landor and Lady Blessington); Lady Blessington's *Idler in Italy*, ii. 310-12; Lord Houghton's *Monographs* (from *Edinburgh Review* of July 1869); C. Dickens in *All the Year Round*, 24 July 1869; Kate Field in *Atlantic Monthly* for April, May, and June 1866 (Landor's last years in Italy); Mrs. Lynn Linton in *Fraser's Mag.* July 1870; Mrs. Crosse in *Temple Bar* for June 1891; H. Crabb Robinson's *Diaries*, ii. 481-4, 500, 520, iii. 42, 59, 106-8, 115; Southey's *Life and Select Letters*, for a few letters from Southey to Landor, and

incidental references; Sidney Colvin's Landor in *Morley's Men of Letters Series*.] L. 8.

LANDSBOROUGH, DAVID (1779-1854), naturalist, born at Dalry, Glen Kens, Galloway, 11 Aug. 1779, was educated at the Dumfries academy, and from 1798 at the university of Edinburgh. Here, partly by his skill as a violinist, he made the acquaintance of Dr. Thomas Brown [q. v.] the metaphysician, and of the Rev. John Thomson of Duddingston, 'the Scottish Claude Lorraine,' from whom he derived a taste for painting. He became tutor in the family of Lord Glenlee at Barskimming in Ayrshire, was licensed for the ministry of the church of Scotland in 1808, and in 1811 was ordained minister of Stevenston, Ayrshire. In addition to his clerical duties, and while keeping up his scholarship by reading some Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, or Italian daily, Landsborough seems to have early commenced the study of the natural history of his parish and that of the neighbouring island of Arran, which formed the subject of his first publication, a poem in six cantos, printed in 1828. He began his botanical studies with flowering plants, afterwards proceeding in succession to algæ, lichens, fungi, and mosses. His discovery of a new alga, *Ectocarpus Landsburgii*, brought him into communication with William Henry Harvey [q. v.], to whose 'Phycologia Britannica' he made many contributions; while the discovery of new marine animals, such as the species of *Æolis* and *Lepralia* that bear his name, introduced him to Dr. George Johnston of Berwick [q. v.] For many years he kept a daily register of the temperature, wind and weather, and noted the first flowering of plants and the arrival of migratory birds. He also studied land mollusca and the fossil plants of the neighbouring coal-field, one of which, *Lyginodendron Landsburgii*, bears his name. In 1837 he furnished the account of his parish of Stevenston to the 'Statistical Account' of the parishes of Scotland.

At the disruption of the Scottish church in 1843 he joined the free kirk, and became minister at Salteoats; but the change involved a reduction of income from 850*l.* to 120*l.* a year, and the loss of his garden, to which he was much attached. Its place was taken by the seashore, and many hundred sets of algæ prepared by his children under his direction were sold to raise a fund of 200*l.* in support of the church and schools. In 1845 he contributed a series of articles on 'Excursions to Arran' to 'The Christian Treasury,' and in 1847 they appeared in book form as 'Excursions to Arran, Ailsa Craig, and the two Cumbræes,' a second series being published in 1852. On Harvey's recom-

mendation Landsborough was employed to write a popular history of British seaweeds, and the work, on its appearance in 1849, was so satisfactory, that he was commissioned to prepare a similar 'Popular History of British Zoophytes or Corallines,' which was published in 1852. In 1849 Landsborough was elected an associate of the Linnean Society, and in the following year he was mainly instrumental in the establishment of the Ayrshire Naturalists' Club. He visited most parts of Scotland and Ireland on ministerial duty, and found opportunities of journeying through England and France. In 1852, when upwards of seventy-three, he visited Gibraltar and Tangier, returning by way of the Balearic Isles, Marseilles, Genoa, Turin, and Paris. He reached London, after five months' absence, just in time to witness Wellington's funeral.

An epidemic of cholera broke out in his district in 1854. Landsborough was most assiduous in visiting the sick and dying, but was himself attacked by the disease, and succumbed, after a very brief illness, at Saltcoats on 12 Sept. 1854. Landsborough is said to have discovered nearly seventy species of plants and animals new to Scotland, and thus well earned the title of 'the Gilbert White of Ardrossan.' He received the degree of D.D. from an American college in 1849. Besides the species already mentioned, a New Zealand genus of algæ was dedicated to him by Harvey as *Landsburgia*. Landsborough married in 1817 Margaret, daughter of James M'Leish of Port Glasgow, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. One son, William [q. v.], an Australian explorer, is noticed separately; and another, David, now free kirk minister of Kilmarnock, has edited the work on Arran, with a memoir of the writer (Ardrossan, 1875, 8vo).

In addition to the works above mentioned, of which the 'Popular History of British Seaweeds' reached a third edition in 1857, Landsborough published 'Ayrshire Sketches, or Memoirs of J. Charters, H. Cunningham, and J. Baird,' 1839, 18mo; a series of religious biographies. His contributions to the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History' and to the 'Zoologist' deal with phosphorescence, the habits of the rook, and the pliocene and post-pliocene deposits at Stevenston.

[Memoir by David Landsborough in his edition of his father's work on Arran, 1875; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, ii. 426.] G. S. B.

LANDSBOROUGH, WILLIAM (d. 1886), Australian explorer, son of David Landsborough [q. v.] the naturalist, born at

Stevenston, Ayrshire, Scotland, was educated at Irvine. On emigrating to Australia he became a squatter in New England, then in the Wide Bay district, and afterwards, in 1856, near Rockhampton, Queensland. He then discovered Mount Nebo and Fort Cooper, and in 1859 explored Peak Downs and Nagod. In 1860 he discovered the sources of the Thomson river, and in 1861 made a survey of the Gregory and Herbert rivers. Several expeditions were at this date sent out to search for Robert O'Hara Burke and William J. Wills, the explorers, who had not been heard of since the previous year. Landsborough headed one of these, and starting with four companions from the Albert river on 14 Nov. 1861, made a preliminary search to the southwest, going two hundred miles in the direction of Central Mount Stuart, and then returning to the dépôt. On 10 Feb. 1862 he again started, and crossed Australia from the Gulf of Carpentaria to Melbourne, discovering many fine rivers and much good country, but apparently making little effort to find Burke and Wills. The journal of his expedition was published. For his discoveries he was, on 12 Nov., presented by Sir Henry Barkly, the governor of Victoria, with a service of plate valued at 500*l.*, and received a gold watch from the president of the Royal Geographical Society. In 1864 he was elected a member of the Queensland parliament, but resigned his seat in the following year on obtaining the appointment of government resident in Burke district. Finding Burketown very unhealthy, he removed his headquarters to Sweers Island, whence he made explorations of the Gulf of Carpentaria. He ceased to be government resident in 1869. Some time afterwards he was gazetted inspector of brands for East Moreton, Queensland, and for his public services in exploring was awarded a grant of 2,000*l.* He died at Brisbane in May 1886. He married the sixth daughter of Captain Rennie, by whom he had a daughter.

[Times, 3 June 1886, p. 7; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates, 1879, p. 111; Howitt's Hist. of Discovery in Australia, 1865, ii. 191, 284-96; Julian E. T. Wood's Hist. of Discovery in Australia, 1865, ii. 390, 465-74; Journal of Landsborough's Expedition from Carpentaria, 1862; Bourne's Journal of Landsborough's Expedition, 1862.] G. C. B.

LANDSEER, CHARLES (1799-1879), historical painter, born in 1799, was the second son of John Landseer, A.E.R.A. [q. v.], from whom he received his first instruction as an artist. He afterwards became a pupil of B. R. Haydon, and entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1816. When a young man he

accompanied Lord Stuart de Rothesay to Portugal, and proceeded to Rio de Janeiro on a mission to negotiate a commercial treaty with Don Pedro I. During this trip he made a number of sketches and drawings, some of which were exhibited at the British Institution in 1828. In this year he sent his first picture to the Royal Academy, 'Dorothea' (from 'Don Quixote'). In 1833 he exhibited 'Clarissa Harlowe in the Spunging House,' which was bought by Mr. Vernon, and is now in the National Gallery, together with the 'Sacking of Basing House,' bequeathed to the nation by Mr. Jacob Bell. In 1837 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. In 1842 he exhibited 'Charles II escaping in disguise from Colonel Lane's House,' in 1843 'The Monks of Melrose,' and in 1844 'The Return of the Dove to the Ark.' In 1845 he received the full honours of the Academy, and exhibited 'The Eve of the Battle of Edgehill,' containing a group of a spaniel and despatch-bags by his brother, Sir Edwin, which has since been cut out of the picture. In 1851 he succeeded George Jones, R.A. [q. v.], as keeper of the Royal Academy, an office which involves the duty of giving instruction in the antique school. In 1873 he retired from the keepership with full salary. Between 1822 and 1879 he exhibited 110 pictures—seventy-three at the Royal Academy, twenty-six at the British Institution, and eleven at Suffolk Street. In 1879 he sent three pictures, including a portrait of himself, to the Royal Academy, and he died on 23 July in the same year. He left a considerable property, part of which he inherited from his brother Edwin. He gave 10,000*l.* to the Royal Academy for the foundation of Landseer scholarships.

[Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Catalogues of the National Gallery and South Kensington Museum; Stephens's Landseer in Great Artists Series; Graves's Dict.; Redford's Sales.] C. M.

LANDSEER, SIR EDWIN HENRY (1802–1873), animal-painter, third and youngest son of John Landseer [q. v.], was born at 33 Foley Street (then 71 Queen Anne Street East), London, on 7 March 1802. His father held that ordinary education was unnecessary, if not harmful, to artists, and as Edwin showed little love for books and a great deal for drawing, he was taken into the fields (which then extended nearly all the way from Marylebone to Hampstead) to sketch the sheep, goats, and donkeys which grazed there. There are very clever drawings made by him from nature before he was six in the South Kensington Museum and elsewhere. He also began very early to sketch the

wild beasts at Exeter Change. His earliest known etching (1809) is from a drawing by himself, of 'Heads of a Lion and a Tiger,' in which the lion's head was etched by himself and the tiger's by his brother Thomas. Seven more etchings were executed by 1812. At this time, therefore, he could etch as well as draw in pencil, chalk, and water-colours, and he painted in oils before he was twelve. The works of his childhood are still esteemed for their artistic merit. 'A Brown Mastiff,' painted at the age of ten, was sold at Sir John Swinburne's sale (1861) for seventy guineas. His young genius was fostered by the whole family, and his genial disposition helped him to gain friends. At Beleigh Grange, Essex, the residence of Mr. W. W. Simpson, he found a second home, and drew the horses, the Persian cats, the dogs, and the coachman.

In 1813 he was awarded the silver palette of the Society of Arts for drawings of animals, and he took the Isis medal of the same society in 1814, 1815, and 1816. In 1815 he received some valuable hints from B. R. Haydon [q. v.], who gave him his dissections of a lion, bade him study anatomy, Raphael's cartoons, and the Elgin marbles, and be the Snyders of England, and in the same year he made his *début* at the Royal Academy exhibitions with drawings of a 'Pointer bitch and puppy' (engraved) and a 'Mule' belonging to Mr. Simpson. In 1816 he entered the schools of the Royal Academy. At this time he is described by C. R. Leslie [q. v.] as 'a curly-headed youngster, dividing his time between Polito's wild beasts at Exeter Change and the Royal Academy Schools.'

In 1817 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait of 'Brutus,' a terrier belonging to Mr. Simpson, and the father of another 'Brutus,' a celebrated dog of his own. In the same year a picture of 'A Sleeping Dog' created an impression at the Society of Painters in Oil and Water-colours (now the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours), and this was exceeded by that of 'Fighting Dogs getting Wind' at the following exhibition of the same society, which was bought by Sir George Beaumont. In 1820 he availed himself of the opportunity of dissecting a dead lion. In this year his previous successes were crowned by that of 'Alpine Mastiffs reanimating a Distressed Traveller,' which was engraved by his father and brother Thomas. In 1821 two large pictures of lions, 'A Lion enjoying his Repast' and 'A Lion disturbed at his Repast,' were exhibited at the British Institution; and in 1822 he obtained a prize of 150*l.* from the directors of this institution for his picture of 'The Larder Invaded,' in which his own dog 'Brutus' was intro-

duced. In this year he also executed a large picture of 'A Prowling Lion,' and a set of five original compositions of lions and tigers, engraved by his brother Thomas and published in a work called 'Twenty Engravings of Lions, Tigers, Panthers, and Leopards, by Stubbs, Rembrandt, Spilsbury, Reydinger, and Edwin Landseer; with an Essay on the Carnivora by J. Landseer,' and commenced his later series of etchings (seventeen in number), one of which was the portrait of a dog named Jack, the original of his celebrated picture of 'Low Life,' painted in 1829 and now in the National Gallery. In 1824 he exhibited at the British Institution the 'Catspaw,' which was bought by the Earl of Essex, and established his reputation as a humorist. In this year he went to Scotland with Leslie, paying a visit to Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford. There he drew the poet and his dogs; 'Maida,' the famous deerhound who only lived six weeks afterwards, and Ginger and Spice, the lineal descendants of Pepper and Mustard, immortalised as the dogs of Dandie Dinmont in 'Guy Rannering.' All these drawings were introduced in subsequent pictures, 'A Scene at Abbotsford' (1827), 'Sir Walter Scott in Rhymer's Glen' (1833), and other pictures.

The visit to Scotland had a great effect upon Landseer. That country with its deer and its mountains was thenceforth the land of his imagination. He began to study and paint animals more in their relation to man. Lions, bulls, and pigs gave way before the red deer, and even dogs, though they retained their strong hold upon his art, were hereafter treated rather as the companions of man than in their natural characters of ratcatchers and fighters.

In 1826 Landseer exhibited at the Royal Academy a large picture of 'Chevy Chase' (now the property of the Duke of Bedford), and was elected an associate of the Royal Academy at the earliest age permitted by the rules, being then only twenty-four. He now left his father's house in Foley Street, and went to live at 1 St. John's Wood Road, Lisson Grove, where he remained till his death. In 1827 appeared his 'Monkey who has seen the World' (belonging to Lord Northbrook), and his first highland picture of importance, 'The Deerstalker's Return' (Duke of Northumberland). In 1828 appeared 'An Illicit Whiskey Still in the Highlands' (Duke of Wellington).

In 1831 he was elected to the full honours of the Academy, and in the same year exhibited at the British Institution the two small but celebrated pictures, 'High Life' and 'Low Life' (now in the National Gal-

lery), in which he contrasted opposite classes of society as reflected in their dogs—the aristocratic deerhound and the butcher's mongrel. In 1833 this vein of humour was developed in his 'Jack in Office' (South Kensington Museum), the first of those canine burlesques of human life to which he owed much of his popularity. The next year he struck another popular note in his picture of 'Bolton Abbey in the Olden Times' (Duke of Devonshire), which exactly hit the prevailing romantic sentiment for the past which had been largely developed by Scott's novels, and displayed his power of elegant composition and dexterous painting of dead game. In 1837 he showed the variety of his gifts in 'The Highland Drover's Departure' (South Kensington Museum), in which perception of the beauty of natural scenery was united with humour and pathos. A deeper note of pathos was sounded in the 'Old Shepherd's Chief Mourner' (South Kensington Museum), though the mourner was only a dog. In 1838 appeared 'A Distinguished Member of the Humane Society' (National Gallery), and 'There's Life in the old dog yet' (Mr. John Naylor), in which sympathy is excited for the dog only. In 1840 came 'Laying down the Law' (Duke of Devonshire), a scene in a court of law in which judge, counsel, &c., were represented by dogs of different breeds, one of the cleverest and most successful of his works of this class. Belonging to this period, though never exhibited, are three noble works, 'Suspense,' 'The Sleeping Bloodhound,' and 'Dignity and Impudence.' The first is in South Kensington Museum, and the two others in the National Gallery.

Down to this time (1840) there had been no check in his success, artistic or social. Early in life he made his way into the highest society, and became an intimate and privileged friend of many a noble family, especially that of the Russells. As early as 1823 he painted his first portrait (engraved in the 'Keepsake') of the Duchess of Bedford, and between that year and 1839 he painted a succession of charming pictures of her children, especially Lords Alexander and Cosmo Russell, and Ladies Louisa and Rachel (afterwards the Duchess of Abercorn and Lady Rachel Butler). Some of these, as 'Little Red Riding Hood,' 'Cottage Industry,' 'The Naughty Child' (sometimes called 'The Naughty Boy,' but really a portrait of Lady Rachel), and 'Lady Rachel with a Pet Fawn,' are perhaps as well known as any of his pictures. A different version of the last subject, as well as several others of Landseer's works, was etched by the duchess. Among his other

sitters at the time, some for separate portraits and others introduced into his sporting pictures, were the Duke of Gordon, the father of the Duchess of Bedford ('Scene in the Highlands,' 1828); the Duke of Athole ('Death of a Stag in Glen Tilt,' 1829); the Duke of Abercorn (1831); the Duke of Devonshire and Lady Constance Grosvenor (1832); the Countess of Chesterfield and the Countess of Blessington (1835); the Earl of Tankerville ('Death of the Wild Bull'); Lady Fitzharris and Viscount Melbourne (1836); the Hon. Mrs. Norton, and two children of the Duke of Sutherland (1838). To 1839 belong the celebrated portraits of girls, Miss Eliza Peel with Fido ('Beauty's Bath'), Miss Blanche Egerton (with a cockatoo), and the Princess Mary of Cambridge with a Newfoundland dog ('On Trust'); and in the same year he painted his first portrait of the queen, which was given by her majesty to Prince Albert before their marriage. At the palace he was hereafter treated with exceptional favour. From 1839 to 1866 he frequently painted or drew the queen, the prince consort, and their children, the Princess Royal, the Princess Alice, and the Princess Beatrice. He painted also her majesty's gamekeepers and her pets, and made designs for her private writing-paper. He taught Queen Victoria and her husband to etch, and between 1841 and 1844 the queen executed six and the prince four etchings from his drawings.

In 1840 he was obliged to travel abroad for the benefit of his health, and he sent no picture to the Academy in 1841. He made, however, a series of beautiful sketches during his absence, some of which were afterwards utilised in pictures like 'The Shepherd's Prayer,' 'Geneva,' and 'The Maid and the Magpie,' and from 1842 to 1850 he exhibited regularly every year. To this period belong many of his most famous and most poetical pictures. In 1842 appeared 'The Sanctuary' (Windsor Castle), the first of those pictures of deer in which the feeling of the sportsman gave place to that of the sad contemplative poet, viewing in the life of animals a reflection of the lot of man. In 1843 he painted a sketch of 'The Defeat of Comus' for the fresco executed for the queen in the summer-house at Buckingham Palace called Milton Villa, one of the most powerful and least agreeable of his works. In 1844 came the painful 'Otter Speared' and the peaceful 'Shoeing'; in 1846 the 'Time of Peace' and 'Time of War'; in 1848 'Alexander and Diogenes,' his most elaborate piece of canine comedy (the four last are in the National Gallery), and 'A Random Shot' (a fawn trying to suck its

mother lying dead on the snow), perhaps the most pathetic of all his conceptions. In 1851 he exhibited the superb 'Monarch of the Glen' (which was painted for the refreshment-room at the House of Lords, but the House of Commons refused to vote the money), and his most charming piece of fancy, the scene from 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' or 'Titania and Bottom' (painted for the Shakespeare Room of I. K. Brunel [q. v.], and now in the possession of Earl Brownlow); in 1853 the grand pictures of a duel between stags named 'Night' and 'Morning' (Lord Hardinge); in 1864 'Piper and a pair of Nutcrackers' (a bullfinch and two squirrels); and the grim dream of polar bears disturbing the relics of Sir John Franklin's ill-fated arctic expedition, called 'Man proposes, God disposes' (Holloway College).

In 1850 Landseer was knighted by the queen, and in this year appeared 'A Dialogue at Waterloo' (National Gallery), with portraits of the Duke of Wellington and the Marchioness of Douro. He had gone to Belgium for the first time the year before, to get materials for this picture. In 1855 he received the large gold medal at the Paris Universal Exhibition—an honour not accorded to any other English artist. In 1860 he produced 'The Flood in the Highlands.'

A severe mental depression, from which he had long been suffering, began at this time to obscure Landseer's reason, and in 1862 and 1863 no finished picture proceeded from his hand. But he rallied from the attack, and in 1865, on the death of Sir Charles Eastlake, he was offered the presidency of the Royal Academy, which he declined. In November 1868 his nervous state of health was aggravated by a railway accident, which left a scar upon his forehead. His most important works between his partial recovery and his death were a picture of the 'Swannery invaded by Eagles,' 1869, in which all his youthful vigour and ambition seemed to flash out again for the last time, and the models of the lions for the Nelson Monument, for which he had received the commission in 1859. These were placed in Trafalgar Square in 1866, when he exhibited at the Royal Academy his only other work in sculpture, a fine model of a 'Stag at Bay.' His last portrait was of the queen, his last drawing was of a dog. He died on 1 Oct. 1873, and was buried with public honours in St. Paul's Cathedral on 11 Oct.

In person Landseer was below the middle height. His broad, frank face, magnificent forehead, and fine eyes are well rendered in the portrait-group called 'The Connoisseurs' (1865), in which the artist has represented

himself sketching, with a dog on each side of him critically watching his progress. This portrait, which the artist presented to the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII), is characteristic, for Landseer went about with a troop of dogs, making up, it was said, in quantity for the quality of his early favourite 'Brutus.' In disposition he was genial, quick-witted, full of anecdotes of men and manners, and an admirable mimic, qualities which contributed largely to his great success in society. But his highly nervous disposition, which made him enjoy life so keenly, made him also extremely sensitive to anything like censure, or what appeared to him as slights from his distinguished friends, and to such causes are attributed those attacks of mental illness which saddened his life.

As an artist he was thoroughly original, striking out a new path for himself by treating pictorially the analogy between the characters of animals and men. His principal forerunner in this was Hogarth, who occasionally introduced animals in his pictures from the same motive. But Landseer was more playful in his humour, more kind in his satire, trying only to show what was human in the brute, whereas Hogarth only displayed what was brutal in the man. But Landseer was a poet as well as a humorist, and could strike chords of human feeling almost as truly and strongly as if his subjects had been men instead of dogs and deer.

As a draughtsman he was exceedingly elegant and facile, and his dexterity and swiftness of execution with the brush were remarkable, especially in rendering the skins and furs of animals; a few touches or twirls, especially in his later work, sufficed to produce effects which seem due to the most intricate manipulation. Of his swiftness of execution there are many examples. A picture of a bloodhound called 'Odin' was completed in twelve hours to justify his opinion that work completed with one effort was the best. Another, of a dog called 'Trim,' was finished in two hours, and the famous 'Sleeping Bloodhound' in the National Gallery was painted between the middle of Monday and two o'clock on the following Thursday.

His compositions are nearly always marked by a great feeling for elegance of line, but in his later works his colour, despite his skill in imitation, was apt to be cold and crude as a whole. Though he could not paint flesh as well as he painted fur, his portraits are frank and natural, preserving the distinction of his sitters without any affectation. His pictures of children (generally grouped with their pets) are always charming. Perhaps his best

portraits of men are those of himself and his father.

Landseer was fond of sport. In his boyhood he enjoyed rat-killing and dog-fights, but in his manhood his favourite sport was deer-stalking. This he was able to indulge by yearly visits to Scotland, where he was a favoured guest at many aristocratic shooting-lodges. At some of these, as at Ardverikie on Loch Laggan, erected by the Marquis of Abercorn in 1840, and occupied by Queen Victoria in 1847, and at Glenfeshie, the shooting-place of the Duke of Bedford, he decorated the walls with sketches. Those at Ardverikie have been destroyed by fire. Sometimes the love of art got the upper hand of the sportsman, as once, when a fine stag was passing, he thrust his gun into the hands of the gillie, and took out his sketch-book for a 'shot' with his pencil. Between 1845 and 1861 he executed twenty drawings of deer-stalking, which, engraved by various hands, were published together under the title of 'Forest Work.'

His most important work as an illustrator of books were his paintings and drawings for the 'Waverley Novels,' 1831-41, and six illustrations for Rogers's 'Italy,' 1828. He drew a series (fourteen) of sporting subjects for 'The Annals of Sporting,' 1823-5, and engravings from his drawings or pictures appeared in 'Sporting,' by Nimrod (four); 'The New Sporting Magazine' (two); 'The Sporting Review' (one); 'The Sportsman's Annual' (one); 'The Book of Beauty' (five); Dickens's 'Cricket on the Hearth' (one); 'The Menageries' in Charles Knight's 'Library of Entertaining Knowledge,' &c. In 1847 he drew a beautiful set of 'Mothers' (animals with young) for the Duchess of Bedford, which were engraved by Charles George Lewis [q. v.]

Landseer was the most popular artist of his time. His popularity, in the first place due to the character of his pictures and to the geniality of disposition which they manifested, was enormously increased by the numerous engravings that were published from his works. Mr. Algernon Graves, in his 'Catalogue of the Works of Sir Edwin Landseer,' numbers no fewer than 434 etchings and engravings made from his works down to 1875, and no less than 126 engravers who were employed upon them. Sir Edwin was also very fortunate in his engravers, especially in his brother Thomas [q. v.], who may be said to have devoted his life to engraving the works of his younger brother. Of his other engravers the most important (in regard to the number of works engraved) were Charles George Lewis, Samuel Cousins, Charles Mottram, John Outrim, B. P. Gibbon, T. L. Atkinson, H. T. Ryall, W. H. Simmons, Robert

Graves, A.R.A., W. T. Davey, and R. J. Lane, A.R.A. (lithographs). Proofs of the most popular of these engravings are still at a great premium. The large fortune which he left behind him was mostly accumulated from the sale of the copyrights of his pictures for engraving.

Landseer's paintings have greatly increased in value since his death. Even his earliest works fetch comparatively large prices. 'A Spaniel,' painted in 1813, was bought in at Mr. H. J. A. Munro's sale (1867) for 304*l.* 10*s.*; a drawing of an 'Alpine Mastiff,' executed two years after, sold at the artist's sale (1874) for 122 guineas; and the picture (painted 1820) of 'Alpine Mastiffs reanimating a Distressed Traveller' sold in 1875 for 2,257*l.* 10*s.* At the Coleman sale in 1881 the following high prices were given: for a large cartoon of a 'Stag and Deerhound,' in coloured chalks, 5,250*l.*; 'Digging out an Otter,' finished by Sir John Millais, 3,097*l.* 10*s.*; 'Man proposes, God disposes,' 6,615*l.*; and 'Well-bred Sitters,' 5,250*l.* The 'Monarch of the Glen' was sold in April 1892 for over 7,000*l.*, and 10,000*l.* have been given for the 'Stag at Bay' and for the 'Otter Hunt.'

There are several portraits of Landseer. As a boy he was painted by J. Hayter, then himself a boy, as 'The Cricketer,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1815, and in 1816 by C. R. Leslie, in 'The Death of Rutland.' There are two lithographs after drawings by Count D'Orsay, 1843. He drew himself in 1829 as 'The Falconer,' engraved in 1880 for 'The Amulet' by Thomas Landseer, who in the same year engraved a portrait of him after Edward Duppa. In 1855 Sir Francis Grant painted him, and O. G. Lewis engraved a daguerreotype. 'The Connoisseurs' belongs to 1865, and a portrait by John Ballantyne, R.S.A., to 1866. There is also a portrait of him by Charles Landseer, and others by himself. A bust by Baron Marochetti is in the possession of the Royal Academy. In the winter of 1873-4 a large collection of his works was exhibited at the Royal Academy.

By the generosity of private persons, principally Mr. Vernon, Mr. Sheepshanks, and Mr. Jacob Bell, the nation is rich in the works of Landseer both at South Kensington and the National Gallery, and the British Museum contains a collection of his etchings and sketches.

[Cat. of the Works of Sir E. Landseer by Algernon Graves (a very valuable work, full of notes teeming with minute and varied information about Landseer and his works); *Memoirs of Sir E. Landseer* by F. G. Stephens, *Sir Edwin Landseer in Great Artists Ser.* by the same; *Cunningham's British Painters* (Heaton); *Pictures*

by Sir E. Landseer by James Dafforne; *Redgrave's Dict.*; *Redgraves' Century*; *Bryan's Dict.*; *Graves's Dict.*; *English Cyclopædia*; *Annals of the Fine Arts*; *Lockhart's Life of Scott*; *Ruskin's Modern Painters*. The *Art Journal* for a number of years published steel engravings after his pictures in the Vernon and other collections, and in 1876-7 a quantity of cuts after Landseer's sketches, extending over his whole career. The latter were republished as *Studies of Sir E. Landseer*, with letterpress by the present writer. Information from Mr. Algernon Graves.]

C. M.

LANDSEER, JESSICA (1810-1880), landscape and miniature painter, born, according to her own statement, 29 Jan. 1810, was the daughter of John Landseer [q. v.] Between 1816 and 1866 she exhibited ten pictures at the Royal Academy, seven at the British Institution, and six at Suffolk Street. She also etched two plates after her brother Edwin—'Vixen,' a Scotch terrier (also engraved by her brother Thomas for 'Annals of Sporting'), and 'Lady Louisa Russell feeding a Donkey' (1826). A copy by her on ivory of 'Beauty's Bath' [see **LANDSEER, SIR EDWIN**] became the property of Queen Alexandra. She died at Folkestone on 29 Aug. 1880.

[*Bryan's Dict.*; *Stephens's Landseer in Great Artists Series*; *Graves's Catalogue of the Works of Sir E. Landseer*; *Graves's Dict.*; information from Mrs. Mackenzie, sister of Miss Jessica Landseer.]

C. M.

LANDSEER, JOHN (1769-1852), painter, engraver, and author, the son of a jeweller, was born at Lincoln in 1769. He was apprenticed to William Byrne [q. v.], the landscape engraver, and his first works were vignettes after De Loutherbourg for the publisher Macklin's Bible and for Bowyer's 'History of England.' In 1792 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy. His contribution was a 'View from the Hermit's Hole, Isle of Wight.' He was living at the time at 83 Queen Anne Street East (now Foley Street), London. His connection with the Macklin family resulted in his marriage to a friend of theirs, a Miss Potts, whose portrait, with a sheaf of corn on her head, was introduced by Sir Joshua Reynolds into the picture of 'The Gleaners,' sometimes called 'Macklin's family picture,' as it contained portraits of the publisher, his wife, and daughter. After his marriage he removed to 71 Queen Anne Street East (now 33 Foley Street), where his celebrated sons were born. In 1795 appeared 'Twenty Views of the South of Scotland,' engraved by him after drawings by J. Moore. In 1806 he delivered at the Royal Institution a series of lectures on engraving, still valuable for their

clear exposition of the principles of the art and of the methods of different kinds of engraving. In these he defended his view of engraving as a description of 'sculpture by excision,' and warmly demanded from the Royal Academy a more generous recognition of the claims of engravers, who were then placed in a separate class as associate engravers and only allowed to exhibit two works at the annual exhibitions. In the same year he was elected an associate engraver, a personal honour which he only accepted in the hope that it would give him a stronger position for the furtherance of his views in favour of his profession. This hope was not realised. He, with James Heath, another associate engraver, applied to the Academy to place engraving on the same footing as in academies abroad, but their application was refused. He also petitioned the prince regent without result. The lectures at the Royal Institution were cut short by his dismissal on the ground of disparaging allusions to Alderman John Boydell [q. v.], who had died in 1804. The action of the managers was no doubt due to the representations of John Boydell's nephew, Josiah Boydell. By no means daunted, Landseer published his lectures unaltered in 1807, with notes severely commenting on Josiah Boydell and on a pamphlet which Boydell had issued. At this time Landseer was engaged on several works, including illustrations for William Scrope's 'Scenes in Scotland' (published 1808) and the 'Scenery of the Isle of Wight' (published 1812). For the latter he engraved three of J. M. W. Turner's drawings, 'Orchard Bay,' 'Shanklin Bay,' and 'Freshwater Bay.' His only other engravings after Turner were 'High Torr' in Whitaker's 'History of Richmondshire' (1812) and 'The Cascade of Terni' in Hake-will's 'Picturesque Tour in Italy,' probably the finest of all Landseer's engravings. In 1808 he commenced a periodical, 'Review of Publications of Art,' which lived only to the second volume. In 1813 he lectured at the Surrey Institution on 'The Philosophy of Art.'

Disappointed at the failure of his memorial to the Royal Academy, he is said by the author of a biography in the 'Literary Gazette' (No. 1834) to have turned his attention from engraving to archæology. In 1817 he published 'Observations on the Engraved Gems brought from Babylon to England by Abraham Lockett, Esq., considered with reference to Scripture History.' He contended that these 'gems' or cylinders were not used as talismans but as seals of kings, &c., and in 1823 he issued 'Sabaean Researches, in a Series of Essays on the Engraved Hieroglyphics of Chaldea, Egypt, and Canaan.' He

also commenced in 1816 a work on 'The Antiquities of Dacca,' for which he executed twenty plates, but it was never completed. But he did not entirely abandon himself to archæology. He (1814) engraved a drawing by his son Edwin (afterwards SIR EDWIN LANDSEER, q. v.), called 'The Lions' Den.' In 1823 he published an 'Essay on the Carnivora' to accompany a book of 'Twenty Engravings of Lions, Tigers, Panthers, and Leopards, by Stubbs, Rembrandt, Spilsbury, Reydinger [Riedinger], and Edwin Landseer,' nearly all executed by his son Thomas. With some assistance from his son Thomas he engraved Edwin's celebrated youthful picture of 'Alpine Mastiffs reanimating a Distressed Traveller.' This was published in 1831 (eleven years after the picture was painted), together with a pamphlet called 'Some Account of the Dogs and of the Pass of the Great St. Bernard,' &c. In 1833 appeared a series of engravings illustrating the sacred scriptures, after Raphael and others. In 1834 he published a description of fifty of the 'Earliest Pictures in the National Gallery,' vol. i. In 1836 he made another effort to press the claims of engraving on the Royal Academy by joining in a petition to the House of Commons, who referred it to a select committee. The report of the committee was favourable, and was followed by a petition to the king, which was ineffectual. In 1837 he commenced a short-lived but trenchant periodical called 'The Probe.' In 1840 appeared 'Vates, or the Philosophy of Madness,' for which he executed six plates. His contributions to the Royal Academy were only seventeen in number, but they did not cease till 1851. His last contributions were drawings from nature; one of 'Hadleigh Castle' was exhibited after his death in 1852. He died in London, 29 Feb. 1852, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

John Landseer was a F.S.A. and engraver to the king (William IV), and attained an honourable reputation as an engraver, an antiquary, a writer on art, and a champion of his profession, but it has been said that his chief work was the bringing up of his three distinguished sons, Thomas, Charles, and Edwin. Out of eleven other children four daughters only lived to maturity: Jane (Mrs. Charles Christmas), Anna Maria, Jessica [q. v.], and Emma (Mrs. Mackenzie). A portrait of him by his son Sir Edwin Landseer was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1840. It represents him as a venerable old man, with long white locks and great sweetness of expression, holding a large open volume. It is now in the possession of Mrs. Mackenzie, his only surviving child, but will become the property of the nation at her death.

[Sir Edwin Landseer, in *Great Artists Series*, by F. G. Stephens; *Pye's Patronage of British Art*; *Crabb Robinson's Diary*, 1869, i. 505-6; *Literary Gazette*, No. 1834; Evidence before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Arts, &c., 1836, question 2046; *Redgrave's Dict.*; *Bryan's Dict.*; *Graves's Dict.*; *John Landseer's Lectures on the Art of Engraving*, 1807; *Algernon Graves's Catalogue of the Works of Sir E. Landseer*; *Annals of the Fine Arts*; information from Mrs. Mackenzie and Mr. Algernon Graves.] C. M.

LANDSEER, THOMAS (1795-1880), engraver, eldest son of John Landseer [q. v.], was born at 71 Queen Anne Street East (now 33 Foley Street), London, in 1795. He was brought up to the profession of an engraver, and received instruction from his father, whom he assisted in several of his plates. He also studied with his brother Charles under B. R. Haydon [q. v.], under whose direction he made chalk drawings from the cartoons of Raphael and the Elgin marbles. In 1816 he published his first engraving on copper from a 'Study of a Head of a Sybil,' by Haydon, a mixture of etching and aquatint, and in the following year his father published the first part of a series of etchings by him, imitating the studies of Haydon for his pictures, and called 'Haydon's Drawing Book.' Before this he had executed a number of etchings after his young brother Edwin's drawings, the first of which is 'A Bull, marked T. W.,' drawn and etched in the same year (1811), when Thomas was sixteen and Edwin nine years old. The rest of his life was mainly devoted to etching and engraving his brother's drawings and pictures [see **LANDSEER, SIR EDWIN**]. In 1823 he worked with great vigour, and engraved Edwin's picture of the 'Rat-catchers' and five of his drawings of wild beasts. These last plates, with others by him after Rubens and other artists, with an 'Essay on Carnivora' by his father, were issued in a volume in 1823. Thomas's engravings after Edwin have a freedom which shows that he was already emancipating himself from the somewhat formal style of his father. Bohn's edition of the work (1853) contains three additional plates after drawings by himself. Three etchings, after Edwin's drawings for the 'Annals of Sporting,' belong to the same year (1823), and in the next he engraved six more for the same periodical. In 1825, besides many other plates, he executed one of a 'Vanquished Lion,' which has Edwin's name engraved upon it, but is supposed to have been painted as well as engraved by himself (see *GRAVES, Catalogue*, No. 102). In 1837 he engraved the 'Sleeping Bloodhound,' down to that time his most important

work. Of etchings and engravings after his brother he executed over 125. Some of the more important of his later efforts in reproducing his brother's works are: 'A distinguished Member of the Humane Society' (1839), 'Dignity and Impudence' (1841), 'Laying down the Law' (1843), 'Stag at Bay' (1848), 'Alexander and Diogenes' (1852), 'The Monarch of the Glen' (1852), 'Night' and 'Morning' (1855), 'Children of the Mist' (1856), 'Man proposes, God disposes' (1867), 'Defeat of Comus' (1868), 'The Sanctuary' (1869), 'The Challenge' (1872), 'Indian Tent, Mare and Foal' (1875), and his last plate, after almost the last of his brother's pictures, 'The Font' (1875).

Thomas Landseer was an engraver of great power and originality, and may be said to have invented a style in order to render more faithfully and sympathetically the works of his brother. A master of all methods of engraving on metal, he employed in his most effective plates all the resources of the art, making especially a free use of the etched line in order to render more truly the textures of fur and hide. His great merit as an engraver is now well recognised, but the Royal Academy was long in granting him his due honour. He was not admitted into the ranks of the associates till 1868, when he was seventy-three years of age. The most important of his engravings after artists other than Sir Edwin is 'The Horse Fair,' after Rosa Bonheur.

To the original designs, etched by himself, already mentioned should be added, 'Monkeyana' (1827), 'Etchings illustrative of Coleridge's "Devil's Walk"' (1831), and 'Characteristic Sketches of Animals' (1832). He was also the author of an admirable biography, 'The Life and Letters of William Bewick' [q. v.], his former colleague and fellow-pupil under Haydon. It was published in 1871.

Thomas Landseer died at 11 Grove End Road, St. John's Wood, on 20 Jan. 1880.

[*Bryan's Dict.* (Graves); *Annals of the Fine Arts*; *Stephens's Landseer in Great Artists Series*; *Graves's Dict.*; *Graves's Catalogue of the Works of Sir E. Landseer.*] C. M.

LANE, CHARLES EDWARD WILLIAM (1786-1872), general in the Indian army, son of John and Melissa Lane, was born 29 Oct. 1786, and baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in November the same year. He was nominated to a cadetship in 1806, and passed an examination in Persian and Hindustani, for which he was awarded a gratuity of twelve hundred rupees and a sword. His commissions in the Bengal infantry were: ensign 13 Aug. 1807, lieutenant

14 July 1812, captain (army 5 Feb. 1822) 30 Jan. 1824, major 30 April 1835, lieutenant-colonel 26 Dec. 1841, colonel 25 May 1852. He became major-general in 1854, lieutenant-general in 1866, general in 1870. He shared the Deccan prize as lieutenant 1st Bengal native infantry for 'general captures.' He sought permission in 1824 to change his name to Mattenby, but the request was refused as beyond the competence of the Indian government. He served with the 2nd native grenadier battalion in Arracan in 1825, was timber agent at Naulpore in 1828, and was in charge of the commissariat at Dinapore in 1832. As major he commanded his regiment in Afghanistan under Sir William Nott in 1842, and commanded the garrison of Candahar when, during the temporary absence of Nott, the place was assaulted on 10 March 1842 by an Afghan detachment, which was repulsed with heavy loss (see *London Gazette*, 6 Sept. 1842). Lane received the medal for Candahar and Cabul, and was made C.B. 27 Dec. 1842. He died in Jersey 18 Feb. 1872, aged 85.

[Indian Army Lists; information obtained from the India office.] H. M. C.

LANE, EDWARD (1605-1685), theological writer, born in 1605, was elected a scholar at St. Paul's School, where he was among the pupils of Alexander Gill the elder [q. v.], and was admitted on 4 July 1622 at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. 1625-6, M.A. 1629. In 1631 he was presented (admitted 24 March) to the vicarage of North Shoebury, Essex, by the crown, through the lord keeper, Thomas Coventry [q. v.]; he resigned on 28 Jan. 1636, being presented by the same patron to the vicarage of Sparsholt, Hampshire. He was also rector of Lainston, Hampshire, a parish adjoining, probably from 1637. On 9 July 1639 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. In 1644, being a 'time of warre,' Lane was absent from Sparsholt. He was recommended by the assembly of divines to fill the sequestrated benefice of Sholden, Kent, 27 Feb. 1644-5 (*Addit. MS.* 15669, p. 396). His incumbency at Sparsholt lasted fifty years. He collected and transcribed the parish registers from 1607, and seems to have been an exemplary parish clergyman. He died on 2 Sept. 1685 in his eighty-first year, and was buried on 4 Sept. in the chancel of Sparsholt Church. His wife Mary was buried on 27 Oct. 1669. His children, none of whom survived him, included Edward, buried 17 May 1660, who had been in Ireland, and Henry, baptised 11 April 1639, probationer scholar of New College, Oxford, buried 6 Oct. 1659.

He published: 1. 'Look unto Jesus,' &c., 1663, 4to (British Museum copy has author's

corrections, and a manuscript presentation, with pretty verses, to Anne and Catherine Chettle). 2. 'Mercy Triumphant,' &c., 1680, 4to (against Lewis du Moulin [q. v.], who held that 'probably not one in a million' of the human race would be saved); 2nd edition, with title 'Du Moulin's Reflections Reverberated,' &c., 1681, 8vo, has appended 'Answer' to the 'Naked Truth. The Second Part,' by Edmund Hiceringill [q. v.] (Wood). Bound with the British Museum copy (696, f. 13) of No. 1 is an autograph manuscript, pp. 229, ready for press, and included in the gift to the Misses Chettle, its title being 'A Taste of the Euerlasting feast . . . in Heauen At the Marriage-Supper of the Lambe . . . by E. L.,' &c. From 1638 to 1641 he wrote his surname 'LLane.' Lane left in manuscript a 'Discourse of the Waters of Noah,' in reply to Thomas Burnett's 'Theory of the Earth' (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 181, 273). 'An Image of our Reforming Times,' &c., 1654, 4to, is by Colonel Edward Lane, 'of Ham-pinnulo,' a Fifth monarchy man.

[Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), i. 510 sq., ii. 127; Gardiner's Register of St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 34; information from the Rev. Evelyn D. Heathcote, vicar of Sparsholt.] A. G.

LANE, EDWARD WILLIAM (1801-1876), Arabic scholar, was born 17 Sept. 1801 at Hereford, where his father, Theophilus Lane, D.C.L., of Balliol College and Magdalen Hall, Oxford, was prebendary of Withington Parva. Four of his direct ancestors had been mayors of Hereford since 1621. His mother was Sophia Gardiner, niece of the painter Gainsborough, a woman of unusual intellect and character. He was educated, after his father's death in 1814, at the grammar schools of Bath and Hereford, where he showed a bent for mathematics, which led him to contemplate a Cambridge degree with a view to taking orders. The plan was abandoned, however, and he went to London to learn engraving under Charles Heath, to whom his elder brother Richard James [q. v.] was articled. He possessed much the same delicacy of touch as his brother, but his health was unequal to the trials of a confined occupation and the London climate, and after publishing a solitary print a prolonged illness compelled him to seek a warmer latitude. To this happy disability he owed the development of his special genius. As early as 1822 he had evinced a marked passion for eastern studies, and it was to Egypt that he now turned. An additional inducement was the hope of a consulship. Accordingly, in July 1825, Lane set sail for Alexandria, and after an adventurous voyage of two months, during which his theoretical knowledge of naviga-

tion enabled him to steer the ship through a terrific hurricane, when the sailing-master was incapacitated, and after narrowly escaping death in a mutiny of the crew, he arrived in the land with which his name was henceforth to be permanently associated.

Egypt was then almost an unknown country. Napoleon's scientific commission had recently published the results of their researches in the monumental 'Description de l'Égypte,' but this great work was a tentative beginning. No one had yet fully taken stock of the monuments. On arriving, Lane found himself in the midst of a brilliant group of discoverers, who were longing to essay that task. Wilkinson and James Burton (afterwards Haliburton [q. v.]), the hieroglyphic scholars, were there, together with Linant and Bonomi, the explorers; the travellers Humphreys, Hay, and Fox-Strangways; Major Felix and his distinguished friend, Lord Prudhoe. Lane determined to take his part in the work. He resolved to write an exhaustive description of Egypt, and to illustrate it by his own pencil. He possessed unusual qualifications for the task. He soon spoke Arabic fluently, and his grave demeanour and almost Arabian cast of countenance, added to the native dress which he always wore in Egypt, enabled him to pass among the people as one of themselves. After some months spent in Cairo in studying the townsfolk and improving himself in the dialect, and some weeks' residence in a tomb by the pyramids of Gizeh, Lane set out in March 1826 on his first Nile voyage. He ascended as far as the second cataract, an unusual distance in those days, spent more than two months at Thebes, in August to October, and made a large number of exquisite sepia drawings of the monuments, aided by the camera lucida, the invention of his friend Dr. Wollaston. On his return to Cairo he devoted himself to a study of the people, their manners and customs, and the monuments of Saracenic art, and then (1827) again ascended the Nile to Wâdi Halfeh, and completed his survey of the Theban temples in another residence of forty-one days, living the while in tombs. At the beginning of 1828 he was again in Cairo, and in the autumn he returned to England, bringing with him an elaborate 'Description of Egypt,' illustrated by 101 sepia drawings selected from his portfolios. The work is a model of lucid and accurate description, but it has never been published, in consequence of the difficulty and expense of reproducing the drawings in a manner satisfactory to Lane's fastidious taste. The drawings and manuscript are now in the British Museum.

Although the work was never printed as

a whole, those chapters of it which related to the modern inhabitants were, on the recommendation of Lord Brougham, accepted by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge for publication in their 'Library.' It was characteristic of Lane's thoroughness that he refused to print the chapters as they stood, and insisted upon revisiting Egypt for the sole purpose of revising and expanding what most men would have considered an adequate account. With the exception of six months in 1835 spent at Thebes in the company of his friend Fulgence Fresnel, in order to escape the plague which was then devastating the capital, this second residence in Egypt (December 1833 to August 1835) was devoted exclusively to a close study of the people of Cairo, with a view to his forthcoming work on their manners and customs. Lane lived in the Mohammedan quarters, wore the native dress, took the name of 'Mansoor Effendi,' associated almost exclusively with Muslims, attended on every possible occasion their religious ceremonies, festivals, and entertainments, and (except that he always retained his Christian belief and conduct) lived the life of an Egyptian man of learning. A good picture of his daily pursuits is given in his diary (published in *LANE-POOLE'S Life of E. W. Lane*, pp. 41-84), where it appears that he became acquainted with most sides of Egyptian society, including the strange mystical and so-called magical element which has since vanished from Cairo. The result of his observations was the well-known 'Account of the Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians,' which was first published in 2 vols. in December 1836 by Charles Knight, who had bought the first edition from the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. The book was an immediate success. The first edition was sold within a fortnight. The society's cheaper edition came out in 1837, a third in 1842, a fourth in 'Knight's Weekly Volumes' in 1846, and a fifth, in one volume, edited, with important additions, by Lane's nephew, Edward Stanley Poole, was published in 1860. This, which is the standard text, has been repeatedly reprinted in 2 vols. (1871, &c.) An unauthorised cheap reprint was included in the 'Minerva Library' (edited by G. T. Bettany, with a brief memoir, 1891). The book has also been reprinted in America and translated into German. The value of the 'Modern Egyptians' lies partly in the favourable date of its composition, when Cairo was still a Saracenic city, almost untouched by European influences; but chiefly in its microscopic accuracy of detail, which is so complete and final that no important additions have been made to its picture of the

life and customs of the Muslims of modern Egypt, in spite of the researches of numerous travellers and scholars. It remains after more than half a century the standard authority on its subject.

Lane's next work was executed in England. It was a translation of the 'Thousand and One Nights,' or 'Arabian Nights' Entertainment,' and came out in monthly parts, illustrated by woodcuts after drawings by William Harvey, in 1838-40 (2nd edition, edited by E. S. Poole, 1859, frequently reprinted. A selection of the best tales was edited, with additions, by Lane's grand-nephew, S. Lane-Poole, in 3 vols. 16mo, 1891). This was the first accurate version of the celebrated Arabic stories, and still remains the best translation for all but professed students. It is not complete, and the coarseness of the original is necessarily excised in a work which was intended for the general public; but the eastern tone, which was lost in the earlier versions, based upon Galland's French paraphrase, is faithfully reproduced, and the very stiffness of the style, not otherwise commendable, has been found to convey something of the impression of the Arabic. The work is enriched with copious notes, derived from the translator's personal knowledge of Mohammedan life and his wide acquaintance with Arabic literature, and forms a sort of encyclopædia of Muslim customs and beliefs. (The notes were collected and rearranged under the title of 'Arabian Society in the Middle Ages,' edited by S. Lane-Poole, in 1883.) In 1843 appeared a volume of 'Selections from the Kur-án,' of which a second revised edition, with an introduction by S. Lane-Poole, appeared in Trübner's 'Oriental Series,' 1879.

In July 1842 Lane set sail for Egypt for the third time, and with a new object. In his first visit he was mainly a traveller and explorer; in the second a student of the life of the modern Egyptians; in the third he was an Arabic scholar and lexicographer. The task he had set before himself was to remedy the deficiencies of the existing Arabic-Latin dictionaries by compiling an exhaustive thesaurus of the Arabic language from the numerous authoritative native lexicons. The work was sorely needed, but it is doubtful if even Lane, with all his laborious habits, would have undertaken it had he realised the gigantic nature of the task. The financial difficulty, the expense of copying manuscripts, and the enormous cost of printing, would have proved an insurmountable obstacle but for the public spirit and munificence of Lane's friend of his earliest Egyptian years, Lord Prudhoe, afterwards (1847) fourth

duke of Northumberland, who undertook the whole expense, and whose widow, after his death in 1864, carried on the duke's project, and supported it to its termination in 1892. When Lane returned to Cairo in 1842 he took with him his wife, a Greek lady whom he had married in England in 1840, his sister, Mrs. Sophia Poole [q.v.] (afterwards authoress of 'The Englishwoman in Egypt'), and her two sons, and his life could no longer be entirely among his Mohammedan friends. Indeed, his work kept him almost wholly confined to his study. He denied himself to every one, except on Friday, the Muslim sabbath, and devoted all his energies to the composition of the lexicon. Twelve to fourteen hours a day were his ordinary allowance for study; for six months together he never crossed the threshold of his house, and in all the seven years of his residence he only left Cairo once, for a three days' visit to the Pyramids. At length the materials were gathered, the chief native lexicon (the 'Tâjel-'Arûs') upon which he intended to found his own work, was sufficiently transcribed, and in October 1849 Lane brought his family back to England. He soon settled at Worthing, and for more than a quarter of a century devoted all his efforts to completing his task. He worked from morning till night, sparing little time for meals or exercise, and none to recreation, and rigidly denying himself to all but a very few chosen friends. On Sunday, however, he closed his Arabic books, but only to take up Hebrew and study the Old Testament.

He returned to Europe the acknowledged chief of Arabic scholars, who were generous in their homage. He was made an honorary member of the German Oriental Society, the Royal Asiatic Society, the Royal Society of Literature, &c.; in 1864 he was elected a correspondent of the French Institute; and in 1875, on the occasion of its tercentenary, the university of Leyden granted him the degree of honorary doctor of literature. He declined other offers of degrees and also honours of a different kind, but accepted a civil list pension in 1863, the year in which the first part of the 'Arabic-English Lexicon' was published, after twenty years of unremitting labour. The succeeding parts came out in 1865, 1867, 1872, 1874, and posthumously, under the editorship of S. Lane-Poole (unfortunately with unavoidable lacunæ), in 1877, 1885, and 1892. The importance of the dictionary was instantly appreciated by the orientalists of Europe, and the lexicon at once became indispensable to the student of Arabic.

Lane continued his labours in spite of in-

creasingly delicate health and growing weariness. In the midst of his engrossing labours he contrived to help in the education of his sister's children and grandchildren, who lived under his roof, and in spite of his retired life and devotion to study his conversation and manner possessed unusual charm and grace. On 6 Aug. 1876 he was at his desk performing his usual methodical toil in his unchanging delicate handwriting. He died four days later (10 Aug. 1876), aged nearly seventy-five. His portrait in pencil and a life-sized statue in Egyptian dress were executed by his brother Richard.

Besides the works mentioned above, Lane published two essays, translated into German in the '*Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft*,' the one on Arabic lexicography, iii. 90-108, 1849, and the other on the pronunciation of vowels and accent in Arabic, iv. 171-86, 1850.

[S. Lane-Poole's *Life of Edward William Lane*, prefixed to pt. vi. of the *Arabic-English Lexicon*, and published separately in 1877; personal knowledge.] S. L.-P.

LANE, HUNTER (*d.* 1853), medical writer, was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, in 1829, and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh University in 1830. He was honorary physician to the Cholera Hospital, Liverpool, during 1831-2, and physician to the Lock Hospital of the Infirmary there in 1833. In 1834 he collaborated with James Manby Gully [q. v.] in a translation of '*A Systematic Treatise on Comparative Physiology*,' by Professor Frederick Tiedemann of Heidelberg, 2 vols. 8vo. In 1840 he was appointed senior physician of the Lancaster Infirmary, and in the same year brought out his '*Compendium of Materia Medica and Pharmacy*, adapted to the London Pharmacopœia, embodying all the new French, American, and Indian Medicines, and also comprising a Summary of Practical Toxicology,' a work of considerable value in its day. He was shortly afterwards elected president of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh. For the last few years of his life Lane resided at 58 Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, and had an excellent London practice. He died at Brighton on 23 June 1853.

Besides the works mentioned, Lane contributed numerous articles to the medical papers, and for some time edited the '*Liverpool Medical Gazette*' and the '*Monthly Archives of the Medical Sciences*.' He is said also (*Med. Direct.* 1853) to have written an '*Epitome of Practical Chemistry*.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1853, pt. ii. p. 420; *Med. Direct.* 1854, obit. p. 796; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

LANE, JANE, afterwards LADY FISHER (*d.* 1689), heroine, daughter of Thomas Lane of Bentley, near Walsall, Staffordshire, by Anne, sister of Sir Hervey Bagot, bart., of Blithfield in the same county, distinguished herself by her courage and devotion in the service of Charles II after the battle of Worcester (3 Sept. 1651). She was then residing at Bentley Hall, the seat of her brother, Colonel John Lane. Charles was in hiding at Moseley, and was in communication, through Lord Wilmot, with Colonel Lane regarding his escape. Jane Lane was about to pay a visit to her friend, Mrs. Norton, wife of George (afterwards Sir George) Norton of Abbots Leigh, near Bristol, and from Captain Stone, governor of Stafford, had obtained a pass for herself, a man-servant, and her cousin, Henry Lascelles. It was arranged that the king should ride with her in the disguise of her man-servant. Accordingly, at daybreak of 10 Sept. Charles, dressed in a serving-man's suit, and assuming the name of William Jackson, one of Colonel Lane's tenants, brought Jane Lane's mare to the hall-door at Bentley, and took her up behind him on the pillion. Jane Lane's brother-in-law, John Petre, and his wife, who were not in the secret, were to accompany her as far as Stratford-upon-Avon, also riding saddle-and-pillion; Henry Lascelles was to escort her the whole way. As they approached Stratford-upon-Avon Petre and his wife turned back at sight of a troop of horse, in spite of the urgent entreaties of Jane Lane. The others rode quietly through the soldiers and the town without being challenged, and on to Long Marston, where they put up at the house of one Tombs, a friend of Colonel Lane. Next day they rode without adventure to Cirencester, and put up at the Crown Inn. The third day brought them to Abbots Leigh, where, at Jane Lane's request, Pope, the butler, found a private room for William Jackson, whom she gave out as just recovering from an ague. The butler, an old royalist soldier, recognised the king, and proved trusty and serviceable. But no ship was available for Charles's flight at Bristol, and the risk of discovery at Abbots Leigh was very great. Jane Lane, therefore, at Pope's suggestion, left Abbot's Leigh with the king on the pretence of returning to her father at Bentley, early on the morning of 16 Sept., and conducted him that day to Castle Cary, and thence next day to the house of Colonel Francis Wyndham, at Trent, near Sherborne. The king being now in a position to reach France in safety, Jane, after a brief stay at Trent, returned with her cousin to Bentley Hall. The news of the king's escape soon got abroad, and, though nothing very

definite leaked out, the fact that a lady, before whom he had ridden in the disguise of her manservant, had been principally concerned in it, actually got into print within a month of Charles's arrival in Paris (13 Oct.) Colonel Lane accordingly determined to remove his sister to France, and, disguised as peasant-folk, they made their way on foot from Bentley Hall to Yarmouth, where they took ship for the continent in December. Arrived there they threw off their disguise and posted to Paris, having sent a courier in advance to apprise Charles of their approach. Charles came from Paris to meet them, accompanied by Henrietta Maria and the Dukes of York and Gloucester, and gallantly saluting Jane Lane on the cheek, called her his 'life' and bade her welcome to Paris. After residing some little time at Paris, where she was treated with great distinction by the court, Jane Lane entered the service of the Princess of Orange, whom she attended to Cologne in 1654. She was also one of the very small retinue which the princess took with her when she went incognito with Charles to Frankfort fair in the autumn of 1655. Three letters from Charles to her, written during the interregnum, are extant. Two are subscribed 'your most affectionate friend,' and one 'your most assured and constant friend.' All have been printed, one in the 'European Magazine,' 1794, ii. 253, reprinted in Seward's 'Anecdotes,' 1795, ii. 1, and Clayton's 'Personal Memoirs of Charles II,' i. 338; another in Hughes's 'Boscobel Tracts,' 2nd edit. p. 87; the third in the Historical MSS. Commission's 6th Rep. p. 473 (for her own letters see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 253, 4th Rep. App. p. 336). Nor was her devotion forgotten at the Restoration. The House of Commons voted her 1,000*l.* to buy herself a jewel, and Charles gave her a gold watch, which he requested might descend as an heirloom to every eldest daughter of the Lane family for ever. It passed into the possession of Mrs. Lucy of Charlecote Park, Warwickshire, as then eldest daughter of the house of Lane, and was soon stolen from that house by burglars. A pension of 1,000*l.* was also granted to Jane Lane, and another of 500*l.* to her brother. Her pension was paid with fair regularity, being only six and a half years in arrear on the accession of James II, who caused the arrears to be made good and the pension continued. It was also continued by William III. Her portrait, attributed to Lely, with one of Charles painted expressly for her in 1652, is now in the possession of Mr. Lane of Kings Bromley manor, Staffordshire, the direct descendant of Colonel Lane of Bentley. The features are said to resemble

those of Anne Boleyn. A portrait of her by Mary Beale, with a miniature of Charles II by Cooper, and a deed of gift of money from him to her and her sisters, is at Narford Hall, Brandon, Norfolk, the seat of Mr. Algernon Charles Fountaine. Other relics of Jane Lane are two snuff-boxes, one engraved with a profile of Charles I in silver, the other with a portrait of Charles II; and a pair of silver candlesticks inscribed 'given to J. L. by the Princess Zulestein.' These are now the property of Mr. John Cheese of Amersham, Buckinghamshire. The assistance so bravely rendered to Charles II by Jane Lane is one of the historical incidents selected for the frescoes in the lobby of the House of Commons.

Jane Lane married, after the Restoration, Sir Clement Fisher, bart., of Packington Magna, Warwickshire, whom she survived, dying without issue on 9 Sept. 1689. She is said to have left but 10*l.* behind her, it being her rule to live fully up to her income, which she pithily expressed by saying that 'her hands should be her executors.'

[The principal authorities are the Boscobel Tracts, ed. Hughes, 2nd edit. 1858, and authorities there cited; Whiteladies, or his Sacred Majesty's Preservation, London, 1660, 8vo; Bates's *Elenchus Motuum Nuperorum in Anglia*, pt. ii. London, 1668, 8vo; Jennings's *Miraculum Basilicon*, London, 1664, 8vo; Clarendon's *Rebellion*, bk. xiii.; Shaw's *Staffordshire*, ii. 97; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, ii. 989; Evelyn's *Diary*, 21 Dec. 1651; Thurloe State Papers, i. 674, v. 84; *Merc. Polit.* 18-26 Oct. 1655; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 157; *Comm. Journ.* viii. 215, 216, 222, x. 230; *Lords' Journ.* xi. 219; *Pepys's Diary*, 9 Jan. 1660-1; *Secret Services of Charles II and James II* (*Camd. Soc.*), p. 51; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1660-1 p. 423, 1661-2 p. 393, 1664-5 p. 560; *Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs*, i. 607; *Collectanea*, ed. Burrows (*Oxford Hist. Soc.*), ii. 394; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 501, 4th ser. i. 303.]

J. M. R.

LANE, JOHN (*f.* 1620), verse-writer, lived on terms of intimacy with Milton's father. His friends also included 'Thomas Windham, Kensfordiae, Somersettensis,' Matthew Jefferey, master of the choristers at Wells Cathedral, and 'George Hancocke, Somersettensis.' The approval he bestows on the Somerset poet Daniel, and his description of his own verse as 'Lane's Western Poetry,' in contrast with 'Tusser's Eastern Husbandry,' further strengthen the assumption that he was connected by birth with the county of Somerset (cf. *Triton's Trumpet*, *infra*). In his dedication of 'The Squire's Tale' to the poets laureate of the universities he says that he had had no academic educa-

tion. He speaks of himself as an old man in 1621, but if he be the John Lane who wrote to the astrologer William Lilly on 6 June 1648 (*MS. Ashmol.* 423, art. 34), he must have lived to a great age. It is certain that he was personally known to Milton's nephew, Edward Phillips, who was born in 1630. In his *'Theatrum Poetarum,'* 1675, Phillips describes Lane as 'a fine old Elizabeth gentleman.' He left much in manuscript, but published only two pieces: 1. 'Tom Tel-troths Message and his Pens Complaint. A worke not vnpleasant to be read, nor vnprofitable to be followed. Written by Jo. La., Gent. London, for R. Howell, 1600.' This poem, in 120 six-line stanzas, is dedicated to Master George Dowse, and is a vigorous denunciation of the vices of Elizabethan society. Lane describes it as 'the first fruit of my barren brain.' It was reprinted by the New Shakspeare Society (ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall) in 1876. 2. 'An Elegie vpon the Death of the high and renowned Princesse our late Soueraigne Elizabeth. By I. L., London, for John Deane, 1603,' 4to. The Bodleian Library possesses the only copy known.

In 1615 Lane completed in manuscript Chaucer's unfinished *'Squire's Tale,'* adding ten cantos to the original two, and carrying out the hints supplied by Chaucer with reference to the chief characters, Cambuscan, Camball, Algarsife, and Canace. Lane attempts an archaic style and coins many pseudo-archaisms. The literary quality of his work is very poor. A revised version was finished by Lane in manuscript in 1630, and was dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria. Copies of both versions are in the Bodleian Library, the earlier being numbered Douce MS. 170, and the later Ashmole MS. 53. The former, although licensed for the press 2 March 1614-15, was printed in 1888 by the Chaucer Society for the first time. The edition is carefully collated with the 1630 version.

Two other manuscript poems, still unprinted, were finished by Lane in 1621. One is *'Tritons Trumpet to the sweet monethes, husbanded and moralized by John Lane, poeticalie adducinge (1) the Seauen Deadlie Sinnes practised into combustion; (2) their Remedie by their Contraries the Vertues . . . (3) the execrable Vices punished.'* Phillips refers to the piece under the title of *'Twelve Montha.'* A dedication copy, presented to Charles, prince of Wales, is in the British Museum (*MS. Reg. 17 B. xv. Brit. Mus.*) On fol. 179 Lane refers admiringly to the elder Milton's skill in music. Another manuscript copy is at Trinity College, Cambridge (*O. ii. 68*). The last work left by Lane in manuscript is *'The Corrected Historie of Sir Gwy, Earle*

of Warwick . . . begun by Dan Lidgate . . . but now dilligentlie exquired from all anti-quitie by John Lane, 1621' (*Harl. MS.* 6243). It is prefaced by a commendatory sonnet by Milton's father, and bears an 'imprimatur' dated 13 July 1617 (*Masson, Milton*, i. 43). The prose introduction is printed in the *'Percy Folio Ballads,'* ii. 521-6 (ed. Furnivall and Hales).

In prefatory verses to his *'Squire's Tale'* Lane claims that he was author of another piece of verse, in which he 'had to poetes an alarum given.' In his *'Address to all Lovers of the Muses,'* prefixed to his *'Triton's Trumpet,'* he notes that he had written a work called *'Poetical Visions.'* Phillips credits him with two poems called respectively *'Alarm to the Poets'* and *'Poetical Visions.'* Nothing seems known of these productions, although Phillips asserts that they were extant in manuscript in his time. Had Lane's works, Phillips adds, escaped 'the ill fate to remain unpublisht—when much better meriting than many that are in print—[they] might possibly have gained him a name not much inferiour if not equal to Drayton and others of the next rank to Spenser.' This verdict modern critics must decline to ratify.

[Phillips's *Theatrum Poetarum*, 1675, pp. 111-112; Winstanley's *Lives of the Poets*, 1687, p. 100 (repeating Phillips); Hunter's *MS. Chorus Vatum* in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 24489, pp. 143 sq.; Lane's *Continuation of Chaucer's Squire's Tale* (*Chaucer Soc.*), 1888, pp. ix-xv; Lane's *Tom Tel-troth's Message*, reprinted by *New Shakspeare Soc.*, 1876, ed. Furnivall, pp. xii-xv.] S. L.

LANE, JOHN BRYANT (1788-1868), painter, born at Helston in Cornwall in 1788, was son of Samuel Lane, chemist and excise-man, and Margaret Baldwin his wife. Lane was educated at Truro until he was fourteen, when his taste for art was noticed by Lord de Dunstanville of Tehidy, who afforded him the means to practise it in London. Lane obtained a gold medal from the Society of Arts for an historical cartoon of *'The Angels Unbound.'* In 1808 he exhibited at the Royal Academy an altarpiece for Lord de Dunstanville's church in Cornwall; in 1811 *'Christ mocked by Pilate's Soldiers,'* for the guildhall at Helston; in 1813 *'Eutychus,'* for a church in London. In 1817 his patron sent him to Rome, where he remained for ten years, engaged on a gigantic picture, *'The Vision of Joseph,'* which he refused to show during progress. At last he completed it, and exhibited it at Rome. Certain details in it were offensive to the papal authorities, who expelled the artist and his picture from the papal dominions. Lane then sent the picture to London, where he exhibited it in

a room at the royal mews, Charing Cross. Its huge size attracted attention, but from an artistic point of view it was a complete failure. It was deposited in the Pantechnicon, where it mouldered to decay. Lane subsequently devoted himself to portrait-painting, and sent portraits occasionally to the Royal Academy, exhibiting for the last time in 1864. Among his sitters were Sir Hussey Vivian, Mr. Davies-Gilbert, Mr. le Grice, and Lord de Dunstanville. Lane died, unmarried, at 45 Clarendon Square, Somers Town, London, on 4 April 1868, aged 80.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; Boase's Collectanea Cornub.; Gent. Mag. xciii. (1828) ii. 61; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

LANE, SIR RALPH (*d.* 1603), first governor of Virginia, may probably be identified with Ralph, the second son of Sir Ralph Lane (*d.* 1541) of Horton, Northamptonshire, by Maud, daughter and coheir of William, lord Parr of Horton, and cousin of Catherine Parr, Henry VIII's last queen (COLLINS, 1768, iii. 164). His seal bore the arms of Lane of Horton (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*, 15 March 1598-9), and the arms assigned him by Burke quarter these with those of Maud Parr (*General Armoury*). In his correspondence he speaks of nephews William and Robert Lane (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*, 26 Dec. 1592, 7 June 1595), of a kinsman, John Durrant (*ib.*), and is associated with a Mr. Feilding (*ib.* 23 June 1593), all of whom appear in the Lane pedigree (BLORE, *Hist. and Antiq. of Rutlandshire*, p. 169). William Feilding married Dorothy, a daughter of Sir Ralph Lane of Horton, and John Durrant was the husband of Catherine, her first cousin.

Lane would seem to have been early engaged in maritime adventure, and in 1571 he had a commission from the queen to search certain Breton ships reputed to be laden with unlawful goods (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 21 Aug.) He corresponded continually with Burghley, frequently suggesting schemes for the advantage of the public service (e.g. *ib.* 4 June 1572, 16 Aug. 1579, 30 April 1587) and for his own emolument. In 1579 he was meditating an expedition to the coast of Morocco (*ib.* 16 Aug.), and in 1584 he wrote that 'he had prepared seven ships at his own charges, and proposed to do some exploit on the coast of Spain,' for the furtherance of which he requested to have 'the queen's commission and the title of "general of the adventurers"' (*ib.* 25 Dec.) In 1583 he was sent to Ireland to make some fortifications (*ib.* Ireland, 8 Jan. 1582-3), and continued

there for the next two years, latterly as sheriff of co. Kerry. Sir Henry Wallop complained to Burghley that Lane expected 'to have the best and greatest things in Kerry, and to have the letting and setting of all the rest . . .' (*ib.* 21 May 1585).

Lane sailed for North America in the expedition under Sir Richard Grenville [q.v.], which left Plymouth on 9 April, and after touching at Dominica, Porto Rico, and Hispaniola, passed up the coast of Florida, and towards the end of June arrived at Wokokan, one of the many islands fringing the coast of North Carolina, or, as it was then named, Virginia. Here the colony was established, with Lane as governor, and two months later Grenville left for England, not before a bitter quarrel had broken out between him and the governor. Lane wrote to Walsingham, denouncing Grenville's tyranny and pride, and defending himself and the others against charges which he anticipated Grenville would bring against him (*ib.* Col. 12 Aug., 8 Sept. 1585). After Grenville's departure the colony was moved to Roanoke, and there they remained, exploring the country north and south. Quarrels, however, broke out with the natives, and provisions ran short. As the next year advanced the colonists were in great straits, and when Sir Francis Drake [q.v.] came on the coast in June he yielded to their prayers, and brought them all home to Portsmouth, 28 July 1586. It is not improbable that potatoes and tobacco were first brought into England at this time by Lane and his companions; but there is no direct evidence of it.

During 1587 and 1588 Lane was employed in carrying out measures for the defence of the coast. When his proposal to erect 'sconces or ramparts along the whole line of coast accessible to an enemy' was rejected (*ib.* Dom. 30 April 1587), he requested that he might have the title of colonel, 'for viewing and ordering the trained forces' (*ib.* 6 Dec. 1587). He was afterwards appointed to 'assist in the defence of the coast of Norfolk' (*ib.* 30 April 1588), when he seems to have acted as muster-master (*ib.* 17 Sept., 1 Oct. 1588), in which capacity he also acted in the expedition to the coast of Portugal under Drake and Norreys in 1589 (*ib.* 27 July, 7 Sept. 1589). In the following year he served in the expedition to the coast of Portugal under Hawkyns (*ib.* 4 Dec. 1590), and in January 1591-2 was appointed 'muster-master of the garrisons in Ireland.' During the rebellion there in the north in 1593-1594 he served actively with the army, was specially commended for his conduct in a skirmish near Tulsk in Roscommon (*ib.* Ire-

land, 23 June 1593), and again in the spring of 1594, when he was dangerously wounded. On 15 Oct. 1593 he was knighted by the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.]

In September 1594 Lane applied to Burghley for the reversion of a pension of 10s. a day (*ib.* 24 Sept.); and again, a few months later, for 'the office of chief bell-ringer in Ireland, paying a red rose in the name of rent,' or 'the surveyorship of parish clerks in Ireland;' 'a base place,' he added, 'with something, which is better than greater employment with nothing' (*ib.* 16 Feb. 1594-5). Apparently about this time he was appointed keeper of Southsea Castle at Portsmouth, the reversion of which office was afterwards granted to his nephew, Robert Lane (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 June 1599). If it was not a sinecure Lane performed its duties by deputy, for from 1595 he resided in Dublin in the exercise of his office of muster-master. He died in October 1603, and was buried in St. Patrick's Church on the 28th (funeral entry, Ulster's Office). As during life he was an inveterate beggar, not only for himself, but for his nephews, and as no mention appears of either wife or child, it would seem probable that he was unmarried. Sir Parr Lane, whose name frequently appears in the 'State Papers' of the time of James I, was a nephew. Captain George Lane, the father of Sir Richard Lane of Tulsk, bart., and grandfather of George Lane, first viscount Lanesborough, seems to have belonged to a different family.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom., Ireland, and Colonial; Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations*, iii. 251; Smith's *Hist. of Virginia*; notes kindly furnished by Sir Arthur Vicars.] J. K. L.

LANE, SIR RICHARD (1584-1650), lord keeper, baptised at Harpole, Northamptonshire, on 12 Nov. 1584, was son of Richard Lane of Courteenhall, near Northampton, by Elizabeth, daughter of Clement Vincent of Harpole (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 181). He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple, and practised in the court of exchequer, where he was known as a sound lawyer. In 1615 he was chosen counsel for, or deputy-recorder of Northampton. He was elected reader to his inn in Lent 1630, and was treasurer in 1637. In September 1634 he was appointed attorney-general to the Prince of Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634-5, p. 221), and in May 1638 was nominated by Henry, earl of Holland, his deputy in Forest Courts (*ib.* 1637-8, p. 484). When Strafford was impeached by the House of Commons in 1641, Lane conducted his defence with so much ability, especially in the legal argument, that the commons desisted

from the trial, and effected their purpose by a bill of attainder. He was also appointed counsel for Mr. Justice Berkley in October 1641, and for the twelve imprisoned bishops in January 1641-2. He joined the king at Oxford, and was knighted there on 4 Jan. 1643-4 (MERCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 201). He was made lord chief baron on 25 Jan. following, having been invested with the serjeant's coif two days before, and being created D.C.L. by the university six days afterwards. He acted as one of the commissioners on the part of the king in treating for an accommodation at Uxbridge in January 1645, and joined the other lawyers in resisting the demand of the parliament for the sole control of the militia. On the ensuing 30 Aug. he was appointed lord keeper. Oxford surrendered to Fairfax on 24 June 1646, under articles in which Lane was the principal party in the king's behalf. He is said to have struggled hard to insert an article in the capitulation that he should have leave to carry away with him the great seal, together with the seals of the other courts of justice and the sword of state. On 8 Feb. 1649 he had a grant of arms from Charles II, which is preserved in the William Salt Library at Stafford (*Athenæum*, 2 April 1892, p. 440).

Lane continued nominally lord keeper during the remainder of the king's life, and his patent was renewed by Charles II. He followed the latter into exile, arriving at St. Malo in March 1650 in a weak state of health. Thence he wrote to the king, asking him to appoint his son Richard one of the grooms of his bedchamber (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 612, 613). He was subsequently removed to Jersey, where he died in April 1650 (*ib.* pp. 110-11; *Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1651, f. 54). His widow Margaret, who was apparently aunt to the poet Thomas Randolph (1605-1635) [q. v.], survived until 22 April 1669, and was buried at Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire (BAKER, i. 42). Thomas Randolph addressed verses both to Lane and his wife (*Works*, ed. Hazlitt, i. 59, ii. 565-8).

According to Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 63-4), Lane on going to Oxford entrusted his chambers, library, and goods to his intimate friend Bulstrode Whitelocke, who when they were applied for by the lord keeper's son denied all knowledge of the father. Whitelocke is known to have obtained from the parliament a few of Lane's books and manuscripts (PCC, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ii. 366).

Lane was author of 'Reports in the Court of Exchequer from 1605 to 1612,' fol., London, 1657; another edition, with notes and

a life of Lane by C. F. Morrell, 8vo, London, 1884.

His portrait was painted in 1645 by Daniel Mytens, and was in 1866 in the possession of Mr. G. N. W. Heneage.

[Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.); Cal. Clarendon State Papers; Nalson's Collect. of Affairs of State (1683), ii. 10, 153, 499, 812; Foss's Judges; Cobbett and Howell's State Trials, iii. 1472; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, ii. 608; Wallace's Reporters, p. 237; Dugdale's Origines; Cat. of the first special Exhibition of National Portraits, South Kensington, No. 724.] G. G.

LANE, RICHARD JAMES (1800–1872), line-engraver and lithographer, elder brother of Edward William Lane [q. v.], and second son of the Rev. Theophilus Lane, LL.D., prebendary of Hereford, was born at Berkeley Castle, 16 Feb. 1800. His mother was a niece of Gainsborough the painter. From his childhood he showed a preference for mechanical and artistic work rather than scholarship, and at the age of sixteen he was articled to Charles Heath the line-engraver. In 1824 his prints were already attracting notice, and in 1827, when he produced an admirable engraving of Sir Thomas Lawrence's 'Red Riding Hood,' he was elected an associate-engraver of the Royal Academy, although he had so far shown only a single print at their exhibitions. In later years, when he had no personal interest to serve, he was largely instrumental in obtaining, in 1865, the admission of engravers to the honour of full academicians, for which they were previously not eligible. His peculiar delicacy and tenderness of touch were conspicuous in his pencil and chalk sketches, of which he executed a large number, representing most of the best-known people of the day. In 1829 he drew his well-known portrait of Queen, then Princess, Victoria, aged ten years, and he afterwards executed portraits in pencil or chalk of the queen and most of the royal family at various ages, besides prints after Winterhalter's portraits.

Meanwhile he had turned from engraving to lithography, then a newly discovered art, in which he attained a delicacy and refinement which have never been surpassed. Among the best examples of this branch of his work are the delightful 'Sketches from Gainsborough,' in which he reproduced his great-uncle's charm with marvellous fidelity; and the scarcely less admirable series of copies of Sir Thomas Lawrence's portraits of George IV's cycle, which are almost deceptive in their imitative skill. He also lithographed several hundred pictures of the leading artists of the day, especially those of Leslie, Landseer, Richmond, and his own special friend

Chalon, and no less than sixty-seven of his lithographs were exhibited at the Academy. The total of his prints reached the number of 1,046. He also tried his hand at sculpture with such success as to attract the admiration of Chantrey, his most important work in this branch of art being a life-size seated statue of his brother, Edward Lane, in Egyptian dress. In 1837 he was appointed lithographer to the queen, and in 1840 to the prince consort. In 1864, when he had almost given up lithography, he became director of the etching class in the science and art department at South Kensington, and retained the post almost till his death, which took place on 21 Nov. 1872.

Lane married, 10 Nov. 1825, Sophia Hodges, by whom he had two sons (who predeceased him) and three daughters.

Lane's pre-eminent gifts were a sensitive sympathy in interpretation of his subjects, and a delicacy and precision of touch, in which, as a lithographer, he had no rival. In spite of the 'woolliness' of the material his fine pencil gave a sharpness and brilliancy to his lithographs, which were carried as far in elaboration as a finished line-engraving, for which, indeed, at first sight, they might almost be mistaken. Personally, his social qualities were of an unusual order; his graceful courtesy of the old school, his powers of recitation and marvellous memory, and his fine tenor voice contributed to his popularity. Besides his own artistic circle he was especially at home among the leaders of the opera and theatre, and among his intimate friends were Charles Kemble (whose 'Readings from Shakspeare' he edited in 3 vols. in 1870), Macready, Fechter, Malibran, and her brilliant operatic contemporaries. His literary work was limited to some sketches of 'Life at the Water-cure,' 1846, which went to three editions.

[Magazine of Art, 1881, pp. 431–2; Athenæum, 29 Nov. 1872; personal knowledge.] S. L.-P.

LANE, SAMUEL (1780–1859), portrait-painter, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Lane, was born at King's Lynn on 26 July 1780. In consequence of an accident which he met with in childhood he became deaf and partially dumb. He studied under Joseph Farington [q. v.], R.A., and afterwards under Sir Thomas Lawrence, who employed him as one of his chief assistants. Lane first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1804, and, securing a large practice, was a constant contributor for more than fifty years, sending in all 217 works; these included portraits of Lord George Bentinck (for the Lynn guildhall); Lord de Saumarez (for the United Service Club); Sir

George Pollock and Sir John Malcolm (for the Oriental Club); Charles, fifth duke of Richmond; C. J. Blomfield, bishop of London; Thomas Clarkson (for the Wisbech town-hall); Sir Philip P. V. Broke, bart. (for the East Suffolk Hospital); T. W. Coke, M.P., afterwards Earl of Leicester (for the Norwich Corn Exchange); Luke Hansard (for the Stationers' Company); Thomas Telford, Edmond Wodehouse, M.P., and other prominent persons. Lane owed his success to the matter-of-fact truthfulness of his likenesses, which in other respects have little merit; many of them have been well engraved by C. Turner, S. W. Reynolds, W. Ward, and others. Lane resided in London (at 60 Greek Street, Soho) until 1853, and then retired to Ipswich, whence he sent his last contribution to the Academy in 1857. He died at Ipswich on 29 July 1859.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Segnier's Dict. of Painters; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

LANE, THEODORE (1800-1828), painter, is said to have been born at Isleworth, Middlesex, in 1800, but the statement is not confirmed by the parish register. His father, a native of Worcester, was a drawing-master in straitened circumstances, and he received very little education. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to J. Barrow of Weston Place, St. Pancras, an artist and colourer of prints, who assisted him in his studies. Lane first came into notice as a painter of water-colour portraits and miniatures, and he exhibited works of that class at the Royal Academy in 1819, 1820, and 1826. But his talent was for humorous subjects, and a series of thirty-six designs by him, entitled 'The Life of an Actor,' with letterpress by Pierce Egan, was published in 1825. Lane etched some clever prints of sporting and social life, such as 'Masquerade at the Argyll Rooms,' 'Scientific Pursuits, or Hobby Horse Races to the Temple of Fame,' and 'A Trip to Ascot Races,' a series of scenes on the road from Hyde Park Corner to the heath, which he dedicated to the king, 1827. He also illustrated with etchings and woodcuts 'A Complete Panorama of the Sporting World,' and P. Egan's 'Anecdotes of the Turf,' 1827. About 1825 Lane took up oil-painting, and, though left-handed, with the help of Alexander Fraser, R.S.A., rapidly attained to great proficiency. In 1827 he sent to the Academy 'The Christmas Present,' and to the British Institution 'An Hour before the Duel.' In 1828 his 'Disturbed by the Nightmare' was exhibited at the Academy, 'Reading the Fifth Act of the Manuscript' at the

British Institution, and 'The Enthusiast' at the Suffolk Street Gallery. These attracted much attention by their humorous treatment and delicate finish, and Lane had apparently a very successful career before him, when his life was terminated by an accident. While waiting for a friend at the horse repository in Gray's Inn Road he by mistake stepped upon a skylight, and, falling on the pavement below, was killed on the spot, 21 May 1828. He was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. Lane left a widow and three children, for whose benefit his best-known work, 'The Enthusiast,' representing a gouty angler fishing in a tub of water, was engraved by R. Graves; it was subsequently purchased by Mr. Vernon, and engraved by H. Beckwith for the 'Art Journal,' 1850; it is now in the National Gallery. His picture entitled 'Mathematical Abstraction,' which he left unfinished, was completed by his friend Fraser, and purchased by Lord Northwick; it has been engraved by R. Graves. In 1831 Pierce Egan published 'The Show Folks,' illustrated with woodcuts designed by Lane, and accompanied by a memoir of him, which was dedicated to the president of the Royal Academy.

[P. Egan's Show Folks, 1831; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 572; Art Journal, 1850.] F. M. O'D.

LANE, THOMAS (fl. 1695), civilian, third son of Francis Lane of Glendon, Northamptonshire, by his wife Mary, born Bernard, was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1674, graduated B.A. 1677, entered Christ Church as a commoner in the same year, and was incorporated B.A. at Oxford 10 Oct. 1678. Through 'the endeavours of Mr. William Bernard of Merton Coll.' he was, after a wearisome dispute between the fellows and the warden, who claimed an absolute veto, elected and admitted probationer-fellow of that house in 1680, and graduated M.A. December 1683 and LL.D. 8 July 1686. In March 1684 his name occurs as one of the signatories of a report drawn up with a view to the better management of the Ashmolean Museum (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, xcviii n.) In January 1687 he was reported to have turned papist, and went out with Francis Taaffe, third earl of Carlingford [q. v.], in the embassy despatched to Hungary to be present at the coronation of Joseph I. In the following year, during his tenure of office as bursar, he suddenly left Merton, with the intention of travelling and without rendering his account, carrying with him a considerable sum belonging to the college. The sub-

warden followed him, and seems to have recovered the money (BRODRICK, *Mems. of Merton*, p. 296). In 1689 he commanded a troop in James II's army in Ireland, was wounded and taken prisoner at the Boyne, and remained in confinement at Dublin until 1690. About Easter in either that or the following year he returned to Merton, and 'esteemed that place a comfortable harbour of which before, by too much ease and plenty, he was weary and sick.' In 1695 he was practising as an advocate in Doctors' Commons (COOTE, *English Civilians*, p. 102), but no further mention of him can be traced.

Lane is said by Wood to have had a hand in the 'English Atlas printed at the Theater, Oxford, for Moses Pitt,' 1680-4, 5 vols. imp. fol. William Nicolson [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Cashel, was the chief literary director of this colossal work. Lane's name does not appear in connection with it, but he may well have been one of the numerous minor collaborators. He is also said to have translated into English Nepos's 'Life of Epaminondas,' Oxford, 1684, 8vo, in addition to which, remarks Wood, 'he hath written certain matters, but whether he'll own them you may enquire of him.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 480; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 368; Bridges's *Northamptonshire*, ed. Whalley, ii. 65; *Graduati Cantabr.* T. 8.

LANE, WILLIAM (1746-1819), portrait draughtsman, was born in 1746, and commenced his career as an engraver of gems in the manner of the antique, exhibiting works of that class at the Royal Academy from 1778 to 1789. Between 1788 and 1792 he engraved a few small copperplates, including portraits of Mrs. Abington and the Duke and Duchess of Rutland after Cosway, and Charles James Fox after Reynolds. In 1785 Lane exhibited some crayon portraits, and later became a fashionable artist in that style; his drawings were slightly executed in hard coloured chalks, and admired for their accuracy as likenesses. He was patronised by the prince regent and many of the nobility, and from 1797 to 1815 was a large contributor to the exhibitions. A few of Lane's works have been engraved; in 1816 was engraved his portrait of Sir James Edward Smith, M.D., F.R.S., by Frederick Christian Lewis [q. v.] He died at his house in the Hammersmith Road, London, 4 Jan. 1819.

Anna Louisa Lane, who was Lane's wife or sister, sent miniatures to the Academy in 1778, 1781, and 1782.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; *Gent. Mag.* 1819, i. 181; *Royal Acad. Catalogues.*] F. M. O'D.

LANEHAM, ROBERT (fl. 1575) writer on the Kenilworth festivities of 1575 was a native of Nottinghamshire. He attended successively St. Antholin's and St. Paul's schools in London, and apparently reached the fifth form at the latter. He read Æsop and Terence and began Virgil. On leaving school he was apprenticed to a mercer of London named Bomsted, and in due course began business on his own account. He travelled abroad for the purposes of trade, especially in France and Flanders, and his travels were sufficiently extensive to enable him to become an efficient linguist in Spanish and 'Latin' (i.e. probably Italian), as well as in French and Dutch. The Earl of Leicester, attracted by his linguistic faculty, seems to have taken him into his service, and helped him and his father to secure a patent for supplying the royal mews with beans. Finally, he was appointed door-keeper of the council chamber, and appears to have accompanied the court on its periodical migrations. He was thus present at the great entertainment given by Leicester to Queen Elizabeth from 9 to 27 July 1575, and wrote a spirited description of the festivities in the form of a letter to his 'good friend, Master Humphrey Martin,' another mercer of London. The letter, which was dated 'at Worcester 20 Aug. 1575,' was published without name or place with the title 'A Letter: whearin part of the entertainment untoo the Queens Majesty at Killingworth Castle, in Warwik Sh'eer in this Soomerz Progress, 1575, iz. signified: from a freend officer attendant in the Coourt (Ro. La. of the coounty Nosingham untoo hiz freend a citizen and merchaunt of London.' At the close Laneham describes himself as 'mercier, merchant, aventurer, clerk of the council chamber door, and also keeper of the same.' The accounts of the last week's festivities are somewhat scanty. Copies are in the British Museum and Bodleian Libraries. Laneham writes with much spirit, and his spelling is quaint and unconventional. Towards the close of the tract he gives an interesting account of himself. He claims to be a good dancer and singer, and an expert musician with the guitar, cithern, and virginals. Stories he delights in, especially when they are ancient and rare, and a very valuable part of his 'Letter' deals with the ballads and romances in the library of his friend Captain Cox of Coventry [q. v.] He was a lover of sack and sugar, and refers jovially to his rubicund nose and complexion. The work was reissued at Warwick in 1784, and was reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth.' Sir Walter Scott quoted from it in his novel of 'Kenilworth' (1821),

and introduces Laneham, with his pert manner and sense of official consequence. The popularity thus given to Laneham and his literary work led to the republication of the 'Letter' in London in 1821. Subsequent reprints are to be found in George Adlard's 'Amye Robsart' (1870), in the Rev. E. H. Knowles's 'Kenilworth Castle' (1871), and in the publications of the Ballad Society (ed. Furnivall), 1871.

'Old Lanam,' who may be identical with Laneham, is mentioned as lashing the puritan pamphleteers with 'his rimes' in 'Rhythmes against Martin Marre Prelate' (1589?). One John Lanham was a player in the Earl of Leicester's company in 1574, and on 15 May 1589-90 he and another actor, described as two of the queen's players, received payment for producing two interludes at court.

[Laneham's Letter, ed. Furnivall; Ballad Society, 1871; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 420 sq.] S. L.

LANEY, BENJAMIN (1591-1675), bishop successively of Peterborough, Lincoln, and Ely, born at Ipswich in 1591, was the fourth and youngest son of John Laney, recorder of that town (who died in 1633, and was buried in St. Mary's Church). His mother, Mary, daughter of John Poley of Badley, was granddaughter of Lord Thomas Wentworth of Nettlested. He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated on 7 July 1608, and graduated B.A. in 1611, standing twentieth in the list of honours. He subsequently migrated to Pembroke Hall, where he was admitted M.A. in 1615, was elected to a fellowship on Smart's foundation on 19 Nov. 1616, and to a foundation fellowship on 16 Oct. 1618. His subsequent degrees were B.D. 1622, D.D. 1630. He was incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 15 July 1617. In 1625 he obtained leave of absence from his college for two years for the purpose of foreign travel. The secretary of state issued an order that all the profits of his fellowship were to be reserved to him during his absence, which suggests that his journey was connected with the king's service. On 25 Dec. 1630 he succeeded Dr. Jerome Beale as master of Pembroke Hall, and in 1632-3 served the office of vice-chancellor (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, ed. Mayor, p. 214). Richard Crashaw [q. v.], then a Pembroke man, dedicated the first edition of his 'Epigrammata Sacra' to him in an epistle both in prose and verse, in which he celebrates Laney's restoration of the choral service and a surpliced choir in the college chapel, the dignified adornment of the altar, and the general care of the fabric (CRASHAW, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 7-15).

Laney became chaplain first to Richard Neile [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and afterwards to Charles I. By Neile he was appointed to the rectory of Buriton with Petersfield, Hampshire, and on 31 July 1631 to a prebendal stall in Winchester Cathedral, which on 19 June 1639 he exchanged for one at Westminster, on the king's nomination. As a devoted royalist and high churchman, Laney on the outbreak of the civil wars became the object of fierce hostility to the puritan party. He was denounced by Prynne as 'one of the professed Arminians, Laud's creatures to prosecute his designs in the university of Cambridge' (*Canterburies Doome*, p. 177), who, when one Adams was brought before the authorities for preaching in favour of confession to a priest, had united with the majority of the doctors in acquitting him (*ib.* p. 193). When the parliament exercised supreme power he was deprived of all his preferments, his rectory of Buriton being sequestered 'to the use of one Robert Harris, a godly and orthodox divine, and member of the Assembly of Ministers' (BAKER MSS. xxvii. 439). In March 1643-4 he was ejected from his mastership, by a warrant from the Earl of Manchester, 'for opposing the proceedings of the Parliament and other scandalous acts.' In 1644 he was one of the episcopalian divines chosen, together with Sheldon, Hammond, and others, to argue the question of church government against non-conformist divines before the Scotch commissioners, but was refused a hearing (FULLER, *Church Hist.* vi. 290). On his ejection from Cambridge he attached himself to the person of Charles I, and in February 1645 attended him as chaplain at the fruitless negotiation with the heads of the presbyterian party at Uxbridge. He served Charles II in the same capacity during his exile 'in a most dutiful manner, and suffered great calamities.' At the Restoration he at once recovered his mastership and other preferments. Kennett speaks of him as having 'made a great bustle in the crowd of aspiring men at Cambridge' (*Register*, p. 376). On 30 July 1660 he was appointed dean of Rochester, and was consecrated in Henry VII's Chapel on 2 Dec. to the see of Peterborough. The see was a poor one, and he was allowed to hold his Westminster stall and his mastership *in commendam*, and resided chiefly in his prebendal house. High churchman as he was, Laney treated the nonconformists of his diocese with much leniency, in his own words 'looking through his fingers at them.' He enforced the Bartholomew Act with much reluctance, saying to his clergy at his primary visitation, 'as though he would wipe his hands of

it, 'not I, but the law' (*ib.* pp. 376, 804, 813, 815; KENNETT, *Lansd. MS.* 986). He was a member of the Savoy conference, but he was not frequent in his attendance, and spoke seldom (BAXTER, *Life* apud CALAMY, i. 173). On the death of Bishop Sanderson [q. v.] in 1663, he was translated on 10 March to Lincoln, having, as a parting gift to Peterborough, devoted 100*l.* towards the repair of one of the great arches of the west front of the cathedral, 'which was fallen down in the late times' (PATRICK apud GUNTON, *Hist. of Peterborough*). At Lincoln, where he remained five years, he pursued the same system of moderation towards the nonconforming clergy as at Peterborough, and allowed a nonconformist to preach publicly very near his palace for some years (CALAMY, *Memorial*, pp. 92, 94, 496). Calamy ill-naturedly suggests that this line of conduct was adopted to spite the government through 'discontent because he had not a better bishoprick' (*ib.* p. 94). On the death of Bishop Wren in 1667 he was translated to Ely, and held the see till his death on 24 Jan. 1674-5, aged 84. He is described as 'a man of a generous spirit, who spent the chief of his fortune in works of piety, charity, and munificence.' He rebuilt the greater part of Ely Palace, which had suffered greatly at the hands of the puritans. By his will he bequeathed 500*l.* to the rebuilding of St. Paul's, the like sum to the erection of public schools at Cambridge, or failing that, to the improvement of the fellowships at Pembroke, and other sums to putting out poor children in Ely and Soham as apprentices. The legacies to his relatives were small, as he had helped them adequately in his lifetime (*Baker MSS.* xxx. 381). He was unmarried. He was buried in the south aisle of the presbytery of Ely Cathedral, under a monument for which he left the money. There is a portrait of him in the master's lodge at Charterhouse. Laney's only contribution to literature, with the exception of sermons, was 'Observations' upon a letter of Hobbes of Malmesbury, 'about Liberty and Necessity,' published in 1677 anonymously after his death; it shows acuteness and learning. Most of his printed sermons were preached before the king at Whitehall, and were published by command. Five of these were issued in a collected shape during his lifetime, 1668-9, which, Canon Overton writes, are 'especially worthy of notice, as giving a complete compendium of church teaching as applied to the particular errors of the times, showing a firm grasp and bold elucidation of church principles.' 'There is a raciness about them which reminds one of South, and a quaintness which is not unlike that of

Bishop Andrewes' (*Lincoln Diocesan Magazine*, iv. 214).

[Lansdowne MS. 986, pp. 27, 180; *Baker MSS.* xxvii. 439, xxx. 381; Clarke's *Ipswich*, p. 385; Prynne's *Canterburies Doome*, pp. 177, 193, 396; Crashaw's *Works* by Grosart, ii. 7-15; Heylyn's *Laud*, p. 55; Wood's *Life and Times* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 26, 106, 297; Calamy's *Account*, pp. 92, 94; Neal's *Puritans*, ii. 251; Patrick's *Life*, p. 167; Fuller's *Church Hist.* vi. 290; Kennett's *Register*, pp. 37, 222, 376, 407, 804, 813, 815; *Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, ed. Mayor, p. 214.] R. V.

LANFRANCO (1005?-1089), archbishop of Canterbury, born about 1005 (MABILLON), was son of Hanbald and Roza, citizens of Pavia, of senatorial rank. Hanbald, who was a lawyer, held office in the civic magistracy. From early youth Lanfranc was educated in all the secular learning of the time, and seems to have had a knowledge of Greek. Specially applying himself to the study of law he became so skilful a pleader that while he was a young man the older advocates of the city were worsted by his knowledge and eloquence, and his opinions were adopted by doctors and judges. His father died in his son's youth, and instead of succeeding to Hanbald's office and dignity he left the city, bent on devoting himself to learning. He went to France, where he gathered some scholars round him, and hearing that there was great lack of learning in Normandy, and that he might therefore expect to gain wealth and honour there, he moved to Avranches, where he set up a school in 1039. He soon became famous as a teacher, and many scholars resorted to him. Among them was one whom he named Paul, afterwards abbot of St. Albans, one of his relations, and, according to tradition, his son (*Vita Abbatis*, i. 52). Religion gained power over him, and he determined to become a monk in the poorest and most despised monastery that he could find. He left Avranches secretly, taking Paul with him. As he journeyed towards Rouen, in the forest of Ouche, he fell among thieves, who robbed, stripped, and bound him to a tree, leaving him with his cap tilted over his eyes. In the night he wished to say the appointed office, but found himself unable to repeat it. Struck by the contrast between the time which he had devoted to secular learning and his ignorance of divine things, he renewed his vow of self-dedication. In the morning some passers-by released him, and in answer to his inquiry after a poor and despised monastery directed him to the house which Herlwin was building at Bec. Herlwin, the founder and abbot, gladly received him as a member of the convent, and found

his knowledge of affairs very useful. Lanfranc applied himself to the study of the scriptures. Ignorant as the abbot was of worldly learning, for he had passed his life as a warrior, Lanfranc listened with admiration to his expositions of the Bible, and obeyed him and the prior implicitly in all things. Being dissatisfied with the character of his fellow-monks, and knowing that some of them envied him, for the abbot treated him with respect and affection, he formed the design of becoming a hermit. Herlwin dissuaded him, and in or about 1045 appointed him prior. He opened a school in the monastery, which quickly became famous, and scholars flocked to him from France, Gascony, Brittany, Flanders, Germany, and Italy, some of them clerks, and others young men of the highest rank. About 1049 he was sent with three monks to St. Evroul, which was for a short time in the possession of the convent of Bec; but he soon returned to Bec. Among his scholars were Ernost and Gundulf, both afterwards bishops of Rochester; Guitmund, bishop of Avranches; William de Bona Anima, archbishop of Rouen; and Anselm of Badagio, afterwards Pope Alexander II. Anselm [q. v.], his successor at Canterbury, joined the convent while he was prior. As the number of his scholars increased the monastery became too small for them, and the place being unhealthy he persuaded Herlwin about 1058 to remove the convent and erect new buildings on another site in the neighbourhood.

Meanwhile the Duke William had heard of his renown, had made him his counsellor, and trusted him in all matters. Later he fell into disgrace, for he disapproved of William's marriage (in 1053) with Matilda on the ground of consanguinity. He had enemies, and mischief was made. The duke sent an order that he was at once to leave his dominions. Lanfranc left Bec with one servant, and on a lame horse, the best which the house could give him. On his way he met William, and said pleasantly that he was obeying his command as well as he could, and would obey it better if the duke would give him a better horse. William was pleased with his spirit, entered into conversation, and was reconciled to him, Lanfranc promising to advocate the duke's cause with the pope. He had already attended the council held at Rome in May 1050, in which the opinions of Berengar of Tours on the sacrament of the altar were discussed. Though Lanfranc had been one of Berengar's friends he differed from him on this subject, holding that by divine operation through the ministry of the priest a change was wrought

in the essence of the elements, which was converted into the essence of the Lord's body, the sensible qualities of the bread and wine still remaining (*Lanfranci Opera*, i. 17, ii. 180), while Berengar maintained the doctrine of John Scotus or Erigena [q. v.] Berengar wrote in a somewhat contemptuous strain to Lanfranc on their difference. His letter was brought to Bec while Lanfranc was at Rome; Lanfranc's friends sent it on to him, and talked freely of the heresy which it contained. The news was carried to Rome that Berengar had written heresy to Lanfranc, and, according to Lanfranc's account of the matter, he became as much an object of suspicion as Berengar. He produced the letter; it was read before the council, and Berengar was at once condemned on the ground of its contents. Then, at the bidding of Pope Leo IX, Lanfranc, to exculpate himself, expounded his own belief; his speech was approved by all, and he became the champion of the catholic doctrine. At the council of Vercelli held in Sept. 1050 he again, at the pope's request, maintained the orthodox cause. In 1055 he confuted Berengar at the council of Tours, and in 1059 again overcame him in the Lateran council held by Pope Nicolas II. Berengar acknowledged his error, but did not desist from teaching it, and Lanfranc at a later date wrote his book, '*De Corpore et Sanguine Domini*,' against him; it was received with universal admiration. At the Lateran council he obtained the papal dispensation for the duke's marriage, celebrated six years before. In June 1066 he unwillingly yielded to William's solicitations, left Bec, and was installed abbot of the duke's new monastery St. Stephen's, at Caen.

Though Lanfranc's name is not mentioned in connection with the duke's negotiations with Alexander II concerning the invasion of England, there can be no doubt that William was guided by him in the policy which gave the expedition something of the character of a holy war. Successful as this policy was, as far as the conquest was concerned, it eventually strengthened the papal power at the cost of the English crown by calling in the pope to decide who was the rightful possessor of the kingdom (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 274). On the death of Maurilius, archbishop of Rouen, in August 1067, Lanfranc was unanimously elected his successor; he declined the promotion, actuated, it is said, by humility, though it is probable that he was aware that a greater office was in store for him. In accordance with his wish the Bishop of Avranches was translated to Rouen, and Lanfranc went to Rome

to fetch the pall for the new archbishop and to consult the pope on ecclesiastical matters, acting, of course, as the Conqueror's representative. In 1070, Stigand having been deprived of the archbishopric of Canterbury by a legatine council held in April, the Conqueror, after consulting the nobles, fixed on Lanfranc as the new archbishop, and two legates went to Normandy to urge him to accept the office. The matter was settled in a synod of the Norman church; Lanfranc professed unwillingness, all pressed him to yield, Queen Matilda and her son Robert entreated him, and his old friend and master, Herlwin, bade him not refuse. He yielded, crossed over to England, received the archbishopric from the king on 15 Aug., and was consecrated at Canterbury on the 29th by the Bishop of London and eight other bishops of his province.

As archbishop, Lanfranc worked in full accord with the Conqueror; he continued to be his chief counsellor, carried out, and, it may fairly be supposed, often suggested his ecclesiastical policy, and by means proper to his office contributed largely to the complete subjugation of the English. His policy as primate was directed towards the exaltation of the church, and though, as was natural in a statesman who in early manhood had been a lawyer in the imperialist city of Pavia, he was by no means subservient to Rome, he nevertheless strengthened the papal power in England. The measures by which he and the king—for in ecclesiastical matters it is often impossible to separate their work—imparted a new character to the national church, destroyed its isolation, brought it into close connection with the continent, and laid the foundation of its independence of the state in legislation and jurisdiction, tended to raise its dignity, and to give opportunity for the exercise of papal control. As long as two men so strong as William and Lanfranc worked in harmony—the one supreme alike in church and in state, the other administering the affairs of the church—there was no risk that the spiritual power would come into collision with the temporal. When Lanfranc was himself consecrated, he declined to consecrate Thomas of Bayeux to the see of York until Thomas made profession of canonical obedience to the church of Canterbury. Thomas appealed to the king, who at first took his part, but Lanfranc convinced the whole court of the justice of his claim, and won over the king by representing that an independent metropolitan of the north might be politically dangerous. Finally, Thomas made a personal profession to Lanfranc, the general question being deferred to the

future decision of a competent ecclesiastical council. Lanfranc then consecrated him. In 1071 he went to Rome for his pall, and was received with special honour by Alexander II, formerly his pupil. Thomas also came for his pall at the same time, and is said to have been indebted to Lanfranc's good offices with the pope. The pope referred Thomas's claim to include three of the suffragan sees of Canterbury in his province to an ecclesiastical council to be held in England. The case was argued at Winchester in the king's court, in the presence of prelates and laymen, at Easter 1072, and was decided at Windsor in an ecclesiastical assembly held at Whitsuntide. The sees were adjudged to belong to Canterbury, and it was declared that Thomas and his successors owed obedience to Lanfranc and his successors (*Lanfranci Opera*, i. 23-27, 303-5). In addition to this victory Lanfranc raised the dignity of his see in the estimation of Christendom (see *ib.* p. 276, and also under ANSELM, his successor). He was consulted by one archbishop of Dublin on sacramental doctrine, consecrated the two next archbishops of Dublin, and wrote to two of the Irish kings, exhorting them to correct abuses in morals and church discipline. Margaret, queen of Malcolm of Scotland, sought his help in her work of ecclesiastical reformation (*Epp.* 36, 39, 41, 43, 44).

Instead of leaving ecclesiastical legislation to mixed assemblies of clergy and laymen, according to the English custom, Lanfranc held frequent councils, which seem to have met at the same times and places as the national assemblies. His revival and constant use of synodical meetings had much to do with the growth of the usage by which convocation is summoned to meet at the same time as parliament, though as distinct from it. The policy of assigning different spheres of action to the church and to the state was further carried out by the Conqueror's writ separating the spiritual from the temporal courts, in which the assent and counsel of the two archbishops among others are expressly noted. In Lanfranc's synods the subjugation of the English was forwarded by the deposition of native churchmen. Only two native bishops still held their sees when he came to England. One of these, however, Wulfstan, bishop of Worcester, whom he is said to have determined to depose at a synod held in 1075, escaped deposition, and Lanfranc employed him, and successfully upheld his cause in a suit against his own rival of York. His hand was heavy on the native abbots, for the monasteries were the strongholds of national feeling, and it was good policy to restrain the monks by giving them

foreign superiors. In accomplishing this Lanfranc was often unjust, and did not always even go through the form of consulting a synod (ORDERIC, p. 523). In ecclesiastical appointments it is evident that he was consulted by the king, for the new bishops were generally 'scholars and divines' (*Constitutional History*, i. 283). Some of the abbots were men of a lower stamp, and oppressed their monks. Almost without an exception foreigners alone were promoted to high office in the church, and brought with them ideas and fashions that tended to assimilate the English church to the churches of the continent. Lanfranc held the ignorance of the native clergy in scorn. While, however, he remained a foreigner to the English, to the world at large he assumed the position of an Englishman, writing 'we English' and 'our island.' One effect of the appointment of foreign prelates was the decree of the council of London in 1075, which removed bishops' sees from villages to cities. The change had been begun in the reign of the Confessor; but it was largely developed under Lanfranc, in accordance with continental custom. In another synod which he held at Winchester in April 1076 a decree enjoined clerical celibacy. On this point, which was then one of the principal features of the papal policy, the English custom was lax. Lanfranc refrained from laying too heavy a burden on the married clergy. But no canons were allowed to have wives, and for the future no married man was to be ordained deacon or priest. The parish priests who already had wives were not, however, compelled to part with them. The laity were warned against giving their daughters in marriage without the rites of the church. A comparison between the writings of Abbot Ælfric (*A.* 1006) [q. v.] and the frequent stories of miracles connected with the holy elements in books written in England after the Norman conquest points to a change in the position of the national church with reference to eucharistic doctrine, which, to a large extent, must no doubt be attributed to the influence of Lanfranc.

Later in the year Lanfranc, accompanied by the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of Dorchester, went to Rome to obtain certain privileges for the king from Gregory VII, and carried rich gifts from William to the pope. On their return in 1077 they stayed for some time in Normandy, and were present with the king and queen at the dedication of the cathedrals of Evreux and Bayeux, and of the church of Lanfranc's former house, St. Stephen's at Caen. He visited Bec, and while there lived as one of the brethren of

the house. In October he dedicated the church of Bec, which had been begun when, at his request, Herlwin moved the convent. His affection for monasticism was evident in his administration of the English church, and one English chronicler calls him 'the father and lover of monks.' An attempt, led by Walkelin, bishop of Winchester, to displace monks by canons in his and other cathedral chapters, and even in the church of Canterbury, though approved by the king, was defeated by Lanfranc, who obtained a papal bull condemning the scheme, and ordering that the metropolitan church should be served by monks. At the same time it is doubtful whether he approved of the exemption of abbeys from episcopal jurisdiction, which was then becoming frequent, for Gregory VII blamed him for not checking the efforts of Bishop Herfast [q. v.] to bring St. Edmund's Abbey under his control.

Owing to William's determination to be supreme alike in church and state, Lanfranc's relations with the papacy were sometimes strained. When the king refused some demands made by a legate on behalf of the pope, Gregory laid the blame on Lanfranc. The archbishop answered that he had tried to persuade the king to act differently. About 1079 Gregory reprovved him for keeping away from Rome; he was not to allow any fear of the king to hinder him from coming; it was his duty to reprove William for his conduct towards the holy see. Lanfranc declined this and similar invitations until (in 1082) Gregory summoned him to appear at Rome on the ensuing 1 Nov. under pain of suspension from his office. There is nothing to prove that this threat drew Lanfranc to Rome. On the question of the schism in the papacy he wrote with caution; while rebuking a correspondent for abusing Gregory he informed him that England had not yet acknowledged either of the rivals (*Ep.* 65).

Lanfranc asserted his full rights within his diocese and brought a suit against Bishop Odo for the restoration of lands and rights belonging to his see. The cause was decided in his favour by the shire-moot of Kent on Pennenden Heath under the presidency of Bishop Geoffrey of Coutances, and Lanfranc regained the lands unjustly taken from his church by others besides Odo, and established his claim to certain rights and immunities, both in his own lands and in the lands of the king. The decision of the local court was approved by the king and his council. Lanfranc spent his revenues magnificently. His cathedral church had been burned in 1067. In the short space of seven years he rebuilt it in the Norman style. His new church was

cruciform, with two western towers, a central lantern, and a nave of eight bays; the ceilings were illuminated, and it was furnished with gorgeous vestments. He gradually and by gentle means brought the members of his chapter to forsake their worldly and luxurious ways of living, raised their number to 150, and made the constitution of the house completely monastic, placing it under a prior instead of a dean, and probably causing canons to take monastic vows, for previously the chapter seems to have been of a mixed character. He also either separated, or confirmed the separation of, the estates of the convent from those of the archbishop. He built a palace for himself, and several good churches and houses on his estates. At Canterbury he also built two hospitals for the sick and poor of both sexes, and the church of St. Gregory, which he placed in the hands of regular canons, giving them charge of the poor in his hospitals. The foundation of this priory seems to have been the first introduction of regular canons into England. The church of Rochester Lanfranc made his special care [see under GUNDULF]. His friendship with Scotland, abbot of St. Augustine's at Canterbury, enabled him quietly to take measures that lessened the independence of the monastery, and prepared the way for his attack on its privileges after the Conqueror's death.

In secular matters Lanfranc played a conspicuous part during the reign of the Conqueror. He was sometimes, as in the case of the dispute between Bishop Herfast and St. Edmund's Abbey [see under BALDWIN, d. 1098], commissioned by the king to preside over a secular court. During one or more of the king's absences from England he was the principal vicegerent of the kingdom, a function subsequently annexed to the later office of the chief justiciar, and so that title is sometimes assigned to him. While William was in Normandy in 1074-5 Lanfranc appears to have suspected that Roger, earl of Hereford, was unfaithful to the king, and when his suspicion was confirmed excommunicated the earl, and would not absolve him until he had thrown himself on the king's mercy. About the same time Earl Waltheof came to Lanfranc, and confessed that he had been drawn into the conspiracy of the Earls of Hereford and Norfolk. Lanfranc appointed him a penance, and bade him go and tell all to the king. In 1076 he visited Waltheof in prison, and used to speak warmly of his repentance and of his innocence of the crime for which he was put to death. Meanwhile, the earls having taken up arms, the leaders of the royal forces sent reports of their doings

to Lanfranc, who wrote to the king the news of victory. Lanfranc is credited with encouraging William in 1082 to arrest Bishop Odo, his old opponent, to whom the king had given the earldom of Kent. The king scrupled to imprison 'a clerk,' but the archbishop answered merrily, 'It is not the Bishop of Bayeux whom you will arrest, but the Earl of Kent.' At the Whitsuntide court at Westminster in 1086 Lanfranc armed the king's youngest son, Henry, on his receiving knighthood, as he had armed his brother Rufus on a like occasion. In September 1087 the news of the Conqueror's death filled him with such anguish that his monks feared that he would die.

As it pertained to Lanfranc's office to crown a new king, and probably also because he possessed great power and influence, his action at this crisis is represented as of paramount importance (see *William Rufus*, i. 10, ii. 459). When William Rufus came to him at Canterbury, bringing a letter in which the Conqueror had when dying expressed to his old minister his wish that William should succeed to his kingdom, Lanfranc appears to have hesitated; but being unwilling to prolong the interregnum he accepted William, and on the 26th crowned him at Westminster, receiving from him, in addition to the coronation oath, the promise that he would in all things be led by the archbishop's counsel. He attended the new king's court at Christmas, and it must have been against his will that the king then reinstated Bishop Odo, the archbishop's implacable enemy, as Earl of Kent. On the death of Abbot Scotland in September 1087, Lanfranc renewed his attack on the independence of St. Augustine's, and hallowed as abbot Guy, apparently the king's nominee. The next day Lanfranc, accompanied by Bishop Odo as earl, went to the monastery, and demanded if the monks would accept Guy as their abbot. They refused. He bade all who would not submit to leave the house, and installed Guy. Most of the monks withdrew to the precincts of St. Mildred's Church, but the prior and some others were sent to prison. When dinner-time came most of the seceding monks, being hungry, made their peace, and promised obedience to the abbot; the rest Lanfranc sent to different monasteries until they grew submissive. Before long a conspiracy was made against Guy, and a monk named Columban, being brought before the archbishop, owned that he had intended to slay the abbot. On this Lanfranc caused him to be tied naked before the gate of the abbey and flogged in the presence of the people, and then bade that his cowl should be cut off and he should

be driven from the city. Meanwhile, during the rebellion of Odo and the Norman lords in 1088, Lanfranc, together with his suffragans and the English people, stood by the king. In November, when the rebellion was put down, he attended the king's court at Salisbury, where William of St. Calais, bishop of Durham, was tried, and he took a prominent part in maintaining the king's right of jurisdiction over the bishop, who tried to shelter himself under his spiritual character. In putting aside as trivial the bishop's objection that both he and the bishops who were to judge him should have been wearing their robes, Lanfranc implied that the bishop stood there, not as an ecclesiastical dignitary, but as one of the king's tenants in chief, while he and the other bishops who were judging him were in like manner doing their service as members of the king's court. Again, as he is said to have suggested a distinction between the ecclesiastical and civil characters borne by Odo, so one of his answers to the Bishop of Durham implied that the term 'bishopric' had two significations, that the bishop's spiritual office was separable from his temporalities which he had received from the king, and which were liable to be resumed. While he did not directly oppose the bishop's appeal to Rome, he maintained that the king had a right to imprison him, and his words excited the applause of the lay barons, who cried, 'Take him, take him! that old gaoler says well.' He further pointed out that if the bishop went to Rome to the king's damage his lands might reasonably be seized. The part which he took in these proceedings illustrates his view of the relations between the crown and its spiritual subjects. He was not acting as a mere instrument of the royal will, for he checked the king when it was proposed to carry the case against the bishop further than the law allowed (*Monasticon*, i. 248-9; *William Rufus*, i. 96-115). Useful as Lanfranc was to him, William did not keep his promise that he would be guided by his counsel, grew angry when on one occasion the archbishop reminded him of it, and from that time ceased to regard him with favour. Yet it is certain that as long as Lanfranc lived the king put some restraint on his evil nature. In May 1089 Lanfranc was seized with a fever at Canterbury; his physicians urged him to take some draught which they prescribed. He delayed drinking it till he had received the sacrament; it had a bad effect on him, and he died on the 24th, after a primacy of eighteen years and nine months. He was buried in his cathedral. When Anselm built the new choir Lanfranc's body was removed and placed in

another part of the church; no trace of his tomb remains. When his body was removed one of the monks secretly cut off a piece of his coffin, which was said to emit a fragrant odour; this was taken as a proof of his holiness.

He is styled saint in the 'Benedictine Martyrology,' and there were pictures of him in the abbey churches of Caen and Bec; as, however, he had no commemorative office, he should perhaps be styled 'Beatus' rather than 'Sanctus.' Although a large part of his life was spent in transacting ecclesiastical and civil affairs, he never lost the habits and tastes which he had acquired at Bec; he remained a devout man, constant in the discharge of his religious duties. Strenuous in all things, far-seeing and wise, resolute in purpose, stern towards those who persisted in opposing his policy, and not over-scrupulous as to the justice of the means which he employed in carrying it out, or the sufferings which it entailed on others, he was in many respects like his master and friend, William the Conqueror, and men looked on the king and the archbishop as well matched in strength of character (*Brevis Relatio*, p. 10). In Lanfranc there was, moreover, the subtlety of the Italian lawyer, and his power of drawing distinctions, the quickness of his perception, and the acuteness of his intellect must have rendered him vastly superior to the churchmen and nobles of the court. Combined with these traits were others more suited to his profession, for he was humble, munificent, and, when no question of policy was concerned, gentle and considerate towards all. His munificence was not confined to gifts to churches, such as those which he made to St. Albans, where the great works of Abbot Paul were carried out largely at his expense; he gave liberally to widows and the poor. If he saw any one in trouble he always inquired the cause, and endeavoured to remove it. Over the brethren of his large monastery he exercised a fatherly care, not only promoting their comfort, but providing for their poor relatives. His death was mourned by all, and specially by those who knew him most intimately (*Vita*, c. 52; EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, cols. 354, 355).

As archbishop Lanfranc kept up the learned pursuits of his earlier days, and gave much of his time to correcting the English manuscripts of the scriptures and the fathers, which had been corrupted by the errors of copyists. His latinity was much admired; his style, although good and simple, is often antithetical, and plays on words. His writings, which, considering his fame as a scholar, were few, were first published collectively by Luc d'Achéry, Paris, 1648, fol., in a volume

containing: 1. 'Commentaries on the Epistles of St. Paul,' consisting of short notes, probably used in lectures. 2. 'Liber de Corpore et Sanguine Domini nostri,' his book against Berengar, written, as is proved by internal evidence, not earlier than 1079, and printed at Basle in 1528, 1551, with Paschasius Radbert in 1540, with works of other authors at Louvain in 1561, and in various early collections. 3. 'Annotatiunculæ in nonnullas J. Cassiani collationes,' merely four short notes. 4. 'Decreta pro ordine S. Benedicti,' printed in Reyner's 'Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Anglia,' 1626, contains a complete ritual of the Benedictine use in England, with rules for the order; it brought about a revival of discipline (*Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 52; MATTHEW OF WESTMINSTER, ann. 1071, 1077). 5. 'Epistolarum liber,' sixty letters. 6. 'Oratio in concilio habita,' report of speech on the primacy of Canterbury, an extract from William of Malmesbury's 'Gesta Pontificum,' lib. i. c. 41. 7. A treatise, 'De Celandæ Confessione,' of doubtful authorship. Besides these Luc d'Achéry printed a short tract, 'Sermo vel Sententiæ,' on the duties of religious persons, in his 'Spicilegium,' iv. 227, first edition 1677. These pieces, with the exception of the 'Annotatiunculæ' and the 'Oratio,' were reprinted in 'Maxima Bibliotheca Patrum,' xviii. 621 sqq., Lyons, 1677. They are all in Migne's 'Patrologia Lat.' cl., and were reprinted by Giles in 1844 in his edition of Lanfranc's works, 2 vols. of 'Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ' series, including the 'Chronicon Beccense,' the 'Vitæ Abbatum Beccensium,' and other pieces, together with a work entitled 'Elucidarium,' a dialogue between a master and pupil on obscure theological matters, attributed to Lanfranc in a twelfth-century copy in the Brit. Mus. MS. Reg. 5 E. vi., but of doubtful authorship (*Histoire Littéraire*, viii. 200). A commentary on the Psalms by him and a history of the church of Canterbury in his own time (EADMER, *Historia Novorum*, col. 356), which is perhaps the same as a book attributed to him on the deeds of William the Conqueror (*Histoire Littéraire*, viii. 294), are not now known to exist. Other lost works have been attributed to him, in some cases at least erroneously.

[Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, ii. iii. iv. *passim*, and William Rufus, i. 1-140 *passim*, and ii. 359-360, give a full account of Lanfranc's work in England, while his William the Conqueror, pp. 141-6 (Engl. Statesmen Ser.), contains an excellent sketch of his policy and work, for which see also Stubbs's *Const. Hist.* i. 281-8, 347. Hook's *Life in Archbishops of Cant.* ii. 78 sqq. is unsatis-

factory; Charma's *Lanfranc, Notice Biographique*, forms a valuable monograph. *Vita Lanfranci*, by Milo Crispin, cantor of Bec, written from recollection of Lanfranc's contemporaries, was printed by Giles in his *Lanfranci Opp.* i. 281 sqq., along with Chron. Beccense, Epistles, and other pieces. See also Letters from Gregory VII in Jaffe's *Mon. Greg.* pp. 49, 366, 494, 520; Eadmer's *Hist. Nov.* cols. 352-61, ed. Migne; William of Jumièges, vi. 9, vii. 26, viii. 2, ed. Duchesne; *Brevis Relatio* in Giles's *Gesta Willelmi*, i. 10, and ib. p. 175, *Carmen de morte Lanfranci*; Orderic, pp. 494, 507, 523, 548, 666, ed. Duchesne; A.-S. Chron. ann. 1070, 1087, 1089, with the Latin Life in App. pp. 386-9 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. ann. 1074, 1075 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum*, cc. 447, 450, 462, 486, 495 (Engl. Hist. Soc.), and *Gesta Pontiff.* pp. 37-73, 322, 428 (Rolls Ser.); Gervase of Cant. i. 9-16, for Lanfranc's rebuilding of Christ Church, and 43, 70, ii. 363-8 (Rolls Ser.); Willis's *Hist. of Canterbury*, pp. 13, 14, 65; Walsingham's *Gesta Abbatum S. Albani*, i. 46, 47, 52, 58 (Rolls Ser.) For the York side of the dispute with Archbishop Thomas, consult Hugh the Chanter ap. *Historians of York*, ii. 99-101, and T. Stubbs, ib. 357, 358 (Rolls Ser.); for the suit on Pennenden Heath, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 334 sqq.; for the St. Augustine's version of Lanfranc's dealings Thorn's untrustworthy account in *Decem Scriptores*, cols. 1791-1793; for Bishop of Durham's trial, *Dugdale's Monasticon*, i. 246 sqq., and vi. 614, 615; for writs sent to Lanfranc as a vicegerent, *Liber Eliensis*, pp. 256-60 (Anglia Christ.) *Gallia Christiana*, xi. 219 sqq.; Labbe's *Concilia*, xix. 759, 774, 859, 901; Mabillon's *Acta SS. O.S.B.* v. 649 sqq.; *Acta SS.*, Bolland., May v. 822 sqq.; Wilkins's *Concilia*, i. 367; *Hist. Litt. de France*, viii. 197 sqq.; Wright's *Biog. Lit.* ii. 1-14, are also useful.] W. H.

LANG, JOHN DUNMORE (1799-1878), writer on Australia, was born at Greenock, Scotland, 25 Aug. 1799, received his education at the parish school of Largs, Ayrshire, and at the university of Glasgow, where he remained eight years and obtained the M.A. degree 11 April 1820. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Irvine on 1 June 1820, and ordained in September 1822 with a view to his forming a church in Sydney, New South Wales, in connection with the established church of Scotland. He arrived in Australia in May 1823, and was the first presbyterian minister who regularly officiated in New South Wales. His church, known as the Scots church, was at Church Hill, Sydney. In 1831, while in England, he obtained orders from Lord Goderich directing the colonial government to pay 3,500*l.* towards the establishment of a college in Sydney for the education of young men and of candidates for the ministry, on the condition that

a similar sum should be subscribed by the promoters. This scheme met with opposition in the colony, and Lang had to sell his private property to liquidate his responsibilities. On 1 Jan. 1835 he established the 'Colonist,' a weekly journal, in which he discussed the public questions of the day with great vigour. He protested against emancipated convicts occupying the positions of leaders of the press, and against the vice of concubinage in high quarters. For a *jeu d'esprit* he wrote on an offending merchant his editor was fined 100*l*, but the money was paid by the public. The 'Colonist' died in 1840, and on 7 Oct. 1841 he edited the first number of the 'Colonial Journal,' and then, 1851-2, the 'Press,' another weekly paper. It was not long before he became aware that to diffuse healthy principles into a community so largely composed of the convict element it was necessary to introduce industrious free people from the mother-country. As early as 1831 he brought out a number of Scottish mechanics at his own risk. In 1836, when he went to England to engage ministers and schoolmasters, he persuaded the English government to devote colonial funds to aid four thousand people who contemplated emigration, and who in the course of three years left for Australia. On his voyage to England in 1839 his vessel put into New Zealand. He advocated in published letters addressed to the Earl of Durham the occupation of that group of islands; no act of parliament, he urged, was necessary, as the commission granted in 1787 to Captain Arthur Phillip, governor of New South Wales, included the holding of New Zealand. Mainly, if not entirely, in consequence of these representations, Captain William Hobson took possession of the islands for Queen Victoria in February 1840. On Lang's return to Australia in 1841 he was, on 11 March in that year, admitted a member of the presbyterian synod of Sydney, but that body, on 11 Oct. 1842, 'deposed him from the office of the holy ministry' (cf. *An Authentic Statement of the Facts*, Sydney, 1860). A large portion of Lang's congregation sided with him, and continued to attend his ministrations at Church Hill, Sydney. Eventually in 1865 he and his congregation were reconciled to the presbyterian synod. In July 1843 he was elected one of the six members for Port Phillip district to the legislative council, the single chamber which then ruled New South Wales. He sat until 1846. In 1846 he went to England for the sixth time 'to give an impulse to protestant emigration, and to prevent the colony being turned into an Irish Roman catholic settlement,' and until 1849 he was employed in lecturing on the advantages of

Australia. In 1850 he was elected one of the members for the city of Sydney, in September 1851 he was re-elected for Sydney at the head of the poll, but resigned his seat on going to England in February 1852. On his return he was elected for the county of Stanley, Moreton Bay, in July 1854. After the introduction of responsible government Lang was three times elected as a representative to the legislative council for the constituency of West Sydney, namely in 1859, in 1860, and in 1864. He was a most active and energetic member of parliament, and took a prominent part in all the questions of the day, advocating postal reform, the elective franchise, separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales, education, the abolition of the transportation of convicts, triennial parliaments, abrogation of laws of primogeniture, and abolishing of state aid to religion. On 2 May 1825 Glasgow, his own university, created him a doctor of divinity. During the course of his career he made many enemies, but his views of public affairs were liberal and statesmanlike, and his personal foes admitted that he was nearly always right in his public conduct. He died in Sydney 8 Aug. 1878, and his remains were accorded a public funeral.

His better-known writings were: 1. 'A Sermon preparatory to the Building of a Scots Church in Sydney,' 1823. 2. 'Account of Steps taken in England with a View to the Establishment of an Academical Institution in New South Wales, and to demonstrate the practicability of an Emigration of the Industrious Classes,' 1831. 3. 'Emigration; in reference to Settling throughout New South Wales a numerous Agricultural Population,' 1833. 4. 'An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales,' 1834, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1837; 3rd edit. 1852; 4th edit. 1874, 2 vols. 5. 'View of the Origin and Migrations of the Polynesian Nation,' 1834. 6. 'A Sermon Preached at the Opening of the Scots Church, Hobart Town,' 1835. 7. 'Transportation and Colonisation,' 1837. 8. 'New Zealand in 1839; or, Four Letters to Earl Durham on the Colonisation of that Island,' 1839. 9. 'Religion and Education in America,' 1840. 10. 'Cooksland in North-Eastern Australia, the future Cotton Field of Great Britain,' 1847. 11. 'Phillipsland or Port Phillip, its Condition and Prospects as a Field for Emigration,' 1847. 12. 'Repeal or Revolution, or a Glimpse of the Irish Future,' 1848. 13. 'The Australian Emigrants' Manual, or a Guide to the Gold Colonies,' 1852. 14. 'Freedom and Independence for the Golden Lands of Australia,' 1852; 2nd edit. 1857. 15. 'Three Lectures on Religious

Establishments, or the granting Money for the Support of Religion from the Public Treasury in the Australian Colonies,' 1856. 16. 'Queensland, Australia, a highly eligible Field for Emigration, and the future Cotton Field of Great Britain,' 1861, 1865. 17. 'The Coming Event! or Freedom and Independence for the Seven United Provinces of Australia,' 1870. 18. 'Historical Account of the Separation of Victoria from New South Wales,' 1870. 19. 'Origin and Migration of the Polynesian Nation,' 2nd edit. 1877.

[A Brief Sketch of my Parliamentary Life, by J. D. Lang, 1870; Barton's Poets of New South Wales, 1866, pp. 33-7; Trübner's American Record, 1879, pp. 14, 15; Lang's New South Wales, 1875, 2 vols.; Times, 2 Nov. 1878, p. 11; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates, 1879, pp. 111-13.] G. C. B.

LANGBAINE, GERARD, the elder (1609-1658), provost of Queen's College, Oxford, son of William Langbaine, was born at Barton, Westmoreland, and was educated at the free school at Blencow, Cumberland. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, as 'bateller' 17 April 1625, and was elected 'in munus servientis ad mensam' 17 June 1626. He did not matriculate in the university till 21 Nov. 1628, when he was nineteen years old. He was chosen 'taberdar' of his college 10 June 1630; graduated B.A. 24 July 1630, M.A. 1633, D.D. 1646, and was elected fellow of his college in 1633. He was vicar of Crosthwaite in the diocese of Carlisle, 15 Jan. 1643 (Woon, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 149 n.), but seems to have resided in Oxford. In 1644 he was elected keeper of the archives of the university, and on 11 March 1645-6 was chosen provost of Queen's College. Owing to the city of Oxford being invested at the time by the parliamentary forces, the ordinary form of confirmation to the provostship by the archbishop of York was abandoned, and Langbaine's election was confirmed with special permission of the king by the bishop of Oxford, and Drs. Steward, Fell, and Ducke (6 April 1646).

From his youth Langbaine showed scholarly tastes. In 1635 he contributed to the volume of Latin verses commemorating the death of Sir Rowland Cotton of Bellaport, Shropshire. In 1636 he edited, with a Latin translation and Latin notes, Longinus's Greek 'Treatise on the Sublime.' The work, which is admirable in all respects, and has a title-page engraved by William Marshall, is called *Διονυσίου Λογγίνου Πήτορος περί ὑψους λόγου βιβλίον*: Dionysii Longini Rhetoris Præstantissimi Liber de Grandi Loquentia sive Sublimi dicendi genere, Latine redditus ὑποθέσει συνοπτικαῖς et ad oram Notationi-

bus aliquot illustratus—edendum curavit et notarum insuper auctarium adjunxit G. L. cum indice. Oxonii excud. G. T. Academia Typographus impensis Guil. Webb. Biblio., 1636 (cf. HEARNE, *Coll.*, ed. Doble, Oxford Hist. Soc., ii. 207). Another edition, described in the title-page as 'postrema,' appeared in 1638. In 1638 Langbaine published 'A Review of the Councell of Trent . . . first writ in French by a learned Roman Catholique [W. Ranchin]. Now translated by G. L., Oxford, fol. This was dedicated to Dr. Christopher Potter, at the time provost of Queen's. Langbaine's love of learning gained him the acquaintance of the chief scholars of his time. Ben Jonson gave him a copy of Vossius's 'Greek Historians,' which he annotated and ultimately presented to Ralph Bathurst, president of Trinity College. With Selden he corresponded on learned topics in terms of close intimacy, and several of his letters dated towards the close of his life have been printed by Hearne (cf. LELAND, *Collectanea*, ed. Hearne, v. 282-93). When Ussher died in 1656 he left his collections for his 'Chronologia Sacra' to Langbaine, as 'the only man on whose learning, as well as friendship, he could rely to cast them into such a form as might render them fit for the press' (PARR, *Ussher*, p. 13). Langbaine left the work to be completed by his friend Thomas Barlow [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, who succeeded him as provost.

On the approach of the civil wars Langbaine avowed himself a zealous royalist and supporter of episcopacy. He is credited with the authorship of 'Episcopal Inheritance . . . or a Reply to the Examination of the Answers to nine reasons of the House of Commons against the Votes of Bishops in Parliament,' Oxford, 1641, 4to, and of 'A Review of the Covenant, wherein the originall grounds, means, matters, and ends of it are examined . . . and disproved' [Bristol], 1644, 4to. The latter is a searching examination of the covenanters' arguments. With a view to strengthening the position of his friends, he also reprinted in 1641 Sir John Cheke's 'True Subject to the Rebell, or the Hurt of Sedition, how grievous it is to a Commonwealth . . . whereunto is newly added a Briefe Discourse of those times (i.e. of Edward VI) as they relate to the present, with the Author's Life,' Oxford, 1641, 4to. Moreover, he helped Sanderson and Zouch to draw up 'Reasons of the Present Judgment of the University concerning the Solemn League and Covenant' (1647), and translated the work into Latin (1648).

But Langbaine also took practical steps to enforce his views. In 1642 he acted as a

member of the delegacy, nicknamed by the undergraduates 'the council of war,' which provided for the safety of the city and for Sir John Byron's royalist troops while stationed there. In May 1647 he was a member of the committee to determine the attitude of the university to the threatened parliamentary visitation. He advocated resistance, and was the author, according to Gough, of 'The Privileges of the University of Oxford in Point of Visitation, clearly evidenced by Letter to an Honourable Personage: together with the Universities' Answer to the Summons of the Visitors,' 1647, 4to. In November 1647 he carried some of the university's archives to London, and sought permission for counsel to appear on the university's behalf before the London committee of visitors. His efforts produced little result, and on 6 June 1648, shortly after the parliamentary visitors had arrived in Oxford, Langbaine was summoned to appear before them (BURROWS, *Oxford Visitation*, p. 129); but the chief visitor, Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke, apparently treated him leniently, and he retained his provostship. In January 1648-9 permission was virtually granted to Langbaine to exercise all his ancient privileges as provost of Queen's. Next month he joined a sub-delegacy which sought once again to induce the visitors to withdraw their pretensions to direct the internal affairs of the colleges, but the visitors ignored their plea, and illustrated their power by appointing a taberdar in 1650 and a fellow in 1651 in Langbaine's college. In April 1652 the committee in London finally and formally restored to him full control of his college.

Langbaine took a prominent part in a quarrel between the town and university in 1648. The citizens petitioned for the abolition of their annual oath to the university and for their relief from other disabilities. The official 'Answer of the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars . . . to the Petition, Articles of Grievance, and reasons for the City of Oxon, presented to the Committee for regulating the University, 24 July 1649,' Oxford, 1649, 4to, is assigned to Langbaine. It was reprinted in 1678 and also in James Harrington's 'Defence of the Rights of the University,' Oxford, 1690. In 1651 he published 'The Foundation of the University of Oxford, with a Catalogue of the principal Founders and special Benefactors of all the Colleges, and total number of Students,' and a similar work relating to Cambridge. Both were based on Scot's 'Tables' of Oxford and Cambridge (1622). In 1654 he energetically pressed on convocation the desirability of reviving the study of civil law at Oxford (*ib.*

pp. 328, 405). He had shown his knowledge of the subject by the aid that he rendered Arthur Duck [q. v.] in the preparation of his 'De Usu et Authoritate Juris Civilis Romanorum in Dominiis Principum Christianorum,' London, 1653, 8vo.

Langbaine died at Oxford 10 Feb. 1657-8, 'of an extreme cold taken sitting in the university library' (*MS. Harl.* 5898, f. 291), and was buried in the inner chapel of Queen's College. He had just before settled a small annuity on the free school of Barton, his native place.

Langbaine married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Charles Sunnybank, D.D., canon of Windsor, and widow of Christopher Potter, D.D., his predecessor in the provostship of Queen's College. By her, who died 3 Dec. 1692, aged 78, he had at least three children, of whom one died in September 1657 (cf. *MS. Rawl. Misc.* 398, f. 152). His elder son, William (1649-1672), proceeded B.A. from Queen's College in 1667, and M.A. from Magdalen College in 1670. He died at Long Crendon, Buckinghamshire, 3 June 1672, and was buried there (Wood, *Life and Times*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 238; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) The younger son Gerard is noticed separately.

Langbaine left twenty-one volumes of collections of notes in manuscript to the Bodleian Library. Some additional volumes were presented by Wood. A detailed description appears in Edward Bernard's 'Catalogus MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ,' *Oxf.* 1697, fol. (vol. i. pt. i. p. 268). Hearne makes frequent quotation from them in his 'Collections' (cf. vols. i-iii. publ. by *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) According to Wood, Langbaine made 'several catalogues of manuscripts in various libraries, nay, and of printed books, too, in order, as we suppose, for a universal catalogue in all kinds of learning.' John Fell, dean of Christ Church, printed from Langbaine's notes 'Platonicorum aliquot qui etiam num supersunt, Authorum Græcorum, imprimis, mox et Latinorum syllabus Alphabeticus,' and appended it to his 'Alcinoi in Platoniam Philosophiam Introductio.' In 1721 John Hudson [q. v.] edited 'Ethices Compendium a viro cl. Langbænio (ut fertur) adornatum et nunc demum recognitum et emendatum. Accedit Methodus Argumentandi Aristotelica ad ἀκρίβειαν mathematicam redacta' (London, 12mo, 1721). Hearne mentions a copy of Hesychius, elaborately annotated in manuscript by Langbaine (*Coll.* ii. 2-3). Fuller's statement that Langbaine planned a continuation of Brian Twyne's 'Apologia Antiq. Acad. Oxon.' is denied by Wood on the testimony of his friends Barlow and

Lamplugh, and he has been credited on slight grounds with the authorship of Dugdale's 'Short History of the Troubles' (*ib.* p. 6).

An oil portrait of Langbaine in academic cap and falling collar is in the provost's lodgings at Queen's College, Oxford.

[Information most kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 446 sq.; Wood's *Hist. and Antiq.* ed. Gutch, vol. ii.; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Burrows's *Visitation of Oxford University* (Camd. Soc.); Hearne's Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Hunter's MS. *Chorus Vatum*, in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 24489, f. 537; Fuller's *Worthies*; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. L.

LANGBAINE, GERARD, the younger (1656-1692), dramatic biographer and critic, born in the parish of St. Peter-in-the-East, Oxford, on 15 July 1656, was younger son of Gerard Langbaine the elder [q. v.] After attending a school kept by William Wildgoose (M.A. of Brasenose College, Oxford) at Denton, near Cuddesdon, Oxfordshire, he was apprenticed to Nevil Simmons, a bookseller in St. Paul's Churchyard, London; but on the death of his elder brother William in 1672, he was summoned home to Oxford by his widowed mother, and was entered as a gentleman-commoner of University College in the Michaelmas term of the same year. He was of a lively disposition—'a great jockey,' Wood calls him—and idled away his time. He married young, apparently settled in London, and ran 'out of a good part of the estate that had descended to him.' But 'being a man of good parts,' he finally changed his mode of life, and retired successively to Wick and Headington, in the neighbourhood of Oxford. He had, in Wood's language, a 'natural and gay geny to dramatic poetry,' and in his retirement he studied dramatic literature, and collected a valuable library. He dabbled in authorship, but at first 'only wrote little things, without his name set to them, which he would never own.' The sole production of this period which is traceable to him is a practical tract entitled 'The Hunter: a Discourse of Horsemanship'; this was printed at Oxford by Leonard Lichfield in 1685, and bound up with Nicholas Cox's 'Gentleman's Recreation.' But it is quite possible that he did work for Francis Kirkman, the London bookseller, who shared his interest in dramatic literature. It was currently reported that Kirkman invited Langbaine to write a continuation of 'The English Rogue,' by Richard Head [q. v.], and that he declined the commission on the ground of the disreputable character of Head's original work. A translation of Chavigny's 'La

Galante Hermaphrodite Nouvelle amoureuse,' Amsterdam, 1683, is assigned to him by Wood, who describes it as published in London in octavo in 1687, but no copy is accessible.

In November 1687 appeared a work by Langbaine called 'Momus Triumphans, or the Plagiaries of the English Stage exposed, in a Catalogue of Comedies, Tragedies,' and so forth. Two title-pages are met with, one bearing the name of Nicholas Cox of Oxford as publisher, the other that of Sam Holford of Pall Mall, London. In the preface Langbaine describes himself as a persistent playgoer and an omnivorous reader and collector of plays. He owned, he writes, 980 English plays and masques, besides drolls and interludes. Although he complained of the lack of originality in the construction of plots by English dramatists, he admitted that their plagiarisms were often innocent. A long catalogue of plays follows under the authors' names, alphabetically arranged, and the sources of the plots, which he usually traces to a classical author, are stated in each case in a footnote. A list of the works of anonymous authors precedes a final alphabetical list of titles. In December 1687 the work reappeared as 'A New Catalogue of English Plays,' London, 1688, and with an advertisement stating that Langbaine was not responsible for the title of the earlier edition, or for its uncorrected preface. Five hundred copies, he declared, had already been sold of the work in its spurious shape. For Dryden Langbaine had no regard, and he attributed the derisive title of the pirated edition to Dryden's ingenuity. Dryden, he believed, had heard before its publication that he was to be subjected to severe criticism in the preface to the 'Catalogue.'

Enlarging the scope of his labours, Langbaine in 1691 produced his best-known compilation, 'An Account of the English Dramatic Poets, or some Observations and Remarks on the Lives and Writings of all those that have published either Comedies, Tragedies, Tragicomedies, Pastorals, Masques, Interludes, Farces, or Operas, in the English Tongue,' Oxford, 1691, 8vo. The dedication is addressed to an Oxfordshire neighbour, James Bertie, earl of Abingdon. It is a valuable book of reference, with quaint criticisms, but it is weak in its bibliographical details. Langbaine continued his war on Dryden, and a champion of the poet, writing in a weekly paper called 'The Moderator' on Thursday, 23 June 1692, explained that Dryden could 'not descend so far below himself to cope with Langbaine's porterly language and disingenuity.' Langbaine's continuous efforts to show that the dramatists

usually borrowed their plots from classical historians or modern romance-writers have exposed him to needlessly severe censure. Sir Walter Scott writes of 'the malignant assiduity' with which he levelled his charges of plagiarism (DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, ii. 292), and D'Israeli in his 'Calamities of Authors' declares that he 'read poetry only to detect plagiarisms.' But Langbaine's methods were scholarly, and betray no malice. A new edition of Langbaine's 'Account,' revised by Charles Gildon [q. v.], appeared in 1699, with the title, 'The Lives and Characters of the English Dramatick Poets. First begun by Mr. Langbaine, and continued down to this time by a careful Hand' (London, 8vo).

Langbaine's work attained increased value from the attention bestowed on it by William Oldys [q. v.], who embellished two copies of the 1691 edition with manuscript annotations, embodying much contemporary gossip. Oldys's first copy passed into the hands of Coxeter, and ultimately to Theophilus Cibber [q. v.], who utilised portions of the manuscript notes in his 'Lives of the Poets,' 1753. A second copy, on which Oldys wrote the date 1727, was once the property of Thomas Birch, but is now in the British Museum (C. 28, g. 1). The manuscript notes are written in this copy between the printed lines. Bishop Percy transcribed Oldys's notes in an interleaved copy bound in four volumes, and added comments of his own. The bishop's copy passed through the hands successively of Monck Mason and Halliwell-Phillips, gathering new additions on its way, and is now in the British Museum (C. 45 d. 14). Joseph Haslewood, E. V. Utterson, George Steevens, Malone, Isaac Reed, and the Rev. Rogers Ruding also made transcripts of Oldys's notes in their copies of Langbaine, at the same time adding original researches of their own. The British Museum possesses Haslewood's, Utterson's, and Steevens's copies; the Bodleian Library possesses Malone's; other copies of Oldys's notes are in private hands. Sir Egerton Brydges, who once owned Steevens's copy, printed a portion of Oldys's remarks in his memoirs of dramatists in his 'Censura Literaria,' but Oldys's notes have not been printed in their entirety (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 82-3).

Langbaine was elected yeoman bedel in arts at Oxford on 14 Aug. 1690, 'in consideration of his ingenuity and loss of part of his estate,' and on 19 Jan. 1691 was promoted to the post of esquire bedel of law and architypographus. To Richard Peers's 'Catalogue of [Oxford] Graduates,' 1691, he added an appendix of 'Proceeders in Div.,

Law, and Phys.' from 14 July 1688, 'where Peers left off,' to 6 Aug. 1690. Langbaine died on 23 June 1692, and was buried at Oxford, in the church of St. Peter-in-the-East. According to Wood, the maiden name of his wife was Greenwood (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 238). She married, after Langbaine's death, William Smith (1650?-1735) [q. v.], and was buried at Melsonby, 8 May 1724. Langbaine's son William, born at Headington just before his father's death, was vicar of Portsmouth from 1739.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 364-8; authorities quoted above.] S. I.

LANGDAILE or **LANGDALE**, **ALBAN** (fl. 1584), Roman catholic divine, a native of Yorkshire, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1531-2 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 509). On 26 March 1534 he was admitted a fellow of St. John's, and in 1535 he commenced M.A. He was one of the proctors of the university in 1539, and proceeded B.D. in 1544. He took a part on the Roman catholic side in the disputations concerning transubstantiation, held in the philosophy schools before the royal commissioners for the visitation of the university and the Marquis of Northampton, in June 1549 (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 31). Before 1551 he left the university (ASCHAM, *English Works*, ed. Bennet, p. 393). Returning on the accession of Queen Mary, he was created D.D. in 1554, and was incorporated in that degree at Oxford on 14 April the same year, on the occasion of his going thither with other catholic divines to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 146). He was rector of Buxted, Sussex, and on 26 May of that year was made prebendary of Ampleforth in the church of York. On 16 April 1555 he was installed archdeacon of Chichester. He refused an offer of the deanery of Chichester.

Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague, to whom he was chaplain, writing to the queen on 17 May 1558, states that he had caused Langdaile to preach in places not well affected to religion (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547-1580, p. 102). On 19 Jan. 1558-9 he was collated to the prebend of Alrewas in the church of Lichfield, and in the following month was admitted chancellor of that church (PLOWDEN, *Reports*, p. 526). He was one of the eight catholic divines appointed to argue against the same number of protestants in the disputation which began at Westminster on 31 March 1559 (STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 87, folio). On his refusal to take the oath of supremacy he was soon afterwards deprived of all his preferments.

In a list made in 1561 of popish recusants who were at large, but restricted to certain places, he is described as 'learned and very earnest in papistry.' He was ordered to remain with Lord Montagu, or where his lordship should appoint, and to appear before the commissioners 'within twelve days after monition given to Lord Montagu or his officers' (*Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1601-3, p. 523*). Subsequently he withdrew to the continent, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was living in 1584. He must not be confounded with Thomas Langdale who entered the Society of Jesus in 1562 and served on the English mission (*Dodd, Church Hist. ii. 141*).

His works are: 1. 'Disputation on the Eucharist at Cambridge, June 1549;' in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 2. 'Catholica Confutatio impiæ cuiusdam Determinationis D. Nicolai Ridlei, post disputationem de Eucharistia, in Academia Cantabrigiensis habitæ,' Paris, 1556, 4to. Dedicated to Anthony, viscount Montague. The 'privilegium regium' of Henry II of France to authorise the printing of the book is dated 7 March 1553. 3. 'Colloquy with Richard Woodman, 12 May 1557;' in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 4. 'Tetrastichon,' at the end of Seton's 'Dialectica,' 1574.

[Addit. MS. 5875, f. 22; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. pp. 116, 137, 462; Davies's *Athenæ Britannicæ*, ii. 200; Lansdowne MS. 980, f. 260; Lower's *Worthies of Sussex*, p. 70; Ridley's Works (Christmas), p. 169; Rymer's *Fœdera*, xv. 382, 543, 544; Strype's Works (general index); Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 228, ii. 821; authorities quoted.] T. C.

LANGDALE, CHARLES (1787-1868), Roman catholic layman and biographer of Mrs. Fitzherbert, born in 1787, was the third son of Charles Philip, sixteenth lord Stourton, by a sister of Marmaduke, last lord Langdale, a title which became extinct in 1777. In 1815 he assumed his mother's maiden name instead of Stourton by royal license, in pursuance of a testamentary injunction of a kinsman, Philip Langdale of Houghton, Yorkshire. He was a Roman catholic, and as a young man he appeared on the platform in London at the meetings held by his co-religionists at the Freemasons' tavern and at the Crown and Anchor; and stood side by side with the Howards, the Talbots, the Arundells, the Petres, and the Cliffords, to claim on behalf of English catholics the right of political emancipation. After the passing of the Relief Act he was one of the first English catholics to enter parliament, and he took his seat as member for Beverley at the opening of the parliament of 1833-4. He was not re-

turned to the next parliament, but from 1837 to 1841 he held one of the seats for Knaresborough, near which the property of his father was situated.

Throughout his life he took a leading part in all matters relating to the interests of Roman catholics; and he exerted himself in an especial manner, as chairman of the poor schools committee, to promote the education of poor children belonging to that communion. He died on 1 Dec. 1868 at 5 Queen Street, Mayfair, London, having been admitted on his deathbed a temporal coadjutor of the Society of Jesus (*FOLEY, Records*, vii. 433). He was buried at Houghton, the family seat. Dr. Manning, archbishop of Westminster, in a funeral sermon, preached in London, described him as having been for fifty years the foremost man among the Roman catholic laity in England.

He married, first, in 1815, Charlotte Mary, fifth daughter of Charles, seventh lord Clifford of Chudleigh—she died in 1818; secondly, in 1821, Mary, daughter of Marmaduke William Haggerstone Constable-Maxwell of Everingham Park, Yorkshire, and sister of Lord Herries—she died in 1857. His eldest son, Charles, succeeded to the family estates.

As a young man Langdale was intimate with Mrs. Fitzherbert, whom he frequently visited at her house on the Old Steyne at Brighton. With a view to the vindication of her character he published 'Memoirs of Mrs. Fitzherbert; with an Account of her Marriage with H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, afterwards King George the Fourth,' London, 1856, 8vo. He undertook this work at the request of his brother, Lord Stourton, one of the trustees named in Mrs. Fitzherbert's will (the others being the Duke of Wellington and the Earl of Albemarle), in reply to the attack on the lady's character in the 'Memoirs of Lord Holland.' He was prevented by the two surviving trustees from making use of the contents of the sealed box, which had in 1833 been entrusted to their care, but he was enabled to use the narrative drawn up by Lord Stourton and based upon the documents therein contained [see FITZHERBERT, MARIA ANNE].

[Funeral Discourse, by Father P. Gallwey, London, 1868, 8vo; Gallwey's *Salvage from the Wreck*, 1890, with portrait; Register, i. 110, 358; *Oscotian*, new ser. iii. 4.] T. C.

LANGDALE, BARON (1783-1851), master of the rolls. [See BICKERSTETH, HENRY.]

LANGDALE, MARMADUKE, first BARON LANGDALE (1598?-1661), was the son of Peter Langdale of Pighill, near Beverley,

by Anne, daughter of Michael Wharton of Beverley Park (BURKE, *Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 314). He was knighted by Charles I at Whitehall on 5 Feb. 1627-8 (METCALPE, *Book of Knights*, p. 188). His family were Roman Catholics, and are returned as still recusants in the list of 1715 (COSIN, *List of Roman Catholics*, &c. ed. 1862, p. 599). In 1639 he opposed the levy of ship-money on Yorkshire. 'I hear,' writes Strafford, 'my old friend Sir Marmaduke Langdale appears in the head of this business; that gentleman I fear carries an itch about with him, that will never let him take rest, till at one time or other he happen to be thoroughly clawed indeed' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 308; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 222). Nevertheless, when the civil war began, Langdale, no doubt because of the severity of the parliament against Catholics, adopted the king's cause with the greatest devotion. He was sent by the Yorkshire royalists in September 1642 to the Earl of Newcastle, to engage him to march into Yorkshire to their assistance, and was one of the committee appointed to arrange terms with him (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, pp. 333, 336). About February 1643 he raised a regiment of foot in the East Riding, but he was chiefly distinguished as a cavalry commander (SLINGSBY, *Memoirs*, ed. Parsons, p. 93). Newcastle employed him as an intermediary in his successful attempt to gain over the Hothams, and in his unsuccessful overtures to Colonel Hutchinson (SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, p. 553; *Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. Firth, i. 377). Rebels, he wrote to Hutchinson, might be successful for a time, but generally had cause to repent in the end, and neither the law of the land nor any religion publicly professed in England allowed subjects to take up arms against their natural prince. 'I will go on,' he concluded, 'in that way that I doubt not shall gain the king his right forth of the usurper's hand wherever I find it.' When the Scots army invaded England, Langdale defeated their cavalry at Corbridge, Northumberland, 19 Feb. 1644 (*Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, p. 350; RUSHWORTH, v. 614). At Marston Moor he probably fought on the left wing with the northern horse under the command of General Goring. After the battle this division retreated through Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire, to Chester, and were defeated on the way at Ormskirk (21 Aug.) and Malpas (26 Aug.), Langdale commanding in both actions (*Civil War Tracts of Lancashire*, ed. Ormerod, p. 204; PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 200). He joined the king's main army at the be-

ginning of November 1644, just after the second battle of Newbury (WALKER, *Historical Discourses*, p. 116). Langdale's northern horsemen were anxious to return to the relief of their friends. 'I beseech your highness,' wrote Langdale to Rupert, 'let not our countrymen upbraid us with ungratefulness in deserting them, but rather give us leave to try what we can do; it will be some satisfaction to us that we die amongst them in revenge of their quarrells' (12 Jan. 1645; *Rupert MSS.*) Langdale was allowed to try, marched north, defeated Colonel Rossiter at Melton Mowbray on 25 Feb., and raised the siege of Pontefract on 1 March (*Surtees Society Miscellanea*, 1861, 'Siege of Pontefract,' p. 14; WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 68; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 8 March 1645). This was his most brilliant piece of soldiership during the war. He rejoined the king's army at Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, on 8 May 1645, and took part in the capture of Leicester (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 166). At the battle of Naseby (14 June 1645) Langdale commanded the king's left wing, but after a gallant resistance it was completely broken by Cromwell (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 39). He was equally unfortunate in his encounter with Major-general Poyntz at Rowton Heath, near Chester (SYMONDS, p. 242; WALKER, pp. 130, 139). On 13 Oct. Langdale and some fifteen hundred horse, under the command of Lord Digby, started from Newark to join Montrose in Scotland, but were defeated on 15 Oct. at Sherburn in Yorkshire. Langdale in antique fashion made a speech to his soldiers before the fight, telling them that some people 'scandalised their gallantry for the loss of Naseby field,' and that now was the time to redeem their reputation. A second defeat from Sir John Browne at Carlisle sands completely scattered the little army, and Langdale, Digby, and a few officers 'fled over to the Isle of Man in a cock-boat' (VICARS, *Burning Bush*, pp. 297, 308; *Clarendon MSS.* 1992, 2003). He landed in France in May 1646 (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 33).

On the approach of the second civil war Langdale was despatched to Scotland with a commission from Charles II, directing him to observe the orders of the Earls of Lauderdale and Lanark (February 1648; BURNET, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, 1852, p. 426). On 28 April he surprised Berwick, quickly raised a body of northern royalists, and published a 'Declaration for the King' (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 370). Lambert, who commanded the parliamentary forces in the north, forced him to retire into Carlisle, and he joined the Scots with three

thousand foot and six hundred horse when they advanced into Lancashire about 15 Aug. 1648. At the battle of Preston on 17 Aug. his division was exposed almost entirely unsupported to the attack of Cromwell's army, and was routed after a severe struggle. Friends and enemies alike admitted that they fought like heroes, though some Scottish authorities attribute the defeat to the inefficiency of Langdale's scouts (*ib.* pp. 434, 436, 442; CLARENDON, xi. 48, 75; BURNET, p. 453; Langdale's own narrative is printed in *Lancashire Civil War Tracts*, p. 287). Langdale accompanied Hamilton's march as far as Uttoxeter, fled with a few officers to avoid surrendering, and was captured on 23 Aug. near Nottingham (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii. 385). On 21 Nov. parliament voted that he should be one of the seven persons absolutely excepted from pardon, but he had escaped from Nottingham Castle about the beginning of the month, and found his way to the continent (GARDINER, iii. 510; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1325). In June 1649 Charles II sent Langdale and Sir Lewis Dives to assist the Earl of Derby in the defence of the Isle of Man (*A Declaration of Sir Marmaduke Langdale . . . in vindication of James, Earl of Derby*, 4to, 1649).

According to the newspapers Langdale next entered the Venetian service, and distinguished himself in the defence of Candia against the Turks (*The Perfect Account*, 5-12 May 1652). When war broke out between the Dutch and the English republic, Langdale came to Holland, and made a proposal for seizing Newcastle and Tynemouth with the aid of the Dutch, giving them in return the right of selling the coal (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 149). Hyde now came into collision with Langdale, whom he describes as 'a man hard to please, and of a very weak understanding, yet proud, and much in love with his own judgment,' and very eager to forward the interests of the catholics (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 135, 181; *Nicholas Papers*, ii. 3). Though a large party in the north of England desired his presence to head a rising, he was not employed by the king in the attempted insurrection of 1655, and complained of this neglect. He was concerned, however, in the plot discovered in the spring of 1658 (*Thurloe Papers*, i. 716). Charles II created him a peer at Bruges, 4 Feb. 1658, by the title of Baron Langdale of Holme in Spaldingmore, Yorkshire (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 475; BURKE, *Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 314). Langdale's estates, however, had been wholly confiscated by the parliament, and he had been reduced to great

poverty during his stay in the Low Countries. According to Lloyd his losses in the king's cause amounted to 160,000*l.* (*Memoirs of Excellent Personages, &c.*, 1668, p. 549). In April 1660 Hyde described him to Barwick as 'retired to a monastery in Germany to live with more frugality' (*Life of John Barwick*, p. 508). In April 1661 he begged to be excused attendance at the king's coronation on the ground that he was too poor (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 564). He died at his house at Holme on 5 Aug. 1661, and was buried at Sancton in the neighbourhood (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 476). A painting of Langdale was in 1868 in the possession of the Hon. Mrs. Stourton. An engraved portrait, with an autograph, is in 'Thane's Series.'

By his wife Lenox, daughter of John Rodes of Barlborough, Derbyshire, he left a son, Marmaduke (*d.* 1703), who succeeded him in the title, and was governor of Hull in the interest of James II when the town was surprised by Colonel Copley in 1688 (RERESBY, *Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright, p. 420). The title became extinct on the death of the fifth Lord Langdale in 1777 (COLLINS, ix. 423; BURKE, *Extinct Peerages*, p. 314).

[Letters of Langdale are to be found among the Clarendon MSS., the Nicholas MSS., and in Correspondence of Prince Rupert. For pedigrees see Foster's Visitations of Yorkshire in 1584 and 1612, p. 129, and Poulson's Holderness, ii. 254.]

C. H. F.

LANGDON, JOHN (*d.* 1434), bishop of Rochester, a native of Kent, and perhaps of Langdon, was admitted a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, in 1398. Afterwards he studied at Oxford, and graduated B.D. in 1400; according to his epitaph he was D.D. He is said to have belonged to Gloucester Hall, now Worcester College (Wood, *City of Oxford*, ii. 259, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) According to another account he was warden of Canterbury College, which was connected with his monastery; but this may be an error, due to the fact that a John Langdon was warden in 1478 (*ib.* ii. 288). He was one of twelve Oxford scholars appointed at the suggestion of convocation in 1411 to inquire into the doctrines of Wycliffe (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxf.* i. 551). Their report is printed in Wilkins's 'Concilia,' iii. 339-49. Langdon became sub-prior of his monastery before 1411, when he preached a sermon against the lollards in a synod at London (HARPSFELD, *Hist. Eccl. Angl.* p. 619). On 17 Nov. 1421 he was appointed by papal provision to the see of Rochester, and was conse-

erated on 7 June 1422 at Canterbury by Archbishop Chicheley (STUBBS, *Reg. Sac. Angl.* p. 65). After his consecration he appears among the royal councillors (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, iii. 6), and after 1430 his name constantly occurs among those present at the meetings. He was a trier of petitions for Gascony in the parliament of January 1431, and for England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland in that of May 1432 (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 368 a, 388). In February 1432 he was engaged on an embassy to Charles VII of France (*Fœdera*, i. 500, 514). In July following he was appointed one of the English representatives at the council of Basle, whither he was intending to set out at the end of the year; he was at the same time entrusted with a further mission to Charles VII (*ib.* x. 524, 527, 530). Langdon was, however, in England in March 1433, and for some months of 1434 (NICOLAS, *Proc. Privy Council*, iv. 164, 177, 196, 221). On 18 Feb. 1434 he had license to absent himself from the council if sent on a mission by the pope or cardinals, and on 8 Nov. of that year was appointed to treat for the reformation of the church and peace with France (*Fœdera*, x. 571, 589). Langdon had, however, died at Basle on 30 Sept. It is commonly alleged that his body was brought home for burial at the Charterhouse, London, but in reality he was interred in the choir of the Carthusian monastery at Basle (see epitaph printed in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 274). His will, dated 2 March 1433-4, was proved 27 June 1437.

Langdon is said to have been a man of great erudition, and to have written: 1. 'Anglorum Chronicon.' 2. 'Sermones.' Thomas Rudborne, in his preface to his 'Historia Minor,' says that he had made use of Langdon's writings (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 287).

[Bale, vii. 68; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 465; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 380; Rymer's *Fœdera*, orig. ed.; Godwin's *De Præsulibus*, p. 624, ed. Richardson; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 566; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

LANGDON, RICHARD (1730-1803), organist and composer, son of Charles Langdon of Exeter, and grandson of Tobias Langdon (d. 1712), priest-vicar of Exeter, was born at Exeter in 1730. An uncle, Richard Langdon, with whom he is sometimes confused, was born in 1686. The younger Richard Langdon was appointed organist of Exeter Cathedral on 23 June 1753 (*Cathedral Records*). He graduated Mus. Bac. at Exeter College, Oxford, 13 July 1761, aged 31 (*Oxford Register*). On 25 Nov. 1777 he was elected organist of Ely, but seems not to have entered on

his duties there, having been made organist of Bristol Cathedral, 3 Dec. 1777. His last appointment was as organist of Armagh Cathedral, 1782-94. He died at Exeter on 8 Sept. 1803 (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, pt. ii. p. 888, and memorial tablet). Langdon's works include, besides several anthems, 'Twelve Songs and Two Cantatas,' opus 4 (London, n.d.); and 'Twelve Glees for Three and Four Voices' (London, 1770). In 1774 he published 'Divine Harmony, being a Collection in score of Psalms and Anthems.' At the end of this work are twenty chants by various authors, all printed anonymously; the first, a double chant in F, has usually been assigned to Langdon himself, and has long been popular.

[Grove's *Dict. of Music*, where the date of his appointment to Exeter is wrongly set down as 1770; Parr's *Church of England Psalmody*; Jenkins's *Hist. of Exeter*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; notes from Exeter, Ely, and Bristol Cathedral Records, as privately supplied.] J. C. H.

LANGFORD, ABRAHAM (1711-1774), auctioneer and playwright, was born in the parish of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, in 1711. When quite a young man he began to write for the stage, and was responsible, according to the 'Biographia Dramatica,' for an 'entertainment' called 'The Judgement of Paris,' which was produced in 1730. In 1736 appeared a ballad-opera by him entitled 'The Lover his own Rival,' as performed at the New Theatre at Goodman's Fields. Though it was received indifferently, it was reprinted at London in 1753, and at Dublin in 1759. In 1748 Langford succeeded 'the great Mr. Cock,' i.e. Christopher or 'Auctioneer' Cock (d. 1748; see 'Gentleman's Magazine,' s.a., p. 572), at the auction-rooms in the north-eastern corner of the Piazza, Covent Garden. These rooms formed part of the house where Sir Dudley North died in 1691, and are now occupied by the Tavistock Hotel. Before his death Langford seems to have occupied the foremost place among the auctioneers of the period. He died on 17 Sept. 1774, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard, where a long and grandiloquent epitaph is inscribed on both sides of his tomb (LYSONS, iii. 357).

A mezzotint portrait of the auctioneer, without painter's or engraver's name, is noticed in Bromley's 'Engraved Portraits' (p. 407). He left a numerous family, one of whom, Abraham Langford, was a governor of Highgate Chapel and school in 1811 (LYSONS, Suppl. p. 200). Langford's successor at the Covent Garden auction-rooms was another well-known auctioneer, George Robins.

[*Biographia Dramatica*, 1812, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 444; *Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes*, passim; *Daily Advertiser*, 19 Sept. 1774; *Wheatley and Cunningham's London*, iii. 84.] T. S.

LANGFORD, THOMAS (*d.* 1420), historian, was a native of Essex and Dominican friar at Chelmsford. He is said to have been a D.D. of Cambridge, and to have written: 1. 'Chronicon Universale ab orbe condito ad sua tempora.' 2. 'Sermones.' 3. 'Disputationes.' 4. 'Postilla super Job.' None of these works seem to have survived.

[*Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 465; *Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd.* i. 523; *Nouvelle Biographie Générale.*] C. L. K.

LANGHAM, SIMON (*d.* 1376), archbishop of Canterbury, chancellor of England, and cardinal, was born at Langham in Rutland. To judge from the wealth which he seems to have possessed, he was probably a man of good birth. He became a monk at St. Peter's, Westminster, possibly about 1335, but is not mentioned until 1346, when he represented his house in the triennial chapter of the Benedictines held at Northampton. In April 1349 he was made prior of Westminster, and on the death of Abbot Byrcheston on 15 May following succeeded him as abbot. He paid his first visit to Avignon when he went to obtain the papal confirmation of his election. He refused the customary presents to a new abbot from the monks, and discharged out of his own means the debts which his predecessors had incurred. In conjunction with Nicholas Littleington [q. v.], his successor as prior and afterwards as abbot, he carried out various important works in the abbey, the chief of which was the completion of the cloisters. The skill which Langham displayed in the rule of his abbey led to his appointment as treasurer of England on 21 Nov. 1360. At the end of June 1361 the bishopric of Ely fell vacant, and Langham was elected to it; but before the appointment was completed London likewise fell vacant, and he was elected to this see also. Langham, however, refused to change, and was appointed to Ely by a papal bull on 10 Jan. 1362. He was consecrated accordingly on 20 March at St. Paul's Cathedral by William Edendon, bishop of Winchester. Although active in his diocese, Langham did not abandon his position in the royal service, and in 1363 was promoted to be chancellor. He attested the treaty with Castile on 1 Feb., but did not take the oath or receive the seal till the 19th (*Fœdera*, iii. 687, 689). As chancellor he opened the parliaments of 1363, 1365, and 1367; his speeches on the two former occasions were the first of

their kind delivered in English (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 275, 283). Langham's period of office was marked by stricter legislation against the papal jurisdiction, in the shape of the new act of *præmunire* in 1365, and by the repudiation of the papal tribute in the following year. On 24 July 1366 Langham was chosen archbishop of Canterbury, and on 4 Nov. received the pall at St. Stephen's, Westminster. He was enthroned at Canterbury on 25 March 1367. He had resigned the seals shortly after his nomination as archbishop and before 16 Sept. 1366.

As primate Langham exerted himself in correcting the abuses of pluralities. Other constitutions ascribed to him are also preserved; in one he settled a dispute between the London clergy and their parishioners as to the payment of tithe (*WILKINS, Concilia*, iii. 62). He also found occasion to censure the teaching of the notorious John Ball (*ib.* p. 65). He condemned certain propositions of theology which had been maintained at Oxford, and prohibited friars from officiating unless by special licenses of the pope or archbishop (*ib.* pp. 75, 84). One incident of his primacy which has gained considerable prominence was his removal of John Wiclif from the headship of Canterbury Hall, which his predecessor, Simon Islip, had founded at Oxford. Dr. Shirley (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 518-28) and others have argued that this was not the famous reformer, but his namesake, John Wycliffe of Mayfield; the contrary opinion is, however, now generally accepted, but the evidence does not seem absolutely conclusive (*LECHLER, Life of Wiclif*, i. 160-81, 191-2; see also under *WICLIF, JOHN*). On 27 Sept. 1368 Pope Urban V created Langham cardinal-priest by the title of St. Sixtus. Edward III was offended at Langham's acceptance of the preferment without the royal permission, and, arguing that the see of Canterbury was consequently void, took the revenues into his own hands. Langham formally resigned his archbishopric on 27 Nov., and after some trouble obtained permission to leave the country, which he did on 28 Feb. 1369. He went to the papal court at Avignon, where he was styled the cardinal of Canterbury. Langham soon recovered whatever royal favour he had lost, and was allowed to hold a variety of preferments in England. He became treasurer of Wells in 1368, was archdeacon of Wells from 21 Feb. 1369 to 1374, and afterwards archdeacon of Taunton. He also received the prebends of Wistow at York, 11 Feb. 1370, and Brampton at Lincoln, 19 Aug. 1372; and was archdeacon of the West Riding from 1374 to 1376. In 1372 he was appointed by Gregory XI, together

with the cardinal of Beauvais, to mediate between France and England, and with this purpose visited both courts. The mission did not achieve its immediate object, but Langham arranged a peace between the English king and the Count of Flanders (*Fœdera*, iii. 953). In July 1373 he was made cardinal-bishop of Praeneste. Next year, on the death of Whittlesey, the chapter of Canterbury chose Langham for archbishop, but the court desired the post for Simon Sudbury, and the pope refused to confirm the election by the chapter on the ground that Langham could not be spared from Avignon; Langham thereon agreed to waive his rights (*Eulog. Hist.* iii. 339). When in 1376 the return of the papal court to Rome was proposed, Langham obtained permission to go back to England, but died before effecting his purpose on 22 July. His body was at first interred in the church of the Carthusians at Avignon; three years later it was transferred to St. Benet's Chapel in Westminster Abbey. His tomb is the oldest and most remarkable ecclesiastical monument in the abbey. Widmore quotes a poetical epitaph from John Flete's manuscript history of the abbey.

Langham was plainly a man of remarkable ability, and a skilful administrator. But his rule was so stern, that he inspired little affection. An epigram on his translation to Canterbury runs:

Exultent cœli, quia Simon transit ab Ely,
Cujus in adventum flet in Kent millia centum.

Nevertheless, the Monk of Ely praises him with some warmth as a discreet and prudent pastor (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 663). To Westminster Abbey he was a most munificent benefactor, and has been called, not unjustly, its second founder. In addition to considerable presents in his lifetime, he bequeathed to the abbey his residuary estate; altogether, his benefactions amounted to 10,800*l.*, or nearly 200,000*l.* in modern reckoning. Out of this money Littleington rebuilt the abbot's house (now the deanery), together with the southern and western cloisters and other parts of the conventual buildings which have now perished. His will, dated 28 June 1375, is printed by Widmore (Appendix, pp. 184-91). It contains a number of bequests to friends and servants, and to various churches with which he had been connected, including those of Langham and Ely.

[Walsingham's *Hist. Angl. and Merimuth's Chron.* in *Rolls Ser.*; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 46-8; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ed. Hardy; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, i. 274; Widmore's *Hist. of the Church of St. Peter*, pp. 91-101; Stan-

ley's *Memorials of Westminster*, p. 364; Foss's *Judges of England*, iii. 453-6; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, iv. 163-220; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

LANGHORNE, DANIEL (*d.* 1681), antiquary, a native of London, was admitted of Trinity College, Cambridge, 23 Oct. 1649, became a scholar of that house, and graduated B.A. in 1653-4, and M.A. in 1657. He became curate of Holy Trinity, Ely, and on 17 March 1662 the bishop granted him a license to preach in that church and throughout the diocese (KENNETT, *Register and Chron.* p. 884). He was elected a fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1663, and proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1664, when he was appointed one of the university preachers. On 3 Sept. 1670 he was instituted to the vicarage of Layston, with the chapel of Alswyk, Hertfordshire, and consequently vacated his fellowship in the following year (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 434). He held his benefice till his death on 10 Aug. 1681 (*Baker MSS.* xxii. 318).

His works are: 1. 'Elenchus Antiquitatum Albionensium, Britannorum, Scotorum, Danorum, Anglosaxonum, etc.: Origines et Gesta usque ad annum 449, quo Angli in Britanniam immigrârunt, explicans,' London, 1673, 8vo, dedicated to William Montacute, attorney-general to Queen Catherine. 2. 'Appendix ad Elenchum Antiquitatum Albionensium: Res Saxonum et Suevorum vetustissimas exhibens,' London, 1674, 8vo. 3. 'An Introduction to the History of England, comprising the principal affairs of this land from its first planting to the coming of the English Saxons. Together with a Catalogue of British and Pictish Kings,' London, 1676, 8vo. 4. 'Chronicon Regum Anglorum, insignia omnia eorum gesta . . . ab Hengisto Rege primo, usque ad Heptarchiæ finem, chronologicè exhibens,' London, 1679, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Joseph Williamson, secretary of state. A beautifully written manuscript by Langhorne, entitled 'Chronici Regum Anglorum Continuatio, a rege Egberto usque ad annum 1007 deducta,' belonged to Dawson Turner (*Cat. of Dawson Turner's MSS.* 1859, p. 107).

[Addit. MS. 5875, f. 42; Masters's *Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge*, p. 329; Nicolson's *English Historical Library*.] T. C.

LANGHORNE, JOHN (1735-1779), poet, the younger son of the Rev. Joseph Langhorne of Winton in the parish of Kirkby Stephen, Westmoreland, and Isabel his wife, was born at Winton in March 1735. He was first educated at a school in his native

village, and afterwards at Appleby. In his eighteenth year he became a private tutor in a family near Ripon, and during his residence there commenced writing verses. 'Studley Park' and a few other of his early efforts have been preserved (CHALMERS, *English Poets*, xvi. 416-19). He was afterwards an usher in the free school at Wakefield, and while there took deacon's orders, and eked out his scanty income by taking Edmund Cartwright [q. v.] as a pupil during the vacations. In 1759 he went to Hackthorn, near Lincoln, as tutor to the sons of Robert Cracroft, and in the following year matriculated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, with the intention of taking the degree of bachelor of divinity as a ten-year man. He, however, left the university without taking any degree. Leaving Hackthorn in 1761, he went to Dagenham, Essex, where he officiated as curate to the Rev. Abraham Blackburn. In 1764 he was appointed curate and lecturer at St. John's, Clerkenwell, and soon afterwards commenced writing for the 'Monthly Review,' then under the editorship of Ralph Griffiths [q. v.] In December 1765 he was appointed assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn by the preacher Dr. Richard Hurd, afterwards bishop of Worcester [q. v.] In the following year Langhorne published a small collection of 'Poetical Works' (London, 1766, 12mo, 2 vols.), which contained, among other pieces, 'The Fatal Prophecy: a dramatic poem,' written in 1765. In the same year (1766) he became rector of Blagdon, Somerset, and the university of Edinburgh is said to have granted him the honorary degree of D.D. in return for his 'Genius and Valour: a Scotch pastoral' (2nd edit. London, 1764, 4to), written in defence of the Scotch against the aspersions of Churchill in his 'Prophecy of Famine;' there is, however, no evidence of any such grant in the university registers. In January 1767, after a courtship of five years, he married Ann Cracroft, the sister of his old pupils, who died in giving birth to a son on 4 May 1768, aged 32, and was buried in the chancel of Blagdon Church. At her desire he published after her death his correspondence with her before marriage, under the title of 'Letters to Eleanora.' Leaving Blagdon shortly after his wife's death he went to reside with his elder brother William [see infra] at Folkestone, where they made their joint translation of 'Plutarch's Lives . . . from the original Greek, with Notes Critical and Historical, and a new Life of Plutarch' (London, 1770, 8vo, 6 vols.) Though dull and commonplace, it was much more correct than North's spirited translation from the French of Amyot, or the unequal production

known as Dryden's version, and though written so many years ago, it still holds the field. Another edition was published in 1776, 8vo, 6 vols.; the fifth edition corrected, London, 1792, and many others have followed down to 1879. Francis Wrangham edited four editions of this translation in 1810 (London, 12mo, 8 vols.), in 1813 (London, 8vo, 6 vols.), in 1819 (London, 8vo, 6 vols.), and in 1826 (London, 8vo, 6 vols.) It has also been published in Warne's 'Chandos Classics,' Ward and Lock's 'World Library of Standard Works,' Routledge's 'Excelsior Series,' and in Cassell's 'National Library.' On 12 Feb. 1772 Langhorne married, secondly, the daughter of a Mr. Thompson, a magistrate near Brough, Westmoreland. After a tour through France and Flanders he and his wife returned to Blagdon, where he was made a justice of the peace. His second wife died in giving birth to an only daughter in February 1776. He was installed a prebendary of Wells Cathedral in October 1777. His domestic misfortunes are said to have led him into intemperate habits. He died at Blagdon House on 1 April 1779, in the forty-fifth year of his age, and was buried at Blagdon.

Langhorne was a popular writer in his day, but his sentimental tales and his pretty verses have long ceased to please, and he is now best remembered as the joint translator of 'Plutarch's Lives.' His 'Poetical Works' were collected by his son, the Rev. John Theodosius Langhorne, vicar of Harmondsworth and Drayton, Middlesex (London, 1804, 8vo, 2 vols.) They will also be found in Chalmers's 'English Poets,' xvi. 415-75, and in several other poetical collections. A few of his letters to Hannah More are preserved in Roberts's 'Memoirs of Mrs. Hannah More,' 1835, i. 19-29. Besides editing a collection of his brother's sermons and publishing two separate sermons of his own, Langhorne was also the author of the following works: 1. 'The Death of Adonis, a pastoral elegy, from the Greek of Bion,' London, 1759, 4to. 2. 'The Tears of Music: a poem to the Memory of Mr. Handel, with an Ode to the River Eden,' London, 1760, 4to. 3. 'A Hymn to Hope,' London, 1761, 4to. 4. 'Solyman and Almena: an Oriental tale,' London, 1762, 12mo; another edition, London, 1781, 8vo; Cooke's edition, London, 1800, 12mo: reprinted with 'The Correspondence of Theodosius and Constantia,' in Walker's 'British Classics' (London, 1817, 8vo): appended to 'Elizabeth, or the Exiles of Siberia,' &c., London [1821?], 8vo. 5. 'The Viceroy: a poem, addressed to the Earl of Halifax,' anon., London, 1762, 4to. 6. 'Letters on Religious

Retirement, Melancholy, and Enthusiasm,' London, 1762, 8vo; another edition, London, 1772, 8vo. 7. 'The Visions of Fancy, in four elegies,' London, 1762, 4to. 8. 'The Effusions of Friendship and Fancy, in several letters to and from select friends,' anon., London, 1763, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edit., with additions, &c., London, 1766, 8vo, 2 vols. 9. 'The Enlargement of the Mind. Epistle I, to General Craufurd [epistle to W. Langhorne], 2 parts, London, 1763-5, 4to. 10. 'The Letters that passed between Theodosius and Constantia after she had taken the Veil, now first published from the original manuscripts,' London, 1763, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1764, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1766, 8vo. 11. 'The Correspondence between Theodosius and Constantia from their first acquaintance to the departure of Theodosius, now first published from the original manuscripts, by the Editor of "The Letters that passed between Theodosius and Constantia after she had taken the Veil,"' London, 1764, 12mo. The whole of the correspondence both before and after taking the veil was frequently published together; 'a new edition,' London, 1770, 8vo, 2 vols.; London, 1778, 16mo, 2 vols.; London, 1782, 8vo; with the life of the author, London, 1807, 12mo; reprinted with the 'History of Solyman and Almena,' in Walker's 'British Classics,' London, 1817, 12mo, and in Dove's 'English Classics,' London, 1826, 12mo. 12. 'Sermons, by the Editor of "Letters between Theodosius and Constantia,"' London, 1764, 8vo, 2 vols. 13. 'Letters on the Eloquence of the Pulpit, by the Editor of the "Letters between Theodosius and Constantia,"' London, 1765, 8vo. 14. 'The Poetical Works of William Collins, with Memoirs of the Author, and Observations on his Genius and Writings,' London, 1765, 8vo; a new edition, London, 1781, 16mo. 15. 'Sermons preached before the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn . . . Second edition,' London, 1767, 12mo, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. London, 1773, 8vo, 2 vols. 16. 'Precepts of Conjugal Happiness, addressed to a Lady on her Marriage' [in verse], London, 1767, 4to; 2nd edit. London, 1769, 4to. 17. 'Verses in Memory of a Lady, written at Sandgate Castle,' London, 1768, 4to. 18. 'Letters supposed to have passed between M. De St. Evremond and Mr. Waller, by the Editor of the "Letters between Theodosius and Constantia,"' London, 1769, 8vo. 19. 'Frederic and Pharamond, or the Consolations of Human Life,' London, 1769, 8vo. 20. 'The Fables of Flora,' London, 1771, 4to; 5th edit. London, 1773, 4to; another edition, London, 1794, 12mo; appended to Edward Moore's 'Fables for the Ladies,' Phila-

delphia, 1787, 12mo. 21. 'A Dissertation, Historical and Political, on the Ancient Republics of Italy [translated], from the Italian of Carlo Denina, with original Notes,' &c., London, 1773, 8vo. 22. 'The Origin of the Veil: a poem,' London, 1773, 4to. 23. 'The Country Justice: a poem, by one of Her Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the county of Somerset,' 3 parts, London, 1774-7, 4to. 24. 'Milton's Italian Poems, translated and addressed to a gentleman of Italy,' London, 1776, 4to. 25. 'Owen of Carron: a poem,' London, 1778, 4to.

WILLIAM LANGHORNE (1721-1772), poet and translator, born in 1721, elder brother of the above, was presented by the Archbishop of Canterbury, on 26 Feb. 1754, to the rectory of Hawkinge and the perpetual curacy of Folkestone, Kent, and on 19 May 1756 received the Lambeth degree of M.A. (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, 3rd ser. xvi. 637). He died on 17 Feb. 1772, and was buried in the chancel of Folkestone Church, where a monument was erected to his memory. Besides assisting his brother in the translation of 'Plutarch's Lives,' he wrote the following works: 1. 'Job: a poem, in three books [a paraphrase], London, 1760, 4to. 2. 'A Poetical Paraphrase on part of the Book of Isaiah,' London, 1761, 4to. 3. 'Sermons on Practical Subjects and the most useful Points of Divinity,' London, 1773, 8vo, 2 vols. These volumes were published after his death, and were seen through the press by his brother, by whom the 'advertisement' is signed 'J. L.,' 2nd edit. 1778, 12mo, 2 vols.

[Memoirs of the Author, prefixed to J. T. Langhorne's edition of John Langhorne's Poetical Works, 1804, pp. 5-25; Life, prefixed to Cooke's edition of John Langhorne's Poetical Works (1789?) and to Jones's edition of the Correspondence of Theodosius and Constantia, 1807; Chalmers's English Poets, 1810, xvi. 407-13; Memoir of Dr. Edmund Cartwright, 1843, pp. 6, 7, 12, 13, 19-21; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1815, xix. 515-24; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812, i. 444; Georgian Era, 1834, iii. 552-3; Nicolson and Burn's Hist. of Westmorland and Cumberland, 1777, i. 549-50; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset, 1791, iii. 570; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, 1790, iii. 368, 388; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 209, 267, 287, 333, 368, 377; Gent. Mag. 1766 xxxvi. 392, 1768 xxxviii. 247, 1772 xlii. 94, 95; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn's edit.); Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

LANGHORNE, RICHARD (d. 1679), one of Titus Oates's victims, was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in November 1646, and was called to the bar in 1654 (Cooke, *Members admitted to the Inner Temple*, p. 324). He was a Roman catholic.

Shortly before the Restoration he engaged a half-witted person to manage elections for him in Kent, and admitted to Tillotson (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) that if the agent should turn informer it would be easy to invalidate his evidence by representing him as a madman. Langhorne was accused by Oates and his associates with being a ring-leader in the pretended 'Popish plot,' and was among the first who were apprehended. He was committed to Newgate on 7 Oct. 1678, and after more than eight months' close imprisonment was tried at the Old Bailey on 14 June 1679. Oates gave evidence against Langhorne, and Bedloe corroborated him. Langhorne called witnesses to rebut their statements, and pointed out glaring discrepancies, but in vain. He was condemned with five jesuits who had been tried on the previous day, and was reprieved for some time in the hope that he would make discoveries, but he persisted in affirming that he could make none, and that all that had been sworn against him was false. He was executed on 14 July 1679 at Tyburn, where he delivered a speech, which he desired might be published. A portrait of him in mezzotint has been engraved by E. Lutterel. It is reproduced in Richardson's 'Collection of Portraits in illustration of Granger,' vol. ii.

His works are: 1. 'Mr. Langhorn's Memoires, with some Meditations and Devotions of his during his imprisonment: as also his Petition to his Majesty, and his Speech at his Execution,' London, 1679, fol. 2. 'Considerations touching the great question of the King's right in dispensing with the Penal Laws, written on the occasion of his late blessed Majesties granting Free Toleration and Indulgence,' London, 1687, fol. Dedicated to the king by the author's son, Richard Langhorne.

[The following publications have reference to his trial and execution: (a) The Petition and Declaration of R. Langhorne, the notorious Papist, now in Newgate condemned for treason, presented to his Majesty in Council . . . in which he avowedly owneth several Popish principles [London, 1679], fol.; (b) Tryal of R. Langhorne . . . London, 1679, fol.; (c) An Account of the Deportment and last Words of . . . R. Langhorne, London, 1679, fol.; (d) The Confession and Execution of . . . R. Langhorne . . . [London, 1679], fol.; (e) The Speech of R. Langhorne at his Execution, 14 July 1679. Being left in writing by him [London, 1679], fol. Printed in French the same year by Thomas White, alias Whitebread, jesuit, in Harangues des cinq Pères de la Compagnie de Jésus, exécutés à Londres, le 22^e juin 1679, *sine loco*, 4to. See also Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, i. 230, 427, 430, 431, 465, 466; Challoner's Missionary Priests, No. 200;

Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 263; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. v. 129, 130; Howell's State Trials, vii. 417; Jones's Popery Tracts, i. 90; North's Lives, 1826, i. 38.] T. C.

LANGHORNE, SIR WILLIAM (1629–1715), governor of Madras, son of William Langhorne, an East India merchant, of London, was born in the city in 1629. He was probably a brother of the Captain Langhorne of the royal navy who is frequently mentioned in the 'State Papers' during the reign of Charles II (Dom. Ser. 1666–7, *passim*). He was admitted to the Inner Temple on 6 Aug. 1664, but does not appear to have practised at the bar (*Inner Temple Register*). He succeeded to his father's East India trade, made money, and was in 1668 created a baronet. In 1670 he was appointed to investigate a charge of fiscal malpractice which had been brought against Sir Edward Winter, East India Company agent and governor of Madras, with the result that Langhorne himself was made governor in Winter's stead in the course of the year. His appointment coincided with a critical period in the history of the settlement. Colbert had in 1665 projected the French East India Company, and in 1672 the French admiral, De la Haye, landed troops and guns at St. Thomé, on the Coromandel coast. Langhorne maintained a discreetly neutral position between the French, who were at that moment the nominal allies of England, and the Dutch, with whom England was at war. When in 1674 the Dutch stormed and took possession of St. Thomé, he contented himself with expressing sympathy with the French, at the same time strengthening the defences of Fort St. George. In the same year the English settlement was visited by Dr. John Fryer (*d.* 1733) [q. v.] the traveller, who spoke highly of Langhorne. 'The true masters of Madras,' he says, 'are the English Company, whose agent here is Sir William Langham [*sic*], a gentleman of indefatigable industry and worth. He is superintendent over all the factories on the coast of Coromandel as far as the Bay of Bengala and up Huygly river. . . . He has his Mint . . . moreover he has his justiciaries, but not on life and death to the king's liege people of England; though over the rest they may. His personal guard consists of three hundred or four hundred blacks, besides a band of fifteen hundred men ready on summons; he never goes abroad without fifes, drums, trumpets, and a flag with two balls in a red field, accompanied with his Council and Factors on horseback, with their ladies in palankeens' (FRYER, *New Account*, p. 38).

In 1675 he successfully resisted an attempt

at extortion by one Lingapa, the naik of the Poonamaleedistrict, but only at the unlooked-for expense of what might have proved a perilous misunderstanding with the king of Golconda (see WHEELER, *Madras*, p. 86). In 1676 he showed his tolerant spirit by firing a salute upon the consecration of a Roman catholic church in Madras, and thereby drew upon himself a rebuke from the directors at home. A strict disciplinarian, he drew up as governor a code of by-laws which helps us to picture the contemporary social life of the settlement. Among his regulations it was enacted that no person was to drink above half a pint of arrack or brandy or a quart of wine at a time; to such practices as blaspheming, duelling, being absent from prayers, or being outside the walls after eight o'clock, strict penalties were allotted.

An over-shrewd man of business, Langhorne fell a victim, like his predecessor, to charges of private trading, by which he was said to have realised the too obviously large sum of 7,000*l.* per annum, in addition to the 300*l.* allowed him by the company. He left Madras in 1677, and was succeeded by Streynsham Master, uncle of Captain Streynsham Master, R.N. [q. v.]

On arriving in England Langhorne bought from the executors of William Ducie, viscount Downe, the estate and manor-house of Charlton in Kent (LYSONS, iv. 326). Here he settled, became a J.P., and commissioner of the court of requests for the Hundred of Blackheath (1689), endowed a school and some almshouses, and died with the reputation of a rich and beneficent 'nabob' on 26 Feb. 1714-15; he was buried in Charlton Church. By his will he left a considerable sum to be applied, after the manner of Queen Anne's Bounty, in augmenting poor benefices (HASTED, *Kent*, ii. 263, 285). His first wife, Grace, second daughter of John, eighth earl of Rutland, and widow of Patricius, third viscount Chaworth, having died within a year of their marriage, on 15 Feb. 1700, Langhorne remarried Mary Aston, who, after his decease, married George Jones of Twickenham. Leaving no issue by either marriage he was succeeded in his estate by his sister's son, Sir John Conyers, bart., of Horden, Durham, and Langhorne's baronetcy became extinct.

[Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 298; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, p. 112; London *Gazettes*, Nos. 3416, 3453; Hasted's *Kent*, i. 35; Lysons's *Environ of London*, vols. ii. and iv.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 80, 124, pt. vi. p. 469, where his name is misspelt Langborne; John Fryer's *New Account of East India and Persia*, 1698; J. Talboys Wheeler's *Madras in*

the Olden Time, from the company's original records, i. 68-93 (with facsimile of Langhorne's autograph); the same writer's *Early Records of British India*, pp. 56, 62, 72, and *Handbook to the Madras Records*; Birdwood's *India Office Records*, pp. 23, 64.] T. S.

LANGLAND, JOHN (1473-1547), bishop of Lincoln. [See LONGLAND.]

LANGLAND, WILLIAM (1330?-1400?), poet, is not mentioned in any known contemporary document. The first recorded notice is in notes found in two manuscripts of 'Piers Plowman.' The Ashburnham MS. says that 'Robert or William Langland made pers ploughman.' The manuscript now at Dublin (D. 4. 1) has a note in Latin, said to be in a handwriting of the fifteenth century, to the effect that the poet Langland's father was of gentle birth, was called 'Stacy de Rokayle,' dwelt in Shipton-under-Wychwood, and was a tenant of Lord 'le Spenser in comitatu Oxon.' About the middle of the sixteenth century Bale, in his 'Scriptores Illustres Majoris Britanniae,' wrote that 'Robertus [?] Langelande, a priest, as it seems [?], was born in the county of Shropshire, at a place commonly known as Mortymers Clibery [i.e. Cleobury Mortimer], in a poor district eight miles from the Malvern hills. I cannot say with certainty whether he was educated until his maturity in that remote and rural locality, or whether he studied at Oxford or Cambridge, though it was a time when learning notably flourished among the masters in those places. This is at all events certain, that he was one of the first followers [?] of John Wiclif; and further, that in his spiritual fervour in opposition to the open blasphemies of the papists against God and his Christ he put forth a pious work worthy the reading of good men, written in the English tongue, and adorned by pleasing fashions and figures, which he called "The Vision of Peter the Ploughman." There is no other work by him. In this learned book he introduced, besides varied and attractive imagery, many predictions which in our time we have seen fulfilled. He finished his work A.D. 1369, when John of Chichester was mayor of London.' There is no other external authority of importance, but some details may be supplied from passages in 'Piers Plowman.'

Several manuscripts mention that his christian name was William, as appears also from his poem. Thus, in the B text, xv. 148:

'I haue lyned in lande,' quod I; 'my name is Long Wille.'

In three manuscripts—the Ilchester, the Douce, and the Digby—a W. follows the

William: 'Explicit visio Willelmi W. de Petro le Plowman.' W. may stand for Wychwood, or more probably denotes Wigornensis, i.e. of Worcester, for with Worcestershire the poet was beyond doubt closely connected. As it is fairly certain that Langland belonged to the midlands, and as his surname seems to be of local origin, the proper form would naturally be Langley rather than Langland; for no place called Langland appears to be in the midland district, whereas the name Langley is found both in Oxfordshire and in Shropshire. The manuscript note quoted above informs us that the poet's father was Stacy de Rokayle. Professor Pearson has pointed out (see *North British Review*, April 1870) that there is a hamlet called Ruckley in Shropshire, near Acton Burnell. There is another in the same county not far from Bos-cobel. From one of these places 'Stacey' probably took his surname. But near Shipton-under-Wychwood there is a hamlet called Langley, and near the Ruckley which adjoins Acton Burnell there is a hamlet called Langley, and it has been plausibly suggested that from one or other of these two places Stacey's son took his surname. These suggestions, however, ignore Bale's statement that the poet was born at Cleobury Mortimer, and it seems not to have been pointed out that, close by Cleobury Mortimer, there is a hamlet called Langley. As Bale probably had some grounds for his statement, it may reasonably be believed that the poet was born in south Shropshire, and that the commemoration of him—lately inserted in a window in Cleobury Church—may be fairly defended. Thus by birth both Stacey and his distinguished son probably belong to Shropshire, though at one time Stacy lived at Shipton-under-Wychwood in Oxfordshire. Professor Pearson has pointed out a certain connection between Acton Burnell and Shipton, viz. an intermarriage between the Burnells of Acton Burnell and the De Despensers of Shipton. Also he points out a certain connection between one Henry de Rokesley, who may possibly have been an ancestor of 'Stacy de Rokayle' and the De Mortimers; viz. that Henry de Rokesley claimed to be descended from Robert Paytevin, and 'one of the few Paytevins who can be traced was a follower of Roger de Mortimer.' Some light is perhaps thus cast upon Stacy's migrations to Cleobury Mortimer and to Shipton. Thus Langley, rather than Langland, seems to be the more accurate form of the name. On the other hand, the earliest authorities give Langland, and possibly in the line quoted above the 'lande' refers to this surname.

Beyond question the poet is to be asso-

ciated with the western midlands. He particularly connects his vision with the Malvern Hills:—

Ac on a May morninge on *Maluerne hilles*
Me byfel a ferly, of fairy me thouȝte.

C text, i. 6-7 (see also i. 163); vi. 109-10;
x. 295-6).

And several allusions indicate the same quarter of England, as, for instance, 'Bi the Hode of Chestre' (B, v. 467); 'Then was ther a Walishman . . . He highte ȝyuan ȝeld-aȝeyn,' &c. (C, vii. 309); 'Griffyn the Walish' (C, vii. 378). Nor is the mention of 'rymes of Robyn Hood,' along with rimes of 'Randolf erle of Chestre,' inconsistent with this localisation; for a bishop of Hereford plays a part in the Robin Hood cycle of ballads, and there are Robin Hood legends connected with Ludlow. Langland also writes in a west midland dialect. 'There are many traces of west of England speech also,' writes Dr. Skeat, 'and even some of northern, but the latter may possibly be rightly considered as common to both north and west.' Such a description leads us to Worcestershire and Shropshire. A careful examination both of Langland's words and his word-forms certainly confirms it. Thus, e.g., the scarce word 'fisketh' = wanders (C, x. 163) is recorded in Miss Jackson's 'Shropshire Wordbook'; and it will be found that the poems of John Audelay of Haughmond Monastery, Shropshire, which do not seem to have been studied in relation with 'Piers Plowman,' afford not only many illustrations of Langland's ideas, but many also of his dialect.

In the second edition of his chief poem, *Imaginative*, addressing the poet, says he has followed him 'this fve and forty winters.' Now the B text was written about 1377. We may thus infer that the poet was born about 1332. From a passage in the sixth passus of the C text, we learn that he was free-born and born in wedlock (C, vi. 64). He was duly sent to school. In the sixth passus of the third chief edition of 'Piers the Plowman' he says: 'When I was young many years ago, my father and my friends found me [i.e. supported me] at school, till I knew truly what Holy Writ meant, and what is best for the body, as that Book tells us, and safest for the soul, if only I live accordingly. And yet assuredly found I never, since my friends died, a life that pleased me, except in these long clothes,' i.e. except as an ecclesiastic. Probably he received his earlier education at some monastery, possibly at Great Malvern. He seems to be remembering wasted opportunities when, in the midst of a reproachful speech to him by Holy Church—'Thou foolish

dolt,' quoth she, 'dull are thy wits; I believe thou learnedest too little Latin in thy youth'—he inserts the line:

Hei michi, quod sterilem duxi vitam juvenilem!

It is certain that sooner or later Langland's literary acquirements were considerable. His poems refer to Wycliffe, the Vulgate, Rutebœuf, Peter Comestor, Grossetête, Dionysius Cato, Huon de Meri, 'Legenda Sanctorum,' Isidore, Cicero, Vincent of Beauvais, 'Guy of Warwick,' Boethius, Seneca, and many others. Stow, who oddly calls him John of Malvern, says he was a fellow of Oriel College. But the evidence on this point is insufficient.

When asked by Reason what work he can do, whether he could lend a hand in farming operations, or knew any other kind of craft that the community needs, he replies that the only life that attracted him was the priestly. He seems to have taken 'minor orders;' to have been licensed to act as an acolyte, exorcist, reader, and porter, or ostiarius. It does not appear why he never took the 'greater' or the 'sacred orders.' His uncompromising character may have rendered him unwilling to bind himself, or he may have married early. He speaks of 'Kytte my Wyf, and Kalotte [Nicolette] my daughter.' He made what living he could as a 'singer.' 'Singers (*hypoboleis*, psalmists, monitors),' says Walcott (*Sacred Archaeology*, s.v. 'Singer') '... formed a distinct order. . . . They were at length called canonical or registered singers;' though, s.v. 'Orders,' he states 'that the singer was regarded as a clerk only in a large sense.' Langland, as we know from his own testimony, had drifted up to London, and in London he resided probably for most of his adult life. He 'woned' in Cornhill, he tells us, 'Kytte' and he in a cottage, dressed shabbily ('clothed as a lollere,' i.e. as a vagrant, as we should say), and was little thought of even among the vulgar society that surrounded him, even 'among lollares of London & lewede heremytes;' for I 'made of the men as reson me tauhte,' i.e. I did not treat them with over much respect. I rated them at their proper worth; or perhaps, I composed verses on those men such as reason suggested. 'And I live in London and on London as well. The tools I labour with and earn my living are *Paternoster* and my primer *Placebo* and *Dirige*, and my *Psalter* sometimes and my *Seven Psalms*. Thus I sing for the souls of such as help me; and those that find me my food guarantee, I trow, that I shall be welcome when I come occasionally in a month, now at some gentleman's house, and now at some lady's; and in this

wise I beg without bag or bottle, but my stomach only. And also, it seems to me men should not force clerks to common men's work; for by the Levitical law, which Our Lord confirmed, clerks that are crowned [i.e. tonsured], by a natural understanding [i.e. as nature would dictate], should neither swink nor sweat, nor swear at inquests, nor fight in the vanward, nor harass their foe; for they are heirs of heaven, are all that are tonsured, and in quire and churches are Christ's own ministers' (C text, vi. init.) Elsewhere he speaks of himself as walking in the manner of a 'mendinaunt' (mendicant) (*ib.* xvi. 3); of his 'roming about robed in russet;' of the poverty that perpetually assailed him. He evidently knew London well; he specially mentions Cheapside, Cock Lane, Shoreditch, Garlickhithe, Southwark, Tyburn, Stratford, Westminster, and its law courts, besides the Cornhill where he lived, or starved. He tells us how at one time 'my wit waxed and waned till I was a fool; and some blamed my life, but few approved it; and they took me for a lorel, and one loathe to reverence lords or ladies, or any soul else, such as persons [perhaps our 'parsons'] in velvet with pendants of silver. To serjeants [great lawyers] and to such did I not once say "Heaven keep you, gentlemen," nor did I bow to them civilly, so that folks held me a fool, and in that folly I raved,' &c.

All this time Langland was seeing wonderful visions, which, when written down, were to give him a high place among the poets of the time, and perhaps the highest among its prophets. Besides the 'Vision of Piers Plowman,' there is good reason for believing that Langland wrote at least one other extant poem, viz. one on the misrule of Richard II; but the 'Vision' was the great work of his life. He was engaged on it, more or less, from 1362 to 1392, revising, rewriting, omitting, adding. He produced it in at least three notably distinct forms, or editions, to say nothing of intermediate versions, all showing with what keen and what unwearied interest he was watching the course of events, and proving by their number how great were the popularity and the influence of this poem addressed to the people by one of themselves. He was recognised as the people's spokesman. No less than forty-five manuscripts of his work are known to be now extant; in the sixteenth century there were certainly two more; additional ones may yet be discovered. Signs of its circulation and acceptance are abundant. Not the least interesting occurs in connection with the great rising of the peasantry in 1381, in a letter addressed by John

Ball (d. 1381) [q. v.] to the commons of Essex.

The first edition consisted of only twelve passus or cantos, the second contained twenty, the third twenty-three. All the versions can be dated with considerable precision. In one set of manuscripts are found no allusions beyond the year 1362, though there are several—e.g. that to the peace of Brétigny—that belong to 1360 and thereabouts. A mention of '*this south-westerne wynt on a Saturday at euen*' (A text, v. 13) obviously alludes, as Tyrwhitt first noted, to a violent storm on Saturday, 15 Jan. 1362, of which an account is given by Thorn, by Walsingham, and by the continuator of Adam Murimuth. A second group of manuscripts connects itself with 1377 and thereabouts. The decisive allusion is to the time between the death of the Black Prince and the accession of Richard II, and the perils of the crown and the kingdom at that time, especially from John of Gaunt (see B text, prol. 87-209). A third group of manuscripts carries us on another fifteen years to 1392 and thereabouts. In 1392, as Professor Skeat points out, the city of London refused the king a loan of 1,000*l.*, and a Lombard who lent it him was beaten by the Londoners nearly to death. Now, in a line, not occurring in the 'A' and the 'B' groups, Conscience, addressing the king, declares that unseemly tolerance [*unsittynghe sufferance*] (of bad men) has almost brought it about, '*bote Marie the help*' [unless the Virgin succours him] that no land loves him, and least of all his own (C text, iv. 210); and in another passage, also additional, Reason assures him that if he will rule wisely, and not let '*unseemly tolerance*' '*seal his privy letters*,' Love will lend him silver

To wage thyne, & help wyne that thou wilnest
after,
More than al thy merchauns other thy mytrede
bisshops
Other Lumbardes of Lukes that lyuen by lone as
Jewes.

A more complete indication of the various dates of '*Piers Plowman*,' and for a minute account of the differences between the three chief texts, is given in Dr. Skeat's (2 vols. 8vo) edition published by the Clarendon press in 1886.

Langland put into his poem all that from time to time he had to say on the questions of the day and on the great questions of life. He thought eagerly on these things, and all the thoughts of his heart '*sodalibus olim credebat libris*;' and these books his contemporaries read with scarcely less eagerness. He was not only a keen observer and thinker,

but also an effective writer. His intense feeling for his fellow-men, his profound pity for their sad plight, unshepherded and guideless as he beheld them, were made effective by his imaginative power and his masterly gift of language and expression. He sees vividly the objects and the sights he describes, and makes his readers see them vividly. He is as exact and realistic as Dante, however inferior in the greatness of his conceptions or in nobleness of poetic form. In this last respect Langland is connected with the past rather than with what was the metrical fashion of his own day; he is the representative of the Teutonic revival in England which completed itself in the fourteenth century. He adopts the old English metre, the unrimed alliterative line of most usually four accents. Even Layamon [q. v.] had a century and a half before largely admitted rime into his verses, though they, too, are chiefly of the Anglo-Saxon style. Langland in this matter was probably somewhat retrogressive, though we must remember that he knew his audience better than his modern critics can know it. In the more cultivated circles certainly the taste for the old metrical form was wellnigh extinct. But Langland went pretty much his own way.

Near the close of the fourteenth century Langland seems to have returned to the west. In 1399, if the poem written in the September of that year to remonstrate with Richard II—the poem well entitled by Dr. Skeat '*Richard the Redeless*'—is his composition, he was residing at Bristol; and, though there is no manuscript authority for ascribing it to him, the language, the style, the thought, all seem thoroughly to justify the judgment of Mr. T. Wright and Dr. Skeat. Years before, the poet had been offended by Richard's misgovernment. He makes one last appeal to this unworthy king, or was making it, when it would seem the news of his unthroning reached him. The poem ends in the middle of a paragraph.

[Skeat's editions of the A, the B, and the C texts, published by the Early English Text Soc.; his edition of all three texts together, with a volume of introductions and notes, published by the Clarendon press; his edition of the first seven passus, with prologue, B text, in a volume of the Clarendon press series; *The Vision of Piers Ploughman*, with the Creed of Piers Ploughman, by a different but unknown author, who probably wrote about 1394, ed. by T. Wright, 2 vols. 12mo, 2nd ed. 1856; *Ten Brink's Early English Literature*, tr. H. M. Kennedy, 1883; *Milman's Latin Christianity*, vol. vi. ed. 1856; *Marsh's Origin and Hist. of the English Language*; *Wright's Political Songs of England from the*

Reign of John to that of Edward II, published by the Camden Society; Jussierand's *L'Épopée Mystique de Langland*, Paris, 1893 (Engl. transl. 1894); Rosenthal on Langland's metre in *Anglia*, i. 414-59; Prof. J. M. Manly in *Cambridge Hist. Engl. Lit.* (1908), ii. 1-42, with bibliog. 432-7. Manly cogently argues that the *Vision* is a collection of poems by various authors.] J. W. H.

LANGLEY, BATTY (1696-1751), architectural writer, son of Daniel and Elizabeth Langley, was baptised at the parish church, Twickenham, Middlesex, 14 Sept. 1696. His father was a gardener in the neighbourhood, and he seems first to have occupied himself as a landscape gardener (see **LANGLEY**, *Practical Geometry*, p. 35). He resided first at Twickenham, removed to Parliament Stairs, Westminster, about 1736, and to Meard's Court, Dean Street, Soho, with his brother Thomas about 1740. His taste in architectural design has been much censured, but he did some good work in the mechanical branches of his art. His strange attempt to remodel Gothic architecture by the invention of five orders for that style in imitation of those of classical architecture has made 'Batty Langley's Gothic' almost a by-word. He established a school or academy of architectural drawing, in which he was assisted by his brother Thomas, an engraver. Elmes (*Lectures*, p. 390) states that all his pupils were carpenters, and gives him credit for having trained many useful workmen. He had a large surveying connection, and was a valuer of timber (advertisement in **LANGLEY**, *London Prices*, 1748). He also supplied pumps, and acted as builder in the execution of some of his designs.

In 1735 he published a design for the proposed Mansion House in London, which was engraved by himself. Malcolm (*Lond. Rediv.* iv. 172) quotes from the 'St. James's Evening Post' the description of 'a curious grotesque temple, in a taste entirely new,' erected by Langley in Parliament Stairs, for Nathaniel Blackerby, son-in-law of Nicholas Hawksmoor [q. v.] the architect. Langley died at his house in Soho on 3 March 1751, aged 55. A quarto mezzotint portrait of him by J. Carwithan, who engraved several of his works, was published in 1741.

His numerous publications include: 1. 'An Accurate Account of Newgate . . . together with a faithful account of the Impositions of Bailiffs . . . by B. L. of Twickenham,' 1724. 2. 'Practical Geometry applied to . . . Building, Surveying, Gardening, and Mensuration,' London, 1726, 1728, 1729. 3. 'The Builder's Chest Book, or a Compleat Key to the Five Orders of Columns in Architecture,' London, 1727 (in dialogue form). 4. 'New Principles

of Gardening. . . . With Experimental Directions for raising the several kinds of Fruit Trees, Forest Trees, Ever-greens, and Flowering Shrubs,' &c., London, 1728. Langley denounced the practice of mutilating the natural shapes of trees. 5. 'A Sure Method of Improving Estates by Plantations of Oak, Elm, Ash, Beech, &c.,' London, 1728; republished in 1741 as 'The Landed Gentleman's Useful Companion.' 6. 'A Sure Guide to Builders, or the Principles and Practice of Architecture Geometrically Demonstrated,' London, 1729. 7. 'Pomona, or the Fruit Garden Illustrated,' London, 1729. Many of the plates were drawn by himself. 8. 'The Young Builder's Rudiments,' London, 1730, 1736. 9. 'Ancient Masonry, both in the Theory and Practice,' London, 1734 or 1735, 1736. This elaborate work contains short descriptions of the 466 plates, with examples from Alberti, Palladio, C. Wren, Inigo Jones, and others. Plates cccix. and cccx. in vol. ii. illustrate an 'English order' composed by Langley. 10. 'A Design for the Bridge at New Palace Yard, Westminster,' London, 1736. 11. 'A Reply to Mr. John James's Review of the several Pamphlets and Schemes . . . for the Building of a Bridge at Westminster,' London, 1737. 12. 'The Builder's Compleat Assistant,' 2nd edit. London, (1738?); a 4th edit. appeared after 1788. 13. 'The City and Country Builder's and Workman's Treasury of Designs,' London, 1740 (fourteen plates were added in 1741), 1750, and again in 1756. 14. 'The Builder's Jewel, or the Youth's Instructor and Workman's Remembrancer,' London, 1741, 1757; 11th edit. 1768, 1787, 1808. 15. 'Ancient Architecture, restored and improved, by a great variety of Grand and Useful Designs' (1st part), London, plates dated 1741. The whole work, with a dissertation 'On the Ancient Buildings in this Kingdom,' and entitled 'Gothic Architecture,' 1747. Some examples of these 'Gothic orders of my own invention' were actually erected by Langley in London. The original drawings for the work are preserved in Sir John Soane's Museum. 16. 'The Measurer's Jewell,' London, 1742. 17. 'The Present State of Westminster Bridge,' London, 1743. 18. 'Plan of Windsor Castle,' London, 1743. 19. 'The Builder's Director, or Bench-Mate,' London, 1746, 1751, 1767. 20. 'A Survey of Westminster Bridge, as 'tis now Sinking into Ruin,' London, 1748. 21. 'The Workman's Golden Rule for Drawing and Working the Five Orders in Architecture,' London 1757.

THOMAS LANGLEY (fl. 1745), engraver of antiquities, &c., brother of the above, was born at Twickenham in March 1702, and for

some years of his life resided at Salisbury. He engraved 'A Plan of St. Thomas's Church in the City of New Sarum,' north-west and south-east views of the church drawn by John Lyons, 1745, and 'The Sacrifice of Matthews to Jupiter,' drawn by Lyons, 1752. He both drew and engraved many of the plates for his brother's books, and taught architectural drawing to his pupils.

[Langley's works as above; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Civil Engineer for 1847. p. 270; Elmes's Lectures on Architecture, p. 390; Walpole's Anecdotes (Dallaway and Wornum), p. 770; Lysons's Environs, iii. 594; Gent. Mag. 1742 p. 608, 1751 p. 139; London Daily Advertiser and Literary Gazette, 6 March 1761; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 300; Cat. of Prints and Drawings in King's Library, Brit. Mus.; Gough's Brit. Topog. i. 636, ii. 384, 378; Dodd's Memorials of Engravers, Addit. MS. 33402; London Cat. of Books, 1700-1811; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Cat. of Library in Sir John Soane's Museum; Cat. of Library of R.I.B.A.; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art; Cat. of Bodleian Library.]

B. P.

LANGLEY, EDMUND DE, first **DUKE OF YORK** (1341-1402), was fifth son of Edward III by Philippa of Hainault. He was born at King's Langley, Hertfordshire, on 5 June 1341. In 1347 he received a grant of the lands beyond Trent formerly belonging to John de Warren, earl of Surrey. In the autumn of 1359 he accompanied his father on the great expedition into France which immediately preceded the treaty of Brétigny in the following year. Edmund was one of those who swore to the alliance with France on 21 Oct. 1360. Next year, probably in April, he was made a knight of the Garter. On 13 Nov. 1362 he was created Earl of Cambridge; a week later he had a grant for the repair of his castles in Yorkshire (*Fœdera*, vi. 395). In the previous February proposals had been made for a marriage between Edmund and Margaret, daughter of Louis, count of Flanders (*ib.* vi. 349); the business did not proceed further at this time, but two years later Edmund and his brother, John of Gaunt, made a visit to the count at Bruges, and a treaty of marriage was agreed upon in October 1364 (*ib.* vi. 445). The pope, however, under the influence of the French king, refused to grant a dispensation, and the project was finally abandoned in 1369 (FROIS-SART, vii. 129, ed. Luce). There was another matrimonial proposal in 1366, when negotiations were opened for a marriage between Edmund or his brother Lionel and Violanta, daughter of Galeazzo Visconti, duke of Milan

(*Fœdera*, vi. 509; see under **LIONEL, DUKE OF CLARENCE**).

At the beginning of 1367 Edmund joined his eldest brother in Aquitaine, and accompanied him on his expedition into Spain. After the return of the Black Prince Edmund came back to England, but in January 1369 was once more sent out in company of John Hastings, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], in command of four hundred men-at-arms and four hundred archers. They landed at St. Malo, and marched through Brittany to Angoulême, where the Prince of Wales then held his court. In April the two earls were sent on a raid into Périgord, where, after plundering the open country, they laid siege to Bourdeilles. After eleven weeks the town was taken by stratagem, and the expedition returned to Angoulême. In July Edmund accompanied Sir John Chandos to the siege of Roche-sur-Yon, and was present till its capture in August. In January and February 1370 Edmund was employed once more, in the company of Pembroke, in effecting the relief of Belle Perche. Later in the year he shared in the great raid which culminated in the sack of Limoges. When the Prince of Wales went home next year, Edmund was left behind in Gascony (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* i. 312). In 1372 he returned to England, and shortly afterwards married Isabel of Castile, the second daughter of Pedro the Cruel.

On 24 Nov. 1374 Edmund was appointed, conjointly with John de Montfort, duke of Brittany, to be the king's lieutenant in that duchy (*Fœdera*, vii. 49). Early next year they sailed from Southampton in command of a strong force, with the intention of attacking the French fleet before St. Sauveur-le-Vicomte. Contrary winds, however, compelled them to disembark near St. Mathieu. This town captured and its garrison put to the sword, the English marched against St. Pol de Léon, which they took by storm. Then they laid siege to St. Brieuc; but they soon departed to assist Sir John Devereux [q. v.], who was besieged by Oliver de Clisson in the new fort near Quimperlé. The fort was relieved, and the French in their turn besieged at Quimperlé. Operations, however, were soon afterwards terminated by a truce, concluded at Bruges on 27 June. Edmund then returned home with the English fleet. On 1 Sept. he was one of the commissioners to treat with France (*ib.* iii. 1030, Record ed.), and on 12 June 1376 was appointed constable of Dover, an office which he held till February 1381. On the accession of his nephew as Richard II, Edmund became one of the council of regency. In June 1378 he

joined his brother John in an expedition to Brittany. After crossing the Channel they laid siege to St. Malo. Du Guesclin marched to its rescue, but would not be induced to risk an engagement, though Edmund endeavoured to provoke him to one. Eventually the English went home without effecting anything.

Early in May 1380 a Portuguese embassy came to appeal for aid against the king of Castile, and as a result Edmund was despatched at the head of five hundred lances and as many archers. Accompanied by his wife and son, he sailed from Plymouth in July 1381, having hastened his departure, so it is said, for fear the rising under Wat Tyler should prevent his going (FROISSART, viii. 29, ed. Buchon). Sir Matthew de Gournay [q. v.], the Canon of Robertsart, and others, took part in the expedition. The English reached Lisbon after a stormy voyage of three weeks' duration. In accordance with a treaty already concluded, Edmund's young son Edward was married to Beatrice, the daughter of King Ferdinand of Portugal. Edmund then went to Estremoz, but most of the English were under the Canon of Robertsart at Villa Viciosa, whence during the winter they made an attack on Higuera against the wishes of the king of Portugal. In April 1382 the English, weary of inaction, remonstrated with Edmund, who could only reply that he must wait for his brother John. Shortly afterwards the English made a fresh raid, and captured Elvas and Zafra. Thereupon Edmund came to Villa Viciosa; but the English, now thoroughly discontented, threatened to turn free-lances, and fight on their own account, unless some action was taken. Under pressure from his followers, Edmund then went to Lisbon to remonstrate with the king, and obtained from him a promise to take the field. But Ferdinand was now, as previously, intriguing with the Spaniards, and presently, before any fighting took place, made peace without reference to his English allies. Edmund would have attacked the king of Portugal if he had felt strong enough, but as it was he had no choice except to return to England, where he arrived in October 1382 (*Fædera*, iv. 158, Record ed.). The king of Portugal soon after remarried his daughter to the infant of Castile. Nevertheless, Edmund did not give up his hopes of securing a footing in that country, and in 1384 opposed the Scottish war for fear that it would interfere with his projects. In the summer of 1385 he took part in the king's expedition to Scotland, and was rewarded for his services by a grant of 1,000*l*. (*ib.* vii. 474, 482). On 6 Aug. of the same year he was created Duke of York (*Rot. Parl.*

iii. 205). In the troubles of his nephew's reign, Edmund, who cared little for state affairs, only played a small part. He was content to follow the lead of his brother John, duke of Lancaster, or in his absence that of Thomas, duke of Gloucester. In 1386 he was at Dover, waiting to repel a threatened French invasion, and he was also one of the fourteen commissioners appointed by parliament to receive the crown revenues (*ib.* iii. 221). At this time Edmund supported Gloucester in his opposition to the king's favourite, Robert de Vere, and was with Gloucester when he defeated De Vere near Oxford in 1387 and when he met the king at Brentford. Three years later his elder brother was back in England, and Edmund now followed his guidance in seeking for peace with France, against the wishes of Gloucester. Consequently, in March 1391, the dukes of Lancaster and York went to Amiens to conduct the negotiations for peace.

When Richard went to Ireland in September 1394, Edmund was appointed regent, and in this capacity held the parliament of January 1395 (*ib.* iii. 330). In September 1396 he was again regent during the king's absence on his visit to France to wed the Princess Isabella. During these years Edmund was under the guidance of his elder brother. Thomas of Gloucester, however, as Froissart says, made no account of him during his intrigues, and Edmund took no part in the events which attended his younger brother's death in 1397. When Richard went to Ireland in March 1399, Edmund was for the third time made regent. Personally, no doubt, he was loyal to his nephew, but it was his lack of vigour which made the success of Henry of Lancaster so easy. Edmund, indeed, prepared to oppose Lancaster, but finding little support, shortly went over to his side, and accompanied him in his progress to Bristol. Afterwards Edmund came forward for once as a statesman, and he has the credit of having suggested that Richard should be induced to execute a formal resignation of the crown previous to the meeting of parliament. After the coronation of the new king Edmund retired from the court, and the only other incident of interest in his life was his discovery of his son Rutland's plot in January 1400. He died at Langley on 1 Aug. 1402, and was buried in the church of the Dominicans there by the side of his first wife. His tomb was removed to King's Langley Church about 1574, and since 1877 has stood in a memorial chapel in the north aisle.

Edmund was the least remarkable of his father's sons. He was an easy-going man of

pleasure, who had no care to be a 'lord of great worldly riches.'

When all the lordes to counsell and parlyament Went, he wolde to hunte and also to hawekyng.

But he was a kindly man, and 'lived of his own' without oppression. In appearance he was 'as fayre a person as a man might see anywhere' (HARDYNG, pp. 19, 340-1). There is a portrait of him in Harleian MS. 1319, which is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.' His will, dated 25 Nov. 1400, is printed in Nichols's 'Royal Wills,' p. 187.

Edmund was twice married: (1) in 1372 to Isabel of Castile, who died 3 Nov. 1393; and (2) in 1395 to Joan, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent [q. v.], who, surviving, married three other husbands, and died in 1434. By his first wife he had two sons: Edward, who during his father's life was earl of Rutland and duke of Aumale, and succeeded as second duke of York; and Richard, earl of Cambridge (d. 1415), through whom he was great-grandfather of Edward IV. He had also a daughter, Constance, wife of Thomas le Despenser, earl of Gloucester [q. v.], a woman of an evil reputation, who died on 28 Nov. 1416.

[Froissart, ed. Luce, vols. vi-viii. (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), and Buchon, vols. vii-xiv. (Collection des Chroniques); Walsingham's Hist. Anglie. (Rolls Ser.); Chron. Angliæ, 1328-88 (Rolls Ser.); Chronique de la Traison et la Mort de Richart Deux (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Trokelowe, Blaneford, &c. (Rolls Ser.); Chron. du Rel. de St.-Denys (Documents inédits sur l'Histoire de la France); Hardyng's Chronicle, ed. 1812; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition, except when otherwise stated; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 741-2; Archæologia, xlv. 297-328, giving an account of the opening of his tomb in 1877; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii.; other authorities as quoted.] C. L. K.

LANGLEY, HENRY (1611-1679), puritan divine, born in 1611, was son of Thomas Langley, a shoemaker, of Abingdon, Berkshire. He was elected a chorister of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1627, and on 6 Nov. 1629 matriculated from Pembroke College, of which he subsequently became fellow, graduating B.A. in 1632, and proceeding M.A. in 1635, B.D. in 1648, and D.D. in 1649. He is doubtless the Henry Langley, M.A., appointed rector of St. Mary, Newington, Surrey, by a parliamentary order of 20 June 1643. By a parliamentary order of 10 Sept. 1646 he was named one of the seven presbyterian ministers chosen to 'prepare the way' for the reformation of the university by the parliamentary visitors, and was authorised to preach in any church in Oxford he might

choose for the purpose of winning the loyal scholars' submission to the parliamentary innovations. On the death, on 10 July 1647, of Thomas Clayton, master of Pembroke, the fellows elected Henry Wightwick to the vacant post, but their choice was overruled by the parliament. Langley was nominated on 26 Aug. 1647, and his appointment was confirmed by the parliamentary visitors on 8 Oct. following. He became a delegate to the visitors on 30 Sept. in the same year, served as one of the twenty delegates appointed by the proctors (19 May 1648) to answer and act in all things pertaining to the public good of the university, and on 5 July following was constituted member of the committee appointed for the examination of candidates for fellowships, scholarships, &c. He was nominated a canon of Christ Church by a parliamentary order of 2 March 1648, and held this dignity with the mastership of Pembroke till his ejection at the Restoration, when he retired to Tubney, near Abingdon, and according to Wood 'took sojourners (fanaticks's sons) into his house... taught them logic and philosophy, and admitted them to degrees.' It is said that on the appearance in March 1671-2 of the 'declaration of indulgence' to dissenters, he was chosen with three others to continue a course of preaching within the city of Oxford, in direct opposition to the will of the university authorities. Wood says that he was a constant preacher at Tom Pun's house in Broken Hayes. He died on or about 10 Sept. 1679, and was buried in St. Helen's Church, Abingdon.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 10, 592; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, pt. ii. pp. 113, 157; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 130 sqq., ii. 1 sqq.; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1st ser. iii. 878; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. i. 38; Burrows's Reg. Oxf. Visitors, pp. 4, 6, 102, 141; Lords' Journals, viii. 486, ix. 387, 407, x. 87; Commons' Journals, iii. 136, v. 277, 284; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 85, 174; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. p. 192; Egerton MS. (Brit. Mus.) 2618, fol. 83.] D. H.-L.

LANGLEY, JOHN (d. 1657), grammarian, born near Banbury, Oxfordshire, subscribed to the articles, &c. at Oxford on 23 April 1613, graduated B.A. from Magdalen Hall in 1616, and proceeded M.A. in 1619. On 9 March 1617 he was appointed high-master of the college school, Gloucester, resigned his office in 1627, was readmitted on 11 Aug. 1628, and finally resigned in or about 1635 (*Gloucester Chapter Act Book*, i. 21, 51). It is said that he held a prebend in Gloucester Cathedral. On 7 Jan. 1640 he succeeded Dr. Alexander Gill the younger [q. v.] as high-

master of St. Paul's School, where, as at Gloucester, he educated many who were afterwards serviceable in church and state. In recognition of his scholastic attainments he was appointed by a parliamentary order of 20 June 1643 one of the licensers of the press for 'books of philosophy, history, poetry, morality, and arts,' but appears by a petition (of 20 Dec. 1648) from the stationers and printers of London to have been latterly remiss in the performance of his duties. Having been sworn at the lords' bar on 12 Jan. 1644, Langley appeared on 6 June following as a witness before the lords' committees appointed to take examinations in the cause of Archbishop Laud, and deposed to sundry innovations in the conduct of the cathedral services introduced by Laud when dean of Gloucester.

Langley was not only an able schoolmaster, but a general scholar, an excellent theologian of the puritan stamp, and a distinguished antiquary. Fuller calls him the 'able and religious schoolmaster.' He was highly esteemed by Selden and other learned men.

He published: '*Totius Rhetoricæ Adumbratio in usum Paulinæ Scholæ*,' 1644, 2nd edit. Cambridge, 1650, and an 'Introduction to Grammar,' 'several times printed.' Wood credits him with a translation of Polydore Vergil's '*De Inventoribus Rerum*,' and implies that this translation was new. The only edition which bears Langley's name is that of 1663, and it cannot claim to be a new translation, or even a new edition. It is simply the remainder, with a new title-page, of the 1659 edition, which is itself a reprint of that of 1546, the work of Thomas Langley [q. v.], canon of Winchester.

Langley died unmarried at his house in St. Paul's Churchyard on 13 Sept. 1657, and was buried on 21 Sept. in Mercers' Chapel, when a funeral sermon, subsequently printed (on Acts vii. 22), touching the 'Use of Human Learning,' was preached by his friend Dr. Edward Reynolds, sometime dean of Christ Church, and afterwards bishop of Norwich. The preacher warmly eulogises Langley's learning and character, and states that he was so much honoured by the governors that they accepted his recommendation of Samuel Cromleholme [q. v.] as his successor at St. Paul's. His will bears date 9 Sept. 1657, and was proved on 29 Sept. following (Reg. in P. C. C. 343, Ruthen).

He is not to be confounded with John Langley, M.A., instituted to the rectory of West Tytherley or Tuderley, Hampshire, on 24 July 1641, and nominated a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines by a parliamentary order of 12 June 1643 (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 93).

[Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1st ser. p. 878; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 434; Knight's *Life of Dr. Colet*, 1724, p. 379; Prynne's *Canterburies Doome*, 1646, p. 75; Fuller's *Church Hist. of Britain*, 1655, pt. v. p. 168; *Hist. of the Troubles and Tryal of Archbishop Laud*, 1695, p. 332; Stow's *Survey*, ed. Strype, 1720, pt. i. p. 168; Gardiner's *Reg. St. Paul's School*, p. 41; Professor John Ferguson's *Bibliographical Notes on the English translation of Polydore Vergil's De Inventoribus Rerum*, p. 30; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 377; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 138; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1644, p. 4; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 67; *Mercers' Company Minute-book*; transcript of *Mercers' Chapel Reg.* at Somerset House.]

D. H.-L.

LANGLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1320?), writer on poetry, was a monk of S. Benet Hulme, Norfolk, and author of '*Liber de Varietate carminum in capitulis xviii distinctus cum prologo*.' Ten chapters are preserved in Digby MS. 100, f. 178, at the Bodleian Library. The prologue consists of an epigram beginning '*Dudum conflictu vexatus rithimachie*,' which seems to be Bale's only authority for ascribing to Langley a book of epigrams. The treatise is dedicated to a bishop of Norwich, but in the Digby MS., which is evidently a copy and not the original, the bishop's name is omitted. Tanner gives the bishop's name as John, and Langley's date as 1430, which would suit John Wakeryng, who was bishop from 1416 to 1426. But the Digby copy is probably not much later than 1400, and if the bishop's name was really John, John Salmon must be meant, who was bishop from 1299 to 1335.

[Bale, xi. 43; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 465; *Cat. of Digby MSS.*; information kindly supplied by F. Madan, esq., of the Bodleian Library.]

C. L. K.

LANGLEY or LONGLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1437), bishop of Durham, cardinal, and chancellor, is said to have been second son of Thomas Langley of Langley, Yorkshire (*DUGDALE, Visit. of Yorkshire*, Surtees Soc., p. 300). He was educated at Cambridge, and was in his youth attached to the family of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster [q. v.] The accession of Henry IV insured his promotion; in 1400 he was a canon of York, and on 20 July 1401 was made dean of York. In 1403 he was keeper of the privy seal. Bishop Henry Beaufort [q. v.] having resigned the chancellorship, the great seal was committed to Langley on or about 28 Feb. 1405, and on 8 Aug. he was elected by the chapter of York to the archbishopric, then vacant by the execution of Scrope on 8 June. The king wrote to Innocent VII recommending Langley, but the pope was offended at the execution of

Scrope, and the election was annulled. Nevertheless the pope appointed Langley to the see of Durham by provision, he was elected on 17 May 1406, and, the see of York being still vacant, was consecrated on 8 Aug. in St. Paul's by Thomas Arundel [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He received authority from Gregory XII to reconcile all who had taken part in Scrope's death. On 30 Jan. 1407 he resigned the great seal. Langley was an able and prudent statesman, and is said to have been a good canonist, and otherwise well educated. He seems to have belonged to the party of the Beauforts and the Prince of Wales, and to have so far at least remained constant to the policy of his old master John of Gaunt (*Constitutional History*, iii. 59). Having in March 1409 received letters of protection from the king, he set out with great magnificence to attend the general council at Pisa, and on 7 May presented himself at the council as proctor for several English bishops, abbots, and priors (*Fœdera*, viii. 579; *Eulogium*, iii. 414; LABBE, *Concilia*, xxvii. col. 348). In 1410 he was appointed to hold a conference with the Scots commissioners on the border. John XXIII, being anxious to obtain the support of England, appointed him a cardinal on 6 June 1411, but in common with Robert Hallam [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, and for the same reason, he did not receive a title from one of the Roman churches (CIACONI, ii. 803, where will be found an engraving of Langley's arms). By Italian writers he is said to have borne the sobriquet of Armellinus (? *armellino*, ermine). In August 1414 he was sent by Henry V, with the Bishop of Norwich and others, on an embassy to Paris, and returned thither again early the next year, and concluded a truce [see under COURTENAY, RICHARD; J. J. DES URSINS, pp. 500, 503]. On 23 June 1417 he again succeeded Beaufort as chancellor, and opened parliament in November, taking as his text 'Confortamini, viriliter agitis, et gloriosi eritis,' which he applied by recalling to his hearers the successes of Henry from the battle of Shrewsbury to his victory at Agincourt, and reminding them of the necessity of keeping peace at home, and granting supplies for the war, for the guardianship of the seas, and for the defence of the border. He assisted at the coronation of Catherine of Valois [q. v.] in February 1421. On the death of Henry V, as a measure of precaution, he surrendered the great seal to the council on 28 Sept. 1422, and received it again as from the new king in parliament on 16 Nov. (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 171). He also exhibited to the Archbishop of Canterbury the king's last will, of which he was

a supervisor. On 6 July 1424 he retired from the chancellorship, and was succeeded by Beaufort (*Constitutional History*, iii. 100). In that year he assisted at the conclusion of the treaty of Durham, and entertained James I of Scotland and his queen. Having been appointed on the council in the parliament held at Leicester in February 1426, he wrote to excuse his non-attendance, on the pleas of age and infirmity and the duties of his episcopal office. Before long, however, he resumed his attendance (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, iii. 197, 200 sqq.). In February 1429 he was appointed to treat with James of Scotland, and at the coronation of Henry VI [q. v.], on 6 Nov., he and the Bishop of Bath led the young king up the church. When the parliament of 1431 met he was engaged in guarding the border. In 1436 he was again employed to treat with the Scots. He died on 20 Nov. 1437, and was buried in the galilee of his cathedral church, where his marble altar-tomb still remains. He left benefactions to the libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, Durham House at Oxford, St. Mary's at Leicester, and the college at Manchester (SURTEES), and his executors are said to have erected the magnificent window on the south side of the choir of York Minster. At Durham he repaired and finished the galilee of his church, founded a chantry there (DUGDALE), and obtained license to place a font there for the baptism of the children of excommunicate persons, assisted the prior and convent to repair the cloisters, and founded two schools on the palace green, one for grammar and the other for plain-song. He also built a western gateway at Howden, where the manor belonged to Durham. In 1407 he obtained from Henry IV a charter confirming the privileges and possessions formerly granted to his church, which was given to him in recognition of the faithful service rendered by him to the king's father and the king himself for many years. As lord of the Palatinate he held seven commissions of array, levied a subsidy for the war with France, and did other acts belonging to his office (SURTEES). He employed as suffragans Oswald, bishop of Whithern, in 1416, to whom he paid a fee of 14*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (*ib.*), and in 1426 Robert Forster, bishop of Elphin (STUBBS).

[Surtees's Durham, i. 55; Foss's Judges, iv. 338; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 109, 291 (Hardy); Stubbs's Registr. Sac. Anglic. pp. 63, 140, Constitutional Hist. iii. 48, 59, 89, 96, 97, 100; Ordinances of Privy Council, i. 381, vols. ii. iii. *passim*; Rot. Parl. iv. 106, 171, 209; Rymer's Fœdera, viii. 579, 686, ix. 141, x. 410 (ed. 1710); Labbe's Concilia, xxvii. col. 348; Ciacconi's

Vitæ Romanorum Pontiff. ii. col. 803; *Nomenclator S. R. Eccl. Cardinalium*, p. 78; *Creighton's Papacy*, i. 246; *Juvenal des Ursins* (Michaud), ii. 500, 503; *Eulogium*, iii. 414 (Rolls Ser.); *Amundesham*, i. 58 (Rolls Ser.); *Hist. Collect.*, Gregory, pp. 140, 168 (Camden Soc.); *Dugdale's Monasticon*, i. 228, 240.] W. H.

LANGLEY, THOMAS (d. 1581), canon of Winchester, was educated at Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1537-8. He was chaplain to Archbishop Cranmer, and vicar of Headcorn, Kent, in 1548, and may be identical with the Thomas Langley, protestant reformer and exile, who was admitted into the English church and congregation at Geneva in 1556. Langley was rector of Boughton Malherbe, Kent, from 1557 to 6 Oct. 1559, when Queen Elizabeth presented him to a canonry at Winchester. He was installed on 15 Oct. following. On 7 Dec. 1559 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Welford, Berkshire. After twelve years' study he was admitted B.D. at Oxford on 15 July 1560, without having previously taken his master's degree. In 1563 Langley was instituted to the vicarage of Wanborough, Wiltshire, on the presentation of the dean and chapter of Winchester, and held this benefice until his death, which took place before 31 Dec. 1581. In his will, dated 22 Dec. 1581, and proved 30 Jan. 1581-2 (Reg. in P. C. C., Tirwhite, fol. 1), he expresses a wish to be buried in the chancel of Wanborough Church.

He published: 1. 'An Abridgement of the notable Woorke of Polidore Vergile, conteyning the deuisers . . . of Artes, Ministeries, Feactes, & Ciuill Ordinaunces, as of Rites and Ceremonies commonly vsed in the Church,' London, by R. Grafton (black letter), 16 April 1546; other editions are dated 25 Jan. 1546[-7], 1551, [1570], and 1659, 8vo. Copies of all the editions are in the British Museum. This is an abridged English version of Vergil's 'De Inventoribus Rerum.' Langley worked on one of the late Latin editions, and abridged his original by about two-thirds. 2. 'Of the Christian Sabbath, a Godlye Treatise of Mayster Julius of Milayne, translated out of Italian into English by Thomas Langley,' London (William Reddell), black letter, 1552, 12mo. A copy is in the Lambeth Library. 3. Latin verses in praise of the author and his work prefixed to William Cuningham's 'Cosmographical Glasse,' 1559.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 447; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.* (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*), i. 242; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1st ser. iii. 879; *Strype's Cranmer*, 1694, p. 179; *Rymer's Fœdera*, xv. 543, 563; *Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ*, ed. Hardy, iii. 33; *Maitland's Index of Early English Books in the*

Lambeth Library, 1845, p. 62; *Professor John Ferguson's Bibliographical Notes on the English Translation of Polydore Vergil's work, De Inventoribus Rerum*, 1888, pp. 17 et seq.; *Sir Thomas Phillipps's Institutiones Clericorum in Comitatu Wiltoniæ*, 1825, pt. i. pp. 221, 231; *Brit. Mus.*, *Lansdowne MS.* 443, f. 11; *Burn's Hist. Par. Reg.* 1862, p. 278.] D. H.-L.

LANGLEY, THOMAS (1769-1801), topographer, only son of Thomas Langley (d. 1801), by Mary, daughter of John Higginson, was born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 10 May 1769, and baptised on 8 June following. He entered Eton College in 1780, and matriculated from Hertford College, Oxford, on 17 May 1787, proceeding B.A. on 9 July 1791, and M.A. on 5 June 1794. Having taken orders he was in 1793 licensed to the curacies of Bradenham and Taplow, Buckinghamshire, and was instituted on 2 Oct. 1800 to the rectory of Whiston, Northamptonshire, on the presentation of Frederick, second lord Boston, but appears to have been non-resident.

Langley was a careful collector of the antiquities of Buckinghamshire, and gave a good specimen of his literary capacity in 'The History and Antiquities of the Hundred of Desborough and Deanery of Wycombe in Buckinghamshire,' 1797, 4to, a work abounding in picturesque descriptions, but deficient in scholarly method. A large-paper copy of 'The History of Desborough,' containing the author's manuscript additions and original letters to him from the principal persons in the county, is among the Stowe MSS. in the British Museum. In 1799 Langley was contemplating the publication of a 'History of Burnham Hundred,' with the addition of plates, a feature which had been wanting in his former work.

In February 1800 Langley had completed a religious poem of some length, which he did not print. He died unmarried on 30 July 1801, and was interred on 5 Aug. in the family vault at Great Marlow, and is commemorated by a monumental tablet in the church. His will, dated 8 Feb. 1794, was proved on 9 Oct. 1801 (Reg. in P. C. C. 681, Abercrombie).

Another Thomas Langley, B.A., curate of Snelston, Derbyshire, was author of 'A Short but Serious Appeal to the Head and Heart of every unbiassed Christian,' 1799, 8vo.

[*Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, iii. 602; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* ix. 227; *Lysons's Magna Britannia*, v. 218; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 31; *Cat. Stowe MSS.* 1849, p. 132; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1713-1886, iii. 817; *Oxf. Cat. Grad.* 1851, p. 395; *Gent. Mag.* 1796 ii. 736, 1797 i. 491, 1801 ii. 768; *Institution Book, Ser. Q.* i. 459, in Public Record Office; *Great Marlow*

parish registers; information from diocesan registers. Lincoln, General Sir George Higginson, K.C.B., and Mr. H. W. Badger, Great Marlow.]
D. H.-L.

LANGMEAD, afterwards **TASWELL-LANGMEAD**, **THOMAS PITT** (1840-1882), writer on constitutional law and history, born in 1840, was son of Thomas Langmead, by Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Cock Taswell, a descendant of an old family formerly settled at Limington, Somerset. He was educated at King's College, London, the inns of court, and St. Mary Hall, Oxford. He entered on 9 May 1860 the Inner Temple, and 9 July 1862 Lincoln's Inn, where he took the Tancred studentship, and in Easter term 1863 was called to the bar. At Oxford he graduated B.A. in 1866, taking first class honours in law and modern history. The same year he was awarded the Stanhope prize for an essay on the reign of Richard II (printed Oxford 1868), and in 1867 the Vine-rian scholarship.

Langmead practised as a conveyancer, and was appointed in 1873 tutor in constitutional law and legal history at the inns of court. He also held the post of revising barrister under the River Lea Conservancy Acts, and for seven years preceding his death was joint editor of the 'Law Magazine and Review.' In 1882 he was appointed professor of English constitutional law and legal history at University College, London, and died unmarried at Brighton on 8 Dec. the same year. He was buried at Nunhead cemetery. Langmead assumed in 1864 the name of Taswell as an additional surname, and was thenceforth known as Taswell-Langmead.

In 1858 Langmead edited for the Camden Society 'Sir Edward Lake's Account of his Interviews with Charles I, on being created a Baronet' (*Camden Miscell.* vol. iv.), and contributed to 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. vi. 380, the outline of a scheme for the better preservation of parochial records, which he long afterwards developed in a pamphlet entitled 'Parish Registers: a Plea for their Preservation,' 1872. He contributed an article on the same topic to the 'Law Magazine and Review' in May 1878, and drafted Mr. W. C. Borlase's abortive Parish Registers Bill of 1882. His only other important contribution to the 'Law Magazine and Review' was an article on 'The Representative Peerage of Scotland and Ireland,' May 1876. In 1875 he published 'English Constitutional History: a Text-book for Students and others,' London, 8vo, a valuable manual, evincing some original research, of which a second edition appeared in 1880, a third in 1886 (revised by C. H. E. Carmichael), and a fourth in 1890.

[Solicitors' Journal, xxvii. 134; Law Journal, xvii. 700; Law Times, lxxiv. 218; Law Mag. and Review, 4th ser. viii. 141; Cal. Univ. Oxford, 1892, pp. 38, 59, 175; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 380, 6th ser. vi. 500; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. i. 255; Inns of Court Cal. 1878.]
J. N. R.

LANGRISH, BROWNE, M.D. (d. 1759), physician, born in Hampshire, was educated as a surgeon. In 1733 he was in practice at Petersfield, Hampshire, and published 'A New Essay on Muscular Motion,' in which the structure of muscles and the phenomena of muscular contraction are discussed with much ingenuity, but with no more satisfactory conclusion than that muscular motion arises from the influence of the animal spirits over the muscular fibres. On 25 July 1734 he became an extra licentiate of the College of Physicians, and began practice as a physician. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 16 May 1734, and in 1735 published 'The Modern Theory and Practice of Physic,' in which he displays considerable originality in clinical research, and describes experiments in the analysis of excreta and the examination of the blood. A second edition appeared in 1764. He practised in Winchester, and in 1746 published 'Physical Experiments on Brutes, in order to discover a safe and easy Method of dissolving Stone in the Bladder.' Experiments on cherry laurel water are added, and he concludes that this poisonous liquid may be used in medicine with advantage. He delivered the Croonian lectures on muscular motion before the Royal Society in 1747, and they were published in 1748. In the same year he graduated M.D., and published also 'Plain Directions in regard to the Small-pox,' a sensible and interesting quarto of thirty-five pages, showing extensive reading as well as acute clinical observation. He died at Basingstoke, Hampshire, on 29 Nov. 1759.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 130; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. 1812; Works.] N. M.

LANGRISHE, SIR HERCULES (1731-1811), Irish politician, born in 1731, was the only son of Robert Langrishe, esq., of Knocktopher, co. Kilkenny, and Anne, daughter of Jonathan Whitby of Kilcregan in the same county. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1753. From 1761 until the union he represented in the Irish parliament the borough of Knocktopher, of which he was made a freeman 29 Sept. 1752, and was virtually sole proprietor. He was a commissioner of barracks 1766-74, supervisor of accounts 1767-75, commissioner of revenue 1774-1801, and

commissioner of excise 1780-1801. He was a man of culture and great social qualities, and his political views were broad and generous. Though professedly a supporter of government, he was one of the most independent politicians in the Irish House of Commons.

At an early period he formed a friendship with Burke, and his intimacy with him no doubt coloured his political opinions. He consistently opposed every effort to reform the Irish parliament, but indignantly rebutted the charge that in doing so he was actuated by mercenary motives. His advocacy of the catholic claims at a time when the penal laws were in full force entitles him to remembrance. In 1766 he supported Flood's proposal to establish a militia. In April and May 1771 he published anonymously, in the 'Freeman's Journal,' a covert attack on the government of Lord Townshend under the title of 'The History of Barataria continued,' subsequently republished, along with a number of letters by Flood, Grattan, and himself, in a little volume entitled 'Baratariana.' In 1772 he made a liberal and temperate speech in favour of a bill 'to enable papists to take building leases.' On the outbreak of the war with America he advocated a conciliatory policy, and voted in favour of an amendment to the address urging the adoption of 'healing measures for the removal of the discontent that prevails in the colonies.' On 24 Jan. 1777 he was created a baronet and a privy councillor. He played a quiet but patriotic part in the matter of the declaration of Irish independence, speaking at some length on the address to the Duke of Portland in May 1782. In 1783 he opposed Flood's motion for a reform of parliament. He supported the chief measures of government in 1786-8, voting against the reduction of pensions, and in favour of the Police Bill and the bill to suppress tumultuous risings. On the regency question in 1789 he spoke and voted in favour of the address to the Prince of Wales.

The growth of republican notions among the dissenters in the north of Ireland, and the cordial relations established between them and the Roman catholics, seem to have suggested to Langrishe the advisability of learning Burke's views on the proposal to further relax the penal statutes against the Roman catholics. 'General principles,' he wrote, 'are not changed, but times and circumstances are altered.' Burke replied with his famous 'Letter to Sir H. Langrishe,' advocating a complete or almost complete removal of disabilities, 'leisurely, by degrees, and portion by portion.' Acting on this advice Langrishe, on 25 Jan. 1792, introduced his Catholic Relief Bill, and in February of the following year

supported Secretary Hobart's measure for conferring the elective franchise on the Roman catholics. In 1794 he opposed Ponsonby's motion for a reform of parliament, and in 1796 a motion for the complete removal of the catholic disabilities, though he had supported the same measure in the previous year, on the ground that the time was inopportune, and that 'what little of concession still remains behind (which is little more than pride and punctillio) must be the work of conciliation and not contention.' His attitude towards the union scheme was at first doubtful, but on 5 Jan. 1799 Castlereagh reported that he would support the government. By the Compensation Act he received 13,862*l.* for his interest in the borough of Knocktopher. After the union he ceased to take any active interest in politics, and died at his residence in Stephen's Green, Dublin, on 1 Feb. 1811.

He married on 31 May 1755 Hannah, daughter and coheir of Robert Myhill, esq., of Kilkenny, co. Kilkenny, and sister of Jane, wife of Charles, first marquis of Ely, by whom he had two sons and three daughters, Mary Jane, Elizabeth, and Hannah. The elder son Robert succeeded as second baronet, and died in 1835, having sat in the Irish parliament as M.P. for Knocktopher from 1796 to 1800. The second son James was archdeacon of Glendalough, dean of Achonry, and rector of Newcastle, Lyons, and Killishin, co. Carlow; he died 17 May 1847.

Copies of some of Langrishe's political letters belong to his descendant, Mr. R. Langrishe, of Dundrum House, co. Dublin. Digests of his speeches between 1782 and 1796 will be found in the 'Irish Parliamentary Register.' Several, viz. on allowing papists to take building leases, 1772, on parliamentary reform in 1783 and 1794, were published separately. A pamphlet entitled 'Considerations on the Dependencies of Great Britain,' published anonymously in London in 1769, and reprinted in Dublin in the same year, is ascribed to him by Mr. Lecky (*England in the Eighteenth Century*, iv. 315, 375) on the strength of a contemporary manuscript note on a copy in the Halliday collection in the Royal Irish Academy.

[Burke's Baronetage; Grattan's Life of Grattan; Parl. Register (Ireland); Barrington's Sketches of his own Times, vol. iii.; Cornwallis's Correspondence; Liber Hiberniæ, pt. iii.; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Charlemont MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm. xii. App. pt. x.); Addit. MS. 33101, f. 27; Gent. Mag. 1811, pt. i. pp. 194, 289; Burke's Works; Hist. MSS. Comm. i. 128, xii. App. ix. p. 325; Willis's Irish Nation, iii. 372; information kindly furnished by Mr. W. E. H. Lecky and the Rev. W. Reynell.] R. D.

LANGSHAW, JOHN (1718-1798), organist, born in 1718, was employed about 1761 with John Christopher Smith 'in arranging music for some barrels belonging to a large organ, the property of the Earl of Bute.' The 'barrels were set, by an ingenious artist of the name of Langshaw, in so masterly a manner that the effect was equal to that produced by the most finished player.' In 1772 Langshaw quitted London, and was appointed organist of the parish church, Lancaster. He died there in 1798.

His son, **JOHN LANGSHAW** (fl. 1798), born in London in 1763, was educated chiefly in Lancaster until in 1779 he went to London to study under Charles Wesley, from whom and also from Samuel Wesley he received much kindness. He finally settled down as a teacher of music in the metropolis. On his father's death in 1798 he was appointed organist at Lancaster, where he also frequently appeared in concerts as a pianist. He published a number of compositions, including hymns, chants, songs, pianoforte concerti, and a theme with variations for piano or harp, written for the Countess of Dromore. A large number of unpublished compositions by Langshaw is said to be extant.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Dict. of Music, 1824; Registers.] R. H. L.

LANGSTON, JOHN (1641?-1704), independent divine, was born about 1641, according to Calamy. He went from the Worcester grammar school to Pembroke College, Oxford, where he was matriculated as a servitor in Michaelmas term 1655, and studied for some years. Wood does not mention his graduation. At the Restoration in 1660 (when, if Calamy is right, he had not completed his twentieth year) he held the sequestered perpetual curacy of Ashchurch, Gloucestershire, from which he was displaced by the return of the incumbent. He went to London, and kept a private school near Spitalfields. On the coming into force of the Uniformity Act (24 Aug. 1662) he crossed over to Ireland as chaplain and tutor to Captain Blackwell, but returned to London and to school-keeping in 1663. Under the indulgence of 1672 he took out a license, in concert with William Hooke (d. March 1677, aged 77), formerly master of the Savoy, 'to preach in Richard Loton's house in Spittle-yard.' Some time after 1679 he removed into Bedfordshire, where he ministered till, in 1686, he received an invitation from a newly separated congregation of independents, who had hired a building in Green Yard, St. Peter's parish, Ipswich. Under his preaching a congregational church of seventeen persons was

formed on 12 Oct. 1686. Langston, his wife, and thirty others were admitted to membership on 22 Oct., when a call to the pastorate was given him; he accepted it on 29 Oct., and was set apart by four elders at a solemn fast on 2 Nov. A 'new chappell' in Green Yard was opened on 26 June 1687, and the church membership was raised to 123 persons, many of them from neighbouring villages. Calamy says he was driven out of his house, was forced to remove to London, and was there accused of being a jesuit, whereupon he published a successful 'Vindication.' The publication is unknown, and Calamy gives no date; the year 1697 has been suggested. Langston's church-book gives no hint of any persecution, but shows that he was in the habit of paying an annual visit of about three weeks' duration to London with his wife. He notices the engagement with the French fleet at La Hogue on 19 May 1692, 'for ye defeat of w^h blessed be God,' and the earthquake on 8 Sept. in the same year. The tone of his ministry was conciliatory 'towards people of different persuasions.' In November 1702 Benjamin Glandfield (d. 10 Sept. 1720) was appointed as his assistant. Langston died on 12 Jan. 1704, 'ætat. 64.' His portrait hangs in the vestry of Tacket Street Chapel, Ipswich; an engraving from it is in the 'Evangelical Magazine,' 1801. He published nothing of a religious nature, but issued the following for school purposes: 1. 'Lusus Poeticus Latino-Anglicanus,' &c., 1675, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1679, 8vo; 3rd edition, 1688, 12mo (intended as an aid to capping verses). 2. 'Εγχειρίδιον ποιητικόν. Sive Poeseos Græcæ Medulla, cum versione Latina,' &c., 1679, 8vo.

[Calamy's Account, 1718, pp. 660sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 369 sq.; information from the master of Pembroke College, Oxford.] A. G.

LANGTOFT, PETER or (d. 1307?), rhyming chronicler, took his name from the village of Langtoft in the East Riding of Yorkshire, where he may have been born. We learn from Robert Mannyng [q. v.], the translator of his 'Chronicle' (ROBERT or BRUNNE, p. 679, ed. Furnivall), that he was a canon of the Augustinian priory of Bridlington, a town only a few miles from Langtoft. He wrote a history of England up to the death of Edward I in French verse, and Mannyng tells us that he invoked St. Bada to aid him in his historical composition (*ib.* p. 580). It has been inferred by Hearne, with some probability, that he died about 1307, the time when his history concludes. Additional

information hazarded by Leland, Pits, and Hearne is palpable guesswork.

Langtoft's 'Chronicle' is written in rough French verse. The language is very loose and ungrammatical, and is plainly the work of a foreigner little conversant with standard French. Its extensive circulation shows that there must have been classes in the north of England early in the fourteenth century who still spoke or understood Langtoft's barbarous Yorkshire French. The early part of Langtoft's 'Chronicle' is taken from Geoffrey of Monmouth, and the middle part is a compilation from various sources, and of no historical value. For the reign of Edward I Langtoft is a contemporary, and in some ways a valuable authority. He is specially interested in northern affairs and Edward I's wars against Scotland. He dwells with great energy on the devastations of the Scots, and seeks to give a sort of popular justification of Edward's Scottish policy. Several curious fragments of English songs are imbedded in his narrative.

Langtoft wrote his history of Edward I, at the request of a patron called 'Scaffeld,' in one manuscript, though in another he is simply styled 'uns amis.' It circulated chiefly in the north, one of the best manuscripts (now preserved in the College of Arms) being written by a certain John, at the request of his master, Sir John, vicar of Adlingfleet in the West Riding of Yorkshire. It was held in great esteem in the north, and the latter part of it was translated into English by Robert Mannyng of Bourn in Lincolnshire, more commonly called Robert of Brunne. Mannyng regarded Langtoft as 'quaynte in his spech and wys,' speaks of his 'mykel wyt,' and despairs of imitating his 'fair speche' (*ib.* p. 580; cf. p. 6, 'feyrere langage non ne redia'). But he blames him for 'overhoping' too much of Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latin narrative, and prefers to translate Wace for the mythical part (*ib.* p. 5). He follows Langtoft, however, from the Saxon invasion onwards.

Langtoft's 'Chronicle' was published for the first time by Thomas Wright, in two volumes of the Rolls Series, in 1866 and 1868. The historical part of Mannyng's translation was published by Hearne in 1725, with the title, 'Peter of Langtoft's Chronicle, as illustrated and improved by Robert of Brunne, from the Death of Cadwaladr to the end of King Edward the First's reign.' In the preface is a long but confused and inaccurate account of Langtoft. Pits (*De Illustr. Angliæ Script.* p. 890), who calls him Langatosta, actually makes Langtoft the author of the English version. Leland (*Comm. de Script. Brit.* p. 218) does not know Langtoft as an

historian. Dr. Furnivall published in 1887 the mythical part of Brunne's English version in the Rolls Series. Though this is mostly taken from Wace, Langtoft is occasionally used, and the preface and conclusion contain our only biographical information about him.

Leland makes Langtoft the author of a French metrical version of Herbert of Bosham's 'Life of St. Thomas of Canterbury,' in which he is followed by Pits. Mr. Wright shows that this translation is earlier in date and purer in language than Langtoft's work, besides being assigned in the manuscript to one 'Frere Benet.' But two French poems, one a commonplace allegory, the other a lamentation of the Virgin over her Child, are found in one manuscript (Cotton MS. Julius, A. v.) of Langtoft's 'Chronicle' in the same handwriting as the latter part of the history, and are expressly attributed by the copyist to Peter's authorship. Mr. Wright considers internal evidence makes this probable in the case of the first poem, but unlikely in the second case.

[Wright's preface to vol. i. of the Rolls Series edition collects all that is known of Langtoft, and corrects the guesses and mis-statements of Leland, Pits, and Hearne; some manuscripts that have escaped Mr. Wright's researches are noticed by M. Paul Meyer in *Revue Critique*, 1867, ii. 198; *Bulletin de la Société des Anciens Textes Français*, 1878, pp. 105, 140; and *Romania*, xv. 313.]
T. F. T.

LANGTON, BENNET (1737-1801), friend of Dr. Johnson, son of George Langton, by his wife Diana, daughter of Edmund Turner of Stoke Rochford, Lincolnshire, and descendant of the old family of the Langtons of Langton, near Spilsby in Lincolnshire, was born apparently in the early part of 1737. Johnson calls him twenty-one on 9 Jan. 1750 (BOSWELL, *Hill*, i. 324), and he was twenty at his matriculation on 7 July 1757 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*). While still a lad he was so much interested by the 'Rambler' (1750-2) that he obtained an introduction to Johnson, who at once took a liking to him. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, where he became intimate with Topham Beauclerk [q. v.], and where in the summer of 1759 he received a long visit from Johnson. He took the degrees of M.A. in 1769 and D.O.L. 1790. The two youths took Johnson afterwards for his famous 'frisk' to Billingsgate. Johnson visited the Langtons in 1764, and declined the offer of a good living from Langton's father. Langton was an original member of the Literary Club (about 1764). Johnson, however, was provoked to the laughter which echoed from Fleet Ditch to Temple Bar by Langton's

will in 1773, and soon afterwards caused a quarrel, which apparently lasted for some months, by censuring Langton for introducing religious questions in a mixed company. Langton became a captain, and ultimately major, in the Lincolnshire militia. Johnson visited him in camp at Warley Common in 1778, and in 1783 at Rochester, where Langton was quartered for some time. Johnson once requested Langton to tell him in what his life was faulty, and was a good deal vexed when Langton brought him some texts enjoining mildness of speech. His permanent feeling, however, was expressed in the words, 'Sit anima mea cum Langtono' (BOSWELL, iv. 280). During Johnson's last illness Langton came to attend his friend; Johnson left him a book, and Langton undertook to pay an annuity to Barber, Johnson's black servant, in consideration of a sum of 750*l.* left in his hands. Langton was famous for his Greek scholarship, but wrote nothing except some anecdotes about Johnson, published in Boswell under the year 1780. Johnson and Boswell frequently discussed his incapacity for properly managing his estates. He was too indolent, it appears, to keep accounts, in spite of exhortations from his mentor. His gentle and amiable nature made him universally popular. He was a favourite at the 'blue-stocking' meetings, where, according to Burke, the ladies gathered round him like maids round a maypole (*ib.* v. 32, n. 3). He was very tall and thin, and is compared by Best to the stork on one leg in Raphael's cartoon of the miraculous draught of fishes. He was appointed in April 1788 to succeed Johnson as professor of ancient literature at the Royal Academy. He died at Southampton 18 Dec. 1801. A portrait by Reynolds was in 1867 the property of J. H. Holloway, esq.

On 24 May 1770 (*Annual Register*, p. 180) he married Mary, widow of John, eighth earl of Rothes, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. According to Johnson, he rather spoilt them (D'ARBLAY, *Diary*, i. 73). His eldest son, George, succeeded him in his estate; Peregrine, the second, married Miss Massingberd of Gunby, and took her name. His second daughter, Jane (BOSWELL, iii. 210), was Johnson's goddaughter. Johnson wrote her a letter in May 1784, which she showed to Croker in 1847. She died 12 Aug. 1854, in her seventy-ninth year, having always worn a 'beautiful miniature' of Johnson (*Gent. Mag.* 1854, ii. 403).

[Boswell's Johnson; Birkbeck Hill's *Dr. Johnson, his Friends and his Critics*, pp. 248-79 (where all the anecdotes are collected); Best's *Memorials*, 1829, pp. 62-8; Miss Hawkins's *Me-*

moirs, *Anecdotes, &c.*, 1824, i. 144, 276; Hayward's *Piozzi*, ii. 203; *Gent. Mag.* 1801, ii. 1207; Burke's *Landed Gentry*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 434; pedigree in J. H. Hill's *History of Langton*, p. 18.] L. S.

LANGTON, CHRISTOPHER, M.D. (1521-1578), physician, born in 1521 at Riccall in Yorkshire, was educated on the foundation at Eton, and went as a scholar 23 Aug. 1538 to King's College, Cambridge. He was admitted a fellow of King's College a week later than all the other scholars of his year, 2 Sept. 1541, and graduated B.A. 1542. He received his last quarterage as a fellow at Cambridge at Christmas 1544, and in 1547 he describes himself as 'a lernar and as yet a yong student of physicke' (Dedication of *Brefe Treatise*), and in 1549 he was studying 'Galen de Usu partium.' His copy of the Paris edition of 1528, with his name, the date, and notes in his handwriting on several pages, is in the Cambridge University Library. He published, 10 April 1547, in London, 'A very Brefe Treatise, orderly declaring the Principal Partes of Phisick, that is to say, thynges natural, thynges not naturall, thynges agaynst nature,' with a dedication to Edward, duke of Somerset. He describes the ancient sects in physic, and then treats of anatomy, pathology, and therapeutics according to the method of his age. He commends Pliny, quotes Hippocrates, Aëtius, Paulus Aegineta, Celsus and Galen, but of mediæval writers only Avicenna. His English style is simple, and resembles that of More, being as full of idiomatic expressions, but much easier and more refined than that of the English treatises of the surgeons of his time. He shows a fair knowledge of Greek, and wrote a good Greek hand, as his copy of Galen proves. In 1550 he published, through the same printer, 'Edward Whitchurch, of Flete Street,' 'An Introduction into Phisicke, wyth an Universal Dyet.' It is dedicated to Sir Arthur Darcy, of whose favours he speaks, and begins with an address supposed to be spoken by Physic in person. Parts of it are mere alterations of his former treatise, and the additional matter is not important. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians of London on 30 Sept. 1552, having taken his M.D. degree at Cambridge, but was expelled for breach of the statutes and profligate conduct 17 July 1558, Dr. Caius being then president. On 16 June 1563, having been detected in an intrigue with two girls, he was punished by being carted to the Guildhall and through the city. Machyn (*Diary*, Camden Soc.), who saw him, describes his appearance in the cart. His professional ability must have been considerable, for in

spite of this public disgrace he continued to have practice. Lord Monteagle gave him a pension, both Sir Thomas Smith [q. v.] and Sir Richard Gresham were his patients, and the latter left him a small legacy (will printed in BURTON, *Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham*, ii. 493). He published one other book, a 'Treatise of Urines, of all the Colours thereof, with the Medicines,' London, 1552. He died in 1578, and was buried in London at St. Botolph's Church, Bishopsgate.

[Works: College of Physicians' MS. Annals; Monk's Coll. of Phys. i. 51; Cooper's *Athenae Cantabr.*; Machyn's Diary (Camden Society), p. 309; Strype's *Life of Sir T. Smith*; his copy of *Galen de Usu partium*, ed. Simon Colinaeus, Paris, 1528, in Cambridge University Library; MS. *Protocollum Book*, King's College, Cambridge. The whole entry is scored out and the name in the margin.] N. M.

LANGTON, JOHN DE (d. 1337), bishop of Chichester and chancellor of England, was a clerk in the royal chancery. There is no authority for the statement that he was a fellow of Merton College (BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 180). In 1288 he is mentioned as keeper of the rolls, an office which probably devolved on the senior clerk. Langton is the first person whose tenure of the post can be distinctly traced. In the autumn of 1292 Langton, being then 'only a simple clerk in the chancery' (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 373), was appointed chancellor in succession to Robert Burnel [q. v.], and received the seal on 17 Dec. This promotion was shortly followed by ecclesiastical preferment, and in 1294 Langton was acting as treasurer of Wells, and was holding the prebend of Decem Librarum at Lincoln (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 173, ii. 141). As chancellor he seems to have continued the wise policy of Burnel; the appeal of Macduff, earl of Fife, against John Baliol in 1294, and the 'Confirmatio Cartarum' in 1297, were incidents in his tenure of office. In 1298 he warned Edward against assenting to the project under which Gascony was surrendered to Philip of France, to be received back as the dower of the French king's sister Blanche (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 515). In 1298, on a vacancy in the see of Ely, Langton was the candidate of a minority of the monks; Edward favoured his chancellor, who on 20 Feb. 1299 left England to plead his cause at Rome in person. Pope Boniface, however, quashed the election, but consoled Langton with the archdeaconry of Canterbury (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 639). Langton returned to England on 16 June, and at once resumed his duties as chancellor. On 12 Aug. 1302 he resigned his office, for what reason is not known. On 3 April 1305

he was elected bishop of Chichester, and on 19 Sept. was consecrated at Canterbury by Archbishop Winchelsea (*Chron. Edw. I and II*, i. 134). Shortly after the accession of Edward II Langton again became chancellor, probably in August 1307, certainly before January 1308. He was present at the king's coronation on 25 Feb. At Easter of the following year, according to the '*Annales Paulini*,' he was removed from his office by the king (*ib.* i. 208), but Foss states, on the authority of the Close Roll, that his resignation of the seal took place on 11 May. Probably his removal was due to his connection with the ordainers, for whose appointment he had joined in petitioning on 17 March, and of whom he was himself one (*Rot. Parl.* i. 443a). During the rest of his life Langton was chiefly occupied with his diocese. But he was one of those who received security for peace in 1312, and was a trier of petitions in the parliaments of 1315 and 1320. In April 1318 he was one of the mediators between the king and Thomas of Lancaster, and was appointed one of the royal councillors under the scheme of reconciliation (*ib.* i. 453b). In July 1321 he was again one of the bishops who endeavoured to mediate between the king and the rebel earls. In January 1327 he took the oath to the new king, Edward III, and his mother. In January 1329 he attended the ecclesiastical council at St. Paul's. He is said to have excommunicated John de Warenne (1286-1347), earl of Surrey, for adultery in 1315, and when the earl threatened him with violence to have cast him and his partisans into prison. He died on 19 July 1337 (*Ashmolean MS.* 1146), but according to another statement, on 17 June of that year. His tomb, now much mutilated, stands in the south transept of the cathedral. Langton built the chapter-house (now used as a muniment room) at Chichester, and the fine decorated window in the south transept of the cathedral was also his work; he bequeathed to the church 100*l.* and the furniture of his chapel. He was likewise a benefactor of the university of Oxford, where in 1336 he founded a chest out of which loans might be made to deserving clerks (*Munimenta Academica*, i. 133-40, Rolls Ser.) There does not seem to be any evidence as to a relationship between John de Langton and Stephen Langton, or his own contemporary, Walter Langton.

[*Annales Monastici*, *Flores Historiarum*, *Chronicles of Edward I and II*, all in the Rolls Series; Foss's *Judges of England*, iii. 272-5; Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*, i. 173-8, 188-90; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, pp. 606-7, ed. Richardson; *Archæologia*, xlv. 158, 194-6; some unimportant

references to Langton are contained in the Cal. of Patent Rolls of Edward III.] C. L. K.

LANGTON, JOHN (*d.* 1390), Carmelite, was, according to Bale, a native of the west of England. De Villiers, however, describes him as a Londoner. He studied at Oxford, and was a bachelor of theology (*Fasc. Ziz.* 358). He was present at the council of Stamford on 28 May 1392, when Henry Crump [q. v.] was tried for heresy, and drew up the account of the trial, which is printed in 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' pp. 343-59. He is also credited with 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ' and 'Collectanea Dictorum.' Langton, owing to a confusion with John Langdon [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, is wrongly said by De Villiers to have preached before a synod at London in 1411, and to have attended the council of Basle in 1434 (cf. HARPSFELD, *Hist. Eccl. Angl.* p. 619). The ascription to him of a treatise, 'De Rebus Anglicis,' is due to the same error.

[Bale's *Heliades*, Harleian MS. 3838, f. 72 b; Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt.* p. 407; Pits. p. 1420; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 466; De Villiers's *Bibl. Carmel.* ii. 25.] C. L. K.

LANGTON, ROBERT (*d.* 1524), divine and traveller, nephew of Thomas Langton [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, was born at Appleby in Westmoreland. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, of which his uncle was then provost, and proceeded LL.D. in 1501. He held the prebend of Welton Westhall in the church of Lincoln from 10 Oct. 1483 till 1517, and became prebendary of Fordington-with-Wridlington in the church of Salisbury in 1485. From 25 Jan. 1486 till 1514 he was archdeacon of Dorset. In 1487 he received, probably by way of exchange, the prebend of Charminster and Bere at Salisbury. On 24 April 1509 he was made treasurer of York Minster, holding office till 1514, and held the prebend of Weighton in York Minster from 2 June 1514 till 1524, and that of North Muskham at Southwell from 13 July 1514 till January 1516-17. Langton went at some time on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. James of Compostella. He was a benefactor to Queen's College, Oxford, and built the ante-chapel in 1518. He died in London, June 1524, and was buried in the chapel of the Charterhouse. By his will he left 200*l.* to Queen's College wherewith to build a school-house at Appleby. Langton is said to have given an account of his wanderings in 'The Pilgrimage of Mr. Robert Langton, Clerk, to St. James of Compostell . . .,' London, 1522, 4to, but no copy seems to be extant. A portrait of Langton is described in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. vi. 347.

[Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 7; Wood's *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, pp. 163-5; Hutchins's *Dorset*, i. xxviii; *Testamenta Eboracensia* (Surtees Soc.), iv. 297, 305; Le Nere's *Fasti*, ii. 236, 639, iii. 162, 224, 430; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*] W. A. J. A.

LANGTON, SIMON (*d.* 1248), archdeacon of Canterbury, was son of Henry de Langton, and brother, probably younger brother, of Stephen Langton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He first appears, with the title of 'master,' during the struggle between King John and Innocent III, when he shared his brother's exile, and was actively employed in negotiation in his behalf. On 12 March 1208 he had an interview with John for this purpose at Winchester, and in March 1209 he received a safe-conduct for three weeks, that he might go to England to confer on the same business with John's ministers. With his brother he returned from exile in 1213. Early next year he was at Rome, defending the archbishop against the accusations of Pandulf; by November he was home again, ready to be installed in the prebend of Strensall in Yorkshire; and in June 1215 his fellow-canons at York chose him for their primate, counting upon his 'learning and wisdom' to secure his confirmation at Rome as champion of their independence against the king and his nominee, Walter de Grey [q. v.], brother of the John de Grey whom Innocent had once set aside to make Simon's brother Stephen archbishop of Canterbury. Now, however, Stephen was in political disgrace at Rome, and Simon's election was therefore quashed by Innocent at the request of John. Thereupon Simon flung himself actively into the party of the barons against king and pope alike. He accepted the office of chancellor to Louis of France when that prince came to claim the English crown in 1216. His preaching encouraged the barons and the citizens of London to disregard the pope's excommunication of Louis's partisans; and Gualo, in consequence, specially mentioned him by name when publishing the excommunication on 29 May. As he refused to submit, he was excepted from the general absolution granted in 1217, and was again driven into exile. He seems to have been absolved next year, but the pope forbade him to return to England. In December 1224 his brother made peace for him with Henry III; at the close of 1225 he was of sufficient importance to be invoked by Henry's envoys as an intercessor at the French court in the negotiations about Falkes de Breauté; in May 1227 the pope, at Henry's request, gave him leave to go home. He was made archdeacon of Canterbury, and soon rose into

high favour with both king and pope — favour which Matthew Paris seems to have regarded as bought by a desertion of the cause of which Simon had once been an extreme partisan. When Ralph Neville, bishop of Chichester, was elected to the see of Canterbury, in 1231, Gregory IX consulted the archdeacon as to the character of the primate-elect, and quashed the election in consequence of Simon's reply, in which, according to Matthew Paris, the crowning charge against Ralph was a desire to carry out Stephen Langton's supposed design of freeing England from her tribute to Rome. Another election to Canterbury was set aside by Gregory on Simon's advice in 1233. In January 1235 Simon was in Gaul on the king's business, endeavouring to negotiate a truce with France and La Marche. For the 'fidelity and prudence' which he had already shown in this matter he received Henry's special thanks, which were repeated in April, with a request that he would continue his good offices, 'as it is to be feared that the work which you have begun will fall to the ground if you leave it.' In 1238, when a dispute arose between the chapter of Canterbury and their new archbishop, Edmund [q. v.], Simon warmly espoused the archbishop's side. He accompanied him to Rome, denounced the monks as guilty of fraud and forgery, and published the sentences of suspension and excommunication issued against them next year. After Edmund's death (November 1240) they accused the archdeacon of usurping functions which, during a vacancy of the see, belonged of right to the prior. Simon, according to their account, retorted with 'contumelious words and blasphemies,' tried to associate the clergy of the diocese in a conspiracy against them, and carried through his usurpation by force. Next year, when they were on the point of being absolved by the pope, Simon appealed against their absolution; but a threat of the royal wrath, and a sense of being 'too old to cross the Alps again,' deterred him from prosecuting his appeal. He died in 1248. Gervase of Canterbury denounces his memory as 'accursed,' while Matthew Paris declares 'it is no wonder if he was a persecutor and disturber of his own church of Canterbury, seeing that he was a stirrer-up of strife throughout the whole realms of England and France.' But the sole witnesses against him are Gervase and Matthew themselves, and their evidence is plainly coloured by party feeling.

Of the writings which Bale attributes to Simon Langton, the only one now known is a treatise on the Book of Canticles (Bodl. MS. 706).

[Roger of Wendover, vols. iii. iv.; Matt. Paris, *Chronica Majora*, vols. iii-v., and *Hist. Anglorum*, vols. ii. iii.; Gervase of Canterbury, vol. ii.; *Annals of Dunstaple*, in *Annales Monastici*, vol. iii.; *Royal Letters*, vol. i., all in *Rolls Series*; *Rot. Litt. Pat.* vol. i. and *Rot. Litt. Claus.* vol. i. *Record Commission.*] K. N.

LANGTON, STEPHEN (d. 1228), archbishop of Canterbury and cardinal, was son of Henry de Langton, and certainly an Englishman by birth, though from which of the many Langtons in England his family took its name there is no evidence to show. He studied at the university of Paris, became a doctor in the faculties of arts and theology, and acquired a reputation for learning and holiness which gained him a prebend in the cathedral church of Paris and another in that of York. He continued to live in Paris and to lecture on theology there till in 1206 Pope Innocent III called him to Rome and made him cardinal-priest of St. Chrysogonus. Walter of Coventry says that he taught theology at Rome also, and Roger of Wendover declares that the Roman court had not his equal for learning and moral excellence. He had long been on intimate terms with the French king Philip Augustus, and King John of England now wrote to congratulate him on his promotion, saying that he had been on the point of inviting him to his own court. It is clear that Langton was already the most illustrious living churchman of English birth when a struggle for the freedom of the see of Canterbury opened, in July 1205, on the death of Hubert Walter [q. v.] An irregular election of Reginald, the sub-prior, made secretly by some of the younger monks, and a more formal but equally uncanonical election of John de Grey [q. v.], made under pressure from the king, were both alike quashed on appeal at Rome in December 1206. Sixteen monks of Christ Church were present, armed with full power to act for the whole chapter, and also with a promise of the king's assent to whatever they might do in its name; this promise, however, had been given them only on a secret condition, unknown to the brotherhood whom they represented, that they should do nothing except re-elect John de Grey. Innocent now bade them, as proctors for their convent, choose for primate whom they would, 'so he were but a fit man, and, above all, an Englishman.' With Langton sitting in his place among the cardinals, the suggestion of his name followed as a matter of course. The monks were driven to confess their double-dealing and that of the king; Innocent scornfully absolved them from their shameful compact; all save one elected Stephen Lang-

ton, and the pope wrote to demand from John the fulfilment of his promise to ratify their choice. John in a fury refused to have anything to do with a man whom, he now declared, he knew only as a dweller among his enemies. When Stephen was consecrated by the pope at Viterbo, 17 June 1207, John proclaimed that any one who acknowledged him as archbishop should be accounted a public enemy; the Canterbury monks, now unanimous in adhering to Stephen as the representative of their church's independence, were expelled 15 July, and the archbishop's father fled into exile at St. Andrews. To Innocent's threat of interdict (27 Aug.) John replied in November by giving to another man Stephen's prebend at York. In March 1208 the interdict was proclaimed.

Stephen's attitude thus far had been a passive one. To the announcement of his election he had replied that he was not his own master, but was entirely at the pope's disposal. After his consecration he appealed to his suffragans, in a tone of dignified modesty, for support under the burden laid upon him (*Cant. Chron.* pp. lxxv-vi), and at once set out for his see; all hope of reaching it was, however, precluded by the violence of John. Pontigny for the second time opened its doors to an exiled archbishop of Canterbury (MARTENE, *Thesaur. Anecd.* iii. 1246-7), and was probably his headquarters during the next five years; a story of his having been chancellor of Paris during this period seems to rest upon a double confusion of persons and of offices (DU BOULAY, *Hist. Univ. Paris*, iii. 711). Throughout those years his part in the struggle between Innocent and John was always that of peacemaker. At the first tidings of the expulsion of the monks he had addressed a letter to the English people, setting the main outlines of the case briefly and temperately before them, warning them of the probable consequences, giving them advice and encouragement for the coming time of trial, and identifying his own interests entirely with theirs; of personal bitterness there is not a trace, and of personal grievances not a word (*Cant. Chron.* pp. lxxviii-lxxxiii). The same note of mingled firmness and moderation rings through a letter to the Bishop of London, empowering him to act in the primate's stead against the despoilers of Canterbury (*ib.* pp. lxxxiii-v), and another to the king, warning him of the evils he was bringing upon his realm, and offering an immediate relaxation of the interdict if he would come to a better mind (D'ACHÉRY, *Spicilegium*, iii. 568). In September 1208 John invited Stephen to a meeting in England, and sent him a safe-

conduct for three weeks; he addressed it, however, not to the Archbishop of Canterbury, but to 'Stephen Langton, cardinal of the Roman see;' Stephen therefore could not accept it, as to do so would have been to acknowledge that his election was invalid. A mitigation of the interdict, granted early in 1209, was due to his intercession, and it seems to have been partly his reluctance that delayed the excommunication of John himself. Towards the close of the year he sent his steward to John with overtures for reconciliation; this time the king responded by letters patent, inviting 'my lord of Canterbury' to a meeting at Dover. Thither Stephen came (2 Oct.) with the Bishops of London and Ely; John, however, would go no nearer to them than Chilham; the justiciar and the Bishop of Winchester, whom he sent to treat with them in his stead, refused to ratify the terms previously arranged; and Stephen went back into exile. On 20 Dec. he consecrated Hugh of Wells to the bishopric of Lincoln, Hugh having gone to him for that purpose in defiance of the king's order that he should be consecrated by the Archbishop of Rouen. Next year (1210) John again tried to lure Stephen across the Channel. Stephen declared his readiness to go on three conditions: that he should have a safe-conduct in proper form; that, once in England, he should be allowed to exercise his archiepiscopal functions there; and that no terms should be required of him, save those proposed on his last visit to Dover. He then proceeded to Wissant to await John's reply. It came in the shape of an irregular safe-conduct, not by letters patent according to custom, but by letters close, and accompanied by a warning from some of the English nobles which made him return to France. Envoys from John followed him thither, but failed to move him from his quiet adherence to the terms already laid down. What moved him at last was his country's growing misery. In the winter of 1212 he went with the bishops of London and Ely to Rome, to urge upon Innocent the necessity of taking energetic measures for putting an end to the state of affairs in England. In January 1213 the three prelates brought back to the French court a sentence of deposition against John, the execution of which was committed to Philip of France. In May John yielded all, and far more than all, that he had been refusing for the last six years, and issued letters patent proclaiming peace and restitution to the archbishop and his fellow-exiles, and inviting them to return at once. At the end of June or beginning of July they landed at Dover; on 17 or 18

July John met them at Porchester, fell at the archbishop's feet with a 'Welcome, father!' and kissed him. Langton's eagerness to forgive overleapt the bounds of the pope's instructions and the usual forms of ecclesiastical procedure, and without more ado he performed his first episcopal acts in England on Sunday 20 July, by absolving his sovereign in the chapter-house of Winchester Cathedral, and afterwards celebrating mass in his presence and giving him the kiss of peace.

Stranger to his native land as he had been for so many years, intimate friend of a foreign and hostile sovereign as John charged him with being, faithful and submissive servant of a foreign pontiff as he undoubtedly was, Stephen nevertheless fell at once, as if by the mere course of nature, into the old constitutional position of the primate of all England, as keeper of the king's conscience and guardian of the nation's safety, temporal as well as spiritual. On 4 Aug. 1213 he was present at a council at St. Albans, where the promises of amendment with which John purchased absolution were renewed by the justiciar in the king's name, and in a more definite form; the standard of good government now set up being 'the laws of Henry I,' in other words, the liberties which Henry had guaranteed by his charter. On 25 Aug. Stephen opened a council of churchmen at Westminster with a sermon on the text, 'My heart hath trusted in God, and I am helped; therefore my flesh hath rejoiced.' 'Thou liest,' cried one of the crowd; 'thy heart never trusted in God, and thy flesh never rejoiced.' The man was seized by those who stood around him and beaten till he was rescued by the officers of justice, when the archbishop resumed his discourse. He had, it seems, specially invited certain lay barons to be present at the council; at its close he brought forth and read out to them the text of Henry's charter, and exchanged with them a solemn promise of mutual support for the vindication of its principles, whenever a fitting time should come. The time was close at hand. John, having exasperated his already sorely aggrieved barons by demanding their services for an expedition to Poitou, was at that very moment on his way to punish by force of arms the refusal of the northern nobles. Stephen hurried after him, overtook him at Northampton, and remonstrated strongly, but in vain; he then followed him to Nottingham, and there, by threatening to excommunicate every man in the royal host save the king himself, compelled him to give up his lawless vengeance and promise the barons a day for the trial of their claims. The dispute, however, was no nearer settlement when

the legate Nicolas of Tusculum came to raise the interdict and receive a repetition of John's homage to the pope. Stephen's attitude in this last matter is not quite clear. Matthew Paris represents him as strongly opposed to the whole transaction, stating that when Pandulf [q. v.], on his return to France in the spring of 1213, trod under foot the money which had been given him as earnest of the tribute, the archbishop 'sorrowfully remonstrated' (*Chron. Maj.* ii. 546), and that he not only 'protested with deep sighing, both secretly and openly,' against John's homage to Nicolas, but even appealed against it publicly in St. Paul's (*ib.* iii. 208). But the writers of the day mention nothing of the kind, and Matthew's story probably represents rather his own view, coloured by the experiences of a later time, of what the archbishop's feelings and actions ought to have been than what they actually were. By the opening of next year, however, Stephen and the legate differed upon another ground. Nicolas was using his legatine authority to support the king in filling up vacant abbacies according to his royal pleasure, without regard either to the general interests of the English church or to the diocesan and metropolitan rights of the bishops and their primate. They discussed the matter in a council at Dunstable in January 1214, and thence Stephen despatched to the legate a notice of appeal against his conduct. Nicolas, with the king's concurrence, sent Pandulf to oppose the appeal at Rome; there the case was hotly argued between Pandulf and Stephen's brother Simon [see LANGTON, SIMON]; and though for the moment Stephen's opponents seemed to have gained the pope's ear, his expostulations were probably not altogether useless, for in October Nicolas was recalled.

At Epiphany 1215 the aggrieved barons went in a body to John and demanded the fulfilment of Henry's charter. Again Stephen took up the position of mediator; he was one of three sureties for the redemption of the king's promises before the close of Easter. When at the end of that time the barons rose in arms he remained at the king's side, not as his partisan, but as the advocate of his subjects; together with William Marshal, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], he carried overtures of reconciliation from John to the barons at Brackley (April), and it was he who brought back and read out to the king the articles which were at last formally embodied in the Great Charter (15 June). The Tower of London was then entrusted to him till a dispute about its rightful custody should be settled, and Rochester Castle, which was also in dispute between the see of Canterbury and

the diocesan bishop, was likewise restored to him. Some three months later John summoned him to give up both fortresses, but Stephen refused to do so without legal warrant. Meanwhile John had succeeded only too well in misrepresenting to Innocent III the actions and motives of the constitutional leaders, including the archbishop. On 16 Aug. Stephen and his suffragans, gathered at Oxford for a meeting with John, received a papal letter bidding them, on pain of suspension, cause all 'disturbers of king and kingdom' to be publicly denounced as excommunicate throughout the country on every Sunday and holiday till peace was restored. As no names were mentioned the application of the sentence was uncertain; the archbishop and bishops, therefore, after some hesitation, published it at Staines on 26 Aug. Once published, however, they took no further notice of it till the pope's commissioners, Pandulf and the Bishop of Winchester, summoned Stephen to urge upon his suffragans and enforce in his own diocese its public repetition on the appointed days. Stephen, on the point of setting out for a council at Rome, answered that he believed the sentence to have been issued by the pope under a misapprehension, and that he would do nothing further in the matter till he had spoken about it with Innocent himself, whereupon the commissioners suspended him from all ecclesiastical functions. Ralph of Coggeshall says that they shouted their sentence after him as he set sail, and Walter of Coventry that Pandulf followed him across the sea to deliver it. He accepted it without protest; he was, in fact, contemplating escape from a sphere in which all his efforts seemed doomed to failure, by withdrawal to a hermitage or a Carthusian cell. From this project he was warmly dissuaded by Gerald of Wales (*GIR. CAMBR. Opp.* i. 401-7); but he seems to have still cherished it on his arrival at Rome. Confronted there by two envoys from John, who charged him with complicity in a plot of the barons to dethrone the king, and contempt of the papal mandate for the excommunication of the rebels, he made no defence, but simply begged to be absolved from suspension. Innocent, however, confirmed the sentence 4 Nov. Matthew Paris (*Hist. Angl.* ii. 468) adds that he even, at John's instigation, proposed to deprive the archbishop of his see, but was dissuaded by the unanimous remonstrances of the other cardinals. Reading this story by the light of Gerald's letter we may well suspect it to be but a distorted account of a resignation voluntarily tendered by Stephen himself. Again he submitted in silence. He spent the winter at Rome, and

in the spring was released from suspension, on condition of standing to the pope's judgment on the charges against him, and keeping out of England till peace was restored. The first condition expired with Innocent III in July 1216; the second was fulfilled in September 1217, when the treaty of Lambeth rallied all parties round the throne of Henry III; and the primate came home once more, 'with the favour of the Roman court,' in May 1218 (*Ann. Worc. and Chron. Mailros*, ann. 1218).

For nearly two years he was free to devote himself entirely to the ecclesiastical duties of his office. He at once began preparations for a translation of the relics of St. Thomas of Canterbury; shortly afterwards Pope Honorius III commissioned him to investigate, conjointly with the abbot of Fountains, the grounds of a proposal for the canonisation of Bishop Hugh of Lincoln [q. v.] In the spring of 1220 Honorius ordered that the unavoidable irregularities of the young king's first crowning [see HENRY III] should be set right by a second coronation, to be performed at Westminster, according to ancient precedent, by the Archbishop of Canterbury; this order was joyfully obeyed by Stephen on Whitsunday, 17 May. On this occasion the primate gave an address to the people, exhorting them to take the cross, and published Honorius's bull for the canonisation of St. Hugh. On 7 July he presided over the most splendid ceremony that had ever taken place in his cathedral church, the translation of the relics of St. Thomas, amid a concourse of pilgrims of all ranks and all nations, such as had never been seen in England before, for all of whom he provided entertainment at his own cost, in a temporary 'palace' run up for the occasion on a scale and in a fashion so astonishing to his contemporaries that they 'thought there could have been nothing like it since Solomon's time.' Immediately after Michaelmas he set out for Rome, 'on business of the realm and the church.' He carried with him a portion of the relics of St. Thomas, and at the pope's desire the first thing he did on his arrival was to deliver to the Roman people a sermon on the English martyr. He demanded of the pope three things: that all assumption of metropolitanical dignity by the Archbishop of York in the southern province should be once more forbidden; that the papal claim of provision should never be exercised twice for the same benefice; and that during his own lifetime no resident legate should be again sent to England. This last demand aimed at securing England's political, as well as ecclesiastical, independence against a continuance

of the dictation to which she was at present subject from Pandulf. Honorius not only granted all three requests, but at once desired Pandulf to resign his office as legate (*Cont. Flor. Wig. ann. 1221*; *MATT. WEST. ann. 1221*). Stephen did not return to England till August 1221, having stopped on the way in Paris, where he was commissioned by the pope to assist the bishops of Troyes and Lisieux in settling a dispute between the university and its diocesan (*DENIFLE, Chart. Univ. Paris. pp. 98, 102*). Early next year he met his fellow-primate of York on the borders of their respective provinces; they failed to settle the questions of privilege in debate between their sees; but in the hands of Stephen Langton and Walter de Grey [q. v.] the debate was a peaceful one, and fraught with no danger to either church or state. On Sunday, 17 April 1222, Stephen opened a church council at Osney which is to the ecclesiastical history of England what the assembly at Runnymede in June 1215 is to her secular history. Its decrees, known as the Constitutions of Stephen Langton, are 'the earliest provincial canons which are still recognised as binding in our ecclesiastical courts.'

From the establishment of ordered freedom in the church the archbishop turned again to the vindication of ordered freedom in the state. Already, in January 1222, he had had to summon a meeting of bishops in London to make peace among the counsellors who were quarrelling for mastery over the young king, in which he succeeded for the moment by threatening to excommunicate the troublers of the land. A week after Epiphany 1223 he acted as leader and spokesman of the barons who demanded of Henry III the confirmation of the charter. The shift with which William Brewer tried to put them off in the king's name—'the charter was extorted by violence, and is therefore invalid'—provoked the one angry outburst recorded of Stephen Langton: 'William, if you loved the king, you would not thus thwart the peace of his realm;' and the archbishop's unusual warmth startled Henry into promising a fresh inquiry into the ancient liberties of England. For this, however, Henry seems to have substituted an inquiry into the privileges of the crown as John had held them before the war (*Fœdera, i. 168*). It was probably in despair of getting rid by any other means of the foreigners who counselled or abetted such double dealing as this, that Stephen and the other English ministers of state suggested to the pope that the young king should be declared of age to rule for himself. A bull to that effect, issued in

April, probably arrived while the primate was absent on a fruitless mission to France, in company with the bishops of London and Salisbury, to demand from Louis VIII, who had just (August) succeeded to the crown, the restoration of Normandy promised to Henry by the treaty of Lambeth. Some time in the autumn the bull was read in a council in London. The party of anarchy among the barons, headed by the Earl of Chester and Falkes de Breauté [q. v.], attempted to seize the Tower, and, failing, withdrew to Waltham. Stephen and the bishops persuaded them to return and make submission to the king, but they still refused to be reconciled with the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], and from the Christmas court at Northampton they withdrew in a body to Leicester. The archbishop again, on St. Stephen's day, excommunicated all 'disturbers of the realm,' and then wrote to the 'schismatics' at Leicester that unless they surrendered their castles to the king at once he would excommunicate every one of them by name; this 'communication and commination' brought them to submission 29 Dec. In June 1224, when a fresh outrage of Falkes compelled the king to proceed against him by force, the archbishop sanctioned the grant of an aid from the clergy to defray the cost of the expedition, accompanied Henry in person to the siege of Bedford Castle, and excommunicated the offender. He absolved him, indeed, soon after at the bidding of Pope Honorius, whose ear Falkes had contrived to gain; but by that time Falkes was on the eve of surrender, and when his wife appealed to the archbishop for protection against the claims of a husband to whom she had been married against her will, Stephen successfully maintained her cause, and that of England's peace, against both Falkes and Honorius. On 3 Oct. the archbishop was at Worcester, deciding a suit between the bishop of that see and the monks of his chapter. At Christmas he was at Westminster with the king, when Hubert de Burgh, in Henry's name, demanded a fifteenth from clergy and laity for the war in Poitou. Led by the primate, the bishops and barons granted the demand (2 Feb. 1225), on condition that the charter should be confirmed at once; and this time the condition was fulfilled.

A fresh difficulty with Rome threatened to spring up at the close of the year, when a papal envoy, Otto, arrived with a demand that in every conventual or collegiate church the revenue of one prebend, or its yearly equivalent, should be devoted to the needs of the Roman court. Once more the difficulty was turned by the primate,

By his advice the matter was deferred to a council at Westminster on the octave of Epiphany (1226). The king's illness and the absence of several bishops, including, it seems, Stephen himself, caused a further postponement till after Easter; and then the rejection of the pope's claim was a foregone conclusion, for meanwhile Stephen had persuaded Honorius virtually to abandon it by recalling Otto. Having thus, as he trusted, secured the liberties of the state and the church in general, Stephen in 1228 applied himself to recover for his own see certain of its ancient privileges and immunities which had fallen into desuetude. He offered the king three thousand marks for their restoration, but proved his case so clearly that Henry remitted the offer. Shortly afterwards the archbishop fell sick, and withdrew to his manor of Slindon, Sussex, where he died. The dates of his death and burial are given by the chroniclers of the time in a strangely conflicting and self-contradictory way; the most probable solution of the puzzle seems to be that he died on 9 July 1228, and was buried on the 15th at Canterbury, whither his body had been transported from Slindon on the 13th (GERV. CANT. ii. 115; ROG. WEND. iv. 170; MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 157, and *Hist. Angl.* ii. 302; *Ann. Worc.* ann. 1228; *Cont. Flor. Wig.* ann. 1228; STUBBS, *Reg. Sac. Anglic.* p. 37). Five years later Bishop Henry of Rochester proclaimed that he had seen in a vision the souls of Stephen Langton and Richard I released from purgatory, both on the same day. The pope himself did not hesitate to declare, a few months after the primate's death, that 'the custodian of the earthly paradise of Canterbury, Stephen of happy memory, a man pre-eminently endued with the gifts of knowledge and supernal grace, has been called, as we hope and believe, to the joy and rest of paradise above.' A tomb, fixed in a very singular position in the wall of St. Michael's Chapel in Canterbury Cathedral, is shown as the resting-place of his mortal remains; but the tradition is of doubtful authenticity.

Stephen Langton's political services to his country and his national church were but a part of his work for the church at large. A great modern scholar has called him, 'next to Bede, the most voluminous and original commentator on the Scriptures this country has produced. It was as a theologian, 'second to none in his own day' (*Ann. War.* ann. 1228), that he was chiefly famed throughout the middle ages. He left glosses, commentaries, expositions, treatises, on almost all the books of the Old Testament, besides a large number of sermons. The many copies of these various

works preserved in the university and college libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, at Lambeth Palace, and in different libraries in France, bear witness to the lofty and widespread esteem in which they and their author were held. The only portion of Stephen's writings which has been printed, except the few letters already referred to, is a treatise on the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr, probably an expanded version of the sermon preached on that occasion. One memorial of his pious industry is still in daily use: either in the early days when he was lecturing on theology, or during one of his periods of exile, 'he coted the Bible at Parys and marked the chapitres' (HIGDEN, *Polychronicon*, l. vii. c. 34, trans. Trevisa) according to the division which has been generally adopted ever since. His literary labours were not confined to theology; he was, moreover, an historian and a poet. He wrote a 'Life of Richard I,' of which the sole extant remains are embodied in the 'Polychronicon' of Ralph Higden, who 'studied to take the floures of Stevenes book' for his own account of that king (*ib.* c. 25). Several bibliographers mention among Langton's writings two other historical works: a 'Life of Mahomet' and 'Annals of the Archbishops of Canterbury.' Of the former, however, nothing is now known, while the ascription of the latter to Stephen seems to have originated in a confusion between the owner and the author of two manuscripts now in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (lxxvi and cccclxvii). In Leland's day Canterbury College, Oxford, possessed a poem in heroic verse called 'Hexameron,' and said to be written by Langton, and Oudin mentions a 'Carmen de Contemptu Mundi' among the manuscripts at Lambeth. Both of these seem to be now lost, but a rhythmical poem entitled 'Documenta Clericorum,' ascribed to the same writer, is still in the Bodleian Library (Bodl. MS. 57, f. 66 b). More interesting still is a 'Sermon by Stephen Langton on S. Mary, in verse partly Latin, partly French,' of which a thirteenth-century manuscript is preserved in the British Museum (Arundel 292, f. 38). The sermon begins and ends with a few Latin rhymes; its main part is in Latin prose, and its text is, not a passage from Scripture, but a verse of a French song upon a lady called 'la bele Aliz,' to which the preacher contrives very skillfully to give an excellent spiritual interpretation. Another copy of this sermon, followed by a theological drama and a long canticle on the Passion, both in French verse, was found in the Duke of Norfolk's library by the Abbé de la Rue, who attributed all three works to the same author (*Archæo-*

logia, xiii. 232-3); but it is doubtful whether their juxtaposition in this manuscript is more than accidental (PRICE, note to WARTON, *Hist. Engl. Poetry*, 1840, ii. 28). There is, however, other evidence of the interest with which the greatest scholar of his day regarded the vernacular tongue of the land where his learning had been acquired. The earliest legal document known to have been drawn up in England, since the Conqueror's time, in any language other than Latin, is a French charter issued by Stephen Langton in January 1215 (*Rot. Chart.* 209). The land of his birth needs no other proof of his loyalty to her than the Great Charter of her freedom.

[The chief original authorities for Stephen Langton's life are a Canterbury Chronicle printed in Bishop Stubbs's edition of Gervase of Canterbury, vol. ii., appendix to preface; Roger of Wendover; Walter of Coventry; Matthew Paris; Ralph of Coggeshall; *Annales Monastici*; Royal Letters (all in Rolls Series); Close and Patent Rolls (Record Commission); and the Life and Letters of Innocent III (*Migne, Patrologia*, vols. cxxiv. cxxv.) For his political career, see Stubbs's *Constitutional History* and Preface to *W. Coventry*, vol. ii. A full biography of him has yet to be written; we have only sketches of his life, character, and work, from three very different points of view, by Dean Hook in his *Archbishops of Canterbury*, by Mr. C. E. Maurice in his *English Popular Leaders*, and by the Rev. Mark Pattison in the *Lives of the English Saints* edited by Dr. Newman. His Constitutions are printed in Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. ii., and his *Libellus de Translatione S. Thomæ* at the end of Lapsus's *Quadrilogus* and Dr. Giles's *Sanctus Thomas Cantuariensis*. His sermon on 'la bele Aliz' is translated in T. Wright's *Biographia Britannica Literaria*, vol. ii.] K. N.

LANGTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1501), bishop of Winchester and archbishop-elect of Canterbury, was born at Appleby in Westmoreland, and educated by the Carmelite friars there. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, but soon removed to Cambridge, probably to Clare Hall, on account of the plague. In 1461 he was elected fellow of Pembroke Hall, serving as proctor in 1462. While at Cambridge he took both degrees in canon law, and was afterwards incorporated in them at Oxford. In 1464 he left the university, and some time before 1476 was made chaplain to Edward IV. Langton was in high favour with the king, who trusted him much, and sent him on various important embassies. In 1467 he went as ambassador to France, and as king's chaplain was sent to treat with Ferdinand, king of Castile, on 24 Nov. 1476. He visited France again on diplomatic business on 30 Nov. 1477, and on 11 Aug. 1478,

in order to conclude the espousals of Edward's daughter Elizabeth and Charles, son of the French king. Two years later he was sent to demand the fulfilment of this marriage treaty, but the prince, now Charles VIII, king of France, refused to carry it out, and the match was broken off.

Meanwhile Langton received much ecclesiastical preferment. In 1478 he was made treasurer of Exeter, prebendary of St. Decuman's, Wells Cathedral, and about the same time master of St. Julian's Hospital, Southampton, a post which he still retained twenty years later. He was presented on 1 July 1480 to All Hallows Church, Bread Street, and on 14 May 1482 to All Hallows, Lombard Street, city of London, also becoming prebendary of North Kelsey, Lincoln Cathedral, in the next year. Probably by the favour of the Duke of Gloucester, who granted him the temporalities of the see on 21 May, Langton was advanced in 1483 to the bishopric of St. Davids; the papal bull confirming the election is dated 4 July, and he was consecrated in August. Langton's prosperity did not decline with Edward's deposition. He was sent on an embassy to Rome and to France by Richard III, who translated him to the bishopric of Salisbury by papal bull dated 8 Feb. 1485. Langton was also elected provost of Queen's College, Oxford, on 6 Dec. 1487 (Wood gives the date as about 1483), a post which he seems to have retained till 1495. He was a considerable benefactor to the college, where he built some new sets of rooms and enlarged the provost's lodgings. In 1493 Henry VII transferred him from Salisbury to Winchester, a see which had been vacant over a year. During the seven years that he was bishop of Winchester Langton started a school in the precincts of the palace, where he had youths trained in grammar and music. He was a good musician himself, used to examine the scholars in person, and encourage them by good words and small rewards. Finally, a proof of his ever-increasing popularity, Langton was elected archbishop of Canterbury on 23 Jan. 1501, but died of the plague on the 27th, before the confirmation of the deed. He was buried in a marble tomb within 'a very fair chapel' which he had built south of the lady-chapel, Winchester.

Before his death he had given 10*l.* towards the erection of Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, and in 1497 a drinking-cup, weighing 67 oz., called the 'Anathema Cup,' to Pembroke Hall. This is the oldest extant hanap or covered cup that is hall-marked. By his will, dated 16 Jan. 1501, Langton left large sums of money to the priests of Clare Hall, Cambridge, money and vestments to the fellows and priests of Queen's College, Ox.

ford, besides legacies to the friars at both universities, and to the Carmelites at Appleby. To his sister and her husband, Rowland Machel, lands (probably the family estates) in Westmoreland and two hundred marks were bequeathed. An annual pension of eight marks was set aside to maintain a chapel at Appleby for a hundred years to pray for the souls of Langton, his parents, and all the faithful deceased at Appleby. A nephew, Robert Langton, also educated at Queen's College, Oxford, according to Wood, left money to that foundation with which to found a school at Appleby.

[Lansd. MS. 978, f. 12; Cole MS. 26, f. 240; Godwin's Cat. of Bishops, pp. 191, 284; Godwin, *De Presul. Angl.* (Richardson), p. 295; Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), ii. 688; Wood's *Colleges and Halls* (Gutch), i. 147; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 4; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 24, 196, 414, ii. 198; *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 708, 709, 710, 712, 714, 715; *Grants of King Edward V* (Camd. Soc.), pp. xxix, lxiv, 2, 37; *Newcourt's Repertorium*, i. 245; Willis's *Cathedrals* (Lincoln), p. 229; Hawes's *Framlingham*, p. 217; Smith's *College Plate*, pp. 6, &c.] E. T. B.

LANGTON, WALTER (*d.* 1321), bishop of Lichfield and treasurer, is said to have been born at Langton West, a chapelry in the parish of Church Langton, four miles from Market Harborough in Leicestershire. He continued his connection with the district, receiving in 1306 a grant of free-warren at Langton West (HILL, *Hist. of Langton*, p. 15). Yet at his death he only held three acres of land in the parish (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 800). He was the nephew of William Langton, dean of York; but there seems no reason for making him a kinsman to John Langton [q. v.], bishop of Chichester and chancellor, his contemporary. Neither can any real connection be traced between him and Stephen Langton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury (HILL, *Hist. of Langton*, p. 17). He started life as a poor man (HEMINGBROUGH, ii. 272), and became a clerk of the king's chancery. His name first appears prominently in the records in 1290. He was then clerk of the king's wardrobe (*Fœdera*, i. 732), and received in the same year license to impark his wood at Ashley, and a grant of twelve adjoining acres in the forest of Rockingham (Foss). In 1292 this park was enlarged (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 104, 111). In 1292 he is first described as keeper of the king's wardrobe (*Fœdera*, i. 762), though he is also spoken of as treasurer of the wardrobe (*Ann. Dunstable in Annales Monastici*, iii. 400), and even simply as treasurer (*Fœdera*, i. 772). He attached himself to the service of the powerful chancellor, Bishop Burnell [q. v.], and on

Burnell's death in October 1292 received for a short space the custody of the great seal, until in December a new chancellor, John Langton, was appointed (*ib.* i. 762). But his custody was merely formal and temporary, resulting apparently from his position as keeper of the wardrobe, and he has no claim to be reckoned among the regularly constituted keepers of the great seal. Langton now became a favoured councillor of Edward I ('clericus regis familiarissimus,' *Flores Hist.* iii. 280), was rewarded with considerable ecclesiastical preferment, and soon became a landholder in many counties. He became canon of Lichfield and papal chaplain, and also dean of the church of Bruges (*Fœdera*, i. 766). But the local lists of dignitaries of the chapel of St. Donatian, now the cathedral of Bruges, do not contain his name (*Compendium Chronologicum Episcoporum . . . Bruggensium*, p. 80, 1731). It was afterwards objected against him that he held benefices in plurality regardless of church law or papal sanction. By 1297 he had acquired lands worth over 20*l.* a year in Surrey and Sussex (*Parl. Writs*, i. 554).

Langton took an active part as one of the judges of the great suit respecting the Scottish succession (*Fœdera*, i. 766 sq.; RISHANGER, p. 261, *Rolls Ser.*) In 1294 he shared with the Earl of Lincoln the responsibility of advising Edward I to consent to the temporary surrender of Gascony to Philip the Fair (*Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensi*, ii. i. 165; COTTON, *Historia Anglicana*, p. 232). As the chancellor, John Langton, would not sign the grant of surrender, the great seal was handed over temporarily to his namesake, Walter, who signed with it the fatal deed. When the French king treacherously retained possession of the duchy, Langton busied himself with obtaining a special offering from the Londoners to the king. On 28 Sept. 1295 Langton was appointed treasurer in succession to William of March, bishop of Bath (MADOX, *Erchequer*, ii. 37). His tenure was to be during the king's pleasure, and the salary a hundred marks a year (*ib.* ii. 42). Langton accompanied to the court of the French king the two papal legates who had been sent to England by Boniface VIII to negotiate a truce between Edward and his allies with Philip. The commission to Langton and the other English negotiators is dated 8 Feb. 1297 (*Fœdera*, i. 859; *Flores Hist.* iii. 287). He also utilised this journey for acting as one of the negotiators of the peace and alliance with Count Guy of Flanders (*ib.* iii. 290).

On 20 Feb. Langton was elected both by the monks of Coventry and the canons of

Lichfield as their bishop, or, as the see was more often called at the time, bishop of Chester. His election was confirmed by Archbishop Winchelsea on 11 June, and on 16 July the king restored him the temporalities of the see (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 441). He was consecrated on 23 Dec. by one of the legates, Berard de Goth, cardinal-bishop of Albano, and brother to the future pope, Clement V (STUBBS, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 49; *Ann. Dunstaple* in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 400).

Langton still retained the office of treasurer, and devoted his energies to affairs of state rather than to the work of his diocese. He shared the growing unpopularity of Edward I towards the end of his reign. On the meeting of the famous Lincoln parliament on 20 Jan. 1301, the barons and commons, urged on apparently by Archbishop Winchelsea, requested Edward to remove Langton from his office. At the same time they presented, through Henry of Keighley, member for Lancashire, a bill of twelve articles complaining of the whole system of administration. Edward gave way for the time, but in June he ordered the imprisonment of Keighley, putting him under the charge of Langton, against whom he had complained, and directing that Keighley's considerate treatment in the Tower should seem to come from the good will of the incriminated minister, and not from the order of the king (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 151). On 14 Oct. of the same year Langton was associated with other magnates on an embassy to France (*Fædera*, i. 936; *Ann. Lond.* in *Ann. Edw. I and II*, Rolls Ser. i. 103). They negotiated the continuance of a truce until November 1302, and returned to England on 21 Dec.

Grave charges were now brought against Langton. A knight, named John Lovetot, accused him of living in adultery with his stepmother, and finally murdering her husband, Lovetot's father. He was also charged with pluralism, simony, and intercourse with the devil, who, it was alleged, had frequently appeared to him in person (*Fædera*, i. 956-7; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 305). So early as February 1300 Boniface VIII wrote to Winchelsea demanding an investigation, and citing Langton to appear before the papal curia (*Chron. Lanercost*, pp. 200-1, Bannatyne Club). It was not, however, until May 1301 that a formal citation was served on the bishop, who was suspended from his office pending the investigation. Langton went to Rome to plead his cause in person, spending vast sums of money on the papal officials, who knew his wealth and did not spare him. He was at a disadvantage, moreover, as he did not make his appearance before the papal

court until the date of his citation had passed. Langton remained for some time in Italy, Edward covering his retreat by appointing him in March 1302 a member of a special embassy then sent to the pope (*Fædera*, i. 939). The king all along upheld the cause of his treasurer (*ib.* i. 943, 956). Boniface urged Edward not to show his rancour against the accuser Lovetot until the investigation was concluded (*ib.* i. 939). At a later stage the pope sent back the matter to Archbishop Winchelsea, who, after a long investigation, was forced to declare the bishop innocent. Lovetot was soon afterwards committed to prison on a charge of homicide, and died there (*Flores Hist.* iii. 306). At last, on 8 June 1303, Boniface formally absolved Langton of the charges brought against him (*Fædera*, i. 956-7). All through the business Winchelsea had shown a strong animus against the accused, and a bitter and lifelong feud between the treasurer and the archbishop was the most important result of the episode.

In June 1303 Edward showed his sense of Langton's trustworthiness by making him principal executor of his testament. In 1303 and 1304 Langton was with the king in Scotland. On 15 June 1305 he was involved in a grave dispute with Edward, prince of Wales [see EDWARD II], who had invaded his woods, and answered his remonstrances with insult. Hot words passed between the minister and the prince, but the king warmly took the treasurer's side, and the prince was forced into submission. But the continued remonstrances of Langton against the prince's extravagance must have effectually prevented any real cordiality (TROKELowe, pp. 63-4). In October of the same year Langton was sent with the Earl of Lincoln and Hugh le Despenser on an embassy to the new pope, Clement V, at Lyons (*Ann. Lond.* p. 143). They took with them a present of sacred vessels of pure gold from the king (RISHANGER, p. 227), and were present at Clement's coronation on 14 Nov. The main object of this mission was to procure the absolution of the king from the oaths which he had taken to observe the charters, and particularly the charter of the forests. But Langton took advantage of his position to urge the complaints which both the king and himself had against Archbishop Winchelsea. On 12 Feb. Clement issued a bull suspending the archbishop from his functions. On 24 Feb. 1306 the embassy was back in London. In the summer Winchelsea went into exile. This secured the continuance of Langton's power for the rest of the king's life. He was now unquestionably Edward's first minister and almost his only real confidant.

On 2 July 1306 Langton was appointed joint warden of the realm with the Archbishop of York during the king's absence in Scotland (*Fædera*, i. 989). But early next year he followed Edward to the borders, appointing, on 8 Jan. 1307, a baron of the exchequer named Walter de Carleton as deputy during his absence (*Madox, Hist. of the Exchequer*, ii. 49). Edward now directed Langton to open the parliament at Carlisle (*Fædera*, i. 1008). Langton seems to have been present at the king's death, and conveyed his body with all due honour on its slow march from the Scottish border to Waltham.

Langton's old quarrel with Edward II had indeed been patched up, and Langton had even professed to intercede with the old king on behalf of Gaveston (*HEMINGBURGH*, ii. 272, *Engl. Hist. Soc.*). But he had done this so unwillingly that there is no need to believe the chronicler's story of Edward I's answering his advances by tearing the hair out of his head and driving him out of the room (*ib.* ii. 272). Langton was well known to be Gaveston's enemy (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 210), and the speedy return of the favourite from exile, soon to be followed by the restoration of Winchelsea, sealed the doom of the treasurer. As he rode from Waltham to Westminster, to arrange for the interment of his old master, he was arrested and sent to the Tower (*HEMINGBURGH*, ii. 273; *Ann. Paulini*, p. 257). On 22 Aug. 1307 he was removed from the treasurership. On 20 Sept. his lands, reckoned to be worth five thousand marks a year, were seized by the king (*Fædera*, ii. 7). On 28 Sept. Edward invited by public proclamation all who had grievances against the fallen minister to bring forward their complaints (*RILEY, Memorials of London*, p. 63). The king and Gaveston also seized upon the vast treasure hoarded up by Langton at the New Temple in London, including, it was believed, fifty thousand pounds of silver, besides gold and jewels (*HEMINGBURGH*, ii. 273-4). Most of this went to Gaveston. So vast a board explains Langton's unpopularity. A special commission of judges, headed by Roger Brabazon, was appointed to try Langton, now formally accused of various misdemeanors as treasurer, such as appropriating the king's moneys for his own use, selling the farms at too low a value for bribes, and giving false judgments (*Madox, Exchequer*, ii. 47). On 19 Feb. 1308 Edward ordered the postponement of the trial until after his coronation (*Fædera*, ii. 32); but before the end of March judgments were being levied on the lands belonging to his see. Langton himself remained in strict custody, being moved to Windsor for his trial, and then being sent

back to the Tower (*Parl. Writs*, II. iii. 230). Gaveston was entrusted with his custody, and appointed the brothers Felton as his gaolers (*MURIMUTH*, p. 11). They maliciously carried their prisoner about from castle to castle. For a time he was confined at Wallingford (*Chron. Lanercost*, p. 210; *CANON OF BRIDLINGTON*, p. 28), and was finally shut up in the king's prison at York.

Clergy, pope, and baronage interceded in vain in Langton's favour. Even Winchelsea, who hated him, could not overlook the grave irregularity of confining a spiritual person without any spiritual sentence. In April 1308 Clement V strongly urged on Edward the contempt shown to clerical privilege by Langton's confinement. The legate, the bishop of Poitiers, pressed for his release. At last, on 3 Oct. 1308, Edward granted Langton the restitution of his temporalities (*Fædera*, ii. 58). But nothing of advantage to him resulted at once from this step. In 1309 further accusations were brought against him in the articles of the barons, and he remained in prison, though Adam Murimuth, a partisan of Winchelsea's, assures us (p. 14) that the archbishop refused to have any dealings with the king on account of his continued detention of Langton. It is noteworthy that during his imprisonment Langton still received writs of summons to parliament and to furnish his contingents for the king's wars (*Parl. Writs*).

Langton had been too long a minister, and was too unfriendly to the constitutional opposition, to care to remain a martyr. He had great experience and ability, and as Edward's difficulties increased the king bethought himself that his imprisoned enemy might still be of service to him. The declaration of Winchelsea for the ordainers and against the king made Langton most willing to come to terms with Edward. On 1 July 1311 he was removed from the king's to the archbishop's prison at York (*Fædera*, ii. 138). This put Edward right with the party of clerical privilege, though about the same time he appointed new custodians of Langton's estates (*ib.* ii. 146-50). But on 23 Jan. 1312 Langton was set free altogether. Next day Edward, who was at this time at York, wrote to Pope Clement in favour of his former captive (*ib.* ii. 154). On 14 March Langton was restored to his office of treasurer until the next parliament should assemble (*ib.* ii. 159). He was believed to have betrayed the secrets of the confederate nobles to the king as the price of this advancement (*Flores Hist.* iii. 148). The growing troubles of Edward from the lords ordainers are the best explanation of his falling back on his father's old minis-

ter; but Langton never got more than a half support from Edward II, 'ad semigratiam regis recipitur' (TROKELowe, p. 64), and the ordainers, headed by the irreconcilable Winchelsea, soon turned against him. On Monday, 3 April, as Langton was sitting with the barons of the exchequer at the exchequer of receipt, an angry band of grandees, headed by the Earls of Pembroke and Hereford, burst in and forbade them to act any longer (Madox, *Exchequer*, ii. 268-8). On 13 April Edward strongly urged him to do his duty despite their threats (*Fœdera*, ii. 164); but power was with the ordainers, and Langton was forced to yield. Winchelsea excommunicated him for taking office against the injunctions of the ordainers. Langton now appealed to the pope, receiving on 1 May a safe-conduct to go abroad from the king, who still described him as treasurer (*ib.* ii. 166), and wrote to the pope begging for his absolution (*ib.* ii. 167; cf. 171, 178). Adam Murimuth the chronicler went to Avignon to represent Winchelsea (MURIMUTH, p. 18).

Langton remained some time at the papal court. In November Edward was forced by the ordainers to write pressing for a conclusion of the suit (*Fœdera*, ii. 186, 189). Langton was still away in February 1313; but the death of Winchelsea in 1313, and the reconciliation of English parties, again made it possible for him to regain his position in England. He remained in the king's council until the February parliament of 1315 insisted on driving him from office along with Hugh le Despenser (MONK OF MALMESBURY, p. 209). After the reconciliation of the king with the ordainers in 1318, Langton put before the new council a claim for 20,000*l.*, which he alleged that he had lost in the king's service. He was asked whether he intended to burden the king's distressed finances by so large a demand, and answered vaguely, neither renouncing nor pressing his claim. In the end he received nothing. He died at his house in London on 9 Nov. 1321 (*Flores Hist.* iii. 200; CHESTERFIELD, *De Epp. Cov. et Lichfield* in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 442; other writers say on 16 Nov.) He was buried on 5 Dec. in the lady-chapel of Lichfield Cathedral. His effigy, in Derbyshire marble, still remains, though in rather a defaced condition. It is figured on p. 16 of Hill's 'History of Langton.' His cousin, Edmund Peveril, was his next heir, and, despite all his misfortunes, he left land in eleven counties (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 300). He is described as always dealing moderately with the people as an official (*Ann. Dunst.* in *Ann. Mon.* iii. 400), and as 'homo imaginosis et cautissimus' (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 272).

Despite the cares of state Langton found time and money to be a munificent benefactor to his church and see. About 1300 he began the building at Lichfield of the lady-chapel in which he was buried. He left money in his will to complete the work. He also surrounded the cloisters with a wall, built a rich shrine for St. Chad's relics, which cost 2,000*l.*, and gave vestments, jewels, and plate to the cathedral. He encompassed the whole cathedral close with the wall which enabled a royalist garrison to offer a stout defence to Lord Brooke in 1643. He erected the great bridge, built houses for the vicars, and increased their common funds. He built for himself a new palace at the edge of the close, rebuilt Eccleshall Castle, repaired his London house in the Strand, and repaired or rebuilt several of his manor-houses (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 441, 447; STONE, *Hist. of Lichfield*, pp. 22-3). He may have been associated with the fine new churches at Church Langton and Thorpe Langton (HILL, *Hist. of Langton*).

[Chronicles of Edward I and II, Cotton, Trokelowe, Flores Historiarum, Murimuth, all in Rolls Ser.; Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record ed.; Madox's *Hist. of the Exchequer*; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 441-2, 447, 451; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecclesie Anglicanæ*, ed. Hardy, i. 549-50; *Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem*; Parliamentary Writs, i. 554-5, ii., iii. 729-31; Foss's *Judges of England*; Stubbs's *Constitutional Hist.* vol. ii.; Hill's *Hist. of Langton*; Stone's *Hist. of Lichfield*.] T. F. T.

LANGTON, WILLIAM (1803-1881), antiquary and financier, son of Thomas Langton (who in early life had been a merchant at Riga, afterwards at Liverpool, and who died in 1838 in Canada West), was born at Farfield, near Addingham, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, on 17 April 1803. His mother was the daughter of the Rev. William Curren, vicar of Clapham. He was educated chiefly abroad, where he acquired familiarity with foreign languages. From 1821 to 1829 he was engaged in business in Liverpool, during the latter part of the time as agent for some mercantile firms in Russia. Removing to Manchester in August 1829, he accepted a responsible position in Messrs. Heywood's bank, and in connection with that house he continued until 1854, when he succeeded to the important post of managing director of the Manchester and Salford Bank, which flourished under his rule for the next twenty-two years. He resigned in October 1876 in consequence of the complete failure of his sight.

During the long period of his residence in Manchester he was justly regarded as one of its most accomplished and philanthropic

citizens, and was associated in the establishment of some of its prominent institutions. He took a leading part in the projection of the Manchester Athenæum in 1836. His services were publicly recognised in 1881 by the presentation to the Athenæum of his marble medallion bust, along with those of his co-founders, Richard Cobden and James Heywood, F.R.S. When the Chetham Society was founded in 1843 he became one of its earliest members, and was elected its treasurer, subsequently exchanging that office for the honorary secretaryship. He edited for the society three volumes of 'Chetham Miscellanies,' 1851, 1856, 1862; 'Lancashire Inquisitions Post Mortem,' 1875; and 'Benalt's Visitation of Lancashire of 1533,' 2 vols. 1876-82. About 1846 he acted as secretary to a committee that was formed to obtain a university for Manchester. Though unsuccessful, this scheme probably in part suggested to John Owens [q. v.] the foundation of the college which bears his name. He was also, in association with Dr. Kay (afterwards Sir J. P. Kay-Shuttleworth [q. v.]), a chief promoter of the Manchester Provident Society, 1833, and of the Manchester Statistical Society in the same year. To the latter society he contributed in 1857 a paper on the 'Balance of Account between the Mercantile Public and the Bank of England,' and in 1867 a presidential address.

Among other professional papers he wrote 'On Banks and Bank Shareholders,' 1879, and a letter on savings banks, 1880, addressed to the chancellor of the exchequer. He was an accurate genealogist, herald, and antiquary, a philologist, a skilful draughtsman, and a graceful writer of verse, both in his own language and in Italian. On his retirement into private life £5,000*l.* was raised in his honour, and a memorial Langton fellowship founded at Owens College. He spent his retirement at Ingatestone, Essex, where he died on 29 Sept. 1881. He was buried in Frverning churchyard, Essex.

He married at Kirkham, Lancashire, on 15 Nov. 1831, Margaret, daughter of Joseph Hornby of Ribby, Lancashire, and had issue three sons and six daughters.

[Memoir in Chetham Society's Publications, vol. ex., which contains also a portrait of Langton from the Athenæum bust; Manchester Guardian, 30 Sept. 1881; Manchester City News, 1 Sept. 1877 and 1 Oct. 1881; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees.] C. W. S.

LANGTON, ZACHARY (1698-1786), divine, third son of Cornelius Langton of Kirkham, Lancashire, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the Rev. Zachary Taylor, headmaster of the grammar school there, was bap-

tised at Kirkham on 24 Sept. 1698. He was educated at Kirkham grammar school, and, on being elected to a Barker exhibition, went to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 18 Dec. 1721, and M.A. on 10 June 1724. After his ordination he removed to Ireland, where his kinsman, Dr. Clayton, was bishop of Killala, and afterwards of Clogher. He held preferments in the diocese of Killala, and was chaplain between 1746 and 1761 to the Earl of Harrington, lord-lieutenant. He held the prebend of Killaraght from 5 July 1735 until 1782, and that of Errew from 6 Dec. 1735 until his death. In November 1761 he returned to England, and was present at Kirkham Church in 1769 at the recantation of William Gant, late a Roman catholic priest. He published anonymously a pedantic work entitled 'An Essay concerning the Human Rational Soul, in three parts,' 8vo, Dublin 1753; Liverpool, 1755; Oxford, 1764. The Oxford edition has a dedication of 166 pages addressed to the Duke of Bedford, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. He died at Oxford on 1 Feb. 1786. He married Bridget, daughter of Alexander Butler of Kirkland, Lancashire, but died without issue.

[Fishwick's Kirkham (Chetham Soc.), p. 163; Palatine Note-book, iv. 148, 179, 246; Earwaker's Local Gleanings, 4to, ii. 127, 8vo, 274, 314; Monthly Rev. December 1764, xxxi. 414; Gant, Mag. 1786, lvi. 266; Cotton's Fasti Hibern. iv. 89, 110; Foster's Lanc. Pedigrees.] C. W. S.

LANGWITH, BENJAMIN (1684?-1743), antiquary and natural philosopher, a Yorkshireman, was born about 1684. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, and elected fellow and tutor (COOPER, *Memorials of Cambridge*, i. 314). He graduated B.A. in 1704, M.A. in 1708, B.D. in 1716, and D.D. in 1717 (*Cantabr. Graduat.*, 1787, p. 233). Thoresby placed his son under his care, but was obliged to remove him, owing to Langwith's negligence (*Letters addressed to R. Thoresby*, ii. 322-3, 361-2). He was instituted to the rectory of Petworth, Sussex, in 1718 (DALLAWAY, *Rape of Arundel*, ed. Cartwright, p. 335), and was made prebendary of Chichester on 15 June 1725 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 273). He was buried at Petworth on 2 Oct. 1743, aged 59. His widow, Sarah, died on 8 Feb. 1784, aged 91, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (*Registers*, ed. Chester, p. 437).

Langwith gave Francis Drake some assistance in the preparation of his 'Eboracum.' His scientific attainments were considerable. Four of his dissertations were inserted in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He wrote also 'Observations on Dr. Arbuthnot's Dissertations on Coins, Weights, and Measures,' 4to,

London; 1747, edited by his widow. It was reissued in the second edition of Arbuthnot's 'Tables of Ancient Coins,' &c., 4to, 1754.

[Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* i. 298; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* G. G.]

LANIER, SIR JOHN (d. 1692), military commander, distinguished himself in the troop of English auxiliaries which served some time in France under the Duke of Monmouth, and he lost an eye while engaged in that service. He succeeded Sir Thomas Morgan as governor of Jersey, and was knighted. His rule is said to have been despotic. At the accession of James II he was recalled, and put in command of a regiment of horse; he was colonel of the queen's regiment of horse, now the 1st dragoon guards, in 1687 (*Harl. MS.* 4847, f. 5), and he became lieutenant-general in 1688. He declared for William III, and was despatched to Scotland to take Edinburgh Castle, which surrendered to him on 12 June 1689 (*LUTTRELL, Brief Historical Relation*, i. 479, 533, 547). He subsequently did excellent service in the reduction of Ireland, but he had much trouble with the majority of his regiment, who inclined to James II, and frequently disagreed with his brother officers (*ib.* i. 597, 613, ii. 170). On the evening of 15 Feb. 1689-90 he marched from Newry towards Dundalk, then strongly garrisoned by the Irish, with a thousand troops. The next morning, deeming it useless to make an attack on the town, he burnt a great part of the suburbs on the west side. At the same time a party of Leviston's dragoons, under his direction, took Bedloe Castle, and a prize of about fifteen hundred cows and horses (*HARRIS, Life of William III*, p. 249). At the battle of the Boyne, on 1 July 1690, Lanier was at the head of his regiment. He was also present at the siege of Limerick in the following August (*ib.* ii. 210), at Lanesborough Pass in December 1690 with Kirke (*STORY, Impartial History*, p. 48), and at the battle of Aughrim on 12 July 1691 (*BOYER*, ii. 264). Lanier was to have had a command under the Duke of Leinster; but on 26 Dec. William offered him a pension of 1,500*l.* a year on condition that he resigned his commission (*LUTTRELL*, ii. 190, 239, 323). Lanier refused to retire, and in April 1692 the king appointed him one of his generals of horse in Flanders, though his health was fast failing. He was badly wounded at the battle of Steenkirk on 3 Aug. 1692, and died a few days afterwards. He was a bachelor.

[*Falle's Jersey* (Durell), pp. 133, 398; *Boyer's Life of William III*, ii. 178, 181; *Macaulay's Hist.* ch. xvi. xix.; will reg. in P. C. C. 187, Fane.] G. G.

LANIER (LANIERE), NICHOLAS (1588-1660), musician and amateur of art, born in London in 1588, is no doubt identical with 'Nicholas, son of John Lannyer, Musician to her Ma^{ty},' who was baptised on 10 Sept. 1588 in the church of Holy Minorities, London. John Lanier (or Lannyer), the father, married on 12 Oct. 1585, at the same church, Frances, daughter of Mark Anthony Galliardello, who had served as musician to Henry VIII and his three successors. The family of Lanier was of French origin, and served as musicians of the royal household in England for several generations. One John Lanier, probably Nicholas's grandfather, who died in 1572, was described in 1577 as a Frenchman and musician, a native of Rouen in France, and owner of property in Crutched Friars in the parish of St. Olave, Hart Street, London (see *Exch. Spec. Comm.* No. 1365, 19 Eliz., 1577).

Another Nicholas Lanier, possibly Nicholas's uncle, was musician to Queen Elizabeth in 1581, and owned considerable property in East Greenwich, Blackheath, and the neighbourhood. He died in 1612, leaving four daughters and six sons, John (d. 1650), Alphonso (d. 1613), Innocent (d. 1625), Jerome (d. 1637), Clement (d. 1661), Andrea (d. 1659), who were all musicians in the service of the crown, while some of their children succeeded them in their posts.

Nicholas Lanier, like other members of his family, became a musician in the royal household, and in 1604 received payment for his livery as musician of the flutes. He was attached to the household of Henry, prince of Wales, and on the death of the prince in 1612 he wrote to Sir Dudley Carleton [q. v.] that 'he knows not which is the more dangerous attempt, to turn courtier or clown.' He held subsequently a prominent position among the royal musicians, both as composer and performer. Herrick alludes to his skill in singing in a poem addressed to Henry Lawes. In 1613 Lanier, Giovanni Coperario [q. v.], and others composed the music for the masque by Thomas Campion, given on St. Stephen's night on the occasion of the marriage of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset, and Lady Frances Howard. Lanier composed the music for the masque of 'Lovers Made Men' composed by Ben Jonson [q. v.], and given at Lord Hay's house on 22 Feb. 1617; on this occasion Lanier is said to have introduced for the first time into England the new Italian mode, or 'style recitativo.' Lanier also sang himself in this masque and painted the scenery for it. He composed the music for Ben Jonson's masque 'The Vision of Delight,' performed at court

at Christmas 1617. An air by Lanier from 'Luminalia, or the Festival of Light,' performed at court on Shrove Tuesday, 1637, is printed in J. Stafford Smith's 'Musica Antiqua,' p. 60. On the accession of Charles I, Lanier was well rewarded for his services. He was appointed master of the king's music and given a pension of 200*l.* a year (see RYMER, *Fœdera*, xviii. 728).

Lanier was also a painter himself and a skilled amateur of works of art. In 1625 he was sent by Charles I to collect pictures and statues for the royal collection. He remained in Italy about three years, staying at Venice and elsewhere, and expended large sums of money on his master's behalf. In 1628 he was at Mantua, lodging in the house of Daniel Nys, the agent, through whom Charles I acquired the collection of the Duke of Mantua, including Mantegna's 'Triumph of Cæsar,' now at Hampton Court. Lanier's acquisitions formed the nucleus of the celebrated collection formed by Charles I. He is considered to have been the first, with the exception perhaps of Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], to appreciate the worth of drawings and sketches by the great painters. Certain pictures and drawings that can be traced to the collection of Charles I bear a mark generally accepted as denoting that they were among those purchased by Lanier. Sir William Sanderson, in his 'Graphice,' alleges that from his experience in trading in pictures Lanier was the first to introduce the practice of turning copies into originals by blackening and rolling them. Vandyck painted Lanier's portrait at half length, and the king's admiration for the picture is said to have led him to persuade Vandyck to permanently settle in England. Another portrait of Lanier painted at this time by Jan Livens was finely engraved by Lucas Vorsterman. Lanier was appointed keeper of the king's miniatures. In 1636 Charles I granted to him and others a charter of incorporation as 'The Marshal, Wardens, and Cominalty of the Arte and Science of Musicke in Westminster.' Lanier was chosen the first marshal.

With the outbreak of the civil wars the fortunes of the Lanier family declined. On the execution of the king Lanier composed a funeral hymn to the words of Thomas Pierce. He had the mortification of seeing the king's collections, which he had done so much to form, dispersed by auction. Lanier and his cousins were large purchasers at the sale, and he himself was the purchaser of his own portrait by Vandyck. During the commonwealth he appears to have followed the royal family in exile. Passes exist among the State

Papers for Lanier to journey with pictures and musical instruments between Flanders and England. In 1655 the Earl of Newcastle gave a ball at the Hague to the court, at which a song composed by the earl was sung to music by Lanier. On the Restoration he was reinstated in his posts as master of the king's music and marshal of the corporation of music. He composed New-year's music in 1663 and 1665, and died in February 1665-6.

Songs by Nicholas Lanier are printed in 'Select Musically Ayres and Dialogues' (1653 and 1659), 'The Musical Companion' (1667), 'The Treasury of Music' (1669), and 'Choice Ayres and Songs,' iv. (1685). A good deal of his music remains in manuscript; in the British Museum there are songs by him (Add. MSS. 11608, 29396; Eg. MS. 2013), and a cantata 'Hero and Leander' (Add. MSS. 14399, 33236), which had some success in his day. Other music remains in manuscript in the Music School and in the library of Christ Church, Oxford, and also in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge.

Besides the portraits mentioned above Vandyck is said to have painted Lanier as 'David playing the harp before Saul.' A miniature of Lanier by Isaac Oliver was in James II's collection of pictures. In the Music School at Oxford there is an interesting portrait of Lanier, painted by himself (engraved by J. Caldwell in HAWKINS, *Hist. of Music*, iii. 380). This shows him to have been a painter, but he cannot be identical with the NICHOLAS LANIER (1568-1646?), possibly a cousin, who in 1636 published some etchings from drawings by Parmigiano, and in 1638 another set of etchings after Giulio Romano. It is probably this last Nicholas Lanier who was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 4 Nov. 1646.

The family of Lanier continued to inherit their musical talent for successive generations. One branch went to America, where it was worthily represented by Sidney Lanier (1842-1891), musician and poet.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1604-70; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Sainsbury's Papers relating to Rubens; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068, &c.); Hawkins's Hist. of Music; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Menckel's Musikalisches Conversations Lexikon; Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, ed. Drake, 1886; information kindly supplied by Messrs. W. Barclay Squire, F.S.A., Alfred Scott Gatty (York herald), and others.] L. O.

LANIGAN, JOHN, D.D. (1758-1828). Irish ecclesiastical historian, born at Cashel, co. Tipperary, in 1758, was the eldest of the sixteen children of Thomas Lanigan, a school-

master of that city, by his wife Mary Anne [Dorkan]. He was educated by his father, who afterwards placed him in a seminary kept at Cashel by Patrick Hare, a protestant clergyman. Here he was a great friend of Edward Lysaght [q. v.], and remained for some time as usher. In 1776 he was recommended by Dr. James Butler, archbishop of Cashel, for a bursar in the Irish College at Rome (MORAN, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 351). He sailed from Cork to London, where he was robbed of his money by a fellow-passenger; but fortunately a priest afforded him a refuge in his house until a remittance from home enabled him to continue his journey to Rome. His progress in theological and philosophical studies was brilliant and rapid, and after having attended a course of lectures on canon law at the Sapienza he was ordained priest. Soon afterwards he was induced by Tamburini to settle at Pavia, where he was afterwards appointed to the chairs of Hebrew ecclesiastical history and divinity in the university. In 1786 he declined to attend the schismatical diocesan council held at Pistoia under the presidency of the Jansenist bishop Scipio Ricci. In 1793 he published the first part of his '*Institutiones Biblicæ*,' which, it is said, was suppressed in consequence of some of the opinions advanced (ORME, *Bibliotheca Biblica*, p. 284). He was created D.D. by the university of Pavia on 28 June 1794. Two years later, when Napoleon's victorious troops overran the duchy of Milan, the members of the university of Pavia were dispersed, and Lanigan hurriedly returned to his native country, in company with several other Irish ecclesiastics.

On landing in Cork as a penniless wanderer he vainly applied for pecuniary assistance to Dr. Moylan, bishop of that diocese, and his vicar-general, Dr. MacCarthy, who both regarded Lanigan as a Jansenist, on account of his intimacy with the notorious Tamburini. He was compelled therefore to walk to Cashel, where he was welcomed by his surviving relatives. After an unsuccessful attempt to obtain the spiritual care of a parish in the diocese of Cashel, he proceeded to Dublin, and was attached to the old Francis Street Chapel, by invitation of its pastor, Martin Hugh Hamill, the vicar-general and dean of Dublin, who had been his fellow-student at Rome. Shortly afterwards he was nominated, on the motion of the primate, seconded by the Archbishop of Dublin, to the chair of sacred scripture and Hebrew in the Royal College of St. Patrick, Maynooth. The Bishop of Cork, still suspecting him to be a Jansenist, suggested that he should subscribe the formula which had been drawn up as a test for

the French refugee clergy after the revolution. This Lanigan indignantly refused to do, though he declared that he would cheerfully subscribe the bull '*Unigenitus Dei Filius*,' issued by Clement XI in 1713. The result of the dispute was that he resigned the professorship.

At the suggestion of his friend General Vallancey he was engaged by the Royal Dublin Society as assistant-librarian, foreign correspondent, and general literary supervisor, with a salary of a guinea and a half per week; but it appears that he was not regularly appointed as an officer of the society until 2 May 1799. In 1808 his salary was increased to 150*l.* per annum. He was intimately associated with the literary enterprises of the time in Dublin. His wit, learning, liberal catholicism, and the dignity and suavity of his continental manners were a ready passport to the best society. Among his friends were General Vallancey, Richard Kirwan, president of the Royal Irish Academy, Archbishop Troy, Dennis Taaffe, and the Celtic scholars William Halliday and Edward O'Reilly. He assisted the latter to found the Gaelic Society of Dublin in 1808. He wrote on current affairs under the pseudonyms of '*Irenæus*' and '*An Irish Priest*;' in 1805 he engaged in a controversy with John Giffard concerning catholic disabilities.

Symptoms of cerebral decay appeared in 1813, and he was removed to Cashel, where he was tenderly nursed by his sisters. Although for a time able to resume work, and even to superintend the removal of the Royal Dublin Society's library from Hawkins Street to Kildare Street, he ultimately became a permanent patient in Dr. Harty's asylum at Finglas. He died on 7 July 1828, and was interred in Finglas churchyard, where a monument was erected to his memory in 1861, with appropriate inscriptions in Irish and Latin. His library was sold 6 and 7 March 1828.

His principal work is '*An Ecclesiastical History of Ireland, from the first Introduction of Christianity among the Irish to the beginning of the thirteenth century*,' 4 vols., Dublin, 1822, 8vo; 2nd edition, Dublin, 1829, 8vo. This work he began in 1799. It contains, in chronological sequence, biographies of the principal Irish saints, with their '*acts*' abridged, while their recorded miracles are for the most part suppressed. His other works are: 1. '*De Origine et Progressu Hermeneuticæ Sacræ*,' Pavia, 1789, being his inaugural address as professor of Hebrew and sacred scripture at Pavia. 2. '*Saggio sulla maniera d'insegnare a' giovani ecclesiastici la Scienza de' Libri Sacri*,' Pavia, pp. 159, a work of great rarity. 3. '*Institutionum Biblicarum*

pars prima, qua continetur Historia Librorum Sacrorum Veteris et Novi Testamenti, vol. i. (all published), Pavia, 1793, 8vo, dedicated to Count Joseph de Wilseck, knight of the Golden Fleece, containing much valuable matter. 4. 'An Essay on the Practical History of Sheep in Spain, and of the Spanish Sheep in Saxony, Anhalt Dessau, &c. By George Stumpf, M.A., and member of the Academy of Ments, Leipsick, 1785. Translated from the German, Dublin, 1800, 8vo. In vol. i. pt. i. of the 'Transactions of the Dublin Society.' 5. 'Introduction concerning the Nature, Present State, and true interests of the Church of England, and on the means of effecting a reconciliation of the Churches; with remarks on the False Representations, repeated in some late Tracts, of several Catholic Tenets, particularly the Supremacy of the See of Rome, by Irenæus,' prefixed to a book of 66 pages entitled 'The Protestant Apology for the Roman Catholic Church. By Christianus, i.e. William Talbot of Castle Talbot, co. Wexford,' Dublin, 1809, 8vo. 6. An edition of Alban Butler's 'Meditations and Discourses,' Dublin, 1840, 8vo, is said to have been revised and improved by Lanigan.

[Irish Wits and Worthies, including Dr. Lanigan, his Life and Times, by W. J. Fitzpatrick, LL.D., Dublin, 1873; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1058; Branan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, 1864, p. 649; Dublin Rev. December 1847, p. 489; Horne's Introd. to the Holy Scriptures; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1309; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin, v. 39.] T. C.

LANKESTER, EDWIN (1814–1874), man of science, was born 23 April 1814, at Melton, near Woodbridge, Suffolk. His father, William Lankester, was a builder, and died of phthisis at the age of twenty-seven, leaving a widow, his son Edwin, four years old, and a daughter still younger. An injudicious use of the small property left by William Lankester made the family poor. Edwin's school education came to an end when he was barely twelve years old. He was about to be apprenticed to a watchmaker when Samuel Gissing, surgeon, of Woodbridge, took him as an articled pupil. In 1832 his articles expired, and he became assistant to a surgeon named Stanisland of Fareham, Hampshire. He was not well treated, and after a few months left to become assistant at the 'Repertorium,' in Seymour Street, Euston Square, London, where he suffered literally from semi-starvation. In 1833 he became assistant to Mr. Spurgeon of Saffron Walden in Essex, who, though severe and ascetic, took a pleasure in furthering the intellectual development of his assistants. He admitted Lan-

kester to his excellent library, and helped him in the study of Latin and Greek and the English classics. Lankester was made secretary of a vigorous natural history society in the town and curator of the museum. The friends, won by his honesty and ability, lent him 300*l.* to support him through a medical course at the recently opened London University, where from 1834 to 1837 he studied medicine and the natural sciences. He studied zoology under Grant and botany under Lindley, in whose class he gained the silver medal. His fellow-students elected him president of the college medical society. In 1837, being unable to afford the expense of the full course necessary for the university of London degree, he qualified as M.R.C.S. and L.S.A. Through the friendship of his teacher, Lindley, he obtained a valuable appointment as resident medical attendant and science tutor in the family of Mr. Wood of Campsall Hall, near Doncaster. With his pupils, youths of exceptional talent, he increased his scientific knowledge, and he formed a lifelong friendship with his colleague, Dr. Leonard Schmitz. In 1839 he went to Heidelberg to learn German and to graduate as M.D., a feat which he accomplished after a residence of six months. He now settled in London, and supported himself by literary work, popular lectures, and such practice as fell in his way. Between 1840 and 1846 he made many friends, including Charles Dickens, Douglas Jerrold, and Arthur Henfrey [q. v.] He lodged with Edward Forbes [q. v.] in Golden Square; wrote regularly for the 'Daily News' (chiefly on medical reform, in support of Mr. Wakley), and began a connection with the 'Athenæum' which lasted till his death. He was a regular attendant at the British Association, and for five-and-twenty years (1839–64) was secretary of section D. He was an original member of the famous 'Red Lions,' founded by Edward Forbes [q. v.] in 1839. In 1844 he became secretary of the Ray Society. In 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Lankester's career after his marriage in 1845 was divided between the pursuit of science and the extension of a knowledge of scientific results. He had in 1841 taken the extra-license of the College of Physicians, with a view to practice in Leeds. But his failure in 1847 to obtain the London license of that body led to his gradually abandoning the practice of medicine for more distinctly scientific work. In 1847 he wrote the article 'Rotifera' for the 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology'; in 1849 he produced a translation of Schleiden's 'Principles of Scientific Botany,' and in 1850 was appointed professor of natural history in New College, Lon-

don. In 1853 he became lecturer on anatomy and physiology at the Grosvenor Place School of Medicine, and from that year till 1871 was joint editor of the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science' (until 1868 with George Busk, and from 1869 to 1871 with his son, E. Ray Lankester). He was led to take an active part in the microscopic examination of drinking-waters during the cholera epidemic of 1854, and, in conjunction with Dr. Snow, demonstrated the connection of the celebrated 'Broad Street pump' with that epidemic. In 1855 he edited for the prince consort, at the suggestion of Sir James Clark [q. v.], an important work by William Macgillivray [q. v.] on the 'Natural History of the Dee Side and Braemar'; it was issued for private circulation. In 1856 he published a little book on the 'Aquarium, Fresh Water and Marine.' Alfred Lloyd, the originator of all the great aquaria, publicly attributed his first interest in the subject to a lecture by Lankester. In 1857 he produced a translation of Küchenmeister's important work on 'Animal and Vegetable Parasites of the Human Body' (Sydenham Soc.), and in 1859 was elected president of the Microscopical Society of London. In 1862 he was appointed examiner in botany to the science and art department. He also did much anonymous literary work. He edited the natural history section of both the 'Penny' and the 'English Cyclopædia,' and many editions of the 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation.'

Lankester at the same time engaged in a very ardent attempt to spread a knowledge of physiology and the causes of disease among laymen, and in important sanitary investigations. In 1845 he had published a work on 'Natural History of Plants yielding Food,' and in 1851 and 1862 he was a juror in the department of economics of the International Exhibition held in London. In 1858 he succeeded Dr. Lyon (afterwards first Lord) Playfair as superintendent of the food collection at South Kensington Museum. He devised methods of rendering the analysis of various kinds of food appreciable by the uninstructed visitor, and gave courses of lectures upon food (printed in 1860), and upon the uses of animals to man in relation to the industry of man (printed in 1861). On his appointment as coroner in 1862, Sir Henry Cole (1808-1882) [q. v.], secretary of the science and art department, terminated his appointment, and, on the opening of the Natural Green Museum in 1872, removed the food collection thither.

His services in regard to the cholera of 1854 led in 1856 to his appointment as the first medical officer of health for the parish of St.

James, Westminster, a position which he held until his death. In 1859 he wrote, in conjunction with Dr. William Letheby, the article 'Sanitary Science' in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and not only published his official reports to the vestry of St. James, but initiated a system of leaflets for distribution among the households of the parish, which has since been taken up and carried on by the National Health Society. In 1862, on the death of Thomas Wakley, Lankester was selected by the medical profession as the medical candidate for the post of coroner for Central Middlesex. He was opposed by Mr. (now Sir Charles) Lewis, a solicitor. Lankester was elected after a hard and expensive fight by a majority of forty-seven in a total poll of 10,894, but incurred a debt which weighed him down till his death. He now threw himself entirely into work connected with the public health, and except occasional lectures in ladies' schools and the summer courses at the gardens of the Royal Botanical Society, he abandoned his connection with botany and natural history. He advocated the teaching of physiology in schools, and produced a school manual of 'Health, or Practical Physiology' (1868). For twelve years he was known to the public by the newspaper reports of his inquests. He was condemned by the county financiers, but was approved by the public, for insisting upon proper medical evidence as to the cause of death. He drew attention to the frequency of infanticide, to baby-farming, and the neglect of workhouse infirmaries. His conclusions (sometimes misrepresented by the press) are to be found in his (voluntarily produced) 'Annual Reports,' published from 1866 onwards by the Social Science Association in the 'Journal of Social Science,' which Lankester founded in 1865, and edited until his death.

Lankester died, 30 Oct. 1874, at the age of sixty, from diabetes, after a brief illness. He married, in 1845, Phebe, eldest daughter of Samuel Pope of Highbury (formerly a mill-owner in Manchester). His wife (the authoress of books on British wild flowers) and eight children survived him. She died on 9 April 1900 at 5 Upper Wimpole Street. His eldest son, Edwin Ray Lankester, F.R.S., at one time Director of the Natural History Museum, London, was created K.C.B. in 1907.

Lankester was above the middle height and portly; his complexion was high-coloured, eyes and hair dark brown. He had a singularly agreeable voice and manner, corresponding to a natural kindness of heart, which rendered it impossible for him to be harsh or unjust. He was a genial public speaker and an admirable lecturer. His chief mental

characteristic was his intense love of natural scenery and of wild plants and animals, combined with which he had good judgment in matters of art. Until his last illness he was a man of very active habits.

His works are (besides those already noticed and many anonymous articles in periodicals): 1. 'Lives of Naturalists,' 1842. 2. 'An Account of Askern and its Mineral Springs; together with a sketch of the Natural History and a brief Topography of the immediate neighbourhood,' 1842. 3. 'Memorials of John Ray,' Ray Society, 1845. 4. 'Correspondence of John Ray,' Ray Society. 5. 'Half-hours with the Microscope,' London, 1859.

[Private information; *Nature*, 5 Nov. 1874; *Lancet*, 7 Nov. 1874; *Times*, 31 Oct. 1874; *Medical Directory*, p. 1177; *Athenæum*, 7 Nov. 1874; *Proc. Royal Soc.* xxiii. 50.]

LANKRINK, PROSPER HENRICUS (1628-1692), painter, born in Germany in 1628, was son of a German soldier, who came with his wife and child to Antwerp, where he procured a command in the service of the Netherlandish army. After his father's death Lankrink was well educated by his mother, who destined him for the clerical profession; but as he showed a great talent for painting, she reluctantly allowed him to be apprenticed to a painter, and to study in the academy of drawing at Antwerp. Here Lankrink made rapid strides, and soon showed a decided skill in painting landscape. This he increased by facilities offered him for studying good works by Titian, Salvator Rosa, and others in the collection of an amateur. After his mother's death Lankrink visited Italy, and then came to England, where he soon attracted attention. He was patronised, among others, by Sir Edward Spragge [q. v.] and by Sir William Williams. The latter bought most of Lankrink's paintings, which were, however, all destroyed by fire. Lely employed Lankrink to paint the landscapes, flowers, and similar accessories in his portraits. His landscape paintings were much admired at the time: one, with a 'Nymph Bathing her Feet,' was engraved in mezzotint by John Smith. He painted a ceiling for Mr. Richard Kent at Corsham, Wiltshire. Lankrink was fond of good living, and popular at court and in society, especially with ladies, but in middle life he fell into idle and dissipated habits. He formed a very good collection of pictures, prints, and drawings by the old masters, and by means of a loan from a friend, which he never repaid, added to it greatly at the sale of Sir Peter Lely's collection (cf. **NORTH**,

Lives, iii. 193). He lived for many years in Piccadilly, but subsequently removed to Covent Garden, where he lived in the house which afterwards became Richardson's Hotel. He died there in 1692, and was buried at his request under the porch of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. His collections were sold afterwards to defray his debts.

[Walpole's *Anecd. of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23068-23075); Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*.] L. C.

LANQUET or LANKET, THOMAS (1521-1545), chronicler, was born in 1521. He studied at Oxford, and devoted himself to historical research. He died in London in 1545 while engaged on a useful general history. Thomas Cooper [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, completed it, and it was published in 1549 by Berthelet under the title of 'An Epitome of Cronicles containing the whole Discourse of the Histories as well of this realme of England, as all other countreys . . . gathered out of most probable auctors, fyrst, by T. L., from the beginnyng of the world to the Incarnacion of Christ, and now finished and continued to the reigne of . . . Kyng Edward the Sixt by T. Cooper,' b.l. 4to. This history is generally known as 'Cooper's Chronicle,' and preserves many curious traditions. Under the year 1452 it is noted that then 'one named Johannes Faustius fyrst founde the craft of printinge, in the citees of Mens in Germanie.' The subsequent editions of the 'Chronicle' are mentioned under **COOPER, THOMAS**. Wood also assigns to Lanquet a 'Treatise of the Conquest of Bulloigne,' but it does not seem to have survived.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 149; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 494.] W. A. J. A.

LANSDOWNE, BARON (1667-1735). [See **GRANVILLE** or **GRENVILLE, GEORGE**.]

LANSDOWNE, MARQUESSES OF. [See **PETTY, WILLIAM**, first MARQUIS, 1737-1805; **PETTY-FITZMAURICE, HENRY**, third MARQUIS, 1780-1863; **PETTY-FITZMAURICE, HENRY THOMAS**, fourth MARQUIS, 1816-1866.]

LANT, THOMAS (1556?-1600), herald and draughtsman, born in or about 1556, was originally a servant to Sir Philip Sidney. He entered the College of Arms as Portcullis pursuivant in 1588, and was created Windsor herald 22 Oct. 1597, though his patent was not issued till 19 Nov. 1600. According to Noble he died in the latter year.

His works are: 1. 'Sequitur celebritas & pompa funeris [of Sir Philip Sidney], quem admodum a Clarenco Armorum et Insignium rege instituta est, una cum varietate vesti-

mentorum, quibus pro loco et gradu cujusq; epullatis singuli utebantur. Delineatū . . . hoc opus . . . est a T. Lant, insculptum deinde in ære a D. T. De'bri j. Here followeth the manner of the whole proceeding of his funerall, &c., London, 1587, oblong folio. It is dated at the end 1588. The work, which is of extreme rarity, consists of thirty-four engraved copperplates, forming a long roll, with a description in Latin and English. Among the portraits is one of Lant himself, which has been republished. A copy of the work, which was purchased at Richard Gough's sale for 39l. 18s. by Sir Joseph Banks, is now in the British Museum. 2. 'The Armory of Nobility, &c., first gathered and collected by Robert Cooke, *alias* Clarenceux, and afterwards corrected and amended by Robert Glover, *alias* Somerset, and lastly copied and augmented by T. Lant, *alias* Portcullis,' 1589, Sloane MS. 4959. 3. 'A Catalogue of all the Officers of Arms, shewing how they have risen by degrees, &c., which order hath been observed long before the time of King Edward IV unto this year 1595,' Lansdowne MS. 80. 4. 'Lant's Roll,' manuscript in the College of Arms. It has been continued by some other herald to the accession of Charles II.

One Thomas Lant, probably the same, published 'Daily Exercise of a Christian; gathered out of the Scripture, against the Temptations of the Devil,' London, 1590, 16mo; 1623, 12mo.

[Dallaway's Heraldry, p. 259; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. i. 331; Richardson's Portraits, pt. iii.; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 176, 186; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 962, 1680; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 42; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1310; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 613; Moule's Bibl. Herald. p. 34.] T. C.

LANTFRED or **LAMFRID** (fl. 980), hagiographer, was a priest and monk of Winchester, being a disciple of Bishop Æthelwold. He wrote: 1. 'De Miraculis Swithuni,' the first forty-six chapters of which are printed in the Bollandists' 'Acta Sanctorum,' 1 July, pp. 292-9, together with a narrative of the saint's translation. The whole work is contained in Cotton. MS. Nero E. i. ff. 35-53, and Reg. 15, C. vii. ff. 1-50, both being of nearly contemporary date. 2. 'Epistola præmissa historiæ de Miraculis Swithuni,' a prefatory letter prefixed to the foregoing. It is printed in the 'Acta Sanctorum,' 1 July, p. 28, and in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' i. 322. It is often found in manuscripts of Alcuin's letters, e.g. in Cotton. Vesp. xiv., and Tiberius, A. xv. Lantfred says he had little knowledge of Swithun's

life, and wrote only of his miracles. His style is inflated and obscure, and words of Greek origin are frequent in his diction.

John Joscelyn [q. v.] says he had an Anglo-Saxon book containing 'Depositio Swithuni per Lantfredum.' Tanner suggests that this was a translation by another hand. Thomas Rudborne cites from a 'Liber de fundatione ecclesiæ Wentanæ' by Lantfred two hexameters, and also some verses, which are given at the end of the manuscripts of the treatise 'De Miraculis.' Bale and Pits wrongly ascribe to Lantfred a 'Life of Swithun.'

[Bale, ii. 37; Pits, p. 178; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 463; Leyser's Hist. Poet. et Poem. medii ævi, p. 286; Wright's Biog. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Saxon, p. 469.] C. L. K.

LANYON, SIR CHARLES (1813-1889), civil engineer, son of John Jenkinson Lanyon of Eastbourne, Sussex, by Catherine Anne Mortimer, was born at Eastbourne, 6 Jan. 1813. Having received his early education at a private school in his native place, he was articled to the late Jacob Owen of the Irish board of works, Dublin, in preparation for the profession of civil engineer. He subsequently married Owen's daughter Elizabeth Helen. In 1835, at the first examination for Irish county surveyorships, Lanyon took second place; he was appointed county surveyor of Kildare, and in the following year transferred at his own request to co. Antrim. Here he executed several works of great importance, among others the constructing of the great coast road from Larne to Portrush, and he designed and erected the Queen's and Ormeau bridges over the Lagan at Belfast. He made several of the chief local railways, such as the Belfast and Ballymona line and its extensions to Cookstown and Portrush, now amalgamated with other lines, and forming part of the Belfast and Northern Counties railway. He was also engineer of the Belfast, Holywood, and Bangor railway, and the Carrickfergus and Larne line. He was architect of some of the principal buildings in Belfast, such as the Queen's College, the Court-house, the County Gaol, the Custom House, and the Institutions for the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind. In 1860 he resigned the county surveyorship. In 1862 he became mayor of Belfast, and in 1866 was returned in the conservative interest as one of the members for the borough. In 1868 he was defeated at the polls. In 1876 he served as high sheriff of co. Antrim. He was one of the Belfast harbour commissioners and a deputy lieutenant and magistrate of the county. In 1862 he was elected president of the Royal Institute of Architects of Ireland, and held

office till 1868, when he was knighted by the Duke of Abercorn, then lord-lieutenant. He was also a fellow of the Institute of British Architects and a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers both of England and Ireland. For a long time he was a prominent member of the masonic body, in which he rose to be grand master of the province of Antrim. He died, after a protracted illness, at his residence, The Abbey, White Abbey, co. Antrim, on 31 May 1889, and was buried in the churchyard of Newtownbreda, near Belfast. His wife died in 1858, leaving a son, William, afterwards Sir William Owen Lanyon, who is separately noticed.

[Personal knowledge; Engineer, 7 June 1889; Times, 5 June 1889; Iron, 7 June 1889.]

T. H.

LANYON, SIR WILLIAM OWEN (1842-1887), colonel, colonial administrator, born in county Antrim on 21 July 1842, was eldest surviving son of Sir Charles Lanyon [q. v.], kt., of The Abbey, White Abbey, county Antrim, by his wife, Elizabeth Helen, daughter of Jacob Owen of the board of works, Dublin. He was educated at Bromsgrove, Worcestershire, and on 21 Dec. 1860 was gazetted ensign by purchase in the 6th royal Warwickshire regiment, with which he served in Jamaica during the native disturbances in 1865. The same year he was appointed aide-de-camp to the general commanding the troops in the West Indies. He purchased his lieutenantcy, 6th foot, in 1866, exchanged to the 2nd West India regiment, and in 1868 purchased a company. He was aide-de-camp and private secretary to Sir John Peter Grant, K.C.B., governor of Jamaica from 1868 to 1873. In 1873, and until invalided in January 1874, he served as aide-de-camp to Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley in the Ashantee campaign (brevet of major, medal). In 1874 he was despatched by the colonial office to the Gold Coast on a special mission in connection with the abolition of slavery, for which he was made C.M.G. The year after he was appointed administrator of Griqualand West (diamond fields). He raised and commanded the volunteer force there during the Griqua outbreak and the invasion in 1878 of the Batlapin chief, Botlasitsie, whom he defeated repeatedly and finally subdued. He received the thanks of the home government and the Cape legislature (C.B., Kaffir medal, brevet of lieutenant-colonel). He administered the Transvaal from March 1879 to April 1881, and in 1880 he was made K.C.M.G. for his services in South Africa. He served in the Egyptian campaign of 1882 as colonel on the staff and commandant on the base of opera-

tions (medal, 3rd class Osmanie and Khedive's medal). He also served with the Nile expedition of 1884-5. Lanyon died at New York, after a long and painful illness, on 6 April 1887, aged 44.

Lanyon married in 1882 Florence, daughter of J. M. Levy of Grosvenor Street, London; she died in 1888.

[Dod's Knightage; Army Lists; Colonial List, 1887; Illustr. London News, 2 July 1887 (will, 11,000*l.*) Much information relating to Lanyon's colonial services will be found in Parliamentary Papers, indexed under 'Gold Coast,' 'Griqua,' 'Transvaal,' &c.] H. M. C.

LANZA, GESUALDO (1779-1859), teacher of music, born in Naples in 1779, was son of Giuseppe Lanza, an Italian composer and author of '6 Arie Notturme con accomp. di Chitarra franc. e V. a piac.,' Naples, 1792, and of six trios, Op. 13, and six canzonets with recit. Op. 14 (London). The father resided during many years in England, and for some time was a private musician to the Marquis of Abercorn. From his father Gesualdo received his first instruction in music, and soon became known in London as a singing-master. Among his pupils may be mentioned Catherine Stephens (1807), afterwards countess of Essex, and Anna Maria Tree (1812), sister-in-law of Charles Kean.

In 1842 Lanza opened singing classes for the better explanation of his theories at 75 Newman Street; the fee was 15*s.* for twelve lessons. Later in the same year he announced a series of lectures, 'The National School for Singing in Classes, free to the public,' and on 5 Dec. 1842 he delivered 'A Lecture at the Westminster Literary and Scientific Institution illustrative of his new system of Teaching Singing in Classes.'

Lanza published in London in 1817 'one of the best works on the art of singing which has appeared in this country,' under the title 'The Elements of Singing familiarly exemplified.' His other works include 'The Elements of Singing in the Italian and English Styles' (London, 3 vols. 4to, 1809); 'Sunday Evening Recreations' (London, 1840); 'Guide to System of Singing in Classes' (London, 1842). He also composed a 'Stabat Mater,' which is preserved in the library of the Royal College of Music, solfeggi, and songs. He died in London on 12 March 1859.

[Georgian Era, iv. 528; Grove's Dict. of Music; Quarterly Musical Review, i. 351; Musical World; Dram. and Mus. Rev. 1842.] R. H. L.

LAPIDGE, EDWARD (*d.* 1860), architect, was brought up as an architect, and found employment in the neighbourhood of Hampton Court Palace, where his father was

employed as chief gardener. In 1808 he sent to the Royal Academy a view of the garden front at Esher Place, in 1814 a drawing for a villa at Hildersham in Cambridgeshire, and a few other drawings in later years. Between 1825 and 1828 he was engaged in building the new bridge over the Thames at Kingston. In 1827 and the two following years he built the church of St. Peter at Hammersmith, and in 1832 the chapel of St. Andrew on Ham Common, Surrey. In 1836 he was an unsuccessful competitor for the new houses of parliament, and in 1837 for the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. In 1836-7 he made considerable alterations to St. Mary's Church at Putney, and in 1839-40 to All Saints' Church at Fulham. Lapidge was a fellow of the Institute of British Architects, and surveyor of bridges and public works for the county of Surrey. In the latter capacity he executed many works of minor importance. He died early in March 1860. Rear-admiral William Lapidge, who served with great distinction in the Channel squadron, and died 17 July 1860, aged 67, was his brother.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. ii. p. 324.] L. C.

LAPORTE, JOHN (1761-1839), water-colour painter, was born in 1761, and became a drawing-master at the military academy at Addiscombe. He was also a successful private teacher, and Dr. Thomas Monro [q. v.], the patron of Turner, was one of his pupils. From 1785 he contributed landscapes to the Royal Academy and British Institution exhibitions, and was an original member of the short-lived society 'The Associated Artists in Water-colours,' from which he retired in 1811. He published: 'Characters of Trees,' 1798-1801, 'Progressive Lessons sketched from Nature,' 1804, and 'The Progress of a Water-colour Drawing;' and, in conjunction with William F. Wells [q. v.], executed a set of seventy-two etchings, entitled 'A Collection of Prints illustrative of English Scenery, from the Drawings and Sketches of T. Gainsborough,' 1819. His 'Perdita discovered by the Old Shepherd' was engraved by Bartolozzi, and his 'View of Millbank on the River Thames near London' by F. Jukes. Laporte died in London 8 July 1839. Three of his drawings are in the South Kensington Museum. His daughter, Miss M. A. Laporte, exhibited portraits and fancy subjects at the Academy and the British Institution from 1813 to 1822; in 1835 she was elected a member of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours, but withdrew in 1846.

LAPORTE, GEORGE HENRY (d. 1873), ani-

mal painter, son of the above, exhibited sporting subjects at the Academy, British Institution, and Suffolk Street Gallery from 1818; and was a foundation member of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours, to which he sent clever representations of animals, hunting scenes, and military groups. Some of his works were engraved in the 'New Sporting Magazine.' Laporte held the appointment of animal painter to the king of Hanover. He died suddenly at 13 Norfolk Square, London, 23 Oct. 1873.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's History of the Old Water-colour Society, 1891; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy and British Institution Catalogues; Year's Art, 1886; Times, 26 Oct. 1873.] F. M. O'D.

LAPRAIK, JOHN (1727-1807), Scottish poet, was born at Laigh Dalquhram (Dalfram), near Muirkirk, Ayrshire, in 1727. After education in the parochial school he succeeded his father on the estate, which was of considerable extent, and had been in the family for generations. He also rented the lands and mill of Muirsmill, in the neighbourhood. In 1754 he married Margaret Rankine, sister of Burns's friend, 'rough, rude, ready-witted Rankine.' She died after the birth of her fifth child, and in 1766 Lapraik married Janet Anderson, a farmer's daughter, who bore nine children, and survived her husband fifteen years. Ruined by the collapse of the Ayr Bank in 1772, Lapraik had first to let and then to sell his estate, and after an interval to relinquish his mill and farms, on which for several years he struggled to exist. Confined for a time as a debtor, he figured as a prison bard. After 1796 he opened a public-house at Muirkirk, conducting also the village post-office on the same premises. Here he died, 7 May 1807.

Early in 1785 Burns heard the song 'When I upon thy bosom lean' at a 'rocking,' or social gathering, in his house at Mossiel Farm, Muirkirk. Learning that Lapraik was the author, he made his acquaintance, and within the year addressed to him his three famous 'Epistles.' Burns, who sent an improved version to Johnson's 'Museum,' never knew that the song was a clever adaptation from a lyric published in the 'Weekly Magazine,' 14 Oct. 1773 (CHAMBERS, *Burns*, i. 254, library ed.) Burns's generous patronage encouraged Lapraik to publish his verses, which appeared at Kilmarnock in 1788 as 'Poems on Several Occasions.' The volume contains nothing equal to the 'Rocking Song.' James Maxwell of Paisley notices Lapraik unfavourably in his 'Animadversions on some Poets and Poetasters of the Present Age,' Paisley, 1788.

[Contemporaries of Burns; Chambers's Life and Works of Burns; Lockhart's Life of Burns, ed. Scott Douglas.] T. B.

LAPWORTH, EDWARD (1574-1636), physician and Latin poet, born in 1574, was a native of Warwickshire. He may have been a son of the Michael Lapworth who was elected fellow of All Souls' College in 1562, and graduated M.B. in 1573; we know that his father was physician to Henry Berkeley (SMYTH, *Account of the Berkeleys*, ii. 381, Bristol and Gloucestershire Arch. Soc.) Probably he is the Edward Lapworth who matriculated at Exeter College 31 Jan. 1588-9. He was admitted B.A. from St. Alban Hall on 25 Oct. 1592, and M.A. 30 June 1595. From 1598 to 1610 he was master of Magdalen College School, and as a member of Magdalen College he supplicated for the degree of M.B. and for license to practise medicine 1 March 1602-3; he was licensed on 3 June 1605, and was admitted M.B. and M.D. on 20 June 1611 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* ii. iii. 172, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*) He was 'moderator in vesperiis' in medicine in 1605 and 1611 (*ib.* i. 129), and 'respondent' in natural philosophy on James I's visit to Oxford in 1605 (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, i. 527). In July 1611 he had permission to be absent from congregation in order that he might attend to his practice. In 1617 and 1619 he seems to have been in practice at Faversham, Kent (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18 p. 457, 1619-25 p. 125). In 1618 he was designated first Sedleian reader in natural philosophy under the will of the founder (though the bequest did not take effect till 1621), and on 9 Aug. 1619 was appointed Linacre physic lecturer. From this time he resided part of the year in Oxford (cf. *ib.* 1627-8, p. 480). In the summer he practised usually at Bath, and dying there 23 May 1636 was buried in the abbey church (Woon, *Fasti*, i. 343). He had resigned his Oxford lectureship in the previous year. Lapworth married, first, Mary Coxhead, who was buried 2 Jan. 1621; and, secondly, Margery, daughter of Sir George Snigg of Bristol, baron of the exchequer, and widow of George Chaldecot of Quarlstone (HOARE, *Wiltshire*, v. 31-2). He had a son, Michael, who matriculated at Magdalen College in 1621, aged 17; and a daughter, Anne, who was his heiress, and mother of William Joyner [q. v.]

In person Lapworth was 'not tall, but fat and corpulent' (GUIDOTT). He was a scholarly man, with a taste for poetry; there is a laudatory reference to him in John Davies's 'Scourge of Folly,' p. 215. At the marriage of Theophila Berkeley to Sir Robert Coke in 1613 there were, it is said, 'songs of joy from

that learned physician, Doctor E. Lapworth' (SMYTH, *Account of the Berkeleys*, ii. 401). Lapworth contributed verses to a variety of books. Bloxam gives a list of thirteen, including the Oxford verses on Elizabeth's death, James's accession, and those of Magdalen College on Prince Henry and William, son of Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton, as well as John Davies's 'Microcosmos,' and the 'Ultima Linea Savilii,' 1622. To these must be added lines in Joshua Sylvester's 'Du Bartas, his Devine Weekes and Workes,' 1605, and the treatise of Edward Jorden [q. v.] on 'Naturall Bathes and Minerall Waters.' The lines given in Ashmolean MS. 781, f. 137, as by 'Dr. Latworth on his deathbed,' seem to be his; they begin 'My God, I speak it from a full assurance.' There are some notes of his as to a child with two heads being born at Oxford in 1633 (*Queen's Coll. Oxon. MS.* 121, f. 29; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633-4, p. 284). He was the owner of Harleian MS. 978 (*James MS.* 22 in the Bodleian Library).

There was an Edward Lapworth who matriculated as a pensioner at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 30 Aug. 1590, and graduated B.A. 1591 and M.A. 1595. Masters conjectures that he had migrated from Oxford, and states that he graduated M.D. at Cambridge in 1611 (*Hist. C. C. C. Cambr.* p. 331). But it does not seem clear that the two persons are identical; the Oxford professor, however, was certainly the Bath physician and scholar.

[Wood's *Fasti*, i. 537; *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 45; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum* in *Addit. MSS.* 24488, f. 449, and 24492, f. 114; Bloxam's *Reg. Magd. Coll.* iii. 138-41, v. 144; Guidott's *Lives of the Physicians of Bath*, 1677, pp. 167-8; authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

LARCOM, SIR THOMAS AISKEW (1801-1879), Irish official, second son of Captain Joseph Larcom, R.N., commissioner of Malta dockyard from 1810 to 1817, by Ann, sister of Admiral Hollis, was born on 22 April 1801. After studying at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he was in 1820 gazetted a second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers. In 1824 he was selected by Colonel T. F. Colby [q. v.] for the work of the ordnance survey of England and Wales, and in 1826 was transferred to the same service in Ireland. For the next two years he was occupied in working with his friend Major Portlock upon the 'great triangulation,' the term applied to the series of observations by which the Irish survey was connected with that of England. In 1828 Colby appointed Larcom as his assistant in the central organisation of the Irish survey at Mountjoy, Phoenix Park, near Dublin. Here he soon

had the work in his own hands. He organised the large body of civilians and soldiers required for the multifarious operations of compiling, engraving, and publishing the county maps of Ireland, the beauty of which has never been exceeded; adopted the electrotype process, and introduced the system of contouring. Mountjoy thus became a centre of scientific education, and the resort of scientific men. Larcom, however, aimed at something more than mechanical excellence. He 'conceived the idea that with such opportunities a small additional cost would enable him, without retarding the execution of the maps, to draw together a work embracing every description of local information relating to Ireland' (COLBY, *Londonderry—Parish of Templemore—Ordnance Survey*, Pref.) The Irish government sanctioned the scheme, and the account of Templemore, a parish in Londonderry, was the result (Dublin, 1837, 4to). But the government declined, on the ground of economy, to permit a further development of this work. Larcom, however, had made a scientific study of the old Irish language, had instructed numerous agents to work under him in the collection of information, and ended by accumulating a rich store of local information concerning the history, the languages, and the antiquities of Ireland. Dr. Todd, the president of the Royal Irish Academy, to which many of Larcom's manuscripts passed, observed that 'this information has been of singular interest. . . . In many places it will be found that the descriptions and drawings presented in the collection are now the only remaining records of monuments which connect themselves with our earliest history, and of the folklore which the famine [of 1846] swept away with the aged sennachies, who were its sole repositories.'

On the results of Larcom's collected information were based many subsequent improvements. In 1832, three years before his friend Thomas Drummond [q. v.] had become under-secretary, he prepared the plans required for working out the changes made necessary by the Irish Reform Bill. In 1836 he prepared the topographical portion of the 'Report on Irish Municipal Reform,' when elaborate maps of sixty-seven towns were completed in a month. In 1841 he became a census commissioner. It was owing to him that the census in Ireland for the first time included a systematic classification of the occupations and general conditions of the population, as well as its numbers, and that a permanent branch of the registrar-general's department was formed for the collection of agricultural statistics. England afterwards

adopted the general plan of the Irish census. In 1842 he was appointed a commissioner for inquiring into the state of the Royal Irish Society, and again, in 1845, for purposes relating to the new Queen's Colleges.

On the completion of the ordnance survey in 1846 the government offered him a commissionership of public works, and he had scarcely accepted it when the great Irish famine called forth all his powers. Larcom had already assisted Sir Richard John Griffith [q. v.] as assistant-commissioner in connection with the system of public relief works undertaken in the initial stages of the famine. He now became the chief director of those works; and though some of them turned out to be of little permanent value, they proved the salvation of such portions of the people as were not hopelessly stricken. The effects of the famine soon made it evident that the whole of the Irish poor-law system must be dealt with afresh, and Larcom was placed at the head of a commission of inquiry. In 1849 he held the same place in the commission for the reform of the Dublin corporation. In 1850 he became deputy-chairman of the board of works. The unions and electoral districts of all Ireland were then remodelled in exact accordance with the reports of the various boundary commissions over which he presided.

When the post of under-secretary for Ireland fell vacant in 1853, Larcom was at once appointed to the office, which was now made for the first time non-political and permanent. Every effort was needed to harmonise differences between the two great sections of the Irish people, the Catholics and the Protestants, whose mutual antipathy had been intensified by the revival of the agitation for repeal. Larcom, adopting the policy of his friend Drummond, undertook to govern all parties alike with even-handed justice, to remove abuses, and to prevent disorder, not only by systematic vigilance, but by disseminating a belief in the ubiquity of the government's power. His unique knowledge of the country enabled him to use his position for the development of its material prosperity in a manner hitherto unexampled. He encouraged everything which would promote public confidence, attract capital, or give employment to the poor, and maintained the strict supremacy of the law on exactly the same principles as prevailed in England and Scotland.

Larcom devoted himself strenuously to the development of education. He supported the policy of the Irish National Society, which sought to evade religious differences by teaching the working classes only just so much religion as would not be obnoxious to

any of the great contending forms of Christianity, and he strenuously promoted the development of the 'Queen's Colleges' for the upper classes.

In spite of the momentary check to the prosperity of Ireland given by the Phoenix conspiracy of 1859, Larcom was able to point to a great and steady increase of prosperity during his tenure of office. Year after year he drew up memoranda, which were read on public occasions by successive lords-lieutenant, showing by official returns the progress of agriculture, the evidences of improved conditions of life, and the diminution of crime. In the decade which ended in 1860 offences specially reported fell from 10,639 to 3,531, agrarian offences from 162 to 60, and robbery of arms from 1,006 to 377. But the great Fenian movement initiated in the United States was seething in Ireland from 1861 onwards. In 1866 the storm broke and taxed all the energies of government. On Larcom fell the main duty of meeting the emergency. He acted decisively, and when he retired in 1868 Ireland was tranquil.

Larcom had been made K.C.B. in 1860, and grateful addresses and presentations from all classes in Ireland commemorated his departure. He died at Heathfield, near Fareham, on 15 June 1879. His later years were devoted to the collection of information concerning his own period of rule in Ireland, which he arranged and bound in hundreds of volumes. These he left to different learned societies, chiefly Irish, with many of which he had long been closely associated. Some professional literature of his composition will be found in volumes of the ordnance survey, including the 'Memoir of Templemore,' and in memoirs of his friends Drummond and Portlock, besides articles in the 'Aide Mémoire' of the royal engineers, and a valuable edition of Sir William Petty's famous 'Down Survey,' published by the Irish Archaeological Society in 1851.

Larcom married in 1840 Georgina, daughter of General Sir George D'Aguilar [q. v.]. He was succeeded by his third son, Colonel Charles Larcom, R.A. In person Sir Thomas was of middle height and strongly built, with a remarkably fine head. There is a bust of him at Mountjoy, Phoenix Park.

['Obituary Memoir of Sir T. A. Larcom,' in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, No. 198, 1879; Edinburgh Review, No. 336, 'A Century of Irish Government'; manuscript Life of Sir T. A. Larcom, by the Right Hon. Mr. Justice Lawson.]

M. B.

LARDNER, DIONYSIUS (1793-1859), scientific writer, son of a Dublin solicitor, was born in Dublin on 3 April 1793. He was educated for the law, but, finding the work

distasteful, entered Trinity College, where he graduated B.A. in 1817, M.A. in 1819, and LL.B. and LL.D. in 1827, taking prizes in logic, metaphysics, ethics, mathematics, and physics, and a gold medal for a course of lectures on the steam engine, delivered before the Dublin Royal Society, and afterwards published. He took holy orders, but devoted himself to literary and scientific work, contributing during his residence in Dublin to the 'Edinburgh Review,' the 'Encyclopædia Edinensis,' and the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' (for which he wrote the treatise on algebra), besides publishing some independent works. Elected in 1827 to the chair of natural philosophy and astronomy in the recently founded London University, now University College, he removed to London, and initiated in 1829 the work by which he is principally remembered, the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' He was fortunate in securing as contributors some of the most eminent writers of the day. Mackintosh wrote on England, Scott on Scotland, Moore on Ireland, Thirlwall on Ancient Greece, Sismondi on the fall of the Roman empire and the rise and fall of the Italian republics, Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas on the chronology of history, Southey and Gleig on British naval and military heroes, John Forster on British statesmen, Baden Powell and Herschell on the history and study of natural philosophy and astronomy, De Morgan on probabilities, Phillips on geology, Swainson on natural history and zoology, and Henslow on botany. Lardner himself contributed the treatises on hydrostatics and pneumatics, arithmetic and geometry, and collaborated with Captain Kater [q. v.] in the treatise on mechanics, and with C. V. Walker [q. v.] in those on electricity, magnetism, and meteorology. The work was completed in 1849, in 133 vols. 8vo. Another serial, started in 1830, under the title of 'Dr. Lardner's Cabinet Library,' was discontinued, after nine volumes had appeared, in 1832. It comprised Moyle Scherer's 'Military Memoirs of the Duke of Wellington,' 'A Retrospect of Public Affairs for 1831,' 'Historical Memoirs of the House of Bourbon,' and the 'History of the Life and Reign of George IV,' all except the first-mentioned work being anonymous. Lardner also edited the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library,' of which thirty-eight volumes, 8vo, chiefly devoted to history, travels, and biography, were published at Edinburgh between 1830 and 1844. In a letter to Lord Melbourne, published in 1837, Lardner urged upon government the importance of establishing direct steam communication with India by way of the Red

Sea ('Steam Communication with India by the Red Sea advocated in a Letter to the Right Hon. Viscount Melbourne,' London, 1837, 8vo). He also discussed, in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April of this year, the feasibility of constructing steamships capable of making the voyage across the Atlantic. In the course of this article, the tone of which was cautious to the verge of scepticism, he made some disparaging comments on Hall's recently patented method of condensation, which, by enabling the same water to be used throughout the voyage, effected a great economy of force. He was accordingly denounced before the British Association by the inventor as 'an ignorant and impudent empiric' (*Samuel Hall's Address to the British Association, explanatory of the Injustice done to his Improvements on Steam Engines by Dr. Lardner*, Liverpool, 1837, 4to). A paper by Lardner on the resistance to railway trains, read before the British Association at this meeting, was published in the 'Railway Magazine' for November of the same year, and among the 'Reports' of the association for 1838 and 1841 are two by him on the same subject, afterwards reprinted in 'Reports on the Determination of the Mean Value of Railway Constants,' London, 1842, 8vo.

In the midst of these various and arduous labours Lardner carried on during several years an amour with Mrs. Heaviside, the wife of Captain Richard Heaviside, a cavalry officer, and eloped with her in March 1840. Heaviside obtained a verdict against him in an action of seduction, with 8,000*l.* damages. An act of parliament dissolving the marriage followed in 1845. The interval was spent by Lardner in a lecturing tour in the United States and Cuba, by which he is said to have made 40,000*l.*, besides the profits arising from the sale of his lectures, which were published at New York in 1842 and subsequent years, and passed through many editions. Returning to Europe in 1845, he settled at Paris, where he thenceforth resided until his death. He visited London in 1851, and reviewed the Exhibition in a series of letters to the 'Times' newspaper, reprinted under the title 'The Great Exhibition and London in 1851,' London, 1852, 8vo. Lardner also communicated in 1852 to the Royal Astronomical Society papers 'On the Uranography of Saturn,' 'On the Classification of Comets, and the Distribution of their Orbits in Space,' and 'On Certain Results of Laplace's Formulae' (see *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*, xiii. 160, 188, 252). During his residence in Paris he wrote the works on railway economy and natural philosophy mentioned

below, and launched upon the world in 1853 a miscellany of treatises on various branches of science, especially in their relation to common life, entitled 'The Museum of Science and Art,' completed in 12 vols., London, 1856, 8vo. Portions of this work were acknowledged and reprinted as Lardner's own under the titles: 'The Electric Telegraph Popularised,' London, 1855, 8vo; new edition, revised and rewritten by E. B. Bright, 1867, 8vo (German translation by C. Hartmann in 'Neuer Schauplatz der Künste,' Ilmenau, 1856, 8vo); 'Common Things Explained,' in two series, London, 1855 and 1856, 8vo (reprinted 1873, 8vo); 'Popular Astronomy,' in two series, London, 1855 and 1857, 8vo (reprinted 1873, 8vo); 'Popular Physics,' London, 1856, 8vo (reprinted 1873, 8vo); 'The Bee and White Ants: their Manners and Habits, with Illustrations of Animal Instinct and Intelligence,' London, 1856, 8vo; 'Popular Geology,' London, 1856, 8vo (reprinted 1873, 8vo); 'The Microscope,' London, 1856, 8vo; 'Steam and its Uses,' London, 1856, 8vo (reprinted 1873, 8vo).

Lardner was a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, of the Royal Astronomical Society, of the Linnean Society, of the Zoological Society; an honorary fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society and of the Statistical Society of Paris; a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and a fellow of the Society for Promoting Useful Arts in Scotland. He was reputed to be the Paris correspondent of the 'Daily News.' He died at Naples on 29 April 1859. He is satirised by Thackeray in the last 'Memoirs of Mr. Charles J. Yellowplush,' as a literary quack advertising his cyclopædia at dinner-parties, and also as Dionysius Diddler in the 'Miscellanies.' He was certainly not an original or profound thinker, but he was a man of great and versatile ability, master of a lucid style, and as a populariser of science did excellent work.

Lardner married twice: first, in 1815, Cecilia Flood (*d.* 1862), granddaughter of the Right Hon. Henry Flood [q. v.], by whom he had three children. The parties separated by mutual consent in 1820, and in 1849 a formal divorce took place. The doctor then married Mary, the divorced wife of Captain Heaviside, by whom he had two daughters. A humorous sketch of Lardner, which is vouched for by the editor as a graphic likeness, is given in the 'Maclise Portrait Gallery,' ed. Bates, p. 122.

Lardner's principal works, exclusive of those of which the full titles are given in the text, are as follows: 1. 'System of Algebraic Geometry,' London, 1823, 8vo, one

volume only, treating of the geometry of plane curves. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on the Differential and Integral Calculus,' London, 1825, 8vo. 3. 'An Analytical Treatise on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry and the Analysis of Angular Sections,' 2nd edit. London, 1828, 8vo. 4. 'The First Six Books of Euclid, with a Commentary and Geometrical Exercises. To which are annexed a Treatise on Solid Geometry, and a Short Essay on the Ancient Geometrical Analysis,' London, 1828, 1838, 1843, 1846, 8vo. 5. 'Discourse on the Advantages of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy as part of a General and Professional Education. Being an Introductory Lecture delivered in the University of London,' London, 1828, 8vo. 6. 'Popular Lectures on the Steam Engine,' London, 1828, 12mo; 7th edit. 1840, 8vo; new edit. 1848, 12mo. 7. 'Mechanics,' 'Pneumatics,' and 'Newton's Optics' ('Library of Useful Knowledge—Natural Philosophy,' vols. i. and ii.), London, 1829, 8vo. 8. 'Course of Lectures on the Sun, Comets, the Fixed Stars, Electricity, &c. Eight double lectures, revised and corrected,' New York, 1842, 8vo. 9. 'Lectures upon Locke's Essay,' Dublin, 1845, 8vo. 10. 'Popular Lectures on Astronomy, delivered at the Royal Observatory of Paris by M. Arago, member of the Institute of Paris, &c. With extensive additions and corrections by D. Lardner, LL.D.,' 3rd edit. New York, 1848, 8vo. 11. 'A Rudimentary Treatise on the Steam Engine,' London, 1848, 12mo. 12. 'Railway Economy: a Treatise on the New Art of Transport, its Management, &c.,' London, 1850, 8vo. 13. 'Handbook of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy,' London, 1851-3, 5 vols. 12mo; republished as follows: 'Astronomy,' London, 1855-6, 2 vols. 12mo, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th editions, revised and enlarged by E. Dunkin, 1860, 1867, 1875, 8vo; 'Mechanics,' London, 1855, 8vo, new and enlarged edition by B. Loewy, 1877, 8vo; 'Electricity, Magnetism, and Acoustics,' London, 1856, 8vo, new edit. by E. Carey Foster, 1874, 8vo; 'Hydrostatics, Pneumatics, and Heat,' London, 1855, 8vo, edited, in 2 vols., by B. Loewy—vol. i. 'Hydrostatics and Pneumatics,' 1874, and vol. ii. 'Heat,' 1877, 8vo; 'Optics,' London, 1856, 8vo; new edition by T. O. Harding, 1878, 8vo. 14. 'Animal Physics, or the Body and its Functions Familiarly Explained,' London, 1857, 8vo; reprinted in Weale's Rudimentary Series as 'Handbook of Animal Physiology,' 1877, 8vo. 15. 'Natural Philosophy for Schools,' London, 1857, 8vo; new edit. by T. O. Harding, 1869, 8vo. 16. 'Animal Physiology for Schools,' Lon-

don, 1858, 8vo. 17. 'Chemistry for Schools,' London, 1859, 8vo.

[Vapereau's Dict. Univ. des Contemporains, 1858; Ann. Reg. 1859 Chron. p. 446, 1840 Chron. p. 289; Conversations-Lexikon, 1853; Men of the Time, 1856; Dublin Graduates; Dublin Univ. Mag. vol. xxv.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] J. M. R.

LARDNER, NATHANIEL, D.D. (1684-1768), nonconformist divine, biblical and patristic scholar, was born at The Hall House, Hawkhurst, Kent, on 6 June 1684. He was the elder son of Richard Lardner (sometimes written Larner, which seems to have been the pronunciation). The father, who was born on 28 May 1653 at Portsmouth, was grandson of Thomas Lardner, a cordwainer there; was educated at the academy of Charles Morton (1626-1698) [q. v.], and became an independent minister, being settled between 1673 and 1732 at Deal, London, Chelmsford, and elsewhere; he died on 17 Jan. 1740; he was 'a little man,' but 'a lively, masculine' preacher. Nathaniel's mother was a daughter of Nathaniel Collyer or Collier, a Southwark tradesman, 'citizen and grocer,' who in the plague year, 1665, had retired to Hawkhurst. He appears to have been at a grammar school, probably Deal, and thence went to the presbyterian academy in Hoxton Square, London, under Joshua Oldfield, D.D., assisted by John Spademan and William Lorimer [q. v.]. Towards the end of 1699 he went with Martin Tomkins [q. v.] to study at Utrecht. Daniel Neal [q. v.], the historian of the puritans, was among his fellow-students. In 1702 he removed to Leyden for the winter session; of the course of studies at Leyden he has given some account in his funeral sermon for Jeremiah Hunt, D.D. [q. v.]

In 1703 Lardner returned to London with Tomkins and Neal. He joined the independent church in Miles Lane, under Matthew Clarke the younger [q. v.]. For six years he gave himself to study. He preached his first sermon on 2 Aug. 1709 in Tomkins's pulpit at Stoke Newington. In 1713 he became domestic chaplain to Lady Treby, widow of Sir George Treby (d. 1702), chief justice of the common pleas. He was tutor to their youngest son, Brindley, and in 1716 travelled with him for four months in France and Holland, keeping a journal of the tour. In 1719 he was one of the non-subscribers at Salters' Hall [see BRADBURY, THOMAS]. He began to write about this time; his initial forms the last letter of the name 'Bagweell,' applied to the 'Occasional Papers,' 1716-19 [see GROSVENOR, BENJAMIN]. By Lady Treby's death, at the beginning of 1721, he

lost an agreeable situation,' and went to live with his father in Hoxton Square, acting as his assistant (till 1729) at Hoxton Square meeting-house. The death of his pupil Brindley Treby in 1723 greatly affected his spirits and health. He became very deaf; early in 1724 he writes that when at public worship he could neither hear the preacher's voice nor the congregation singing. He was at this time taking part in a course of Tuesday evening lectures at the Old Jewry, instituted in 1723. Late in that year he began a series of lectures on 'The Credibility of the Gospel History,' out of which grew his great work on that subject. He joined two clubs which met at Chew's Coffee-house, Bow Lane: a literary club on Monday evenings, and a small clerical club on Thursday evenings, to which his friend Hunt belonged. By the members of this latter club a subject-index to the bible was projected, the preparation of the first division embracing the topics of scripture; God, his works and providence, was assigned to Lardner, who seems to have made no progress with it.

In February 1727 he published the first two volumes of his 'Credibility,' which at once placed him in the front rank of Christian apologists. He sold the copyright in 1768 for 150*l.*, 'a sum far less than he had laid out,' but this was the only work of which he disposed in like fashion. A dangerous fever attacked him in February 1728; his physicians despaired of his life, but called in Sir Edward Hulse, M.D. [q. v.], who cured him. On 24 Aug. 1729 he preached for William Harris, D.D. [q. v.], at the presbyterian meeting-house in Poor Jewry Lane, Crutched Friars, and was unexpectedly invited to become Harris's assistant as morning preacher. For Harris he had held 'a high esteem from his early youth,' and, accepting the invitation, entered on his duties on 14 Sept. His name henceforth disappears from the lists of congregational ministers, but he declined the pastoral care among presbyterians, and was never ordained. At this period he was in correspondence on theological topics with John Shute Barrington, first viscount Barrington [q. v.], to whom he addressed his letter on the Logos (see below).

Lardner's only brother, Richard, a barrister, died in April 1733. In November 1736 he was again prostrated by fever, and incapacitated for preaching till late in the spring of 1737. The death of his father, with whom he had continued to live, and of his colleague occurred in the same year, 1740. He was now urged to take a share in the pastorate, and consulted Joseph Hallett (1691?-1744) [q. v.], who tried (23 June) to meet his difficulties

about ordination, deafness, and literary work. Ultimately he decided to remain as assistant, George Benson, D.D. [q. v.], being elected pastor in November 1740. Hallett's letter makes it probable that Lardner, who elsewhere describes himself as 'not forward to engage in religious disputes,' shrank from the ordeal of a theological examination and a detailed confession of faith. Early in 1745 he received the diploma of D.D. from the Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in June 1746 he was appointed a London correspondent of the Scottish Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge. He retained his place as assistant till 1751; the smallness of the morning congregation was among his reasons for resigning; he preached his last sermon on 23 June. His want of popularity as a preacher was partly due to indistinct enunciation; he slurred his words and dropped his voice, defects to which his deafness rendered him insensible. From about 1753 'the only method of conversing with him was by writing,' and he amused himself when alone with looking over the sheets covered with the miscellaneous jottings of his visitors.

His old age was lonely. His brother-in-law, Daniel Neal, died in 1743. Hunt, his closest friend, and connection by marriage, who died in 1744, was to some extent replaced in his intimacy by Caleb Fleming, D.D. [q. v.], his neighbour in Hoxton Square. His only sister, Elizabeth, widow of Neal, died in 1748. His family affections were very strong; on his sister's death he writes, 'now all worldly friendships fade, and are worth little.' He lived by himself, and was sometimes 'made unhappy by his servants.' To Hawkhurst, where he kept The Hall House unoccupied, he paid an annual visit of a few days. For works of benevolence he was always ready; in 1756, and again shortly before his death, he exerted himself to procure contributions in aid of foreign protestants. His literary activity was continued to the last. Priestley, who often visited him, called upon him in 1767, and found his memory for persons failing. Letters written in the last year of his life show that he took an interest in liberal politics, but thought it unsafe 'to allow a free toleration to papists.'

In July 1768 he took his annual journey to Hawkhurst, accompanied by one of his nieces and her husband, William Lister (*d.* 16 March 1778, aged 62), independent minister at Ware. He reached Hawkhurst about 19 July in feeble health, but seemed to revive. On the 22nd an apothecary was called in, but though the end was near he did not take to his bed. He died at The Hall House, Hawkhurst, unmarried, on the even-

ing of Sunday, 24 July 1768, having completed his eighty-fourth year, and was buried in his family vault in Bunhill Fields, about the middle of the north side; the tomb (restored about 1800 by Isaac Solly of Walthamstow, who married Elizabeth Neal, Lardner's great-niece) bears an inscription to his memory. His funeral was very simple. Fleming, Thomas Amory, D.D. [q. v.], Richard Price, D.D., and Ebenezer Radcliffe were present; the last named, his successor at Poor Jewry Lane, made a long oration at the grave, part of which is appended to the 'Life' by Kippis. A funeral sermon he had strictly forbidden. In 1789 an inscribed marble slab was erected to his memory in Hawkhurst Church by his great-nephew, David Jennings [see under JENNINGS, DAVID, D.D.] His library was sold in December 1768. Many books bearing his autograph are now in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square, London. His 'Adversaria' and interleaved bible he ordered to be destroyed.

Lardner's apologetic works were especially planned for the benefit of the unlearned. He regarded the average reader as capable of judging for himself of the internal evidence for the historical character of the New Testament, and aimed at putting him in a position to form his own judgment respecting the external evidence, in place of relying on the authority of the learned. Without declaring any theory of inspiration, he undertook to show that all facts related in the New Testament are not only credible as history, but narrated without any real discrepancies, and largely confirmed by contemporary evidence. His method is thorough, and his dealing with difficulties is always candid. When he meets with a difficulty which he cannot remove, he exhibits much skill and cautious judgment, as well as ample learning, in his various expedients for reducing it, leaving always the final decision with the reader. Of greatest value is his vast and careful collection of critically appraised materials for determining the date and authorship of New Testament books. Here he remains unrivalled. He may justly be regarded as the founder of the modern school of critical research in the field of early Christian literature, and he is still the leading authority on the conservative side.

His style is not equal to his matter. Originating in sermon-lectures, his treatises have little literary form. His writing is plain, but bald, and, as he admits, often prolix, giving at its best an impression of quiet strength. Though in his text every citation is presented in an English dress, the copious apparatus of original authorities at the foot of his pages renders their appearance some-

what more inviting to the student than to a wider public. Hence Lardner has remained a mine for scholars, while the results of his labours have been popularised by Paley and others. He complained to Kippis that the dissenting laity did not patronise his books, and Kippis can only point to one exception, Thomas Hollis (1720-1774) [q. v.], who sent 20*l.* in 1764 as a subscription. From the dissenters, indeed, he had received no mark of favour, 'not so much as a trust'—alluding to his not being made a trustee of Dr. Williams's Library and other foundations. He was in intimate relations with Secker, exchanged letters with Edward Waddington, bishop of Chichester, and had a large literary correspondence with continental scholars, and with the divines of New England. Among his dissenting correspondents were John Breckell [q. v.], Samuel Chandler [q. v.], Philip Doddridge [q. v.], and Henry Miles [q. v.]. He corresponded also with Thomas Morgan [q. v.] the moral philosopher, who had written against revelation, but addressed himself to Lardner, thinking he 'could not talk to any man of greater impartiality and integrity.'

Conservative in the results of his biblical criticism, Lardner is conservative also in his undoubting acceptance of the miraculous element in the biblical narrations. His treatment of demoniacal possession is rationalistic, but it stands alone. All the more remarkable is his independence of mind in relation to dogmatic theology. Christianity he makes 'a republication of the law of nature, with the two positive appointments of baptism and the Lord's Supper' (*Memoirs*, p. 81). As a nonsubscriber at Salter's Hall in 1719 he had agreed to a statement utterly disowning the Arian doctrine, and expressing sincere belief in the doctrine of the Trinity. 'For some while,' probably under the influence of his friend Tomkins (dismissed from his congregation for Arianism in 1718), he 'was much inclined' to the modified Arianism adopted by Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.] in the establishment, and by James Peirce among dissenters. In his reply to Woolston, published towards the end of 1729, he clearly accepts this view. The perusal of an unpublished correspondence between two writers whose names are only given as 'Eugenius,' an Arian, and 'Phileleutherus,' a Socinian, led him to re-examine his position. In 1730, as his letter on the Logos shows, he had decided for what he calls the Nazarene doctrine (as distinct from the Ebionite, which rejected the miraculous conception). This opinion he taught from the pulpit as early as 1747, but did not publish it till 1759, and then anonymously. He was not indebted to

Socinian writers, nor had he acquainted himself with them; his guides to the interpretation of scripture were the commentaries of Grotius and his own patristic studies.

In person Lardner was of slender build and middle height. His portrait, taken between 1718 and 1723, and engraved by T. Kitchin, is prefixed to his 'Memoirs'; it shows a frank, intelligent face, but is not otherwise striking. All accounts speak of the cheerfulness of his temper and the civility of his deportment. His controversial manner is a model of calm courtesy. 'All authors,' he says, 'should write like scholars and gentlemen, at least like civilised people.' His sermon on 'Counsels of Prudence' is a reflex of his own character. He preserved an antiquated spelling, 'historie,' 'enemie,' 'godliness,' &c.

He published: 1. 'The Credibility of the Gospel History,' &c., pt. i., 1727, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, 1730; 3rd edition, 1741; pt. ii. vol. i. 1733; vol. ii. 1735; vol. iii. 1738; vol. iv. 1740; vol. v. 1743; vol. vi. 1745; vol. vii. 1748; vol. viii. 1750; vol. ix. 1752; vol. x. 1753; vol. xi. 1754; vol. xii. 1755; supplement, 1756, 2 vols.; vol. iii. 1757, all 8vo. A new edition, of which only two volumes appeared, was begun in 1847, 8vo. The first part was translated into Dutch (1730) by Cornelius Westerbaen of Utrecht, and into Latin (1733) by John Christopher Wolff of Hamburg. The work, as far as part ii. vol. iv., was translated into German (1750-1) by various hands. 2. 'A Vindication of Three of our Blessed Saviour's Miracles . . . in answer to . . . Woolston,' &c., 1729, 8vo; translated into German, 1750. In his 'Memoirs' is his letter of 7 March 1730 to Viscount Barrington dealing further with difficulties about the raising of Jairus's daughter. 3. 'Counsels of Prudence, for the use of Young People,' &c., 1737, 8vo; a sermon on Matt. x. 16. 4. 'A Caution against Conformity to this World,' &c., 1739, 8vo; two sermons on Rom. xii. 2. 5. 'A Sermon occasioned by the Death of . . . William Harris, D.D.,' &c., 1740, 8vo. 6. 'The Circumstances of the Jewish People: an Argument for . . . the Christian Religion,' &c., 1743, 8vo; three sermons on Rom. xi. 11; translated into German 1754. 7. 'A Sermon . . . on occasion of the Death of . . . Jeremiah Hunt, D.D. . . . with brief Memoirs,' &c., 1744, 8vo. 8. 'The Case of the Demoniacs,' &c., 1748, 8vo; four sermons on Mark v. 19, 'preached to a small but attentive audience in 1742;' translated into German 1760. 9. 'A Letter to Jonas Hanway,' &c., 1748, 8vo (anon.; objects to the term 'Magdalen house' as based on an error respecting Mary of Magdala; in this letter he quotes

himself as an authority). 10. 'Sermons upon Various Subjects,' &c., 1750, 8vo; vol. ii. 1760, 8vo. 11. 'A Dissertation upon the two Epistles ascribed to Clement of Rome . . . published by . . . Wetstein, . . . shewing them not to be genuine,' &c., 1753, 8vo. 12. 'An Essay on the Mosaic Account of the Creation and Fall of Man,' &c., 1753, 8vo (anon.; takes the account in the literal sense, but denies the inheritance of a corrupted nature, and maintains that human virtue, reared amid temptation, may 'exceed the virtue of Adam in Paradise,' or 'of an angel; nearly the whole edition of this tract was lost, owing to the 'misfortunes' of the publisher). 13. 'A Letter . . . concerning . . . the Logos,' &c., 1759, 8vo (anon.; postscripts deal with the positions of Robert Clayton [q. v.], bishop of Clogher); reprinted 1788, 8vo, 1793, 12mo, 1833, 12mo (this tract made Priestley a Socinian about 1768; see RITT, *Memoirs of Priestley*, 1831, i. 69, 93, 99, where extracts are given from Lardner's correspondence with John Wiche, general baptist minister at Maidstone). 14. 'Remarks upon the late Dr. [John] Ward's Dissertations upon . . . passages of the . . . Scriptures,' &c., 1762, 8vo (deals with demoniacs, &c.). 15. 'Observations upon Dr. [James] Macknight's Harmony,' &c., 1764, 8vo (anon.). 16. 'A Large Collection of Ancient Jewish and Heathen Testimonies to the Truth of the Christian Religion,' 1764, 8vo; vol. ii. 1765, 8vo; vol. iii. 1766, 8vo; vol. iv. 1767, 8vo (extends to writers of the fifth century, with minute criticism of doubtful passages). Posthumous were: 17. 'Sermons on Various Subjects,' 1769, 8vo (appended to 'Memoirs'). 18. 'The History of the Heretics of the Two First Centuries,' &c., 1780, 4to (unfinished; edited from his manuscripts by John Hogg, then minister at Mint Meeting, Exeter, afterwards banker). 19. 'Two Schemes of a Trinity considered, and the Divine Unity asserted,' &c., 1784, 8vo (anon.; four sermons on Philipp. ii. 5-11, preached in 1747, and edited by John Wiche).

Lardner edited the posthumous 'Select Sermons,' 1745, 8vo, of Kirby Reyner, presbyterian minister of Tucker Street Chapel, Bristol. In conjunction with Chandler and others he edited the posthumous 'Tracts,' 1756, 8vo, of Moses Lowman [q. v.]; and in conjunction with Caleb Fleming he edited, supplying the preface, 'An Inquiry into . . . our Saviour's Agony,' &c., 1757, 8vo, by Thomas Moore, a Holywell Street woollen-draper. In 1761 and 1762 he contributed four critical letters to Kippis's periodical, 'The Library.' He revised, at Fleming's request, the manuscript of 'The Peculiar

Doctrines of Revelation relating to Piacular Sacrifices,' &c., 1766, 4to, 2 vols., by James Richie, M.D.; and of 'The True Doctrine of the New Testament,' &c., 1767, 8vo, by Paul Cardale [q. v.] His letter (1762) to Fleming on the personality of the Holy Spirit was first printed as an appendix to Cardale's posthumous 'Enquiry,' 1776, 8vo.

Lardner's 'Works' were collected in 1788, 8vo, 11 vols., with 'Life' by Kippis, who was not the editor of the work. They have been reprinted 1815, 4to, 5 vols.; 1829, 8vo, 10 vols.; 1835, 8vo, 10 vols.

[Memoirs of Lardner were published anonymously in 1769; they were drawn up by Joseph Jennings, son of David Jennings, D.D. When Kippis was bringing out his Life of Lardner (1788) he received a letter from David Jennings, Lardner's grandnephew, who wrote strongly objecting to the publication, not only on his own account, but on that of Richard Dickens, LL.D., prebendary of Durham, and his mother (Kippis erroneously says his wife), Margaret, daughter of Lardner's brother Richard, who married Samuel Dickens, D.D. Kippis's Life does not supersede the Memoirs, and adds little of biographical moment. See also London Directory of 1677, reprinted 1878 (for Nathaniel Collier); Protestant Dissenter's Magazine, 1797, pp. 434 sq. (account of Lardner's last days; reprinted with additions in Monthly Repository, 1808, pp. 364 sq., 485 sq.); Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 88 sq., ii. 303 sq.; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1831, i. 37 (compare Priestley's Works, xxi. 243); Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1840, i. 126 sq.; Davids's Evang. Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, p. 467; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, pp. 688, 713, 716; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1873, iii. 238; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 720; Lightfoot's Essays on Supernatural Religion, 1889, p. 40; extracts from family papers kindly furnished by Lady Jennings.] A. G.

LARKHAM, THOMAS (1602-1669), puritan divine, born at Lyme Regis, Dorset, on 17 Aug. 1602, of 'pious parents,' matriculated at Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. from Trinity Hall in 1621-2, and M.A. 1626. In 1622 he was living at Shobrooke, near Crediton, where he married. He was instituted vicar of Northam, near Bideford, on 26 Dec. 1626, and his puritan proclivities brought him into trouble. A petition against him was, he says (*Sermons on the Attributes*, Pref.), 'delivered [apparently about 1639] into the king's own hand, with 24 terrible articles annexed, importing faction, heresie, witchcraft, rebellion, and treason.' He was 'put into Star-chamber and High Commission,' and was proceeded against in the Consistory Court at Exeter 'under a suit of pretended slander for reproving an atheistical

wretch by the name of Atheist.' Before 19 Jan. 1640-1 (when Anthony Downe was appointed to the living of Northam, 'void by cession or deprivation') Larkham fled with his family to New England, going first to Massachusetts, 'but not being willing to submit to the discipline of the churches there, came to Northam or Dover, a settlement on the river Piscataquis, Maine. Here he became minister, ousting Mr. Knollys.' In this capacity he signs first, among forty inhabitants of Dover, a petition dated 22 Oct. 1640, to Charles I, for 'combination of government.' Larkham's conduct in usurping the principal civil as well as religious authority led to much discontent and even open warfare, and commissioners from Boston (of whom Hugh Peters was one) were sent to arbitrate. They found both parties in fault. Larkham remained at Dover until the end of 1642, when, says Governor Winthrop, 'suddenly discovering a purpose to go to England, and fearing to be dissuaded by his people, gave them his faithful promise not to go, but yet soon after he got on shipboard and so departed. It was time for him to be gone.' There follows an account of the birth of an illegitimate child of which Larkham was admitted to be the father. 'Upon this the church at Dover looked out for another elder.' Larkham gives the exact date of his 'departure,' accompanied only by his son Thomas, as 14 Nov. Some time after his arrival in England he became chaplain in Sir Hardres Waller's regiment going to Ireland. According to his own story, he was at one time 'chaplain to one of greatest honour in the nation, next unto a king, had his residence among ladies of honour, and was familiar with men of greatest renown in the kingdom, when he had a thousand pounds worth of plate before him.' On 30 Jan. 1647-8 he came into Devonshire, proceeding in the following April to Tavistock, where Sir Hardres then had his headquarters. The vicarage of Tavistock had been vacant since George Hughes accepted a call from the people of Plymouth on 21 Oct. 1643. Larkham ultimately succeeded to the vicarage, certainly before 1649. According to the report of the commissioners, who, under the Act for Providing Maintenance for Preaching Ministers, visited Tavistock on 18 Oct. 1650, Larkham was elected by the inhabitants, and presented by the Earl of Bedford, 'who as successor to the abbey held all the great tithes and the right to present.' The earl had formerly allowed the vicar '50^l per annum, but Larkham only received 19^l from him.' An additional 50^l per annum was, however, allowed him from Lamerton as tithes. On 15 Nov.

1649 he had been dismissed from his post as chaplain of Waller's regiment. According to his 'Diary' he had had 'differences about their irreligious carriage.' But he really seems to have been dismissed after a court-martial, which sat for two days at Plymouth, had found him guilty of inciting to insubordination. He seems nevertheless to have secured some other military post, for he speaks of receiving money in 1651 at a 'muster in Carlisle for my men;' and on 11 June 1652 he received eleven days' pay from Ebthery at Bristol, 'they being about to take ship,' for Ireland probably. He was thus absent from Tavistock almost the whole of 1651-2, and owing to his absence, and to his introduction after his return of novelties in the church, 'which would have wearied any but an Athenian Spirit,' his congregation showed much discontent. In 1657 Larkham attacked his chief enemies in a tract entitled 'Naboth, in a Narrative and Complaint of the Church of God at Tavistock, and especially of and concerning Mr. Thomas Larkham.' Five leading parishioners, who were especially abused, replied in 'The Tavistock Naboth proved Nabal: an Answer to a Scandalous Narrative by Thomas Larkham, in the name, but without the consent, of the Church of Tavistocke in Devon, etc., by F. G., D. P., W. G., N. W., W. H., etc.,' 4to, London, 1658 (Bodleian). Larkham in his 'Diary' calls this reply 'a heape of trash, full fraught with lies and slanders,' but the authors seem to have been justified in their denunciations of Larkham's affection for sack and bowls, which his 'Diary' corroborates. They also allude to his published attacks on tithes, although his 'Diary' proves that he made every effort to exact the Lamerton tithes from refractory farmers. Accusations of immorality in New England and at home had, it was further declared, been brought against him by one of the commissioners. Larkham retorted in a pamphlet called 'Judas Hanging Himself,' which is no longer extant, and his enemies answered him again in 'A Strange Metamorphosis in Tavistock, or the Nabal-Naboth improved a Judas,' &c., 4to, London, 1658, British Museum. But Larkham, who was 'out in printing Naboth 11. 10s.' (*Diary*, October 1657), allowed the controversy to drop there. Already he had in the pulpit spoken of the neighbouring ministers as 'doing journey work,' and had asserted that 'many of them would sooner turn Presbyterians, Independents, nay Papists, rather than lose their benefices.' The celebrated John Howe, then of Great Torrington, openly protested against one of Larkham's sermons, which was afterwards published in his 'Attributes of God, 1656.'

In October 1659, to Larkham's disgust, a weekly lecture was established in Tavistock by his opponents, and the neighbouring ministers officiated. Larkham resisted the arrangement, but the council of state (*State Papers*, Dom. cxx. 226) ordered the justices living near Tavistock (17 March 1659-60) to take measures to continue the lectures, and to examine witnesses as to the 'crimes and misdemeanors' alleged against Larkham. The charges chiefly consisted of expressions he had used in sermons, in derogation of the restored Long parliament, and in contempt of Monck. The justices sat to hear evidence on 17 April, and Larkham was ordered to admit others to preach in the parish church. On 19 Oct. the justices met to consider whether he had been legally appointed to the vicarage of Tavistock, and he was bound over to appear at the Exeter assizes. On Sunday the 21st Larkham, in compliance with the Earl of Bedford's desire, resigned the benefice. He was nevertheless arrested on 18 Jan. 1660-1, and spent eighty-four days in prison at Exeter. On his release he returned to Tavistock, living with his son-in-law, Condy, and preaching occasionally in retired places, but left the town on being warned of impending prosecutions under the Five Miles Act. In 1664 he became partner with Mr. County, an apothecary in Tavistock, and carried on the business successfully after Mr. County's death. The last entry in his 'Diary' is dated 17 Nov. 1669, and he was buried at Tavistock on 23 Dec.

On 22 June 1622 he married Patience, daughter of George Wilton, schoolmaster, of Crediton. Of this marriage were born four children: Thomas, died in the West Indies, 1648; George, went to Oxford and became minister of Cockermouth; Patience, married Lieutenant Miller, who died in Ireland, 1656; and Jane, married Daniel Condy of Tavistock.

His works are, besides the tracts already mentioned: 1. 'The Wedding Supper,' 12mo, London, 1652, with portrait, engraved by T. Cross. Dedicated to the parliament. 2. 'A Discourse of Paying of Tithes by T. L., M.A., Pastour of the Church of Tavistocke,' 12mo, London, 1656. Dedicated to Oliver Cromwell. 3. 'The Attributes of God,' &c., 4to, London, 1656, with portrait, British Museum. Dedicated to the fellows, masters, and presidents of colleges, &c., at Cambridge. All his works are very scarce, especially the tracts. His manuscript 'Diary' from 1650 to 1669 has been edited, but much abbreviated and expurgated, by the Rev. W. Lewis.

[Larkham's manuscript *Diary* now in the possession of Mr. Fawcett of Carlisle; his *Wedding Supper*, *Discourse on Tithes*, and *Attributes of God*; *History of Dover, Mass.*, by the Rev. Jeromy

Belknap, i. 46; Governor Winthrop's History of New England, ii. 62; History of Massachusetts, by Thomas Hutchinson, i. 98; Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, vol. i.; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ii. 78; Episcopal Registers of Exeter; parish registers of Northam and Tavistock.]

E. L. R.

LARKING, LAMBERT BLACKWELL (1797-1868), antiquary, born at his father's house, Clare House, East Malling, Kent, on 2 Feb. 1797, was son of John Larking, esq. (who was sheriff of Kent in 1808), by Dorothy, daughter of Sir Charles Style, bart. He was educated at Eton and at Brasenose College, Oxford (B.A. 1820, M.A. 1823), and was the founder of the University Lodge of Freemasons, which is now one of the most flourishing in the kingdom. In 1820 he was ordained to the curacy of East Peckham, near Tunbridge. He became vicar of Ryarsh, near Maidstone, in 1830, and of Burnham, near Rochester, in 1837. He held both those livings till his death, which took place at Ryarsh on 2 Aug. 1868.

Larking made extensive preparations for a history of the county of Kent, and had for some years the assistance of the Rev. Thomas Streatfeild of Charts Edge, Kent, who died in 1848 and left the materials at the disposal of Larking. It was not until 1886 that the first instalment of the projected work appeared under the title of 'Hasted's History of Kent, corrected, enlarged, and continued to the present time. Edited by Henry H. Drake, Part I. The Hundred of Blackheath,' London, fol. To it is prefixed an engraved portrait of Larking.

Larking was honorary secretary of the Kent Archaeological Society from its foundation in 1857 until 1861, when he was elected a vice-president, and he contributed many articles to the 'Archæologia Cantiana'—the society's transactions. The most important of these papers are 'On the Surrenden Charters,' from the muniments of the Dering family (i. 50-65); 'Genealogical Notices of the Northwoods' (ii. 9-42); 'The Diary of the pious, learned, patriotic, and loyal Sir Roger Twysden' (vols. iii. iv.); a notice of the topographical labours of his friend Streatfeild (vol. iii.; also printed separately, 1861, 4to); on the ancient Kentish family of Leybourne, vol. v.; and 'Description of the Heart-Shrine in Leybourne Church;' also printed separately, London, 1864, 4to.

For the Camden Society, of whose council he was for many years a member, Larking edited in 1849 'Certain Considerations upon the Government of England, by Sir Roger Twysden,' from an unpublished manuscript belonging to the family of Lark-

ing's wife, a direct descendant of Sir Roger; and in 1857 'an Extent of the Lands of the Knights Hospitallers in England as reported to the Grand Master of the Order in 1388,' from a document found by Larking in the public library of Valetta in the winter of 1838-9; and in 1861 'Proceedings principally in the county of Kent in 1640.' The two earlier volumes contained an introduction by John Mitchell Kemble, and the last a preface by John Bruce.

'The Domesday Book of Kent,' with translation, notes, and appendix by Larking, was published shortly after his death, London, 1869, fol.

He married, on 20 July 1831, Frances, daughter of Sir William Jervis Twysden, bart., of Roydon Hall, Norfolk. There was no issue of the marriage.

[Introduction to the new edition of Hasted's Kent, vol. i.; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Nichols's Cat. of the Works of the Camden Soc.] T. C.

LAROCHE, JAMES (A. 1696-1713), singer, appeared while a boy as Cupid in Motteux's 'Loves of Mars and Venus,' 4to, 1697, which was performed in 1697 at Lincoln's Inn Theatre, a species of musical entr'acte to the 'Anatomist' of Ravenscroft. He is there called Jemmy Laroche. His portrait is given in a rare print entitled 'The Raree Show, sung by Jemmy Laroche in the Musical Interlude for the Peace [of Utrecht] with the Tune set to Music for the Violin [by John Eccles]. Engraved, Printed, Culred, and Sold by Sutton Nicholls, next door to the Jack, &c., fol., London. It was subsequently published by Samuel Lyne. The engraving exhibits Laroche with the show on a stool, exhibiting it to a group of children. The interlude was played at the theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields in April 1713. Laroche's portrait was also engraved by Marcellus Laroon the elder [q. v.] in his 'Cryes of London,' and subsequently by Smith and Tempest (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 240).

[All that is known of Laroche is supplied by Mr. Julian Marshall to Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians.] J. K.

LAROON or LAURON, MARCELLUS, the elder (1653-1702), painter and engraver, born at the Hague in 1653, was son of Marcellus Lauron, a painter of French extraction, who settled in Holland, where he worked for many years as a painter, though of small merit, and brought up his sons to the same profession. The son Marcellus migrated in early life to England, where he was usually styled Laroon, and lived for many years in Yorkshire. He informed Vertue that he saw

Rembrandt at Hull in 1661. Laroon became well known for small portraits and conversation-pieces; in the latter he showed great proficiency. He also painted numerous small pictures of humorous or free subjects in the style of Egbert van Heemskerck, some of which were engraved in mezzotint by Beckett and John Smith. He also etched and engraved in mezzotint similar plates himself. Laroon is best known by the drawings he made of 'The Cryes of London,' which were engraved and published by Pierce Tempest. He also drew the illustrations to a book on fencing, and the procession at the coronation of William III and Mary in 1689. He was frequently employed to paint draperies for Sir Godfrey Kneller, and was well known as a clever copyist. He was a man of easy-going and convivial temperament, fond of music and good company, and lived, on coming to London, in Bow Street, Covent Garden. He died of consumption at Richmond in Surrey on 11 March 1702, and was buried there. He married the daughter of Jeremiah Keene, builder, of Little Sutton, near Chiswick, by whom he had a large family, including three sons, who were brought up to his own profession. He painted portraits of Queen Mary (engraved in mezzotint by R. Williams), C. G. Cibber the sculptor, and others; his own portrait by himself showed the scars resulting from injuries received in a street quarrel. Some drawings by him are in the print room in the British Museum. He had a collection of pictures, which was sold by auction by his son on 24 Feb. 1725.

LARON, MARCELLUS, the younger (1679-1772), painter and captain in the army, second son of the above, was born on 2 April 1679 at his father's house in Bow Street, Covent Garden. He and two brothers were brought up as painters, but were also taught various accomplishments, including French, fencing, dancing, and music. His father had frequent concerts in his house, at which the sons, when quite children, became noted for their proficiency on the violin and other instruments. In 1697 Laroon was appointed page to Sir Joseph Williamson [q. v.], English plenipotentiary at the peace of Ryswyck. After the peace was signed he became page to the Earl of Manchester, who was leaving the English embassy in Holland to fill that at Venice. Laroon went through Germany and Tyrol to Venice in the earl's train, but soon returned by way of North Italy and France to London, where he resumed painting. Family differences led him to abandon his art for the stage, and he was for two years engaged as an actor and singer at Drury Lane Theatre. But he resumed painting before 1707, when he

made the acquaintance of Colonel Gorsuch, commanding the battalion of foot-guards on service in Flanders. Gorsuch introduced him to Colonel Molesworth, aide-de-camp to the Duke of Marlborough. He crossed in the duke's ship to Holland, was presented to the duke, and joined the foot-guards under Gorsuch. He was soon promoted to a lieutenancy in the Earl of Orkney's regiment, fought in 1708 at Oudenarde, where he was wounded, at the siege of Lille, and at the siege of Ghent, where he was again wounded. In 1709 he went under General Stanhope with James Craggs the younger [q. v.] to Spain; in 1710 he was appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the English troops, served in all the battles, and was taken prisoner with Stanhope at Brihuega. In 1712 he returned, on an exchange of prisoners, to London. In 1715 he served in Colonel Stanhope's regiment of dragoons at Preston, and was quartered at various places in Scotland. He was then placed on half-pay for eight years, and resided at York. In 1724 he was given a troop in Brigadier Kerr's dragoons, in which he served till 1732, when he was placed on half-pay, with the rank of captain.

Laroon was a friend and imitator of William Hogarth [q. v.], and a man of jovial and boisterous habits. At Strawberry Hill there was a drawing by him of the inside of Moll King's house. He appears himself in Boitard's engraving of 'The Covent Garden Morning Frolic.' Another portrait of Laroon occurs in the group of artists painted by Hogarth, now in the University Galleries at Oxford. He was a deputy-chairman of a club presided over by Sir Robert Walpole, which met at the house of Samuel Scott [q. v.] the marine painter. He bought pictures for Walpole, including a 'Holy Family' by Vandyck, the authenticity of which was doubted. This so enraged Laroon that he issued a challenge to all the critics (see *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 23076, f. 27). Laroon's drawings of musical parties, conversations, &c., are very well done. There are drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum and in the University Galleries at Oxford; some have been engraved. He died at Oxford on 1 June 1772, in his ninety-fourth year, and was buried in St. Mary Magdalene's Church in that city.

[Walpole's *Anecd. of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (*Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.* 23068-23076); J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*, vol. ii.; Seguier's *Dict. of Painters*; Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*; Nagler's *Monogrammisten*, iv. No. 1976.] L. C.

LARPENT, FRANCIS SEYMOUR (1776-1845), civil servant, eldest son of John Larpent [q. v.], and half-brother of Sir George

Gerard de Hochepiéd Larpent [q. v.], was born on 15 Sept. 1776, and educated at Cheam school. He graduated B.A. from St. John's College, Cambridge, as fifth wrangler in 1799, was elected fellow, and proceeded M.A. in 1802. He studied for some time under Bayley, the eminent special pleader, was called to the bar, and went the western circuit. On circuit he did little business, but made some useful friendships. Manners Sutton, judge-advocate-general, selected him in 1812 to go out to the Peninsula as deputy judge-advocate-general to the forces there. He remained till 1814 at headquarters with Wellington, who thought highly of his services (*Despatches*, vi. 360). In August 1813 he was taken prisoner, but was exchanged almost immediately (*ib.* pp. 737, 761). In 1814 he was made a commissioner of customs. About the same time he was appointed civil and admiralty judge for Gibraltar. A new code was in course of formation, and Larpent was employed for a month or two in arranging the court-martial on General Sir John Murray. In the spring of 1815 Larpent was invited by the prince regent to inquire into the improprieties which the Princess Caroline was alleged to have committed abroad, but he wisely insisted that his appointment should proceed from the government directly, and that he should be employed to sift rather than gather partisan evidence. Although he nominally set out to take up his work at Gibraltar, he went to Vienna, where he was accredited to Count Münster, and began his investigations into the princess's conduct, with the result that he dissuaded the prince regent's advisers from bringing her to public trial. He thence travelled to Gibraltar, and remained there till 1820, when he was again employed in secret service with reference to the Princess Caroline. In 1821 Lord Liverpool made Larpent one of the commissioners of the board of audit of the public accounts. In 1826 he became its chairman, and in 1843 he retired. He died at Holmwood, near Dorking, Surrey, on 21 May 1845.

Larpent married, first, on 15 March 1815, Catherine Elizabeth, second daughter of Frederick Reeves of East Sheen, Surrey—she died without issue on 17 Jan. 1822; secondly, on 10 Dec. 1829, Charlotte Rosamund, daughter of George Arnold Arnold of Halstead Place, Kent—she died at Bath on 28 April 1879.

When in the Peninsula Larpent wrote descriptive letters to his step-mother; these were edited, with a preface by Sir George Larpent, under the title of '*Private Journals of Francis Seymour Larpent*,' London, 1853, 3 vols. 8vo, and passed through three editions

the same year. The manuscript forms *British Museum Addit. MS. 33419*.

[Memoir prefixed to the *Journals*; *Gent. Mag.* 1845, ii. 99; *Burke's Peerage*.] W. A. J. A.

LARPENT, SIR GEORGE GERARD DE HOCHÉPIÉD (1786–1855), politician, youngest son of John Larpent [q. v.], by his second wife, was born in London on 16 Feb. 1786. He early entered the East India house of Cockerell & Larpent, became chairman of the Oriental and China Association, and deputy-chairman of the St. Katharine's Docks Company. In May 1840 he unsuccessfully contested Ludlow in the whig interest, and in April 1841 Nottingham; but in June 1841 he was returned at the head of the poll for Nottingham, with Sir John Cam Hobhouse [q. v.] On 13 Oct. 1841 he was created a baronet. He retired from parliament in August 1842, pending the result of a petition presented against his return. In 1847 he unsuccessfully contested the city of London. He died in Conduit Street, London, on 8 March 1855. He married, first, 13 Oct. 1813, Charlotte, third daughter of William Cracroft of the exchequer—she died on 18 Feb. 1851 at Bath, leaving two sons and a daughter; secondly, in 1852, Louisa, daughter of George Bailey of Lincolnshire, by whom he left a son—his second wife died on 23 March 1856. Larpent wrote a pamphlet in support of protection to West Indian sugar, 1823, which ran through two editions, and another entitled '*Some Remarks on the late Negotiations between the Board of Control and the East India Company*.' He also edited the journals of his half-brother, Francis Seymour Larpent [q. v.], in 1853, and the '*History of Turkey*' of his grandfather, Sir James Porter, continuing it and adding a memoir, 1854.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 624; *McCulloch's Lat. of Polit. Econ.* p. 93.] W. A. J. A.

LARPENT, JOHN (1741–1824), inspector of plays, born 14 Nov. 1741, was the second son of John Larpent (1710–1797), who was forty-three years in the foreign office, and twenty-five years chief clerk there. His mother was a daughter of James Pazant of a refugee Norman family. John was educated at Westminster, and entered the foreign office. He was secretary to the Duke of Bedford at the peace of Paris in 1763, and to the Marquis of Hertford when lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In November 1778 he was appointed inspector of plays by the Marquis of Hertford, who was then lord chamberlain. He is said to have been strict and careful, and to have left behind him manuscript copies of all the plays submitted to the inspector from 1737 till 1824 (cf. *Notes and*

Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 269). He died 18 Jan. 1824. Larpent married, first, on 14 Aug. 1773, Frances (*d.* 9 Nov. 1777), eldest daughter of Maximilian Western of Cokethorpe Park, Oxfordshire, and by her he had two sons, of whom the elder, Francis Seymour Larpent, is separately noticed. His second wife, whom he married 25 April 1782, was Anna Margareta, elder daughter of Sir James Porter [*q. v.*], by Clarissa Catherine, eldest daughter of Elberd, second baron de Hocheplé (of the German empire); by her he had two sons, John James and George Gerard, both of whom, by license dated 14 June 1819, added the name De Hocheplé. On 25 March 1828 the elder son succeeded his mother's brother as seventh Baron de Hocheplé, a license to bear the title in England having been granted 27 Sept. 1819. George Gerard de Hocheplé Larpent is separately noticed.

[*Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*; *Nichols's Lit. Illustr.* i. 468; *Walpole's Letters*, ed. Cunningham, v. 21; *Alumni Westmon.* 362, 364.]

W. A. J. A.

LASCELLES, MRS. ANN (1745-1789), vocalist. [See CATLEY, ANN.]

LASCELLES, HENRY, second EARL OF HAREWOOD (1767-1841), born on 25 Dec. 1767, was second son of Edward, first earl of Harewood, by Anne, daughter of William Chaloner. In 1796 he was elected member of parliament for Yorkshire in the tory interest. He was re-elected in 1802, but did not represent the constituency in 1806. In 1807 he was again a candidate for Yorkshire, in the first contested election which had occurred for sixty-six years. The struggle was also memorable on account of the vast expense which Lascelles and Lord Milton, the whig candidate, incurred, it being stated that together they spent 200,000*l.*, and on account of the return of William Wilberforce, whose party almost entirely lacked organisation, at the head of the poll. The excitement was tremendous; the poll opened on 20 May, and continued for fifteen days. Lascelles was unsuccessful, coming 188 votes behind Lord Milton. On 20 July 1807, however, he was returned for Westbury, in place of his elder brother Edward, who elected to sit for the family borough of Northallerton. On 6 Oct. 1812 he was returned for Pontefract; but Wilberforce having retired from the representation of the county, Lascelles came in as his substitute on 16 Oct. Probably in consequence of the enormous sums he had expended in electioneering in the county, he chose to sit for the town of Northallerton in 1818. In the House of Commons he voted

as a moderate tory. He was an admirer of Pitt, and spoke fairly often. On 13 Feb. 1800 he supported the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, and on 3 Nov. 1801 voted for the preliminaries for peace with France. He seconded the appointment of Charles Abbot (afterwards first baron Colchester) [*q. v.*] as speaker on 11 Feb. 1802, and took the moderate side in the debate on the Prince of Wales's debts on 4 March 1803. He moved the second reading of the Woollen Manufactures Bill, an act of some importance in manufacturing districts, on 13 June 1804. After the death of his elder brother in 1814 he was styled Viscount Lascelles, and when in 1819 Earl Fitzwilliam was removed on political grounds from the lord-lieutenancy of the West Riding, Lascelles was appointed in his place. On 3 April 1820 he succeeded his father in the earldom. He took little part in the debates in the House of Lords; he was opposed to the Bill of Pains and Penalties against Queen Caroline, and to catholic emancipation. On 7 Oct. 1831 he declared himself a moderate reformer, and favoured the extension of representation, but opposed the Reform Bill. In 1835 the Duchess of Kent and the Princess Victoria, and in 1839 the queen-dowager visited him at Harewood House, near Leeds, Yorkshire. His chief interest lay in country life. He maintained the Harewood Hunt, and died on 24 Nov. 1841 at Bramham in Yorkshire, just after returning from a run with the hounds. His portrait, by Jackson, is at Harewood. He married, on 3 Sept. 1794, Henrietta, eldest daughter of Sir John Saunders Sebright, bart., and had issue seven sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Edward, died in 1839, and his second son, Henry, succeeded him in the peerage.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1842, i. 96; *A Collection of Speeches, Addresses, and Squibs produced . . . during the late contested Election, 1807*; *R. I. and S. W. Wilberforce's Life of William Wilberforce*, iii. 55, 306, &c.; *Parliamentary Debates*; *Smith's Parliamentary Representation of Yorkshire*; *Thornbury's Yorkshire Worthies*; *Men of the Reign.*]

W. A. J. A.

LASCELLES, ROWLEY (1771-1841), antiquary and miscellaneous writer, born in the parish of St. James, Westminster, in 1771, received his education at Harrow School, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 10 Feb. 1797. Afterwards he practised for about twenty years at the Irish bar.

In 1813 the record commissioners for Ireland selected Lascelles, in succession to Bartholomew Thomas Duhigg [*q. v.*], to edit lists of all public officers recorded in the Irish court of chancery from 1540 to 1774. The lists

formed part of the extensive manuscript collections concerning the history of Ireland made by John Lodge [q. v.], deputy-keeper of the rolls in Ireland; these collections had been purchased after Lodge's death in 1774 from his widow by the Irish government, and were deposited in Dublin Castle. After a time Lascelles quarrelled with the commissioners; but having gained the favour of Lord Redesdale, he was authorised by Goulburn, then chief secretary for Ireland, to carry on the work in London, where it was printed, under the immediate authority of the treasury, in two folio volumes dated respectively 1824 and 1830. Its title ran: '*Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, ab an. 1152 usque ad 1827*'; or, the Establishments of Ireland from the nineteenth of King Stephen to the seventh of George IV, during a period of six hundred and seventy-five years.' A history of Ireland, styled '*Res Gestæ Anglorum in Hibernia*,' written by Lascelles in a partisan spirit, was prefixed on his own authority, and gave so much offence that, although copies of the book were distributed to public libraries, it was practically suppressed, and Lascelles's employment ceased. Archdeacon Cotton remarks that the work contains 'a great mass of curious information carelessly put together, and disfigured by flippant and impertinent remarks of the compiler, most unbecomingly a government employé' (*Fæsti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ*, 2nd edit. 1851, vol. i. Pref.) A financial dispute between Lascelles and the treasury followed. Lascelles maintained before a select committee of the House of Commons in 1836 that he was entitled to 500*l.* a year till the completion of the work. He received 200*l.* in 1832, and 300*l.* in 1834. Two petitions which he addressed to the House of Commons on the subject led to no result. He died on 19 March 1841.

In 1852 the volumes were issued to the public at the price of two guineas, with an introduction by F. S. Thomas of the Public Record Office, 'showing the origin of the work and the cause of its being published in its present imperfect state.' A partial index to the multifarious contents of the book is printed in the '*Ninth Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records in Ireland*,' Dublin, 1877, pp. 21-58. A full abstract of its contents is given in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' for 1829, pt. ii. p. 253.

Lascelles's other works are: 1. '*A General Outline of the Swiss Landscapes*,' copious extracts from which appeared in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' for July, August, and September 1815. 2. '*Letters of Publicola, or a modest Defence of the Established Church*,' Dublin, 1816, 8vo; letters originally issued

in the '*Patriot*' Dublin newspaper, and afterwards reprinted under the title of '*Letters of Yorick, or a Good-humoured Remonstrance in favour of the Established Church*,' 3 pts., Dublin, 1817, 8vo. 3. '*The Heraldic Origin of Gothic Architecture*. In answer to all foregoing systems on the subject; on occasion of the approaching ceremonial of the Coronation in Westminster Abbey,' 1820, 8vo. A very conceited and bombastic production. 4. '*The University and City of Oxford*; displayed in a series of seventy-two Views drawn and engraved by J. and H. S. Storer. Accompanied with a Dialogue after the manner of Castiglione,' London, 1821, 8vo. 5. '*The Ultimate Remedy for Ireland*' (anon.), 1831, 8vo; a copy in the British Museum, revised in March 1832, has numerous manuscript additions by the author.

[Gent. Mag. 1841 pt. ii. pp. 323-5, 1854 pt. ii. pp. 263, 457, 1859 pt. i. pp. 33, 603; Thomas's Introd. to *Liber Hiberniæ*; Ninth Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records in Ireland, pp. 6, 7; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 1314; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 350.] T. C.

LASCELLES, THOMAS (1670-1751), colonel, chief engineer of Great Britain and deputy quartermaster-general of the forces, was born in 1670. He served as a volunteer in Ireland from 1689 to 1691, and distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne. He also served in the expedition to Vigo and Cadiz in 1702, as gentleman of H.M. 2nd troop of guards volunteers. He received his first commission in the regular army on 17 March 1704, and proceeded to the Low Countries, where he served throughout Marlborough's campaigns, and was present at nearly all the battles and sieges. In 1705 a sum of 65,000*l.* was by royal warrant of Queen Anne of 12 March, on an address of the House of Commons, distributed to the army under Marlborough for its gallant services in the preceding year, especially at Blenheim. Lascelles, who was dangerously wounded at Blenheim, received 33*l.* as his share.

On the declaration of the peace of Utrecht, Lascelles and Colonel John Armstrong were appointed, under the treaty, to superintend the demolition of the fortifications, &c., of Dunkirk. The fortress had been surrendered by the French as a pledge of good faith for the execution of the treaty, and by its conditions the fortifications and harbour works were to be razed. Lascelles was employed on this duty until 1716, and, on an application to the king, Armstrong and he were granted pay at 20*s.* a day, double the ordinary allowance. The board of ordnance informed Mr. Secretary Bromley that 'Colonel

Armstrong and Colonel Lascelles highly deserve an addition of 10s. each per diem above their ordinary pay.' In 1715 Lascelles was appointed deputy quartermaster-general of all H.M. forces. From 1720 to 1725 he was again employed at Dunkirk, and on 1 July 1722 was promoted to the rank of director of engineers, *vice* Petit, who died on 25 March previous. In 1727, by royal warrant, he was ordered to perform the duties of surveyor of ordnance during Colonel Armstrong's absence abroad. In 1729 he was appointed British commissioner for inspecting the demolition of new works, consisting of quays and jetties constructed by the burghers of Dunkirk, and by the end of December 1730 it was reported that these were entirely razed to the level of the strand to Lascelles's satisfaction. In 1732 he received personal instructions from the king in reference to Dunkirk, and went thither to meet the French and British commissioners.

In 1740 Lascelles was appointed chief engineer to the train of artillery in the expedition under Lord Cathcart to Carthage, but his services were in such request at home that his place had to be taken by Jonas Moore [q. v.] By royal warrant, dated 18 Nov. 1741, Lascelles was directed to fill the office of surveyor-general of the ordnance during the illness of Major-general John Armstrong. On 30 April 1742 he was appointed, by letters patent under the great seal, to be master-surveyor of the ordnance, ammunition, and habiliment of war within the Tower of London, the kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and all British dominions, and to be chief engineer of Great Britain, in the room of General Armstrong, deceased, at a salary as chief engineer of 501*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* per annum. This was in addition to his pay of 365*l.* per annum as director of engineers. By royal warrant of 19 May 1742 he was further appointed assistant and deputy to the lieutenant-general of the ordnance, and to perform the duties of lieutenant-general of the ordnance, so long as the post should remain vacant, at a salary of 300*l.* per annum. In 1744 he was sent to Ostend to report on the armament and ammunition to be sent thither, and to arrange for repairing and augmenting the fortifications. In 1745 he was appointed, as inspector-general of artillery, to represent the British government at the Hague, to carry out the terms of a convention dated 5 May 1745 between the States-general and George II, and to determine the balance due from Great Britain to the States-general on account of expenditure for artillery and ammunition stipulated to be furnished by Great Britain in the Low Countries.

By royal warrant of 11 April 1750 Lascelles was granted 200*l.* per annum for life for his long and faithful services. The same year he retired on a pension of 200*l.* per annum. He died on 1 Nov. 1751, aged 81, having served through twenty-one campaigns and having been present in thirty-six engagements. He was one of the ablest engineers of the time in Europe.

[State Papers; Board of Ordnance Records; Royal Engineers' Records; *Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 523.] R. H. V.

LASKI or À LASCO, JOHN (1499-1560), reformer, was born at the castle of Lask in Poland in 1499. His father, Jaroslaw, baron of Lask, who seems to have claimed descent from Henry de Lacy, third earl of Lincoln [q. v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 332), was successively tribune of Sieradz, palatine or *vayvode* of Leczye, and *vayvode* of Sieradz, and died in 1523. His mother was Susanna of Bakova-Gora, of the family of Novina or Ptomienczyk. John was the second of three sons, all afterwards famous. In 1510 his uncle, John Laski, primate of Poland, took the boys into his palace at Cracow to direct their education, and when, in March 1513, the archbishop set out for Rome to attend the Lateran council, he took John and his elder brother with him. Thence, about the end of 1514, the two boys were sent with their tutor, John Braniczky, to the university of Bologna, where they probably met Ulrich von Hutten. John remained at Bologna till Christmas 1517-18. His uncle looked after his interests, and in 1517 he became canon of Leczye, on 30 Dec. 1517 condjutor to the dean of Gnesen, and in 1518, after a judicious distribution of fourteen hundred gulden at Rome, custodian of Leczye and canon of Cracow and Plock. In 1521 he was ordained priest and became dean of Gnesen.

In 1523 Laski and his two brothers travelled to Basle, where they met Erasmus. After a short visit to Paris John settled down at Basle for a year in Erasmus's house (end of 1524 to October 1525). He paid certain house expenses, three and a half gulden a month for his room, and bought the reversion to Erasmus's library for three hundred golden crowns (cf. *D. Erasmi Epistolæ*, ed. 1706, p. 891). He met Hardenberg, with Pellicanus and other reformers, at Basle, and when in October 1525 he returned to Poland, he had probably to some extent adopted their views. Though suspected of reforming tendencies, especially in 1534, he continued to hold and add to his benefices, even after the death of his uncle. He became Bishop of Vesprim in 1529, later provost of Gnesen, and on 21 March

1538 archdeacon of Warsaw. A few months later he declined King Sigismund's offer of the bishopric of Cujavia, and in the autumn probably of the same year (1538) he left Poland for Frankfort, lodging there in the same house as Hardenberg, and the two travelled together to Mayence, whence Laski left for the Netherlands.

In 1540 Laski settled at Emden in East Frisia. In 1542 he became pastor of a congregation in the town, with a general charge as superintendent over the surrounding district, and an official residence in the Franciscan friary. In this office Laski appeared as a reformer of the Swiss school. His views were extreme, especially in regard to the Sacrament, and he cleared his churches of what he held to be idols. Yet he was no favourer of the anabaptists, and had difficulties with Menno. The form of church government which he established was presbyterian, for which the Frisians were prepared by earlier customs of their own. In 1544 it was decided that four laymen from the congregation should assist the minister in the regulation of discipline. To Laski was due the *cœtus*, or assembly of ministers, which gathered at Emden once a week from Easter to Michaelmas, and examined into the life and doctrine of its members. For his congregation he prepared in 1546 his '*Catechismus Emdanus major*.' This was used for some years, and superseded by the '*Heidelberg Catechism*,' which was partly based upon it. In the spring of 1546 he ceased to be a superintendent, but remained a pastor. In 1547 he formed a friendship with Hooper (HOOPER, *Later Writings*, Parker Soc. ix.), through whom, and through the foreign protestants who had settled in London, Laski became well known to protestant divines in England.

When in 1548 Cranmer began to scheme for a general reunion of the various protestant sects, he invited Laski to come to England to attend a public conference on this subject (cf. CRANMER, *Works*, Parker Soc., pp. 420-1). Laski arrived at the end of August 1548, and spent the winter at Lambeth. An order of council of 23 Feb. 1548-9 gave him 50*l*. (*Acts of Privy Council*, 1547-50, p. 244), and he left England for Emden in March 1549 (cf. *Works*, ii. 621). On the 22nd Latimer in a sermon said: 'Johannes Alasco was here, a great learned man, and as they say, a nobleman in his country, and is gone his way again: if it be for lack of entertainment, the more pity' (*Works*, i. 141; cf. *Zurich Letters*, iii. 61, 187; CRANMER, *Works*, p. 425). He returned to this country 13 May 1550, lived for some time at Lambeth (*ib.* p. 483), and on

24 July 1550 was appointed superintendent of the London church of foreign protestants, who included many of his Frisian congregation, and to whom the church of the Augustinian Friars was assigned by letters patent 24 July 1550 (cf. LUCKOCK, *Studies in the History of the Prayer Book*, p. 67). In 1550 Laski took Hooper's side in the controversy as to vestments (HOOPER, *Later Writings*, p. xiv; cf. *Zurich Letters*, iii. 95), and Hooper's attitude may be largely attributed to Laski's influence. He organised his church on the presbyterian model, and must be regarded as the founder of the presbyterian form of church government in this country. He still actively supported the extreme reformers in their long controversy with the Lutherans respecting the sacraments. In September 1550 Laski visited Bucer at Cambridge, and had a long discussion on religious matters. They differed on the question of the Real Presence. Bucer wrote down his opinion, and Laski prepared comments on Bucer's views, which were published in his '*Brevis et dilucida de Sacramentis Ecclesiæ Christi Tractatio*,' London, 1552. On 6 Oct. 1551 Laski was appointed one of the divines on the commission for the revision of the ecclesiastical laws (*Zurich Letters*, iii. 578). The result of the commission's labours appeared later as the '*Reformatio Legum*;' on 19 Nov. 1551 he received a present of one hundred French crowns (*Acts of Privy Council*, 1550-1552, p. 420). His influence at the court of Edward VI was great, and can be traced in the second prayer-book and in Cranmer's later views (cf. GASQUET and BISHOP, *Edward VI and the Book of Common Prayer*, pp. 173, 230, 232; CARDWELL, *The Two Books of Common Prayer Compared*, Pref.), but the production of his own liturgy seems to indicate that this influence was not as successful as he wished (cf. *British Magazine*, xv. 612, xvi. 127).

On 15 Sept. 1553 Laski embarked at Gravesend with 175 of his congregation (*Zurich Letters*, iii. 512) on his way to Poland. A storm drove the ship to Elsinore, and though the king of Denmark received Laski favourably, other influences prevailed, and they were driven away in midwinter. They had no better reception at Hamburg, Lübeck, and Rostock, but the main body found shelter at Danzig, while Laski managed to reach Emden and remained there for more than a year, chiefly through the intercession of the Countess Anna of Oldenburg. On 31 Dec. 1555 Laski was reported to be dangerously ill at Frankfort, where he remained during the first half of 1556. He employed himself in superintending the churches, holding a disputation with Velsius, and trying to

promote a union between the Lutherans and his own party. He proceeded to Poland in December 1556. In February 1557, in company with Utenhovius, he went from Cracow to Wilna, where the king received him kindly and made him his secretary. Calvin wrote of Laski at this time that the only danger was that he might fail through too great an austerity (HENRY, *Calvin*, ed. Stebbing, ii. 348). He preached regularly (*Zurich Letters*, iii. 600, 687-90), and took an active part in the synods of Ivanovitze in 1557 and Pinczow in 1558 (cf. WALLACE, *Anti-Trinitarian Biog.* vol. ii. *passim*). He was one of the eighteen divines whose version of the Bible in Polish appeared in 1563. In March 1558 he left with Utenhovius for Prussia, but returned in October. He had the general superintendence of the reformed churches in Little Poland, a charge of great difficulty. Laski's object continued to be the union of the reformed churches, but as in London and Frankfort he found union impossible, although he prepared the way for the subsequent compromise at Sandomir. He died, after many months' illness, at Calish in Poland 13 Jan. 1560. His widow was left in poor circumstances. Laski married his first wife in 1539 at Louvain. She died in London in 1552. By her he seems to have had three sons, John, Jerome, and a third who died young, with a daughter, Barbara Ludovica. His second wife was Catherine, whom he married in London in August 1552. By her he had five children, of whom Samuel was a distinguished soldier. The Laski family afterwards became Roman catholic again. Albertus Laski, palatine of Siradz in Bohemia, probably a nephew of the reformer, visited England in 1583, and nearly ruined himself by searching for the philosopher's stone in partnership with John Dee [q. v.] and Edward Kelley [q. v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 332).

There is a full and careful account of Laski's writings, both published and in manuscript, in Kuyper's '*Joh. a Lasco Opera Omnia*' (Amsterdam, 1866, 2 vols. 8vo). Those which relate to his connection with England are: 1. '*Epistola Joannis à Lasco . . . continens in se Summam Controversiæ de Cœna Domini breviter explicatam*,' London, 1551, written in 1545. There is a copy of this work in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. 2. '*Compendium Doctrinæ de vera unicaque Dei et Christi Ecclesia . . . in qua Peregrinorum Ecclesia Londini instituta est . . .*' London, Latin and Dutch, 1551; 2nd edit., Dutch version, 1553; 3rd edit., Dutch version, much altered, Emden, 1565. A copy of the first edition is preserved at

Dublin, of the third at Utrecht. 3. '*Catechismus Emdanus major*,' drawn up 1546, published London, 1551, Dutch and Latin preface by Utenhovius; other editions. 4. '*Brevis et dilucida de Sacramentis Ecclesiæ Christi Tractatio . . .*' London, 1552; copy in the British Museum. 5. '*Brevis Fidei Exploratio*,' written about 1550; editions published in 1553 (Dutch) and (with slightly varied title) 1558; a copy of the 1558 edition at Amsterdam. It appeared in Latin, London, 1555. 6. '*Forma ac Ratio tota Ecclesiastici Ministerii Edwardi VI, in Peregrinorum . . . Ecclesia instituta Londini in Anglia . . .*' the liturgy of the church in Austin Friars, printed for church use only in 1551, and later as a justification of Laski's methods, Frankfort-on-the-Maine, 1555; copies of the latter are in the British Museum, Trinity College, Dublin, and the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

[Authorities quoted; Dalton's *John à Lasco*, trans. by Mr. J. Evans, for early life; Hessel's *Ecclesiæ Londino-Batavæ Arch.*, *passim*; Moens's *Reg. of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars*; Krasiński's *Sketch of the Reformation in Poland*, i. chap. v., and *Sketch of the Religious Hist. of the Slavonic Nations*, chap. vii.; Herminjard's *Corresp. des Réformateurs dans les pays de la langue Française*; Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*, ii. 522, iii. 98, &c., iv. 43; Mosheim's *Eccles. Hist.* ii. 26; Schaff's *Hist. of the Creeds*, i. 565, 583; *Lit. Remains of Edw. VI* (Roxb. Club), pp. 48, &c.; Adrian Regenvolscius's (*Andreas Wengierski*) *Systema Historico-Chronologicum*, p. 409, &c.; Dan. Gerdes's *Florilegium Historico-Criticum*, ed. 1640, 8vo (list of works), and *Hist. Reformationis*, iii. 145, &c., Erasmus's *Letters*, ed. 1642, pp. 779, &c., 794, 828, 831, 835, 1534; Kuyper's edition of Laski's Works.]

W. A. J. A.

LASSELL, WILLIAM (1799-1880), astronomer, was born at Bolton in Lancashire on 18 June 1799. At the age of four or five he amused himself by polishing lenses. After his father's death from fever in 1810 he was sent to school at Rochdale for eighteen months, was apprentice from 1814 to 1821 in a merchant's office in Liverpool, and set up in business as a brewer about 1825. In 1820 he began to construct reflecting telescopes, being too poor to buy them. A nine-inch Newtonian erected by him at Starfield, near Liverpool, where he built an observatory in 1840 (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc.* xii. 265), was virtually the first example of the adaptation to reflectors of the equatoreal plan of mounting. With it he observed the solar eclipse of 8 July 1842 (*ib.* xv. 91), Faye's, d'Arrest's, Mauvais's second, Vico's first and second comets in 1843-5, following them further than was possible at any

public observatory. He desired to possess a larger instrument; but dissatisfied, after inspection, with the methods used by Lord Rosse for grinding specula, he invented a new machine constructed from his design by James Nasmyth [q. v.] With this he ground and polished a speculum of rare perfection, two feet in diameter, and twenty in focal length, and in 1846 mounted it equatorially at Starfield (*ib.* xviii. 1). On 10 Oct. 1846 he saw with it the satellite of Neptune (*Monthly Notices*, vii. 157), and verified the discovery in the following July. On 19 Sept. 1848 he detected, simultaneously with Bond in America, Saturn's eighth satellite (Hyperion) (*ib.* viii. 195), and was one of the first observers of Saturn's dusky ring, compared by him to a crape veil (*ib.* xi. 21). For these achievements he received, on 9 Feb. 1849, the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society (*Memoirs*, xviii. 192).

The composition of the Uranian system was first clearly ascertained by Lassell. He discovered on 24 Oct. 1851 the two inner satellites (Ariel and Umbriel), and established later the non-existence of four out of Herschel's six (*Monthly Notices*, xi. 201, 248, xii. 15, xxxv. 16). The total solar eclipse of 28 July 1851 was observed by him with a two and a half inch Merz refractor at Trollhättan Falls in Sweden, and in the autumn of 1851 he transported his two-foot speculum to Malta, where he observed with it during the ensuing winter. Much of his attention was engaged by the 'marvellous spectacle' of the Orion nebula, of which he executed a detailed drawing (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc.* xxiii. 53). He also made several sketches of Saturn (*ib.* xxii. 151), and noted for the first time the transparency of its dusky ring (*Monthly Notices*, xvii. 12). The growth of factories round Starfield compelled him to move his observatory in 1854 to Bradstones, two miles further away from Liverpool. There he observed and depicted Donati's comet, 12 Sept. to 8 Oct. 1858 (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc.* xxx. 58), and constructed in 1859-60 a reflecting telescope of four feet aperture, thirty-seven focal length, mounted equatorially at Valetta in Malta towards the close of 1861. The tube of this splendid instrument was of iron lattice-work to avert inequalities of temperature, and the small percentage of arsenic employed in Lassell's earlier specula was omitted from its composition. Assisted by Mr. Marth, he worked with it diligently for three years, and catalogued six hundred new nebulae, besides carefully describing and drawing nebulae already known (*ib.* xxxvi. 1). One, a planetary nebula in Aquarius (*Gen. Cat.* 4628), showed as 'a sky-

blue likeness of Saturn,' of plainly annular structure (*Proceedings Royal Soc.* xii. 209, *Report Brit. Association*, 1862, ii. 14), and a large drawing of the Orion nebula, executed by Miss Caroline Lassell under her father's supervision, was by him in 1868 presented to the Royal Society, and was photographically reproduced in 'Knowledge,' 1 May 1889.

After his return from Malta Lassell took a residence near Maidenhead, and set up his two-foot reflector in an observatory there. At Maidenhead Lassell observed a 'black' transit of Jupiter's fourth satellite on 30 Dec. 1871 (*Monthly Notices*, xxxii. 82), and erected an improved polishing machine, described before the Royal Society on 17 Dec. 1874 (*Phil. Trans.* clxv. 303). He discussed in 1871 and decided against the reality of alleged changes in the nebula about η Argus (*Monthly Notices*, xxxi. 249). He was member of the Royal Astronomical Society from 1839, president 1870-2, and attended its council meetings until his death. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1849, received a royal medal in 1858, was admitted to membership by the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Society of Sciences of Upsala, and had an honorary degree of LL.D. conferred upon him by the university of Cambridge in 1874. An affection of the eyes latterly precluded him from observing, and he died peacefully in his sleep at Maidenhead on 5 Oct. 1880, leaving behind him a high reputation for moral worth and practical scientific efficiency. His specula have never been surpassed for perfection and permanence of figure and polish, and he ranks with Sir William Herschel and Lord Rosse among the perfecters of the reflecting telescope. The instrument with which he made most of his discoveries was presented by the Misses Lassell after his death to the Royal Observatory, Greenwich.

[*Monthly Notices*, xli. 188; *Proceedings Royal Soc.* xxxi. p. vii; *Astronomical Reg.* xvii. 284; *Nature*, xxii. 565 (Huggins); *Observatory*, iii. 687 (Mrs. Huggins); *Times*, 7 Oct. 1880; *Athenæum*, 1880, ii. 469; *Ann. Reg.* 1880, p. 203; *Clerke's Hist. of Astronomy*; *André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique*, i. 114; *Astr. Nachrichten*, xlviii. 207; *Sirius*, xiii. 245; *Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde*, Bd. ii. *passim*; *Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*, vols. iii. viii.]
A. M. C.

LASSELLS, RICHARD (1603?-1688), catholic divine, son of William Lassells of Brackenborough, Lincolnshire, born about 1603, was, according to Wood, 'an hospes for some time in this university [Oxford], as those of his persuasion have told me, but whether before or after he left England they could

not tell' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 818). On 6 Sept. 1623 he was admitted a student in the English College at Douay, where he was known by the name of Bolds. He was made professor of classics in 1629, and was ordained priest 6 March 1631-2. He became tutor to several persons of distinction, with whom he made three journeys into Flanders, six into France, five into Italy, and one tour through Holland and Germany. The last person with whom he travelled was Lord Lumley (afterwards Earl of Scarborough). During his residence in England he was appointed a canon of the chapter and archdeacon of a district. He was recommended for the posts of agent for the clergy at Rome and president of Douay College, but he declined all preferments. He died at Montpellier in France in September 1668, and was buried in the church of the Barefooted Carmelites in the suburb of that city.

He was author of: 1. 'An Account of the Journey of Lady Catherine Whetenhall from Brussels to Italy in 1650,' Birch MS. 4217 in British Museum. 2. 'The Voyage of Italy: or a Compleat Journey t[h]rough Italy; in two parts. *Opus posthumum*: Corrected & set forth by his old friend and fellow Traueller [Simon] W[ilson],' a secular priest, Paris, 1670, 12mo. Dedicated to Richard, lord Lumley, viscount Waterford. Some copies have a title-page dated London, 1670, 12mo. Edward Harwood says that John Wilkes described this book as 'one of the best accounts of the curious things of Italy ever delivered to the world in any book of travels' (*LOWNDES, Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn, p. 1314). A second edition, 'with large additions, by a modern hand,' but according to Dodd 'wretchedly defaced and altered,' appeared in two parts at London, 1698, 8vo. A French translation was published in 2 vols. Paris, 1671, 12mo. The work was reprinted by Dr. John Harris in his 'Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca,' vol. ii. London, 1705, fol. 3. 'A Method to hear Mass' (1686?). There appeared at London in 1684, 12mo, 'St. George's Mass Book: containing the original preface of R. Lassels, printed 1686, with various extracts, 2nd edit., compiled and edited by Thomas Doyle, D.D.' 4. 'A Treatise on the Invocation of Saints.' 5. 'An Apology for Catholics,' 2 vols. 8vo, manuscript.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 304; Schroeder's Annals of Yorkshire, ii. 330; Holmes's Descriptive Cat. of Books, iv. 60; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 616.] T. C.

LATES, JOHN JAMES (d. 1777?), musical composer, was son of David Francisco Lates, a teacher of languages at Oxford, and

the author of a 'New Method of Easily Attaining the Italian Tongue,' London, 1766. The father seems to be identical with 'Signior Lates, late teacher of Oriental languages,' who died at Oxford 28 April 1777 (*Gent. Mag.* 1777, p. 247, and 1800, ii. 841). The son became a violinist of repute at Oxford, where he was a teacher of the violin and leader of the concerts. He owed much to the Duke of Marlborough, in whose service he was for many years at Blenheim, and seems to have been at one time organist of St. John's College. He is said to have died in 1777. He published: 'Six Solos for a Violin and Violoncello, with a Thoroughbass for the Harpsichord, humbly inscrib'd to Oldfield Bowles, Esq.,' Op. 3; also duets for two violins, Op. 1; duets for two German flutes, Op. 2, London.

His son, CHARLES LATES (A. 1704), born at Oxford in 1771, became a pupil of Dr. Philip Hayes [q. v.], the university professor of music, matriculated at Magdalen College 4 Nov. 1793, at the age of twenty-two, and graduated Mus.Bac. 28 May 1794, when he described himself as 'organist of Gainsborough.' His exercise for the degree, preserved among the manuscripts in the Oxford Music School (MS. Mus. Sch. Ex. d. 72), is entitled an 'Anthem—"The Lord is my Light"—for Voices and Instruments;' it was performed 7 Nov. 1793. He subsequently published a 'Sett of Sonatas for Pianoforte,' songs in score, &c. He was a fine organist and extempore player, excelling in the art of 'fuguing.'

[Dict. of Mus. 1824; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. iii. 820.] R. H. L.

LATEWAR, RICHARD (1560-1601), scholar, was son of Thomas Latewar of London. He was born in 1560, and in 1571 was sent to Merchant Taylors' School (ROBINSON, *Register*, i. 17), whence he was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1580, and in due course became fellow. He was admitted B.A. 28 Nov. 1584, M.A. 29 May 1588, B.D. 2 July 1594, and D.D. 5 Feb. 1597. In 1593 he was proctor, at which time he was rector of Hopton, Suffolk. In 1596 he was recommended by the university of Oxford as one of the candidates for the first Gresham professorship of divinity (WARD, *Lives of Professors at Gresham College*, p. 38). On 28 June 1599 he was appointed rector of Finchley, Middlesex (NEWCOURT, *Repert.* i. 605), and was afterwards chaplain to Charles Blount, eighth lord Mountjoy [q. v.], whom he accompanied on his expedition to Ireland. He died on 17 July 1601, from a wound received at Benburb, co. Tyrone, on the pre-

vious day (FYNES MORYSON, *Hist. Ireland*, ii. 264, ed. 1735), and was buried in the church at Armagh. A monument was erected to his memory in St. John's College chapel by his father; the date of his death is incorrectly given as 27 July. Amhurst, in his '*Terræ Filius*,' p. 185, alleges that on the monument there were these lines:

A sero bello dives durusque vocatus,
A sero bello nomen et omen habet.

They are not there now. The actual inscription is given in Wood's '*History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford*,' p. 566, ed. 1786.

Latewar was a famous preacher, and a Latin poet of some merit. Stow refers to his poetic gifts (*Annals*, ed. 1631, p. 812). Samuel Daniel [q. v.] speaks of him as his friend, and in the '*Apology*' to his '*Philotas*' mentions that Latewar told him that he 'himself had written the same argument and caused it to be presented in St. John's College, Oxon., where, as I afterwards heard, it was worthily and with great applause performed.' Latewar contributed verses to the Oxford '*Exequiæ*' on Sir Philip Sidney, as well as to some other books. He also wrote: 1. '*Carmen ἀπομνημονευτικόν*,' Coll. S. Johan. Bapt., which was restored and augmented by Richard Andrews, a later fellow of the college. 2. '*Concio Latina ad Academicos Oxon.*,' 1594, a sermon on Philippians iii. 1, preached on his admission to his B.D., and printed in 1594 with his apology in Latin. A letter from Latewar to Sir Robert Cotton, of no particular interest, is preserved in Cotton. MS. Julius C. iii. f. 231. An epitaph on him is contained in the '*Affaniæ*' of Charles Fitzgeffrey [q. v.]

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 709; Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24491, f. 407; information kindly supplied by the Rev. W. H. Hutton, fellow of St. John's College; authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

LATEY, GILBERT (1626-1705), quaker, youngest son of John Latey, born at St. Issey, Cornwall, was baptised 20 Jan. 1626. His mother, whose name was Hocking, was 'a gentlewoman,' and her brother was married to a sister of Sir William Noy [q. v.], attorney-general. Latey's father was a well-to-do yeoman, maltster, and innkeeper. Latey served his apprenticeship to a tailor, and took service at Plymouth with a master 'who was afterwards mayor of the town,' but he left this employment because he had doubts of his master's religious sincerity.

In November 1648 he arrived in London, and soon commenced business as a tailor in the Strand. In 1654, although he was bearing four sermons a day, he was disturbed by

religious difficulties, and attended the preaching of Edward Burrough [q. v.], Francis Howgil, and others, at the house of Sarah Matthews, a widow, in Whitecross Street. He at once joined the Society of Friends, and shortly became one of their most influential members in London. He thereupon conscientiously refused to make coats superfluously adorned with lace and ribbons. Most of his customers, who 'were persons of rank and quality,' left him, and his trade, which had been prosperous, for a time declined.

In 1659 he went to St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet Street, and after the sermon openly charged Dr. Thomas Manton [q. v.], the preacher, to prove his doctrine. The congregation growing to 'a fermentation,' a constable was sent for and he was taken before a magistrate. The latter told him that Manton was a very learned man, and could doubtless prove by scripture what he said. 'That,' said Latey, 'is all I asked.' The magistrate accordingly dismissed him, with the remark that he had understood the quakers to be a mad sort of folk, but this one seemed rational enough. Soon afterwards Latey and sixteen others were thrown into a small dungeon at the Gatehouse, Westminster, for meeting together. They could only lie down by turns, and had neither straw to lie on, nor any light. Latey afterwards succeeded in proving charges of cruelty and extortion against Wickes, the master of the prison.

After his release Latey signed the petition of six hundred Friends, presented through Sir John Glanville, that they might 'lie body for body' in place of those already in prison. The request was refused. Latey constantly visited the numerous meetings in and around London, at Kingston, Hammersmith, Barking, and Greenwich. While riding to Greenwich he was on one occasion stoned by a mob. In 1661 he was taken by a party of the king's foot-guards from a meeting in Palace Yard, and confined under the banqueting-room at Whitehall. In 1663 he and George Whitehead procured, after a personal appeal to Charles II, the release of sixty-three quakers imprisoned at Norwich, and a remission of their fines. He was again arrested at a meeting at Elizabeth Trot's house in Pall Mall, near the Duke of York's palace (St. James's). The quakers continued, however, to meet there until 1666, when they removed to the more populous neighbourhood of Westminster.

During the plague of 1665 Latey was in constant attendance on the sick, distributing money collected among the Friends. In September 1670 he held meetings in Somerset, Devonshire, and Cornwall. But on learning

that Sir John Robinson, governor of the Tower, had given orders for the pulling down of several meeting-houses in London, Latey, who held the title of the one in Wheeler Street, hurried back and managed to prevent its demolition. In 1671 Latey, in spite of the warning of his patron, Sir William Sawkell (p. Salkeld), that he had orders to arrest all who should be present at the Hammersmith meeting on the following Sunday, preached there for an hour, and was accordingly arrested and fined.

In 1679 Latey again went by Bath and Bristol to Cornwall. He visited Thomas Lamplugh [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, afterwards archbishop of York, by whose influence he hoped to moderate the persecution of Friends in the west (letter from the bishop, dated 24 March 1693-4, in *Brief Narrative*).

Soon after the accession of James II, Latey and Whitehead, who in the preceding reign had always been well received at court, induced the new king, after long attendance at Whitehall, to order the release of fifteen hundred Friends who were at the time in prison, and to remit the prisoners' fines of 20*l.* a month for non-attendance at church. Subsequent interviews of Latey with James led to the pardoning of other Friends in Bristol and elsewhere, and, in 1686, to the restoration of meeting-houses at the Savoy and at Southwark which had been seized as guard-houses for the king. Latey's house at the Savoy communicated with the meeting-house by a stone passage and flight of steps (BECK and BALL, *London Friends' Meetings*). In December 1687 a third visit paid by Latey and Whitehead to the king was followed by another proclamation of pardon. With William and Mary, Latey's personal influence was exerted no less successfully. On their accession he presented an address, with the result that a hundred quakers, most of whom were imprisoned for refusing the oath of allegiance, were set at liberty. It was owing to Latey and Whitehead's personal and persistent applications at court that parliament passed the act in 1697 by which the quaker affirmation became equivalent to an oath. The act was made perpetual in 1715.

Latey continued to preach at Hammersmith and elsewhere until his death on 15 Nov. 1705. He was buried at Kingston-on-Thames. He married Mary, only daughter of John and Ann Fielder of Kingston, by whom he had eleven children, ten of whom died young.

Latey wrote an address: 'To all you Taylors and Brokers who lyes in Wickedness,' London, 1660. In this he deprecates the deceptions practised in his trade, the invention of

'vain fashions and fancies unlike to sober men and women,' and the 'decking of themselves and servants' liveries so that they may be known to serve such and such a master.' Besides this he wrote four small tracts in conjunction with other quakers.

Latey's character was of sterling integrity. His influence with the nobles, bishops, and great men was never used for his own ends. A courtier said of him that no man 'bore a sweeter character at court.' Whitehead calls him 'a sensible man, of good judgment.' An epistle of his, dated from Hammersmith 22 Aug. 1705, shows he was one of the earliest to advocate the employment of women in offices of the society.

[A Brief Narrative of the Life and Death, &c., by Latey's nephew, Richard Hawkins, London, 1707; Beck and Ball's *London Friends' Meetings*, 1869, pp. 92, 131, 163-8, 220, 240, 250, 262, 312; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 306, Suppl. p. 1265; *Friends' Library*, Philad., 1837, vol. i.; Sewel's *History*, i. 340; Webb's *Fells of Swarthmoor*, pp. 207-8, 217, 226, 234; *Registers at Devonshire House*.] C. F. S.

LATHAM, JAMES (d. 1750?), portrait-painter, was a native of Tipperary. When young he studied art at Antwerp, and about 1725 began to practise portrait-painting in Dublin. Latham was the earliest native artist who gained any repute in Ireland, and from his skill in painting portraits he was called the 'Irish Vandyck.' It is stated that he also worked for a short time in London. Latham's works are seldom met with out of Ireland, but are to be found in many family mansions there. His portraits of Margaret Woffington and of Geminiani the composer attracted much notice. Several of his portraits were engraved, including those of Bishop Berkeley and Sir John Ligonier by John Brooks, Sir Samuel Cooke by John Faber, jun., and Patrick Quin by Andrew Miller. Latham died in Trinity Street, Dublin, about 1750.

[Pasquin's *Artists of Ireland*; Gilbert's *Hist. of Dublin*, iii. 329; Walsh's *Dublin*, ii. 1163; Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*.] L. C.

LATHAM, JOHN (1740-1837), ornithologist, was born 27 June 1740 at Eltham, Kent, where his father, John Latham, had long practised as a surgeon, and died 23 Aug. 1788. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, studied anatomy under Hunter, and practised medicine for many years at Dartford. He soon acquired a considerable fortune, and, retiring from practice in 1796, settled at Romsey, Hampshire. He received the degree of M.D. at Erlangen in 1795.

Throughout his life Latham was an enthu-

astatic observer of nature, and was interested in archæology. He was elected F.S.A. on 15 Dec. 1774, and F.R.S. 25 May 1775, and he took a leading part in establishing the Linnean Society in 1788. Ornithology and comparative anatomy were his favourite subjects of study, and his collection of birds was notably fine. He lived on terms of intimacy with the leading scientific men, and as early as 1771 began a correspondence with Thomas Pennant, which lasted till 1799. In his old age pecuniary losses forced him to sell a great part of his library and museum, and he began, at the age of eighty-one, his best-known book, a 'General History of Birds,' with the hope of recovering his financial position. He lived during the last years of his long life with his son-in-law at Winchester, devoted to nature, active, patient, cheerful to the end. Lord Palmerston visited him in the autumn of 1836, when he was ninety-six years old, and described him as 'well, hearty, and cheerful, eating a good dinner at five,' but adds that he could no longer see to read (DALING, *Life of Palmerston*, 1874, iii. 18, 19). He died 4 Feb. 1837, and was buried in the abbey church of Romsey. An engraved portrait forms the frontispiece to vol. iv. of the 'Naturalist.'

Latham was twice married, for the first time in 1763, and for the second in 1798. His second wife was a Miss Delamott of Ealing. His son, also called John, a physician, died in 1843.

Latham's chief works are: 1. 'A General Synopsis of Birds,' 3 vols. 4to, 1781-5; this contained many new genera and species. 2. 'Index Ornithologicus sive Systema Ornithologiæ,' 2 vols. 4to, 1790, containing descriptions of all known birds and their habitats; reissued with additions at Paris in 1809 by Johanneau. The Linnean classification was modified in this book, and, as countless new specimens poured in upon Latham from all parts of the world, especially from Australia and the Pacific Islands, he prepared a second edition for publication, which is now in the hands of Professor Newton. 3. 'A General History of Birds,' 1821-8, 11 vols., Winchester. This, an enlargement of his 'Synopsis,' is Latham's great work, and was dedicated to George IV. He designed, etched, and coloured all the illustrations himself. Latham is constantly referred to by ornithologists as the authority for the assigned names of species; but, as Professor Newton remarks, 'his defects as a compiler, which had been manifest before, rather increased with age, and the consequences were not happy.' The 'History' is, however, a marvellous achievement for a man at the age of 82.

Latham helped to revise the second edition of Pennant's 'Indian Zoology' in 1793; 'the more laborious part, relative to the insects,' falling to Latham's share. Two years later Latham's contribution on the subject reappeared in 'Faunula Indica, concinnata a Joanne Latham et Hugone Davies,' ed. J. R. Forster, Halle, 1795. Besides papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' and the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' Latham wrote accounts of 'Ancient Sculptures in the Abbey Church of Romsey' ('Archæologia,' vol. xiv. 1801) and of an engraved brass plate from Netley Abbey (*ib.* vol. xv. 1804). Other writings by his namesake, John Latham, M.D. (1761-1843) [q. v.], have been erroneously ascribed to him.

[Works; Professor Newton in *Encycl. Britann.* xviii. 6, art. 'Ornithology'; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations of the Eighteenth Century*, vi. 613, &c.; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 26; *Naturalist*, iv. 26, &c., cf. ii. 56, 283; *Gent. Mag.* July 1837; *Ann. Reg.* 1837, p. 178.] M. G. W.

LATHAM, JOHN, M.D. (1761-1843), physician, was born on 29 Dec. 1761 at Gaws-worth, Cheshire, of which parish his great-uncle was rector. He was the eldest son of John Latham of Oriel College, Oxford, vicar of Siddington, Cheshire, and Sarah Podmore of Sandbach, Cheshire. After education at Manchester grammar school, he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1778, graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1782, M.A. on 16 Oct. 1784, M.B. on 3 May 1786, M.D. on 3 April 1788. From 1782 to 1784 he studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital (*On Diabetes*, p. 133). He began to practise medicine in Manchester, but soon moved to Oxford, where on 11 July 1787 he became physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary. In 1788 he removed to London, and was elected fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1789. He was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital on 16 Oct. 1789, and resigned on his election to the same office at St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 17 Jan. 1793 (*Manuscript Minute-book of Hospital*). His practice became large, and he was a regular attendant at the College of Physicians, where he was censor the year after his election as fellow, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1794. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1793, and the Croonian in 1795. He was president 1813-19 inclusive. In 1795 he became physician extraordinary to the Prince of Wales. He published 'A Plan of a Charitable Institution to be established on the Sea Coast' in 1791, and in 1796 'On Rheumatism and Gout a Letter addressed to Sir George Baker, Bart.' [q. v.] In this letter he states his opinion that neither acute rheumatism nor gout

should be classed among inflammations, and that the seat of both is the radicles of the lymphatic vessels. He denies the heredity of gout, maintains the belief that an attack is ever beneficial to be erroneous, and advocates a very elaborate system of treatment.

Latham's house was in Bedford Row, and he had made a fortune and bought an estate at Sandbach before 1807. In that year he coughed up blood, and seemed about to die of consumption, but Dr. David Pitcairn cured him, and he retired for rest to his estate for two years. He had already (July 1802) resigned his hospital physicianship, but he grew tired of country life, and returned to London, where he took a house in Harley Street. Practice soon came back to him, and he continued it till 1829. He retired in that year to Bradwall Hall in Cheshire, where he died of stone in the bladder on 20 April 1843.

Latham wrote 'Facts and Opinions concerning Diabetes' in 1811. Half of the book consists of long extracts from the Greek writers and from Willis on the subject, and the other half of cases carefully recorded. He was in favour of a dietetic treatment, and supported the views of Dr. John Rollo [q. v.] The 'Medical Transactions' published by the College of Physicians in London contain ten papers by him: 'Cases of Tetanus,' 11 Dec. 1806, describing the effects of opium; 'Remarks on Tumours,' 11 Dec. 1806, on the clinical methods of distinguishing ovarian from hepatic tumours; 'On Angina Notha,' 11 Dec. 1812, describing symptoms like those of angina pectoris, but due not to cardiac but to abdominal disease; 'On Lumbar Abscess,' 13 Jan. 1813, mentioning the various directions it may take; 'On Leucorrhœa,' 31 March 1813; 'Cachexia Aphthosa,' 3 Jan. 1814; 'Superacetate of Lead in Phthisis,' 17 April 1815; 'On Anthelmintics and their Effects on Epilepsy,' 15 Nov. 1815; 'On the Medicinal Properties of the Potato,' the leaves of which he thinks superior as narcotics to henbane and hemlock; 'On the Employment of Venesection in Fits,' 16 Dec. 1819, a dissuasive from too frequent use of this remedy. His writings show that the parts of physic in which he excelled were clinical observation and acquaintance with the materia medica. He set aside a portion of his income for charity, and called this his corban fund. Besides his printed works he wrote an elaborate 'Dissertation on Asthma,' lectures on medicine, and lectures on materia medica.

Latham married Mary, daughter of Peter Mere, vicar of Prestbury, Cheshire. His eldest son, John, and his third son, Henry,

are mentioned below, and his second son, Peter Mere, is noticed separately.

Latham's portrait was painted by Dance in 1798, and, when he was president of the College of Physicians, by Jackson.

LATHAM, JOHN (1787-1853), poetical writer, eldest son of the above, born at Oxford on 18 March 1787, was sent to Macclesfield grammar school when five years old, and to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1803. Reginald Heber [q. v.] was his contemporary and friend. In 1806 he won the university prize for Latin verse by a poem on Trafalgar, and in that year, while still an undergraduate, was elected a fellow of All Souls' College. In December 1806 he entered at Lincoln's Inn. Soon afterwards he was attacked by ophthalmia, and became almost blind. He returned to his college, and resided there, or with his father, till 24 May 1821, when he married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Dampier. In 1829 he settled in Cheshire, near his father, whom he succeeded as squire in 1843. He died on 30 Jan. 1853. His eldest son, John Henry Latham (1823-1843), an accomplished scholar, had died while an undergraduate at Oxford, but two sons and a daughter survived him. His only publication was a volume of poems, published anonymously at Sandbach in 1836, but a volume of two hundred and fifty pages was printed in 1853, after his death, 'English and Latin Poems, Original and Translated.' They are devotional and domestic, the best being on the death of his wife. He translated into English verse a long passage of Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' and one of his best Latin poems is a translation of the 'Song of Judith.' His poems contain many reminiscences of Cowper, and while often graceful have seldom any higher merit.

LATHAM, HENRY (1794-1866), poetical writer, third son of the above, was born in London 4 Nov. 1794, graduated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and there obtained a prize for Latin verse. He was admitted a barrister of Lincoln's Inn in 1820, but soon entered the church. He was vicar successively of Selmeston with Alceston and of Fittleworth, Sussex. He was a friend of Professor Conington, and retained through life a taste for classical studies. In 1863 he published at Oxford 'Sertum Shakesperianum, subnexis aliquot inferioris notæ floribus.' Sixteen are translations from Shakespeare and four from Cowper, others from the prayer-book, while ten are short original Latin poems. He died of cholera, 6 Sept. 1866, at Boulogne. He was twice married.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. For the father: Papers in possession of Dr. J. A. Ormerod, his

grandson; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 393; Medical Gazette, 5 May 1843, Memoir by his son; Works; manuscript Minute-books of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. For the son John: Memoir prefixed to the posthumous volume of his poems. For the son Henry: Information from Dr. J. A. Ormerod.] N. M.

LATHAM, PETER MERE, M.D. (1789–1875), physician, second son of Dr. John Latham (1761–1843) [q. v.] and Mary Mere, was born in Fenchurch Buildings, London, on 1 July 1789. His first education was at the free school of Sandbach, Cheshire, but in 1797 he was sent to Macclesfield grammar school, of which his uncle was head-master, and thence in 1806 to Brasenose College, Oxford. He obtained the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, on 'Corinth,' in 1809, and graduated B.A. 21 May 1810, M.A. 1813, M.B. 1814, and M.D. 1816. He began his medical studies at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1810. It was then the custom for an intending physician to attach himself to one of the medical staff, and he chose Dr. Haworth, a member of his own college. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1818, and delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1819. He took a house in Gower Street, and in 1815 was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital, which office he held till November 1824, when he was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In March 1823 he was asked by the government to undertake the investigation of an epidemic disorder then prevalent at the Millbank Penitentiary, and in 1825 published 'An Account of the Disease lately prevalent at the General Penitentiary.' Scurvy with diarrhoea and curious subsequent nervous disorders were the main features of the epidemic. More than half the prisoners were affected, and Latham, with Dr. Peter Mark Roget [q. v.], proved that it was due to a too scanty diet. They recommended at least one solid meal every day, better bread, and three half-pounds of meat for every prisoner every fortnight. This improved regimen put an end to the epidemic. In 1828 he published in the 'Medical Gazette' 'Essays on some Diseases of the Heart,' in which he maintained that the administration of mercury till salivation was produced was essential to the cure of pericarditis. In June 1836 he was elected, with Dr. Burrows, joint lecturer on medicine in the school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital (*Manuscript Minute-book of Medical School*). His lectures were delivered in a slow and formal style, but commanded attention from the full information they contained (information from Sir G. M. Humphry, a former attendant of the lectures). In the same year

he published 'Lectures on Subjects connected with Clinical Medicine.' The first six are on methods of study and of observation, six more on auscultation and percussion, and two on phthisis. He made careful notes of his cases, and sixty folio volumes of these are in the library of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. His clinical teaching was excellent. He was appointed physician extraordinary to the queen in 1837, but never attained a very large practice. In 1839 he delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians, and it was published with a dedication to Sir Henry Hallford and the fellows. His descriptions of the merits of Sydenham, Sir Thomas Browne, Morton, and Arbuthnot are admirable, while his Latin style is above the average level of such compositions. He also delivered the Lumleian lectures, and was three times censor—1820, 1833, and 1837. In 1845 he published 'Lectures on Clinical Medicine, comprising Diseases of the Heart,' a work of great originality, full of careful observation, and containing a discussion of all parts of the subject. Pericarditis was unknown to him except as part of acute rheumatism, and he held that a murmur taught an observer no more than whether the inside or the outside of the heart was diseased; but his remarks on functional palpitation and on the cardiac physical signs in cases of phthisis have not been superseded, and deserve high praise. He treated acute rheumatism by bleeding, calomel, and opium, but was opposed to copious venesection. His discussion of the symptoms and post-mortem appearances of angina pectoris in relation to the case of Dr. Thomas Arnold of Rugby School is a model of the best kind of clinical dissertation, and though some of the thirty-eight lectures are now obsolete, they contain information of permanent value, and also repay study as examples of method.

He had extreme emphysema at a somewhat early age, and with it frequent attacks of asthma. These forced him in 1841 to resign his physiciancy at St. Bartholomew's, but he continued his private practice till 1865, when he left London and settled at Torquay, where he resided till his death, 20 July 1875. He was a small man, with bright grey eyes and a large aquiline nose, and with a pleasing voice. His portrait was painted by John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.] He married Diana Clarissa Chetwynd Stapleton in 1824, but she died in the following year (monument in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less). He afterwards married Grace Mary Chambers, and had four children.

[Life by Sir Thomas Watson in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xi.; Biographical

Notes by Dr. Robert Martin prefixed to the Collected Works of Dr. P. M. Latham, 2 vols., New Sydenham Society, 1876; Munk's Coll. of Phys. vol. iii.; manuscript Minutes of Court of Governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; manuscript Minute-book of Medical Officers of St. Bartholomew's; Works.] N. M.

LATHAM, ROBERT GORDON, M.D. (1812-1888), ethnologist and philologist, eldest son of Thomas Latham, vicar of Billingborough, Lincolnshire, was born at Billingborough on 24 March 1812. He was entered at Eton in 1819, and was admitted on the foundation in 1821. In 1829 he went to King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1832, and was soon afterwards elected a fellow. In order to study philology he resided for a year on the continent, first settling near Hamburg, then in Copenhagen, and finally in Christiania. In 1839 he was elected professor of English language and literature in University College, London, and in 1841 produced his well-known text-book on 'The English Language.' He had also determined to enter the medical profession, and in 1842 became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians. He subsequently obtained the degree of M.D. at the university of London. He became lecturer on forensic medicine and materia medica at the Middlesex Hospital, and in 1844 he was elected assistant-physician to that hospital. But he chiefly devoted himself to ethnology and philology, and in 1849 abandoned medicine and resigned his appointments. In 1852 the direction of the ethnological department of the Crystal Palace was entrusted to him. In 1862 he made his celebrated protest against the central Asian theory of the origin of the Aryans, supporting views which have since been strongly advocated by Benfey, Parker, Canon Taylor, and others. Meanwhile he devoted himself to a thorough revision of Johnson's 'Dictionary of the English Language,' which he completed in 1870. He subsequently spent much time on a 'Dissertation on the Hamlet of Saxo Grammaticus and of Shakespeare.' In his later years Latham frequently gave lectures on his favourite subjects, and in 1863 he obtained a pension of 100*l.* from the civil list. Latterly he was afflicted with aphasia, and died at Putney on 9 March 1888.

Mr. Theodore Watts[-Dunton], an intimate friend for many years, characterises Latham as 'one who for brilliance of intellect and encyclopædic knowledge had, in conversation at least, scarcely an equal among his contemporaries, and who certainly was less enslaved by authority than any other man.' This independence of mind gave his literary work

its success, despite his frequent obscurities of style and his occasional inaccuracy. His works on the English language passed through many editions, and were regarded as authoritative till they were superseded by those of Dr. Richard Morris and Professor Skeat. His lexicographical efforts were not very successful.

Latham's principal works are: 1. 'Norway and the Norwegians,' 2 vols., London, 1840. 2. 'The English Language,' London, 1841; 5th edition 1862. 3. 'An Elementary English Grammar,' London, 1843; new edition, revised and enlarged, 1875. 4. 'First Outlines of Logic applied to Grammar and Etymology,' London, 1847. 5. 'History and Etymology of the English Language, for the use of Classical Schools,' London, 1849; 2nd edition 1854. 6. 'Elements of English Grammar, for the use of Ladies' Schools,' London, 1849. 7. 'A Grammar of the English Language, for the use of Commercial Schools,' London, 1850. 8. 'The Natural History of the Varieties of Man,' London, 1850. 9. 'A Handbook of the English Language,' London, 1851; 9th edition 1875. 10. 'Man and his Migrations,' London, 1851. 11. 'The Ethnology of the British Colonies and Dependencies,' London, 1851. 12. 'The Ethnology of Europe,' London, 1852. 13. 'The Ethnology of the British Islands,' London, 1852. 14. 'The Native Races of the Russian Empire,' London, 1853 ('Ethnographical Library'). 15. 'Varieties of the Human Race' ('Orr's Circle of the Sciences,' vol. i.), London, 1854. 16. 'Natural History Department of Crystal Palace. Ethnology. Described by R. G. L.,' London, 1854. 17. 'Logic and its Application to Language,' London, 1856. 18. 'Ethnology of India,' London, 1859. 19. 'Descriptive Ethnology,' 2 vols., London, 1859. 20. 'Opuscula. Essays, chiefly Philological and Ethnographical,' London, 1860, 8vo. 21. 'Elements of Comparative Philology,' London, 1862. 22. 'The Nationalities of Europe,' London, 1863. 23. 'Two Dissertations on the Hamlet of Saxo Grammaticus and of Shakespeare,' London, 1872, 8vo. 24. 'Outlines of General or Developmental Philology. Inflection,' London, 1878. 25. 'Russian and Turk, from a Geographical, Ethnological, and Historical Point of View,' London, 1878.

Latham also edited and largely rewrote Johnson's 'Dictionary of the English Language,' London, 1866-70, 4to. He wrote a life of Sydenham for the Sydenham Society's edition of his 'Works,' 1848. He was joint-author with Professor D. T. Ansted of a work on the Channel Islands, 1862; edited 'Hære Ferales' by J. M. Kemble, London, 1863, 4to; and Prichard's 'Eastern Origin

R R

of the Celtic Nations,' 1857. He translated (with Sir E. Creasy) 'Frithiof's Saga' and 'Axel' from the Swedish of Tegner, 1838; and edited the 'Germania' of Tacitus, with ethnological dissertations and notes, London, 1851.

[Mr. Theodore Watts in *Athenæum*, 17 March 1888, p. 340] G. T. B.

LATHAM, SIMON (A. 1618), falconer, derived his 'art and understanding' from Henry Sadleir of Everley, Wiltshire, third son of Sir Ralph Sadleir, grand falconer to Queen Elizabeth. He was afterwards appointed one of the officers under the master of the hawks. At the request of his friends he embodied his experiences in an excellent treatise entitled 'Lathams Falconry or the Faulcons Lure and Cure; in two Bookes. The first, concerning the ordering. . . of all Hawkes in generall, especially the Haggard Favlcron Gentle. The second, teaching approved medicines for the cure of all Diseases in them,' &c. ('Lathams new and second Booke of Falconrie, concerning the training vp of all Hawkes that were mentioned in his first Booke of the Haggart Favlcron, &c.'), 2 pts., 4to, London, 1615-18 (other editions in 1633, 1653, and 1658). There was likewise published under his name 'The Gentleman's Exercise, or Supplement to the Bookes of Fauconry,' 4to, London, 1662. Latham is thought to have been the nephew of Lewis Latham of Elstow, Bedfordshire, under falconer (1625) but afterwards (1627) serjeant falconer to the king (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1625-6 p. 544, 1627-8 p. 301, 1661-2 pp. 366, 369), who died a reputed centenarian in May 1655 (Elstow parish register; will registered in P. C. C. 316, Aylett). A curious portrait of Lewis Latham is in the possession of his descendants, the Holden family of the United States.

[Latham's Falconry; J. O. Austin's *Genealog. Dict. of Rhode Island*; Harting's *Bibliotheca accipitraria*.] G. G.

LATHBERY, JOHN, D.D. (A. 1350), Franciscan, was famous as a theologian throughout the later middle ages. Leland states that he was a friar of Reading and doctor of Oxford. According to Bale he flourished 1406, but this appears to be a mistake. He was certainly at the provincial chapter of Friars Minors at London in 1343, but probably became D.D. after 1350, as his name does not occur in the list of masters of theology at Oxford in 'Monumenta Franciscana,' vol. i.

His best-known work was a 'Commentary on Lamentations' (called also 'Lecturæ Morales'), of which many manuscripts are

extant (at Oxford); it was printed at Oxford in 1482, and is one of the earliest books issued by the university press. Other works of his still extant in manuscript are 'Distinctiones Theologiæ' or 'Alphabetum Morale' or 'Loci Communes,' and extracts from a treatise 'De Luxuria Clericorum.'

[Leland's *Scriptores*; Bale's *Scriptores*; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; The Grey Friars in Oxford (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*); Merton Coll. MSS. vol. clxxxix; Bernard's *Cat. MSS. Angl.*] A. G. L.

LATHBURY, THOMAS (1798-1865), ecclesiastical historian, son of Henry Lathbury, was born at Brackley, Northamptonshire, in 1798, and educated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1824, and M.A. in 1827. Having taken holy orders, he was appointed curate of Chatteris, Cambridgeshire. Afterwards he was curate at Bath, and at Wootton, Northamptonshire. In 1831 he obtained the curacy of Mangotsfield, Gloucestershire, and his fifth curacy was the Abbey Church, Bath, to which he was appointed in 1838. In 1848 he was presented by Bishop Monk to the vicarage of St. Simon's, Baptist Mills, Bristol. He was one of the principal promoters of the church congress held at Bristol in September 1864. He died at his residence, Cave Street, St. Paul's, Bristol, on 11 Feb. 1865. His stipend from the established church at the time of his death amounted to little more than 150*l.* a year. He left a widow and four children, three of them sons. The eldest son, Daniel Conner Lathbury, became a well-known journalist; the second took orders in the church of England.

His principal works, some, like his histories of convocation and the nonjurors, being of great value, are: 1. 'The Protestant Memorial. Strictures on a Letter addressed by Mr. Pugin to the Supporters of the Martyrs' Memorial at Oxford,' London [1830?], 12mo. 2. 'A History of the English Episcopacy, from the Period of the Long Parliament to the Act of Uniformity, with Notices of the Religious Parties of the time, and a Review of Ecclesiastical Affairs in England from the Reformation,' London, 1836, 8vo. 3. 'A Review of a Sermon by the Rev. W. Jay on the English Reformation' (anon.), London, 1837, 8vo. 4. 'The State of Popery and Jesuitism in England, from the Reformation to the . . . Roman Catholic Relief Bill in 1829, and the Charge of Novelty, Heresy, and Schism against the Church of Rome substantiated,' London, 1838, 8vo. 5. 'Protestantism the old Religion, Popery the new,' London [1838?], 12mo; sixth thousand, much enlarged, London [1850?], 12mo. 6. 'The State of the Church of England from the

Introduction of Christianity to the period of the Reformation,' London, 1839, 12mo. 7. 'Guy Fawkes, or a complete History of the Gunpowder Treason . . . and some Notices of the Revolution of 1688,' London, 1839, 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, London, 1840, 8vo. 8. 'The Spanish Armada, A.D. 1588, or the Attempt of Philip II and Pope Sixtus V to re-establish Popery in England,' London, 1840, 8vo. 9. 'A History of the Convocation of the Church of England, being an Account of the Proceedings of Anglican Ecclesiastical Councils from the earliest Period,' London, 1842, 8vo; 2nd edit., with considerable additions, London, 1853, 8vo. 10. 'The Authority of the Services, (1) for the Fifth of November, (2) on Thirtieth of January, (3) the Twenty-ninth of May, (4) for the Accession of the Sovereign, considered,' London, 1843, 8vo, reprinted from the 'Church of England Quarterly Review.' 11. 'Memorials of Ernest the Pious, first Duke of Saxe-Gotha, and the lineal Ancestor of His Royal Highness Prince Albert,' London, 1843, 8vo. 12. 'A History of the Nonjurors, their Controversies and Writings, with Remarks on some of the Rubrics in the Book of Common Prayer,' London, 1845, 8vo. 13. 'List of Printed Services belonging to T. Lathbury' [London, 1845?], 8vo. 14. An edition of Jeremy Collier's 'Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain,' with a life of the author, the controversial tracts connected with the 'History,' and an index, 9 vols. London, 1852, 8vo. 15. 'A History of the Book of Common Prayer and other Books of Authority; with . . . an Account of the State of Religion and of Religious Parties in England from 1640 to 1660,' London, 1858, and again 1859, 8vo. 16. 'The Proposed Revision of the Book of Common Prayer,' London, 1860, 8vo. 17. 'Facts and Fictions of the Bicentenary: a Sketch from 1640 to 1662,' London [1862], 8vo. Printed for the Bristol Church Defence Association. 18. 'Oliver Cromwell, or the Old and New Dissenters, with Strictures on the Lectures of N. Haycroft and H. Quick,' London [1862], 8vo. Printed for the Bristol Church Defence Association.

[Bristol Times and Mirror, 13 Feb. 1865, p. 2, col. 6, 14 Feb. p. 2, col. 5, 15 Feb. p. 2, col. 5; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860, p. 369; Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 267; Men of the Time, 1862, p. 468; Gent. Mag. cxxviii. 385; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 496, 1315.]

T. C.

LATHOM, FRANCIS (1777-1832), novelist and dramatist, born at Norwich in 1777, is said to have been the illegitimate son of an English peer. In early life he

wrote for the Norwich Theatre, and probably acted there, but after 1801 he retired to Inverurie, where he lodged with a baillie, and subsequently removed to Bogdavia, a farmhouse in Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, belonging to one Alexander Rennie. He was liberally provided with money and developed many eccentricities. He dressed, it is said, 'like a play-actor,' read regularly London newspapers, drank whiskey freely, interested himself in theatrical gossip, wrote novels, and sang songs of his own composition. He was known in Fyvie as 'Mr. Francis' or 'Boggie's Lord,' from the name of Rennie's farmhouse, and his reputed wealth exposed him to frequent risk of being kidnapped by those who were anxious to secure so profitable a lodger. In his last years he lived with Rennie at Milnfield farm in the parish of Monquhitter, and died there suddenly on 19 May 1832. He was buried in the Rennies' burial plot in the churchyard of Fyvie.

His writings, which met with some success, are: 1. 'All in a Bustle; a comedy,' 8vo, Norwich, 1795; 2nd edit. 1800, never acted. 2. 'The Midnight Bell; a German story,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1798?; another edit. 1800?; 2nd edit. 1825 (translated into French, 3 vols. 16mo, Paris, 1799). 3. 'The Castle of Ollada,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1799? 4. 'Men and Manners; a novel,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1799; another edit. 1800. 5. 'The Dash of the Day; a comedy,' 2nd and 3rd edits. 8vo, Norwich, 1800, acted at Norwich. 6. 'Mystery; a novel,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1800 (translated into French and German). 7. 'Holiday Time, or the School Boy's Frolic; a farce,' acted at Norwich, 8vo, Norwich, 1800. 8. 'Orlando and Seraphina, or the Funeral Pile; an heroic drama,' 8vo, London [Norwich printed 1800]; another edit. 1803, acted at Norwich. 9. 'Curiosity; a comedy,' adapted from the French of Madame de Genlis, acted at Norwich (8vo, 1801). Genest describes it as 'a good piece; considerably better than Madame Genlis's original; the moral is excellent' (*Hist. Account*, x. 222-3). 10. 'The Wife of a Million; a comedy,' acted at Norwich, Lincoln, and Canterbury, 8vo, Norwich [1802]. 11. 'Astonishment!!! a romance of a century ago,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1802. 12. 'The Castle of the Thuilleries, or Narrative of all the Events which have taken place in the interior of that Palace. Translated from the French,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1803. 13. 'Very Strange but Very True; a novel,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1803. 14. 'Ernestina; a tale from the French,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1803. 15. 'The Impenetrable Secret, Find it Out,' 2 vols. 12mo,

R R 2

London, 1805. 16. 'The Mysterious Freebooter, or the Days of Queen Bess; a romance,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1806. 17. 'Human Beings; a novel,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1807. 18. 'The Fatal Vow, or St. Michael's Monastery; a romance,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1807. 19. 'The Unknown, or the Northern Gallery,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1808. 20. 'London, or Truth without Treason,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1809. 21. 'Romance of the Hebrides, or Wonders Never Cease,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1809. 22. 'Italian Mysteries, or More Secrets than One; a romance,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1820 (translated into French by Jules Saladin, 4 vols. 12mo, Paris, 1823). 23. 'The One Pound Note, and other tales,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1820. 24. 'Puzzled and Pleased, or the Two Old Soldiers, and other tales,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1822. 25. 'Live and Learn, or the first John Brown, his Friends, Enemies, and Acquaintances, in Town and Country; a novel,' 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1823. 26. 'The Polish Bandit, or Who is my Bride? and other tales,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1824. 27. 'Young John Bull, or Born Abroad and Bred at Home,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1828. 28. 'Fashionable Mysteries, or the Rival Duchesses, and other tales,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1829. 29. 'Mystic Events, or the Vision of the Tapestry. A Romantic Legend of the days of Anne Boleyn,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1830.

[Lathom's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 259; Fyvie Parish Magazine, May 1892; information most kindly supplied by the Rev. A. J. Milne, LL.D., minister of Fyvie.] G. G.

LATHROP, JOHN (d. 1653), independent minister. [See **LOTHROPP**.]

LATHY, THOMAS PIKE (A. 1820), novelist, was born in Exeter in 1771. Though bred to trade he devoted himself from 1800 to 1821 to literary production. He appears to have been in America in 1800, when his 'Reparation, or the School for Libertines, a dramatic piece, as performed at the Boston Theatre with great applause,' was published at Boston 'for the benefit of the author.' The only other work of Lathy's in the British Museum Library is his 'Memoirs of the Court of Louis XIV, in three volumes, with splendid embellishments,' London, 1819, 8vo, a compilation of some merit, based upon contemporary memoirs and letters, and dedicated to the prince regent. 'The Rising Sun,' 1807, and 'The Setting Sun,' 1809, two novels by Eaton Stannard Barrett [q.v.], issued without the author's name, have been wrongly at-

tributed to Lathy by Watt. He is also credited by the same authority with six other novels: 'Paraclete,' 1805, 5 vols.; 'Usurpation,' 1805, 3 vols.; 'The Invisible Enemy,' 1806, 4 vols.; 'Gabriel Forrester,' 1807, 4 vols.; 'The Misled General,' 1807, anon.; 'Love, Hatred, and Revenge,' 1809, 3 vols.

In 1819 Lathy perpetrated a successful plagiaristic fraud. At the time a kind of mania was prevalent among book-buyers for angling literature. Lathy accordingly called upon Gosden, the well-known bookbinder and publisher, with what he alleged to be an original poem on angling. 'Gosden purchased the manuscript for 30*l.*, and had it published as "The Angler, a poem in ten cantos, with notes, etc., by Piscator" [T. P. Lathy, esq.]. In reality the poem was copied almost *in toto* from 'The Anglers. Eight Dialogues in verse,' London, 1758, 12mo (reprinted in Ruddiman's 'Scarce, Curious, and Valuable Pieces,' Edinburgh, 1773), by 'Dr. Thomas Scott of Ipswich' [q.v.]. The fraud was pointed out by Scott's great-nephew, the possessor of the original manuscript, in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1819, ii. 407).

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 196; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 589; Halkett and Laing's Dict. Anon. Lit. pp. 92, 2217; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 17; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LATIMER, BARONS. [See **LATIMER, WILLIAM**, first **BARON** of the second creation, d. 1304; **LATIMER, WILLIAM**, fourth **BARON**, 1329?-1381; **NEVILLE, RICHARD**, second **BARON** of the third creation, 1468-1530; **NEVILLE, JOHN**, third **BARON**, 1490?-1543.]

LATIMER, HUGH, D.D. (1485?-1555), bishop of Worcester, son of a Leicestershire yeoman-farmer of the same name, was born at Thurstaston. From Foxe's statement that he entered Cambridge at fourteen, it has been inferred that he was only eighteen when he took his bachelor's degree in 1510. The statement of his servant (see below), that he was threescore and seven in Edward VI's time, places his birth more probably between 1480 and 1486. 'My father,' he says in a sermon, 'kept me to school, or else I had not been able to have preached before the King's Majesty [Edward VI] now. He married my sisters with 5*l.* or twenty nobles apiece; so that he brought them up in godliness and fear of God. He kept hospitality for his poor neighbours; and some alms he gave to the poor.' From another sermon we learn that his father taught him archery, and how to 'lay his body in his bow.' In 1497, when his father served Henry VII against the Cornish rebels at Blackheath, Hugh buckled on his armour.

In 1506 he was sent to Cambridge, and was elected to a fellowship in Clare Hall in February 1510, just before graduating B.A. In 1514 he proceeded M.A. He took priest's orders at Lincoln, but the date is not known. In 1522 he was one of twelve preachers licensed by his university to preach in any part of England, and he was also appointed to carry the silver cross of the University in processions.

In 1524 he attained the degree of B.D., but, as appears by the proctors' books, did not pay the usual fees, and his right to the degree was afterwards denied. His public oration on that occasion was directed against the teaching of Melancthon, as he still adhered to the old religion. One of his hearers was Bilney, the future martyr, who became his intimate friend, and influenced his opinions [see BILNEY, THOMAS]. With Bilney he went about visiting prisoners and sick persons. The first time that he had an interview with Henry VIII (six years later) he obtained the pardon of a woman whom he had seen unjustly imprisoned at Cambridge. On 28 Aug. 1524 he was named trustee in a deed to find a priest to sing mass in Clare Hall chapel for the soul of one John à Bolton; and in October, being at Kimbolton, on his way home to Thurcaston, he wrote the first of his extant letters, applying to Dr. Greene, the vice-chancellor of Cambridge, in behalf of Sir Richard Wingfield, who was desirous to become steward of the university.

In 1525 he preached in Latin in the university church. The diocesan, Bishop West of Ely, came up to hear him unexpectedly, and entered just after he had begun his sermon. Latimer adroitly changed his discourse, and started from Heb. ix. 11 to describe the office of a 'high priest' or bishop. West thanked him for his good admonition, and asked him to preach a sermon against Luther. Latimer wisely answered that he could not refute Luther's doctrines, not having read his works, which had been for some years prohibited. The bishop was not satisfied, and remarked that Latimer 'smelt of the pan,' and would repent. The sole account of this interview hardly does justice to West's undoubted sagacity. He inhibited Latimer from preaching in his diocese, and, to counteract his influence, preached himself in Barnwell Abbey, near Cambridge. But Latimer's friend, Robert Barnes [q. v.], prior of the Austin Friars at Cambridge, being exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, lent him his pulpit on Sunday, 24 Dec., while Barnes himself preached a violent sermon at St. Edward's Church. Barnes was soon afterwards obliged to abjure before Wolsey as

legate, and Latimer had to explain himself before the same authority. He disowned Lutheran tendencies, and, being examined by Wolsey's chaplains, Dr. Capon and Dr. Marshall, showed himself better versed in Duns Scotus than his examiners. He also declared what he had said before the Bishop of Ely, and in the end was dismissed by the cardinal with liberty to preach throughout all England.

On 19 Dec. 1529 Latimer again provoked criticism by his two famous sermons 'on the card,' preached in St. Edward's Church, in which he told his hearers allegorically how to win salvation by playing trumps. This gave offence by his depreciation of what he called 'voluntary works,' such as pilgrimages or costly gifts to churches, in comparison with works of mercy. Prior Buckenham [q. v.], of the Black Friars, Cambridge, answered him by preaching from the game of dice, showing his hearers how to throw *cinqus* and *quatre* to protect themselves against Lutheranism. Some other foolish observations brought upon him a withering rejoinder from Latimer; but some fellows of St. John's College continued the controversy with Latimer.

Latimer incurred additional displeasure because he was known to favour Henry VIII's divorce. In January 1530 the king enjoined silence as to their private dispute both upon him and Buckenham. But in the next month Gardiner came to Cambridge and obtained the appointment of a select committee of divines to report upon the validity of the marriage to Catherine. In the list of the committee which he forwarded to the king, Latimer's name, marked, like others favourable to the king's purpose, with an A, appears in the class of 'masters in theology,' not in that of doctors. Latimer was at once appointed to preach before the king at Windsor on 13 March, to the deep annoyance of his opponents; and the king, highly commending his sermon, remarked significantly to the Duke of Norfolk that it was very unpalatable to the vice-chancellor of Cambridge, who was present during part of it. Latimer received for his sermon the usual gratuity of 20s. paid to a court preacher, and a further sum of 5l. from the privy purse (*Cal. Henry VIII*, v. 317, 749). His expenses to and from Cambridge were also defrayed through the vice-chancellor (*ib.* p. 751). About this time royal letters were sent to Cambridge for the appointment of twelve divines, to join a like number from Oxford, in examining books containing objectionable opinions. Latimer was one of those selected for this duty by the vice-chan-

cellor of his own university, and he was present on 24 May, when the report of the commission was presented to the king, and the list of mischievous books and errors contained in them was ordered to be proclaimed by preachers in their sermons.

An animated letter to the king in favour of the free circulation of an English Bible on 1 Dec. 1530 has been erroneously attributed to Latimer by Foxe. Neither of the two manuscript copies of this letter in the Public Record Office bears the date appended to it in Foxe or the name of the writer, who seems to be a layman, and accuses the clergy of tyranny in suppressing 'the Scripture in English,' i.e. Tyndale's Bible, one of the books disapproved by Latimer and his fellow-commissioners.

Latimer was now in high favour, and by the influence of Cromwell and Dr. (afterwards Sir William) Butts [q. v.] was presented to the benefice of West Kington, or West Kington, in Wiltshire, on the border of Gloucestershire. Although in a remote and solitary district, the living was valued four years later at 17*l.* 1*s.* (*Valor Ecclesiasticus*, ii. 134), then a good clerical stipend. He was instituted 14 Jan. 1531. Soon afterwards a sermon preached by him (probably, as the text indicates, on 30 May 1531) at the neighbouring parish of Marshfield in Gloucestershire provoked a remonstrance from William Sherwood, the rector of Dyrham. He was reported to have said that almost all the clergy, bishops included, instead of being shepherds entering by the door, were thieves, whom there was not hemp enough in England to hang. Sherwood not unnaturally stigmatised it as a 'mad satire.' Latimer, in a long and angry reply, said that he only referred to 'all popes, bishops, and rectors who enter not by the door,' not to all clergy without qualification (Foxe, *Martyrs*, ed. Townsend, 1838, vii. 478-84).

Meanwhile Latimer's preaching had been censured for other matters in convocation, and articles were drawn up on 3 March against him, Edward Crome [q. v.], and Bilney. Within a year Crome recanted, Bilney suffered at the stake, and Bainham, another martyr, had declared that he knew no one who preached the pure word of God except Latimer and Crome. But Latimer seems to have remained almost a twelvemonth unmolested. He had friends at court, and Sir Edward Baynton, a Wiltshire gentleman in high favour with Henry VIII, wrote to warn him of the complaints made against him. Before he left London he had preached at Abchurch, it was said in defiance of the bishop, but with the consent of the incum-

bent, at the request of certain merchants, and he said he was not aware of any episcopal inhibition. But the sermon was certainly open to misinterpretation; for he suggested the possibility of St. Paul, had he lived in that day, being accused to the bishop as a heretic, and obliged to bear a fagot at Paul's Cross. His object was to advocate freedom of preaching, the great cure, in Latimer's opinion, for the evils of the time. He told Baynton that the Bishop of London himself would be better employed in preaching than in trying to interrupt him in that duty by a citation.

The citation, however, could only be served on him by Dr. Hilley, chancellor to the Italian bishop of Salisbury, Cardinal Campeggio, and Hilley, as Latimer insisted, could himself correct him if necessary, without compelling him to take a journey up to London in a severe winter. Latimer had declared his mind to the chancellor, in presence of Sir Edward Baynton, upon purgatory and the worship of saints, the chief points on which he was accused of heresy. Hilley, however, thought best to serve him with a citation (10 Jan. 1532) to appear before the Bishop of London at St. Paul's on the 29th. He obeyed, and the bishop brought him before convocation, where, on 11 March, a set of articles, much the same as those subscribed by Crome, were proposed to him. These he refused to sign, and he was committed to custody at Lambeth, but was allowed an opportunity of going to see Archbishop Warham. He was prevented by illness, but wrote complaining of being kept from his flock at the approach of Easter. He declared his preaching to be quite in accordance with the fathers, and said he did not object to images, pilgrimages, praying to saints, or purgatory. He only considered these things not essential, and there were undeniable abuses which he might appear to sanction by a bare subscription. Ultimately he consented to sign two of the articles, and on 10 April he made a complete submission before the assembled bishops; whereupon he was absolved, and warned to appear on 15 April for further process.

Unluckily, he immediately gave new offence by a letter to one Greenwood, in which he denied having confessed to any error of doctrine, but only to indiscretion. For this he was ordered to appear again and make answer on the 19th, when he appealed to the king, whose supremacy over the church convocation had been obliged to acknowledge in the preceding year. Henry, however, remitted the decision of his case to convocation, and on the 22nd Latimer confessed that

he had erred not only in discretion but in doctrine. He was then taken back into favour at the king's request, on condition that he did not relapse again (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 746, 748; LATIMER, *Remains*, p. 356). A few days later he visited, in Newgate, his admirer Bainham, then under sentence as a relapsed heretic, and urged him not to throw away his life without cause, as some at least of the articles he had maintained were doubtful; but he was obliged to leave him to his fate.

Notwithstanding his recantation, Latimer's prosecution had gained sympathy for him in the west, and on returning to his benefice he was invited to preach at Bristol on 9 March 1533. In this sermon he was reported to have revived his old heresies, and also to have declared that our Lady was a sinner. The mayor asked him to preach again at Easter; but the Bristol clergy took alarm, procured an inhibition against any one preaching without the bishop's license, and set up Drs. Hubbardine and Powell to answer Latimer's dangerous doctrines from the pulpit. The matter was reported in convocation, and a copy of Latimer's submission, signed by his own hand, was sent down to Bristol. Anne Boleyn had just been proclaimed queen, and the dean of Bristol had got into trouble for forbidding prayers for her. Latimer's friends, headed by John Hilsey [q. v.], prior of the Black Friars at Bristol, defended him, and Hubbardine and Powell were committed to the Tower, with some of the opposite party as well. A commission was at the same time issued to John Bartholomew, a local collector of customs, as a fit person to investigate the whole question, with the aid of five or six others selected by himself (*Calendar Henry VIII*, vol. vi. Nos. 796, 799, 873, vol. viii. No. 1001). And although on 4 Oct. following the Bishop of London issued an inhibition against Latimer preaching in his diocese, it was clear that the whole business advanced his favour at court.

Next spring (1534) he was appointed to preach before the king every Wednesday in Lent, and the most famous doctors of Oxford and Cambridge came to hear him. To give an appearance of fair play, Roland Philips, the renowned vicar of Croydon, had liberty to dispute with him, but he was hampered by a threat at least of the Tower. Sir Thomas More, when awaiting his examination at Lambeth, saw Latimer in the garden very merry, 'for he laughed,' says Sir Thomas, 'and took one or twain about the neck so handsomely that if they had been women I would have weened that he had been waxen wanton.' He was made a royal chaplain, and licenses to preach

were granted at his request, always with the strict injunction that the preachers should say nothing prejudicial to the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn. He suggested to Cromwell that the commissioners did not push sufficiently the obnoxious oath to the succession (*Remains*, p. 367). Next year also, shortly before he was made a bishop, he was appointed one of nine commissioners to investigate the case of Thomas Patmer, a heretic.

Yet in February 1535 a strange report got abroad that he had 'turned over the leaf,' and in preaching before the king had defended the pope's authority, the worship of the Virgin and saints, and the use of pilgrimages. His promotion in the summer to the bishopric of Worcester is sufficient evidence against the story. The royal assent having been given to his election, 12 Aug., he went up to London from Bristol in the end of the month, and, after arranging (with some trouble) about his first-fruits and other matters, had his temporalities restored 4 Oct., and returned as bishop to his diocese, probably in November. In the interval he had even (though in Cromwell's name) given Cranmer a sharp reproof for 'looking upon the king's business through his fingers.' His advancement may have been due to Anne Boleyn's influence, to whom on 18 Aug. he gave a bond for 200*l.* (*Cal. Henry VIII*, vol. xi. No. 117); but we do not find in his writings any expression of regard for her.

Under Cromwell's visitation some insubordinate monks of the cathedral priory at Worcester had brought charges of treason against their aged prior. The man bore a high character, and his accusers very bad ones; but he had apparently transgressed some statutes and been too indulgent to certain brethren who thought Catherine of Arragon Henry VIII's true wife. A commission was sent down, and in the end he was compelled to resign. Even the king was inclined to continue him in office; but Latimer's advice being asked, he wrote that if 'that great crime' (whatever it may have been) was proved against him, it was enough to have spared his life; but in any case he was too old, and as Cranmer and Dr. Legh (a very bad authority) were agreed as to his incompetence, Latimer subscribed to their opinion.

In March 1536 Latimer was at Lambeth along with Cranmer and Dr. Nicholas Shaxton [q. v.] examining heretics, against one of whom a letter of the time states that he was the most extreme of the three. He also preached at Paul's Cross in his old vein, denouncing in homely language (not very intelligibly reported) the luxury of bishops,

abbots, and other 'strong thieves.' Latimer was then in London attending that session of parliament in which the smaller monasteries were suppressed. Latimer said, in preaching before Edward VI, that 'when their enormities were first read in the parliament house, they were so great and abominable that there was nothing but "Down with them." But he went on to lament that many of the abbots were made bishops to save the charge of their pensions. He was dissatisfied, even at the time, that there was no real reformation, but only plunder. He believed, at least to some extent, in the defamatory reports. Yet in spite of his strong prejudices, he told the king, as he afterwards declared, that it was not well to use as royal stables buildings which had been raised and maintained for the use of the poor (*Sermons*, p. 93).

On 9 June Latimer preached the opening sermon to convocation, denouncing the degradation of Christ's word by superstitions about purgatory and images. In the afternoon he preached again, and asked the assembled clergy what good they had done to the people during the last seven years. They had burned a dead man and tried to burn a living one (meaning himself); but the real impulse to preach oftener had come from the king. This sermon was delivered in Latin, but an English version of it was published in the following reign. Being addressed exclusively to the clergy it did not correct the rumours, which grew again, that he had recanted his past preaching. But he cleared himself of these imputations completely in a sermon at Paul's Cross on the 17th. Convocation then proceeded to pass acts in accordance with some of his suggestions. It drew up a set of articles of religion and a declaration touching the sacrament of holy orders, both of which Latimer signed with the other divines present, and it abrogated a number of superfluous holidays. It also delivered an opinion, signed by Latimer in like manner, declaring that it lay with sovereign princes and not with the pope to summon general councils. There was no doubt now that he was a great promoter of heresy in the king's councils, and in the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire rebellions at the end of the year the insurgents repeatedly demanded that he and Cranmer should be delivered up to them or banished.

In 1537 he took part in the assembly of divines called by the king to settle points of doctrine; and it was probably at this time that he held a paper discussion with the king himself upon purgatory, and tried to show that the dissolution of the monasteries could only be justified on the theory that purga-

tory was a delusion. In July the bishops brought their labours to a close in the composition of 'The Institution of a Christian Man,' commonly known as 'The Bishops' Book.' The theological discussions which went to its formation were not to Latimer's mind. He declared that they perplexed him, and that he 'had lever be poor parson of poor Kinton again than to continue thus Bishop of Worcester.' When Darcy was committed to the Tower, Latimer went with Cromwell to visit him there and helped in his examination. He had got home to Hartlebury, Worcestershire, by 11 Aug. Soon afterwards he visited his diocese, and issued injunctions to his clergy, urging each of them to obtain, if possible, a whole Bible, or at least a New Testament, both in Latin and in English, before Christmas. He was called up again to London early in November to preach the funeral sermon of Jane Seymour. He seems to have been very ill, and wrote to excuse himself for not calling on Cromwell beforehand. That duty done, he once more returned to his episcopal residence at Hartlebury, where he was visited by Barnes, probably to discuss the will of Humphrey Monmouth, under which they and two other preachers, Crome and Taylor, were to preach thirty sermons in honour of the deceased (*STRYPE, Eccl. Mem.* i. ii. 368).

In February 1538 he was again in London, when the rood of Boxley was exposed and burned; after which he carried in his hand and threw out of St. Paul's a small image which a popular legend had declared eight oxen could not move. Meanwhile in his own diocese, which at that time included Bristol, puritanism had been encouraged by his appointment as bishop. In his own cathedral he had caused an image of the Virgin to be stripped of its jewels and ornaments. He was anxious that 'our great Sibyl,' as he called the image, should burn in Smithfield 'with her old sister of Walsingham, her young sister of Ipswich, with their two other sisters of Doncaster and Penrice.' He was ably supported by Henry Holbeach [q. v.], the new prior of his cathedral.

In April 1538 Cranmer and Latimer were commissioned to examine John Forest [q. v.], who, after acknowledging the royal supremacy, had retracted and been condemned for heresy. Latimer, who wrote to Cromwell that the prisoner was too well treated in Newgate, accepted with singular levity the commission to preach, or to 'play the fool' at his execution. Later in the year many other images were brought to London and burned, the 'Sibyl' among them. The larger monasteries and the houses of friars were now beginning

to be suppressed. Latimer used his influence with Cromwell that the houses of Black and Grey Friars in Worcester might be bestowed on the city in relief of its burdens. In October he was at the head of a commission to investigate the nature of the famous 'blood of Hailes,' which was found to be honey or some yellowish gum, long venerated as the blood of Christ.

Latimer depended much on Cromwell's support, and approved many of that minister's unpopular acts; but the terms in which he applauded the sacrifice of Cardinal Pole's innocent family to the vengeance of Henry VIII in the end of 1538 can only excite horror. 'I heard you say once,' he wrote to Cromwell, 'after you had seen that furious invective of Cardinal Pole, that you would make him to eat his own heart, which you now have, I trow, brought to pass; for he must now eat his own heart, and be as heartless as he is graceless.' Latimer excused himself to Cromwell for not giving him a very handsome Christmas present that year by an account of his finances. During the three years that he had been bishop he had received upwards of 4,000*l.* For first-fruits, repairs, and debts he had paid 1,700*l.*, and at that time he had but 180*l.* in ready money, out of which he would have to pay immediately 105*l.* for tenths and 20*l.* for his New-year's gifts—to the king presumably.

In 1539 he was called to London to attend the parliament which met on 28 April, and convocation, which began at St. Paul's on 2 May. It was important to show, in the face of a papal excommunication, how little England had departed from the old principles of the faith, and Latimer was appointed one of a committee of divines, both of the old school and of the new, who were to draw up articles of uniformity. They failed to agree in ten days, and under pressure from the king the Act of the Six Articles was carried on 16 June. During the next three days Latimer, who had been a regular attendant in parliament, was absent from his place. The act was quite opposed to his convictions, and even he was hardly safe from its extreme severity. It received the royal assent on the 28th, and on 1 July he and Shaxton, bishop of Salisbury, both resigned their bishoprics.

Latimer afterwards declared that he had resigned in consequence of an express intimation from Cromwell that the king wished him to do so. This the king himself subsequently denied. But it is clear his resignation was accepted without the least reluctance, while he, according to Foxe, gave a skip on the floor for joy, on putting off his rochet. A contemporary letter (*MS. in Lisle*

Letters in Public Record Office) says that he escaped to Gravesend and was brought back. He was at once ordered into custody, and remained nearly a year in the keeping of Sampson, bishop of Chichester. His confinement was not rigorous, but for some time he daily expected to be called to execution. From this fate, it would appear by a letter of later date, he was saved by the intervention of some powerful friend (probably Cromwell), who is reported to have said to the king, 'Consider, sir, what a singular man he is, and cast not that away in one hour which nature and art hath been so many years in breeding and perfecting' (*State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. vol. x. No. 50*). In May 1540, when Bishop Sampson was sent to the Tower, it was at first thought that Latimer would be set free, and even made bishop once more (*Correspondance Politique de M. de Castillon et de Marillac, p. 188*). The king, however, ordered that he should still be kept in Sampson's house under guard. In July he was set at liberty by the general pardon; but before the month was out his patron Cromwell had been sent to the block, and his chaplain Garrard and his old friend Barnes had perished at Smithfield. That he attempted to intercede for Barnes at this time (which he was hardly in a position to do) rests only on a misinterpretation of some words of Barnes's own in a misdated letter. On his liberation, Latimer was ordered to remove from London, desist from preaching, and not to visit either of the universities or his own old diocese (*Original Letters, p. 215, Parker Soc.*). For nearly six years his life becomes an absolute blank, except that we are told by Foxe that soon after he had resigned his bishopric he was crushed almost to death by the fall of a tree.

In 1546, when his friend Crome had got into trouble for his preaching, Latimer and some others were brought before the council, charged with having encouraged him 'in his folly.' When apprehended, his goods and papers in the country were well searched (*DASENT, Acts of the Privy Council, i. 458*). He admitted having had some communication with Crome, but complained of a set of interrogatories administered to him, and desired to speak with the king himself before he made answer. He at length made a reply which the council did not consider satisfactory. But he was released from the Tower next year by the general pardon, on Edward VI's accession, and his eloquence was at once recognised as likely to be serviceable to the new government.

On Sunday, 1 Jan. 1548, after eight years' silence, Latimer preached the first of four

sermons delivered at Paul's Cross. He also, it would seem, preached on Wednesday, the 18th, in the covered place called 'the Shrouds,' outside St. Paul's, his famous sermon 'of the Plough,' in which he declaimed against many public evils, especially 'unpreaching prelates,' and declared the devil to be the most assiduous bishop in England. This was published separately in the same year. On Wednesday, 7 March, a pulpit was set up for him in the king's privy garden at Westminster, as the Chapel Royal was too small. Here he preached on the duty of restoring stolen goods with such good effect that a defaulter gave him 20*l.* 'conscience money' to return into the exchequer. This was followed next Lent by 320*l.* more, and the Lent following by 180*l.* 10*s.* The money came from John Bradford [q. v.], the future martyr, and 50*l.* of it was awarded to the preacher by the council as a gratuity (*Sermons*, p. 262; compare NICHOLS, *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, cxxvii). It was doubtless to these Lenten sermons in 1548 that Lord Seymour referred when examined before the council in the next spring. The king, after asking Seymour's advice, sent 20*l.* for Latimer, and 20*l.* for his servants (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 14024, f. 104). In April Latimer was appointed on a commission with Cranmer and others for the trial of heretics, some of whom were induced to abjure. About this very time, if not a few months earlier, both he and Cranmer gave up their belief in transubstantiation (*Orig. Letters*, Parker Soc., p. 322, and note). On 8 Jan. 1549 the House of Commons petitioned for the restoration of Latimer to his old bishopric of Worcester (*Journals of the House of Commons*, i. 6); but he was content to remain court preacher merely. The seven sermons which he preached before the king in the following Lent are a curious combination of moral fervour and political partisanship, eloquently denouncing a host of current abuses, and paying the warmest tribute to the government of Somerset. He was indignant at the insinuation that it was the government of a clique, and would not last. When popular sympathy was moved by the execution of Lord Seymour, he not only justified it from the pulpit by a number of scandalous anecdotes, but intimated a strong suspicion that Seymour had gone to everlasting damnation. These passages were wisely suppressed in later editions of the sermons. Not even in Tudor times did they appear creditable to the preacher.

A curious entry in the churchwardens' accounts of St. Margaret's, Westminster, shows the excitement occasioned by his preaching in that church some time in 1549, 1*s.* 6*d.*

being paid 'for mending of divers pews that were broken when Dr. Latimer did preach' (NICHOLS, *Illustrations of Antient Times*, p. 18). In April of that year he joined in passing sentence on Joan Bocher [q. v.], who was burnt in the year following (BURNET, v. 248, ed. Pocock). On 6 Oct. he was named on the commission of thirty-two to reform the canon law, but he was not a member of the more select commission of eight, to whom the work was immediately afterwards entrusted (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 388, ed. 1812). In the beginning of 1550 he is said to have been very ill, so that he despaired of recovery, but on 10 March (DEMAUS, p. 378) he found energy enough to preach a last sermon before King Edward, which, like some of his previous discourses, was in two parts, forming really two sermons, each of considerable length. A renewed offer of a bishopric seems to have been made to him not long before (*Original Letters*, p. 465, Parker Soc.).

In the autumn of 1550 he went to Lincolnshire, where he had not been since his ordination (*Sermons*, p. 298), and preached at Stamford on 9 Nov. On 18 Jan. 1551 he was appointed one of a commission of thirty-two to correct anabaptists and persons who showed disrespect to the new prayer-book (RYMER, xv. 250, 1st ed.) It does not appear, however, that he took any active part in these proceedings, and it is doubtful whether he was ever in London during the remaining two years of Edward's reign. Part of that time he was the guest of John Glover at Baxterley Hall in Warwickshire, and during another part of it he was with the Duchess of Suffolk at Grimsthorpe, Lincolnshire. In an undated letter of the duchess to Cecil, written in June 1552, she regrets not having been able to send Latimer a buck for his niece's churching (*State Papers*, Dom. Edw. VI, vol. xiv. No. 47). Careless copyists have misread 'wife' for 'niece,' but Latimer was apparently a bachelor.

At this time he is described by his attached Swiss servant, Augustine Bernher, as being, although 'a sore bruised man,' over threescore and seven, most assiduous in preaching, generally delivering two sermons each Sunday, and rising every morning, winter and summer, at two o'clock to study (*Sermons*, p. 320). He fully anticipated, however, that on Mary's accession he should be called to account for his doctrine, especially after Gardiner was released from the Tower. On 4 Sept. 1553 a summons was issued to bring him up to London (HAYES, *State Papers*, p. 179), but apparently there was every desire to allow him to escape. He had private notice six hours before it was

delivered, and the pursuivant was ordered to leave it to himself to obey or fly. Latimer, however, told the man he was a welcome messenger, and said he was quite prepared to go and give an account of his preaching (*Sermons*, p. 321). On the 13th he appeared before the council, 'and for his seditious demeanour was committed to the Tower' with his attendant, Augustine Bernher (*MS. Harl.* 643). His imprisonment, though probably not exceptionally severe, was trying to so old a man, and in winter he sent word to the lieutenant that if he was not better looked to he might perhaps deceive him; meaning, as he afterwards explained, that he should perish by cold and not, as expected, by fire. He was, however, comforted by writings sent to him by his fellow-prisoner, Ridley. In fact it would seem that they were allowed to prepare and write out a joint defence on the charge of heresy. Bernher acted as Latimer's secretary, and copied out the writings sent him by Ridley.

In March 1554 Latimer, Ridley, and Cramer were sent down to Oxford, to dispute with the best divines of both universities on three articles touching the mass. On 14 April the proceedings were begun in St. Mary's Church by the reading of a commission from convocation to discuss the three questions. The three captives appeared before the commissioners, Latimer 'with a kerchief and two or three caps on his head, his spectacles hanging by a string at his breast, and a staff in his hand.' He was allowed a chair. He protested that owing to age, sickness, want of practice, and lack of books, he was almost as meet to discuss theology as to be captain of Calais; but he would declare his mind plainly. He complained, however, that he had neither pen nor ink, nor any book but the New Testament, which he said he had read over seven times without finding the mass in it, nor yet the marrow-bones or sinews thereof. A discussion was appointed for Wednesday following, the 18th. On that day Latimer, who was very faint and 'durst not drink for fear of vomiting,' handed written replies to the three propositions, defining his own position. Then complaining that he had been silenced by the outcry on his former appearance he explained what he meant by the four marrow-bones of the mass as four superstitious practices and beliefs in which it mainly consisted. A discussion of three hours followed, although he protested that his memory was 'clean gone.' On Friday following all three prisoners were brought up to hear their sentence, after being once more adjured to recant, and were formally excommunicated. Next day mass

was again celebrated, with the host carried in procession, which the prisoners were brought to view from three different places. Latimer, who was taken to the bailiff's house, expected his end at once, and desired a quick fire to be made; but when he saw the procession he rushed into a shop to avoid looking at it.

A long delay followed, although the realm was formally reconciled to the church of Rome on 30 Nov. 1554, and the persecution began in February 1554-5. It was not till 28 Sept. 1555 that the cardinal sent three bishops to Oxford to examine the three prisoners further, with power to reconcile them if penitent, or else hand them over to the secular arm. During this interval they were more strictly guarded than they had been before the disputation; each was lodged in a separate place, with a strange man to wait upon him, and pens, ink, and paper were strictly forbidden to them. A liberal diet was, however, allowed them, and the sympathy of friends, and even strangers, found means to send them presents and messages.

Ridley and Latimer appeared before the three bishops in the divinity school on 30 Sept. Latimer complained of having to wait, 'gazing upon the cold walls,' during Ridley's examination, and was assured it was an accident. He then knelt before the bishops, 'holding his hat in his hand, having a kerchief on his head, and upon it a nightcap or two, and a great cap (such as townsmen use, with two broad flaps to button under the chin), wearing an old threadbare Bristol frieze gown girded to his body with a penny leather girdle, at the which hanged by a long string of leather his testament, and his spectacles without case depending about his neck upon his breast.' He made a spirited reply to an exhortation to recant from Whyte, bishop of Lincoln. In the end his answers were taken to five articles, all of which he was held to have confessed. He was remanded till next day.

Accordingly, 1 Oct., both Ridley and Latimer appeared again. Latimer was called, after Ridley had received sentence, the cloth being meanwhile removed from the table at which Ridley had stood, because Latimer, it was said, had never taken the degree of doctor. He complained of the pressure of the multitude on his entering the court, saying he was an old man with 'a very evil back.' He declared that he acknowledged the catholic church, but denied the Romish, and adhered to his previous answers, without admitting the competence of the tribunal which derived its authority from the pope. Sentence was then passed upon him by the Bishop of Lin-

coln, Latimer in vain inquiring whether it were not lawful for him to appeal 'to the next general council which shall be truly called in God's name.'

On the 16th he and Ridley were brought out to execution by the mayor and bailiffs of Oxford, at 'the ditch over against Balliol College.' Ridley went first, Latimer following as fast as age would permit. When Latimer neared the place Ridley ran back and embraced him. For a few minutes the two conversed together. Then Dr. Richard Smith preached a sermon in the worst spirit of bigotry. Ridley asked Latimer if he would speak in reply, but Latimer desired him to begin, and both kneeled before the vice-chancellor and other commissioners to desire a hearing. No hearing, however, was allowed them unless they would recant, which they steadfastly refused to do. After being stripped of some outer garments they were fastened to the stake by a chain round the middle of both. Ridley's brother brought him a bag of gunpowder, and tied it about his neck; after which, at Ridley's request, he did the same for Latimer. The fagots were then lighted at Ridley's feet. 'Be of good comfort, Master Ridley,' said Latimer; 'we shall this day light such a candle, by God's grace, in England as I trust shall never be put out.' The old man succumbed first to the flames, and died without much pain.

The seven sermons preached before Edward VI in March-April 1549 were published collectively in that year. Others appeared separately in 1548 and 1550. Twenty-seven of Latimer's sermons were published collectively in 1562, and with 'others not heretofore set forth in print' in 1571. Later collective editions are dated 1575, 1578, 1584, 1596, and 1635. All Latimer's extant writings were edited for the Parker Society in 1844-5.

A portrait by an unknown artist is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Latimer's Remains and Sermons (Parker Soc.); Original Letters (Parker Soc.); Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Calendar of Henry VIII, vols. iv. &c.; State Papers of Henry VIII; Tytler's England under Edward VI and Mary; Strype's Memorials, III. ii. 288 sq. (ed. 1822); Machyn's Diary and the Chronicle of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Stow's Chronicle; Lives by Gilpin, Corrie, and Demaus. The revised edit. (1881) of the last is referred to.] J. G.

LATIMER, WILLIAM, first **BARON LATIMER** (d. 1304), was a member of a family which had been settled at Billinges in Yorkshire since the time of Richard I. On chronological grounds it is improbable that he is, as stated by Dugdale, the Wil-

liam Latimer who was sheriff of Yorkshire from 1253 to 1259, and again in 1266-7. The holder of these offices was more probably his father. The elder Latimer was sent to assist Alexander III of Scotland in 1256, was escheator-general north of the Trent in 1257, and in December 1263 was one of those who undertook that the king would abide by the award of Louis IX. He supported the king in the barons' war, and is referred to in the 'Song of the Barons' (WRIGHT, *Pol. Songs*, p. 63). He was at various times in charge of the castles of Pickering, Cockermouth, York, and Scarborough. He was alive in May 1270 (*Cal. Docts. Scotl.* i. 2561).

William Latimer the younger may be the baron of that name who took the cross in 1271. No doubt it is he who was summoned to serve in Wales in December 1276, and again in May 1282. At the defeat of the English at Menai Straits, 6 Nov. 1282, he escaped by riding through the midst of the waves (HEMINGBURGH, II. 11). He was present in parliament on 29 May 1290, when a grant was made 'pur fille marier' (*Rot. Parl.* i. 25a), but his first recorded writ of summons is dated 29 Dec. 1299. In April 1292 he was summoned to attend at Norham equipped for the field. He sailed in the expedition for Gascony which left Plymouth on 3 Oct., reaching Chatillon on 23 Oct. At the beginning of 1295 Latimer was in command at Rions. He seems to have remained in Gascony till 1297, in which year he was employed in Scotland, and was present at the battle of Stirling on 10 Sept., when the English were defeated by Wallace (*Chron. de Melis*, II. 268, Rolls Ser.) In 1298 he accompanied Edward to Scotland, and was present at the battle of Falkirk on 22 July. In August he was in command at Berwick. Next year, in April, he was appointed a commissioner to treat for the exchange of prisoners, and was one of those summoned to attend the council at York in July for the consideration of the affairs of Scotland (STEVENSON, *Hist. Documents illustrative of the Hist. of Scotland*, II. 296-8, 370, 379). In July he was engaged in a raid into Galloway, and in August was again at Berwick, being at this time the king's lieutenant in the marches. In June 1300 he was at the siege of Caerlaverock. In October 1300 he was again keeper of Berwick, and in September 1302 was in command at Roxburgh. In February 1301 he was present in the parliament at Lincoln, and was one of the barons who joined in the letter to Pope Boniface. Latimer died 5 Dec. 1304, and was buried at Hemplingham or Empingham, Rutland

(HEMINGBURGH, ii. 241). Hemingburgh says he had seen service in many lands. The author of the 'Song of Caerlaverock' says one could not find a more valiant or prudent man. He married Alice, also called Amicia or Agnes, elder daughter and coheir of Walter Ledet, baron Braybrooke, who represented the Ledets, lords of Wardon, and died in 1257, when his daughters were aged twelve and eleven years respectively. The younger daughter, Christiana, married Latimer's brother John, and from this marriage the barons Latimer of Braybrooke and the present Lord Braybrooke descend. By his wife, who died in 1316, William Latimer had two sons: John, who died without issue in 1299, having married in 1297 Isabel, daughter and heiress of Simon de Sherstede, and William, who is noticed below. He had also a daughter Johanna, who married Alexander Comyn of Buchan (*Cal. Docts. Scotl.* iii. 233).

LATIMER, WILLIAM, second BARON LATIMER (1276?-1327), son of the above, was employed in Scotland in 1297 and 1300, and in 1303 was engaged in a raid from Dunfermline across the Forth. In March 1304, with John de Segrave and Robert Clifford, he defeated Simon Fraser and William Wallace at Hoppewe in Tweeddale (*ib.* ii. 1432, iv. 474). In 1306 he had a grant of the forfeited lands of Christopher Seton in Cumberland. He was taken prisoner by the Scots at Bannockburn (GEOFFREY BAKER, p. 8, ed. Thompson), and was not released till after February 1315 (*Cal. Docts. Scotl.* iii. 419). He was a supporter of Thomas of Lancaster, but in 1319 was pardoned for adhering to the earl, and afterwards aided with the king. He was present at the defeat of Thomas of Lancaster at Boroughbridge on 16 March 1322, and was afterwards made governor of York, where he still was in January 1323 (*ib.* iii. 803). Latimer had been summoned to parliament in his father's lifetime in 1299. He died in 1327. He married Lucia, daughter and coheir of Richard de Thwenge of Danby, Yorkshire, previously to 11 Sept. 1299 (*ib.* ii. 1091). In 1313 he obtained a divorce from her, and afterwards married Sibill, widow of William de Huntingfield. By his first wife he had a son, William, third baron Latimer, born about 1301, who died in 1335, leaving by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Botetourt, a son, William, who succeeded as fourth baron, and is separately noticed.

[Walter of Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); *Cal. of Documents* relating to Scotland; Stevenson's *Historical Documents*; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 30; Burke's *Dormant and Extinct Peerage*;

Nicolas's *Song of Caerlaverock*, ll. 253-7; Nicolas's *Historic Peerage*, pp. 72, 280; *Records of the Architectural and Archaeological Society of Buckinghamshire*, vi. 48-60, art. by Mr. W. L. Rutton.]

C. L. K.

LATIMER, WILLIAM, fourth BARON LATIMER (1329?-1381), was son of William, third baron, by Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Botetourt [see under LATIMER, WILLIAM, *d.* 1304]. He was six years old at his father's death in 1335, and had livery of his lands in 1351, but the homage was deferred on account of his absence at Calais in the royal service. He served in Gascony in 1359, but in the same year was appointed governor of Bécherel in Brittany, where he was serving on 30 Sept. 1360 (*Fœdera*, iii. 510). On 8 Dec. of the latter year he was appointed the king's lieutenant in the duchy, and on 30 Sept. 1361 lieutenant and captain for John de Montfort, remaining in Brittany for some years, and having charge of the castles of Bécherel and Trunco (*ib.* iii. 625, 658-9, 662). At the end of 1361 he was made a knight of the Garter, in succession to Sir William FitzWaryne, who had died on 28 Oct. In September 1364 he was present with John de Montfort at the siege of Auray, and also at the subsequent battle against Charles de Blois. After this he was sent by John to England to obtain the king's advice as to the proposed truce with Charles's widow, and took part in the subsequent negotiations, which resulted in a truce between the rival claimants to the duchy of Brittany (LOBINEAU, i. 369, 377, 380, ii. 507). In 1366 Latimer was still serving in Brittany, but soon afterwards returned to England, and in 1368 was made warden of the forests beyond Trent. In 1369 he became chamberlain of the king's household. On 5 July 1370 he was appointed one of the wardens of the west march of Scotland, and some time in the same year guardian of St. Sauveur le Vicomte, a lucrative post, which he resigned before 26 Nov. 1370 (*Fœdera*, iii. 903). In February 1371 he was one of the triers of petitions for England, Wales, and Scotland, and served in the same capacity in the parliaments of January and October 1377, October 1378, April 1379, and January 1380 (*Rolls of Parliament*). On 1 Jan. 1373 Latimer was appointed to treat with King Fernando of Portugal, and previously to 10 Nov. 1374 was constable of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque ports. In September and October 1375 he was employed on missions to France and Flanders, and on 2 Jan. 1376 was a commissioner of array in Kent (*Fœdera*, iii. 981, 1017, 1039, 1042, 1045). During all this time he was high in favour with Edward III, or, to speak

more correctly, with John of Gaunt, whose influence was then paramount. But when the Good parliament met in April 1376 one of the first demands of the commons was for the removal of certain bad advisers. They further proceeded to impeach Latimer, this being the earliest record of the impeachment of a minister of the crown by the commons. The charges against him were that he had been guilty of oppression in Brittany; had sold the castle of St. Sauveur to the enemy, and impeded the relief of Bécherel in 1375; that he had taken bribes for the release of captured ships, and retained fines paid to the king, notably by Sir Robert Knolles [q. v.], and the city of Bristol; and finally, that in association with Robert Lyons he had obtained money from the crown by the repayment of fictitious loans (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 76-8; *Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 324-6). While the impeachment was still pending a report was spread that a messenger from Rochellé had been smuggled out of the way by Latimer. The messenger was at length found, but the clamour against Latimer was much increased by this incident. Latimer is alleged to have bribed this messenger and Sir Thomas Katrington, late warden of St. Sauveur, to keep silence, but neither his own precautions nor the influence of John of Gaunt availed to protect him. The lords declared the charges proved, and condemned him to fine and imprisonment at the king's pleasure, and at the request of the commons he was removed from his office and from the royal council. But on 26 May 1376 Latimer was released on bail, and, though Lancaster had been obliged to sentence him to imprisonment and forfeiture of his place, the attempt to bring him to justice proved unsuccessful. Moreover, when, through the death of the Prince of Wales on 8 June, John of Gaunt recovered his influence, Latimer was restored to greater favour than ever. In the parliament of January 1377 the commons, now under John's influence, petitioned for his restoration (*ib.* ii. 372 b). Previously, on 7 Oct. 1376, he had been made one of the executors of the king's will (*Fœdera*, iii. 1080). After the death of Edward III Latimer was sent on a mission from the king to the citizens of London, to propose a reconciliation between them and Lancaster. He was placed on the royal council 17 July 1377, but was once more excluded by the commons in October (*ib.* iv. 10). Latimer took part in the fight with the Spaniards at Sluys in this year, and was afterwards made governor of Calais. In 1380 he accompanied the Earl of Buckingham [see THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER] on his expedition through France into

Brittany as constable of the host. In October he was with Buckingham at Rennes, and was one of the envoys sent to John de Montfort to confirm him in his English alliance. Afterwards he served in the siege of Nantes during November and December, and when the siege was raised on 2 Jan. 1381 was stationed at Hennebon. John de Montfort proved faithless to his old allies, and Buckingham returned to England on 11 April. Before his departure he commissioned Latimer to hold an interview with the duke in his behalf. Latimer died of a sudden stroke of paralysis on 28 May 1381 (MALVERNE ap. HIGDEN, *Polychronicon*, ix. 1), and was buried at Guisborough, Yorkshire. The St. Albans chronicler, a hostile witness, describes him as a man of very lax morality, and a slave to avarice. His luxurious habits made him of no use in war. He was proud, cruel, and irreligious, deceitful and untrustworthy. He had enough of eloquence, but a lack of wisdom (*Chron. Angliæ*, pp. 84-5). Latimer married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel. She died in 1384, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth (1357-1386), who married John, lord Neville of Raby, and had one son, John Neville, summoned to parliament as Baron Latimer from 1404 to 1430, when he died without offspring. Elizabeth Latimer married, secondly, Robert, lord Willoughby de Eresby. Her daughter, Elizabeth, married Thomas, third son of her second husband by a former marriage, and the barony of Latimer is now vested in, though not claimed by, Lord Willoughby de Broke as her heir-general.

[*Chronicon Angliæ*, 1328-89, ed. Thompson, the best, and, with the exception of the *Rolls of Parliament*, the only authority for the circumstances of Latimer's impeachment; Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*; Higden's *Polychronicon* (these three are in the *Rolls Series*); Froissart's *Chroniques*, vol. viii. ed. Buchon; Rymer's *Fœdera*, Record edition; Lobineau's *Histoire de Bretagne*; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 30; Beltr's *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, pp. 146-8; art. by Mr. W. L. Rutton in *Proc. of Architectural and Archaeological Soc. for Buckinghamshire*, vi. 48-60.] C. L. E.

LATIMER, WILLIAM (1460?-1545), classical scholar, born about 1460, was elected in 1489 a fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, where he spent several years in studying logic and philosophy, and graduated B.A. Afterwards he travelled in Italy with Grocyn and Linacre, continuing his studies in the university of Padua, and acquiring a knowledge of Greek. During his residence abroad he graduated M.A., and it appears that after his return to Oxford he was incorporated in the

degree in 1513 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, ed. Roase, i. 89). He 'became most eminent, and was worthily numbered among the lights of learning in his time by John Leland' (*LELAND, Encomia*, pp. 18, 74). About the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII he was tutor to Reginald Pole, afterwards cardinal and archbishop of Canterbury, by whose influence he subsequently obtained preferment in the church. He was a prebendary of the cathedral church of Salisbury and rector of Wotton-under-Edge, and also of Saintbury, Gloucestershire, where he died at a very advanced age, about September 1545.

He was a great friend of Sir Thomas More and Richard Pace (*PACEUS, De Fructu*, p. 54; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 25); was learned in sacred and profane letters; and, as Erasmus remarks, was 'vere theologus integritate vitæ conspicuus.' Of his writings none are known to be extant except some 'Epistolæ ad Erasmum.' Erasmus reproached him with his unwillingness to appear in print. In conjunction with Linacre and Grocyn he was engaged in translating Aristotle's works into Latin, but after their death he abandoned the undertaking.

[*Bale's Scriptt.* *Brit. Cat.* ix. 8; *Collectanea* (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*), ii. 346, 354, 366, 372; *Erasmii Epistolæ*, 1619, pp. 318, 321; *Johnson's Life of Linacre*, pp. 18, 159, 204, 263-5; *Kennett MS.* 46, f. 47 b; *Lilli Elogia de Viris Illustribus*; *More's Life of Sir Thomas More* (Hunter), p. 80; *Pra. De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 695; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* p. 469; *Wood's Annals* (Gutch), i. 667, ii. 24; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 147.]

T. C.

LA TOUCHE, WILLIAM GEORGE DIGGES (1747-1803), resident at Bassorah, eldest son of James Digges La Touche by his second wife, Matilda, daughter of William Thwaites, was born 28 Aug. 1747. David Dignes La Touche (1671-1745), the founder of the Irish branch of the La Touche family, born near Blois in France, fled to an uncle in Amsterdam on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. He entered Caillemotte's Huguenot regiment, came to England with the Prince of Orange, served at the battle of the Boyne, and remained in Dublin after his regiment was disbanded, first as a maker of poplins and later as a banker. He died while at service in Dublin Castle, 17 Oct. 1745, and left by his first wife, Martha Judith Biard, two sons, David Dignes and James Digges La Touche.

The latter's son, William George Digges La Touche, entered St. Paul's School, London, 30 Aug. 1757, and proceeded to Bassorah in 1764 with Moore, the British resident, to whose position he succeeded. He assisted

travellers and gained the goodwill of the natives. When Zobier was captured by the Persians in 1775, he ransomed the inhabitants at his own expense, and so saved them from slavery. During the siege of Bassorah in 1775 La Touche gave the principal citizens, with their wives and families, shelter in the English factory. Two interesting letters addressed to Sir Robert Ainslie by La Touche from Bassorah in 1782 are preserved among the Marquis of Lansdowne's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 254). La Touche returned about 1784, and married Grace, daughter of John Puget, a London banker. He now became a partner in La Touche's bank in Dublin, and by his London connections and his well-known honesty largely increased its business. He built the family mansion in St. Stephen's Green, and purchased the country house of Sans Souci, near Dublin. He died in Dublin 7 Nov. 1803, and left four sons. The eldest son, James Digges La Touche (1788-1827), entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a fellow-commoner on 2 Oct. 1803, graduated B.A., taking a gold medal in 1808, managed the bank, and was a great supporter of Sunday schools. He died in 1827, and left issue by his wife, Isabella, daughter of Sir James Lawrence Cotton, bart., of Rockforest.

The families of La Touche residing at Marlay and Bellevue respectively both descend from David Digges La Touche, the elder son of the immigrant. With the La Touches of Bellevue Alexander Knox [q. v.] used to live.

[*Urwick's Biographical Sketches of James Digges La Touche*; *Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School*; *Taylor's Travels from England to India by way of Aleppo*; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Lecky's Hist. of England*, iv. 482, vi. 568; notes supplied by G. P. Moriarty, esq.]

LATROBE, CHARLES JOSEPH (1801-1875), Australian governor and traveller, born in London on 20 March 1801, was son of Christian Ignatius Latrobe [q. v.] He received the usual Moravian education, with a view to entering the Moravian ministry, to which his father belonged, but abandoned this design in order to travel. He began by wandering in Switzerland, 1824-6, where he proved himself a worthy pioneer of the Alpine Club, and, unaccompanied by guide or porters, ascended mountains and passes hitherto unexplored by Englishmen. In 1830 he made a long walking tour in the Tyrol, and in 1832 went to America with his friend Count Albert Pourtales, and, after visiting the chief cities in the States, sailed down the Mississippi to New Orleans, whence in 1834 he struck across the prairies, in company with

Washington Irving, into Mexico. In 1837 he was commissioned by government to report on the working of the funds voted for the education of the West Indian negroes, and made a tour of the islands; and in 1839 he was appointed (30 Sept.) superintendent of the Port Phillip district of New South Wales, a post which was converted (27 Jan. 1851) into the lieutenant-governorship of Victoria, on the separation of that district from the parent colony. This was the time of the gold fever, when the population of Victoria rose in six months from fifteen thousand to eighty thousand, and the governor's position was no sinecure. Latrobe's upright and honest character, however, made him generally popular. He retired on 5 May 1854, was made C.B. 30 Nov. 1858, and died in London on 2 Dec. 1875. He was buried at the Sussex village of Littleington, near Eastbourne, where he spent the last years of his life. He was twice married, and left a son and four daughters.

Latrobe published many pleasantly written descriptions of his travels. His books are entitled: 1. 'The Alpenstock, or Sketches of Swiss Scenery and Manners,' 1825-6, London, 1829. 2. 'The Pedestrian: a Summer's Ramble in the Tyrol,' London, 1832. 3. 'The Rambler in North America,' 1832-3, 2 vols., London, 1835; reprinted at New York. 4. 'The Rambler in Mexico in 1834,' London, 1836. These last two are in the form of letters. 5. 'The Solace of Song,' poems suggested by travels in Italy, London, 1837. He also translated Hallbeck's 'Narrative of a Visit... to the New Missionary Settlement of the United Brethren.'

[Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates; Athenæum, No. 2512, 18 Dec. 1875; Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 86; private information.] S. L. P.

LATROBE, CHRISTIAN IGNATIUS (1758-1836), musical composer, eldest son of the Rev. Benjamin Latrobe, a prominent Moravian minister, was born at Fulneck, near Leeds, 12 Feb. 1758. The family is said to have been of Huguenot extraction, and to have originally settled in Ireland, coming over there with William of Orange. In 1771 Christian went to Niesky, Upper Lusatia, for study at the Moravian college there, and after completing his course was appointed teacher in the pedagogium or high school. He returned to England in 1784, was ordained, and in 1787 became secretary to the Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel. In 1795 he succeeded James Hutton [q. v.] as secretary of the Unity of the Brethren in England, and at the Herrnhut synod of 1801 was appointed a 'senior civilis,' an office of the ancient brethren's church which he was the

last to hold. As an advocate of the missions of his church he laboured at home with great zeal, and in 1815-16 undertook a visitation in South Africa, an account of which he published under the title of 'Journal of a Voyage to South Africa' (London, 1818). Besides this work and a translation of Loeskiel's 'History of the Missions among the Indians in North America,' Latrobe wrote an account of the voyage of the brethren Kohlmeister and Kmoch to Ungava Bay, and published 'Letters on the Nicobar Islands' (London, 1812). 'Letters to my Children,' a pleasant little volume, was issued in 1851 by his son, John Antes Latrobe.

Latrobe possessed some musical talent and composed a large number of anthems, chorales, &c., of no little excellence. His first works were chiefly instrumental; three sonatas for pianoforte which Haydn had commended were published and dedicated to him. His other printed compositions include a setting for four voices of Lord Roscommon's version of the 'Dies Iræ' (1799); 'Anthem for the Jubilee of George III' (1809); 'Original Anthems for 1, 2, or more voices' (1823); 'Te Deum performed in York Cathedral'; 'Miserere, Ps. 51'; and 'Six Airs on Serious Subjects, words by Cowper and Hannah More.' He was editor of the first English edition of the 'Moravian Hymn Tune Book.' The work for which he is chiefly remembered is a 'Selection of Sacred Music from the Works of the most eminent Composers of Germany and Italy' (6 vols. 1806-25). By means of this publication, the detailed contents of which are printed in Grove's 'Dictionary of Music,' Latrobe first introduced a large number of the best modern compositions to the notice of the British public. He died at Fairfield, near Liverpool, 6 May 1836. His sons, John Antes and Charles Joseph, are separately noticed.

[Brief Notices of the Latrobe Family. London, privately printed, 1864 (a translation of article, 'revised by members of the family,' in the *Brüderbote*, November 1864, a periodical published in the German province of the brethren's church); Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 102; Musical Times, September 1851; private information; Holmes's Hist. of Protestant Church of United Brethren 2 vols. London, 1825.] J. C. H.

LATROBE, JOHN ANTES (1799-1878), writer on music, son of Christian Ignatius Latrobe [q. v.], was born in London in 1799. He received his education at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, graduated B.A. 1826, M.A. 1829, took orders in the church of England, served as curate at Melton Mowbray, Tintern (Monmouthshire), and other places, and finally became incumbent of St. Thomas's,

Kendal, a post which he held from 1840 to 1865. In 1858 he was made an honorary canon of Carlisle Cathedral. He died, unmarried, at Gloucester, where he had been living in retirement, on 19 Nov. 1878. Latrobe was the author of 'The Music of the Church considered in its various branches, Congregational and Choral,' London, 1831, a book which was much valued in its day, but which, owing to its obsolete views, is now seldom quoted. His other publications include: 'Instructions of Chenaniah: Plain Directions for accompanying the Chant or Psalm Tune,' London, 1832; 'Scripture Illustrations,' London, 1838; and two volumes of original poetry, 'The Solace of Song,' 1837, and 'Sacred Lays and Lyrics,' 1850. He compiled the Hymn Book used in his church at Kendal, and several of his own hymns were included in it.

His brother, PETER LATROBE (1795-1863), took orders in the Moravian church, and succeeded his father as secretary of the Moravian mission. He too had musical talent, both as an organist and composer; he wrote for an edition of the 'Moravian Hymn Tunes' an 'Introduction on the Progress of the Church Psalmody,' which shows a wide knowledge of the subject.

[Brief Notices of the Latrobe Family, as cited under CHRISTIAN IGNATIUS LATROBE; private information which shows that the statement in Grove's Dict. of Music (ii. 102) that J. A. Latrobe was an organist in Liverpool is incorrect.]

J. C. H.

LATTER, MARY (1725-1777), authoress, daughter of a country attorney, was born at Henley-upon-Thames in 1725. She settled at Reading, where her mother died in 1748. Her income was small, and she indulged a propensity for versification. Among her early attempts were some verses 'descriptive of the persons and characters of several ladies in Reading,' which she thought proper to disown in a rhymed advertisement inserted in the 'Reading Mercury,' 17 Nov. 1740. In 1759 appeared at Reading 'The Miscellaneous Works, in Prose and Verse, of Mrs. Mary Latter,' in three parts, consisting respectively of epistolary correspondence, poems, and soliloquies, and (part iii.) a sort of prose poem, prompted by a perusal of Young's 'Night Thoughts,' and entitled 'A Retrospective View of Indigence, or the Danger of Spiritual Poverty.' A short appendix treats of temporal poverty, and describes the writer as resident 'not very far from the market-place, immersed in business and in debt; sometimes madly hoping to gain a competency; sometimes justly fearing dungeons and distress.' The work is inscribed to Mrs. Loveday, wife

of John Loveday [q. v.] of Caversham. In 1763 she published a tragedy entitled 'The Siege of Jerusalem by Titus Vespasian,' to which was prefixed 'An Essay on the Mystery and Mischiefs of Stagecraft.' The play had previously been accepted by Rich, the patentee of Covent Garden, who took the authoress under his protection, desiring her 'to remain in his house in order, as he kindly said, that by frequenting the theatre she might improve in the knowledge of it.' Rich died before the play could be produced, but it was subsequently performed at Reading (1768) and proved a failure. In addition to the above, Mrs. Latter wrote: 1. 'A Miscellaneous Poetical Essay in three parts,' 1761, 8vo. 2. 'A Lyric Ode on the Birth of the Prince of Wales' (George IV), 1763, 8vo. 3. 'Liberty and Interest: a Burlesque Poem on the Present Times,' London, 1764, 4to (see *Gent. Mag.* 1764, p. 91). 4. 'Pro and Con, or the Opinionists, an ancient fragment,' 1771, 8vo. She died at Reading on 28 March 1777, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Lawrence in that town.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 439, iii. 272; Contes's Hist. of Reading, p. 447; Doran's Hist. of Reading, p. 273; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 589; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LATTER, THOMAS (1816-1853), soldier and Burmese scholar, son of Major Barré Latter, an officer who distinguished himself in the Gorkha war of 1814 (see MILL, *British India*, ed. Wilson, viii. 22, 52), was born in India in 1816. He obtained a commission in 1836 from the East India Company in the 67th Bengal infantry, then stationed in Arracan. There he devoted his leisure to the study of the Burmese language, and in 1845 published a Burmese grammar, which although subsequent to the primers of Adoniram Judson, the American missionary, was the first scholarly treatise on the subject. At the commencement of the negotiations respecting breaches of the treaty of Yandaboo (1826), Latter left his regiment to serve as chief interpreter to Commodore Lambert's expedition, and on the outbreak of the second Burmese war he served Sir Henry Thomas Godwin [q. v.] in the same capacity. On 14 April 1852 he led the storming party despatched by Godwin against the eastern entrance of the Shwé Dagon pagoda, and acted so gallantly that Laurie, the historian of the war, called him the 'Chevalier Bayard of the expedition.' He took part in the capture of Pegu in June 1852, and when shortly afterwards the town of Prome, which was one of the chief rallying-places of the enemy, was occupied, Latter was on 30 Dec. 1852 appointed resident deputy commissioner. The

post was rendered a particularly difficult one by the fact that, although open warfare had ceased, the Burmese were still avowedly hostile to British influence—an anomalous state of things which lasted until the definitive treaty of 1862. The vigilance and activity which Latter exhibited in repressing disaffection in the neighbourhood of Prome during the following year rendered him specially obnoxious to the court of Ava, and at two o'clock on the morning of 8 Dec. 1853 he was murdered in his bed. He was buried at Prome with military honours on the following day.

[Laurie's *Burmese Wars and Pegu*, passim; *East India Registers*, 1853 and 1854; *Men of the Reign*, 1885, p. 520; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

LAUD, WILLIAM (1573–1645), archbishop of Canterbury, born at Reading 7 Oct. 1573, was the only son of William Laud, a clothier. His mother, whose maiden name was Lucy Webbe, was widow of John Robinson, who, as well as her second husband, was a clothier of Reading. The younger William Laud was educated at the free borough school of that town. In 1589 he proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, matriculating on 17 Oct., and was in 1590 nominated to a scholarship set apart for boys educated at Reading school. In 1593 he became a fellow on the same foundation. He graduated B.A. in 1594, M.A. in 1598, and D.D. in 1603 (HEYLYN, *Cyprianus Anglicus*, pp. 41–5; CLARK, *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc.)

As an undergraduate Laud had for his tutor John Buckeridge [q. v.], who became president of St. John's in 1605. Buckeridge was one of those who, during the closing years of Elizabeth's reign, headed at the two universities a reaction against the dominant Calvinism, and who, standing between Roman catholicism on the one hand and puritanism on the other, laid stress on sacramental grace and on the episcopal organisation of the church of England. Buckeridge's teaching proved congenial to Laud, who was by nature impatient of doctrinal controversy, and strongly attached to the observance of external order. Laud was ordained deacon on 4 Jan. 1601, and priest on 5 April in the same year. On 4 May 1603 he was one of the proctors for the year. On 3 Sept. 1603 he was made chaplain to Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], and on 26 Dec. 1605 he married his patron to the divorced wife of Lord Rich, an action for which he was afterwards bitterly penitent (*Works*, iii. 81, 131, 132).

By this time Laud had come into collision with the Oxford theologians. There was a sharpness of antagonism about him, and a

perfect fearlessness in expressing his views, which could not fail to rouse opposition. When in 1604 he took the degree of bachelor of divinity, he maintained 'the necessity of baptism,' and 'that there could be no true church without diocesan bishops,' thereby incurring a reproof from Dr. Holland, who was in the chair. On 26 Oct. 1606 he preached a sermon at St. Mary's, for which he was called to account by the vice-chancellor, Dr. Airay, on the ground that it contained popish opinions. Laud, however, escaped without having to make any public recantation, though he became a marked man in the university as one who sought to introduce the doctrines of Rome into the church. On the other hand, the increasing number of those who were hostile to Calvinism were on his side. Preferments flowed in. In 1607 he became vicar of Stanford in Northamptonshire. Having taken the degree of D.D. in 1608, he was in the same year made chaplain to Bishop Neile, and on 17 Sept. preached before the king at Theobalds. On 2 Oct. 1610 Laud resigned his fellowship to attend to his duties at Cuxton in Kent, to the living of which he had recently been appointed by Bishop Neile ('Diary' in *Works*, iii. 134).

On 10 May 1611 Laud was elected to the presidentship of St. John's, Buckeridge having been appointed to the see of Rochester. Even before his election an ineffectual attempt had been made to exclude him by the influence of Archbishop Abbot and Chancellor Ellesmere, the main pillars of the Calvinist party at court. After the election was completed, Laud's opponents urged that it had been in some respects irregular. On 29 Aug. King James heard the parties, and decided that the election was to stand good on the ground that the irregularity had arisen from an unintentional mistake (*ib.* iii. 135; *Works*, iii. 34; 'Answer to Lord Say's Speech,' *Works*, vi. 88; letters between James I and Bishop Bilson, *State Papers*, Dom. lxiv. 35, 36, lxvi. 25).

The headship of a college did not satisfy the mind of a man who was aiming at a reform of the church, and indeed Laud's position at Oxford was not altogether comfortable. In 1614 he was violently attacked by Dr. Robert Abbot from the university pulpit for having declared in a sermon that presbyterians were as bad as papists, and was scornfully asked whether he was himself a papist or a protestant. His isolation in the university may to some extent account for what would in the present day be considered as unseemly eagerness for promotion, shown in a complaint to his patron, Bishop Neile. In 1614 indeed Neile, then bishop of Lincoln,

gave him the prebend of Buckden, and in 1615 the archdeaconry of Huntingdon. In 1616 the king promoted him to the deanery of Gloucester (HEYLYN, pp. 60-3).

Before Laud paid his first visit to Gloucester the king told him to set in order whatever was amiss. Not only had the fabric of the cathedral been neglected, but the communion table was allowed to stand in the centre of the choir, a position which it occupied at that time in most of the parish churches, though in most cathedrals, and in the king's chapel, it was placed at the east end. Laud persuaded the chapter to pass acts for the repair of the building and the removal of the communion table, but did not explain his action in public, and gave deep offence to the aged bishop, Miles Smith, a learned hebraist and stout Calvinist, as well as to a large part of the population. This affair at Gloucester clearly exhibits the causes of Laud's failure in late life. If he had authority on his side, he considered it unnecessary even to attempt to win over by persuasion those who differed from him (*ib.* p. 63).

In 1617 Laud accompanied the king to Scotland, where he gave offence by wearing a surplice at a funeral (*Diary*; NICHOLS, *Progresses*, iii. 344). On 22 Jan. 1621 he was installed as a prebendary of Westminster, and on 29 June of the same year the king gave him the bishopric of St. Davids, with permission to hold the presidency of St. John's in commendam. 'But,' wrote Laud in his diary, 'by reason of the strictness of that statute, which I will not violate, nor my oath to it, under any colour, I am resolved before my consecration to leave it;' and in fact he resigned the headship on 5 Nov., his consecration being on the 18th. He refused to allow Archbishop Abbot to take any part in the rite, on the ground that he was disqualified by an accidental homicide recently committed by him. According to Hacket (p. 63), James gave Laud the bishopric only under pressure from Charles and Buckingham; and it is quite possible that James perceived that Laud would be better placed in the deanery of Westminster, for which he had first intended him. Williams, however, on being made bishop of Lincoln, had sufficient influence to secure the retention of the deanery, and Laud had to be provided for in some other way.

On 23 April 1622 James sent for Laud, asking him to use his influence with the Countess of Buckingham, who was attracted towards the church of Rome by the arguments of Percy, a jesuit who went by the name of Fisher (see FISHER, JOHN, 1569-1641). By the king's orders there had been

two conferences held in her presence between Fisher and Dr. Francis White, and on 24 May 1622 a third conference was held, in which Laud took the place of White. The subject then discussed was the infallibility of the church.

Laud's arguments on this occasion, together with their subsequent enlargement in his account of the controversy published in 1639, mark his ecclesiastical position in the line between Hooker and Chillingworth. On the one hand he acknowledged the church of Rome to be a true church, on the ground that it 'received the Scriptures as a rule of faith, though but as a partial and imperfect rule, and both the sacraments as instrumental causes and seals of grace' (*Works*, ii. 144). He strove against the position 'that all points defined by the church are fundamental' (*ib.* ii. 31), attempting as far as possible to limit the extent of 'soul-saving faith' (*ib.* ii. 402). The foundations of faith were 'the Scriptures and the creeds' (*ib.* ii. 428). When doubts arose 'about the meaning of the articles, or superstructures upon them—which are doctrines about the faith, not the faith itself, unless when they be immediate consequences—then, both in and of these, a lawful and free general council, determining according to Scripture, is the best judge on earth' (*ib.*) Laud, in short, wished to narrow the scope of dogmatism, and to bring opinions not necessary to salvation to the bar of public discussion by duly authorised exponents, instead of to that of an authority claiming infallibility (on the bibliography of the controversy see the editor's preface to the 'Relation of the Conference,' *Works*, vol. ii.)

Though Laud's arguments failed permanently to impress the Countess of Buckingham, they gave him great influence over her son. On 15 June, as he states in his diary, he 'became C[onfessor] to my Lord of Buckingham,' and was afterwards consulted by him on his religious difficulties.

Soon afterwards Laud, for the first time, visited his diocese, entering Wales on 5 July, and leaving Carmarthen for England on 15 Aug. ('Diary' in *Works*, iii. 139, 140). He ordered the building of a chapel at his episcopal residence at Abergwilly, presenting it with rich communion plate (HEYLYN, p. 88). During the remainder of James's reign Laud continued on good terms with Buckingham and the king, while there was an estrangement between him and Lord-keeper Williams, and Archbishop Abbot.

On 27 March 1625 James died, and with the accession of Charles I Laud's real predominance in the church of England began. James's sympathies with Laud were mainly

evoked by the breadth of his theological judgments; Charles also sympathised in his advocacy of authority over the external actions of ministers and congregations.

Shortly after his accession Charles asked Laud to inform him who among the clergy were suitable for promotion. Laud gave him a list in which the names of the prominent clergy were marked with O and P, the orthodox to be favoured or the puritan to be discouraged. The breadth of theoretical opinion which distinguished Laud's views, as enunciated in his conference with Fisher, was consistent with much narrowness in dealing with individuals. In reality puritanism was master of the field, and by no means inclined to tolerate those who assailed it. Laud, knowing that his opinions were those of a minority among the clergy, and of a still smaller minority among the laity, looked to the royal power to redress the balance. Circumstances thus combined with his own sense of the value of external discipline and with his own unsympathetic nature to blind him to the danger of using the king as an instrument for the reform of the church. The unwritten tradition of Anglicanism, that it was the duty of kings to support a learned and large-minded clergy against the dogmatism of Rome on the one side and of Geneva on the other, found a hearty supporter in Laud. He would have been very different from what he was if he had stopped to ask what effect the crushing of his opponents by the royal authority would have upon the independence of religious thought.

At all events Laud's opponents could not teach him the lesson of toleration. Charles's first House of Commons insisted on punishing Richard Montague [q. v.] for using anti-Calvinistic arguments against the Roman Catholics, and for appealing to the king for protection. On 2 Aug. 1625 Laud and two other bishops wrote to the king on Montague's behalf. The church of England, they said, at the time when it was reformed, 'would not be too busy with every particular school-point. The cause why she held this moderation was because she could not be able to preserve any unity among Christians if men were forced to subscribe to curious particulars disputed in schools' (*Works*, vi. 244). With strange, but not inexplicable inconsistency, the three bishops reminded the king 'that we cannot conceive what use there can be of civil government in the commonwealth, or of preaching or external ministry in the church, if such fatal opinions as some which are opposite and contrary to those delivered by Mr. Montague shall be publicly taught and maintained.' It is unnecessary to seek else-

where for the causes of Laud's failure during his own life and of the success which attended his principles after his death. In pleading against the intolerance of the puritans he was at one with the best spirit of his time. In pleading for the use of authority against the opinions of the intolerant, he was animated by immediate fear of destruction.

On 16 Jan. 1626 Laud was one of four bishops who, writing to Buckingham in favour of Montague's book, advised that no one should be allowed to discuss the questions at issue 'by public preaching or writing' (*ib.* vi. 249). Preaching before Charles's second parliament on 6 Feb. 1626, Laud magnified the king's authority in the state as well as in the church, as he had already done in his sermon at the opening of the first parliament of the reign (*ib.* i. 63). By this time the House of Commons regarded him as hostile to civil liberty as well as to religious truth. Laud took the king's part on all points. He prepared the speeches which Charles delivered on 29 March and 11 May in behalf of Buckingham (*ib.* iv. 354), and he criticised and corrected Buckingham's defence delivered on 8 June.

Charles showed much gratitude to Laud. On 20 June 1626 he was nominated bishop of Bath and Wells, and he held the office till his translation to London two years later. On 30 Sept. 1626 the king sent him a message by Buckingham that he was to be dean of the Chapel Royal. On 2 Oct. Buckingham told him 'what the king had further resolved concerning' him 'in case the archbishop of Canterbury should die' (*Works*, iii. 196). On 29 April 1627 Charles made him a privy councillor (*ib.* iii. 205). On 17 June he promised him the bishopric of London. On 9 Oct. Laud was included in a commission—subsequently revoked on 24 June 1628—for executing the office of archbishop during Abbot's sequestration. On 1 July 1628 the *congé d'élire* for the bishopric of London was signed by the king (*ib.* iii. 206, 208).

It was at Laud's advice that, before the end of 1628, Charles issued the declaration prefixed to a new edition of the articles now printed in the prayer-book. It was an attempt to avert distractions in the church by upholding the articles as the standard of faith and prohibiting controversial preaching. All questions of the external policy of the church were to be decided by convocation (HEYLYN, p. 170). When parliament met in 1629, the House of Commons asserted its right to maintain quite a different standard of doctrine and discipline, but when its dissolution on 2 March brought the parliamentary life of England to a close for

eleven years, Laud, through his influence with Charles, became master of the ecclesiastical situation.

The difference between Laud and the House of Commons was one which had been inherent in the church of England since the days of Henry VIII. Laud was the intellectual successor of the men of the new learning, who had attempted, with the king at their back, to reform the church under the influence of constituted authorities and learned inquiry. The commons were the intellectual successors of the men who, under the influence of continental teachers, first of Zwingli and afterwards of Calvin, attempted to extract a definite system of doctrine from the scriptures. In Laud's time, however, this latter mode of thought characterised the greater part of the clergy and of the religious laity, so that Laud, in attempting to revive a system which seemed to have passed away, found himself at issue with the conservatism which clings to existing habits of thought, and which is as dissatisfied with an attempt to reproduce the ideas of a past generation as it would be with an attempt to introduce ideas altogether unknown. Ignoring the example of Andrewes, who, without irritating any one, had simply recommended the observance of the religious usages of which he approved, Laud held it incumbent on him to compel observance even by those who disapproved of them. In his mind the external obligation always took precedence of the spiritual conception. Uniformity to him was the surest propagator of unity of spirit. He was, as he himself acknowledged, an Aristotelian ('Hist. of the Troubles and Trial,' *Works*, iv. 59), a disciple of the teacher to whom the formation of habits was the main security of moral excellence. He sought, too, for the rule of ecclesiastical belief and conduct in the law of the church as it had been formed in the period of the Reformation, ignoring alike the practice of the mediæval church and the customs which had grown up without legal sanction in recent years.

In this way, quite irrespectively of the value of the practices which he inculcated, Laud, by his failure to take into account existing habits, brought himself into collision with the higher puritanism of his time as well as with the mere disorder and unruliness, of which there was enough and to spare. He did not himself expect success. He wrote to Vossius on 14 July 1629 (*Works*, vi. 265) that he had done his best to find a quiet way out of the difficulty, especially in what he regarded as non-essentials, but that his fears outweighed his hopes; that he dreaded a schism, though he would rather

pray than prophesy, and left the future to God.

In the contest which he was now carrying on Laud showed himself absolutely fearless. An attempt has, indeed, been made to represent him as timid and superstitious, on the ground that he noted down some of his dreams in his private diary. Until it can be shown that in any single instance he allowed his conduct to be deflected by these, it may be taken that he noted them simply as curiosities. On 29 March 1629 a paper intimating that his life was sought was picked up, but it only drew from him the ejaculation: 'Lord, I am a grievous sinner; but I beseech Thee, deliver my soul from them that hate me without a cause' ('Diary,' *Works*, iii. 210).

On 12 April Laud was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford. On 30 Oct. 1628 he had had the satisfaction of hearing that the university had passed a statute drawn up by him, by which the election of proctors is still regulated, and in the following January he induced the Earl of Pembroke, his predecessor as chancellor, to buy the Baroccian collection of Greek manuscripts and to present them to the university (*Works*, iii. 209, v. 10 note o).

Laud's first act showed at least his intention of proceeding in his new position with fairness. He ordered notice to be taken of two sermons, one directed against devout gestures in churches and the other justifying 'the five articles commonly called Arminianism,' and laying 'an aspersion upon the synod of Dort.' During the remainder of 1630 Laud did his best to restore discipline, not only enforcing the wearing of caps and gowns, but also insisting on the due performance of such exercises as were then required for the attainment of degrees (*ib.* v. 3-34).

On 4 June 1630 Laud took part in passing a cruel sentence upon Leighton in the Star-chamber, and found an opportunity of defending episcopacy against the presbyterianism which Leighton held to be the divine constitution of the church. According to Leighton (*Epitome*, p. 83), as soon as the sentence was passed Laud took off his cap and 'gave thanks to God who had given him the victory over his enemies.' The story may have been exaggerated, if it was not untrue. It is also on Leighton's authority that we learn that the lifelong friendship between Laud and Wentworth dated from this occasion.

On 16 Jan. 1631 Laud consecrated the church of St. Catherine Cree in London, according to a form which had been drawn up by Andrewes (*ANDREWES, Minor Works*, p.

316). Though the story told by prejudiced witnesses at his trial may be rejected as incredible (see GARDINER, *Hist. of Engl.* 1603-1642, vii. 244, notes 1 and 2), there can be no doubt that his appearance outside the gate of the church in full canonicals, and his bowing towards the altar, gave offence to the puritans who swarmed in the city. The question of bowing in church was at that time a burning one. A certain Giles Widdowes, having written in defence of the practice, was attacked by Prynne in a book entitled 'Lame Giles, his Haltings.' One Page prepared to answer Prynne, but was checked by Abbot on the ground that controversy was to be avoided. Laud, however, at once intervened. The university of Oxford, now under Laud's dictation, licensed Page's book, Laud having declared that the king was unwilling that Prynne's ignorant writings should remain unanswered. Both the king and the Bishop of London seem to have drawn a distinction between a controversy about the ceremonies of the church which were to be regulated by law and a controversy about predestination which was a matter of opinion. An attempt having been made at Oxford to reopen the latter dispute in the pulpit, Charles, on 23 Aug. 1631, summoned the offenders before himself, and ordered the expulsion of the erring preachers and the deprivation of the proctors who had failed to call them to account (HEYLYN, p. 203).

Scarcely any one of Laud's actions brings out more clearly the legal character of his mind than his treatment of the question of bowing in church. His own habit was to bow whenever the name of Jesus was pronounced, and also towards the east end on entering a church; but he recognised that while the former practice was enforced by the canons the latter was not, and while he required observance of the one he only pressed the other by the force of his example, excepting where it was legalised by the statutes of particular churches. In other respects he required conformity to the law, patiently, indeed, when there was any prospect of winning over those who had hitherto refused obedience, but without the slightest regard for conscientious objections to conformity. In the court of high commission he was exceedingly active, especially in cases of immorality. He was determined that no offender should escape punishment on account of wealth or position, and in May 1632 he took part in successfully resisting a prohibition issued by the judges of the court of common pleas at the instance of Sir Giles Alington, who had married his own niece.

In his action in repressing antinomians and separatists he had the co-operation of Abbot.

Laud's dislike of disorder showed itself in the hard sentence which in February 1633 he urged in the Star-chamber in the case of Henry Sherfield, the breaker of a window in which God the Father was depicted, and in the same month he approved highly of the verdict in the exchequer chamber dissolving the feoffment for the acquisition of impropriations, and directing that the patronage of the feoffees, who had intended to make use of it to present puritans to benefices, should be transferred to the king. In his own college at Oxford Laud's liberality had shown itself in the new buildings. In London he was dissatisfied with the slackness of the citizens in contributing to the repairs of the dilapidated cathedral, and induced the privy council to urge the justices of the peace to gather money for the purpose from the whole country.

Hitherto, except in the courts of Star-chamber and high commission, and in the rare instances in which he could set in motion the direct authority of the king, Laud's action had been confined to the diocese of London and the university of Oxford. On 6 Aug. 1633, after his return from Scotland, whither he had gone with the king, he was greeted by Charles, who had just heard of Abbot's death, with the words: 'My Lord's Grace of Canterbury, you are very welcome' (HEYLYN, p. 250). Two days before Laud recorded in his 'Diary' that 'there came one to me, seriously, and that avowed ability to perform it, and offered me to be a cardinal.' Another entry on 17 Aug. states that the offer was repeated. 'But,' adds Laud, 'my answer again was that somewhat dwelt within me which would not suffer that till Rome were other than it is.' Laud's intellectual position would be necessarily unintelligible to a Roman catholic in those days, and would be no better appreciated by a puritan.

As archbishop of Canterbury Laud had at his disposal not only whatever ecclesiastical authority was inherent in his office, but also whatever authority the king was able to supply in virtue of the royal supremacy. The combination of the two powers made him irresistible for the time. On 19 Sept. 1633 the king wrote to the bishops, evidently at Laud's instigation, directing them to restrict ordination, except in certain specified cases, to those who intended to undertake the cure of souls (*ib.* p. 240). The direction was intended to stop the supply of the puritan lecturers, who were maintained by congregations or others to lecture or preach, without

being compelled to read the service to which they objected.

Upon his removal to Lambeth Laud set his chapel in order, placing the communion table at the east end. On 3 Nov. 1633 he spoke strongly in the privy council in favour of that position in the case of St. Gregory's, when the king decided that the liberty allowed by the canons for placing the table at the time of the administration of the communion in the most convenient position was subject to the judgment of the ordinary. No one was likely to be made a bishop by Charles who failed to take Laud's view in this matter. Laud also succeeded in compelling the use of the prayer-book in 1633 in the English regiments in the Dutch service, and in 1634 in the church of the Merchant Adventurers at Delft.

At home nothing ecclesiastical escaped Laud's vigilance. Before his promotion, in 1632, he had complained to the king of the interference of Chief-justice Richardson with the Somerset wakes, and in 1633, when Richardson was before the privy council to give an account of his conduct in the matter, Laud rated him so severely that the chief justice on leaving the room declared that he had 'been almost choked with a pair of lawn sleeves.' The republication of the 'Declaration of Sports' by Charles on 10 Oct. 1633 had the archbishop's warm approval, if, indeed, he did not instigate the step. Laud was the consistent opponent of anything resembling the puritan Sabbath. On 17 Feb. 1634 he spoke in the Star-chamber in much the same spirit against the sour doctrines of the 'Histriomastix.' He denied, in sentencing Prynne, that stage-plays were themselves unlawful. They ought to be reformed, not abolished. If there were indecencies in them, it was 'a scandal and not to be tolerated.' It was not Laud's official business to purify the stage, and we hear of no further advice of his tending in this direction. On the other hand, he called for a heavy sentence on Prynne, though when on Prynne's second appearance in the Star-chamber on 11 June 1634, Noy asked that the prisoner might be debarred from going to church and from the use of pen, ink, and paper, Laud at once interfered. There was a kind of official severity in Laud, a belief that severe punishments were needed to deter men from resisting constituted authorities, but a certain amount of personal kindness underlying it can occasionally be detected.

As far as the civil government was concerned Laud was in opposition to Richard Weston, first earl of Portland, the lord treasurer, whom he held to be corrupt and inert.

That single-eyed devotion to the king's interests which obtained the name of 'Thorough' in the correspondences between himself and Wentworth led him to attack all who sheltered their own self-seeking under pretexts of unbounded loyalty. On 15 March 1635 Laud was, upon Portland's death, placed on the commission of the treasury and on the committee of the privy council for foreign affairs. His dealings with temporal affairs were not successful. He did his best to be rigidly just, but his financial knowledge was not equal to the task he had undertaken, and in the affair of the soap monopoly he committed mistakes which exposed him to the attacks of his adversaries. All opposition he took as a personal slight, and he even quarrelled with his old friend Windebank for voting against him on this matter. As for foreign affairs they remained, as before, in Charles's own hands.

In his treatment of ecclesiastical questions Laud continued blind to the necessity of giving play to the diverse elements which made up the national church. In 1634 he claimed the right of holding a metropolitical visitation in the province of Canterbury, while Archbishop Neile held one in the province of York. For three years, from 1634 to 1637, Laud's vicar-general, Sir Nathaniel Brent [q.v.], went from one diocese to another, enforcing conformity. Irregularities in the conduct of services and dilapidations in the fabric of churches were all noticed and amendment ordered. Some of the irregularities complained of were mere abuses, others were committed in order to avoid practices opposed to the spirit of puritanism. The real question at issue was whether in the face of the difficulties in the way of so strict an enforcement of uniformity it would be possible to avoid the disruption of the church. In refusing even to entertain the question Laud did not differ from his opponents; but the conscientious rigidity with which he enforced his views did much to ripen the question for consideration at no distant date.

The changes which Laud now ordered were intended merely to remove illegal abuses; but it was inevitable that some of them should be regarded as evidence of his intention to draw the church into a path which would ultimately lead to a reunion with Rome. This was especially the case with his direction for fixing the communion table at the east end of the churches. The opposition created was the greater, as Rome was at the same time making an effort to extend her influence in England, and in that effort Laud was naturally, though quite untruly, regarded as an accomplice. From the end of 1634 to

the summer of 1636 Panzani was in England on a mission from the pope, listening to those who, in their dislike of puritanism, brooded over the idea of a reunion of the churches of Rome and England. Laud correctly gauged the situation when he told the king that if 'he wished to go to Rome the pope would not stir a step to meet him;' but his clear-sightedness gained him no popular credit.

In 1636 Laud's preference for external power over spiritual influence received a curious illustration. On 6 March Charles made Juxon, the bishop of London, lord treasurer. 'No churchman,' Laud noted in his 'Diary,' 'had it since Henry VII's time. I pray God bless him to carry it so that the church may have honour and the king and the state service and contentment by it, and now if the church will not hold up themselves under God I can do no more' (*Works*, iii. 226). He could not see that the exercise of secular authority was in itself a source of weakness to the church. In his hands the church came to be regarded as an inflicter of penalties rather than a helper on the path of godliness and purity.

One side, though not the most important, of Laud's deficiency in this respect was afterwards set forth in Clarendon's 'History' (i. 196): 'He did court persons too little, nor cared to make his designs and purposes appear as candid as they were, by showing them in any other dress than their own natural beauty and roughness, and did not consider enough what men said or were like to say of him. If the faults and vices were fit to be looked into and discovered, let the persons be who they would that were guilty of them, they were sure to find no connivance of favour from him. He intended the discipline of the church should be felt as well as spoken of, and that it should be applied to the greatest and most splendid transgressors, as well as to the punishment of smaller offences and meaner offenders; and thereupon called for or cherished the discovery of those who were not careful to cover their own iniquities, thinking they were above the reach of other men or their power and will to chastise.'

On 21 June 1636 the privy council acknowledged Laud's claim to visit the universities. He prized the judgment as enabling him to override the opposition of Cambridge. At Oxford he had long been master, and on 22 June he sent down a body of statutes, which were cheerfully accepted by convocation. On 29 Aug. he appeared at Oxford to do honour to the king, who was then on a visit to the university, and on the 30th showed him over the Bodleian Library, and took him round St. John's.

Meanwhile puritans attacked him and his

system with scurrilous bitterness. When, on 14 June 1637, three of them, Prynne, Burton, and Bastwick, were brought up for sentence in the Star-chamber, Laud seized the opportunity of delivering a speech, which is as instructive on his position as a disciplinarian as the conference with Fisher is on his views concerning doctrine (*Works*, vi. 36). In the course of his speech Laud referred bitterly to a book issued by Bishop Williams under the title of 'The Holy Table, Name and Thing,' in which a compromise in the dispute about the position of the communion table was recommended. Williams was at this time being prosecuted in the Star-chamber and high commission court for personal offences, and on 30 Aug., after he had been sentenced, Laud by the king's command offered him a bishopric in Wales or Ireland, on condition that, besides resigning the see of Lincoln and his other benefices, he would acknowledge himself guilty of the crimes imputed to him, and his error in publishing his book (*Lambeth MSS.* mxxx. fol. 68 b).

In spite of all that he was now doing, Laud was unable to understand why his maintenance of the strict severity of the law of the church should be interpreted as savouring of a tendency to be on good terms with Rome, and on 22 Oct., many conversions to Roman catholicism having been made through the agency of Con, who had recently succeeded Panzani as papal agent, he took the opportunity of complaining at the council of the favour shown to Roman catholics, and of asking that Walter Montagu, the Earl of Manchester's Roman catholic son, might be prosecuted before the court of high commission. By this Laud drew down on himself the displeasure of the queen. 'I doubt not,' he wrote to Wentworth, 'but I have enemies enough to make use of this. Indeed, my lord, I have a very hard task, and God, I beseech Him, make me good corn, for I am between two great factions, very like corn between two mill-stones' (Laud to Wentworth, 1 Nov., *ib.* vii. 378). He found the queen's influence too strong to be resisted. At his importunity, indeed, Charles consented to issue a proclamation threatening the Roman catholics with the penalties of the law; but when it appeared on 20 Dec. it was found that it had been so toned down as to be practically worthless.

At the same time Laud was not unmindful of the duty of encouraging those who undertook the church's defence by argument. He took an interest in the publication of Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants' towards the end of 1637, and though in the spring of 1638 he sent for John Hales [q. v.] of Eton

to complain of his tract on 'Schism,' warning him that 'there could not be too much care taken to preserve the peace and unity of the church,' he treated him in a friendly way, and took no repressive measures against him. No doubt Chillingworth, and still more Hales, held opinions in which the archbishop did not share, but he saw in their appeal to reason as against dogmatism allies in his double conflict.

Laud was already involved in that interference with the Scottish church which proved ultimately disastrous to his system. When he accompanied the king to Scotland in 1633 he had been shocked by the unecclesiastical appearance of the churches, and on one occasion an intimation that the change he disliked had been made at the Reformation drew from him the remark that it was not a reformation but a deformation. Charles's proposal to issue new canons and a new prayer-book for the Scottish church may have been suggested by Laud; at any rate, the archbishop heartily supported it. The work was indeed entrusted to the Scottish bishops, but it was sent to the king to revise, and in that revision Charles was guided by the opinions of Laud and Wren. Officially Laud had nothing to do with the matter, but it was perfectly well understood in Scotland how great his influence was, and the canons and prayer-book were there held to have emanated directly from him whom they entitled the pope of Canterbury.

When, on 23 July 1637, the explosion took place at St. Giles's Church at Edinburgh, and the Scottish bishops were growing frightened at the result of their handiwork, Laud urged that there should be no drawing back. 'Will they now,' he wrote of the bishops to Traquair, 'cast down the milk they have given because a few milkmaids have scolded at them? I hope they will be better advised.' In March 1638, in a fit of ill-temper, Laud complained to the king of the jeers of Archie Armstrong [q. v.], the king's jester, and poor Archie was expelled from court, though at Laud's intercession he escaped a flogging. The jester only gave utterance to public opinion. Everywhere Laud was held up to the indignation of men as the real author of the Scottish troubles.

Laud's system of obtaining unity of heart by the imposition of compulsory uniformity of action was in truth breaking down. It was in vain that on 10 Feb. 1639 he published by the king's orders an amended report of his 'Conference with Fisher,' in order to prove that his principles differed widely from those of the Roman catholics. He found few to believe him, and before long the disastrous result of the first bishops' war,

as it was called, against Scotland filled him with despondency (Laud to Roe, 26 July, *ib.* vii. 583). Later in the year Wentworth's arrival in England and his instalment as Charles's chief political adviser gave him a gleam of hope. With Wentworth, Laud had long carried on a familiar correspondence, the only one in which he allowed himself perfect freedom of expression. When, in December 1639, Strafford proposed that parliament should be summoned to vote money for a new war against Scotland, Laud gave him his support. What he feared for the church was an attack upon it from without by the discontented nobility and gentry supported by the Scots. At the beginning of every year he sent the king an account of the state of religious discipline in his province, and the one which he gave on 2 Jan. 1640 (*ib.* v. 361) contained so few marks of dissatisfaction that the king noted at the end: 'I hope it is to be understood that what is not certified here to be amiss is right touching the observation of my instructions, which granted, this is no ill certificate.'

In the meeting of the committee of eight, in which the question of undertaking a second war with Scotland was discussed after the dissolution of the Short parliament, Laud spoke in support of Wentworth (now earl of Strafford) in favour of providing, even by unconstitutional measures, for the war. 'Tried all ways'—such at least is the abstract of his speech which has reached us—and refused all ways. By the law of God and man you should have subsistence, and lawful to take it.'

As often happens with men in authority, Laud's power was believed to be more unlimited than it was, and when the king, resting upon the opinion of the lawyers he consulted, allowed convocation to continue its sittings after parliament had been dissolved, the blame was thrown upon Laud, though he had dissuaded Charles from taking a step which was likely to be condemned by public opinion. As, however, Charles was firm on this point, Laud made use of the prolonged sittings of convocation to pass through it a new body of canons, in which, though the Laudian discipline was enforced, an attempt was made to explain it in such a way as to satisfy honest inquirers. So far the canons breathe a more liberal spirit than is to be found in the contentions of their opponents. It was, however, Laud's misfortune that attempting as he did to force upon the many the religion of the few by the strong hand of power, he was driven to take a political side with that authority in the state which was working in his favour. The new canons,

therefore, declared that 'the most high and sacred order of kings' was 'of divine right,' and that it was therefore an offence against God to maintain 'any independent coactive power, either papal or popular,' and that 'for subjects to bear arms against their kings, offensive or defensive,' was, 'at the least, to resist the powers which are ordained of God,' and thereby to 'receive to themselves damnation.' Men not under the influence of Laud's ecclesiastical theories rightly judged that the price to be paid for the establishment of his system in the church was submission to absolutism in the state.

Ridicule is often a stronger weapon than indignation, and nothing did Laud's cause so much harm as the demand made in the canons that whole classes of men should swear never to give their 'consent to alter the government of this church by archbishops, deans, and archdeacons, &c.' People asked whether they were to swear perpetual adherence to a hierarchy the details of which the framers of the oath were unable or unwilling to specify. The etcetera oath, as it was called, turned the laugh against Laud.

Laud was now by common consent treated as the source of those evils in church and state of which Strafford was regarded as the most vigorous defender. Libellers assailed him and mobs called for his punishment. As the summer of 1640 passed away he saw the ground slipping from beneath his feet by the miscarriage of the king's efforts to provide an army capable of defying the Scots. Early in October he was obliged by Charles's orders to suspend the etcetera oath. On 22 Oct., when the treaty of Ripon disclosed the weakness of the crown, a mob broke into the high commission court and sacked it. Laud fearlessly called on the Star-chamber to punish the offenders, but the other members of the Star-chamber shrank from increasing the load of unpopularity which lay heavily upon them, and left the rioters to another court, in which they escaped scot-free. On 3 Nov. the Long parliament met. On 18 Dec. the commons impeached Laud of treason. He was placed in confinement, and on 24 Feb. 1641 articles of impeachment were voted against him, and on 1 March he was committed to the Tower. Here, on 11 May, he received a message from Strafford, who was to be executed on the morrow, asking for his prayers, and for his presence at the window before which he was to pass on his way to the scaffold. On the morning of the 12th Laud appeared at the window as he had been asked to do; but after raising his hands in accompaniment of the words of

blessing he fainted, overcome with emotion at the sight before him.

Unlike Strafford, Laud was not regarded as immediately dangerous to parliament, and no attempt was for some time made to proceed against him. On 28 June 1641 he resigned the chancellorship of the university of Oxford. Parliament was too busy to meddle further with him, and it was not till 31 May 1643 that an order was issued to Prynne and others to seize on his letters and papers in the expectation of finding evidence against him, an opportunity which Prynne used to publish a garbled edition of the private diary of the archbishop.

It was not, however, till 19 Oct. 1643, soon after the acceptance by parliament of the solemn league and covenant, that the commons sent up further articles against Laud, and on the 23rd the House of Lords directed him to send in his answer. The actual trial did not begin till 12 March 1644. There was hardly even the semblance of judicial impartiality at the trial. The few members of the House of Lords who still remained at Westminster strolled in and out, without caring to obtain any connected idea of the evidence on either side. They had made up their minds that Laud had attempted to alter the foundations of church and state, and that was enough for them. Nevertheless the voluminous charges had to take their course, and it was not till 11 Oct. that Laud's counsel were heard on points of law. They urged, as Strafford's counsel had before urged on behalf of their client, that he had not committed treason under the statute of Edward III. It was an argument to which the lords were peculiarly sensitive, as they were more likely than persons of meaner rank to be accused of treason, and the enemies of the archbishop soon began to doubt whether the compliance of the lords was as assured as they had hoped. On 28 Oct. a petition for the execution of Laud and Wren was presented to the commons by a large number of Londoners, and on the 31st the commons, dropping the impeachment, resolved to proceed by an ordinance of attainder. This ordinance was sent up on 22 Nov., and as the lords delayed its passage the commons threatened the lords with the intervention of the mob. On 17 Dec. the lords gave way so far as to vote that the allegations of the ordinance were true in matter of fact, or, in other words, that Laud had endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws, to alter religion as by law established, and to subvert the rights of parliament. They did not, however, proceed to pass the ordinance, and on 2 Jan. 1645 a conference was held, in which the commons

argued that parliament had the right of declaring any crimes it pleased to be treasonable. On 4 Jan. the House of Lords gave way, and passed the ordinance ('History of the Troubles and Trials,' in *Works*, vols. iii. and iv.)

Laud had in his possession a pardon from the king, dated in April 1643. This he tendered to the houses, but though the lords were inclined to accept it, it was rejected by the commons. He then asked that the usual barbarous form of execution for treason might in his case be commuted for beheading, and though the commons at first rejected his request, they on the 8th agreed to give the required permission (*Lords Journals*, vii. 127, 128; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 12, 13). On 10 Jan. Laud was brought to a scaffold on Tower Hill. He declared that he could find in himself no offence 'which deserves death by the known laws of the kingdom,' and protested against the charge of 'bringing in of popery,' expressing commiseration for the condition of the English church, and asserting himself to 'have always lived in the protestant church of England.' 'What clamours and alanders I have endured,' he added, 'for labouring to keep an uniformity in the external service of God according to the doctrine and discipline of the church all men know, and I have abundantly felt.' After a prayer he moved forward to take his place at the block. Sir John Clotworthy, however, thought fit to interrupt him with theological questions. Laud answered some of them, and then turned away and, after a prayer, laid his head upon the block. He was beheaded in the seventy-second year of his age. His body was buried in the chancel of All Hallows Barking, whence it was removed to the chapel of St. John's College, Oxford, on 24 July 1663.

It has often been said that Laud's system, and not that of his opponents, prevailed in the church of England, and that the religion of that church showed itself at the end of the seventeenth century to be less dogmatic than that of the puritans, while its ceremonies were almost precisely those which had been defended by Laud. The result, however, was only finally obtained by a total abandonment of Laud's methods. What had been impossible to effect in a church to the worship of which every person in the land was obliged to conform became possible in a church which any one who pleased was at liberty to abandon.

Laud published seven of his sermons at the times of their delivery; they were collected in one volume, 12mo, in 1651; a reprint of this edition was published in 1829.

A relation of the conference between Laud and Fisher the jesuit appeared first as an appendix to Dr. Francis White's 'Replie to Jesuit Fisher's Answers to Certain Questions,' &c., London, 1624. It was signed R[ichard] B[aily], Baily being Laud's chaplain. The second and first complete edition was in 1639, fol., third edition 1673, fourth edition 1686; a reprint was published at Oxford in 1839. Laud's 'Diary,' the manuscript of which is at St. John's College, Oxford, first appeared in Prynne's garbled edition of 1644. It was published by Wharton in full in 1695. Parts of the 'Sum of Devotions' were printed in 1650 and 1663. A complete edition appeared at Oxford in 1667; other editions, London, 1667, 1683, 1687, 1688, 1705; a reprint of the 1667 edition was published in 1838. The manuscript of this work is missing. 'The History of the Troubles and Tryal of William, Archbishop of Canterbury,' of which the manuscript is at St. John's, was edited by Wharton in 1695. 'An Historical Account of all Material Transactions relating to the University of Oxford' during Laud's chancellorship was published from the manuscript at St. John's by Wharton in 1695. A collected edition of Laud's works was edited by Henry Wharton, 1695-1700. Wharton died before the second volume appeared, and it consequently was supervised by his father, Edmund Wharton. It contains, besides the works noted above, the speech delivered on 14 June 1637 at the censure of Bastwick, Burton, and Prynne, which had appeared separately in 1637, and a few letters and papers. An edition of the whole works (Oxford, 1847-60, 8vo) forms part of the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' vols. i-ii. (ed. W. Scott), vols. iii.-vii. (ed. W. Bliss).

Portraits of Laud by Vandyck, or after Vandyck, are at St. John's College, Oxford, at St. Petersburg, at Lambeth Palace, and in the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam at Wentworth. A copy of the Lambeth picture by Henry Stone is in the National Portrait Gallery. At St. John's College is also a bust by an unknown artist, possibly by Le Sueur.

[The main source is Laud's *Works*, including his Correspondence. His biography was written by his disciple and admirer, Heylyn, under the title of *Cyprianus Anglicus*. Prynne's *Hidden Works of Darkness* and *Canterbury's Doom* contain many documents of importance, but they are characterised by a violent and uncritical spirit. References to Laud are frequent in the *Letters and State Papers* of the time. See also Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 117-144; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, and *Lives* by C. H. Simpkinson (1894) and by W. H. Hutton (1895).]

S. R. G.

LAUDER, GEORGE (*d.* 1677), Scottish poet, born about 1600, was younger son of Lauder of Hatton, Midlothian, by Mary, third daughter of Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington [q. v.]. He probably graduated M.A. at Edinburgh University in 1620. He seems to have entered the English army, where he attained the rank of colonel, and in 1627 it is likely that he accompanied the Duke of Buckingham on the expedition to the isle of Ré. As a royalist he spent many years on the continent, living chiefly at Breda, Holland, where he printed various poems, and appears to have entered the army of the Prince of Orange. Writing from the Hague, 1 April 1662, to Lauderdale, he thanks him for kindness to his son. On 15 Aug. 1677, when with his regiment at Embrick, he refers in another letter to Lauderdale to some offer which had been made to him by Sir George Downing of a place in the guards, and says that he declined it because having 'more hungry stomachs than myne owne to fill' he required some provision to be made for his wife and children. He also asks to be 'freed from the rigour of the law and proclamation and receaved into the number of his majesty's free subjects' (*Add. MSS.* 23116 f. 9, 23127 f. 201). A reference in Sinclair's 'Truth's Victory over Error' (Edinburgh, 1684) shows that he reached an advanced age. In 'Fugitive Scottish Poetry of the Seventeenth Century' David Laing wrongly makes 1670 the year of his death. In the same work (2nd series) Laing gives a 'Christmas Carol' by 'F. G.', 'For the Heroycall L. Colonel Lauder, Patron of Truth,' and an 'Epitaph on the Honourable colonel George Lauder,' by Alexander Wedderburne.

Lauder's poems are mainly patriotic and military. He writes the heroic couplet with considerable vigour, and skilfully compasses an irregular sonnet. His most notable achievement is his successful memorial poem, 'Damon, or a Pastoral Elegy on the Death of his honoured Friend, William Drummond of Hawthornden.' This was prefixed to Drummond's 'Poems' (1711). Robert Mylne, an industrious collector, possessed a good set of Lauder's tracts; and a quarto manuscript in New Hailes Library contains several of his pieces, apparently transcribed from copies printed on the continent. Two of these, 'The Scottish Souldier' and 'Wight' (an appeal from the Isle of Wight for bulwarks), were printed about 1629, and republished in 'Frondes Caducæ,' by Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck (Edinburgh, 1818). In the second series of Laing's 'Fugitive Scottish Poetry' are the following four poems from the same collection: 'Lauderdale's Valedictory

Address,' 1622; 'The Souldier's Wish,' 1628; 'Arestophel, a Memorial of the second Lord Scott of Buccleuch,' undated, but probably to be assigned to 1634; 'Death of King Charles,' 1649. Lauder's other writings, according to a list compiled by George Chalmers, and prefixed to 'Frondes Caducæ,' are: 'Tweed's Tears of Joy, to Charles, Great Britain's King,' 1639, Advocates' Library, Tracts and Signet Library, Edinburgh; 'Caledonia's Covenant,' 1641, Ritson and Signet Library; 'His Dog, for a New Year's Gift to James Erskine, Col. of a Scots Regiment,' Breda, 1647, Mylne's MS. Catalogue; 'Mars Belgicus, or y^e Funeral Elegy on Henry, Prince of Orange,' Breda, 1647, Mylne's Catalogue; 'Achilles Auriacus, or a Funeral Elegie on the Death of William, Prince of Orange,' Breda, 1650, Mylne; 'Eubulus, or a Free and Loyal Discourse to his Sacred Majesty, by one of his most Faithfull Subjects,' 1660, College Library, Edinburgh; 'Hecatombe Christiana, or Christian Meditations and Disquisitions upon the Life and Death of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ,' 1661, College Library, Edinburgh; 'Breda Exultans, or a Poem on the Happy Peace with England,' given by Boswell without reference.

[Laing's *Fugitive Scottish Poetry* and Boswell's *Frondes Caducæ*, as above; Irving's *Scottish Poetry*; Masson's *Drummond of Hawthornden*, p. 461.] T. B.

LAUDER, JAMES ECKFORD (1811-1869), painter, younger brother of Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.], was born at Silvermills, Edinburgh, on 15 Aug. 1811 (see inscription on the back of his brother's monument in Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh). In his early art studies he was aided by his elder brother, and he attended the antique class of the Trustees' Academy from July 1830 till June 1833. In 1834 he joined his brother in Italy, where he remained nearly four years. On his return he settled in Edinburgh, and from 1832—when he was first represented by 'The Gipsy Girl'—he was a very regular contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Scottish Academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1839, and a full member in 1846. He also exhibited fourteen works in the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and the Suffolk Street Gallery, London, between 1841 and 1853; and in 1847 his 'Parable of Forgiveness' gained a prize of 200*l.* at the Westminster Hall competition. Among his more important pictures were 'Julia and Lucetta,' a scene from the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' 1840; 'Day and Night,' 1845; 'Lorenzo and Jessica,' 1849; 'Bailie Duncan Macwheeble at Breakfast,' 1854; 'The Parable of the Ten Virgins,' 1855,

engraved by Lumb Stocks; and 'Hagar,' 1857, now in the National Gallery of Scotland. He died at Edinburgh on 27 March 1869.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School; information from family; books of Trustees' Academy; catalogues of exhibitions.]

J. M. G.

LAUDER, SIR JOHN, of Fountainhall, **LORD FOUNTAINHALL** (1646-1722), born in Edinburgh 2 Aug. 1646, was descended from an old Haddington family which can be traced back to the thirteenth century, and claims as an ancestor one of the Anglo-Norman barons who accompanied Malcolm Canmore to Scotland in 1056. He was the eldest son of John Lauder, an Edinburgh merchant and bailie, who was created a Nova Scotian baronet in 1688, by his second wife, Isabella, daughter of Alexander Ellis of Merton Hall, Wigtownshire. John was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, graduating M.A. on 18 July 1664. In the following year he went to the continent, partly with the view of studying law. After some time spent in travelling he resided from 28 July 1665 till 24 April 1666 at Poitiers. Later in the same year he proceeded by Paris, Brussels, and Antwerp to Leyden, where he matriculated at the university on 27 Sept. (*Index to Leyden Students*, p. 59). He passed advocate at the Scottish bar on 5 June 1668, and from the time of his admission began to keep a record of the decisions of the court of session. Along with fifty other members of the Scottish bar he supported Sir George Lockhart [q.v.] in his resolve to appeal from a court of law to the parliament. They were in consequence debarred and banished twelve miles from the city (**SIR GEORGE MACKENZIE**, *Memoirs*, p. 293), but after a year's exile they were permitted to return. Lauder was one of the council for the Earl of Argyll on his trial in 1681 for lease-making; and for having previously advised the earl that his conduct was lawful, Lauder and eight other advocates were called before the council and censured.

On 23 April 1685 Lauder was elected a member of the Scottish parliament for the county of Haddington. He also sat as member for the same county in the parliaments of 1690-1702 and of 1702-7. Although moderate and cautious in the expression of his opinions, he disapproved of the policy of the government of James II against the covenanters, and holding decided protestant views, he also took a firm stand against the attempts of the king to establish catholicism. He supported the revolution, and was on

1 Nov. 1689 appointed a lord of session, with the title of Lord Fountainhall. On the 27th of the following January he was made a lord justiciary. In 1692 he was offered the office of lord advocate, but declined, except on condition that he were allowed to prosecute the agents in the massacre of Glencoe. He further opposed the union with England, and voted against it. Not long afterwards he resigned the office of lord justiciary from failing health, but he continued for some years to discharge his duties as lord of session. He died on 20 Sept. 1722.

Although not possessing exceptional abilities, Lauder, by his wide knowledge of law and the conscientious care with which he discharged his judicial duties, obtained general respect. It is, however, rather as a chronicler or diarist that he has acquired fame. The majority of his manuscripts are in the library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh. 'The Decisions of the Lords of Council and Session from June 6th, 1678, to July 30th, 1712, collected by the Honourable Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, one of the senators of the College of Justice, containing also the Transactions of the Privy Council, of the Criminal Court, and Court of Exchequer, and interspersed with a variety of Historical Facts and many curious Anecdotes,' was published at Edinburgh, 1759-61, in two volumes. In addition Fountainhall kept a separate historical record, contained in two manuscripts. The earlier, entitled 'Miscellaneous Historical Collections, digested into Annals, by order of tyme as they occurred,' extended from 1660 to 1680, but has apparently been lost. The second, which he named 'Historical Observes of Memorable Occurrents, happening either in Church or State,' extends from 1680 to 1701. From this manuscript Robert Mylne, an Edinburgh lawyer, between 1727 and 1729 made a series of extracts, occasionally abridging them, and also inserting additions and corrections of his own, indicating personal knowledge, but also a strong Jacobite bias. A portion of these extracts was published by Sir Walter Scott in 1822, under the title 'Chronological Notes of Scottish Affairs from 1680 till 1701, being chiefly taken from the Diary of Lord Fountainhall.' The diary was printed in full by the Bannatyne Club in 1840. The club also printed in 1848 'Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs, selected from the Manuscripts [of the 'Decisions'] of Sir John Lauder of Fountainhall, 1661-1688.' The 'Observes' and the 'Notices' of Fountainhall are among the most important historical authorities for the period of Scottish history included in them.

When Fountainhall's father was created a

baronet in 1688, his third wife, on the ground of Fountainhall's disloyalty, obtained the succession to the title for her own son George; but after the revolution Fountainhall secured a new destination, by which in 1692 it descended to him. He was married first to Janet Ramsay, daughter of Sir Andrew Ramsay, Lord Abbotshall, and secondly to Marion Anderson, daughter of Anderson of Baltrain. He had issue by both marriages, and was succeeded in the title by John, his eldest son by the first marriage.

[Prefaces to *Historical Observes and Historical Notices*, and also incidental notices in these volumes and in *Fountainhall's Decisions*; *Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice*, pp. 442-3; *Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen*.]

T. F. H.

LAUDER, ROBERT SCOTT (1803-1869), subject painter, brother of James Eckford Lauder [q. v.], was born at Silvermills, Edinburgh, 25 June 1803, the third son of a tanner of the place. An early aptitude for art received no encouragement at home; but the boy accidentally made the acquaintance of David Roberts, then an enthusiastic young painter, from whom he received welcome incitement and some hints in the management of colours. In June 1822 he entered the Board of Trustees' Drawing Academy, where he studied in the antique classes under Andrew Wilson. He next went to London, drew in the British Museum, and attended a life academy. Returning to Edinburgh in 1826, he continued his studies under his friend William Allan [q. v.], then master of the Trustees' Academy, whose classes he conducted for a year, in 1829-30, during Allan's absence abroad. From 1826 till 1830 he exhibited twenty-three works in the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, of which he was appointed an associate in 1828. He was one of the twenty-four artists connected with that body who, on 18 July 1829, were admitted members of the Scottish Academy—which obtained its royal charter in 1838—and with few interruptions he contributed to its exhibitions from 1828 till the year of his death. He also exhibited in the Royal Academy and the British Institution, London, thirty-six works, from 1827 to 1849. His art was much influenced by the Rev. John Thomson, the painter-minister of Duddingston, whose youngest daughter, Isabella, he married. In 1833 he visited the continent, where he remained for five years studying the great masters in Venice, Florence, Rome, and Bologna, with marked improvement of his own work in dignity and in beauty of colouring. While abroad he was also much employed in portraiture. He returned in 1838, and resided

in London; here his works attracted great attention, and he became first president of the National Institution of the Fine Arts, exhibiting in the Portland Gallery, Regent Street (information received from his daughter). In February 1852 (board minute) he was appointed principal teacher in the drawing academy of the Board of Trustees, Edinburgh, a position which he retained after the affiliation of the school with the Science and Art Department in 1858, and from which he retired in 1861. As a teacher he exercised a most beneficial influence upon the rising artists of Scotland: Paul Chalmers, Orchardson, Pettie, McWhirter, and Peter Graham were among the pupils whom he stimulated as well as instructed. An attack of paralysis in 1861 compelled him to give up work. He died in Edinburgh, 21 April 1869.

Lauder's art is distinguished by refinement and a delicate sense of beauty, by rich and pleasing colouring, and by much dramatic power. His 'Trial of Effie Deans,' 1840, now at Hospitalfield, Arbroath, is the greatest of his productions, and is perhaps the most vividly dramatic figure-picture executed in Scotland. Among his other important works are 'The Bride of Lammermoor,' 1831, which gained the Liverpool prize in that year; 'Christ walking on the Sea,' contributed to the Westminster Hall competition in 1847, and now in the Burdett-Coutts collection; 'Maitre Pierre, the Countess of Croye, and Quentin Durward in the Inn,' 1851; 'Christ appearing to the Disciples on the Way to Emmaus,' 1851; and 'Christ teaching Humility,' 1848, which, along with other of his works, and his bust in marble by his pupil, John Hutcheson, R.S.A., is in the National Gallery of Scotland.

[Redgrave's *Dictionary of Artists of the English School*; minute book of Board of Trustees; exhibition catalogues, and Cat. of Nat. Gallery of Scotl.; *Art Journal*, ii. 12; information received from his daughter.]

LAUDER, THOMAS (1395-1481), bishop of Dunkeld, born in 1395, was in 1437 master of the hospital of Soltre or Soltry in Midlothian, belonging to the Trinitarians or Red Friars. His name occurs in the charters of this hospital from 8 Jan. 1437-8 until August 1444. In the latter year he founded a chapel at the altar of St. Martin and St. Thomas in the Holy Cross aisle of St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh. This endowment was confirmed by royal charter given by James III in 1481. He was named preceptor to James II, who in 1452 promoted him to the see of Dunkeld. By his exemplary life and frequent preaching he is said to have made a salutary impression on the rude population of his

zine' from 1847 to 1849, and were republished in 1874, edited, with preface, by Dr. John Brown, author of 'Rab and his Friends.' He died on 29 May 1848.

Lauder edited Sir Uvedale Price's 'Essays on the Picturesque,' 1842, to which he prefixed an essay 'On the Origin of Taste;' Gilpin's 'Forest Scenery,' and, along with Thomas Brown and William Rhind, 'The Miscellany of Natural History,' 2 vols. 1833-1834. Many of his works were illustrated by drawings made by himself. He left two sons and ten daughters, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his eldest son, John Dick Lauder.

[Tait's Mag. 2nd ser. 1848, xv. 497; Gent. Mag. new ser. 1848, xxx. 91-2; Lord Cockburn's Journal, 1874; Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents, 1873, ii. 432-8; preface by Dr. John Brown to Lauder's Scottish Rivers, 1874; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.]

T. F. H.

LAUDER, WILLIAM (d. 1425), lord chancellor of Scotland and bishop of Glasgow, was son of Sir Allan Lauder of Haltoun (or Hatton) in Midlothian. He was appointed archdeacon of Lothian. On 24 Oct. 1405 Henry IV granted him a safe-conduct to traverse England, on his return from France, whither he had gone on public business. He was made bishop of Glasgow by Pope Benedict XIII in 1408. The regent Murdoch, duke of Albany, appointed him lord chancellor in 1423, and on 9 Aug. of that year he was named first commissioner to treat with England for the ransom of James I, which was accomplished during the following year. He added the battlements on the tower of Glasgow Cathedral, made the crypt under the chapter-house, and had the steeple built as far as the first battlement. His arms are still to be seen on these portions of the cathedral. He died on 14 June 1425.

[Fordun's Scotichronicon; Rymer's Fœdera; Spotiswood's Church Hist.; Innes's Origines Parochiales Scotiæ; Chalmers's Caledonia; Gordon's Scotichronicon, ii. 497.]

J. G. F.

LAUDER, WILLIAM (1520?-1573), Scottish poet, born in Lothian about 1520, was 'among the students who were incorporated in St. Salvator's College' at St. Andrews in 1537. Another student of the same name joined St. Leonard's College in the same university in 1542, and qualified himself for the degree of M.A. in 1544. The poet after leaving the university probably took priest's orders, but seems to have chiefly devoted himself to literary work, and obtained some celebrity as a deviser of court pageants. In February 1548-9 he received the sum of 11*l.* 5*s.* for 'making' a play to

celebrate the marriage of Lady Barbara Hamilton, daughter of the regent Arran, with Alexander, lord Gordon, son of George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly. When the queen-dowager, Mary of Guise, arrived in Edinburgh in 1554, 'the provost, baillies, and counsall' arranged for the performance in her presence of a 'litill farsche & play maid be William Lauder' (*Edinb. Council Records*, ii. 40*b*). In July 1558, at the celebration of the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots with the dauphin, Francis, 10*l.* was paid to Lauder by the royal treasurer for composing a play. None of these dramatic efforts are extant. Lauder joined the reformers on the establishment of protestantism in Scotland in 1560, and about 1563 was appointed by the presbytery of Perth minister of the united parishes of Forgandenny, Forteviot, and Muckarsie. His name appears in the earliest extant lists of ministers dated 1567. He died in February 1572-3. He was married, and his wife survived him.

Lauder's published verse is more interesting from a philological than from a literary point of view. It consists mainly of denunciation of the immoral practices current in Scotland in his time. In his 'Tractate concerning the Office of Kyngis' he insists on the need of virtuous living among rulers, and he shows, whenever opportunity serves, a rancorous hatred of all papists. Their titles run: 1. 'Ane compendious and breve Tractate concernyng ye Office and Dewtie of Kyngis, spirituall Pastoris and temporall Jugis, Laitlie compylit be William Lauder. For the faithfull Instruction of Kyngis and Prencis' [without printer's name or place]. The 'colophon' gives the date 1556. It may safely be attributed to the press of John Scot, who worked alternately at St. Andrews and Edinburgh. It was reprinted by Peter Hall [q. v.] in the 'Crypt' in 1827, and by the Early English Text Society in 1864. A long notice of Hall's edition appears in the 'Edinburgh Review,' vols. xciv. and xcv. Two copies are known; one belonging to Mr. Christie-Miller at Britwell, and the other formerly belonging to Dr. Thomas Leckie of Edinburgh, which passed to David Laing [q. v.], and was purchased at the sale of his library by Mr. Quaritch in 1879. The metre is throughout in rhymed eight-syllable lines. 2. 'Ane Godlie Tractate or Mirrour. Quhair intill may be easilie perceauit qwho thay be that ar ingraftit in to Christ and qwho ar nocht . . . Compyled in Meter be William Lauder, Minister of the Wourd of God,' in 358 heroic couplets, printed by Robert Lekpreuik at Edinburgh about 1570. At the end is 'The Lamentatioun of the Pure

twiching the miserabill Estait of this present World. Compylit be William Lauder at Perth. Primo Februariæ 1668.' The 'Lamentation' is in alternately rhyming eight-syllable lines. 3. 'Ane prettie Mirrour or Conference betuix the faithfull Protestant and the Dissemblit false Hypocrit. . . . Compylit be William Lauder, Minister of the Wourd of God,' in thirty-seven four-line stanzas alternately rhymed; printed by Lekpreuik. A man bearing a mirror is engraved on the title-page of this and the former work. 4. 'Ane trew and breue Sentenciis Discreption of ye nature of Scotland twiching the Interteinment of virtewus men that laketh Ryches. Compyled be William Lauder, Minister of God's Wourd,' three eight-line stanzas, concluding with 'Quod Lauder;' probably printed by Scot. 5. 'Ane gude Exempill be the Butterflie instructing Men to hait all Harlottrie,' four eight-line stanzas concluding with 'Quod William Lauder, Minister;' probably printed by Scot. Unique copies of the last four works are in the library of Mr. Christie-Miller at Britwell. They were reprinted as Lauder's 'Minor Poems' by the Early English Text Society in 1870.

[Lauder's Compendious and Breue Tractate, ed. Fitzedward Hall, with life by David Laing (Early English Text Soc.), 1864; Lauder's Minor Poems, ed. Furnivall (Early English Text Soc.), 1870; Dickson and Edmond's Annals of Scottish Printing, i. 166, 268-9.] S. L.

LAUDER, WILLIAM (d. 1771), literary forger, is said to have been related to the well-known family of Fountainhall. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and graduated M.A. on 11 July 1695 (*Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates*, Bannatyne Club, p. 151). On taking his degree he engaged in teaching, but while watching a game of golf on Bruntsfield Links, near Edinburgh, he received an accidental blow on the leg, and improper treatment of the wound rendered amputation necessary. He was assistant to Adam Watt, professor of humanity at Edinburgh, for a few months before Watt's death in 1734, and he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chair that Watt's death vacated. His testimonials described him as 'a fit person to teach humanity in any school or college whatever.' Soon afterwards he applied, without result, for the keepership of the university library.

Lauder was a good classical scholar, and was a student of modern Latin verse. In 1732 he published 'A Poem of Hugo Grotius on the Holy Sacrament, translated into English [blank] Verse,' and dedicated it to the provost (John Osburn) and the corporation of Edinburgh. In 1738 he announced his intention of issuing by subscription a collection

of sacred poems, and stated that Robert Stewart, professor of natural history at Edinburgh, John Ker, professor of humanity there, and Thomas Ruddiman had promised him their aid. The work was printed at the press of Thomas and Walter Ruddiman, and appeared in 1739, in two volumes, with the title 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ.' It was dedicated to Charles Erskine of Tinwald, Dumfriesshire. Lauder contributed an elaborate and well-written Latin preface and a Latin life of Arthur Johnston. There follow much of Johnston's Latin poetry, including his renderings of the Psalms and Song of Solomon; paraphrases of other parts of the Bible by Patrick Adamson, William Hog, Robert Boyd of Trochrig, David Hume of Godscroft, George Eglisham, and William Barclay; and some original Latin verse by Thomas Ruddiman, Professor John Ker, and other of the editor's friends and contemporaries. Lauder forwarded a copy, with an adulatory Latin inscription, to Alexander Cruden [q. v.] (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vi. 297). Throughout Lauder vehemently insisted on Johnston's superiority to Buchanan as a latinist, and he sought to turn this literary preference to pecuniary profit. On 19 May 1740, he presented to the general assembly a petition, in which, after describing himself as 'teacher of humanity in Edinburgh,' he urged the desirability of introducing Johnston's paraphrase of the Psalms into all the grammar schools of Scotland. Professors Stewart and Ker and Thomas Ruddiman supported the petition; after due consideration it was granted on 13 Nov. 1740, and Johnston's work was recommended as 'a good intermediate sacred lesson-book in the schools between Castalio's "Latin Dialogues" and Buchanan's paraphrase.' The decision caused discontent among the admirers of Buchanan, and 'A Letter to a Gentleman in Edinburgh,' signed 'Philo-Buchananus,' and issued a day or two before the general assembly reported, tried to convict Johnston's Latin verse of habitual inaccuracy, and Lauder of ineptitude as a critic. The author was John Love, rector at one time of Edinburgh High School, and afterwards of Dalkeith school (*Calumny Display'd*, pt. iii. p. 1 π.). Lauder defended his poet with great energy and bitterness in 'Calumny Display'd, or Pseudo-Philo-Buchananus couch'd of a Cataract, being a modest and impartial Reply to an impudent and malicious Libel,' Edinburgh, 1741, 4to. His adversary retorted in 'A Second Letter,' and Lauder returned to the attack with unbecoming warmth in his 'Calumny Display'd,' parts ii. and iii., Edinburgh, 1741. He tried to enlist Pope's sympathy by sending him a

to an abject apology, which Dr. Johnson dictated to him (20 Dec. 1750). It appeared as 'A Letter to the Reverend Mr. Douglas, occasioned by his Vindication of Milton . . . by William Lauder, A.M.,' 1751, and supplied a long list of the forged or interpolated lines. But to it Lauder appended, undoubtedly without Johnson's sanction, many of his early testimonials, and a postscript by himself impudently denying any criminal intent, and treating his performance as a practical joke, aimed at the blind worshippers of Milton. Another apology he forwarded to one of his subscribers, Thomas Birch, and it remains in manuscript at the British Museum (*Addit. MS. 4312, f. 465*). Lauder's publishers at once prepared a reissue of his 'Essay,' to which they prefixed an account of his 'wicked imposition,' and admitted that the only interest that the work could now claim was as 'a curiosity of fraud and interpolation.' The enemies of Johnson tried to make capital out of his connection with the offending publication, but Johnson's integrity was undoubted. 'In the business of Lauder,' he said later, 'I was deceived, partly by thinking the man too frantic to be fraudulent' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 551). Douglas made no little reputation out of his successful exposure of the trick, and Goldsmith refers in his 'Retaliation' to the character that he consequently gained as 'the scourge of impostors and terror of quacks,' who was always on the alert for 'new Lauders' from across the Tweed. At the same time Lauder was violently assailed in many popular squibs. 'Pandæmonium, or a new Infernal Expedition, inscrib'd to a being who calls himself William Lauder, by Philalethes,' London, 1751, 4to, was probably the earliest of these effusions. In 'The Progress of Envy . . . occasioned by Lauder's Attack on the Character of Milton,' 1751, 4to, the writer charitably attributes the fraud to Lauder's poverty; and 'Furius, or a Modest Attempt towards a History of the Life and Surprising Exploits of the Famous W. L., Critic and Thiefcatcher,' has been assigned to Andrew Henderson (*fl.* 1734-1775) [q. v.] 'Lauder has offered much amusement to the publick,' Warburton wrote sarcastically, 'and they are obliged to him' (*ib.* v. 650). Lauder's character was of the meanest, and his fraud contemptible. Nevertheless he has the credit of first proving that Milton had studied deeply the works of Grotius and other modern Latin verse-writers, and had occasionally assimilated their ideas. But his charges of plagiarism are impertinent, and confute themselves.

Lauder made many vain attempts to recover his reputation. He first published a

querulous 'Apology for Mr. Lauder in a Letter to [Thomas Herring] the Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1751, in which he disclaims all malignity to Milton, and dishonestly complains that his own preface to the original edition of his 'Essay' was suppressed by his publishers. In a further vain attempt to overcome popular hostility, Lauder issued in 1752-3 two volumes of his promised 'Dedectus,' including Ramsay's 'Poemata Sacra,' Grotius's 'Adamus Exsul,' Masenius's 'Sarcotis,' Taubmann's 'Bellum Angelicum,' and someshorter pieces. Each work was separately dedicated to some well-known nobleman or scholar. He was still resolute in his charges against Milton, and in the second volume gave a list of ninety-seven authors whom (he alleged) Milton had robbed. Finally, in a fit of desperation, Lauder issued 'King Charles I Vindicated from the Charge of Plagiarism brought against him by Milton, and Milton himself Convicted of Forgery,' London, 1754. Going over the old ground, Lauder here blames Johnson for extorting his first confession. Milton, he disingenuously argues, had himself inserted in the printed edition of Charles I's 'Eikon Basilike' a prayer from Sidney's 'Arcadia,' and had afterwards charged the king with blasphemy in quoting it. Such conduct, Lauder urged, justified the very mild injury which his garbled quotations had done the poet's memory. He had used a similar argument in a letter of excuses sent to Dr. Mead on 9 April 1751 (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustrations*, iv. 428-30).

But Lauder's reputation was irretrievably lost, and he emigrated to Barbadoes. At first he opened a grammar school, but the enterprise failed. Subsequently he took a huckster's shop in the 'Roebuck,' and purchased an African slavewoman, who helped him in the business. He died in Barbadoes in pecuniary distress in 1771.

He left a daughter, Rachel, whom he is said to have treated with loathsome brutality. Captain Pringle of H.M.S. Centaur contrived while at Barbadoes to deprive Lauder of her custody, and after marrying Deputy-provost-marshal Palgreen she became landlady of the Royal Naval Hotel. She called herself Rachel Pringle Palgreen, and was remarkable for her geniality and obesity. In 1786 Prince William (afterwards William IV), while in command of the frigate Pegasus, visited her hotel, and took part in a drunken frolic there, in the course of which much damage was done to her furniture. The prince handsomely compensated her for her loss (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 83-5).

[Chambers's Scottish Biography; Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill,

i. 228-31; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illust.; Symmons's Life of Milton.] S. L.

LAUDERDALE, DUKE OF (1616-1682).
[See MAITLAND, JOHN.]

LAUDERDALE, DUCHESS OF (d. 1697).
[See MURRAY, ELIZABETH.]

LAUDERDALE, EARLS OF. [See MAITLAND, JOHN, second EARL, 1616-1682; MAITLAND, CHARLES, third EARL, d. 1691; MAITLAND, RICHARD, fourth EARL, 1653-1695; MAITLAND, JOHN, fifth EARL, 1650?-1710; MAITLAND, JAMES, eighth EARL, 1759-1839; MAITLAND, THOMAS, eleventh EARL, 1803-1878.]

LAUGHARNE, ROWLAND (fl. 1648), soldier, son of John Laugharne of St. Bride's, Pembrokeshire, by Jane, daughter of Sir Hugh Owen of Orielton, was born before 1613. He was in early life page to Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex. At the outset of the civil war he took up arms for the parliament, and became governor of Pembroke and commander-in-chief of the parliamentary forces in that county. In February and March 1644 he captured Carew Castle, Haverfordwest, Roach Castle, Tenby, and several minor royalist garrisons; but Roach Castle and Haverfordwest were recaptured by Colonel Charles Gerard in the course of the summer, and Pembroke and Tenby were besieged. In December 1644 Laugharne captured Cardigan town and castle, and defeated Gerard's attempt to retake it on 22 Jan. 1645; but on 23 April following Gerard completely routed him at Newcastle Emlyn. After the battle of Naseby Gerard was called off to reinforce the king, and at Colby Moor, on 1 Aug. 1645, Laugharne defeated his subordinates, Stradling and Egerton, with great loss. Haverfordwest, Picton Castle (20 Sept.), and Carmarthen (12 Oct.) fell into the conqueror's hands, and he was able to lay siege to Aberystwith, though without success. In February 1646 he relieved Cardiff Castle, and on 14 April took Aberystwith. In June 1647 he suppressed a revolt of the Glamorganshire royalists.

Parliament rewarded his signal services by voting him on 28 Feb. 1646 a commission as commander-in-chief of the counties of Glamorgan, Cardigan, Carmarthen, and Pembroke, a gift of 1,000*l.*, and a grant of the forfeited estate of John Barlow of Slebech in Pembrokeshire. Nevertheless Laugharne was dissatisfied, and in January 1648 he was reported to be negotiating with royalist agents. His soldiers had in some cases received no pay for two and a half years, and he had himself disbursed much for the parliament, for which he had vainly sought

repayment. Accordingly, when Colonel Poyer set up the king's standard in Pembroke Castle in March 1648, Laugharne's soldiers deserted to him, and on 4 May he was joined by Laugharne himself (PHILLIPS, ii. 345, 361). In his letters Laugharne complained that Colonel Horton had been sent into the counties in which he himself by ordinance of parliament was commander-in-chief, and asserted that his soldiers had been injured, affronted, and robbed of their pay (*ib.* p. 364). Laugharne was defeated by Horton at St. Fagan's, Glamorganshire, on 8 May 1648, and received several wounds in the battle. In the hope of being succoured by the king's fleet, as Lord Jermyn had promised, he held out for a time in Pembroke Castle, but was forced to surrender on 11 July to Cromwell (*ib.* pp. 369, 397; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xi. 40). By the articles Laugharne and four other officers yielded themselves to the mercy of the parliament, without any promise of quarter. On 14 Nov. 1648 parliament passed a vote that Laugharne should be banished (*Lords' Journals*, x. 590); but the army, deeming this too light a punishment, obtained the revocation of this vote from the House of Commons on 13 Dec. 1648, as destructive to the peace and quiet, and derogatory to the justice of the kingdom (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 96). Laugharne, with Colonels Poyer and Powell, was tried by court-martial, and all three were sentenced to death on 11 April, but they were then allowed to cast lots for their lives, and Poyer alone was executed (*The Moderate*, 10-17, 17-24 April 1649). On 6 Nov. 1649 Laugharne was allowed to compound for his estate at a fine of 712*l.*, but the fine was remitted by Cromwell on 25 Dec. 1655, on account of the debts he had contracted in the parliament's service (*Cal. of Compounds*, p. 2106). At the Restoration Charles II granted Laugharne a gift of 500*l.*, a pension of the same amount for life, but the pension seems to have been rarely paid (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2 p. 313, 1664-5 p. 321).

A portrait appears in Vicars's 'England's Worthies,' 1647, p. 85; other portraits are mentioned in the 'Catalogue of the Sutherland Collection,' i. 580.

[Civil War in Wales and the Marches, by J. R. Phillips, 1874. See also Law's Little England beyond Wales; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 40; and Vicars's England's Worthies.] C. H. F.

LAUGHTON, GEORGE (1736-1800), divine, born in 1736, was son of John Laughton of Bridgwater, Somerset. On 3 April 1754 he matriculated at Oxford from Wadham College, graduating B.A. in 1757, and

M.A., B.D., and D.D. in 1771 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 821). He served a curacy at Richmond, Surrey, from 1763 to December 1775, and was instituted to the vicarage of Welton, Northamptonshire, on 2 Nov. 1785 (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, i. 463), and to that of Chippenham, Cambridgeshire, in 1794 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxiv. pt. ii. p. 1211). Laughton, who was also J.P. for Cambridgeshire, died at Chippenham in June 1800 (*ib.* vol. lxx. pt. i. p. 593). Besides three sermons he published: 1. 'The History of Ancient Egypt, . . . from the first settlement under Mizraim, B.C. 2188, to the final subversion of the Empire by Cambyases,' 8vo, London, 1774. 2. 'The Progress and Establishment of Christianity, in reply to . . . Mr. Gibbon,' 4to, London, 1780; another edition, 1788. 3. 'Sermons on the Great Doctrines and Duties of Christianity,' 8vo, London, 1790.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

G. G.

LAUGHTON, RICHARD (1668?-1723), prebendary of Worcester, was educated at Clare College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1684-5, proceeded M.A. 1691, and was created D.D. by mandate in 1717. About 1693 he appears to have been chaplain to John Moore, bishop of Norwich (WHISTON, *Memoirs*, p. 26). In 1694 he was appointed tutor of his college, and in this capacity he acquired a remarkable reputation. Colbatch, in his commemoration sermon preached in Trinity College Chapel, 17 Dec. 1717, says, alluding to Laughton, 'We see what a conflux of nobility and gentry the virtue of one man draws daily to one of our least colleges' (*ib.* p. 430; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 400). Among his pupils were Browne (afterwards Sir William), Martin Folkes, and Benjamin Ibbot. Laughton also distinguished himself as an ardent supporter of the Newtonian philosophy; and when in 1709-1710 it devolved on him as proctor to appoint a moderator in connection with the examinations, he discharged this function himself. At that time, according to Dr. Whewell, he had already issued a paper of questions on the Newtonian theory, with the design, probably, of suggesting theses for the disputations in the schools (*Mus. Crit.* ii. 517-18). He was on terms of the closest intimacy with Bentley, and is the 'Laughton' to whom in the correspondence of that great scholar foreign savants are frequently to be found sending their compliments. By Conrad von Uffenbach (*Visit to Cambridge in 1710*) he is described as 'an agreeable man, who spoke French well.' In 1710 he was, as proctor, prominent in his endeavours to restore the

academic discipline, at that time much relaxed, and his efforts in this direction involved him in an unfortunate collision with some other leading members of the university, among whom were Conyers Middleton and Thomas Gooch. He was charged with excessive censoriousness, and with aiming at his own profit and advancement by contriving to gain credit for great vigilance and conscientiousness as a college tutor. Of Laughton's attainments some of his contemporaries speak very highly. Samuel Clarke, in the preface to his edition of Rohault's 'Physics,' acknowledges his obligations: 'Permulta doctissimo et in his rebus exercitissimo viro Ricardo Laughton . . . debere me gratus fateor.' Whiston speaks of him as 'that excellent tutor;' styles him 'his bosom friend;' and records that Laughton strove, though without avail, to turn him from his adoption of Arianism (*Memoirs*, p. 151). It was to Laughton that Lady Masham addressed her well-known letter describing the closing scene of Locke's life (CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.* xx. 369). In 1717 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the mastership of his college; and on 14 Nov. in the same year he was installed prebendary of the eighth stall in Worcester Cathedral. He died on 28 July 1723.

His speech, as senior proctor, in the bachelors' schools is among the Cambridge Univ. MSS. Oo. vi. 111 (3), and he has verses in 'Acad. Cantabr. Affectus' (1684-5), f. I 3, and in 'Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses' (1694-5), f. N 2. He also wrote 1. 'A Sermon preach'd before the King at King's College Chapel in Cambridge,' Cambridge, Corn. Crownfield, 1717, 8vo. 2. 'On Natural Religion,' autograph manuscript, 4to, sold at Dr. Jo. Lee's sale (Sotheby), 7 April 1876.

[Whiston's *Memoirs*; Conyers Middleton's *Remarks on the Case of Dr. Bentley*, Works, iii. 341; Monk's *Life of Bentley*, i. 286-8; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 322.] J. B. M.

LAURENCE. [See also LAWRENCE.]

LAURENCE O'TOOLE, SAINT (1130?-1180), archbishop of Dublin. [See O'TOOLE.]

LAURENCE or **LAWRENCE**, EDWARD (*d.* 1740?), land surveyor, was a brother of John Laurence (*d.* 1732) [q. v.]. About 1707 he established himself as a land surveyor, estate agent, and valuer, residing chiefly at St. Martin, otherwise Stamford Baron, Northamptonshire. He became an expert on all agricultural subjects, and was famous for his books of maps, with particulars drawn from his surveys, showing the different kinds of land in the possession of each tenant. He was a member of the Spalding

and Stamford societies (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 5, 93), and joined with William Stukeley and George Lynn in the formation of the Brazen-nose Society at Stamford, to which he communicated accurate meteorological observations (STUKELEY, *Family Memoirs*, Surtees Soc., ii. 427). He died in 1740 or 1742.

To the 'Clergyman and Gentleman's Recreation,' by his brother John, 4th edit. 1716, Laurence appended 'A new and familiar way to find a most exact Meridian Line by the Pole-star, whereby Gentlemen may know the true Bearings of their Houses and Garden Walls, and regulate their Clocks and Watches, &c.' (NICHOLS, iv. 576). He also published: 1. 'The Young Surveyor's Guide,' 12mo, London, 1716; 2nd edit. 1717. 2. 'The Duty of a Steward to his Lord . . . To which is added an Appendix showing the way to Plenty proposed to the Farmers; wherein are laid down general Rules and Directions for the Management and Improvement of a Farm,' &c., 4to, London, 1727. Both treatises were written originally for the use of the stewards and tenants of the young Duke of Buckingham. Exception was taken to some passages in the book by John Cowper, a Surrey farmer, in 'An Essay proving that inclosing Commons . . . is contrary to the interest of the Nation,' 8vo, 1732. 3. 'A Dissertation on Estates upon Lives and Years, whether in Lay or Church Hands. With an exact calculation of their real worth by proper Tables,' &c., 8vo, London, 1730.

[Laurence's Works; Donaldson's Agricultural Biog.] G. G.

LAURENCE, FRENCH (1757-1809), civilian, eldest son of Richard Laurence, watchmaker, of Bath, by Elizabeth, daughter of John French, clothier, of Warminster, Wiltshire, was born on 3 April 1757. Richard Laurence [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was educated at Winchester School under Dr. Joseph Warton [q. v.], and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, of which he was scholar, and where he graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1777, and proceeded M.A. on 21 June 1781. On leaving the university he took chambers at the Middle Temple with the view of being called to the common-law bar, but eventually determined to devote himself to civil law, and having taken the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, 19 Oct. 1787, was admitted to the College of Advocates on 3 Nov. in the ensuing year.

Laurence had shown in youth considerable faculty for English verse. While pursuing his legal studies he wrote political ballads in aid of Fox's candidature for Westminster in 1784, and contributed to the 'Rolliad' the

advertisements and dedication, Criticisms iii. vi. vii. viii. xiii. and xiv. in the first part, vii. in the second part; Probationary Odes xvi. and xxi.; and the first of the Political Eclogues, viz. 'Rose, or the Complaint.' Having made himself useful to Burke in preparing the preliminary case against Warren Hastings, he was retained as counsel in 1788 by the managers of the impeachment, together with William Scott, afterwards lord Stowell [q. v.], for colleague; and though he took no part in the proceedings in Westminster Hall beyond attending and watching their progress, he gave excellent advice in chambers, and acquired a high reputation for learning and ability. His practice in ecclesiastical and admiralty courts thenceforward grew rapidly. He remained on very intimate terms with Burke until that statesman's death, and was his literary executor [see under BURKE, EDMUND]. His letters to Burke were published and edited by his brother in 'The Epistolary Correspondence of the Right Hon. Edmund Burke and Dr. French Laurence,' London, 1827, 8vo. In 1796 he was appointed, through the interest of the Duke of Portland, regius professor of civil law at Oxford, in succession to Dr. Thomas Francis Wenman [q. v.], and the same year, through the influence of Burke with Earl Fitzwilliam, entered parliament as member for Peterborough. His speeches in parliament were marked by learning and weight rather than brilliance and force, and except on questions of international law, in which he was a recognised authority, evinced a mind so dominated by the influence of Burke as almost entirely to have parted with its independence. In opposing the union with Ireland he insisted that Burke, had he lived, would have done so likewise. Laurence was a member of the committee appointed in 1806 to frame the articles of impeachment against Lord Melville [see DUNDAS, HENRY, first VISCOUNT MELVILLE]. He was chancellor of the diocese of Oxford and a judge of the court of admiralty of the Cinque ports. He died suddenly on 26 Feb. 1809, while on a visit to one of his brothers at Eltham, Kent, and was buried in Eltham Church, where a marble tablet was placed to his memory.

Laurence did not marry. His leisure time he spent in society—he was a member of the Eumelean Club—or in trifling with literature and divinity. As his contributions to the 'Rolliad' abundantly evince, he did not lack wit, but he had not the readiness necessary for brilliant social success, and an indistinct enunciation made his conversation 'like a learned manuscript written in a bad hand.' His person was unwieldy, and his

mouth was said to bear a striking resemblance to that of a shark. His 'Poetical Remains,' published with those of his brother Richard [q. v.], archbishop of Cashel (Dublin, 1872, 8vo), include some odes (one of which, on the 'Witches and Fairies' of Shakespeare, written as a school exercise in his sixteenth year, was much admired by Warton), and a few sonnets and some translations from the Greek, Latin, and Italian. Laurence was also a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His dabbings in divinity appeared as 'Critical Remarks on Detached Passages of the New Testament, particularly the Revelation of St. John,' Oxford, 1810, 8vo, edited by his brother. They are wholly worthless.

[Memoirs prefixed to Epistolary Corresp. and Poetical Remains; Coote's Cat. of English Civilians; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Brougham's Statesmen of the Reign of George III; Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto, i. 139; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 638; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. i. p. 282; European Mag. 1809, pt. i. p. 241; Ann. Reg. 1809, p. 664.]

J. M. R.

LAURENCE, JOHN (d. 1732), writer on gardening, a native of Stamford Barnard, Northamptonshire, entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, 20 May 1685, and graduated M.A. in 1692. He became fellow of Clare Hall, prebendary of Sarum, and chaplain to the Bishop of Salisbury. He was rector of Yelvertoft, Northamptonshire, and afterwards became rector of Bishop's Wearmouth, where he died 18 May 1732. A copperplate of Laurence, by Vertue, is prefixed to his 'Clergyman's Recreation.' He left one son, John, rector of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, and three daughters. His brother Edward is separately noticed.

Laurence's chief works apart from sermons were: 1. 'The Clergyman's Recreation, shewing the Pleasure and Profit of the Art of Gardening,' 1714; 4th edit. 1716. 2. 'New System of Agriculture, being a Complete Body of Husbandry and Gardening,' 1726; the ordering of fish ponds, brick-making, and other employments of rural economy are treated at length. 3. 'On Enclosing Commons,' 1732. 'Paradise Regain'd, or the Art of Gardening, a Poem,' 1728, a poor piece of versifying, is doubtfully attributed to Laurence.

[Works; information kindly supplied by L. Ewbank, esq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 298, ix. 385; Gent. Mag. 1732, p. 775.] M. G. W.

LAURENCE, RICHARD (1760-1838), archbishop of Cashel, born at Bath in 1760, was younger brother of French Laurence

[q. v.] He was educated at Bath grammar school and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 14 July 1778 with an exhibition. After graduating B.A. in 1782 (M.A. in 1785), he in 1787 became vicar of Coleshill, Berkshire, where he took pupils. He also contributed to the 'Monthly Review' and undertook the historical department of the 'Annual Register.' Shortly afterwards he held the vicarage of Great Cheverell, and the rectory of Rollstone, Wiltshire. In June 1794 he took the degrees of B.C.L. and D.C.L. as a member of University College. Upon his brother's appointment to the regius professorship of civil law, in 1796, he was made deputy professor, and again settled in Oxford. In 1804 he delivered the Bampton lectures, 'An Attempt to illustrate those Articles of the Church of England which the Calvinists improperly consider Calvinistical,' 1805; 2nd edit. 1820; 3rd edit. 1838. The Archbishop of Canterbury presented him in 1805 to the rectory of Mersham, Kent; and in 1811 he was collated to the valuable rectory of Stone, near Dartford, in the same county.

From youth Laurence read widely in theology and canon law, and in later life he studied oriental languages. Accordingly in 1814 he was appointed regius professor of Hebrew and a canon of Christ Church, Oxford. In 1822, after the death of his wife, he reluctantly accepted the archbishopric of Cashel, Ireland. He resided at Cashel until the Church Temporalities Act of 1833 annexed the dioceses of Waterford and Lismore to that of Cashel and Emly, when he selected Waterford as the future place of residence for himself and his successors.

Laurence governed his dioceses with ability and tact. He died on 28 Dec. 1838 in Merrion Square, Dublin, and was buried in the vaults of Christ Church Cathedral there, in the choir of which a marble tablet was erected to his memory. The clergy of Cashel also erected a handsome monument to him in their cathedral; and in that of Waterford a small slab records the fact that it was owing to Laurence that Waterford remained the home of a resident bishop.

Laurence's wife was Mary Vaughan, daughter of Vaughan Prince, merchant, of Faringdon, Berkshire. Henry Cotton [q. v.], dean of Lismore, was his son-in-law.

Laurence's writings are models of exactness and judicious moderation. His erudition is well illustrated by the three volumes in which he printed, with Latin and English translations, Ethiopic versions of apocryphal books of the bible. The first, the 'Ascensio Isaie Vatis' (8vo, Oxford, 1819), which he dated A.D.

68 or 69, furnished in his opinion arguments against the unitarian falsification of passages in the New Testament. The second, 'The Book of Enoch the Prophet' (8vo, Oxford, 1821; other editions, 1832, 1838), was printed from the Ethiopic manuscript which James Bruce had brought from Abyssinia and presented to the Bodleian Library. The third was the Ethiopic version of the first book of 'Esdras' (8vo, Oxford, 1820).

Meanwhile Laurence was as zealously defending the church from the Calvinists as from the unitarians. 'The Doctrine of the Church of England upon the efficacy of Baptism vindicated from misrepresentation' appeared in 2 parts, 8vo, Oxford, 1816-18; other editions 1818 and 1838. While occupied by these investigations Laurence published 'Authentic Documents relative to the Predestinarian Controversy, which took place among those who were imprisoned for their adherence to the Doctrines of the Reformation by Queen Mary,' 8vo, Oxford, 1819.

Laurence's other writings include: 1. 'A Dissertation upon the Logos of St. John,' 8vo, Oxford, 1808. 2. 'Critical Reflections upon some important misrepresentations contained in the Unitarian version of the New Testament,' 8vo, Oxford, 1811. 3. 'Remarks upon the Systematical Classification of Manuscripts adopted by Griesbach in his edition of the New Testament,' 8vo, Oxford, 1814. 4. 'Remarks upon the Critical Principles . . . adopted by Writers who have . . . recommended a new Translation of the Bible,' 8vo, Oxford, 1820. 5. 'The Book of Job, in the words of the authorized version, arranged and printed in general conformity with the Masoretical text' (anon.), 8vo, Dublin, 1828. 6. 'Remarks on the Medical Effects of the Chlorides of Lime and Soda' (anonymously and privately printed), 8vo, Dublin, 1832. 7. 'On the Existence of the Soul after Death; a Dissertation opposed to the principles of Priestley, Law, and their respective followers. By R. C.,' 8vo, London, 1834. 8. 'Extracts from a Formulary for the Visitation of the Saxon Church, A.D. 1528,' 8vo, Oxford, 1838 (this is inserted in the last edition of the Bampton lectures; a few copies were struck off separately). 9. 'The Visitation of the Saxon Reformed Church, in 1527 and 1528, with an Introduction and some Remarks on Mr. Newman's "Lectures on Justification,"' 8vo, Dublin, 1839, a posthumous work, edited by Dean Cotton. 10. 'Poetical Remains,' 8vo, Dublin, 1872 (twenty-five copies privately printed), edited with those of French Laurence by Dean Cotton.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xi. 205-7. xiv. 677; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. i. 98-103; Cotton's

Memoir prefixed to Laurence's Poetical Remains (with photograph); Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, pp. 314, 371.] G. G.

LAURENCE, ROGER (1670-1736), nonjuror, 'son of Roger Laurence, citizen and armorer,' was born 18 March 1670, and admitted on the royal mathematical foundation of Christ's Hospital in April 1679, from the ward of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, on the presentation of Sir John Laurence, merchant, of London. On 22 Nov. 1688 he was discharged and bound for seven years to a merchant vessel 'bound for the Straights' (*Christ's Hospital Reg.*) He was afterwards employed by the firm of Lethieullier, merchants, of London, and was sent by them to Spain, where he remained some years. He studied divinity, became dissatisfied with his baptism among dissenters (**LAURENCE, Lay Baptism Invalid**, 1709, p. 25), and was informally baptised in Christ Church, Newgate Street, on 31 March 1708, by John Bates, reader at the church. There is no entry of the baptism in the register of the church. Laurence's act attracted considerable attention, and was disapproved by the Bishop of London (**WHITE KENNETT, Wisdom of Looking Backward**, p. 228). Laurence then published his 'Lay Baptism Invalid,' which gave rise to a controversy. It was discussed at a dinner of thirteen bishops at Lambeth Palace on 22 April 1712 (*Life of Sharp, Archbishop of York*, i. 370), and a declaration was drawn up in favour of the validity of baptisms performed by non-episcopally ordained ministers. This was offered to convocation on 14 May 1712, but rejected by the lower house after some debate (**KENNETT, Wisdom**, p. 237).

Through the influence of Charles Wheatly, then fellow of St. John's College, an honorary degree of M.A. was conferred upon Laurence by the university of Oxford on 16 July 1713 (*ib.* pp. 284-5). He was ordained deacon on 30 Nov., and priest on 19 Dec. 1714, by the nonjuring bishop, George Hickes. In 1716-18 nonjuring ordinations took place 'in Mr. Lawrence's chapell on College Hill within the city of London' (*Rawlinson MSS.* in Bodleian Library, D. 835, ff. 2, 4 a, 4 b). He was consecrated a bishop by Archibald Campbell [q. v.] in 1733, but his consecration was not recognised by the rest of the nonjurors on account of its having been performed by a single bishop (**PERCEVAL, Apostolical Succession**, App. K, p. 226). A new party was thus started, of which Campbell and Laurence were the leaders, Brett being at the head of the original body of nonjurors. Laurence died on 6 March 1736 at Kent House, Beckenham, the country residence of the Lethieulliers,

aged very nearly 66, and was buried at Beckenham on 11 March. In his will, made 29 Feb. 1736, he is described as 'of the parish of St. Saviours in Southwark.' He left all his property to his wife, Jane Laurence, whose maiden name was Holman.

Laurence was an able controversialist, though his style was not elegant. His collection of facts and references in support of his view on lay baptism is valuable. He published: 1. 'Lay Baptism Invalid, or an Essay to prove that such Baptism is Null and Void when administer'd in opposition to the Divine Right of the Apostolical Succession. By a Lay Hand' (anon.), London, 1708. Editions, with various alterations, appeared in 1709, 1712, 1714, 1723, and 1725, and a reprint, edited by W. Scott, in 1841. The book was attacked by Burnet in a sermon (7 Nov. 1710); by Bishop Fleetwood [q. v.] in an anonymous pamphlet; by Bishop Talbot in a charge of 1712; and by Joseph Bingham [q. v.] in his 'Scholastical History of Lay Baptism,' (1712). Laurence was supported by Hickes and Brett. 2. 'Sacerdotal Powers, or the Necessity of Confession, Penance, and Absolution. Together with the Nullity of Unauthoriz'd Lay Baptism asserted' (anon., in reply to the Bishop of Salisbury), London, 1711; 2nd edit. 1713; a reprint of the first four chapters was edited by Gresley in 1852. 3. 'Dissenters' and other Unauthoriz'd Baptisms Null and Void, by the Articles, Canons, and Rubricks of the Church of England' (in answer to Fleetwood), London, 1712; 2nd edit. 1713; 3rd edit. 1810; reprint by W. Scott with 'Lay Baptism Invalid,' 1841. 4. 'The Bishop of Oxford's Charge consider'd.' 5. 'The Second Part of Lay Baptism Invalid,' in which he tries to prove his position from Bingham's 'Scholastical History,' London, 1713. Bingham replied in a second part of his 'Scholastical History.' Laurence rejoined in: 6. 'Supplement to the 1st and 2nd Parts of Lay Baptism Invalid' (assailing also White Kennett) (anon.), London, 1714. Bingham again replied, but was not answered. An excellent bibliography of the controversy respecting lay baptism and Laurence's position is given in Elwin's 'Minister of Baptism,' pp. 258 et seq. 7. 'Mr. Leslie's Defence from some . . . Principles Advanc'd in a Letter, said to have been written by him concerning the New Separation' (anon.), 1719. 8. 'The Indispensible Obligation of Ministering the Great Necessaries of Publick Worship . . . By a Lover of Truth' (anon.), London, 1732-1734. (a) 'The Indispensible Obligation . . . with a Detection of the False Reasonings in Dr. B——t's Printed Letter to the Au-

thor of "Two Discourses,"' 1732. (b) 'A Supplement to the Indispensible Obligations,' &c., 1733. (c) 'The Supplement Continued,' 1734, in which Laurence quaintly comments on his own views and works in the third person.

[Registers of Christ's Hospital, communicated by W. Lempriere, esq.; Daily Post, 6 March 1736; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 227; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, vi. 117 seq. (Oxford edit. of 1823); Life of Archbishop Sharp, i. 369-77; Laurence's Lay Baptism Invalid, 1712, pp. xii, xiii; White Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backward; Oxford Graduates, 1659-1850, p. 398; Post Boy, 25-8 July 1713; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 475-7, 3rd ser. i. 225, iii. 243-4; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, pp. 381-4; Elwin's Minister of Baptism, pp. 227-40; preface by W. Scott to his edition of Lay Baptism Invalid, 1841; Burnet's Two Sermons, 1710; will in Somerset House, Probate Derby, 60.] B. P.

LAURENCE, SAMUEL (1812-1884), portrait-painter, was born at Guildford, Surrey, in 1812, and early manifested a great love for art. The first portraits which he exhibited were at the Society of British Artists in 1834, but in 1836 he sent three portraits, including that of Mrs. Somerville, to the exhibition of the Royal Academy. These were followed at the Academy by portraits of the Right Hon. Thomas Erskine, 1838; Thomas Carlyle, 1841; Sir Frederick Pollock, bart., 1842 and 1847; Charles Babbage, 1845; Dr. Whewell, 1847; James Spedding, 1860; the Rev. William H. Thompson, master of Trinity, and Robert Browning, 1869; Sir Thomas Watson, bart., M.D., 1870; and the Rev. Frederick Denison Maurice, 1871. He exhibited also crayon drawings of Charles Dickens ('Sketch of Boz'), 1838; John Hullah, 1842; Professor Sedgwick, 1845; the Rev. Frederick Denison Maurice, 1846; George Grote, 1849; Lord Ashburton and Bernard Barton, 1850; Sir Henry Taylor, 1852; Sir William Bowman, bart., 1853; Sir Frederick Pollock and Lady Pollock, 1863; James Anthony Froude, Rev. Hugh Stowell, and William Makepeace Thackeray, 1864; Anthony Trollope, 1865; Sir Henry Cole and Dean Howson, 1866; William Spottiswoode, 1869; Lord-justice Sir Edward Fry, 1871; and Sir Theodore Martin, 1875. He ceased to exhibit at Suffolk Street in 1853, but his works continued to appear at the Royal Academy until 1882, when he sent a drawing of Mrs. Cross ('George Eliot'), made in 1860.

Early in life Laurence was brought into close relations with many of the eminent literary men of his time, and was on terms of great intimacy with George Henry Lewes and Thornton Leigh Hunt; but his most in-

imate friend was James Spedding, the editor of Bacon. Many of his portraits of them have been engraved, the best-known being those of Thackeray reading a letter, Carlyle writing at his desk, Harriet lady Ashburton (in Lord Houghton's 'Monographs'), Frederick Denison Maurice, Mrs. Gaskell, Archbishop Trench, and William Edward Forster. His portraits of Tennyson and Carlyle are engraved in Horne's 'New Spirit of the Age,' 1844. One of his most successful portraits in oil is that of Leigh Hunt, painted in 1837, but never quite finished. It was exhibited in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868, and photographed for Leigh Hunt's 'Correspondence,' published in 1862.

Laurence married Anastasia Gliddon, cousin and adopted sister of Mrs. Thornton Leigh Hunt, and during his early married life he visited Florence and Venice, studying diligently the methods of the old masters, and endeavouring to discover the secrets of their success. In 1854 he visited the United States, and while staying at Longfellow's residence in Massachusetts he drew a portrait of James Russell Lowell, which has been engraved.

He died at 6 Wells Street, Oxford Street, London, from the effects of an operation, on 28 Feb. 1884, in the seventy-second year of his age. There are by him in the National Portrait Gallery portraits in oil of Charles Babbage and Sir Thomas Bouchier, R.N., and an unfinished head of Thackeray, as well as chalk drawings of Sir Frederick Pollock, bart., and Sir Charles Wheatstone, and an unfinished sketch of Matthew James Higgins ('Jacob Omnium'). The Scottish National Portrait Gallery has a head in crayons of Thomas Carlyle. His portrait of Dr. Whewell is in Trinity College, Cambridge, and one of Thackeray is in the Reform Club, London.

[*Athenæum*, 1884, i. 318; *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Graves, 1886-9, ii. 28; *Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy*, 1836-82; *Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists*, 1834-53; information from Horace N. Pym, esq., of Foxwold, Brasted.]

R. E. G.

LAURENCE, THOMAS (1598-1657), master of Balliol College, Oxford, born in 1598 in Dorset, was the son of a clergyman. According to Wood he obtained a scholarship at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1614, when only sixteen, and matriculated 11 May 1615. Before 1618 he was elected a fellow of All Souls, and graduated B.A. on 9 June 1618, M.A. on 16 May 1621, B.D. 1629, and D.D. 1633. He incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1627. On 31 Jan. 1629 he was made treasurer of Lichfield Cathedral, and held the post of private chaplain to the Earl of

Pembroke. At Oxford, where he chiefly resided, he seems to have been much esteemed as a preacher and man of learning, being specially notable for his scholastical divinity. Wood calls him 'a profound theologian.' By Laud's influence he became chaplain to Charles I, and was elected on 11 Nov. 1637 master of his old college, Balliol. John Evelyn, one of his undergraduates, described him as 'an acute and learned person' and a severe disciplinarian, who tried to counteract the effects of 'the extraordinary remissness' of his predecessor Parkhurst (*EVELYN, Diary*, sub 10 May 1637). On 20 March following he received, in succession to Dr. Fell, the Margaret professorship of divinity, to which chair a Worcester canonry was then attached. Laud, writing on the occasion, advised him to be 'mindful of the waspishness of these times.' With his other preferments Laurence also held the living of Bemerton with Fugglestone in Wiltshire, worth about 140*l.* a year. On 6 Dec. 1639 Laud wrote that as Laurence had been almost every week at death's door, he had better be dispensed from lecturing at Oxford for the next term. On the seventeenth day of Laud's trial Laurence was instanced as one popishly affected whom Laud had promoted. The parliamentary visitors compelled him in 1648 to resign his mastership and professorship in order to avoid expulsion, but he afterwards submitted to them, and received a certificate, dated 3 Aug. 1648, attesting that he engaged to preach only practical divinity, and to forbear from expressing any opinions condemned by the reformed church. His Wiltshire benefice was sequestrated before 1653. Dismissed from Oxford with the loss of everything, he was fortunate enough to be appointed chaplain of Colne, Huntingdonshire, by the parliamentarian, Colonel Valentine Walker, whose release Laurence had brought about when the colonel was imprisoned by the royalists at Oxford. Charles II appointed him to an Irish bishopric, but he was never consecrated, for he died on 10 Dec. 1657. During his latter days at Colne, Laurence is said to have grown degenerate and careless both in his life and conversation. He left a widow and children in very poor circumstances.

He published three sermons: 1. 'The Duty of the Laity and Privilege of the Clergy,' preached at St. Mary's in Oxon. on 13 July 1634, Oxford, 1635, 4to (Bodleian). 2. 'Of Schism in the Church of God,' preached in the Cathedral Church at Sarum, at the visitation of Will. Archbishop of Canterbury, on 23 May 1634, on 1 Cor. i. 12, Oxford, 1635, 4to (Wood). 3. 'Sermon before the King's

Majesty at Whitehall on 7 Feb. 1636, on Exod. iii. 5' (Bodleian), in which, according to Wood, 'he moderately stated the real presence, and suffered trouble for it.'

Laurence is said to have left much manuscript ready for the press. A collection of his manuscripts, called 'Index Materialium et Authorum,' is in the Bodleian Library (E. Museo Collection. C. Mus. 40).

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 438; Wood's *Hist. of Univ. of Oxford* (Gutch), i. 84, ii. 215; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. ii. 338, iii. 364; Abingdon's *Antiquities of the Catholic Church of Worcester*, 1723, p. 148; Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, ii. 411; Le Neve's *Pasti*, i. 583, iii. 85, 519, 541; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 100; Laud's *Works*, iv. 295, v. 186, 194, 244, 289, 398; Lloyd's *Memoirs*, ed. 1777, pp. 544, 545. A curious rhyming epitaph on Laurence is given by Lloyd.] E. T. B.

LAURENT, PETER EDMUND (1796-1837), classical scholar, born in 1796, was a native of Picardy in France, and studied at the Polytechnic School at Paris, where he gained several prizes. He came to England at an early age, and was engaged for several years as a teacher of modern languages in the university of Oxford. He was also French master at the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth. He was a good mathematician, and is stated (*Gent. Mag.*) to have spoken fluently 'nearly all the European languages,' and to have been 'well versed in Arabic, Latin, and Greek.' In 1818 he left Oxford with two university friends and visited the towns of northern Italy. Starting from Venice on 9 July 1818 he visited Greece and the Ionian Islands, and came home in 1819 through Naples, Rome, and Florence. In 1821 he published an account of his travels as 'Recollections of a Classical Tour,' London, 4to. The book is not without interest, though Laurent was neither an archæologist nor a topographer. Laurent died in the autumn (before the end of October) of 1837 at the Royal Hospital, Haslar, Hampshire, aged 41. He was the father of four children, who survived him. His wife, Anne, died at Oxford on 5 Jan. 1848, aged 60 (*ib.* 1848, new ser. xxix. 220). Besides the 'Recollections' Laurent published: 1. 'Introduction to the Study of German Grammar,' 1817, 12mo. 2. 'Pin-lar' (English prose translation with notes), 1824, 8vo. 3. 'Herodotus' (English translation from Gaisford's text), 1827, 8vo; 1837, 8vo; also 1846, 8vo. 4. 'Outlines of the French Grammar,' Oxford, 1827, 8vo. 5. 'An Introduction to . . . Ancient Geography,' 1830, 8vo, 1832, 8vo.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1837, new ser. viii. 436; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. W.

LAURENTIUS (d. 619), archbishop of Canterbury. [See **LAWRENCE**.]

LAURIE, SIR PETER (1778-1861), lord mayor of London, born at Saundersdean farm, Haddington, 3 March 1778, was son of John Laurie, farmer, formerly of Sticheil, Roxburghshire. He was at first intended for the ministry of the established church of Scotland, but nothing came of this design, and he came to London as a lad to engage in commerce. He obtained employment with David Pollock, founder of the legal family, who was saddler to George III, and subsequently set up for himself as a saddler, carrying on business at 296 Oxford Street (*Post Office London Directory*, 1807). Becoming a contractor for the Indian army his fortune was rapidly made, and in 1820 he took his nephews into partnership; he himself retired from the business in 1827. He was chairman of the Union Bank from its foundation in 1839 until his death. In 1823 he served the office of sheriff, and on 7 April 1824 received the honour of knighthood. On 6 July 1826 he was chosen alderman for the ward of Aldersgate. In 1831 he contested the election for the mayoralty with Sir John Key, who was put forward for re-election. Laurie was defeated, but served the office in the following year in the ordinary course of seniority. He was master of the Saddlers' Company in 1833. During his mayoralty and throughout his public life Laurie devoted himself largely to schemes of social advancement. He gained the reputation of being a good magistrate, and took an active part in the proceedings of the court of common council, where he showed himself a disciple of Joseph Hume [q. v.] In 1825 he succeeded in throwing open to the public the meetings of the court of Middlesex magistrates, and in 1835 the meetings of the court of aldermen were also held in public through his endeavours. He was president of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals, and a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the city of Westminster and the county of Middlesex. His town residence was situated in Park Square, Regent's Park, where he died of old age and infirmity on 3 Dec. 1861. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. Laurie married Margaret, daughter of John Jack, but had no children, and was left a widower in 1847.

There is a mezzotint portrait of him engraved by James Scott from a painting by Thomas Philippe, R.A., and published in 1839; and an interior lithographic print from a drawing by F. Cruikshank was published by Hullmandel. A portrait by John James Halls [q. v.] presented to him by the company on 24 Feb. 1835, hangs in Saddlers' Hall. Laurie published: 1. 'Maxims,' a skit,

London, 1833, 12mo. 2. 'Substance of Speech of Sir P. Laurie on the Question of the Periodical Election of Magistrates in the Court of Common Council,' 28 March, privately printed, 8vo, London, 1835. 3. 'Correspondence between C. Cator . . . and Sir P. L. upon the Minutes of the Court of Common Council,' 8vo [1839]. 4. 'Speech . . . at the Public Breakfast of the Wesleyan Missionary Society,' pp. 8, 8vo, London, 1843. 5. 'Killing no Murder, or the Effects of Separate Confinement . . .,' 8vo, London, 1846. 6. 'A Letter on the Disadvantages and Extravagances of the Separate System of Prison Discipline for County Gaols . . .,' 8vo, London, 1848.

[P. G. Laurie's *Sir Peter Laurie*, a family memoir (privately printed), 1901; *Townsend's Calendar of Knights*; City Press, 7 Dec. 1861; *Gent. Mag.* 1862, pt. i. pp. 91-3; *Sherwell's Historical Account of the Saddlers' Company*, 1889.] C. W.-H.

LAURIE, ROBERT (1755?-1836), mezzotint engraver, born about 1755, was descended from the Lauries of Maxwellton, Dumfriesshire. He received from the Society of Arts in 1770 a silver palette for a drawing from a picture, and in 1773, 1775, and 1776 premiums for designs of patterns for calico-printing. His earliest portraits in mezzotint are dated 1771, and from that time until 1774 his name appears on them variously as Lowery, Lowry, Lowrie, Lawrey, Lawrie, or Laurie. He invented a method of printing mezzotinto engravings in colours, and for its disclosure he received from the Society of Arts in 1776 a bounty of thirty guineas. Early in 1794, in partnership with James Whittle, he succeeded to the business long carried on by Robert Sayer at the Golden Buck in Fleet Street, as a publisher of engravings, maps, charts, and nautical works. The most important charts published by this firm were Cook's 'Survey of the South Coast of Newfoundland' (1776) and the 'Surveys of St. George's Channel,' &c. (1777). Laurie then gave up the practice of engraving. He retired from business in 1812, and the firm was continued as Whittle & Laurie, but the business was conducted by his son, Richard Holmes Laurie, who, on the death of Whittle in 1818, became the sole proprietor. De la Rochette and John Purdy were the hydrographers to the firm. Robert Laurie died at Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, on 19 May 1836, aged 81. His son died at 53 Fleet Street, on 19 Jan. 1858, also at the age of eighty-one, leaving two daughters.

Laurie's plates are well drawn and carefully finished, and his groups possess considerable merit. His principal subject prints are: 'The Adoration of the Magi,' 'The

Return from Egypt,' 'The Crucifixion,' and 'St. John the Evangelist,' after Rubens; 'The Crucifixion,' after Vandyck; 'The Incredulity of St. Thomas,' after Rembrandt; 'The Holy Family,' after Guercino; 'Christ crucified,' after Annibale Carracci; 'The Adoration of the Magi,' after Andrea Casali; 'The Quack Doctor,' after Dietrich; 'The Flemish Rat-catcher' and 'The Itinerant Singer,' after Ostade; 'The Wrath of Achilles,' after Antoine Coypel; 'A Hard Gale' and 'A Squall,' after Joseph Vernet; 'The Oath of Calypso,' 'Diana and her Nymphs bathing,' and a 'Madonna,' after Angelica Kaufmann; 'Sunrise: landscape with fishermen,' after George Barret; 'The Naval Victory of Lord Rodney,' after Robert Dodd; 'Young Lady confessing to a Monk,' after William Millar; 'Court of Equity, or Convivial City Meeting,' after Robert Dighton; 'The Rival Milliners' and 'The Jealous Maids,' after John Collet; 'The Full of the Honeymoon' and 'The Wane of the Honeymoon,' after Francis Wheatley, R.A.; a scene from 'She Stoops to Conquer,' with portraits of Shuter, Quick, and Mrs. Green, after Thomas Parkinson; and a scene from the 'School for Scandal,' with portraits of Mrs. Abington, King, Smith, and Palmer, from a drawing by himself.

His best portraits are those of George III and Queen Charlotte, after Zoffany; Queen Charlotte, with the Princess Royal and Princess Sophia Augusta, and George, prince of Wales, with Frederick, duke of York, two groups after his own designs; David Garrick, after Sir Joshua Reynolds; 'Garrick led off the Stage by Time towards the Temple of Fame,' after Thomas Parkinson; Garrick with Mrs. Bellamy, as Romeo and Juliet, after Benjamin Wilson; Mrs. Baddeley, the actress, after Zoffany; Elizabeth Gunning, duchess of Argyll, two plates after Catharine Read; Jemima, countess Cornwallis, after Sir Joshua Reynolds; Richard, earl Howe, after P. Mequignon; John, earl St. Vincent, after T. Stewart; Étienne François, duke of Choiseul, full-length, after J. B. Van Loo; Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire; Joseph Ames, F.R.S.; and a series of twelve portraits of actors, after Dighton.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1836 ii. 108, 1858 i. 561-3; *Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Graves, 1886-9, ii. 26; *Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits*, 1878-83, ii. 796-810; *Dodd's Memorials of Engravers* (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33394-407), ix. ff. 259-61.] R. E. G.

LAVENHAM or **LAVYNGHAM**. **RICHARD** (fl. 1380), Carmelite, was born at Lavenham, Suffolk, and, after becoming a Carmelite friar at Ipswich, studied at Oxford,

where he is said to have graduated D.D.; but in the colophon to his tract against John Purvey [q. v.] he is called simply 'magister' (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 399, Rolls Ser.) Lavenham was afterwards prior of the Carmelite house at Bristol. He was confessor to Richard II, and a friend of Simon Sudbury, archbishop of Canterbury. De Villiers, on the authority of a reference in Polydore Vergil (p. 403, ed. 1557) to a Carmelite called Richard, says that Lavenham was one of those who were killed with the archbishop in 1381; but Bale states that he died at Bristol, and Leland at Winchester, both giving the date as 1383. Lavenham must, however, have long survived that date, if Dr. Shirley is correct in his opinion that Purvey's 'Ecclesiæ Regimen,' from which Lavenham extracted certain heresies, was written as late as 1410 (*Fasc. Ziz.* p. lxxviii). The reason given for this date does not, however, seem conclusive. The 'Ecclesiæ Regimen' would appear to be the basis of the charges against Purvey at his trial in 1401 (cf. the articles of accusation given in WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 260-2), and we know that Purvey taught very similar doctrine at Bristol in the reign of Richard II (KNIGHTON, cols. 2660-1, apud TWYSDEN, *Scriptores Decem*). Purvey was a prominent Wiclifite before Wiclif's death in 1384, and his preaching at Bristol and controversy with Lavenham may quite possibly have been anterior to 1383.

Lavenham enjoyed a great reputation as a theologian and schoolman. Bale gives a list of sixty-one treatises ascribed to him (*Catalogus*, vii. 1), De Villiers names sixty-two, and Davy sixty-three. In Sloane MS. 3899 (fourteenth century) in the British Museum there are twenty-four short treatises by Lavenham on logical subjects ('De Propositionibus,' 'De Terminis,' &c.); the majority of these are included in the lists given by Bale and De Villiers. One of these tracts, 'De Causis Naturalibus,' is also contained in MS. Hh. iv. 13, ff. 55-8, in the Cambridge University Library. Other extant works ascribed to Lavenham are: 1. 'In Revelationes S. Brigittæ Lib. vii.' in MS. Reg. 7, C. ix, in the British Museum, a folio volume of the fifteenth century; the fourth book is also in Bodl. MS. 169 (No. 2030 in BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*) in the Bodleian Library. De Villiers describes this work as 'Determinaciones notabiles Oxonii et Londini lectæ.' 2. 'Contra Johannem Purveium,' heresies extracted from Purvey's 'Ecclesiæ Regimen,' printed in 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' pp. 383-99. 3. 'Super Prædicamentis,' in Digby MS. 77, f. 191 b, mutilated at the end, inc. 'Tractaturus de Decem Generibus.' 4. 'Speculum Naturale

siue superviii. lib. Physicorum;' a copy, which was formerly in the Carmelite Library at Oxford, is now at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge (SMITH, *Cat. MSS.* p. 224), where it is styled 'Commentarius super viii. libros Aristotelis Physicorum, qui dicitur supplementum Lavenham.' Tanner ascribes this work both to Richard and to a Thomas Lavenham, who was in 1447 one of the first fellows of All Souls' College. 5. 'De Septem Peccatis Mortalibus,' an English treatise beginning 'Crist y' deyde upon y' crosse.' In Harleian MS. 211, ff. 35 a-46 b, an early fifteenth-century manuscript, with a contemporary ascription to Lavenham. 6. 'De Gestis et Translationibus sanctorum trium regum de Colonia,' ascribed to Lavenham by a late hand in Laud. MS. Misc. 525 in the Bodleian. This is, however, a once famous work by John of Hildesheim (*N.* 1370), a German Carmelite; but there were several English translations, and Lavenham may have been the author of one of these. The Latin and two English versions were edited by C. Horstmann for the Early English Text Society in 1886. Among the other treatises given by De Villiers are 'Abbreviationes Bedæ' (it has been suggested that this is the abbreviation printed by Wheloc in his edition of Bede), 'Compendium Gualteri Reclusi' (perhaps Hilton), 'De Fundatione sui Ordinis,' a treatise called 'Clypeus Paupertatis' (this looks as if Lavenham had taken part in the controversy concerning evangelical poverty), a commentary on Aristotle's 'Ethics,' tracts on physics and astronomy ('De Cælo et Mundo,' 'De Proprietatibus Elementorum'), together with 'Quæstiones,' sermons, and similar works.

[Bale's *Heliades* in Harl. MS. 3838, ff. 68-9; Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt. Brit.* pp. 37-8; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* pp. 470-1; C. de Villiers's *Bibl. Carmel.* ii. 678-82; Davy's *Athenæ Sufolcienses* in *Addit. MS.* 19165; *Catalogues of MSS.* in *Brit. Mus.* and *Bodleian.*] C. L. K.

LAVINGTON, BARON (1738?-1807).
[See PAYNE, SIR RALPH.]

LAVINGTON, GEORGE (1684-1762), bishop of Exeter, was son of the Rev. Joseph Lavington, who married at Mildenhall in that county, on 27 April 1675, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Stephen Constable, rector of the parish and prebendary of Slape in Salisbury Cathedral. He was born at Mildenhall rectory and baptised on the same day, 18 Jan. 1683-4. According to the accepted biographies, his father exchanged his benefice of Broad Hinton in Wiltshire for that of Newnton Longville in Buckinghamshire, which was in the gift of New College, Oxford, and through this connection with

the members of that college the boy was sent to Winchester College; but no incumbent of the name of Lavington ever held the living of Broad Hinton, and the rector of Newton Longville was John Lavington. George was elected scholar of Winchester College in 1698, and among the school exercises preserved there was a Greek translation by him, in imitation of Theocritus, of the eclogues of Virgil. On 1 March 1705-6 he was admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, and two years later he became a fellow. He graduated B.C.L. in 1713, and D.C.L. in 1732. The university was mainly Jacobite, but he was conspicuous for his devotion to the house of Hanover. Ayliffe depicts him 'as (even among his enemies) esteemed a person of admirable natural parts, good manners, sound judgment, and of a very remarkable sweetness of temper in all conversation.' The college presented him in 1717 to the rectory of Heyford Warren, Oxfordshire, which he resigned in 1730, and Bishop Potter gave him the rectory of Hook Norton in that county. His political principles endeared him to Lord Coningsby [q. v.], who selected him as his domestic chaplain and procured for him the position of chaplain to George I. On the nomination of the crown he was instituted, on 23 Nov. 1719, to the fourth stall in Worcester Cathedral, where Francis Hare [q. v.] was dean, and retained it until 1731, when, on Hare's promotion to the deanery of St. Paul's, Lavington procured the prebendal stall of Wildland in that cathedral (2 Nov. 1731). He also held the rectories of St. Michael Bassishaw (1730-1742) and St. Mary Aldermary (1742-7) in the city of London. Without his solicitation or knowledge the whig peers, Newcastle and Hardwicke, recommended him for the see of Exeter, and on 8 Feb. 1746-7 he was consecrated at Lambeth as its bishop, holding *in commendam* during his tenure of the bishopric the archdeaconry of Exeter, a prebendal stall in the cathedral, and the rectory of Shobrooke in Devonshire. John Wesley records in his 'Journal' (ed. 1827, iii. 107) that he was 'well pleased to partake in the cathedral of the Lord's supper with my old opponent Bishop Lavington' on Sunday, 29 Aug. 1762. A fortnight later (13 Sept.) the bishop died at Exeter, and was buried on 19 Sept. in a vault in the south aisle of the choir of the cathedral. A plain white marble tablet was placed to his memory behind the throne, the inscription on which, written by Sub-dean Barton, is printed in Polwhele's 'Devonshire,' ii. 14. His wife was Frances Maria Lave of Corfe Mullen, Dorsetshire, daughter of a Huguenot refugee. They were married about 1722, and she outlived the bishop, being

buried by his side 29 Nov. 1763. Two of their children were buried in Worcester Cathedral—George on 20 April 1723, and Margaret Frances on 30 April 1726 (GREEN, *Worcester*, ii. App. p. xxix). Their only surviving daughter, Ann, married in Exeter Cathedral, on 23 Aug. 1753, the Rev. George Nutcombe Quicke, then rector of Morchard Bishop, near Exeter, who afterwards took the surname of Nutcombe and became chancellor of Exeter Cathedral. She died 16 Jan. 1811. A half-length portrait of the bishop at the episcopal palace represents his features as gross.

Lavington, as a strenuous opponent of methodism, acted with great severity to the Rev. George Thompson, one of its chief supporters in Cornwall, and refused to accept the testimonials of Thomas Haweis [q. v.] because he disliked the views of the signatory clergymen. In 1748 there was printed a fictitious extract from a charge just delivered by him in his diocese which exposed him to the charge of favouring methodism, whereupon he publicly accused its leaders of having promoted the fraud. Through the aid of the Countess of Huntingdon their innocence was proved, and Lavington was induced to retract his accusation. Out of this incident grew 'A Letter to the Bishop of Exeter, by a Clergyman of the Church of England, in Defence of the Methodists,' and it provoked the bishop into issuing, but without his name, his famous work, 'The Enthusiasm of Methodists and Papists compared [pt. i.], 1749,' in which he paraded the natural excesses committed by the original followers of John Wesley. To this part there speedily appeared answers by Wesley, Whitefield, and Vincent Perronet, and when the bishop wrote a second part in the same year (1749) he prefixed to it a long letter to Whitefield in reply to his pamphlet. Lavington issued a third part in 1751, with a lengthy preface to Wesley in answer to his letter, with the result that Wesley published a second letter (January 1752), and Vincent Perronet composed another pamphlet in refutation of the bishop. In April 1752 there came out 'The Bishop of Exeter's Answer to Mr. Wesley's late Letter to his Lordship,' pp. 15, to which Wesley replied from Newcastle-upon-Tyne on 8 May 1752. The three parts of Lavington's work were published together in 1754, and they were reprinted, 'with notes, introduction, and appendix,' by the Rev. Richard Polwhele so late as 1820. Warburton, in his 'Letters to Hurd' (2nd ed. 1809), acknowledges that Lavington's book was 'on the whole composed well enough—though it be a bad copy of Stillingfleet's famous book of "The Fanaticism of the Church of Rome"—to do the

execution he intended,' but sneers at his attempt to make the methodists resemble 'everything that is bad,' while Southey contented himself with vouching 'for the accuracy of Lavington's Catholic references' (*Life and Corresp.* ii. 345).

A cognate work by Lavington was entitled 'The Moravians compared and detected,' 1755, in which they were likened to 'the ringleaders and disciples of the most infamous Antient Heretics,' but it attracted little attention. He published many sermons, one of which, called 'The Influence of Church Music,' was preached in Worcester Cathedral at the meeting of the three choirs on 8 Sept. 1725, and passed into a third edition in 1753. Two of his letters, the property of Mr. Lewis Majendie, are described in the *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 322-323, and in the 'Discourses and Essays' of Dr. Edward Cobden [q. v.], a contemporary at Winchester College, is a Latin strena in praise of Lavington when made a bishop.

[Kirby's *Winchester Scholars*, p. 215; *Le Neve's Fasti*, i. 382, 396, 429, ii. 450, iii. 83; *Gent. Mag.* 1762, p. 448; Tyerman's *John Wesley*, ii. 23-5, 91-4, 134, 149-53; Tyerman's *Whitefield*, ii. 201, 219-22, 230-2; *Life and Times of Countess of Huntingdon*, ed. 1840, i. 95-6, ii. 55; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 365, 1858; *Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit.* pp. 774, 1659; *Green's Worcester*, ii. App. p. xxix; *Polwhele's Devonshire*, i. 313-14, ii. 14-16, 36; *Oliver's Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 163, 273; *Trans. Devon. Assoc.* xvi. 130; information from Dr. Sewell, New College, Oxford, the Rev. C. Soames of Mildenhall, and Mr. Arthur Burch of the Diocesan Registry, Exeter.] W. P. C.

LAVINGTON, JOHN (1690?-1759), presbyterian divine, born about 1690 or a little later, was probably educated for the ministry in London. In 1715 he was chosen colleague to John Withers in the pastorate of Bow Meeting, Exeter, and was ordained on 19 Oct. along with Joseph Hallett (1691?-1744) [q. v.]. The two pastors of Bow Meeting preached also at the Little Meeting, in rotation with the two pastors of James' Meeting. Of all four, Lavington was the only one unaffected in his theology by the movement towards Arianism, initiated by the publication of the 'Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity' (1712), by Samuel Clarke (1675-1729) [q. v.]. Hence, in the controversies which belong to the life of James Peirce [q. v.], he took, though a young man, a leading part on the orthodox side. Lavington drew up the formula of orthodoxy adopted (by a majority of more than two to one) in September 1718 by the Exeter assembly of divines (including the presbyterian and congregationalist ministers

of Devon and Cornwall), viz.: 'that there is but one living and true God; and that Father, Son, and Holy Ghost are the one God.' For thirty-five years an adhesion to this formula, or its equivalent, was the condition of license or ordination by the Exeter assembly. Micaiah Towgood [q. v.], who became one of the pastors of James' Meeting in 1750, moved that it be set aside. Acting in concert with congregationalists, Lavington, in 1752, instituted a 'Western academy' at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, for the training of an orthodox ministry; the principal tutor was his son John. The names of six students are preserved, the best known being John Punfield, a predecessor of John Angell James [q. v.] at Birmingham. In 1753 the assembly repealed the resolution of 1718, thus making belief in the doctrine of the Trinity an open question. By this time the ministers of Cornwall had left the assembly; the vote for repeal was 14 to 9, with three neutrals; among the majority was William Harris (1720-1770) [q. v.] the biographer. Lavington died in 1759. He published nothing with his name, but had a hand in several of the anonymous pamphlets issued during the Exeter controversy, 1719-20.

His son, **JOHN LAVINGTON** (d. 1764), ordained 29 Aug. 1739, died 20 Dec. 1764. He published several sermons, 1743-59; others were published in 1790.

[*Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Baptist Churches in West of England*, 1835, pp. 386 sq.; *Christian Moderator*, September 1826, pp. 153 sq.; *Christian Life*, 16 and 23 June 1838; manuscript list of ordinations preserved with minutes of Exeter Assembly; Walter Wilson's manuscript account of Dissenting Academies, in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

LAW, CHARLES EWAN (1792-1850), recorder of London, second son of Edward Law, first baron Ellenborough [q. v.], by his wife, Anne, daughter of George Phillips Towry of the victualling office, was born on 14 June 1792. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. 1812 and LL.D. 1847. Having been admitted a member of the Inner Temple in 1813, Law was called to the bar on 7 Feb. 1817, and subsequently became a member of the home circuit. Previously to his call he was appointed by his father clerk of the nisi prius in London and Middlesex in the court of king's bench, and shortly afterwards became a commissioner of bankruptcy. On 30 Jan. 1828 he was elected by the court of common council one of the four common pleaders of the city of London, and in 1828 was appointed a judge of the sheriff's court. In 1829 he

became a king's counsel, and in the same year was elected to the bench of the Inner Temple, of which society he was treasurer in 1839. In November 1830 he was appointed to the office of common serjeant in succession to Denman, who had become attorney-general. Upon the resignation of Newman Knowllys in 1833 Law was elected to the post of recorder, which he continued to hold until his death. At a by-election in March 1835, occasioned by the elevation of Charles Mannes-Sutton [q. v.] to the House of Lords as Viscount Canterbury, Law was returned unopposed to the House of Commons for the university of Cambridge as the colleague of Henry Goulburn [q. v.], with whom he continued to represent the constituency until his death. The only occasion on which his seat was contested was at the general election of 1847, when he was returned at the head of the poll as a protectionist, while Goulburn only narrowly escaped being defeated by Viscount Feilding. Law was a staunch tory, but did not take any prominent part in the debates of the House of Commons. He was a man of moderate abilities (*Law Magazine*, xlv. 291). He died at No. 72 Eaton Place, Belgrave Square, London, on 13 Aug. 1850, aged 58, and was buried at St. John's Church, Paddington, whence his remains were removed to Wargrave, Berkshire.

Law married, first at Gretna Green on 8 March, and again on 22 May 1811, Elizabeth Sophia, third daughter of Sir Edward Nightingale, bart., of Kneesworth, Cambridgeshire, by whom he had three sons and seven daughters. His widow died at Twyford, Berkshire, on 25 Jan. 1864, aged 74. His second son, Charles Edmund Towry Law, succeeded his uncle, Edward, earl of Ellenborough, as third baron, Dec. 1871.

[*Gent. Mag.* new ser. 1850 xxxiv. 433-4, new ser. 1864 xvi. 402; *Annual Register* 1850, p. 122, App. to Chron., pp. 252-3; *Law Times*, 17 Aug. 1850; *Illustr. London News*, 17 Aug. 1850; *Burke's Peerage*, 1889, p. 498; *Foster's Peerage*, 1883, p. 264.] G. F. R. B.

LAW, EDMUND (1703-1787), bishop of Carlisle, was born in the parish of Cartmel in Lancashire on 6 June 1703. His father, Edmund Law, descended from a family of yeomen or 'statesmen,' long settled at Askham in Westmoreland, was son of Edmund Law, of Carhullan and Measand (will dated 1689), by his wife Elizabeth Wright of Measand. He was curate of Staveley-in-Cartmel, and master of a small school there from 1693 to 1742. He married at Kendal 29 Nov. 1701 Patience Langbaine, of the parish of Kirkby-Kendal, who lies buried in Cartmel Churchyard. He seems on his marriage to have

settled on his wife's property at Buck Crag, about four miles from Staveley (*Cumb. and Westm. Antiq. Soc. Trans.* vii. [new ser.] 108-9). There his only son, Edmund, was born. The boy, educated first at Cartmel school, and afterwards at the free grammar school at Kendal, went to St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1723). Soon elected fellow of Christ's College, he proceeded M.A. in 1727. He was always an earnest student. At Cambridge his chief friends were Dr. Waterland, master of Magdalene College, Dr. Jortin, and Dr. John Taylor, the editor of Demosthenes. His first literary work was his 'Essay on the Origin of Evil,' a translation of Archbishop King's 'De Origine Mali,' which Law illustrated with copious notes in 1731. In 1734, while still at Christ's College, he prepared, in conjunction with John Taylor, T. Johnson, and Sandys Hutchinson, an edition of R. Stephens's 'Thesaurus Linguae Latinae,' and in the same year appeared his 'Enquiry into the Ideas of Space and Time,' an attack upon *a priori* proofs of the existence of God, in answer to a work by John Jackson (1686-1763) [q. v.] entitled 'The Existence and Unity of God proved from his Nature and Attributes.' In 1737 he was presented with the living of Greystoke in Cumberland, the gift of which at this time devolved on the university, and soon afterwards he married Mary, the daughter of John Christian of Unrigg in Cumberland. In 1743 he was made archdeacon of the diocese of Carlisle, and in 1746 he left Greystoke for Great Salkeld, the rectory of which was annexed to the archdeaconry.

The work by which he is perhaps best known, 'Considerations on the State of the World with regard to the Theory of Religion,' was published by him at Cambridge in 1745. The main idea of the book is that the human race has been, and is, through a process of divine education, gradually and continuously progressing in religion, natural or revealed, at the same rate as it progresses in all other knowledge. In his philosophical opinions he was an ardent disciple of Locke, in politics he was a whig, and as a churchman he represented the most latitudinarian position of the day, but his Christian belief was grounded firmly on the evidence of miracles (cf. *Theory*, ed. 1820, p. 65 n.). The 'Theory of Religion' went through many editions, being subsequently enlarged with 'Reflections on the Life and Character of Christ,' and an 'Appendix concerning the use of the words Soul and Spirit in the Holy Scripture.' The latest edition, with Paley's life of the author prefixed, was published by his son, George Henry Law [q. v.], then bishop of

Chester, in 1820. A German translation, made from the fifth enlarged edition, was printed at Leipzig in 1771.

In 1754 Law advocated in his public exercise for the degree of D.D. his favourite doctrine that the soul, which in his view was not naturally immortal, passed into a state of sleep between death and the resurrection. This theory met with much opposition; it was, however, defended by Archdeacon Blackburne. In 1756 Law became master of Peterhouse, and at the same time resigned his archdeaconry. In 1760 he was appointed librarian, or rather *proto-bibliothecarius*, of the university of Cambridge, an office created in 1721, and first filled by Dr. Conyers Middleton [q. v.], and in 1764 he was made Knightbridge professor of moral philosophy (LUARD, *Cat. Grad. Cant.* p. 623). In 1763 he was presented to the archdeaconry of Staffordshire and a prebend in the church of Lichfield by his former pupil, Dr. Cornwallis; he received a prebend in the church of Lincoln in 1764, and in 1767 a prebendal stall in the church of Durham through the influence of the Duke of Newcastle. In 1768 Law was recommended by the Duke of Grafton, then chancellor of the university, to the bishopric of Carlisle. His friend and biographer, Paley, declares that Law regarded his elevation as a satisfactory proof that decent freedom of inquiry was not discouraged.

In 1774 the bishop published anonymously an outspoken declaration in favour of religious toleration in a pamphlet entitled 'Considerations on the Propriety of requiring Subscription to Articles of Faith.' It was suggested by a petition presented to parliament in 1772 by Archdeacon Blackburne and others for the abolition of subscription, and Law argued that it was unreasonable to impose upon a clergyman in any church more than a promise to comply with its liturgy, rites, and offices, without exacting any profession of such minister's present belief, still less any promise of constant belief, in particular doctrines. The publication was attacked by Dr. Randolph of Oxford, and defended by 'A Friend of Religious Liberty' in a tract attributed by some to Paley, and said to have been his first literary production. In 1777 the bishop published an edition of the 'Works' of Locke, in 4 vols. 4to, with a preface and a life of the author. Law also published several sermons. His interleaved Bible, with many manuscript notes, is preserved in the British Museum. He died at Rose Castle on 14 Aug. 1787, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was buried in the cathedral of Carlisle, where the inscription

on his monument commemorates his zeal alike for Christian truth and Christian liberty, adding '*religionem simplicem et incorruptam nisi salva libertate stare non posse arbitratus.*' His biographer, who knew him well, describes the bishop as 'a man of great softness of manners, and of the mildest and most tranquil disposition. His voice was never raised above its ordinary pitch. His countenance seemed never to have been ruffled.'

Law's wife predeceased him in 1772, leaving eight sons and four daughters. His eldest son, Edmund, died a young man; four younger sons, John, bishop of Elphin, Edward (afterwards Lord Ellenborough), George Henry, bishop of Bath and Wells, and Thomas, are noticed separately.

The bishop's portrait was three times painted by Romney: in 1777 for Sir Thomas Rumbolt; in 1783 for Dr. John Law, then bishop of Clonfert; and a half-length, without his robes, in 1787 for Edward Law, afterwards lord Ellenborough (*Memoirs of G. Romney*, by Rev. J. Romney, 1830, pp. 188, 189).

[Life by Dr. William Paley; Leslie Stephen's *English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 406 sq.; Hunt's *Religious Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, iii. 313, 316, 355; art. 'Laws of Buck Crag' in *Trans. of Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiq. Soc.* vol. ii. 1876; cf. Aspland's *Guide to Grange-over-Sands*, p. 68; Le Neve's *Fasti*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. G. L.

LAW, EDWARD, first BARON ELLENBOROUGH (1750-1818), lord chief justice of England, fourth son of Edmund Law [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Christian of Unerigg or Ewanrigg, in the parish of Dearham, Cumberland, was born at Great Salkeld, Cumberland, where his father was then rector, on 16 Nov. 1750. At the age of eight he went to live with his maternal uncle, the Rev. Humphrey Christian. After a short time at school at Bury St. Edmunds, Law was removed to the Charterhouse, where he was admitted a scholar on 22 Jan. 1761 upon the nomination of Dr. Sherlock, bishop of London. Here he remained six years, 'a bluff burly boy, at once moody and good-natured, ever ready to inflict a blow or perform an exercise for his schoolfellows' (Capel Lofft, quoted in LORD CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, iii. 96). He became captain of the school, and being elected an exhibitioner on 2 May 1767, matriculated on 11 July in the same year at Peterhouse, Cambridge, of which his father was then the master. While at the university he became acquainted with Vicary Gibbs [q. v.], Simon de Blanc, and Soulden Lawrence, all of whom afterwards sat with him

on the judicial bench, and with William Coxe [q. v.], who drew a flattering description of his friend as 'Philotes' (*Quarterly Review*, i. 102-3). Law was third wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist in 1771, and obtained the member's prize for the second best Latin essay in 1772 and 1773. He graduated B.A. 1771 and M.A. 1774. Though his father wished to have all his sons in the church, Law determined to try his fortune at the bar, and was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 10 June 1769. Having been elected a fellow of his college on 29 June 1771, Law was enabled to go up to London, where he became the pupil of George Wood, the celebrated special pleader, who afterwards became a baron of the exchequer. In 1775 he commenced practising as a special pleader on his own account, and soon made a handsome income. After five years' drudgery in chambers he was called to the bar on 12 June 1780 (the same day as William Pitt, his fellow-student of Lincoln's Inn), and joined the northern circuit, where his family connection and the reputation which he had acquired as a special pleader stood him in good stead. He rapidly acquired a large practice, and in spite of Thurlow's objections to his whig principles was made a king's counsel on 27 June 1787, and on 16 Nov. 1787 was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple, to which society he had been admitted in November 1782 on leaving Lincoln's Inn. Hitherto Law's fame at the bar had been confined to the northern circuit; but on the suggestion of Sir Thomas Rumbold, who had married his youngest sister, Joanna, he was retained as the leading counsel for Warren Hastings, his juniors being Thomas Plumer and Robert Dallas [q. v.], both of whom were subsequently raised to the bench. The ability with which he conducted the defence was quickly recognised, and in the many wrangles with the managers on the numerous and important questions of evidence he showed that he was quite capable of holding his own. The trial commenced on 13 Feb. 1788, but it was not until 14 Feb. 1792 that Law's turn came to open the defence. His speech, which lasted three days (BOND, *Speeches of the Managers and Counsel in the Trial of Warren Hastings*, 1860, ii. 524-683), was most remarkable for the lucidity of the statements and the manly vigour of the arguments, though 'the finer passages have rarely been surpassed by any effort of forensic power . . . and would have ranked with the most successful exhibitions of the oratorical art had they been delivered in the early stage of the trial' (LORD BROUGHAM, *Historical Sketches*, 3rd ser. p. 206). At the commence-

ment of his speech he appears to have been exceedingly nervous, and unable to do himself justice; but on the second day 'Mr. Law was far more animated and less frightened, and acquitted himself so as to emit as much éloge as, in my opinion, he had merited censure at the opening' (*Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay*, 1842, v. 282-9). On 15 and 19 Feb. 1793 Law opened the defence on the second charge, relating to the treatment of the begums of Oude (*ib.* iii. 172-294), and two years later, on 23 April 1795, his client was acquitted by a large majority. Long before the conclusion of the trial Law had acquired a lucrative London practice and had established his reputation as a leading authority on mercantile questions. Alarmed at the excesses of the French revolution, Law deserted the whig party, and on 14 Nov. 1793 was appointed by the tory government attorney-general and serjeant of the county palatine of Lancaster. As one of the counsel for the crown he assisted at the trials of Lord George Gordon in 1787 (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxii. 213-336), of Thomas Hardy in 1794 (*ib.* xxiv. 199-1408), of John Horne Tooke in 1794 (*ib.* xxv. 1-748), of William Stone in 1796 (*ib.* pp. 1155-1438), of John Reeves in 1796 (*ib.* xxvi. 529-96), and by his brilliant cross-examination of Sheridan procured a verdict for the crown in 1799 at the trial of Lord Thane and others for assisting in the attempt to rescue Arthur O'Connor (*ib.* xxvii. 821-986). He also conducted the prosecutions of Thomas Walker at Lancaster in April 1794 (*ib.* xxiii. 1055-1166), of Henry Redhead, otherwise Yorke, at York in July 1795 (*ib.* xxv. 1003-1154), and, as attorney-general, of Joseph Wall at the Old Bailey in January 1802 (*ib.* xxviii. 51-178).

On the accession of Addington to power Law was appointed attorney-general (14 Feb. 1801) in the place of Sir John Mitford, who had been elected speaker on Addington's resignation of the chair. He was knighted on the 20th of the same month by George III, who asked him if he had ever been in parliament, and being answered in the negative added, 'That is right; my attorney-general ought not to have been in parliament, for then, you know, he is not obliged to eat his own words' (H. BEST, *Personal and Literary Memorials*, 1829, p. 107). A few days afterwards Law was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Newtown in the Isle of Wight, and on 18 March, in a fiery maiden speech, supported the bill for continuing martial law in Ireland, to the operation of which measure 'he conceived the house owed their debating at this mo-

ment and the preservation of their rights, their privileges, and their property' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 1044). In the following month, during the debate upon the introduction of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, he declared 'solemnly that the constitution of the country would not be safe if the bill . . . were not passed' (*ib.* pp. 1288-90), and on 27 May brought in the Habeas Corpus Suspension Indemnity Bill (*ib.* pp. 1507-8, 1523-1526, 1533-4), which was quickly passed through the house (41 Geo. III, c. lxvi.) In March 1802 he opposed Manners-Sutton's motion for a select committee of inquiry into the revenue of the duchy of Cornwall, and asserted that 'the elegant accomplishments and splendid endowments of the prince showed that he had experienced the highest degree of parental care, liberality, and attention' (*ib.* xxxvi. 433-5). Law was in the House of Commons but little more than a year, for on the death of Lord Kenyon, with whom his relations had always been strained, he was appointed lord chief justice of England. Having been previously called to the degree of serjeant-at-law he was sworn in before the lord chancellor on 12 April 1802, and took his seat on the king's bench on the first day of Easter term (*EAST, Reports*, ii. 253-4). By letters patent, dated 19 April 1802, Law was also created Baron Ellenborough of Ellenborough in the county of Cumberland, and having been sworn a member of the privy council on 21 April, took his seat in the House of Lords on the 26th of the same month (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xliii. 554). In his maiden speech on 13 May 1802 he opposed Lord Grenville's motion for an address, and spoke warmly in favour of the definitive treaty of peace with France (*Parl. Hist.* xxxvi. 718-22). Woodfall, in describing Ellenborough's speech in a letter to Lord Auckland on the following day, said that 'he seized upon Lord Grenville like a bulldog at the animal's baiting for the amazement of beings not less brutish than the poor animal himself . . . but lawyers so rapidly raised to high station cannot on the sudden forget their nisi prius manners' (*Journal and Corresp. of William, Lord Auckland*, 1802, iv. 158). In June 1803, while defending the conduct of the ministers, he showed his contempt for his opponents by declaring that 'he could not sit still when he heard the capacity of ministers arraigned by those who were themselves most incapable, and when he saw ignorance itself pretending to decide on the knowledge possessed by others' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxvi. 1572). In supporting the second reading of the Volunteer Consolidation Bill on 27 March 1804 he

stoutly maintained the 'radical, essential, unquestionable, and hitherto never-questioned prerogative' of the crown to call out all subjects capable of bearing arms for the defence of the realm, and declared his readiness if the necessity should arise to cast his gown off his back, and grapple with the enemy (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. i. 1027-9). On 8 April 1805, in consequence of the lord chancellor's indisposition, Ellenborough sat as speaker of the House of Lords by virtue of a commission under the great seal, dated 23 April 1804 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlv. 135). During the debate on Lord Grenville's motion for a committee on the catholic petition in May 1805, Ellenborough expressed his strong opposition to the admission of Roman catholics to political rights, and solemnly stated his opinion that 'the palladium of our protestant, and, indeed, of our political security, consists principally in the oath of supremacy' (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. iv. 804-16). In the following July he strenuously opposed the bill for granting further compensation to the Athol family in respect to the Isle of Man, and fearlessly described it as 'a gross job' (*ib.* v. 776-9). In consequence of Pitt's death, while holding the office of chancellor of the exchequer, the exchequer seal was, according to the established practice, committed to the custody of the chief justice on 25 Jan. 1806 (*London Gazette*, 1806, p. 100) until a fresh appointment should be made. Addington insisted upon bringing one friend with him into the cabinet of 'All the Talents' (February 1806), and chose Ellenborough, who refused the offer of the great seal, but unwisely consented to accept a seat in the cabinet without office; the only precedent of such a combination of political and judicial offices being that of Lord Mansfield. The appointment gave rise to much criticism, and though the vote of censure was negatived in the lords without a division, and defeated in the commons by a majority of 158 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. vi. 253-84, 286-342), the government undoubtedly lost ground by it. While supporting the Slave Importation Restriction Bill in May 1806 Ellenborough entered into a violent altercation with Lord Eldon, which was only put an end to by the clerk of the table reading the standing order against taxing speeches.

Ellenborough regularly attended Lord Melville's impeachment in Westminster Hall, and on 12 June 1806 gave a verdict of guilty against him on the 2nd, 3rd, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th articles. Notwithstanding his views on Roman catholic emancipation, he agreed to the introduction of the Roman Catholics' Army and Navy Service Bill. When, how-

ever, the rupture occurred between the king and Grenville, Ellenborough sided with the king, and asserted that there was nothing unconstitutional in requiring the ministers to pledge themselves never to propose any further concessions to the Roman catholics. After the resignation of the cabinet Ellenborough became entirely estranged from the whigs, and acted in close alliance with Lord Sidmouth. In February 1808 he supported Lord Sidmouth's motion relative to the restitution of the Danish fleet, and condemned the expedition to Copenhagen in the strongest terms (*ib.* x. 648-50). During the debate on the third reading of the Indictment Bill Ellenborough insisted that the principle of the bill was misunderstood, and that the opposition to it was 'no better than a tub thrown out for the purpose of catching popular applause,' concluding his speech with a sharp attack upon Lord Stanhope (*ib.* xi. 710). In February 1811 he was appointed (51 Geo. III, c. i. sec. 15) a councillor to the queen as *custos personæ* during the regency, and in the following month opposed, in an exceedingly violent speech, Lord Holland's motion for a return of the criminal informations for libel (*ib.* 1st ser. xix. 148-52). In July 1812, while speaking against the Marquis of Wellesley's motion for the relief of the Roman catholics, he referred to 'the measure proposed by the council of which he was part, though he did not approve of their opinions on the subject of the catholics' (*ib.* xxiii. 846-7), and in the same month successfully moved the rejection of Lord Holland's ex-officio Information Bill (*ib.* pp. 1082-9). On 22 March 1813 he warmly defended his conduct in 'the delicate investigation' in which he had been concerned as one of the commissioners appointed to inquire into the charges against the Princess of Wales on 29 May 1806 (*ib.* xxv. 207-13). He roundly declared that the accusation which had been made against himself and his brother commissioners was 'as false as hell in every part,' and in the course of his speech 'hardly omitted one epithet of coarse invective that the English language could supply him with' (*Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, iii. 94). From an account of the discussion at the meeting of a committee of the privy council held in February 1813, it appears that Ellenborough refused to concur in any declaration importing the princess's innocence, 'although the proof was not legally complete, his moral conviction being that the charges were true' (*Diary of Lord Colchester*, ii. 425). In July 1815 he opposed Michael Angelo Taylor's Pillory Abolition Bill, contending that there were several offences to which that punishment 'was more

applicable than any other that could be found' (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxi. 1123-6), and in June 1816 zealously supported the Alien Bill, which he described as 'comparatively a lenient measure, imperiously called for by the existing circumstances of the world' (*ib.* xxxiv. 1069). He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 12 May 1817, when he opposed Lord Grey's motion censuring Lord Sidmouth's circular letter to the magistrates (*ib.* xxxvi. 496-9).

As chief justice he presided at the trials of Colonel Edward Marcus Despard for high treason (*HOWELL, State Trials*, xxviii. 345-528), of Jean Peltier for a libel on Napoleon Bonaparte (*ib.* pp. 529-620), of Mr. Justice Johnson for libelling the lord-lieutenant and lord chancellor of Ireland (*ib.* xxix. 422-502), of James Perry, the proprietor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' for a libel on the king (*ib.* xxxi. 335-68), of the two Hunts, joint proprietors of the 'Examiner,' for publishing an article reflecting on the excessive flogging in the army (*ib.* pp. 367-414), and of the same two defendants for libelling the Prince of Wales [see HUNT, JAMES HENRY LEIGH]. On the last occasion, 9 Dec. 1812, Ellenborough made a violent attack upon Hunt's counsel, Brougham, whom he much disliked. In June 1814 he presided at the trial of Thomas, lord Cochrane, afterwards tenth earl of Dundonald [q. v.], and others for a conspiracy to defraud the Stock Exchange, when all the defendants were found guilty (*The Trial of Charles Random de Berenger, &c.*, taken in shorthand by W. B. Gurney, 1814). An application by Lord Cochrane for a new trial was refused by Lord Ellenborough, and he was subsequently sentenced by the court to a year's imprisonment, an hour's detention in the pillory, and a fine of 1,000*l.* For this excessive sentence Ellenborough was greatly blamed, and though he indignantly denied the imputation of having had any political bias in the case, his house was attacked and his person insulted. On 5 March 1816 Cochrane presented in the House of Commons thirteen charges against Ellenborough for his 'partiality, misrepresentation, injustice, and oppression' at the trial (*Parl. Debates*, xxxii. 1145-1208), and on 1 April an additional charge (*ib.* xxxiii. 760-3). His motion, however, on 30 April, that these charges should be considered in a committee of the whole house, which was seconded by Burdett, was defeated by 89 to none, the tellers for the ayes (Cochrane and Burdett) having no votes to record; and on the motion of Ponsonby every notice of the charges against Ellenborough was expunged from the votes of the house (*ib.* xxxiv. 103-132). In the same session an act was passed

abolishing the punishment of the pillory, except for perjury and subornation (56 Geo. III, c. cxxxviii.) Early in 1816 Ellenborough's health had begun to show signs of giving way, and during the trial of James Watson for high treason (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxxii. 20-673), in June 1817, he was obliged, while summing up, to ask Mr. Justice Bayley to read part of the evidence. In the following autumn he went on the continent in the hope of recovering his strength. He presided at Hone's second and third trial at the Guildhall in December 1817, but though he summed up strongly against the defendant, the jury, to his great mortification, on each occasion returned a verdict of not guilty (*The Three Trials of William Hone for publishing Three Parodies, &c.*, 1818). So annoyed was he at 'the disgraceful events which have occurred at Guildhall within the last three or four days,' that he wrote to Lord Sidmouth on 21 Dec. 1817 announcing his intention to resign 'as soon as the convenience of government in regard to the due selection and appointment' of his successor would allow (PELLEW, *Life of Lord Sidmouth*, iii. 236-7). His health now became completely broken, and his absence from court more frequent. At length, on 21 Sept. 1818, he wrote to the lord chancellor giving notice of his intention to resign 'on the first day of next term' (TWISS, *Life of Lord Chancellor Eldon*, 1844, ii. 320-1), and on 6 Nov. following executed his deed of resignation. A few weeks later, on 13 Dec. 1818, he died at his house in St. James's Square, London, aged 68, and was buried on the 22nd of the same month in the chapel of the Charterhouse, where a monument by Chantrey was erected to his memory.

Ellenborough was a man of vigorous intellect and great legal knowledge, intolerant of contradiction and overbearing in his opinions. He was essentially a strong judge, though, unfortunately for his judicial reputation, his temper was hasty and his prejudices violent. Of his integrity, and of his determination to do justice, there can be no doubt; but his judgments were frequently biassed by his political and religious feelings, and his habit of browbeating the juries was notorious. He was a forcible, but not an eloquent, speaker. In the House of Lords he often overstepped the bounds of parliamentary license, and his language, though doubtless sincere, was frequently intemperate. As a legislator his fame for the most part depends upon the act known by his name (43 Geo. III, c. lviii.), by which ten new capital felonies were created, and which has since been repealed. He thought that the criminal laws could not be too severe, and once declared that ours were superior

'to every other code of laws under the sun' (*Parl. Debates*, xxv. 526). He therefore consistently opposed all the humane efforts of Sir Samuel Romilly for the amelioration of the criminal code, and for a considerable time even resisted any measure of relief for insolvent debtors. He was treated with obsequious deference by his brother serjeants and the bar, and, though he indulged freely in sarcasm, is said to have been an extremely agreeable companion. In the course of his career he amassed a large fortune, and lived in magnificent style both in town and at Roehampton. Some seven years after his elevation to the bench he left Bloomsbury Square for St. James's Square, being the first common law judge who moved to the west end of London (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, iii. 246 n.) In his person he was clumsy and awkward, with dark eyes, shaggy eyebrows, and a commanding forehead. His ungainly walk and peculiarities of manner, coupled with his Cumbrian accent and his love of long words and sonorous phrases, made him a favourite subject of mimicry. Charles Mathews the elder gave an inimitable imitation of him in the judge's charge to the jury on the first night of Kenney's farce of 'Love, Law, and Physic' at Covent Garden on 20 Nov. 1812. Though immediately withdrawn on the interposition of the lord chamberlain, whose aid it is said was invoked by the infuriated chief justice, the offending speech was subsequently given, by special request, at Carlton House for the delectation of the Prince Regent (*Life and Correspondence of Charles Mathews the Elder*, abridged by Edmund Yates, 1860, pp. 164-70).

His portrait in judicial robes, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1806, and belonged to the Earl of Ellenborough (cf. *Catalogue, National Portraits at South Kensington* in 1868, No. 49). It has been engraved by C. Turner, R. W. Sievier, and others. A half-length portrait by Romney is in private hands. There are also portraits in the benchers' room at the Inner Temple and (by Samuel Drummond) in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Ellenborough's judgments are recorded in Howell's 'State Trials,' and the reports of Espinasse (vols. iv-vi.), Campbell, Starkie (vols. i. and ii.), East (vols. ii-xvi.), J. P. Smith, Maule and Selwyn, and Barnewall and Alderson (vol. i.) A number of sarcastic pleasantries and judicial witticisms, which have been ascribed by tradition to Ellenborough, will be found in Moore's 'Memoirs and Lives of the Judges,' by Townsend, Campbell, and Foss respectively. His 'Opening of the Case in support of the Petitions

of the Merchants of London and Liverpool against the Bill "to Prohibit the Trading for Slaves on the Coast of Africa within certain limits" . . . at the Bar of the House of Lords,' &c., was published in 1799 [London], 4to.

He married, on 17 Oct. 1789, Anne, daughter of Captain George Phillips Towry, R.N., a commissioner superintending store accounts in the victualling office. Lady Ellenborough, whose beauty was such that passengers through Bloomsbury Square used to linger on the pavement in order to gaze at her as she watered the flowers on the balcony (TOWNSEND, i. 307), survived her husband many years, and died in Stratford Place, Oxford Street, London, on 16 Aug. 1843, aged 74. Her portrait, painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in March 1789, was lost at sea while being conveyed to Russia. A later portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1813 (Catalogue No. 158). Ellenborough had thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters. Two sons and a daughter died in infancy. His eldest and second sons, Edward and Charles Ewan, are separately noticed.

The youngest son, WILLIAM TOWRY LAW (1809-1886), born on 16 June 1809, entered the army; he subsequently took orders and became chancellor of the diocese of Bath and Wells; he joined the church of Rome in 1851, and died on 31 Oct. 1886. He married, first, the Hon. Augusta-Champagne Graves (*d.* 1844), fifth daughter of Thomas North, second lord Graves; secondly, Matilda, second daughter of Sir Henry C. Montgomery, bart., and left issue by both wives. The eldest son, AUGUSTUS HENRY LAW (1833-1880), born on 21 Oct. 1833, after some service in the royal navy, followed the example of his father in becoming a Roman catholic, and subsequently, in January 1854, entered the Society of Jesus. After some years spent in teaching at Glasgow, where his genial humour, his sea stories, and his love for the navy made him a general favourite, Law was ordained, and was in the autumn of 1866 sent to the mission in Demerara, British Guiana. Returning in 1871, and professing the four vows in August 1872, he left England again, after an interval of a few years, for the Cape of Good Hope. In March 1879 he joined the first missionary staff to the Zambesi, and died at King Umzila's kraal on 25 Nov. 1880, worn out by starvation and fatigue incurred in the course of the expedition (FOLEY, vii. 439; *Some Reminiscences of Father Law, Messenger of the Sacred Heart of Jesus*, 1881, i. 333; *Memoir of the Life and Death of A. H. Law*, Lond. 1883, 8vo, 3 pts.)

Of Lord Ellenborough's five surviving

daughters (1) Mary Frederica, born on 27 June 1796, became the wife of Major-general Thomas Dynely, R.A., C.B., on 10 July 1827, and died on 16 Sept. 1851; (2) Elizabeth Susan, born on 6 Sept. 1799, married on 3 Feb. 1836 Charles, second baron Colchester, and died on 31 March 1883; (3) Anne, born on 5 Dec. 1800, became the second wife of John, tenth baron Colville, on 15 Oct. 1841, and died on 30 May 1852; (4) Frederica Selina, born on 6 April 1805, married on 8 Aug. 1829 Henry James Ramsden of Oxtou Hall, Yorkshire, and died on 16 April 1879; and (5) Frances Henrietta, born on 11 Feb. 1812, married first, on 8 March 1832, Charles Des Vœux, and secondly, on 29 Sept. 1841, Sir Robert Charles Dallas, bart.

[Lord Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices of England*, 1857, iii. 94-247; Townsend's *Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges*, 1846, i. 299-397; Foss's *Judges of England*, 1864, viii. 317-24; Lord Brougham's *Historical Sketches of Statesmen in the Time of George III*, 3rd edit. 1843, pp. 198-222; *Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, 1840; *Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester*, 1861; *Pellw's Life of Lord Sidmouth*, 1847; *Life and Times of Lord Brougham*, 1871; *Spencer Walpole's History of England*, 1878, vol. i.; W. H. Bennet's *Select Biog. Sketches from the Note-books of a Law Reporter*, 1867, pp. 7-17, with photograph; *Law Review*, iii. 8-16; *Jerdan's National Portrait Gallery*, 1831, vol. ii. with portrait; *European Mag.* lxx. 99-102, with portrait, lxxiv. 541-2, 546; *Gent. Mag.* 1818 vol. lxxxviii. pt. ii. pp. 565-6, 1819 vol. lxxxix. pt. i. pp. 83-4; *Annual Register*, 1818, Chron. p. 204; *Annual Biography and Obituary* for 1819, iii. 444 [442]; *Georgian Era*, 1833, ii. 316-17; *Law and Lawyers*, 1840, i. 15, 32, 193-8, 344-51, ii. 18-19; *Lodge's Peerage*, 1857, pp. 219-20; *Doyle's Official Baronage*, 1886, i. 673-4; *Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple*, 1883, p. 85; *Lincoln's Inn and Inner Temple Registers*; *Grad. Cantabr.* 1856, p. 230; *Cambridge Univ. Calendar*, 1889, pp. 113, 409, 431; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parl.* pt. ii. p. 206; *London Gazettes*; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 326.] G. F. R. B.

LAW, EDWARD, EARL OF ELLENBOROUGH (1790-1871), governor-general of India, eldest son of Edward, baron Ellenborough and chief justice of England [q. v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of Captain Towry, R.N., was born 8 Sept. 1790. He was educated at Eton and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1809. He was the author of the prize ode on the house of Braganza, published in the '*Muse Cantabrigiensis*,' but he seems to have conceived the lowest opinion of the tutors of Cambridge generally. His tutor was John Bird Sumner [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Can-

terbury, whom in 1828 he successfully recommended to the Duke of Wellington for the bishopric of Chester (cf. LANE-POOLE, *Life of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe*, i. 25). After leaving college he made a tour in Sicily, and was ambitious of a military career, but by his father's desire he entered parliament as member for St. Michael's, Cornwall, in the tory interest in 1813, and gratified his military passion by specially devoting himself to army questions. As the best means of obtaining political influence appeared to him to be oratory, he assiduously cultivated his strong natural gifts of rhetoric. While supporting the tory administration he reserved, however, his independence on the catholic question.

In 1813 he married Lady Octavia Stewart, and was thus brought into close relations with her brother, Lord Castlereagh, visited him at Vienna during the congress, and became familiar with foreign affairs. Castlereagh offered him a post on the commission for carrying into effect the transfer of Genoa to Sardinia, but Law, whose sympathies were with Genoese independence then and with Italian unity in 1860, declined the offer, and in debates both on the treaty of Vienna and on the Six Acts he criticised with some freedom the proposals of the government. At the end of 1818 he succeeded his father in the peerage, and after Canning's appointment as foreign secretary he spoke not unfrequently in opposition, actively attacked the ministerial policy with regard to the French intervention in Spain in 1823, and complained of the slight to Spain, England's old ally, which he thought was implied in Canning's recognition of the new South American republics. On 24 April 1823 he even proposed an address of censure upon the ministry for its policy in regard to the congress of Verona and the negotiations at Paris and Madrid. When Lord Liverpool resigned early in 1827, Ellenborough openly avowed his hostility to Canning's administration, and, inclining to a junction with Grey, endeavoured to induce him to join the Duke of Wellington. In the Wellington administration of 1828 he accepted the office of lord privy seal, which, as he was anxious for work and responsibility, soon became irksome to him. He desired promotion to a higher post, but he had opposed the third reading of the King's Property Bill in 1823, and had consequently become personally obnoxious to the king. The foreign office was his especial ambition; he piqued himself on his capacity for business, diligently studied foreign affairs, and took a considerable share in the business of the foreign office, partly as a personal friend of the foreign secretary, Lord Dudley, partly as an unofficial assistant

of the Duke of Wellington, who highly esteemed him for his talents and was generously tolerant of his failings. Accordingly he was bitterly disappointed when, in May 1828, Dudley was succeeded by Aberdeen. He drew up his resignation, but withheld it out of loyalty to the duke, then in great difficulties. His sympathies were strongly with Turkey in the dispute with Russia which culminated in the war of 1828 (cf. *Correspondence of Earl Grey and Madame de Lieven*, i. 101); he pressed for the despatch of the English fleet to the Bosphorus, and in office would probably have carried matters with a high hand against Russia. His general position in the cabinet had been that of an anti-Canningite, and he was in particular a personal opponent of Huskisson. Although favourable to free trade, so far as it seemed compatible with political necessities, he was anxious to see the cabinet cleared of Huskisson and his friends—the 'Canning leaven,' as he called them. Yet, in spite of this antipathy, he disappointed the expectations of the whigs by proving himself a tractable member of the government, and a useful debater in the House of Lords; and at length on 5 Sept. was transferred to the presidency of the board of control, where he found an ample field for his energies, and began his connection with Indian affairs. His administration was energetic, and he was popular with the permanent officials. The question of the revision of the East India Company's charter was approaching. He was strongly against any continuation of the monopoly of the China trade, and viewing India not as a commercial speculation, but as an administrative trust, he complained of the slowness of the company's mode of doing business, and the difficulty of getting the directors to realise that they were in truth the rulers of a state. Already he was for transferring the government of India directly to the crown. Apprehensive of the tendency of Russian policy, he was impressed with the general ignorance of the geography of Central Asia, a deficiency which might prove disastrous in the event of a Russian march towards India. His policy was to meet such an advance by a counter advance. He was also already eager to open up the Indus as a highway of commerce, to which it was then closed by the ameers of Scinde. Accordingly he despatched Alexander Burnes [q. v.] on a mission to Lahore, nominally to convey a present of English horses to Runjeet Singh, in fact to explore the Indus, and subsequently the passes of Cabul and the countries of Central Asia. Negotiations were entered into with the ameers for the opening of the Indus to trade, and although

the passage of troops and munitions of war was refused, the ameers were induced to concede free passage to the trade of Hindostan. During even this, his first, term of office his unguarded language brought on him a fierce attack. Writing privately in 1829 to Sir John Malcolm, governor of Bombay, who was engaged in a dispute with the supreme court there, Ellenborough advised that two puisne judges should be appointed to sit with the chief justice, Sir J. P. Grant, and keep him in check, 'like a wild elephant between two tame ones.' Malcolm's secretary, by mistake, treated this letter as a public despatch, and about a year later it found its way into the 'Times,' as was supposed through the agency of Joseph Hume (see KAYE, *Life of Sir John Malcolm*, ii. 528). To reform the disorderly system of Indian finance Ellenborough proposed to send J. C. Herries to India, and to appoint him to a post specially created, as a general chancellor of the exchequer to the governor-general, but Herries declined the offer (see *Memoirs of J. C. Herries*). Ellenborough remained at the India office until the Wellington administration fell in 1830.

After quitting office he vigorously opposed Lord Grey's measures, and especially the Reform Bill and the Corporation Bill. He returned to the board of control during Peel's 'hundred days' (December 1834 to April 1835), but did not figure prominently in politics again until the formation of Peel's second administration in September 1841, in which he for the third time held the office of president of the board of control. On 20 Oct. 1841 he was almost unanimously appointed by the court of directors to succeed Lord Auckland as governor-general of India. He set out for India resolved upon a peace policy, a policy which, at a farewell dinner given to him by the directors on 3 Nov. 1841, he summarised in the words 'to restore peace to Asia.' The whole of his term of office in India was, however, occupied in wars, one a war of vengeance and two wars of annexation and aggression.

After a tedious voyage of five months on board the frigate *Cambrian*, he found himself, on 21 Feb. 1842, off Madras. The first news he had received since leaving England was signalled to him from shore. It announced the massacre of Cabul and the sieges of Ghuzni and Jellalabad (see Ellenborough's speech in the House of Lords, 10 Aug. 1860), and going ashore he found that the sepoy of Madras were on the verge of open mutiny. So serious a crisis had not occurred in India for many generations. To increase the difficulty of the position, neither in the Punjab nor in Nepal was peace secure, and

the government was committed to extensive operations in China, which tended to drain India of troops. Ellenborough at once set himself, by his personal intervention, to restore the discipline of the Madras sepoy. He increased the force intended for China, and refused, on grounds of policy, to allow the disasters in Afghanistan to curtail the programme of operations already decided upon for China. The original design of the government had been to operate by the Yang-tse-kiang, which was subsequently changed for a movement by the Peiho. Ellenborough, convinced by the information of Lord Colchester that the Chinese empire was most vulnerable along the line of the former river, on his own responsibility reverted to the original scheme (see SIR H. DURAND, *History of the First Afghan War*), pressed forward the reinforcements from India, and by the summer of 1842 was able to report to the cabinet the successful conclusion of the Chinese war.

Meantime he had set himself vigorously to work upon the further conduct of the Afghan war. Reaching Calcutta on 28 Feb., he at once induced the council to invest him with all the authority it had power to confer upon him, and hastened to Allahabad. His general policy he set forth in a despatch to the commander-in-chief, Sir Jasper Nicholls, dated 15 March 1842. The conduct of Shah Soojah, and his inability to perform his obligations under the tripartite treaty, had absolved the company also from its obligations, and henceforth the British policy in Afghanistan must be guided by military considerations alone. Separated from the Khyber by the whole width of the Sikh kingdom, then in a state of merely untrustworthy alliance with England, the company's government could not hope permanently to maintain any Afghan conquest. This Ellenborough felt strongly, though he did not as yet openly avow a policy of withdrawal. He aimed at rescuing the garrisons, and rehabilitating our lost prestige by dealing the Afghans some signal blow. He has been charged with timidity and vacillation in his Afghan operations, and with indifference to the fate of the English captives. After hearing of the defeat of General Richard England [q. v.] at Hykulzye, and of the fall of Ghuznee on 28 March, he despatched to General Nott (19 April) orders to fall back upon Quetta as soon as he had withdrawn the garrison from Khelat-i-Ghilzai, and ultimately to withdraw to the Indus. At the same time he directed Pollock to retreat to Peshawur at the earliest opportunity. Want of transport, however, and the approach of the hot season necessarily postponed the execution of these orders. It is said, but

this is more than doubtful, that Pollock on his own responsibility directed Nott to disobey the order for retreat. At any rate the retreat was not begun, and on 4 July Ellenborough sent fresh directions to Nott, giving him permission, if he thought fit, to retire from Candahar by way of Cabul and Peshawur. 'Nothing has occurred,' he wrote, 'to change my first opinion that the measure commended by considerations of political and military prudence is to bring back the armies now in Afghanistan at the earliest period at which their retirement can be effected consistently with the health and efficiency of the troops'—a phrase which has been fastened upon as conclusive proof of an attempt to reverse his previous policy under the disguise of adhering to its object and only varying its details. This, however, is unjust. He saw that the readiest mode of recovering the captives was to restore the English military superiority, and that this must be a work of time. Much he was obliged to leave to the discretion of the officer in command in the field, but his vigour inspired new energy in the disheartened armies, and it was upon the lines which he laid down that the victory was eventually won.

After the successful termination of the war he indulged in grandiose displays, which have been universally ridiculed. He arranged to receive the returning armies at Ferozepore on 17 Dec., with more than oriental pomp; they were to march beneath a triumphal arch and between double lines of gilded and salaaming elephants, but the arch was a gaudy and tottering structure, and the ill-tutored elephants forgot to salaam and ran away. He had ordered the sandal-wood gates of the temple of Somnauth, said to have been carried off by Mahmoud to Ghuzni, to be brought back by the army to India, and issued a proclamation, 6 Oct. 1842, to the princes of India, whom he addressed as 'my brothers and friends,' and congratulated on the restoration of the gates to India, and declared that 'the insult of eight hundred years is at last avenged' (cf. his letter to the Duke of Wellington, 17 May 1842, in *The Indian Administration of Lord Ellenborough*). Ellenborough seems to have sincerely thought that he would thus appeal to the oriental imagination, and would conciliate the Hindoos, whom he conceived to be our true friends in India, as the Mohammedans were, he believed, our irreconcilable foes. But it was doubtful if the gates had been carried away from India at all, and the temple of Somnauth, to which they were said to belong, had long been a deserted ruin; while their removal from a Mohammedan mosque might well offend the

Indian Moslems, and would certainly be indifferent to the Brahmins, who, on the assumption that they were genuine, had forgotten their removal eight or nine centuries before. Finally, the recovered gates were found to be made of deal, and not of sandal-wood, and to be much later in date than the eleventh century. They were carried no further than Agra, and remain there still in a lumber-room in the fort. Another proclamation, published on 1 Oct. 1842, referred to Lord Auckland's administration, and boasted that 'disasters unparalleled in their extent, unless by the errors in which they originated,' had been avenged in one campaign—terms alike unwise in Lord Auckland's successor and ungenerous in his personal friend.

Ellenborough, however, has not yet had justice done him with regard to the Afghan campaign. On his arrival in India a 'political' agent was attached to each commander on the frontier, and in charge of every frontier district there was a separate officer, sometimes incapable, and generally anxious for decisive measures at all hazards. By this division of the responsibility, the military chief became lax and the political agent irresponsibly bold. Ellenborough to a large extent superseded the 'politicals.' The political functions of Rawlinson and Macgregor were transferred to the military chiefs, Pollock and Nott. This he was all the more glad to do because the 'politicals' as a body brought severe pressure to bear upon him to advance precipitately into Afghanistan, and to annex fresh territory in the direction of Candahar, contrary to his settled convictions. But such a general supersession, however honest an exercise of his powers of appointment, carried with it some appearance of harshness, notably in the case of Captain Hammersley, political agent at Quetta, and Ellenborough's unquestionable ill opinion of civilians generally and preference for military men excited an hostility from which his reputation as an Indian administrator has never recovered (cf. KAYE, *History of the War in Afghanistan*, which is written from the civilian's standpoint, and is very hostile, and Kaye's charges answered in the appendix to DURAND'S *Life of Sir Henry Durand*, vol. i.) Those, however, who have had access to special papers of Ellenborough, and have had military experience to inform their criticisms, speak in the highest terms of his knowledge of every detail of military administration, and of the zeal and energy with which from his position in the north-west he supported the armies in Afghanistan. His military dispositions one and all had the cordial approval of Wellington, and Greville records how the storm of censure which raged

against him in England on the first news of his Afghan policy was, except as to the proclamations, completely allayed upon the publication of the despatches in the *Afghan Blue Book*. Still, he had alienated almost every powerful interest in India except the army. His supersession of the 'politicals' offended both the civil service and the directors, who saw their field of patronage thus seriously reduced. Ellenborough for military reasons declined to adopt Lord Auckland's practice of favouring the Indian press with constant official communiqués, and of allowing his council to freely make known to it official matters. By a circular dated 26 May 1842 he enjoined all officials to preserve inviolable secrecy, and he even, from June 1842 till the capture of Cabul, kept all his correspondence with Nott and Pollock from the knowledge of his own council, because he could not trust them not to betray the secret. His council was highly indignant, the Indian press was furious, and English opinion in the press, in parliament, and among the directors of the company was prepared to expect the worst of Ellenborough, and to misconstrue all he might do.

His next measures were certainly questionable. He annexed Scinde, and he invaded Gwalior. With a view to the Afghan war, Lord Auckland had concluded treaties with the ameers of Scinde, by which free navigation of the Indus and the right to occupy certain points at its mouth and on its lower waters was secured to the East India Company. With the conclusion of the Afghan war these positions would be lost. Ellenborough had long coveted the complete opening, if not the possession, of the Indus. In the uncertain temper of the subjects of the ameers, it was doubtful if the troops could be withdrawn from their cantonments and the fact of evacuation be thus made patent, without provoking an outbreak and an attack. It was feared that the troops, if withdrawn at all, must cut their way out. Ellenborough seized on the fact that the ameers had not in all points fulfilled the treaty with Lord Auckland, and tendered to them fresh and more stringent terms. They were accused of treachery to the company, of which the guilt was doubtful and the evidence shadowy. Ellenborough found in Sir Charles Napier the weapon that he required. Sir Charles, in a campaign of the most brilliant temerity, conquered the whole country, and the governor-general annexed Scinde at a stroke, 26 Aug. 1842. This proceeding has been generally treated as an act of sheer rapine. It is pronounced to have been a war of aggression, resting upon no grounds of justice, and

prompted by no motive but that of territorial greed. There is, however, no doubt of the value of the Indus as a highway for sea-going vessels into the heart of the Punjab, at a time when railway communications in India were still undreamt of, and sooner or later Scinde must have been occupied. The advocates of Ellenborough, like Sir William Napier, justify his policy on the ground that, however unjust Lord Auckland's treaties may have been, the ameers had broken them, and that therefore Ellenborough had nothing to do but to enforce submission at any cost. Others defend him on the ground of the bad government of the ameers.

In Gwalior the death of the maharajah on 9 Feb. 1843 had been followed, according to Mahratta custom, by the adoption by his widow of a successor, in the person of a child of eight years of age. For some weeks the new prince and Mama Sahib, the regent who carried on the government, were accepted without dispute; but in May the ranees' intrigues culminated in the downfall of the regent, and the state of Gwalior, well armed, and situated in the very heart of India, was on the verge of civil war. In November 1843 Ellenborough, who, after almost a year's absence from the seat of government, had at length taken up his residence at Calcutta, not in obedience to the complaints of the directors, but probably in deference to a private hint from Wellington, again proceeded up country to Agra, and joined the army under the command of the commander-in-chief. He laid down the doctrine, since generally accepted by all the successive governments of India, that the English government, as the paramount power of the peninsula, is concerned in the internal order even of independent states, and may justifiably interfere in the interest of the general peace, to repress misgovernment and disorder (see his minute, 1 Nov. 1843). War with the Punjab was imminent, and at the distance of only forty miles, Agra, one of the most important arsenals and military stations in India, was too near for safety to the turbulent Mahratta army, forty thousand strong. The English forces entered the Gwalior territory anticipating only a prompt submission. The Mahrattas boldly took the field, and only yielded after being defeated at Maharajpore on 28 Dec. In this battle Ellenborough was not only present, but, by an accident, and not as his enemies asserted, from mere hardihood, was exposed to the hottest fire, and narrowly escaped. By the treaty of 13 Jan. 1844, Gwalior, though not formally annexed, was virtually subjugated; the Mahratta army was disbanded, and the Gwalior contingent of ten

thousand men, commanded by British officers and controlled by the British resident, though paid by the native government, became in truth an English garrison.

By this time the patience of the directors was exhausted. Ellenborough's despatches to them had been haughty and disrespectful. They had no control over his policy. With the civil servants, from whom their information was derived, he was in the worst odour, and he had undoubtedly violated the regulation approved by himself in 1830, and had expended large sums on barracks and other military objects without obtaining the sanction of the court of directors. They at length, in spite of ministerial protests, resolved to exercise their undoubted but most extreme powers. Since November 1842 Ellenborough had been prepared to receive his recall by every mail. In June 1844 it came. He left Calcutta by the Tenasserim on 1 Aug., having restored the English military prestige in Afghanistan, enlarged the bounds of the empire, improved the condition of the army, and systematised the methods of the various civil departments of state. For these services he was, on his return in October, created Earl of Ellenborough and Viscount Southam. He had previously received the thanks of parliament. The whigs, who had acceded to this honour, inconsistently attacked his administration in two debates in February and March 1848. His policy was successfully vindicated in the two houses by the Duke of Wellington and Sir Robert Peel, and the attack of the opposition failed (see the papers on Afghanistan, 1843, and supplementary papers, Afghanistan, 1843; *Correspondence relating to Scinde*, 1843; *Calcutta Review*, i. 508, vi. 570; HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, lxxiv. 275; *Lord Ellenborough's Administration of India*, 1874; W. BROADFOOT, *Life of Major George Broadfoot*; H. DURAND, *Life of Sir H. Durand*; C. R. LOW, *Life of Sir George Pollock*; J. H. STOCQUER, *Life of Sir W. Nott*; KAYE, *History of the War in Afghanistan*; SIR W. NAPIER, *Conquest of Scinde*).

When Sir Robert Peel's cabinet was reconstituted in 1846, Ellenborough entered it as first lord of the admiralty, and he resigned with Peel in the summer of that year. During the Crimean war he fiercely attacked the administration of the army in the House of Lords on 12 May 1855, but he was defeated by a majority of 120. He was anxious that Lord Derby should attempt the formation of a government in that year, and offered him his support. In 1858 he took office with him as president of the board of control, for the fourth time. The opposition which the Tories had

offered to Lord Palmerston's Government of India Bill obliged the new administration to introduce a substantive scheme of their own. This bill was the work of Ellenborough in its original form. His complicated plan for electing an Indian council by the votes of a variety of interests and classes, commercial, official, and popular, excited so much opposition that the bill was postponed. Meantime the proclamation which Lord Canning had issued after the fall of Lucknow, declaring the confiscation of the soil of Oudh, arrived at the India office. While it was in course of post the change of ministry had occurred. Lord Canning accompanied it by no official statement of his motives and policy, but in a private letter to Vernon Smith, Ellenborough's predecessor, he promised his reasons by the next mail, when he would be more at leisure. This private letter Vernon Smith kept to himself. Ellenborough, having before him no explanation of Canning's reasons, immediately addressed to him a caustic despatch, in which he strongly censured the proclamation, and at once allowed the terms of his despatch to be known. Both proclamation and despatch were published in the 'Times' of 8 May. He had not consulted his colleagues, who heard of his act from the newspapers; he had not submitted a draft of the despatch to the queen. The queen complained of the discourtesy; questions were asked in the House of Commons about the despatch, and Disraeli, in laying a copy on the table, disavowed it on behalf of the government. Cardwell gave notice of a motion for a vote of censure in the commons, Lord Shaftesbury in the lords. The passage of the vote would have been fatal to the government. Ellenborough wisely took the whole responsibility upon himself, and on 10 May resigned. The motion in the House of Lords was defeated by a narrow majority of nine, that in the commons was withdrawn after four nights' debate, and the Indian Government Bill was entirely recast. From this time Ellenborough, though almost the foremost orator in the House of Lords and a frequent speaker, remained out of office. He spoke repeatedly on national defences and on the Danish question in 1864. In 1868 he was in favour of concurrent endowment of the Roman catholic church in Ireland, and in 1869, as the last survivor of the cabinet which passed the Catholic Relief Act, he was prepared to speak against the Disestablishment Bill; but he did not rise, as his argument was forestalled by the Bishop of Peterborough. His health then failed, and on 22 Dec. 1871 he died, and was buried at Oxenton Church, near Cheltenham. He held till his death a sinecure place given him by

his father, the office of joint chief clerk of the pleas in the queen's bench, which is said to have been worth 7,000*l.* a year.

Ellenborough's talents, both as a military authority and as an orator, were conspicuous, and time has justified many of his acts which were in their day most condemned (for criticisms of his oratory see *Revue Britannique*, September 1828, p. 35, and March 1837). He was vain (see *Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 139, 141), and often theatrical, and was too masterful and self-confident to be a good tenant of office; but his follies and failures are now seen to have been relatively insignificant, and the brilliancy of his abilities, which was never doubted, remains almost undimmed. He was twice married, first, in 1813, to Lady Octavia Stewart, youngest daughter of Robert, first marquis of Londonderry (she died 5 March 1819); and secondly, 15 Sept. 1824, to Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Rear-admiral Henry Digby, from whom he was divorced by act of parliament in 1830 for her adultery with Prince Schwartzburg in 1828. She was a woman of great beauty and linguistic and artistic talents. After an adventurous but dubious career in Europe she married at Damascus the Sheikh Mijwal of the tribe Mezrab, a branch of the Anazeh Bedouins. She subsequently resided for many years in camp in the desert near Damascus (see *Revue Britannique*, March and April 1873, pp. 256 and 511, quoting an account of her by her friend Isabel (Lady) Burton). His only child, a son by his second wife, died in 1830, and, as he left no issue, the earldom became extinct on his death. He was succeeded in the barony by his nephew, Charles Edmund.

[In addition to the authorities cited above, see Lord Colchester's Memoir prefixed to Lord Ellenborough's Diary, 1828-30; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, vol. iv.; Greville Memoirs, 2nd ser.; Times, 23 Dec. 1871; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs; Lord Colchester's Diary; Sir W. Fraser's Disraeli and his Day, p. 230.] J. A. H.

LAW, GEORGE HENRY, D.D. (1761-1845), bishop successively of Chester and of Bath and Wells, the thirteenth child and seventh son of Edmund Law [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Christian, esq., was born at Peterhouse Lodge, Cambridge, 12 Sept. 1761. He received his early education under the Rev. John King at Ipswich, and 23 Jan. 1775 was placed on the foundation of Charterhouse under Dr. Berdmore. Matriculating at Queens' College, Cambridge, 19 Dec. 1776, he commenced to reside the following October under the tuition of Dr. Isaac Milner [q. v.], was elected scholar 23 Jan. 1779, and gra-

duated B.A. in 1781 as second wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist, a combination of honours which had been previously gained by his two elder brothers, John Law [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Elphin, and Edward Law [q. v.] (Lord-chief-justice Ellenborough). His subsequent degrees were M.A. 1784, B.D. and D.D. 1804. He was elected fellow of Queens' in June 1781, became 'praelector Græcus' 5 Oct. of that year, and 'praelector mathematicus' the following year. He vacated his fellowship 29 July 1784, on his marriage to Jane, the eldest daughter of General Adeane, M.P. for the county of Cambridge. He was collated by his father in 1785 to a prebendal stall in Carlisle Cathedral, and two years later was presented by him, a few days before his death, to the vicarage of Torpenhow, Cumberland. In 1791 he was presented by Bishop Yorke of Ely to the rectory of Kelshall, Hertfordshire, where he resided eleven years, and in 1804 by the same patron to Willingham, Cambridgeshire. In 1812 he was nominated to the see of Chester, owing his elevation partly to the powerful influence of his brother the lord chief justice, but chiefly to the personal favour of the prince regent. He was consecrated in Whitehall Chapel, 5 July 1812, by Archbishop Harcourt. At Chester he proved himself an active and practical bishop, personally visiting every parish in what was then a very extensive and laborious diocese, and doing much for the augmentation of the small livings, the improvement of the churches and parsonage-houses, and the restoration of the cathedral. He conferred what was at the time a great benefit on an impoverished diocese by the establishment in 1817 and partial endowment of the college of St. Bees for the training of candidates for holy orders, whose means did not permit of their going to either university (CARLISLE, *Endowed Grammar Schools*, i. 169). In 1824, on the death of Bishop Richard Beadon [q. v.], he was translated to the see of Bath and Wells, which he held till his death. In his new diocese he pursued the beneficial policy which he had adopted at Chester. In 1836 a church building society was established under his auspices, and he set on foot a system of cottage allotments. He died 22 Sept. 1845, aged 84, at his favourite retreat, Banwell Cottage, after a gradual decay of mind and body, which had for some years prevented him from performing his duties, and was buried at Wells. He left four sons and five daughters. Among the sons three were in holy orders: James Thomas [q. v.], chancellor of Lichfield; Henry [q. v.], dean of Gloucester; and Robert Vanbrugh, canon of Chester and

treasurer of Wells. Though in politics a whig, and speaking of himself, in a letter to Dr. Parr, as 'known wherever my name is known as a friend of civil and religious liberty' (seven letters to Parr, *Works*, vii. 45-51), in all ecclesiastical matters Law was a staunch conservative, and strenuously opposed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts, and all measures of church reform. He is described by Sir Egerton Brydges as 'a milder man and possessing better talents than his brother Lord Ellenborough' (*Autobiography*, i. 293). In 1814, on the departure of Bishop Thomas Fanshaw Middleton [q. v.] for the newly founded see of Calcutta, he was selected to deliver the valedictory address, which was subsequently printed. Law was very fond of publishing his sermons, charges, and addresses. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries.

[*Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Bath and Wells*; *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*; *Gent. Mag.* 1845, ii. 529.] E. V.

LAW, HENRY (1797-1884), dean of Gloucester, born 28 Sept. 1797 at Kelshall rectory, Hertfordshire, of which parish his father was then rector, was third son of George Henry Law [q. v.], bishop successively of Chester and of Bath and Wells, by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of General James Whorwood Adeane of Babraham, Cambridgeshire, formerly M.P. for that county. Archdeacon Paley, a great friend of his grandfather and father, was his godfather. He went first to a private school at Greenwich, kept by Dr. Charles Burney [q. v.], and, in 1812, to Eton, then under Dr. Keate. On 10 Oct. 1816 Law entered St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1820 as fourth wrangler. In 1821 he was elected classical fellow of his college, and was soon after appointed assistant classical tutor, becoming tutor in due course; in 1823 he proceeded M.A. He took great interest in the establishment of the classical tripos, and was one of the first examiners (1824-5). In 1821 Law was ordained deacon and priest by his father, then bishop of Chester, who appointed him in 1822 to the vicarage of St. Anne, Manchester, which he resigned the next year on becoming vicar of Childwall, near Liverpool. In 1824 he was appointed archdeacon of Richmond; in 1825 vicar of West Camel, Somerset; in 1826 archdeacon of Wells and prebendary of Huish and Brent in Wells Cathedral, when he took up his residence at Wells; and in 1828 residentiary canon of Wells. The last office he held, with the archdeaconry, till his removal to Gloucester. As canon of Wells he took an active part in, and was a large contributor to,

the restoration of Wells Cathedral. After holding for a short time the vicarage of East Brent, Law became in 1834 rector of Weston-super-Mare, then only a fishing village; and in 1838 accepted from the Simeon trustees the rectory of Bath. In this laborious and responsible post his health soon broke down; he resigned it in 1839, and for a time travelled on the continent. On his return in 1840 he was again appointed to Weston-super-Mare, and remained there twenty-two years. During that time the little village became an important watering-place, and Law was foremost in promoting the religious, educational, and social interests of the town. The parish church was thrice enlarged; three other churches were built and endowed, largely at Law's own expense; and excellent schools were built. A dispute having arisen among the townspeople about the purchase of a town-hall, Law bought the building at a cost of 4,000*l.* and presented it to the town. In 1862, on the death of Dean Rice, Law was nominated by Lord Palmerston to the deanery of Gloucester. The state of the cathedral at that time was far from satisfactory, and immediate steps for its improvement were taken. The deanery was restored at considerable cost; the restoration of the choir and chapels was successfully carried out under Sir G. G. Scott, the dean being the largest contributor; the beautiful reredos was erected; and the musical character of the services, which had fallen very low, was raised to high excellence. Law was a most liberal supporter of religious societies and public charities, and his private beneficence, for the most part secret, was munificent. He died 25 Nov. 1884, aged 87, and was buried in the Gloucester cemetery. He was unmarried.

Law was throughout his life one of the leaders of the evangelical party in the church, and one of the last of the old school. While at Weston he held from time to time large meetings of the chief members of his school of thought, at which were originated many institutions which have since become important. Among his intimate friends were the first Earl Cairns [q. v.] and the seventh Earl of Shaftesbury [see COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY]. Through the latter he was frequently consulted by Lord Palmerston as to episcopal appointments, his recommendations being almost invariably accepted; he himself refused a bishopric more than once.

Besides his mathematical attainments, Law was an admirable classical scholar, with a wide knowledge of English literature. His conversational gifts and powers of memory and quotation were remarkable,

and were retained to the end of his long life. Besides a large number of tracts, leaflets, &c., Law wrote: 1. 'Christ is All:' vols. i-iv.—'The Gospel in the Pentateuch,' London, 1854-8. Of this work more than 120,000 copies were sold; vol. v. 'Gleanings from the Book of Life,' London, 1877. 2. 'Beacons of the Bible,' London, 1868. 3. 'Family Prayers,' London, 1868. 4. 'The Forgiveness of Sins,' London, 1876. 5. 'Family Devotion; the Book of Psalms arranged for Worship,' 2 vols. London, 1878. 6. 'The Song of Solomon, arranged for Family Reading,' London and Gloucester, 1879. 7. 'Meditations on the Epistle to the Ephesians,' London and Gloucester, 1884.

[Record, 28 Nov. and 5 Dec. 1884; Gloucestershire Chronicle, 29 Nov. 1884; autobiographical notes in the same in 1886; private information; personal knowledge.] J. R. W.

LAW, HUGH, LL.D. (1818-1883), lord chancellor of Ireland, only son of John Law of Woodlawn, co. Down, by his wife Margaret, youngest daughter of Christopher Crawley of Cullaville, co. Armagh, was born in 1818. He was educated at the Royal School at Dungannon and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was elected to a scholarship in 1837, and in 1839 graduated B.A., having obtained the first senior moderatorship in classics. In 1840 he was called to the bar and joined the north-eastern circuit, but he practised principally in the courts of equity in Dublin and in Irish appeals in the House of Lords. In 1860 he became a queen's counsel. Until the disestablishment of the Irish church was proposed, he took little part in politics, though generally he was believed to be a conservative, but he then sided with the liberal party, drafted the Irish Church Act, a monument of his knowledge and skill; he was also the draftsman of the Irish Land Act of 1870. He had been appointed legal adviser to the lord-lieutenant at Dublin in 1868; in 1870 he became a bencher of the King's Inns, Dublin, and solicitor-general for Ireland in 1872 in succession to Palles, who became attorney-general. In December 1873 he was sworn of the Irish privy council, and was appointed attorney-general, which office he held until the fall of the Gladstone ministry a few weeks later. He entered parliament for Londonderry in 1874, was re-elected in 1880, and became Irish attorney-general in Mr. Gladstone's second administration in April 1880. He conducted the prosecution in December 1880 of Mr. Parnell and the other traversers for conspiracy in establishing the Land League. In committee on the Land Bill of 1881 he was the premier's chief assistant, and proved himself very ready and con-

ciliatory. It was he who, almost without discussion, accepted the 'Healy' clause (T. P. O'CONNOR, *Gladstone's House of Commons*, p. 212; and *Parnell Movement*). He succeeded Lord O'Hagan as lord chancellor for Ireland in 1881, and resigned his seat in parliament. As chancellor he and his decisions commanded universal respect. After a very brief illness he died of inflammation of the lungs on 10 Sept. 1883, at Rathmullen House, co. Donegal. He married in 1863 Ellen Maria, youngest daughter of William White of Shrubs, co. Dublin, who predeceased him in 1875.

[Law Times, 15 Sept. 1883; Law Journal, 15 Sept. 1883; Irish Law Times, xvii. 489; Solicitors' Journal, 15 Sept. 1883; Times, 4 Sept. 1883.] J. A. H.

LAW, JAMES (1560?-1632), archbishop of Glasgow, son of James Law of Spittal, portioner of Lathrisk in the county of Fife, and Agnes Strang of the house of Balcanquhall, graduated at the university of St. Andrews in 1581, and was ordained and admitted minister of Kirkliston in Linlithgowshire in 1585. During his incumbency there, he and Spottiswood, then minister of Calder, afterwards archbishop, were censured by the synod of Lothian for playing at football on Sunday. In 1600 he was put on the standing commission of the church, in 1601 appointed one of the royal chaplains, in 1605 titular bishop of Orkney, and in 1608 moderator of the general assembly. He preached before the Glasgow assembly of 1610 in defence of episcopacy, and was consecrated bishop of St. Andrews in 1611 by the archbishop of Glasgow and the bishops of Galloway and Brechin. He supported the cause of the people of Orkney against the oppression of Earl Patrick Stewart, and succeeded in getting the lands and jurisdiction of the bishopric separated from those of the earldom. Through the influence of Archbishop Spottiswood, 'his old companion at football and condiscipulus,' he was promoted to the archbishopric of Glasgow in 1615, where he completed the leaden roof of the cathedral. In 1616 he was appointed by the general assembly one of a commission to prepare a book of canon for the church. He died in 1632, and was buried in the chancel of Glasgow Cathedral, where there is a massive monument to his memory erected by his widow.

Law was a favourite of King James, and a zealous promoter of his ecclesiastical policy. He was a man of some learning, left in manuscript a commentary on a part of scripture, and was commemorated by Dr. Arthur Johnston [q. v.] in some Latin verses. He married: (1) a daughter of Dundas of New-

liston, Linlithgowshire; (2) Grissel Boswell; (3) Marion, daughter of Boyle of Kelburn, Ayrshire; and had three sons: James, to whom he left the estate of Brunton in Fife, Thomas, minister of Inchinnan, Renfrewshire, George, and a daughter Isabella. Andrew Law, minister of Neilston, Renfrewshire, and ancestor of the financier, is supposed to have been a brother of the archbishop.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti*; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*; Law's *Memorials*; Livingstone's *Characteristics*; Keith's *Cat.*; Row and Calderwood's *Hist.*; Barry's *Hist. of the Orkney Islands*; Wood's *Hist. of Cramond*.] G. W. S.

LAW, JAMES THOMAS (1790-1876), chancellor of Lichfield, born in 1790, was eldest son of George Henry Law [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, by Jane, daughter of General James Whorwood Adeane, M.P., of Babraham, Cambridgeshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 531). He was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1812 as second senior optime, was chosen fellow, took orders in 1814, and proceeded M.A. in 1815. On 9 April 1818 he was made prebendary of Chester (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 273), and on 18 July following prebendary of Lichfield (*ib.* i. 588). In 1821 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of Lichfield, in 1824 commissary of the archdeaconry of Richmond, and in 1840 special commissary of the diocese of Bath and Wells. He took much interest in the Birmingham School of Medicine and Surgery, Queen's College, Birmingham, of which he was elected honorary warden in 1846, and in the Theological College, Lichfield. He was master of St John's Hospital, Lichfield. Law died at Lichfield on 22 Feb. 1876. On 16 Dec. 1820 he married Lady Henrietta Charlotte Grey (d. 1866), eldest daughter of George Harry, sixth earl of Stamford and Warrington, and left issue.

Law published: 1. 'A Catechetical Exposition of the Apostles' Creed,' 8vo, London, 1825. 2. 'The Poor Man's Garden, or a few brief Rules for Regulating Allotments of Land to the Poor for Potatoe Gardens,' &c., 8vo, London, 1830; 4th edit. 1831. 3. 'The Acts for Building and Promoting the Building of Additional Churches in Populous Parishes arranged and harmonised,' 8vo, London, 1841; 3rd edit. 1853. 4. 'The Ecclesiastical Statutes at large, extracted from the great body of the Statute Law and arranged under separate heads,' 5 vols. 8vo, London, 1847. 5. 'Lectures on the Ecclesiastical Law of England,' pt. i. 8vo, London, 1861. 6. 'Lectures on the Office and Duties of Churchwardens,' &c., 8vo, London, 1861. 7. 'Materials for a Brief History of... Queen's

College, Birmingham; with a Supplement and Appendices, arranged by Mr. Chancellor Law,' 4to, Lichfield, 1869. He also published 'Forms of Ecclesiastical Law,' 8vo, London, 1831 (another edit. 1844); a translation of the first part of T. Oughton's 'Ordo Judiciorum,' with large additions from Clarke's 'Praxis,' together with various charges and pamphlets.

[*Guardian*, 1 March 1876, p. 280; *Annual Register*, cxviii. 135; *Crockford's Clerical Directory* for 1876, p. 551.] G. G.

LAW, JOHN (1671-1729), of Lauriston, controller-general of French finance, was born at Edinburgh in April 1671. His father, William Law, great-grand-nephew of James Law [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow, was a prosperous Edinburgh 'goldsmith,' a business which then included money-lending and banking. He acquired the estate of Lauriston, a few miles from Edinburgh, in the parish of Cramond, and died in 1684. John was educated at Edinburgh, and was early remarkable for his proficiency in arithmetic and algebra. He grew up a handsome, accomplished, and foppish young man of dissipated habits, and a great gambler. Migrating to London, he was soon deeply involved in debt, and at twenty-one sold the fee of Lauriston to his mother, who kept the estate in the family. In April 1694 he killed Edward Wilson, known as 'Beau' Wilson [q. v.], in a duel in London, and being convicted of murder, was sentenced to death. The capital sentence was commuted to one of imprisonment on the ground that the offence was one of manslaughter only; but against this decision an 'appeal of murder' was brought by a relative of his victim. While the appeal was pending Law escaped from prison and took refuge on the continent.

For a time Law is said to have acted as secretary to the British resident in Holland, and to have devoted much attention to finance, especially to the working of the bank of Amsterdam.

At the close of 1700 he was in Scotland, then in a state of collapse, due to the failure of the Darien scheme. Early in 1701 he issued anonymously at Edinburgh his 'Proposals and Reasons for Constituting a Council of Trade in Scotland,' which was to abolish the farming of the revenue and to simplify taxation. The revenue raised and administered by it was to furnish a fund from which advances should be made for the encouragement of national industries, or the council might undertake certain needful branches of production neglected by private enterprise, abolish trade monopolies, free raw materials from import duties, and set the unemployed to work. In 1709 was published, also

anonymously, at Edinburgh, Law's second pamphlet, 'Money and Trade considered, with a Proposal for Supplying the Nation with Money.' Law starts here with the assertion that the trade of a country depends on its possession of a supply of money equal in quantity to the demand for it in all departments of industry. Law maintained that paper-money, as yet unknown in Scotland, was not only in itself a much more convenient currency than specie, with which the country was scantily supplied, but could be easily and safely issued in quantities adequate to the demand if it represented not gold and silver, but non-metallic objects possessing real value, especially land. By such an issue the rate of interest would fall, and production of all kinds would flourish. In the year of the publication of this pamphlet he appears to have submitted to the Scottish parliament a scheme for the establishment of a state bank, which was to issue paper-money on the security of land. There is no mention of Law's name in the parliamentary records, though they contain several references to Hugh Chamberlen the elder [q. v.], who was then renewing his proposals for the establishment of a Scottish land bank, and who charged Law with plagiarism (*Money and Trade considered*, p. 65). Probably it was Law's scheme which the Scottish parliament had been considering when it resolved, 27 July 1705 (*Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, xi. 218), that 'the forcing of any paper-credit by an act of parliament is unfit for this nation.' According to Lockhart of Carnwath (*Memoirs*, i. 117), Law was at the time very intimate with the Duke of Argyll and other great Scottish nobles, and his scheme was rejected by the parliament, not on economic grounds, but because it was 'so contrived that in process of time it' would have 'brought all the estates of the kingdom to depend on the government.' At the same time Law communicated some of his projects to Godolphin, then prime minister in England, and thus acquired in London a reputation for financial ability (MURRAY GRAHAM, i. 264).

From 1708 to 1715 Law appears to have been roaming over the continent, dividing his time between the gaming-table and unsuccessful attempts at persuading European potentates to try some of his financial projects. He was both a skilful and a lucky gambler, and is represented as having been on this account expelled by the authorities from more than one continental city. Through his gains at the gaming-table and otherwise he is said to have been in 1715 worth 114,000*l*. During visits to Paris before the

death of Louis XIV he communicated to the government projects for the restoration of the shattered French finances. They were not accepted, but Law made a very favourable impression on the Duke of Orleans, afterwards regent. In February 1715 Lord Stair, in a letter from Paris (*ib.* i. 265), told Stanhope that 'the King of Sicily,' Victor Amadeus, afterwards king of Sardinia, was urging Law to undertake the management of his finances. Stair suggested that Law might be useful in devising some scheme for paying off the national debt of England, and described him as 'a man of very good sense and who has a head for calculations of all kinds to an extent beyond anybody.'

After the death of Louis XIV (September 1715), Law plied the Duke of Orleans, on becoming regent, with proposals for the establishment of a state bank. The regent was favourable to them, but the opposition of his advisers and of experts procured their rejection. He, however, allowed Law and some associates to found a bank of their own, the first of any kind, apparently, founded in France. Letters patent for the establishment of a Banque Générale, one of issue and deposit, were granted them 20 May 1716. It was speedily successful. Law was able to try his pet scheme of a paper-currency under circumstances peculiarly favourable. The metallic currency of France was then subject, at the caprice of the government, to frequent alterations of value. Law made his notes payable on demand in coin of the same standard and weight as at the date of issue. Having thus a fixed value they were preferred to the fluctuating French coinage, and rose to a premium. Their reputation and that of the bank was increased when, 10 April 1717, a decree ordered them to be accepted in payment of taxes. His paper-money being thus preferred to specie, Law freely advanced money on loan at a low rate of interest, and the immediate result was an expansion of French industry of all kinds. 'If,' says Thiers, 'Law had confined himself to this establishment, he would be considered one of the benefactors of the country and the creator of a superb system of credit' (see NICHOLSON, *Money and Monetary Problems*, pp. 146 sq.) But Law now had in view a scheme of colonisation by means of a company, which he hoped would rival or surpass the East India Company of England, and he persuaded the regent to make over to him and his associates Louisiana, which at that time included the vast territory drained by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Missouri. From the first-named river Law's enterprise became known as 'The Mississippi Scheme,' but it was also called 'The

System.' The decree incorporating the *Compagnie d'Occident*, with sovereign rights over Louisiana, was issued in August 1717. The parliament of Paris was indignant at the concessions of banking privileges and territory to a foreigner and a protestant. Its opposition reached a crisis when in August 1718 it was rumoured in Paris that the parliament intended to arrest Law, try him in three hours, and have him hanged forthwith (SAINT-SIMON, *Mémoires*, ed. Chéruel, xv. 354-5). The regent met the parliamentary resistance in December 1718 by converting the *Banque Générale* into the *Banque Royale*, the notes of which were guaranteed by the king. Law was nominated its director-general, but he was unable to prevent the regent from freely increasing the issue of paper-money in order to satisfy his extravagant personal expenditure.

Law meanwhile was enlarging the responsibilities of his Western Company. In August 1718 it acquired the monopoly of tobacco, and in December the trading rights, ships, and merchandise of the Company of Senegal. In March 1719 it absorbed the East India and China companies, and thenceforward assumed the designation of the *Compagnie des Indes*. In the following June the African Company came under its authority, and thus the whole of the non-European trade of France was in its hands. In July of the same year the mint was handed over to Law's company, and he could manipulate the coinage as he pleased. In August the company undertook to pay off the bulk of the national debt of the kingdom, and became practically the sole creditor of the state. The functions of the receivers-general were already assigned to it, and the farm of the revenue was abolished in its favour. The collection and disposal of the whole of the revenue of the state which was derived from taxation was thus placed under Law's control. As a fiscal administrator Law appears in a very favourable light. He repealed or reduced taxes which pressed directly, and he abolished offices the emoluments attached to which pressed indirectly, on commodities in general use, and the price of the necessaries of life was reduced by forty per cent. Rural taxation was so adjusted that the peasant could improve the cultivation of the soil without fear of losing the honestly earned increment. Free trade in cereals and other articles of food between the provinces of France was established. The abuses and grievances which Law removed revived after his fall, but Turgot's chief fiscal reforms were either executed or planned by Law.

Law promised high dividends to the share-

holders of his great company, and the public expected that its enormous enterprises would ultimately yield fabulous profits. Its issues of new shares were accompanied by fresh issues of paper-money from the bank, for which the stock of the company offered a means of investment. 'The System' reached its acme in the winter of 1719-20. Multitudes of provincials and foreigners flocked to Paris eager to become 'Mississippians.' The scene of operations was a narrow street called Quincampoix, where houses that previously yielded 40*l.* a year now brought in over 800*l.* per month. Enormous fortunes were made in a few hours by speculators belonging to all classes through successful operations for the rise. The highest in the land courted Law in the hope of a promise to be allowed to participate in each new issue of shares. The market price of shares originally issued at five hundred livres reached ten thousand livres, and when on 1 Jan. 1720 a dividend of 40 per cent. was declared, the price rose to eighteen thousand livres. On 5 Jan. 1720, having as a needful preliminary abjured protestantism and been admitted into the Roman catholic church, Law was appointed controller-general of the finances. According to Lord Stair, then British ambassador in Paris, Law boasted that he would raise France to a greater height than ever before on the ruins of England and Holland, that he could destroy English trade and credit, and break the Bank of England and the English East India Company whenever he pleased. Stair resented his language, and from a friend became an enemy of Law. To appease Law, early in 1720 Stair was recalled by his government.

On 28 Feb. 1720 the Company of the Indies was united to the Royal Bank, and 'The System' was completed. But a reaction had already set in. The successful speculators in the shares of the company had begun to realise their gains, and to drain the bank of coin in exchange for their paper-money. The specie thus obtained was partly hoarded, partly exported. To check this movement Law had recourse, during the earlier months of 1720, to violent measures, enforced by royal decrees. The value of the metallic currency was made to fluctuate. Payments in specie for any but limited amounts were forbidden. The possession of more than five hundred livres in specie was punished by confiscation and a heavy fine, and domiciliary visits were paid to insure the enforced transmission of specie to the mint. Informers of infractions of this order were handsomely rewarded. Holders of paper-money began to realise by purchasing plate and jewellery, but this traffic was prohibited.

Investments in the purchase of commodities was the last expedient tried, and it increased the already enormous prices due to a superabundant paper currency, which were paralysing trade and industry and exciting popular discontent. It has been much disputed whether the final decree which precipitated the downfall of 'The System' was planned by Law or by Law's enemies in the councils of the regent (cf. *WOOD, Life*, p. 117; *LEVASSEUR*, pp. 116, 120; *LOUIS BLANC*, i. 320-4). Dubois, then secretary of state for foreign affairs, exerted much influence there: he was devoted to the alliance with England, and the English government had now adopted Stair's policy of opposition to Law (*LORD STANHOPE, History of England*, ed. 1853, Appendix, p. xiv). On 21 May 1720 a decree was issued directing the gradual reduction of the value of the bank-note until it reached one-half. This flagrant repudiation of the state's obligations caused a panic, which was not checked by the withdrawal of the decree on the 27th, since at the same time the bank suspended cash payments. On the 27th Law was relieved of the controller-generalship, yet was soon appointed by the regent intendant-general of commerce and director of the ruined bank. But 'The System' had fallen with a crash. In the popular commotion which followed, Law's house in Paris was attacked and himself insulted. His enemies in the regent's councils gained the upper hand, and he had to leave the country. He had invested the bulk of his fortune in the purchase of estates in France. They and whatever other property he left behind him were confiscated.

On arriving at Brussels in December 1720, Law was overtaken by an envoy of the Czar Peter, who had been sent to Paris to invite him to St. Petersburg in order to administer the finances of Russia, but he declined the offer (*LEMONTEY*, i. 342). After months of wandering in Italy and Germany, he took refuge in Copenhagen from his creditors. There he received an invitation from the English government to come to England, and he went thither in October 1721, on board the English admiral's ship. He was presented to George I on 22 Oct., but was denounced in the House of Lords for having become a Roman catholic, as well as for having countenanced the adherents of the Pretender. He was not further molested, and formally pleaded in the court of king's bench the pardon which had been sent him in 1719 for the murder of Wilson. He took lodgings near Hanover Square, and on 26 Oct. 1721 he witnessed at Drury Lane a representation of Ben Jonson's 'Alchemist,' for which an

epilogue introducing Law's name had been specially written (see *Gent. Mag.* 1825, i. 101). He spent several years in England, and corresponded with the Duke of Orleans, by whom he expected to be recalled to France, but his hopes were not realised. He desired to leave England, but feared persecution by his creditors on the continent, especially by the new French East India Company, which had risen on the ruins of his own company. In the autumn of 1725 Walpole asked Lord Townshend to obtain for Law some sort of commission from the king to any prince or state, 'not for use but for protection.' He appears to have proceeded in that year to Italy. It is said that while in some Italian town he staked his last thousand pounds against a shilling in a wager that double sixes would not be thrown six times successively. He won, and repeated the experiment before the local authorities interfered (*WOOD*, p. 187 n.) He died in comparative poverty, 21 March 1729, at Venice, where he had spent his last years, and he was buried there. The following epitaph appeared in the 'Mercure' in April 1729:—

Ci-gît cet Écossais célèbre,
Ce calculateur sans égal,
Qui par les règles de l'algèbre
A mis la France à l'hôpital.

Before leaving Scotland in 1708 Law had married Katherine Knollys, third daughter of Charles Knollys, titular third earl of Banbury, and widow of a Mr. Seignior. His widow died in London in 1747. His only daughter, Mary Katherine, was married in 1734 to her first cousin, called Viscount Wallingford. His only son, 'William Law of Lauriston,' accompanied his father in his flight from France, settled with his mother at Utrecht and Brussels, and died, a colonel of an Austrian regiment, at Maastricht in February 1734.

Law's brother, William (1675-1752), who had assisted him actively during his financial career in Paris, had two sons, who rose very high in the service of the French East India Company. A son of the elder of these, James A. B. Law (1768-1828), created Comte de Lauriston, was a distinguished general in the French army, a favourite aide-de-camp of the first Napoleon, and was made by Louis XVIII a marshal of France.

Law was a handsome man of polished and agreeable manners, and of much conversational talent. Saint-Simon, who knew him intimately, pronounced him 'innocent of greed and knavery,' and described him as 'a mild, good, respectful man whom fortune had not spoilt.' Some of the chief French historians of his times speak of him ap-

provingly as a precursor of modern state-socialism, and most of them agree that 'The System,' however ruinous to individuals, gave a great impetus to the industry and enterprise of France, exhausted as it had been by Louis XIV's wars. According to Voltaire (*Siècle de Louis Quinze*), who was an eye-witness of its collapse, 'a system altogether chimerical produced a commerce that was genuine and revived the East India Company, founded by the great Colbert, and ruined by war. In short, if many private fortunes were destroyed, the nation became more opulent and more commercial.'

A volume entitled '*Œuvres de J. Law*' was published at Paris in 1790. It comprises a French translation of his 'Money and Trade considered,' memorials and letters on banks and banking addressed by Law to the regent Orleans, and a vindication of himself, written in London in 1724, addressed to the Duc de Bourbon, prime minister of France after the regent's death. All of these are in French, and were reprinted, with some additions, in Daire's '*Économistes-Financiers du XVIII^e Siècle*,' 1848.

There were several portraits taken of Law, most of which were engraved. That in the National Portrait Gallery, by the well-known French portrait-painter Alexis S. Belle, represents Law with a closely shaven face, small dark-gray eyes, pale yellow eyebrows, and a fair complexion (SCHAFÉ, *Catalogue of the Pictures, &c., in the National Portrait Gallery*, 1888; cf. *London Gazette*, 3 and 7 Jan. 1694-5).

[The chief authority for Law's general biography is the *Life* (1824) by John Philip Wood, the editor of Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*. Many traits and anecdotes of him are given by the French memoir-writers of his time, especially Saint-Simon. There are full accounts of 'The System' by older writers—Fourbonnais in his *Vue générale du système de M. Law* at the end of his *Recherches et Considérations sur les Finances en France* (1758), and Duhautchamps in his *Histoire du Système des Finances pendant les années 1719 et 1720* (1739). A lucid, lively, and critical history of 'The System' is contained in the article 'Law' contributed by Thiers to the *Revue Progressive* (1826), and reprinted in the *Dictionnaire de la Conversation*. Both ample and accurate is the *Historical Study of Law's System*, by Andrew McFarland Davis (Boston, U.S., 1887), reprinted from an American periodical, the *Quarterly Journal of Economics*. All information, however, that either the student or the general reader can require on Law and his career is to be found in Levasseur's *Recherches sur Law* (1854), a work elaborate, succinct, and impartial. The anecdotal element is supplied in Cochut's volume, *Law, son Système et son Époque* (1853), and there is an en-

tertaining chapter on Law in vol. i. of Dr. Charles Mackay's *Extraordinary Popular Delusions*. A valuable essay on 'John Law of Lauriston' is included in Mr. J. Shield Nicholson's *Treatise on Money and Essays on Present Monetary Problems* (1888). Among French histories Lemon-*tey's Histoire de la Régence* contains remarks on Law, in writing which the author had before him materials since lost. Henri Martin is solid and trustworthy on Law, and Michelet vivid and a little rhapsodical. Louis Blanc, in his very interesting account of Law, in vol. i. of his *Histoire de la Révolution Française*, lays great stress on Law's popular sympathies, and represents him admiringly as aiming at the establishment of a new social system for which the France of his time was not ripe. Some only of the letters of Lord Stair from Paris to ministers in London, which contain references to Law, are printed in John Murray Graham's *Annals and Correspondence of the Viscount and the first and second Earls of Stair* (1875); the rest are in the Hardwicke State Papers. By Voltaire, St.-Simon, the Duc de Noailles, and other French contemporaries Law was commonly called *Lass*—the French equivalent of *Laws*, a common colloquial form of the name; see *Athenæum*, December 1889; cf. Addit. MS. 5145, f. 95; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. i. App. p. 384; 'La prononciation du nom de Jean Law le Financier,' Paris, 1891, forms the subject of an interesting essay by M. Alexandre Beljame.] F. E.

LAW, JOHN (1745-1810), bishop of Elphin, born in 1745, was eldest son of Edmund Law [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, and brother of Edward Law, first lord Ellenborough [q. v.], and of George Henry Law [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells. John was educated at Charterhouse, and proceeding to Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. 1766, M.A. 1769, and D.D. 1782. He subsequently became a fellow of his college and took holy orders. He was appointed prebendary of Carlisle in 1773, and archdeacon there in 1777. Five years later, in April, he went to Ireland as chaplain to William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, third duke of Portland, lord-lieutenant. Within a few months (August) he was appointed to the see of Clonfert, was translated to that of Killala in 1787, and to that of Elphin in 1795. Dr. William Paley, his successor in the archdeaconry, accompanied him to Ireland and preached his consecration sermon, which has been printed (COTTON, *Fasti*, v. 294). Law died in Dublin 18 March 1810, and was interred in the vaults of Trinity College Chapel. He married Anne, widow of John Thomlinson of Carlisle, and of Blencogo Hall, Cumberland, but had no issue. Law published two sermons: 1. Preached in Christ Church, Dublin, before the Incorporated Society, 1796. 2. Preached in St. Paul's Cathedral, London,

at the meeting of the charity school children, 1797. He founded prizes for the study of mathematics in Dublin University.

[*Graduati Cantabr.*; *Burke's Peerage*, 'Ellenborough'; *Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib.*; *Dublin Univ. Cal.*]

W. R-L.

LAW, ROBERT (d. 1690?), covenanting preacher, was the son of Thomas Law, minister of Inchinnan in Renfrewshire, by Jean, daughter of Sir Robert Hamilton of Silvertonhill, and the grandson of James Law [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow from 1615 to 1632. He studied at the university of Glasgow, graduating M.A. there in 1646. The parish of New or Easter Kilpatrick, Dumbartonshire, called him to be their minister in 1652; but as his trials were unsatisfactory the presbytery refused to induct him. On appeal to the synod, a committee of that court was appointed to try him anew, and he was admitted by them without the consent of the presbytery (*BAILLIE, Letters*, iii. 186, 294). Law inherited the lands of Balernok and others from his father in 1657, together with his library, valued at 366*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Scots. He took the side of the protesters, and, declining to conform to episcopacy at the Restoration, was deprived of his benefice by the act of parliament of 11 June 1662. On the charge of preaching at conventicles he was arrested in his bed on 9 July 1674, and after suffering imprisonment in Glasgow for eight days was removed to the Tolbooth at Edinburgh. He admitted having preached in the vacant church of Kilsyth on the invitation of the people, and was placed under caution of five thousand marks to appear before the council when required (*WODROW, History*, ed. Burns, ii. 270). Law accepted the indulgence of 1679, and on the petition of some heritors was permitted to return to his parish, though it would appear that another minister retained possession of the benefice (*New Statistical Account of Dumbartonshire*, 'Parish of New Kilpatrick'). He was married, and had at least one son, John, who became a regent in the university of Glasgow. He must have died before 1690, as on 28 Feb. of that year his son was served his heir in Balernok. He was buried in Glasgow High churchyard (*MONTEITH, Collection of Epitaphs*, Scotland, p. 293).

Law was author of 'Memorials, or the Memorable Things that fell out within this Island of Brittain from 1638 to 1684,' a work which was edited in 1818 by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, who, in his extensive annotations, shows an entire want of sympathy with his author. Burns, the editor of Wodrow, states that the work was published by Sharpe

to discredit Wodrow and the presbyterians, and the statement is fully borne out by the recently published correspondence of Sharpe.

[*Law's Memorials*; *Scott's Fasti Ecclesie Scoticanæ*, iii. 219, 363, 364; *Abbreviatio Inquisitionum*, Lanark, Nos. 266, 268, 386; *Kirkpatrick Sharpe's Correspondence*.]

H. P.

LAW, THOMAS (1759–1834), of Washington, born 23 Oct. 1759, was the seventh son of Edmund Law [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, by Mary, daughter of John Christian of Unerigg, Cumberland, and brother of Edward Law, first baron Ellenborough [q. v.]. Having obtained an appointment in the service of the East India Company, he proceeded in 1773 to India. In January 1788, when collector of Bahar, he submitted to the board of revenue at Fort William his plan for a mocrery or fixed settlement of the landed revenues of Bengal. By a fixation of land tax and an abolition of all internal impositions, he hoped to insure security of property in Bengal, Bahar, and Benares. The system was embodied in the Cornwallis settlement in 1789. Law was appointed a member of the board of revenue at Fort William. Ill-health obliged him to resign and to return to England in 1791. During a brief stay in London he became a member of the Association for Preserving Liberty and Property, and was placed on the committee. He came, however, to disapprove of their procedure, and gave his reasons in a long letter addressed to Mr. Reeves, the chairman, which was printed in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 24 Jan. 1793, and separately. Shortly afterwards he went to the United States, out of admiration for American institutions and reverence for Washington, with whom he soon became acquainted. He married as a second wife Anne Custis, granddaughter of the Mrs. Martha Custis who married Washington as her second husband in 1759. Law and his wife were among the chief mourners at Washington's funeral at Mount Vernon on 18 Dec. 1799. He invested most of his savings in lots and houses in Washington city, and made only two or three short visits afterwards to England. In America he distinguished himself by his efforts to establish a national currency, and in 1824 he was one of a committee who presented a memorial on the subject to congress. In 1826 two addresses delivered by him to the Columbian Institute on the same subject were ordered to be printed. In 1828 he published in pamphlet form a third address to the Columbian Institute on currency, and had it widely circulated.

Owing to the failure of his investments Law became in his latter years comparatively

poor. He died at Washington in October 1834, aged 78. By his second wife he had a daughter, Elizabeth Parke Law, who received a legacy under Washington's will, and subsequently married a Mr. Rogers of Maryland (JARED SPARKS, *Writings of Washington*, i. 579). He had by a former marriage three sons, who were born in India, but all died before him. For some time he was a member of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

Law wrote, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'Letters to the Board [of Revenue, Fort William], submitting by their requisition a Revenue Plan for Perpetuity,' 4to, Calcutta, 1789, to which was appended 'Public Correspondence elucidating the Plan, in answer to questions thereon.' 2. 'A Sketch of some late Arrangements and a View of the rising Resources in Bengal,' 8vo, London, 1792, an enlarged edition of his 'Letters,' published to promote the exportation of sugars from India. It was severely criticised by a former colleague named Nield, in 'Summary Remarks on the Resources of the East Indies . . . By a Civil Servant,' 8vo, London [1798 or 1799]. 3. 'An Answer to Mr. Prinsep's [*sic*] Observations on the Mocurrery System,' 8vo, London, 1794. John Prinsep had attacked the system in a series of letters contributed in 1792 to the 'Morning Chronicle,' under the signature of 'Gurreeb Doss,' which were republished separately in 1794. 4. 'An Address to the Columbian Institute on the question "What ought to be the Circulating Medium of a Nation?"' 8vo, Washington, 1830.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. ii. 437, 661; Law's Works; G. W. Parke Custis's Recollections; Correspondence of Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, ed. C. Ross, i. 460, 466.] G. G.

LAW, WILLIAM (1686–1761), author of the 'Serious Call,' son of Thomas Law, grocer, by his wife Margaret (Farmery), was born at Kings Cliffe, near Stamford, Northamptonshire, in 1686. He was the fourth of the eight sons in a family of eleven children. He probably had a religious education from his parents, who have been identified with the 'Paternus' and 'Eusebia' of his 'Serious Call.' He must have shown unusual promise to encourage them to send him to the university. Some rules drawn up by him, apparently upon entering college, begin by saying that the 'one business upon his hands' is 'to seek for eternal happiness by doing the will of God,' and embody resolutions for frequent prayer and self-examination. He entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a sizar, 7 June 1705. He graduated B.A. 1708, M.A. 1712, and in 1711 was ordained, and elected fellow of his college. He studied

the classics, and acquired some mathematical and philosophical knowledge at Cambridge (BYROM, vol. i. pt. i. p. 23). He kept his act upon Malebranche's doctrine, 'Omnia videmus in Deo.' On 17 April 1713 he was suspended from his degrees for a 'tripos speech' in which he gave offence by asking certain questions, e.g. 'whether the sun shines when it is in eclipse,' where the sun clearly meant the Pretender (*ib.* vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 20, 21; WORDSWORTH, *University Life*, p. 231; HEARNE, *Diary*). On 7 July 1713 he preached a sermon at Haslingfield, near Cambridge, in support of the peace of Utrecht, with a loyal and ultra-tory apostrophe to Queen Anne. Another sermon, dated 1718, is mentioned by Walton, but does not appear to be extant. Upon the accession of George I he declined to take the oaths of allegiance and abjuration, and retained through life his sympathy for the exiled dynasty. His father died 10 Oct. 1714; his mother died in 1718, leaving six surviving children, each of whom appears to have received 115*l.* from the estate (WALTON, p. 354). Law seems also to have inherited some house property from his father (BYROM, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 512). It is said that Law was for a time curate at Fotheringay; he certainly had a pupil at Cambridge. He mentioned that he had been a curate in London (OKELY, *Memoirs of Behmen*), and it is said that he refused offers of preferment from his friend, Dean Thomas Sherlock (afterwards bishop of London). If so, Sherlock must have been under the erroneous impression that Law was capable of abandoning his nonjuring principles. In 1717 Law published his 'Three Letters to the Bishop of Bangor' (Hoadly), which are probably the most forcible piece of writing in the Bangorian controversy. They express the essence of the high church position. In 1723 he attacked Mandeville's 'Fable of the Bees,' arguing with remarkable power against the cynical theory of his opponent which reduced virtue to a mere fashion 'begot by flattery on pride.' This excellent tract was republished (with a preface) by F. D. Maurice, at the suggestion of John Sterling, in 1846. In 1726 appeared his unsparing attack upon the stage, which he condemns more unequivocally than Collier, and with less knowledge of the facts. John Dennis [q. v.] replied with some advantage derived from the unreasonable austerity of his opponent. In the same year appeared the first of his practical treatises on 'Christian Perfection,' which impressed Bishop Wilson as well as Wesley and the early methodists. It is said that an anonymous stranger presented him with 1,000*l.* after reading it. In 1727 Law founded a school for fourteen girls at

Kings Cliffe, which is supposed to have been an application of this gift. It is difficult to see how he could have obtained the money otherwise.

The only notice of Law during these years is a statement that his reply to Hoadly was published by a subscription promoted by orthodox divines (*Account of Pamphlets in the Bangorian Controversy, by Philanagnostes Criticus*, 1719). By 1727 he entered the family of Edward Gibbon (1666-1736) as tutor to the son Edward, afterwards father of the historian [see under GIBBON, EDWARD]. As his pupil, Edward, was born in 1707, it is tolerably certain that the connection had begun earlier. The elder Gibbon was a strong tory, and for that reason likely to be favourable to Law. He lived in a comfortable house at Putney, with pleasant grounds. The son went to Cambridge, accompanied by his tutor, at whose college (Emmanuel) he was entered 10 July 1727. After leaving college, Gibbon travelled abroad, while Law remained at Putney, and became 'the much honoured friend and spiritual director of the whole family' (GIBBON, *Autobiography*). This included two daughters—Catharine, said by Gibbon to be the 'Flavia,' and Hester, said to be the 'Miranda' of the 'Serious Call;' while Law's pupil has been identified with the 'Flatus.' These identifications, however, seem to be merely guesses not confirmed by dates. The 'Serious Call' was published at the end of 1728, when Law would hardly have made an intentional portrait of his young pupils. The publication of the 'Serious Call' brought him a visit (4 March 1729) from John Byrom [q. v.], who has preserved many accounts of this and later conversations. Law spoke to him about the mystical writers, praising Tauler, Rusbroek, and à Kempis, but apparently held Mme. Bourignon and Mme. Guion to be dangerous guides. John and Charles Wesley also became disciples. John first visited him at Putney in 1732, was led to some study of the mystics, and was influenced by Law's advice in going to Georgia in 1735. When, after his return in 1738, he had come under the influence of the Moravian, Boenler, Wesley reproached Law in a curious letter for not having taught the true doctrine of faith in Christ, which he had now learnt from Boehler. Law replied to this and a subsequent letter, pointing out that he had commended Thomas à Kempis, the most forcible teacher of the doctrine, to Wesley (who published a translation of the 'De Imitatione' about 1736), and had constantly insisted upon the same truth. Wesley's eminently practical mind was already out of harmony with Law's mystical tendencies;

but he frequently speaks of Law with high admiration in his sermons (see OVERTON, p. 87). John and Charles, who took the same view as his brother, ceased from this time to be disciples. Dr. George Cheyne [q. v.] also corresponded with Law, and recommended to him some mystical writings, which incidentally led to Law's acquaintance with Behmen.

After the death of the elder Gibbon in 1737, Law remained for a time at Putney, till the household was broken up. He was afterwards at Somerset Gardens, at the back of the Strand, where Byrom frequently called upon him, and found him occasionally in a rather irritable frame of mind.

It was apparently towards the end of his stay at Putney (OVERTON, p. 179) that Law first began to study the works of Jacob Behmen. He became an ardent disciple, learnt 'high Dutch' to study the original words of the 'blessed Jacob,' proposed a new edition and translation, and studied all the literature of the subject which he could procure. The first of his books to reveal Behmen's influence is his answer (1737) to Hoadly's 'Plain Account' of the Lord's Supper. The later writings are expositions or applications of the mysticism thus imbibed. Towards the end of 1740 Law retired to Kings Cliffe, where his eldest brother, George, bailiff to the Earl of Westmorland, still lived, and where he owned a house. During the next years he paid occasional visits to London. Archibald Hutcheson, M.P. for Hastings, had known Law at Putney. He died in 1740, leaving a widow, and on his deathbed expressed a wish that she should lead a retired and religious life under Law's guidance. Miss Hester Gibbon proposed to join her. Law took a house for them at Thrapston, ten miles from Kings Cliffe, where they settled in 1743. Mrs. Hutcheson had an income of 2,000*l.*, and Miss Gibbon some 500*l.* or 600*l.* a year. They proposed to carry out literally the precepts of the 'Serious Call,' and to spend in charity all that was not strictly necessary. Thrapston being at an awkward distance, they removed in 1744, and settled in Law's house at Kings Cliffe. This house, which still remains, was anciently a royal manor-house in the forest of Rockingham, and was called 'King John's Palace.' The plan of life was strictly carried out. To the girls' school already founded by Law, Mrs. Hutcheson in 1745 added a school for eighteen boys (increased in 1746 to twenty), besides almshouses. Law added other almshouses and a school building. The rector of Kings Cliffe was always to be one trustee, and the others were to be chosen from the gentry and clergy

within four miles. Various regulations (see OVERTON, pp. 228-32) show Law's desire that the children should be brought up in church principles, and pay due respect to their superiors.

Law rose at five for devotion and study; the household assembled for prayers at nine; dinner was at twelve in summer and at one in winter, and was followed by devotion. At tea-time Law joined the family, eating only a few raisins, and talking cheerfully, without sitting down. After tea the servants read a chapter of the Bible, which Law explained. He then took a brisk walk in the fields, and after another meal, again followed by prayers, he retired to his room, took one pipe and a glass of water, and went to bed at nine. They attended the church services on Wednesdays, Fridays, and Sundays; saw a few friends, and occasionally took an airing, Mrs. Hutcheson in her 'coach,' Law and Miss Gibbon riding on horseback. Law, in order to begin the day by an act of charity, distributed the milk of four cows to his poor neighbours. He tasted the soup which was daily prepared for the poor, and his only displays of irritability were on occasions of its being not well enough made. He loved music, and maintained that everyone could be taught to sing well enough for devotional purposes. He was fond of dumb animals, and liked to free birds from their cages. He was a lover of children, and has devoted much space in his writings to advice upon their education. He had a small room for a study, which Canon Overton describes (p. 242) as part of 'a most commodious bedroom,' and altogether a 'most convenient little snuggery.' He had a large library, chiefly of theological books, and was an untiring student in several languages. The hearthstone of his room was worn away in two places by the rubbing of his chilly feet.

Law's study overlooked a courtyard, and the appearance of a beggar caused him immediately to descend. The excessive charity of the family naturally attracted beggars of all kinds. The rector, a Mr. Piemont, denounced this indiscriminate charity from the pulpit, and a paper was presented by 'many considerable inhabitants of the town' to the justices of the peace, complaining that Law and his family were one 'occasion of the miserable poverty of the parish.' In an indignant letter dated 21 Feb. 1753, and signed by the three offenders, they declare that they will continue their practice, and threaten an immediate removal. As they remained, the beggars were presumably too strong for the 'considerable inhabitants.'

Law continued his literary activity at

King's Cliffe. In the first year of his residence he attacked Dr. Trapp, whose argument against being 'righteous overmuch' was aimed at the methodists and other 'enthusiasts' (in the then accepted sense), and naturally roused Law, who saw more danger in the opposite direction. In 1757 he attacked Warburton, whose whole point of view was totally uncongenial, and who could safely speak of his mystical antagonist with coarse contempt (see *Doctrine of Grace*). Warburton is again attacked in his 'Appeal to the Clergy.' In 1756 Wesley had published a letter to Law condemning his mysticism. Law made no reply, but in a 'Dialogue between a Methodist and Churchman,' written hastily and in old age, defended the church principles against Wesley's disciple, John Berridge [q.v.] Law had friends among the neighbouring gentry, and could be sociable and agreeable in company. He received numerous letters from persons interested in his teaching or moved in conscience by his books, and replied in letters of spiritual advice. His correspondence, his writing, and his charities and schools, doubtless kept him fully employed. His later friends were not men of mark, and his life was secluded. He retained his 'piercing eye' and intellectual and bodily vigour to the last. He caught a chill at the annual audit of the school account, when the trustees were always entertained at his house. He died, after a fortnight's illness, on 9 April 1761. He wrote a letter the day before his death making no allusion to his illness, and died almost in the act of singing 'the Angels' Hymn.' He was buried at King's Cliffe. An epitaph was composed by two friends, and a tomb erected by Miss Gibbon. In a will executed just before his death he left five shillings to his nephew, and all the rest of his property to Miss Gibbon. A codicil directed that she should distribute the whole among the descendants of his late brother George.

Law never allowed his portrait to be taken. He is described by Tighe, who visited King's Cliffe for information, as rather over the middle height, stoutly made, but not fat, with a round face, grey eyes, ruddy complexion, and a pleasant expression. His manners were unaffected, though with a certain gravity of appearance, induced by a 'clerical hat with loops let down, a black coat, and grey wig.' Mrs. Hutcheson died in January 1781, aged 91; and Miss Gibbon in June 1790, aged 86.

Law's remarkable force of mind placed him in opposition to the prevailing tendencies of his time, and his writings have therefore failed to receive due recognition, with the exception of the 'Serious Call.' He had a

marked influence upon the Wesleys and Whitefield, and upon the early evangelicals, such as Henry Venn and Thomas Scott, including some who attacked his mysticism, such as James Hervey and John Newton. Johnson's religious convictions were due, he says, to a perusal of the 'Serious Call' at Oxford, and even Gibbons speaks of it with high respect (see OVERTON, pp. 109-19, and 392-9 for an account of Law's admirers and opponents). His power is due, not merely to the uncompromising simplicity with which he adopts the Christian ideal and gives new life to commonplaces, but to extraordinary merits of style. His writing is transparently clear, vivid, and pungent, and his portraits of character remind us that he was a contemporary of Addison, and a keener satirist, if a less delicate humorist. A certain austerity appears in his writings, as in his life, and he occasionally recalls the puritan doctrine, though his asceticism is of a different type. His attack upon the stage followed that of the high churchman, Jeremy Collier, and the less known work of Arthur Bedford [q. v.]

The logical power shown in Law's controversial writings surpasses that of any contemporary author, unless Bentley be an exception. His assaults upon Hoadly, Mandeville, and Tindal could only have failed to place him in the front rank because they diverged too far from the popular theories. He was the most thoroughgoing opponent of the dominant rationalism of which Locke was the great exponent, and which, in his view, could lead only to infidelity. He takes the ground (see especially his answer to Tindal) of the impotence of human reason, and in some points anticipates Butler's 'Analogy.' The sceptical inference from this argument may be answered by an appeal to authority; but Law, though a high churchman to the end of his life, found an answer more satisfactory to himself in the doctrine of the 'inner light,' which, on some points, leads him towards quakerism. His early love of the mystical writers made him accessible to the influence of Behmen, which seems to have affected him as, in later days, Coleridge and his followers were affected by the German philosophy, to which Behmen's writings have some affinity. Englishmen, who have generally (whether rightly or wrongly) regarded mysticism, ontology, and nonsense as convertible terms, and especially the thoroughly English Wesley, were alienated by this tendency; and though many of Law's writings went through several editions, he occupies an isolated position in the history of English thought, and even his singular literary merit has been too little recognised.

His works were collected in nine volumes, with a title-page dated 1762. Each tract was also published separately, and with various dates. The edition comprises all the published works, except two sermons mentioned above and a tract called 'Answer to a Question, Where shall I go . . . to be in the Truth?' 1750 (P). In the following list the edition mentioned is that which appears on the title-pages in the collected edition:—

1. Three letters to the Bishop of Bangor. 1717-19; 9th, 5th, and 2nd edit. respectively. vol. i.
2. 'Remarks upon . . . the Fable of the Bees' (with postscript on Bayle), 1724; 3rd edit. vol. ii. (1).
3. 'The Absolute Unlawfulness of the Stage Entertainment fully demonstrated,' 1726; 6th edit. vol. iii. (3).
4. 'A Practical Treatise upon Christian Perfection,' 1726; 6th edit. vol. iii.
5. 'A Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life, adapted to the State and Condition of all Orders of Christians,' 1728; 10th edit. vol. iv.
6. 'The Case of Reason, or Natural Religion fairly and fully Stated in Answer to [Tindal's] Christianity as Old as the Creation,' 1731; 3rd edit. vol. ii. (2).
7. 'A Demonstration of the Gross and Fundamental Errors of . . . ' ('Plain Account . . . of the Lord's Supper'), 1737; 4th edit. vol. v. (1).
8. 'The Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Regeneration,' 3rd edit. 1750; 7th edit. vol. v. (2).
9. 'An Earnest and Serious Answer to Dr. Trapp's discourse of the Folly, Sin, and Danger of being Righteous Overmuch,' 1740; 4th edit. vol. vi. (1).
10. 'An Appeal to all that doubt or disbelieve the Truths of the Gospel. . . . To which are added some Animadversions upon Dr. Trapp's Replies,' 1740; 3rd edit. vol. vi. (2).
11. 'The Spirit of Prayer, or the Soul rising out of the Vanity of Time into the Riches of Eternity,' in two parts, the second in dialogue form, 1749; 7th and 5th edit. vol. vii. (1) and (2).
12. 'The Way to Divine Knowledge' (a continuation of the dialogues forming the second part of the 'Spirit of Prayer') ' . . . preparatory to a new edition of the "Works of Jacob Behmen . . ."' 1752; 3rd edit. vol. vii. (3).
13. 'The Spirit of Love' (an appendix to the 'Spirit of Prayer,' in two parts), 1752; 3rd edit. vol. viii. (1) and (2).
14. 'A Short but Sufficient Confutation of the Rev. Dr. Warburton's projected defence (as he calls it) of Christianity' (in the 'Divine Legation') ' . . . in a letter to the Bishop of London,' 1757; 2nd edit. vol. viii. (3).
15. 'Of Justification by Faith and Works: a Dialogue between a Methodist and a Churchman,' 1760; 3rd edit. vol. ix. (1).
16. 'A Collection of Letters on the most interesting and important Subjects, and on

several Seasons,' 1760; 3rd edit. vol. ix. (3). 17. 'An Humble, Earnest, and Affectionate Address to the Clergy,' 1761 (posthumous); 3rd edit. vol. ix. (2). Letters to a Lady inclined to join the church of Rome (probably Miss Dodwell, daughter of Henry Dodwell, the nonjuror), written 1731-2, were separately published in 1779. Some manuscript letters to dissuade another lady from quakerism (1736) were in possession of Mr. Walton (*Memorial*, p. 364).

[Short Account of the Life and Writings of William Law, by Richard Tighe, 1813; Notes and Memorials for an adequate Biography . . . of William Law (by Christopher Walton), 1864 (privately printed); William Law, Nonjuror and Mystic, by Canon Overton, 1881 (giving all information obtainable, and a very interesting account of Law's doctrines); *Gent. Mag.* 1800, pp. 720, 1038; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* ix. 516-19 (of no importance); *Gibbon's Miscellaneous Works*, 1814, i. 20-2; *Okely's Memoirs of Behmen*, p. 106 n.; *Thomas Hartley's Paradise Restored*, 1764, p. 466; *Byrom's Journal* (Chet-ham Soc.) *passim*.] L. S.

LAW, WILLIAM JOHN (1786-1869), commissioner of insolvent court, was born on 6 Dec. 1786. His father, Ewan Law, second son of Edmund Law [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, was member of parliament for Westbury, Wiltshire, 1790-5, for Newtown, Isle of Wight, 5 May to 29 June 1802, and died at Horsted, Sussex, 29 April 1829, having married, 28 June 1784, Henrietta Sarah, eldest daughter of Dr. William Markham, archbishop of York; she died on 15 Aug. 1844, aged 80. The eldest son, William John, was educated at Westminster School, and matriculated, 16 May 1804, from Christ Church, Oxford, where he held a studentship until 1814. He took a university prize for Latin verse in 1807, a first class in the following year, graduated B.A. 1808, and proceeded M.A. 1810. On 11 Feb. 1813 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and on the passing of Lord Eldon's Act in 1825 became one of the commissioners of bankruptcy. Subsequently he was appointed a commissioner of the court for the relief of insolvent debtors, and on 1 Aug. 1853 promoted to be the chief commissioner. This court was abolished in 1861. He was a hard-working and intelligent lawyer, possessed of a thorough practical mastery of the branch of justice which he administered for so many years. Though he was not a betting man, he knew the 'Racing Calendar' by heart, and never missed seeing the Derby. His fondness for the classics never declined. Between 1854 and 1856 he was engaged in controversy with Robert Ellis (1820?-1885), whose views re-

specting Hannibal's route over the Alps he sharply attacked in three pamphlets (1855-6). In 1866 he published a voluminous treatise, in 2 vols., 'On the Passage of Hannibal over the Alps,' which had formed his employment in his intervals from business during many years. He died at 5 Sussex Square, Brighton, 5 Oct. 1869, having married, 1 Jan. 1817, Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Simpson of Middlethorpe Hall, Yorkshire.

Law was also writer of: 1. 'Reports of Cases in the Court for Relief of Insolvent Debtors,' by H. R. Reynolds and W. J. Law, 1830. 2. 'Comments on the New Scheme of Insolvency, with Remarks on the Law of Certificate in Bankruptcy,' 1843. 3. 'Some Remarks on the Alpine Passes of Strabo,' 1846. 4. 'History of a Court-Martial held 1848 on Lieutenant E. Plowden. Sentence Reversed in 1854,' 1854. 5. 'Remarks on the right of Personal Protection acquired through Bankruptcy and the Contempt of it by certain County Courts,' 1855. 6. 'A Letter to E. Cooke, Esq., on Illegal Commitments made by some Judges of County Courts,' 1856. 7. 'Comments on the Bankruptcy and Liquidation Act, 1858,' 1859. 8. 'Remarks on the Bankruptcy Act, 1861,' 1862.

[*Times*, 13 Oct. 1869, p. 8; *Register and Magazine of Biography*, November 1869, p. 265; *Foster's Peerage*, 1883, p. 264; *Law Journal*, 15 Oct. 1869, p. 560.] G. C. B.

LAWDER. [See LAUDER.]

LAWERN, JOHN (A. 1448), theologian, was a Benedictine monk of Worcester and a student at Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College), Oxford, where he graduated D.D. A volume which belonged to Lawern has been preserved, in which are two sermons preached by him, certain lectures of his on the master of the Sentences, 'Lectiones publice lectæ in Scholis theologiæ, Oxon. A.D. 1448, 1449,' and a number of letters to or from Lawern, or concerning subjects in which he was interested. From article 38 in this volume it would appear that he was afterwards sacrist at Worcester. The volume is now Bodley MS. 692.

[*Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 473; *Wood's City of Oxford*, ii. 260 (*Oxford Hist. Soc.*); *Bernard's Catalogus MSS. Angliæ*, i. 130.]

C. L. K.

LAWES, HENRY (1596-1662), musician, was born at Dinton, Wiltshire, and baptised there 1 Jan. 1595-6. The statement that he was born in 1600 at Salisbury seems to be due to Warton's misquotation in his life of Milton of the inscription on Lawes's portrait at Salisbury. The composer's father,

Thomas Lawes, was in all probability the person who was a vicar-choral at Salisbury (*d.* 1640). Lawes received his early education in music from Giovanni Coperario (Cooper) [q. v.] He was sworn in as pisteller or epistler of the Chapel Royal, 1 Jan. 1625-6, and on 3 Nov. of the same year as gentleman; he afterwards became clerk of the cheque and a member of the king's band. It is not known when his connection with the household of the Earl of Bridgewater began, but it was probably before 1633, when the earl's sons, Lord Brackley, and his brother Thomas Egerton, took part in the masque 'Cœlum Britannicum,' written by Thomas Carew, and performed at Whitehall 18 Feb. 1633-4 with music, which is of slight importance, by Henry Lawes. There is no decisive proof that he had any share in the composition of the music for Shirley's 'Triumph of Peace' [see LAWES, WILLIAM], produced in the same year. Peck's statement as to the origin of 'Comus' (*New Memoirs, &c.*, p. 12), that Lawes, 'being desired to provide an entertainment' (for the Earl of Bridgewater), 'and being well acquainted with Mr. Milton's abilities, he pitched on him to compose the masque,' is possibly true; for Lawes was throughout his life familiar with literary men, and himself had a strong literary instinct; and the fact that the first edition of the masque was published without Milton's name, only that of Lawes appearing in the dedication, is more easily explained if the initiative in providing the entertainment belonged to the musician. The performance took place on Michaelmas night 1634, and Lawes and his three young pupils, the brothers just mentioned and Lady Alice Egerton, played prominent parts. In the lines allotted to the Attendant Spirit, afterwards Thyrsis, the part taken by the composer, are numerous allusions to his musical powers (lines 84-8, 499-501, 631-3, &c.) Apparently only five songs were provided with music. In the best-known of these, 'Sweet Echo,' the composer has not scrupled to give the last line a more technical character than the poet had done, by altering the words 'give resounding grace' to 'hold a counterpoint' (the music is in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 11518). Burney's statement that the music of D'Avenant's masque, 'The Triumph of the Prince d'Amour,' produced in 1635, was written by both brothers, requires confirmation [see LAWES, WILLIAM]. In 1636 Henry set to music the songs in Cartwright's 'Royal Slaves,' which was performed before the king at Oxford. In 1638 Lawes wrote to tell Milton that he had received permission to go abroad (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 320). In 1637, the year in which Lawes's edition of 'Comus' appeared, there

was issued George Sandys's 'Paraphrase vpon the Psalmes of David. By G. S. Set to new Tunes for private Devotion. And a thorow Base, for Voice or Instrument. By Henry Lawes.' The book contains twenty-four tunes by Lawes; these are different from the settings contributed by him to the 'Choice Psalmes put into Musick for Three Voices,' published in 1648. The latter work was issued in four part-books; it contains a portrait of Charles I, supposed to be the last issued in his lifetime, commendatory poems, among which is Milton's well-known sonnet, thirty psalm tunes by H. Lawes, as well as elegies and dialogues by Dr. J. Wilson and others, and finally many compositions by William Lawes. The dedication to the king by Henry Lawes contains the most important contemporary account of his deceased brother's works. The title of Milton's sonnet 'To Mr. H. Lawes on his Aires,' together with its date, 9 Feb. 1645-6 (see discussion as to original title in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 337, 395, 492), seems to point to an earlier publication, before 1648. Lawes mentions an unauthorised issue of twenty songs in his preface to his first book of 'Ayres and Dialogues for One, Two, and Three Voyces,' published in 1653; but this unauthorised publication is almost certainly Playford's 'Select Musical Ayres' of 1652, and cannot solve any difficulties connected with Milton's sonnet. 'Ayres and Dialogues,' contains a fine portrait of Lawes by Faithorne; a dedication to his two former pupils, now the Countess of Carbury, and Lady Herbert of Cherbury; a preface 'To all Understanders or Lovers of Musick,' in which are some interesting remarks on the English and foreign music of the time, and an amusing account of the deception practised upon some ignorant admirers of Italian music, by his setting of an index of old Italian songs; a number of commendatory verses; and fifty-four compositions by Lawes, among them the 'Tavola,' referred to in the preface. Playford's 'Select Musical Ayres and Dialogues' of the previous year contained compositions by Henry Lawes, Dr. Wilson, Lanieri, Smegergill (Cæsar), and others. The fact that Lawes's settings of the 'Psalmes' of 1637 and 1648 are without bars, while his 'Ayres' of 1652 and 1653 have them, makes it probable that Lawes was one of the first to adopt the invention.

On the breaking out of the civil wars Lawes lost his appointments; he 'betook himself to the teaching of ladies to sing, and by his irreproachable life and gentlemanly deportment contributed more than all the musicians of his time to raise the credit of his profession' (HAWKINS, p. 581, ed. 1853). In the household book of Sir Edward Dering

an entry is found showing that in June 1649 Lawes received the sum of 1*l.* 10*s.* for a month's teaching of Lady Dering, to whom he dedicated, in 1655, his second book of 'Ayres' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 162). In the preface to this book he refers to his having 'lost his fortunes with his master (of ever blessed memory).' In 1656 he contributed, with Captain H. Cooke, Dr. Colman, and G. Hudson, the music for D'Avenant's 'First Day's Entertainment at Rutland House;' and in 1658 his third book of 'Ayres' appeared, with a dedication to Lord Coleraine, the aptness of whose son, Henry Hare, a pupil of the composer, is alluded to in the preface. At the Restoration Lawes was reappointed to his offices in the Chapel Royal and the king's band; his name appears as clerk of the cheque in the list of the chapel at the time of the coronation, for which he wrote an anthem, 'Zadok the Priest.' Two years afterwards, on 21 Oct. 1662, he died, and was buried on the 25th in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey.

In the various books of airs published by Playford, Lawes's compositions are of frequent occurrence, and the composer appeared on one occasion at least as a poet, in a set of commendatory verses prefixed to Dr. J. Wilson's 'Psalterium Carolinum,' 1657. He pays Wilson the same compliment that he himself had been paid by Milton twelve years before. 'Thou taught'st,' he tells Wilson, 'our language, first, to speak in Tone, Gav'st the right accent and proportion.' But Lawes himself will always be remembered as the first Englishman who studied and practised with success the proper accentuation of words, and who made the sense of the poem of paramount importance. This may have been either the cause or the result of his intimacy with so many of the best poets of his day. In the first editions of the poems of Herrick, Waller, W. Cartwright, T. Carew, Lovelace, and others, it is mentioned that Lawes set some of their words to music, and their admiration of his music is not gained by the failure of later writers like Burney to appreciate his compositions. His style was a reflection of the revolution in music which took place in Italy at the beginning of the seventeenth century; it is quite true, as Hawkins says, that his airs differed very widely from the flowing melodies of Carissimi and Cesti, but this does not prove the composer to have been free from the influences of the earlier Italian writers, such as Monteverde. To modern ears his compositions seem a good deal less antiquated and conventional than many later works, the melodies of which are essentially symmetrical.

Besides the collections mentioned above, songs by Lawes are contained in manuscript collections—Brit. Mus. Add. MSS., Nos. 14399, 29386, 29396, 31441, 31462; Eg. 2013, and others. Add. 32343 contains a political song, 'Farewell to y^e parlyamint,' in the composer's writing, as well as the words and disposition of parts for an anthem, 'Hearken unto my voice.' Another set of anthem words, 'O sing unto the Lord,' is in Eg. 2603. The music of neither of these anthems is extant. Clifford's 'Divine Anthems,' 1664, include the words of an anthem by Lawes, 'My song shall be,' the music of which is in the library of Christ Church, Oxford. Clifford also gives the words of ten other anthems by Lawes, mostly taken from Sandys, and 'Choice Psalms.' Hullah's 'Part Music' contains an anthem, 'O Lord, I will sing.'

The portrait referred to in Warton's 'Milton' is in the bishop's palace at Salisbury; it was left as an heirloom by Bishop Barrington in 1791; it is painted on panel, and bears the inscription, 'H. Lawes. Aetat. suæ 26, 1622.' Another portrait is at Salisbury, in the possession of A. R. Malden, esq. It formerly belonged to William Lisle Bowles [q. v.]; the name of the painter is apparently Charles Hambro. Besides these pictures, and the engraving by Faithorne in the 'Ayres' of 1653, two portraits were exhibited at South Kensington in 1866, one from the Music School at Oxford, and the other the property of the Rev. Richard Okes, D.D., provost of King's College, Cambridge. The latter is now the property of Sir Charles Villiers Stanford, Mus.D., but it does not resemble the other likenesses of Henry Lawes, and probably represents his brother.

[Information kindly supplied by the Bishop of Salisbury; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 106-7; parish registers of Dinton, Wiltshire; Hawkins's History of Music, ed. 1853, p. 580; Burney's Hist. iii. 380, 391 ff.; Lawes's Works and Playford's Musical Collections; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 70, 152, 462, 1205; Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal (Camden Soc.), pp. 208, &c.; Fenton's Observations on some of Mr. Waller's Poems, p. lvi; Stockdale's Life of Waller, p. xlix; Chetham Soc. Publications, lxxi. 249, ci. 207; W. Cartwright's Comedies, Tragedies, &c., 1651; Warton's edit. of Milton, pp. 128 ff., 200; Dyce's Shirley, vi. 284; Musical Times, 1868, p. 519; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers; authorities quoted above, many of which are referred to in a pamphlet, In Memoriam: Henry Lawes, by John Bannister (Manchester, Heywood).] J. A. F. M.

LAWES, WILLIAM (d. 1645), musical composer, was the son of Thomas Lawes, a vicar-choral of Salisbury, and elder brother of

Henry Lawes [q.v.]; both brothers were pupils of Coperario, the Earl of Hertford paying the cost of William's musical education. He was a member of the choir of Chichester Cathedral until 1602, when he was sworn a gentleman of the Chapel Royal, 1 Jan. 1602-3. He resigned his place on 5 May 1611, and was readmitted on 1 Oct. of the same year. He joined Simon Ives in the composition of the music to Shirley's masque, 'The Triumph of Peace,' represented at Whitehall on Candlemas night 1633-4, and afterwards given in the Merchant Taylors' Hall. The composers each received 100*l.* for their work. Lawes also wrote the music to Sir W. D'Avenant's masque, 'The Triumph of the Prince d'Amour,' performed in 1635 in the Middle Temple. The music of this piece, together with that of two other masques, 'The King's Masque' and 'The Inns of Court Masque,' is preserved in manuscript in the Bodleian (Mus. Sch. MSS. B. 2, 3, and D. 229). On the outbreak of the civil war Lawes took up arms for the king. 'And though,' writes Fuller, 'he was by General Gerrard made a Commissary on designe to secure him (such Officers being commonly shot-free by their place, as not exposed to danger), yet such the activity of his spirit, he disclaimed the covert of his office, and betrayed thereunto by his own adventurousness, was casually shot at the Siege of Chester, the same time when the Lord Bernard Stuart lost his life [September 1645]. Nor was the King's soul so ingrossed with grief for the death of so near a kinsman, and noble a Lord, but that, hearing of the death of his dear servant William Lawes, he had a particular Mourning for him when dead, whom he loved when living, and commonly called "the Father of Musick."'

In spite of the distinguished position which William Lawes held among musicians of the day, none of his works were published in his lifetime; the first music of his that was printed was his portion of 'Choice Psalmes,' edited by his brother in 1648 [see LAWES, HENRY]. In his interesting preface Henry Lawes declares his object in bringing out the book to be 'that so much of his' (William's) 'Workes as are here published, may be received, as the least part of what he hath compos'd, and but a small Testimony of his greater Compositions (too voluminous for the Presse) which I the rather now mention, lest being, as they are, disperst into private hands, they may chance be hereafter lost; for besides his Fancies of Three, Foure, Five, and Six Parts to the Viols and Organ, he hath made above Thirty severall sorts of Musick for Voices and Instruments; neither

was there any Instrument then in use, but he compos'd to it so aptly, as if he had only studied that.' Elegiac poems on his death appear in Herrick's 'Hesperides,' Tatham's 'Ostella' (1650), and R. Heath's 'Clara-stella' (1650), and a musical elegy, by Simon Ives, is in Stafford Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.'

The most important of his works are in the form of short pieces for viols, lutes, &c. A collection of these, to the number of sixty-six, forms his 'Royall Consort,' of which one complete manuscript copy is in the Christ Church Library (K. 364). The two treble parts are in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 31431.2, and parts are in the Mus. Sch. MSS. D. 233-236. The Christ Church Library (L. 5, 1-6) contains also his 'Great Consorte,' consisting of six suites for two treble viols, two theorboes, and two bass viols, the same combination of instruments as the 'Royall Consort.' In Add. MSS. 29410-14 are sixteen pieces in five parts, and eighteen in six for viols and organ; the bassus part of the same set, but with the pieces arranged in a different order, is in the composer's autograph (Add. MS. 17798). The organ part only of eight suites, in three parts, each consisting of a fancy, an almain, and an air, and eight suites in four parts is in Add. MS. 29290, and in Add. MSS. 10445, 18040-4. More of his instrumental works and some single imperfect parts of many compositions will be found in Christ Church MSS. L. 4, 91-3, L. 4, 79-82, K. 3, 32, as well as in the Music School MSS. in the Bodleian, D. 233-6, 238-40, E. 431-6, F. 575, &c. A few of the single parts are printed in Playford's 'Musica Harmonia,' in 'Court Aires,' 1656, and 'Courtly Masquing Ayres,' 1662. The second part of the 'Musical Banquet,' 1651, contains many of his pieces for two treble and bass viol. His anthem 'The Lord is my light,' the words of which are in Clifford's 'Anthems,' 1664, p. 324, is in the Tudway Collection, Harl. MS. 7337, and in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music'; a slightly different version is in Christ Church Library, H. i. 12, where there is also found an anthem for bass solo, 'Let God arise,' H. i. 18. A curious set of compositions is in the same library, K. 3, 73-5, called 'Psalmes for one, two, and three parts, to the common tunes.' These may be described as interludes for solo voices, the choir being only employed to sing the well-known psalm-tunes. Another anthem, 'Sing to the King of Kings,' is given in Hullah's 'Vocal Scores.' The interesting autograph, Add. MS. 31432, contains a saraband and corant in lute tablature, a beautiful canon, 'Tis joy to hear,' and some fifty-five vocal compositions, besides an Elegiack in the

form of a dialogue, written on the leaves left blank by the composer near the beginning of the volume, 'on the loss of his much esteemed friend Mr. William Lawes, by Mr. Jenkins.' Three canons are in Add. MS. 29291, and manuscript songs are in Eg. 2013, Add. MSS. 29396-7, 30273, 31423, 31431, 31433, 31462. The various books issued by Playford contain a large number of William Lawes's songs and vocal compositions, among which the best known is perhaps the part-song, 'Gather ye rosebuds while ye may.'

A portrait of the composer is in the Music School, Oxford, and it is probable that a portrait now in the possession of Professor Stanford at Cambridge represents, not Henry Lawes, as is usually stated, but his elder brother.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 107, where the name of the father of the two composers is wrongly given as William. The entry of Henry's baptism in the parish register of Dinton, Wiltshire, confirms Fuller's statement that Thomas Lawes, the vicar-choral of Salisbury, was the father of William and Henry. Fuller's Worthies, ed. 1811, ii. 451; Burney, iii. 391; Hawkins's Hist. p. 578 (ed. 1853); authorities quoted above and under LAWES, HENRY.]

J. A. F. M.

LAWLESS, JOHN (1773-1837), Irish agitator, commonly known as 'Honest Jack Lawless,' born in 1773, was the eldest son of Philip Lawless, a respectable brewer at Warrenmount, Dublin, and a distant cousin of Valentine Browne Lawless, lord Cloncurry [q. v.] He was educated for the bar, but being refused admission by Lord Clare owing to his intimacy with the leaders of the United Irish movement, he was for some time associated with his father in the brewery. Finding the business less congenial to his tastes than literature, he was induced to take a share in the 'Ulster Record,' published at Newry, and afterwards went to Belfast, where he became editor of the 'Ulster Register,' a political and literary magazine, and subsequently of the 'Belfast Magazine.' He was soon known as an ardent politician, and was one of the most energetic members of the committee of the Catholic Association. In 1825 he successfully opposed O'Connell on the subject of 'the Wings,' as the proposal to accompany catholic emancipation with a state endowment of the catholic clergy and the disfranchisement of the forty-shilling freeholders was called; but his attack on O'Connell's character was wholly unjustifiable. In 1828 he conducted an active agitation in the county Clare, and being deputed by the association to raise the north, he addressed

meetings at Kells and Dundalk; but an attempt to hold a monster demonstration at Ballybay was defeated by the determined opposition of the Orangemen, and Lawless, perceiving that any attempt to hold a meeting would certainly be attended with bloodshed, wisely, and at some personal risk to himself, withdrew with his followers (WYSE, *Catholic Association*, i. 401-8). His conduct on this occasion was adverted to by the Duke of Wellington in justification of conceding catholic emancipation in the following year. Latterly Lawless became particularly obnoxious to O'Connell, who spoke of him as 'Mad Lawless,' and even opposed his candidature for Meath. During the operation of the 'Algerine Act' in 1831 he was for a short time under arrest. He died on 8 Aug. 1837, at 19 Cecil Street, Strand, London, and was buried on 17 Aug. in the vault attached to the Roman catholic chapel in Moorfields; the proximate cause of his death being strangulated hernia, aggravated by over-excitement due to frequent speaking at political meetings during the general election. He made his last speech at the Crown and Anchor Tavern eight days before his death, in support of the unsuccessful candidature of Joseph Hume [q. v.] for the county of Middlesex. He left a widow and four children. According to W. Fagan, who knew him intimately, 'he seemed to be an honest, enthusiastic, warm-hearted man, without much grasp of mind or political foresight; but just the kind of being that would tell his thoughts without reserve, and fearlessly maintain his opinions' (FAGAN, *Life of O'Connell*, i. 392). As a speaker he was eloquent, forcible, and sincere.

In addition to his contributions to the public press Lawless published: 1. 'A Compendium of the History of Ireland from the earliest period to the Reign of George I,' Dublin, 1814, which reached its third edition in 1824, and, though displaying no original research and at times very violent, is on the whole a well-written book, inspired by an evident desire to be fair and truthful. 2. 'The Belfast Politics enlarged: being a Compendium of the History of Ireland for the last forty years,' Belfast, 1818. This is a reprint with very considerable additions of a work entitled 'Belfast Politics,' which was partly original and partly composed of extracts from 'Baratariana' and from the patriotic writings of Dr. Drennan (Orellana) and Joseph Pollock (Owen Roe O'Nial); the original volume was published at Belfast in 1794, and gave so much offence to government that it was ordered to be burnt, and is now a very scarce book. 3. 'An Address to the Catholics of Ireland . . . on Sir F. Burdett's Bill of Eman-

cipation,' &c., London, 1825. 4. 'The Speech delivered by J. Lawless . . . at a great Public Meeting held in the Chapel of Athboy' (on the subject of the withdrawal of the Roman catholic children from the Glore school).

[Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 317-18; Fitzpatrick's Life and Times of Lord Cloncurry and Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell; Wyse's Historical Sketch of the late Catholic Association; Fagan's Life of Daniel O'Connell; Morning Chronicle, August 1837; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

LAWLESS, MATTHEW JAMES (1837-1864), artist, a son of Barry Lawless, solicitor, of Dublin, was born near that city in 1837. He was sent to school at Prior Park College, near Bath; but his education was interrupted by deafness and ill-health. On his parents coming to live near London he attended several drawing schools, and was for a time a pupil of Henry O'Neil, R.A. His first published drawing appeared in 'Once a Week' (i. 505), and he continued for some years to draw illustrations for that periodical, and afterwards for the 'Cornhill Magazine,' 'Punch,' 'London Society,' and for Dr. Formby's 'Life of St. Francis.' He exhibited one or two oil-paintings at the Royal Academy when only twenty years old. The last and best known of his pictures was 'The Sick Call' (1863); this was reproduced in the 'Illustrated London News' as one of the gems of the Academy exhibition in that year. He died of consumption at his father's residence in Pembridge Crescent, Bayswater, London, 6 Aug. 1864, and was buried in the Roman catholic cemetery at Kensal Green.

[Personal knowledge.]

E. W.

LAWLESS, VALENTINE BROWNE, second **BARON CLONCURRY** (1773-1853), only surviving son of Nicholas, first lord Cloncurry, and Margaret, only child and heiress of Valentine Browne of Mount Browne, co. Limerick, a wealthy Roman catholic brewer of Dublin, was born in Merrion Square, Dublin, on 19 Aug. 1773. He was educated successively at a boarding-school at Portarlington in Queen's County, where he contracted a scrofulous complaint which left a permanent mark upon his face; at Prospect School, in the neighbourhood of Maretimo, his father's residence, where he remained for two years; and at the King's school at Chester, where he resided in the family of William Cleaver [q.v.], bishop of Chester and master of Brasenose College, Oxford. He subsequently entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1792. The two following years were spent on the continent, chiefly in

Switzerland. Returning to Ireland in 1795, at the moment of Lord Fitzwilliam's recall, he threw himself with enthusiasm into Irish politics, and in the summer of that year was sworn a united Irishman, just at the time when the society was being reconstructed on a new basis with distinctly republican aims, though, according to his own account (*Personal Recollections*, p. 33), the oath he took was the original one, unaccompanied by any obligation to secrecy. At the same time he became an officer in the yeomanry, a body commanded almost entirely by what was called the independent interest, and an active promoter of a voluntary police organisation known as the Rathdown Association. Being destined for the bar, he in 1795 entered the Middle Temple, and during the next two years spent a considerable part of his time in London. On one occasion, probably in the spring of 1797, he happened to dine in company with Pitt, and from him first learned the intention of government in regard to a union between the two countries. Acting on this information he immediately wrote and published his 'Thoughts on the Projected Union between Great Britain and Ireland,' Dublin, 1797, the first of a long succession of pamphlets on the subject. He was also a regular contributor to the 'Press' newspaper, at that time the accredited organ of Irish independence; and on the dissolution of parliament in 1797 he wrote the addresses of Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Mr. Henry of Straffan, who declined to offer themselves as candidates for the representation of Kildare. He took a prominent part in framing the Kildare petition, and in July 1797 presided at the aggregate meeting held in the Royal Exchange to protest against the union. In October he attended for the first and only time a meeting of the executive directory of the United Irish Society. It is difficult altogether to credit his own statement that it was without his wish, and even knowledge, that he was elected a member of the directory. Of this fact government soon became cognisant, and a friendly warning having reached his father, Lawless was obliged to return to his studies at the Middle Temple. On 7 Nov. 1797 Pelham wrote to the home office: 'Mr. Lawless, Lord Cloncurry's eldest son, is going to England this night charged with an answer to a message lately received from France' (FITZPATRICK, *Secret Service*, p. 35). It is doubtful whether there was any truth in the latter part of this statement, but it is certain that until the time of his arrest Lawless was under strict government surveillance. His conduct in London, the society he kept, his acquaintance with Arthur O'Connor

and O'Coigly, and the fact that he furnished funds for the defence of the latter, increased suspicion, and on 31 May 1798 he was arrested at his lodgings, 31 St. Albans Street, Pall Mall, on a charge of suspicion of high treason (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, i. 216). His detention on this occasion lasted about six weeks, during which time he was more than once examined before the privy council. He was discharged on bail (*ib.* i. 254), and being forbidden by his father to return to Ireland, he spent the summer in making a tour through England on horseback. At Scarborough he made the acquaintance of Mary, daughter of Phineas Ryal, esq., of Clonmel, whom he received his father's consent to marry on condition that he was first called to the bar.

Lawless returned to London in December. On 14 April 1799 he was again arrested on suspicion of treasonable practices, and on 8 May was committed to the Tower. It is difficult to determine how far he was really guilty of the offences with which he was charged. According to his own account (*Personal Recollections*, p. 78) he had since his first arrest taken no part in politics, but at the same time it is clear (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, ii. 361) that government had good grounds for believing him to be an active agent in the United Irish conspiracy, though from want of direct evidence as to his complicity it was deemed inadvisable to run the risk of a trial by excepting him by name from the Bill of Indemnity (*ib.* i. 254-60). During his imprisonment in the Tower he was subjected to many needless indignities, and his confinement certainly embittered, if it did not actually shorten, the lives of his father, who died on 28 Aug. 1799, his grandfather, and the lady to whom he was engaged to be married. Many efforts were made to obtain his release, but without success, and his father, fearing lest the consequences of his prosecution might extend to a confiscation of his property, altered his will and left away from him a sum of between 60,000*l.* and 70,000*l.* He was released on the expiration of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act in March 1801, but passed the remainder of the year in England in order to recruit his health. He returned to Ireland on 31 Jan. 1802, the day of Lord Clare's funeral, and having spent several months in putting his estate in order, he proceeded in the autumn to the continent in company with his sisters Charlotte and Valentina.

At Nice he made the acquaintance of Elizabeth Georgiana, youngest daughter of Major-general Morgan, whom he married at Rome on 16 April 1803. At Rome, where

he resided for more than two years in the Palazzo Acciaiuoli, close to the Quirinal, he went much into society, and occupied himself in forming a collection of antiquities, the more valuable part of which was unfortunately lost in transportation in Killiney Bay. He left Rome in the summer of 1805, and, proceeding through Austria and Germany, returned to Ireland at the close of the year, to find that during his absence his house at Lyons, co. Kildare, had been maliciously ransacked by one of his tenants, who was also a magistrate, during the disturbances that attended the suppression of Emmet's rebellion, and that some family plate and papers, including letters from Richard Kirwan [q. v.] the geologist, had been removed or destroyed. During the rest of his life Lord Cloncurry resided almost constantly either at Lyons or Maretime. In February 1807 he was divorced by act of parliament from his wife, owing to her misconduct with Sir John Piers, from whom he recovered 20,000*l.* damages. For several years subsequently Cloncurry took no active part in politics, but devoted himself to the duties of his position as a magistrate and landed proprietor. In the former capacity he inaugurated the system of petty sessions, which was afterwards extended by parliament with good effect throughout the kingdom, though another project of his for causing all agreements between landlord and tenant to be made at these weekly meetings was not, unfortunately, carried out. As a landlord he took an active part in 1814 in founding the 'County Kildare Farming Society,' for the promotion of a better system of agriculture. He strongly urged the utility of reclaiming bogs and waste lands, was a director of the Grand Canal between Dublin and Ballinasloe, a friend of Robert Owen and Father Mathew, and projector of half a dozen abortive schemes, such as a ship canal between Dublin and Galway, and the establishment of a transatlantic packet station at Galway. He was a warm advocate of the catholic claims, but he was convinced of the futility of agitating the question in the imperial parliament; and regarding catholic emancipation as a party measure and repeal as a national concern, he in 1824 urged O'Connell, in a celebrated letter to the Catholic Association, to make the repeal of the union the main plank in his programme.

During the first viceroyalty of Henry William Paget, marquis of Anglesey [q. v.], in 1828, Cloncurry grew intimate with the government of Dublin Castle. He knew, notwithstanding the inauspicious commencement of his government, that Lord Anglesey's intentions were favourable to Ireland, and

unwilling to hamper his administration during his second viceroyalty (1830-4), he declined to join O'Connell in his repeal campaign. His attitude exposed him to the misconstruction of his friends and the bitter reproaches of O'Connell. 'The three years,' he wrote (*Personal Recollections*, p. 415), 'that followed Lord Anglesey's return to Ireland, though full of excitement and action, was to me the most unhappy I had passed since my release from the Tower.' Nevertheless he took an active part in the anti-tithe agitation, and having been created an English peer and an Irish privy councillor in September 1831, he spoke for the first time in the House of Lords on 7 Dec. on that subject. In 1836 a temporary reconciliation was effected between him and O'Connell, but in 1840 a further estrangement took place owing to an attack made by O'Connell on Cloncurry's nephew, Lord Dunsany, a noted Orangeman. After the death of his second wife in 1841 Cloncurry ceased gradually to take any active interest in politics. The two following years he passed on the continent, but in 1843 he exerted his influence as a privy councillor to avert what he afterwards described as 'a projected massacre' by the government of Lord de Grey on the occasion of O'Connell's intended repeal demonstration at Clontarf. At the first appearance of the great famine in 1846 he urged upon government the necessity of taking extraordinary preventive measures, but finding his advice rejected he indignantly declined to attend any further meetings of the council. Nevertheless, as a member of the famine committee and a trustee of the 'Central Relief Committee,' he spared neither time nor money in endeavouring to relieve the general distress. He disapproved of the Young Ireland movement, believing that it would only retard the repeal of the union, but he testified his personal sympathy with John Mitchel, the editor of the 'United Irishman,' by subscribing 100*l.* for the support of his wife. In 1849 he published his 'Personal Reminiscences,' which, according to Mr. Fitzpatrick (*Secret Service*, p. 39), was revised and prepared for publication 'by a practised writer connected with the tory press of Dublin, who believed that Cloncurry had been wrongly judged in 1798.' This circumstance will probably account for the slight inaccuracies as to facts and dates which occur in it. In Ireland the work was well received, but in England it was severely criticised, especially by J. W. Croker in the 'Quarterly Review' (lxxxvi. 126). The publication of Lord Anglesey's correspondence gave that nobleman much offence, and there were others who considered

themselves to have been aggrieved. The book is on the whole well and forcibly written, though the interest flags towards the end; but a careful perusal of it goes to confirm Mr. Fitzpatrick's statement that it was not written by Cloncurry himself. In 1851 Cloncurry showed signs of failing health, but he lived to see the great Irish Industrial Exhibition of 1853. On 24 Oct. he caught a cold, on Friday 28th he died, and on 1 Nov. his remains were removed from Maretime to the family vault at Lyons. Despite his faults of judgment and a somewhat morbid craving for popularity, Cloncurry was a sincere patriot. His house at Lyons was noted for its hospitality; he was a generous landlord, a lover of the fine arts, and wherever he recognised talent in his countrymen he did his best to cultivate and reward it. He was, to quote O'Connell, 'the poor man's justice of the peace, the friend of reform, in private society—in the bosom of his family—the model of virtue, in public life worthy of the admiration and affection of the people.'

By his first wife Cloncurry had a son, Valentine Anne (his godmother was Anne, duchess of Cumberland), who was born in 1805, and died unmarried in 1825; and a daughter, Mary Margaret, married, first, in 1820, to John Michael Henry, baron de Robeck, from whom she was divorced, and secondly, in 1828, to Lord Sussex Lennox. Cloncurry married secondly, in 1811, Emily, third daughter of Archibald Douglas, esq., of Dornock (cousin to Charles, third duke of Queensberry), relict of the Hon. Joseph Leeson, and mother of the fourth Earl of Milltown. By her, who died 15 June 1841, he had Edward, third baron Cloncurry, born 13 Sept. 1816, who married Elizabeth, only daughter of John Kirwan, esq., of Castlehacket, co. Galway; Cecil-John, M.P., born 1 Aug. 1820, who caught a cold at his father's funeral, and died 5 Nov. 1853; and Valentina Maria, who died young.

[Burke's Peerage; Cloncurry's *Personal Recollections*; W. J. Fitzpatrick's *Life, Times, and Contemporaries of Lord Cloncurry*; *Corresp. of Daniel O'Connell*, ed. W. J. Fitzpatrick; W. J. Fitzpatrick's *Secret Service under Pitt*; Lord Castlereagh's *Corresp.*] R. D.

LAWLESS, WILLIAM (1772-1824), French general, was born at Dublin, 20 April 1772, joined the United Irishmen, was outlawed in the Fugitive Bill, and, having taken refuge in France, entered the army. He was placed on half-pay in 1800, but in 1803 was appointed captain of the Irish legion, and in July 1806 was ordered to Flushing, then besieged by the English, to command the

Irish battalion. To reach his post he had to pass in a small open boat through the English fleet. He was dangerously wounded in a sortie, and when General Monet capitulated without stipulating for the treatment of the Irish as prisoners of war, Lawless escaped from the town with the eagle of his regiment, concealed himself for two months in a doctor's house, and at length found an opportunity of getting by night in a fishing boat to Antwerp. Bernadotte welcomed him, extolled him in general orders, and reported his exploits to Napoleon, who summoned him to Paris, decorated him with the Legion of Honour, and promoted him to be lieutenant-colonel. In 1812 he gained a colonelcy, and in August 1813 he was wounded at Löwenberg and his leg was amputated. On the restoration of the Bourbons the Irish regiment was naturally looked on with little favour by a dynasty so deeply indebted to England, and in October 1814 Lawless was placed on half-pay with the rank of brigadier-general. He died at Paris, 25 Dec. 1824.

[Pieffé's *Hist. des Troupes Etrangères*, Paris, 1854; Madden's *United Irishmen*, 2nd ser. ii. 526, London, 1843; *Mem. of Miles Byrne*, Paris, 1863.]
J. G. A.

LAWRANCE, MARY, afterwards **MRS. KEARSE** (fl. 1794–1830), flower-painter, first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1795 with a flower-piece. She married Mr. Kearsse in 1813, but up to 1830 she continued to exhibit studies of flowers, which were finely executed. During the years 1796 to 1799 she published a series of plates illustrating 'The Various Kinds of Roses cultivated in England,' drawn from nature, which are more remarkable for the beauty of their execution than for their botanical accuracy.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760–1880; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.*]
L. O.

LAWRENCE. [See also **LAURENCE.**]

LAWRENCE or **LAURENTIUS** (d. 619), second archbishop of Canterbury, accompanied Augustine [q. v.] when he first set out from Rome for England in 595, remained at Aix when Augustine returned to Rome, and finally landed with him in Thanet in 597. He is described as a priest (presbyter), apparently in contrast with a certain Peter, described as a monk (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, i. 27). But the inference that he was not a monk has been disputed (Mabillon, *Acta SS. O.S.B.* ii. 57; Elmham, p. 127). Augustine sent him to Rome in 601 with a letter to Pope Gregory, and on his return he

brought with him a new body of missionaries. When Augustine felt that his end was near, he ordained Laurentius as his successor, probably in the spring of 604, and Laurentius succeeded to the see of Canterbury on Augustine's death on 26 May. He laboured vigorously to strengthen the new church, and tried to bring the Britons and the Scots of Ireland into conformity with it. He wrote, with Bishops Mellitus [q. v.] and Justus [q. v.], to the Scottish bishops and abbots, complaining of the unfriendly conduct of a Scottish bishop named Dagan, and sent another letter to the British priests exhorting them to unity. These letters were ineffectual, but he is said to have won over a certain Irish archbishop named Tereran, supposed to be a bishop of Armagh, who was attracted to England by his fame (*Ecel. Docs.* iii. 61, 62). In 610 he sent Mellitus to Rome on a mission concerning some needs of the English church. The church of St. Peter and St. Paul begun by Augustine at Canterbury is said to have been finished and consecrated by him in 613. When, after the accession of Eadbert [q. v.] to the kingship of Kent, Mellitus and Justus left England in 617 or 618, Laurentius was minded to follow their example. One day, however, he came before the king and showed him his back covered with the marks of stripes, telling him that the night before as he was sleeping in the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, St. Peter appeared to him, and chastised and rebuked him for his intention. Eadbert was converted, and Mellitus and Justus were recalled. Laurentius died on 2 Feb. 619, and was buried by his predecessor in the north porch of the church of St. Peter and St. Paul. All that is certainly known about him is told by Bede. Elmham adds that he blessed two abbots of the monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul, and a manuscript life by Goscelin states that he went to Fordun (p. Ford in Kent) and built a church there.

[Bede's *Hist. Eccl.* i. cc. 27, 33, ii. cc. 4, 6, 7 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Elmham's *Hist. Monast. S. Aug.* pp. 114, 119, 127, 133, 144 (*Rolls Ser.*); Kemble's *Codex Dipl. Nos.* 1, 4–6, 983 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Mabillon's *Acta SS. O.S.B.* ii. 56–59; *Acta SS.*, Bolland, Feb. i. 289–94; Hardy's *Cat.* i. 217, 218 (*Rolls Ser.*), where are notices of other manuscript lives, one the foundation of the account given in Capgrave's *Nova Legenda*, f. 207b; Haddan and Stubbs's *Ecel. Docs.* iii. 61–70; art. 'Laurentius' in *Dict. Christ. Biog.* iii. 631, by Bishop Stubbs; Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury*, i. 79 sqq.]
W. H.

LAWRENCE (d. 1154), prior of Durham and Latin poet, was, as he himself tells us, born at Waltham, Essex, and educated in the house

of the secular canons at that place. When still young he went to Durham, and there became a Benedictine monk. He rose to be chanter and precentor, and winning the favour of Geoffrey Rufus the bishop, was made one of his chaplains and receiver of his exchequer. On Geoffrey's death in 1140 Lawrence returned to his monastic life; he took a prominent part in resisting William Cumin, David of Scotland's chancellor, who endeavoured to secure the bishopric for himself by force. It has been suggested that Lawrence was indeed the clerk of that name whom Bernard of Clairvaux recommended to the monks of Durham for bishop in 1143 (*Cat. Vet. Scriptt. Dunelm.* p. 160, Surtees Soc.) Lawrence was probably one of the monks whom Cumin expelled in the autumn of 1143, and apparently he then revisited Waltham. Next year the monks were recalled by Cumin, whose schemes had failed. Lawrence busied himself with the composition of his 'Dialogues' till in 1147 he was chosen prior of his monastery. In February 1153 Lawrence and his monks chose Hugh de Puiset [q. v.] to fill the again vacant see; but the choice did not commend itself to Henry Murdac [q. v.], archbishop of York, and Hugh and Lawrence had to make a journey to Rome. There Hugh was consecrated on 20 Dec. by Pope Anastasius IV. Lawrence told the pope of the fame of St. Cuthbert, and obtained from him an indulgence of forty days for all pilgrims to the saint's shrine (*Hist. Dun. Scriptt. Tres*, p. xxxiv). Before Lawrence's departure from Durham St. Godric [q. v.] the hermit had foretold that he would never return (*Vita S. Godrici*, pp. 232-3, Surtees Soc.); as the party were on their way back through France, Lawrence fell ill, and died 17 March 1154 (SYMEON OF DURHAM, i. xlix, Rolls Ser.) He was buried where he died, but some years later his remains were brought home to Durham.

Geoffrey of Coldingham describes Lawrence as 'juris peritus, eloquentia præditus, divinis institutis sufficienter instructus,' and says he had no need to beg advice from others (*Hist. Dun. Scriptt. Tres*, p. 4). Lawrence's poems bear evidence of familiarity with Latin classical literature, and from his own account his range of reading must for his time have been singularly wide. His knowledge of Virgil is constantly manifest in the 'Dialogi' (cf. i. 189-91, 341, 543-4, ii. 33, 457-8), and he also claims acquaintance with Cicero, Plato, Seneca, Lucan, Statius, Plautus, and Ovid, if not with other writers (*Dialogi*, iv. 477-86; *Hypognosticon*, bk. ix., ap. RAINE, pp. 59, 67). Among his books preserved at Durham was a copy of Cicero 'De Amicitia;' the other

volumes are with one exception theological. His poetry, despite occasional violations of metre, is musical and polished; his style clear, terse, and vigorous.

Lawrence wrote: 1. 'Hypognosticon sive Memoriale Veteris et Novi Testamenti.' This is a poem in eight books, with a ninth, 'De diversis Carismatibus,' containing a number of miscellaneous religious pieces. There is an epistolary preface to a friend called Gervase. It was written during his residence in Bishop Geoffrey's court. Lawrence says that after he had composed the poem at great length it was destroyed by a careless servant, but he recollected 3076 lines within a month. The work enjoyed great popularity, and numerous manuscripts are extant, e.g. Harl. 3202, Reg. 4, A. vi., and Cotton. Vesp. D. xi. in the British Museum, all of which date from the twelfth century, Laud. Misc. 398 (sec. xii.) and 500 in the Bodleian Library, and Lambeth 238 and 443; there are also copies in the cathedral libraries at York (*ut infra*) and Durham (v. iii. 1, *Cat. Vet. Lib.* p. 158). Mr. Wright gives a sketch of the poem with illustrative extracts in his 'Biographia Britannica,' pp. 161-4, and Mr. Raine prints some extracts in his edition of the 'Dialogues,' pp. 62-71. Oudin collected material for an edition which he never completed. 2. 'Dialogorum libri quattuor;' this poem is occupied chiefly with Cumin's attempted intrusion at Durham. It supplies us with most of our information respecting Lawrence himself, and includes an account of the castle, city, and county of Durham, whence it is sometimes referred to as 'De Civitate et Episcopatu Dunelmensi.' It has been edited by Mr. James Raine for the Surtees Soc., vol. lxx. 1880. The only manuscript is preserved at York (No. 42, BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, ii. 4). 3. 'Consolatio de Morte Amici' (or 'Pagani'); a work partly in prose and partly in verse, after the manner of Boethius. It is contained in Lambeth MS. 238, Cotton. Vespasian D xi., and the York and Durham MSS. 4. 'Rithmus de Christo et Discipulis.' 5. 'Psalmus de Resurrectione.' Both these are contained in the Durham MS. 6. 'Oratio pro Laurentio sive Apologia suæ Vitæ in aula actæ.' 7. 'Oratio pro Naufragis, vel contra diripientes naufragorum bona.' 8. 'Oratio pro juvenibus compeditis, veniam petens juvenibus, qui naufragos diripuerunt.' 9. 'Oratio pro Milone Amatore.' 10. 'Invectio in Malgerium.' The last five, which are all in prose, are contained in Lambeth MS. 238, ff. 40-4, and the Durham MS., and the three former also in Cotton. Vesp. D. xi. ff. 100-5. Lawrence is also said to have written: 11. 'Ho-

meliae.' 12. 'Vita Sanctæ Brigidæ.' In prose; it is printed in the Bollandists' 'Acta Sanctorum,' Feb. i. 172-85, from a manuscript at Salamanca. This version is imperfect, the full text is given in Laud. MS. Misc. 668, and Balliol College 226. The poems 'De Cuthberto Episcopo,' 'De Confessoribus,' 'De Virginibus,' 'De Sacramentis,' are contained in the ninth book of the 'Hypognosticon' (*Harl. MS.* 3202, ff. 108-12; *RAINE*, pp. 66-71). Bale adds a work which he calls 'Ad Hathewisiam,' but of this nothing seems to be known. The sermons 'De Christi Adventu,' 'De Christi Natali,' 'De Assumptione Mariæ,' which are sometimes ascribed to Lawrence of Durham, really belong to Lawrence of Westminster [q. v.], who was a monk at Durham under our writer, and accompanied him part of the way on his journey to Rome in 1153. Leland and others have confused the two Lawrences.

[*Hist. Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres; Catalogi Veteres Librorum Dunelm.; Dialogi Laurentii Dunelmensis* (all these are printed by the Surtees Soc.); Bale, ii. 88; Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt.* p. 204; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 472; Oudin's *Script. Eccl.* ii. 1022; Wright's *Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman*, pp. 160-5; Hardy's *Cat. Brit. Hist.* i. 109-10, ii. 255-6 (*Rolls Ser.*)]

C. L. K.

LAWRENCE (d. 1175), abbot of Westminster, who has been confused with Lawrence (d. 1154) [q. v.], prior of Durham, seems to have been of Norman birth (TANNER). According to Matthew Paris he was educated, and for many years resident, at St. Albans (*Vit. S. Alb. Abb.* ed. 1640, pp. 65, 79, 82, 90). He may be identical with the Lawrence who was archdeacon of Durham in 1153, and who accompanied his namesake, the prior of Durham, to France in that year. Tanner suggests that at a later date he became a monk of St. Albans. Henry II noticed him favourably, and on the deprivation of Gervase, abbot of Westminster (about 1159), recommended him for election to the vacant office (cf. JOHANNES AMUNDESHAM, *Annales*, ed. Riley, *Rolls Ser.* ii. 301). He was elected by the universal suffrage of the monks, and fulfilled the expectations formed of him. Under Gervase's rule the monastery had become wretchedly impoverished, and he had even sold the vestments and stripped the abbot's house bare. Lawrence obtained money from the king for the repair of the monastic buildings and for the rebuilding of the chief offices lately burnt down. Henry II also restored the abbey estates in Gloucestershire and Worcestershire, which had been seized by his predecessor. The abbot's funds still being inadequate to meet the requirements, he bor-

rowed horses, furniture, vestments, &c., to the value of two hundred marks from Gorham, abbot of St. Albans (*WALSINGHAM, Gesta Abb. Mon. Sancti Albani*, *Rolls Ser.* i. 133). In 1162, when a synod of bishops met in St. Katherine's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, to settle a dispute between the Bishop of Lincoln and the convent of St. Albans, Lawrence presided, and opened the proceedings by a speech defending the privileges of the monks. The case was decided in the monks' favour in March 1163 (*ib.* i. 139 sq., 150). A quarrel between Lawrence and Abbot Gorham is said to have followed owing to Lawrence's retention of a manor at Aldenham belonging to St. Albans (*ib.* i. 134), and to the readiness with which he entered on litigation with that convent (cf. *ib.* i. 112, 134). At one time he seems to have protected Alquinus, prior of St. Albans, in a quarrel with his abbot, and he subsequently made Alquinus prior of Westminster (*ib.* i. 108). But he was summoned to give Gorham extreme unction on his death-bed (23 Oct. 1166). Lawrence was successful in obtaining the canonisation of Edward the Confessor from the pope. When on 13 Oct. 1163 the new saint's body was transferred to the shrine prepared for it by Henry II, the abbot drew the famous ring, reported to have been given to Edward in a vision by St. John the Evangelist, off the saint's finger, and solemnly presented it to the church; from the robes in which the body was wrapped he had three copes made. On the same day Lawrence presented a new 'Life' of the confessor to Henry II. Paris says that the abbot had undertaken to write it by the king's request, but there is no trace of any such work by him, and the 'Life' referred to is no doubt that one written by Lawrence's friend Ailred or Ethelred [q. v.], abbot of Rievaulx (cf. *Gesta Abb. Mon. St. Albani*, ed. Riley, i. 159; HIGDEN, *Polychron.* ed. Lumby, vii. 226). Lawrence stood high in the favour of the pope, Alexander III, whose election he supported (ROBERTSON, *Materials for Hist. of Thomas à Becket*, *Rolls Ser.* v. 19), and procured from him the right for himself and his successors of wearing the mitre, ring, and gloves; but the bull granting these dignities arrived after his death, and it therefore fell to the lot of his successor to be the first mitred abbot. A letter which he wrote on behalf of Foliot, bishop of London, to the pope is extant in the 'Epistolæ Thomæ à Becket' (Bonn, 1682, p. 548; cf. ROBERTSON, *Materials*, vi. 221). Lawrence died 11 April 1175, and was buried in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey. His tomb was misplaced in the rebuilding of the cloisters, and

the name of Vitalis has been incorrectly placed on his grave. Widmore, in his 'History of Westminster Abbey,' gives his epitaph, which says that

Pro meritis vitæ dedit illi Laurea nomen;
Detur ei vitæ Laurea pro meritis.

Sporley (*MSS. Cott. Claud. A. viii. f. 44*) says an image in marble was placed on his tomb. A statue of him is on the new north front of the abbey.

A pension of six marks was set aside for his anniversary. All writers unite in praise of his learning and abilities. That he was chosen a judge in various causes, and was a favourite with king, pope, and archbishop, is a sufficient testimony to his worth. Pits, Bale, and Flete (in the manuscript history of the abbey) give long lists of his writings, but many of those are the work of his namesake of Durham. Some homilies intended for different seasons of the year and for the various festivals of the church, about a hundred in all, extant in the library of Balliol College, Oxford, are undoubtedly by the abbot (Coxe, *Catalog. Codicum MSS. i. 70, Balliol 223, ff. 255, sec. xii.*)

[Besides authorities given above see Hardy's *Descriptive Catalogue*, Rolls Ser. ii. 409-10; Bale, i. 196; Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 787; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, i. 269, ii. 186; Vita S. Godrici (Surtees Soc.), pp. 232-3; Twysden's *Script.* col. 588; Dart's *Hist. of Westminster Abbey*, ed. 1723, vol. ii. p. xv; Neale and Brayley's *Hist.* 1818, i. 34; Surtees's *Durham*, i. 24; Stanley's *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, pp. 355, &c.]

E. T. B.

LAWRENCE, ANDREW (1708-1747), engraver, known in France as **ANDRÉ LAURENT**, was born in College Court, Westminster, in 1708. He was a natural son of Andrew Lawrence, apothecary to Queen Anne. While yet a child he showed a marked aptitude for art, and was placed under the tuition of Mons. Regnier, a drawing-master and printseller in Newport Street, Soho. He appears to have been a youth of ability, for besides painting in oil and drawing in crayons, he soon acquired a good knowledge of Latin, French, Italian, and German, and became proficient in music, especially on the violin and flute, and in every branch of science which could be of advantage to an artist. The death of his father placed him in possession of an ample fortune, but unfortunately he fell under the influence of one Riario, who induced him to experiment on the transmutation of the baser metals into gold. He soon lost his fortune, and left England a ruined man. He went first to Bologna, and thence to Paris, where he studied engraving

under Philippe Le Bas, who employed him to etch plates for the scanty remuneration of thirty sous, or fifteenpence, a day. His etchings are executed with great taste, and among them are the 'Halte d'Officiers,' 'Les Sangliers forcés,' and 'Halte de Cavalerie' after Wouwerman, 'Le Soir' after Berchem, and 'Le Courrier de Flandres' after Both, which were finished, but not always improved, by Le Bas. He afterwards worked for Arthur Pond, the portrait-painter and engraver, and etched plates which were completed by Jean Audran. One of these was 'La Moisson' after Wouwerman. He executed thirty-five works in all, of which 'Saul consulting the Witch of Endor,' after Salvator Rosa, was wholly engraved by him. He likewise etched 'Les Adieux' after Wouwerman, 'La Conversation,' 'L'Hiver,' and 'Le Joueur de Quilles' after Teniers, and also after Wouwerman 'The Death of the Stag,' which was finished by Thomas Major, who left in manuscript a memoir of Lawrence, written in 1785.

Lawrence died in Paris on 8 July 1747, and was buried in a timber-yard outside the Porte St.-Antoine, then the usual place of interment for heretics. Nagler (*Künstler-Lexicon*, vii. 384) and Le Blanc (*Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes*, ii. 505) are wrong in ascribing to this engraver 'La Bénédiction' after Greuze, and some other plates, which are the work of Pierre Laurent.

[*Athenæum*, 1869, ii. 505; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, ed. Graves, 1886-9; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of the English School*, 1878; Basan's *Dictionnaire des Graveurs*, 1789, i. 312; Nagler's *Monogrammisten*, 1858-79, i. 364.]

R. E. G.

LAWRENCE, CHARLES (d. 1760), governor of Nova Scotia, was appointed ensign in Colonel Edward Montague's foot (afterwards 11th Devon regiment) in 1727, and in 1741 was promoted to captain-lieutenant in Houghton's foot (then raising as the 54th, since the 45th foot, and now 1st Derby). He became captain in the regiment in 1742, and major in 1747. In some Irish lists of the period the name of Stringer Lawrence (q. v.) is wrongly inserted in his stead. He accompanied the 45th to Nova Scotia; was appointed a member of council on 19 Oct. 1749, and the year after commanded a small expedition to Chinecto, which built Fort Lawrence at the head of the bay of Fundy. Lawrence's journal of the expedition is in British Museum Addit. MS. 32821, f. 345. Parkman (*Montcalm and Wolfe*, vol. i.) relates Lawrence's subsequent troubles with the unhappy Acadians in much detail. He succeeded General Hopson in the government of the colony in 1753,

was appointed lieutenant-governor in 1754, and governor in 1756. He commanded the reserve in Lord Loudon's operations in 1757, became a brigadier-general 3 Dec. 1757, and commanded a brigade at the siege of Louisbourg, Cape Breton. Lawrence died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 17 Oct. 1760, from a chill taken when heated with dancing at a ball. There is a public monument to him in St. Paul's Church, Halifax.

[Home Office Military Entry Books in Public Record Office, London; Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe*, London, 1884, vols. i. ii. and references there given; B. Murdoch's *Hist. of Nova Scotia*, Halifax, 1867, ii. 148, 289, 485; Appleton's *Encycl. Amer. Biog.* vol. iii.; Lawrence's *Papers*, 1753-4, from Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19072; and abstracts of his letters, 1755, Addit. MS. 33029, ff. 221, 232.] H. M. C.

LAWRENCE, CHARLES (1794-1881), agriculturist, born on 21 March 1794, was the son of William Lawrence (1753-1837), an old-established surgeon of Cirencester, Gloucestershire. His mother was Judith, second daughter of William Wood of Tetbury, Gloucestershire. Sir William Lawrence [q. v.] the surgeon was his eldest brother. In 1812 he attended lectures of Dr. Hugh on chemistry, and was from an early age interested in the applications of the science in agriculture. For more than half a century he was a prominent figure among scientific agriculturists. He owned for many years a farm adjoining that of the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester (which he had taken a leading part in founding and organising between 1842 and 1845), and here he conducted many valuable experiments, which led to the introduction of numerous improvements in agricultural machinery. Many visitors, among others Liebig, came at various times to inspect the farm. His endeavour was always to discover how the greatest fertility in land could be secured together with the greatest economy in working expenses. His farm was always open for the inspection of students of the Agricultural College. He was much beloved on account of his benevolence at Cirencester, where he died 5 July 1881.

Lawrence married, 20 May 1818, Lydia, youngest daughter of Devereux Bowly of Chesterton House, Cirencester, by whom he had a son and three daughters.

In the 'Transactions of the Royal Agricultural Society' are several papers by Lawrence. Some of the titles are: 'On Diminishing the Quantity of Roots used in Fattening Cattle,' xv. 488; on 'The Relative Value of Cattle-box Manure and Farmyard Manure,' xviii. 368; on 'Pulping Roots

for Cattle Food,' xx. 453; on the 'Management of Clover Layers, the proper distance for Drilling Wheat, and the Ravages of Insects in Pines,' xxii. 447; on the 'Cultivation of Carrots and Cabbages for the Feeding of Stock,' xxiv. 216; on 'Swedes, Mangold, and the Steam Plough,' xxv. 248; 'On the Royal Agricultural College of Cirencester,' 2nd ser. i. 1; and on 'Kohl Rabi,' 2nd ser. i. 219. Besides these essays he published: 1. 'Practical Directions for the Cultivation of Cottage Gardens,' 1831. 2. 'A Letter on Agricultural Education addressed to a Youth who has resolved on Farming as his Future Occupation,' 1851. 3. In 1860 he issued a tract to his labourers full of sound practical advice, 'On the Economy of Food.' 4. Lawrence's best work is his 'Handy Book for Young Farmers,' 1859, in the form of a monthly calendar, with notes and observations. It abounds in sensible hints and economical suggestions, showing a mind well stored with orderly and practical information on the subjects of which it treats.

[Lawrence's *Works*; Burke's *Baronetage*; Times, 10 July 1867, 19 July 1881.] M. G. W.

LAWRENCE or LAURENCE, EDWARD (1623-1695), nonconformist minister, son of William Laurence, was born in 1623 at Moston in Shropshire. He was educated first in the school at Whitechurch in the same county, and thence was admitted as a sizar of Magdalene College, Cambridge, 8 June 1644, matriculated in 1645, proceeded B.A. in 1647-8, and M.A. in 1654. In his college days he 'was studious, a promoter of serious godliness among the young scholars; and was so noted also for his parts and learning, that we would have made him a fellow' (1st letter appended to VINCENT, *Perfect Man*, p. 22). After preaching for some little time, 'and with much acceptance' (*ib.* p. 22), in 1648 he was made vicar of Baschurch in Shropshire, near his native place. Though he had offers of preferment (LAWRENCE, *Christ's Power*, dedication), he remained there till 1662, when he was ejected by the Act of Uniformity. At that time he had a wife and several children, and when asked how he intended to support them, his usual reply was that they must all live on Matthew vi. After his ejection he resided with a gentleman in the parish of Baschurch till March 1666, when the Five Miles Act necessitated his removal, and he settled at Tilstock, a village in Whitechurch parish in the same county (2nd letter, VINCENT, *Perfect Man*, p. 23). In February 1667-8 he and his friend Philip Henry [q. v.] were invited to Betley in Staffordshire, where they ventured

to preach in the church with the consent of all concerned. The incident, with much exaggeration, was reported in the House of Commons, and with some others of a similar nature was made the occasion of a petition to the king from the commons, for a proclamation against papists and nonconformists (18 Feb. 1667-8), which was issued accordingly. In May 1670, when living at Whitchurch, and preaching one Sunday afternoon at the house of a neighbour, to his family and four friends, he was arrested by Dr. Fowler, the minister of Whitchurch, under the Conventicle Act. Lawrence and four others were fined, and distress was levied upon their goods (see 2nd letter, *ib.* pp. 23-24). This affair caused the removal of Lawrence with his family to London in May 1671, where he remained till his death in November 1695, preaching in his meeting-house near the Royal Exchange and elsewhere, and walking 'the streets with freedom' (WILLIAMS, *Matthew Henry*, p. 28).

The Baschurch parish register records the baptisms of eight children of Edward and Deborah Lawrence, between 1649 and 1661, and the burial of Lawrence's mother in 1653. His son Nathaniel, born 28 April 1670, became nonconformist minister at Banbury. The conduct of two of his children caused him great pain, and made him, as he himself expressed it, to be 'the Father of fools' (LAWRENCE, *Parents' Groans*, dedication). His nephew was Samuel Lawrence of Nantwich [q. v.]

He was much loved and respected. He is often mentioned in Philip Henry's diary. Nathaniel Vincent, who preached his funeral sermon, gives a beautiful character of him, to which Philip Henry bears testimony (M. HENRY, *Life of P. Henry*, edit. 1765, p. 297). He was troubled at the divisions of the church, being 'stiffly for no party, very moderate towards all' (VINCENT, *Perfect Man*, p. 19).

He published: 1. 'Christ's Power over Bodily Diseases,' preached in several sermons on Matt. viii. 5-13, London, 1662; 2nd edit. 1672. Richard Baxter wrote a preface in 1661 (*Reliq. Bar.* i. 122). 2. 'There is no Transubstantiation in the Lord's Supper,' delivered as a morning lecture at Southwark, and published as Sermon xxi. in 'The Morning Exercise against Popery' (cf. edition by James Nichols, 1845, vol. vi.), first issued by Nathaniel Vincent, London, 1675. An abstract of the sermon, with a notice of Lawrence, is in Dunn's 'Seventy-five Eminent Divines,' pp. 222-3. 3. 'Parents' Groans over their Wicked Children,' several sermons on Prov. xvii. 25, London, 1681. 4. Two

funeral sermons on the 'Use and Happiness of Human Bodies,' London, 1690.

[Admission Registers of Magd. Coll. Cambr., communicated by the Hon. and Rev. Latimer Neville; Cambr. Univ. Reg. by the Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 139; Conformist's Plea for the Nonconformists, p. 11; Parl. Hist. iv. 413; Matthew Henry's Life of Philip Henry, p. 135; Lee's Diaries and Letters of Philip Henry, pp. 227-31; Sylvester's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, pt. iii. p. 94; Tong's Matthew Henry, p. 91; Hunter's Britannia Puritanica, Addit. MS. 24484, p. 325; Morrice MS. J. in Dr. Williams's Library; Palatine Notebook, ii. 96; Baschurch parish register, communicated by the Rev. T. J. Rider.] B. P.

LAWRENCE, FREDERICK (1821-1867), barrister and journalist, eldest son of John Lawrence, a considerable farmer at Bisham, Berkshire, who married Mary, daughter of John Jennings of Windsor, was born at Bisham in 1821. After being educated in a private school at St. John's Wood, London, he found employment with Messrs. Simpkin & Marshall, the publishers. In December 1846 he entered the printed book department of the British Museum, following the example of his friend, afterwards the well-known Serjeant Parry, and remained there in the task of compiling the general catalogue until May 1849, when, like Parry, he resigned, in order to qualify for the bar. He was called at the Middle Temple on 23 Nov. 1849, joined the Oxford circuit, and attended the Berkshire sessions, but subsequently practised with some success at the Middlesex Sessions and the Old Bailey. Lawrence frequently contributed to the periodical press, especially to the 'Weekly Dispatch' and 'Sharpe's London Journal,' to the last of which he contributed a series of articles on 'literary impostures' and on eminent English authors.

Social and political questions always interested him, and he acted as chairman of the Garibaldian Committee. While at Boulogne in the autumn of 1867 he was attacked by dropsy, which compelled him to return to London, and on 25 Oct. 1867 he died suddenly at his chambers, 1 Essex Court, Temple. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

Lawrence is said to have edited at Guildford in 1841 three numbers, seventy-two pages in all, of 'The Iris, a Journal of Literature and Science.' He was author of: 1. 'The Common Law Procedure Act, 1852, with an Introduction,' 1852. 2. 'The Life of Henry Fielding, with Notices of his Writings, his Times, and his Contemporaries,' 1855, a work of great research and taste, the

substance of which originally appeared in vol. iv. new series, of 'Sharpe's London Magazine;' for a second edition he collected many notes. 3. 'Culverwell v. Sidebottom. A Letter to the Attorney-General. By a Barrister,' 1857; 2nd edit., with further matter, 1859. This related to a gambling case at the Berkeley Hotel in Albemarle Street, London. The volumes from 1864 to 1868 of the 'Lawyer's Companion' were edited by him for Messrs. Stevens & Sons, and he made large collections for a 'Memoir' of Smollett.

[Law Times, xliv. 46, 1867; Cowtan's British Museum, pp. 363-4; Olphar Hamst's Anon. Literature, p. 205; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. Lit. i. 548, ii. 1251.] W. P. O.

LAWRENCE, GEORGE (1615-1695?), puritan divine, son of George Lawrence of Stepney, was born in the county of Middlesex about 1615. He was a scholar of St. Paul's School under Alexander Gill, was Pauline exhibitioner at New Inn Hall, Oxford, from 1632 to 1640, proceeded B.A. 2 July 1636, and M.A. 2 May 1639. Wood (*Athenæ*, iv. 783) is unable to state whether he took holy orders from a bishop or not. He was a 'most violent puritan, and a great admirer of the Scotch covenant.' In 1640 he was lecturer at the church of St. George, Botolph Lane, but ceased to act by the end of the following year. In the churchwarden's accounts (1589-1675, No. 2), under date 19 Nov. 1641, there is a note saying that he is to be desired to preach no more, but proposing to pay his dues till Christmas if he will behave himself quietly. The last payment to him, however, seems to have been on 20 Dec. 1640, and the last allowance of coals on 30 June 1641. He afterwards took the covenant, and became lecturer in another church in London, and before 1650 was minister of the hospital of St. Cross, near Winchester, where he constantly preached against the king and the royalists. In the south choir chapel of the hospital are two slabs to the memory of a daughter and son of his who died respectively in 1650 and 1651. At the Restoration Lawrence was silenced and ejected. He remained some time in the neighbourhood of Winchester, and 'carried on the trade of conventicling, as he did afterwards at London to the time of his death' (Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 783).

He published: 1. 'The Debauched Cavalier, or the English Midianite. Wherein are compared, by way of Parallel, the Carriage, or rather Miscarriage, of the Cavalleeres, in the present Reigne of our King Charles, with the Midianites of old . . . Penned by G. L. and C. L. for publique good,' London, 1642

(anon.) In this pamphlet he was assisted by 'his dear brother,' Christopher Love [q. v.] 2. 'Laurentius Lutherizans, or the Protestation of George Lawrence . . . against certain Calumniationes asperged on him by the Corrupt Clergie and their Lay-Proselytes . . .,' London, 1642. At the time of the publication of the pamphlet he was preparing for the press the sermons on the 'English Protestation' which had caused the 'calumniationes.' Wood considers them to have been printed. 3. 'Peplum Olivarii, or a Good Prince bewailed by a Good People . . . Upon the Death of Oliver, late Lord Protector,' London, 1658. Lawrence dedicated his sermon to Richard Cromwell, and expresses his gratitude for his 'personal undeserved respects.' Wood erroneously ascribes to him a sermon on transubstantiation, really written by Edward Lawrence [q. v.]

[Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School, pp. 36, 400; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 516-517; Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), iv. cols. 783-4; Wood's *Faeti* (Bliss), i. cols. 489, 508; Humbert's Memorials of St. Cross, p. 44; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature.] B. P.

LAWRENCE, GEORGE ALFRED (1827-1876), author of 'Guy Livingstone,' was born at Braxted rectory, Essex, 25 March 1827. His father, Alfred Charnley Lawrence, was of Christ College, Cambridge, B.A. 1813, M.A. 1818, rector of Sandhurst, Kent, 1831-1857, and died about 1867. His mother was Emily Mary, third daughter of George Finch Hatton (1797-1868) of Eastwell Park, Kent. George Alfred, the eldest son, was entered at Rugby in August 1841; he matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, 29 Nov. 1845, but graduated B.A. 5 Dec. 1850 from New Inn Hall. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple 17 Nov. 1852, but soon leaving his profession gave himself up to literature. In 1857 he astonished novel-readers by his 'Guy Livingstone, or Thorough,' with its deification of strength and very questionable morality. The hostile critics depicted the hero as a mixture of the prize-fighter and the libertine, while the admirers of the book praised the disregard of conventionalities and personal daring of both the hero and the author, and a report that in the work the author had described his own boyhood and college life lent an additional piquancy to the book. It had a large sale, and from this time forward Lawrence produced a work of fiction nearly every alternate year. One of the best of these was 'Sword and Gown,' 1859, which has a coherence and an air of probability hardly to be found elsewhere in his writings. In 1863 appeared

'Border and Bastile,' a record of a journey to the United States with the intention of joining the confederate army as a volunteer. But before he got near the confederate lines he was taken a prisoner and shut up in a guard-house, whence, after correspondence with Lord Lyons, the English ambassador at Washington, he was liberated on the condition of his immediate return to England. In his numerous books Lawrence's style is always vigorous, and he is never dull. He died, at 134 George Street, Edinburgh, on 23 Sept. 1876.

The following is a list of Lawrence's writings: 1. 'Guy Livingstone, or Thorough,' 1857; 6th edit. 1867; this work has also been translated into French. 2. 'Sword and Gown,' 1859; 5th edit. 1888. 3. 'Barren Honour,' 1862, 2 vols., other editions. 4. 'Border and Bastile,' 1863; 3rd edit. 1864. 5. 'A Bundle of Ballads,' 1864. 6. 'Maurice Dering, or the Quadrilateral,' 1864; 2nd edit. 1869. 7. 'Sans Merci, or Kestrels and Falcons,' 1866, 3 vols.; 3rd edit. 1869; there is also a French edition. 8. 'Brakespeare: Fortunes of a Free Lance,' 1868, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1869. 9. 'Breaking a Butterfly: Blanche Ellerslie's Ending,' 1869, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1870. 10. 'Anteros,' 1871, 3 vols.; 3rd edit. 1888. 11. 'Silverland,' 1873. 12. 'Hagarene,' 1874, 3 vols.; new edit. 1875. The first of these works is anonymous, all the rest are stated on their title-pages to be by 'the author of Guy Livingstone.'

[Times, 2 Oct. 1876, p. 10; Law Times, 7 Oct. 1876, p. 388; Spectator, 28 Oct. 1876, pp. 1345-1347.]

G. C. B.

LAWRENCE, SIR GEORGE ST. PATRICK (1804-1884), general, third son of Lieutenant-colonel Alexander Lawrence (1764-1835), was elder brother of Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.], K.C.B., and of John Laird Mair Lawrence, lord Lawrence [q. v.] His father, an Indian officer, led, with three other lieutenants, the forlorn hope at the storming of Seringapatam on 4 May 1799, and returned to England in 1809, after fifteen years' severe service. George was born at Trincomalee, Ceylon, 17 March 1804, and educated at Foyle College, Londonderry. In 1819 he entered Addiscombe College, on 5 May 1821 was appointed a cavalry cadet, on 15 Jan. 1822 joined the second regiment of light cavalry in Bengal, and on 5 Sept. 1825 was promoted to be adjutant of his regiment, a post which he held till September 1834. With his regiment he took part in the Afghan war of 1838, and was present at the storming of Ghuznee, 23 July 1839, and in the attempt to capture Dost Mahomed, the ameer of

Afghanistan, in his flight in August through the Bamian pass. On returning to Cabul Lawrence became political assistant to Sir William Hay Macnaghten, the envoy of Afghanistan, and subsequently his military secretary, a post which he kept from September 1839 to the death of his chief. On the surrender of Dost Mahomed Khan, 3 Nov. 1840, he was placed in the charge of Lawrence until he was sent to Calcutta. In the revolution at Cabul, in November 1841, Lawrence had many narrow escapes of his life, and on the surrender of the troops he was one of the four officers delivered up on 11 Dec. as hostages for the performance of the stipulations. On 23 Dec., when Macnaghten and others were treacherously murdered by Akbar Khan, he was saved by the interposition of Mahomed Shah Khan. In the retreat from Cabul, 6 Jan. 1842, Lawrence had charge of the ladies and children, with whom he remained until 8 Jan., when he was again given up to Akbar Khan as a hostage. With the ladies and children he was imprisoned, and remained with them until their release on 17 Sept. He owed his safety during this period to the high opinion which Akbar Khan had of his character, and to his strict adherence to all the promises which he made to his captor. Ill-health obliged Lawrence to return to England in August 1843, and shortly after that date the East India Company awarded him 600*l.* in testimony of their sense of his services in Afghanistan. On his going back to India in October 1846 he was appointed an assistant political agent in the Punjaub, having charge over the important Peshawur district. In the autumn of 1847 Lawrence, with only two thousand troops, engaged and defeated on two occasions large numbers of the hill men of the tribes on the Swat border. On the breaking out of the second Sikh war in 1848, Lawrence's great personal influence at Peshawur for some time kept his regiments faithful, but at last they went over to the enemy, and on 25 Oct. 1848 he was a prisoner in the hands of Chutter Singh; but such was his character for probity, and the personal power that he had acquired over the Sikhs, that he was three times permitted to leave his captivity on parole. With his wife and children he was released after the peace conquered at Guzerat, 22 Feb. 1849, and received the thanks of both houses of parliament and of the governor-general for remaining at his post with such devotion. On 7 June 1849 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel, and appointed deputy commissioner of Peshawur. In the capacity of political officer he, in the following November, accom-

panied the forces sent under General Bradshaw into the Eusofzye country, and was present at the capture of Pullee on the Swat border. Again in February 1850, in command of militia, he went with Sir Charles Napier to the forcing of the Kohat pass, and guided him through that defile. In July 1850 he became political agent in Mēwar, one of the Rajputana states, where he remained till 13 March 1857, when he succeeded his brother Henry Lawrence as resident or chief agent for the governor-general in the Rajputana states, and in April took up his residence in Abu. On the breaking out of the great mutiny of 1857 he was named brigadier-general of all the forces in Rajputana, and on the death of Colonel Dixon, 12 June, had to take the chief military command. By his vigorous and decided action the arsenal of Ajmir was retained; a proclamation addressed on 23 May confirmed the native princes in their loyalty, and the Rajputana states were prevented from joining the revolt. Such outbreaks as did take place were successfully quelled, first by himself, and afterwards by Major-general Roberts.

Up to this date Lawrence had received no decoration beyond the medals for the Punjab and Indian campaigns, but on 18 May 1860 he was created a civil companion of the Bath. On 25 May 1861 he was gazetted major-general, and in December 1864 resigned his post in Rajputana, and ended his Indian career after a service of forty-three years. Both Sir Charles Napier and Lord Dalhousie had expressed their high regard for his character and achievements. 'He is a right good soldier,' said the former, 'and a right good fellow, and my opinion of him is high.' On 11 Jan. 1865 he received a good-service pension of 100*l.* a year; and on 24 May 1866 was created a knight commander of the star of India. He also held the third class of the order of the 'Dooranee Empire.' He retired from the army on full pay on 29 Oct. 1866, and was advanced to be honorary lieutenant-general on 11 Jan. 1867. He took a warm interest in the 'Officers' and 'Soldiers' Daughters' homes, and was a member of the managing committees of both these charities. Lawrence died at 20 Kensington Park Gardens, London, 16 Nov. 1884. He wrote 'Forty-three Years in India,' a work which was edited by W. Edwards, and published in 1874.

On 3 April 1830 Lawrence married Charlotte Isabella, daughter of Benjamin Browne, M.D., of the Bengal medical board. She died on 12 May 1878, having had issue three sons and six daughters.

[Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan, ii. 181; Kaye and Malleeson's Indian Mutiny, iii. 163-74; Edwardes and Merivale's Life of Sir Henry Lawrence, vol. i. especially cap. vi.; Broadfoot's Career of Major Broadfoot, pp. 60, 102; Thackwell's Second Sikh War, p. 249; Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence; Golden Hours, 1869, pp. 314-29, with portrait, 397-409, 457-69, by C. R. Low; Times, 18 Nov. 1884, p. 5; Illustrated London News, 29 Nov. 1884, pp. 533, 542, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

LAWRENCE, GILES (*d.* 1539-1584), professor of Greek at Oxford, a native of Gloucestershire, was a member of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1539. He was a friend of Jewel, and became fellow of All Souls about 1542. He proceeded B.C.L., and afterwards (13 March 1555-6) D.C.L. In October 1550 he seems to have succeeded George Etherege [*q. v.*] as regius professor of Greek, but Etherege was professor again from November 1554 to 21 April 1559, when Lawrence was once more elected. In Queen Mary's time he was tutor to the children of Sir Arthur Darcy, and lived near the Tower of London. While here he assisted Jewel to escape to the continent. On 18 Sept. 1564 he became archdeacon of Wiltshire, and resigned before 10 Feb. 1577-8. In 1571 he preached Jewel's funeral sermon. On 30 Jan. 1580-1 he was appointed archdeacon of St. Albans and vicar of Rickmansworth, and resigned both preferments on 5 July 1581. The date of his death is uncertain, but he was living in 1584. John Harmer (1555?-1613) [*q. v.*] became the next regius professor of Greek in 1585. Lawrence has verses prefixed to Sir Thomas Wilson's translation of the 'Orations' of Demosthenes (1570), and a tract by him, 'De significatione verbi προσφέρω et προσφερομαι,' is in manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 209; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 231; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 345, 631, iii. 516; Nasmith's Cat. of the Parker MSS. p. 136; Jewel's Works (Parker Soc.), xi. xxv.; Cussans's Hertfordshire, iii. 161.]

W. A. J. A.

LAWRENCE, HENRY (1600-1664), puritan statesman, born in 1600, was the eldest son of Sir John Lawrence, knt. (*d.* 1604), of St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, by his marriage, on 7 March 1599, with Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Ralph Waller of Clerkenwell, Middlesex, fourth son of Robert Waller of Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire (*Reg. of St. James's, Clerkenwell*, Harl. Soc., iii. 23). Father and son were perhaps admitted of Gray's Inn in 1597 and 1617 respectively (*Harl. MS.* 1912, f. 47).

Lawrence entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner in 1622, and graduated B.A. in 1623, M.A. in 1627. There is no authority for Wood's assertion that he received part of his education at Oxford. At college he belonged to the puritan party. He was not only lineally allied to Cromwell, but was at one time his landlord, as he let to him his house and farm at St. Ives from 1631 to 1636 (MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 545). About 1638 he retired to Holland, probably to avoid the severity of the ecclesiastical courts. He returned in 1641, but was abroad again at the outbreak of the war (see dedication of his *Communion and Warre with Angels*). In December 1645 he was at Arnheim in Guelderland, and at Altona in January 1646 (*Harl. MS.* 374). On his final return to England he replaced one of the 'disabled' members for Westmoreland on 1 Jan. 1645-6 (*Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. i. p. 495). In July 1646 he was nominated one of the commissioners for the preservation of peace between England and Scotland (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 79), and on 17 March 1647-8 he became a commissioner of plantations (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pt. i. p. 15 b). Greatly to Cromwell's annoyance, Lawrence expressed strong disapproval of the proceedings against Charles I. In 1652, being then styled 'colonel,' he visited Ireland as a commissioner for that kingdom (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2 pp. 487, 537, 1652-3 p. 55). On 14 July 1653 he was appointed one of the council of state (*ib.* 1653-4, p. 14) and placed on several committees. In the parliament of 1653 Lawrence sat for Hertfordshire, and after its dissolution was placed on Cromwell's new council of state, his salary being 1,000*l.* a year. In November 1653 the council of state appointed him keeper of the library at St. James's House. At the second meeting of the council he was made chairman for a month, but by a subsequent order of Cromwell, dated 16 Jan. 1654, he became permanent chairman, with the title of 'lord president of the council' (THURLOE, i. 642; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653-4, 298, 360). In the satirical 'Narrative of the Late Parliament,' 1658, Lawrence is said to have been made president to win over, or at least keep quiet, 'the baptized people, himself being under that ordinance' (reprint in *Phoenix Britannicus*, 1731, p. 125). Milton, however, in his second 'Defensio Populi Anglicani,' 1653-1654, bears eloquent testimony to Lawrence's ability and learning. In 1654 Lawrence strove to assist Lord Craven in recovering his English estates, which had been confiscated in 1650-1, and he had some correspond-

ence with Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, on the subject (THURLOE, ii. 139).

In Cromwell's parliament of 1654 Lawrence was again returned for Hertfordshire (*Return of Members of Parliament*, pt. i. p. 500), and in that of 1656 he was chosen for both Colchester and Carnarvonshire (*ib.* pt. i. p. 506). He elected to serve for Carnarvonshire, and continued to represent it until his elevation to Cromwell's House of Lords in December 1657 (PRESTWICH, *Respublica*, pp. 10, 15). On the death of Cromwell in September 1658 he declared Richard his successor and ordered his proclamation (cf. his letter in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 254). He ceased to act as president in July 1659.

After the Restoration Lawrence withdrew to Thele, otherwise Goldingtons, a manor in the parish of Stanstead St. Margaret, Hertfordshire, which he inherited on the death of his son Edward in 1657. There he died on 8 Aug. 1664, and was buried in the church (monum. inscript. in CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire*, 'Hundred of Hertford,' p. 138). By his marriage, on 21 Oct. 1628, to Amy, daughter of Sir Edward Peyton, knt. and bart., of Iselham, Cambridgeshire, he had seven sons and six daughters (WATERS, *Chesters of Chicheley*, i. 243; NICHOLS, *Collectanea*, iii. 311). His wife's extraordinary piety proved a fertile source of cavalier satire. To their eldest son (Edward or Henry) Milton addressed in the winter of 1655-6 his twentieth sonnet (MASSON, v. 235). A drawing of Lawrence is inserted in the copy of Clarendon's 'History of the Rebellion' in the library at Buckingham Palace; it has been engraved by Richard Cooper (GRANGER, *Biog. Hist. of England*, 5th edit. iii. 353).

Lawrence was author of: 1. 'Of Baptisme' [anon.], 8vo [Rotterdam], 1646; another edition, entitled 'A Pious and Learned Treatise of Baptism,' 4to, London, 1649. 2. 'Of our Communion and Warre with Angels: being certain Meditations on that subject, bottom'd particularly on Ephes. vi. 12 . . . to the 19,' 4to [Amsterdam], 1646; another edition, bearing a different imprint, was issued during the same year. The treatise is commended by Isaac Ambrose in the sixth section of the prolegomena to his 'Ministration of, and Communion with, Angels,' first published about 1660, and also by Richard Baxter, in his 'Saints' Rest,' 12th edit. p. 238. 3. 'Some Considerations tending to the Asserting and Vindicating of the Use of the Holy Scriptures and Christian Ordinances; . . . Wherein . . . the Ordinance of Baptisme . . . is manifested to be of Gospell-Institution, and by Divine appointment to continue still of Use in the Church,' 4to, London, 1649;

another edition, with different title-page, 'A Plea for the Use of Gospel Ordinances,' 1652. This work, together with the 'Communion and Warre,' is dedicated to the author's mother, who would seem to have suggested its preparation. It is principally a reply to William Dell's 'Doctrine of Baptismes.'

[Gent. Mag. 1815, pt. ii. pp. 14-17; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 63-5; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 177, 3rd ser. vii. 377, viii. 98, 289, 5th ser. xi. 501-3, xii. 212, 6th ser. ii. 155, 174, 298, xi. 208; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1652-9; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, i. v; Cussans's Hertfordshire, 'Hundred of Hertford,' p. 136; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 211, 213; Bishop John Wilkins's Ecclesiastes, 4th ed. p. 81; Masson's Life of Milton, iii. 402; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, under 'Barrymore.'] G. G.

LAWRENCE, SIR HENRY MONTGOMERY (1806-1857), brigadier-general, chief commissioner in Oudh, was the fourth son of Colonel Alexander Lawrence, an officer who had seen a large amount of active service in India in the 77th regiment. His mother was Letitia Catherine, daughter of the Rev. George Knox of county Donegal. He was born on 28 June 1806 at Matura in Ceylon, where his father was then serving in the 19th foot. The family returned to England in 1808, and in 1813 he was sent with his brothers, Alexander and George [see **LAWRENCE, SIR GEORGE ST. PATRICK**], to school at Foyle College, Derry, where his maternal uncle, the Rev. James Knox, was head-master. In 1819 he went to Mr. Gough's school, College Green, Bristol, with his younger brother, John Laird Mair, afterwards lord Lawrence [q. v.], the family being then resident at Clifton; and in August 1820 he joined his brother George at Addiscombe. He did not particularly distinguish himself as a cadet, but by application succeeded, on 10 May 1822, in obtaining a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery.

He sailed for India in the following September, arrived at Calcutta on 21 Feb. 1823, and joined the headquarters of the Bengal artillery at Dum-Dum. Here he met the Rev. (afterwards Sir) George Craufurd, the chaplain, and the little band of religious officers who lived with him at Fairy Hall. At home as a youth Lawrence had come under strong religious influences, and he joined the party at Fairy Hall, although he mingled as before with his old associates. His disposition was naturally reserved, and his religion throughout life showed itself in little outward demonstration.

On 17 March 1824 Lord Amherst declared war with Burmah, and early in June Law-

rence sailed with his battery to Chittagong. He was promoted first lieutenant on 5 Oct. 1825. He took part in the capture of Aracan, and on 18 Nov. was appointed adjutant to the artillery, S.E. division. On 25 April 1826 he was appointed deputy-commissary of ordnance at Akyab, but was seized with the fever and dysentery which had been so active among the troops, and was sent to Calcutta. Here he was nursed by George Craufurd until he sailed for England on 2 Aug. by the China route, arriving in England in May 1827. He remained at home for two years and a half, and during this leisure time he joined the trigonometrical survey in the north of Ireland, and acquired information which was of great value to him afterwards when employed on the revenue survey of India.

In September 1829 Lawrence sailed for India, accompanied by a sister and by his brother John, who had just entered the civil service of the East India Company. They arrived at Calcutta on 9 Feb. 1830, and Lawrence was posted to the foot artillery at Kurnaul, where his brother George, recently married, was adjutant of a cavalry regiment. For eighteen months Henry lived in his brother's house, and devoted his spare time to the study of native languages. In the autumn of 1830 he took a trip to Simla and on his return paid a visit to his friend and brother-officer, Captain (afterwards Sir) Proby Thomas Cautley [q. v.], to see the large irrigation works on which he was engaged. On 27 Sept. 1831 Lawrence was transferred to the horse artillery at Meerut, and on 29 Nov. was posted to the first brigade horse artillery at Cawnpore. He lived a very retired life, studying to fit himself for staff employment, and endeavouring by strict economy to put by some savings for the 'Lawrence fund,' as the brothers called a provision they were gradually making for their mother's support in the event of the death of their father, who was now old and infirm. On 12 Sept. 1832 he was pronounced qualified in native languages, and was recommended for the duties of interpreter. In the cold weather his troop went to Dum-Dum, and he seized this opportunity to pass the language examination at the college, Fort William. On 13 Jan. 1833 he was appointed interpreter and quartermaster to the 7th battery of artillery. This appointment he, however, resigned on the 28th of the same month, and was reappointed to the horse artillery at Cawnpore.

Owing to the good offices of his brother George, on 22 Feb. 1833 he was appointed an assistant revenue surveyor in the north-west provinces, and assumed charge of his

duties at Moradabad. The revenue survey was devised by Robert Merttins Bird [q. v.], to obtain the information necessary to enable the government to assess the land-tax fairly. The assessment had previously been much too high; cultivators sank beneath the burden, and land went out of cultivation. Although Bird had obtained the approval of the government to a revised periodical assessment, correct surveys of the land were indispensable; unfortunately after some years of trial their cost seemed prohibitive. Bird took counsel with Lawrence, and by reduction of establishment, careful selection of staff, and infusion of personal energy and enthusiasm into the work, succeeded in reducing the cost to a practicable limit. Lawrence was promoted to the rank of full surveyor on 2 June 1835, and became a captain on 10 May 1837.

Lawrence now enjoyed a well-paid appointment. The 'Lawrence fund,' which their father's death in May 1835 made very useful to their mother, was firmly established, and, after a long engagement, he married, at Calcutta on 21 Aug. 1837, his cousin, Honoria, daughter of the Rev. George Marshall. He was now employed on the survey of the district of Allahabad, and his wife, to whom he owed much of his success in after-life, accompanied him in all his field journeys.

In the summer of 1838 Lawrence was on the point of fighting a duel with the author of a memoir of Sir John Adams, which Lawrence had reviewed adversely. Fortunately his brother-officers of the artillery thought it unnecessary to proceed to a meeting, but the incident is memorable for the noble letter dissuading him from action which was written to him by his wife.

Preparations were made in the summer of 1838 for the Cabul campaign, and at Lawrence's request his services were placed at the disposal of the commander-in-chief on 29 Sept. On his way to the Indus he accepted the offer of a Calcutta paper to write occasional notices of military events for one hundred rupees a month, but characteristically stipulated that the honorarium should be paid anonymously to certain charities, which he named. Owing to the abandonment of the siege of Herat by the Persians, the army of the Indus was reduced, and Lawrence's services with it were not required. Through the influence, however, of Frederick (afterwards Sir Frederick) Currie, he was appointed, on 14 Jan. 1839, officiating assistant to George Clerk, the political agent at Loodiana, to take civil charge of Ferozepore. His friend Currie in announcing the appointment to him wrote: 'I have helped to put your foot in the stirrup. It rests with you to

put yourself in the saddle.' Pecuniarily the appointment was less valuable than that he had held in the revenue survey, but a political appointment on the frontier and during a campaign opened better prospects.

During the time that Lawrence administered the little district of Ferozepore he rebuilt the town, with a wall and a fort; he settled boundaries, and he wrote for the 'Delhi Gazette' 'The Adventurer in the Punjab' and 'Anticipatory Chapters of Indian History.' On 31 March 1840 Lawrence was appointed assistant to the governor-general's agent for the affairs of the Punjab and the north-west frontier. In November of this year came the Cabul disaster, and Lawrence found his hands full in preparing succour for Jalalabad and managing the Sikhs at Peshawur, whither he had been sent in December to join Major Mackeson, the senior assistant political officer. His part was to obtain aid from the Sikhs in support of an advance to Jalalabad, and to organise the arrangements. But it was not until April 1842 that Pollock was able to advance, and, much to Lawrence's disappointment, Mackeson went with the force to see it through the Khyber, and Lawrence was left at Peshawur. He was, however, allowed to accompany the expedition to the further side of the Shādeē Bagīaree, where, always a zealous gunner, he assisted in getting two guns into position, and then returned to Jamrood and Peshawur to send on supplies, and arrange with Aitab, the Sikh general, to hold the mouth of the pass.

When it was decided that the British should go on to Cabul, Lawrence changed places with Mackeson, and was given the command of the Sikh contingent in addition to his duties as political officer with Pollock's force. On his joining the expedition at Jalalabad he saw something of Havelock, and attended some of the religious meetings which Havelock held for his men. Here also he received the welcome news of the safety of his brother George, who was among the prisoners detained as hostages by Mohamed Akbar Khan, and had been sent on parole to make terms for their surrender. Pollock moved forward on Cabul on 20 Aug. Lawrence, in command of the Sikhs, took part in the battles of Tezeen and Haft Khotal, and entered Cabul with Pollock on 16 Sept. 1842, two days before Nott's force arrived from Ghazni. A few days later his brother George and the other captives came in. On 12 Oct. Lawrence started with the forces of Pollock, Nott, and Sale on his return to India. At Ferozepore they were met, amid general rejoicing, by the commander-in-chief and the governor-general of India.

On 23 Dec. 1842 Lawrence was promoted brevet-major for his services. On the 31st of the same month he was presented with a sword by the maharajah of Lahore, and on the same day received the appointment of superintendent of the Dehra Doon and Mussooree from the governor-general. He went to Mussooree in January 1843, but had hardly traversed the district when it was found that the regulations only permitted such an appointment to be held by a covenanted civil servant, and on 17 Feb. he was transferred to Umballa as assistant to the envoy at Lahore. After two months, the death of the rajah of Kythul without issue caused the lapse of his territory to the British government, and Lord Ellenborough himself intimated to the envoy of Lahore that of all his assistants Lawrence was best qualified for the charge. He was accordingly appointed, and lost no time in completing the settlement of the Kythul territory.

Lawrence was disappointed at not receiving a C.B. for his services in the Cabul campaign, but the governor-general showed his appreciation of his services by promoting him on 1 Dec. 1843 to the residency of Nepaul. At Kurnaul, on his way to Nepaul, he met his brother John, who had married in 1841, and had just returned from England; and during the few quiet days the brothers and their wives passed together at this station Henry Lawrence wrote a defence of Sir William Hay Macnaghten [q. v.] It does not appear to have been published, but its purport was to show that the Cabul disaster was a military one, and that Macnaghten was not responsible for it.

Although no white-faced woman had hitherto been seen in Nepaul, Lawrence's wife soon joined him there, and they settled down at Katmandoo for two years of a quiet, busy, and happy life. Lawrence's duties as resident were to interfere as little as possible with the native government, but to watch any movement injurious to British interests, and to offer counsel in all state matters affecting the British government whenever it was sought or likely to be acceptable. He had therefore more leisure than he had previously enjoyed, and occupied himself in literary pursuits. He became a constant contributor to the 'Calcutta Review' from its commencement, and to other periodicals. His pen was fertile, and his contributions both weighty and sagacious, but they mainly owed their literary style to his wife. At the same time he projected the formation of an establishment in the north-west hills for the children of European soldiers. The result was the foundation of the Lawrence

Asylum, which was endowed and largely supported through life by Lawrence at considerable self-sacrifice, and was commended in his will to the care of government. The government of India accepted the charge, and has largely developed Lawrence's scheme in other parts of India.

At the end of 1845 Mrs. Lawrence was compelled, for the sake of her children and for her own health, to return to England, and her husband accompanied her on the way to Calcutta. On 6 Jan. 1846, while on the journey, at Gorruckpore he was unexpectedly summoned to join the army of the Sutlej. The first Sikh war had broken out, the battles of Moodkee and Ferozeshah had been fought, Major Broadfoot, the political officer, had been killed, and Lawrence was required to replace him. He received his orders at 7 P.M., and left to execute them on the next afternoon. He found that Sir Henry Hardinge had appointed him on 3 Jan. governor-general's agent for foreign relations and for the affairs of the Punjaub. On 1 April was added the appointment of governor-general's agent for the affairs of the north-west frontier. Lawrence was present at Sobraon and the occupation of Lahore. He was in complete accord with the governor-general in his objection to annexation. Lawrence's general views, indeed, were that we should abstain from any enlargement of our territory that was not provoked by the absolute need of security; that we should enforce, by example, on the natives of India the duties of justice and forbearance, and apply ourselves to the task of raising the moral character of the governing and aristocratic classes, or such relics of them as were left, and so enable new Indian sovereignties to grow up under British protection. It was, however, necessary to punish the Sikhs, and immediately after they invaded British territory, a proclamation had been issued confiscating the Cis-Sutlej possessions of the Lahore crown. The Jullunder Doab was now annexed in addition, in order to obtain security for our hill stations and a position which would give us control of the Sikh capital. The existing Sikh authority at Lahore was to be maintained for a limited period by means of a subsidiary British force, and Cashmere was to be handed over to Goolab Sing. In June 1846 Lawrence was promoted brevet-lieutenant-colonel for his services at Sobraon.

Intrigues against the British were rife in the Khālsa at Lahore, and the governor of Cashmere, Sheik Imammooddeen, supported by Lal Sing and the Sikh durbar, first delayed and then refused to hand over Cashmere to Goolab. Lawrence's firmness and energy were

now conspicuously displayed. He insisted on the Sikhs sending a force to compel Imammooden to hand over the province to Goolab, and put himself at the head of it, Brigadier-general Wheeler co-operating with a British force. He put down without difficulty all efforts at resistance, and Imammooden surrendered himself personally to Lawrence. The feat was remarkable, when it is considered that within eighteen months of the battle of Sobraon ten thousand Sikh soldiers, at the bidding of a British officer, made over in the most marked and humiliating manner the richest province in the Punjaub to the man most detested by the Khâlsa.

No sooner had Goolab Sing been placed in possession of Cashmere than Lawrence returned to Lahore to bring Lal Sing to justice. Imammooden turned king's evidence. Lal Sing was tried, deposed from the vizarat and removed without any excitement to Ferozepore. At the same meeting of the sirdars which condemned the vuzer, a discussion was raised respecting the withdrawal of the British troops in accordance with the agreement. Such a measure could only lead to anarchy, and, as the governor-general was unwilling to annex the Punjaub, the outcome of the discussion was the so-called treaty of Byrowal, which prolonged the independence of the country, subject to the continued occupation of the capital by British troops, while a resident was to be appointed with supreme power in the state. On 8 Jan. 1847 Lawrence was appointed resident at Lahore, and thus, with the assent of the assembled sirdars, became in all but name, and uncontrolled save by the supreme government at Calcutta, master of the Punjaub.

The system of a native ruler and minister relying on foreign bayonets and directed by a British resident was, as Lawrence himself had written, a vicious one. The most that can be said was that in this instance the resident was a capable man and had under him assistants such as George Lawrence, MacGregor, James Abbott, Edwardes, Lumsden, Nicholson, Taylor, Cocks, Hodson, Pollock, Bowring, Henry Coxe, and Melville, 'men,' as Lawrence wrote to Sir John Kaye, 'such as you will seldom see anywhere, but when collected under one administration were worth double and treble the number taken at haphazard.' His chief help, however, was in his brother John (afterwards Lord) Lawrence. The intrigues of the maharanee continued to give much trouble, and Lawrence deemed it expedient to separate the young Maharajah Dhuleep Sing from her and remove her from Lahore. The durbar consented, but his anxious work and long

sojourn in India told on Lawrence's health, and in October 1847 he proceeded on sick leave to England. On his homeward journey he was the companion of Lord Hardinge, and after their arrival in England in March 1848 Lawrence was made K.C.B., at Hardinge's recommendation, on 28 April.

Lawrence spent his holiday between England and Ireland, in the society of relatives and friends. Tidings soon came of the murder of Vans Agnew and Anderson, and of the outbreak in the Punjaub, which ended in the second Sikh war. Lawrence was at once occupied in assiduous consultation with the Indian authorities at home, but he was eager to return, and left England with his wife in November 1848. He landed in Bombay the following month, and at once proceeded to the Punjaub, joining the army then in the field against the rebels. He was present during the last days of the siege of Moulton, and left that place on 8 Jan. 1849, in time to witness the doubtful contest of Chillianwallah. After the battle he prevailed on Hugh Lord Gough [q. v.] to hold his ground and demonstrate thereby that the battle was at worst a drawn one. Lawrence resumed his duties as resident at Lahore on 1 Feb.

Lawrence found in Lord Dalhousie, the new governor-general, a self-willed man, with strong views which did not always accord with his own. Difficulties soon arose between them. The question of annexation led to differences which were strongly expressed on both sides, and Lawrence sent his brother John, a veteran revenue administrator, to discuss the question personally with Dalhousie at Ferozepore. In the result the Punjaub was annexed and Lawrence resigned. But Dalhousie prudently succeeded in persuading him to withdraw his resignation, and on 14 April 1849 he was appointed president of the new board of administration for the affairs of the Punjaub, with his brother John and Charles Greville Mansel [q. v.] as colleagues, while he was also made agent to the governor-general.

The system was one of divided labour and responsibility. On Henry Lawrence devolved the political work. The disarming of the country, negotiations with the chiefs, organisation of new regiments, education of the young maharajah, were among the immediate duties which he personally undertook, while John Lawrence took the civil administration and the settlement of the land revenue, and Mansel the judicial management of the province. Each commissioner had a voice in the general council, and was responsible for the acts of the other two, although Henry Lawrence was supreme

in name. Such an arrangement was not calculated to succeed, and it is solely due to the character of the men who composed the board that it continued for nearly four years and accomplished much useful work. The scheme was assisted in some measure by the arrival of Sir Charles Napier in India, as commander-in-chief, in May 1849. Napier's antipathy to both Dalhousie and Henry Lawrence was notorious, and had the effect of uniting them against a common enemy.

It was Lawrence's habit to make numerous progresses over every part of his dominion. He enjoyed the journeys, and by this means he and the people became well known to each other. His frequent absence necessarily threw upon his colleagues increased responsibility; they were brought into direct relations with the governor-general, and were able to obtain decisions in favour of their views when these differed from those of their absent president. Much friction followed, and differences concerning the land settlement brought on a crisis. It was needful to amend the temporary and imperfect settlement effected by the board in 1850, and Henry Lawrence embraced with all the energy of his character the view most favourable to the native aristocracy, while his brother John leaned to the side of the cultivator. Henry considered financial considerations of secondary importance, John that they were paramount. The difference unfortunately became a personal one, and for the time the breach between the brothers was irreparable. Both brothers felt that their continuance in office together could only embarrass the government, and Henry sent in his resignation. Although it was understood that John was prepared to accept a high appointment elsewhere, Dalhousie, whose views were more in harmony with those of the younger brother, decided to accept Henry's resignation, to abolish the board, and to retain John as sole ruler in the Punjab. The governor-general's agency in Rajpootana was offered to Sir Henry with the same salary as he had received in the Punjab, and Dalhousie assured him that the differences between the brothers, however painful, had not been disadvantageous to the state. Sir Henry was deeply mortified that he was not selected to govern the Punjab alone. During his four years' administration he had reconstructed and pacified a hostile state, and had made the Punjab as safe to an Englishman as Calcutta, and all this with the acquiescence of the people. Great was the dismay on his departure of his many friends in subordinate positions in the country. Letters sent him at the time by Colonel

Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q.v.], John Nicholson [q.v.], the hero of Delhi, and others, show the devotion and affection with which he had inspired them.

Early in 1853 Sir Henry left Lahore to take up his new post at Ajmeer. Eighteen states were under his supervision, and he lost no time in making himself acquainted with them. In July he declined Dalhousie's offer of the residency of Hyderabad. His wife, who had for some time been in bad health, died on 15 Jan. 1854. On 19 June 1854 Sir Henry was made A.D.C. to the queen and colonel in the army.

On 29 Feb. 1856 Lord Dalhousie resigned, and was succeeded by Lord Canning. Lawrence at once wrote to him in order to set himself right on points in which he believed that he had been misjudged by Lord Dalhousie. On 18 May he became a regimental lieutenant-colonel, and when he was on the point of starting for England with his little girl and to recruit his own health, in January 1857, Lord Canning offered him the post of chief commissioner and agent to the governor-general in Oudh. Lawrence at once gave up his leave, sent his child home, and accepted the offer, which he regarded as in some sort a compensation for the loss of the Punjab government and a public recognition of his services.

Towards the close of March 1857 Lawrence entered on his new duties at Lucknow. He succeeded Coverley Jackson, and found the province in a grievous state of discontent, due to departure from the instructions laid down by government at the annexation. Promised pensions had been withheld, country chiefs deprived of their estates, while old officials and three-fourths of the army were left without occupation. Lawrence at once grappled with these difficulties, and by holding frequent durbars, at which his policy was proclaimed, and by energetic redress of grievances, he did much to establish a better feeling. The greater ease with which the revenue was collected soon showed that his policy was successful. During the month of April he was busy in organising the government.

But in May 1857 the mutiny broke out in Bengal and at Delhi. Lawrence at once devoted himself to the organisation of defence. On 19 May he was promoted brigadier-general with military command over all troops in Oudh. Lucknow was not yet infected with mutiny, and he had to carry out his military arrangements as quietly as possible, while exhibiting to the outer world a confidence he did not feel, and dealing with all the ordinary business of the province in the usual way.

He got in all the treasure from the city and stations, bought up and stored grain and supplies of every kind, brought the guns and ammunition to the residency, arranged for water supply, strengthened the residency, formed outworks, cleared away obstructions, and made every preparation for the worst. With a force of about seven hundred Europeans (32nd regiment) and seven hundred natives of doubtful fidelity, Lawrence undertook, when the news of the outbreak at Meerut reached him on 13 May, to hold both the residency and the Muchee Bawn, four miles apart. Open to criticism from a military point of view, this division of forces nevertheless showed that outward confidence which Lawrence deemed it most important to maintain.

Towards the end of May an *émeute*, in which several officers lost their lives, occurred at Lucknow. Lawrence followed the mutineers out of Lucknow for some distance, and prisoners were taken. On 30 May Lawrence wrote: 'We are pretty jolly. . . . We are in a funny position. While we are entrenching two posts in the city, we are virtually besieging four regiments—in a quiet way—with 300 Europeans. Not a very pleasant diversion to my civil duties. I am daily in the town, four miles off, for some hours, but reside in cantonments guarded by the gentlemen we are besieging.' The same night the long-expected outbreak occurred; the mutineers were defeated and driven out of the town, which remained comparatively quiet. But Oudh was full of disaffected native soldiery, and the Europeans at out-stations were fugitives. The wise policy of Lawrence in at once redressing grievances on assuming the government became now of great importance. With one exception none of the chiefs or of the peasantry attempted to do harm to the fugitives, while most were helpful. The mass of the people in Lucknow itself and the entire Hindoo population held wholly aloof from the outbreak, and, with one single exception, every talookdar, to whom the chance offered itself, aided more or less actively in the protection of Europeans.

Tidings of various disasters, however, caused Lawrence much anxiety. A large portion of native troops had not yet deserted, and he believed that unless he could retain some, his position would be hopeless. He therefore carefully weeded them until he had reduced the number to about the strength of the Europeans. The Sikhs were segregated and formed into companies at an early period of the crisis. Roads were kept open, cantonments held, the city kept quiet, the Muchee Bawn garrisoned and held as a fort

and entrepôt, remnants of the old king's soldiers were enlisted into new bodies of police and lodged under the guns of the Muchee Bawn, while the residency and its surrounding buildings were gradually connected by a chain of parapets, and, with sundry batteries, formed into a defensive position. Lawrence telegraphed to the governor-general recommending that in case anything happened to him Major Banks should succeed him as chief commissioner, and Colonel Inglis of the 32nd should command the troops, observing that it was no time for punctilio as regards seniority. A draft telegram, in his handwriting, was found among his papers, which ended with the words: 'There should be no surrender. I commend my children and the Lawrence asylums to government.' The urgent appeals sent him by General Wheeler to send aid to Cawnpore he was forced to firmly refuse. To attempt to aid Cawnpore would, he foresaw, involve the loss of both Lucknow and that place. No sooner had Cawnpore fallen (26 June) than the mutineers who had been gathering in the neighbourhood of Lucknow moved on that city. On 29 June an advanced guard arrived at Chinhut, within eight miles of the residency, and exchanged shots with Lawrence's Sikh cavalry outpost. Lawrence determined to give the advanced guard a check at Chinhut, and accordingly at sunset evacuated cantonments, and garrisoning only the Muchee Bawn and the residency, he directed a force, consisting of 300 white and 220 native bayonets, 36 European and 80 Sikh sabres and 11 guns, to march at daybreak on the 30th. Lawrence led them in person, but the mutineers were in greater force than had been anticipated, the native artillery behaved badly, many deserted, and a repulse followed. Lawrence retreated to Lucknow, closely pursued. He covered the retreat with unfaltering courage, and was seen everywhere, oblivious of danger, inspiring the men; but he lost 118 European officers and men, and he knew that his position was ten times worse than when he sallied out.

The disaster at Chinhut precipitated the occupation of the city by the rebels, and during the night of 30 June the insurgents closed in on the Muchee Bawn and on the residency, and opened fire early on 1 July. The Muchee Bawn was immediately abandoned and blown up, and the defence concentrated at the residency. Here Lawrence, with 927 Europeans and 768 native troops, besides women and children, was hemmed in by 7,000 mutineers. He took up his quarters in a room of the residency, much exposed, but convenient for observation.

On the first day an 8-inch shell burst in the room without injuring any one. Lawrence was entreated to move to a less exposed position, and promised to do so next day. All the early morning of the 2nd he was much occupied, and returned at 8 A.M. exhausted with the heat and lay down on his bed. A shell entered and burst, a fragment wounding him severely in the upper part of the left thigh. He was at once removed to Dr. Fayrer's house, but had hardly been placed in bed when fire was opened on the spot. Great difficulty was experienced in protecting the party, and the following day he had again to be moved to a less exposed place. The case was hopeless, and the doctors sought only to alleviate his sufferings. He remained perfectly sensible during 2 July and for the greater part of the following day. He formally handed over the chief commissionership to Major Banks, and the command of the troops to Colonel Inglis, at the same time telling them never to surrender. He was also able to give detailed instructions as to the conduct of the defence, and spoke very humbly of his own public services. He desired that no epitaph should be placed on his tomb but this: 'Here lies Henry Lawrence, who tried to do his duty.' He received the sacrament with his nephew and some of the ladies who nursed him, and died from exhaustion about 8 A.M. on 4 July 1857. He was buried in the churchyard with a hurried prayer from the chaplain, who alone could be present, as the place was under fire and all had to be at their posts.

Three weeks after his death, but before it was known in England, Lawrence was appointed provisionally to succeed to the office of governor-general of India, in case of accident happening to Lord Canning and pending the arrival of a successor from England. The sad news of his death was received in England with public demonstrations of regret. His eldest son, Alexander Hutchinson, was created a baronet in recognition of his father's services. A statue by J. G. Lough was placed in the east aisle of the south transept in St. Paul's Cathedral. A plain tombstone was erected by his friends to his memory in the English church at Lucknow, and his name is also inscribed on the monument in the gardens of Lucknow to the memory of those who fell in the siege. A portrait by J. H. Millington and a bust belong to Lawrence's grandson, Sir Henry Hayes Lawrence.

Colonel Sir John Inglis, who succeeded him in the military command, wrote officially: 'Few men have ever possessed to the same extent the power which he enjoyed of

winning the hearts of all those with whom he came in contact, and thus insuring the warmest and most zealous devotion for himself and for the government which he served. The successful defence of the position has been, under Providence, solely attributable to the foresight which he evinced in the timely commencement of the necessary operations, and the great skill and untiring personal activity which he exhibited in carrying them into effect. All ranks possessed such confidence in his judgment and his fertility of resource, that the news of his fall was received throughout the garrison with feelings of consternation only second to the grief which was inspired in the hearts of all by the loss of a public benefactor and a warm personal friend.'

But his services reached much further in respect to the mutiny than the defence of Lucknow. His work in the Punjaub bore fruit in the fifty thousand Punjaubees who were raised by his brother John for service during the mutiny, while thirty thousand soldiers drawn from that province, who belonged either to the native contingents or Hindustani regiments, remained faithful to England during that critical time.

Sir Henry was naturally a man of hot and impetuous temper, which he kept under control by constant watchfulness and self-discipline. He had great energy, was indefatigable in his work, while his sympathetic and kind-hearted disposition attracted all who came in contact with him. He was essentially straightforward, generous, and disinterested. His disregard for money or personal luxury was the secret of his influence, particularly with the natives. In manner brusque, and in appearance gaunt, his shrewd sharp look at once attracted attention. His most evident failings were over-sensitiveness and impatience of contradiction.

Three children survived him. The eldest, Alexander Hutchinson, died in 1864 from an accident in Upper India, leaving an infant son, Henry Hayes, second baronet (1864-1898); Henry Waldemar (1845-1908), third baronet; and Honoria Letitia, who in 1873 married Henry George Hart, head master of Sedbergh School, 1880-1900.

The following are some of his writings: 1. 'Some Passages in the Life of an Adventurer in the Punjaub,' 8vo, 1842. 2. 'Adventures of an Officer in the Service of Runjeet Singh,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1845. 3. 'Essays Military and Political,' 8vo, London, 1859. 4. 'Essays on the Indian Army and Oude,' 8vo, Serampore, 1859.

The following articles, among others, were contributed to the 'Calcutta Review' by Sir

Henry and Lady Lawrence: 1. 'Military Defence of our Indian Empire,' No. 3. 2. 'The Seiks and their Country,' No. 3. 3. 'Kashmir and the Countries around the Indus,' No. 4. 4. 'The Kingdom of Oude,' No. 6. 5. 'Englishwomen in Hindostan,' No. 7. 6. 'Maharatta History and Empire,' No. 8. 7. 'Countries beyond the Sutlej and Jumna,' No. 10. 8. 'Indian Army,' No. 11. 9. 'Army Reform,' No. 13. 10. 'Lord Hardinge's Administration,' No. 16. 11. 'Major Smyth's Reigning Family of Lahore,' No. 18. 12. 'Sir Charles Napier's Posthumous Work,' No. 43.

[Life of Sir Henry Lawrence, by Edwardes and Merivale, 2 vols. 8vo; Three Indian Heroes by J. S. Banks; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers and his History of the East India Administration and Sepoy War; Arnold's Administration of Lord Dalhousie; Sir Charles Napier's Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government; Times of India; Despatches.] R. H. V.

LAWRENCE, JAMES HENRY (1773-1840), miscellaneous writer, born in 1773, was the son of Richard James Lawrence, esq., of Fairfield, Jamaica, whose ancestor, John, younger son of Henry Lawrence (1600-1664) [q. v.], had settled in that island in 1676. He was educated at Eton, where he was Montem poet in 1790, and afterwards in Germany. A precocious author, he produced in 1791 a poem entitled 'The Bosom Friend,' which, says the 'Monthly Review,' 'instead of being a panegyric on friendship, is written in praise of a modern article of a lady's dress.' In 1793 his essay on the peculiar customs of the Nair caste in Malabar, with respect to marriage and inheritance, was inserted by Wieland in his 'Merkur,' and in 1800 Lawrence, who seems to have in the interim lived entirely upon the continent, completed a romance on the subject, also in German, which was published in the 'Journal der Romane' for the following year, under the title of 'Das Paradies der Liebe,' and reprinted as 'Das Reich der Nairen.' The book was subsequently translated into French and English by the author himself, and published in both languages; the English version, entitled 'The Empire of the Nairs,' which did not appear until 1811, is considerably altered from the original, and is preceded by an introduction seriously advocating the introduction of the customs of the Nairs into Europe. The novel, nevertheless, is not licentious, but is unquestionably dull, and owes its preservation from oblivion chiefly to the notice taken of it by Schiller and Shelley. A genuine letter from Shelley to Lawrence, dated Lynmouth, August 1812, appears in the collection of spurious 'Letters of Shelley,' with a preface by Robert Browning (1851). In 1801 Lawrence's

poem on 'Love' appeared in a German version in a German magazine entitled 'Irene,' and the original was published at London in the following year. In 1803 Lawrence, happening to be in France with his father, was arrested, along with the other English residents and tourists, and detained for several years at Verdun. Having eventually effected his escape by passing himself off for a German, he published in London 'A Picture of Verdun, or the English detained in France,' 2 vols., 1810, a book of real value for the picture it gives of the deportment of an English colony, mostly consisting of idle and fashionable people, in peculiar and almost unprecedented circumstances. It is full of complaints of official misdemeanors, but the tone adopted towards the French nation is just and liberal, and it even bears reluctant testimony to the capricious magnanimity of Napoleon. Subsequently Lawrence led a roving life, chiefly on the continent, and was apparently always in the enjoyment of easy circumstances. Having been made, as he asserted, a knight of Malta, he assumed the title of Sir James Lawrence, and was frequently known as the Chevalier Lawrence. In 1826 he brought together most of his early writings, with others of a similar description, in a collection entitled 'The Etonian out of Bounds,' and in 1824 he published a book of some value 'On the Nobility of the British Gentry' (4th ed. 1840), intended to establish the proposition that an English gentleman, in the sense in which the author employed the term, is the equal of a foreign nobleman, and protesting against its employment in any other. He died unmarried 26 Sept. 1840, and was interred with his father in the burying-ground of St. John's Wood Chapel.

[Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. 16-17, 1841 i. 205; Lawrence's own writings, passim.] R. G.

LAWRENCE, JOHN (1753-1839), writer on horses, born at or near Colchester, 23 Jan., and baptised at St. Martin's, Colchester, 21 Feb. 1753, was the son of John (1707-1763) and Anne Lawrence (1722-1810). His father and grandfather were brewers. About the age of fifteen Lawrence wrote an essay 'in favour of kindness to animals,' probably when at a grammar school. Soon afterwards he is said to have invested in a stock farm the money left to him on the death of his father, and he paid a first visit to Smithfield in 1777. In 1787, while living at Bury St. Edmunds, apparently near his farm, he began to write for the press. His first publications were anonymous and political. 'The Patriot's Calendar,' 1794-5-6, contains the information usually to be found in

English almanacs, together with a translation of the new French republican constitution and other facts interesting to admirers of the French revolution. 'Rights and Remedies' (1795), dedicated to Earl Stanhope 'by one of the new sect of the moralists, is a more ambitious defence of France and the rights of man. Lawrence's hand can be traced in the remarks on live stock (pt. ii. p. 179, &c.)

In 1796, on the title-page of a little book on farriery, Lawrence described himself as late of Lambeth Marsh, Surrey. The preface is addressed from Bury St. Edmunds. In the same year appeared the first volume of the first edition of his 'Philosophical and Practical Treatise on Horses.' In 1799 he began to contribute to the 'Sporting Magazine.' In 1800 he published anonymously 'The New Farmer's Calendar,' of which an entire edition was exhausted in a few months; it was followed by a treatise on land stewardship (1801). In both of these works he advocated the painless killing of beasts for food. He was now advertising for a position as landlord's agent. In 'A Treatise on Cattle' (1805), in which he strongly recommended ox labour, may be found, says Donaldson, 'a mass of varied information of the most useful kind' (*Agricultural Biography*, 1854, p. 81). About 1810 he appears to have been living near London; at one time he was a resident of Somers Town. In 1813 he wrote, under the pseudonym of Bonington Moubay, a treatise on breeding poultry, rabbits, cows, swine, bees, &c., 'long esteemed the best,' says Donaldson (*op. cit.* p. 105), who did not know the real author. 'British Field Sports' (1818), which he published under the name of W. H. Scott, contains 'a system of sporting ethics,' with a view to root out 'that horrible propensity in the human breast, a sense of sport and delight in witnessing the tortures of brute animals.' Two years later, in 'The Sportsman's Repository,' he again deals with 'zoo-ethiology, or that part of ethics or morality which defines and teaches the moral treatment of beasts.' About 1821 Richard Martin [q. v.] of Galway consulted him before he introduced into parliament the bill against cruelty to animals (1822).

Lawrence also worked for the booksellers, and at one time was editor and proprietor of a magazine. He was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals, and made collections for a history of his own time. At the end of his life Lawrence took a small house at Peckham, near London. After a short illness he died 17 Jan. 1839, in his eighty-sixth year. He was buried at Norwood. There is an engraving of Lawrence at an advanced age by Holl after Wivell.

About the age of thirty he married Ann Barton, by whom he had one son and five daughters, only the youngest of whom left children.

Although three editions of Lawrence's 'Treatise on Horses' were published, his name was almost entirely forgotten until the republication of some chapters by Mr. E. B. Nicholson in 'The Rights of an Animal,' 1879. Throughout a long life and in nearly every one of his numerous publications Lawrence taught the duty of humanity to animals, at times expostulating with cruel drovers and market-men, and always exerting himself to raise the tone of public opinion on the subject. He was a thorough sportsman, and considered well-regulated boxing-matches 'worthy the attention of a martial people,' and a cock-fight 'a legitimate object of curiosity,' although he regarded bull-baiting as 'a detestable business,' and bear-baiting 'an infamous and degrading practice.' His books show knowledge and shrewdness, but he had no idea of literary arrangement, and he was unable to restrain a too facile pen. In politics he was a strong liberal, and he departed somewhat from strict orthodoxy in religion. Personally he was a man of imposing presence and fond of music and conviviality. He 'was certainly an eccentric, but if the shell was husky, the kernel was sound' (*Sporting Magazine*, May 1839, p. 63).

His works are: 1. 'The Patriot's Calendar' for 1794, 1795, 1796, London, 1793-4-5, 16mo (anonymous). 2. 'Rights and Remedies, or the Theory and Practice of true Politics, with a View of the Evils of the Present War and a Proposal of immediate Peace,' London, 1795, 2 parts, 8vo (anonymous). 3. 'The Sportsman, Farrier, and Shoeing Smith's New Guide, being the substance of the Works of the late Charles Vial de St. Bell,' London [1796], sm. 8vo. 4. 'A Philosophical and Practical Treatise on Horses and on the Moral Duties of Man towards the Brute Creation,' London, 1796-1798, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., with additions, London, 1802, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd edit., with large additions, London [1810], 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'The New Farmer's Calendar, a Monthly Remembrancer for all kinds of Country Business, comprehending all the Material Improvements in the New Husbandry with the Management of Live Stock, by a Farmer and Breeder,' London, 1800, 8vo (anonymous); 2nd edit., with considerable additions, 1801. 'The Farmer's Pocket Calendar' is an abridgment of this work. 6. 'The Modern Land Steward, in which the Duties and Functions of Stewardship are considered and explained,

with their several relations to the interests of the Landlord, Tenant, and the Public,' London, 1801, 8vo (anonymous). 7. 'A General Treatise on Cattle, the Ox, the Sheep, and the Swine, comprehending their Breeding, Management, Improvement, and Diseases,' London, 1805, 8vo. 8. 'The History and Delineation of the Horse in all his Varieties, with an Investigation of the Character of the Racehorse and the Business of the Turf, the engravings from original paintings, with instructions for the General Management of the Horse,' London, 1809, 4to (plates). 9. 'Practical Observations on the British Grasses, by William Curtis, 5th edit. with additions,' London, 1812, 8vo, plates; 7th edit., 'with considerable additions, including hints for the general management of all descriptions of grass land,' 1834, 8vo, plates. 10. 'Practical Treatise on Breeding, Rearing, and Fattening all kinds of Domestic Poultry, Pheasants, Pigeons, and Rabbits, Swine, Bees, Cows, &c.,' by Bonington Moubay (i.e. J. Lawrence), London, 1813, sm. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1816; many subsequent editions, the 8th in 1842; a new edition by L. A. Meall, 1854, contains little trace of the original. 11. 'British Field Sports, embracing Practical Instructions in Shooting, Hunting, Coursing, Racing, Cocking, Fishing, &c., with Observations on the Breaking and Training of Dogs and Horses and the Management of Fowling-pieces, by W. H. Scott' (i.e. J. Lawrence), London, 1818, 8vo (plates). 12. 'The Sportsman's Repository, comprising a series of engravings representing the Horse and the Dog by John Scott, with a description of the different species of each,' London, 1820, 4to (plates, anonymous). 13. 'A Memoir of the late Sir T. C. Bunbury,' Ipswich, 1821, 8vo. 14. 'The National Sports of Great Britain, by Henry Alken, with descriptions in English and French,' London, 1821, fol. (coloured lithographs by Alken, text by Lawrence, anonymous). 15. 'The Horse in all his Varieties and Uses; his Breeding, Rearing, and Management,' London, 1829, sm. 8vo.

[Obituary notice in *Sporting Magazine*, May 1839; E. B. Nicholson's *Rights of an Animal*, 1879, p. 72, &c. The notices in *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, and J. Donaldson's *Agricultural Biography*, 1854, are full of errors. The writer has to thank Mr. Nicholson for placing at his disposition the unpublished materials for an enlarged sketch of the life of Lawrence.]

H. R. T.

LAWRENCE, JOHN LAIRD MAIR, first **BARON LAWRENCE** (1811-1879), governor-general of India, sixth son and eighth of twelve children of Lieutenant-colonel Alex-

ander Lawrence, and younger brother of Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.] and Sir George St. Patrick Lawrence [q. v.], was born at Richmond in Yorkshire, where his father's regiment (the 19th foot) was then quartered, on 4 March 1811. Moving with his parents to Guernsey, to Ostend, and finally, on the conclusion of the war, to Clifton, his first school was Mr. Gough's at Bristol, which he began to attend as a day-boy in 1819. Of this school he said grimly in after-life: 'I was flogged once every day of my life at school except one, and then I was flogged twice.' In 1823 he was removed to his uncle James Knox's school, the free grammar school of Londonderry, since called Foyle College. The education was rough and unsystematic, and he gained little there but a taste for reading history. In 1825 he was sent to Wraxall Hall school, near Bath. Three of his elder brothers had already received Indian appointments through the influence of a family friend, John Hudleston, a director of the East India Company, and in 1827 an offer of an appointment was made to John. To his great chagrin it was a civil and not a military post which fell to him, and it was only under the influence of his favourite sister, Letitia, that he reluctantly accepted it. He proceeded to Haileybury in July, passed two years there creditably but without gaining distinction, except a prize for Bengali, and eventually passed out third for the presidency of Bengal in May 1829. Till he reached middle life he did not impress his friends as being a man of mark or destined to future greatness. He sailed with his brother Henry for India in September, and, after a five months' voyage and long and intense suffering from sea-sickness, reached Calcutta on 9 Feb. 1830. There he entered the college of Fort William. Rough, uncouth, and somewhat boisterous, he found the society of Calcutta very uncongenial. Lacking any natural bent for an Indian career, and suffering also in health, he very nearly resolved to return to England. At length, having mastered Urdu and Persian, he was at his own request gazetted to Delhi, where Sir Charles Metcalfe was then resident. In this city and district he remained for thirteen years. He at once took kindly to the place and the work, and was at first assistant magistrate and collector of the city. Almost without intermission he occupied this post for four years, till he was placed in charge of the northern or Paniput division of the Delhi territory in 1834. Energetic, laborious, and sternly just, he had also, in spite of hot temper and rough manners, the faculty of cultivating intimacy with the

natives of his district and of acquiring information at first hand, without relying upon subordinates and informers. He thus succeeded in reducing to order a somewhat turbulent population and a chaotic mass of administrative work; but he was without any European society, and almost forgot for the time being how to speak intelligible English. In July 1837 he was recalled to Delhi, and was appointed to the southern or Gurgaon division of the territory.

In November 1838 he became settlement officer at Etawah, a district then suffering from a severe famine; but at the end of the following year an attack of fever, which almost proved fatal, compelled him to return home invalided on three years' furlough. He landed in England in June 1840, and at once devoted himself with his characteristic energy to regaining his health and to finding a wife to his mind. He travelled in the highlands, in Ulster, and in Germany, and at length, on 26 Aug. 1841, married Harriette Catherine, daughter of the Rev. Richard Hamilton, a clergyman in county Donegal. Thinking his health re-established, he travelled for six months in France, Switzerland, and Italy; but he contracted a fever in Rome, which obliged his doctors to forbid his return to India at all. 'If I can't live in India I must go and die there,' he said, and sailed from Southampton on 1 Oct. 1842. He reached Delhi in the spring of 1843, and, after acting for a time as civil and sessions judge, was appointed to Kurnaul. This appointment terminated in November, and he did not find another post till the end of 1844, when he became magistrate and collector of the two districts of Paniput and of Delhi, the rank which he had held before he was invalided home.

Hitherto his rise had simply been that of an average civilian. Though highly esteemed by many Indian authorities for his energy and grasp of his work, he had not attracted the attention of any governor-general. But in 1845 an accident brought him into personal contact with Lord Hardinge, who was newly arrived in India. Scinde had been recently annexed, the Sikhs were preparing for hostilities, and men of vigour with a knowledge of the country were needed on the north-west frontier. It was at Delhi on 11 Nov. 1845 that he first met Lord Hardinge and deeply impressed him by his talents, character, and information. After the battle of Ferozepore the governor-general, lacking provisions or ammunition with which to follow up the victory, wrote to Lawrence for assistance. In a few days he collected four thousand carts from a region already almost depleted

of transport, loaded them from the magazines of Delhi, which were kept working night and day, and forced his convoy to the front, undiminished and unimpaired, in time for the battle of Sohraon. This ended the war, and on 1 March 1846 Lawrence was appointed administrator of the annexed Trans-Sutlej province, the Jullundur Doab. He at once repaired to his post and soon effected a provisional revenue settlement, based upon a payment of the land-tax in money and not in kind. He continued to discharge the laborious duties of the chief administrator of a newly constituted district until August, when he was appointed, in addition to the Jullundur commissionership, to the post of acting-resident at Lahore during the enforced absence of his brother Henry, the resident. This post he occupied till the end of the year. On the conclusion of the treaty of Byrowal, by which, as he had previously advised, the company's resident at Lahore assumed the entire supervision of the government of the Punjab, he returned, after seven months' absence, to Jullundur, leaving his brother again established in Lahore. He was obliged at once to deal with the intricate question of the treatment of the feudatories or jagheerdars of the dispossessed Sikh government in the Trans-Sutlej provinces, and settled it, to the satisfaction both of suzerain and feudatory, by commuting the obsolete feudal services for a money payment and by reducing the fiefs of the jagheerdars in proportion. In August 1847 he was again obliged to relieve his brother Henry at Lahore, and remained there till April 1848, during the interval which elapsed between the departure of Henry Lawrence and the arrival of his successor, Sir Frederick Currie. A month later, upon the murder of Vans Agnew and Anderson in Moulton, he urged on the government and the new resident at Lahore the need of immediate action if disaffection was to be prevented from spreading and a general war was to be averted. Unfortunately decisive and sufficient action was delayed too long, and the second Sikh war was the result. His own province was attacked in May by an irregular force under a Guru, Maharaj Singh, and in September by a larger body under Ram Singh, but during the dangerous and uncertain period preceding the war Lawrence was able, by his vigour, firmness, and influence over the people of his province, to prevent any serious danger in the Jullundur Doab; and a short and bloodless campaign in November and December 1848 with the scanty forces at his command sufficed in his hands to suppress the disorders in the hill country. His firmness and prompt-

titude had averted a serious rebellion. The annexation of the Punjaub was the consequence of the successful conclusion of the war. Largely on Lawrence's advice the annexation took place immediately.

The administration of the new territory was placed under a board of three members, to the presidency of which Henry Lawrence was appointed. John Lawrence and Charles Greville Mansel [q. v.], soon succeeded by Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Montgomery [q. v.], were the other members. With singular success and in the most thorough detail this board during the next four years, throughout a newly conquered and warlike country as large as France and destitute of the machinery of civil government, created and established a system of administration complete in all its branches—military, civil, and financial—provided roads, canals, and gaols, put an end to dacoity and thuggee, codified the law, reformed the coinage, and promoted agriculture. Large part of the credit of this work, as the largest part of its entire labour and the special charge of its financial portions, belonged to John Lawrence, whose experience in all details of civil administration surpassed that of the other members of the board. In the course of this work the board was exposed to the unsparing and hostile criticisms of Sir Charles Napier (the commander-in-chief) and others, which its success for the most part sufficiently answered. Repeated and severe attacks of fever, which only the extraordinary strength of his constitution enabled him to shake off, almost obliged him to go home in 1851, but the prospect of completing his service in 1855 and of then retiring on a pension induced him to remain at his post. He was further harassed by the friction produced between himself and his brother Henry, owing to the divergence of their views on many points of administration, but principally upon all questions relating to the treatment of the jagheerdars and upon the system of collecting the land revenue and the management of the finances. Both were men of strong wills, strong opinions, and hot, fiery tempers. They differed so much in habits and in training that in the face of serious differences of opinion conflict and recrimination became inevitable. Their personal affection and esteem, however, remained unimpaired.

As far back as 1849 John had applied to Lord Dalhousie for a removal to a more independent post. In 1852, the Hyderabad residency falling vacant, both brothers independently applied for it, both alleging as their ground that the tension between them as colleagues upon the Punjaub board was un-

bearable to themselves and damaging to the public service. Lord Dalhousie seized the opportunity of putting an end to the board, which had never been designed to be more than a temporary expedient for dealing with a newly annexed country. Henry Lawrence was appointed to the Rajputana agency, and John became chief commissioner for the Punjaub in February 1853. The new arrangement of the work between the chief commissioner and two principal commissioners under him (one for finance and one for judiciary) was John Lawrence's own. For the next four years he remained occupied with the active and continuous discharge of the duties of this office, corresponding on the greatest variety of affairs both with the governor-general, under whose control the Punjaub remained, and with his own subordinates, visiting the whole of his province and the native states under his charge, and superintending the whole administration of the Punjaub. During the Crimean war he earnestly opposed any forward movement into Afghanistan, either political or military, and then, as always afterwards, urged the sufficiency of the existing frontier for all the purposes of the safety of India. 'Let us only be strong on this side the passes,' he wrote, 'and we may laugh at all that goes on in Cabul. I would waste neither men nor money beyond.' Even Peshawur he considered a source not of strength but of weakness. A treaty was, however, concluded with the ameer, and at the ameer's own request Lawrence was sent in March 1855 to negotiate it. For this and for his other services he was, on the recommendation of his firm friend Lord Dalhousie, made a K.C.B. early in 1856. Lord Dalhousie also strongly recommended that the Punjaub, now 'fit to walk alone,' should, with or without Scinde, be constituted a separate lieutenant-governorship, and that Lawrence should be its first lieutenant-governor; but the Punjaub did not become a lieutenant-governorship till after the mutiny. He was subsequently despatched to the frontier to meet Dost Mohammed, the Afghan ameer, who had expressed a desire for an interview with some high British official. The meeting took place at Jumrood on 5 Jan. 1857, and, after several conferences, a subsidy and a supply of munitions of war from the British to the ameer, for defensive purposes against Persia, were agreed to. Lawrence forbore to press for the presence of British officers in Cabul, being well aware that their lives would be in danger from a fanatical population, and that another Afghan war might in consequence become necessary; and a commission was merely despatched to Candahar to check

the application of the British subsidy. The articles of agreement were signed on 26 Jan. 1857. He returned to Lahore at the end of March, and, apprehending the outbreak of the mutiny as little as other Indian officials, had actually applied for leave of absence to travel in Kashmir for the restoration of his much-impaired health, when Lord Canning warned him that he might soon be urgently needed at his post. Early in May he visited Sealkote, one of the depôts for instruction in the use of the new Enfield rifle and the new greased cartridges, and was unable to perceive any grave signs of discontent. He wrote to Lord Canning that the sepoys were well pleased with the weapon. This was on 4 May. On 10 May the sepoys mutinied at Meerut.

The order into which Lawrence's long administration of the Punjaub had reduced that province, the trust which he inspired in its inhabitants, the intimate knowledge of them which he himself possessed, his own courage, resolution, and military talents, enabled him to make of the recently conquered kingdom of the Sikhs the base from which to reconquer the ancient capital of the Mogul. Out off by the mutiny from any but the most tedious and uncertain communication with his only superior, the governor-general, he was virtually supreme in his province, and did not hesitate to assume the responsibility of action. He lavished money, he contracted loans, he moved troops, he enrolled levies, he put men to death, and he saved men alive. The security of the Punjaub, which enabled him to pour all its resources down upon Delhi, was at that moment of priceless value to India, and his efforts were supported, and his plans carried out, by that band of remarkable officers, chosen and trained by himself, who were known to all India as the men of the 'Punjaub school.' In the absence of Lawrence at Rawul Pindi, Robert Montgomery, the judicial commissioner, was in charge of Lahore. Upon receipt of the news of the capture of Delhi by the Meerut mutineers, he urged on General Corbett, the officer in command, the disarmament of the sepoy regiments in the cantonments of Mean Meer. Corbett with wise temerity took his advice, and the bold step—for it was kill or cure—saved the Punjaub. From Rawul Pindi Lawrence grappled with the crisis with equal promptitude, and not content with holding his own province and preparing to embody Sikh irregulars, he hurried the guides and other troops down country towards Delhi, volunteered advice to the commander-in-chief with regard to strategic movements, and even urged the governor-general to in-

tercept the China expeditionary force. Civilian though he was by training, he was a born soldier; his advice was of the best, and Anson and Canning forgave this unconventional defiance of all official etiquette. To consolidate the scattered European forces, and to strike with them immediately, was the substance of his policy. When Sir Henry Barnard's force had occupied the ridge overlooking Delhi, Lawrence kept it supplied with transports and stores, and raised, though sparingly and with caution, new native levies in his own province to replace or to reinforce the troops sent forward to Delhi. It is true that he was served by an admirable and devoted body of subordinates, and that his function was more to harmonise and consolidate their efforts than to execute, or even originate, plans himself. Yet it is the opinion of the persons best qualified to judge that 'it was he, and none of his subordinates, who can be said to have saved the Punjaub.' It was also the support which he was actually able to give, and still more the confidence which his administration of the Punjaub as the base of supply for the Delhi field force inspired, that enabled the small army before Delhi for months to hold its own upon the ridge above the city. So close were his relations with the force and its commanders that he may almost be said to have directed its operations. At the same time, the task of preventing mutiny in the Punjaub grew more and more difficult as weeks passed and Delhi did not fall, and the danger was increased by the fact that the different stations had been almost stripped of European troops for the sake of the operations at Delhi, and the formation of the Punjaub movable column. He disarmed the sepoys at Rawul Pindi at the most imminent personal risk, and conflicts took place at Jhelum and Sealkote before the native regulars could be disarmed or destroyed. In the event of defeat at Delhi, he knew that all the native regiments, and probably the whole population of the Punjaub, would rise. Always sceptical of the value of Peshawur, and deliberately preferring the Indus as a frontier, he proposed in that event to hand over Peshawur to the care of the ameer of Cabul, to concentrate a sufficient force on Attock, and to send to the assistance of the Delhi field force the greater part of the troops thus liberated on the frontier. Their knowledge of this plan, and the daily draining away to Delhi of nearly all the resources of the Punjaub, including at last the movable column, elicited no little protest from his subordinates. Lawrence nevertheless held firmly to his belief that Delhi was the critical point, and that defeat

there would involve the loss for the time being of the whole of northern India. By the month of August 1857, however, the tide had turned in Bengal, and with the fall of Delhi the ultimate suppression of the mutiny became certain. To none more than to Sir John Lawrence does the credit of this issue belong. Lord Canning's minute says of him: 'Through him Delhi fell, and the Punjaub, no longer a weakness, became a source of strength. But for him the hold of England over Upper India would have had to be recovered at a cost of English blood and treasure which defies calculation. It is difficult to exaggerate the value of such ability, vigilance, and energy, at such a time.'

When the issue of the sepoy war was no longer in doubt, Sir John Lawrence, ruthlessly severe when he thought it possible to prevent bloodshed by making a timely and terrible example, exerted his influence on the side of moderation and clemency in punishing the mutineers. He endeavoured to check the continued general looting and the high-handed proceedings of the prize-agents in the Delhi district. For this purpose, as soon as he could leave the Punjaub, he visited Delhi in person, and urged upon all the higher authorities, from the president of the board of control downwards, not by indiscriminate vengeance to drive the insurgents to a despairing resistance, which the number of the European troops, wasting under the summer sun, would be inadequate to overcome. Colonel Herbert Edwardes and the evangelical party in India now put forward a demand that all 'unchristian elements' should be eliminated from the administration of India. Lawrence, whose piety and policy alike desired the spread of Christianity in India, advocated merely the introduction of non-obligatory biblical teaching into higher schools and colleges, where Christian teachers would be available; but he opposed the resumption *in toto* of all public grants in aid of native religious bodies, the disallowance of native holy days in public offices, and the abandonment of Hindu and Mohammedan civil codes as laws to be administered by British courts.

At length the rest which the state of his health had for some time past imperatively demanded became possible to him. It was time. 'With the exception,' he wrote, 'of the month when I went to Calcutta early in 1856 to bid Lord Dalhousie good-bye, I have not had a day's rest for nearly sixteen years.' He was threatened with congestion of the brain and racked by neuralgia, and he found himself half-blind. His doctors feared an attack of paralysis. On 28 Feb. 1859 he handed

over the government of the Punjaub to Montgomery, and, travelling by the Indus and Kurrachi to Bombay, reached England after an absence of seventeen years. His services had been rewarded in October with the grand cross of the Bath, and in the spring and autumn of 1858 he received the freedom of the city of London, was created a baronet, and sworn of the privy council. When the order of the Star of India was created, he was one of the first knights, and he was also appointed to a seat on the new Indian council; but the peerage for which Sir Frederick Currie, chairman of the board of directors, recommended him was not granted. He became a popular hero. The dying East India Company voted him an annuity of 2,000*l.* a year from the date of his retirement; the universities of Oxford and Cambridge admitted him to their honorary degrees. He was presented with addresses and solicited to take part in public meetings; but to him pomp and ostentation were hateful, and he withdrew from London society to the quiet of his family at the earliest possible moment. His work at the India office occupied without overtaxing him, and early in February 1861 he retired to a country life at Southgate House, near London, visiting London daily in connection with his official duties. These were not altogether congenial. To be a member of a board seemed to him work in fetters, and he felt that the members of the council had no real power. Still, when the governorship of Bombay was offered to him early in 1860, he refused it, although even then he was so weary of English life and its conventions that he even thought of emigrating. On the death of Lord Elgin he received, and at once accepted, the offer of the viceroyalty of India. With one exception, no Indian civilian since Warren Hastings had permanently held the post, but the occurrence of a threatening border war on the north-west frontier decided Lord Palmerston to depart from the unwritten rule. The appointment was made on 30 Nov. 1863; in ten days he was on his way to Calcutta.

The term of his viceroyalty, though a period of prosperity for India, was not big with great events, or marked by sweeping reforms. Sanitation, both military and municipal, irrigation, railway extension, and peace, were his chief aims. He landed on 12 Jan. 1864, and at once set to work to overtake Lord Elgin's arrears. But he was soon the mark for hostile criticism and even calumny. His prompt and unsparing reform of the financial abuses and the extravagance of Government House provoked a malevolent outcry in Calcutta. He was charged

with niggardliness and meanness; he was accused of attempting to 'Punjaubise' the whole of India. At an early date he decided to remove to Simla, not only personally, but with the whole of the principal government officials, during the hot months, a change which he considered better than the removal of the seat of government itself from Calcutta. He found his administration hampered by financial difficulties. The revenue was stationary, but the expenditure was steadily and inevitably increasing. His whole term of office showed a net deficit of 2,500,000*l.* The commander-in-chief Sir Hugh Rose, Sir Robert Napier, and Sir Bartle Frere, governor of Bombay, were all pressing for new outlay and new works, and between them and the viceroy there was perpetual friction. It became necessary to undertake a war in Bhotan. The commercial crisis which culminated in the failures of the Agra and the Bombay banks, and the Orissa famine, in which a million persons, 25 per cent. of the population, perished, added to the perplexities of the viceroy. In the case of the famine, there was certainly gross official neglect, but it was unjustly charged against Sir John personally, for the blame of supineness and ignorance lay with his subordinates; and when the facts were brought to his knowledge, he recognised the need of prompt action, and took it with his usual energy. Partly to prevent such famines in future, he urged upon the home government, and at length was permitted to begin, a vast and comprehensive system of irrigating canals in the different parts of India. Railways were also steadily extended, and for these great works of material improvement the viceroy did not hesitate to raise the necessary funds by loans. He pressed forward sanitary improvements, in towns, in barracks, and in gaols. He created the Indian forests department, and reorganised the native judicial service. But the most salient features of his term of office were the settlement of the disputes between the talukhdars and the ryots of Oudh, and his north-western frontier policy. For the former task his own wide experience as a settlement officer and collector, and his lifelong sympathy with the poor cultivators of India, peculiarly fitted him, and upon the whole the system which he established was equitable to both parties. His frontier policy, based on his own knowledge of the frontier provinces and their inhabitants, was one of cautious maintenance of the status quo. To stand on the defensive, to wait and watch, to make the peoples within our frontier prosperous and contented, and to leave the peoples beyond it independent without

interference, was in his opinion the only safe way of meeting the advance of Russia in Central Asia. When Dost Mahommed died in 1863, turbulence and disorder at once broke out in Afghanistan, and numerous claimants to the succession appeared. In spite of much pressure from advocates of a forward policy, Sir John Lawrence strictly abstained from any interference among them. He did indeed recognise Sheer Ali as ameer, but not until he had established his title by defeating his rivals and gaining possession of Cabul. Sensitive—perhaps unduly so—to public criticism, he requested John William Shaw-Wylye to write a defence of his foreign policy, and the best account of Lawrence's views on this subject and their grounds is contained in Wylye's essays on 'The Foreign Policy of Lord Lawrence' (*Edinburgh Review*, 1867); 'Masterly Inactivity' (*Fortnightly Review*, December 1869); and 'Mischievous Activity' (*ib.* March 1870), republished by W. Hunter in 1875.

In deference to the wishes of the secretary of state for India, he retained his office for a fifth year; but at last, on 12 Jan. 1869, he handed over the government of India to his successor, Lord Mayo, and returned at once to England. He was raised to the peerage under the title of Baron Lawrence of the Punjab and of Grately, a small estate on Salisbury Plain left him by his sister, Mrs. Hayes, and his pension of 2,000*l.* a year was extended for the life of his successor in the peerage. His maiden speech was made in the House of Lords on 19 April, and until his death he continued to take part, not without hesitation—for he was not naturally an orator—in debates upon Indian subjects. He voted in general with the liberal party, though in no way a party man. At the first election for the London school board he was elected for the Chelsea district, in which he lived at 26 Queen's Gate, and became early chairman of the board. This office he held for three years, and only resigned it, with his membership of the board, owing to failing health. He threw himself into the laborious and difficult work connected with the early operations of the board, mastered the whole of the details, and rendered to the board in its infancy invaluable services. He also found constant occupation as a director of the North British Insurance Company, as a member of the council of Guy's Hospital, of the Church Missionary Society, and of various charitable societies, and as president of the commission of inquiry into the loss of the troopship *Megara*. About 1876 his eyesight, weakened in early childhood by an attack of ophthalmia, and long steadily failing, became

so impaired that, in spite of a somewhat severe operation, active work became almost impossible to him, and he was disabled from reading and writing. He only intervened again in public affairs to oppose with all the weight of his authority and knowledge the proceedings which led to the Afghan war of 1878-9. He sent a series of letters to the 'Times,' denouncing in strong terms any advance beyond the existing frontier, and became chairman of a committee formed to oppose the policy of the government. But throughout the early summer of 1879 his strength was failing rapidly. He made a last speech in the House of Lords on the Indian budget on 19 June, and on the 26th he died. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. Two statues were erected to him, one at Calcutta, and one in Waterloo Place, London. There is also a bust of him by Woolner and a portrait by G. F. Watts, R.A., which belonged to the artist.

The impression which he produced on those who knew him was happily expressed by Lord Stanley, who said that he possessed 'a certain heroic simplicity.' He was essentially a man of action, and of prompt and vigorous action, not a man of speech (see *Memoirs of Lord Malmesbury*, ii. 179). Of a quiet but intense and practical piety, he was always reserved about religious doctrine, always outspoken about the obligations of Christian duty. Vigorous as he was in action, his leading mental characteristic was caution, and his prompt action was generally the result of mature deliberation. He was masterful in temper, intolerant of discussion and debate, and though considerate and generous to a loyal and energetic subordinate, he exacted of his subordinates the same unflagging zeal and the same prompt obedience which he displayed himself to the public service and his official superiors. Blunt truthfulness was his chief moral trait. In money matters he was thrifty and shrewd. For many years he undertook the management of his brother Henry's property, and that of other members of his family, and even of mere acquaintances, and took part in the foundation of a successful bank at Delhi. His personal habits were modest and economical in the extreme, but his charities were at once wise and munificent. Rough and unconventional in manner, he was also, especially in his early years in India, as negligent and unconventional in his dress as he was in his words and bearing. Beyond the necessities of his work he was not a man of much learning or cultivation. He acquired little Latin, and no Greek, at school. Persian and Hindustani he spoke with ease, and copiously, but he knew them

more in a colloquial than in a literary way. He was, however, as viceroy, able in his darbars to address the assembled chiefs in Hindustani. His despatches show that he possessed, when he needed it, a clear and nervous English style, and that on a great occasion he could find language to fit its necessities. He had ten children, four sons and six daughters, of whom the eldest son and third child, John, succeeded him in the peerage.

[The principal authorities for Lord Lawrence's life are R. Bosworth Smith's *Life*, which, although too eulogistic, is based on personal intimacy and on the whole of his papers, and Sir R. Temple's *Life*, which is also based on personal knowledge. There is an excellent sketch by Captain L. J. Trotter, and a hostile and otherwise valueless life by W. St. Clair gives a few personal details of his early life in India. See also Edwards' and Merivale's *Life of Sir H. Lawrence*; Kaye's *Sepoy War*; W. S. Seton Karr in *Edinburgh Review*, April 1870; *Calcutta Review*, vols. xii. and xxi.; G. B. Malleson's *Recreations of an Indian Official*, 1872; Edwin Arnold's *Administration of Lord Dalhousie*; Durand's *Life of Sir H. Durand*; Cooper's *Crisis in the Punjab*; Shadwell's *Life of Lord Clyde*; Colonel Yale in *Quarterly Review*, April 1883; Caroline Fox's *Journal*, p. 238; C. Raikes's *Notes on the North-west Provinces*.]

J. A. H.

LAWRENCE, RICHARD (A. 1643-1682), parliamentary colonel, was, according to his own statement (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656), commissary in Manchester's army from September 1643 until the new model in 1645. He then became marshal-general of the horse for the whole English army, and filled that post until he accompanied Cromwell to Ireland. Early in 1647 he published a pamphlet, 'The Antichristian Presbyter, or Antichrist transformed and assuming the new shape of a reformed presbyter in his last and subtlest disguise to deceive the nations,' London, 9 Jan. 1646-7, 4to, by R. L., marshal-general. It is virtually a discourse on Milton's text: 'New presbyter is but old priest writ large.' Popery, in his view, is antichrist, but takes many forms. Sacerdotalism in any shape is the enemy: Prynne, Bastwick, Burton, and Lilburne, are the champions of the time. Lawrence gives a vigorous description of pluralities and other ecclesiastical abuses. A parliamentary ordinance of 25 Feb. 1650-1 approved Lord-Deputy Ireton's commission to Lawrence to raise twelve hundred men in England and to settle them on forfeited lands in and about Waterford, New Ross, and Carrick-on-Suir. Lawrence was already governor of the county of Waterford and a commissioner to raise money for the war (*LUDLOW, Memoirs*, i. 233,

ed. 1751). In 1652 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the Irish at Kilkenny (*ib.* p. 352), and in 1655 he acted as go-between in the disputes of Ludlow with Fleetwood and Henry Cromwell (*ib.* ii. 88). Lawrence was in favour of transplanting the Irish to Connaught, and answered in his 'Interest of England in the Irish Transplantation Stated' (London, 9 March 1654-5) the pamphlet published by Vincent Gookin [q. v.] against it. His defence of the transplantation rests on two main grounds: first, that the Irish made an unprovoked attack on the English as such—'not only English people but English cattle and houses were destroyed as being of an English kind'; secondly, that the English were overcome only because they were scattered. He says great tenderness was shown where there had been any mitigating circumstances, 'that a cup of cold water might not go unrequited.' In October 1654 Lawrence was appointed one of the committee for the survey of forfeited lands, and quarrelled with Petty, who had contracted to do the work. Petty maintained his own views, while Lawrence declared that he and his brother officers were badly treated. In 1656 he was one of the 'agents for the regiments whose lots fell in Munster,' and actively engaged in defending their interests. In 1659 he was one of those who forced Richard Cromwell to deprive Petty, with whom he was still at war, of public employment. Lawrence himself received grants of land, but apparently not large ones, in Dublin, Kildare, Cork, and elsewhere (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1658). After the Restoration it was proposed to deprive him of all, as one of thirty fanatics who had spoken favourably of regicide and opposed the king's return; but this was not actually done (*CARLE, Ormonde*, bk. vi.; *LUDLOW, Memoirs*, ii. 301). Having now no military employment, Lawrence occupied himself for about twenty years in schemes for the improvement of Ireland as a member of the council of trade, where he had his old antagonist Petty as a colleague (*PETTY, Political Anatomy of Ireland*). Strong protestant as Lawrence was, he had many friends among the adherents of Rome, and seems to have had no difficulties with the government. Even in bishops he could spy desert, and he seems to have been really attached to Ormonde. Lawrence was a believer in sumptuary laws, and his ideas on trade were not in advance of the time, but his book 'The Interest of Ireland in its Trade and Wealth stated . . .' Dublin, 1682, 12mo, throws much light on the state of Ireland under Charles II. The council of trade printed some directions

which he drew up for planting hemp and flax.

Wood confuses the above with another RICHARD LAWRENCE (*M.* 1657), son of George Lawrence of Stepleton in Dorset. The latter, born 1618, became a commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1636, but left without graduating. He was author of 'Gospel Separation Separated from its Abuses,' Lond., 1657, 8vo.

[Petty's Down Survey, ed. Richard Bagwell Iarcom; and the authorities quoted above; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 452; Marstonfield Clonmel.]
R. B-L.

LAWRENCE, SAMUEL (1661-1712), nonconformist divine, was only son of William Lawrence, dyer, of Wem, Shropshire, and nephew of Edward Lawrence (1628-1695) [q. v.], who was ejected in 1662 from Baschurch, Shropshire. He was baptised at Wem on 5 Nov. 1661, and educated at Wem free school and Newport school, and later at Charles Morton's dissenting academy at Newington Green. After serving two or three years as usher at Mr. Singleton's school in Bartholomew Close, he became domestic chaplain to Lady Irby, widow of Sir Anthony Irby of Dean's Yard, Westminster. At the same time he acted as assistant to Vincent Alsop, at Princess Street Chapel, Westminster. In 1688 he was chosen minister of the presbyterian congregation at Nantwich, Cheshire, and was ordained at Warrington in November that year. He continued at Nantwich twenty-four years, and was often elected as moderator by the Cheshire ministers, whose meetings he regularly attended. He was a good scholar, and in his latter years undertook the preparation of young men for the ministry. He died of fever on 24 April 1712, aged 50, and was buried in the chancel of Nantwich Church. His funeral sermon was preached by his intimate friend Matthew Henry, who depicts him as a model of piety and pastoral usefulness. Lawrence was twice married, and left three sons by his first wife and two daughters by the second. His first wife died in April 1700, and his second in November 1712. One of his sons was Samuel Lawrence, D.D. (1693-1760), minister of Monkswell Street Chapel, London.

[M. Henry's Funeral Sermon, 1712; Palatine Note-book, ii. 96; Urwick's Nonconf. in Cheshire, p. 125; Williams's Memoir of M. Henry, 1828; Tong's Life of M. Henry; Hall's Nantwich, 1883, p. 385; Wilson's Diss. Churches, iii. 28, iv. 67.]
C. W. S.

LAWRENCE, SIR SOULDEN (1751-1814), judge, son of Thomas Lawrence, M.D. [q. v.], president of the College of Physicians,

by Frances, daughter of Charles Chauncy, M.D., of Derby, was born in 1751, and educated at St. Paul's School and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1771 as seventh wrangler, and proceeded M.A. and was elected fellow in 1774. At college he was a contemporary of Edward Law, afterwards lord Ellenborough [q.v.] He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in June 1784, and to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 9 Feb. 1787, and in March 1794 succeeded Sir Henry Gould the younger [q.v.] as justice of the common pleas, being at the same time knighted. In the following June he was transferred to the court of king's bench on the resignation of Sir Francis Buller [q.v.] He was a member of the special commission that tried Thomas Hardy [q.v.], Horne Tooke, and other partisans of the French republic for high treason in 1794-6, and concurred with Lord Kenyon in dismissing the prosecution for libel brought by Tooke after his acquittal against the printer and publisher of a report of the House of Commons, which reflected on him and his colleagues as disaffected to the government. Lawrence was a judge of great ability and independence of mind, and sometimes differed from Lord Kenyon, notably in the case of *Haycraft v. Creasy* in 1801, an action for damages for false representation made in good faith, when Kenyon gave judgment for the plaintiff. Kenyon's vexation at being overruled—for the other members of the court agreed with Lawrence—is supposed to have hastened his death. Lawrence's extreme scrupulousness is evinced by the fact that his will contained a direction for the indemnification out of his estate of the losing party in a suit in which he considered that he had misdirected the jury. In consequence of a difference with Lord Ellenborough, he resigned his seat on the king's bench in March 1808, and returned to the common pleas, succeeding to the place vacant by the death of Sir Giles Rooke [q.v.] His health failing, he retired in Easter term 1812, and was succeeded by Sir Vicary Gibbs [q.v.] He died unmarried on 8 July 1814, and was buried in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, where there is a monument to him. He was something of a connoisseur in art, and had a small collection of pictures, including works by Spagnoletto, Franz Hals, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Opie, Morland, and other celebrated artists, which was sold after his death.

[Gent. Mag. 1794 pt. i. p. 286, 1800 pt. i. p. 595, 1814 pt. ii. p. 92, 1815 pt. ii. p. 17; Gardiner's St. Paul's School Register; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Cambridge, ed. Mayor, p. 308; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 153; London Gazette,

1787, p. 62; Howell's State Trials, xiii. 1379, xxiv. 199, xxv. 1155, xxvii. 1282; Term Rep. viii. 293; East's Rep. ii. 93; Taunton's Rep. i. prefatory note, iv. 451; Hoare's Wiltshire (Frustrfield), p. 74; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 18; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

LAWRENCE, STRINGER (1697-1775), major-general, 'father of the Indian army,' son of John Lawrence of Hereford and Mary, his wife, was born on 6 March (24 Feb. O.S.) 1697. The register of All Saints' Church, Hereford, records his baptism on 27 Feb. (O.S.) in the same year. His family is not mentioned by Duncumb (*Hereford Collections*). His name cannot be traced in the public record offices of London and Dublin, but he appears to have been appointed ensign at Gibraltar on 22 Dec. 1727, in General Jasper Clayton's regiment (afterwards the 14th foot, and now the West York) (manuscript Army List in War Office Library). It is not unlikely that he had served in the ranks of some regiment during the previous siege (cf. Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23643). Lawrence became lieutenant in Clayton's on 11 March 1736. His name appears on the roll as late as 1745, but not in 1748 (manuscript Army Lists in War Office Library). During his period of service in it, the regiment was long at Gibraltar, and was employed as marines in Sir Charles Wager's fleet on the coast of Italy during the war between the Spaniards and Imperialists. It went to Flanders after Fontenoy, but returned immediately, and fought at Culloden. In 'Quarters of the Army' (Dublin Castle), 1748-9, Stringer Lawrence appears as a major in Houghton's (45th foot) by mistake for Charles Lawrence [q.v.], who died a brigadier-general and governor of Nova Scotia in 1760.

In January 1748, when Dupleix at Pondicherry was initiating his plans for establishing French supremacy in Southern India, Lawrence, a stout hale man of fifty, described as a soldier of great experience, arrived at Fort St. David from England with a commission as major to command all the company's troops in the East Indies, and a salary of 820*l.* a year, inclusive of his allowance as member of council (WILSON, *Hist. Madras Army*, i. 25). He received the king's brevet of 'major in the East Indies only' 9 Feb. the same year. One of his first acts was to form the independent companies of European foot, which the company had long maintained for the defence of their factories, into a battalion five hundred strong, the Madras European regiment, afterwards the famous Madras fusiliers (now the 1st Dublin fusiliers). In June 1748 Lawrence cleverly

foiled an attempted French surprise of Cuddalore during the temporary absence of the British naval squadron under Admiral Thomas Griffin [q. v.] A feint of withdrawal led the French to try a midnight escalade, when an unexpected fire of artillery and small arms sent them back precipitately to Pondicherry. In August arrived Admiral Edward Boscawen [q. v.], with a fleet carrying a large force of marines, and a commission to command in chief by land as well as sea. Boscawen sent Lawrence to attack Ariancopang, a small French post close to Pondicherry, where he was made prisoner by a French cavalry patrol, was carried into Pondicherry, and there detained during the unsuccessful siege by Boscawen, and until the news of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle led to a cessation of hostilities and the restoration to the English of the city of Madras. In 1749 Lawrence commanded at the capture of Devicota, in Tanjore. Clive served under him as a lieutenant of foot on this occasion, and the friendship then commenced lasted through life. The year after Lawrence was sent with six hundred Europeans to the camp of Nazir Jung, successor of the great Nizam al Mulk as ruler of the Deccan, to treat with him in the interests of the company; but, disgusted with the treatment of his troops, he marched them back to Fort St. David, of which place he was made civil governor as well as military commandant. He appears to have had much trouble with his officers at this time (cf. *Parl. Hist.* xv. 250 et seq.) Lawrence returned to England on private affairs in October 1750.

Upon his return to Fort St. David, 13 March 1752, Lawrence found Clive at the head of a force destined for the relief of Trichinopoly, the last refuge of Mohammed Ali, the nabob of Arcot, who was there besieged by Chunda Sahib and his French allies. Lawrence, as senior officer, assumed the command, but with sound sense and in a manly spirit he wrote to the Madras government that Clive's successes were not due to luck but to good judgment (*MALCOLM, Life of Clive*, i. 103). The English expedition was everywhere successful, and the operations concluded with the surrender of Chunda Sahib (who was treacherously put to death by the Mahrattas) and the surrender, on 3 June 1752, on the island of Seringham, opposite Trichinopoly, of the French beleaguering force under M. Law, when eight hundred Europeans, including thirty-five commissioned officers, and two thousand trained sepoys laid down their arms. It was one of the heaviest blows yet struck at Dupleix's policy. After the capture of Volconda and

Trevadi, Lawrence placed garrisons in Trevadi and Trichinopoly, where he left Captain John Dalton (1726-1811) [q. v.] in command, and returned to Fort St. David. Next month the French, having received reinforcements, were again in the field, and on 26 Aug. 1752 were defeated by Lawrence, with an inferior force, at Bahur (Behoor). As usual, the brunt of the fighting fell to the Europeans on both sides, and the action is remembered as one of the few on record where bayonets were fairly crossed. The English grenadiers broke the ranks of the French, who in their heavy loss reckoned, it is said, over one hundred casualties from bayonet-thrusts alone (*Hist. of the Madras European Regiment*, pp. 77-8). Clive was afterwards employed by Lawrence in the reduction of Covelong and Chingleput, services he successfully accomplished [see CLIVE, ROBERT]. In January 1753 the French, undaunted by their reverses, were once more in the field with five hundred Europeans, sixty European cavalry, two thousand trained sepoys, and a fine body of four thousand Mahratta horse, under Morari Rao, who had previously fought on the side of the English. Lawrence's whole available force had to be employed in conveying supplies to Trevadi, and the march was a continuous running fight with the Mahratta horsemen, who displayed great gallantry. Morari Rao was shot by an English grenadier, whose comrade he had just cut down. Out of respect to the memory of a brave man, Lawrence placed the body of the Mahratta chieftain in his own palankeen, and sent it in with a flag of truce, and a request that the palankeen be returned. The latter, however, was taken to Pondicherry and paraded through the streets to show the natives that the English were defeated and Lawrence killed. Finding the position taken up by the French close to Trevadi too strong for attack as intended, Lawrence was considering the advisability of carrying the war into other quarters, when, on 20 April, news reached him from Dalton at Trichinopoly of the straits to which he was reduced. Lawrence at once started for Trichinopoly, and entered that place after a most arduous march, during which he lost many men by the heat, on 6 May (N.S.) 1753. From that time until 11 Oct. 1754 he was constantly engaged in defending the place, his most important engagements during the period being the battles of Golden Rock, 26 Jan. 1753, and of Sugarloaf Rock, 21 Sept. 1753 (*MILL*, iii. 135). Lawrence appears to have advocated the cession of the place in accordance with treaty arrangements, but was overruled by the Madras authorities, who, like the French, attached

an exaggerated importance to the possession. After successfully keeping his opponents at bay for over fifteen months, Lawrence, on the approach of the rains in 1754, withdrew his troops into cantonments, and on 11 Oct. that year arranged a three months' cessation of hostilities, which ended in a conditional treaty. 'A Narrative of Affairs on the Coast of Coromandel from 1730 to 1754,' written by Lawrence himself, forms the first part of the 'History of the War in India,' London, 1759, 4to (2nd edition, 1761, 8vo), compiled by Richard Owen Cambridge [q. v.] Lawrence returned from Trichinopoly to Madras, where he was presented by the government with a diamond-hilted sword, valued at 750 guineas, in recognition of his distinguished services. He received the king's commission of 'lieutenant-colonel in the East Indies only' from 26 Feb. 1754. The first king's regiment which had served in India—the 39th foot (*Primus in Indis*)—arrived in 1754, under Colonel John Adlercron, who, by seniority, superseded Lawrence in the chief command. Lawrence regarded the supersession by an officer unversed in Indian affairs as an injustice, and he steadily refused to serve under Adlercron's orders. But during a period of alarm in 1757, when Clive was away in Bengal, Lawrence offered his services, and was welcomed in Adlercron's camp as a volunteer. In that capacity he served in the operations against Wandiwash, and afterwards, receiving the local rank of brigadier-general, commanded in various operations in 1757–9. The latter year saw the return of the 39th to England, and the first formation of the Madras native army by the union in battalions of the independent companies of sepoy, armed and drilled in European fashion on the plan originally adopted by the French at Pondicherry (WILSON, *Hist. Madras Army*, i. 142). Lawrence commanded in Fort St. George during the famous siege by the French under Lally, when between 17 Dec. 1758 and 17 Feb. 1759 over twenty-six thousand shot, eight thousand shells, and two hundred thousand rounds of small-arm ammunition were poured into the place. On the arrival of an English fleet under Admiral Pocock, the French withdrew to Pondicherry. Lawrence afterwards successfully persuaded the Madras authorities against any reduction or withdrawal of the English force in the field.

Lawrence's health had suffered severely during his past campaigns, and in March 1759 he represented his inability to retain the command. He received the rank which he held at his death, that of 'major-general

in the East Indies only,' on 9 Feb. 1759, and at the end of that year he left India, carrying with him the respect of both Europeans and natives. He was received with high honours at the India House, where his statue was placed in the sale-room, beside those of Clive and Pocock. His friend Clive supplemented his modest income by settling on him an annuity of 500*l.* (MALCOLM, *Life of Clive*, ii. 187). Lawrence appears to have been consulted by the home government in 1763 respecting the transfer of king's officers to the company's ordnance (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Home Office, 1760–6). In October 1765 he was president of a board ordered to advise on the reorganisation of the Madras army (see WILSON, *Hist. Madras Army*, i. 213). This appears to have been Lawrence's last recorded service. One of his monuments (that at Dunchideock) describes him as having held the chief command in India 'from 1747 to 1767.'

Lawrence died at his residence in Bruton Street, London, on 10 Jan. 1775, within a few weeks after the death of Clive. He was buried on 22 Jan. 1775, in the little village church of Dunchideock, near Exeter, which contains his tomb, erected by the Palk family, with an epitaph by Hannah More (see *Gent. Mag.* lxiv. 730). Except an annuity of 800*l.* to a married nephew named Twine, and bequests to servants, he bequeathed all his effects to his friend, Robert Palk, governor of Madras in 1763, and afterwards the first baronet of Haldon (cf. FOSTER, *Peerage*, under 'Haldon'), whose son, Lawrence, afterwards the second baronet, was Lawrence's godson. A tall column, set up by the Palks on Haldon Hill, near Exeter, is known as the Lawrence monument. In after years the East India Company erected a monument to Lawrence in Westminster Abbey, surmounted by his bust by Taylor, and inscribed: 'For Discipline established, Fortresses protected, Settlements extended, French and Indian armies defeated, and Peace restored in the Carnatic.' Monuments exist at Madras and Calcutta. A portrait of Lawrence by Sir Joshua Reynolds is in the India office.

Sir John Malcolm says (*Life of Clive*, ii. 66) that Lawrence neither was nor pretended to be a statesman, but was an excellent officer. Though without the brilliancy of genius, he showed sound practical knowledge, good judgment, and a marked absence of jealousy. He was especially generous in recognising the merits of his subordinates, and to this quality we are not a little indebted for the early successes of Clive.

[Cambridge's Hist. of the War in India (2nd edit. 1761); Orme's Military Trans. in Indoostan (London, 1803), a narrative that was verified by comparison with the records at Fort St. George by Colonel Mark Wilks; Hist. Sketches S. India (London, 1869); Mill's Hist. of India, vol. iii.; Wilson's Hist. Madras Army (Madras, 1881-3), vol. i.; Hist. of the Madras Fusiliers (London, 1843); Philippart's East India Mil. Calendar (London, 1823), vol. ii.; Malcolm and Wilson's Biographies of Clive, and Macaulay's Essay on Clive; Malleson's Dupleix, a biography (London, 1890). The Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. contain a few letters of Lawrence between 1754 and 1769.]

H. M. C.

LAWRENCE, THOMAS (1711-1783), physician, second son of Captain Thomas Lawrence, R.N., by Elizabeth, daughter of Gabriel Soulden of Kinsale, and widow of a Colonel Piers, was grandson of another Dr. Thomas Lawrence (d. 1714), who was nephew of Henry Lawrence (1600-1664) [q. v.], and was first physician to Queen Anne, and physician-general to the army (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. ii. p. 17).

Lawrence was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, on 25 May 1711, and, accompanying his father when appointed to the Irish station about 1715, was for a time at school in Dublin. His mother died in 1724, and his father then quitted the navy and settled with his family at Southampton. The son finished his preliminary education at the grammar school in that place, and in October 1727 was entered as a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford. After graduating B.A. in 1730, and M.A. in 1733, he chose medicine for his profession, and removed to London, where he attended the anatomical lectures of Dr. Frank Nicholls [q. v.] and the practice of St. Thomas's Hospital. He graduated M.B. at Oxford, 1736, M.D. 1740, and succeeded Nicholls as anatomical reader in the university, but resided in London, where he also delivered anatomical lectures.

Lawrence was admitted a candidate of the London College of Physicians in 1743, and a fellow in 1744. After filling various college offices he was elected president in 1767, and was annually re-elected for seven consecutive years. After 1750, finding the popularity of his anatomical lectures diminished by the increasing celebrity of William Hunter [q. v.], he abandoned them, and devoted himself wholly to medical practice, in which, owing to occasional fits of deafness and to some personal peculiarities, he achieved less success than his abilities, learning, and character deserved. About 1773 his health began to fail, and he first perceived symptoms of 'angina pectoris,' which continued to distress him

during the rest of his life. In 1782 he had an attack of paralysis, and in the same year removed from London to Canterbury, where he died on 6 June 1783. He was buried in St. Margaret's Church, and a tablet, with a Latin epitaph, was placed in the cathedral.

Lawrence is chiefly remembered as the friend of Dr. Johnson, who was one of his patients. He was introduced to Johnson by Dr. Richard Bathurst [q. v.] Johnson, who corresponded with him about his own ailments in Latin, said that he was 'one of the best men whom he had known' (19 March 1782). Mrs. Thrale gives a painful account of a visit which she and Johnson paid Lawrence when he had just partially recovered from a paralytic stroke.

On 25 May 1744 Lawrence was married in London to Frances, daughter of Dr. Chauncy, a physician at Derby, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. His wife died on 2 Jan. 1780, and on the 20th of the same month Johnson wrote him a letter of friendly and pious condolence. When one of his sons went to the East Indies Johnson wrote the elegant Latin alcaic ode, 'Ad Thomam Laurence, medicum doctissimum, cum filium peregre agentem desiderio nimis tristi prosequeretur.' Another of his sons was Sir Soulden Lawrence [q. v.]

Lawrence's works were all written in elegant Latin, which he regarded as the only fitting vehicle for medical treatises. They are: 1. 'Oratio Harvæana,' 4to, London, 1748. 2. 'Hydrops, disputatio medica,' 12mo, London, 1756, in the form of a dialogue between Harvey, Sir George Ent, and Dr. Hamer, grounded on the doctrines of Stahl. 3. 'Prælectiones medicæ duodecim de calvarie et capitis morbis,' 8vo, London, 1757. An analysis of this work and also of the next is given by Haller in his 'Biblioth. Anatom.' ii. 537-8. 4. 'De Natura Musculorum prælectiones tres,' 8vo, London, 1759. 5. 'The Life of Harvey' prefixed to the college edition of his 'Opera Omnia,' 4to, London, 1766, for which Lawrence received 100*l.* 6. 'Life of Dr. Frank Nicholls, "cum conjecturis ejusdem de natura et usu partium humani corporis similarium,"' 4to, London, 1780, privately printed.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1787, vol. lvii. pt. i. p. 191; reprinted, with a few additions by Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, 1805, i. 198; Chalmers's *Gen. Biog. Dict.* 1815, vol. xx.; Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 150; Sir John Hawkins's *Life of Johnson*, Index; Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, Index.]

W. A. G.

LAWRENCE, SIR THOMAS (1769-1830), president of the Royal Academy, was born in the parish of St. Philip and Jacob,

Bristol, on 4 May 1769, and was the youngest of sixteen children, most of whom died in infancy. His father was the son of a presbyterian minister, and had been well educated and articled to a solicitor; but when his articles had expired he preferred idleness and verse-making to the pursuit of his profession. During a varied career he was at different periods an actor and a supervisor of excise, and made a runaway match with Lucy, daughter of William Read, vicar of Tenbury and rector of Rocheford, both in Worcestershire. He had sunk to be the landlord of the White Lion in Broad Street, Bristol, when his son Thomas was born. This venture not prospering, he removed in 1772 to the Black Bear Inn at Devizes, at that time a favourite resting-place of the gentry on their way to Bath. Here the precocious talents of his youngest son soon formed a notable feature of the entertainment provided for his guests. The father taught him to recite passages from Pope, Collins, and Milton, standing on a table before his customers. Thomas, moreover, developed early an astonishing talent for drawing, so that when he was but five years old his father usually introduced him to his visitors with 'Gentlemen, here's my son. Will you have him recite from the poets or take your portraits?' Apart from these accomplishments, he appears to have been a boy of spirit, fond of athletic games, with a passion for pugilism. The earliest portraits of which there is a distinct record are those of Mr. and Mrs. (afterwards Lord and Lady) Kenyon, which were drawn in 1775, the lady in profile, because, the child said, 'her face was not straight.' About this time he was sent to his only school at 'The Fort,' near Bristol, which was kept by a Mr. Jones. With the exception of a few lessons in French and Latin from a dissenting minister in Devizes named Jervis, this was the only regular education he received; but it would appear from an anecdote related of him in mature life that he had some acquaintance with Greek.

Notwithstanding the gentlemanly manners of the father, who was always fashionably dressed, and the astonishing talents of his beautiful boy, with his bright eyes and long chestnut hair, the Black Bear did not succeed much better than the White Lion, and when Lawrence was ten years old or a little more the family left Devizes. It is hinted that the infant prodigy was too much pressed upon the attention of the ordinary guests; but his talents were too decided not to attract the attention of the more intelligent. Among these are noted the names of Garrick, Foote, Wilkes, Sheridan, Burke,

Johnson, Churchill, Sir William Chambers, and Mrs. Siddons. Prince Hoare [q. v.] not only praised the drawing of Lawrence's hands and eyes, but painted his portrait at the age of seven (or ten), which was engraved by Sherwin and exhibited at the Royal Academy. Before he left Devizes he had been taken to Lord Pembroke's at Wilton, and to Cornham House, the seat of the Methuens, where he was permitted to study some copies of 'old masters,' of which he made imitations at home, apparently from memory. One of these, 'Peter denying Christ,' is particularly mentioned by the Hon. Daines Barrington. He was also taken to London when about ten years old by Hugh Boyd, and introduced at several houses, where he displayed his talents.

From the time they left Devizes young Lawrence's pencil seems to have been the main support of the family. After successful visits to Oxford, where he took the likenesses of the most eminent persons of the university, and to Weymouth, the Lawrences settled at Bath, to their great benefit. His brother Andrew obtained the lectureship of St. Michael's, and contributed to the family income. His sisters after a while obtained employment, one as companion to the daughters of Sir Alexander Crawford, and the other at a school at Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, while Thomas soon became recognised, not only as a prodigy, but as an artist of taste and elegance, and his price was soon raised from a guinea to a guinea and a half. His portraits were mostly half-life size and oval, and executed in crayons. One in pencil of Mrs. Siddons as Zara and another of Admiral Barrington were engraved, and the same honour was paid later to another drawing of Mrs. Siddons as Aspasia. To his attractions as an artist and a reciter were added those of personal beauty and agreeable manners. The beautiful Duchess of Devonshire patronised him, Sir H. Harpur wished to adopt him as a son, and William Hoare, R.A., proposed to paint him as a Christ. His studio (2 Alfred Street, Bath), before he was twelve years old, was the favourite resort of the beauty and fashion of Bath. Here he also made the acquaintance of Ralph Price. He had, nevertheless, an inclination for the stage, as a readier means of assisting his family; but this his more prudent father, with the assistance of Bernard the actor, adroitly contrived to divert. At the house of the Hon. Mr. Hamilton on Lansdowne Hill he copied (in crayons on glass) some copies of 'The Transfiguration' of Raphael, 'The Aurora' of Guido, and 'The Descent from the Cross' of Daniele da Volterra, and in 1784 he obtained a

premium of five guineas and a silver palette for the first of these from the Society of Arts in London. The rules of the society alone prevented the award of their gold medal, as the work had not been executed within a year and a day of the date it was sent in to the Adelphi; but to mark their sense of its merit they had the palette 'gilt all over.'

In his seventeenth year he began to paint in oils. One of his early efforts in oil colours was a 'Christ bearing the Cross,' some eight feet high, and another was a portrait of himself, which was more successful. So satisfied was he with these first attempts that he wrote to his mother that, 'excepting Sir Joshua, for the painting of a head I would risk my reputation with any painter in London.' This letter is dated 1786, and appears to have been written from London; but the following year is that given by his chroniclers for his migration from Bath to the metropolis, where he took handsome apartments in Leicester Square (No. 4). His father now purchased, with a legacy left to his daughter Anne, a small collection of stuffed birds and curiosities, then being exhibited in the Strand, and added thereto some of his son's works. But this, like his father's other ventures, proved a failure, not even paying its expenses. To the Royal Academy exhibition of this year he had contributed 'A Mad Girl,' 'A Vestal Virgin,' and five portraits. Soon the apartments in Leicester Square were given up, and a house taken in Duke Street, St. James's, where the whole family were reunited, and Lawrence removed his studio to 41 Jermyn Street, and in September 1787 entered the schools of the Royal Academy. His drawings of 'The Fighting Gladiator' and 'The Apollo Belvedere' distanced all competitors, but he did not contend for the medal. He obtained an introduction to Sir Joshua Reynolds, and took with him his portrait of himself in oils before mentioned. Reynolds examined it carefully, and, recommending him to study nature rather than the old masters, gave him a general invitation to visit him, of which Lawrence availed himself. Reynolds always afterwards showed an interest in him. It is even stated, though on the doubtful authority of the lampooner John Williams, who wrote under the name of Antony Pasquin, that Reynolds once said of Lawrence, 'This young man has begun at a point of excellence where I left off.' Among other artists with whom he associated at this time were Joseph Farington [q. v.], Robert Smirke [q. v.], and Henry Fuseli [q. v.]; while his beauty, manners, and talent for reciting poetry soon gained him a welcome in high society.

VOL. XI.

His professional position steadily progressed. Among the list of his portraits given by his biographer, Williams, as executed prior to or immediately after coming to London, are found the names of such patrons of the arts as Lord Mulgrave and Mr. Locke of Norbury, Surrey, and a long list of the nobility, including the Duchess of Buccleuch, the children of Lord Melbourne, and Lord Abercorn. The names of the Prince of Wales and the Dukes of York and Clarence are also there, and the Royal Academy Catalogue of 1789 shows that he had at that time, though by what channel is not known, obtained court patronage. In this year he exhibited a portrait of the Duke of York, in the next portraits of the queen and the Princess Amelia. A portrait of 'An Actress' (exhibited 1790) was probably that of Miss Farren, afterwards Countess of Derby, whom he painted in a fur-lined white satin winter cloak (called a 'John' cloak) and muff, with naked arms, an inconsistency which gave him his first taste of hostile criticism. But the picture caught much of the fascination of the popular actress, and brought him into notice with the public.

He now moved his studio from Jermyn Street to 24 Old Bond Street, and in 1791 his portraits were varied by 'Homer reciting the Iliad,' a commission from Payne Knight, and in 1792 a portrait of George III marked his progress in royal favour. The presence in the same exhibition of a portrait by Hoppner of the Prince of Wales showed the rival positions which the two artists were henceforth to occupy till the death of Hoppner in 1810 [see HOPPNER, JOHN].

Lawrence so pleased George III that he endeavoured to procure his election as an associate (an extra or supplemental associate) in 1790, when the artist was only twenty-one years old, or three years under the age required by a rule which had been sanctioned by the king himself. Notwithstanding the support of Reynolds and West the Academy elected Francis Wheatley instead, an act of independence which gave Peter Pindar (Dr. John Wolcot [q. v.]) occasion for his 'Rights of Kings, a Collection of mock-heroic Odes,' in one of which he recommends the academicians to go with halters round their necks and implore pardon from 'much-offended Majesty,' saying:

Forgive, dread Sir, the crying sin,
And Mister Lawrence shall come in.

The Academy practically followed the doctor's advice, for Lawrence was elected on 10 Nov. 1791 a supplemental associate—an irregular honour which no artist has since

34

enjoyed. The royal favour was still more strongly employed in the following year, when on the death of Reynolds Lawrence was appointed principal portrait-painter in ordinary to the king. The appointment was immediately followed, if it was not preceded, by a commission for portraits of the king and queen, to be presented to the Emperor of China by Lord Macartney, who set out on his embassy to China in this year (1792). Lawrence was also now elected painter of the Dilettanti Society, who, in order to grant him membership, abrogated their rule that all members must have passed the Alps.

In 1793 he exhibited another poetical picture, 'Prospero raising the Storm,' and among his portraits were those of Sir George Beaumont, Mr. (afterwards Earl) Grey, the Marquis of Abercorn, and the Duke of Clarence. In February of the following year he was elected a Royal Academician, an honour which was immediately followed by an increase of influential patronage and another change of address, this time to Piccadilly, opposite the Green Park. In 1795 he painted Cowper the poet, who pressed him to come and stay with him at Olney. But not satisfied with a reputation as a portrait-painter he now nerved himself for a great effort in the poetical line, and chose 'Satan calling his Legions' for his subject. The 'Satan' (exhibited in 1797), now in the possession of the Royal Academy, showed clearly that the 'grand style' was beyond the reach of the artist. Though civilly and seriously treated by some critics, one of whom called the figure of Satan 'sublime,' it was severely handled by others, especially Anthony Pasquin, who, in his 'Critical Guide to the Present Exhibition at the Royal Academy,' compared the rebel angel to 'a mad sugar-baker dancing naked in a conflagration of his own treacle.' To Lawrence, however, the effect of the picture was satisfactory. 'The Satan,' he wrote to Miss Lee, 'answered my secret motives in attempting it; my success in portraits will no longer be thought accident or fortune; and if I have trod the second path with honour it is because my limbs are strong. My claims are acknowledged by the circle of taste, and are undisputed by competitors and rivals.' His friend, Fuseli, however, who had said of it that 'it was a d—d thing certainly, but not the devil,' also took exception to it on the ground that the idea was borrowed from him, and this occasioned the only interruption in the long friendship of these two very different artists, who as a rule cordially admired each other's works. The interruption was probably dissolved in laughter, for Lawrence was able

to prove, by a sketch which he had taken of Fuseli as he stood in a wild posture on a rock near Bristol, that his idea of Satan was taken not from Fuseli's paintings but from his own person. Other stories with equally slight foundations are told of Lawrence's borrowings from Fuseli, one in particular relating to the 'Prospero raising the Storm' (see *Library of the Fine Arts*, 1831, p. 357; and REDGRAVE, *Century of Painters*, ii. 14).

In the same year as the Satan appeared Lawrence achieved a less doubtful success by a portrait of Mrs. Siddons. It was in this year also that he lost both his parents, to whom he was greatly attached. His mother died in May and his father in September.

After the Satan Lawrence did not attempt another picture of pure imagination, but contented himself with portraiture, with now and then a picture which he called 'half history,' representing John Kemble in different characters. The first of these was 'Coriolanus at the hearth of Aufidius' (1798), which was followed by 'Rolla' (1800), 'Hamlet' (1801), and 'Cato' (1802). 'Rolla' was painted over 'Prospero raising the Storm,' and though the features were Kemble's the body was drawn from Jackson the pugilist. The 'Hamlet' is considered the finest of the group, and was presented by William IV to the National Gallery. In the year after the 'Hamlet' (1802) Lawrence for once consented to take a part in private theatricals at the Marquis of Abercorn's at the Priory, Stanmore. The prince was there, with the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire, Lord and Lady Melbourne, and other distinguished guests. Lawrence took the parts of Lord Rakeland in the 'Wedding Day' and Grainger in 'Who's the Dupe?' The performances were a success, but he seems to have thought acting derogatory to a person in his position, and determined not to act again except at the marquis's.

Lawrence, who was still popular at the palace, is said to have amused George III by his flirtation with Mrs. Papendiek, the wife of a German musician of the king's household. The king, who espoused the side of the unfortunate Princess of Wales, now discarded by her husband, gave a commission to Lawrence to paint the portrait of the princess and her daughter the Princess Charlotte. While engaged upon these portraits he slept several nights at Montagu House, Blackheath, where the Princess of Wales was then living, was alone with her in the painting-room, and sat up late (though not alone) with her. After the portraits were finished he continued to call upon her. The

conduct of both parties was imprudent, and a charge of undue familiarity was set up, which formed part of the inquiry known as 'the delicate investigation' [see CAROLINE, AMELIA ELIZABETH, of Brunswick-Wolfenbützel]. The report of the commissioners completely exculpated Lawrence, but not content with this he explicitly denied the charges in an affidavit. This incident is said to have checked for a while the influx of lady sitters, but his progress was still steady, for in 1806 he raised his prices from thirty to fifty guineas for a three-quarters portrait, and from one hundred and twenty to two hundred for a whole length. Among the portraits of this period, 1800-10, were Curran, of whom he made a very spirited likeness, Lords Eldon, Thurlow, and Ellenborough, Sir J. Mackintosh, two important groups of the Baring family, William Pitt (posthumous), Mrs. Siddons (his last portrait of her), Lady E. Foster, and Lady Hood.

By the death of Hoppner in 1810 Lawrence was left without a rival. He moved from Greek Street, where he had lived since 1798, and took a house in Russell Square (No. 65), where he remained till his death. His prices, which had been raised in 1808, were now raised again—the smallest size from eighty to a hundred guineas, and full lengths from two hundred to four hundred guineas apiece.

In 1814, if not before, the favour of the prince regent began to descend upon him. His 'friend at court' in this instance was Lord Charles Stewart, afterwards Marquis of Londonderry, whose friendship he constantly enjoyed afterwards. Lawrence had taken advantage of the peace to proceed with other English artists to Paris to see the pictures which Napoleon had brought together in the Louvre from every quarter of Europe, but he was recalled by the prince to England to paint the portraits of some of the allied sovereigns, their ministers and generals then assembled in this country. Their stay was too short for Lawrence to complete his task, but the next year's Academy showed that he had not been idle, for it contained his portraits of Prince Metternich, the Duke of Wellington (holding the sword of state), Blücher, and Platoff. They were painted at York House, now replaced by the mansion of the Duke of Sutherland. Lawrence's first portrait of the prince regent was also exhibited this year.

On 20 April 1815 he was knighted by the prince regent, who assured him that he was proud in conferring a mark of his favour on one who had raised the character of British art in the estimation of all Europe.

In 1817 Lawrence painted a portrait of the Princess Charlotte, intended as a present to her husband on his next birthday, which she did not live to see. In his letters to Mrs. Wolff Lawrence gives an interesting account of the private life of the princess. Shortly afterwards he was sent by the prince regent to Aix-la-Chapelle (where the powers of Europe were assembled in congress), in order to complete the series of portraits which now hang in the Waterloo Gallery at Windsor. He was allowed a thousand a year for contingent expenses and paid his usual price for the portraits. A portable wooden house with a large painting-room was also specially made for him. It was to be sent out and erected in the gardens of the British ambassador, Lord Castlereagh. It arrived too late, but its place was well supplied by part of the large gallery of the Hôtel de Ville, which was fitted up for Lawrence's painting-room by the magistrates of the city. At Aix-la-Chapelle he painted the emperors of Russia and Austria, the king of Prussia, Prince Hardenburgh, Prince Metternich, Count Nesselrode, the Duc de Richelieu, and other distinguished persons. The emperor of Austria and the king of Prussia both presented him with diamond rings. He then proceeded to Vienna, where he painted the emperor of Austria again, Prince Schwartzburg, Count Capo D'Istrias, the generals Tchernucheff and Ovaroff, Lord Stewart (the British ambassador), Baron Gentz, &c. Here a still more magnificent chamber was allotted to him for a painting-room, and he records with much satisfaction the friendly reception accorded to him by the leaders of Viennese society. At Rome, which at first he found 'small,' though he was afterwards overpowered by its 'immensity,' equal if not greater honours awaited him. Apartments in the Quirinal were allotted him, with servants, a table, and a carriage. Here he painted two of his finest portraits, Pope Pius VII and Cardinal Gonsalvi, and repainted his portrait of Canova, which he presented to the pope. Great admiration was excited in Rome at these and his other works, and he was looked upon as another Raphael. His vanity was perhaps more flattered than ever. But notwithstanding his great success and the attentions which were lavished on him by the society at Rome, both native and foreign, he was very glad to turn his face homewards.

When he again arrived in England on 20 March 1820 it was to receive fresh honours. During his absence George III had died, and also Benjamin West, the president of the Royal Academy. George IV continued his appointment as principal portrait-painter in

ordinary to his majesty, and the Royal Academy elected him president on the evening of his return. The king, in giving his sanction to the election, presented Lawrence with a gold chain and a medal of himself, inscribed 'From His Majesty George IV to the President of the Royal Academy.' In the catalogue of the Royal Academy for 1820 he was able to add to his honours 'Member of the Roman Academy of St. Luke's, of the Academy of Fine Arts at Florence, and of the Fine Arts at New York.'

He had now reached the summit of his profession, and attained a fame which increased rather than diminished during the next and last ten years of his life. This is a period marked also by equal activity and skill. To it belong his portrait of Lady Blessington, celebrated in Byron's verses, and the charming Miss Fry, now in the National Gallery, and one of the last of his works. In this period were also executed his most famous pictures of children, the young Lambton, son of John George Lambton, afterwards first earl of Durham, the Calmady children, the charming group called 'Nature,' and the children of the Marquis of Londonderry, as well as a series of pictures painted for Mr. (afterwards Sir Robert) Peel, including Lord Liverpool, the Duke of Wellington, Canning, Southey. The well-known portraits of Mrs. Peel and her daughter, and the groups of the Countess Gower and her son, of Lady Georgiana Agar Ellis and her son, and the Marchioness of Londonderry and her son, and portraits of Sir Walter Scott and Thomas Moore were also among his latest works. The favour of the king continued with him to the end. In 1825 he sent Lawrence to Paris to paint the portraits of Charles X and the dauphin, and he subsequently allowed him to wear the cross of the Legion of Honour which was conferred on him by the French king. A magnificent service of Sèvres china, which was also sent to him by Charles X, was left in his will to the Royal Academy to be used on state occasions. Other minor honours in the shape of diplomas from the academies of Bologna, Venice, Vienna, Turin, and Copenhagen fell upon him. He was also created a D.C.L. of Oxford, 14 June 1820, and was a trustee of the British Museum. Nothing could apparently exceed his prosperity. He lived in a fine house, which was a perfect museum of art treasures, and included the finest collection of drawings by the old masters ever made by a private person; he held every distinction which could fall to one of his profession, and was courted by the highest society scarcely less as a man than as an artist. Yet, notwithstanding all this,

he was never free from anxiety or the necessity for continual labour. As a boy he hampered himself by allowing his father 300*l.* a year, and signing a bond on his behalf, but since the death of his parents he made large sums of money. His prices were high. Lord Gower paid fifteen hundred guineas for the portrait of Lady Gower and her child, and Lord Durham paid him six hundred guineas for that of his son. Yet he had managed his affairs so ill that at sixty years of age he was still continually harassed by his pecuniary obligations. He died of ossification of the heart, after a few days' illness, on 7 Jan. 1830, and was buried with many honours in St. Paul's Cathedral. When his estate was realised it was found to be no more than sufficient to meet the demands upon it, but 3,000*l.* was produced by an exhibition of his works at the British Institution, and this sum was devoted to the benefit of his nieces.

Lawrence no doubt spent much money on his collection of drawings, but he lived simply and entertained little, and he may be believed when he says: 'I have neither been extravagant nor profligate in the use of money. Neither gaming, horses, carriages, expensive entertainments, nor secret sources of ruin from vulgar licentiousness have swept it from me.' But he began early in life to anticipate his income, and when he had money in hand he would lend it or give it away with lavish and thoughtless generosity. But if Lawrence was a bad hand at keeping money, he was very accomplished in the art which, when combined with professional skill, chiefly enables a portrait-painter to make a fortune—the art of a courtier. The desire of pleasing was bred if not born in him, and from the time he pencilled his father's guests in the Black Bear at Devizes till his death he never lost a sitter by an unflattering likeness. Nor did he fail to make use of any of the advantages with which nature had endowed him. Though not tall (he was under five feet nine), his beautiful face, active figure, agreeable manners, and fine voice were not thrown away upon either lords or ladies, emperors or kings. Even George IV pronounced him a high-bred gentleman, and his own portrait was so much in request that the king, Sir Robert Peel, Lord Francis Leveson Gower, and the city of Bristol were at the same time candidates for the first from his easel.

Though shining in society he was not a sociable man. Among his many male friends he had few, if any, who could be called intimate. To John Julius Angerstein [q. v.], 'his very first friend' as he calls him, who had early in life helped him with a large loan, to Joseph Farington, R.A., who for many

years tried to regulate his expenditure, to Lysons the antiquarian, who constructed a false pedigree for him, to Fuseli and the Smirkes, to Hamilton, West, Westall, Thomson, Howard, Flaxman, and other artists he was no doubt attached, but he reserved his confidence for the ladies, especially married ladies like Mrs. Wolff and Mrs. Hayman. The bulk of his published correspondence is addressed to ladies, to his sister Anne (Mrs. Bloxam), to Mrs. Boucherette, the daughter-in-law of Mr. Angerstein, to Miss Harriet Lee [q. v.] the author of 'The Canterbury Tales,' &c., to Miss Crofts, and to Mrs. Wolff, the wife of a Danish consul, with whom he was accused of something more than a platonic flirtation. He painted Mrs. Wolff's portrait in 1815, and saw much of her while she lived in London, but for many years before her death in 1829 she had retired into Wales, and Lawrence's stilted letters to her are a sufficient proof of the purity of their relations. But he was a flirt throughout his life, always fancying that he was in love and was causing many flutterings in female hearts. 'He could not write a common answer to a dinner invitation without its assuming the tone of a *billet-doux*; the very commonest conversation was held in that soft low whisper and with that tone of deference and interest which are so unusual and so calculated to please.' One lady with whom he thought himself seriously in love was Miss Upton, the sister of Lord Templeton, but all his flirtations were innocuous with one exception. Even his friends could not defend his conduct towards two daughters of Mrs. Siddons. To them and them only he proposed marriage, transferring his affections from one to the other. They were both delicate and died shortly afterwards, and Mrs. Siddons, who had been one of the best of his friends since his childhood, refused to see him again. He still, however, kept up his friendship with John Kemble, and Mrs. Siddons seems to have retained her affection for him, as she expressed a wish that she should be carried to the grave by him and her brother. But Lawrence's death took place shortly before her own. 'This sad story is confirmed by Fanny Kemble, the cousin of the Misses Siddons, who was herself one of the latest objects of Lawrence's adoration, and owns to have felt something of the 'dangerous fascination' of the old flirt.

Lawrence must be acquitted of any intentions dishonourable or unkind. If his character was of no great depth, he was always kind-hearted and generous to his family, his friends, and his servants. Though solicitous for his own advancement in the

world, he never disparaged his rivals, young or old, whether Hoppner or Owen, and to young students he was ever ready with advice and commissions, and he allowed them to study his fine collection of drawings. Of Sir Joshua Reynolds he always spoke in terms of great admiration, giving him a position with the great masters Michel Angelo and Titian, and of the genius of Stothard and Flaxman, Turner and Fuseli, and some others of his colleagues, he expressed warm appreciation. He is said to have purchased a large number of Fuseli's drawings, and his study was adorned with busts of his favourite artists, dead and living, by Bailey and Flaxman.

His love of art was strong and genuine, and though his admiration for certain artists, like Fuseli and Domenichino, seems exaggerated to-day, he never missed what was really fine. He was one of the first to perceive the superiority of the Elgin marbles, and his evidence in their favour before the committee of 1816 is a standing testimony to his judgment. His appreciation of Michel Angelo and Raphael was shown by the large sums he spent in the acquisition of the drawings, which are now in the possession of the university of Oxford, and perhaps the most valuable passages in his generally verbose and commonplace letters are those which deal with the comparative merits of these two great artists. He gives the palm to Michel Angelo—a preference scarcely shown in his own works. These were facile, accomplished, original, and in their own style unexcelled. But this style was on a lower level than that of his predecessors, especially Reynolds, Gainsborough, and Romney. He had little insight into character, and was deficient in imagination. In place of these qualities he had an unusually acute perception of the graces of society, for the elegant airs of the men, for the gracious smiles and sparkling eyes of the ladies. Opie said of him, 'Lawrence made coxcombs of his sitters and his sitters made a coxcomb of him,' and Campbell, with truer appreciation, called his own portrait 'lovely,' and added: 'This is the merit of Lawrence's painting—he makes one seem to have got into a drawing-room in the mansions of the blest, and to be looking at oneself in the mirrors.' As a draughtsman, especially of faces and hands, he is scarcely equalled by any English artist, but his pictures have little atmosphere, and his colour, though brilliant and effective, is often hard and glassy. His children are well-dressed, well-mannered, and pretty, but their attitudes are studied and their expressions artificial. His most perfect works are his drawings in

crayons and pencil, which he continued to execute throughout his life. Many of these are well known by engravings and lithographs, like Fuseli's portrait in Lavater's 'Physiognomy' and the beautiful head of Horace Walpole which he drew in 1796, the year before Walpole's death. It was engraved for the quarto edition of Walpole's 'Works' published in 1798. Another notable drawing was a head of the Emperor Napoleon's son, the Duke of Reichstadt, done in Vienna. Once (1801) he essayed sculpture and modelled the head of Mr. Locke of Norbury. Among other distinguished persons not already mentioned whom he either drew or painted were Bunbury the caricaturist (at Bath), Lady Hamilton (1791), John Abernethy, Sir Humphry Davy, Sir Astley Cooper, Henry (afterwards Lord) Brougham, John Soane, James Watt (posthumous), J. Wilson Croker, and Warren Hastings.

Among Lawrence's pupils were Etty and Harlowe, but he appears to have left them pretty much to themselves, and though he was in many ways fitted for his position as president of the Royal Academy, his addresses to the students were poor.

The largest collection of Lawrence's works is at Windsor. In the national collection are portraits of Angerstein, Benjamin West, Mrs. Siddons, Sir Samuel Romilly, and Miss Caroline Fry, 'A Child with a Kid' (these are in Trafalgar Square), the 'Hamlet,' and a portrait of John Fawcett, which are on loan elsewhere. At the South Kensington Museum are portraits of Sir C. E. Carrington and his first wife, and of Princess Caroline. In the National Portrait Gallery is another of Princess Caroline, and others of George IV, Lord Thurlow, Lord Eldon, William Windham, Sir James Mackintosh, Wilberforce, Warren Hastings, Samuel Rogers, Thomas Campbell, and Elizabeth Carter. In the British Museum are several of his drawings. The Royal Academy owns an unfinished portrait of himself.

[Life by D. E. Williams; Cunningham's *Lives of Painters* (Heaton); Library of the Fine Arts, 1831; Redgrave's *Century of Painters*; Redgrave's *Dict.*; Bryan's *Dict.* (Graves and Armstrong); Graves's *Dict.*; Knowles's *Life of Fuseli*; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, National Gallery, South Kensington Museum, Loan Collection at South Kensington, 1867, Guelph Exhibition, 1890-1, Victorian Exhibition, 1891-2, National Portrait Gallery, &c.] C. M.

LAWRENCE, WILLIAM (1611?-1681), lawyer, born in 1611 or 1612, was eldest son of William Lawrence (1579-1640) of Wraxhall, Dorset, by Elizabeth (d. 1672), sister of

Gregory Gibbes (will of W. Lawrence the elder, registered in P. C. C. 152, Coventry). In 1631 he became a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, and was subsequently called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He rose to considerable eminence in his profession. In November 1653 he was appointed a commissioner for administration of justice in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653-4, p. 273). By the interest of Colonel William Sydenham, his brother-in-law, he was elected, on 26 Nov. 1656, M.P. for the Isle of Wight, on Sydenham's choosing to serve for Dorset, and on 11 Jan. 1658-9 he was returned for Newtown, in the same place (*Members of Parliament, Official Return*, pt. i. pp. 505, 509). At the Restoration he returned to England, resumed his practice at the bar, and professed great loyalty. He died on 18 March 1680-1, aged 69, and was buried in Wraxhall churchyard. A memorial to him in the church contains a curious poetical epitaph of his own composition. In 1649 he married Martha (b. 1622), third daughter of William Sydenham of Winford Eagle, Dorset, by whom he had a son, William (will registered in P. C. C. 36, Drax).

Lawrence wrote: 1. 'Marriage by the Morall Law of God vindicated against all Ceremonial Laws of Popes and Bishops destructive to Filiation, Aliment, and Succession, and the Government of Families and Kingdomes,' 2 pts. 4to, London, 1680, which he was compelled to leave unfinished on account of 'disturbances at the press.' Wood alleges that Lawrence wrote the book 'upon a discontent arising from his wife, whom he esteemed dishonest to him.' 2. 'The Right of Primogeniture in Succession to the Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' 4to, London, 1681, in which he learnedly argues in support of the Duke of Monmouth's succession. 3. 'The two great Questions, whereon in this present Juncture of Affairs the Peace and Safety of his Majesties Person, and of his Protestant Subjects next under God depend, stated, debated, and humbly submitted to the consideration of Supreme Authority, as resolved by Christ,' 4to, London, 1681, a supplement to the foregoing. Lawrence also translated from the Italian of F. Pallavicino 'The Heavenly Divorce; or, our Saviour divorced from the Church of Rome his Spouse,' 12mo, London, 1679. He was fond of writing poetry, and introduced several pieces in his works, which are not without merit.

[Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 62, where the place and date of Lawrence's death are wrongly given; Hutchins's *Dorset*, 3rd ed. ii. 201-3.] G. G.

LAWRENCE, Sir WILLIAM (1783-1867), surgeon, was born 16 July 1783 at Cirencester, where his father, William Lawrence, was the chief surgeon of the town. Charles Lawrence [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at a school at Elmore, near Gloucester, till he was apprenticed, in February 1799, to John Abernethy [q. v.], then assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1801 Abernethy, as lecturer on anatomy, appointed him his demonstrator. He held this office for twelve years, and was esteemed by the students an excellent teacher of practical anatomy. On 6 Sept. 1805 he became a member of the College of Surgeons, and in March 1813 was elected assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In the same year he was elected F.R.S., in 1814 was appointed surgeon to the London Infirmary for Diseases of the Eye, in 1815 surgeon to the Royal Hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem, and 19 May 1824 surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, an office he held for more than forty years, so that he was actively employed in that hospital for sixty-five years.

Lawrence's first publication was a translation of the Latin edition of the 'Description of the Arteries of the Human Body' of Professor Murray of Upsala in 1801; the next was an essay on 'The Treatment of Hernia' in 1806, which obtained the Jacksonian prize at the College of Surgeons, and went through five editions. In 1807 he published a translation of Blumenbach's 'Comparative Anatomy,' in 1808-9 papers in the 'Edinburgh Surgical and Medical Journal' on a variety of cancer and on stone, and 'Anatomico-Chirurgical Views of the Nose, Mouth, Larynx, and Fauces.' The College of Surgeons nominated him professor of anatomy and surgery in 1815, and in 1816 he printed his first course of lectures as 'An Introduction to Comparative Anatomy and Physiology,' and subsequent lectures in 1819 'On the Physiology, Zoology, and Natural History of Man.' Contemporary theologians discerned in these lectures an attempt to undermine the foundations of religion, and Lord Eldon refused an injunction to protect the rights of the author in them on the ground that they contradicted the scriptures (JACOB, *Report of Cases*, 1828, i. 471). The lectures were the best arrangement of the subject which had appeared in England up to their time (Prof. D. J. Cunningham, Presidential Address at the Royal Anthropological Institute 28 Jan. 1908). According to Lawrence's distinguished pupil, Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, the surgeon, Lawrence's lectures, 'although now superseded by other works, are still a mine of carefully collated facts to

which the student refers with pleasure and profit' (*Nature*, 1 July 1897).

Lawrence was also lecturing at a private school of medicine in Aldersgate Street when in 1829 he succeeded Abernethy as lecturer on surgery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, an office which he held for thirty-three years. Some of the 'Lectures on Surgery' were published in 1863, and Sir William Savory praises the book for soundness of judgment. His old pupils Sir G. M. Humphry, Mr. Luther Holden, and others, spoke of him as an admirable lecturer and a first-rate teacher of surgery at the bedside. He headed a public agitation against the management of the College of Surgeons in 1826, and printed a 'Report of the Speeches delivered by Mr. Lawrence as Chairman at two Meetings of Members, held at the Freemasons' Tavern.' The college wisely elected him into its council in 1828, Hunterian orator in 1834 and 1846, examiner for twenty-seven years in 1840, president in 1846 and 1855, and he steadily maintained its privileges against all agitators. This, and the withdrawal of his lectures, were perhaps the only occasions on which he varied his conduct in consequence of the opinions of others, and he was usually inflexible in the maintenance of his own views. In the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital he was a constant attendant at the committee meetings, was seldom opposed, and almost always carried his point. His great ability and large experience caused him to be venerated, and many instances of his personal kindness were known.

His large private practice included many cases of ophthalmic surgery, and in 1833 he published a 'Treatise on Diseases of the Eye.' He was first surgeon extraordinary, and then (1857) sergeant-surgeon to Queen Victoria, and was created a baronet 30 April 1867. He was elected a corresponding member of the Institute of France, and a member of the chief foreign scientific societies. His books were translated into several foreign languages.

He was president of the Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1831, and contributed eighteen papers to its 'Transactions,' besides one with Dr. H. H. Southey on elephantiasis Arabum, and one with Dr. Leo on a dermoid cyst. He also published many essays and observations in the 'Lancet' and in the 'Medical Gazette.'

He resigned the office of surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1865, but continued to act as an examiner at the College of Surgeons till 11 May 1867, when he was seized with paralysis of the right side while walking up the staircase to examine. He was taken home to bed and was visited by Sir Thomas Watson, who saw that he wished

to ask for something, but, while his looks showed perfect intelligence, he was incapable of articulate speech. He was given some loose letters out of a child's spelling-box, and laid down the following four, BDCK. He shook his head and took up a pen, when a drop of ink fell on the paper. He nodded and pointed to it. He was trying to express 'black drop' (a preparation of opium). He died 5 July 1867 at 18 Whitehall Place. He had lived there for many years. His earlier residences were from 1807 in John Street, Adelphi, and later within the precinct of the College of Physicians in Warwick Lane. A portrait by Pickersgill, subscribed for by his pupils, hangs in the committee-room of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; a fine bust is in the College of Surgeons. A gold portrait-medal, designed in 1897 by Alfred Gilbert, R.A., is awarded annually at St. Bartholomew's Hospital with a scholarship founded in Lawrence's memory. He married Louisa, daughter of James Trevor Senior of Aylesbury, who died before him, and left one son and two daughters.

[Memoir by Sir W. S. Savory, bart., in *St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports* for 1868 (the life by Dr. Bullar of Southampton mentioned in this memoir was never published); obituary notice in *British Medical Journal* for 13 July 1867; manuscript minute books of the committee of the medical school, of the medical council, and of the court of governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; information from former pupils at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Sir Thomas Watson's *Lectures on Physic*, i. 494; *Edinburgh Review*, July 1823; Jacob's *Report of Cases* argued and determined during the time of Lord Chancellor Eldon.]

N. M.

LAWRENSON, THOMAS (fl. 1760-1777), painter, is stated to have been a native of Ireland. He first appears in 1760 as an exhibitor at the first exhibition of the Society of Artists, sending a portrait of himself; he was subsequently a regular exhibitor until 1777, sending portraits or miniatures. In 1774 he exhibited a portrait which he had executed in 1733. A portrait of Lawrenson was painted and engraved in mezzotint by his son (see below). He drew and published a large engraving of Greenwich Hospital. Lawrenson signed the roll of the Society of Incorporated Artists in 1766, and is first styled a fellow of the society in 1774. He lived in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury. There is a portrait by him of John O'Keefe in the National Portrait Gallery.

LAWRENSON, WILLIAM (fl. 1760-1780), painter, son of the above, resided with his father. In 1760 and 1761 he obtained premiums from the Society of Arts. He was, like his father, a fellow of the Incorporated

Society of Artists, and signed their roll in 1766. He first exhibited with them in 1762, sending a portrait. In 1763 and 1764 he sent portraits to the Free Society of Artists, but in 1765 returned to the former exhibition and continued to exhibit there till 1772, mostly crayon portraits, including in 1771 one of William Smith the actor as 'Iachimo,' which he engraved himself in mezzotint, and in 1769 one of Mrs. Baddeley. From 1774 till 1780 he exhibited at the Royal Academy. Many of his pictures were engraved, including Ann Catley [q. v.] as 'Euphrosyne' by R. Dunkarton, Signora Sestini by John Jones, Benjamin West by W. Pether, Sir Eyre Coote by J. Walker, 'A Lady Hay-making,' 'Palemon and Lavinia,' 'Rosalind and Celia,' 'Cymon and Iphigenia' by John Raphael Smith. It is not known when he or his father died.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760-1880; Chaloner Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*; *Catalogues of the Society of Artists*, &c.]

L. C.

LAWRIE, WILLIAM (d. 1700?), tutor of Blackwood, was of the family of Lawrie of Auchenheath, in the parish of Lesmahagow, Lanarkshire. He married Marion Weir, heiress of Blackwood and widow of Lieutenant-colonel James Ballantyne, a son of the laird of Corehouse. By her Lawrie had a son, George, who was heir to his mother's estates, and assumed the surname of Weir. Lawrie was tutor successively to his son, who died in April 1680 (*General Retours*, Nos. 6295, 7518, and LINDSAY, *Retours*, 1724), and to his grandson, afterwards Sir George Weir of Blackwood. He thus acquired the title by which he was commonly known—tutor or laird of Blackwood.

Besides managing his son's estate, Lawrie, in March 1670, was appointed factor on the extensive estates of James Douglas, second marquis of Douglas [q. v.], and gained complete control over his weak-minded master. He was credited with causing the breach between Douglas and his first wife, Lady Barbara Erskine, who died in 1690, and allusion is made to his share in the quarrel in the familiar ballad on the subject beginning

O waly, waly up the bank

(MACKAY, *Ballads of Scotland*, pp. 189-94).

Lawrie was reputed to be a man of piety, and showed a kindly feeling towards the persecuted covenanters. His friendly attitude to them after the engagement at Pentland (28 Nov. 1666) led to his imprisonment in Edinburgh Castle, but he was soon released. Some time after Bothwell Bridge

(22 June 1679), however, he permitted some covenanter tenants of his to remain on his lands without denouncing them to the authorities. He was therefore arrested again, was tried, and was condemned to be beheaded at the Cross of Edinburgh on the last day of February 1683. Many landowners in the district had been guilty of like offences, and his fate created widespread uneasiness. Lawrie petitioned humbly for his life, and the Marquis of Douglas obtained a respite of the sentence, on the special ground that no other living person knew anything about the state of his affairs. Lawrie remained in prison until the revolution in 1688, when he was set at liberty (WODROW, *Hist.*, Burns edition, ii. 26, 29, 88, iii. 449-52). Lord Fountainhall, who was an occupant of the judicial bench during this period, describes Lawrie as 'a man of but an indifferent character,' and believes his transactions with the covenanters 'were dictated by worldly policy, not by sympathy with their principles and aims' (*Decisions*, i. 190, 213, 215).

Lawrie took an active part in the raising of Lord Angus's Cameronian regiment, afterwards the 25th infantry, which was enrolled in one day, and bravely defended Dunkeld in 1689 against the highland army.

Meanwhile Lawrie had resumed his control of the Marquis of Douglas's property, and was fast bringing it to ruin. But when he ventured to meddle with his master's second wife, Lady Mary Kerr, she turned the tables upon him, and after much difficulty secured the appointment of a commission of her husband's friends to investigate his management of the estates. They convinced the marquis that Lawrie had abused his position. He accordingly dismissed Lawrie in 1699, and clamoured for his prosecution. Lawrie was then an old man, and probably died soon afterwards.

[Fraser's *Douglas Book*, ii. 450-8, iii. 344, iv. 273-88; *Upper Ward of Lanarkshire*, by Irving and Murray, ii. 208.] H. P.

LAWSON, CECIL GORDON (1851-1882), landscape-painter, fifth and youngest son of William Lawson, a Scottish portrait-painter, was born at Wellington in Shropshire on 3 Dec. 1851. Soon afterwards his father settled in London, and Cecil while a child learned the elements of painting in his father's studio. He depended chiefly, however, on self-instruction. At the age of twelve he used to spend whole days at Hampstead, making sketches in oil of the forms of clouds, foliage of trees, and various wayside objects. In 1866 he made his first sketching tour in Kent, Surrey, and Sussex,

and began to paint in water-colours careful studies of fruit and flowers, many of which have since been palmed off by unscrupulous dealers as the work of William Hunt, whom Lawson at that time imitated. In 1869 he resumed painting in oil-colours, and studied earnestly the works of the Dutch landscape-painters in the National Gallery. His first appearance at the Royal Academy was in 1870, when his 'Cheyne Walk, Chelsea,' a view taken from the windows of the house in which his father then resided, was hung on the line. In 1871 he sent 'The River in Rain' and 'A Summer Evening at Cheyne Walk,' which were likewise placed on the line, but in 1872 another river scene, called 'A Lament,' was skied, while 'A Hymn to Spring,' a more ambitious work, in which he departed from the traditions of the Dutch school, and came under the influence of Gainsborough, was excluded. In 1872 also he painted the 'Song of Summer,' and in 1873, during a visit to Ireland, 'Twilight Grey.' 'A Pastoral: in the Vale of Meifod, North Wales,' appeared in the Royal Academy in 1873, but in 1874 his two pictures, 'The Foundry' and 'The Bell Inn,' were rejected. He then spent a few weeks in Holland, Belgium, and Paris, and afterwards settled down at Wrotham in Kent, where he began his large picture of 'The Hop Gardens of England.' This he sent to the Royal Academy in 1875, but to his great mortification it was not accepted. In 1876, however, it was hung in a good position and attracted much attention. In 1877 he exhibited a 'View from Don Saltero's in Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, temp. 1777,' and in the same year painted a large and impressive landscape called 'The Minister's Garden,' which he described as a tribute to the memory of Oliver Goldsmith. This work, now in the Manchester Art Gallery, is a poetical conception of nature of very great merit. It was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1878, together with 'Strayed: a Moonlight Pastoral,' now belonging to Mr. Cyril Flower, and 'In the Valley: a Pastoral.' In the same year he sent to the Royal Academy 'The Wet Moon, Old Battersea,' and 'An Autumn Sunrise,' suggested by the words in 'Hamlet,'

'The morn in russet mantle clad.'

His contributions to the Royal Academy in 1879 consisted of 'Sundown,' 'Old Battersea, Moonlight,' and 'A Wet Moon,' and among the seven works which he sent to the Grosvenor Gallery were 'Twixt Sun and Moon,' 'The Haunted Mill,' and 'The Hop Gardens of England,' which he had in part repainted, and renamed 'Kent.' It was

engraved by John Sandler for the 'Art Journal' for January 1880. Lawson married in 1879 Constance, daughter of John Birnie Philip the sculptor, and after spending the honeymoon in Switzerland took up his residence at Henthedge, Haslemere, Surrey, where he finished a large picture, begun some time before, called 'The Voice of the Cuckoo,' which contained portraits of the daughters of Mrs. Philip Flower. This appeared at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1880, in company with 'The August Moon,' which was painted at Blackdown, near Haslemere, and presented to the National Gallery by his widow in 1883, in fulfilment of the artist's wish. His contribution to the Royal Academy in 1880 was 'A Moonlight Pastoral.' His next works were Yorkshire views, painted for Mr. Henry Mason of Bingley. Of these, 'Wharfedale' and 'In the Valley of Desolation,' a view near Bolton, were exhibited in the Grosvenor Gallery in 1881, while 'Barden Moors,' together with 'The Pool,' appeared at the Royal Academy.

Lawson's health, which had for some time been failing, broke down towards the close of 1881. He went to the Riviera, but while there he painted only one picture, 'On the Road to Monaco,' which appeared with 'The Storm-Cloud, West Lynn, North Devon,' and 'September' in the Grosvenor Gallery in 1882. The last works which he contributed to the Royal Academy were 'Blackdown, Surrey,' and 'The Doone Valley, North Devon.' After returning to England Lawson suffered a relapse, and a visit to Eastbourne proved of no benefit. He died at West Brompton, of inflammation of the lungs, on 10 June 1882, and was buried at Haslemere. Lawson's work was always poetic and original, although deeply influenced by the realistic and impressionist tendencies of his time. A portrait of him, etched by Hubert Herkomer, R.A., from a water-colour drawing made by the artist in 1876, is prefixed to Mr. Gosse's memoir. Mrs. Lawson has been from 1874 a frequent exhibitor of water-colour drawings of flowers at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions.

[Cecil Lawson, a Memoir, by Edmund W. Gosse, Lond. 1883, 4to; *Times*, 13 June 1882; *Academy*, 1882, i. 439; *Athenæum*, 1882, i. 770; *Art Journal*, 1882, p. 223; *Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues*, 1870-82; *Grosvenor Gallery Exhibition Catalogues*, 1878-82.] R. E. G.

LAWSON, GEORGE (d. 1678), divine, became rector of More, Shropshire, before 22 April 1636. He was a supporter of the parliament, and accordingly retained his rectory during the Commonwealth. Lawson

wrote to Baxter on the appearance of the latter's 'Aphorismes of Justification,' 1649, and Baxter valued his criticisms; 'especially,' he writes, 'his instigating me to the study of politicks . . . did prove a singular benefit to me.' Baxter says that he had seen in manuscript arguments by Lawson in favour of taking the engagement. His religious views inclined to Arminianism. He was buried at More 12 July 1678.

Lawson wrote: 1. 'Examination of the Political Part of Hobbes's "Leviathan,"' London, 1657, 12mo. 2. 'Theo-Politica, or a Body of Divinity,' London, 1659, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1705, commended by Baxter. 3. 'Politica Sacra et Civilis,' London, 1660, 4to. 4. 'Exposition of the Epistle to the Hebrews,' London, 1662, fol. 5. 'Magna Charta Ecclesie Universalis,' London, 1686, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1687.

Lawson, who was certainly not a Yorkshireman, must be distinguished from George Lawson (1606-1670) of Moreby, son of George Lawson of Poppleton, Yorkshire, who became rector of Eykring, Northamptonshire, and who may be identical with the George Lawson who was ejected as a royalist from the vicarage of Mears Ashby, Northamptonshire, by the parliamentarians (WALKER, *Attempt*, ii. 296), and then became schoolmaster at Houghton Conquest, Bedfordshire.

[Works; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, ed. Sylvester, 1696, pp. 107-8; Bickersteth's *Christian Student*, pp. 472, 493; Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; Allibone's *Dict. of Engl. Lit.*; information kindly furnished by the Revs. A. Gordon and E. W. Cockell.] W. A. J. A.

LAWSON, GEORGE, D.D. (1749-1820), Scottish associate clergyman, born at the farm of Boghouse, in the parish of West Linton, Peeblesshire, on 13 March 1749, was the second son of Charles Lawson, by his wife Margaret Noble. His father was a carpenter as well as a farmer, and able to bestow a fair education upon George, the only one of his six sons who survived childhood. George was studious, and disinclined to manual labour, and his parents, intending him for the ministry, sent him to the university of Edinburgh. During the vacations he studied classics under John Johnstone, secession minister at Ecclefechan, Dumfriesshire, afterwards Carlyle's pastor. Later he studied divinity under John Swanston of Kinross, and John Brown (1722-87) [q. v.] of Haddington, successively professors of theology in the associate secession (burgher) church of Scotland. He was licensed as a preacher in his twenty-second year, and receiving a call from the congregation of burgher

sceders at Selkirk, was ordained their pastor on 17 April 1771. Mungo Park was one of his congregation.

Lawson knew the Scriptures by heart, and much of them in Hebrew and Greek. He left at his death some eighty large volumes in manuscript, forming a commentary on the Bible. He frequently preached extempore with great facility, and, though he was well read in philosophy, history, and science, with attractive simplicity. On the death of Brown, Lawson was chosen his successor in the chair of theology (2 May 1787). He discharged its duties faithfully until his death on 21 Feb. 1820. In 1806 the university of Aberdeen conferred upon him the degree of D.D. His habit of life was singularly simple. He is supposed to have been the original of Josiah Cargill in Scott's 'St. Ronan's Well.' He was so absent-minded that he is said to have forgotten the day fixed for his marriage.

Lawson married, first, Miss Roger, the daughter of a Selkirk banker, who died within a year of the marriage; and secondly, the daughter of Mr. Moir, his predecessor in Selkirk, widow of the Rev. Mr. Dickson of Berwick. By her he had five daughters and three sons; two of the latter, named George and Andrew, were in turn their father's successors in Selkirk.

Lawson's chief works are: 1. 'Considerations of the Overture lying before the Associate Synod on the Power of the Civil Magistrate in matters of Religion,' 1797. 2. 'Discourses on the Book of Esther, with Sermons on Parental Duties, Military Courage, &c.,' 1804; 2nd edit. 1809. 3. 'Discourses on the Book of Ruth, with others on the Sovereignty of Divine Grace,' 1805. 4. 'Lectures on the History of Joseph,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1807; other editions 1812 and 1878. 5. 'Sermons on the Death of Faithful Ministers; Wars and Revolutions; and to the Aged,' Hawick, 1810. And posthumously issued: 6. 'Exposition of Book of Proverbs,' 1821. 7. 'Discourses on History of David, and on the introduction of Christianity into Britain,' Berwick, 1833. 8. 'Reflections on the Illness and Death of a beloved Daughter,' Edinburgh, 1866. Lawson contributed a number of articles to the 'Christian Repository,' an evangelical serial commenced in London in 1815; and other papers appeared in the 'United Secession Magazine.'

[Obit. notice in the Christian Repository, 1820, v. 193-221, by the Rev. Mr. Lothian of Edinburgh; Memoir by Dr. Belfrage of Falkirk, prefixed to Dr. Lawson's Discourses on the History of David; Life and Times of George Lawson, D.D., Selkirk, by Rev. John Macfarlane, LL.D., 1862.]

H. P.

LAWSON, HENRY (1774-1855), astronomer, was the second son of Johnson Lawson, dean of Battle in Sussex, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Wright of Bath. He was born at Greenwich on 23 March 1774, was a pupil of Dr. Burney, and entered as an apprentice the optical establishment of his stepfather, Edward Nairne [q. v.] of Cornhill. He, however, never engaged in business, but devoted himself to private scientific study. He lived with his mother until her death in 1823, when he married Amelia, daughter of Thomas Jennings, vicar of St. Peter's, Hereford. Fixing his residence in that town, he equipped an observatory with a five-foot refractor in 1826, and with one of eleven feet in 1834, considered by Dollond the finest telescope he had ever made. He observed there an occultation of Saturn on 8 May 1832 (*Monthly Notices*, ii. 111), Galle's first comet in December 1839 and January 1840 (*ib.* v. 9), and recorded the falling stars of 12-13 Nov. 1841 (*ib.* p. 173). A relative having left him a fortune, he removed to Bath in 1841, and mounted his instruments on the roof of his house at No. 7 Lansdowne Crescent. He published in 1844 a paper 'On the Arrangement of an Observatory for Practical Astronomy and Meteorology,' and in 1847 a brief 'History of the New Planets.' The Society of Arts, of which he was a member, voted him a silver medal for the invention of an observing-chair called 'Reclinea,' and awarded him a prize for a new thermometer-stand, described before the British Association in 1845 (*Report*, ii. 17). He made communications to the same body in 1846 and 1847 on solar telescopic work (*ib.* ii. 9), and published in 1853 accounts of a 'lifting apparatus' for invalids, and of a 'surgical transferrer,' both contrived by himself.

Lawson offered in December 1851 the whole of his astronomical apparatus, with a thousand guineas, to the town of Nottingham, on condition of money enough being raised to build an observatory and endow it with 200*l.* a year; but the plan failed of realisation through disputes about the valuation of the instruments. His eleven-foot telescope was later presented to the Royal Naval School at Greenwich, that of five feet to Mr. W. G. Lettsom, and his meteorological appliances to Mr. E. J. Lowe of Beeston, Nottinghamshire. Lawson devoted much time to promoting the scientific pursuits of young people, and dispensed liberal and unostentatious charity. He died at Bath in his eighty-second year, a few weeks after his wife, on 22 Aug. 1855, and was buried at Weston. The last of his family, he bequeathed to Miss Agnes Strickland several relics of

his probable ancestress, Catherine Parr, which had been handed down as heirlooms for nearly two centuries (STRICKLAND, *Lives of the Queens of England*, iii. 295, ed. 1851). Lawson became a member of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1833, of the Royal Society in 1840, and of the British Meteorological Society in 1850, and left to each of these bodies a sum of 200*l*. His large fortune was divided by will among 139 persons, besides charitable institutions.

[Monthly Notices, Roy. Astr. Society, xvi. 86; Ann. Reg. 1856, p. 226.] A. M. C.

LAWSON, ISAAC (*d.* 1747), physician, was born in Scotland. He became a student of Leyden University on 17 May 1730; studied medicine and botany under Herman Boerhaave and Van Royen, and became the intimate friend of Linnæus, whom he several times assisted with gifts of money. In conjunction with Gronovius he was at the expense of the printing of the '*Systema Naturæ*' of Linnæus in 1735. Lawson graduated at Leyden as M.D. in 1737, his thesis being entitled '*Dissertatio Academica sistens Nihil*.' He afterwards became a physician to the British army, but died at Oosterhout in the Netherlands in 1747. Linnæus dedicated to him the genus *Lawsonia*, the henna of the East. In Dr. Maton's edition of Linnæus's '*Diary*,' included in his reprint of Pulteney's '*View of the Writings of Linnæus*,' p. 530, Lawson is inaccurately spoken of as John Lawson. Another Isaac Lawson, possibly a son, entered Leyden University 13 March 1747, and is described in the register as Britanno-Edinburgensis.

[Correspondence of Linnæus, ed. Smith, i. 18, ii. 173, 175; Peacock's *Leyden Students* (Index Soc.), p. 59; Pulteney's *General View of the Writings of Linnæus*, 1st ed. p. 15; Corresp. of Dr. Richard Richardson, pp. 343-5.] G. S. B.

LAWSON, JAMES (1538-1584), successor to John Knox in the church of St. Giles, was born at Perth in 1538. He was educated at Perth grammar school and at the university of St. Andrews. As tutor to the sons of the Countess of Crawford he accompanied them to the continent. There he found opportunity for acquiring a knowledge of Hebrew, and returning to Scotland in 1567 or 1568 was prevailed upon by the professors of the university of St. Andrews to teach there that language, which was hitherto unknown in Scotland. In 1569 he was appointed by the regent Moray sub-principal of King's College in the university of Aberdeen, and the same year he was elected to the parochial charge of Old Machar. He

became the recognised leader of the reformed clergy in the north of Scotland, and one of the most trusted confidants of Knox. In September 1572 Knox, feeling 'nature so decayed' that he looked 'not for a long continuance' of his 'battle,' sent for Lawson with the view of having a special conference with him (letter in CALDERWOOD, iii. 224). On 9 Nov. Lawson was admitted as Knox's colleague and successor in the ministry of St. Giles. Knox with great difficulty officiated on the occasion, and bade the assemblage his 'last good night.' Lawson is the author of the account of Knox's last illness, originally published as an appendix to Thomas Smeton's '*Ad Virulentum Archibaldi Hamiltonii Apostatæ Dialogum Responsio*,' 1579, its title being '*Eximii Viri Johannis Knoxii, Scoticanæ Ecclesiæ Instauratoris Fidelissimi, vera extremæ vitæ et obitus Historia, a Pio quodam, et Docto Viro descripta, qui ad extremum usque spiritum ægrotanti assedit*.' An English translation is published in Appendix to Knox's '*Works*' (vi. 648-60). On Knox's death Lawson became one of the recognised leaders of the kirk, and encouraged a policy of intolerance without increasing its prosperity. On 12 July 1580 Lawson was appointed moderator of the assembly. He served on most of its committees, and took a prominent part in the disputes of the kirk with the civil power. He attended the regent Morton when under sentence of death, and plied him with somewhat inquisitorial queries. Subsequently the Duke of Lennox, who had been the chief instrument of Morton's fall, lamentably disappointed the hopes of the presbyterians, and Lawson became one of his most persistent opponents. For a time the kirk triumphed, but after the accession of Arran to power it fared worse than before. On account of Lawson's denunciation in the pulpit of the acts of the parliament of 1584—which were supposed to interfere with the jurisdiction of the kirk—Arran vowed that 'if Mr. James Lawson's head were as great as an haystack he would cause it leap from its hawse' (neck) (CALDERWOOD, iv. 65). Arrangements were made for his arrest on 28 May, but on the 27th he escaped to Berwick, proceeding thence to London. When his flight and that of Walter Balcanquhall became known an act was passed by the privy council declaring that they had left their charges void 'against their duties and professions,' and appointing other ministers to preach in their stead (*Reg. Privy Council Scotland*, iii. 668). During their absence their wives addressed a long joint letter of rebuke to the Bishop of St. Andrews, in which they likened him to Chancer's

cook, who 'skadded' (i.e. scalded) his 'lips in other men's kaile' (printed in CALDERWOOD, iv. 126-41). Not long afterwards the magistrates were charged to dislodge the ladies from their dwellings (*ib.* p. 200). The turn of events had seriously affected the health of Lawson, and, according to Calderwood, 'waisted his vitall spirits by peece meale' (*ib.* p. 13). He died in London of dysentery on 12 Oct. 1584. His will and testament dated from 'Houie (Honie) Lain of Cheap-side,' has been preserved by Calderwood (*ib.* pp. 201-8). After his death a forged testament was put forth in his name by Bishop Adamson, in which he is represented as repenting of his opposition to episcopacy (*ib.* pp. 697-732). Although as an ecclesiastic Lawson was conscientious rather than enlightened, he had a sincere love of learning and literature. He is thus described by Arthur Johnston—

Corpore non magno, mens ingens: spiritus ardens.

By his wife Janet Guthrie he left three children.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's Hist.; Richard Bannatyne's Memorials; Register Privy Council Scotl. vol. iii.; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 4, iii. 483; Life in Selections from Wodrow's Biog. Collections, pp. 193-235 (New Spalding Club, 1890).] T. F. H.

LAWSON, JAMES ANTHONY (1817-1887), judge of queen's bench, Ireland, eldest son of James Lawson, by Mary, daughter of Joseph Anthony, was born at Waterford in 1817, and was educated at the endowed school there. Having entered Trinity College, Dublin, he was elected a scholar in 1836, obtained a senior moderatorship in 1837, and was a gold medallist and first class in ethics and logic. He graduated B.A. 1838, LL.B. 1841, and LL.D. 1850, and served as Whately professor of political economy from 1840 to 1845. He was called to the Irish bar in 1840, and soon obtained a good practice, especially in the courts of equity. On 29 Jan. 1857 he was gazetted a queen's counsel, elected bencher of King's Inns, Dublin, 1861, and acted as legal adviser to the crown in Ireland from 1858 to 1859. He was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland in February 1861, and in 1865 attorney-general, when he was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. As attorney-general he had in 1865 to grapple with the Fenian conspiracy, when he suppressed the 'Irish People' newspaper, and the leaders were arrested and prosecuted. On 4 April 1857 he unsuccessfully contested the seat for Dublin University, but on 15 July 1865 came in for Port-

arlington, and continued to represent that place till November 1868, when he was defeated on the general election in December. He was appointed fourth justice of the common pleas, Ireland, in December 1868, and held the post till June 1882, when he was transferred to the queen's bench division. During the land league agitation he presided at several important political trials. His firm conduct made him obnoxious to those who were breaking the laws, and an attempt was made to murder him while walking in Kildare Street, Dublin, on 11 Nov. 1882, by Patrick Delaney, who was afterwards tried for the Phoenix Park murders, and became an approver. His courage never failed him, and he won the respect of his enemies, and the admiration of the general public. He was made one of the Irish church commissioners in July 1869, gazetted a privy councillor in England on 18 May 1870, acted as a commissioner for the great seal from March to December 1874, was a vice-president of the Dublin Statistical Society, and was in 1884 made D.C.L. of Oxford. He died at Shankhill, near Dublin, 10 Aug. 1887, having married in 1842 Jane, eldest daughter of Samuel Merrick of Cork.

Lawson was the author of: 1. 'Five Lectures on Political Economy,' 1844. 2. 'Duties and Obligations involved in Mercantile Relations. A lecture,' 1855. 3. 'Speech at the Election for Members to serve in Parliament for the University of Dublin,' 1857. With H. Connor he compiled 4. 'Reports of Cases in High Court of Chancery of Ireland during the time of Lord Chancellor Sugden,' 1865.

[Times, 11 Aug. 1887, p. 10; Debrett's House of Commons, 1885, p. 349; Solicitors' Journal, 13 Aug. 1887, p. 694.] G. C. B.

LAWSON, SIR JOHN (d. 1665), admiral, was a native of Scarborough, with which place he continued through life closely connected, and where at the time of his death he owned a considerable property (will; HINDERWELL, *Scarborough*, 3rd edit. pp. 297, 303). It has been generally stated that he was originally a fisherman or collier, who, 'serving in the fleet under the parliament, was made a captain therein for his extraordinary desert' (CAMPBELL, ii. 252; PENN, i. 111). But he publicly used the arms of the Lawsons of Longhirst in Northumberland—argent, a chevron between three martlets sable (LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of the Knights*, p. 111), and doubtless belonged to a branch of that family. In a letter from himself to Sir Henry Vane, dated 12 Feb. 1652-3 (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. viii. 3), he writes of his early life: 'In the year 1642 I voluntarily engaged in

the parliament's service, and ever since the Lord has kept my heart upright to the honest interest of the nation, although I have been necessitated twice to escape for my freedom and danger of my life at the treacheries of Sir Hugh Cholmley [q. v.] and Colonel Boynton at Scarborough in the first and second war; my wife and children being banished two years to Hull, where it pleased God to make me an instrument in discovering and (in some measure) preventing the intended treachery of Sir John Hotham [q. v.], having met with other tossings and removals to my outward loss, suffering many times, by the enemy, at sea, my livelihood being by trade that way. During part of the first war I served at sea in a small ship of my own and partners, in which time, receiving my freight well, I had subsistence. Since that, I commanded a foot company at land near five years, and about three years last past was called to this employment in the state ships. . . . At my return from the Straits the last summer, I resolved to have left the sea employment and to have endeavoured some other way to provide for my family; but this difference breaking out betwixt the Dutch and us, I could not satisfy my conscience to leave at this time. . . . If he died in this employment he finally entreated Vane to 'become instrumental that my wife and children may be considered in more than an ordinary manner, for they have suffered outwardly by my embracing this sea service.'

The ship which he commanded in the parliament's service from 1642 to 1645 was the *Covenant of Hull*. In March 1643 he petitioned the commissioners of the navy to the effect that having been in the service for eight months, he had received only 530*l.* for payment of his men; that he and his partners were 600*l.* 'out of purse;' and that there was due to him 1,590*l.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1643-5). Of his service on land there is no record; but in 1650 he was again at sea commanding the *Trade's Increase*, a merchant ship in the employ of the parliament, and afterwards the *Centurion*, a state's ship, attending the army in Scotland (PENN, i. 297, 303). In November Vice-admiral Penn, being ordered to sail at once for Lisbon, hoisted his flag on board the *Centurion*, Lawson following in the *Fairfax* as soon as she could be got ready, exchanging back to the *Centurion* at Terceira on 22 Jan. 1650-1 (*ib.* i. 319) [see PENN, SIR WILLIAM]. He continued with Penn during his Mediterranean command, and returned to England with him 1 April 1652. He was shortly afterwards moved into the *Fairfax*, which he commanded in the fleet

under Blake in the North Sea in June, and in the battle of the Kentish Knock on 28 Sept. [see BLAKE, ROBERT]. In the following spring he was vice-admiral of the red squadron in the battle of Portland, 18 Feb. 1652-1653, and co-operated with Penn in the critical manœuvre which saved the day. The *Fairfax* received so much damage in the action that she was in need of very extensive repairs, and Lawson was moved (11 March) to the *George*, on board which he commanded as rear-admiral of the fleet and admiral of the blue squadron in the battles of 2-3 June and 29-31 July 1653 [see MONCK, GEORGE, DUKE OF ALBEMARLE]. For his services during the war he received one of the large gold medals and a chain worth 100*l.* Through 1654 and 1655 Lawson, again in the *Fairfax*, which had been rebuilt, commanded the squadron employed in the North Sea and the Channel. On 25 Jan. 1655-6 he was appointed as vice-admiral to command the *Resolution* with Blake off Cadiz; but a few weeks later the commission was cancelled, and Lawson summarily dismissed from the state's service, apparently on political grounds.

Lawson was an anabaptist and a republican; and even if obedience to the naval maxim, 'It is not for us to mind state affairs, but to keep foreigners from fooling us,' may have prevented his taking any action against the Protector during the war, he regained his political independence when released from his command. Whether he engaged in any conspiracy in 1655 (THURLOE, iii. 185, vi. 830) is doubtful, though Charles II would seem to have believed that he might be won over to his cause (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 17); and he was probably implicated in the conspiracy of the Fifth-monarchy men in April 1657 (THURLOE, vi. 185; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 April 1657; *Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 257). On the discovery of the plot he, together with Harrison and others, was taken in custody by the sergeant-at-arms (*ib.* 29 July 1657, 26 March 1658) [see HARRISON, THOMAS, 1608-1660]. But he was soon released, retired to Scarborough, and remained there till the deposition of Richard Cromwell in May 1659, when he was appointed by the parliament to command the fleet in the Narrow Seas during the summer [see MOUNTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH], 'as well to prevent an invasion from Flanders as to balance the power of Mountagu's party' (LUDLOW, p. 666; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 26 May 1659; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 666). In December he was commander-in-chief of the fleet in the Downs, and on the 13th sent up a declaration, signed by himself and the several captains of the fleet,

in favour of the restoration of the parliament, which had been interrupted on 13 Oct. [see LAMBERT, JOHN], and for which they were now ready to adventure their lives; at the same time disclaiming 'the interest of Charles Stuart or of any single person whatsoever, or of the House of Lords' (*Merc. Polit.* 22-9 Dec. 1659). Consequent on this and the other agencies working in its support, the restored parliament met on 26 Dec., and on the 29th voted their hearty thanks to Lawson and all the commanders and officers of the fleet, which were delivered to Lawson personally on 9 Jan. 1659-60 (*Commons' Journ.* vii. 799, 806). On 2 Jan. he was elected one of the council of state, and on the 21st was granted a pension of '500*l.* a year, land of inheritance, to be settled on him for his fidelity and good service done for the parliament and commonwealth' (*ib.* vii. 801, 818). On 23 Feb. a new council of state was elected, of which Lawson was not a member. Monk and Mountagu were at the same time appointed generals of the fleet, Lawson remaining vice-admiral as before, though no longer commander-in-chief. It would seem that Lawson, as an anabaptist, was equally mistrusted by presbyterians and royalists; but by this time he had satisfied himself that the country's choice lay between restoration and anarchy, and was quite content to follow Monk and to co-operate with Mountagu (*LUDLOW*, pp. 819, 821; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 19 Nov. 1659, 18-19 Jan. 1659-60; *PEPYS*, 21 Feb. 23 March 1659-60). His assent carried with it that of the seamen of the fleet, who entirely confided in him. He was vice-admiral of the fleet which went to Holland to receive the king, and a few months later, 24 Sept., he was knighted (*ib.* 25 Sept.; *LN NEVE*, p. 111). He had won the favour of both the king and the Duke of York, who recommended the question of his pension of 500*l.* to the consideration of the parliament; but, after a long debate (18 Dec. 1660), in which it appeared that his old republican principles were bitterly remembered against him, it was resolved that the grant was invalid, as it had been made only by the Rump, and had not been confirmed after the return of the secluded members (*Commons' Journ.* viii. 214; *Old Parliamentary Hist.* xxiii. 56). Two years later, however, the pension was secured to him by the king's warrant (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 29 Dec. 1662).

In June 1661, with his flag in the *Swiftsure*, Lawson accompanied Mountagu, now earl of Sandwich, to the Mediterranean; and when Sandwich went to Lisbon to conduct the queen to England, Lawson remained in command of a strong squadron with instructions to coerce Algiers, Tunis, and Tri-

poli. After capturing several of their ships, releasing some two hundred captives, and selling about the same number of Moors into slavery, he compelled them to renew the treaties. He returned to England for the winter of 1662-3, and again for that of 1663-1664; and the Algerines, seizing the opportunity, recommenced their piracies. In May Lawson was again in the Mediterranean, but before the corsairs could be reduced he was ordered home, August 1664 [see ALLIN, SIR THOMAS]. War with the Dutch had again broken out, and he was appointed vice-admiral of the red squadron. In the action off Lowestoft on 3 June 1665 he was wounded in the knee by a musket-shot. Gangrene set in, and he died at Greenwich on 29 June. He was buried in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, by the side of several of his children who had predeceased him.

Before the civil war broke out Lawson had married Isabella, daughter of William Jefferson of Whitby, who survived him, with three daughters, Isabella, Elizabeth, and Anna. During her father's life Isabella married Daniel Norton of Southwick, Hampshire, and afterwards Sir John Chicheley (q. v.), by whom she had a large family. The other two were still minors at the time of Lawson's death. In his will (in Somerset House), dated 19 April 1664, he desires his pension of 500*l.* to be settled if possible on his two daughters Elizabeth and Anna. To Elizabeth he leaves 'a gold chain that was given me in Portugal in 1603,' for her eldest son; and to Isabella 'a gold chain that was given me in the Dutch war, 1653.' No mention is made of the medal (*HAWKINS, Medallie Illustrations*, ed. 1885, pp. 398-402). To each of 'two William Lawsons now on board the Royal Oak' 5*l.* is left; 'my cousin John Lawson, citizen and grocer of London, living in Lyme Street,' and his son Samuel Lawson, merchant, are appointed overseers. Lawson's portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* i. 20; Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals*, ii. 251; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.; Pepys's *Diary*; Ludlow's *Memoirs*, ed. 1698; Granville Penn's *Memorials of Sir William Penn*; *Columna Rostrata*; notes by Prof. C. H. Firth.] J. K. L.

LAWSON, JOHN (d. 1712), traveller, a native of Scotland, was sent to America as surveyor-general of North Carolina, and arrived at Charleston in September 1700. A few months later he started on his exploration of the Carolinas with five white men and four Indians, went by canoe as far as Santee, and then turned inland on foot, jotting down his experiences as he journeyed,

Continually roaming over the country in the exercise of his profession of surveyor, he came much into contact with the Indians, upon whom he made many acute and trustworthy observations; but the natives began after a time to suspect that his surveying operations cloaked some designs upon their lands. He was accordingly seized in 1712, hard by the river Neuse, by the Tuscarora Indians, together with a Swiss, Baron de Graffenreid. The latter was suffered to ransom himself, but Lawson was put to death, probably in the gruesome manner described in a chapter of his book upon the cruelties of the Indians, resinous pine splinters being driven into the prisoner's flesh and then set alight. This is the generally received account, but William Byrd, in his 'History of the Dividing Line between Virginia and Carolina' (ed. 1866, pp. 174, 214), says 'he was waylaid and had his Throat cut from Ear to Ear.'

Lawson's impressions of travel were recorded in 'one of the most valuable of the early histories of the Carolinas.' It appeared in London in 1709, under the title 'A New Voyage to Carolina, containing the exact Description and Natural History of that Country, together with the present state thereof, and a journal of a Thousand Miles Travel'd through several Nations of Indians, giving a particular Account of their Customs, Manners, etc.,' forming the second part of 'A New Collection of Voyages and Travels into several parts of the World, none of which ever before printed in England,' completed in 1711 by the publisher, John Stevens. Other issues of the same sheets, with slightly different title-pages, appeared in 1714 and 1718. A German version by M. Vischer, entitled 'Allerneueste Beschreibung der Provinz Carolina in West-Indien,' was printed at Hamburg in 1712; 2nd edit. 1722. The work was accompanied by an interesting map; it is by no means devoid of literary style, and is, according to Professor Tyler, 'an uncommonly strong and sprightly book' (*Hist. of American Literature*, ii. 282).

[Field's Indian Bibliography, p. 228; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 345; Appleton's Dict. of American Biog. iii. 642; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 492; Lawson's Works in Brit. Mus. Library.]

T. S.

LAWSON, JOHN (1712-1759), writer on oratory, was born in 1712 at Omagh, co. Tyrone, of which parish his father was curate. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar, he became a scholar in 1729, fellow in 1735, senior fellow in 1743, and first librarian. He graduated B.A. in 1731, M.A. in 1734, and D.D. in 1745 (*Dublin Graduates*, 1869).

In 1753 he was appointed lecturer in oratory and history on the foundation of Erasmus Smith. He died on 9 Jan. 1759.

Lawson's acquaintance with European languages was wide, and he excelled as a preacher. He acquired some reputation by his 'Lectures concerning Oratory,' 8vo, Dublin, 1758; other editions 1759, 1760, to which is appended 'Irene: carmen historicum, ad vicecomitem Boyle.' Of this poem a revised edition, with an English translation by William Dunkin, was published at Dublin in 1760. A selection from his sermons appeared in 1764 as 'Occasional Sermons written by a late eminent Divine;' other editions 1765, 1776. Appended is a Latin oration delivered by Lawson on 4 Oct. 1758 at the funeral of Richard Baldwin, provost of Trinity College.

[Notice of Lawson prefixed to his Occasional Sermons, ed. 1776; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Ryan's Worthies of Ireland; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 311; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 311; Allibone's Dict.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. ii. 286 n.; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 442; Cat. of Library of Trinity Coll. Dublin.]

G. G.

LAWSON, JOHN (1723-1779), mathematician, born in 1723, was eldest son of Thomas Lawson, vicar of Kirkby, Lincolnshire. After attending Boston grammar school he was, on 15 Dec. 1741, admitted sizar of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and was elected chapel clerk on 14 Jan. 1741-2, foundation scholar on 16 Jan. 1745-6, fellow on 3 Dec. 1747, mathematical lecturer in 1749, and tutor in 1751 (*College Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1745, M.A. in 1749, and B.D. in 1756 (*Graduati Cantabr.*). In 1759 he was presented to the rectory of Swanscombe, Kent, by the college (SPARVEL-BAYLY, *Hist. of Swanscombe*, p. 29). He died unmarried at Chislehurst on 13 Nov. 1779 (*Gent. Mag.* i. 50).

In 1774 Lawson printed anonymously at Canterbury a 'Dissertation on the Geometrical Analysis of the Antients, with a Collection of Theorems and Problems without Solutions.' A general desire was expressed that the solutions should be also published, and Lawson announced on a flyleaf attached to some copies of the work that he would be glad to correspond with mathematicians. Among his correspondents Ainsworth, Clarke, Merrit, and Power appear to have furnished him with original solutions. A portion, if not the whole, of the solutions in manuscript was in Ainsworth's possession in 1777; but it was never printed, and its fate appears to be unknown (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 526-7). A compilation based on the above work, entitled 'An Introduction to

the Geometrical Analysis of the Ancients,' appeared in 1811.

Lawson published also: 1. 'The Two Books of Apollonius Pergæus concerning Tangencies, as they have been restored by Franciscus Vieta and Marinus Ghetaldus; with a Supplement,' 4to, Cambridge, 1764; 2nd edit., with M. Fermat's 'Treatise on Spherical Tangencies, and two Supplements,' 4to, London, 1771. 2. 'Occasional Sermons on the Office and Duty of Bishops,' 8vo, London, 1765. 3. 'A Synopsis of all the Data for the Construction of Triangles, from which Geometrical Solutions have hitherto been in print,' 4to, Rochester, 1773; a specimen of which had previously appeared in 'The British Oracle.' 4. 'A Treatise concerning Porisms by Robert Simson, M.D., translated from the Latin,' 4to, Canterbury, 1777.

[Notes kindly supplied by the master of Sidney Sussex; Lawson's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]
G. G.

LAWSON, JOHN PARKER (d. 1852), historical and miscellaneous writer, was ordained a minister in the episcopal church of Scotland. He was for some time a chaplain in the army, but afterwards lived in Edinburgh, writing for the booksellers. He died in 1852. Lawson wrote many works, the chief of which are: 1. 'The Life of George Wishart of Pitarrow,' Edinburgh, 1827, 12mo. 2. 'Life and Times of William Laud, ... Archbishop of Canterbury,' 2 vols., London, 1829, 8vo. 3. 'The History of Remarkable Conspiracies connected with English History during the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Centuries,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1829, 8vo. This was issued in 'Constable's Miscellany.' 4. 'The Roman Catholic Church in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'Gazetteer of the Old and New Testaments, with Introductory Essay by William Fleming,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1838, 8vo. 6. 'Historical Tales of the Wars of Scotland,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo. 7. 'History of the Scottish Episcopal Church from the Revolution to the Present Time,' Edinburgh, 1843, 8vo. This is still an authority. 8. 'The Episcopal Church of Scotland from the Reformation to the Revolution,' Edinburgh, 1844, 8vo. Lawson also edited in 1844 the first two volumes of Bishop Keith's 'History of the Affairs of Church and State in Scotland' for the Spottiswoode Society, and wrote the letterpress for Stanfield and Harding's 'Scotland Delineated,' Edinburgh, 1847-54, fol.

[Works; Cat. of the Advocates' Library; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] W. A. J. A.

LAWSON, ROBERT (d. 1816), lieutenant-general, colonel-commandant royal artillery, entered the Royal Military Aca-

demy, Woolwich, on 17 July 1758, and passed out as a lieutenant-fireworker, royal artillery, on 25 Dec. 1759. His subsequent promotions were: second lieutenant 1766, first lieutenant 1771, captain-lieutenant 1779, captain 1782, major 1793, lieutenant-colonel 1794, colonel 1801, major-general 1808, lieutenant-general 1813. He served through the famous siege of Belle Isle in 1761, and was afterwards some years at Gibraltar. He went to America with Lord Cornwallis in 1776, and was deputy-bridgemaster of the army under Sir William Howe [q. v.], and in 1779 was appointed bridgemaster to Sir Henry Clinton the elder [q. v.] There is little information respecting his services in America, but in the royal military repository, Woolwich, is a model of 'a field-carriage for small mortars to be used occasionally as howitzers,' which is stated to have been invented and used by him at the siege of Charleston, and another showing his plan of mounting mortars for firing at various elevations, 'experimented and approved at New York in 1780' (*Official Cat. Museum of Artillery*). He returned home from America in 1783, and was afterwards three years in command of the artillery (three companies) in the island of Jamaica. In January 1793 he was appointed to command the first formed troop of the royal horse artillery, now the famed 'chestnut troop.' The four oldest troops of the horse brigade were trained under him, and he devised the system of manœuvre enabling them to act with cavalry (DUNCAN, ii. 33-5). In 1799 he appears to have been in command of the artillery at Newcastle-on-Tyne (*ib.* ii. 95), and in January 1800 he was appointed to command the artillery of the expeditionary force destined for the Mediterranean. With some difficulty the temporary rank of brigadier-general, which had been accorded to officers of like standing of other arms, was obtained for him (*ib.* ii. 105). The movements that followed have been described by the regimental historian (*ib.* ii. 105-7). How the troops were shipped and landed and re-shipped, how clerkdom was allowed to run riot in queries and surcharges and disallowances, while the sick were left without tents, tents issued without poles, and the like, read like parodies of the Crimean blunders of fifty years later. Lawson commanded the artillery throughout the campaign in Egypt, in which, in the words of Abercromby's successor, Lord Hutchinson, he overcame difficulties that appeared insurmountable. His professional memoranda on the operations (cf. *ib.* ii. chap. xvi.) were published some years ago by the Royal Artillery Institute, Woolwich, for the instruction of gunners of later genera-

tions. During the invasion alarms of 1803 Lawson, with the rank of brigadier-general, was deputed to choose sites for the batteries for the defence of London. Transferred to Chatham, where the detached works known as Forts Pitt and Clarence were in course of construction, Lawson was there for several years. He was appointed colonel-commandant of the old 10th battalion R.A. in 1808. He died at Woolwich, after fifty-six years' service, 25 Feb. 1816. Lieut.-col. Robert Lawson (d. 1819), a peninsular artillery officer, was his son.

[Kane's List of Officers Roy. Artillery, Woolwich, 1869; Proc. Roy. Artillery Institute, Woolwich, xiv. 689-90; Duncan's Hist. Roy. Artillery, 1872, 2 vols.; Mitchell's Records Roy. Horse Artillery, 1888; Cat. Artillery Museum, Woolwich; Hozier's Invasions of England, 1876, vol. ii. chap. xix.] H. M. C.

LAWSON, THOMAS (1630-1691), quaker and botanist, born 10 Oct. 1630, was younger son of Sir Thomas and Ruth Lawson. He is said to have been educated at Cambridge. One Thomas Lawson, son of Thomas Lawson, born at Lakeland, near Settle, Yorkshire, and educated at Giggleswick, was admitted sizar of Christ's College 25 July 1650, and was apparently re-admitted 21 May 1652, graduating B.A. 1655-6. Lawson became an adept in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. He was presented in youth to the living of Rampside in Lancashire, the inhabitants of which place prayed in 1649 to have a parish and a 'competent' minister settled there (*Survey of Church Lands*, 1649, ii. 76, Lambeth Palace Lib.) Fox visited him there in 1652, and was invited by him to preach in his church (Fox, *Journal*, ed. 1765, p. 72). He soon after became convinced of the unlawfulness of preaching for hire, and at twenty-three gave up his living to join the quakers. He was not a preacher, though he was clerk to the monthly meetings for many years. He was frequently distrained upon for non-payment of tithe, and possibly imprisoned (BESSE, i. 176), and his means grew so scanty that he wrote to Mrs. Fell (*Swarthmoor MSS.*) for money out of the general fund to buy books. She employed him to teach her daughters botany and the use of herbs as medicine (*Recipe Book*, Swarthmoor MSS.) Croese says that he was the most noted herbalist in England. Lawson married, 24 March 1658, Frances Wilkinson, and settled at Great Strickland in Westmoreland, where he took pupils from the sons of the gentry round. He was an 'excellent schoolmaster and favourer of learning' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 233). Ray, with whom he was on intimate terms, speaks of him as a 'diligent, industrious, and

skilful botanist,' from whom he received much assistance (Preface to *Synopsis Stirpium*). Lawson was asked to contribute to 'Synopsis Methodica Insectorum,' which Ray contemplated but did not live to complete (letter from Lawson in RICHARDSON, *Correspondence*), and Robinson in his 'Essay towards a Natural History of Westmoreland and Cumberland' (PULTENEY) used manuscripts supplied by Lawson's daughter. Several English plants were first noted by him, and *Hieracium Lawsonii* was named after him. His manuscript notes made on walking tours throughout England, giving localities of plants, and arranged under counties, are now in possession of a descendant, Mr. Lawson Thompson of Hitchin. Lawson died at Great Strickland 12 Nov. 1691. His will is in the registry of Carlisle. His wife died 23 Feb. 1691. A former pupil of Lawson erected a monument above the grave at Newby Head, in which were deposited the remains of husband, wife, and their only son, Jonah, a promising lad, who died, aged 14, on 23 Feb. 1684. An engraving of it after Birket Foster is in 'The Fells of Swarthmoor.' Of his three daughters the eldest, Ruth, whose letters in Latin are still extant, married without her father's knowledge Christopher Yeats, one of his pupils, who took holy orders; Lawson was rebuked by the Friends for his readiness in accepting the situation. To Yeats and his wife Lawson left most of his property, including all his manuscripts. Several of the latter are now at Devonshire House, and Ellwood [q. v.], in a letter (1 July 1698), which is among them, recommends the publication of many.

Lawson was kept by his strong common sense and lively humour from the extravagances of some of the early quakers. His writings are clear, pointed, and logical. His style, orthography, and handwriting show him to have been a man of literary ability far in advance of most of his sect.

He published the following: 1. (with B. Nicholson and J. Harwood) 'A Brief Discovery of a Threefold Estate, &c.,' 1653. 2. (with John Slee) 'An untaught Teacher Witnessed against,' &c., 1655 [see CAPPY, MATTHEW]. 3. 'The Lip of Truth opened against a Dawber with untempered Morter,' &c. Lond. 1656. 4. 'An Appeal to the Parliament concerning the Poor, that there may not be a Beggar in England,' 1680. 5. 'Eine Antwort auf ein Buch,' 1688. 6. 'Βαπτισμαλογία, or a Treatise concerning Baptisms; whereunto is added a Discourse concerning the Supper, Bread and Wine called also Communion,' Lond. 1677-8. 7. 'Dagon's Fall before the Ark, or the Sinoak of the Bottomless Pit scoured

away by the breath of the Lord's Mouth, and by the Brightness of his Coming,' Lond. 1679. 8. 'A Mite into the Treasury, being a word to Artists, especially to Heptatechnists, the Professors of the Seven Liberal Arts, so-called Grammar, Logick, Rhetorick, Musick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astronomy,' Lond. 1680. 9. 'A Treatise relating to the Call, Work, and Wages of the Ministers of Christ, as also to the Call, Work, and Wages of the Ministers of Antichrist,' 1680. The last four were reprinted in two volumes, under the title of 'Two Treatises of Thomas Lawson deceased,' &c., and 'Two Treatises more,' &c., in 1703. 10. 'A Serious Remembrancer to Live Well, written primarily to Children and Young People; secondarily to Parents, useful (I hope) for all,' 1684.

Among the manuscripts at the Friends' Institute, Devonshire House, are the following unprinted treatises by Lawson: 'The Foolish Virgin and the Wise, &c., in the way of Dialogue between a Professor and a Possessor;' 'Adam Anatomised, or a Glass wherein the Rise and Origin of many Inventions, Vain Traditions, and Unsavoury Customs may be seen;' 'Babylon's Fall, being a Testimony relating to the State of the Christian Church, its Purity, &c., and of its Cruel Sufferings under the Roman Emperors.'

[Fox's Autobiography; Croese's Gen. Hist. of the Quakers, p. 49; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., 1834, i. 73; Webb's Fells of Swarthmoor Hall, pp. 63-9, 371-9; Smith's Cat.; Swarthmoor MSS. and other manuscripts at Devonshire House; Besse's Sufferings; Richardson's Corr., Yarmouth, 1836, p. 6; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, London, 1790; Ray's Synopsis Stirpium; Westmoreland Note-Book, Kendal and Lond., 1888, &c., pp. 212, 231, 232, 346-50; information from descendants and from Mr. J. A. Martindale of Kendal.] C. F. S.

LAWSON, THOMAS (1620?-1695), independent divine, born about 1620, was educated at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, and graduated M.A., being afterwards elected fellow of St. John's College. In June 1646 he obtained the vicarage of Fingrinhoe, Essex, on the sequestration of Joseph Long, and on 4 May 1647 he was instituted in addition to the neighbouring rectory of East Donyland, Essex, on the presentation of Henry Tunstall, confirmed by order of the House of Commons. In 1648 he signed the 'Essex testimony,' a presbyterian manifesto. Still holding his preferments, he became on 28 Oct. 1649 a member of the independent church at Norwich. Late in 1650, or early in 1651, he was presented by Robert Wilton to the rectory of Denton, Norfolk, and apparently resigned his other preferments. On

29 April 1655 the Norwich independent church dismissed 'brother Thomas Lawson' to join with 'the Christians at Denton;' on 8 June an independent church at Denton was received into fellowship with that of Norwich. The Denton independent church does not seem to have flourished; in July 1661 Lawson was a member of the independent church at Market Weston, Suffolk (afterwards at Wattisfield, Suffolk). He probably held his living till the Uniformity Act of 1662. At the time of the indulgence of 1672 he was living at Norton, Suffolk; he took out a license (17 April) for preaching in his own house, and another for preaching at 'Dame Cook's house, in Southgate Street, Bury St. Edmunds.' He joined the independent church at Bury St. Edmunds on 20 Oct. 1689. Calamy says he was 'a man of parts, but had no good utterance.' He died at Bury St. Edmunds in 1695, aged about 75. He had a son Jabez, and another son Deodate, who went to New England and came back under a cloud.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 483; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 629; Davids's Evang. Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, pp. 551 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 333 sq., 404.] A. G.

LAWSON, WILLIAM (fl. 1618), writer on gardening, was a resident in the north of England. He states that his work on gardening produced, in 1618, was the result of forty-eight years' experience; hence he must have been born before 1570. He claims no other guide than his own observation, but seems to have been an educated man. Lawson wrote 'A New Orchard and Garden, Or the best way for Planting, Grafting, and to make any ground good for a Rich Orchard; particularly in the North Parts of England . . .,' London, 1618, 4to. It is dedicated to Sir Henry Belasyse. With it was bound up Gervase Markham's 'Countrey Housewife's Garden,' bearing the date 1617. Another edition appeared in 1622 (with a chapter by Simon Harward [q.v.], on the 'Art of Propagating Plants'). It was incorporated with Markham's 'A Way to Get Wealth,' 1623, 1626, 1638, 1648, &c., and was from time to time enlarged. Lawson also wrote a 'Tractatus de Agricultura,' 1656, 4to, reprinted 1657 (Warr, *Bibl. Brit.*)

[Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

LAWTON, CHARLWOOD (1660-1721), friend of William Penn, son of Ralf Lawton, of Egham, Surrey, surgeon general in the army, was born in 1660. He entered as a fellow commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, 23 Aug. 1677. He matriculated on

7 Dec. 1677, but left the university without taking a degree. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1688. Lawton became acquainted with Penn at a chance meeting on a coach in the summer of 1686, and the two remained friends for life. He acted in 1700 as Penn's agent in London. He did not practise at the bar, but was intimate with many notable people of the time, including Somers, John Trenchard, whose pardon he procured by Penn's agency in 1686, and Lord-chief-justice Treby. For a long time he lived near Windsor, but at the time of his death he was described as 'of Northampton.' He died on 13 June 1721; he was married, and left a son Henry. Lawton designed to publish a volume of memoirs, and was said to have left a large mass of papers relating to the affairs of the time. One such document, dealing with the life of Penn for a short period after Lawton knew him, was printed in 1834, in vol. iii. of the 'Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.' He also wrote various pamphlets, including, 'A Letter concerning Civil Comprehension,' 1705; a second 'Letter' on the same subject 1708; a letter formerly sent to Dr. Tillotson, and 'The Jacobite Principles Vindicated.' All of these were republished in the 'Somers Tracts.' Two letters addressed by Lawton to Bishop Kennett are in Lansdowne MS. 990, ff. 15, 83.

[Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham, p. 319; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 596, 3rd ser. ix. 511; Hepworth Dixon's Life of Penn.] W. A. J. A.

LAWTON, GEORGE (1779-1869), antiquary, was born at York on 6 May 1779. He was educated in his native city, was articled to a proctor there, and was admitted a proctor on 3 Nov. 1808. He was also a solicitor, notary-public, and was appointed registrar of the archdeaconry of the East Riding of Yorkshire by Archdeacon Wilberforce. He served in the ecclesiastical courts under five archbishops of York. He ceased practice as a solicitor in 1863, and died a widower at his residence, Nunthorpe, on 2 Dec. 1869, leaving issue. Lawton wrote: 1. 'The Marriage Act' (4 Geo. IV, c. 76), London, 1823, 8vo. 2. 'A Brief Treatise of Bona Notabilia,' London, 1825, 8vo. 3. 'Collectio Rerum Ecclesiasticarum,' London, 2 vols. 1840, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1842. 4. 'The Religious Houses of Yorkshire,' York, 1853, 8vo. Lawton's books were suggested by his work as a proctor; the 'Collectio Rerum Ecclesiasticarum' is still an authority.

[Yorkshire Gazette, 11 Dec. 1869; information kindly supplied by William Lawton, esq.] W. A. J. A.

LAX, WILLIAM (1761-1836), astronomer, was born in 1761, graduated in 1785 from Trinity College, Cambridge, as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, was elected a fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1788. He succeeded Dr. Smith in 1795 as Lowndes's professor of astronomy and geometry in the university of Cambridge, and after some years spent in tuition was presented by Trinity College to the living of Marsworth, Buckinghamshire, and of St. Ippolyts in Hertfordshire, where he built a small observatory. He died at his house at St. Ippolyts on 29 Oct. 1836, aged 75.

He published in 1807 'Remarks on a supposed Error in the Elements of Euclid;' and his 'Tables to be used with the Nautical Almanac' were printed by the board of longitude in 1821, and in a new edition in 1834. To the Royal Society, of which he was elected a fellow in 1796, he communicated, in 1799 and 1808 respectively, papers on 'A Method of finding the Latitude of a Place by means of two Altitudes of the Sun,' and 'On a Method of examining the Divisions of Astronomical Instruments' (*Phil. Trans.* lxxxix. 74, xcix. 232).

[Ann. Reg. 1836, p. 218; Proc. of the Royal Society, iii. 438; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

LAXTON, SIR WILLIAM (d. 1556), lord mayor of London, son of John Laxton, born at Oundle, Northamptonshire, was 'bred a grocer in London' (FULLER, *Worthies*, 'Northamptonshire'). He rapidly formed a prosperous connection, and became a prominent member of the Grocers' Company. He was elected alderman of Lime Street ward, and sheriff in 1540, when he presided with his colleague, Martin Bowes, at Robert Barnes's [q. v.] execution. In 1544 he became lord mayor, and during his mayoralty a heavy benevolence was exacted by Henry VIII from the city. An alderman who refused to contribute was forced to enlist in the army and sent to serve in Scotland. Laxton died on 29 July 1556, at his house in Aldermay parish, and was buried in St. Mary's Church there on 9 Aug. Machyn's 'Diary' (p. 111, Camden Soc.) describes the sumptuous funeral. At the mass next day Dr. John Harpsfield [q. v.], archdeacon of London, preached, and a great dinner was given afterwards, probably by the Company of Grocers. His wife, Joan, daughter of William Kyrby, and widow of Harry Lodlington (*Harl. MS.* 897, f. 24), was alive in 1557, when she was present at the funeral of Lady White, wife of the founder of St. John's, Oxford, but the rhyming epitaph on Laxton's monument, quoted by Stow

(*Survey of London*, Strype's edit. 1720, iii. 19), commemorates both husband and wife as if she were lately dead. Laxton's daughter Anne married Sir Thomas Lodge [q. v.] He founded an almshouse and school at Oundle, which is still maintained by the Company of Grocers. The company has lately been able, through the increased value of the Laxton estates in London, to improve the school, adding a new building, and restoring and altering the old. By the founder's intention the school was to be open to all comers free, boys from Oundle were admitted day scholars, and outsiders taken as boarders. Over the door of the old school are the arms of London, of the Grocers' Company, and of Laxton himself; below these are three inscriptions in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew recording the munificence of the founder, who is also commemorated in the almshouse, where seven old men are still provided for.

[Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, iv. (old ser.) 49-53 (by Mr. J. T. Page).] E. T. B.

LAXTON, WILLIAM (1802-1854), one of the authors of the 'Builder's Price Book,' son of William Robert Laxton, surveyor, by his wife Phoebe, was born in London, 30 March 1802, and was educated at Christ's Hospital. He was a citizen of London, a liveryman of the Haberdashers' Company in 1823, and an active member of the City Philosophical Society. Brought up as a surveyor, he evinced a great love for his profession, and made himself master of every department. He surveyed and laid down several lines of railway, and was connected with the Hull and Selby, London and Richmond, Surrey Grand Junction, Hull, Lincoln, and Nottingham, Gravesend and Brighton, and Lynn, Wisbech, and Ely railways. Hydraulic engineering was his favourite pursuit, but a work on this subject, which he had designed and for which he had prepared extensive materials, he did not live to write. He constructed water works at Falmouth and Stonehouse, in which he introduced many improvements, and with Robert Stephenson was joint engineer of the Watford water company for supplying London with water from the chalk formation. In October 1837 he projected and established 'The Civil Engineer and Architect's Journal,' a monthly periodical, which he himself edited. He soon after purchased a weekly publication, called 'The Architect and Building Gazette,' and after conducting it for some time united it to the 'Journal.' A work which originated with his father, and was then conducted for thirty years by Laxton and his brother, Henry Laxton, was the 'Builder's Price Book,' which was a standard work in the profession and in the courts of

law, and circulated all over the kingdom. Laxton was the surveyor to Baron de Goldsmid's estate at Brighton, where he laid out a large part of the new town in the parish of Hove, and designed and built many of the houses. From the period of its formation in 1840 he was surveyor to the Farmers' and General Fire and Life Insurance Company. He died in London, 31 May 1854, and was interred in the family vault in St. Andrew's burying-ground, Gray's Inn Road. His only son, William Frederick Laxton, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, 26 Jan. 1854, and died in 1891. Henry Laxton succeeded to his brother's surveying business.

Laxton was the author of 'The Improved Builder's Price Book,' containing upwards of seven thousand prices, also 'The Workman's Prices for Labour only,' 3rd edit. 1878; the previous editions were by Robert Laxton. This work was afterwards continued annually as the 'Builder's Price Book.'

[Civil Engineer, July 1854, pp. 270-1; Gent. Mag. August 1854, pp. 199-200; Builder, 8 July 1854, p. 361.] G. C. B.

LAY. [See also **LEY.**]

LAY, BENJAMIN (1677-1759), eccentric opponent of slavery, was born of quaker parents at Colchester in 1677. After a scanty education he was bound apprentice to a glove-maker, but before he was eighteen he went to work on his brother's farm. Soon afterwards he turned sailor and made a voyage to Scanderoon, taking a trip into Syria. He returned home about 1710, married, and settled in Colchester. He seems to have busied himself in public affairs, and is said to have presented to George I a copy of Milton's tract on the way to remove hirelings out of the church. He annoyed his fellow-quakers by his repeated opposition to the ministers, and in 1717 was removed from the body; but he continued to profess quaker principles, and seems to have regularly attended meeting. In 1718 he emigrated to Barbadoes and commenced business as a merchant. He became interested in the condition of the slaves, whom he fed on Sundays and tried to benefit by addressing them and their masters. Having incurred in this way the hostility of the slave-owners, Lay removed in 1731 to Philadelphia. He built a cottage near the town and lived in an eccentric manner. Shortly after his arrival, in a moment of anger, he slaughtered an intrusive hog and nailed its quarters to the posts at the corners of his garden, but he experienced such remorse for the act that he never used any animal product afterwards, either for food or clothing. In consequence

he went barefoot, wore a tow coat and trousers (much darned) of his own making, and as he never shaved his curious milk-coloured beard, he presented a singular appearance. He continued his crusade against slavery, illustrating his principles in odd ways, and distributing many pamphlets of his own composition. One of his tracts, 'All Slave-keepers that keep the Innocent in Bondage, Apostates,' was printed in 1737 by Franklin, who paid Lay a visit on one occasion in company with Governor Penn. Lay also 'had a testimony' against tobacco and against tea, and on one occasion carried a number of tea-cups to the market-place of Philadelphia and destroyed some as a public protest. A more dangerous fancy induced him to try to fast for forty days in imitation of Christ, and brought him to the verge of the grave. As early as 1737 he suggested humane improvements in the criminal code. About 1740 he removed from his cave-like cottage to a neighbouring farmhouse and boarded there. He died 3 Feb. 1759, and was buried at the quakers' burial-ground, Abington, near Philadelphia. His wife, Sarah, predeceased him. Lay was hump-backed, with very thin legs, and only four feet seven inches in height. His wife was also deformed. But he was recognised as a genuine philanthropist, and his pamphlets and teaching are said to have been of considerable influence upon the younger quakers of the district. Just before his death the society resolved to disown such of their members as persisted in holding slaves. His portrait is in the collection at the London Friends' Institute, Devonshire House.

[Memoirs by Vaux and Francis; Benjamin Rush's Essays; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books; Wharton's Notes on the Provincial Literature of Pennsylvania in Memoirs, &c. of the Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania, vol. i.; Biog. Cat. . . . of Friends and others whose portraits are in the London Friends' Institute, p. 418.] W. A. J. A.

LAYAMON (*fl.* 1200), author of 'Brut,' is only known through statements of his own. His great work opens by saying, 'There was a priest in the land, Layamon hight; he was Leouenath's son (May the Lord love him!) He dwelt at Ernley (*sic*), at a noble church upon the Severn's bank; it seemed to him good to be there. Fast by Radestone (*sic*) there he read books' [read the service, or simply studied]. And he goes on to say that here the idea occurred to him of writing a history of England. The mention of 'Radestone' and of the Severn clearly identifies 'Ernley' with Areley Regis in North Worcestershire, close by which is a high cliff called Redstone. Tradition according to Murray's

'Guide to Worcestershire' (p. 232, ed. 1872), has specially associated Layamon with this cliff, which has had extensive excavations made in its solid rock, and 'once enjoyed high repute as a hermitage.' Layamon's own statement negatives such a tradition. As Sir Frederick Madden rightly insists, he distinctly connects himself with Areley Church, and mentions Redstone by way of direction, and for this purpose it might well serve if, as is very possible, a well-known route from London to North Wales passed by it in the middle ages, as in later times Redstone Ferry, says Murray, 'was once the high road from North Wales to London.' Layamon also styles himself a 'priest.' Now, though a priest might have turned hermit, yet in the middle ages the hermits formed a distinct 'religious' class. The second and later version of the 'Brut' writes Lawemon for Layamon, and Leuca for Leouenath; and for 'at æðelen are chirechen,' it reads 'wid þau gode cnipte,' and so makes the sense run: 'He dwelt at Ernley with the good knight.' The scribe has perhaps translated 'æðelen' by 'good' (so elsewhere, e.g. l. 57), and wildly misread 'chirechen,' or boldly converted it into 'cnipte.'

Sir Frederick Madden, in the preface to his edition, remarks that both the names Layamon and Leouenath, or variants of them, occur in documents of the beginning of the thirteenth century. He refers to an occurrence of Legemann in Cambridgeshire, and Levenoth or Levenethe in Essex. It has apparently not been hitherto observed that the latter name is found close by Worcestershire, viz. in Herefordshire, and in almost the very same form as in the 'Brut,' at the close of the tenth century. A charter of Ealdulf, bishop of Worcester, dated 906, assigns certain lands to one Leofenað, who may have been an ancestor, and at any rate lived in the same district (KEMBLE, *Codex Diplomaticus*, DCXCV, iii. 295-6).

The date of Layamon is approximately settled by the fact that his poem is based on Wace's 'Roman de Brut.' Describing the works he collected for information on English history, he says that the third book he took and laid before him was made by 'a French clerk, hight Wace, who well could write; and he gave it to the noble Eleanor, that was the high King Henry's Queen.' Now, Wace himself tells us he composed his work in 1155. Again, Madden has pointed out what seems an allusion to the destruction of Leicester by the forces of Henry II, under the justiciary, Richard de Lacy, in 1173 (see *l.* 2916-21, i. 123-4 of MADDEN's ed.) Henry II and Queen Eleanor, apparently

mentioned as dead in the above passage, died in 1180 and in 1205 respectively. In the account given of the establishment of the *Rome-feoh*, or Peter's pence, a doubt is expressed by the writer as to the continuance of the payment (see iii. 286). Now, in 1205 it 'appears that King John and his nobles resisted the pope's mandate for its collection' (see *Fœdera*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 94; WILKINS, *Concilia*, i. 614). There seem to be no allusions to things of a later date, nor is such a date suggested by the grammar and language. We may therefore conclude that Layamon belongs in origin and growth to the latter part of the twelfth century—a period remarkable for its intellectual vigour both in Wales and in England, noticeably in the western midlands of England, that is, on the Welsh marches—and that he accomplished his great task in the beginning of the thirteenth century.

Upon resolving to write the history of the first men who came to England after the flood, he 'travelled far and wide over the country, and procured the noble books which he took for his model [i.e. his authority]. He took the English book that Saint Beda made; a second in Latin he took, which Saint Albin made, and the fair Austen who brought Christianity [*fulliht*, i.e. baptism] in hither.' After mentioning Wace, 'Layamon,' he continues, 'laid these books before him, and turned over the leaves; lovingly he looked on them. (May the Lord be good to him!) Pen took he in his fingers, and wrote on book-skin, and put together the true words; and combined the three books.' He ends by begging his readers to pray for his own soul and the souls of his father and mother.

Layamon's learning was far from complete; for he seems to think that the Anglo-Saxon version of Bæda's 'Historia Ecclesiastica' made by King Alfred was made by Bæda himself; and that Bæda's Latin work was made by Albin, whom Bæda mentions only as one of his authorities. How he comes to associate Augustine with Albin as joint author is a mystery. Moreover, he makes scarcely any use of the work. Perhaps he was more at home with Wace's French than with Bæda's Latin; but here, too, a careful criticism has discovered shortcomings (see MADDEN, vol. i. p. xiv n.) Layamon, however, was an enthusiastic reader and collector. He gathered together from other sources, written and unwritten, stories that might otherwise have perished. He makes large additions to what he found in the 'Roman de Brut' (see *ib.* vol. i. pp. xiv-xvi). No doubt his position on the Welsh marches brought to his ears many old traditions. As late as the time of Henry VIII,

it has been remarked, Herefordshire was regarded as a semi-Welsh county; and Worcestershire would share the current folk-lore. In the dialect of his district, and with such effectiveness as the state of the long-over-shadowed English language permitted, with real spirit and power, and often with vivid imagination, Layamon retold the tales that had so attracted and delighted him.

His work marks the revival of the English mind and spirit. Stories told up to Layamon's time only in Latin and French now appear in the vernacular speech and the vernacular form. And among them are some of the most famous stories of English literature—stories of Locrine, of King Lear, of King Arthur. Noticeably also it marks the perfect fusion of the Celtic and the Teutonic elements of our race. Welshmen like Geoffrey of Monmouth and Walter Map might well be expected to make much of the old heroes of Britain and the British, of the island and its inhabitants before the Angles came over the seas; but it was a sign of the times that the descendants of those Angles should accept and honour the heroes of the people whom their forefathers had invaded and subdued.

Layamon's 'Brut' is extant in two manuscripts (both now in the British Museum), viz. Cott. Calig. A. ix. and Cott. Otho C. xiii. The latter, which had a narrow escape from complete destruction by the disastrous fire at Ashburnham House, 1731, is on good grounds believed to be of somewhat later date than the former, and to have been written at some place further north. Both were printed and admirably edited by Sir Frederick Madden in 1847.

[See Layamon's Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; a poetical semi-Saxon paraphrase of the Brut of Wace, now first published from the Cottonian MSS. of the British Museum, accompanied by a literal Translation, Notes, and a Grammatical Glossary by Sir Frederic Madden, K.H., published by Soc. of Antiq. London, 1847, 3 vols. royal 8vo; Marsh's Origin and Hist. of the English Language, and the early Literature it embodies; Mätzner's Altenglische Sprachproben; Ten Brink's Early English Lit.; Anglia, vols. i. ii. iii.; Wace's Roman de Brut, ed. Le Roux de Lincy; Wright's Biog. Lit.] J. W. H.

LAYARD, DANIEL PETER (1721-1802), physician, born in 1721, was son of Major Layard. On 9 March 1742 he graduated M.D. at Rheims. In April 1747 he was appointed physician-accoucheur to the Middlesex Hospital, but resigned shortly afterwards on account of ill-health, and went abroad. In 1750 he settled at Huntingdon, and practised there for twelve years. On 3 July 1752 he was admitted a licentiate of

the College of Physicians. About 1762 he returned to London and soon obtained an extensive practice as an accoucheur. He was physician to the Princess Dowager of Wales, fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Göttingen, and a vice-president of the British Lying-in Hospital, of which he had been one of the founders. On 20 June 1792 he had the honorary degree of D.C.L. conferred upon him at Oxford (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 827). He died at Greenwich in February 1802 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxii. pt. i. p. 281). His son, Charles Peter Layard (1748-1803), successively prebendary of Bangor, prebendary of Worcester (1793), and dean of Bristol (1800), was grandfather of Sir Austen Henry Layard.

Layard contributed some papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and published: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature, Causes, and Cure of the Contagious Distemper among the Horned Cattle in these Kingdoms,' 8vo, London, 1757. 2. 'An Essay on the Bite of a Mad Dog,' 8vo, London, 1762. 3. 'An Account of the Somersham Water in the County of Huntingdon,' 8vo, London, 1767. 4. 'Pharmacopœia in usum Gravidarum Puerperarum,' &c., 8vo, London, 1776.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 181-2.]

G. G.

LAYCOCK, THOMAS (1812-1876), mental physiologist, born at Wetherby in the West Riding of Yorkshire in 1812, was educated at the Wesleyan academy, Woodhouse Grove, and at University College, London. He studied anatomy and physiology under Lisfranc and Velpeau at Paris during 1834, became M.R.C.S. in 1835, contributed in 1837 a valuable paper on 'The Acid and Alkaline Reactions of the Saliva' to the 'London Medical Gazette,' and graduated M.D. at Göttingen, 'summa cum laude,' in 1839. Laycock had already begun to specialise upon the relations existing between the nervous system and various psychological phenomena. His leisure he devoted to the perusal of the Cambridge platonists, especially Ralph Cudworth [q.v.] In 1840 appeared his first separate work, 'A Treatise on the Nervous Diseases of Women, comprising an Inquiry into the Nature, Causes, and Treatment of Spinal and Hysterical Disorders.' Like his later works it is highly concentrated, and embodies the results of much profound observation. It procured for the author the acquaintance of Sir John Forbes, editor of the 'British and Foreign Medical and Chirurgical Review,' to which Laycock became henceforward a constant contributor. In the following year, in a series of letters in the 'Dublin Medical

Gazette,' he sketched a complete plan of political medicine, now known as state medicine, which was generally regarded as authoritative.

Laycock was the first to formulate, in a paper before the British Association at York in 1844, the theory of the reflex action of the brain, which has since been developed by Carpenter and others. In the same year he was elected secretary of the British Association. In 1846 he was appointed lecturer on clinical medicine at the York School of Medicine. Here in 1851 he translated and edited for the Sydenham Society J. A. Unger's 'Principles of Physiology,' and 'A Dissertation on the Functions of the Nervous System,' by the great Austrian physiologist, G. Prochaska. Towards the close of 1855 he was, after a severe contest, elected professor of the practice of physic in Edinburgh University, as successor to Dr. W. Pulteney Alison [q.v.] He is the only Englishman who has occupied that chair. At Edinburgh in 1859 he published his important work, 'Mind and Brain, or the Correlations of Consciousness and Organisation, with their Applications to Philosophy, Physiology, Mental Pathology, and the Practice of Medicine,' 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1869. Here Laycock first systematically advanced the hypothesis that there are vascular regions of the brain corresponding to certain functional localisations, which has since been confirmed by the researches of Hubner and Duret. It prepared the way for the study of unconscious cerebration, to which Laycock henceforth chiefly devoted himself. His last paper on the subject appeared in the 'Journal of Mental Science' for January and April 1876. He died at his house, 13 Walker Street, Edinburgh, on 21 Sept. 1876. He was elected a F.R.S. Edinburgh in 1861.

Altogether absorbed in his researches, Laycock was in manner dry, cold, and frequently abstracted. His faculty for original observation was greater than his powers of reasoning, and he was unable to embody his results in an attractive form. But he was the first to apply the theory of evolution to the development of the nervous centres in the animal kingdom and in man.

Laycock was author of some three hundred articles in medical journals. He published, besides the books already noticed: 1. 'Lectures on the Principles and Methods of Medical Observation and Research,' Edinburgh, 1856, 8vo; 2nd edit., with copious nosologies and indexes of fevers, &c., Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo. 2. 'The Social and Political Relations of Drunkenness.' Two Lectures, Edinburgh, 1857, 8vo. Reprinted in the same year at Hobart Town, Tasmania.

[*Revue des Cours Scientifiques*, 1876, ii. 808, gives the best summary of the advance in mental science made by Laycock, together with a short summary of his life; *Lancet*, 30 Sept. 1876; *Medical Directory*, 1874 and 1876; *Times*, 23 Sept. 1876; *Men of the Reign*; *Men of the Time*, 9th edit.; *Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.*, Suppl.; *Sat. Rev.* 1860, i. 223.] T. S.

LAYER, CHRISTOPHER (1683-1723), Jacobite conspirator, born on 12 Nov. 1683, was the son of John Layer, laceman, of Durham Yard, Strand, and Anne his wife (*Life*, 1723). He was brought up by his uncle, Christopher Layer, a fox-hunting Norfolk squire, who placed him at Norwich grammar school, and afterwards with an attorney named Repingale at Aylesham, Norfolk. His uncle, finding himself in difficulties, offered to make over to his nephew the remains of his estate, worth 400*l.* a year, in exchange for 1,000*l.* and an annuity of 100*l.* Layer readily assented, procured the 1,000*l.*, got possession of the property, but refused to pay any part of the annuity. Soon after this he quarrelled with his master, went up to London, and qualified himself under Hadley Doyley, an attorney of Furnival's Inn. Returning to Norfolk, he obtained plenty of business, but afterwards entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar. Though a good lawyer, he was known to be grossly immoral, quarrelsome, and unscrupulous. While a protestant, he professed ardent Jacobitism, and hoped to be made lord chancellor in the event of a restoration of the Stuarts. Accordingly he went to Rome in the summer of 1721, and there unfolded to the Pretender the details of a wondrous plot 'which,' he declared, 'no one would understand till it had been carried out successfully.' He proposed to enlist broken soldiers, seize the Tower, the Mint, the Bank, and other public buildings, secure the royal family, and murder the commander-in-chief and ministers whenever the conspirators could find them together. Layer boasted of having a large and influential following, and it is certain that he met some confederates regularly at an inn in Stratford-le-Bow. He tried to entice soldiers at Romford and Leytonstone, and succeeded in enlisting a handful of malcontents. After a day spent in such work Layer would write his letters and despatches in the house of one of his many mistresses. The more compromising of his papers were entrusted by him to the care of a brothel-keeper named Elizabeth Mason. He was betrayed by two female friends and placed under arrest in a messenger's house, from which he managed to escape, but was retaken after an exciting chase the same evening and closely confined

in the Tower. His clerks were placed under the surveillance of messengers, and his wife (Elizabeth Elwin of Aylesham) was brought to town from Dover in custody. The case was carried to the court of king's bench on 31 Oct. 1722. Layer stumbled to the bar heavily fettered, and was compelled to stand although tortured by painful organic disease. The trial was opened on 21 Nov. The lord chief justice (Pratt) ordered Layer's chains to be taken off. Among the papers found in Elizabeth Mason's possession was one entitled the 'Scheme,' sworn to be in Layer's writing. It gave full instructions for the proposed insurrection. Ample proof was adduced of the intimacy which existed between the Pretender and Layer. James and his wife had consented to stand by proxies (Lords North and Grey and the Duchess of Ormonde) godfather and godmother to Layer's daughter, and the ceremony was privately performed at a china shop in Chelsea. Layer and his counsel argued in his defence; but, after a trial of eighteen hours, the jury unanimously found a verdict of guilty. Sentence was not pronounced until the 27th. Layer, again cruelly ironed, pleaded ably but vainly in arrest of judgment. He was condemned to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. He was respited from time to time in the hope of disclosures, which he resolutely declined to make. Time was also granted him to arrange his law business. He was executed at Tyburn on 17 May 1723, and met his fate with courage. There is a story that Layer's head having fallen from the top of Temple Bar, where it had been placed, was bought by a well-known nonjuring attorney named Pearce, who resold it to Dr. Richard Rawlinson, the Jacobite antiquary. Rawlinson is said to have kept the skull in his study and was buried with it in his right hand (*Nichols, Lit. Anecd.* v. 497). Layer's portrait has been engraved.

[*Life*, by a Gentleman of Norwich, 1723; *Hist. Reg., Chron. Diary* for 1722 and 1723; *Howell's State Trials*, vol. xvi.; *Cobbett's Parl. Hist.* viii. 54; *Stanhope's Hist. of England*, 2nd ed. vol. ii.; *Doran's London in the Jacobite Times*, i. 377-89, 427-31, 436-7; *Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 204; *Noble's Hist. of England*, iii. 467, where the christian name is wrongly given as Richard; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. app. iv. pp. 190-2.] G. G.

LAYFIELD, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1617), divine, was admitted scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, 18 April 1578, and became minor fellow 2 Oct. 1583, major fellow 29 April 1585, lector linguæ Græcæ in 1593, and examiner grammatices in 1599. He was probably the 'chaplain and attendant'

of George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland, during his expedition against the West Indies in 1598, and wrote 'A large relation of the Porto Ricco voiage . . . very much abbreviated,' which is printed in Purchas's 'Pilgrims,' iv. 1155, London, 1625, fol. He was appointed rector of St. Clement Danes, London, 23 March 1601, and appears to have resigned his fellowship at Trinity in 1603. In 1606 his name appears among the revisers of the Bible in the list of those divines who sat at Westminster, and revised Genesis to 2 Kings inclusive. 'Being skilled in architecture his judgment was much relied on for the fabric of the Tabernacle and Temple' (COLLIER, *Ecclesiastical History*, 1852, vii. 337). In 1610 he was created a fellow of the newly founded Chelsea College. He continued to be rector of St. Clement Danes till his death on 6 Nov. 1617.

[Information kindly supplied by Dr. W. Aldis Wright from the archives of Trinity College, Cambridge; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (ed. Bliss), i. 427 (but the suggestion that Edmund Layfield wrote the 'Porto Ricco Voyage' is not to be accepted); Cardwell's *Documentary Annals*, ii. 106; Stow's *Survey of London*.] R. B.

LAYMAN, WILLIAM (1768-1826), commander in the navy, entered the navy in 1782 on board the *Portland*, served for four years (1782-6) in the *Myrmidon* on the home station, and a year and a half (1786-8) in the *Amphion* in the West Indies. He seems then to have gone into the merchant service, and was especially employed in the East India and China trade. In the end of 1796 he was for a few months in the *Isis* in the North Sea, and in 1800 returned definitely to the navy under the patronage of Lord St. Vincent. He passed his examination on 5 June 1800, when, according to his certificate, which agrees with other indications, he was thirty-two years of age. He served for a few weeks in the *Royal George*, St. Vincent's flagship, in the blockade of Brest, and was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Formidable* with Captain Thornbrough on 12 Sept. In December, at Lord Nelson's wish, he was appointed to the *San Josef*, and in February 1801 to the *St. George*. In the battle of Copenhagen he was lent to the *Isis*, in command of a party of men sent from the *St. George*. In April 1803 he again joined Nelson's flag in the *Victory*, remaining in her when Nelson went to the Mediterranean in the *Amphion*. When the *Victory* was afterwards on her passage out she recaptured the *Ambuscade*, which had been taken by the *Bayonnaise* in 1798. Layman, with a prize crew, was sent on board to take her to Gibraltar, where she arrived with a French merchant ship which

she captured on the way. This merchantman was, in the first instance, condemned as a prize of the *Victory*, but the judgment was reversed, and having been captured by a non-commissioned ship she was eventually condemned as a droit of admiralty (NICOLAS, vi. 40).

In October 1803 Layman was appointed to command the *Weasel*, a small vessel employed for the protection of trade in the Straits of Gibraltar. In the following March the *Weasel* was lost on Cabrita Point in a fog. Mainly in consequence of the representations of the merchants of Gibraltar, warmly backed up by Nelson, Layman was nevertheless promoted to the rank of commander on 8 May 1804, and appointed a few months later to the *Raven* sloop, in which he sailed on 21 Jan. 1805, with despatches for Sir John Orde [q. v.] and Nelson. On the evening of the 28th he arrived at Orde's rendezvous off Cadiz, and, not seeing the squadron, lay to for the night, during which the ship was allowed to drift inside the Spanish squadron in the outer road of Cadiz. Layman's position thus became almost hopeless, and the next morning in trying to escape the ship was driven ashore near Fort Sta. Catalina; the men escaped to the shore with very little loss. Layman, in his report to Nelson, attributed the disaster to the neglect of the officer of the watch. Nelson had a high opinion of Layman's abilities, but not of his discretion; on a former occasion he had written: 'His tongue runs too fast; I often tell him neither to talk nor write so much,' and he now seems to have repeated the caution, warning him against making serious charges without certain proof. Layman, however, understood Nelson to advise the suppression of his account of the accident, or rather the rewriting of it, particularly omitting 'that part relative to the misbehaviour of the officer of the watch, who will be sentenced to death if the narrative, worded as it is at present, is laid before the court.' The court-martial found Layman guilty of want of care in approaching the land, and sentenced him to be severely reprimanded and to be put to the bottom of the list, with seniority 9 March 1805, the date of the trial.

Nelson afterwards wrote very strongly in Layman's favour, both to the first lord of the admiralty and to the secretary, and spoke of him in very high terms to his friend Davison (*ib.* pp. 352-5). It is probable that if Nelson had lived, or Lord Melville continued in office, Layman might have had further employment. The remainder of his life seems to have been chiefly devoted to offering suggestions to the admiralty, which, on

their part, were coldly acknowledged, and to publishing pamphlets on nautical or naval subjects.

The following are among the most important: 1. 'Outline of a Plan for the better Cultivation . . . of the British West Indies, being the original suggestion for providing an effectual substitute for the African Slave-trade . . .' (8vo, 94 pp. 1807). The 'effectual substitute' proposed is the importation of Chinese coolies; he writes, he says, from 'many years' personal observation in the East and West Indies, and in China.' 2. 'Preamble to an Exposé on Foreign Trees and Timber . . . as connected with the maritime strength and prosperity of the United Kingdom' (8vo, 1813). The copy in the British Museum (16275) has numerous marginal notes, apparently in Layman's handwriting. 3. 'The Pioneer, or Strictures on Maritime Strength and Economy' (8vo, 96 pp. 1821), in three parts: the first an interesting and sensible essay on the condition of British seamen and impressment; the second a proposed method for preserving timber from dry-rot; and the third the syllabus of a contemplated maritime history from the earliest times (including the building, plans, and navigation of the ark, with notes on the weather experienced) to the termination of the second American war. Perhaps the syllabus may be considered as indicating even then an aberration of the intellect which caused him to 'terminate his existence' in 1826.

[Naval Chronicle, vols. xxxvii. xxxviii. and xlix., contain long articles, evidently supplied by Layman himself; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. x. 323, a lengthy memoir, mainly derived from the foregoing; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq. (see index at end of vol. vii.)]

J. K. L.

LAYTON, HENRY (1622-1705), theological writer, eldest son of Francis Layton (d. 28 Aug. 1661, aged 84) of Rawdon, West Riding of Yorkshire, was born in 1622. His father was one of the masters of the jewel-house to Charles I and Charles II. In pursuance of his father's will, Layton built the chapel at Rawdon, which is a chapelry in the parish of Guiseley. He died at Rawdon on 18 Oct. 1705, aged 83. By his wife Elizabeth (d. 1702, aged 55), daughter of Sir Nicholas Yarborough, he left no issue.

According to Thoresby (*Diary*, 1830, i. 398) Layton printed many tracts against pluralities, and a valuable work on coins, 1697, 4to, dealing especially with English coins. But his title to remembrance is his anonymous authorship of a series of pamphlets, printed between 1693 and 1704, on the

question of the immortality of the soul, a doctrine which he rejected, though he believed in the second coming of our Lord and a general resurrection. His thoughts had been directed to this subject about 1684, but it was some years later before he began to write. 'In summer 1690,' he says, 'I practised my monastick discipline, reading within doors, and labouring the ground abroad . . . what I read within I ruminated without.' At Christmas he communicated his speculations to his friends in conversation; between Candlemas and the week after midsummer 1691 he had composed a treatise of fifteen sheets, which was circulated in manuscript. A year's correspondence with 'a neighbour-minister' ended in his being referred to Bentley's second Boyle lecture (4 April 1692). To this lecture Layton replied in his first published pamphlet. Bentley took no notice of it, but it was criticised five years later by a local presbyterian divine, Timothy Manlove, M.D. [q. v.], of Leeds. Another 'neighbour-minister' referred him to the 'Πνευματολογία' (1671) of John Flavel [q. v.] Layton's original treatise had now swelled to fifty sheets. He sent it to London for printing, but no publisher would undertake it. Accordingly he bade his London correspondent pack the manuscript away in a shallow box, labelling it 'The Treatise of such a man concerning the Humane Soul.' Ultimately he printed it at his own expense as 'A Search after Souls.' By 1697 he was 'captus oculis;' Manlove's criticism, published in that year, was read to him by his amanuensis, Timothy Jackson, and he issued a reply. His knowledge of contemporary affairs was limited; he supposed that John Howe [q. v.] and Matthew Sylvester were elders in Manlove's congregation. His production of pamphlets continued till the year before his death, with little advance upon his original statement of his case, his position being that soul is a function of body, a view which he defends on physiological grounds, and harmonises with scripture. The bent of his mind was not rationalistic. Speech he considers 'a miraculous gift to Adam,' whose posterity, unless taught, would be dumb. His authorship seems to have been very little known. Caleb Fleming, D.D. [q. v.], who replied to his 'Search' in 1758, thought it was the work of William Coward (1657?-1726) [q. v.] Besides his printed tracts, Layton left theological manuscripts on different topics of earlier date. Among them, no doubt, were the five large treatises of practical divinity which he mentions in 'Second Part of Search after Souls,' p. 25. His literary executor was his nephew, William

Smith, rector of Melsonby, North Riding of Yorkshire.

Layton published the following, all quarto, all anonymous, and all (except No. 7) without title-page, dates, or place of printing: 1. 'Observations upon a Sermon intituled, "A Confutation of Atheism,"' &c. [1692?], pp. 19. 2. 'A Search after Souls and Spiritual Operations in Man,' &c. [1693?] pp. 278. 3. 'A Second Part of . . . A Search after Souls,' &c. [1694?], pp. 188 (consists in part of replies to letters of 'a minister, eminent as scholar and teacher,' who on 21 Nov. 1693 advised him not to publish). 4. 'Observations upon a Short Treatise . . . by . . . Timothy Manlove, intituled, "The Immortality of the Soul,"' &c. [1697?], pp. 128. 5. 'Observations upon Mr. Wadsworth's book of the Soul's Immortality,' &c. [1699?], pp. 215 (deals with Thomas Wadsworth's 'Ἀντιψυχοθάνασις,' 1670; from p. 201 with 'The Immortality of the Humane Soul,' 1659, by Walter Charleton, M.D. [q. v.]). 6. 'An Argument concerning the Humane Souls Seperate [*sic*] Subsistance,' &c. [1699?], pp. 16 (ABBOT). 7. 'Arguments and Replies in a Dispute concerning the Nature of the Humane Soul,' &c., London, 1703, pp. 112 (no publisher; deals with letters, dated 15 Aug. and 14 Sept. 1702; Francis Blackburne (1705-1787) [q. v.], in 'Hist. View,' p. 305, identifies the writer with Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.]; the tract is evidently meant as the first of the following series). 8. 'Observations upon . . . "A Vindication of the Separate Existence of the Soul. . . ." By Mr. John Turner, lecturer of Christ Church, London,' &c. [1703?], pp. 55 (Turner had written in 1702 against Coward). 9. 'Observations upon Dr. [William] Nicholl's . . . "Conference with a Theist,"' &c. [1703?], pp. 124 (at end is 'finit. 22 Jun. 1703;' at p. 99 is a reference showing that No. 10 was written somewhat later). 10. 'Observations upon . . . "Vindiciæ Mentis," . . . 1702,' &c. [1703?], pp. 88. 11. 'Observations upon . . . "Psychologia" . . . by John Broughton, M.A. . . . 1703,' &c. [1703?], pp. 132 (at end is 'Ended the 22d of October, 1703'). 12. 'Observations upon . . . Broughton's Psychologia, Part Second,' &c. [1703?], pp. 52. 13. 'Observations upon . . . A Discourse . . . By Dr. Sherlock . . . 1704,' &c. [1704?], pp. 115. All the above except No. 6, and omitting the title-page of No. 7, were collected (not reprinted) 1706, 2 vols., as 'A Search after Souls . . . By a Lover of Truth.' Most of the copies were suppressed by Layton's executors, a few being deposited in public libraries and given to private friends. The British Museum has all the tracts except No. 6; Dr. Williams's

Library, Gordon Square, has the 1706 re-issue.

[Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodiensis* (Whitaker), 1816, p. 260; Thoresby refers to *Memoirs of Layton*, 1705 (not seen), of which there is no copy at the British Museum or in any public library at Leeds, Bradford, or Halifax; Thoresby's *Letters of Eminent Men*, 1832, ii. 193 sq. (letter from Smith of Melsonby); *Monk's Life of Bentley*, 1833, p. 46; *Ezra Abbot's Literature of the Doctrine of a Future Life*, appended to *Alger's Critical History of the Doctrine*, Philadelphia, 1864; Layton's pamphlets.] A. G.

LAYTON, RICHARD (1500?-1544), dean of York and chief agent in the suppression of the monasteries, seems to have been born about 1500. He was son of William Layton of Dalem in Cumberland, and is said to have had thirty-two brothers and sisters (*Harl. Soc. Publ.* xvi. 262). Only Cromwell's patronage, he wrote, saved him from becoming a 'basket-bearer,' but he was kinsman of Robert Aske [q. v.], leader of the northern rebellion (*Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII*, ed. Gairdner, 1537, i. 9 n.), and of George Joye, a prebendary of Ripon (*ib.* ii. 851). He was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded B.C.L. in 1522, and afterwards LL.D., and he took holy orders. According to Burnet he was in the service of Wolsey at the same time as Cromwell, who noted him 'as a dextrous and diligent man.' In 1522 Layton received the sinecure rectory of Stepney; on 9 May 1523 he became prebendary of Kentish Town; he was admitted an advocate 5 June 1531. On 4 July 1531 he seems to have been living at East Farham in Hampshire, but on 1 Sept. 1533, became dean of the collegiate church of Chester-le-Street, Durham. He was made chaplain of St. Peter's in the Tower of London 15 March 1534, but, probably because this preferment required residence, he resigned it in 1535. He was installed archdeacon of Buckinghamshire 27 Oct. 1534; but continued to live in London and had difficulties with his bishop, John Longland [q. v.]. In 1535 Layton became rector of Sedgfield in Durham, and soon afterwards rector of Brington, Northamptonshire, a clerk in chancery, and clerk to the privy council. On 1 April 1535 he had lodgings in Paternoster Row.

Meanwhile Cromwell had made trial of Layton as an agent in executing his ecclesiastical reforms. He was employed at Sion in December 1533, and he administered interrogatories to More and Fisher in 1535, but he was ambitious of more profitable employment. On 4 June 1535 he wrote to Cromwell, 'You will never know what I can do till you try me' (*Gasquet, Henry VIII*

and the *English Monasteries*, i. 258), and directly after the execution of More in July 1535 he was sent with John ap Rice [q. v.] to make a visitation of the university of Oxford. They only stayed a few weeks in July, but returned for a few days in September, and effected vast changes in the order of studies and discipline of the university, founding new lecturerships and noting down such non-resident clergymen as they thought were better at their parsonages than in Oxford (cf. FROUDE, ii. 310-15, corrected by DIXON, *Hist. of the Church of England*, i. 303, 304, 304 n.) They were especially favourable to the new learning. 'We have sett Dunce [Duns Scotus] in Bocardo,' he informed Cromwell, 'and have utterly banished hym Oxforde for ever, with all his blinde glosses, and is now made a comon servant to evere man, faste nailed up upon postes in all comon howses of easement: id quod oculis meis vidi' (WRIGHT, *Three Chapters of Suppression Letters*, Camd. Soc., p. 71).

On 1 Aug. 1535 Layton and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Legh [q. v.] began visiting monasteries at Evesham, and thence passed to Bath (7 Aug.) and the west. At first Legh saw ground to complain of his colleague's leniency. But Layton grew stricter as the work progressed, and saw clearly how pressure could be put upon the houses by a firm administration of the oaths of the royal supremacy. He passed to Bruton, Glastonbury, and Bristol, back to Oxford (12 Sept.) On 28 Sept. 1535 he was at Waverley in Sussex, whence he proceeded to Chichester, Arundel, Lewes, and Battle, and entering Kent, reached Allington on 1 Oct. On 23 Oct. he was at Canterbury, and was nearly burnt to death in a fire at St. Augustine's monastery. After returning to his lodgings in Paternoster Row, he was ordered, at his own request, to visit the northern houses. On the way he visited monasteries in Bedfordshire, Northamptonshire, and Leicestershire. Confessions of every kind of iniquity were extorted, and Layton acquired openly, and apparently with the consent of his superiors, no small profits for himself. On 22 Dec. 1535 he met Legh at Lichfield, reached York 11 Jan., and proceeded to the visitation of the Yorkshire houses. Layton afterwards traversed Northumberland, and came back to London by way of Chester. The report of Layton and his companions, submitted with others of a like kind to the parliament which met 4 Feb. 1536, sealed the fate of the smaller houses. John Dakyn, rector of Kirkby Ravensworth, alleged, after the northern rising, that he was in danger of death at the hands of the populace for entertaining Layton and Legh;

and the punishment of Layton was one of the demands of the pilgrims of grace.

In May 1536 Layton took part in the trial of Anne Boleyn; through the autumn he was busy assisting in the repression of the northern rebels; and when the rising was over he was a commissioner to hear confessions. From December 1536 till the end of April 1537 he sat to try the prisoners. On 24 March 1537 he and Starkey received a summons from the king to confer with the bishops on the morrow (Palm Sunday) 'de sanctis invocandis, de purgatorio, de celibatu sacerdotum, et de satisfactione.' Layton in 1537 was a commissioner to take surrenders of abbeys, and the work occupied him in the east and south of England during the year (cf. DIXON, *Hist. of Church of England*, ii. 24). In the winter of 1539-40 he dissolved various abbeys in the north.

Always anxious for increased preferment, Layton on 19 July 1537 begged Wriothesley to recommend him for the registrarship of the Garter. On 21 July 1537 he was collated to the rectory of Harrow-on-the-Hill, where he amused himself, when not employed elsewhere, with hawking and growing pears, and was able to offer Cromwell a dozen beds in his parsonage. In 1538 he became a master in chancery.

The statement that in February 1538-9 Layton was arrested in the Low Countries for conniving at the escape of one Henry Phillips (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 535) is difficult to reconcile with his appointments on 20 June 1539 to the prebend of Ulleskelf at York, and on 23 July 1539 to the deanery of York. At York he showed his reforming zeal by destroying the silver shrine of St. William. With Pollard and Moyle he conducted the examination of the abbot of Glastonbury in September 1539, and in the same year he interceded for the continuance of the sanctuary at Bewley (FROUDE, iii. 228). In 1540 he was one of the divines appointed to examine into the validity of the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves.

Some time in 1543 he was employed in unravelling the conspiracy against Cranmer, and in the same year was appointed to succeed Paget as English ambassador at Paris. The expectation of war with France, however, led to his transference to Brussels, where he arrived 10 Dec. 1543. While at Ghent in February 1543-4 his health began to fail. At the close of May 1544 the king learned from Paget that his life was threatened by 'the worst kynde of a dropsye' (*State Papers*, ix. 681). He died at Brussels some time in June 1544. After his death it was found that he had pawned plate belonging to the chapter

at York, and the chapter had to redeem it. Many of Layton's letters are extant in the 'Cromwell Correspondence' in the Record Office and the Cotton MSS. All are lively and readable; they breathe throughout the spirit of loyalty to the throne characteristic of the Tudor period, but fully display the heartless and unscrupulous character of the writer (cf. FROUDE, *Hist.* ii. 810, for a more favourable estimate of Layton).

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.*; Dixon's *Hist. of the Church of England*; Gasquet's *Henry VIII and the English Monasteries*; *Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, ed. Gairdner; *State Papers Hen. VIII*; *Three Chaps. of Suppression Letters* (Camden Soc.), ed. Wright; *Fuller's Church History*; *Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation*; *Speed's Hist.*; *Le Neve's Fasti*; *Strype's Annals*; *Froude's Hist. of Engl.*; *Narratives of the Reformation* (Camden Soc.), ed. Nichols; *Wood's Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, Pref.; *Cotton MS. Cleop. E. iv.*]

W. A. J. A.

LEA. [See LEE, LECH, LEIGH, and LRY.]

LEACH. [See also LEECH.]

LEACH, JAMES (1762-1798), musical composer, was born at Wardle, Rochdale, Lancashire, in 1762. He became a handloom weaver, but having studied music in his leisure hours, ultimately devoted himself entirely to the art. He early attained proficiency as a player, and was made a member of the king's band. He gained some distinction both as a teacher and choir-leader, and as a counter-tenor singer took a prominent part in the Westminster Abbey and other musical festivals. He removed about 1795 to Salford, where he died from the effects of a stage-coach accident on 8 Feb. 1798. He was buried in the cemetery of Union Street Wesleyan Chapel, Rochdale, where his grave is marked by a stone on which is cut his short-metre tune 'Egypt,' in G minor.

It is as a composer of psalmody that Leach is remembered. He published 'A New Sett of Hymns and Psalm Tunes,' &c. (London, 1789), containing twenty-two hymn-tunes and two long pieces, with instrumental accompaniment. This was followed by a 'Second Sett of Hymn and Psalm Tunes' (London, n.d., 1794?), which contains forty-eight tunes and three longer compositions. To an edition of the latter published after his death an advertisement is appended dated 'Manchester, 1798,' soliciting subscriptions towards publishing sundry manuscript anthems, &c., for the benefit of his family. Later impressions of both 'Setts' were printed from the original plates, but without the prefaces. A reprint, under the title

of 'Leach's Psalmody,' edited by Newbigging and Butterworth, was issued in 1884 (London, 4to), with a sketch of his life. His tunes were mostly of the florid class popular in his day. They irritate the modern ear because of their erratic rhythmic form. At one time they were widely used both here and in America. Many of them were printed in American collections, notably in 'The David Companion, or the Methodist Standard' (Baltimore, 1810), which contains forty-eight of his pieces. Besides his tunes, Leach's published works include some anthems, and trios for two violins and a bass-viol.

[Life prefixed to edition of his Psalmody as above; *Parr's Church of England Psalmody*; *Grove's Dict. of Music*, ii. 108, iv. 898; *Brown's Dict. of Musicians*; *Musical Times*, April 1878, p. 226.]

J. C. H.

LEACH, SIR JOHN (1760-1834), master of the rolls, son of Richard Leach, a copper-smith of Bedford, was born in that town on 28 Aug. 1760. After leaving the Bedford grammar school he became a pupil of Sir Robert Taylor the architect. While in his office he is said to have made the working drawings for the erection of Stone Buildings, which are still preserved at Lincoln's Inn (SPILSBURY, *Lincoln's Inn*, 1873, p. 94), and to have designed Howletts, in the parish of Bokesbourne, Kent (FOSS, ix. 92). On the recommendation of his old fellow-pupil, Samuel Pepys Cockerell [q. v.], and other friends, Leach abandoned architecture for the law, and was admitted a student of the Middle Temple on 26 Jan. 1785. Having diligently applied himself to the study of conveyancing and equity drafting in the chambers of William Alexander, who afterwards became lord chief baron, he was called to the bar in Hilary term 1790, and joined the home circuit and Surrey sessions. In 1792 he was engaged as counsel in the Seaford election petition, and in 1795 was elected recorder of that Cinque port. Having previously purchased the Pelham interest, he unsuccessfully contested the constituency against Charles Rose Ellis (afterwards Lord Seaford) [q. v.] and Ellis's cousin, George Ellis [q. v.], at the general election in May 1796. In 1800 Leach gave up all common law work, and confined himself to the equity courts, where his able pleadings and terse style of speaking secured him an extensive business. At a by-election in July 1806 he was returned for Seaford, but owing to the prorogation did not take his seat in that parliament. He was again returned at the general election in the following October, and

continued to represent Seaford until his retirement from parliamentary life in 1816. In Hilary term 1807 Leach was made a king's counsel, and was subsequently elected a benchman of the Middle Temple. Leach spoke but rarely in the House of Commons. In March 1809 he defended the conduct of the Duke of York (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xiii. 289-99), and on 31 Dec. 1810 supported William Lamb's amendment to the first regency resolution (*ib.* xviii. 532-45). In 1811 he carried through the House of Commons the Foreign Ministers' Pension Bill (51 Geo. III, c. 21). On 15 Feb. 1813 he strongly protested against the bill for the creation of a vice-chancellor, the effect of which he maintained would be to make the lord chancellor a political rather than a judicial character (*ib.* xxiv. 519-81, 534); and on 31 May 1815 he strenuously opposed Lord Althorp's motion for an inquiry into the expenditure of 100,000*l.* granted by parliament for the outfit of the prince regent (*ib.* xxxi. 548-9).

Early in February 1816 Leach vacated his seat in the House of Commons by accepting the Chiltern Hundreds, and was immediately afterwards appointed by the prince regent chancellor of the Duchy of Cornwall. In August 1817 he became chief justice of Chester, in succession to Sir William Garrow. Resigning these posts, he succeeded Sir Thomas Plumer as vice-chancellor of England in January 1818, and having been sworn a member of the privy council on 30 Dec. 1817, was knighted in the following month. Upon Copley becoming lord chancellor Leach was appointed master of the rolls (3 May 1827), and, by a commission dated 5 May 1827, was made deputy-speaker of the House of Lords (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lix. 278). By an act of parliament passed in August 1833 (3 and 4 William IV, c. 41) Leach became, by virtue of his office as master of the rolls, a member of the judicial committee of the privy council. He died at Simpson's Hotel in Edinburgh on 14 Sept. 1834, aged 74, and was buried on the 20th of the same month in William Adam's mausoleum in Greyfriars churchyard (JAMES BROWN, *Epitaphs in Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh*, 1867, pp. 200-1).

According to Romilly, Leach had 'great facility of apprehension, considerable powers of argumentation, and remarkably clear and perspicuous elocution,' but was extremely wanting in knowledge as a lawyer, and in judgment was 'more deficient than any man possessed of so clear an understanding that I ever met with' (*Memoirs*, iii. 216-17). Leach got through his cases with remarkable speed. The chancery court under Lord

Eldon was called the Court of Oyer sans Terminer, and the vice-chancellor's the Court of Terminer sans Oyer. Leach's decisions were lucid and brief, but as he often decided on his own judgment in preference to that of his predecessors, they were not unfrequently overruled. They will be found in the 'Reports' of Buck, Glyn and Jameson, Maddock (vols. iii-vi.), Montagu and Macarthur (i. 1-8), Mylne and Keen, Russell, Russell and Mylne, Simons (i. 1-291), Simons and Stuart and of Tamlyn.

Leach's irritable temper and dictatorial demeanour on the bench brought him into constant collision with members of the bar. A deputation from the most distinguished counsel of his court is said to have done some good by a formal remonstrance (*Legal Observer*, viii. 452). During his vice-chancellorship his salary was raised to 6,000*l.*, and that of the master of the rolls to 7,000*l.* a year (6 Geo. IV, c. 84, sec. 2). While he was master of the rolls the customary evening sittings of the court were abandoned, and on 22 June 1829 the practice of sitting in the daytime was commenced (TAMLYN, *Reports*, 1831, i. p. xiii). Though Leach was professedly a whig when he entered parliament, he adopted the politics of the regent, whose confidential adviser he had become. At his instigation the Milan commission was instituted in 1818 to investigate the conduct of the princess, but he did not, as it was sometimes asserted, prosecute the inquiry himself (TWISS, *Life of Lord Eldon*, 1844, ii. 400-2). He was strongly in favour of a divorce, and in April 1820 is said to have tried 'to root out the ministry' by telling the king that his ministers were not standing by him in the matter (*Life of William Wilberforce*, 1839, v. 54; see also CROKER'S *Correspondence and Diaries*, 1884, i. 100-1, and LORD COLCHESTER'S *Diary*, 1861, iii. 115). Leach appears to have aspired to the woolsack more than once, and in November 1830 was 'exceedingly disappointed' at Brougham's appointment (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. 1874, ii. 68). In private life he is said to have been amiable and courteous. His manners were finical and affected. Ambitious 'of being thought to unite the character of a fine gentleman to that of a great lawyer,' he shunned the society of his own profession, and 'was in constant attendance at the opera and at the gayest assemblies' (ROMILLY, iii. 217). Leach was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford on 5 July 1810. He was never married. His nephew, Richard Howell Leach, a son of his youngest brother, Thomas Leach, was the senior chancery registrar from 1868 to 1882, and

died on 4 Aug. 1883. A portrait of Leach was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 222), and there is a fine mezzotint of him by Dawe after Penny (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 273). Some of Leach's equity pleadings, signed 'J.L.', were printed in F. M. Van Heythuysen's 'Equity Draftsman' (London, 1816, 8vo). His speech of 31 Dec. 1810 on the regency resolutions was published in 1811 (London, 8vo, second edition).

[*Foss's Judges of England*, 1864, ix. 60, 92-5; *Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, 1840, iii. 215-217, 326-6; *Raikes's Journal*, 1856, i. 279; *Lord Brougham's Contributions to the Edinburgh Review*, 1856, i. 368, 477-83; *Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, 1857, viii. 272, ix. 377-9, x. 22, 235, 304; *Horsfield's History of Sussex*, 1835, vol. ii. App. pp. 70-1; *Gent. Mag.* 1834, new ser. ii. 647-50; *Annual Register*, 1834, App. to Chron. p. 239; *Legal Observer*, 4 Oct. 1834; *Law Magazine*, xii. 427-34; *Scotsman*, 17 Sept. 1834; *Law and Lawyers*, 1840, ii. 88-92; *Georgian Era*, 1833, ii. 341-2; *H. S. Smith's Parliaments of England*, pt. iii. pp. 80-1; *Wilson's Biog. Index to the present House of Commons*, 1808, pp. 531-2; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 224, 237, 252, 267; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1883, iii. 828; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 538, x. 18, 70, 253, 5th ser. vi. 147, 214, 237, 273, 414, 478, 516.]

G. F. R. B.

LEACH, THOMAS (1746-1818), legal writer, born in 1746, was called to the bar from the Middle Temple. In 1790 he was appointed police magistrate at Hatton Garden, and was also chairman of the county court of requests in Fulwood's Rents, Holborn. He was an able lawyer, but ill-health made him irritable. He sent in his resignation in November 1818, and died unmarried on 31 Dec. following.

He published: 1. 'Considerations on the matter of Libel, suggested by Mr. Fox's Notice in Parliament of an intended Motion on that subject,' 8vo, London, 1791. 2. 'Reports of Sir George Croke,' 4th edit. 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1790-2. 3. 'Modern Reports, or Select Cases adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench, Chancery, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, from the Restoration of Charles II to the 28th of George II,' 5th edit. 12 vols. 8vo, London, 1793-6. 4. 'Sir B. Shower's Reports of Cases adjudged in the Court of King's Bench during the reigns of Charles I, James II, and William III,' 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1794 (3rd edit. 1836). 5. 'Hawkins's Pleas of the Crown, 7th edit., digested under proper heads,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1795. 6. 'Cases in Crown Law determined by the Twelve Judges, by the Court of King's

Bench, and by Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, and General Gaol Delivery, 1730-1815,' London, 1789, 1792, 1800, and in 2 vols. 8vo, 1815.

Leach was for some years editor of the 'Whitehall Evening Post.' His portrait has been engraved by Audinet.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1818, pt. ii. p. 647; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits.*]

G. G.

LEACH, WILLIAM ELFORD (1790-1836), naturalist, born at Plymouth in 1790, after studying medicine under Abernethy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, proceeded to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1812. Abandoning his profession shortly after taking his degree to devote himself to natural history, he was in 1813 appointed assistant librarian, and had risen by 1821 to be assistant keeper of the natural history department in the British Museum. In 1815 he published the first part of his excellent history of British crustacea, which was never completed. Meanwhile he laboured at the British Museum with great zeal. The introduction of the natural system of arrangement in conchology and entomology, on the lines of Latreille and Cuvier, as opposed to the artificial system of Linnaeus, was mainly due to his initiative. Though he made many new discoveries among the various classes of vertebrates, especially birds, it was in entomology and malacology that his labours bore the most fruit, his knowledge of crustacea being superior to that of any other naturalist of his time. His arrangement was, it is true, far from faultless, and was superseded by that of Henri Milne-Edwards, in his 'Histoire Naturelle des Crustacés,' 1834; but the French naturalist gave high praise to Leach as the one of his predecessors to whom subsequent investigators in the same field would always owe the highest obligation. Unfortunately Leach's studies injured his health, and his brain becoming affected he was compelled in 1821 to retire from his post at the museum. For the last few years of his life he resided with his sister in Italy, resumed to some extent his favourite occupations, and wrote letters of interest on scientific subjects to his friends in France and in England. He died suddenly of cholera on 25 Aug. 1836, at the Palazzo St. Sebastiano, near Tortona.

'Few men,' says Dr. Boot, in the 'Anniversary Notice of Members of the Linnæan Society,' 1837, 'have ever devoted themselves to zoology with greater zeal than Dr. Leach, or attained at an early period of life a higher reputation at home and abroad as a profound

naturalist.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1817, and was also a member of the Linnean and of numerous other learned societies in England, France, and America.

Leach's works are: 1. 'The Zoological Miscellany, being Descriptions of new or interesting Animals.' Illustrated with excellent plates, drawn and coloured by R. P. Nodder, London, 1814-17, 3 vols. 8vo. A supplement to Shaw and Nodder's 'Naturalist's Miscellany.' 'The copies,' says Lowndes, 'vary very much in the quality of colouring.' 2. 'Malacostraca Podophthalma Britannia, or a Monograph on the British Crabs, Lobsters, Prawns, and other Crustacea with pedunculated eyes,' with plates by J. Sowerby, Nos. 1 to 17, London, 1815-16, 4to. 3. 'Systematic Catalogue of the Specimens of the indigenous Mammalia and Birds that are preserved in the British Museum, with the Localities and Authors, to which is added a list of the described species that are wanting to complete the collection of British Mammalia and Birds,' 1816, 4to. Originally an official publication, this work was reprinted for the Willoughby Society in 1882. 4. 'A Synopsis of the Mollusca of Great Britain, arranged according to their natural affinities and anatomical structure.' Dedicated to Savigny, Cuvier and Poli, and edited posthumously by J. E. Gray in 1852, 8vo. Though not published until the last-mentioned date, pp. 1-116 and the plates were in type, and some copies were circulated as early as 1820, a circumstance which gives validity to Leach's names.

Leach also described the animals taken by Cranch in the expedition of Captain Tuckey to the Congo, and was the author of articles on crustacea in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' in addition to numerous papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Zoological Journal,' 'Dictionnaire des Sciences Naturelles,' &c. Thirty-one papers are placed to his credit in the 'Royal Society Catalogue,' while between 1810 and 1820 he contributed to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' seven papers; three on insects; a general arrangement of the crustacea, myriapoda, and arachnides, a very laborious work; two descriptive of ten new genera of bats, one of three new species of Glareola. There are several of his letters in autograph in the British Museum Library (Add. MSS. 32166 f. 108, 32441 ff. 7, 51).

[London and Edinburgh Philosophical Mag. July 1837; Neville Wood's Naturalist, ii. 284; Milne-Edwards's Histoire Naturelle des Crustacés, Introduction, xxiii-v; Thomas's Universal Dict. of Biog. iii. 1386; Imperial Dict. of Biog.; Maunde's Biog. Treas. Suppl. p. 678; Larousse's

Dict. Univ.; notes kindly supplied by R. B. Woodward, esq., of the Natural History Museum.] T. S.

LEAD or LEADE, MRS. JANE (1623-1704), mystic, was daughter of Schildknap Ward, who belonged to a good Norfolk family (JAEGER). She was educated like other girls, but is said to have heard at a very early age a miraculous voice amidst the Christmas gaieties at her father's house, and thenceforth devoted herself to a religious life. All attempts on the part of her family to divert her mind from its serious bent failed. At twenty-one she married her kinsman, William Lead, who was six years her senior. He died not long after, leaving one daughter, Barbara. Mrs. Lead appears to have lived after her husband's death in the greatest seclusion in London.

Her early tendency to mysticism was increased by a study of the works of Jacob Boehm, in the English translations of 1645-1661. She was deeply impressed by his mystic revelations, and experienced almost nightly prophetic visions, which she recorded from April 1670 in her spiritual diary, entitled 'A Fountain of Gardens.' Mrs. Lead probably made the acquaintance of Dr. John Pordage [q. v.] about 1670, and published in 1681 and 1683 respectively two books, 'The Heavenly Cloud,' a treatise on death and resurrection, by some considered her best work, and 'The Revelation of Revelations,' an account of her visions. It appears from the title-page of the latter that she was then living 'in Bartholomew Close.' At the time her books attracted little notice, but about 1693 one of them reached Holland, and was translated into Dutch and German by Fischer of Rotterdam, who commenced a correspondence with the author. Mrs. Lead's reputation in Holland was at once established, and Francis Lee [q. v.], a young Oxford scholar, returning through Holland from his travels, was commissioned to seek her out in England, and obtain further writings.

Lee made her acquaintance, and, soon convinced of her piety, was adopted by her as her son and adviser. She became blind, and all her correspondence passed through Lee's hands. In obedience to what was alleged to be a divine order (WALTON, *Law*, pp. 226-7), Lee married her daughter, then a widow (Mrs. Walton), wrote many works from Mrs. Lead's dictation, and edited them, with prefaces of his own, and some occasional verses by Richard Roach [q. v.] An influential body of theosophists calling themselves Philadelphians gathered around Lee and the prophetess in London, and many members were to be found in Holland and Germany. In

1696 Mrs. Lead printed a 'Message to the Philadelphian Society whithersoever dispersed over the whole Earth.' In the following year her disciples drew up a constitution, held meetings at Westmoreland House (*Lambeth MSS.*), and promised to publish quarterly 'Transactions,' of which only one volume appeared.

In her latter days Mrs. Lead suffered much from poverty and from the jealousies of some of her disciples under the leadership of Gichtel; but a German sympathiser, Baron Kniphausen, allowed her four hundred gulden a year, and she was admitted into one of the almshouses of the Lady Mico at Stepney. In 1702 she published her own 'Funeral Testimony,' and after Easter 1704 she had only brief intervals of consciousness. She died on 19 Aug. 1704, 'in the 81st year of her age, and 65th of her vocation to the inward life.' She was buried on the 22nd in Bunhill Fields, the funeral address being delivered by Roach. A month later, Lee, her faithful attendant to the last, to whose ability she owed much of her popular influence, wrote many epistles to the Countess Kniphausen and others in France and Germany describing her death, and 'The Last Hours of Jane Lead, by an Eye and Ear Witness,' which was at once translated into German. The original does not appear to exist, but a manuscript copy, retranslated from the German, is in the Walton Library (now preserved in Dr. Williams's Library), together with some English translations of Lee's Latin letters, by Canon R. C. Jenkins.

Mrs. Lead's writings were eagerly purchased and read, and are now very rare. Her language is ungrammatical, her style involved, and her imagery fanciful and strained. The titles are: 1. 'The Heavenly Cloud now breaking. The Lord Christ's Ascension-Ladder sent down,' London, 1681. 2. 'The Revelation of Revelations,' &c., London, 1683. 3. 'The Enochian Walks with God, found out by a Spirituall Traveller, whose Face towards Mount Sion above was set. With an Experimental Account of what was known, seen, and met withal there,' London, 1694. 4. 'The Laws of Paradise given forth by Wisdom to a Translated Spirit,' 1695. 5. 'The Wonders of God's Creation manifested in the variety of Eight Worlds, as they were made known experimentally unto the Author,' London, 1695. 6. 'A Message to the Philadelphian Society whithersoever dispersed over the whole Earth,' London, 1696. 7. 'The Tree of Faith, or the Tree of Life springing up in the Paradise of God, from which all the Wonders of the New Creation must proceed,' 1696. 8. 'The Ark of Faith, a supplement to the Tree of

Faith,' 1696. 9. 'A Fountain of Gardens watered by the Rivers of Divine Pleasure, and springing up in all the variety of Spiritual Plants, blown up by the Pure Breath into a Paradise, sending forth their Sweet Savours and Strong Odours, for Soul Refreshing,' 4 vols., London, 1696-1701; reprinted four times. 10. 'A Revelation of the Everlasting Gospel Message,' 1697. 11. 'The Ascent to the Mount of Vision,' n.d. [1698]. 12. 'The Signs of the Times: forerunning the Kingdom of Christ, and evidencing when it is to come,' 1699. 13. 'The Wars of David and the Peaceable Reign of Solomon . . . containing: 1. An Alarm to the Holy Warriors to Fight the Battles of the Lamb. 2. The Glory of Sharon in the Renovation of Nature, introducing the Kingdom of Christ,' with a preface containing autobiographical remarks, 1700. 14. 'A Second and a Third Message to the Philadelphian Society.' 15. 'A Living Funeral Testimony, or Death overcome and drowned in the Life of Christ,' 1702. 16. 'The First Resurrection in Christ,' dictated shortly before her death, and published almost immediately in Amsterdam. She intended to call it 'The Royal Stamp' (see *Lee's Letters* in the Walton Library).

[Walton's Materials for Biog. of Law, printed privately, 1854 (with manuscript notes; the fullest are in the copy in the Walton Library, now preserved in Dr. Williams's Library); *Lee's Letters and Last Hours*, Walton MSS.; Jaeger's Hist. Eccles. ii. pt. ii. 90-117, Hamburg, 1717, gives the date of her birth wrongly; Trans. of the Phil. Soc. 1697; Rawlinson MS. D. 833; information from Canon Jenkins, and his art. in Brit. Quart. Rev. July 1873, pp. 181-7; Gichtel's Theosophia Practica, Leyden, 1722; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 529.] C. F. S.

LEADBEATER, MARY (1758-1826), authoress, daughter of Richard Shackleton (1726-1792) by his second wife, Elizabeth Carleton, and granddaughter of Abraham Shackleton [q. v.], Burke's schoolmaster, was born at Ballitore, county Kildare, in December 1758. Her parents were quakers. She was thoroughly educated, and her literary studies were aided by Aldborough Wrightson, a man of great ability who had been educated at Ballitore school and had returned to die there. In 1784 she travelled to London with her father and paid several visits to Burke's town house, where she met Sir J. Reynolds and George Crabbe. She also went to Beaconsfield, and on her return wrote a poem in praise of the place and its owner, which was acknowledged by Burke, 13 Dec. 1784, in a long and eulogistic letter (printed in *Annals of Ballitore*, p. 145). On her way home she visited at Selby, Yorkshire, some primitive

quakers whom she described in her journal. In 1791 she married William Leadbeater, a former pupil of her father, and they resided in Ballitore. Leadbeater, who traced his descent from the Huguenot family of Le Batre, was a small farmer and landowner, and his wife kept the village post office. On her father's death Mrs. Leadbeater received a tender letter of consolation from Burke (*ib.* p. 200). She had from time to time written poems, and in 1794 published anonymously in Dublin 'Extracts and Original Anecdotes for the Improvement of Youth,' which begins with 'some account of the society of the people called Quakers,' contains several poems on secular subjects, and concludes with 'divine odes.' She was in Carlow on Christmas day 1798 when the news arrived that the French fleet had been seen off Bantry, and she describes the march out of the troops. On 23 May 1797 Burke wrote one of his last letters to her (*ib.* p. 218). Ballitore was occupied in 1798 first by yeomen and soldiers and then by the insurgents. It was sacked, and she and her husband narrowly escaped death. She thought her food tasted of blood and used to have horrible dreams of massacre. In 1808 she published 'Poems' with a metrical version of her husband's prose translation of Maffieus Vegio's 'Thirteenth Book of the Æneid.' The poems are sixty-seven in number; six are on subjects relating to Burke, one in praise of the spa of Ballitore, and the remainder on domestic and local subjects. She next published in 1811 'Cottage Dialogues among the Irish Peasantry,' of which four editions, with some alterations and additions, had appeared by 1813. The dialogues are on such subjects as dress, a wake, going to the fair, a spinning match, cow-pock, cookery, and matrimony. William P. Le Fanu (1774-1817) had suggested the design, and the object was to diffuse information among the peasantry. In 1813 she tried to instruct the rich on a similar plan in 'The Landlord's Friend,' intended as a sequel to 'Cottage Dialogues,' in which persons of quality are made to discourse on such topics as beggars, spinning-wheels, and Sunday in the village. 'Tales for Cottagers,' which she brought out in 1814 in conjunction with Elizabeth Shackleton, is a return to the original design. The tales illustrate perseverance, temper, economy, and are followed by a curious moral play, 'Honesty is the best policy.' In 1822 she concluded this series by 'Cottage Biography, being a Collection of Lives of the Irish Peasantry.' The lives are those of real persons, and contain some interesting passages, especially in the life of James Dunn, a pilgrim to Loch Derg. Many

traits of Irish country life appear in these books, and they preserve several of the idioms of the English-speaking inhabitants of the Pale. 'Memoirs and Letters of Richard and Elizabeth Shackleton . . . compiled by their Daughter,' was also issued in 1822 (new edit. 1849, ed. Lydia Ann Barclay). Her 'Biographical Notices of Members of the Society of Friends who were resident in Ireland' appeared in 1823, and is a summary of their spiritual lives, with a scanty narrative of events. Her last work was 'The Pedlars, a Tale,' published in 1824.

Besides receiving letters from Burke, Mrs. Leadbeater corresponded with, among others, Maria Edgeworth, George Crabbe, and Mrs. Melusina Trench, and from the age of eleven kept a private journal. She died at Ballitore 27 June 1826, and was buried in the quaker burial-ground there. She had several children, and one of her daughters, Mrs. Fisher, was the intimate friend of the poet and novelist, Gerald Griffin [q. v.]

Mrs. Leadbeater's best work, the 'Annals of Ballitore,' was not printed till 1862, when it was brought out with the general title of 'The Leadbeater Papers' (2 vols.) by Richard Davis Webb, a learned and patriotic printer, eager to preserve every truthful illustration of Irish life. It tells of the inhabitants and events of Ballitore from 1766 to 1823, and few books give a better idea of the character and feelings of Irish cottagers, of the premonitory signs of the rebellion of 1798, and of the horrors of the outbreak itself. The second volume includes unpublished letters of Burke and the correspondence with Mrs. Richard Trench and with Crabbe.

[Works; Memoir of Mary Leadbeater, prefixed to the Leadbeater Papers, 2 vols. 2nd ed. London, 1862; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books; A. Webb's Comp. of Irish Biog.; Memoirs of Mrs. Trench; information received at Ballitore.] N. M.

LEADBETTER, CHARLES (fl. 1728), astronomer, was for many years a gauger in the royal excise, and afterwards taught mathematics, navigation, and astronomy at the 'Hand and Pen' in Cock Lane, London. Although stated to have died in November 1744 (*London Mag.* xiii. 569), there is evidence from the successive editions of his works that he was alive as late as 1769. He wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of Eclipses,' London, 1727. 2. 'Astronomy, or the True System of the Planets demonstrated,' 1727. 3. 'A Compleat System of Astronomy,' 1728; 2nd edit. 1742; the second volume containing new tables of the planetary motions. He gave in this work perhaps the earliest demonstration of a well-known property of stereographic projection. 4. 'Astronomy of the

Satellites of the Earth, Jupiter, and Saturn, grounded upon Newton's Theory of the Earth's Satellite; also New Tables of the Motions of the Satellites of Jupiter and Saturn,' 1729. 5. 'Uranoscopia, or the Contemplation of the Heavens,' 1735. 6. 'Mechanick Dialling,' 1737, adapted to new style in editions of 1756 and 1769. 7. 'The Royal Gauger,' 1739; 4th edit. 1756. 8. 'The Young Mathematician's Companion,' 1739; 2nd edit. 1748. Leadbetter was one of the first commentators on Newton, and his writings were useful in their time.

[Delambre's *Hist. de l'Astronomie au XVIII^e Siècle*, p. 87; Mädler's *Geschichte der Himmelskunde*, ii. 531; Lalande's *Astronomie*, ii. 222; Lalande's *Bibl. Astr.*; Weidler's *Bibl. Astr.*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*]

A. M. C.

LEAHY, ARTHUR (1830-1878), colonel royal engineers, seventh son of John Leahy, esq., J.P., of South Hill, Killarney, was born 6 Aug. 1830, and educated at Corpus Christi Hall, Maidstone, and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He obtained a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 27 June 1848, and, after completing his military studies at Chatham, was quartered in Ireland until 1853, and after that at Corfu.

On the outbreak of the war with Russia in 1854, he joined the army at Varna and proceeded with it to the Crimea. He was present at the battles of Alma and Inkerman. During the early part of the siege he was acting adjutant, and in charge of the engineer park of the left attack under Major (now General Sir) Frederick Chapman. In managing the park and the engineer transport train he first had an opportunity of showing his characteristic energy and industry. As the winter set in Leahy was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general for the royal engineers. In the 'Journal of the Siege Operations,' published by authority, Leahy is credited with invaluable services in providing for the comfort and proper maintenance of the engineer troops. He received the Crimean war medal with three clasps, the Sardinian medal, the Turkish war medal and the 5th class of the Medjidie.

From the Crimea he returned to Corfu in 1856, and became a second captain on 2 Dec. 1857. His brevet majority for service in the Crimea, which he received some time after, was antedated 3 Dec. 1857. He returned home early in 1858, was stationed for a short time at Woolwich, and in June was appointed to the staff of the inspector-general of fortifications at the war office. In 1864 he became assistant-director of works in the

fortification branch of the war office. When he went to the war office the defence of the home arsenals and dockyards had become a matter of urgency, and the defence loan, the result of the royal commission on the defences of the United Kingdom of 1859, provided the necessary funds. The work thrown upon the fortification branch was enormous, and Leahy's share of it large. In addition to his regular work, he was a member of many committees, and in 1870 was secretary of that presided over by Lord Lansdowne on the employment of officers of royal engineers in the civil departments of the state.

Leahy was employed at the Paris Exhibition of 1867, and made three able reports, which were published, on military hospitals and barrack buildings, on field hospital equipment, and on military telegraphy and signalling. He became a brevet lieutenant-colonel on 29 Nov. 1868. In July 1871 he was appointed instructor of field works at the School of Military Engineering at Chatham, and owing to his efforts the instruction in field-works and kindred subjects was made available not only for the whole regular army but also for the militia and volunteers. It was also due to his initiative that classes for pioneer sergeants of infantry were introduced, and he himself prepared the official manual for their instruction. He took considerable interest in the field park and its workshops, and brought them into a high state of efficiency. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel 10 Dec. 1873, and in March 1876 was sent to Gibraltar as second in command of the royal engineers. He was promoted brevet-colonel 1 Oct. 1877. The following year he was attacked by Rock fever, was taken home, and died on 13 July 1878 at Netley Hospital, Southampton. Leahy was twice married, first in 1857 to Miss Tabuteau, by whom he had two children; and secondly to Miss E. J. Poynter, by whom he had five children. He was the author of a pamphlet on army reorganisation, 1868, 8vo.

[Corps Records; Royal Engineers Journal, vol. ix.]

R. H. V.

LEAHY, EDWARD DANIEL (1797-1875), portrait and subject painter, was born in London, doubtless of Irish parentage, in 1797. In 1820 he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait of Mrs. Yates in the character of Meg Merrilies, and became a frequent exhibitor, both there and at the British Institution, of portraits and historical subjects. The Duke of Sussex and the Marquis of Bristol sat to him, and his sitters included, among other prominent Irishmen, the Earl of Rosse, R. L. Sheil, M.P., Sir M. Tierney,

M.D., William Cumming, president of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and Father Mathew, the 'Apostle of Temperance.' His subject-pictures included 'Battle of the Nile' and 'Trafalgar,' 1825; 'Mary Stuart's Farewell to France,' 1826 (engraved); 'Jacques and the Wounded Stag,' 1830; 'Escape of Mary Queen of Scots from Loch Leven Castle,' 1837 (painted for Lord Egremont), 'Lady Jane Grey summoned to Execution,' 1844. Between 1837 and 1843 Leahy resided in Italy, and in Rome painted a portrait of John Gibson, R.A. After his return he exhibited a few Italian subjects, and appeared at the Academy for the last time in 1853. He died at Brighton on 9 Feb. 1875. Leahy's portrait of Father Mathew, painted at Cork in 1846, is now in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy and British Institution Catalogues; National Portrait Gallery Cat.] F. M. O'D.

LEAHY, PATRICK (1806-1875), archbishop of Cashel, son of Patrick Leahy, civil engineer and county surveyor of Cork, was born near Thurles, co. Tipperary, on 31 May 1806, and was educated at Maynooth. On his ordination he became Roman catholic curate of a small parish in the diocese of Cashel. He was soon appointed professor in St. Patrick's College at Thurles, and shortly afterwards president of that institution. On 22 Aug. 1850 he was one of the secretaries of the synod or national council of Thurles, and was afterwards appointed parish priest of Thurles and vicar-general of the diocese of Cashel. When the catholic university was opened in Dublin in 1854, he was selected for the office of vice-rector under Dr. J. H. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, the rector, and filled a professor's chair. He was elected archbishop of Cashel 27 April 1857 and consecrated on 29 June. In 1866 and 1867 he was deputed, with the Bishop of Clonfert, to conduct the negotiations with Lord Mayo, the chief secretary for Ireland, with respect to the proposed endowment of the Roman catholic university. He was a strong advocate of the cause of temperance, and enforced the Sunday closing of the public-houses in his diocese. Owing to his energy the fine cathedral at Thurles was built at a cost of 45,000*l*. He died at the episcopal residence near Thurles 26 Jan. 1875, and was buried in Thurles Cathedral on 3 Feb. He was remarkable for his dignified bearing and uniform courtesy.

[Times, 27 Jan. 1875, p. 12, 28 Jan. p. 12; Illustrated London News, 6 Feb. 1875, p. 139;

Cashel Gazette, 30 Jan. and 6, 13 Feb. 1875; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 287.] G. C. B.

LEAKE. [See also **LEEKE**]

LEAKE, SIR ANDREW (d. 1704), captain in the navy, son of Andrew Leake, merchant, of Lowestoft, was, by the marriage of his sister Margaret, closely connected with Admiral Sir John Ashby [q. v.] and with Vice-admiral James Mighells, comptroller of the navy (GILLINGWATER, *Hist. of Lowestoft*, pp. 401, 410). On 7 Aug. 1690 he was promoted to be commander of the Roebuck fireship. He took post from 9 Jan. 1690-1, though during the following spring and summer he was in command of the Fox fireship. During the rest of the war he successively commanded the Greenwich, the Lancaster, and the Canterbury, all in the Channel, without any opportunity of distinction. Through 1698 he was unemployed, and is said to have busied himself in collecting funds for rebuilding the church at Lowestoft. In 1699 and 1700 he was commodore of the squadron on the Newfoundland station for the protection of the fishery and the convoy of the trade thence to Cadiz and the Mediterranean. In January 1701-2 he was appointed to the Torbay, as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Thomas Hopsonn [q. v.], with whom he served during the campaign of 1702, in the abortive attempt on Cadiz, and the capture or destruction of the Franco-Spanish fleet at Vigo in October. For his service on this occasion he was knighted. From February to May 1703 he commanded the Ranelagh at the Nore, and in May was appointed to the Grafton, one of the fleet sent to the Mediterranean under Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], and again in 1704 under Sir George Rooke [q. v.] The Grafton was one of the ships placed under the orders of Sir George Byng [q. v.] for the attack on Gibraltar, 22 July 1704, in which service she expended so much ammunition that in the battle of Malaga, where she was the leading ship of the red squadron, she ran short, and was obliged to quit the line. Before this Leake had been mortally wounded. After his wound had been dressed he had himself carried on the quarter-deck and placed in an armchair, where he died. 'From the grace and comeliness of his person,' he is said to have been called 'Queen Anne's handsome captain.'

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 331; commission and warrant books and official letters in the Public Record Office; Lediard's Naval Hist.]

J. K. L.

LEAKE, SIR JOHN (1656-1720), admiral of the fleet, second and only surviving son of Richard Leake [q. v.], was born at Rotherhithe in 1656. He was serving with his father, on board the *Royal Prince*, in the action of 10 Aug. 1673, when his elder brother, Henry, was killed. After the peace he went into the merchant service, and is said to have commanded a ship for two or three voyages up the Mediterranean. He is also said to have succeeded his father as gunner of the *Neptune*, that is, in May 1677, which, as he was then barely twenty-one, seems improbable. It is much more likely that his appointment as gunner was some years later. On 24 Sept. 1688 he was promoted to command the *Firedrake*, which was attached to the fleet under the Earl of Dartmouth, and was in the following year with Admiral Herbert in the action off Bantry Bay, 1 May 1689, when Leake distinguished himself by setting fire to the *Diamant*, a French ship of 64 guns, by means of the 'cushee-piece,' which his father had invented. The *Diamant's* poop was blown up, and with it many officers and men; her captain, the Chevalier Coetlogon, was dangerously wounded (TROUDE, i. 193); and though the ship was eventually saved, Herbert was so well pleased with the attempt that two days later he posted Leake to the command of the *Dartmouth* of 40 guns. In September 1688, in fitting the shells for this cushee-piece at Woolwich, one of them had exploded, and killed Leake's younger brother, Edward. Whether from this accident, or from his more extended acquaintance with the gun, Leake seems to have formed an unfavourable opinion of it, and neither to have used it nor recommended it for further service, a neglect which is said to have caused some coolness between him and his father.

From Bantry Bay the *Dartmouth* was sent to Liverpool, to convoy the victuallers and transports for the relief of Londonderry. On 8 June she joined the squadron under Sir George Rooke [q. v.], and proceeded to Lough Foyle. A council of war decided that it was impracticable for the ships to force the passage to the town. It was not till some six weeks later, 28 July, when positive orders to relieve the town had been received, that the *Dartmouth* and two victuallers, the *Mountjoy* and *Phoenix*, were permitted to attempt to force the boom. The accounts vary in detail. The generally received story is that the *Mountjoy* and *Phoenix* broke the boom by their impact, while the *Dartmouth* engaged and silenced the batteries (MACAULAY, *Hist. of England*, cabinet edit. iv. 245); but the more probable story, told by Leake's

nephew and biographer, is that the ships, being becalmed, did not break the boom, but that it was cut through by a party of men from the boats of the fleet (*Life of Sir John Leake*, p. 17). In any case, the credit of the success was largely due to Leake and his two companions, the masters of the merchantmen [see DOUGLAS, ANDREW, *d.* 1725]. The *Dartmouth* was paid off at the close of the year, and Leake was appointed to the *Oxford* of 54 guns, in which he went to Cadiz and the Mediterranean with Admiral Henry Killigrew [q. v.]. In May he was moved into the *Eagle*, a 70-gun ship, and coming home with Killigrew, was in the fleet under the joint admirals at the reduction of Cork in September. The *Eagle* continued attached to the grand fleet under Russell during 1691; and in the battle of Barfleur, 19 May 1692, was the third ahead of the admiral, where the principal effort of the French was made. She thus sustained much damage, both in masts and hull, and had 220 men killed or wounded out of a crew of 460 [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD]. In compliment to her gallant service, perhaps also in compliment to Leake's service at Londonderry, or to old friendship with his father, Rooke, though vice-admiral of the blue squadron, hoisted his flag on board the *Eagle*, 'notwithstanding the ill condition she was in,' for the purpose of destroying the enemy's ships in the bay of La Hogue, a service which was very thoroughly carried out on 23-4 May.

In December the *Eagle* was paid off, and Leake was appointed to the *Plymouth*, from which, in July 1693, he was moved to the *Ossory* of 90 guns. In her he went with Russell to the Mediterranean in 1694 and 1695, and continued till the peace in 1697. On the death of his father, in 1696, his wife and friends made interest to obtain for him the office of master-gunner, thus vacant, and Russell wrote in his behalf to the Earl of Romney, master-general of the ordnance. Leake, however, declined the appointment, preferring to take his chance of promotion in the navy. In 1699 he commanded the *Kent*, in 1701 the *Berwick*, and on 13 Jan. 1701-2 was appointed to the *Association* (*Commission and Warrant Book*). Two days later, 15 Jan., he was nominated by the Earl of Pembroke, then lord high admiral, to be first captain of the *Britannia* under his flag. It does not appear, however, that the earl ever hoisted his flag; and though Leake is named in the official lists as first captain of the *Britannia*, Robert Bokenham being the second, it seems very doubtful whether he really held that command (cf. *Memoirs*

relating to the Lord Torrington, Camd. Soc., p. 81). On 1 June he was reappointed to the Association, but in July was moved to the Exeter, and sent out as governor and commander-in-chief at Newfoundland, where, before the end of October, he completely broke up and ruined the French fishery, destroying the fishing-boats and stages, and capturing upwards of thirty of their ships. He returned to England in November, and on 10 Dec. was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue. On 1 March 1702-3 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the blue, and in the summer, with his flag in the Prince George, he followed Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] to the Mediterranean, returning to England and anchoring in the Downs just before the great storm of 27 Nov. 1703, when, of all the ships in the Downs, the Prince George was the only one that rode out the gale.

In February 1703-4 Leake was knighted, and a few days afterwards he sailed for Lisbon with a large convoy of transports. At Lisbon he joined Sir George Rooke, with whom he continued during the year, taking part in the reduction of Gibraltar on 23 July, and the battle of Malaga on 13 Aug. On the return of the fleet to Gibraltar, Leake, having shifted his flag to the Nottingham, was left in command of a small squadron for its protection. He was at Lisbon refitting when he had news that Gibraltar was attacked by the French under M. de Pointis. He put to sea at once, but after relieving and strengthening the garrison, he went back to Lisbon for stores and provisions, and coming again into Gibraltar Bay on 25 Oct., surprised there an enemy's squadron of three frigates and five smaller vessels, which he captured or destroyed. Then having intelligence that the French fleet was on the point of returning in force, and being apprehensive for the safety of a fleet of transports destined for Gibraltar, he put to sea in order to convoy it in; but learning that it had got safely to Gibraltar, he went on to Lisbon. He was there reinforced by Sir Thomas Dilkes [q. v.], and by a number of Dutch and Portuguese ships, so that in March 1704-5 he put to sea with a fleet of thirty-five sail of the line. Coming into Gibraltar Bay on the 10th, he found there five French ships of the line, which were all captured or destroyed (TROUDE, i. 256-7). The rest of the French fleet, which had been blown out to sea, had taken shelter in Malaga Roads, but hearing of the presence of the English in such force, they shipped their cables and made the best of their way to Toulon. Leake had meanwhile gone to Malaga in quest of them, and did

not get back to Gibraltar till the 31st. Five days afterwards the enemy raised the siege, in commemoration of which the Prince of Hesse presented Leake with a gold cup. Leake then returned to Lisbon, where in June he was joined by the fleet from England under Shovell and the Earl of Peterborough. He again hoisted his flag on board the Prince George, and as second in command took part in the operations leading up to the capture of Barcelona. After which Shovell, with the greater part of the fleet, returned to England, leaving the command with Leake, who arrived at Lisbon on 16 Jan. 1705-6.

He sailed thence on 27 Feb. to attack the galleons at Cadiz fitting for the West Indies. These had, however, been warned of his intention, and had sailed on the 25th. It appears that he then cruised to the westward for three weeks (BURCHETT, p. 690); but on 22 March he received an order from the Earl of Peterborough—who held a commission as commander-in-chief jointly with Sir Clowdisley Shovell [see MORDAUNT, CHARLES, third EARL OF PETERBOROUGH]—to bring the fleet at once off Valencia, and there land such troops, stores, and money as he might have for the army. Of troops and stores he had at that time none, and the money he had already sent; but against an easterly wind he made the best of his way to Gibraltar, where he arrived on 30 March. There he was joined by Commodore Price with several ships of the line, English and Dutch, and a considerable number of transports. But he also received letters from the Archduke Charles, the titular king of Spain, desiring him to hasten to Barcelona, then besieged by a French army, supported by the fleet from Toulon under the Count of Toulouse.

The easterly wind prevented his sailing till 13 April, and meantime he received another letter from Peterborough, dated 18 March, repeating the order for him to come to Valencia, and a third from King Charles, dated 20 March, reiterating the wish that he should make the best of his way to Barcelona. In a council of war it was decided that the king's business was the more pressing, and that they ought to take the troops to Barcelona. On 18 April the fleet was off Altea, where Leake received further orders from Peterborough, dated 27 March, to land the troops at Valencia. A few hours later another letter, dated 7 April, ordered that only part of the troops should be landed at Valencia, and that the rest should be put on shore at Tortosa, or at any rate not nearer Barcelona. A council of war again resolved in favour of the king; but as they had no

intelligence of the strength of the French fleet, and were led to suppose that it was numerically superior, it was further resolved to wait till the following noon for Sir George Byng, who was expected from Lisbon with a strong reinforcement. The next day came news of Byng having been seen off Cape Gata, and on the forenoon of the 20th he joined the fleet, which immediately made sail for Barcelona. Unfortunately, they were now met by a fresh northerly wind, and after three days' beating to windward, they were still off Altea on the 23rd, when they were joined by a further reinforcement under Captain (afterwards Sir Hovenden) Walker. The wind then came fair, and at daybreak on the 27th they were within a few leagues of Barcelona. Leake was now apprehensive that, on sight of the fleet, then numbering fifty-three sail of the line besides frigates, on the one hand, the Count of Toulouse would effect a hasty retreat, and on the other the enemy on land might deliver an assault and capture the place even then, before he could relieve it. A fast sailing squadron under Byng was therefore sent on in advance, to engage and detain the French fleet. The Count of Toulouse had, however, retired the day before, on the news of Leake's approach, and Byng, without opposition, landed a large body of troops, who marched at once to defend the breach.

At ten o'clock in the forenoon the Earl of Peterborough joined the fleet in a country boat, accompanied by other boats carrying some 1,400 soldiers. He went on board the *Prince George* and hoisted the union flag at the main, as commander-in-chief, Leake's flag, as vice-admiral, remaining at the fore. But the relief of Barcelona had been already achieved. At two o'clock the fleet came into the roadstead; Peterborough struck his flag and went ashore; the troops were landed, and three days later the French raised the siege. From first to last, the relief was Leake's doing, not only without, but in defiance of Peterborough's orders. That Peterborough, at the time, admitted this is clear from the fact that no official reprimand for disobedience was given, no charge preferred, no order for a court-martial issued; but many years afterwards he seems to have persuaded himself that it was he, Peterborough, who relieved Barcelona, in spite of the dilatory proceedings of Leake.

Towards the end of May, Leake, with the fleet, sailed from Barcelona, received the submission of Cartagena, and, in co-operation with the land forces, took the city of Alicante by storm and reduced the citadel, July and August. Majorca and Iviza surrendered

in September, and on the 23rd Leake sailed for England, arriving at Portsmouth on 17 Oct. Both publicly and officially his reception was very flattering; the queen made him a present of 1,000*l.*, and the prince gave him a gold-hilted sword and a diamond ring valued at 400*l.* During 1707 he is said to have commanded in the Channel, but it does not appear that he was at sea; the French fitted out no fleet, and were carrying on the war with predatory squadrons [cf. *ACTON*, *EDWARD*; *BALCHEN*, *SIR JOHN*]. Consequent on the death of Sir Clowdisley Shovell, Leake was promoted, on 8 Jan. 1707-8, to be admiral of the white, and on 15 Jan. to be admiral and commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, with the union flag at the main. On the passage out he fell in with and captured a large fleet of the enemy's victuallers, which he took to Barcelona, then threatened with famine as a result of the French victory at Almanza. When Leake landed to pay his respects to the king, he was received with almost royal honours. He then, at the king's request, went to Vado and brought back the newly married queen and a large reinforcement of troops. On landing at Barcelona, the queen presented Leake with a diamond ring of the value of 300*l.* The fleet afterwards co-operated with the troops in the reduction of Sardinia and Minorca, and in the end of October Leake returned to England. On 25 Dec. 1708 he received a new commission as admiral and commander-in-chief from the Earl of Pembroke, and on 20 May 1709 was appointed by patent rear-admiral of Great Britain. No fleet worthy of his rank was, however, fitted out; and after one or two suggested expeditions had been given up, Leake was sent to cruise in the Channel, in command of a squadron of only five ships. It is said that on his return he complained of this as derogatory to his rank; and that, in consequence, the Earl of Pembroke was removed from the post of lord high admiral. But there is no real reason for supposing that a trivial mistake of this kind had anything to do with Pembroke's retirement [see *HERBERT*, *THOMAS*, *EARL OF PEMBROKE*]; on which, in November 1709, Leake was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty. On the resignation of the Earl of Orford in the following year, the queen nominated Leake to succeed him as first lord; Leake, however, declined the appointment, but accepted the extraordinary and, till then, unknown one of chairman of the board. In September 1712 the Earl of Strafford was appointed first lord of the admiralty, but the change was merely nominal, for Strafford was detained abroad as pleni-

potentiary at Utrecht, and Leake continued, as before, to act as chairman. Meantime, in 1711, he had for some months command of the fleet in the Channel; and in July 1712 was sent to take possession of Dunkirk, according to the treaty. Though still commander-in-chief, it does not seem that he actually hoisted his flag in 1713. From 1708 to 1714 he represented the city of Rochester in three successive parliaments.

Leake's appointment as chairman of the board of admiralty and the patent as rear-admiral of Great Britain died with the queen, and they were not renewed by George I. Leake, though nominally a whig, had kept himself clear from the bitterness of faction. But the advisers of the king held that at that time there could be no neutrality; and Leake, with many others, was practically shelved. He was granted a pension of £600l., which, in view of the high offices he had held, he considered paltry; but he refused to allow his claims to be represented to the king, and retiring to a house which he had built near Greenwich, he died there on 21 Aug. 1720. He was buried in Stepney Church, under a monument which he had erected some years before, on the death of his wife.

He married Christian, daughter of Captain Richard Hill, and by her had one son, Richard, a captain in the navy, who died in March 1720, at the age of thirty-eight. His wife's sister, Elizabeth, married Stephen Martin, who served with Leake as midshipman of the *Firedrake* at Bantry Bay, as lieutenant of the *Eagle* at La Hogue, and as captain during the greater part of Leake's career as admiral. Martin is always spoken of as Leake's brother-in-law; and his son, Stephen Martin Leake [q. v.], was Leake's adopted son and heir. He has described his uncle and father by adoption as 'of middle stature, well-set and strong, a little inclining to corpulency,' with a florid complexion, open countenance, and sharp, piercing eyes; 'though he took his bottle freely, as was the custom in his time in the fleet, yet he was never disguised, or impaired his health by it; 'a virtuous, humane, generous, and gallant man.' On his being returned for the third time for Rochester in 1713, he presented the corporation with his portrait, by De Coning; it is now in the guildhall of Rochester (information from Mr. Prall, town clerk). Another portrait, by Kneller, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. A third portrait, by Jonathan Richardson, is at Trinity House.

[The principal authority for the life of Leake is the *Life* by Stephen Martin Leake (privately printed, 1750), which, though written by a man

full of prejudice, and ignorant of much that belongs to the naval service and to naval history, appears to be largely based on Leake's papers, and, as such, is by no means deserving of the very sweeping condemnation given it by Lord Stanhope in his *History of the War of the Succession in Spain*, solely on the ground that its statements are at variance with those in Carleton's *Military Memoirs*, and that it exalts Leake's reputation at the expense of Peterborough's, especially in the matter of the relief of Barcelona and the capture of Alicante. But if Lord Stanhope had examined the official correspondence he would have found that Martin Leake's story is fully substantiated, and that the account in Carleton's *Memoirs* is so wide of the truth as to destroy all their claim to credit. Unfortunately the originals of this correspondence cannot be found, with the exception of one letter dated '24 March, 1705-6, Cape Spartel E.b.S. 15 leagues,' enclosing a copy of Peterborough's order dated 'Valencia, 10 March, 1705-6' (Home Office Records, Admiralty, No. 18). This, however, in conjunction with the original papers printed in Dr. Freind's *Account of the Earl of Peterborough's Conduct in Spain*, chiefly since the raising the siege of Barcelona in 1706 (1707; by a dependent, and altogether in favour of Peterborough), compared with *Impartial Remarks on the Earl of Peterborough's Conduct* (1707; in answer to the preceding), and with the neutral narrative of the secretary of the admiralty in Burchett's *Transactions at Sea*, checks and confirms the correspondence as printed, either by, or, at any rate, with the sanction of Leake himself, in *An Impartial Enquiry into the Management of the War in Spain* (1712). The memoirs in the *Naval Chronicle* (xvi. 441) and in Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* (ii. 166) are mere abstracts of the *Life* by Martin Leake, and have no original value. The account of the transactions in the Mediterranean given by Lord Stanhope in the *War of the Succession in Spain*, or the *History of Queen Anne*, is derived entirely from Carleton's *Memoirs*, and from a biographical point of view has no value at all. Macaulay's well-known description of the relief of Barcelona in his essay on the *War of the Succession in Spain* is merely a lively paraphrase of the story as told by Stanhope. Colonel Arthur Parnell, in his *War of the Succession in Spain*, is the only modern writer who has given weight to the *Impartial Enquiry*, &c.; and his criticism on the historical demerits of Carleton's *Memoirs* is quite in accordance with the independent opinion of the present writer. From a professional point of view the strategy of Leake's several campaigns, as described by Burchett, has been recently examined by Admiral P. H. Colomb, in *Naval Warfare* (1891). See also Campbell's *Lives of the Admirals*, vol. iii.; Lediard's *Naval History*; Burnet's *History of his own Time*; Troude's *Batailles navales de la France*; commission and warrant books and list books in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

LEAKE, JOHN, M.D. (1729-1792), man-midwife, son of William Leake, a clergyman, was born at Ainstable, Cumberland, 8 June 1729. He was educated as a surgeon, but early turned his attention to midwifery, and in 1755 practised at Lisbon, where he made the observation that the great earthquake did not prevent many of his patients from the safe birth of their children at the proper time (*Medical Instructions*, i. 149). He graduated M.D. at Rheims 9 Aug. 1763, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 25 June 1763. His house was in Craven Street, Strand, and in a theatre attached to it he delivered an annual course of about twenty lectures on midwifery. His first, 'Syllabus of Lectures on the Theory and Practice of Midwifery,' was published in 1767, and in the same year his 'Dissertation on the Properties and Efficacy of the Lisbon Diet-drink and its Extract.' This is a discreditable production, in which the composition of the remedy is kept a secret, while its efficacy in more than thirty diseases is maintained. A journeyman bookbinder named Walter Leake took out a patent for a pill which came to be called Leake's pill, and, being supposed to have the same efficacy as the diet drink, injured its sale. The next step which he took for advancement was to buy a piece of land near the Surrey end of Westminster Bridge, obtain subscriptions to build a hospital upon it, and get himself appointed first physician to this, the Westminster Lying-in Hospital. 'Practical Observations on the Child-bed Fever,' published in 1774, were made in this hospital, and are of no interest except as illustrations of the fatal results of the clinical impurity of lying-in wards at that period. In 1773 he published in 4to 'A Lecture introductory to the Theory and Practice of Midwifery' and 'The Description and Use of a New Forceps.' It had three blades instead of two, and was condemned by Thomas Denman [q. v.], then the greatest authority on midwifery. Leake replied in 1774 in a 'Vindication of the Forceps against the Remarks of T. Denman, M.D. ;' and in the same year published 'Practical Observations on the Acute Diseases incident to Women.' In 1777 he published in two volumes 'Medical Instructions towards the Prevention and Cure of Chronic or Slow Diseases peculiar to Women.' Both these works are addressed to women and not to physicians, and contain much extraneous matter, such as long poetical quotations and (5th edit. i. 274) a full description of the author's ascent of Skiddaw, 23 July 1780. An 'Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Midwifery' was also published by him in 1777, and in 1792 'A Practical

Essay on Diseases of the Viscera.' Several of his works went through numerous editions. He died in London 8 Aug. 1792, and is buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. His portrait, engraved by Bartolozzi from a painting by D. Gardiner, is prefixed to vol. i. of his book on 'Chronic Diseases of Women.'

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 275.]

N. M.

LEAKE, RICHARD (1629-1696), master-gunner of England, son of Richard Leake, was born at Harwich in 1629. According to Martin Leake's biography of Sir John Leake [q. v.], he served under his father in the navy under the parliament, but being a royalist at heart took an opportunity of deserting and entered the king's service. His majesty's affairs proving very unfortunate, more especially by sea, he went to Holland and served in the Dutch army. It does not, however, appear that the elder Leake commanded a state's ship, and the only service of the king at sea that the lad can have entered was the semi-piratical squadron under Prince Rupert. After being some time in Holland he was able to return to England, and commanded a merchant ship in several voyages to the Mediterranean. At the Restoration he was appointed gunner of the Princess, and in her fought in many severe actions during the second Dutch war. In one, in the North Sea, on 20 April 1667, the Princess was engaged with seventeen vessels, apparently Rotterdam privateers, and though hard pressed succeeded in beating them off. She then went to Gottenburg, and in the return voyage was attacked by two Danish ships on 17 May. The captain and master were killed, the lieutenant was badly wounded, and the command devolved on Leake, who after a stubborn fight beat them off and brought the ship safely to the Thames (CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* i. 161). He was given 80*l*, and by warrant, 13 Aug. 1667, was appointed 'one of his majesty's gunners within the Tower of London, in consideration of his good and faithful service to his majesty during the war with the French, Danes, and Dutch.'

In May 1669 he was promoted to be gunner of the Royal Prince, a first rate, which carried the flag of Sir Edward Spragge [q. v.] in the battle with the Dutch of 10 Aug. 1673. The Royal Prince was dismasted; many of her guns were dismounted; some four hundred of her men were killed or wounded; Spragge had shifted his flag to the St. George; and a large Dutch ship with two fireships bore down on her, making certain of capturing or of burning her. It is said that Rooke (afterwards Sir George), her first lieutenant and

commander, judging further defence impossible, ordered the colours to be struck, and that Leake countermanding the order, and sending Rooke off the quarter-deck, took the command on himself, saying, 'The Royal Prince shall never be given up while I am alive to defend her.' His two sons, Henry and John, gallantly supported him; the men recovered from their panic; the fireships were sunk, the man-of-war beaten off, and the Royal Prince brought to Chatham, but Henry Leake, the eldest son, was killed (*The Old and True Way of Manning the Fleet, or how to retrieve the Glory of the English Arms by Sea*, 1707, p. 15). The story is probably founded on fact, but is certainly much exaggerated.

The Royal Prince being unserviceable, Leake was moved into the Neptune, and shortly afterwards was given the command of one of the yachts, and appointed also to be master-gunner of Whitehall. By patent, 21 May 1677, he was constituted master-gunner of England and storekeeper of his majesty's ordnance and stores of war at Woolwich. In 1683 he attended Lord Dartmouth to Tangier to demolish the fortifications [see LEGER, GEORGE, first LORD DARTMOUTH]. He is described as skilful and ingenious in his art, as the originator of the method of igniting the fuzes of shell by the firing of the mortar, and as the contriver of the 'infernals' used at St. Malo in 1693. He invented also what seems to have been a sort of howitzer, which is spoken of as a 'cushee-piece,' to fire shell and carcasses; in theory it seemed a formidable arm, but in practice it was found more dangerous to its friends than to its enemies, and never came into general use [see LEAKE, SIR JOHN]. In practising with it at Woolwich Leake's youngest son, Edward, was killed in September 1688. Leake died and was buried at Woolwich in July 1696. One son, John, who is separately noticed, and a daughter, Elizabeth, survived him.

[Life of Sir John Leake, by Stephen Martin Leake.] J. K. L.

LEAKE, STEPHEN MARTIN (1702-1778), herald and numismatist, born 5 April 1702, was the eldest son of Stephen Martin, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Richard Hill of Yarmouth, Norfolk. The father, who belonged to a Devonshire family, was for some time senior captain in the royal navy, served in Admiral Sir John Leake's ship at the victory of La Hogue [see LEAKE, SIR JOHN], was an elder brother of the Trinity House, and deputy-lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets. In 1721 he assumed the surname and arms of Leake, on being adopted as the

heir of Admiral Leake, who had married his wife's sister, Christian. Stephen Martin Leake was educated at the school of Michael Maittaire [q. v.] In 1723 he was admitted of the Middle Temple, and sworn a younger brother of the Trinity House. In 1724 he was appointed deputy-lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets, and in this capacity distinguished himself during the rebellion of 1745. In 1725, on the revival of the order of the Bath, he was one of the esquires of the Earl of Sussex, deputy earl-marshal. He was appointed Lancaster herald in 1727, Norroy in 1729, Clarenceux in 1741, and Garter by patent dated 19 Dec. 1754. Leake was a constant advocate for the rights and privileges of the College of Arms. In 1731 he promoted a prosecution against Shiels, a painter, who pretended to keep an office of arms in Dean's Court. On 3 March 1731-2 he took a principal part in the solemn opening of the Court of Chivalry in the Painted Chamber. In 1733 he asserted his right as Norroy to grant arms in North Wales. In January 1737-8 he drew up a petition to the king in council for a new charter with the sole power of painting arms, but this proved unsuccessful. In 1744 he printed 'Reasons for granting Commissions to the Provincial Kings-at-Arms for visiting their Provinces.' In connection with the proposal of Dr. Cromwell Mortimer to establish a registry for dissenters in the College of Arms, Leake had many meetings with the heads of the several denominations, and the registry was opened on 20 Feb. 1747-8; but it did not succeed, 'owing to a misunderstanding between the ministers and deputies of the congregations.' In 1755 Leake was chosen to make abstracts of the register books belonging to the order of St. George. He continued the register from the death of Queen Anne, and a Latin translation of his work was deposited in the registrar's office of the order. In October 1759 he went as plenipotentiary, together with the Marquis of Granby, to Nordorf on the Lahn, to invest Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick with the ensigns of the order of St. George. On 4 June 1764 he invested at Neu Strelitz the Duke of Mecklenburg Strelitz with the order of the Garter. An account of the ceremony is given by Noble (*College of Arms*, pp. 410-12).

Leake was elected on 2 March 1726-7 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was also fellow of the Royal Society. He died at his house at Mile End, Middlesex, on 24 March 1773 (*Gent. Mag.* 1773, xliij. 155), and was buried in the chancel of Thorpe Soken Church, Essex, of which parish he was long impropriator, and in which he owned the estate of Thorpe Hall, inherited from his

father. His portrait, engraved by T. Milton from the painting by R. F. Pine, faces page 408 of Noble's 'College of Arms.'

Leake married Anne, youngest daughter of Fletcher Pervall of Downton, Radnorshire. They had six sons and three daughters, all of whom survived their father. Leake's widow died in Hertfordshire on 29 Jan. 1782. Three of the sons were connected with the College of Arms. The eldest, Stephen Martin Leake, was created Norfolk herald extraordinary on 21 Sept. 1761. The second, John Martin, father of Colonel William Martin Leake [q. v.] the classical topographer, was Chester herald from 27 Sept. 1762 till 1791, and was also commissioner for auditing the public accounts (MARSDEN, *Memoir of W. M. Leake*, p. 1). He inherited his father's manuscript heraldic collections contained in more than fifty volumes, and furnished information as to his life for Noble's account. George Martin Leake, the youngest son, became Chester herald in 1791.

Leake published: 1. 'Nummi Britannici Historia, or an Historical Account of English Money from the Conquest . . . to the present time,' London, 1626 [= 1726], 8vo. A second edition, enlarged, and bearing the title 'An Historical Account,' &c., appeared in 1745, London, 8vo; 3rd edition, London, 1793, 8vo. Ruding (*Annals of the Coinage*, vol. i. pp. viii, ix) justly says that this treatise has great merit as far as it goes, but its plan is too contracted. 2. 'The Life of Sir John Leake . . . Admiral of the Fleet,' London, 1760, 8vo (only fifty copies printed).

[Noble's College of Arms, pp. 408-14; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 363-8.] W. W.

LEAKE, WILLIAM MARTIN (1777-1860), classical topographer and numismatist, born in Bolton Row, Mayfair, London, on 14 Jan. 1777, was the second son of John Martin Leake of Thorpe Hall, Essex, Chester herald and commissioner for auditing the public accounts, by his wife Mary, daughter of Peter Calvert of Hadham. Stephen Martin Leake [q. v.] was his grandfather. He received his professional education at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and with a fellow-student, General Sir Howard Douglas [q. v.], formed a lifelong friendship. He obtained his commission as a second lieutenant in the royal regiment of artillery, and in 1794 was ordered to the West Indies, where he remained four years. In 1799, being now Captain Leake, he was sent on a mission to Constantinople to instruct the Turkish troops in artillery practice. On 19 Jan. 1800 he left Constantinople to join the Turkish army on the coast of Egypt. Leake and his

party, in the dress of Tartar couriers, traversed Asia Minor in a south-easterly direction to Celenderis in Cilicia, and crossed over to Cyprus. A treaty being concluded between the grand vizier and the French, Leake did not at once proceed to Egypt, but visited Telmessus in Lycia, Assus in Mysia, and other ancient sites. He kept an accurate journal, which he published in 1824 as a 'Journal of a Tour in Asia Minor.' Professor W. M. Ramsay (*Hist. Geogr. of Asia Minor*, pp. 97, 98) remarks that in this work Leake 'made many admirable guesses,' but that he was not long enough in the country for 'his wonderful topographical eye and instinct' to have fair play. Leake returned to Constantinople in June 1800, and shortly afterwards—on the renewal of hostilities—was again instructed to join the grand vizier's army in Egypt. He went by way of Athens, Smyrna, and Cyprus to Jaffa, where he spent the winter making excursions into Syria and Palestine. In March 1801 Captain Leake crossed the desert with the Turkish army into Egypt, but on the capitulation of the French army he was employed (till March 1802) in making a general survey of Egypt in conjunction with Lord Elgin's secretary, William Richard Hamilton. He went as far south as the cataracts of the Nile, and afterwards revisited Syria, which he left in June 1802 for Athens, where he passed the summer exploring the neighbouring country. In September 1802 Leake and Hamilton sailed from the Piræus in the small vessel hired to convey the Elgin marbles to England. In the wreck of the vessel upon Cerigo all Leake's valuable manuscripts relating to the Egyptian survey perished, though Hamilton's memoranda were saved and made use of in 'Ægyptiaca: the Ancient and Modern State of Egypt,' published by Hamilton in 1810. Leake, travelling through Italy, reached London in January 1803.

In September 1804 he left England on a mission to treat with the governors of the provinces of European Turkey respecting the defence of their frontier against the French. He was instructed to make military surveys and to pay 'particular attention to the general geography of Greece.' He visited Malta, Corfu, and Zante, and landed in the Morea in February 1805, from which date till February 1807 he was constantly engaged in traversing northern Greece and the Morea. Besides identifying ancient sites, Leake was careful to collect Greek coins, especially bronze specimens, which on being found in Thessaly and Macedonia it had been usual for the braziers to melt into kettles and caldrons. It was by means of the coins found

in situ that he determined the position of Heraclea Sintica and of Cierium in Thessaly. In February 1807, war having broken out between the Porte and England, Leake was detained for several months as a prisoner at Saloniki. On regaining his liberty he sailed at once for the coast of Epirus, and on the night of 12 Nov. had a secret meeting with Ali, Pasha of Albania, on the sea-beach near Nicopolis. He there induced Ali to bring about the reconciliation, which proved successful, between the Porte and England. Leake, who had suffered from a severe illness at Apollonia in the autumn of 1805, now returned to England, after visiting Syracuse. In October 1808 he was sent to Greece by the British government to present stores of artillery and ammunition to Ali for use against the French. He arrived at Prevyza in February 1809, and from that time till March 1810 usually resided either at Prevyza or Joannina, and made frequent visits into Epirus and Thessaly. Lord Byron visited Ali while Leake was officially resident at Joannina (see note B to *Childe Harold*, canto ii.) On his return to England in 1810, Leake (now Major Leake) was granted an allowance of 600*l.* per annum in consideration of his services in Turkey since 1799. On 4 June 1813 he received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was now engaged in arranging his large collection of geographical materials, and in 1814 published 'Researches in Greece' (London, 8vo, pt. i. only), dealing with the modern Greek language. Leake's London house for many years was No. 28 Nottingham Place, Marylebone Road (WALFORD, *Old and New London*, iv. 431). In May 1815 Leake was appointed to reside at the headquarters of the army of the Swiss confederation then assembled near the French frontier. In accordance with his instructions he sent home a report upon the line of frontier and an account of the military institutions of Switzerland. Leake's mission ended in October 1815, and on his return to England he henceforth devoted himself to literary labours.

Leake was a member of the Society of Dilettanti (admitted 1814) and of 'The Club' (elected 1828). He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Royal Geographical Society, and was vice-president of the Royal Society of Literature, to the 'Transactions' of which he contributed several papers, including 'Notes upon Syracuse.' He was an honorary member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Berlin, and correspondent of the Institute of France, and was created honorary D.C.L. Oxford 26 June 1816. He died at Brighton on 6 Jan. 1860, after a

short illness, and was buried in the cemetery of Kensal Green. M. Tricoupi, the minister of the king of Greece, attended his funeral as a public acknowledgment of Leake's services to Greece. Leake married in 1838 Elizabeth Wray, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Wilkins, and widow of William Marsden [q. v.] the orientalist.

Leake's character was distinguished by a singular modesty. In all his professional missions he was successful, but his reputation will rest on the remarkable topographical researches chiefly embodied in his 'Athens,' 'Morea,' and 'Northern Greece.' As a numismatist he was an intelligent collector, and added to the specimens procured by him in Greece many others purchased at sales, especially the Devonshire, Pembroke, and Thomas sales. His 'Numismata Hellenica' gives a careful description of all his coins and of a series of electrotypes (made by his wife) of rare coins in other collections. It contains numerous notes, still valuable for their topographical and mythological information. He collected in Greece besides coins, marbles, bronzes, gems, and vases. The marbles he presented in 1839 to the British Museum. They include inscriptions, reliefs, &c., and a bust of Æschines given to Leake by Ali Pasha. His bronzes (described in MICHAELIS, *Ancient Marbles in Great Britain*, pp. 267, 268), vases, gems, and coins were purchased after his death by the university of Cambridge, and are now in the Fitzwilliam Museum: 5,000*l.* was paid for the coins (*ib.* p. 267).

Leake's principal publications, other than those already noticed, were: 1. 'The Topography of Athens,' London, 1821, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1841, 8vo (there are French and German translations). 2. Burckhardt's 'Travels in Syria,' edited by Leake, 1822, 4to. 3. 'Journal of a Tour in Asia Minor,' London, 1824, 8vo. 4. 'An Historical Outline of the Greek Revolution,' 1825, 8vo; also 1826. 5. 'An Edict of Diocletian fixing a Maximum of Prices,' 1826, 8vo. 6. 'Les principaux Monuments Égyptiens du Musée britannique,' by Leake and Charles P. Yorke, 1827, fol. 7. 'Travels in the Morea,' London, 1830, 8vo. 8. 'Travels in Northern Greece,' London, 1835, 8vo. 9. 'Peloponnesiaca,' London, 1846, 8vo (a supplement to the 'Travels in the Morea'). 10. 'Greece at the end of Twenty-three Years' Protection,' London, 1851, 8vo. 11. 'Numismata Hellenica,' London, 1854[55], 4to; Supplement, 1859, 4to. 12. 'On some disputed Questions of Ancient Geography,' London, 1857, 4to.

[J. H. Marsden's *Memoir of Leake*; Leake's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

LEAKEY, JAMES (1775–1865), artist, was born 20 Sept. 1775 at Exeter, where his father, John Leakey, was engaged in the wool trade. At the time of Sir Joshua Reynolds's death he was about to become his pupil. Leakey established himself at Exeter, painting portraits, miniatures, landscapes, and small interiors with groups of rustic figures. The last, which were somewhat Dutch in treatment and highly finished, met with great favour, and Sir Francis Baring purchased one for 500*l*. But Leakey is best known by his miniatures, which were painted in oils on ivory with extreme delicacy and refinement. These brought him much local celebrity, and they are to be met with in many Devonshire houses. With the exception of a residence in London from 1821 to 1825, during which he was intimate with Lawrence, Wilkie, and other leading painters, Leakey's life was passed at Exeter. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1821 'The Marvellous Tale,' in 1822 'The Fortune Teller,' in 1838 portraits and landscapes, and in 1846 'The Distressed Wife.' Leakey died at Exeter on 16 Feb. 1865. By his marriage, in 1815, with Miss Eliza Hubbard Woolmer he had eleven children.

In the Exeter guildhall there is a good portrait by Leakey of Henry Blackhall, mayor of Exeter; also a copy by him of Reynolds's portrait of John Rolle Walters, M.P. His portrait of James Haddy James, surgeon, is in the Devonshire and Exeter Hospital. In 1846 Leakey published a plate by Samuel Cousins, R.A., from his portrait of John Rashdall, minister of Bedford Chapel, Exeter.

One of Leakey's daughters, **CAROLINE WOOLMER LEAKEY** (1827–1881), was a religious writer of ability. She resided for some years in Tasmania, and published 'Lyra Australis, or Attempts to Sing in a Strange Land,' London, 1854, 8vo, and 'The Broad Arrow; being Passages from the History of Maida Gwynnham, a Lifer, by Oline Keese,' London, 1859; new edit. 1886. A memoir of her, with the title 'Clear, Shining Light,' has been published by her sister Emily.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Exeter Gazette, February 1865; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire, 1883; information from the family.]

F. M. O'D.

LEANDER À SANCTO MARTINO (1575–1636), Benedictine monk. [See JONES, JOHN.]

LEANERD, JOHN (fl. 1679), dramatist, is described by Langbaine as no genuine author, but a 'confident plagiarist.' He pub-

lished: 1. 'The Country Innocence; or, the Chambermaid turn'd Quaker,' 4to, London, 1677, a comedy acted at the Theatre Royal in Lent, 1677, by the younger members of the company (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, i. 200). It is only Anthony Brewer's 'Country Girl' (1647) with a new title. 2. 'The Rambling Justice; or, the Jealous Husbanda, with the Humours of Sir John Twiford,' 4to, London, 1678, also a nursery play, performed at the same theatre (*ib.* i. 228). The incidents are mostly borrowed from Thomas Middleton's 'More Dissemblers besides Women,' 1657. To Leanerd is also ascribed a good comedy called 'The Counterfeits,' 4to, London, 1679, acted at the Duke's Theatre in 1678 (*ib.* i. 246). The plot is taken from a translated Spanish novel entitled 'The Trepanner Trepanned.' Colley Cibber in his comedy of 'She would and she would not' has either founded his play on the same novel, or else has borrowed considerably from Leanerd's comedy.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812.]

G. G.

LEAPOR, MARY (1722–1746), poet, was born at Marston St. Lawrence, Northamptonshire, 26 Feb. 1722. Her father was gardener to Judge Blencowe. She had little education, and is said to have been cook-maid in a gentleman's family. From childhood she delighted in reading, acquired a few books, including the works of Dryden and Pope, and at an early age composed verses, chiefly in imitation of Pope. These came to the notice of some persons of rank, who resolved to publish them by subscription. The prospectus is said to have been drawn up by Garrick. Before the arrangements were completed Miss Leapor died of measles, aged 24, at Brackley, Northamptonshire, 12 Nov. 1746. Her 'Poems on Several Occasions,' edited by Isaac Hawkins Browne the elder [q. v.], were published in two volumes, the first appearing in 1748, and the second in 1751. An 'Essay on Friendship' and an 'Essay on Hope,' both in heroic couplets, illustrate her devotion to Pope. The second volume includes a few letters, written chiefly to her literary patrons, a tragedy in blank verse called 'The Unhappy Father,' and some acts of another dramatic piece. A selection from her poems appears in Mrs. Barber's 'Poems by Eminent Ladies,' 1755. The poet Cowper admired her work.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xx. 110–11; Biographia Dramatica; Preface to Poems on Several Occasions.]

E. L.

LEAR, EDWARD (1812–1888), artist and author, was born at Holloway, London, on 12 May 1812. He was the youngest of a

large family, of Danish descent, and at the early age of fifteen was obliged to earn his own living. At first he made tinted drawings of birds, and did other artistic work for shops and for hospitals and medical men. When nineteen (1831) he obtained employment as a draughtsman in the gardens of the Zoological Society, and in the following year he published 'The Family of the Psittacidae,' one of the earliest volumes of coloured plates of birds on a large scale published in England. He assisted J. Gould in his ornithological drawings, and did similar work for Professors Bell and Swainson, Sir W. Jardine, and Dr. J. E. Gray. From 1832 to 1836 he was engaged at Knowsley, the residence of the Earl of Derby, and drew the fine plates to the volume entitled 'The Knowsley Menagerie.' With the family at Knowsley he was always a great favourite, and it was for his patron's grandchildren that Lear invented his droll 'Book of Nonsense,' which was first published in 1846. From 1836 he devoted himself to the study of landscape, and in 1837, partly for the sake of his health, he left England, and never afterwards permanently resided in his native country. For several years he lived at Rome, where he earned a good living as a drawing-master. He wandered as a sketcher through many parts of Southern Europe and in Palestine, and published some interesting and well-written records of his travels. When he was past sixty he visited India at the invitation of his friend, Lord Northbrook, then viceroy, and brought back many sketches. His landscapes, which belong to the 'classic' school, combine boldness of conception with great skill and accuracy of detail. He began to exhibit at the Suffolk Street Gallery in 1836, and at the Royal Academy in 1850. His first oil paintings were done in 1840, and his latest in 1853. During one of his occasional visits to England, in 1845, he had the honour of giving lessons in drawing to Queen Victoria. Tennyson and Chichester Fortescue (Lord Carlingford) were among his intimate friends and correspondents. The last few years of his life were spent at San Remo, where he died and was buried Jan. 1888.

His works include: 1. 'Illustrations of the Family of the Psittacidae,' 1832, fol. 2. J. E. Gray's 'Tortoises, Terrapins, and Turtles,' drawn from life by Sowerby and Lear, fol. 3. 'Views in Rome and its Environs,' 1841, fol. 4. 'Gleanings from the Menagerie at Knowsley Hall,' 1846, fol. 5. 'Illustrated Excursions in Italy,' 1846, fol. 2 vols. 6. 'Book of Nonsense,' 1846; 3th edit. 1862; twenty-one later editions. Similar volumes entitled (7) 'Nonsense Songs and Stories,' 1871, 9th edit.

1894; (8) 'More Nonsense Songs, Pictures, &c.,' 1872; (9) 'Laughable Lyrics,' 1877; and (10) 'Nonsense Botany and Nonsense Alphabets.' 11. 'Journal of a Landscape Painter in Greece and Albania,' 1851, 8vo. 12. 'Journal of a Landscape Painter in Southern Albania,' 1852, 8vo. 13. 'Views in the Seven Ionian Islands,' 1863, fol. 14. 'Journal of a Landscape Painter in Corsica,' 1870, 8vo. 15. 'Tennyson's Poems,' illustrated by Lear, 1889, 4to. Lear's letters to his friends Chichester Fortescue and Frances Countess Waldegrave were edited by Lady Strachey in 1907.

[Memoir by Franklin Lushington, prefixed to Lear's *Illustrations to Tennyson; Nonsense Songs and Stories*, 6th edit. 1888, pref.; *Mag. of Art*, March 1888.] C. W. S.

LEARED, ARTHUR, M.D. (1822-1879), traveller, born at Wexford in 1822, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (B.A. in 1845, M.B. in 1847, and M.D. in 1860, being admitted M.D. 'ad eundem' at Oxford on 7 Feb. 1861). He first practised in co. Wexford. In 1851 he went to India, but the climate injured his health, and he made only a short stay there. In 1852 he established himself as physician in London, and in 1854 was admitted a member of the College of Physicians, becoming a fellow in 1871. During the Crimean war he acted as physician to the British Civil Hospital at Smyrna, and subsequently visited the Holy Land. On his return to London he was connected with the Great Northern Hospital, the Royal Infirmary for Diseases of the Chest, the Metropolitan Dispensary, and St. Mark's Hospital for Fistula. He also lectured on the practice of medicine at the Grosvenor Place School of Medicine. In 1862 he paid the first of four visits to Iceland, the last being in 1874. He became so proficient in the language that he published a book in the vernacular on the 'Fatal Cystic Disease of Iceland.' In the autumn of 1870 he visited America. In 1872 he journeyed to Morocco, and he revisited that country on two other occasions; in 1877 as physician to the Portuguese embassy, and in the summer of 1879. Armed with a free pass from the sultan he was enabled to visit the cities of Morocco, Fez, and Mequinez. He likewise explored unfrequented parts of the country, and among other minor discoveries succeeded in identifying the site of the Roman station of Volubilis, an account of which he communicated to the 'Academy' of 29 June 1878. His medical experiences in Morocco were interesting, and he brought home contributions from the native *materia medica*. The results of his first two journeys were made known by him in two pleasant and valuable books; his

second journey was also the subject of a paper read by him at the geographical section of the British Association, Dublin, in 1878. On a breezy upland, north of Tangier, he secured a piece of land for an intended sanatorium for consumptive patients, as he believed the climate to be more suitable than even that of southern Europe. Leared died at 12 Old Burlington Street, London, on 16 Oct. 1879.

Outside his profession he had a large circle of literary, scientific, and artistic friends, who appreciated his many winning qualities and wide culture, and he belonged to many learned bodies at home and abroad. He laid claim to the invention of the double stethoscope. To professional journals he was a frequent contributor, mostly on subjects connected with his principal lines of medical study—the sounds of the heart and the disorders of digestion.

His more important writings are: 1. 'The Causes and Treatment of Imperfect Digestion,' 8vo, London, 1860; 7th edit. 1882, with portrait. 2. 'On the Sounds caused by the Circulation of the Blood,' 8vo, London, 1861, his thesis for the M.D. degree at Dublin. 3. 'Morocco and the Moors,' 8vo, London, 1876; 2nd edit. revised by Sir Richard F. Burton, 1891. 4. 'A Visit to the Court of Morocco,' 8vo, London, 1879. He also edited Amariah Brigham's 'Mental Exertion in relation to Health,' 8vo, 1864 (and 1866).

[Sir R. F. Burton's Introduction to Leared's Morocco, 1891; Proc. of Roy. Geograph. Soc., New Monthly Ser. i. 802; London and Provincial Medical Directory for 1861 and 1879; Lancet, 25 Oct. 1879, p. 633; Brit. Med. Journal, 25 Oct. 1879, pp. 663-4.] G. G.

LEARMONT or LEIRMOND, THOMAS (*d.* 1220?–1297?), seer and poet. [See ERCELDOUNE, THOMAS OF.]

LEASK, WILLIAM (1812–1884), dissenting divine, born in England in 1812 of humble parents, was largely self-educated. Converted in his sixteenth year he subsequently obtained employment as a clerk in Edinburgh, and became a Sunday-school teacher, an agitator against the established kirk in the Scottish secession movement, and an occasional preacher. Having married he returned to England about 1839, and after serving his apprenticeship as a lay evangelist entered the congregationalist ministry. His first charge was at Dover, whence in 1846 he removed to Kennington (Esher Street). There he remained until 1857, when he removed to Ware, Hertfordshire, which he exchanged for Kingsland (Maberly Chapel) in 1865. He was for a time one of the editors of the 'Christian Examiner,' contributed to

the short-lived 'Universe,' edited the 'Christian Weekly News' until it gave place to the 'Christian World,' and was a frequent contributor to the last named journal. He also edited for about a year the 'Christian Times' (1864), and for two years (1864–5) the 'Rainbow,' a magazine specially devoted to propagating millenarianism and the Lockean heresy of conditional immortality. He was an honorary D.D. of an American university. He died 6 Nov. 1884, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery.

Besides sermons, lectures, and other trifles, Leask published: 1. 'The Hall of Vision, a Poem in Three Books, to which is added a Letter to an Infidel,' Manchester, 1838, 12mo. 2. 'Philosophical Lectures,' Dover, 1846, 12mo. 3. 'The Evidences of Grace, or the Christian Character delineated,' 1846, 12mo. 4. 'The Footsteps of Messiah: a Review of Passages in the History of Jesus Christ,' 1847, 8vo. 5. 'The Great Redemption: an Essay on the Mediatorial System,' 1849, 8vo. 6. 'Views from Calvary,' 1849, 16mo. 7. 'The Last Enemy and Sure Defence,' 1850, 16mo. 8. 'The Tried Christian, a Book of Consolation for the Afflicted,' 1851, 12mo. 9. 'The Beauties of the Bible; an Argument for Inspiration,' 1852, 8vo. 10. 'Moral Portraits, or Tests of Character,' 1852, 12mo. 11. 'Lays of the Future,' 1853, 8vo. 12. 'Struggles for Life; or, the Autobiography of a Dissenting Minister,' 1854, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1864, 8vo. 13. 'Character, and how to test it,' 1855, 8vo. 14. 'The Two Lights' (a didactic story), 1856, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859, 12mo. 15. 'Happy Years at Hand; Outlines of the Coming Theocracy,' 1861, 8vo. 16. 'Willy Heath and the House Rent,' 1862, 8vo. 17. 'Earth's Curse and Restitution,' 1866, 8vo. 18. 'Carey Glynn, or the Child Teacher,' 1868, 8vo. 19. 'The Scripture Doctrine of a Future Life,' 1877, 8vo. A paper by Leask will be found in 'Report of a Conference on Conditional Immortality,' 1876, 8vo. He also contributed to 'Life and Advent Hymns by Cyrus E. Brooks,' 1880. With the exception of Nos. 1 and 2 all these were published in London.

[Struggles for Life (evidently a record of the author's personal experience, though the names both of persons and places are fictitious, and dates are not given); Pall Mall Gazette, 8 Nov. 1884; Christian World, 13 Nov. 1884; Congregational Year-Book.] J. M. R.

LEATE, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1631), a London merchant, is said by Nicholl, without authority, to have been an alderman of London. Nothing is known of his parentage or early life, nor is his connection with any branch of the Leate family shown in 'The

Family of Leate,' by C. Bridger and J. Corbet Anderson. He lived in London, and amassed a considerable fortune by his enterprise as a merchant.

In 1590 he, with two others, was charged by George Harrison, mariner, with having betrayed his ship and goods to the French at Rouen (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-1590, p. 709). He was a member of the court of the Levant Company, and in June 1607 appears as one of several members of the company who agreed to take one-sixteenth part each of the tin and farm of pre-emption belonging to the king (*ib.* Addenda, 1600-1625, p. 498). On 10 May 1610 Leate presented a petition to the lord mayor and court of aldermen praying them to procure an act of common council to finish Gresham's work of building the Royal Exchange by putting up thirty pictures of 'kings and queenes of this land' in places left by Gresham for the purpose. The pictures were to be graven on wood, covered with lead, and then gilded and painted 'in oyle cullers.' His petition was referred by the aldermen to the court of common council, but no further record relating to it can be found. It is well known, however, that statues of the English kings were set up in the first Exchange, and were destroyed in the great fire of 1666. He appears three years later to have fallen into temporary financial difficulties. On 20 April 1610 the lord mayor and recorder were requested by the council to mediate with Leate's creditors, and persuade them to grant him a reasonable forbearance (*Remembrancia*, 1878, p. 496; cf. also p. 261).

On 24 March 1616 Leate and John Dike, described as merchants of London, received the lord admiral's permission to fit out a ship to take pirates and sea-rovers, and to retain for themselves three-fourths of the value of the ships and goods seized (*ib.* 1611-18, p. 356; cf. *ib.* 1628-9, p. 288). In May 1621 the sum of 8,500*l.* was required by the government from the Turkey and Spanish merchants towards the suppression of pirates. Leate, on behalf of the Turkey merchants, opposed the apportionment of this sum (*ib.* 1619-23, p. 255), but he was one of the three commissioners appointed for raising the money (*ib.* p. 301; cf. *ib.* p. 412). As the leading merchant in the Turkey trade Leate appears to have discharged duties of a semi-political character, and to have furnished the government with news from abroad obtained through his correspondents and agents. On 8 Aug. 1625 he urged that the ambassador from Algiers, who was about to leave the country, should be received by the king and presented with 'a ring of 100*l.* or two,'

as peace 'depends much on his report,' and his stay had cost the Turkey Company 800*l.* (*ib.* 1625-6, pp. 82, 96, 122). He became a captain in one of the regiments of the trained bands, probably in 1625.

Leate also interested himself very actively in the redemption of English captives in Tunis and Algiers. On 10 July 1626 he had advanced 447*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.* for that purpose (*ib.* pp. 210, 295, 372). On 9 Oct. following he petitioned the council that the amount expended by him and the Turkey Company in procuring the peace with Algiers should be levied on merchants trading to the southward (*ib.* p. 451). A difference on the subject between the company and himself followed, but when brought before the council it appears to have been settled in Leate's favour on 30 April 1627 (*ib.* 1627-8, p. 154). On 16 Sept. 1628 Leate, with eleven other leading merchants, forcibly removed from the custom house certain parcels of currants belonging to them upon which they had refused to pay a newly imposed duty of 2*s.* 2*d.* (*ib.* 1628-9, p. 330, and 1629-31, p. 160). He was a member of the Company of Ironmongers, and served the office of master in 1616, 1626, and part of 1627. His portrait, presented to the company by his two sons shortly after his death, now hangs in the court-room of Ironmongers' Hall, and bears his coat of arms.

Leate was greatly attached to horticultural pursuits, and made use of his opportunities as a merchant beyond seas to introduce from foreign countries many rare and beautiful plants for cultivation in England. Gerard mentions several plants for which he was indebted to Leate, who, he says, 'doth carefully send into Syria, having a servant there at Alepo, and in many other countries, for the which my selfe and likewise the whole lande are much bound unto' (*Herball*, 1597, p. 246). Parkinson also, in his 'Paradisus' (1629, p. 420), says that the double yellow rose was first brought into England by Leate from Constantinople.

Leate died in 1631, and his will, dated 3 June in the same year, was proved in the P. C. C. on 28 June by Richard and Hewett, his sons, whom he appointed his executors and residuary legatees. To each of his unmarried daughters, Elizabeth, Judith, and Anne, he left a thousand marks. His son-in-law, John Wyld and Henry Hunt, and his cousin, Ralph Handson, were made overseers of his will. The date of his marriage and the name of his wife cannot be traced.

[City records; Nicholl's Hist. of the Ironmongers' Company; authorities above quoted.]

C. W.-H.

3 D

LEATHAM, WILLIAM HENRY (1815–1889), verse-writer and member of parliament, born at Wakefield on 6 July 1815, was second of nine children of William Leatham, banker, and author of 'Letters on the Currency' (London, 1840). A sister became the wife of the Right Hon. John Bright, another of Joseph Gurney Barclay, the banker. His family had long been quakers, and William Henry was educated at Bruce Grove, Tottenham, and under a classical tutor. At nineteen he entered his father's bank at Wakefield, and in the following year (1835) made a tour on the continent. His first published work was a volume of poems (1840), one of which, 'A Traveller's Thoughts, or Lines suggested by a Tour on the Continent in the Summer of 1835,' somewhat in the manner of 'Childe Harold,' re-appeared in 1841.

As early as 1832 Leatham assisted in the return of the first member—a liberal—for Wakefield. In July 1852 he contested the town in the liberal interest, and was defeated. At the general election of 1859, after a contest of unparalleled severity, he was returned by three votes, but was unseated on petition. Both Leatham and the defeated candidate were prosecuted for bribery, but a *nolle prosequi* was ultimately entered by the government. In 1865 Leatham was returned for the town free of expense, and presented with a testimonial by 8,700 non-electors. He did not offer himself for re-election in 1868, but in 1880 was returned for the South-west Riding of Yorkshire. He died suddenly at Carlton, near Pontefract, on 14 Nov. 1889, leaving six sons and one daughter.

He married in 1839 Priscilla, daughter of Samuel Gurney [q. v.] of Upton, Essex, and then settled at Sandal, near Wakefield, the subject of his poem, 'Sandal in the Olden Time.' A few years after their marriage Leatham and his wife formally joined the church of England, purchasing in 1851 Hemsworth Hall, now in the possession of their eldest son, Mr. Samuel Gurney Leatham.

Besides the work already mentioned Leatham published in verse: 1. 'The Victim, a Tale of the Lake of the Four Cantons,' 1841. 2. 'The Siege of Granada,' 1841. 3. 'Stratford, a Tragedy,' 1842. 4. 'Henry Clifford and Margaret Percy, a Ballad of Bolton Abbey.' 5. 'Emilia Monteiro, a Ballad of the Old Hall, Heath,' 1843. 6. 'The Widow and the Earl, a Tale of Sharlston Hall.' 7. 'Cromwell, a Drama in five Acts,' 1843. 8. 'The Batuecas,' 1844. 9. 'Montezuma,' 1845. 10. 'Life hath many Mysteries,' &c., 1847. 11. 'Selections from Lesser Poems,' 1855. A later volume of 'Selections' was published in 1879. Leatham also wrote in prose two

volumes of 'Lectures' delivered at literary and mechanics' institutes, 1845 and 1849, and 'Tales of English Life and Miscellanies,' 2 vols. 1858. These and many of the poems were first issued in local journals.

[Wakefield Express, 16 Sept. 1889; Smith's Catalogue; information from Mr. S. G. Leatham.]
C. F. S.

LE BAS, CHARLES WEBB (1779–1861), principal of the East India College, Haileybury, was born in Bond Street, London, on 26 April 1779. He was descended from a Huguenot family at Caen, from which city his great-grandfather fled to England in 1702. His grandfather, Stephen le Bas, was a brewer in St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and his father, Charles le Bas, a shopkeeper in Bond Street. His mother was the daughter of Captain Webb of the East India Company's mercantile marine. She died when her son was only six years of age; about four years later the father settled at Bath, and afterwards at Margate. Charles was educated at Hyde Abbey school, near Winchester, where he was a contemporary of Thomas Gaisford [q. v.], afterwards dean of Christ Church. In 1796 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship, and was afterwards Craven scholar, members' prizeman, and senior chancellor's medallist in the university. In 1800 he graduated as fourth wrangler, and was soon afterwards elected fellow of Trinity. In 1802 he was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1806 was called to the bar; but his constitutional deafness compelled him to abandon the legal profession. In 1808 he became tutor to the two sons of the Bishop of Lincoln (Dr. Pretymann, who afterwards took the name of Tomline), took holy orders in 1809, was presented to the rectory of St. Paul's, Shadwell, in 1811, and in 1812 became a prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral. In 1813 he was appointed mathematical professor and dean in the East India College, Haileybury, and in 1837 he became principal of the college as successor to the Rev. Dr. Batton. Increasing deafness and other infirmities led him to resign the principalship on 31 Dec. 1843. He retired to Brighton, where he died on 25 Jan. 1861. The sum of 1,920*l.* was raised in 1848, chiefly among his old Haileybury pupils, to found the well-known Le Bas prize at Cambridge for the best essay on an historical subject. Le Bas married in 1814 Sophia, daughter of Mark Hodgson of the Bow brewery, inventor of the famous India pale ale. The marriage was most happy. There was a large family, of which the Rev. H. V. Le Bas, preacher, of the Charterhouse, is the sole surviving son.

Le Bas was distinguished both as a preacher and as a writer. He belonged to that theological school which formed a link between the Caroline divines and the nonjurors and the Oxford movement of 1833, and included such Cambridge men as Hugh James Rose [q. v.], Christopher Wordsworth, the master of Trinity College, Professor J. J. Blunt, and W. H. Mill. Christopher Wordsworth, afterwards bishop of Lincoln, in a journal kept during his undergraduate days, frequently speaks of the large congregations which assembled in the university church to hear Le Bas preach.

Le Bas was one of the principal contributors to the 'British Critic,' and wrote nearly eighty articles for it between 1827 and 1838. In the latter year John Henry Newman became editor, and he accepted four articles by Le Bas. Le Bas also contributed to the 'British Magazine' in 1831-2, which was founded and edited by Hugh James Rose for the purpose of inculcating church principles.

Le Bas's principal works are: 1. 'Considerations on Miracles,' 1828, which was a reprint, with large additions, of an article in the 'British Critic' on Penrose's 'Treatise on the Evidence of the Christian Miracles.' 2. 'Sermons on various occasions,' 3 vols. 1822-34; chiefly delivered in the chapel of the East India College; they are plain and practical sermons of a distinctly Anglican type. 3. 'The Life of Thomas Fanshawe Middleton, late Bishop of Calcutta,' in 2 vols. 1831; a valuable biography of an intimate friend, with whom Le Bas was in agreement on theological questions; but he omits mention of the influence which Dr. Middleton exerted upon S. T. Coleridge. 4. 'Memoir of Henry Vincent Bailey, Archdeacon of Stow,' 1846, another old friend. To the 'Theological Library,' edited by Hugh James Rose and W. R. Lyall, afterwards dean of Canterbury, Le Bas contributed, vol. i., 'Life of Wiclif' (1831), vols. iv. and v. 'Life of Cranmer' (1833), vol. xi. 'Life of Jewel' (1835), and vol. xiii. 'Life of Laud.' He was also author of some tracts for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and published several single sermons.

[Le Bas's Works passim; private information from the Rev. H. V. Le Bas; Life of Bishop Christopher Wordsworth; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Works of S. T. Coleridge.]

J. H. O.

LE BLANC, SIR SIMON (d. 1816), judge, second son of Thomas Le Blanc of Charterhouse Square, London, was born about 1748. In June 1766 he was admitted a pensioner, and in the following November elected scholar of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. In Fe-

bruary 1773 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and he graduated LL.B. the same year. In 1779 he was elected a fellow of his college. He went the Norfolk circuit, acquired considerable practice, and in February 1787 was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law. In 1791 he was appointed counsel to his university, and in this capacity was one of the counsel retained to show cause against a rule obtained by William Frend [q. v.] for a mandamus to restore him to his franchises as resident M.A. (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxii. 682). On the resignation of Sir William Henry Ashurst [q. v.], 9 June 1799, Le Blanc was appointed to succeed him as puisne judge of the king's bench, and knighted. He was a consummate lawyer, and early showed his independence of mind in the case of *Haycraft v. Creasy* (2 East 92), where he differed from Lord Kenyon on a point of law which the latter had long treated as established. For his part in two trials for murder on the high seas, which had terminated in acquittals in December 1807 and January 1808, he was charged in the 'Independent Whig' with perverting justice out of mistaken humanity. The charge was entirely without foundation, the responsibility for the verdict in both cases resting wholly with the jury, and the attorney-general accordingly filed an *ex officio* information for libel against the printer and publisher of the paper, who were tried and found guilty (*Ann. Reg.* 1808, *Chron.* * 5 et seq.; and HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxx. 1132 et seq.) At the Lancaster spring assizes in 1809 Joseph Hanson, a gentleman of property, was indicted before Le Blanc for a misdemeanour in abetting the weavers of Manchester in a conspiracy to raise their wages. Le Blanc summed up the case with complete impartiality, but the jury unhesitatingly found for the crown. Le Blanc, however, reserved judgment, which was afterwards given by the court of king's bench, Hanson being sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of 100*l.* (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xxxi. 1 et seq.) At York in 1813 Le Blanc opened with Sir Alexander Thompson [q. v.], afterwards lord chief baron, a special commission for the trial of the Luddites, under which not a few of the conspirators were condemned (*ib.* pp. 1068, 1102, 1139). His ruling in *Rex v. Creevey* (1 Maule and Selwyn, 273), decided the same year, to the effect that a member of parliament may be convicted upon an indictment for libel for circulating a newspaper report of a speech delivered in parliament, though the speech itself is privileged, is still a leading authority on the law of libel.

Le Blanc died unmarried on 15 April 1816

at his house in Bedford Square. 'Illo nemo neque integrior erat in civitate neque sanctior,' say the reporters, Maule and Selwyn, in recording the fact. He was buried in the church at Northaw, Hertfordshire, where a eulogistic tablet was placed to his memory. His seat, Northaw House, passed by his will to his brothers, Charles and Francis Le Blanc, and is now in the possession of his nephew, Captain Thomas Edmund Le Blanc. Le Blanc left some manuscript reports, which were incorporated by Henry Roscoe in the third and fourth volumes of 'Douglas's Reports,' London, 1831, 8vo. Lord Campbell describes his appearance as 'prim and precise,' but expresses a very high opinion of his ability.

[Romilly's Grad. Cant.; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 452; Memorials of Cambridge, i. 130; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 308; Cussans's Hertfordshire, iii. 'Hundred of Cashio,' 13-16; Gent. Mag. 1799 pt. i. 522, 1816 pt. i. 371; Annual Biography, 1817, p. 601; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, iii. 58, 76, 155, 167.] J. M. R.

LE BLON (LE BLOND), JACQUES CHRISTOPHE (1670-1741), painter, engraver, and printer in colours, born at Frankfurt-on-the-Maine in 1670, was related to, and perhaps a descendant of, Michel Le Blon (1587-1660), engraver and agent to the Duke of Buckingham. He was also connected with the artist family of Merian. Le Blon is stated to have studied engraving at Zürich under Conrad Meyer, and at Paris under Abraham Bosse. In 1696 he went to Rome in the train of the imperial ambassador, Graf von Martinitz, and studied painting there under Carlo Maratti. He met there the Dutch painter, Bonaventura Overbeck, whom he accompanied to Amsterdam. Here he settled for some time as a painter of miniatures and small domestic subjects. Here also he invented and brought to perfection a new method of printing engravings in colour to imitate paintings, based to some extent on the method of the old chiaroscuro wood-engravers in Italy. Le Blon's process consisted in printing on the same sheet of paper successively from three mezzotint plates, each in one of the three primary colours, red, blue, and yellow. The plates were occasionally touched up with the burin or the dry-point. Le Blon made his first essays about 1704 at Amsterdam with a 'Nymph and Satyr' of his own painting, a portrait of General Salisch, governor of Breda, and a 'Repentant Magdalen.' Le Blon wished to obtain the privilege of a monopoly for his process, and on the death of his wife and child in 1715, visited the Hague and Paris for that purpose, but

without success, and eventually came to England. In London he was patronised by Colonel Guise, the well-known amateur, whom he had known in Amsterdam, and by the Earl of Halifax. Guise became in 1720 the director of a company of noblemen and other gentlemen to employ Le Blon to produce pictures in colours at a cheap rate. This 'Picture Office' issued a number of coloured engravings, which attracted much attention, but it soon became evident that the process was too expensive to make the business a success, and after some mismanagement and recriminations on both sides the company failed and Le Blon became a bankrupt. He had more success with his anatomical plates, which were shown with great approbation to the members of the Royal Society. Le Blon also originated a scheme of large tapestry works, for which a company was also formed and a patent obtained from the king. The works were actually set up at Chelsea and the cartoons of Raphael taken in hand, when funds ran short, the patent lapsed, and this scheme also ended in the bankruptcy of Le Blon. Le Blon, whose schemes began to be looked upon as bubbles, and who had already been imprisoned, fled to the Hague in 1732, and thence to Paris. In Paris he made another attempt to establish his process of engraving in colours, and in 1737 and 1738 obtained patents for twenty years from Louis XV. With the help of his pupils he executed a fine coloured engraving of the king, and also one of Cardinal Fleury after Rigaud. He did not, however, meet with greater success here, and died in hospital in poor circumstances on 16 May 1741.

Le Blon was a clever artist, but careless in his life, and a bad man of business. Some fine engravings executed by his process are now of great rarity and highly valued. The best collection of them is that formed by Heineken in the print room at Dresden, but there are some good examples in the print room at the British Museum. The works include pictures after Titian, Cignani, Correggio, and Annibale Carracci; the portrait of Carondelet after Raphael; portraits of Rubens, Vandyck, and the children of Charles I after Vandyck; William III and Mary, George II and Queen Caroline, and other portraits. Le Blon published in 1730 in London an account of his process in French and English, entitled 'Coloritto, or the Harmony of Colouring in Painting, reduced to Mechanical Practice.' This was incorporated after his death in 'L'Art d'imprimer les Tableaux, traité d'après les écrits, les opérations et les instructions verbales de J. C. Le Blon,' by A. Gautier de Montdorge, Paris, 1st edit. 1758,

2nd edit. 1768. Le Blon also translated into English and published in 1732 in London 'The Beau Ideal,' from the French of L. ten Kate. He had as pupils Jean and Jacob Ladmiral, brothers, who went to Amsterdam, and practised colour-printing there with success, J. Robert, and Jacques Fabien Gautier Dagoty, who inherited Le Blon's privilege in Paris. With his sons Dagoty practised and improved Le Blon's process, and even claimed the actual invention as his own. Le Blon, though not the discoverer of printing in colours, may be regarded as the inventor of the modern system of chromolithography and similar processes of colour-printing.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23076); Laborde's Histoire de la Gravure en Manière Noire; Mariette's Abecedario; Bosse's Arte de Graver; Hüssgen's Nachrichten von Frankfurter Künstlern; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. x. p. 247.]

L. C.

LE BRETON, ANNA LETITIA (1808–1885), author, daughter of Charles Rochemont Aikin [q. v.], by his wife Anne, daughter of the Rev. Gilbert Wakefield, was born on 30 June 1808 in Broad Street, London, where her father was practising as a surgeon. She was educated at home, and saw much of her great-aunt, Mrs. Barbauld, and other members of the Aikin family. She married in 1833 Philip Hemery Le Breton, afterwards of the Inner Temple, and resided at Hampstead. Mrs. Le Breton assisted her husband in his 'Memoirs, Miscellanies, and Letters' of her aunt, Lucy Aikin [q. v.], which was published in 1864. In 1874 she herself edited Miss Aikin's correspondence with Dr. Channing, and published a 'Memoir of Mrs. Barbauld, including Letters and Notices of her Family and Friends.' In 1883 appeared Mrs. Le Breton's last book, 'Memories of Seventy Years, by one of a Literary Family,' which was edited by her daughter, Mrs. Herbert Martin. She died at Hampstead 29 Sept. 1885, and was buried in the cemetery there. Of her eight children that reached maturity six survived her. Her husband died in 1884.

[Works named above, and information from Mrs. Herbert Martin.]

A. N.

LE BRUN, JOHN (d. 1865), independent missionary in Mauritius, born in Switzerland, was brought up in England, and was educated under the care of Dr. Bogue at Gosport. He received ordination for the congregationalist ministry in Jersey on 25 Nov. 1813, and was at the same time appointed to Mauritius, which had been captured from the French in 1810. He sailed on 1 Jan. 1814, being furnished by the directors of the London

Missionary Society with letters of recommendation to Governor R. Farquhar. 'An important object of this mission was,' the directors stated, 'to prepare the way to the great island of Madagascar, and it may be hoped to Bourbon also.' Le Brun arrived at Port Louis on 18 May 1814, and commenced his work, of which the governor of the island spoke with satisfaction in the following year (see *History of Madagascar*, by W. Ellis, ii. 205). But the climate injured his health, while 'he and his congregation,' writes Mr. Backhouse, 'were for many years, during the full operation of the slave system,' which he strongly opposed, 'placed under the ban of the police,' and his relations with the coloured people were seriously hampered (*Narrative of a Visit to the Mauritius and South Africa*, p. 50). After staying at Cape Town from October 1832 until 4 March 1833, he arrived in London 22 May. In August 1833 the London Missionary Society, discouraged by the government officials, abandoned its efforts in Mauritius, but when in 1834 the act for the abolition of slavery in all the British dominions was published, Le Brun returned to Mauritius on his own account, and continued his labours among the emancipated slaves, who were mostly of Madagascar origin, Hovas, and Malagasy. He built a commodious chapel in Port Louis, and established schools under the auspices of the Mico charity throughout the island. He was indefatigable in assisting the Malagasy refugees who escaped from the dominion of Queen Ranavalona, and despatched his son Peter to Tamatave to help the exiles to leave Madagascar in 1838. About ten thousand natives of Madagascar lived at this time in Mauritius, most of them being originally imported either as slaves or as 'prize negroes' (cf. *Narrative of the Persecution of the Christians in Madagascar*, by Freeman and Johns, p. 276), and at Port Louis or at Mokar Le Brun and his son made every effort to supply them with religious instruction (cf. *A Tour in S. Africa*, by J. J. Freeman, 1851, p. 388). Le Brun was reappointed an agent of the London Missionary Society on 27 Dec. 1841. In 1851 his son Peter again visited Madagascar, and after the death of Ranavalona arranged at the court of the second Radama for the entry of the London missionaries into the country under the protection of the government. Le Brun died 21 Feb. 1865 at Port Louis. He married at Port Louis, in August 1818, Miss Mabile. She died 9 July 1856, leaving two sons, who joined in the work of their father's ministry.

[Besides works above quoted see *Widowed Missionary's Journal*, by Keturah Jeffreys, 1827;

Official Register of the London Missionary Society, Mission House, Blomfield Street; Sub-Tropical Rambles, by Nicholas Pike, p. 444; Three Visits to Madagascar, by W. Ellis, 1858; The Martyr Church of Madagascar, by W. Ellis, 1870.] S. P. O.

LEBWIN, LEBUINUS, or LIAFWINE, SAINT (fl. 755), born of English parents, received the tonsure in youth, and, after being ordained priest, determined to follow in the steps of Willibrord and Boniface, and go as a missionary to the Germans. He arrived at Utrecht shortly after the death of Boniface (d. 755), and was received by Gregory, the third bishop of the city, who gave him as a companion one of Willibrord's disciples named Marcellinus or Marchelm. Having taken up his abode by the river Yssel, in the borderland between the Franks and the Saxons, where he lodged with a widow named Abachahild, he preached with success in Overijssel, and built two oratories or churches, one apparently at Wilp or Velp, near Deventer, and another with a house to the east of the river. Opposition arose; the heathen Saxons declared that he dealt in magic, and burnt his church and house. He resolved to appear at their national assembly held at Marklo, near the Weser, and probably in the district of Hoya. There he stayed with a noble named Folchert, who tried to persuade him not to venture into the assembly. Nevertheless, he clothed himself in his priestly vestments, and taking a crucifix in one hand, and the gospels in the other, he appeared before the assembled Saxons when they were engaged in sacrificing to their idols. He made an oration, in which he is said to have warned them that if they did not desist from their idolatry a king would be sent to punish them. Enraged at his words, they prepared to slay him with stakes which they tore from the thickets and sharpened, but he escaped from them. Then an old noble named Buto addressed the assembly, and, urging that Lebwin's escape proved him a messenger from God, persuaded his fellow-countrymen to decree that no one should hurt him. After this Lebwin went on with his work undisturbed, leading a life of holiness and self-mortification until his death on 12 Nov. When he was dead, his oratory at Velp was burnt by the heathen. It was rebuilt at Deventer, and his body was discovered and deposited there. The great collegiate church at Deventer is dedicated to his memory.

[The chief authority for Lebwin's life is the Vita S. Lebuini of Hucbald (918-76), printed in Mon. Hist. Germ. ii. 361 sq. (Pertz), and by Surius, vi. 277-86, who also gives the Ecloga et

Sermo of Radbod, bishop of Utrecht, concerning Lebwin, ib. p. 839; Hucbald's work is freely translated in Cressy's Church Hist. of Brittany, xxiv. c. 7; Acta SS., O.S.B., sec. iv. pp. 21, 36; Mon. Hist. Brit. p. 257 n. (Hardy); Butler's Lives of the Saints, xi. 226 sq.; Dict. Chr. Biog., art. 'Lebuinus' (2).] W. H.

LE CAPELAIN, JOHN (1814?-1848), painter, a native of Jersey, was born there about 1814, and acquired a knowledge of drawing. About 1832 he came to London and practised as a water-colour painter. He had a peculiar trick of painting which gave his drawings a misty and foggy effect. A 'Coast Scene' in this manner is in the print room at the British Museum. After the queen's visit to Jersey, a volume of drawings by Le Capelain of scenery in the island was presented to her. This led to his receiving a commission from the queen to paint pictures of the Isle of Wight. While engaged on these he developed rapid consumption, of which he died at Jersey in 1848. His drawings are technically clever, and were popular in his day. A collection of them is preserved in the museum at Jersey.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; manuscript notes in the Percy Catalogue of Water-colour Drawings, print room, Brit. Mus.] L. C.

LE CÈNE, CHARLES (1647?-1703), Huguenot refugee, born 'about' 1647 at Caen, Normandy, of well-to-do parents, studied theology at Sedan from 1667 to 1669, and afterwards resided at the universities of Geneva (August 1669 to November 1670) and Saumur (1670 to March 1672). In 1672 he received ordination as a protestant minister at Caen, and 'shortly' after received a call to the church of Honfleur. While there he married a lady of some fortune, formed a considerable library, and began a new French translation of the Bible, at which he worked throughout his life. His ministry at Honfleur ceased by his own request on 2 Sept. 1682, and in the following year he officiated temporarily at Charenton. His settlement at Charenton was opposed on account of his Socinian tenets; but at the end of a year of temporary ministry he seems to have been granted a certificate attesting his orthodoxy. His son Michel (followed by HAAG) states that he attempted to press his claim to remain permanently at Charenton, and carried the case from the consistory of Paris to the synod, before which the quarrel remained undecided at the date of the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Gousset (*Considerations*) is probably more accurate in asserting that Le Cène, after preaching at Charenton, failed to receive a call to Orleans, owing to the unsatisfactory testimony given him by the consistory. He

certainly had adopted heterodox opinions concerning predestination (*London Hug. Soc.* iii. 33). At the date of the revocation of the edict of Nantes, like many other Huguenot ministers, he appears to have hastily journeyed to the Hague (22 Dec. 1685), and passed on to England. According to his son, he brought over his library and sufficient means to enable him to live comfortably and to assist his brethren.

Le Cène's son states that the only obstacle to his rapid preferment in the church of England was his own objection to re-ordination at the hands of the English bishops. There is no trace of any such objection on the part of Le Cène (cf. his *Conversations sur diverses matières de Religion*, p. 218). On reaching London, he went at once to reside with Allix and other early friends and countrymen, who established a 'conformist' French congregation in Jewin Street, London, in 1686 (*London Hug. Soc.* i. 95). But the Huguenots in England were soon involved in bitter controversies on doctrinal questions, and Le Cène's Socinian views rendered him unpopular. 'In 1686 or 1687' Gousset heard him preach in London on Rom. x. 9, in a very unorthodox and 'Arminian' sense, and the congregation expressed great dissatisfaction. Before 1691—the exact date is uncertain—Le Cène withdrew to Holland. 'Après diverses années' (perhaps in 1699) he returned to England, and died in London in 1703. His son, Michel Charles, who on 30 Sept. 1699 was received as a member of the church at Amsterdam, followed him to London in December 1706, and remained in England till 1718.

Le Cène published: 1. 'Del'Etat de l'Homme apres le Pèché et de sa Predestination au Salut,' Amsterdam, 1684, 12mo. This work, of decidedly Arminian tendency, was announced in the 'Nouvelles de la République des Lettres' for July 1684. It bore no author's name, and was at first attributed to Allix, who had forwarded the manuscript from Paris to the Amsterdam printer (BAYLE, *Lettres*, xlix. 1. liv.) 2. 'Entretiens sur diverses matières de Théologie, où l'on examine particulièrement les Questions de la Grace Immédiate, du franc-arbitre, du Pèché Originel, de l'Incertitude de la Métaphysique, et de la Predestination,' Amsterdam, 1685, in 12mo. Bayle (*Lettres*, lvi.) identifies the author of the first part with Le Cène, and of the second with Le Clerc (*Nouvelles de la République des Lettres*, April 1685). 3. 'Conversations sur diverses matières de Religion, où l'on fait voir la tolérance que les Chrétiens de différents sentimens doivent avoir les uns pour les autres et où l'on explique ce que l'Ecriture

Sainte nous dit des alliances de Dieu, de la Justification et de la certitude du salut, avec un Traité de la Liberté de Conscience dédié au Roi de France et à son conseil,' Philadelphia (Amsterdam), 1687. The first part is Le Cène's original work, and in it he shows an intimate knowledge of English divinity, frequently quoting the works of Chillingworth and others (see Des Maizeaux's note, BAYLE, *Lettres*, lxxiii.) The second part is a translation of the Socinian Crellius's 'Junii Bruti Poloni Vindiciæ pro Religionis Libertate' (1637). In 1719 a fresh French translation of Crellius was printed anonymously in London. The author accused Le Cène of gross infidelity in his translation, and of printing the treatise without any acknowledgment of its derivation. 4. 'Projet d'une nouvelle version Française de la Bible,' Rotterdam, 1696, 8vo. This consists only of a first part. A second part was promised, and was first printed by Michel Le Cène in his edition of his father's Bible (1741). In 1702 an incomplete and unfair English translation by H. R. (probably Hilary Renaud), of the first part only, was printed in London, and its division by the translator into two parts has caused some bibliographical confusion. In 1729 a second edition of this translation appeared in London, with these errors uncorrected. Le Cène's 'Projet' criticises previous versions of the Bible, more especially the Geneva version, lays down rationalistic rules for translation, and applies them to a great number of disputed passages, taking occasion in many places to vent his own Socinian views (see chap. xiv.) It was fiercely attacked by Gousset, in his 'Considérations . . . sur le Projet,' 1698, to which (according to HAAG) Le Cène prepared a reply, no trace of which exists. 5. 'La Sainte Bible, nouvelle version Française,' 1741, 2 vols. fol., published by Le Cène's son, Michel Charles. Immediately on its appearance this work was denounced by the church of Utrecht, and referred to the synod of the Walloon churches, which met at Brille on 6 Sept. 1742, and after two days' deliberation was condemned as heretical and full of falsifications (cf. article xxix. of its proceedings). The synod appointed a committee to solicit from the grand pensionary of Holland the suppression of the book, but without success.

['Avertissement au lecteur' prefixed to the 1741 Bible, containing a short Biography of Le Cène by his son; Jacques Gousset's *Considérations Théologiques et Critiques sur le Projet d'une Nouvelle Version Française de la Bible*, Amsterdam, 1698; Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London; Weiss's *Protestant Refugees*; A Declaration of the opinion of the French Ministers (Brit. Mus. 1693, i.); Bayle's *Letters*; *Nouvelles*

de la République des Lettres; Haag's La France Protestante; Treasury Papers, 1695-1702; Proceedings of the Synod of Brille.] W. A. S.

LECHMERE, EDMUND (d. 1640?), catholic divine. [See STRATFORD.]

LECHMERE, SIR NICHOLAS (1613-1701), judge, third son of Edmund Lechmere of Hanley Castle, Worcestershire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Nicholas and sister of Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.], was born in September 1613, and educated at Gloucester School and Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. He entered the Middle Temple in October 1634, was called to the bar in 1641, and elected a bencher of his inn in 1655. On the outbreak of the civil war he sided with the parliament, and was present at the siege and surrender of Worcester in June and July 1646. He was returned to parliament for Bewdley on 4 July 1648 in the place of Sir Henry Herbert [q. v.] He was also one of the militia commissioners for Worcestershire and a member of a special commission appointed in June 1651 for the trial of the Welsh insurgents. On the occupation of Worcester by the king of Scots in the following August a troop of one hundred and fifty Scotch horse was quartered in Lechmere's house, Hanley Castle, by General Massey, who threatened extirpation to him and his posterity. The battle of Worcester, at which he was present, relieved him of the intruders. Lechmere sat for the county of Worcester in the parliaments of 1654, 1656 (in which he supported the Petition and Advice), and 1658-9. On the partial revival of the court of the duchy of Lancaster in 1654 he was appointed its attorney-general. Cromwell granted him, 15 July 1655, a license (equivalent to a patent of king's counsel) to practise within the bar in all the courts at Westminster, and this was renewed by Richard Cromwell, 23 Oct. 1658. He walked in Oliver's funeral procession in his capacity of attorney-general to the duchy of Lancaster. In the debates of 2 March 1658-9 on the question whether the House of Commons should 'transact with the other house as another house of parliament,' Lechmere spoke at length for the affirmative, maintaining the validity of the Petition and Advice, and the power of the Protector to summon parliament by virtue of it. After the dissolution of 22 April he sat as a member of the resuscitated Rump, one of the last acts of which was to revive the ancient jurisdiction of the duchy of Lancaster in its full extent with Lechmere as its attorney-general. Through the influence of Viscount Mordaunt he obtained from Charles II, while still at

Breda, a full pardon. He did not, however, sit again in parliament, though he continued to practise at the bar. Pepys mentions a consultation with him at the Temple on 21 Oct. 1662, and his name is frequently found in the reports. He was reader at his inn in Lent 1669, and on 4 May 1689 was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and at once raised to the exchequer bench. On 31 Oct. following he was knighted. On the first hearing of the celebrated 'bankers' case' [see *supra* HOLT, SIR JOHN], January 1691-2, he gave judgment for the crown. By the time it reached the lords, January 1699-1700, he was too ill to attend in person to support his judgment, but transmitted a note of it (HOWELL, *State Trials*, xiv.) He resigned, by reason of age and increasing infirmities, on 29 June 1700, and died at Hanley Castle on 30 April 1701. There is a good print of his regular and refined features from an original picture in Nash's 'Worcestershire,' i. 560. He was one of the founders of Greenwich Hospital. Lechmere married in 1642 Penelope, fourth daughter of Sir Edwin Sandys of Northbourne, Kent, by his fourth wife, Catherine, fourth daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley of Beaumaris, father of Thomas, viscount Bulkeley of Cashel [see BULKELBY, RICHARD]. By her he had two sons, Edmund and Sandys. The former succeeded to the baronetcy, and is now represented by Sir Edmund Anthony Harley Lechmere, bart.; his second son, Nicholas, is noticed below.

[Nash's *Worcestershire*, i. 560, ii. App. c. ci. cvi.; Collins's *Peerage* (Brydges), ix. 431; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. 299 et seq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1650 p. 488, 1651 pp. 94, 96, 266, 332; Comm. Journ. vii. 291; Scobel's *Pretended Acts*, 1654, c. 26; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1656-7, p. 251; Burton's *Diary*, ii. 136, 526, iii. 582; Parl. Hist. iii. 1548; Whitelocke's *Mem.* p. 698; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 529, 598; ii. 347, iv. 606, 661, 702; Evelyn's *Diary*, ed. Bray, 4 July 1696 n.; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.] J. M. R.

LECHMERE, NICHOLAS, BARON LECHMERE (1675-1727), was the second son of Edmund Lechmere, esq., of Hanley Castle, Worcestershire. His mother was Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Hungerford of Farley Castle, Somerset. He was born at his father's seat on 7 Aug. 1675, and was educated at Merton College, Oxford, but left the university without a degree. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1698, and sat in the whig interest as M.P. for Appleby, for Cockermouth, and for Tewkesbury from 1708 to 1720. In 1714 he was one of those who assisted Steele in the composition of 'The Crisis.' He was made a queen's counsel

in 1708, filled the office of solicitor-general 1714-18, and in 1718 became attorney-general, privy councillor, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He was one of the managers appointed in 1710 to conduct the impeachment of Dr. Sacheverell [q. v.], and he also was engaged in the trial of Lord Derwentwater and the rebel Scottish lords at Westminster after the rising of 1715. He ceased to be attorney-general in 1720, but held the chancellorship of the duchy for life. He was raised to the peerage by George I in September 1721 as Lord Lechmere of Evesham, Worcestershire. A ballad on his quarrel with his neighbour, Sir John Guise, said to have been written by Gay or Swift, and called 'Duke upon Duke,' was published about 1725 (cf. SWIFT, *Works*). In 1727, when Lechmere waited on George II in the discharge of his official duties, he was denied an immediate audience because the king was engaged in an interview with Bolingbroke, who had been introduced through the influence of the Duchess of Kendal with the connivance of Walpole. As soon as Bolingbroke left the royal chamber Lechmere rushed in and unceremoniously reviled both Walpole and Bolingbroke, under the wrong impression that the latter was about to join the ministry. The king took the incident good-humouredly, and jestingly asked if Lechmere were prepared to become prime minister himself (COXE, *Walpole*, i. 264). Lechmere was a frequent debater both in the lower and the upper house of parliament, and is said to have been 'a good lawyer, a quick and distinguished orator, much courted by the whig party, but of a temper violent, proud, and impracticable.' His last recorded appearance in the House of Lords was on 19 April 1727, when he protested against an appropriation clause in the Excise Act. In the 'Diary' of his nephew, Sir Nicholas Lechmere, he is described as 'an excellent lawyer, but violent and overbearing.' In No. 25 of the 'Examiner' Swift refers to Lechmere as a possible champion of Tindal, Collins, Toland, and others of the freethinking school. He married the Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Charles, third earl of Carlisle, but died issueless, from a sudden attack of apoplexy, while seated at table, at Campden House, Kensington, on 18 June 1727, when his peerage became extinct. He was buried at Hanley Castle, where there is a tablet inscribed to his memory. There are portraits of him at The Rhydd, Worcestershire, and at the seat of Mr. Ogle at Steeple Aston, Oxfordshire.

It appears from a letter of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu that in 1725, after deep losses at play, Lady Lechmere attempted

suicide. Pope probably refers to her under the name Rosamunda in his 'Moral Essays,' Ep. ii. She remarried Sir Thomas Robinson, and died at Bath 10 April 1739.

[Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, 1883; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1861; Collins's *Peerage of England*, by Sir E. Brydges, 1812, ix. 431; Nash's *Worcestershire*, i. 561; Hanley and the *House of Lechmere*, by E. P. Shirley, 1883; Aitken's *Life of Steele*, ii. 5; *Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 216; Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, vi. 302, 551 sq.; Rogers's *Protests of the Lords*, vol. i. *passim*; Elwin and Courthope's *Pope*, iii. 101-2, viii. 229; Prior's *Life of Malone*, p. 253; Swift's *Works*, ed. Scott, i. 182, 220, 229, iii. 365, iv. 237.] E. W.

LE COUTEUR, JOHN (1761-1835), lieutenant-general, born in 1761, was a member of a Jersey family, and at an early age was made captain and adjutant of the Jersey militia. In 1780 he obtained an ensigncy by purchase in the old 95th foot (disbanded in 1783), and served with the corps under Major Pierson in the defence of Jersey in January 1781. The same year he was promoted lieutenant in the old 100th foot, and went out with that regiment to India. He was present in the naval action in Porto Praya Bay, Cape Verdes, and in some of the operations against Hyder Ali, during which he led two forlorn hopes, and was appointed brigade-major to Colonel Humberston [cf. HUMBERSTON, THOMAS FREDERICK MACKENZIE]. When Humberston went to Bombay, Le Couteur served with General Mathews in Malabar, and was with Mathews when he shut himself up in Nagar (Bednore) with six hundred Europeans and one thousand sepoy, while Tippoo Sahib, with two thousand French and one hundred thousand sepoy, besieged him. After losing five hundred men, Mathews surrendered, and on 28 April 1783 the garrison marched out with all the honours of war, the officers retaining their personal effects. Mathews was, however, accused by Tippoo of having appropriated and divided the contents of the military chest, and was soon afterwards poisoned with nineteen officers (cf. MILL, *Hist. of India*, iv. 267, 269 notes). Another party of thirty-four officers, subalterns, among whom was Le Couteur, were sent as prisoners to Chittledroog, where they were treated with great cruelty. Like the prisoners at Seringapatam [cf. BAIRD, SIR DAVID], they were released at the peace in March 1784. Le Couteur became captain-lieutenant that year, and captain in 1785, when the 100th was disbanded, and he was put on half-pay. In 1793 he was brought on full pay in the 11th foot, and made brigade-major of the Jersey militia. In 1797 he became major in the 16th foot, but remained on the staff in Jersey

until 1798, when he joined his regiment in Scotland, with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1799 he was appointed inspecting-officer of militia in Jersey, and was assistant quartermaster-general in the island during the detention there of the Russian army from the Texel in 1799-1800. He retained the office long afterwards, and conducted the secret correspondence, through Jersey, with the French loyalists under Georges, La Roche-Jaquelein, and others, to the entire satisfaction of the British government. In 1811 Le Couteur was appointed a major-general on the staff in Ireland, and afterwards in Jamaica, where he commanded a brigade for two and a half years. In 1813 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Curaçoa and its dependent islands, which he found on the verge of starvation. Curaçoa was then the centre port of a large trade, but the war with the United States had prevented the arrivals of corn from home, and the orders in council prohibiting the importation of foreign grain were imperative under penalty of 'prémunire.' Le Couteur had the courage to set aside the orders rather than expose the population to the horrors of a famine. When the island was restored to the Dutch after the peace, the legislative bodies, the inhabitants, and the Spanish refugees severally presented Le Couteur with addresses acknowledging the important services he had rendered to the colony. Le Couteur generously declined the Duke of York's offer to put him down for a regiment, saying he did not feel entitled to the honour so long as a Peninsular officer remained unprovided for. He became a lieutenant-general in 1821, and died on 23 April 1835, aged 74.

Le Couteur was father of Colonel John Le Couteur, 104th and 20th foot, long commandant of the royal Jersey militia, and senior militia aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria.

Le Couteur was author of 'Lettre d'un Officier du Centième Régiment,' Jersey, 1787, and 'Letters, chiefly from India, giving an Account of the Military Transactions on the Coast of Malabar during the late War . . . together with a short Description of the Religion, Manners, and Customs of the Inhabitants of Hindostan,' London, 1790: a work originally written in French, but translated before publication.

[Army Lists; Memoir in Colburn's United Serv. Mag. July 1835; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] H. M. C.

LE DAVIS, EDWARD (1640?-1684?), engraver, was a Welshman, born about 1640. His family name was Davis, the French prefix being an addition of his own. He was ap-

prenticed to David Loggan [q. v.], but resenting his treatment by his master's wife broke his articles and went to Paris. There he practised his art and engaged in business relations with François Chauveau, whose name appears as the publisher of Le Davis's prints of 'St. Cecilia,' after Vandyck, 'Ecce Homo,' after A. Carracci, and 'The Infant Christ holding a cross,' the last bearing the date 1671. Soon after that year Le Davis returned to London, where he is said to have engaged successfully in picture-dealing. He also painted portraits, but is now only known by his engravings, which, though poorly executed, are of historical interest. These include portraits of Charles II (afterwards altered to William III), Catherine of Braganza, after J. B. Caspars (frontispiece to vol. ii. of Pitt's 'Atlas,' 1681); James, duke of York; the Prince and Princess of Orange, after Lely; the Duchess of Portsmouth, after Lely; and Charles, duke of Richmond, after Wissing; also George Monck, duke of Albemarle, and Bertram Ashburnham, both engraved for Guillim's 'Heraldry,' 1679. Le Davis is believed to have died about 1684.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway and Wornum), p. 941; Vertue's Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23078; Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Andrusen's Handbuch für Kupferstich-Sammler, 1870; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

LEDDRA, WILLIAM (d. 1661), quaker, was a Cornishman (WHITING) who early emigrated, or was probably transported on account of his religious professions, to Barbadoes. He was a clothier by trade (*New England's Persecutors Mauled*, by Philalethes, i. e. THOMAS MAULE), and was a zealous minister among the quakers. In March 1658 he first landed in the English colony of Rhode Island. All the New England settlements were opposed to the admission of quakers. They were usually subjected to barbarous flogging with knotted and pitched cords on landing, and were promptly banished. When Leddra arrived the assembly had just passed a law imposing a fine of 100*l.* upon any person who should introduce one of the 'cursed sect' into the territory, with a further penalty of 5*l.* for every hour the outlaw was concealed. The quaker who remained was, on his first apprehension, to have one ear cut off; on the second the other ear; and on the third to have the tongue bored through. An order also was given empowering the treasurers of the counties to sell the quakers to any of the plantations (NEAL, *Hist.* i. 304). Despite these regulations Leddra passed from Rhode Island to Connecticut, but there he was arrested and banished. A

month later he proceeded northward to Massachusetts, and was welcomed by the few quakers in Salem. A meeting in the woods about five miles distant was broken up; Leddra was taken back to Salem, and thence to Boston, where he was imprisoned, kept without food, and for refusing to work was flogged. With an old man named William Brend and John Rous [q. v.] he was soon subjected to such indignities that the inhabitants of the town were moved to pay the prison fees and defray the cost of removing Leddra and his fellow-prisoners to Providence, on pain of death should they return.

Undaunted by the execution of Robinson, Stevenson, and Mary Dyer in 1659 and 1660, Leddra returned at once and openly to Boston to visit some of his co-religionists in prison. In April 1659 he was once more arrested and imprisoned, but was ultimately released. In October 1660 he went through the same experiences in Boston, and spent the winter chained to a log of wood in an open cell. On 9 Jan. 1661 he was brought before Governor Endicott, his secretary Rawson, and the court of assistants. He was told that he had incurred the penalty of death, and upon asking what evil he had done was informed that he had refused to put off his hat, and had said 'thee and thou.' 'Will you then,' he asked, 'hang me for speaking English, and for not putting off my clothes?' 'A man may speak treason in English,' was the answer. He was condemned, and was executed on Boston Common on 14 Jan. He was the last quaker executed in New England, and before the close of the year an order for the liberation of all in prison was obtained by Edward Burrough [q. v.] from Charles II.

During his imprisonment Leddra wrote an epistle to Friends in New England, and another dated the day before his death. These were immediately printed in London as 'An Appendix to New England Judged,' 1661; reprinted 1667, together with 'The Copy of a Letter from a Stranger to his Friend, touching the Death of W. Leddra,' dated Boston, 26 March 1661. In the following year these tracts were translated into Dutch, and printed in Amsterdam (*Collectio*, p. 242). They were reprinted London 1669 and 1770, also by Sewel and Besse. The first was reprinted in 'New England Judged,' ed. 1703.

[The tracts mentioned: Besse's *Sufferings*, ii. 213-19; Bishop's *New England Judged*, 1661; Robinson and Leddra, *Epistles*, 1669; Norton's *New England's Ensign*, 1659; Croese's *Hist. of Quakers*, 1696; Sewel's *Hist. of the Rise, &c.*, ii. 472-7; Bowden's *Hist. of Friends in America*, vol. i. passim; Whiting's *Cat.* 1708; Neal's *Hist. of New England*, 1720, vol. i.] C. F. S.

LEDEREDE or **LEDRED**, **RICHARD DE** (*fl.* 1350), bishop of Ossory, an English member of the order of St. Francis, was appointed to the see of Ossory in Ireland in 1316 by Pope John XXII. By the pope's order he received consecration from Nicholas, bishop of Ostia. Soon after his installation at Kilkenny Lederede convened a synod of the diocese, the acts of which are extant in the manuscript styled 'The Red Book of Ossory,' and by order of Edward II he caused a valuation of his diocese to be made for purposes of taxation. Lederede, about 1324, engaged in proceedings against Alice Kyteler [see **KETTLE**, or **KYTELER**, **DAME ALICE**], whom he accused of heresy and sorcery. He also instigated a prosecution on similar charges against Arnold le Poer, seneschal of Kilkenny, and became involved in contentions with the chief administrators of the English government in Ireland. He was publicly excommunicated by his metropolitan, Alexander de Bicknor, archbishop of Dublin, who brought many charges against him. Lederede retorted with accusations against De Bicknor, appealed to the pope, and absented himself from Ireland for some years, in contravention of the king's orders. He eventually obtained pardon from the king and absolution from the pope (cf. J. T. GILBERT, *History of the Viceroy of Ireland*).

Lederede after his return to Kilkenny had again recourse to violent measures. A petition was addressed from his diocese to Edward III for his removal on the ground that he was an insatiable extortioner and affected by disease and insanity. He died at Kilkenny in 1360, nearly one hundred years old, and was buried in his cathedral, in decorating which he is said to have expended considerable sums.

Latin verses ascribed to Lederede are extant in the 'Red Book of Ossory.' A memorandum states that they were composed by the bishop for the clergy of the cathedral, and that they were to be sung on great festivals and other occasions instead of secular songs. The pieces are sixty in number, and devoted mainly to the nativity, sufferings, and resurrection of Christ, and the virtues and afflictions of his mother. The author, in some verses, prays for temporal as well as spiritual favours, and in others descants on the wickedness of the age and the transitory character of worldly grandeur. These verses were published for the first time by the author of the present notice, in the tenth report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, App. v. (1885). A reproduction of the initial page of the verses in the 'Red Book of Ossory' is given in the 'Facsimiles of National MSS.

of Ireland,' 1884, pt. iv. p. 2, Appendix, plate xxiii.

[Red Book of Ossory, manuscript; Ware's Scriptores, 1635; Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. 1650; Hist. of Bishops of Ireland, 1739; Proceedings against Kyteler (Camd. Soc.), 1843; Theiner's Vet. Monumenta, 1864; Clyn's Annals, 1848; Hist. of St. Canice's Cathedral, 1857; J. T. Gilbert's Viceroy's of Ireland, 1865; Chartularies of St. Mary's, Dublin (Rolls Series), 1884.]

J. T. G.

LEDIARD, THOMAS (1685–1743), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1685. He tells us that he was attached at different times to the staff of the Duke of Marlborough, and especially in 1707, on the occasion of the duke's visit to Charles XII of Sweden; always, he says, 'in the character of a gentleman who travelled for his pleasure at his own expense, without having or desiring any reward or gratification for it in any shape or under any denomination whatsoever.' He was probably at the time an attaché to the embassy at Hamburg, and was lent to the duke as a foreign secretary. He was afterwards for many years 'secretary to his majesty's envoy extraordinary in Hamburg,' one of his duties being apparently to manage the opera there, in the pecuniary interests of his chief, Sir Cecil Wych (*German Spy*, p. 96; *Britannia*, title-page). He is also described on the title-page of Bailey's 'Dictionarium Britannicum' as a 'professor of modern languages in Lower Germany.'

Lediard returned to England some time before 1732 (*ib.*) and settled in Smith Square, Westminster. During the next five or six years he brought out 'The Naval History of England in all its branches, from the Norman Conquest . . . to the conclusion of 1734,' 2 vols. fol. 1735, a work which for its date is both comprehensive and accurate; 'The Life of John, Duke of Marlborough,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1736, 2nd edit. 2 vols. 8vo, 1743, in the preface to which he claims to write from personal knowledge of some of the transactions, and to have had access to many important letters and papers; and 'The History of the Reigns of William III and Mary, and Anne, in continuation of the History of England by Rapin de Thoyras,' vol. iii. fol. 1737. He also published translations of 'Life of Sethos,' by J. Terrasson, 8vo, 1732; 'A History of the Ancient Germans,' by Dr. J. J. Mascon, 2 vols. 4to, 1737; and of 'A Plan of Civil and Historical Architecture,' by J. B. Fischer, 2nd edit. fol. 1738. He assisted in 'the etymological part' of N. Bailey's [q. v.] 'Dictionarium Britannicum . . . a Compleat Universal Etymological English Dictionary,' fol. 1736.

In February 1737–8 he wrote 'A Scheme, humbly offered to the Honourable the Commissioners for building a Bridge at Westminster, for opening convenient and advantageous Ways and Passages (on the Westminster side) to and from the said Bridge, if situated at or near Palace Yard; as likewise to and from the Parliament House and the Courts of Justice,' s. sh. fol. 1738. About this time, possibly to some extent in consequence of this letter, he was appointed 'Agent and Surveyor of Westminster Bridge.' It seems probable that he was the 'J.P. for Westminster' who was appointed in 1742 'Treasurer for Westminster Bridge' (*Gent. Mag.* xii. 275, where, however, the name is printed *John*), for on 13 July 1742 'the crown lands from Westminster Bridge to Charing Cross' were granted to him and Sir Joseph Ayloffe [q. v.], to hold 'in trust to the Commissioners appointed to build Westminster Bridge' (*ib.* xii. 385). On 9 Dec. 1742 Lediard was elected a F.R.S. Early in 1743 he resigned his appointment as 'Surveyor of the Bridge,' and died shortly afterwards, June 1743. He was succeeded in his office by his son Thomas (*ib.* xiii. 333), who was the author of 'A Charge delivered to the Grand Jury . . . ' 8vo, 1754, and died at Hamburg on 15 Dec. 1759 (*ib.* xxx. 102; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 351).

Besides the works already named Lediard was the author of 'Grammatica Anglicana Critica, oder Versuch zu einer vollkommen Grammatic der englischen Sprache,' Hamburg, crown 8vo, 1726, with a portrait bearing the legend 'ætatis suæ xl. A.D. 1725,' and the arms of Lediard of Cirencester (*BURKE, General Armoury*); 'Eine Collection verschiedener Vorstellungen in Illuminationen . . . 1724–8, unter der Direction und von der Invention Thomas Lediard's,' Hamburg, fol. 1730; and 'Britannia, an English Opera as it is performed at the New Theatre in the Haymarket,' London, 4to, 1732. He also edited, with introduction and notes, 'The German Spy, in familiar letters . . . written by a Gentleman on his Travels to his Friend in England,' London, crown 8vo, 1738.

[Authorities in the text; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 447.] J. K. L.

LEDWARD, RICHARD ARTHUR (1857–1890), sculptor, born at Burslem, Staffordshire, in 1857, was son of Richard Perry Ledward, of the firm of Pinder, Bourne, & Co. of Burslem. Ledward was employed as modeller by that firm, and studied in the Burslem school of art; on obtaining a national scholarship he continued his studies at South Kensington. There he

obtained a gold medal for modelling from the life, and was appointed a master of modelling in the schools. Subsequently he became modelling master at the Westminster and Blackheath schools of art. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1882 and the following years. One work of his, 'A Young Mother,' showed great promise and attracted favourable notice. He executed several busts of merit, including those of Mr. Broadhurst, M.P., Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone, M.P., Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen, and others. Ledwich resided in Chelsea, and died of rheumatism on 28 Oct. 1890. He was buried at Perivale Church, near Ealing. In 1883 he married Miss Wood, sister of Ambrose Wood of Hanley, and by her had four children.

[Private information.]

L. C.

LEDWICH, EDWARD (1738–1823), antiquary, son of John Ledwich, a merchant, was born in Dublin 1738. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, 22 Nov. 1755, and graduated B.A. 1760, LL.B. 1763. He became a priest in the established church, was instituted vicar of Aghaboe, Queen's County, in 1772, and resided in the parish till 1797, living on very friendly terms with his three thousand parishioners, all of whom were farmers or labourers or artisans, and a majority Roman Catholics. He devoted his leisure to the study of Irish antiquities, and in 1781 published in No. ix. of Vallancey's 'Collectanea' the 'History and Antiquities of Irishtown and Kilkenny.' This account of the capital of Ossory and its suburb was reprinted in 1804, and contains many details of the official tenures of the Shees and other magnates of Kilkenny, but is of little general historical interest. His 'Antiquities of Ireland,' published in 1790, with a second edition in 1804, attracted much attention, because it described many interesting places and roused indignation from the paradoxes it maintained about St. Patrick and other ecclesiastics. Ledwich sent the sheets for correction to Richard Gough [q. v.], and his correspondence with Gough is printed in Nichols's 'Lit. Illustrations,' vii. 843–56. The work was attacked by Dr John Lanigan [q. v.] in his 'Ecclesiastical History.' Ledwich was ignorant of the Irish language (*Account of Aghaboe*, pp. 26, 30), and his hypotheses as to the builders of ancient edifices would never have been advanced by any one who had consulted the manuscript authorities, then only accessible in the native language. The illustrations are at the present day the only useful part of the book. He knew Captain Francis Grose [q. v.], and in 1791 edited his 'Antiquities of Ireland,' a work of which the present value

is that its plates preserve evidence of the actual state of ruins a century ago. In 1796 he published in Dublin 'A Statistical Account of the Parish of Aghaboe.' This is his best work, and gives an interesting picture of the state of civilisation in an Irish agricultural district lying upon the main road from Dublin to Limerick. Carts with solid wheels and rude implements were used, but he shows that it was in the power of every cottar to save 10*l.* a year, and adds that by doing so he had known many of them arrive at opulence. He himself built an improved limekiln, and thus aided the general cultivation of the tenants of the glebe. In 1797 he removed to Dublin, where he died at 19 York Street on 8 Aug. 1823.

Ledwich must be distinguished from Edward Ledwich, who was prebendary of Christ Church, Dublin, from 1749 to 1781, became archdeacon of Kildare in 1765, dean of Kildare 1772, and died in 1782 (*Cotton, Fasti*, ii. 239, 247).

[Works; Webb's *Compendium of Irish Biography*; W. Harrison's *Memorable Dublin Houses*; *Gent. Mag.* 1823, ii. 278.] N. M.

LEDWICH, THOMAS HAWKESWORTH (1823–1858), anatomist and surgeon, was born in 1823 at Pembroke, where his family temporarily resided. His grandfather was Edward Ledwich [q. v.], the Irish antiquary. His father, Edward Ledwich, was an attorney who practised in Waterford. His mother's maiden name was Catharine Eleanor Hawkesworth. Thomas was educated at Waterford, and after having been apprenticed for some time to a medical practitioner in that city studied medicine in Dublin. He became a fellow of the Irish College of Surgeons in 1845, and immediately devoted himself to teaching and to anatomical research. In 1847 he became lecturer on anatomy at a private school of medicine in Dublin, then known as 'The Original School of Medicine, Peter Street,' and he remained attached to that institution till his death. He was very popular and successful as a teacher, and was the most active and prominent man in his school. In lecturing he was remarkable for the clearness of his exposition and the vividness of his delivery. He wrote a number of minor contributions to surgical literature, of which the most noticeable were those in which he explained the views of the French school with reference to the drainage of wounds. He was also an industrious reviewer. He was a good pathologist, as pathology was understood in Ireland in his time, and he formed a valuable pathological museum. His great work, however, was a treatise on 'The Anatomy of the Human

Body,' which he wrote in conjunction with his brother, Dr. Edward Ledwich, and published in 1852. This book did not contain any remarkable discoveries or new views, but it was a sound and trustworthy compendium of anatomy as then taught, and therefore has value as a landmark. For many years it was a favourite students' text-book, and it remains a popular work in Dublin.

In July 1858 his rapidly rising reputation was recognised by his appointment to the post of surgeon to the Meath Hospital, Dublin, in succession to Sir Philip Crampton [q. v.] On 29 Sept. in the same year he died rather suddenly of pulmonary apoplexy at his residence, York Street, Dublin, and was buried in the Mount Jerome cemetery. From early youth he suffered from heart disease and asthma, and his health was always bad.

Not long before his death Ledwich married Isabella, daughter of Robert Murray of Dublin. The teaching body with which he had been connected changed the name of their school from the 'Original' to the 'Ledwich School of Medicine' in his honour shortly after he died. This title it retained till its amalgamation in 1887 with the school of the College of Surgeons. The personal influence and popularity of Ledwich were undoubtedly great.

[Sir C. Cameron's Hist. of Coll. of Surgeons in Ireland; Ormsby's Hist. of Meath Hospital; notices and papers in Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science.] C. N.

LEDYARD, JOHN (1751-1788), traveller, was born at Groton in Connecticut, U.S.A., in 1751. His father, master of a merchantman in the West India trade, died young, leaving a widow, with four children poorly provided for. She found a home with her father in Long Island, but soon married again, and John, the eldest boy, was brought up at Hartford by his paternal grandfather. He was educated at first with a view to following the legal profession; afterwards, in 1772, he spent a year at a college at Dartmouth in Massachusetts, training as a missionary to the Indians; next he was for some time a divinity student, and early in 1783 entered as a sailor on board a ship bound from New London to Gibraltar. At Gibraltar he enlisted in a line regiment, but on his captain's representations he was allowed to return to his ship, in which he went to the West Indies and thence back to New London. He was at this time more than twenty-two, with no means of livelihood and no inclination to earn one. He determined to travel, and to that end made his way to New York, worked his passage to Plymouth in England, and tramped to London, where he arrived

destitute. He had some wealthy relations, collaterally descended, it would appear, from his great-grandfather, but when he called on them he was disgusted to be met with a request for some proof of his story. He therefore enlisted in the marines, was made a corporal, apparently by Captain Cook's interest, and embarked on board the *Resolution*, which sailed from Plymouth in July 1776 [see COOK, JAMES].

During the voyage Ledyard kept a journal, which, on the return of the ships to England, was, with all other journals, lodged with the admiralty, to prevent the official history of the expedition being forestalled. For two years longer Ledyard continued serving as a marine, but in 1782, being embarked on board a ship sent out to North America, he took an opportunity of deserting and returned to his family at Hartford. He was pressed to publish his journal of Cook's voyage, and as it was still at the admiralty, he wrote an account from memory, filling it in with help from a short sketch that had been published in England. His book was issued in Hartford as '*A Journal of Captain Cook's last Voyage to the Pacific Ocean*,' 8vo, 1783, and though it cannot rank with accounts transcribed from strictly contemporary journals, it is of value as the story of events from the point of view of a corporal of marines, and supplies the only account of Cook's death by an eye-witness.

After this Ledyard made a vain endeavour to obtain the support of some capitalist in opening up the trade to the north-west coast of America. He imagined that the furs would find a ready and extremely profitable market at Canton. Making his way to Cadiz and thence to L'Orient and Paris, he appealed to the French government to support his project, and at one time had agreed on a scheme of co-operation with Paul Jones [see JONES, JOHN PAUL], who was then in France. His plan included a pedestrian expedition with a couple of dogs, from Nootka Sound, across North America, to Virginia. When the negotiations with Jones broke down, he went to London, resolved to travel on foot to the East of Asia as a preliminary to his walk through America. He was penniless, but, with some few pounds advanced him by Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.], he landed at Hamburg, went on to Copenhagen, and thence to Stockholm in December 1786. Unable to cross the Gulf of Bothnia owing to the mildness of the season, Ledyard walked round the head of the gulf, a distance of about fifteen hundred miles. It was in the depth of winter. He had no companion and made no special provision either for lodging or feeding. He arrived at St.

Petersburg in about seven weeks, January-March 1787, having travelled at an average rate of thirty miles a day. He does not seem to have communicated any account of the journey, but he was not known to have had any conveyance, and he certainly had not the money to hire one.

After waiting some time at St. Petersburg for a passport, a government official drove him as far as Barnaul, and thence he made his way, principally—if not entirely—on foot, to Yakutsk. At Yakutsk he was detained by the governor, who insisted that the season was too advanced for him to travel; this was probably a mere pretext at the instigation, it has been supposed, of the Russian American Company, who were jealous of an outsider visiting their trading stations. While waiting at Yakutsk he met Joseph Billings [q. v.], whom he had formerly known on board the *Resolution*, and returned with him to Irkutsk. Here he was arrested by an order newly come from St. Petersburg, was hastily carried back to Moscow, was subjected to some sort of examination—of which we have no account—and, in a very summary manner, was passed over the frontier through Poland. He drew on Banks for a small sum, succeeded in getting the bill cashed, and so returned to London, deeply disappointed at the frustration of his voyage when success was so near. Banks received him with great kindness and introduced him to Henry Beaufoy [q. v.], who proposed that he should undertake a journey of exploration in Africa, on behalf of the African Association, the scheme being, in general terms, that he should land at Alexandria and make his way as he best could to the mouth of the Niger. This he readily undertook, but at Cairo, being indisposed, he took a dose of 'vitriol,' which killed instead of curing. He died in the end of November 1788.

[Memoirs of the Life and Travels of J. Ledyard, by Jared Sparks.] J. K. L.

LEE. [See also LECH, LEIGH, and LEY.]

LEE, LORD (d. 1674), Scottish judge. [See LOCKHART, SIR JAMES.]

LEE, ALFRED THEOPHILUS (1829-1883), miscellaneous writer, born in 1829, was the youngest son of Sir J. Theophilus Lee of Lauriston Hall, Torquay. In 1850 he was elected scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, gained the Porteous gold medal for an essay on 'The Slavery of Sin,' in May 1853, and graduated B.A. in 1853, and M.A. in 1856. Having taken holy orders in 1853, he became successively curate of Houghton-le-Spring, Durham (1853-55), senior curate and lecturer of Tetbury, Gloucestershire

(1855-6), chaplain to the Marquis of Donegal (1857), vicar of Elson, Hampshire (1857), rector of Ahoghill, co. Antrim (1858-72), rural dean of Antrim (1860-72), surrogate of the diocese of Down and Connor (1860-1865), and chaplain to the Duke of Abercorn (1866-8). In 1866 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Trinity College, Dublin, and was made D.C.L. of Oxford in 1867 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 830). He was proctor for the diocese of Down and Connor in the Irish national synod in 1869, to the general convention in 1870, and to the general synod in 1871. He was also clerical assessor to the bishops' diocesan courts in 1870, and editor of the reports of the general convention and general synod of the church of Ireland from 1860 to 1871. He was honorary secretary to the church institution for the province of Armagh from 1860 to 1870, and to the Society for Promoting the Gospel for the diocese of Connor from 1860 to 1871. In 1871 he was appointed secretary to the Church Defence Institution and the Tithe Redemption Trust, and in 1879 he was chosen preacher at Gray's Inn. He died at Ealing, Middlesex, on 19 July 1883, leaving a widow and several children.

Lee published numerous sermons, pamphlets, and articles on the church defence question. His more important writings are: 1. 'An Address to the Churchmen of England on the Episcopate proposed by the Cathedral Commission,' 8vo, London, 1855. 2. 'The History of the Town and Parish of Tetbury in the County of Gloucester,' 8vo, London, 1857. 3. 'Facts respecting the Present State of the Church in Ireland,' 12mo, London, 1863 (5th edit. 1868). 4. 'The Statements of Earl Russell respecting the Irish Church Revenues Examined,' 8vo, London, 1865. 5. 'A Handy-Book on the Irish Church Question,' 8vo, London, 1866. 6. 'The Irish Episcopal Succession. The Recent Statements of Mr. Froude and Dr. Brady respecting the Irish Bishops in the Reign of Elizabeth Examined,' 8vo, London, 1867. 7. 'Some Account of the Parish Church of St. Colmanell, Ahoghill . . . with an Original Poem on its Consecration, by C. F. A.,' 8vo, London (1867). 8. 'The Aid given to the Spiritual Work of the Church by Establishment,' 8vo, London, 1872. 9. 'Adequate Representation of Clergy and Laity, the Great Need of the Church,' 8vo, Oxford, 1877. 10. 'The New Burial Act . . . what it does, and what it does not do,' 10th edit., 8vo, London, 1880.

[Times, 21 July, 1883, p. 10; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1883, p. 690; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. G.

LEE, ANN (1736-1784), foundress of the American Society of Shakers, daughter of John Lee, blacksmith, was born in Toad Lane (now Todd Street), Manchester, on 29 Feb. 1736-6. She never went to school, but as a child was employed as a factory-hand, and afterwards was in service as cook at the Manchester Infirmary. Labouring under a deep sense of sin, she joined about 1758 a little band of enthusiasts led by one Wardley, a tailor, and his wife, seceders from the Society of Friends, upon whom had fallen the mantle of the 'French prophets' [see LACY, JOHN, *fl.* 1737]. They believed in the imminence of the second advent of Christ, and at their meetings were subject to violent fits of trembling, which caused them to be nicknamed the Shaking Quakers, or Shakers. They were distinguished by the extreme strictness of their lives and the practice of confession of sin.

On 5 Jan. 1762 Ann Lee married Abraham Standerin—so the name appears in the register, though it is commonly spelt Standley or Stanley—a blacksmith. Both bride and bridegroom were unable to write, and made their marks in the register accordingly. Marriage brought Ann no relief from spiritual distress. Her health became seriously impaired, and four children to whom she gave birth died in infancy. At length she discovered that celibacy was the holy state, and in 1770 was sent to prison as a sabbath-breaker for preaching this new gospel. She was confined, according to the shaker tradition, in a dungeon, and kept for a fortnight with no food except milk and 'other liquids,' conveyed to her through the stem of a tobacco-pipe placed in the keyhole by one of her adherents. She was consoled, however, and confirmed in the faith by a marvellous vision of Jesus Christ, and on her release was acknowledged by the shakers as their spiritual head. She was always addressed as Mother or Mother Ann. She resumed preaching, and signs and wonders attended her ministry. To shaking were added dancing and the gift of tongues, of which Mother Ann alone spoke seventy-two with fluency. In July 1773 she was fined 20*l.* for creating a disturbance in Christ Church, Manchester, during morning prayers, and probably went to prison in default. After suffering more persecution, and experiencing some marvellous deliverances, she sailed for America in May 1774, accompanied by her husband and a few adherents, with whom she landed at New York on 6 Aug. In the spring of 1776 she parted from her husband, and founded at Niskenna (afterwards Watervliet), near Albany, the first American shaker society. Her gospel met with more

favour in the New World than in the Old, yet she had to encounter some opposition. True to their quaker principles, the shakers refused to bear arms in the revolutionary war, and Mother Ann and her principal elders were sent to prison in July 1780 for refusing to promise obedience to the law of the land. The elders were soon set at liberty, but Mother Ann remained in confinement until the end of the year, when her release was procured by Governor George Clinton. In May 1781 she set out on a missionary tour, in the course of which she made many converts, whom she required to dance naked, men and women together, as a mortification of the flesh. She returned to Watervliet in August 1783, and there died on 8 Sept. 1784. The communism which is now one of the distinctive features of shakerism was not adopted until after her death. Mother Ann was a good-looking woman, of middle height, inclined to *embonpoint*, with blue eyes, brown hair, and a fair complexion. She was greatly loved and respected by her followers, by whom she came to be regarded as a female Christ. She claimed the power of discerning spirits and of working miracles.

[Wells's Testimonies concerning the Character and Ministry of Mother Ann Lee, 1827; Dwight's Travels in New England and New York, iii. 149 et seq.; Testimony of Christ's Second Appearing (United Soc. called Shakers), 4th ed. 1856, Appendix; Brown's Account of the People called Shakers, 1812; Evans's Shakers, 1869; Axon's Biog. Notice of Ann Lee, 1876.] J. M. R.

LEE, CHARLES (1731-1782), American major-general, belonged to the old Cheshire family of Lee of Lea and afterwards of Dernhall (see pedigree in ORMEROD'S *Cheshire*, i. 466-7). His father, Major-general John Lee, served in the 1st foot-guards and 4th foot, and was colonel of the 54th, afterwards 44th foot (now the 1st Essex regiment), from 1743 to his death in 1751. John Lee married Isabella, third daughter of Sir Henry Bunbury, third baronet of Stanney Hall, Cheshire. Before his death he sold the Dernhall estate. Charles, the youngest of his children, was born at Dernhall in 1731. He was sent to the grammar school at Bury St. Edmunds, and afterwards to an academy in Switzerland, where he acquired some knowledge of classics and French. He is said to have received a commission when he was eleven years old, but his name first appears in the military records on 9 April 1746, when he was appointed ensign in his father's regiment (*Home Office Military Entry Book*, xix. f. 282). As a lieutenant he accompanied the regiment (44th foot) to America, under the command of Thomas Gage (1721-1787) [q. v.], and was

with it in the disaster at Fort Duquesne, under General Edward Braddock [q. v.] When his regiment went into quarters at Albany, Lee was present at the Indian conference at Schenectady, and was initiated into the Bear tribe of Mohawks, under the curiously prophetic name of 'Ounewaterika' (Boiling Water). On 11 June 1758 he obtained his company in the regiment, for which he gave 900*l.* He commanded the 44th grenadiers and was wounded in the desperate assault on Ticonderoga on 1 July 1758. When quartered at Long Island in December 1758 his life was attempted by a medical officer whom he had thrashed for lampooning him. This was the first of many unpleasant situations into which his dissatisfied spirit and caustic tongue placed him. He was with his regiment at the capture of Niagara in 1759, and was sent over Lake Erie with a small party of soldiers to follow up the few French who escaped. The party, the first British troops to cross Lake Erie, eventually made their way to Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburgh), whence they marched to Crown Point to join Amherst's force. With the latter they were present at the capture of Montreal. Lee was in London early in 1761, and on 10 Aug. in that year was appointed major of the 103rd foot, or 'volunteer hunters,' a newly raised light corps. He was one of the British officers attached to the staff of the Portuguese army, with which he served as lieutenant-colonel in the campaign of 1762, and distinguished himself under General John Burgoyne (1722-1792) [q. v.] in the brilliant affair at Villa Velha on 5 Oct. 1762 (see FONBLANQUE, p. 50). He returned home at the peace, and when the 103rd was disbanded in November 1763, was put on half-pay.

Lee busied himself with a Utopian scheme for the establishment of military colonies on the Wabash and Illinois, to which emigrants were to be attracted from Germany and Switzerland, as well as from New England; but the government would have nothing to do with the project. He obtained letters of recommendation to the Polish government, and in 1764 was appointed major-general in the Polish army, and was attached to the personal staff of Stanislas Augustus Poniatowsky as adjutant-general. He accompanied the Polish embassy to Constantinople in 1766, and was snowed up in the Balkans, where he nearly lost his life. After a sojourn at Constantinople he returned to England, and obtained letters patent for a crown grant of twenty thousand acres in Florida (*Lee Papers*, vol. i.) He openly expressed his wrath at failing to obtain other employment, and thus acquired the character of a disappointed and

vindictive place-hunter. Early in 1769 he returned to Warsaw; held a major-general's command in the campaign against the Turks, and characteristically railed against his commanders. Returning to Vienna from Hungary he had a violent attack of fever that nearly cost him his life, and lost some of his fingers in a duel with a foreign officer, whom he killed. He went to Gibraltar by way of Minorca, and thence to England, where he wrote a satirical epistle to David Hume and other papers. The summer of 1772 he spent in France and Switzerland, seeking relief from rheumatism.

Lee at this time, through the death of his brothers, had a private income of at least 1,000*l.* a year, besides grants of land in the colonies (*Life of Hanmer*, p. 456), but disappointed at his neglect at home he turned his attention to America. He arrived in New York on 10 Nov. 1773, in the midst of the agitation about the tea duties, and spent ten months in travelling and in making the acquaintance of the principal leaders of the revolutionary movement. He won high favour by his expressed zeal for the cause, and did it some real service, both with tongue and pen. The best of his writings at this time was his 'Strictures on a Friendly Address to all Reasonable Americans' (1774), in which he severely handled the tory arguments of Dr. Miles Cooper. The pamphlet was reprinted many times. On 16 Dec. 1774 Lee addressed a letter to Edmund Burke, sending it through Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom he had been on terms of friendship. In this letter he endeavoured to show the real state of feeling in the colonies, and remarked that the Americans would not, and ought not to, trust any one, no matter what his qualifications, who held no property in the colonies. To remove this objection in his own case (nothing is said of his grants), Lee purchased for 5,000*l.* Virginian currency (about 3,000*l.* sterling) an estate in the Shenandoah Valley, in Berkeley co. Virginia, near that of his friend Horatio Gates. He did not complete the purchase until May 1775, when the second colonial congress was in session. To pay for it he borrowed money from Robert Morris, giving bills on his agent in England, and mortgaging the estate as security. His name appears as a lieutenant-colonel on half-pay in the 'Annual Army List' of Great Britain for 1774, but is omitted from that corrected to January 1775, when he had resigned his British commission. On 17 June 1775 (the day of Bunker's Hill) Lee, who was at Cambridge, was appointed to the highest command congress thought it prudent to bestow upon him, that of second major-general of the

army before Boston; Artemus Ward (cf. APPLETON, sub nom.) was first major-general, and Washington commander-in-chief. Lee, who had a professional soldier's contempt for civilian generals, sneered at Ward as a 'fat churchwarden,' and appears to have regarded himself as a mentor, to whose guidance and tutelage in military matters Washington, a raw general, placed above him for political reasons, had been confided. Lee opened a correspondence (on 7 June 1775) with his old acquaintance Burgoyne, then lately arrived at Boston with reinforcements; but his letter did not reach Burgoyne until a month later (FONBLANQUE, pp. 161, 168). Burgoyne, in a subsequent account of the correspondence, says that he knew Lee's failing to be avarice, and that he believed his apostasy to be dictated by resentment (*ib.* pp. 176 et seq.) Burgoyne's biographer is obliged to admit that Burgoyne had little hesitation in prompting, or rather proposing to prompt, his former brother-officer to a dishonourable course (*ib.* p. 173). A conference between Lee and Burgoyne was suggested by the latter, and the proposal was referred to the provincial congress of Massachusetts. That body disapproved of the scheme, and Lee declined Burgoyne's offer. Lee was employed at Newport in December 1775, and at New York in January following, where he did good service in beginning the erection of the defences. On the news of the death of Richard Montgomery (31 Dec. 1775) he was nominated to the command of the American forces in Canada, but was counter-ordered to Charleston, South Carolina, where he defeated the British attack on 28 June 1776. According to some American accounts, the credit of the defence was chiefly due to the engineer, Moultrie. The 'hero of Charleston,' as Lee was now called, proposed to invade Florida, but was ordered to report himself to congress at Philadelphia. The bills drawn by him on his agent in England to repay the advance of 3,000*l.* had been returned protested, Lee's property in England having been confiscated. Congress granted him thirty thousand dollars by way of indemnification, to be repaid if he recovered his English estates. Lee repaired to New York, and took command of the right wing of Washington's army. Artemus Ward had long since retired, leaving Lee second only to Washington in rank. He proved himself an intractable subordinate. On 13 Dec. 1776 Lee was surprised at White's Tavern, Baskenridge, a little outside his own camp, by a scouting party of the 16th light dragoons under Colonel Hon. William Harcourt [see HARCOURT, WILLIAM, third EARL]. Part of the 16th dragoons

had fought under Lee at Villa Velha. The account in vol. xi. of the privately printed 'Harcourt Papers' shows the capture to have been a mere accident, the party having no idea of the proximity of the enemy. No confirmation is given of the improbable stories of Lee's cowardice, but he appears to have been very roughly handled. In his shirt and a blanket coat, without a hat, he was tied on a spare troop-horse and hurried to the British camp through eighty miles of hostile country, whence he was sent to New York. The importance attached by the Americans to his capture is attested by their offer of six Hessian officers of rank in exchange. Sir William Howe [q. v.] rejected the offer, on the ground that Lee was a British deserter, a pretension he had to abandon under threat of reprisals. He was instructed from home to treat Lee as a prisoner of war, subject to exchange when convenient.

Lee informed the brothers Howe, who were the royal commissioners, that he disapproved of the Declaration of Independence, and hoped, could he but obtain an interview with a committee from congress, to open negotiations for an honourable and satisfactory adjustment of all differences. The Howes, who were well disposed towards America and sincerely anxious for peace, allowed him to seek the interview. But Lee's eccentric conduct had damaged his reputation, and congress refused to meet him. He was regarded with vague suspicion, but rather as wayward and untrustworthy than treacherous. Many British officers spoke of him as 'the worst present that could be given to the Americans.' When the conference was refused Lee is said to have sought favour with the Howes by professing to abandon the American cause as hopeless, and going so far as to draw up a plan of operations for a British expedition to the Chesapeake. A document, stated to be in the handwriting of Lee, and endorsed 'Mr. Lee's Plan—29 March 1777,' in the handwriting of Henry Strachey, the secretary to the royal commissioners, was said to have been found among the 'Howe Papers' in 1858. It was published at New York in 1860 by George H. Moore, in a work entitled 'The Treason of Charles Lee.' Further information on the subject promised by the author has never appeared. But the volume of the 'Lee Papers' which deals with the period in question has not yet been published.

Lee was at length exchanged, and rejoined Washington's army at Valley Forge in May 1778. On 18 June Clinton [see CLINTON, SIR HENRY, the elder] who had succeeded Howe, evacuated Philadelphia, hoping to cross New Jersey on his way to New York without

giving battle. Washington followed to attack him on the way. Lee showed so much reluctance to attack that Washington entrusted the duty to La Fayette. At the last moment Lee changed his mind, and solicited the command, which La Fayette gracefully ceded to him. On 28 June 1778 Lee came up with Clinton's rear-guard near Monmouth Court-house, but he gave such extraordinary directions that La Fayette sent warning to Washington. When Washington came up he found Lee's division retreating in disorder, with the British close at their heels. Washington blamed Lee for the disaster, and sent him to the rear.

On 2 July 1778 Lee was tried at Brunswick, New Jersey, by a general court-martial, of which Major-general Lord Stirling was president, on three charges, viz. (1) disobedience of orders in not attacking the enemy; (2) misbehaviour before the enemy in making an unnecessary, disorderly, and shameful retreat; (3) disrespect to the commander-in-chief. On 12 Aug. he was found guilty of all three charges, and sentenced to be suspended from command for twelve months. The sentence was confirmed by congress. Lee, who defended himself with great ability, subsequently published a vindication of his conduct, in which he reviewed Washington's military policy from the commencement. This led to a duel with Colonel Peter Laurens, Washington's aide-de-camp; Lee was severely wounded in the side, but bore generous testimony to his adversary's conduct. 'The young fellow behaved splendidly,' he said; 'I could have hugged him.' In the summer of 1779 Lee retired to his estate in the Shenandoah Valley, where, in company with his dogs, of which he was passionately fond, and a few favourite books, he lived a recluse, 'in a style peculiar to himself.' He bred horses and dogs, but appears to have had no taste for farming. After three years he became tired of this misanthropic seclusion, and proposed returning to the haunts of men. He was seized with a fever while on a visit to Philadelphia, and died in a tavern there, friendless and alone, on 2 Oct. 1782, at the age of 51. He was buried in Christ Church burying-ground, Washington, and a great concourse of citizens attended his funeral. Lee left his property to a sister in England, Miss Sidney Lee, who died unmarried in 1788, aged 61.

In person Lee was tall and remarkably thin, with an ugly face and an aquiline nose of enormous size. His manners, although eccentric, were high bred and impressive. In latter days he was careless and slovenly in his habits. He was a fast friend and a bitter

enemy (*Life of Hanmer*, p. 454). In matters of religious opinion Lee appears to have been heterodox, not atheistic, as generally asserted (cf. *ib.* p. 475). He was a clever, well-informed man, a ready speaker and writer, conversing in French, German, Spanish, Italian, and several Indian dialects; but his bad temper brought him to the verge of insanity.

Lee was one of the persons credited with the authorship of the 'Letters of Junius.' The idea appears to have originated with a communication by Thomas Rodney to the 'Wilmington Mirror' in 1803, relating a conversation with Lee thirty years previously, in which Lee had declared himself to be the writer of the letters. The communication was copied into the 'St. James's Chronicle' (London, 1803), and the idea was afterwards worked up with much ingenuity by Dr. Thomas Girdlestone [q. v.] in 'Facts tending to prove that General Lee was never absent from this country for any length of time during the years 1767-72, and that he was the author of "Junius's Letters,"' London, 1813. The work gives some interesting glimpses of Lee, and the frontispiece, a caricature of Lee with his dog, by Barham Rushbrooke, is said to be the best likeness extant; but the claim put forward is answered by the fact that Lee's passports and letters, published in vol. i. of the 'Lee Papers,' show that he was in Poland and Hungary during the whole of the critical period, January-December 1769. Lee's essays and pamphlets were edited, with a biographical sketch (incorrect in many details), by Edward Langworthy, under the title 'Memoirs of the late Charles Lee, Esq.,' Dublin, 1792. No relationship has been traced between Charles Lee and the Lees of Virginia, the family of the eminent American generals, Henry Lee ('Light-Horse Harry') of the revolutionary war, and Robert Edward Lee of the civil war.

[The sketch by Jared Sparks in *American Biography*, 2nd ser. vol. viii. (Boston, 1846), was carefully written, but the writer was unacquainted with Lee's correspondence with the Howes. The 'Lee Papers' are in course of publication by the New York Historical Society. Vol. i., dealing with the period 1754-72, appeared in 1871; vol. iii., containing the full minutes of Lee's court-martial, appeared in 1878; vols. ii. and iv. are not yet published. The latest biography of Lee is in Appleton's *Encyclopædia of American Biography*. See also *Account of General Charles Lee* in Sir H. E. Bunbury's *Life of Sir Thomas Hanmer*, with notices of a Gentleman's Family, London, 1838; *Lee Papers* in *Transactions of the Historical Soc. of New York*; *Girdlestone's Facts*, *ut supra*; *War Office Records*, and *Accounts of Military Transactions* in *Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, and *Bancroft's Hist. of the United*

States; Harcourt Papers, xi. 184-202; A. Fonblanque's *Life of the Right Hon. John Burgoyne*, London, 1867; B. F. Stevens's *Facsimiles of Manuscripts relating to America*; G. H. Moore's *Treason of Charles Lee*, New York, 1860.]

H. M. C.

LEE, CROMWELL (d. 1601), compiler of an Italian dictionary, was younger son of Sir Anthony Lee or Lea of Burston and of Quarendon, Buckinghamshire, and brother of Sir Henry Lee [q. v.] He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, probably in 1572, but took no degree, and afterwards spent some years travelling in Italy. Later in life he settled in Oxford, and there compiled an Italian-English dictionary, which he completed as far as the word 'tralignato.' A manuscript copy is now in St. John's College Library. He died in 1601, in the parish of Holywell St. Cross. He married in 1575 Mary, daughter of Sir John Harcourt, and widow of Richard Taverner. Henry Lee of Craig Castle, co. Tipperary, who purchased in 1678 land at Barna in the same county, is said to have been his grandson. Henry Lee's descendants are still settled at Barna.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 312; Lipscomb's *Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, ii. 402; Lysons's *Magna Brit.* i. 500; St. John's Coll. Reg.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 310, 379, 399.]

G. B. D.

LEE, EDWARD (1482?-1544), archbishop of York, son of Richard Lee, esq., of Lee Magna, Kent, who was the son of Sir Richard Lee, knt., lord mayor of London in 1461 and 1470, was born in Kent in or about 1482, and was elected fellow of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1500. Having graduated B.A., he was incorporated at Cambridge early in 1503, removing from Oxford, it is supposed, on account of some plague. At Cambridge he proceeded M.A. in 1504, being ordained deacon in that year, with title to the church of Wells, Norfolk. In 1512 he was collated to a prebend at Lincoln, and had his grace for degree of B.D., but was not admitted until 1515, in which year he was chosen proctor in convocation. He seems to have given some attention to biblical study, and in 1517 Erasmus wrote to him explaining that he had not been able to make use of certain annotations which Lee had written. In 1519 Lee was a prominent opponent of Erasmus. More, who said that he had loved Lee from boyhood, regretted the dispute. Erasmus declared that Lee was a young man desirous of fame, and that he spread about reports to his disadvantage. He asked Foxe (or Fox, Richard [q. v.]) whether he could check him (*Erasmii Epp.* vi. 23); he further said that Lee circulated among reli-

gious houses an unfavourable criticism of his New Testament without having sent it to him, and he threatened Lee with punishment at the hands of German scholars. During 1520 the dispute was carried on with much bitterness on both sides. Erasmus said that Lee's chief supporter was Henry Standish, bishop of St. Asaph's. Lee put forth sundry attacks on Erasmus, who retaliated by the 'Epistolæ aliquot Eruditorum Virorum,' and sent an 'Apologia' to Henry VIII defending himself against Lee (*ib.* xii. 15, 20, xiv. 15, 16, xvii. 1). In 1523 the king sent Lee with Lord Morley and Sir William Hussey on an embassy to the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria, to carry him the Garter, to commend his zeal against the Lutherans, and to excite him against the French king. Lee was the orator of the embassy. He was the king's almoner, and in the same year received the archdeaconry of Colchester. In 1525 he was sent with Sir Francis Pointz to Spain on an embassy to the emperor. During 1529 he was engaged in an embassy to the emperor in Spain, and in January 1530 was sent with the Earl of Wiltshire and John Stokesley, bishop-elect of London, to Clement VII and the emperor at Bologna, to endeavour to persuade them out of their opposition to the king's divorce. He returned to England in the spring. In 1529 he was made chancellor of the church of Salisbury, and in 1530 received a prebend at York, and a prebend of the royal chapel of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and was incorporated D.D. at Oxford, having received that degree at Bologna or elsewhere. Lee made himself useful to the king at home in the matter of the divorce, and on 1 June 1531 was one of a deputation which was sent to the queen to persuade her to forego her rights. He spoke with some freedom to the queen, who told him that what he said was untrue (*Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII*, pt. v. No. 287). In September Henry wrote to the pope requesting authority for Lee's elevation to the archbishopric of York. On 13 Oct. Lee and others had an interview with Catharine, in which they urged her to withdraw her cause from Rome and submit to the decision of bishops and doctors (*ib.* No. 478). Clement granted a bull for Lee's elevation on the 30th; he was consecrated to the see of York on 10 Dec., and was enthroned by proxy on the 17th.

Lee's elevation involved him in much expense, and his affairs were rendered worse by the disgrace into which his predecessor, Wolsey, had fallen before his death. Writing from Cawood in December 1532, Lee thanks Cromwell for obtaining leave of absence for him from parliament on account of his ex-

penses, adding that at Cawood he found no horse, nor stuff, nor provision (*ib.* 1670). His money difficulties made it specially advisable for him to please the king and Cromwell, and he did not neglect his opportunities of gratifying them in the matter of patronage (*ib.* vi. 1219, 1451). In common with Gardiner, however, he refused in February 1533 to sign the declaration that the marriage with Catharine had been void from the beginning (FRIEDMANN, i. 189), but shortly afterwards procured from the convocation of York an approbation of the grounds of the divorce. On 29 June he received the king's appeal from the pope to the next general council (*Fœdera*, xiv. 478). The execution of Elizabeth Barton [q. v.] and her associates, in April 1534, occasioned many surmises, and it was rumoured that York, Durham, and Winchester were to be sent to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, vii. 522). This was mere idle talk. In company with Bishop Stokesley, Lee visited Houghton, the prior of the London Charterhouse, in the Tower, and represented to him that the succession was not a matter to die for, and he used a like expression with reference to the cause in which Bishop Fisher suffered (GASQUET, i. 209; STRYPE, *Memorials*, i. 294). On 21 May he and the Bishop of Durham were sent to Catharine at Kimbolton to expound to her the act of succession, and urge her to submission (*Cal. State Papers*, vii. 695, 1209). He forwarded to the king on 1 June the declaration of the York convocation held the previous month, that the pope had no greater jurisdiction within the realm of England than any other foreign bishop, and on 17 Feb. 1535 wrote to the king professing his willingness to obey his will. Nevertheless, he was suspected of disliking the royal supremacy. The king sent to him, as to other bishops, his commands that his new style should be published in his cathedral, and that the clergy should be instructed to set it forth in their parishes; and he also received Cranmer's order for preaching, and form for bidding the beads, in which the king's style was inserted, with the king's order that every preacher should declare the just cause for rejecting the papal supremacy, and defend the divorce and marriage with Anne Boleyn. Henry was informed that Lee had neglected these orders, and wrote to him reminding him that he had subscribed to the supremacy. Lee answered on 14 June that he had, according to order, preached solemnly in his cathedral on the injury done to the king by the pope and on the divorce, taking as his text, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come,' but he acknowledged

that he had made no mention of the royal supremacy. He besought the king not to suspect him, or listen to the accusations of his enemies (*ib.* viii. 869). Moreover, on 1 July he wrote to Cromwell, sending him two books which he had prepared, one for his clergy to read and 'extend' to their congregations, the other a brief declaration to the people of the royal supremacy, adding that the livings in his diocese were so poor that no learned man would take them, that he did not know in it more than twelve secular priests who could preach, and that therefore he feared that the king's orders concerning preaching would not be carried out satisfactorily, but that he would do his best (*ib.* p. 963; *Memorials*, i. 287-92). New cause of suspicion arose against him, and a few months later he was strictly examined by the king's visitor, Richard Layton [q. v.], concerning certain words he was alleged to have used to the general confessor of Sion, and concerning the supremacy. He wrote his defence to the king on 14 Jan. 1536. On 23 April he interceded with Cromwell for two religious houses in his province—Hexham, which, besides being the burying-place of many eminent persons, was useful as a place of refuge during Scottish invasions, and St. Oswald's at Nostell, Yorkshire, which he claimed as a free chapel belonging to his see. In June he argued against the condemnation of catholic customs in convocation, and was regarded as the head of the anti-reformation party.

When the northern insurrection broke out, Lee took refuge on 13 Oct. with Lord Darcy, who held Pomfret. On the 20th Pomfret was surrendered to the rebels, and the archbishop was compelled to take the oath of the 'Pilgrimage of Grace.' It was believed that he was at first in favour of the movement, but he changed his opinion; for when on 27 Nov. he and the clergy met in the church to consider certain articles proposed to them, he preached to the contrary effect. The clergy, however, would not be led by him, and he was roughly dragged from the pulpit. He seems to have for some time been out of the king's favour, but Cromwell stood his friend, and in July 1537 Lee wrote to him thanking him for giving Henry a good report of his sermons. In his diocesan duties he was assisted by a suffragan bishop. He was strict in requiring proof of orders from all who officiated in his diocese, and this bore hardly on the disbanded friars (GASQUET, ii. 276). His strictness in this matter was probably connected with his dislike of 'novelties,' as well as his fear of offending the king (*Memorials*, i. 469). He

served on the commission that drew up the 'Institution of a Christian Man.' In May 1539 he argued in parliament in defence of the 'Six Articles,' and in conjunction with others drew up the bill founded upon them. He was on the commission appointed in the spring of 1540 to examine the doctrines and ceremonies retained in the church, and on that which had to determine on the invalidity of the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves. In 1541 new statutes for the government of the church of York were issued under the great seal. Lee surrendered to the crown in 1542 the manors of Beverley and Southwell and other estates, receiving in exchange lands belonging to certain suppressed priories. The exchange was not particularly disadvantageous to the see. He died on 13 Sept. 1544, at the age of sixty-two, and was buried in his cathedral church. Fuller accuses him of cruelty on account of the martyrdom of Valentine Frees and his wife. He is said to have been a holy man, frugal by disposition, and learned in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and theology. While anxious to avoid displeasing the king, he was known to be opposed to the party of the 'new learning,' and to be inclined to the Roman obedience and usages. He wrote: '*Commentarium in universum Pentateuchum*,' not printed, comp. '*Aschami Epp.*' ii. 89; '*Apologia contra quorundam Calumnias*;' '*Index annotationum prioris libri*;' '*Epistola nuncupatoria ad D. Erasmus*;' '*Annotationum libri duo*;' '*Epistola apologetica, qua respondit D. Erasmi Epistolis*;' these six, printed at Paris in or about 1520, are concerned with the controversy with Erasmus, and are in the British Museum, in 1 vol. 4to; '*Exhibita quædam per E. Leum, oratorem Anglicum in concilio Cæsareo*,' &c. 1828, 8vo; '*A Treatise concerning the Dispensing Power*,' Harl. MS. 417, f. 11; translations of the lives of divers saints, Harl. MS. 423, ff. 9-55. His opinions on the sacraments are printed in Burnet's '*History of the Reformation*,' and several letters from him are to be found printed by Ellis ('*Original Letters*,' 3rd ser.), Burnet, and in parts by Strype, and in manuscript in the Harleian and Cotton. MSS., and in the Record Office. Two verses to his honour were in 1566 placed by Dr. Laurence Humphrey, president of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, in the window of the founder's chamber in that college. Lee was the last archbishop of York that coined money.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 138, ed. Bliss; Bloxam's *Reg. of St. Mary Magdalen College*, i. 35; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 85; Drake's *Eboracum*, pp. 451, 452; *Gent. Mag.* 1863, ii.

337; *Le Neve's Fasti*, ii. 227, ed. Hardy; *Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII*, vols. iv-xii. pt. ii. passim; *Rymer's Fœdera*, xiv. 364, 401, ed. Sanderson; *Strype's Memorials*, i. 64, 65, 289, 292, 331, 469, and *Cranmer*, pp. 104, 110, 743, 8vo edit.; *Burnet's Reformation*, bk. iii. pp. 161, 188, 193, pt. iii. (*Records*) pp. 62, 77, 95, 135, 168, fol. edit.; *Fuller's Worthies*, ii. 499, 539; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* p. 473; *Erasmi Epistolæ*, passim, u.s.; *Biog. Brit.* i. 285, ed. Kippis; *Friedmann's Anne Boleyn*, i. 105, 144, 150, 189; *Gasquet's Henry VIII and Engl. Monasteries*, i. 209, ii. 109, 117, 124; *Collier's Eccl. Hist.* iv. 341, 379, ix. 105; *Ormsby's York*, pp. 248, 249, 285, 288, 290 (*Dioc. Hist. Ser.*) W. H.

LEE, EDWIN, M.D. (d. 1870), medical writer, entered the profession as an articled pupil of the Royal College of Surgeons, London, became a student at St. George's Hospital in 1824, and during his apprenticeship attended the medical schools of Paris. In 1829 he was elected member of the College of Surgeons, and soon afterwards was appointed house-surgeon to St. George's Hospital, an office which he resigned before 1833. Subsequently he competed for the house-surgery of the Birmingham Hospital, but was defeated by one vote. He then passed some time on the continent attending medical institutions and investigating points of practice which at that time were not much known in England. Among these subjects was lithotripsy, upon which he gave public demonstrations in London and some of the larger provincial towns. For his dissertation upon the advantages of this method of operating as compared with lithotomy the College of Surgeons in 1838 awarded him the Jacksonian prize. In 1844 he became a candidate for the assistant-surgery to St. George's Hospital, but withdrew in consequence, as he alleged, of the gross unfairness of the proceedings. Upon the occasion of another vacancy, in 1848, he refused to stand; but protested against the system of election by advertisements in the '*Times*' and '*Morning Chronicle*,' and by a pamphlet addressed to the governors of the hospital. The College of Surgeons declined to admit him to the fellowship, whereupon he attacked Sir Benjamin Brodie and the governing body. Failing to obtain settled practice he divided his time between London, which he generally visited during the season, and one or other watering-place in England or on the continent. Latterly he resided much abroad. By 1846 Lee had received the M.D. degree of Göttingen. He was subsequently elected member of various foreign medical associations, including those of Paris, Berlin, and Naples, and was for some years fellow of the

Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society of London. He died on 3 June 1870.

Lee was a man of great industry. He was best known by his handbooks to continental health resorts. His earliest work on the subject was 'An Account of the most frequented Watering Places on the Continent . . . and of the Medicinal Application of their Mineral Springs; with . . . an Appendix on English Mineral Waters,' 8vo, London, 1836. 'Additional Remarks on the Use of English Mineral Springs' followed in 1837, and 'Practical Observations on Mineral Waters and Baths' in 1846. Similar information Lee published under a variety of titles. 'The Baths of Nassau, Baden, and the Adjacent Districts. First Part. Thermal Springs,' was issued in 1839, and the portion treating of Nassau reappeared in 1863 (5th edit. 1869). 'The Principal Baths of Germany,' 2 vols. 8vo, is dated 1840-1. Rhenish Germany was similarly treated in 1850 (5th edit. 1870); Homburg in 1853 (new edit. 1861); France, Germany, and Switzerland collectively (3rd edit. 1854, another 3rd edit. 1857 in 2 vols., 4th edit. 1863); Vichy in 1862; Switzerland and Savoy in 1865, and collectively with France in 1867; the Engadine (St. Moritz and St. Tarasp) in 1869; Baden and Würtemberg (1 vol.), Spa (1 vol.), France (1 vol.), and Rhenish Prussia (1 vol.), in 1870. A work by Lee on English mineral springs (1841) was re-issued as 'The Baths and Watering Places of England' in 1848, and was followed by books on Brighton (1850), on the Undercliff and Bournemouth (1856), and on the southern watering-places—Hastings, St. Leonards, Dover, and Tunbridge Wells (1856). He translated a French account of Nice (1854); wrote of Hyères and Cannes (1857 in French, translated 1867); of Mentone (1861); and of the health resorts of southern France collectively (1860, 1865, 1868). He won also several valuable prizes, including the town committee prize for an essay on 'Cheltenham and its Resources' (printed in 1851); the Fiske fund prize (United States) for a dissertation on 'The Effect of Climate on Tuberculous Disease' (published in 1858, and re-issued with additions in 1867); that awarded by the Milan Society for the encouragement of arts and sciences, for an essay on 'Le Magnétisme Animal: ses applications à la Physiologie et à la Thérapeutique' (issued in English and in a greatly enlarged form in 1866); and another essay-prize given by the Toulouse medical society about 1860 on 'Des Paralysies sans lésion organique appréciable,' an English translation of which appeared in 1866.

Lee's writings (exclusive of memoirs con-

tributed to medical journals and ephemeral pamphlets on the position of his profession) are, besides those mentioned: 1. 'A Treatise on some Nervous Disorders,' 8vo, London, 1833; 2nd edit. 1838. 2. 'Observations on the Principal Medical Institutions and Practice of France, Italy, and Germany; with . . . an Appendix on Animal Magnetism and Homœopathy,' 8vo, London, 1835; 2nd edit. 1843. The appendix was issued separately in 1835, 1838, and 1843. 3. 'Notes on Italy and Rhenish Germany,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1835. 4. 'Two Lectures on Lithotrity and the bi-lateral operation . . . also an Essay on the Dissolution of Gravel and Stone in the Bladder, by A. Chevallier, translated from the French,' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1837. 5. 'On Stammering and Squinting,' 8vo, London, 1841. 6. 'Memoranda on France, Italy, and Germany,' 8vo, London, 1841 (reissued in 1861 with considerable additions as 'Bradshaw's Invalid's Companion to the Continent,' 1861). 7. 'Report upon the Phenomena of Clairvoyance or Lucid Somnambulism,' 12mo, London, 1843. 8. 'Hydropathy and Homœopathy impartially appreciated,' 3rd edit. 12mo, London, 1847; 4th edit. 1859 and 1866. 9. 'Continental Travel,' 8vo, London, 1848 (republished in an enlarged form in 1851 as 'Bradshaw's Companion to the Continent'). 10. 'Notes on Spain, with a special Account of Malaga,' 12mo, London, 1854; another edit. 1855. 11. 'The Medical Profession in Great Britain and Ireland; with an Account of the Medical Organisation of France, Italy, Germany, and America,' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1857; supplements appeared in 1863 and 1867. 12. A translation of L. Aimé Martin's 'The Education of Mothers,' 12mo, London, 1860. 13. 'Remarks on Homœopathy,' 12mo, London, 1861.

[Lee's Works; Lancet, 18 June 1870, pp. 891-2; Medical Times, 18 June 1870, p. 679; British Med. Journ. 11 June 1870, p. 615; Lond. and Provinc. Med. Direct. for 1869.] G. G.

LEE, FITZROY HENRY (1699-1750), vice-admiral, eighth son of Edward Henry Lee, first earl of Lichfield of that creation, and of his wife, Lady Charlotte Fitzroy, natural daughter of Charles II and the Duchess of Cleveland, was born 2 Jan. 1698-1699 (COLLINS, *Peerage*, 1768, iii. 434). He entered the navy in 1717, and, after serving in the Launceston and Guernsey, passed his examination on 22 July 1720. In 1721 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and on 25 Oct. 1728 to be captain of the Looe. In 1731 he commanded the Pearl, the Falkland in 1734, and from 1735 to 1738 was governor of Newfoundland. From 1738 to

1742 he commanded the *Pembroke* on the Mediterranean station, under Haddock and Mathews. In March 1746 he went out as commodore and commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station, with a broad pennant in the *Suffolk*. In this capacity he made himself very unpopular, not only among those under his command, but among the merchants and residents in the West Indies. Many complaints against him were sent home. He was accused of incivility, drunkenness, and neglect of duty, and on 4 Dec. 1746 Commodore Edward Legge [q. v.] was sent out to relieve him and try him by court-martial. Apparently the complaints could not be substantiated; for Lee was not tried, and on his arrival in England, in October 1747, his promotion to be rear-admiral, which had been suspended, was dated back to 15 July. On 12 May 1748 he was advanced to be vice-admiral of the white, but he had no further service, and died suddenly on 14 April 1750. 'Within a few hours of his death he had jocosely mentioned making his addresses to the relict of Sir Chaloner Ogle,' who died three days before him (*Gent. Mag.* xx. 188). He is described by Charnock as a 'free liver,' and was popularly spoken of as a man of debauched habits and foul tongue. It has been said, with some show of probability, that he was the original of Smollett's Commodore Trunnion. A portrait belongs to Viscount Dillon.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* iv. 195; commission and warrant books in the Public Record Office; Correspondence of the Duke of Bedford, i. 270.]
J. K. L.

LEE, FRANCIS, M.D. (1661-1719), miscellaneous writer, born at Cobham in Surrey on 12 March 1661, was the fourth son of Edward Lee of the family of the Lees, earls of Lichfield, by his wife Frances, a connection of the Percies. Both parents died in his childhood. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1675, was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, on St. Barnabas day, 1679, proceeded B.A. on 9 May 1683, M.A. 19 March 1686-7, and was elected to a fellowship at St. John's in January 1682 (*Reg. of St. John's Coll.*) In 1691 he became chaplain to Lord Stawell of Somerton in Somerset, and tutor to his son (LEE, *Dissertations*, pp. xiii-xv), and he was also tutor to Sir William Dawes, afterwards archbishop of York. At the revolution he refused the oaths, and probably on that account failed to proceed B.D. in 1692 as the statutes directed. Lee left England in the summer of 1691. He studied medicine, and on 11 June 1692 entered the university of

Leyden, after which he practised medicine in Venice. On his way home in 1694 he made the acquaintance in Holland of the writings of Jane Lead [q. v.] the mystic. He sought Mrs. Lead out on his return to London, and became a devoted disciple. He arranged her manuscripts, published them with prefaces of his own, and supported her in her troubles. His elder brother, William, a dyer in Spitalfields, tried to break the connection, but about 1696 Lee, at Mrs. Lead's suggestion, married the latter's daughter, Barbara Walton, a widow, and afterwards resided in her house in 'Hogsden Square.' In 1697 he was a chief founder of the Philadelphian Society. He edited, and, in conjunction with Richard Roach, B.D., of St. John's College, wrote, the 'Theosophical Transactions' issued by the society between March and November 1697. The meetings of the society in Baldwin's Gardens became so crowded that they were removed to Hungerford Market and Westmoreland House (*Rawlinson MS. D. 833*, ff. 65-6, in Bodl. Libr.) Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] remonstrated with Lee upon his adherence to the society, and a controversy between them proceeded until 1701. Dodwell's arguments, coupled with those of Edward Stephens in 1702, probably led to the breaking up of the Philadelphian Society in 1703. Lee then turned his activity to more practical schemes. He is said to have been the first to suggest to Hoare and Robert Nelson [q. v.] the foundation of charity schools on a German plan. On 25 June 1708 he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians in London. On Easter day, 13 April 1718, he read a declaration of belief during service in the oratory, or private chapel, of his brother, William Lee, claiming the right of catholic communion (*ib.* J. 335). He died on 23 Aug. 1719 of fever at Gravelines in Flanders, whither he had gone on business, and owing to the exertions of the lady abbess (letter in *Rawlinson MS.*) was buried in the precincts of the abbey. His body was afterwards re-interred within the walls of the building, but a report that he had died in the catholic faith was confidently contradicted at the time (letter from the Hon. Archibald Campbell in *ib.*) Lee made no will; his estate was administered by William Lee in October 1719, in favour of his widow and his only daughter, Deborah Jemima, who afterwards became the wife of James de la Fontaine.

Lee was a man of great learning. His acquaintance with oriental literature gained for him popularly the name of 'Rabbi Lee.' In conjunction with Nelson he prepared the manuscripts of his friend J. E. Grabe [q. v.]

for the perusal of Hickes (Lee to Ockley, *Addit. MS.* 15911, f. 3). He was entrusted with Nelson's papers at his death, but did not live to write his life (THORESBY, *Letters*, ii. 300). His works are said to have been very numerous, but his modesty prevented his ever putting his name to anything. Among works known to have been by him are: 1. 'Horologium Christianum,' Oxford, 1689. 2. 'The Labouring Person's Remembrancer, or a Practical Discourse of the Labour of the Body,' Oxford, 1690. 3. The preface to 'A Letter to some Divines,' London, 1695, translated from the High Dutch of Dr. Peterson. 4. 'The History of Montanism,' London, 1709 (part ii. of 'The Spirit of Enthusiasm exorcised,' by George Hickes. This was regarded as a recantation of his devotion to Jane Lead). 5. 'The Christian's Exercise' (Thomas à Kempis), London, 1715, 1716, 1717, usually attributed to Nelson, who only wrote the 'Address' prefixed. 6. 'Considerations concerning Oaths,' London, 1716, n.p., 1722, n.p. n.d. 7. 'Memoirs of the Life of Mr. John Kettlewell,' compiled from the collections of Hickes and Nelson, London, 1718 (see SECRETAN, *Life of Nelson*, p. 62). 8. 'The Unity of the Church and Expediency of Forms of Prayer,' London, 1719. 9. 'An Epistolary Discourse, concerning the Books of Ezra. . . . Together with a New Version of the Fifth Book of Esdras,' London, 1722; begun in 1709 to precede a separate publication of Ockley's translation of Esdras from the Arabic, and posthumously published by Dr. Thomas Haywood from Lee's manuscripts (*Addit. MS.* 15911, f. 38). Whiston's exposition of the fifth vision of Esdras (*Authentic Records*, pp. 75-88) was intended as a supplement to Lee's manuscript 'Exposition of the VII. Visions.' 10. A collection of some of Lee's works called 'Ἀπολειπόμενα, or Dissertations, Theological, Mathematical, and Physical,' London, 1752.

Lee edited the second volume of Grabe's 'Septuagint' from the author's manuscripts, Oxford, 1719, and wrote the prolegomena to the historical portion of the work, the manuscript of which is preserved in the Bodleian (COXE, *Cat. Cod. Græc.* p. 371; see also *Ballard MS.* vii. pp. 22, 31, in Bodleian Library). He supplied annotations to the Book of Genesis in Samuel Parker's 'Bibliotheca Biblica,' 1720. He is said greatly to have assisted Nelson in his 'Festivals and Fasts,' and, from manuscripts entrusted to him by the author, published Nelson's 'Address to Persons of Quality and Estate,' London, 1715 (SECRETAN, pp. 152, 272). A paraphrase or enlargement of Boehme's 'Treatise on the Supernatural Life,' by Lee (wrongly attributed to Law in a foot-

note), was inserted in some copies of the fourth volume of Boehme's 'Works' published in 1781 (pp. 73-104). The mystical poems inserted in Jane Lead's works, and which have been ascribed to Lee by Walton (*Memorials of Law*, pp. 148, 180, 232, 257), &c., were more probably the work of Richard Roach (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xii. 381). An account of Jane Lead's last days, by Lee, was published in a German translation in Amsterdam, but does not appear to be extant. A manuscript retranslation into English is in the Walton Library (now preserved in Dr. Williams's Library), where are also letters by Lee on the occasion of Mrs. Lead's death, both Latin and English, with a translation of the former by the Rev. Canon Jenkins.

[Lee's Dissertations, *passim*; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, p. 288; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 372, ii. 880, 955-9; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. col. 422, 713; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), ii. cols. 386, 399; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 21; Peacock's Index to Leyden Students, p. 59; Haywood's Preface to Lee's Epistolary Discourse, *passim*; Walton's *Memorials of Law*, pp. 45-6, 141, 188, 223-7 n., 233-4 n., 508-9 n., where is much information respecting unpublished works, chiefly in connection with Jane Lead; State of the Philadelphian Society, p. 7; Gichtel's *Theosophia Practica*, 1722, v. 3541, 3650, vi. 1707; *Gent. Mag.* 1789 ii. 794, 1792 i. 309, for letter by Lee on Occult Philosophy, 1802, i. 17, plate ii. fig. 3, for cross with inscription to his memory at Gravelines. A drawing of the cross is in Rawlinson's manuscript additions to Wood's *Athenæ* (in Bodleian), J. 335; Secretan's *Nelson*, pp. v n., 70-1; Lavington's *Enthusiasm of Methodists and Papists compared*, Preface; Account of the Authority of the Arabick MSS. in the Bodleian Library, pp. 5, 31; *Addit. MSS.* 23204 ff. 14, 18, 35, 15911 ff. 3-10, 12, 23, 27, 28, 32, 34, 38; Campbell's *Doctrine of a Middle State*, p. 138, for letter by Lee; Whiston's *Memoirs*, pp. 192, 195, 286; Whiston's *Authentic Records*, pp. 46-8, 59, 61, 72; Hearne's *Remarks and Collections* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 338; Reg. of St. John's College, Oxford, kindly communicated by the Rev. Dr. Bellamy; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Cat. of Bodleian Library*; Halkett and Laing's *Cat. of Anon. and Pseudon. Literature*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*] B. P.

LEE, FREDERICK RICHARD (1799-1879), painter and royal academician, was born at Barnstaple in Devonshire in 1799. He entered the army early in life, and obtained a commission in the 56th regiment. He served through a campaign in the Netherlands, but from weak health was obliged to leave the army. He had practised painting as an amateur, and now devoted himself to it as a profession. He became a student of the Royal Academy in 1818. He exhibited

at the British Institution in 1822 and the following years. His pictures were favourably noticed, and on one occasion he obtained a premium of 50*l*. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1824, and was from that time a prolific contributor to both exhibitions, and to others elsewhere. His favourite subject was the scenery of Devonshire, but he also painted Scottish and French landscape. Lee had a house at Pilton, near Barnstaple, but being from early life devoted to the sea, he lived a great deal on board his yacht, in which he visited the coasts of France, Spain, and Italy. Among interesting pictures of the sea-coast were 'The Coast of Cornwall at the Land's End' and 'The Bay of Biscay,' both exhibited in 1859, some views of Gibraltar, 'The Breakwater at Plymouth' (1861), and some views of Caprera, the home of Garibaldi, whom Lee visited in his yacht in 1864. His English landscapes were, however, his most popular works. In some of them the figures or cattle were introduced by his friend Mr. Thomas Sidney Cooper, R.A. For Mr. Wells of Redleaf, Kent, he painted some pictures of dead game, fish, and still life. There are four pictures by him in the National Gallery, two being from the Vernon collection, including 'The Cover Side,' in which the dogs, figures, and game were inserted by Sir Edwin Landseer. At the South Kensington Museum there are three pictures in oil and two in water-colour by Lee. Lee was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1834, and an academician in 1838. He exhibited for the last time in 1870, and became an honorary retired academician in the following year. Lee died at Vleesch Bank, Herman station, in the division of Malmsay, South Africa, where some of his family were living, on 5 June 1879, in his eighty-first year.

[Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Art Journal, 1879, p. 184; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880.]

L. C.

LEE, SIR GEORGE (1700-1758), lawyer and politician, fifth son of Sir Thomas Lee, second baronet, who married Alice, daughter and coheirress of Thomas Hopkins, citizen of London, was born in 1700. His elder brother was Sir William Lee [q. v.], the judge. He was entered at Clare College, Cambridge, but migrated to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 April 1720, and took the degrees of B.C.L. 1724 and D.C.L. 1729. On 23 Oct. 1729 he was admitted advocate at Doctors' Commons, and soon obtained much business. He was returned to parliament as member for Brackley, Northamptonshire, on 26 Jan. 1732-3, and represented it until March

1741-2, when he accepted office. Afterwards he represented in turn Devizes (1742-7), Liskeard (1747-54), and Launceston (1754-8). He acted with the adherents of Prince Frederick, and his election as chairman of committee of privileges and elections on 16 Dec. 1741, when he defeated the ministerial nominee, Giles Earle [q. v.], by four votes, presaged Walpole's downfall. Through Lord Carteret's influence, and to the chagrin of the Prince of Wales, he was appointed a lord of the admiralty on 19 March 1742, and when Carteret lost his place of secretary of state, Lee refused the offers of his opponents and followed him into retirement. In the little band of advisers of Frederick, prince of Wales, at Leicester House his opinion was most frequently adopted, and the prince often toasted him in social life as the future chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. Immediately on the prince's death he joined the widow in burning all his private papers, and, in spite of the opposition of the Pelhams, was made treasurer of her household (1751). From 1751 until his death he held the offices of dean of arches and judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, and he was duly knighted (12 Feb. 1752) and made a privy councillor (13 Feb.) In 1757 Lee resigned his place of treasurer to the princess dowager in consequence of the rise into favour of Lord Bute, but his defection attracted little notice, as the princess's adherents had for some time slackened in their opposition to the ministry. When the Duke of Newcastle proposed in 1757 to form an administration, with the exclusion of Pitt from office, Lee reluctantly agreed to be chancellor of the exchequer; but the duke, almost at once and without 'the least notice' to those who had agreed to join him, abandoned his scheme. On 18 Dec. 1758 Lee died suddenly at his house in St. James's Square, London, and was buried on 28 Dec. in the family vault underneath the east end of Hartwell Church, Buckinghamshire. He married, on 5 June 1742, Judith, second daughter of Humphry Morice of Werrington, near Launceston, Cornwall, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Sandys of London. She died on 19 July 1743, aged 33, and was buried on 1 Aug. in the vault of the Lee family in Hartwell Church. Sir George died without issue, and left all his fortune to his nephew, Sir William Lee, the fourth baronet.

Lee was an effective speaker, with an impressive voice, but his success in his profession disqualified him for the highest posts in the ministry. Many volumes of his notebooks are in Hartwell library, and his deci-

sions gave general satisfaction. Two volumes of his judgments were edited by Dr. Joseph Phillimore in 1833, a digest of the cases in the reports of Lee and other eminent lawyers was published by Dr. Maddy in 1835, and Dr. George Harris dedicated to him in 1756 his translation of 'the four books of Justinian's Institutions.' An exposition of the nature and extent of the jurisdiction exercised by courts of law over ships and cargoes of neutral powers established within the territories of belligerent states, which was in answer to a memorial from the king of Prussia, is believed to have been written by him and Lord Mansfield, and has been generally accepted by jurists as authoritative.

Portraits of his wife and himself are at Hartwell; the likeness of him, which was painted by Wills, was engraved by John Faber, jun.

[Lipscomb's *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 306-24; Smyth's *Ædes Hartwellianæ*, pp. 66-80, 114-17, Addenda, pp. 136-49; Phillimore's *Reports* (1833), i. pp. xi-xvii; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Waldegrave's *Memoirs*, pp. 109, 113; Dodington's *Diary*, passim; Coxe's *Horatio Lord Walpole*, ii. 289, 418; Walpole's *Last Ten Years of George II* (1846 ed.), i. 96-1, iii. 28; Walpole's *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 94, 100, 174, ii. 144, 247, 374; Coxe's *Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 691, iii. 682-3; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 657; J. O. Smith's *Cat. of Portraits*, i. 387.] W. P. C.

LEE, GEORGE ALEXANDER (1802-1851), musical composer, born in 1802, was the son of a pugilist, Harry Lee, who kept the Anti-Gallican Tavern in Shire Lane, Temple Bar, London. While a boy he was in Lord Barrymore's service as 'tiger,' and is recorded to have been the first to bear that title. His decided bent for music, together with the possession of a pleasant voice, procured him some instruction in singing, and in 1825 he was engaged as tenor at the Dublin Theatre. The following year he returned to London and appeared at the Haymarket, to which theatre he was appointed musical conductor in 1827. Shortly before this he had started a music shop in the Quadrant, Regent Street.

In 1829 he joined with Melrose the singer and John Kemble Chapman in taking the Tottenham Street Theatre for the purpose of producing English operas, seceding from the management a year later in consequence of heavy penalties incurred by the lessees through certain infringements of the rights of the 'patent theatres.' He then became co-lessee of Drury Lane with Captain Polhill, but retired after a single season. In 1831 he directed the Lenten oratorios at Drury Lane and Covent Garden, in 1832 was ap-

pointed composer and musical director to the Strand Theatre, and in 1845 obtained a similar post at the Olympic.

He was married to Mrs. Waylett, a popular soprano singer, who had been separated from her first husband in 1822. Her death, on 26 April 1851, caused Lee a shock from which he never rallied. He died on 8 Oct. of the same year.

He wrote the music to the following dramatic pieces: 'The Sublime and the Beautiful' and 'The Invincibles,' 1828; 'The Nymph of the Grotto' and 'The Witness,' 1829; 'The Devil's Brother' (mainly taken from Auber's 'Fra Diavolo') and 'The Legion of Honour,' 1831; 'Waverley' (in collaboration with G. Stansbury), 1832; 'Auld Robin Gray,' composed about 1838, first performed in 1858; 'Love in a Cottage'; 'Good Husbands make Good Wives,' 'Sold for a Song,' and 'The Fairy Lake.'

He composed a number of songs and ballads, of which the most popular were 'Away, away to the Mountain's Brow,' 'Come where the Aspens quiver,' and 'The Macgregors' Gathering,' and published two sets of eight songs, 'Beauties of Byron' and 'Loves of the Butterflies,' the words of the latter being by Thomas Haynes Bayly, of whose verses Lee unfortunately made frequent choice for musical setting. He was also the author of 'A Complete Course of Instructions for Singing,' of which an edition was published in London in 1872.

[Grove's *Dict. of Music*, ii. 111, iv. 698; Brown's *Biog. Dict. of Music*, p. 381; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.] R. F. S.

LEE, GEORGE HENRY, third EARL OF LICHFIELD (1718-1772), chancellor of Oxford University, was descended from Sir Henry Lee, who was created a baronet in 1611, and inherited the estate of Quarrendon, Buckinghamshire, from a cousin, Sir Henry Lee, K.G. [q. v.] The first baronet's great-grandson, Sir Edward Henry Lee, fifth bart., of Ditchley Park, near Spelsbury, Oxfordshire, was on his marriage with Lady Charlotte Fitzroy, natural daughter of Charles II, by Barbara Villiers, created on 5 June 1674 Baron of Spelsbury, Viscount Quarendon, and Earl of Lichfield. He held various offices connected with Woodstock Park and town, and was lord-lieutenant of Oxfordshire for 1687 and 1688, but retired from public life on refusing to take the oaths to William III. His son, George Henry, succeeded him in 1716, and took his seat in the House of Lords. He was made *custos brevium* in the court of common pleas. He died on 13 Feb. 1742-3. By his wife, Frances, daughter of Sir John

Hales, bart., he had three sons and five daughters.

The heir, George Henry, was born on 21 May 1718, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, 1736, and was created M.A. 1737. He was elected M.P. for the county of Oxford in 1740, was re-elected in 1741, and sat till 1743, when he succeeded his father as third Earl of Lichfield and custos brevium. In 1759 he stood for the chancellorship of Oxford University in the tory interest, against John Fane, seventh earl of Westmorland [q. v.], and Trevor, bishop of Durham; but he was not considered to have come up to the promise of his youth, and though popular as a jovial companion and a Jacobite, he was defeated by Westmorland, whom, however, he succeeded as high steward. He was made lord of the bed-chamber in 1760, and a privy councillor in 1762. In the same year Westmorland died, and Lichfield was at length elected chancellor of the university, and created D.C.L. by diploma, 27 Sept. 1762. He was the first to offer to the university the Chancellor's Prizes. He filled the office with 'graceful dignity and polite condescension' (*Gent. Mag.* xxxiii. 349). He was also a vice-president of the Society of Arts. He died on 19 Sept. 1772, and was buried at Spelsbury, where a monument has a laudatory epitaph, perhaps by Thomas Warton (SKELTON, *Engraved Illustrations of the Principal Antiquities of Oxfordshire*).

Lichfield married Diana, daughter of Sir Thomas Frankland, bart., of Thirkleby, Yorkshire, and it was remarked that the husband and wife were fourth in descent from Charles II and Cromwell respectively. There was no issue of the marriage, and the title and estates reverted to Lee's surviving uncle, Robert Henry Lee, M.P. for Oxfordshire, at whose death in 1776 the honours became extinct, and the estates passed to a sister of the third earl, Charlotte, the wife of Henry, eleventh viscount Dillon, whose descendants, the present Dillon-Lees, still own Ditchley Park.

The Lichfield clinical professorship at Oxford was founded by a bequest from the third earl, which took effect in 1780, when the trustees (the chancellor, the Bishop of Oxford, and the president of St. John's) became possessed of 7,000*l.* in consols. John Parsons was the first professor. The conditions of tenure were altered in 1883.

There is a full-length portrait of Lichfield, painted by George Huddesford [q. v.] in 1777, in the Bodleian Gallery.

[Doyle's *Official Baronage of England*; Burke's *Extinct Peerage and Baronetage*; Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*; *Statutes of the Univ. of Oxford*, passim.] H. E. D. B.

LEE, HARRIET (1757-1851), novelist and dramatist, was born in London in 1757. After the death of her father, John Lee [q. v.], the actor, in 1781, she aided her sister Sophia [see LEE, SOPHIA] in keeping a private school at Belvidere House, Bath. In 1786 she published 'The Errors of Innocence,' a novel in five volumes, written in epistolary form. A comedy, 'The New Peerage, or our Eyes may deceive us,' was performed at Drury Lane on 10 Nov. 1787, and, although acted nine times, was not successful enough to encourage her to continue writing for the stage. Genest calls it 'on the whole a poor play' (*Hist. of Stage*, vi. 471-2). It was published with a dedication to Thomas King the actor, who had taken the chief part. The younger Bannister, Suett, and Miss Farren were also in the cast. Richard Cumberland wrote the prologue. 'Clara Lennox,' a novel in two volumes, was published in 1797 and translated into French in the following year. The first two volumes of Miss Lee's chief work, 'The Canterbury Tales,' in which she was assisted by her sister Sophia, appeared in 1797-8, and a second edition appeared in 1799. The remaining three volumes came out in 1805. In 1798 she published a play in three acts, 'The Mysterious Marriage, or the Hairship of Rosalva.' It was never acted.

Before 1798 William Godwin [q. v.] made Miss Lee's acquaintance during a ten days' sojourn at Bath, and was so greatly struck with her conversation—he made elaborate analyses of it—that he determined to offer her marriage. From April to August 1798 they carried on a curious correspondence. But Godwin's egotism displeased Harriet, and she frankly rebuked his vanity. Godwin again visited Bath at the end of 1798 and paid her formal addresses, but Miss Lee, who seems to have had a regard for her eccentric lover, finally decided that his religious opinions made a happy union impossible. Her last letter, 7 Aug. 1798, expressed a hope that friendly intercourse might be maintained; and Godwin sent letters to her at a later date criticising some of her literary productions. Among other of her friends were Jane and Anna Maria Porter, the novelists, who lived at Bristol, and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Lawrence [q. v.]. It is said that Sophia and Harriet Lee were the first to predict the future eminence of Sir Thomas Lawrence, who presented to them portraits by himself of Mrs. Siddons, John Kemble, and General Paoli. Samuel Rogers mentions meeting Harriet Lee in 1792 (CLAYDEN, *Early Life of Samuel Rogers*, p. 241). She lived to the great age of ninety-four, and was remarkable to the last for her lively conversational

talents, clear judgment, powerful memory, and benevolent and kindly disposition. She died at Clifton, 1 Aug. 1851.

'The Canterbury Tales' (1797-1805), Miss Lee's best-known work, consists of twelve stories, related by travellers thrown together by untoward accident. The small contribution of her sister Sophia is distinctly inferior to that of Harriet, who understood the art of story-telling. The book fell into the hands of Byron when he was a boy. 'When I was young (about fourteen, I think),' he writes in the preface to *Werner*, regarding one of the tales, 'Kruitzner,' 'I first read this tale, which made a deep impression upon me, and may, indeed, be said to contain the germ of much that I have since written.' In 1821 Lord Byron dramatised 'Kruitzner,' and published it in 1822 under the title of 'Werner, or the Inheritance.' In the preface he fully acknowledges his indebtedness to Harriet Lee's story, stating that he adopted its characters, place, and even its language. Miss Lee had also dramatised her story at an earlier date, under the title of 'The Three Strangers,' and on the publication of Byron's dramatic version she sent her play to Covent Garden Theatre (November 1822); but although the piece was accepted, the performance was postponed by her own wish till 10 Dec. 1825, when it was acted four times. The cast included Warde, C. Kemble, and Mrs. Chatterley. Genest describes it (ix. 346) as 'far from bad.' It was published in 1826.

[Bristol Journal, 9 Aug. 1851; *Biographia Dramatica*; Ann. Reg. 1851, p. 315; Gent. Mag. September 1851, p. 326; Kegan Paul's *William Godwin*, i. 298-316; *Moore's Life of Byron*, p. 536; D. E. Williams's *Sir Thomas Lawrence*, i. 15.] E. L.

LEE, SIR HENRY (1530-1610), master of the ordnance, born in Kent in 1530, was eldest son of Sir Anthony Lee (d. 1550?), of Borston, Buckinghamshire, who was M.P. for the county in 1548, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Wyatt of Allington Castle, Kent. Sir Anthony Lee was descended from Benedict Lee, who was one of the six sons of John Lee of Lee Hall, Cheshire. Henry Lee was, according to his epitaph, educated for a time by his uncle, Sir Thomas Wyatt, and in 1545 entered the service of Henry VIII. In 1549-50 his name occurs in the proceedings of the privy council (*Acts*, 1547-50, p. 412) as clerk of the armoury. At some period before 1574 he became master of the leash [cf. art. *HELLOWES*, EDWARD]. He was knighted in 1553, and was member of parliament for Buckinghamshire in 1558 and 1572. On 17 Nov. 1559 Lee was present at a tournament, and made a vow of chivalry

that each year he would maintain Elizabeth's honour against all comers. The queen accepted him as her champion, and a Society of Knights Tilters, of which Lee was president, was formed. In his epitaph it is stated that he was regent-marshal in the wars with Scotland. He accompanied the expedition of 1573 to Scotland, and wrote a letter to Burghley (Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton. Cal. C. iv. 78) describing the siege of Edinburgh. About 1570 he became comptroller of Woodstock through the favour of the Earl of Leicester (cf. 'Leicester's Commonwealth fully Epitomised,' *Harl. Misc.* iv. 581).

Lee belonged to the new school of landowners, with whom landowning was a business. He was a great sheep-farmer. In the storm of 1570 Holinshed says that he lost three thousand sheep, besides other horned cattle. In 1596 he rendered himself obnoxious in Oxfordshire by enclosing many commons (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595-7, pp. 317, 345), and he seems to have had a good deal of difficulty with the Woodstock farmers.

In 1587 he was engaged in an attempt to reconcile the Earl of Shrewsbury to his son (cf. *LODGE*, *Illustr.* ii. 343-53). On 28 July 1588 he wrote from Sheffield to Walsingham that he felt himself but a cipher, and desired to be set to work, and to be no more a looker-on (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581-90, p. 515). He became in 1590 master of the ordnance, in succession to Ambrose Dudley [q. v.], earl of Warwick, and constant entries of payments in the state papers show (cf. *ib.* p. 692) that he was thenceforth busily occupied. On 17 Nov. 1590 he resigned his office of personal champion to the queen, and then probably spoke 'the supplication of the old knight,' which is printed in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth' (iii. 197). In August 1592 the queen visited him at Quarrendon, Buckinghamshire, and was entertained by a masque, 'The Message of the Damsell of the Queene of Fayries,' which was probably by Henry Ferrers [q. v.] Lee is probably identical with the Sir Henry Lee who took part in Essex's expedition to Cadiz in 1596. On 23 April 1597 he became K.G.

James I and his queen visited Woodstock in September 1603, and dined with Lee at the ranger's house (*LODGE*, iii. 177). Lee's health, which was then failing from age, is said to have been injured by this visit and a subsequent trip to the court. James, however, continued him in his offices, and on 10 Dec. 1603 granted him 200*l.* and a pension of 200*l.* a year. In September 1608 Lee gave the young prince (Henry) a suit of armour. He died at Spelsbury, Oxfordshire, on 12 Feb. 1610, and was buried in the chapel at Quar-

rendon, which he had restored probably after the storm of 1570. His funeral is described in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 14417, f. 22. He married Anne, daughter of William, lord Paget, and had a daughter Mary, who died without issue. In his later years he carried on an amour with Anne Vavasour, daughter of Henry Vavasour of Copmanthorpe, Yorkshire; she is said in her epitaph to be buried in the same grave as Lee.

Lee was esteemed a model knight. Sylvester has some enthusiastic lines in his praise (*DU BARTAS*, ed. 1611, p. 107). He was a great builder. His large property passed to his cousin, Henry Lee, who was created a baronet in 1611, and was ancestor of Sir Edward Henry Lee, first earl of Lichfield [see *LEE, GEORGE HENRY*]. Scott has confused the cousins in 'Woodstock.'

A portrait ascribed to Janssen is in the possession of Viscount Dillon (cf. *CHAMBERS, Book of Days*, ii. 590).

[Authorities quoted; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 87, 294, 374; *Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire*, ii. 403; *Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24445*, f. 33 b, &c.; *Chamberlain's Letters*, ed. Williams (Camd. Soc.), p. 149; *Lysons's Magna Brit.*, 'Bucks,' p. 624; *Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-1611*, passim; *Chambers's Book of Days*, ii. 590; *Lodge's Illustrations*, ii. 343, &c., 353, iii. 177; *Marshall's Early Hist. of Woodstock Manor*, with suppl. passim.] W. A. J. A.

LEE, HENRY (1765-1830), author of 'Caleb Quotem,' was born on 27 Oct. 1765, apparently in Nottingham, where he was educated. He early contributed poetical articles to Moore's Almanacks. He lived some time at Normanton, and soon after the age of twenty-one went to London and became an actor. Joining Stratford's company at Newport Pagnell, he travelled with it, chiefly in the west of England. At a later date he seems to have owned and managed theatres at Taunton and other places. He also went to the Channel Islands. His farce of 'Caleb Quotem' was written about 1789, and after being performed in the country was brought out at the Haymarket on 6 July 1798 under the title 'Throw Physic to the Dogs' (*GENEST, Hist. of the Stage*, vii. 387). It was acted twice, and then withdrawn and altered. The revised version was offered to George Colman the younger [q. v.], but refused. Soon afterwards Lee charged Colman with borrowing the character of Caleb Quotem in 'The Review, or Wags of Windsor,' a play of Colman's produced at the Haymarket in 1800. Colman later on printed 'The Review,' in some respects, as Lee said, 'quite different from what it is always represented,' and this induced Lee to publish his farce under the

title given below. Lee, who speaks of his life as irregular and eccentric, died in Long Acre, London, on 30 March 1836. His published works are: 1. 'Caleb Quotem and his Wife! or Paint, Poetry, and Putty! An Opera in three Acts. To which is added a Postscript, including the Scene always play'd in the Review, or Wags of Windsor, but omitted in the edition lately published by G. Colman. With prefatory remarks, &c., London, Barnstaple (printed), 1809. 2. 'Poetic Impressions, a Pocket-book with Scraps,' London, Barnstaple (printed), 1817. 3. 'Dash, a Tale in Verse,' London, Barnstaple (printed), 1817. 4. 'J. Gay's Chair, edited by H. L., to which are added two new tales, "The World" and "Gossip," by the Editor,' 1820. 5. 'The Manager, a Melodramatic Tale in Verse,' London, 1822. 6. 'Echoism, a Poem.' 7. 'Memoirs of a Manager, or Life's Stage with new Scenery,' Taunton, 1830. The last-named work consists of desultory reminiscences, interspersed with poems and letters, of little biographical value.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1836, pt. i. p. 564; Preface to *Caleb Quotem*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. B. S.

LEE, HENRY (1826-1888), naturalist, born in 1826, succeeded John Keast Lord [q. v.] as naturalist of the Brighton Aquarium in 1872, and was for a time a director. At the aquarium he instituted important experiments on the migration of smelts, the habits of the herring, the nature of whitebait, crayfish, and the like. His 'Aquarium Notes' for visitors were able and attractive. Privately Lee was an energetic collector of natural history specimens, and was also a skilful worker with the microscope. He was a fellow of the Linnean, Geological, and Zoological Societies in London, and was popular in society. He died, after some years of ill-health, at Renton House, Brixton, on 31 Oct. 1888.

Lee wrote: 1. 'The Octopus,' 1874; a popular account of the creature when general interest was fixed upon it. 2. 'Sea Fables Explained' and 'Sea Monsters Unmasked,' two of the series of handbooks issued in connection with the Fisheries Exhibition of 1883, treating of the kraken, sea-serpent, mermaids, barnacles, and the like. 3. 'The Vegetable Lamb of Tartary,' 1887. He was a contributor to 'Land and Water.'

[*Times and Field*, 3 Nov. 1888; *Land and Water*, 10 Nov. 1888, p. 568.] M. G. W.

LEE, JAMES (1715-1795), nurseryman, was born at Selkirk in 1715. When about seventeen years of age he set out to walk to London, but on reaching Lichfield was laid up with small-pox. On his recovery he

completed his journey, and ultimately became gardener at Sion House, seat of the Duke of Northumberland, near Brentford, Middlesex. In 1760 he entered into partnership with Lewis Kennedy (see DONALDSON, *Agricult. Biog.* p. 117) as nurserymen at the Vineyard, Hammersmith, and was the means of introducing many exotic plants into cultivation in this country, among them being the fuchsia, which he happened to see growing in the window of a cottager, whose husband had brought it from South America. A guinea was at first charged for a specimen of this plant. Lee was a correspondent of Linnaeus, and his translation of part of the Swedish naturalist's works into English, under the title of 'Introduction to the Science of Botany,' was the first description of the sexual system of plants to appear in our language (PULTENEY, *Progress of Botany*, ii. 349). It was issued in 1760, and ran through many editions; the ninth (styled the fourth) came out in 1810, with a preface by Dr. Thornton, who signed himself James Lee the younger, to the great disgust of the author's son. Lee died in July 1795, his partner having predeceased him.

[Lee's *Introd. Bot.*, 10th ed., Pref.; London's *Arboretum*, i. 78; Jackson's *Lit. Bot.* p. 36.]
B. D. J.

LEE, JAMES PRINCE (1804-1869), bishop of Manchester, son of Stephen Lee, secretary and librarian of the Royal Society, was born in London on 28 July 1804, and entered St. Paul's School on 24 May 1813. He was captain of the school from 1822 to 1824, and gained the Campden and Perry exhibitions. In October 1824 he commenced residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, obtaining the Craven scholarship in February 1827, graduating B.A. in 1828, and being elected fellow of his college in October 1829. He was ordained in 1830, and in the following year proceeded M.A. While at Cambridge he was accounted 'one of the most distinguished classical scholars ever known in the university.' From 1830 to 1838 he was a master at Rugby School. Dr. Arnold, the head-master, often spoke with emphasis about his powers and attainments. In 1838 he was elected head-master of King Edward's School at Birmingham. Here his success as a teacher was very great, and among his pupils were many who became distinguished in after-life, including E. W. Benson, archbishop of Canterbury, J. B. Lightfoot, bishop of Durham, and B. F. Westcott, the present bishop of the same see. Archbishop Benson preached a most affectionate sermon after the funeral of his old master. In the edu-

cational institutions of Birmingham, especially in the establishment of the school of art, he took the warmest interest.

He was elected honorary canon of Worcester on 6 Sept. 1847, and on 23 Oct. was nominated by Lord John Russell to the newly constituted see of Manchester, his consecration taking place at Whitehall Chapel on 23 Jan. 1848. At the time of his appointment certain charges were made against his private character by a Birmingham surgeon, but Chief-justice Denman stated in the court of queen's bench, in the suit for libel, that Lee's character was unsullied (*Annual Register*, 1847, p. 148). On entering into the duties of his episcopate he was met with opposition and distrust by many of his clergy, and he was long the subject of misrepresentation and misunderstanding. He was thought, not without justification, to be despotic, and to pursue pedagogic methods, yet it was never questioned that he always acted from a sense of duty, and many acts of extreme kindness and consideration, especially towards the younger or poorer clergy, are recorded. His successor, Bishop Fraser, bore testimony to the admirable organisation which he introduced into the new diocese. Always a great encourager of church extension, Lee consecrated his first church on the day he was enthroned, and his 130th church on the Saturday before he died. He actively promoted the establishment of the Manchester Free Library, and made an admirable speech at the opening ceremony in August 1852. He was an excellent platform speaker, as well as a polished and accomplished preacher.

His fine library reflected the wide range of his learning. Conspicuous in the collection were the books on art and British and foreign topography and history. Its special characteristic was, however, the works in Greek Testament literature.

His publications consisted only of two episcopal charges, and a few occasional sermons, with a volume issued in 1834 bearing the title of 'Sermons and Fragments attributed to Isaac Barrow, D.D., now first collected and edited from the MSS. in the University and Trinity College Libraries, Cambridge.' The manuscripts proved spurious; but Lee's contemptuous critics unjustly overlooked the cautious language used by him in his preface.

Lee was in frame rather spare, in stature scarcely above the middle height; his face was angular, his complexion pale. He impressed strangers as being rather stern and taciturn, but to his intimate friends his manner was winning and his conversation brilliant. He married, on Christmas day 1830, Susannah, elder daughter of George Penrice

of Elerbridge, Worcestershire, and had two daughters: Sophia Katherine, married in 1857 to the Rev. John Booker; and Susanah Sarah, who married in 1852 the Rev. Charles Evans.

He died at his residence, Mauldeth Hall, near Manchester, on 24 Dec. 1869, aged 65, after suffering for some years from habitual ill-health, and was buried at the neighbouring church of Heaton Mersey. His library was bequeathed to Owens College, Manchester. Several valuable volumes reserved to his family have since been added to the collection, and his widow, in September 1875, left 1,000*l.* to provide two annual prizes for encouraging the study of the New Testament in Greek.

[E. W. Benson's Memorial Sermon, 2nd edit., with memorial notices by J. F. Wickenden and others, 1870; Manchester Courier, 27 Dec. 1869; Stanley's Life of Arnold, 1846, p. 226; Pole's Life of Sir W. Fairbairn, 1877, p. 393; Gardiner's Registers of St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 246; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 89, 334; J. Evans's Lancashire Authors and Orators, 1850, p. 153; Archdeacon (later Bishop) Durnford's Funeral Sermon, 1870; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xii. 198; Owens College Magazine, April 1870, notice of Bishop Lee's benefaction by A. W. Ward; Catalogue of Lee's Library, bequeathed to Owens College, compiled under the direction of A. W. Ward, 1871; J. Thompson's Hist. of Owens College; Diggle's Lancashire Life of Bishop Fraser, 1889; Life of Bishop Wilberforce, vols. ii. and iii.; pamphlets—by Guttridge (1847), J. Irvine (1849), E. Fellows (1852), S. Crompton (1862).] O. W. S.

LEE, JOHN (*d.* 1781), actor and manager of plays, is first heard of at the theatre in Leman Street, Goodman's Fields, where he played, 13 Nov. 1745, Sir Charles Freeman in the 'Stratagem,' and during the same month Ghost to the Hamlet of Furnival, and Hotspur in the 'First Part of King Henry IV.' He appeared during the following season, 1746-7, in 'Richard III,' Cassio, Lothario in the 'Fair Penitent,' and Hamlet, and had an original part, 5 March 1747, in the 'Battle of Poitiers, or the English Prince,' a poor tragedy by Mrs. Hoper. His name appears, 14 Nov. 1747, at Drury Lane under Garrick, as the Bastard in 'King Lear,' and 3 Dec. as Myrtle in the 'Conscious Lovers.' During this and the following season he also played Ferdinand in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Belmour in 'Jane Shore,' Rosse in 'Macbeth,' Colonel Standard in the 'Constant Couple,' Young Fashion in the 'Relapse,' Young Rakish in the 'Schoolboy,' Paris, and Claudio in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and in 'Measure for Measure.' Breaking his engagement with Garrick he made his first appearance at

Covent Garden, 23 Oct. 1749, as Ranger in the 'Suspicious Husband.' He played during the season, among other characters, Axalla in 'Tamerlane,' Heartley in the 'Nonjuror,' the Dauphin in 'King Henry the Fifth,' Campley in the 'Funeral,' Romeo, Alexas in 'All for Love,' and Carlos in the 'Revenge.' The beginning of the next season saw him still at Covent Garden, where he played, 31 Oct. 1750, Granger in the 'Refusal.'

Garrick, however, compelled Lee to return to Drury Lane, where he reappeared, 27 Dec. 1750, as George Barnwell in the 'London Merchant.' Here he remained during this and the following season, playing secondary characters, except when he was allowed for his benefit on one occasion to enact Hamlet and Poet in 'Lethe,' and on another, Lear and Don Quixote. On 23 Feb. 1751 he was the original Earl of Devon in Mallet's 'Alfred.' Buckingham in 'Richard III,' Aboan in 'Oronooko,' and Lycon in 'Phædra and Hippolytus' were also assigned him. A man of extreme and aggressive vanity and of quarrelsome disposition, he fumed under the management of Garrick, who seems to have enjoyed keeping in the background an actor who was always disputing his supremacy.

In 1752 Lee went accordingly to Edinburgh for the purpose of purchasing and managing the Canongate Concert Hall. Through the interest of Lord Elbank and other patrons he obtained the house on exceptionally easy terms. He proved himself a good manager, reformed many abuses, and is said to have been the first to raise the status and morale of the Edinburgh stage. He set his face against gentlemen occupying seats on the stage or being admitted behind the scenes, and made improvements in decorations and scenery. 'Romeo and Juliet' was played in December 1752, and is held by Mr. Dibdin, the historian of the Edinburgh stage, to have probably been the unprinted version with which the memory of Lee is discredited. His adaptation of 'Macbeth' was printed in Edinburgh in 1753, and probably acted there. In February 1754 'Herminius and Espasia,' a new tragedy by 'a Scots gentleman' (Charles Hart), was produced with little success. In this Lee played. Mrs. Lee took her benefit 4 March 1754. On the 9th Lee played Young Bevil in the 'Conscious Lovers.' A new alteration of the 'Merchant of Venice' (probably by himself) was given 15 April 1754, with Lee as Shylock and Mrs. Lee as Portia. In the summer Lee travelled with his company, and lost, he says, 500*l.* Unable to pay the third instalment of the purchase-money for the

theatre, he applied to Lord Elibank, who, with some friends, advanced money upon an assignment of the theatre, which Lee was reluctantly compelled to grant. In the season 1755-6 he was seen as Richard III, Touchstone, Lear, and other parts; Mrs. Lee also playing some new characters. In February a disagreement arose between Lee and the 'gentlemen' who had advanced him money, and the theatre was seized by the creditors, who, waiting for an excuse to quarrel with Lee, had already engaged West Digges [q. v.] as manager. Lee was thrown into prison and his furniture sold. He lost an action which he brought against Lord Elibank, Andrew Pringle, John Dalrymple, and others, and quitted Edinburgh for Dublin, where he was engaged by Thomas Sheridan for 400*l.* for the season. Lee played Hotspur, Lothario, and other parts, but the engagement was unsuccessful. In 1760-1 he was engaged in Edinburgh, where, in addition to his performances, he 'read [from] "Paradise Lost" by way of farewell.' He now swallowed his pride, and once more enlisted under Garrick at Drury Lane, making, as Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' 'his first appearance for ten years.' Parts such as Paris, Laertes, Tybalt, &c., were assigned him, and he was the original Pinchwife in his own abridgment of Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' 26 April 1765, 8vo, 1765, Vernish in Bickerstaffe's alteration of the 'Plain Dealer,' 7 Dec. 1765, and Traverse in the 'Clandestine Wife' of Colman and Garrick, 20 Feb. 1766. In the summer of this year he was with Barry at the Opera House, where he played Iago to Barry's Othello. He competed, unsuccessfully, in 1766-7 for the patent of the Edinburgh Theatre. On 23 June 1768 he was Archer in the 'Mayor of Garret' at the Haymarket, and the following 8 July the Copper Captain in 'Rule a Wife and Have a Wife.' In 1769, and probably in subsequent years, he was at Bath. From 1774 to 1777 he was at Covent Garden, where he enacted Bayes in the 'Rehearsal,' Benedick, Osman in 'Zara,' Adam in 'As you like it,' Wolsey, and the Duke in 'Measure for Measure.' In 1778-9 he managed the theatre at Bath, and played 'leading business,' Richard III, Macbeth, Comus, Jaques, &c. In 1780 he was too ill to act, and he died in 1781.

Lee had a good face and figure and was a competent actor. Kelly praises him warmly, especially in Aboan, Vernish, Young Belmont, Iago, and Pierre, but owns he had some unpleasant peculiarities of speech. The author of the 'State of the Stage' in 1753 is held to refer to Lee in describing an actor who was 'emphatically wrong in almost everything he

repeated.' Cooke, 'Life of Macklin,' pp. 167-8, speaks of Lee's Iago as very respectable and showing judgment, and credits him with good qualities and much knowledge of his profession; but says that he 'wanted to be placed in the chair of Garrick, and in attempting to reach this he often deranged his natural abilities. He was for ever, as Foote said, "doing the honours of his face;" he affected uncommon long pauses, and frequently took such out-of-the-way pains with emphasis and articulation, that the natural actor seldom appeared.' In addition to the abridgments before mentioned, which the 'Biographia Dramatica' calls his 'literary murders,' he condensed the 'Relapse' into a three-act comedy called 'The Man of Quality,' which was acted at Covent Garden 27 April 1773, and Drury Lane 15 March 1774, and printed, 8vo, 1776. He is also suspected of having tampered with many other dramatic masterpieces. While manager of the Bath Theatre he roused the ire of Kemble, who refused to act in his adaptations. He also published 'A Letter from Mr. Lee to Mr. Sheridan,' Dublin, 1757, complaining of the treatment he received during his Dublin engagement; an 'Address to the Public,' a four-page sheet, small folio, dated Edinburgh, 4 Dec. 1767; 'Mr. Lee's Case against J. Rich,' Lond. 1758, folio; 'An Address to the Judges and the Public,' Lond. 1772, 8vo; 'A Narrative of a Remarkable Breach of Trust committed by Noblemen, Five Judges, and Several Advocates of the Court of Session in Scotland,' Lond. 1772, 8vo; and a series of letters relative to the Edinburgh Theatre.

Lee's wife died early. By her he had five daughters, two of whom, Harriet and Sophia, are noticed separately. His only son, GEORGE AUGUSTUS LEE (1761-1826), was a partner in a well-known firm of Manchester cotton-spinners (Phillips & Lee). He honourably distinguished himself by his readiness in adopting new inventions in his factories. Boulton and Watt were among his friends, and the steam engines which his firm introduced into their works were said to be the finest specimens extant of perfect mechanism. Lee was the first to employ cast-iron beams in his mills so as to render them fire-proof, and he was one of the first large employers to introduce gas into their workshops (cf. *Trans. Roy. Soc.*, 1808). He induced his work-people, who numbered a thousand, to raise and administer a fund for mutual relief in sickness (*Annual Biog. and Obit.* 1827.)

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes; Biographia Dramatica; Thespian Dic-

tionary; Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature; Jackson's Scottish Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs.] J. K.

LEE, JOHN (1733-1793), lawyer and politician, a member of a family settled in Leeds since the early part of the sixteenth century, was born in 1733. He was the youngest of ten children, and his father dying in 1736, he was principally brought up under the influence of his mother, a woman of superior talents, who, although a protestant dissenter, was a friend of Archbishop Secker. She designed John for the church, but in spite of his pious disposition and keen interest in theology and in church matters, he was more fitted by his blunt and boisterous manner for the law, and he was accordingly called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn and joined the northern circuit. Though his advancement was slow, his learning and dexterity, his ready eloquence and rough humour eventually gave him an equal share with Wallace of the leadership of the circuit, and he held the office of attorney-general for the county palatine of Lancaster till he died. In April 1769 he appeared before the House of Commons as counsel for the petitioners against the return of Colonel Luttrell for the county of Middlesex. The petition failed, but this debate was long remembered at the bar. The government offered him a seat in the house and a silk gown in 1769, and in 1770 a silk gown, with the appointment of solicitor-general to the queen, was again offered to him, but he refused both offers on political grounds. On 18 Sept. 1769 he became, however, recorder of Doncaster. In 1779 he was one of the counsel for Admiral Keppel when he was tried by court-martial for his conduct in the engagement off Ushant on 12 July 1778. Upon his acquittal Keppel sent to Lee a fee of 1,000*l.*, and this being refused, he presented to each of his counsel, Erskine, Dunning, and Lee, a replica of his portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds. In 1780 Lee became a king's counsel, and in the second Rockingham administration was appointed solicitor-general, and came into parliament for Clitheroe in Lancashire. Subsequently he was elected for Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire, and sat for that place till he died. He resigned office on Lord Rockingham's death, but returned to it under the Duke of Portland, and on the death of Wallace at the end of 1783, he was promoted to be attorney-general, and held the office till the Duke of Portland was dismissed. In politics he was a thoroughgoing party man. One of his maxims was, 'Never speak well of a political enemy.' Wilkes spoke of him as having been in the House of Commons 'a most impudent dog,' and attributed his success there in compari-

son with other lawyers to this characteristic (CROKER, *Boswell*, vii. 52). Wrexall (*Historical Memoirs*, ii. 237) calls him 'a man of strong parts and coarse manners, who never hesitated to express in the coarsest language whatever he thought,' and says of him that he 'carried his indecorous abuse of the new first lord of the treasury to even greater lengths than any other individual of the party dismissed from power' (see, too, LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, iii. 457; DORAN, *Walpole's Last Journals*, ii. 585). At the bar he was universally known as 'honest Jack Lee,' was distinguished for his integrity, and amassed a large fortune. Having been injured by a wrench while riding, he was attacked by cancer, and dying on 5 Aug. 1793 he was buried at Staindrop, Durham, a seat which he obtained by his marriage with Miss Hutchinson, by whom he had one daughter. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1786, and was exhibited in that year at the Royal Academy.

[Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham, 1852, whose account of Lee is prepared from papers furnished by Lee's family, including a memoir prepared by his widow; see, too, Twiss's *Life of Lord Eldon*, i. 107, 132; *Gent. Mag.* 1793, ii. 772, 869; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, iv. 832; Trevelyan's *Early Hist. of Fox*, p. 441; Campbell's *Chief Justices*, iii. 104.] J. A. H.

LEE, JOHN (d. 1804), wood-engraver, was a member of what is known as the London school of wood-engraving, which was contemporary with that of Thomas Bewick [q. v.] Lee engraved the cuts for 'The Cheap Repository,' a series of tracts printed between 1794 and 1798. The work has some merits. He engraved a part of the designs by W. M. Craig [q. v.] in 'Scripture Illustrated,' with Branston and others; and also Craig's designs for 'A Wreath for the Brow of Youth,' a reading-book composed for the Princess Charlotte of Wales. Lee died in March 1804. His son, James Lee, also practised as a wood-engraver, and some of his father's works have been credited to him. He engraved the portraits in T. C. Hansard's 'Typographia' (1825), and was largely employed on illustrated books.

[Chatto and Jackson's *Hist. of Wood-engraving*; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*.] L. C.

LEE, JOHN (1779-1859), principal of Edinburgh University, was born at Torwoodlee-Mains, in the parish of Stow, Midlothian, 22 Nov. 1779. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1794, where he supported himself by teaching. He graduated M.D. in 1801, and his thesis, 'De viribus animi in corpus agentibus,' was written in

very elegant Latin. After serving for a short time in the army hospital service he commenced studying law. But in 1804 he became amanuensis, at Inveresk, to the Rev. Alexander Carlyle [q. v.], 'Jupiter Carlyle,' who entrusted him with the manuscript of his autobiography on his death in 1805. Lee was licensed as a preacher in 1807, and after acting for a few months as pastor of a presbyterian chapel in London was ordained minister of Peebles. In 1812 he became professor of church history at St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, and was there chosen rector of the college. In 1820 he became professor of moral philosophy in King's College, Aberdeen, but his lectures there were chiefly delivered by a deputy. In 1821 he resigned both professorships and accepted a call to the Canongate Church, Edinburgh, when the degree of D.D. was given him by St. Andrews University. In 1825 he was translated from the Canongate to Lady Yester's Church, and was appointed a chaplain in ordinary to the king in 1830. He was made principal clerk of the general assembly in 1827, unsuccessfully contested the moderatorship with Dr. Chalmers in 1832, in 1834 became minister of the old church of St. Giles's, Edinburgh, principal of the United College of St. Andrews in 1837, and dean of the Chapel Royal, Stirling, in 1840. In the last year he was also elected principal of the university of Edinburgh. When the disruption took place in 1843, Lee remained faithful to the established church, undertook to conduct the divinity class, and was shortly afterwards made professor of divinity in succession to Dr. Chalmers. He held the office with the principalship. The general assembly elected him moderator in 1844. He was accomplished in almost every branch of knowledge, and in Scottish literary and ecclesiastical history had accumulated most minute and curious information. He collected a library of twenty thousand volumes, and is described by John Hill Burton in the 'Book Hunter' as Archdeacon Meadows the bibliomaniac, who would buy a book of which he had several copies already, and then, not being able to find any of his copies, would have to borrow the same book from a friend for reference. He died in the university of Edinburgh on 2 May 1859.

Lee's chief works were: 1. Six sermons, 1829. 2. Memorials of the Bible Society in Scotland, 1829. 3. 'Dr. Lee's Refutation of Charges brought against him by the Rev. Dr. Chalmers, in reference to the questions on Church Extension and University Education,' 1837. 4. 'Lectures on the History of the Church of Scotland,' 1860. 5. 'The Uni-

versity of Edinburgh from 1583 to 1839,' 1884. Lee also edited tracts by D. Fergusson for the Bannatyne Club in 1860.

[Crombie's *Modern Athenians*, 1882, pp. 135-137, with portrait; Grant's *University of Edinburgh*, 1884, pp. 271-4; Scott's *Fasti*, 1866, vol. i. pt. i. pp. 12, 13, 64; *Proc. of Roy. Soc. of Edinb.* 1862, iv. 212-17; *Scotsman*, 7 May 1859, p. 4, by J. H. Burton; Veitch's *Sermon on Death of Principal Lee*, 1849; *Inaugural Addresses by J. Lee*, with a Memoir by Lord Neaves, 1861.]

G. C. B.

LEE, JOHN (1783-1866), collector of antiquities and man of science, born on 28 April 1783, was eldest son of John Fiott, merchant, London, who died at Bath 27 Jan. 1797 (*Gent. Mag.* February 1797, pp. 167-8), and of Harriett, second daughter of William Lee of Totteridge Park, Hertfordshire; she died at Totteridge, 25 June 1795. John was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was fifth wrangler in 1806, graduated B.A. in the same year, M.A. 1809, and LL.D. 1816. On 4 Oct. 1815 he assumed the name of Lee by royal license, under the will of William Lee Antonie of Colworth House, Bedfordshire, his maternal uncle. At the same time he acquired the estates of Colworth in Bedfordshire, Totteridge Park, and other lands, and in 1827 he inherited from the Rev. Sir George Lee, bart., the estate of Hartwell in Buckinghamshire. As one of the travelling bachelors of his university in 1807-10, he made a tour through Europe and the East, collecting objects of antiquity. In the '*Archæologia*,' 1848, xxxiii. 36-54, he published a paper on 'Antiquarian Researches in the Ionian Islands in the year 1812,' and he presented most of the objects described to the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was elected a fellow in 1828. A printed catalogue of the oriental manuscripts which he acquired in Turkey is in the society's library. He also brought home many eastern coins and medals and casts of engraved gems, and joined the Numismatic Society.

On his return to England Lee resumed the study of law, and on 3 Nov. 1816 was admitted to the College of Advocates, becoming its treasurer and librarian. He practised in the ecclesiastical courts until the exclusive privilege of practice in them enjoyed by the college of advocates and proctors was abolished in 1858. At eighty, on 13 July 1863, he was admitted a barrister of Gray's Inn, and on becoming a bencher in 1864 gave 500*l.* for an annual prize for a legal essay. On 7 July 1864 he became Q.C.

Throughout his life Lee interested himself in sciences. With the assistance of his friend Vice-admiral William Henry Smyth he built

in 1830 an observatory in the south portico of Hartwell House, and in 1837 James Epps became his permanent assistant-astronomer (SMYTH, *Cycle of Celestial Objects*, 1860, pp. 120-58 et seq., a work printed at Lee's expense). He was an original member of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1820, and its president in 1862. To the society he gave the advowson of Hartwell in 1836, and the vicarage of Stone, Buckinghamshire, in 1844, with a view to the promotion of astronomy in connection with theology. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 24 Feb. 1831. He was also a member of the Geological Society, and his museum contained a large collection of geological specimens, including a black meteoric stone which fell in Oxfordshire in 1830. Meetings of his learned friends at Hartwell House led to the formation of the Meteorological, the Syro-Egyptian, and the Anglo-Biblical (since become extinct) societies. In 1862 he was president of the meeting of the British Archaeological Association congress at Leicester. His benevolence was unbounded. In politics he was an advanced liberal, and made unsuccessful attempts in 1835, 1841, 1852, and 1863 to represent Aylesbury in the House of Commons. He favoured a union of the church of England with the dissenters and stoutly opposed Romanism. He was a rigid teetotaler and an enemy to the use of tobacco. He died at Hartwell House, near Aylesbury, 25 Feb. 1866, having married first, in 1833, Miss Cecilia Rutter, who died 1 April 1854; and secondly, on 29 Nov. 1855, Louisa Catherine, elder daughter of Richard Ford Heath of Uxbridge. He left no issue, and his property passed to his brother, the Rev. Nicholas Fiott, who assumed the surname of Lee.

Vice-admiral W. H. Smyth published at Lee's expense: 1. 'Descriptive Catalogue of a Cabinet of Roman Imperial large Brass Medals,' Bedford, 1834. 2. 'Ædes Hartwellianæ. Notices of the Manor and Mansion of Hartwell,' 1851, with 'Addenda,' 1864. 3. 'Sidereal Chromatics; being a reprint, with Additions from the Bedford Cycle of Celestial Objects and its Hartwell continuation on the Colours of Multiple Stars,' 1864. Lee himself edited 'Catalogue of the Egyptian Antiquities at Hartwell House, chiefly arranged by Joseph Bonomi,' 1858; and the following catalogues of his books were printed: 'Catalogue of Law Books in the Library at Hartwell,' 1855; 'Catalogue of Theological Books in the Library of Hartwell House, Buckinghamshire,' 1855.

[Memoir of John Lee, Aylesbury, 1870; Journal of British Archæol. Association, 1867, xxiii. 302-305; Proceedings of Royal Soc. 1868, vol. xvi.

pp. xxx-i; Numismatic Chronicle, 1866, vi. 13; Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 592-3; Pall Mall Gazette, 28 Feb. 1866, p. 8; Times, 1 March 1866, p. 11; Monthly Notices Astronomical Society, 1866, xxvi. 121-9, 1867 xxvii. 109-10.] G. C. B.

LEE, JOHN EDWARD (1808-1887), antiquarian and geologist, was born at Hull 21 Dec. 1808. He early made the acquaintance of John Phillips the geologist, who was then living at York, and his attention was thus directed to geology. Weak health compelled him to travel for some years, and he visited Russia and Scandinavia. On his return he settled at Caerleon Priory, Monmouthshire, where he devoted some years to the study of the Roman remains, the subject of his chief work, 'Isca Silurum; or an Illustrated Catalogue of the Museum of Antiquities at Caerleon,' 1862, 4to. Lee afterwards moved to Torquay, and undertook the translation of various foreign works bearing on prehistoric archæology. In 1859 he was elected a fellow of the Geological Society, and he formed a very fine collection of fossils, which in 1885 he presented to the British Museum. Lee died at Torquay 18 Aug. 1887.

Besides 'Isca Silurum' and various papers in the 'Geological Magazine,' 'Magazine of Natural History,' &c., Lee's chief works are: 1. 'Delineations of Roman Antiquities found at Caerleon,' 1845, 4to. 2. 'Description of a Roman Building . . . discovered at Caerleon,' 1850, 8vo. 3. 'Selections from an Antiquarian Sketch-book' (with fifteen lithographic plates), 1859, 4to. 4. 'Roman Imperial Photographs . . . forty enlarged Photographs of Roman Coins,' 1874, fol. 5. 'Roman Imperial Profiles . . . more than 160 lithographic Profiles, by C. E. Croft, 1874, 8vo. 6. 'Note-book of an Amateur Geologist,' 1881, 8vo.

He also published translations of F. Keller's 'Lake-dwellings of Switzerland,' 1866, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1878; Conrad Merk's 'Excavations at the Kesserloch,' 1876, 8vo, and of F. Roemer's 'Bone-caves of Ojców in Poland,' 1884, 4to.

[Proc. of Geol. Soc. 1887-8, p. 42; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books.] G. S. B.

LEE, JOSEPH (1780-1859), enamel-painter, born in 1780, painted miniatures in enamel from the life, and also copied pictures in enamel. He was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy. In 1818 he was appointed enamel-painter to Princess Charlotte of Wales, of whom he exhibited portraits in that year and in 1823 (the latter a copy of one by Dawe), and in 1832 a portrait of the Duke of Sussex, after Phillips, having previously been appointed enamel-painter to that prince. He also painted George IV after Sir Thomas

Lawrence. Lee exhibited for the last time in 1853, and died at Gravesend on 26 Dec. 1859, aged 79. There is an enamel painting by him at the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

L. C.

LEE, MATTHEW, M.D. (1694-1755), benefactor to Christ Church, Oxford, born in Northamptonshire in 1694, was the son of William Lee. In 1709 he was admitted on the foundation at Westminster School, and was elected to Christ Church in 1713. He contributed to the Oxford poems on the death of Dr. Radcliffe in 1715. He graduated B.A. in 1717, M.A. in 1720, M.B. in 1722, and M.D. in 1726. For some years he practised medicine successfully at Oxford, but about 1730 settled in London. He was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 12 April 1731 and a fellow on 3 April 1732. He was censor in 1734 and Harveian orator in 1736. His oration was published during the same year. In 1739 he was appointed physician to Frederick, prince of Wales. He died on 26 Sept. 1755 and was buried in the church of Little Linford, Buckinghamshire (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 233). By his wife, Sarah, youngest daughter of John Knapp, he had no children. His bust is in the library at Christ Church.

In 1750 Lee founded an anatomical lectureship at Christ Church, which he endowed with an annual stipend of 140*l.*; he also gave money for building an anatomy school, and for converting the old library into rooms (WOOD, *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, iii. 456, 461). He likewise bequeathed a sum of money for the establishment of exhibitions at Westminster School.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 251, 259; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 55-6, 119-21.]

G. G.

LEE, NATHANIEL (1653?-1692), dramatist, is said to have been son of Richard Lee, D.D. The latter was educated at Cambridge (B.A. St. John's College, 1632), showed some taste for music, took holy orders, accepted the solemn league and covenant, and adhered through the civil wars to the parliament. By order of parliament he became rector of St. Martin's Orgar, London, in 1643, and an ordainer of ministers on the presbyterian model in 1644 (cf. *Journal of the House of Commons*, iii. 630). Preferment was liberally bestowed on him. He held at the same time the rectories of Hatfield, Hertfordshire (from 1647), of Little Gaddesden (from 1655), and of Berkhamstead, St. Peter (from 1656), besides the mastership of Royston Hospital,

Leicester, from 1650. He became chaplain to Monck, duke of Albemarle, and conformed after the Restoration. In 1663, in St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, and at St. Paul's Cathedral (29 Nov.), he preached a sermon—published with the title 'Cor Humiliatum et Contritum'—in which he recanted all his earlier opinions and confessed remorse for having taken the covenant, and for having expressed approval of Charles I's death. Robert Wilde, the presbyterian poet, satirised this change of front in a poem entitled 'Recantation of Penitent Proteus, or the Changeling,' 1664. Richard Lee died at Hatfield in 1684, aged 73, and was buried in the chancel of the church there. The Hatfield registers contain entries of the baptisms of his sons Daniel (b. 1652), Richard (b. 1655), John, 'y^e 10th child' (b. 1662), and Emmanuel, 'his sixt sonn' (b. 1667). The son Richard was vicar of Abbots Langley from 27 Oct. 1691 to 15 Sept. 1699, and rector of Essendon from 1699 till his death in 1725, at the age of seventy. An older son than any of these was named Samuel.

Nathaniel, perhaps the third son, was probably born in 1653. He was educated at Westminster School, and, according to Lord Rochester, was 'wellasht' by the head-master, Busby. On 7 July 1665 he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in January 1667-8 (information from W. Aldis Wright, esq.) To a collection of 'Threnodia' by Cambridge students on the death of his father's patron, George Monck, duke of Albemarle, he contributed an ode in English verse (cf. NICHOLS, *Miscellany Poems*, vii. 86). As a young man he is said to have been handsome and 'of an ingenious conversation,' and he seems to have obtained an entrance into fashionable society before leaving Cambridge. The Duke of Buckingham, who became chancellor of the university in 1671, is credited with having 'brought him up to town,' and with having wholly neglected him on his arrival there (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 62). But Lee came to know Rochester and other of his neglectful patron's abandoned friends, and he lost no time in imitating their vices, to the permanent injury of his health.

To earn a livelihood he at first sought to become an actor, and in 1672, according to Downes's 'Roscius Anglicanus' (p. 34), was allotted the part of Duncan at the Dorset Garden Theatre in D'Avenant's adaptation of 'Macbeth,' but his acute nervousness rendered the experiment a failure, although he was reported to be an admirable elocutionist. Oldys assigns a similar result to his attempt to play a part in Mrs. Behn's 'Forced

Marriage, or the Jealous Bridegroom,' in the same season, but Downes assigns that disaster to Otway. Although Lee appears to have undertaken the small rôle of Captain of the Watch in November 1672 in the 'Fatal Jealousy,' a play assigned to Neville Payne, he very soon abandoned acting for the writing of tragedies. In that pursuit he achieved, despite his extravagances, much popular success. The actor Mohun, who filled the chief rôles in Lee's pieces, is reported to have repeatedly expressed his admiration at the author's effective mode of reading his plays aloud to the company. 'Unless I were to play it,' the actor is reported to have said to Lee of one of his parts, 'as well as you read it, to what purpose should I undertake it?'

The plots of Lee's tragedies were mainly drawn from classical history, but he treated his authorities with the utmost freedom, and at times seems to have wilfully travestied them. His earliest effort, 'Nero,' produced in 1675, was chiefly written in heroic couplets (London, 1675, 1696, 1735). Like its three immediate successors, it was first performed at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane. Hart figured in the title-rôle and Mohun as Britannicus. In 1676 Lee wrote two plays, also in rhyme, 'Glorian, or the Court of Augustus Caesar' (London, 1676, 4to), and 'Sophonisba, or Hannibal's Overthrow' (London, 1676 and 1693, 4to; 5th edit. 1704, 1709, 1735). The latter piece, for which Purcell wrote the earliest music prepared by him for the stage, treats of Hannibal's legendary passion for a lady of Capua, and was dedicated to the Duchess of Portsmouth. It was always admired, according to Genest, by 'the fair sex.' Rochester asserts that Hannibal was presented as 'a whining amorous fool.' The play was performed in the tennis-court at Oxford during commemoration week in July 1680 (cf. Wood, *Life and Times*, ii. 490), and Dryden wrote a special prologue for the occasion.

Lee's reputation was not definitely secured till 1677, when his best-known tragedy, 'The Rival Queens, or the Death of Alexander the Great'—his first essay in blank verse—proved a triumphant success (London, 1677, 1684, 1694; 4th edit. 1702, 4to). De La Calprenède's novel 'Cassandre' seems to have suggested some of the scenes. The jealousy of Alexander's first wife, Roxana, for his second wife, Statira, is the leading theme. In this play first appeared the usually misquoted line, 'When Greeks join'd Greeks then was the tug of war' (act iv. sc. 1; *Works*, 1734, iii. 266); but the verses beginning 'See the conquering hero comes,' which were introduced into the play (act ii. sc. 1) in late

acting versions (cf. ed. 1785, p. 21), have been repeatedly assigned to Lee in error; they were written by Dr. Thomas Morell [q. v.] for Handel's oratorio 'Joshua' in 1747, and were thence transferred to Handel's 'Judas Maccabæus.' In the first representation of the 'Rival Queens' Hart played Alexander and Mohun 'honest old' Clytus. Dryden joined in the general chorus of praise, and when the piece was published, with a fulsome dedication to the Earl of Mulgrave, he prefixed verses in which Lee's delineation of the passions was commended for sincerity and warmth.

'Mithridates, King of Pontus,' in blank verse (London, 1678, 4to), was first acted at Drury Lane in March 1678, with Mohun in the title-rôle, and it sustained Lee's position in popular esteem. Dryden contributed an epilogue, and the play was acted by amateurs at the Banqueting House, Whitehall, when Princess Anne appeared as Semandra.

In 1679 Dryden gave practical proof of his regard for Lee by inviting his aid in an adaptation of Sophocles's 'Œdipus.' The general plan and the first and third acts are assigned to Dryden, the rest to Lee. The piece was produced at the Duke's Theatre in Dorset Gardens. In spite of 'the rant and fustian' which Lee introduced, and his revolting treatment of the closing episode, the tragedy 'took prodigiously, being acted ten days together.' Œdipus and Jocasta were played respectively by Betterton and his wife. At the same theatre Lee produced in 1680 his next two tragedies, 'Cæsar Borgia' (London, 1680, 4to), with a prologue by Dryden, and Betterton in the title-rôle, and 'Theodosius, or the Force of Love' (London, 1680, 1684, 1692, 1697, 1708), with the same actor in the part of Varanes (dedicated to the Duchess of Richmond). 'Cæsar Borgia,' whose plot was drawn from the 'Pharamond' of Gomberville, abounds in villanies and murders, and is again in blank verse. In 'Theodosius' the blank verse is diversified by many excursions into rhyme. In 1681 Lee wrote a fourth play for Dorset Gardens Theatre, 'Lucius Junius Brutus, the Father of his Country,' a tragedy in blank verse (London, 1682, 4to). It is partly based on Mlle. de Scudéry's 'Clélie.' Some lines on the immoral effeminacy of Tarquin were interpreted as a reflection on Charles II, and on the third night the further representations were prohibited by Arlington, the lord chamberlain. In 1703 Gildon produced a free adaptation with the scenes and names of the characters transferred to Italy; this was entitled 'The Patriot, or the Italian Conspiracy,' and was duly licensed and acted at Drury Lane. In 'Tryall of Skill, a New

Session of the Poets,' 1704, Lee is introduced as storming wildly at Gildon for ruining his 'Brutus.'

In November of the year (1681) that saw the production of 'Brutus,' Lee's comedy the 'Princess of Cleve,' founded on Madame La Fayette's romance of the same name, was acted at Dorset Gardens for the first time. It is singularly coarse in plot and language. Dryden wrote a prologue and epilogue, which appear in his 'Works,' but were not published with the play, which first appeared in print eight years after its first representation. Lee in the first act makes a reference to the recent death of his patron Rochester under the disguise of 'Count Rosidore.' Nemours, the chief character, was played by Betterton.

With a view to removing the bad impression created by his 'Brutus,' Lee wrote an adulatory poem 'To the Duke [of York] on his Return' in 1682 (NICHOLS, *Miscellany Poems*, i. 46), and in the same year he induced Dryden to join him in an historical tragedy called 'The Duke of Guise,' in accordance with a promise made by the great poet after they had collaborated in 'Ædipus.' The plot was readily capable of an application to current politics, and it championed the king and Tories far more directly than 'Brutus' had favoured the Whigs. Dryden was only responsible for the first scene of act i., act iv. and half of act v. (DRYDEN, *Vindication of the Duke of Guise*, Scott's edition, vii. 139). Two of Lee's scenes were introduced from the 'Massacre of Paris,' a manuscript piece already written by him, but apparently refused a license (cf. *Princess of Cleve*, ded.) The piece was produced on 4 Dec. 1682 at the Theatre Royal, soon after D'Avenant's and Betterton's companies had effected their well-known union. Betterton assumed the character of the duke, who was clearly intended to suggest the Duke of York. The public were excited, and Hunt and Shadwell attacked the authors in the interest of the Whigs, and Dryden replied to his critics in his 'Vindication of the Duke of Guise' (1683). Dryden there confuted the popular political interpretation, and in the dedication of the published piece to Laurence Hyde, earl of Rochester, he made a like disclaimer in the joint names of Lee and himself. Finally, in 1684 Lee's last tragedy, 'Constantine the Great,' was produced at the Theatre Royal, with Betterton in the title-role and Mrs. Barry as Fausta. The epilogue was written by Dryden and had a political flavour. Lee was himself responsible for the prologue, and after bitterly bidding his hearers keep their sons 'from the sin of rhyme,' reminded them

How Spencer starv'd, how Cowley mourn'd,
How Butler's faith and service were returned.

A worse fate was in store for himself. In spite of his dramatic successes, Lee's vices grew with his years, and his rubicund countenance testified to his intemperate habits. His aristocratic patrons were gradually estranged. Three of his published plays, 'Brutus,' 'Princess of Cleve,' and 'Mithridates,' he had dedicated to the Earl of Dorset. The Earl of Pembroke, to whom he dedicated his 'Cæsar Borgia,' is said to have invited him to Wilton, where he outstayed his welcome in an attempt, the butler feared, to empty the cellar. His indulgences affected his brain, or, at any rate, aggravated an original tendency to insanity. In many of his plays he had dwelt on madness, and had described with startling realism 'a poor lunatic' in his 'Cæsar Borgia.' Before the catastrophe actually came, Dryden wrote of 'poor Nat Lee . . . upon the verge of madness.' His mind completely failed at the close of 1684, and he was removed to Bethlehem Hospital on 11 Nov. of that year. Tom Brown, who, in his 'Letters from the Dead,' represents Lee in hell as singing a filthy song in Dryden's company, declares that while under restraint he wrote a tragedy in five-and-twenty acts (BROWN, *Works*, 1730, ii. 187-8). Many instances are on record of his epigrammatic replies to inquisitive visitors, who included Sir Roger L'Estrange and Dean Lockier. To L'Estrange Lee is said to have addressed the line, 'I'm strange Lee alter'd,' you are still L'Estrange,' but the same play upon words appears in the poem addressed by Robert Wilde to the dramatist's father. The author of a contemporary 'Satire on the Poets,' perhaps Butler of 'Hudibras,' applies to Lee lines from his own 'Cæsar Borgia' in a well-known stanza beginning—

There in a den removed from human eyes,
Possess'd with muse, the brainsick poet lies.

After five years' detention Lee's reason sufficiently recovered to warrant his release, but his literary work was done. A pension of 10*l.* a year was allowed him by the company at the Theatre Royal, where his laurels had been won, and where he seems to have been popular with the actors. He told Mountfort, whose rendering of his 'Mithridates' had specially pleased him, 'If I should write a hundred plays, I'd write a part for thy mouth [in each].' The 'Princess of Cleve' was now first published in 1689. A piece written in earlier life, the 'Massacre of Paris,' i.e. of St. Bartholomew, two scenes of which he had already introduced into the 'Duke of Guise,' was first produced at Drury Lane in 1690, when Betterton played the Admiral of

France, and Mrs. Betterton Marguerite, and it was published in the same year.

But Lee could not long resist temptation. According to Oldys, when returning one night, overladen with wine, from the Bear and Harrow in Butcher Row, through Clare Market to his lodgings in Duke Street, Lee 'fell down on the ground as some say, according to others on a bulk, and was killed or stifled in the snow' (*sic*). He was buried in the parish church of St. Clement Danes on 6 May 1692 (*Reg.*) Oldys also states that a brother of Lee, living 'in or near the Isle of Axholme'—perhaps Richard Lee, vicar of Abbots Langley—had in 1727 a trunkful of his writings, but the assertion has not been substantiated. A collected edition of Lee's tragedies appeared in 1713 in 2 vols. A later edition in 3 vols. was issued in 1734, but some title-pages are dated two years later.

Many of Lee's plays long held the stage. The 'Rival Queens,' known by its second title of 'Alexander the Great' from 1772, was, according to Colley Cibber, in greater favour with the town than any other play in the early years of the eighteenth century. Its success, Cibber hinted, was due to the skill and fame of the actors (Mohun, Mountfort, and Betterton) who filled the leading parts, rather than to the literary merits of the piece. The rôle of Alexander was one of Betterton's most popular assumptions, and when he resigned the part, the play lost its hold on the playgoers' favour. Colley Cibber produced a coarse parody called 'The Rival Queens, with the Humours of Alexander the Great, a Comical Tragedy,' one act of which appears to have been first acted at the Haymarket on 29 June 1710. It was first published, 'As it was acted at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane' in 1729, at Dublin, where new editions of Lee's original play were issued in 1731 and 1760. A manuscript note in the British Museum copy suggests that the parody was often acted in Dublin with Theophilus Cibber in the chief character. But, despite ridicule, Lee's tragedy remained a stock piece at the chief London theatres for nearly 150 years. Genest notes twenty-one revivals. Among the most interesting were two representations at Covent Garden Theatre (1 June 1808 and 17 Nov. 1822), in which Charles Kemble and Betty respectively played Alexander. Mrs. Powell appeared many times as Roxana. A revised version by J. P. Kemble was published in 1815. On 23 June 1823 Edmund Kean appeared as Alexander at Covent Garden, with Mrs. Glover as Roxana. 'Theodosius' was hardly shorter-lived than 'Alexander.' Editions appeared in 1752, 1779, and 1782, and an altered version, called 'The

Force of Love,' was published in Dublin in 1786. Kemble appeared as Varanes at Drury Lane, 20 Jan. 1797, with Mrs. Powell as Pulcheria. 'Mithridates' kept the stage for sixty years. In 1797 Kemble arranged a revival and carefully revised the piece, assigning the part of Ziphares to himself and that of Semandra to Mrs. Siddons. But Sheridan judged the experiment ridiculous, and the rehearsals were stopped, whereupon Kemble published his revised edition, and it was re-issued in 1802. Kemble also put 'Oedipus' into rehearsal about the same time, but Mrs. Siddons's objections to the part of Jocasta led to an abandonment of the performance. Sir Walter Scott notes a revival of 'Oedipus' about 1778, when the audience, revolted by the plot, left the theatre after the third act. The 'Massacre of Paris' was revived, after an interval of thirty years, at Covent Garden in 1745, on account of its protestant bias and its applicability to the Jacobite rebellion. It was acted for three nights (31 Oct., 1-2 Nov.)

Lee was a student of the Elizabethans. In 'Mithridates' he claimed to have 'mixed Shakespeare with Fletcher' (ded.) In his dedication of 'Cæsar Borgia' to the seventh Earl of Pembroke, he reminded his patron of his ambition to stand towards him in the same relations as Ben Jonson stood to the third earl. He consoled himself for his disappointment at the suppression of his 'Brutus' by the reflection that Jonson's 'Catiline,' and even Shakespeare's 'Julius Cæsar,' had been subjected to somewhat similar insults. Throughout his tragedies Lee borrows phrases and turns of thought from Shakespeare. But it is in their barbaric extravagances rather than their rich vein of poetry that Lee resembles Shakespeare's contemporaries, and hardly any Elizabethan was quite so bombastic in expression and incident as Lee proved himself in his 'Cæsar Borgia.' 'It has often been observed against me,' he wrote in the dedication of his 'Theodosius,' 'that I abound in ungoverned fancy.' Yet sparks of genius glimmer about the meaningless and indecent rhapsodies which characterise most of his plays. Rochester, in his 'Session of the Poets,'

Confess'd that he had a musical note,
But sometimes strained so hard that it rattled
in the throat.

Colley Cibber describes Lee's 'furious fustian and turgid rant,' but admits that his verse displays 'a few great beauties,' although even these have 'extravagant blemishes.' Steele, writing in the 'Spectator' (No. 438, on 'Anger,' 23 July 1712), quotes from the 'Rival

Queens' a passionate speech of Alexander (act iii. sc. 1) to illustrate 'passion in its purity, without mixture of reason . . . drawn by a mad poet.' Addison's criticism is charitable and just. 'Lee's thoughts,' he writes in the *'Spectator,'* No. 39, 'are . . . frequently lost in such a cloud of words that it is hard to see the beauty of them. There is an infinite fire in his works, but so involved in smoke that it does not appear in half its lustre. He frequently succeeds in the passionate part of the tragedy, but more particularly when he slackens his efforts and eases the style of those epithets and metaphors in which he so much abounds.' 'Dedicating Lee' is the title given the dramatist in the *'Satyr on the Poets' (State Poems, 1698, pt. iii. p. 57).* John Dennis calls him 'fiery Lee' in his prologue to Gildon's *'Patriot.'* Steele, in his prologue to Mrs. Manley's *'Lucius,'* 1717, writes of him approvingly, and states that his success as a dramatist was due to his sedulous endeavour to adapt his pieces to the taste of every class of his audience.

A portrait by Dobson is at the Garrick Club; it was engraved for the *'Monthly Mirror,'* 1812, xiii. 75. It is there described 'as the first that has been published,' and the painting from which it was engraved as 'the only portrait that now exists, or that probably was ever taken.'

[Genest's *Account of the Stage*; Theophilus Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*; Langbaine's *Lives with Oldys's notes*; Colley Cibber's *Apology*, ed. Lowe; Nichols's *Miscellany Poems*; Baker's *Biog. Dram.*; Ward's *English Dramatic Literature*; *Biog. Brit.*; Tom Brown's *Works*; Dryden's *Works*, ed. Scott; Beljame's *Le Public et les Hommes de Lettres, 1660-1744*, Paris, 1881; *Retrospective Review*, iii. 240-68. The registers of Hatfield and of St. Martin's Orgar have been searched in vain for the date of Lee's birth.]

S. L.

LEE, MRS. RACHEL FANNY ANTONINA (1774?-1829), heroine of a criminal trial, and the subject of chapter iv. of De Quincey's *'Autobiographic Sketches,'* was a natural daughter of Francis Dashwood, lord le Despenser, and was probably born about 1774. The incidents of her early life have been related by herself, but in so confused a manner, and with such liberal resort to dashes and initials, that it is exceedingly difficult to frame any coherent narrative from her statements. It appears, however, that she was very carefully educated, and endowed by her father with a fortune amounting, De Quincey says, to 45,000*l.* After several advantageous offers of marriage had been declined under her mother's influence, she eloped, as it would appear, about 1794, with Matthew Allen Lee,

esq. Lee married her, but she separated from him about a year and a half afterwards. Her husband was 'distinguished for nothing,' according to De Quincey, 'but a very splendid person, which had procured him the distinguishing title of Handsome Lee.' Shortly after leaving her husband she took up her residence at Manchester, where she made the acquaintance of De Quincey's mother. Manchester society was dazzled by her beauty, astonished by her learning (rather extensive, however, than profound, for she speaks of the *chisel* of Zeuxis), and horrified by the violence of her attacks on Christianity. After several changes of residence, and continual quarrels with friends and connections, she was in 1803 living in Bolton Row, Piccadilly, whence, on 15 Jan. 1804, she eloped with a young Oxonian named Loudoun Gordon, accompanied by his brother, Lockhart Gordon, a married clergyman. The circumstances of this affair were differently represented by the parties, but there can be no reasonable doubt that the Gordons could not have carried Mrs. Lee off against her will, and that consequently the case was not one of abduction. That they behaved very basely to an unprotected and half-deranged woman is equally certain. Mrs. Lee and her companions were pursued at the instance of Mrs. Lee's trustee, and overtaken at Gloucester, where Loudoun Gordon was arrested on a warrant (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1804, pt. i. p. 81). Mrs. Lee, under pressure, as was supposed, from her husband, committed the irreparable fault of appearing as a witness against the brothers at the Oxford assizes on 6 March following. Her examination was speedily stopped upon her declaration of disbelief in Christianity. De Quincey, who was present at the trial, says that she also professed disbelief in God, but this is contradicted by the report, and is at variance with the entire tenor of her writings. The case against the Gordons having thus broken down, they were acquitted, though severely censured by the judge; and Mrs. Lee, regarded not unjustly as a false witness, was dangerously mobbed, and had much difficulty in escaping. Public interest in the scandal was prolonged by the sad death at Dorchester, 'of a broken heart,' of Lockhart Gordon's deserted wife in the following May (cf. *ib.* pt. i. pp. 485, 594). Mrs. Lee's friends placed her in the family of a Gloucestershire clergyman, distinguished, De Quincey says, for his learning and piety, but in Mrs. Lee's estimation a fell and insidious persecutor. This became, sooner or later, her opinion of every one with whom she was brought into intimate connection, and there can be hardly any doubt that she was partially insane as

regarded her perception of ordinary matters, while the higher intellectual faculties were so little affected that the 'Essay on Government,' which she published in 1808 under the pseudonym of 'Philopatria,' was, De Quincey assures us, read twice through and highly commended by a reader so chary of his time and his praise as Wordsworth. Some morbid eccentricity is apparent where the authoress alludes to herself, but otherwise it is a sound, well-intentioned, and rather commonplace composition. In 1807 Mrs. Lee published a 'Vindication of her Conduct,' and in 1808 she returned to London on hearing of the death of her husband, who had committed suicide. About 1810 she assumed the title of Baroness le Despenser, to which she had, of course, no claim. The rest of her life seems to have been spent in a series of disputes with various persons, including Mrs. Dashwood, a relative, another relative or connection named Fellows, Bolaffy, who assisted her Hebrew studies, and one Marshall, an amanuensis whom she accused of treachery. She was undoubtedly partially of unsound mind, and evinced it by the morbid suspiciousness which usually accompanies insanity. Her quarrels produced a number of pamphlets from her pen appealing to the public, but they are of no interest at the present day. She died early in 1829.

[Memoirs of R. F. A., about 1812, and Mrs. Lee's other publications; Apology for the Conduct of the Gordons, by Loudoun Harcourt Gordon, 1804, which contains a report of the Gordon trial; De Quincey's Autobiographic Sketches, chap. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. p. 649.] R. G.

LEE, SIR RICHARD (1513?-1575), military engineer, eldest son of Richard Lee and of Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Hall, belonged to a Hertfordshire family called indiscriminately Lee, à Lee, and à Leigh. In 1528 Lee was page of the king's cups, and on 20 Aug. of that year a grant was made to him by the king of an annuity of 6*l*. In 1533 he was serving with the army at Calais. In July 1540 he was sent by the council of Calais to carry a letter dated 27 July to the king, explaining the progress made with the defences. Lee was sent back to superintend the destruction of a roadway near Calais which belonged to the English but was used by evil-disposed persons on the border of both the English and French pales. The French retaliated by building a strong castle on their boundaries at Arde, and a bridge from it into the English pale, which, although demolished by Lee and his companions, was rebuilt, and formed the subject of much official correspondence. One result was the making of a map of the neigh-

bourhood of Calais for the information of the king; it is now in the British Museum.

In the autumn of 1540 (*Cotton MS.*) Lee was appointed surveyor of the king's works. On 8 Sept. 1541 he and seven others, one of them being Lord Maltravers (deputy of Calais), were appointed a commission for surveying and letting the marches of Calais. In July 1543 Lee was instructed to aid Sir John Wallop [q. v.], lieutenant of the castle of Guisnes, in an invasion of the neighbouring French territory. Wallop, in a letter to the privy council, narrates that with the attack on the castle of Fiennes Lee 'toke very gret payne.' He appears to have returned to England when the expedition was over. On 7 Jan. 1544 the manor of Hexton, Hertfordshire, was granted him, and the same year a lease for eighty-one years of the manor of Newland Squillers, Hertfordshire.

In February 1544 Lee spent some weeks in inspecting the fortifications of Tynemouth, and in May he was present at the attack on Leith and Edinburgh. From the chapel of Holyrood he carried off a massive brazen font, which he presented to the abbey church of St. Albans in Hertfordshire, inscribing on it in Latin a statement of its recent history. The font disappeared during the great civil war. Sir Walter Scott ridiculed the incident in his 'Border Antiquities' (1814). Lee also brought from Scotland a brass eagle lectern, which he presented to St. Stephen's Church, St. Albans. Lee, who, according to Hertford, the commander-in-chief, served in this (Scottish) journey both honestly and willingly, presented to the king in May 1544 a plan of Leith and Edinburgh, to enable Henry to 'perceyve the scituacions of the same, which is undoubtedly set fourth as well as possible.'

Lee accompanied the main body of the northern army from Newcastle-on-Tyne to Calais in 1544. From Calais he went to Boulogne, where he had charge of the defences during the siege in September, and when the siege was raised in October, Lee was left there with only three thousand men and some pioneers. On learning his situation, the king ordered the immediate return of the chief part of the English force to Boulogne, but before the direction could be obeyed the enemy, five thousand strong, were between Calais and Boulogne. Boulogne, although nearly taken, managed to repulse the attack owing to the strength of the defences and the gallantry with which they were held. Lee had already been knighted for his services in Scotland, and now for his brilliant services at Boulogne the king presented him, among other property, with the greater part of the monastery domains of St. Albans and with the nunnery

of Sopewell, to the south-west of St. Albans. A patent, dated 4 Oct. 1544, also granted to him a new coat of arms.

Late in 1544 Lee came to consult Henry VIII about the further fortification of Calais, and in the early part of 1545 he was busy restoring the defence works both at Calais and Boulogne. In April he was in England, and was sent to examine the defences of the Isle of Thanet in May. At Hertford's request the king sent Lee to advise him about the defence of Yarmouth and the adjoining coast, and in August about the fortifications round Kelso. In August the Duke of Suffolk asked for Lee's assistance at Portsmouth. In May 1546 Lee was sent to Calais to prepare plans showing the boundaries proposed by the French commissioners for the treaty of peace, with orders to bring them when ready personally to the king. In February 1547 Lee was at Boulogne. On 18 May the rectory and right of patronage of the vicarage of Hexton, Hertfordshire, was granted by letters patent to him and his heirs.

Lee accompanied the protector Somerset in his expedition into Scotland in the summer and autumn of 1547, when the pioneers under his orders had hard work in putting the roads in order and in undermining the castle of Dunglas. Lee was present at the assault on the forts of Thornton and Anderwyke, at the action near Hayes Castle 7 Sept., and at the battle of Pinkie or Musselburgh on the 10th. On the 12th he rode with the protector and the council over the position in front of Leith, and it was decided to cut a deep ditch on the east side of that town. In 1548 Edward VI granted to Lee the priory of Newent in Gloucestershire. During the next ten years Lee seems to have led a retired life in Hertfordshire, where he demolished the monastic buildings of St. Albans and used the materials for the repair and enlargement of Sopewell Nunnery, which he renamed Lee's Place.

By the charter of 12 May 1553, which incorporated St. Albans, the king granted the abbey church, which had been excepted out of Lee's grant, to the inhabitants for 400*l.* and a fee farm-rent of 10*l.*, which was to be paid by them to Lee, 'to whom his majesty of his liberality hath given the same for his good and acceptable syrvice.' Queen Mary's proposal, made in 1556, to re-establish the monastery of St. Albans was not, happily for Lee, carried out at the time of her death. In 1557 Lee was trenchmaster with the English army under the Earl of Pembroke, sent to join the Spaniards under the Duke of Savoy in the Netherlands, and he was present at the siege and capture of St. Quentin.

In December Lee was employed in im-

proving the fortification of Berwick and the Scottish border, and in January 1558 Queen Mary directed him to reside in Berwick as surveyor of fortifications. For more than a year he was busy with the defences, not only of Berwick, but of Tynemouth and Norham; in 1559 he surveyed Leith, Edinburgh, and Inchkeith, and corresponded as an agent of the English court with the Scottish protestants. Lee returned to St. Albans at the end of August, and on 2 Nov. 1559 he was sent on secret service to Antwerp, where he won the good graces of Sir Thomas Chaloner [q. v.] Early in 1560 Lee prepared designs for the building of Upnor Castle on the Medway. At the request of the Duke of Norfolk Lee was sent in March to complete the defence of Berwick.

When late in March the English army had moved forward from Berwick under Lord Grey and was lying within a mile of Leith, Lee was sent by Norfolk to advise on the mode of attacking the place, and to urge Grey to hasten the attack. After making a plan of Leith, which was forwarded to Elizabeth, he returned to Berwick, and on 5 July Leith was demolished. During the next few months Lee was still occupied in surveying and fortifying Berwick.

On 12 Oct. 1562, on instructions from Cecil, Lee went to Dieppe and thence to Havre, which an English force under the Earl of Warwick had undertaken to hold for the French protestants against the army of the Guises. In December Lee's plans for the defence of Havre were in course of execution. On 20 Feb. 1564, Lee and others were appointed a commission on the state of Berwick. In April Lee arrived at Berwick, and in July submitted plans to the queen in London. Although he had leave of absence in the winter of 1564-5, he was vigorously prosecuting the works of defence at Berwick in May 1565. On 26 June Lee reported to the council a visit that he paid to Holy Island in connection with the defence of Berwick. On 2 Nov. 1573 the Earl of Essex requested that Lee might go to Ireland to construct a fort near Belfast.

Lee died in 1575. An epitaph in Latin commemorating Lee and his family is in the chancel of St. Peter's Church, St. Albans, in which parish Sopewell lay. In the drama of 'Sir John Oldcastle' (part i. 1600) is introduced a character called 'Sir Richard Lee of St. Albans.'

Lee married Margaret, daughter of Sir R. Greenfield, a fellow-commander with him at Calais, and had two daughters, coheirresses: the elder, Anne, married Edward Sadler, esq., of Temple Dinsley, Hertfordshire, and of Apsley, Bedfordshire, second son of Sir

Ralph Sadler; the younger daughter, Mary or Maud, married Sir Humphrey Coningsby, knt., second son of John Coningsby, esq., of North Mimms, and afterwards Ralph Pemberton, esq.; she died without issue. Lee's Place and the Sopewell property went to Anne, and were settled on her second son, Richard, who married Joyce, daughter of Robert Honywood of Charing, Kent, and had a numerous family. The rest of the property, settled on Maud, passed on her death without issue also to Anne. Langleybury, which formed part of the possessions of the monastery of St. Albans granted to Lee, was sold by him to Queen Elizabeth.

Nicholas Stone, sen., the statuary, had a portrait of Lee, whom he much esteemed. It was painted on board about a foot high, his sword by his side; it went afterwards to Charles Straker, a kinsman of Stone, by whom it was given to Ben Jackson, master-mason, who died 10 May 1719.

[Chauncy's *Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, 1700; Clutterbuck's *History and Antiquities of County of Hertford*, 1815; Scott's *Border Antiquities*, 1814; Patten's *Expedition into Scotland*, 1548; State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler, 1809; Stevenson's *Calendar of State Papers*, 1863-7-9; Palgrave's *Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of the Exchequer*, 1836; Ridpath's *Border History*, 1776; *Fragments of Scottish History*, 1798; Hayne's *State Papers of Burghley*, 1740; *Calendars of State Papers*, Henry VIII, 1836, *Scottish Series*, 1858, Lemon's, 1856, Turnbull's, 1861; *Original Documents, Naval and Military Affairs*, 16th and 17th Centuries, Brit. Museum; *Original Documents relating to the Affairs of France, &c.*, 16th and 17th Centuries, Addit. MSS. Brit. Museum; Nichols's *Chronicle of Calais*, 1846 (Camd. Soc.); Camden's *Britannia*, by Gibson, 1772; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, ed. Nichols, 1811; Lodge's *Illustrated British Hist.* 1791; Nichols's *Diary of Henry Machyn*, 1848; Grose's *Military Antiquities*, 1801; Cott. MSS. Faustina, Caligula; Weever's *Funerall Monuments*, 1767; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, 1782; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lii, 1782; *Edinburgh Review*, August 1810.]

R. H. V.

LEE, RICHARD NELSON (1806-1872), actor and dramatist, son of Lieutenant-colonel Lee, was born at Kew on 8 Jan. 1806, the day of Nelson's public funeral, a circumstance to which he owed his second name. A plan for his joining the navy fell through in consequence of his father's death in India. He first acted in the 'Miller and his Men' at the private theatre in Rawstorne Street, paying for his appearance. He then played as an amateur at Deptford, was also in what is called 'utility' business at the old Royalty, practised legerdemain, and accompanied on

tour Gyngeell, a professional conjurer. After giving conjuring performances on his own account in Edinburgh, with not very satisfactory results, Lee acted with Richardson, and joined Robert William Elliston [q. v.] in his final occupancy of the Surrey, which began on 24 June 1827. At the Surrey, under different managers, he remained seven years, playing harlequin in the Christmas pantomimes, which he wrote for Osbaldistone, the successor (1831) in management of Charles Elliston. For Yates and Matthews at the Adelphi he is said to have written in 1834 the pantomime 'Oranges and Lemons,' in which in the course of one week he was seen as clown, harlequin, and pantaloone. In 1836 he managed Sadler's Wells for Osbaldistone, then lessee of Covent Garden. On the death of John Richardson [q. v.], the proprietor of 'Richardson's Show,' on 14 Oct. 1836, Lee, in conjunction with Johnson of the Surrey, bought his business, which they conducted with success. In connection with Johnson, Lee managed the Marylebone, the Pavilion, the Standard, and finally the City of London theatres, the direction of which they retained for fifteen years. After Johnson's death in 1864 Lee remained in management until 1867, when he retired, and afterwards confined his attention to miscellaneous entertainments at the Crystal Palace or elsewhere. In 1866 he prepared an autobiography, which, like his other works, remains in manuscript.

Lee wrote over two hundred pantomimes and plays, mostly for those East-end theatres which he managed. The dramas consisted principally, if not entirely, of adaptations. His works displayed some invention and familiarity with stage resources, but little literary faculty. In the British Museum Catalogue the 'Life of a Fairy,' illustrated by Alfred Crowquill, London, 1850, 12mo, is assigned to Nelson Lee. Lee died at Shrubland Road, Dalston, on 2 Jan. 1872, and was buried on the 5th in Abney Park cemetery.

[Personal recollections; *Era* newspaper, 7 Jan. 1872; *Era Almanack*, various years; Barton Baker's *London Stage*, 1889; E. Stirling's *Old Drury Lane*, 1881; Raymond's *Life of Elliston*, 1857.]

J. K.

LEE, ROBERT (1804-1868), professor at Edinburgh, born at Tweedmouth, Northumberland, 11 Nov. 1804, was educated at Berwick-on-Tweed grammar school, and worked for a time as a boat-builder. In 1824 he proceeded to the university of St. Andrews, where he distinguished himself in classics. In 1833 he was elected minister of the presbyterian chapel of ease at Arbroath, Forfarshire; in 1836 was removed to the parish of Campsie, Stirlingshire, and on 29 Aug.

1843 was appointed minister of the church and parish of the old Greyfriars, Edinburgh, where he remained till his death. On 19 Jan. 1845 his church was burnt down, and, until the opening of the restored church, 14 June 1857, Lee preached in the Assembly Hall. In 1844 the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the degree of D.D. On 30 Jan. 1847 he was installed the first professor of biblical criticism in the university of Edinburgh, and dean of the chapel royal. As a professor he performed his duties most zealously.

Lee's lifelong endeavour was to extend within the church of Scotland freedom of worship and thought, and on the former issue he was successful. Anxious to remove the baldness and ungracefulness of the forms of public worship in Scotland, he introduced in 1857 stained glass into some of the windows of his restored old Greyfriars Church, and for the ten following years resolutely strove to obtain the sanction of the presbytery for written prayers, more suitable postures, and the aid of instrumental music. The first organ used in the service of the national church was introduced into the Greyfriars in April 1864, and in the same year he published 'The Reform of the Church in Worship, Government, and Doctrine. Part i. Worship.' On 23 Feb. 1859 Lee was charged with unlawful innovations before the presbytery of Edinburgh, and the case went to the general assembly, which gave a vote in his favour on 24 May. Other proceedings followed in the Edinburgh presbytery in 1864 and in the general assembly in 1865 and 1866. For celebrating on 6 Dec. 1865 in his church the marriage of the Hon. Captain Arbuthnot and Mrs. Ferguson Blair—a ceremony which was not permitted to take place in presbyterian places of worship—he was censured by the presbytery on 14 March 1866, and by the synod on 7 May. The question of distributing printed books of prayers among his congregation came before the general assembly in May 1867, but while it was in progress he was struck with paralysis. He died at Torquay on 14 March 1868, and was buried in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh, on 20 March. His widow, Isabella Carrick, was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year on 17 Nov. 1868.

Besides the work already mentioned, Lee's chief publications were: 1. 'Lectures on the Causes of Departure from the Parochial Economy and the Evils of that Departure, especially in large Towns,' 1835. 2. 'The Theses of Erastus touching Excommunication,' translated, with a preface, 1844. 3. 'A Handbook of Devotion,' 1845. 4. 'The Holy Bible. With the Marginal References revised and

improved,' 1854; another ed. 1855. 5. 'Prayers for Public Worship, with Extracts from the Psalter and other parts of Scripture,' 1857; 2nd edit. 1858. 6. 'Prayers for Family Worship,' 1861; 3rd edit. 1884. 7. 'The Family and its Duties, with other Essays and Discourses for Sunday Reading,' 1863. 8. 'The Clerical Profession, some of its Difficulties and Hinderances,' 1866. 9. 'A Letter to the Members of the General Assembly in reference to a "Finding" of the Assembly respecting Innovations imputed to the Writer,' 1867. 10. 'Sermons,' 1874. Besides addresses, discourses, and single sermons.

[Gent. Mag. May 1868, pp. 680-1; Story's Life of Robert Lee, 1870, 2 vols. with portrait; Grant's University of Edinburgh, 1884, ii. 461-464; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scotie. pt. iii. pp. 55, 303, pt. vi. p. 809.] G. C. B.

LEE, ROBERT (1793-1877), obstetric physician, second son of John Lee, was born at Melrose, Roxburghshire, in 1793. He entered at Edinburgh University in 1806, being intended for the church, but he afterwards selected a medical career, and graduated M.D. in 1814. He also became a member of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons. In 1817 he came to London and took charge of a patient suffering from epilepsy. He spent the winter of 1821-2 in medical study in Paris. Returning to England he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and began practice in London as an obstetric physician. After a severe illness, he gave up a medical appointment which he had obtained under the East India Company on receiving the appointment, through the good offices of Dr. A. B. Granville [q. v.], of physician to Prince Woronzow, governor-general of the Crimea and adjacent provinces. Lee left England for Odessa in October 1824, and was presented to Czar Alexander a few days before the czar's sudden death. Lee's account of the 'Last Days of Alexander and the First Days of Nicholas' was sent to the 'Athenæum' to counteract the impression that Alexander did not die a natural death. He returned to England with Prince Woronzow in 1826, and again began practice as an accoucheur. In 1827 he was elected physician to the British Lying-in Hospital, and began to lecture on midwifery. In 1829 he became lecturer on midwifery in the Webb Street school. In 1830 he was elected F.R.S., and also secretary to the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, an office which he held until 1835. In 1834 he obtained through Lord Melbourne the regius professorship of midwifery in the university of Glasgow, but resigned it after delivering his introductory address, and re-

turned to London. In 1835 he was appointed lecturer on midwifery and diseases of women at St. George's Hospital, and held the appointment until 1866.

From the time of his settling in London in 1827 Lee occupied much time and labour in investigations as to the pathology of diseases of women, puerperal fever, &c., and in prolonged dissections of the ganglia and nerves of the uterus. A list of thirty-one papers and memoirs on these subjects is given in the 'Lancet,' 22 March 1851, pp. 335-6. Many of them were published in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and others were read before the Royal Society. Owing to differences of opinion as to the value of his discoveries the society awarded him no medal, and unfairly suppressed some of his papers. Lee's version of his treatment by the Royal Society, with many letters from distinguished anatomists approving his work, is given in detail in the work numbered 8 below. Owing in part to Lee's dissensions with the society, the Marquis of Northampton resigned the post of president, and Dr. Roget that of secretary, in 1849.

Lee was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1841, and delivered the Lumleian lectures in 1856-7, and the Croonian lectures in 1862, and was Harveian orator at the college in 1864. He worked indefatigably till 1875, when he retired from practice. He died at Surbiton Hill, Surrey, on 6 Feb. 1877, aged 84, and was buried at Kensal Green. His portrait by S. Pearce is in the possession of his family.

Lee was an indomitable worker, and made numerous discoveries of permanent value. He was somewhat dictatorial and intolerant of opposition; but his treatment by the Royal Society cannot be justified. His preparations are now at Cambridge. His most valuable contribution to obstetric practice is his 'Clinical Midwifery,' containing the history of 545 cases of difficult labour. With this may be coupled his 'Three Hundred Consultations in Midwifery.'

Lee wrote: 1. 'On the Structure of the Human Placenta, and its Connection with the Uterus,' 4to, plates, Lond. 1832. 2. 'Researches on the Pathology and Treatment of the Diseases of Women,' 8vo, Lond. 1833. 3. 'Pathological Observations on the Diseases of the Uterus,' pt. i. plates, folio, 1840. 4. 'Anatomy of the Nerves of the Uterus,' plates, folio, Lond. 1841. 5. 'Clinical Midwifery,' 12mo, Lond. 1842; 2nd edition, 1848. 6. 'On the Ganglia and other Nervous Structures of the Uterus,' plates, 4to, Lond. 1842. 7. 'Lectures on the Theory

and Practice of Midwifery,' 8vo, Lond. 1844. 8. 'Memoirs on the Ganglia and Nerves of the Uterus,' plates, 4to, Lond. 1849. 9. 'On the Ganglia and Nerves of the Heart,' plates, 4to, Lond. 1849. 10. 'Memoir on the Ganglia and Nerves of the Heart,' plates, 4to, Lond. 1851. 11. 'Clinical Reports of Ovarian and Uterine Diseases, with Commentaries,' 12mo, Lond. 1853. 12. 'Treatise on the Employment of the Speculum in the Diagnosis and Treatment of Uterine Diseases,' 8vo, Lond. 1858. 13. 'Three Hundred Consultations in Midwifery,' 12mo, Lond. 1864. 14. 'History of the Discoveries of the Circulation of the Blood, of the Ganglia and Nerves, and of the Action of the Heart,' plates, 8vo, Lond. 1865. 15. 'A Treatise on Hysteria,' 8vo, Lond. 1871. He also published 'Engravings of the Ganglia and Nerves of the Uterus and Heart,' &c., Lond. 1858, 4to.

[Lancet, 1851, i. 332-7, with portrait; Memoir in No. 8 (supra); Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 266-9.] G. T. B.

LEE or LEGH, ROWLAND (d. 1543), bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, and lord president of the council in the marches of Wales, was the son of William Lee of Morpeth, Northumberland, receiver-general of Berwick in 1509, who seems to have died in 1511. His mother Isabel was daughter and heiress of Sir Andrew Trollope of Thornley, co. Durham (Wood, *Fasti Oxonienses*, i. 68-69; *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, i. 186, 1845). Lee was educated in St. Nicholas Hostel, Cambridge (a 'hospitium juristarum,' since merged in Emmanuel College), and became LL.B. (1510?) and doctor of decrees (1520); in 1524 he supplicated for incorporation at Oxford, but with what success is unknown (Wood). On 8 Oct. 1520 he was admitted an advocate. He was ordained priest and invested with a prebend in the collegiate church of Norton by Smyth, bishop of Lincoln, on 18 Dec. 1512. He was presented to the rectories of Banham, Norfolk, on 26 Oct. 1520, of Ashdon, Essex, on 24 July 1522 (NEWCOMB, *Repertorium*, ii. 16), and Fenny Compton, Warwickshire, on 1 Oct. 1526. By virtue of bulls from three successive popes he held all three livings until 1533 (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, i. 520). Lee also became prebendary of Curborough in Lichfield Cathedral on 7 April 1527, and according to a statement of Wood (confirmed by *Letters and Papers*, vii. 967) chancellor to Bishop Blythe (cf. KENNET in *Lansdowne MS.* 980, f. 24, in British Museum), archdeacon of Cornwall on 8 Sept. 1528, and apparently archdeacon of Taunton,

though he is not in Le Neve's list. He may be the Dr. Lee who held the prebend of Wetwang in the cathedral of York (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, vi. 735). He had a small prebend at Ripon (*ib.* 6 Oct. 1533).

Lee first appears in public life in 1528, under the patronage of Wolsey, to whom he no doubt owed his many preferments. As Wolsey's commissary with Stephen Gardiner, and accompanied by Thomas Cromwell, he suppressed in September 1528 Felixstowe and other monasteries appropriated to Cardinal's College, Ipswich, which he visited 'for the induction of certain priests, clerks, and children' (*ib.*) On 1 April 1529 Lee suppressed the priory of Mountjoy, Norfolk, for Wolsey, with Cromwell as witness; took the fealty of the new abbot of SS. Peter and Paul, Shrewsbury, on 30 July; and was summoned *personaliter* to convocation in November (*ib.*) He visited Wolsey in 1530, and at his desire wrote to his 'loving friend,' Cromwell, for news of his 'good speed concerning the cardinal's pardon' (*ib.* iv. 6212). After Wolsey's death he shared in the rise of Cromwell, who placed his son Gregory under Lee's care (*ib.* v. 479; ELLIS, *Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 338), and became a chief agent of the king and his minister both in their dealings with the monks and the clergy and in the divorce proceedings. He was rewarded with the posts of royal chaplain and master in chancery, and (19 Aug. 1532) the living of St. Sepulchre's, Newgate, London. The last preferment he resigned on 18 Dec. of the same year.

From 1531 to 1534 Lee was constantly employed in the king's service. He was at York at the end of April 1531. On 17 June he visited Athelney, Somerset, and on 5 July Malmesbury, 'signifying the king's pleasure in the election of new abbots' (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*). On 24 Feb. 1532 he and Dr. Oliver received the surrender of the Austin Priory of the Holy Trinity, London, in July he visited the priory of Montacute, Somerset, and the abbey of Michelney, Somerset, to direct the election of a new prior and abbot (*ib.*) It has often been asserted that the crowning service by which Lee earned his bishopric was the celebration of the secret marriage between Henry and Anne Boleyn 'on or about the 25 Jan. 1533.' This rests on the somewhat circumstantial narrative of the catholic Nicholas Harpsfield [q. v.], in his treatise on the 'Pretended Divorce of Henry VIII' (Camden Soc. ed. pp. 234-5). Harpsfield reports an alleged conversation, in which the king only allayed Lee's fears and scruples by asserting his possession of a license from the pope. Burnet accepted the fact of his officiating, but rejected the story

of his scruples, 'since he did afterwards turn over to the popish party' (*Hist. of Reformation*, vol. i. pt. i. p. 255, pt. ii. p. 430, Oxford edit. 1829). Rumour at the time pointed not to Lee, but to Cranmer, as the officiating minister. Cranmer, however, denied the allegation (*Spanish Calendar*, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 609; cf. *Letters and Papers*, vi. 333). During April 1533 Lee's services were in constant request in the critical stage of the divorce proceedings; documents were drafted and transcribed under his superintendence, and he had meetings with Cranmer. On 21 April he requested Cromwell to assure the king that he 'shall not be found oblivious in his great matter.' The convocation of Canterbury having recognised the illegality of the king's first marriage, Lee was despatched on 24 April to secure a similar declaration from the convocation of York, where more resistance was expected. Arriving at York on 29 April, he went next day to Auckland, where he found the Bishop of Durham 'not tractable,' and after a more successful visit to the Abbot of Fountains returned to York, where convocation on 14 May, wrote Edward Leighton, 'answered the king's questions with as much towardness as ever I saw in my life, thanks to the labours of Dr. Lee' (*ib.* vi. 398-400, 437, 451, 491). He was at Tuxford in Nottinghamshire, on his way back on 16 May, at Stamford on the 17th, and reached London on the 20th (*ib.* pp. 493, 494).

From the middle of June to the middle of July he went to and fro between Malmesbury and Burton-on-Trent, at both of which places there were troubles about monastic elections. In August he was at Ashdon and at Brome-hill in Norfolk, where he and Gregory Cromwell 'killed a great buck,' and he sent partridges to Thomas Cromwell (*ib.*) Lee was granted custody of the temporalities of the see of Coventry and Lichfield, or Chester as it was colloquially called, for which he had been designated as early as December 1532, on 18 Dec. 1533, was elected bishop on 10 Jan. 1534, and was consecrated by Cranmer at Croydon 19 April (*Fœdera*, xiv. 481, 485, 486, 528, original ed.; LE NEVE; KENNETT). He and two other bishops were the first to take the new oath on consecration, recognising the king as supreme head of the church of England, &c. (BURNET, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 268). No confirmation of their appointment was obtained from the pope. One of Cromwell's correspondents welcomed Lee's appointment, 'for I shall reckon you bishop there yourself;' another, Vaughan, one of his agents abroad, wrote on 1 Nov. 1533: 'You have lately holpen an earthly beast, a mole and an enemy to all godly learning, into the

office of his damnation—a papist, an idolator, and a fleshly priest into a bishop of Chester' (*Letters and Papers*). It was not until the summer of 1534 that Lee was released from his old employments. In December 1533 he and Thomas Bedyll were at Canterbury investigating the doings of the Nun of Kent. Towards the end of the month he wrote to Cromwell: 'I have nearly perfected your book, and it shall be clear written to-morrow' (*ib.* vi. 1567). The reference may be to the book of nine articles upon the validity of the king's second marriage, made by the council which is mentioned by Chapuys on 27 Dec. (*ib.*)

Early in 1534 he made vain efforts to obtain acknowledgments of the validity of the marriage with Anne Boleyn from Stokesley, bishop of London, and from Fisher, bishop of Rochester, who was in the Tower (*ib.*) In May he accompanied Archbishop Lee and Tunstall in their futile interview with Catherine (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, i. 421), and with Bedyll administered the oath of allegiance to Anne Boleyn and to the Carthusians of Shene, and the Charterhouse (*Letters and Papers*, vii. 728; *Fœdera*, xiv. 491). His name appears among those who attested the conclusion of the convocation of York, 5 May, that the Bishop of Rome has no authority in England (*Letters and Papers*). In June he and Bedyll vainly attempted to 'drive reason into the obstinate heads' of the Friars Observants of Richmond and Greenwich (*ib.* vii. 841; GASQUET, *Henry VIII and the Monasteries*, i. 183-5, 208).

At the end of June he set out for his diocese, taking Gregory Cromwell and his tutor with him, was very heartily welcomed, being 'beloved for his gentle dealing during his chancellorship there' (*Letters and Papers*, vii. 967). He assured Cromwell that though they were separated 'he was still his own' (*ib.* 10 July). He had as early as May been appointed president of the king's (until recently Princess [Mary]'s) council or commissioners in the marches of Wales, in place of John Voysey, bishop of Exeter [q. v.], under whom the lawlessness of the marches had become intolerable (*ib.* vi. 946; cf. FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, iii. 419-23). Lee at once caused stringent articles to be made for the better preservation of order in the marches, an act of parliament ordered felonies committed in Wales to be tried in the next English county, and the new council was given a more summary jurisdiction. Lee was empowered to put down crime by capital punishment, which had been regarded as unbefitting the spiritual office of his predecessors, who were also bishops, and he acted upon his statement to Cromwell that 'if we should do nothing but as

the common law will, these things so far out of order will never be redressed' (*MS. Letter to Cromwell*, 18 July 1538, Record Office).

Lee devoted his whole energies to the rooting out of Welsh disorder. It was rarely that he could 'steal home' to Lichfield, and his visits to London were rarer still. His presence was constantly required at different points in the marches, while he held his courts in all the adjoining English counties. He was constantly moving between the head-quarters of the council at Ludlow, and Shrewsbury, near which at Shotton he had a manor, to which the tradition of 'Bishop Rowland's' summary justice long clung (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, i. 311). He kept up as before a constant correspondence with Cromwell, which gives a graphic picture of his difficulties and the iron will with which he grappled with them. The Earl of Worcester and other lords marchers attempted to evade his authority, 'shire-gentlemen' disdained his inferior court, he was sometimes disavowed by Cromwell, and recovered with difficulty the expenses he incurred in the repair of the royal castles. He was often ill, but he carried out his policy without faltering. At one sessions he hanged 'four of the best blood in the county of Shropshire;' in January 1536 he reports the execution of an outlaw who was 'brought in in a sack, trussed on a horse, and hanged on a gallows for a sign on market day in the presence of three hundred people' (ELLIS, *Letters*, 3rd ser. iii. 13). 'Daily,' he wrote to Cromwell, 'the outlaws submit themselves or be taken. If he be taken he playeth his pageant. If he submit himself I take him to God's mercy and the king's grace upon his fine' (*Letters and Papers*, viii. 584). Church robbers were hunted down (cf. *Letters and Papers*, x. 130). But whenever he was absent there was a fresh outbreak of felonies (*ib.* xii. 1237). Lee is credited with having first compelled the Welsh gentry to abridge their long names, making them drop all but the last (ELLIS, *Letters*, 3rd series, ii. 364). It was long believed that it was by Lord-president Lee's advice that Henry VIII completed the division of Wales into shires, and incorporated it with England (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 456; GOSWIN, *De Præsulibus*, p. 342, ed. 1743). The reverse was the case. He protested vigorously against the statute of 1536, making Wales shire-ground and giving it justices of the peace and gaol delivery as in England. 'If one thief shall try another, all we have here begun is foredone' (*State Papers*, i. 454). Whether at his instance, or for other reasons, the 'shiring' of the marches seems to have been postponed for some years, for in 1539

and 1540 Lee commended petitions urging that the country was better as it was than as shire-ground. On 11 April 1540 he writes that he has been asked to head the commission for translating Denbighland into shire-ground, but being asked his opinion, thinks it unwise (letters to Cromwell in Record Office). This is the last of Lee's extant letters to Cromwell, who was arrested two months later, and we hear little or nothing of the last three years of his presidency. Lee rarely found time to visit the eastern parts of his vast diocese, nor was he well fitted for pastoral oversight. From 24 June 1537 he had a suffragan bishop of Shrewsbury, Lewis Thomas, late abbot of Cwmhir (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, i. 316). When the clergy were required in 1535 to preach against the usurped power of the bishop of Rome, he declared himself ready to ride to his diocese and in his own person, 'though I was never hitherto in pulpit,' execute the order (*Letters and Papers*, viii. 839). He signed by proxy as a member of convocation the articles of religion of 1536 (BURNET, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 473), and in 1537 the preface to 'The Institution of a Christian Man' (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iii. 830). In June 1538 he was taken to task for not paying due heed to the 'Injunctions' of that year, but blamed his chancellor, and had them printed for his visitation (letter in Record Office; BURNET, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 258, pt. ii. pp. 191-5). The catholics afterwards believed that he disapproved of the separation from Rome (*ib.* vol. i. pt. ii. p. 430). He was on good terms with the abbots of his diocese, but received the surrender of the abbot and convent of Wigmore in November 1538 (letters to Cromwell). His intercession rescued the shrine of St. Chad in Lichfield Cathedral from the general confiscation in 1538, but he failed to save the great church of Coventry, which he begged (12 Jan. 1539) should be left standing for his own honour and the benefit of the town (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 457; *Letters to Cromwell*).

Lee's interests sometimes suffered by his absence from court. In 1537 the king insisted on his surrendering the London house of his see in the Strand 'without Temple-barre' to Viscount Beauchamp, afterwards duke of Somerset, and in spite of his protests he had to agree. He heard that there was some talk of superseding him as lord president in favour of the Bishop of Hereford (*Letters and Papers*, xii. 986). As a solatium he was granted the church of Hanbury, Staffordshire, on 28 Jan. 1538 (*Fœdera*, xiv. 585; letters to Cromwell). After pressing his claims for several years he obtained a grant of the estates of the Austin priory of St. Thomas, near

Stafford, on 13 Oct. 1539 (*Patent Rolls*, 31 Henry VIII).

Lee's signature is appended to the document in which on 9 July 1540 the clergy declared the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn void (*State Papers*, i. 633). The privy council sent an order to him on 18 Sept. 1542 (*Acts of Privy Council*, p. 33). He died in the college of St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, of which his brother, George Lee, was dean, on 28 Jan. 1543, according to the 'Inquisitio post mortem' in the Record Office; on 24 Jan. according to another account (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 456); an early seventeenth-century chronicle of Shrewsbury (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, i. 340) gives 27 Jan. as the date, and adds that he brought Wales into civility before he died, and had said that 'he would make the white sheep keep the black.'

He was buried in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury, under a raised monument of marble without figure or inscription, before the high altar on the south, whence it was removed in 1720 'to make way to come up to the altar' (*ib.*).

Father Forest in 1533 accused Cromwell of being the 'maintainer of Dr. Lee against his wife' (ELLIS, *Letters*, 3rd ser. ii. 249). Mr. Gairdner identifies this Dr. Lee with Roland Lee, but there is no other trace of his wife (*Letters and Papers*, v. 1525). Lee had one brother and a sister. The brother George Lee, LL.B., succeeded him in the benefice at Ashdon, and was by his means preferred to be master of St. John's Hospital, Lichfield, 23 March 1536, prebendary of Bishopshill, 7 May 1537, and of Wellington, 21 Dec. 1538, treasurer of Lichfield, which office he is supposed to have held until 1571, and lastly, dean of St. Chad's 8 Jan. 1542 (CHURTON, *Lives of Smyth and Sutton*, p. 485; OWEN and BLAKEWAY, ii. 201). He was upwards of fifty years of age at his brother's death. Their sister Isabel married Roger Fowler of Bromehill, Norfolk, of an ancient Buckinghamshire family; by their early deaths their five sons and three daughters came under the care of Lee, who married the daughters, and divided the St. Thomas estates among his four surviving nephews, descendants of one of whom are still seated in Staffordshire (*Inquisitio post mortem* of Lee; letters in Record Office).

[The fullest information about Lee is obtained from his extensive correspondence with Cromwell, extending from 1530 to 1540, and preserved in the Record Office. It is calendared with other documents relating to him down to 1537. Wood, Kennett, and others used a short life, in the History of Lichfield, written, it is thought, by William Whitelock, canon of Lichfield about 1686, and printed in *Anglia Sacra* (i. 456). For his lord

presidency see also Hon. R. H. Clive's Documents connected with the History of Ludlow and the Lords Marchers, 1841; Churton's Lives of Smyth and Sutton; Herald and Genealogist, iii. 226; Cooper's *Athens Cantabrigienses*, i. 81. Other authorities in text.] J. T-T.

LEE, SAMUEL (1625-1691), puritan divine, born in 1625, was the only son of Samuel Lee, haberdasher of small wares in Fish Street Hill, London. He was probably connected with the Lees of Cheshire, for which county he entertained 'an exuberant and natural love' (see *Chron. Castrense*, p. 1). He was educated at St. Paul's School under Dr. Gill, entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1647, and was created M.A. by the parliamentary visitors on 14 April 1648. He was elected fellow of Wadham College on 3 Oct. 1648, was recommended for a fellowship at Merton in 1649, and was appointed to one at All Souls in 1650, but nevertheless remained at Wadham. He was elected proctor for 1651, objection on the ground of insufficient standing being overruled by the parliamentary visitors, and he was admitted 9 April 1651. He was bursar of his college in 1648, 1650, and 1654, sub-warden in 1652, and dean in 1658. From about 1650 he was a constant preacher in and near Oxford, although he had not received orders from a bishop. After preaching in London he was, in 1654, recalled to his duties at Wadham by the visitors of that year. He gave up his rooms on 13 June 1656, and vacated his fellowship in 1657. In July 1655 he was made minister of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, by Cromwell, and occupied the church till August 1659, when he was removed by a committee of the Rump parliament. Towards the end of the Protectorate he was also lecturer of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. After the Restoration he became a member of Owen's congregation in Leadenhall Street, preached in various London churches, and occasionally resided on an estate he possessed at Bignal, near Bicester in Oxfordshire. On the death of John Rowe (12 Oct. 1677) he became joint pastor with Theophilus Gale [q. v.] of Rowe's congregation in Baker's Court, Holborn; but in the following year, on Gale's death, removed to Newington Green, where he was minister of an independent congregation till 1686. He migrated to New England in 1686, and on the formation of a church at Bristol in Rhode Island was chosen minister on 8 May 1687, but after the revolution he decided to return to England. He sailed from Boston 2 Oct. 1691. His ship was seized by a French privateer and taken to St. Malo. His wife and daughter were separated from him and, unknown to him, were sent to England. Over-

come with grief, he died at St. Malo of a fever about Christmas 1691, and was buried obscurely outside the town. In his will (70 Fane) he left property to his wife Martha, and books and manuscripts to his four daughters, Rebecca, Anna, Lydia, and Elizabeth. His daughter Lydia married John George, a merchant of Boston, and after George's death became, on 5 July 1716, the third wife of Cotton Mather. She died on 22 Jan. 1733-1734.

Lee was a good scholar, speaking Latin fluently, and being well acquainted with chemistry and physic. Cotton Mather considered that 'hardly ever a more universally learned person trod the American strand' (*Magnalia*, edit. 1853, i. 602). He had studied astrology, but afterwards destroyed many books and manuscripts on the subject that he had collected. Lee inclined more to independency than to presbyterianism, but rigidly professed neither. Bishop Wilkins, his former tutor, vainly urged him to conform at the Restoration. He was charitable, and contributed generously to the Hungarian ministers taking refuge in England.

Lee wrote, in the name of the printer, H. Hall, a Latin epistle to the reader, for the fifth edition of Helvicus's 'Theatrum Historicum,' Oxford, 1651, and continued the work from 1629 to the date of publication (pp. 166-85). The epistle was reprinted in the sixth edition, Oxford, 1662, when Lee further supplied a treatise, 'De Antiquitate Academiae Oxoniensis,' &c., and 'Tractatulus ad Periodum Julianum spectans' (both in the name of the printer), and continued the work to 1662. His 'Chronicum Castrense' was published in Daniel King's 'Vale Royal of England' (pp. 3-25), London, 1656. Other of his works were: 1. 'Orbis Miraculum, or the Temple of Solomon,' London, 1659, 1665, printed at the expense of the university of Oxford. This book was plagiarised by one Christopher Kelly, who reproduced the last part as 'Solomon's Temple Spiritualized' at Dublin in 1803. It was again published as Kelly's in 1820, at Philadelphia (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 375, 486). 2. 'De Excidio Antichristi,' 1659. 3. 'What means may be used towards the Conversion of our Carnal Relations?' London, 1661; in Annesley's 'Morning Exercises,' 1677 and 1844. 4. 'Contemplations on Mortality,' London, 1669. 5. 'The Visibility of the True Church,' in Vincent's 'Morning Exercises,' 1675; Annesley, 1845. 6. 'How to manage Secret Prayer,' in Annesley's 'Supplement,' 1676 and 1844. 7. 'The Triumph of Mercy,' London, 1677; Boston, 1718. 8. 'Ecclesia Gemens' (anon.), London, 1677, 1678, 1679. 9. 'Israel Redux,'

London, 1677, 1678, 1679, including a hitherto unprinted essay on the Ten Tribes by Giles Fletcher, LL.D. [q.v.] 10. 'The Joy of Faith,' Boston, 1687; London, 1689. 'A Discourse of the Nature, Property, and Fruit of the Christian Faith,' London, 1702, mentioned by Wood, appears to be a fresh issue of the same work.

After Lee's death appeared 'The Great Day of Judgment,' an assize sermon, Boston, 1692, 1694, 1695. He published a collection of thirty sermons by John Rowe, under the title of 'Emmanuel, or the Love of Christ,' London, 1680, and is believed to have been the 'S. L.' who wrote the preface to Thomas Mall's 'History of the Martyrs epitomised.' 'An Answer to many Queries relative to America,' mentioned among his works—under date 1690, was probably never printed. A manuscript letter of 1690, bearing a similar title, from Lee to 'the very learned Dr. Nehemiah Grew' [q.v.], is among the Sloane collection of letters in the British Museum (Add. MS. 4051).

[Allen's American Biog. Dict.; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss) iv. cols. 345-7; Wood's Fasti (Bliss) ii. cols. 111, 164; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 104-6; Calamy's Contin. pp. 54-5; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 463; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, pp. 172-3; Registers of Visitors of Oxford (Camden Society), pp. 476, 525-6, 562; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. (Gutch), App. p. 137; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1655, p. 254; Churchwardens' Yearly Accounts of St. Botolph's, 1655-9 (manuscript); Commons' Journals, vii. 770; Thomson's Life of Owen, p. 139; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 168; Wilson's MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library (London and Suburbs), p. 256; Drake's Cotton Mather, p. 14; Sprague's American Pulpit, pp. 209-10; Dunn's Eminent Divines, pp. 28-9; Kennett's Reg. p. 673; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. P.

LEE, SAMUEL (1783-1852), orientalist, was born of poor parents, 14 May 1783, at Longnor, a Shropshire village eight miles from Shrewsbury. After receiving some elementary education at the village charity school, he was apprenticed at the age of twelve to a Shrewsbury carpenter. He was fond of reading, and some Latin quotations which he met with led him at seventeen to buy a 'Ruddiman's Grammar' at a bookstall and to learn it by heart. Other books were successively bought, and sold when read in order to enable him to secure others, his entire wages being 6s. per week. He thus managed to learn Greek and Hebrew, and before he was twenty-five had made some progress in Chaldee, Syriac, Samaritan, Per-

sian, and Hindustani. He married early, and was temporarily compelled to discontinue his studies in order to obtain a better livelihood from his trade. The accidental loss of his tools soon obliged him to seek some new mode of subsistence, and he became teacher in Bowdler's Foundation School, Shrewsbury, giving at the same time private lessons in Persian and Hindustani. His talents were brought to the notice of the Church Missionary Society, and under its auspices he entered Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1813. He graduated B.A. in 1818, and proceeded M.A. in 1819, B.D. in 1827, and D.D. in 1833. At the time it was said that he was master of eighteen languages. In 1819 he became professor of Arabic in the university of Cambridge, in 1823 chaplain of Cambridge gaol, and in 1825 rector of Bilton-with-Harrogate, Yorkshire. In 1831 he was appointed regius professor of Hebrew in the university, and retained the post till 1848. In 1831 he also received a stall in Bristol Cathedral, and became vicar of Banwell, Somerset. This living he held till June 1838, when he resigned it and became rector of Barley, Hertfordshire, where he died 16 Dec. 1852. An excellent portrait of him, by Richard Evans, hangs in the public news-room of Shrewsbury. He was twice married. He received the degree of D.D. from the university of Halle in 1822.

Lee was certainly one of the profoundest of linguists. His linguistic genius was chiefly exhibited in his scholarly editions of the New Testament in Syriac, 1816, of the Old Testament in the same language in 1823, and also in Malay; of the Psalter and Gospels in Arabic and Coptic; of Genesis and the New Testament in Persian, and of the New Testament in Hindustani. In 1817 and 1818 he superintended the publication of the prayer-book in Hindustani, and wrote a history of the Abyssinian and Syrian churches. In 1821 he issued a 'Sylloge Librorum Orientalium,' containing an account of various treatises on oriental literature, and a letter to Bellamy censuring his translation of the Bible. In 1823 he edited Sir William Jones's Persian grammar. In 1827 he issued a grammar of the Hebrew language, which reached a sixth edition in 1844, and in 1830 'Six Sermons on the Study of the Holy Scriptures,' to which are annexed two 'Dissertations on (1) the Reasonableness of the Orthodox Views of Christianity as opposed to the Rationalism of Germany, and (2) on the Interpretation of Prophecy.' In 1831 he also wrote the Latin prolegomena to Bagster's Polyglot Bible. In 1829 appeared 'The Travels of Ibn Batuta,' translated from the Arabic (cf. Blackwood's

Mag. xlix. 592); in 1833 a remarkable sermon on 'The Duty of Observing the Christian Sabbath,' in which he maintained that our Sunday is the same day of the week originally blessed as a Sabbath at the creation, the seventh-day Sabbath of the Jews only dating in his opinion from the Exodus. In 1834 he began a long controversy with Dr. Pye Smith on dissent, which resulted in the publication of several letters. In 1837 he published 'The Book of Job translated from the original Hebrew, to which is appended a Critical Commentary elucidating other Passages of Holy Writ;' in 1840 a lexicon, Hebrew, Chaldee, and English. In 1842 he published an edition, and in 1843 a translation, of the 'Theophania' of Eusebius; in 1849 'An Inquiry into the Nature, Progress, and End of Prophecy;' and in 1851 'The Events and Times of the Visions of Daniel and St. John investigated.'

[Men of the Reign; *Gent. Mag.* February 1853, p. 203; Horne's *Introd. to the Holy Scriptures*, vol. v.; diocesan records.] T. H.

LEE, Mrs. SARAH (1791-1856), artist and authoress, born on 10 Sept. 1791, was only daughter of John Eglinton Wallis of Colchester, and married, when twenty-two years of age, Thomas Edward Bowdich [q. v.] the naturalist. She shared her husband's tastes, and when he went out in 1814 on an exploring expedition to Ashantee, in the service of the African Company, she followed him after an interval. She travelled alone to Cape Coast Castle, but found on arriving there that her husband had already left on his way home. In 1815 husband and wife started together on a second journey to Africa. While in Paris in 1818 she delivered a letter of introduction from William Elford Leach [q. v.] to Baron Cuvier. He received her with the utmost kindness, and she and her husband spent the greater part of the four following years in studying Cuvier's collections. In 1823 they once more set out for Africa, visiting Madeira by the way, but Bowdich died on the Gambia river on 10 Jan. 1824, and his widow on her return home published an account of this their last journey.

Mrs. Bowdich in the early days of her widowhood revisited Paris, and saw much of Cuvier, who treated her almost as a daughter, and after his death in 1832 she published a sympathetic memoir in the following year. She had previously, in 1829, married Robert Lee (*Gent. Mag.* 1829, ii. 462), and she devoted most of the rest of her life to popularising natural science. Many of her books she efficiently illustrated herself. She termed herself a member of the 'Wetteravian Society.'

In private life she was very popular, and bore cheerfully many domestic distresses. In 1854 she was granted a civil list pension of 50*l.* Mrs. Lee died at Erith on 22 Sept. 1856.

Mrs. Lee's works were numerous. The following are the most important: 1. 'Taxidermy,' 1820, a manual of great merit, which came to a sixth edition in 1843. It is full and exhaustive; the authoress acknowledges that much of it is translated from Dufresne. She praises Waterton, whom she had visited at Walton Hall, and his hospitality, and adds his instructions on preserving birds and animals. 2. 'Excursions in Madeira and Porto Santo,' 1825, to which she appended a narrative of her husband's death and the completion of her voyage, described the English settlements on the Gambia, and contributed a zoological and botanical appendix, together with plates of views, sketches, costumes, &c., drawn and painted by herself. This book shows much learning in natural history, and no mean artistic skill. 3. 'The Freshwater Fishes of Great Britain,' 1828; both in artistic power and letterpress the most valuable of Mrs. Lee's productions. It was published in parts, which were issued to fifty subscribers, headed by the Duke of Sussex. The fish were caught on purpose for Mrs. Lee, who cleverly transferred with her brush their exact tints on the bank before death had dulled the colours. Only twelve parts were completed, at a guinea a part, and at present but four perfect copies are known. Cuvier called the plates 'très belles,' and no more exquisite drawings of fish coloured according to nature have yet been published. A copy was sold by auction in 1887 for 4*l.* 4. 'Memoirs of Baron Cuvier,' 1833, in which she was much helped by Baron Pasquier, M. Laurillard, Dr. Duvernoy, and Humboldt.

Mrs. Lee's further publications consisted of 'Adventures in Australia,' 1851, 'The African Wanderers' and 'Adventures of a Cornish Baronet in North-west Africa.' She also wrote a number of small books on 'British and Foreign Birds, Trees, and Animals,' 'Elements of Natural History,' 'Farmyard Scenes,' 'Juvenile Tales,' and the like, mostly compilations.

[Works; *Gent. Mag.* 1856, pt. ii. pp. 653-4; *Edinb. Rev.* lxii. 265; *Ann. Reg.* 1856, p. 270; *Field*, 31 Dec. 1887.] M. G. W.

LEE, SOPHIA (1750-1824), novelist and dramatist, a sister of Harriet Lee [q. v.], and daughter of John Lee [q. v.] the actor, was born in London in 1750. Her mother died early, and Sophia supplied her place to the younger members of the family. In the midst of domestic duties she wrote a three-

act opera entitled 'The Chapter of Accidents,' based on Diderot's 'Père de Famille.' Harris, the manager of Covent Garden, to whom she sent it, kept it a long time, and at length suggested she should reduce it to an after-piece, cutting out the serious portions. She rejected his advice and sent the play to the elder Colman of the Haymarket Theatre, who recommended her to expand the play into a five-act comedy. This was done; the play was produced on 5 Aug. 1780, and received with great applause (OXBERRY's edit. of *The Chapter of Accidents*). Palmer, Edwin, and Miss Farren acted in it, and although its structure is slight, it enjoyed an uninterrupted success through many seasons. It was published in 1780, reached a second edition next year, and was translated into French and German. Thomas Moore speaks of it in his 'Journal' as a 'clever comedy.' It was produced for the first of many times at Drury Lane on 8 May 1781 and at Covent Garden on 23 April 1782. In 1781 the father died, but Sophia had prudently devoted the profits of 'The Chapter of Accidents' to founding a school for young ladies at Belvidere House, Bath, where she made a home for her sisters. The school became a success, and occupied nearly all Miss Lee's time. She published, however, in 1785 a novel in three volumes called 'The Recess, or a Tale of other Times,' which was well received, and is one of the earliest English historical romances. The book was dedicated to Sir John Elliot the physician, who had early discovered Sophia's literary talent, and it won the approval of Tickell, of Mr. and Mrs. Sheridan, and of Miss Ward (afterwards Mrs. Radcliffe), then a resident at Bath. Lemare translated it into French, and Miss Lee received from her publisher, Cadell, fifty pounds in addition to the amount already agreed upon for the copyright. She published in 1787 a very long and dull ballad in 156 stanzas, dealing with border warfare, and entitled 'A Hermit's Tale, recorded by his own Hand and found in his Cell.' On 20 April 1796, 'Almeyda, Queen of Grenada,' a tragedy in blank verse, written by Miss Lee, was produced at Drury Lane. Mrs. Siddons, to whom the published play was dedicated, took the title-rôle. John Philip and Charles Kemble were also in the cast. Miss Lee acknowledged her indebtedness for the catastrophe to Shirley's 'Cardinal' (cf. GENEST, i. 341, vii. 238). The drama was unsuccessful and ran only four nights (OXBERRY). To the first volume of 'The Canterbury Tales,' published in 1797 by her sister Harriet, Sophia contributed the introduction, and to the later volumes of the work, two

tales, filling about a volume and a half, called 'The Young Lady's Tale, or the Two Emilys,' and 'The Clergyman's Tale.' Sophia's work is far inferior to Harriet's. Her circle of acquaintance in Bath was numerous and agreeable, and included General Paoli. Having made an easy competence, she gave up her school in 1803, and in the next year published in six volumes of epistles 'The Life of a Lover,' really her earliest attempt at writing. It is supposed to contain much personal history. Madame de Salaberry translated it into French, but it did not enjoy the success of her other productions. A comedy, 'The Assassination,' produced at Drury Lane on 28 Jan. 1807, with Elliston in the chief part, was a failure (GENEST, viii. 35). The audience disapproved of some unfortunate personal applications wholly unforeseen by the author. It was not acted again. On leaving Bath Miss Lee resided for some time in Monmouthshire, near Tintern Abbey, and later purchased a house at Clifton, which became her permanent home. She died on 13 March 1824, and was buried in Clifton Church. She was a woman of great conversational powers and an excellent instructress, inspiring her pupils with liking and respect.

[Annual Biog. and Obit. for 1825, vol. ix.; Annual Reg. 1824, p. 216; Boaden's *Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons*, i. 209-13.] E. L.

LEE, THOMAS (d. 1601), captain in Ireland, and supporter of Robert, earl of Essex, was by birth an Englishman and a protestant. In a letter to Lord Burghley (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. ci. 47) he represents himself as belonging to the same family as Sir Henry Lee or Leigh (1531-1610) [q. v.] of Quarrendon, Buckinghamshire. Lee came to Ireland shortly before 1576, probably in 1574, as an undertaker under Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], for in 1576 he figures as constable of Carrickfergus in the absence of Captain Piers (*Cal. Carew, MSS.* ii. 45). He advanced himself by a marriage with Elizabeth Eustace, a widow, whose maiden name was Peppard (*Cal. of Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3972), and through her came into possession of considerable property, including probably Castlemartin in co. Kildare (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. cii. 57). In 1581 he was employed by the lord deputy, Arthur, lord Grey of Wilton, in suppressing the rebellion of the Eustaces, and took considerable credit to himself for his share in the capture of Thomas Eustace, brother of Viscount Baltinglas (*ib.* ex. 68). But his activity in this sphere brought him into open conflict with many landowners, including the Earl of Ormonde, who objected to his trespassing in

the county of Tipperary (*ib.* c. 52). On the other hand, Archbishop Loftus admitted he had with his twenty-four horsemen 'done more good service than any one captain in this land' (*ib.* lxxxviii. 26). In February 1583 Lee's band was discharged, but it was found that the horses and their equipment were his own 'proper goods' (*ib.* xcix. 74), and Fenton, when commending him to Walsingham for further employment, did more than hint that he was not so much to blame as Ormonde wished to make out, 'though it may be,' he added, 'he is not without his portion of that common and secret envy which biteth most of us that serve here' (*ib.* c. 52). He had already greatly added to his possessions in the county by the purchase of custodians' and other interests, including the castle of Reban, which he bought outright from the Baron of Reban, Sir Walter Fitzgerald, usually called Sir Walter de St. Michael (*ib.* Dom. Eliz. ccxxviii. 33), and he petitioned in April 1583 to have a grant of the castle in fee-farm at a reasonable rent (*ib.* Ireland, Eliz. ci. 47). At the same time he offered, if he might have twenty-five horsemen and fifty footmen, to defend the county 'from the incursions and spoils of the rebels,' &c. (MORRIS, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 44). His petition was favourably received. The queen expressed her willingness to grant him the fee-farm of the lands he solicited, and commended his offer to the lords justices. Neither Loftus nor Wallop at first thought much of his plan (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. cvii. 26), but a few months later the former confessed that Lee had certainly 'deserved what he asked for, having done better service than could have been expected . . . and hath so weeded those parts of that lewd sort of people as the inhabitants of their own report find great quiet and better security of their lives, goods, and cattle than of many years they have had' (*ib.* cix. 56, 57). In the winter of 1584-5 he served 'chargeably, with loss of horses to his great hindrance' (*ib.* cxv. 39), under Sir H. Bagenal and Sir W. Stanley, in the north of Ireland against Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.] After a brief visit to England, he was in the autumn of 1585 employed by the lord deputy, Sir John Perrot, to prosecute Cahir Ore Kavanagh, 'a notable traitor.' Following Cahir into county Kilkenny, Lee was met by the sheriff, who 'grew to words, and so to blows, with the said Lee.' In the skirmish Lee managed to capture the sheriff and killed several of his men. Perrot acknowledged that he had only done his duty, but Lee, fearing the consequences of having offended two such powerful noblemen as Ormonde and Kildare, appealed directly to

Walsingham for his support, especially against the former, 'of old being mine ancient foe' (*ib.* cxix. 11, 15). In October 1587 it was reported that a plot of Lee's against Walter Reagh, the head of the bastard Leinster Geraldines, had been frustrated through the treachery of Mrs. Lee, and that Lee had in consequence separated from her (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, iii. 428). There appears to have been little truth in the allegation, for Lee, having for some obscure reason shortly afterwards incurred Perrot's displeasure, and been by him deprived of his company and imprisoned for eight weeks in Dublin Castle (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxxviii. 33), sent his wife over to England to plead his cause at court (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iv. 57, 62). Mrs. Lee's mission appears to have been in some measure successful, for in 1593 Lee, although no favourite of the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam, was actively employed in the expedition against Hugh Maguire, and was warmly commended for his bravery, not only by Tyrone (*ib.* v. 166), with whom he was supposed to be suspiciously intimate, but also by Sir H. Bagenal (*ib.* p. 172). In March 1594, when Archbishop Loftus, Sir Richard Gardiner, and Sir Anthony St. Leger were engaged in negotiating with Tyrone, Lee, owing to his intimacy with him, proved a useful intermediary (*ib.* pp. 222, 225, 226). At this time he evidently believed in Tyrone's protestations of loyalty, and it was doubtless in consequence of representations made by him to this effect that he was summoned to England. Fitzwilliam, who cordially hated Lee, did his utmost to damage his credit with Burghley, representing him to be 'indigent and desperate,' and desiring that 'he should be barred all access to her royal sacred person, sith her majesty may know otherwise all he can say' (*State Papers*, Ireland, clxxiv. 38). For the rest Fitzwilliam utterly denied his statement that Tyrone had been driven into rebellious courses by incursions into his country, 'unless haply he mean the service in Fermanagh and Monaghan' (*ib.* clxxv. 5). It was probably on this occasion that Lee wrote his 'Brief Declaration of the Government of Ireland.' Shortly after his return to Ireland he again, in September 1595, fell into disgrace, for what Sir Henry Harrington described as his 'cruel murder' of Kedagh MacPhelim Reagh and the 'sore wounding' of his brother Dermot, 'who had led the draught for taking Walter Reagh' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, v. 397). In consequence he was again, for a time, imprisoned in Dublin Castle (*ib.* p. 432). His detention was apparently of short duration, for in March 1596 he accompanied the

lord deputy, Sir W. Russell, against a party of Scots and Connaught rebels in O'Madden's country (*ib.* pp. 490-1). On 1 April he addressed a letter to Burghley on the situation of affairs in Ulster, urging a conciliatory policy in regard to the Earl of Tyrone, who he declared would go to England if he had a safe-conduct direct from the queen (*ib.* p. 506, and Sir R. Cecil's reply *Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 180). In December the deputy reported that Lee had sent in the heads of seventeen traitors (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 253), and in April 1597 he was created provost-marshal of Connaught (*ib.* p. 258; *Cal. of Fiantz*, Eliz. No. 6072). In the following month he commanded the party that killed Feagh MacHugh O'Byrne among the Wicklow mountains (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 259). Apparently, however, about the time when Tyrone defeated Bagenal at the battle of the Yellow Ford (August 1598), Lee was again imprisoned in Dublin Castle, this time on suspicion of holding treasonable communication with Tyrone. Lee denied the charge, and attributed his imprisonment to the malice of Thomas Jones (1550?-1619) [q. v.], bishop of Meath (LEE, *Apology*, Addit. MS. 33743). The situation of the kingdom was, however, so desperate that, after a detention of about twenty weeks, he was liberated, and by his own account did good service in revictualling the castle of Maryborough and in prosecuting Phelim MacFeagh O'Byrne and the rebels who invested the Pale. The allusions in his 'Apology' to his service against Tyrone and his relations with Robert, earl of Essex, are obscure, but it would appear that about the time of Sir Conyers Clifford's defeat (August 1599) he consented, at Tyrone's request and with the cognisance of Sir Christopher Blount, to visit Tyrone. He found the earl 'quite changed from his former disposition, and possessed with insolency and arrogancy' (*ib.* f. 181); and having vainly endeavoured to induce him to submit, left him and cursed the day that ever he had known him. When Essex left Ireland in September 1599, Lee either accompanied him or followed shortly afterwards. During the interval that elapsed before his arrest he wrote his 'Discovery and Recovery of Ireland, with the Author's Apology.' He was arrested on 12 Feb. 1601 on a charge of attempting to procure the release of the Earls of Essex and Southampton by force. At his trial the following day he denied the construction put upon his words by the attorney-general, but spoke boldly in defence of Essex, who it appears had written to commend him to Lord-deputy Mountjoy. He admitted that 'it was ever my fault to be loose and lavish of my tongue,'

but 'he had lived in misery and cared not to live, his enemies were so many and so great.' As a favour he begged that his son 'might have no wrong, and that he might have that little that he had got together and should leave behind him.' He was executed next day at Tyburn, dying 'very Christianly' (COBBETT, *State Trials*, i. 1403-10; CAMDEN, *Annales*; *Cal. Carew MSS.* iv. 37).

Lee wrote: 1. 'A Brief Declaration of the Government of Ireland. Opening many Corruptions in the same. Discovering the Discontentments of the Irishry, and the Causes moving those expected Troubles, and shewing means how to establish Quietness in that Kingdom honourably, to your Majesty's profit, without any encrease of Charge.' This tract was first published by Lodge in 'Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica,' i. 87-150, Dublin, 1772, from a manuscript in Trinity College, Dublin, and was subsequently reprinted in Curry's 'Review of the Civil Wars in Ireland,' App. i. 2. 'The Discouerye and Recouerye of Ireland, with the Author's Apology,' written in 1599-1600. Several copies of this tract, which has never been printed, are known to be in existence. One is in the possession of Viscount Dillon at Dytchley in Oxfordshire, another in that of Lord Calthorpe, and a third in the British Museum, Additional MS. 33743.

Lee professed to be a plain, outspoken soldier, and his writing reflects the character of the man. It is vigorous and often abusive, but there is a substantial substratum of useful matter in it for the historian of Ireland in the latter years of Queen Elizabeth's reign.

[State Papers, Eliz., Ireland, and Domestic; Hamilton's *Cal. of Irish State Papers*; Brewer's *Cal. of Carew MSS.*; Morrin's *Cal. of Patent Rolls*; *Cal. of Fiantz*; Spedding's *Letters and Life of Lord Bacon*, vol. ii.; Camden's *Annals*; Cobbett's *State Trials*; Devereux's *Earls of Essex*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 31, 40, and 8th Rep. App. p. 582; Lodge's *Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica*; Addit. MS. 33743.] R. D.

LEE, WILLIAM (d. 1610?), inventor of the stocking-frame, a native in all probability of Calverton, Nottinghamshire, where he is said to have been heir to 'a pretty freehold,' was matriculated as a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, in May 1579. Subsequently he removed to St. John's College, and proceeded B.A. in 1582-3. It is probable that he commenced M.A. in 1586 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* iii. 38). In 1589 he was either curate or incumbent of Calverton, and invented the stocking-frame there. One of the traditions is that he acquired an aversion to hand-knitting because a young woman to whom he was paying his addresses at or near Calverton seemed,

when he visited her, to be always more mindful of her knitting than of his presence.

He taught his brother James and others to work under him, and for two years practised his new art at Calverton. He then removed the machine to Bunhill Fields, St. Luke's, London, and Queen Elizabeth, to whose notice it had been brought by Lord Hunsdon, came to see it in action. She was, however, disappointed by the coarseness of the work, having hoped that he would make silk stockings, and refused to grant the patent of monopoly which Hunsdon asked. Lee now altered the machine, and in 1598 produced a pair of silk stockings, which he presented to the queen. But both Elizabeth and James I feared that the invention would prejudice the hand-knitters, and it was consequently discouraged. Henry IV invited Lee to settle in France, promising him great rewards. Accordingly, he, his brother, and nine workmen established themselves with as many frames at Rouen, where they carried on the manufacture of stockings with success and approbation, under the king's protection. The assassination of Henry IV and the troubles which ensued in France disappointed Lee's hopes of obtaining promised privileges; and he died of grief at Paris in or soon after 1610. Upon his death seven of his workmen returned to England, and they, with one Aston of Calverton, who had been Lee's apprentice, laid the foundation of the manufacture in this country.

In the Stocking Weavers' Hall, Red Cross Street, London, there was formerly a picture, by Balderston, representing a man in collegiate costume in the act of pointing to an iron stocking-frame, and addressing a woman who was knitting with needles by hand. It bore this inscription: 'In the year 1589 the ingenious William Lee, A.M., of St. John's College, Cambridge, devised the profitable art for stockings (but being despised, went to France), yet of iron to himself, but to us and to others of gold; in memory of whom this is here painted.' The original picture seems to be lost. An engraving from it is in the 'Gallery of Portraits of Inventors, Discoverers, and Introducers of Useful Arts in the Museum of the Commissioners of Patents at South Kensington.'

The 'Origin of the Stocking-Loom' formed the subject of a painting by Alfred Elmore, A.R.A., exhibited in 1847 at the Royal Academy. The picture has been engraved by F. Holl.

[Cornelius Brown's *Lives of Nottinghamshire Worthies*, pp. 121-7; Beckmann's *Hist. of Inventions* (Francis and Griffith), ii. 368-76; Cat. of Gallery of Portraits of Inventors, &c., 5th edit.

pp. 16-18; Deering's *Nottingham*, pp. 99, 303; Henson's *Hist. of the Framework Knitters*, i. 38-52; Hunter's *Hallamshire*, p. 141; *Illustrated Exhibitor*, p. 107; Letters written by Eminent Persons, 1813, ii. 432; Seymour's *London*, i. 603; Shuttleworth's *Accounts*, p. 1017; Thoroton's *Nottinghamshire*, p. 297.] T. C.

LEE, SIR WILLIAM (1688-1754), judge, was second son of Sir Thomas Lee, bart., of Hartwell, Buckinghamshire, by Alice, daughter of Thomas Hopkins, and brother of Sir George Lee [q. v.]. His grandfather, SIR THOMAS LEE (d. 1691), was created a baronet on 16 Aug. 1660, and sat in parliament as M.P. for Aylesbury from 1661 to 1681, as M.P. for Buckinghamshire in the Convention parliament, and as M.P. for Aylesbury in William III's first parliament until his death in February 1690-1. He was a well-known parliamentary debater in Charles II's reign, and, although often voting with the opposition, was credited with taking bribes from the court (cf. MARVELL, *Satires*, ed. Aitken, pp. 31, 83, 183; BURNET, *Own Time*; BURKE, *Extinct Baronetage*). The judge's father, the second baronet, was M.P. for Aylesbury in the Convention parliament and from 1690 to 1698, when he was unseated on petition. He was re-elected in 1700 and 1701. William, born at his father's seat, Hartwell, on 2 Aug. 1688, entered in 1703 the Middle Temple, where he was afterwards called to the bar. He spent some time, but without graduating, at Oxford, and in 1717 removed to the Inner Temple, of which he was elected a bencher in 1725. He appears to have practised at first chiefly in the courts of petty and quarter sessions in his native county, and in 1717 distinguished himself by the manner in which he argued a knotty point of law arising in a case of pauper settlement removed thence into the court of king's bench. It is noticeable that on this occasion he was opposed by Yorke, afterwards lord Hardwicke (*Rex v. Inhabitantes de Ivinghoe*, 1 Strange, 90). In the following year he was appointed recorder of Wycombe, and in 1722 he succeeded William Denton [q. v.] as recorder of Buckingham. From 1718 to 1730 he held the office of Latin secretary to the king. On 17 Aug. 1727 he entered parliament, in the whig interest, as member for Chipping Wycombe. In 1728 he was made a king's counsel, and about the same time attorney-general to the Prince of Wales. In 1729 he was one of the prosecuting counsel in *Castell v. Bambridge* [see under BAMBRIDGE, THOMAS], but failed to obtain a conviction, although displaying great ability in his arguments. Lee's reputation as a thorough lawyer was now established,

and he was designated for the next vacant judgeship. Accordingly, on the removal of Reynolds to the exchequer [see REYNOLDS, JAMES, 1686-1739] he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law 5 June 1730, and the next day sworn in as a puisne judge of the king's bench. He declined the customary honour of knighthood, and only accepted it on his elevation to the chief-justiceship of his court, in succession to Lord Hardwicke, 8 June 1737, when he was sworn of the privy council. Though not exactly a great judge, he proved himself able, patient, and impartial. As long as Lord Hardwicke presided in the king's bench, Lee's functions were almost entirely reduced to expressing his concurrence with the decisions of his chief; it was only as chief justice that he had scope to display to full advantage his thorough and minute knowledge of the common law and his strict judicial integrity. His name is associated with few cases of public interest. He decided, however, that a female householder is entitled to vote for, and eligible to serve as, the sexton of a parish, and thus laid the foundation of the parochial and municipal franchises of women; and by a series of decisions he did much to place the law of pauper settlements on a satisfactory basis. He presided over the special commission which sat at St. Margaret's, Hill Street, Southwark, in July 1746, to try the Jacobite rebels, and in the course of these trials decided four important points of law: (1) that a commission in the army of a foreign state does not entitle the holder, being an Englishman, to be treated as a prisoner of war; (2) that no compulsion short of present fear of death will excuse participation in a rebellion; (3) that Scotsmen born in Scotland were not entitled under the Act of Union to be tried in Scotland; (4) that the acceptance of, and acting under, a commission of excise from the Pretender was an overt act of treason. His direction to the jury in the case of William Owen, tried before him at the Guildhall on 8 July 1752 for seditious libel, has been seriously criticised, but was the result of a strictly legal, if somewhat narrow, view of the respective functions of judge and jury. Owen had published a pamphlet animadverting on the conduct of the House of Commons in the case of the Hon. Alexander Murray [q. v.], and Lee, in summing up, directed the jury in effect that it was not for them to determine whether the pamphlet was or was not libellous, that being a matter of law; but if they were satisfied that it had been published by the defendant, they ought to find him guilty. The jury, however, refused to take the law from the chief justice, and, though there was

no doubt of the fact of publication by the defendant, acquitted him. Upon the death of Henry Pelham, 6 March 1754, Lee was appointed chancellor of the exchequer; but merely *ad interim*, and without a seat in the cabinet. Lee died of an apoplectic stroke on 8 April following. He was buried on the 17th in Hartwell Church, where a monument was placed to his memory.

Horace Walpole calls Lee a creature of Lord Hardwicke. This appears to be altogether unfair; although his intimate friendship with the chancellor probably helped his advancement, his abilities were very highly esteemed by better judges than Walpole. Lord Hardwicke, writing shortly after his death, characterises him as 'an able and most upright magistrate and servant of the crown and public.' His reporter, Burrow, after ascribing to him almost every private virtue, adds that on the bench 'the integrity of his heart and the caution of his determination were so eminent that they never will, perhaps never can, be excelled.' The 1744 edition of the 'Reports of Sir John Comyns' is dedicated to him in very flattering terms. He was a correspondent of Zachary Grey [q. v.], and a friend of Browne Willis [q. v.], the celebrated antiquary. Some excerpts from his note-books and almanacks, published in the 'Law Magazine,' vols. xxxviii. and xxxix., under the title 'Jotting Book of a Chief Justice,' show that he had read widely and carefully beyond the limits of his professional studies, and was well versed in moral and metaphysical science. His unpublished commonplace book, still preserved at Hartwell, in more than a hundred volumes, attests the assiduity and method with which he prosecuted his studies. He was of a genial and even jovial temperament; thought good cheer and 'a merry, honest wife' the best sort of medicine, and hospitality the best sort of charity. He never spoke in parliament, but steadily supported by his vote the principles of the revolution. For this he would never give any but the humorous reason that he came in with King William (meaning that he was born in the year of that monarch's accession), and so was bound to be a good whig.

Lee married twice: first, Anne, daughter of John Goodwin of Bury St. Edmunds, who died in 1729; secondly, on 12 May 1733, Margaret, daughter of Roger Drake, and widow of James Melmoth, described as 'an agreeable young lady of 25,000*l.* fortune.' She died in May 1752, and was buried in Hartwell Church. By his first wife Lee had issue an only son, William, who succeeded to the manor of Totteridge, which Lee had purchased in 1748. He had no issue by his

second wife. His posterity died out in the male line in 1825, and the elder branch of the family having become extinct in 1827, both Hartwell and Totteridge Park are now vested in the representatives of the lord chief justice in the female line [cf. under LEE, JOHN, 1783-1866.]

[Smyth's *Ædes Hartwelliana*, pp. 64 et seq. 96; Croke's *Genealog. Hist. of the Croke Family*, i. 614; Wotton's *Baronetage*, iii. pt. i. 149; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; Sixth Rep. Dep.-Keep. Publ. Rec. App. ii. 119; Lipscombe's *Buckinghamshire*, ii. 305; Browne Willis's *Hist. and Antiq. Buckingham*, p. 43; Strange's *Reports*; Burrow's *Settlement Cases*; *Cases tempore Hardwicke*; Howell's *State Trials*, xvii. 383-462, xviii. 330 et seq.; Wynne's *Serj.-at-Law*; *Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1730 p. 44, 1737 p. 7; Harris's *Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 534; Add. MSS. 21507 f. 93, 32702 f. 385, 32732 ff. 99, 105, 162, 32734 ff. 277, 394, Lansd. MS. 830 f. 120; Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.] J. M. R.

LEE, WILLIAM (1809-1865), water-colour painter, born in 1809, was for many years a member and secretary of the Langham Sketching Club, All Souls Place, London, W. He was known as a painter in water-colours of English rustic figures and of scenes on the French coast. In 1845 he was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours, and he became a full member in 1848; he was a regular contributor to their exhibitions. Lee died in London on 22 Jan. 1865, aged 55, after a long and painful illness. A drawing by him, 'French Fisherwomen,' is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists: Art Journal*, 1865, p. 139; information from Charles Cattermole, esq.] L. C.

LEE, WILLIAM (1815-1883), archdeacon of Dublin, born on 3 Nov. 1815 at Newport, co. Tipperary, was son of William Lee, then curate of Newport, but afterwards rector of Mealiffe in the diocese of Cashel, by Jane, daughter of Richard White of Green Hall, co. Tipperary. In 1825 he was sent to the endowed school of Clonmel, whence he proceeded in 1831 to Trinity College, Dublin, and obtained the first (classical) scholarship in 1834. In August 1835 his father died, leaving to him the care of his mother and five young brothers and sisters. At his degree examination in 1836 he obtained the first senior moderatorship in mathematics, in 1837 the Law mathematical prize, in 1838 the Madden fellowship premium, and in 1839 he was elected a junior fellow. In 1841 he received holy orders. In 1857 he was created D.D., and chosen professor of ecclesiastical history in the university of Dublin, and in 1862 he was

appointed Archbishop King's lecturer in divinity, and at the same time rector of the college living of Arboe in the diocese of Armagh. Towards the close of 1863 Dr. Trench, archbishop of Dublin, made him his examining chaplain, and in 1864 preferred him to the archdeaconry of Dublin and the rectory of St. Peter in that city. He became a prominent member of the house of convocation, and subsequently of the general convention, but when it was proposed to give the laity a share in legislating on matters of doctrine and discipline, he entered a strong protest and ceased to attend. In February 1870 he was elected a member of the New Testament Revision Company. He died on 11 May 1883. By his marriage to Anne, daughter of William English of Farmley, Castleknock, co. Dublin, he left two sons and three daughters.

Lee was a learned theologian, of strong conservative convictions. His influence was great as a lecturer and preacher. In private life few men were more fascinating.

His more important writings are: 1. 'The Inspiration of Holy Scripture: its Nature and Proof,' 8vo, London, Dublin [printed, 1854; 5th edit. 1882. 2. 'Suggestions for Reform in the University of Dublin,' 8vo, Dublin, 1854. 3. 'Three Introductory Lectures on Ecclesiastical History,' 8vo, Dublin, 1858. 4. 'On Miracles: an Examination of the Remarks of Mr. Baden Powell on the Study of the Evidence of Christianity, contained in the volume entitled "Essays and Reviews,"' 8vo, London, 1861 (republished in 'Faith and Peace,' edited by G. A. Denison, 8vo, 1862). 5. 'Commentary on the Revelation of St. John,' 1882, in 'The Speaker's Commentary on the Holy Bible,' 6. 'University Sermons, with part of an Essay on Natural Religion,' edited by G. Salmon and J. Dowden, 8vo, Dublin, 1886.

He also published pamphlets on the 'Episcopal Succession in Ireland' and on the 'Position and Prospects of the Church of Ireland,' 1867.

[Life prefixed to his *University Sermons*, 1886: *Athenæum*, 19 May 1883.] G. G.

LEECH, LEICH, or LEITCH, DAVID (fl. 1628-1653), poet, was probably a native of Montrose, and son of Andrew Leech, minister of Maryton. His elder brother was John Leech [q. v.], the epigrammatist. He was appointed regent of King's College, Aberdeen, in 1628, and sub-principal in 1632 (KENNEDY, ii. 403, 405), and became minister of Ellon, Aberdeenshire, in 1638. He declined to take the national covenant, and fled to England, but returned to Aberdeen in 1640, preached two 'penitential' sermons, the first being found

unsatisfactory, and 'gave obedience to the kirk' (SPALDING). He was at Ellon till 1648, when he went to England as chaplain to the Scottish army, became chaplain to Charles II, and returned to be minister of Kemnay, Aberdeenshire, in January 1650. In 1653 he was created D.D. by Aberdeen University, and in October of the same year was deprived of his living for deserting his parish, the presbytery of Edinburgh reporting (16 May) that he 'had a church on the roadway, not far from London' (*Presbytery Records*). No known record of his death exists.

In 1648 the church of Scotland officially expressed a wish to have certain versified additions to the Psalter, and the commission of assembly 'desired Mr. John Adamson to revise Mr. David Leitch's papers of poecie, and give his opinion to the commission thereof' (*Minutes of Commission*, p. 306; BAILLIE, *Letters*, iii. 554). Shortly after this the commission informed the presbytery of Ellon that Leech was 'employed in paraphrasing the songs of the Old and New Testaments' in Edinburgh (*Minutes*, p. 362). His songs do not seem to have been printed. In April 1635 he pronounced a Latin funeral oration on the death of Bishop Patrick Forbes of Aberdeen, and this, with a Latin poem, is printed in the Spottiswoode Society's edition of Forbes's 'Funeral Sermons,' &c. In 1637 he published an academical oration, 'Philosophia Illachrymans,' and in 1657 a volume of Latin poetry, entitled 'Parerga' (London, 12mo). He is described as 'a most fluent poet in the Latin tongue, an exquisite philosopher, and a profound theologian' (URQUHART).

[Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, Synod of Aberdeen, pp. 587, 602; Baillie's *Letters and Journals*, ed. Laing, iii. 554; *Presbytery Records of Aberdeen*; Kenney's *Annals of Aberdeen*, ii. 403, 405; Sir Thomas Urquhart's *Discovery of a Most Exquisite Jewell*, &c., Edinburgh, 1774, p. 124; *Funeral Sermons*, &c., on Bishop Patrick Forbes (Spottiswoode Soc.), p. 235; Spalding's *Hist. of the Troubles* (Bannatyne Club); *Scottish Notes and Queries*, ii. 41.] J. C. H.

LEECH, HUMPHREY (1571-1629), jesuit, born in 1571, not, as Wood states, at Allerton, but at Drayton in Hales, Shropshire, was matriculated as a member of Brasenose College, Oxford, on 13 Nov. 1590 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, ed. Clark, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 180). On the premature death of his parents he went home, and subsequently he continued his studies at Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. and M.A. Returning to Oxford, he was there incorporated in the degree of M.A. on 23 June 1602 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 298). For a short time he was vicar of St. Alkmund's Church,

Shrewsbury, and on going back to Oxford he was appointed one of the chaplains or petty-canon of Christ Church. A sermon which he preached concerning precepts and evangelical counsels gave great offence to the university, and he was summoned before the pro-vice-chancellor, Dr. Leonard Hutton, as a favourer of Roman catholic doctrine. The result was that he was silenced from preaching, and suspended from his commons and function in the college for three months (Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 294, 297). After appealing ineffectually to the Archbishop of Canterbury, he proceeded to the college of English jesuits at St. Omer, and renounced protestantism. Subsequently he resided for some time at Arras. In 1609 he entered the English College at Rome, as an alumnus, in the assumed name of Henry Eccles, and on 2 May 1610 he took the college oath. He was ordained priest on 21 April 1612, left Rome for England on 22 April 1618, and in the same year entered the Society of Jesus (FOLEY, *Records*, i. 642, vi. 254). In 1621 he was at the English jesuit college at Liège, and in the following year he was labouring on the English mission in the 'College of St. Aloysius,' or Lancashire district. For some time he resided, as chaplain, with Mr. Massey of Hooton, Cheshire, where he died on 18 July (O.S.) 1629.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Triumph of Truth. Or Declaration of the Doctrine concerning Evangelicall Counsayles, lately delivered in Oxford . . . With relation of sundry occurrents, and particularly of D. King, the Vicechancellour, his exorbitant proceedings,' with three appendices, [Douay], 1609, 12mo; this was answered by Daniel Price of Exeter College, Oxford, in his 'Defence of Truth,' 1609, and by Dr. Sebastian Benefield of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in his appendix to 'Doctrinæ Christianæ sex capita,' 1610. 2. 'Dutifull Considerations addressed to King James concerning his premonitory Epistle to Christian Princes,' St. Omer, 1609, 4to. According to Dr. Oliver, Robert Parsons [q. v.] had the chief hand in the composition of this book.

[Addit. MS. 5875, f. 90; De Backer's *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, ii. 685; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 400; Foley's *Records*, ii. 181, vi. 254; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 1332; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 132; Southwell's *Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 354; Wood's *Athens Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 462.]

T. C.

LEECH or LEITCH ('*LEOCHRUS*'), JOHN (*A.* 1623), epigrammatist, an elder brother of David Leech [q. v.] the poet, was probably a native of Montrose, and elder son

of Andrew Leech, minister of Maryton (see *Musa Latina Aberdonensis*, New Spalding Club, ed. W. Keith Leask, vol. iii.) He was unconnected with the Cheshire family of the name. He describes in one of his epigrams the difficulties which beset him as a student of philosophy at Aberdeen in 1614, in which year he graduated M.A. at that university (*Fasti Aberdonenses*, p. 504), and it appears from another, concluding 'Charior est animo Scotia fusca, meo,' that he was in France in 1620, after which it is probable that he resided for some time in dependence upon the patronage of the Scottish nobility resident at the court of James I; but nothing further seems known definitely of his career. It is possible, however, as Hunter suggests, that he is identical with the Mr. Leech described in the list of subscribers to Minsheu's 'Spanish Dictionary' as secretary to the Earl of Pembroke, lord chamberlain. If so, he is doubtless the 'Mr. Leech' who in 1621 'was going over to view the country (of Virginia) and to pitch upon a proper place of settlement for the famous and munificent William, earl of Pembroke; who had undertaken, with his associates, to plant thirty thousand acres of land, and consequently to transport six hundred persons' (STITH, *Hist. of Virginia*, 1747, p. 193).

Leech published: 1. 'Jani sperantis Strena, Calendis Jan. anno Dom. 1617, authore Joanne Leochæo Celurcano Scoto,' Edinburgh, 1617; a curious composition in Latin hexameters, dedicated to Sir Thomas Hope [q. v.], 'in supremo Scotorum senatu patronus, and consisting chiefly of a number of elaborate puns upon his name (hence the title). 2. 'Nemo, Calendis Maii,' Edinburgh, 1617; dedicated to James I, a panegyric of the same elaborate character as the foregoing, containing some lines to the author by David Leochæus. 3. 'Lachrymæ in Augustissimi Monarchæ Jacobi I, Magnæ Britanniae, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ regis, recessu de patria sua in Anglorum fines, ex Tho. Finlason' (king's printer), Edinburgh, 1617. 4. 'J. Leochæi Scoti Musæ priores sive Poematum pars prior,' dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales, and consisting of 'Eroticon libri sex,' dedicated to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke; 'Idyllia sive Eclogæ,' dedicated 'Gulielmo Alexandro Menstræo equiti . . . Regis libellorum supplicum magistro'; 'Epigrammatum libri quatuor,' dedicated to James Hay, first earl of Carlisle [q. v.], London, 1620, 8vo. The absence of printer's or bookseller's name from this volume suggests that it was issued privately. 5. 'Joannis Leochæi Epigrammatum libri quatuor. Editio tertia, prioribus multo emendatio. London. ex Bernardus Alsopus,' 1623, 4to. Also dedicated to James Hay.

Wood is clearly in error in attributing this to Leech's namesake, the schoolmaster, as, apart from the fact that it is dedicated to Hay, and is full of reference to Scottish persons and affairs (cf. the epigram 'In Edinum, vel Edinburghum urbem Scotiæ primariam'), it also contains several of the epigrams included in 'Musæ Priores' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 352). Some Latin verses by John Leech are prefixed to the 'Alvearie, or Quadruple Dictionarie' of John Baret [q. v.]

To the epigrammatist is also dubiously assigned by the British Museum Catalogue, against the opinion of Anthony à Wood, 'A Sermon preached before the Lords of Council in King Henry the seventh's Chappell on 23 Sept. 1607, at the Funerall of the most excellent and hopefull Princesse, the Lady Marie's Grace (on Job xvii. 14 and 2 Cor. v. 1). At the signe of the Bull Head, 1607,' with an elegy in English. The author of this sermon was more probably a third John Leech, who also wrote 'The Trayned Souldier; a Sermon before the Society of the Captaynes and Gentlemen that Exercise Armes in the Artillery Garden,' London, 1619, 8vo (BRIGHT, *Catalogue*).

'The Relation of John Leech, who was carried twelve miles in the Ayre by two Furies, and also of his sad and lamentable Death,' 1662, 4to (*Brit. Mus. Cat.* and *NASSAU, Cat.* ii. 944), was by yet another 'John Leech of Ravelly, near Huntingdon.'

[Irving's *Scottish Poets*, ii. 300; Urquhart's *Tracts*, 1774, p. 124; Addit. MS. 24489 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); *Cat. of Heber's Collection of Early English Poetry*, pt. vi.; *Brydges's Restituta*, iii. 472; *Cat. of Early English Books*, ii. 937; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 1332; *Hazlitt's Handbook*, p. 331; *Leech's Works* in *Brit. Mus. Libr.*]

T. S.

LEECH or LEACHE, JOHN (1565-1650?), schoolmaster, son of John Leache of the old Cheshire family of that name (see *Harl. MS.* 4084), matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 29 Nov. 1582, aged seventeen, and was elected a fellow, while still an undergraduate, in 1584. His father was probably the John Leache from whom a curious begging letter to Sir Robert Throgmorton is preserved among the Lansdowne MSS. (No. 99). In this he sets forth that though he had been 'Scholemaister unto all the Duke of Northumberlands childre, and also unto th' Earle of Essex . . . my Lorde of Leicestre and my Lorde of Warwicke,' 'hard necessitie' drove him to address himself to the 'crebrous phame' of his correspondent. 'By the rude hand of your servant, if it shall please you, J. Leache, alias ποθων,' n.d. John Leech the younger graduated B.A. 13 June

1586, and M.A. 4 Nov. 1589. It is highly probable that he is identical with the vicar of Walden mentioned by Strype (*Life of Sir Thomas Smith*, p. 6), who combined the occupations of his cure with the ushership of Walden school. He was certainly a schoolmaster, and according to Wood 'took great delight in that employment, and educated many generous youths and others.' We are told by the same authority that his labours were greatly encouraged by Robert Johnson [q.v.], archdeacon of Leicester and founder of several schools in the eastern midlands. To Johnson Leech directed one of the Latin epistles in his 'Grammar Questions.'

In 1628 was published what Wood thinks was the second edition of Leech's 'Book of Grammar Questions,' dedicated to George Digby, son of the author's former pupil, Sir John Digby, afterwards first earl of Bristol [q.v.]. The first edition must have appeared before 1622, as in that year John Brinsley [q.v.], in the valuable *catalogue raisonné* of existing grammars, appended to his 'Consolation for our Grammar Schooles,' says, 'For the chief rules of the Syntax shortly comprized . . . take Maister Leeches Dialogues' (p. 62). A fourth edition appeared in 1650 under the title 'A Booke of Grammar Questions for the help of Yong Scholars, to further them in the understanding of the Accidence and *Lilies Verses*, divided into three parts. Now the fourth time imprinted, corrected, and somewhat amended, set forth for the ease of Schoolmasters and Young Scholars' (Brit. Mus. Library). To the volume is appended 'Four Little Dialogues or Colloquies in Latine. Now verbally translated . . . but long since gathered . . . London, at the Black Spread Eagle in Duck-lane.' These 'Dialogues,' between 'Georgius' and 'Edvardus,' are noticed by Wood under the title 'Praxis totius Latinæ Syntaxeos in quatuor Dialogis comprehensa,' 1629, 8vo, and the English text of them is included in the 'Dux Grammaticus' set forth by John Clarke of Lincoln in February 1633 under the title 'Second Praxis Dialogicall of the Latin Syntax.' Leech the schoolmaster has been confused with other Leeches of the same christian name [see LEECH or LEITCH, JOHN, *Æ*. 1623].

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 352; Reg. Univ. Oxf. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 230, ii. 123, iii. 135; Ellis's *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, p. 76; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Hazlitt's *Collections and Notes*, 1876, p. 263; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LEECH, JOHN (1817-1864), humorous artist, was born in Bennett Street, Stamford Street, London, on 29 Aug. 1817, his father, also John Leech, being proprietor of the

London Coffee-house on Ludgate Hill. He was baptised on 15 Nov. at Christ Church, Blackfriars Road. Of Irish extraction, the elder Leech was a man of much natural ability, a good Shakespearean scholar, and a draughtsman of more than ordinary accomplishment. If tradition is to be believed, his son was by no means slow to follow in his footsteps, and Flaxman, who found him drawing at a very early age on his mother's knee, is said to have recommended that so precocious a genius should be permitted to follow its own bent, advice which he practically repeated a few years later. When very young, Leech was sent to the Charterhouse, to the distress of his mother, of whom the pretty story is told that she hired a room in the vicinity of the school from which, unknown to her son, she could watch him in his play hours. His Charterhouse career was not brilliant. Fond of games of skill and of open-air exercises generally, he seems to have had little aptitude for the studies of the place, and the chief memory connected with his sojourn there is the friendship he formed and maintained through life with Thackeray. It is possible, however, that as the future author of 'Vanity Fair' was six years his senior, their boyish connection, like that of Addison and Steele, has been exaggerated. At sixteen, after nine years of 'Grey Friars,' he began, by his father's desire, to study medicine at St. Bartholomew's, where he made the acquaintance of Albert Smith, Percival Leigh, and Gilbert & Beckett, all of whom were subsequently to earn distinction with the pen rather than the scalpel. At St. Bartholomew's Leech was most distinguished for the excellence of his anatomical drawings. His father had intended to place him with Sir George Ballingall of Edinburgh. But his monetary affairs had not prospered, and young Leech left the hospital to follow the instructions of a certain Mr. Whittle of Hoxton, who combined a very moderate business as a doctor with a great deal of pigeon-fancying, and the kind of athletics in favour with strong men at fairs. His portrait, not greatly caricatured, is drawn at length, under the name of Rawkins, in Albert Smith's 'Adventures of Mr. Ledbury,' 1844, which Leech afterwards illustrated during its progress through 'Bentley's Miscellany,' perhaps also supplying his old colleague at Bartholomew's with the leading points of the character itself. Leaving Mr. Whittle, Leech passed to Dr. John Cockle, the son of the inventor of Cockle's pills. But already he was gravitating towards his true vocation, and becoming known among his fellows as a humorous artist. When at length his father's failing

fortunes practically collapsed, and he had to relinquish medicine, it was to art that he turned for a livelihood.

His first essays were in the then popular direction of drawing on stone, and his earliest production was a series of street characters entitled 'Etchings and Sketchings by A. Pen, Esq.,' 1835. It was a modest pamphlet of four quarto sheets, '2s. plain, 3s. coloured,' and it consisted of sketches of 'cabmen, policemen, street musicians, donkeys, broken-down hacks, and many other oddities of London life.' After this he seems to have tried political caricatures, and he was also employed upon 'Bell's Life in London.' In 1836 he was one of the unsuccessful competitors for Seymour's place as illustrator of the 'Pickwick Papers' (a copy of his design is published in the Victoria edition of 1887); and he illustrated Theodore Hook's 'Jack Brag,' 1837. But his first popular bit was an adroit pictorial parody of the inappropriate design which Mulready prepared in 1840 for a universal envelope. Leech's imitation (copied in KITTON, *Leech*, 1883, p. 16) was very funny, and his assumption upon it of the device (a leech in a bottle) which he afterwards made so well known, gave rise to a curious misunderstanding on Mulready's part, of which Frith gives an account (*Leech's Life*, 1891). In the same year (1840) Leech produced, in concert with his old friend Percival Leigh [q. v.] ('Paul Prendergast'), a 'Comic Latin Grammar,' which was followed, also in 1840, by a 'Comic English Grammar,' and four plates entitled 'The Fiddle-Faddle Fashion Book and Beau Monde à la Française.' In 1841 came the lithographed 'Children of the Mobility' (a skit upon a then fashionable publication dealing with the children of the aristocracy), in which Percival Leigh was again his collaborator. This, a series of seven drawings in a wrapper, was elaborately reproduced in 1875. Besides the above, Leech was employed in 1840 on the 'London Magazine, Charivari and Courrier des Dames,' and he began to supply illustrations to 'Bentley's Miscellany.' But the great event of 1841 was the establishment, in August of that year, of his connection with 'Punch,' then about three weeks old. His contributions began at the fourth number, and, oddly enough, looking to his lifelong connection with the periodical, his first drawing seriously affected the sale. In those days the subdivision of blocks was unknown, and Leech's sketch, being larger than usual, took so long a time to cut that the number in which it appeared was not ready for publication at the date appointed. This was his only drawing in the first volume, and he did not make many for

the second. But with the third he began that regular succession of sketches which, collected afterwards under the title of 'Pictures of Life and Character,' 1854-69, and frequently reproduced, constitute the main monument of his genius. From this time until his death in 1864 he was the chief pictorial pillar of 'Punch;' and he is said to have received from this source alone about 40,000*l.*, and to have executed for it some three thousand drawings, of which at least six hundred are cartoons. But he continued at the same time to supply etchings and woodcuts to many separate works. Among others he illustrated, in 'Bentley's Miscellany,' the 'Ingoldsby Legends,' 'Stanley Thorn,' 'Richard Savage,' 'Mr. Ledbury' above mentioned, the 'Fortunes of the Scattergood Family,' the 'Marchioness of Brinvilliers,' 'Brian O'Linn,' &c. He also supplied etchings or cuts for the 'New Monthly Magazine,' 1842-4, Hood's 'Comic Annual,' 'Jack the Giant Killer,' 1843, the 'Illuminated Magazine,' 1843-5, and 'Shilling Magazine,' 1845-8, the 'Comic Arithmetic,' 1844, the 'Christmas Stories of Dickens,' 1848-8, Jerrold's 'Story of a Feather,' 1846, and 'Man made of Money,' 1849, Gilbert & Beckett's 'Comic History of England,' 1847, and 'Rome,' 1852, 'Christopher Tadpole,' 1848, Forster's 'Goldsmith,' 1848 (two illustrations), 'Bon Gualtier's Ballads,' 1849, the sporting novels of Mr. R. Scott Surtees, 1853-65, S. W. Fullom's 'Great Highway,' 1854, and 'Man of the World,' 1856, 'Little Tour in Ireland,' by Dr. Hole, 1859 (new edit. 1892), 'Newton Dogvane,' by Mr. Francis, 1859, 'Once a Week,' 1859-64, Pennell's 'Puck on Pegasus,' 1861, and a number of other works, including many designs for the 'Illustrated London News' and Punch's 'Pocket Books,' for the names of which the reader is referred to the 'Bibliography' issued in 1892 by Mr. C. E. S. Chambers.

Many of the etched plates to the foregoing, e.g. the sporting novels and the comic histories, were effectively tinted by hand, after patterns prepared by the artist himself. Though essentially a worker in black and white, Leech, as it often happens, had a strong desire to try his skill at colours. In 1862 he essayed a series of so-called 'sketches in oil,' which were exhibited at the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, in June and the following months. These consisted of copies of a selection of his 'Punch' drawings, which had been ingeniously enlarged, transferred to canvas, and coloured lightly in oils. As the artist advanced with this process he considerably improved it in detail, and his exhibition was a great pecuniary success (it brought him nearly

5,000*l.*), to which a friendly notice by Thackeray (*Times*, 21 June) not a little contributed. But from an art point of view the experiment could scarcely be regarded as unassailable, and the modest artist was right in saying that his efforts had 'no claim to be regarded, or tested, as finished pictures.' Some of the technical obstacles he victoriously overcame, and the work brought out conspicuously his gift for the picturesque. Nevertheless, the enlargement of drawings, originally conceived on a smaller scale, is scarcely ever effected without loss, and those who remember these pictures also remember that, full of spirit, life, and humour as they were, they were often raw in colouring and thin in execution. An illustrated catalogue, containing all the original blocks from 'Punch,' was issued in 1862.

Not long after his connection with 'Punch' had become established, Leech married Miss Ann Eaton. He had two children, a boy and a girl, the former of whom, John George Warrington Leech, who inherited some of his father's artistic gifts, was drowned at South Adelaide in 1876. Leech himself was a man of singularly handsome presence, being over six feet high and extremely well built. He had considerable distinction of manner and much personal charm. By his friends and associates he was praised for his genial, kindly temper, his fund of humorous observation, and his ready sympathy with pain and sorrow. His tenderness and devotion to his family were remarkable even in a naturally amiable man. He is said to have been a good singer of a melancholy song, and affected much the 'King Death' of Procter; and he occasionally figured, though without enthusiasm, in the amateur theatricals of Dickens, playing Master Matthew in 'Every Man in his Humour' at Miss Kelly's Theatre, Dean Street, Soho (now the Royalty), in 1845. His chief amusement, however, was the hunting-field, and to his runs with the Puckeridge or the Pytchley we owe many of the subjects of his sporting sketches. But though he was a brave man and a bold rider, he was of extremely nervous temperament, which increased as time went on, and one result of the tension caused by the ceaseless application involved by his vocation was an exceptional sensibility to street noises of all kinds, and street music in particular. Indeed this affliction may be said to have precipitated, if it did not actually bring about, his too early death. In a letter to Michael Thomas Bass, M.P., when bringing in a bill relating to street music, Mark Lemon did not hesitate to trace Leech's ultimately fatal malady, *angina pectoris*, or breast pang, to

the disturbance of his nervous system caused by 'the continual visitation of street-bands and organ-grinders.' It is possible, however, that its real origin, as Dr. John Brown suggests, may have been a strain in hunting. He died on 29 Oct. 1864, at No. 6 The Terrace, Kensington, at the age of forty-seven, and was buried on 4 Nov. at Kensal Green, divided but by one tomb from his old school-fellow and friend Thackeray, who had preceded him in December 1863. A likeness of him by Sir John Millais, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1855, and there is a statuette by the late Sir J. E. Boehm, R.A. A collection of 170 of his designs and etchings was issued by Bentley in 1865 in 2 vols. folio.

The period of Leech's pictorial activity (1840-64) covers the middle of the century. He comes, for practical purposes, between Cruikshank and Du Maurier, and in that order plays an indispensable part in the progressive transformation of humorous art from the broad brutalities of the earlier men to the gentler and more subdued satire now in vogue. As Cruikshank refines upon Gillray and Rowlandson, so Leech refines upon Cruikshank, but to a much greater extent. His humour is to the full as keen, his sense of fun as marked; but it is less grotesque, less boisterous, less exaggerated, nearer to truth and to ordinary experience. It is thoroughly manly, hearty, and generous. It delights in domestic respectabilities; in handsome, healthy womankind; in the captivating caprices and make-believes of childhood. It detests affectations, pretensions, social deceptions of all sorts; but it has a compassionate eye for eccentricities which are pardonable, and vanities that injure no one. Being honest and manly, it is also exceptionally pure in tone, and never depends for its laugh upon dubious equivocations. Its pictures of social dilemmas, of popular humours, of national antipathies, are of the most graphic and mirth-provoking kind, and yet the raillery is invariably good-humoured. In these days, when photography has multiplied the opportunities of accuracy, and the employment of the model prevails to an extent wholly unknown to Leech and his predecessors, it is impossible to contend that his drawing is always academic, or to rebut the charge that it is frequently conventional. But his gift for seizing fugitive expression and for mentally registering transitory situation was extraordinary. Long practice had made it unerring in its way, and Leech perhaps wisely concentrated his attention upon these points. Yet he possessed, like Keene, a marvellous faculty for landscape, and in many cases the

backgrounds to his sketches are in themselves of striking beauty. No words define his general position in art better than Mr. Ruskin's: 'His work contains the finest definition and natural history of the classes of our society; the kindest and subtlest analysis of its foibles, the tenderest flattery of its pretty and well-bred ways, with which the modesty of subservient genius ever immortalised or amused careless masters.'

[*Leech's Life and Work*, in two bulky volumes by Mr. W. P. Frith, R.A., the artist's personal friend, London, 1891; *Memories of another friend*, Dr. S. R. Hole, formerly dean of Rochester, 1892; *John Leech*, by F. G. Kitton, 1883 (revised edit. 1884); Thackeray's paper in the *Quarterly*, Dec. 1854; *Cornhill Mag.* Dec. 1864; Dr. John Brown's paper in *North British Review*, March 1865 (reissued in his *Horae Subsecivae* (3rd ser.): *John Leech and other papers*, 1882); *Quarterly Review*, April 1865; *Englishman's Mag.* April 1865; Dickens's review of *The Rising Generation*, *Forster's Life*, 1872, bk. vi. ch. iii.; *Scribner's Mag.* 1878; *Everitt's English Caricaturists*, 1886, pp. 277-335; *Manchester Quarterly*, 1890. The catalogue of the library of Mr. C. J. Pocock, sold by Sotheby in 1890, contains a list of many of Leech's drawings and paintings.] A. D.

LEECHMAN, WILLIAM (1706-1785), divine, born in 1706, son of William Leechman, a farmer of Dolphinton, Lanarkshire, was educated at the parish school. The father had taken down the quarters of Robert Baillie (*d.* 1684) [q. v.] of Jerviswood, which had been exposed after his execution (24 Dec. 1684) on the tolbooth of Lanark. In gratitude for this service the Baillie family helped young Leechman to go to the university at Edinburgh, where he graduated 16 April 1724. He studied divinity there under Professor William Hamilton. He was tutor to James Geddes [q. v.], whose posthumous essay, 'The Composition of the Ancients,' he published in 1748. About 1727 he became tutor to William Mure of Caldwell, Ayrshire, a friend of David Hume. The family passed the winters at Glasgow, where he attended the lectures of Francis Hutcheson. In October 1731 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Paisley, and in 1736 was ordained minister of Beith in the neighbourhood of Caldwell. He was moderator of a synod at Irvine in 1740, and on 7 April 1741 preached a sermon at Glasgow 'on the . . . character of a minister of the gospel,' which was published, and passed through several editions. In July 1743 he married Bridget Balfour of the Pilrig family; and at the end of the year was elected professor of divinity at Glasgow by the casting vote

of the lord rector. He resigned Beith on 3 Jan. 1744 upon his election. The presbytery of Glasgow refused to enrol him, alleging that he had made heretical statements in a sermon published in 1743 'On the Nature, Reasonableness, and Advantages of Prayer.' He was accused of laying too little stress upon the merits of the intercession of the Saviour. Hume criticised the sermon in a letter to Leechman's pupil, William Mure, suggesting minute corrections of style, and urging that Leechman really made prayer a mere 'rhetorical figure.' The synod of Glasgow and Ayr rejected the accusation of the presbytery, and their acquittal was confirmed by the general assembly. Leechman's lectures were popular, and he followed the example first set by Hutcheson of using English instead of Latin. Wodrow gives a long account of them. They dealt with polemical divinity, the evidences of Christianity, and the composition of sermons. He refused to publish them. He visited England with his old pupil Geddes in 1744, and made the acquaintance of Dr. Price. He was moderator of the general assembly in 1757. In 1759 he went to Bristol in ill-health and drank the Clifton waters. In 1761 he was appointed principal of the university at Glasgow, but for a time continued to lecture. His health was bad, and his income averaged only 190*l.* a year; but he is said to have helped poor students through his acquaintance with distinguished people, and he amused himself with a small farm at Achinairn, near Glasgow. He had two paralytic strokes in 1785, and died 3 Dec. in that year. He is described as tall, thin, awkward, and often absent-minded, but kindly and courteous. He prefixed a life of the author to Hutcheson's 'System of Moral Philosophy' (1755), and published a few sermons. These with others were collected in two volumes in 1789, with a life by James Wodrow.

[Life by Wodrow, as above; Burton's *Hume*, i. 162-5; Hew Scott's *Fasti*, ii. 160; A. Carlyle's *Autobiography*, 1860, pp. 66-70.] L. S.

LEEDES, EDWARD (1599?-1677), jesuit. [See COURTNEY, EDWARD.]

LEEDES, EDWARD (1627-1707), schoolmaster, born at Tittleshall, Norfolk, in 1627, was son of Samuel Leedes or Leeda. He entered Christ's College, Cambridge, as a sizar in June 1642, graduated B.A. and M.A., and in 1663 was elected master of the grammar school at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk. He held the mastership till his death, and is said to have been a good teacher. He died on 20 Dec. 1707, and was buried in the church at Ingham, near Bury, where there is a tablet

to his memory in the chancel. In 1847 a descendant of the same name at Barham, Suffolk, owned a portrait of Leedes. He married Anna (1645-1707), daughter of Thomas Curtis, rector of Brandon. His two sons, Edward and Samuel, both took holy orders.

Leedes's chief works (all published in London) were: 1. 'Methodus Græcam Linguam Docendi,' 1690, 8vo; the dedication contains a list of the chief families in Suffolk of which members had been, were being, or might hereafter be educated at Bury school. 2. 'Ad Prima Rudimenta Græcæ Linguae discenda Græco-Latinum Compendium,' 1693. 3. 'Eruuditæ Pronunciationis Catholici Indices,' 1701, 1751, &c. 4. 'Lud. Kusterus de vero usu verborum mediorum . . .' (2nd edit.), 1750, 1773, &c. 5. 'Τροποσχηματολογία, maximam partem ex Indice Rhetorico Farnabii deprompta . . .,' 1717, 8vo. An edition of Lucian's 'Works' of 1743 bears Leedes's name as editor; he had published a volume of selections from the same author in 1678 (WATT).

[Davy's Suffolk Coll. vol. xc. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19166), f. 25; The Suffolk Garland, p. 91; Page's Suppl. to the Suffolk Traveller, p. 286.]

W. A. J. A.

LEEDS, DUKES OF. [See OSBORNE, SIR THOMAS, first DUKE, 1631-1712; OSBORNE, PEREGRINE, second DUKE, 1658-1729; OSBORNE, FRANCIS, fifth DUKE, 1751-1799.]

LEEDS, EDWARD (d. 1590), civilian, second son of William Leeds, by Elizabeth Vinall, was born at Benenden in Kent. He was educated at Cambridge, graduated B.A. 1542-3, proceeded M.A. 1545, and in 1569 was created LL.D. The date of his first degree sufficiently disproves the statement that he was a monk of Ely. On 20 June 1548 Bishop Goodrich collated him to the rectory of Little Gransden in Cambridgeshire, and in the same year he became prebendary of Ely. In 1550 he was commissary and vicar-general to the bishop, and was engaged in destroying altars and other things deemed superstitious in the diocese. In 1551 he was made rector of Newton, Ely, and served the chapelry of St. Mary-by-the-Sea; and on 12 Feb. 1551-2 he obtained the rectory of Elm in the Isle of Ely-cum-Emneth, Norfolk. He was also chancellor to Bishop Goodrich. In 1553 he resigned Little Gransden and Newton. When Bishop Goodrich died in 1554 Leeds was one of his executors. Probably he lost his prebend during Mary's reign. On 28 Feb. 1558-9 he was appointed to the eighth stall in Ely Cathedral. About the same time he was requested by Cecil to join with Pory and Parker in settling a dispute between the president and fellows of Queens' College,

Cambridge. In 1559 he was one of Parker's chaplains, and at Parker's appointment to the archbishopric his name was appended to an opinion by certain civilians, added to what was known as the *supplentes* clause of the letters patent, affirming the validity of the confirmation and consecration. At various times he visited the dioceses of Canterbury, Rochester, Peterborough, and Ely. In 1560 he became an advocate of Doctors' Commons, and afterwards was made a master in chancery. In 1560 also he became precentor of Canterbury and master of Clare Hall, Cambridge. On 20 June 1560 he was made precentor of Lichfield, but he resigned this appointment before 16 May in the following year. He also appears to have been rector of Cottenham, Snailwell, and Littleport in Cambridgeshire, and master of St. John's Hospital, Ely. Parker employed him with Dr. Perne in 1568 to compose the differences which had arisen in Corpus Christi College. In 1570 Leeds, who had probably acquired a fortune by his practice in Doctors' Commons, purchased from Sir Richard Sackville the manor of Croxton in Cumberland. He rebuilt the manor-house, and in 1571 ceased to be master of Clare. On 14 July 1573 he became rector of Croxton. In 1580 he resigned his prebend at Ely. He died 17 Feb. 1589-90, and was buried at Croxton, where a little figure of him in brass was placed in the church with an epitaph. He founded ten scholarships at Clare, and gave one thousand marks towards the building of Emmanuel College. Edward Leeds must be distinguished from the 'Mr. Leeds' the 'pious minister' of King's Lynn, whom two men of the name of Pell libelled and otherwise annoyed in 1581.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 64; Parker's Works (Parker Soc.), pp. 63-4; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1581-90, pp. 34, 47.]

W. A. J. A.

LEEDS, EDWARD (1695?-1758), serjeant-at-law, born about 1695, was only son of Edward Leeds (1664-1729), citizen and mercer of London, and a prominent dissenter at Hackney (will of E. Leeds the elder, registered in P. C. C. 311, Abbott; *Addit. MS.* 5734, f. 69). On 2 May 1710 he was admitted of the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar on 29 June 1718 (*Inner Temple Register and Bar Book*). He became eminent as a case lawyer, and enjoyed a large chamber practice. In February 1742 he was summoned to take the coif, and in Trinity term 1748 was made a king's serjeant. During vacation he lived chiefly on his estate at Croxton, Cambridgeshire. He retired from practice in 1755, and died on 5 Dec. 1758. In 1715 he married

Anne (*d.* 1757), third daughter of Joseph Collett of Hertford Castle, formerly governor of Fort St. George, by whom he had issue two sons, Edward and Joseph, and two daughters, Henrietta (1716-1765), who on 25 April 1758 became the second wife of John Howard (1726?-1790) [q. v.] the philanthropist, and Anne, married on 31 May 1754 to John Barnardiston, solicitor (will registered in P. C. C. 374, Hutton). Cole (*Addit. MS.* 5820, f. 66) describes Leeds as 'a heavy, dull, plodding man, but a great lover of antiquity.'

His eldest son, EDWARD LEEDS (1728-1803), master in chancery, born on 30 Nov. 1728, entered the Inner Temple on 22 Dec. 1743, and was called to the bar. In 1763 he was appointed sheriff for Cambridgeshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 46). He owed much to the patronage of Lord Hardwicke, by whom he was made a master in chancery on 21 Jan. 1773 (HARDY, *Cat. of Lords Chancellors, &c.*, p. 101). According to Cole (*loc. cit.*) Leeds was a 'most impertinent, pragmatical mortal,' and so bitter against the clergy that Cole had to remind him that his family had acquired their property entirely from the revenues of the church. Greatly to his disappointment his party persistently refused to nominate him M.P. for Cambridge, of which town he was sub-deputy-recorder. He was a candidate for the deputy-recordership, but was defeated by Charles Nalson Cole [q. v.] At length, on 31 March 1784, he was elected M.P. for Reigate, but vacated the seat in 1787. He died unmarried on 22 March 1803, and was succeeded at Croxton by his brother Joseph (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, pt. i. pp. 294, 379).

[Woolrych's *Serjeants-at-Law*, ii. 539-41; Lysons's *Magna Britannia*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 174; *Addit. MS.* 6808, ff. 44, 45.] G. G.

LEEKE. [See also LEAKE.]

LEEKE, SIR HENRY JOHN (1790?-1870), admiral, son of Samuel Leeke, a deputy-lieutenant of Hampshire, entered the navy in 1803, on board the Royal William, guardship at Spithead. It is probable that his service on board her was merely nominal, and that he did not actually go afloat till 1806, when he went out to the Mediterranean in the Iris frigate. He afterwards served in the Royal Sovereign, flagship of Vice-admiral Edward Thornbrough [q. v.], and in the Terrible with Captain Lord Henry Paulet. As midshipman of the Volontaire he commanded a boat on the night of 31 Oct. 1809, when four armed vessels and seven merchant ships were taken from under the batteries in the Bay of Rosas by the boats of the squadron.

He was afterwards serving in the Persian when he was promoted to be lieutenant on 24 Nov. 1810. She brought home a large number of prisoners, who attempted one night to take possession of the ship. No one was on deck but Leeke and a quartermaster, but snatching up cutlasses, they stopped the rush of the Frenchmen, and kept them at bay till assistance arrived. He continued serving, chiefly in the Mediterranean, during the war, and was promoted to be commander on 15 June 1814. From 1819 to 1822 he commanded the Myrmidon sloop on the west coast of Africa, where he was actively employed, on different occasions, in reducing the native kings to order and obedience. For assistance rendered to a wrecked schooner he received a gold medal from the Portuguese government. In 1824 he was appointed to the Herald yacht, in which he took out the Bishops of Barbadoes and Jamaica, and thus had the opportunity of bringing home from the Havana a freight of upwards of a million dollars in specie. He was advanced to post rank on 27 May 1826. On 1 April 1835 he was knighted, in recognition of his services on the coast of Africa, and on 25 Jan. 1836 he was nominated a K.H. From 1845 to 1848 he was flag-captain to Admiral Sir John West at Devonport, and in 1852 was appointed superintendent and commander-in-chief of the Indian navy. The duties of the office were principally administrative; but when the war with Persia broke out in November 1856 he assumed the command of the squadron which convoyed the troops to the Persian Gulf, covered their landing, and on 10 Nov. drove the enemy out of Bushir in a four hours' bombardment. In March 1857, on the expiration of five years, he returned to England. He had been promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 15 April 1854; on 1 Oct. 1858 he was nominated a K.C.B. He became a vice-admiral on 2 May 1860, and admiral on 11 Jan. 1864. He died in February 1870. He married in 1818 a daughter of James Dashwood of Parkhurst in Surrey.

[O'Byrne's *Nav. Biog. Dict.*; *Ann. Reg.* 1856, vol. xviii. pt. i. p. 255; Low's *Hist. of the Indian Navy*, ii. 240-382; *Times*, 28 Feb. 1870.] J. K. L.

LEEKE, LAURENCE (*d.* 1357), prior of Norwich, was appointed prior by William Bateman (*d.* 1355) [q. v.], the bishop, on 24 April 1352. He was vicar-general for Bateman in 1352 and 1355, and died in December 1357. He composed '*Historiola de Vita et Morte Reverendi domini Willelmi Bateman Norwicensis episcopi*,' once preserved at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, but now

apparently lost. It is printed in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa,' vii. 239-42.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 474; Dugdale's Monasticon, iv. 7; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 603, 632.] C. L. K.

LEEMPUT, REMIGIUS VAN (1609?-1675), painter. [See VAN LEEMPUT.]

LEES, CHARLES (1800-1880), painter, born at Cupar in Fifeshire in 1800, studied art in Edinburgh, and received instructions in portraiture from Sir Henry Raeburn. He married early in life and went to Rome, where he studied for some years. On his return he settled in Edinburgh as a portrait-painter. Lees was elected one of the earliest fellows of the Royal Scottish Academy, and was a regular contributor to their exhibitions. He very seldom sent a picture to the London exhibitions. Besides portraits, he painted history, domestic subjects, and landscape, taking to the last late in life. Among his earlier pictures were 'The Murder of Rizzio,' 'The Death of Cardinal Beaton,' and 'John Knox in Prison.' He was fond of outdoor sports, and painted pictures of skaters, hockey players, and other sporting scenes. Two pictures by him of curling and golf matches were engraved; they contain a number of portraits of well-known performers at these games. A picture by him, 'Summer Moonlight—Bait-gatherers,' is in the Scottish National Gallery at Edinburgh. He also painted a large view of St. Mark's at Venice. Lees was for some years treasurer and one of the trustees of the Scottish Academy, and devoted much time to its affairs. He died on 28 Feb. 1880, of paralysis.

[Art Journal, 1880, p. 172; Builder, 1880, p. 294; Cat. of Nat. Gallery of Scotland.] L. C.

LEES, EDWIN (1800-1887), botanist, born at Worcester in 1800, was educated at Birmingham. He began his career as a printer and stationer at 87 High Street, Worcester, and in 1828 he published, under the pseudonym of 'Ambrose Florence,' a guide to the city and cathedral, which contained a catalogue of the plants in the vicinity. He also contributed lists to Loudon's 'Magazine' and to Sir C. Hastings's 'Natural History of Worcestershire.' In 1829 he began to publish 'The Worcestershire Miscellany,' of which only five numbers and a supplement appeared. It was issued in book form in 1831. On 12 Jan. 1829 he founded the Worcester Literary and Scientific Institute, of which he was joint secretary. He gave up business early in life, and devoted all his energies to local botany, in 1843 issuing his 'Botany of the Malvern Hills' (3rd edit. 1868); 'Botany of Worcestershire,' 1867; 'The Botanical Looker-out,'

1842 and 1851; 'Pictures of Nature,' 1856; and papers in the periodical press. He died on 21 Oct. 1887 at Greenhill Summit, Worcester, and was buried at Pendock, Worcestershire. Lees, who was F.L.S. and F.G.S., was one of the first in this country to pay regard to the forms of brambles, and is commemorated botanically by his discovery, *Rubus Leeii*. Lees also published a masque in verse entitled 'Christmas and the New Year,' 2nd ed. 1828, and 'Scenery and Thought in Poetical Pictures of various Landscape Scenes and Incidents,' 1880.

[Journ. Bot. 1887, p. 384; Worcestershire Chronicle, 29 Oct. 1887.] B. D. J.

LEES, SIR HARCOURT (1776-1852), political pamphleteer, born 29 Nov. 1776, was eldest son of Sir John Lees, bart. (created 1804), by Mary, eldest daughter of Robert Cathcart of Glandusk, Ayrshire. He graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1799, and proceeded M.A. in 1802. His father saw service in Germany under the Marquis of Granby, and had been private secretary to Lord Townshend during his administration of Ireland, where he was secretary to the post-office from 1784 until his death in 1811. Sir Harcourt Lees took holy orders, and was preferred to the rectory and vicarage of Killaney, co. Down, was collated to the prebend of Fennor in the church of Cashel 21 Nov. 1800, and to that of Tullycorbet in the church of Clogher in 1801. He resigned both stalls in July 1806. He died at Blackrock, near Dublin, on 7 March 1852. He married, in or about October 1812, Sophia, daughter of Colonel Lyster of Grange, co. Roscommon, by whom he had four sons and four daughters. His fourth son William Nassau is separately noticed. Lees was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir John Lees, who died 19 June 1892, and whose eldest son, Harcourt James, is the fourth and present baronet.

Lees published several pamphlets, chiefly in support of protestant ascendancy. They are distinguished by extreme animation of style. Their titles are: 1. *The Antidote, or Nouvelles à la Main*. Recommended to the serious attention of the Right Hon. W. C. Plunket and other advocates of unrestricted civil and religious liberty, Dublin, 1819, 8vo; reprinted with a supplement entitled 'L'Abeja, or a Bee among the Evangelicals,' Dublin, 1820, 8vo. 2. 'Strictures on the Rev. Lieutenant Stennett's Hints to Sir Harcourt Lees by the Anti-Jacobin British Review for September; to which is prefixed A Short Introduction, containing a most important Letter from a Gentleman educated and intended for the Popish Priesthood,' Dublin, 1820, 8vo. 3. 'The Mystery:

being a short but decisive counter-reply to the few friendly hints of the Rev. Charles B. Stennett, at present an officiating priest in the Religious College of Maynooth, and late a lieutenant of grenadiers in the North York Regiment of Militia,' Dublin, 1820, 8vo; 14th edit. 1821. 4. 'A Letter to Mr. Wilberforce, containing some Reflections on a late Address of Lord John Russell's and the Past and Present Conduct of the Whigs,' Dublin, 1820. 5. 'An Address to the King's Friends throughout the British Empire on the present Awful and Critical State of Great Britain, containing just and necessary Strictures on a late Speech of Henry Brougham, esq., in the House of Lords in defence of the Queen,' Dublin, 1820, 8vo; 11th edit. 1821. 6. 'A Cursory View of the Present State of Ireland,' Dublin, 1821, 8vo. 7. 'Nineteen Pages of Advice to the Protestant Freemen and Freeholders of the City of Dublin, containing Observations on the Speeches and Conduct of a late Aggregate Meeting in Liffey St. Chapel, the first of June; recommended to the deep and serious consideration of every Protestant in Ireland,' Dublin, 1821, 8vo. 8. 'Most Important. Trial of Sir Harcourt Lees, Bart. Before Chief Justice B—— and Serjeant Flummery on Saturday, the 11th January, 1823, by a jury of Special-Dust Churchmen, on charges of Barratry and Eavesdropping,' Dublin, 8vo. 9. 'Theological Extracts selected from a late Letter written by a Popish Prelate to his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin, with Observations on the same, and a well-merited and equally well-applied literary flagellation of the titular shoulders of this mild and humble Minister of the Gospel; with a complete exposure of his friend the Pope and the entire body of holy impostors,' Dublin, n.d.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. i. 64, iii. 103; Gent. Mag. 1784 pt. ii. p. 558, 1804 pt. i. p. 590, 1811 pt. ii. p. 292, 1812 pt. ii. p. 493, 1852 pt. i. p. 518; Beatson's Polit. Index, iii. 368; Lib. Hibern. pt. iii. p. 52; Graduat Cantabr.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

LEES, WILLIAM NASSAU (1825-1889), major-general in the Indian army and orientalist, fourth son of Sir Harcourt Lees [q. v.], bart., was born on 26 Feb. 1825, and educated at Nut Grove and at Trinity College, Dublin, but took no degree. He was appointed to a Bengal cadetship in 1846, and was posted to the late 42nd Bengal native infantry as ensign in March 1846. He became lieutenant in July 1853, captain in September 1858, major in June 1865, lieutenant-colonel in 1868, colonel in 1876, and major-general in 1885, having been placed on the supernumerary list in 1884. He was for

some years principal of the Madrása or Mohammedan College, Calcutta (averaging four hundred students), in which institution he was also professor of law, logic, literature, and mathematics. He was likewise secretary to the college of Fort William, Persian translator to the government, and government examiner in Arabic, Persian, and Urdu for all branches of the service, besides being for some years part proprietor of the 'Times of India' newspaper, and was an incessant contributor to the daily press on all Indian topics, political, military, and economical. In 1857 the university of Dublin conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D., and he was also a doctor in philosophy of Berlin. He became a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, London, in 1872. A staunch conservative in politics, he twice sought to enter parliament, but without success. He died at his residence in Grosvenor Street, London, on 9 March 1889, aged 64.

Lees was a distinguished oriental scholar. In 1853, when still an ensign, he brought out an edition of the Arabic 'Fatúh'sh-Shám,' or account of the Muslim conquest of Syria, and edited or co-edited various native works (see *Centenary Review of the Bengal Asiatic Society*, 1885). The Arabic work for which his memory is more particularly honoured by Eastern scholars is his 'Commentary of Az-Zamakhshari,' an exegesis of the Koran, much revered by Sunnites. In Persian, his 'Nafahatu l'Uns' of Jāmi (an account of famous saints and Sufites modernised from an older chronicle) and the 'Vis u Rāmin,' which has been described as a poetical version of an original Pahlévi romance, are not less worthy. Lees assisted in the production by native writers of the 'A'aris i Buzurgan' (1855), consisting of obituary notices of Mohammedan doctors (edited by Lees and the Maulavi Kaberu 'd din Ahmad); a 'History of the Caliphs' (1856); a 'Book of Anecdotes, Wonders, Pleasantries, Rarities, and Useful Extracts' (1856); and the 'Alamgirmāneh' (1868). Among his many contributions to the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Journal' may be mentioned his 'Materials for the History of India during the 600 years of Mohammedan Rule previous to the Foundation of the British Empire in India,' which appeared in 1868 (*Journ. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* vol. iii.), and contains a thoughtful review of the relations of the natives of India to their English rulers. To the 'Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal' he contributed an article on the application of Roman alphabetical characters to oriental languages, six other papers, and many valuable notes. He supervised the printing of Mr. Morley's edition of the 'Tārikh-i-

Baihaki,' and in part superintended that of the Maulávi Sáiyid, Ahmad Khan's edition (1868) of the 'Tárikh-i-Firuz Sháhi by Ziyáu 'd-Din Barani,' an interesting account of which will be found in vol. iii. of Dr. Rieu's 'Catalogue of Persian MSS.' in the British Museum. He was joint editor (1863) of the 'Tabakát i Nasiri,' by Minháju 'd-Din al Jurjáni, and (1864) of the 'Muntakh-abu't Tawárikh' of Abd'ul Kádir Badáuni, stated by Dr. Hoernle to be second as a history 'to none in the whole range of historical works by Mohammedan authors.' The publication of the 'Ikbál Náme'h-i-Jahángiri' of M'Ulamád Khan, and the 'Badsháh Náme'h' of Abd'ul-Hámed Lahauri was likewise indebted to his superintendence. He also published:

1. 'Instruction in Oriental Languages, especially as regards Candidates for the East India Company's Service, and as a National Question,' London and Edinburgh, 1857.
2. 'A Biographical Sketch of the Mystic Philosopher and Poet, Jámí,' London, 1859.
3. 'Guide to the Examinations at Fort William,' Calcutta, 1862.
4. 'Resolutions, Regulations, Despatches, and Laws relating to the Sale of Waste Lands and Immigration to India,' Calcutta, 1863.
5. 'The Drain of Silver to the East, and the Currency of India,' London, 1864 (1865).
6. 'Memoranda written after a Visit to the Tea Districts of E. Bengal,' Calcutta, 1866.
7. 'Land and Labour in India,' a review, London, 1867.
8. 'Indian Mussulmans,' three letters reprinted from the 'Times,' four articles from the 'Calcutta Englishman,' an article on the prince consort, and an appendix, London, 1871.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Lees;' East India Registers and Army Lists; Journ. Royal Asiatic Society, London, January-March 1889; Athenæum, 16 March 1889, p. 345; information from private sources.]

H. M. C.

LEEVEES, WILLIAM (1748-1828), poet and composer, son of Henry Leeves, esq., of Kensington, was born on 11 June 1748. He entered the first regiment of foot-guards as ensign on 20 June 1769, and was promoted lieutenant on 23 Feb. 1772. In 1779 he decided to take holy orders, and was appointed to the living of Wrington in Somerset, the birthplace of Locke and the abode of Hannah More, at whose house he was a frequent and welcome visitor. Leeves continued rector of Wrington until his death there on 28 May 1828. A portrait of him in his lieutenant's uniform was painted in 1773, and this was engraved for Mrs. Moon's 'Memoir.' He married, on 4 May 1786, Anne, youngest daughter of Samuel Wathen, M.D. She was possessed of great musical talent, and was a skillful performer on the violin.

Their eldest son, William Henry, had a splendid bass voice. Another son, Henry Daniel, was in holy orders, and was chiefly instrumental in the erection of the English church at Athens. George was in the navy, on retiring from which he settled in America. Marianne married the Rev. Robinson Elsdale, son of Robinson Elsdale [q. v.] the autobiographer.

Leeves was a good musician and a competent performer on the violoncello. In 1772 he wrote the music to the song 'Auld Robin Gray,' by Lady Anne Barnard [q. v.] The autograph is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 29387). Lady Anne had originally written her words to a Scottish melody previously known as 'The Bridegroom greets,' but Leeves's music at once superseded the old tune. According to Oliphant, in his edition of 'Auld Robin Gray,' published in 1843, Leeves brought out about 1790, in conjunction with Dr. Harrington of Bath and Mr. Broderip of Wells, a volume of glees. In 1812 he published 'Six Sacred Airs, intended as a Domestic Sunday Evening Recreation, accompanied by a Pianoforte or Harpsichord, two of them by a Violoncello Obligato or Violin.' In the dedication to his friend, Thomas Hammersley, Leeves first publicly acknowledged the composition of 'Auld Robin Gray,' owing, it was said, to the delight with which he had recently heard the air sung by Miss Stephens, afterwards Countess of Essex. Besides musical compositions he was author of a considerable number of short occasional poems, some of which were published.

[In Memoriam: the Rev. William Leeves, by his granddaughter, Mrs. Moon (privately printed), 1873; Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. ii. p. 91.]

A. H. H.

LE FANU, JOSEPH SHERIDAN (1814-1873), novelist and journalist, born at Dublin on 28 Aug. 1814, was son of Thomas Philip Le Fanu, dean of Emly, by his wife Emma, daughter of Dr. Dobbin, fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. The father, the eldest son of Joseph Le Fanu, by Alicia, sister of Richard Brinsley Sheridan [see LE FANU, PHILIP], was a descendant of an old and ennobled Huguenot family, and the appointment of Joseph Le Fanu, the novelist's grandfather, to the office of clerk of the coast of Ireland brought the family into official connection with that country. Le Fanu gave early proof of his literary tendencies by writing verses as a child, and is said to have produced at fourteen a long Irish poem (cf. *Purcell Papers*, Preface). He was privately educated under the direction of his father, until in 1833 he entered Trinity College,

Dublin. There his career was sufficiently distinguished, though exhibiting perhaps more brilliancy than solid achievement, and among unusually gifted contemporaries he took nearly the highest place as a debater in the college historical society. While at the university Le Fanu made his first appearance as an author in the pages of the then recently founded 'Dublin University Magazine.' Of this periodical he soon (1837) joined the staff, and maintained the closest connection with it, first as contributor, and afterwards (1869) as editor and proprietor, until within a year of his death. About 1837 he produced his two brilliant Irish ballads, 'Phaughrig Croohore' and 'Shamus O'Brien.' The latter was recited with great success by Samuel Lover in the United States, and won a wide popularity. Its authorship was for a time erroneously attributed to the reciter (*Dublin Univ. Mag.* xxxvi. 109; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 60). In 1839 Le Fanu was called to the Irish bar, but made no serious attempt to practise, and soon devoted himself wholly to journalism. In the year of his admission to the bar he purchased 'The Warder,' a Dublin newspaper, soon afterwards secured possession of the 'Evening Packet,' and later became part proprietor of the 'Dublin Evening Mail.' He thereupon amalgamated the three papers, issuing the combined venture daily under the title of 'The Evening Mail,' with a weekly reprint, to which he attached the name of 'The Warder.' He proved himself a strenuous advocate of the conservative cause. In 1844 he married Susan, daughter of George Bennett, Q.C., and on her death in 1858 he withdrew altogether from society, where he had long been one of the most familiar and acceptable figures.

Le Fanu's career as a novelist belongs almost altogether to the period of his retirement. While still in college he had contributed to the 'Dublin University Magazine' the first of the 'Purcell Papers'—Irish stories purporting to be edited by the Rev. Francis Purcell of Drumcoolagh, and in 1845 and 1847 had made two sustained attempts at fiction in 'The Cock and Anchor,' a tale of old Dublin, and 'Torlogh O'Brien.' Both these works were published anonymously, and met with no great success. But after his wife's death Le Fanu turned once more to fiction, and in 1863 published 'The House by the Churchyard.' This work at once met with a cordial reception. 'Uncle Silas,' in many respects his most powerful and original work, confirmed his reputation in the following year, and between that date and his death, nine years later, he published twelve more volumes of fiction. It was his curious

habit to write most of his stories in bed on scraps of paper and in pencil. He died at his residence, 18 Merrion Square South, Dublin, on 7 Feb. 1873. His last work, 'Willing to Die,' was completed only a few days before. He was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery.

Le Fanu was a man of handsome presence and great charm of manner. As a journalist and politician he took an active part in the electoral contests in his university, and a good specimen of his humorous and satirical power may be found in a pamphlet called 'The Prelude,' an electioneering squib, written under the pseudonym of 'J. Figwood.' Of modern Irish novelists he stands next to Lever in popularity, and, if inferior to Lever in narrative vigour, is his superior in imaginative power. The supernatural had a powerful charm for him, probably deepened by the melancholy of his later life, and this trait gives to his novels an effect that recalls some characteristics of Hawthorne. In the ingenuity of his plots he rivals Wilkie Collins.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'The Cock and Anchor,' Dublin, 1845. 2. 'Torlogh O'Brien,' Dublin, 1847. 3. 'The House by the Churchyard,' 1863. 4. 'Uncle Silas: a Tale of Bartram Haugh,' 1864. 5. 'Wylder's Hand,' 1864. 6. 'Guy Deverell,' 1865. 7. 'All in the Dark,' 1866. 8. 'The Tenants of Malory,' 1867. 9. 'A Lost Name,' 1868. 10. 'Haunted Lives,' 1868. 11. 'The Wyvern Mystery,' 1869. 12. 'Checkmate,' 1870. 13. 'The Rose and the Key,' 1871. 14. 'Chronicles of Golden Friars,' 1871. 15. 'In a Glass Darkly,' 1872. 16. 'Willing to Die,' 1875. 17. 'The Purcell Papers,' with a memoir by Alfred Percival Graves, 1880. With the exception of Nos. 1 and 2 all were published in London. New editions of most of them were published in the lifetime of the author.

[Memoirs prefixed to the Purcell Papers, an expansion of an article contributed to Temple Bar, l. 504, by A. P. Graves; notice in *Dublin University Mag.* lxxxii. 319; *Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography*; private communications.] C. L. F.

LE FANU, PHILIP (Æ. 1790), divine, son of William Le Fanu, by his wife Henriette Roboteau de Pugebaut, was born in Ireland about 1735. His ancestors were refugee Huguenots who fled from Caen in Normandy on the revocation of the edict of Nantes (TAYLOR, p. 450). He graduated M.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1755, and took the degree of D.D. in 1776. He translated the Abbé Guené's 'Lettres de certains Juives à Monsieur Voltaire,' under the title 'Letters of certain Jews to Voltaire, containing an Apology for their People and for

the Old Testament,' against Voltaire's aspersions, both by way of indirect attack upon Christianity, 2 vols. Dublin, 1777; 2nd edit. 1790. He is also said to have written a 'History of the Council of Constance,' Dublin, 1787, 8vo.

A brother, PETER LE FANU (*A.* 1778), was author of 'an occasional prelude,' entitled 'Smock Alley Secrets,' which was produced at the Dublin Theatre in 1778 (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.*)

Le Fanu's sister-in-law, MRS. ALICIA LE FANU (1753-1817), was eldest daughter of Thomas Sheridan, and favourite sister of the dramatist Richard Brinsley Sheridan [*q. v.*] She was born in January 1753, and married in 1776 Philip's brother, Joseph Le Fanu. She was the author of a patriotic comedy entitled 'Sons of Erin, or Modern Sentiment,' which was acted 'once only' at the Lyceum Theatre, London, on 13 April 1812 (GENEST, viii. 279). She died on 4 Sept. 1817 at Dublin, and was buried in St. Peter's graveyard. Of her three children the eldest, Thomas Philip, was dean of Emly and father of Joseph Sheridan Le Fanu [*q. v.*] the novelist.

Another of Philip's brothers, Henry Le Fanu, a captain in the 56th regiment, married Anne Elizabeth, youngest child of Thomas Sheridan, who died at Leamington on 4 Jan. 1837, aged 79 (*Gent. Mag.* 1837, ii. 585), leaving a daughter ALICIA LE FANU (*A.* 1812-1826), who, in addition to some long-winded historical romances, and stories in verse, published in 1824 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Mrs. Frances Sheridan, mother of the late Right Hon. R. B. Sheridan, by her Grand-daughter' (see *Gent. Mag.* 1824, i. 583).

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 288; Smiles's Huguenots, p. 410; Harvey's Genealog. Tables of Families of Sheridan, Le Fanu, and Knowles; Memoirs of Mrs. Sheridan, *passim*; *Gent. Mag.* 1817, ii. 285; Allibone; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LEFEBURE, NICASIVS or NICOLAS (*d.* 1669), chemist. [See LE FEVRE.]

LEFEBVRE, ROLAND (1608-1677), painter, was born at Anjou in 1608. He painted both history and portraits, and studied for many years in Italy. For a long time he resided at Venice, whence he is sometimes known as 'Lefebvre de Venise.' He was admitted a member of the Venetian Academy of Painting and Sculpture on 6 Jan. 1663, but after quarrelling because he was only admitted as a portrait-painter and not as a history-painter, he was excluded from the Academy on 14 March 1665. Lefebvre thereupon came over to England. He obtained the patronage of Prince Rupert by

revealing to him a new method of staining marble. He painted portraits and small history pictures, but was not much esteemed. He died in Bear Street, Leicester Fields, in 1677, and was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. A portrait of Lefebvre, in a fur cap, formerly in the possession of Philip Mercier the painter, was engraved for Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' He must be carefully distinguished from Claude Lefebvre, a well-known painter in Paris at the same time, who did not come to England, and also from Valentin Lefebvre, who resided many years at Venice, where he engraved works of Titian, Paolo Veronese, and others.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23070, 23075); Mariette's Abecedario; Dussieux's Artistes Français à l'Etranger; Archives de l'Art Français, i. 360, ii. 376.] L. C.

LEFEVRE, CHARLES SHAW, Viscount EVERSLEY (1794-1888). [See SHAW-LEFEVRE.]

LEFEVRE, SIR GEORGE WILLIAM, M.D. (1798-1846), physician, was born in 1798 at Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire. After apprenticeship to a local practitioner of medicine in Shropshire, he studied medicine at Edinburgh, and at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals in London, and graduated M.D. at Aberdeen, 4 Aug. 1819. He was threatened with pulmonary disease, and on the advice of Dr. Pelham Warren [*q. v.*] decided to go abroad. After ineffectual attempts to obtain an Indian appointment, he went to Pau with a patient, who died there of phthisis. Lefevre then returned to England and tried to get into practice. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London 1 April 1822, but having failed in his candidature as physician to a dispensary, he decided to go abroad again, and, through the influence of Benjamin Travers [*q. v.*] the surgeon, became physician to a Polish nobleman, with whom he travelled for nine years, five in France and the rest in Austria, Poland, and Russia. His position gave him the opportunity of seeing much of the domestic life of the Polish nobility, in many of whose castles he stayed (*Life of a Travelling Physician*). He finally left the Pole at Odessa and went to St. Petersburg, where he engaged in private practice and became physician to the embassy. In 1831 he was appointed to the charge of a district during the cholera epidemic, and published, in London, 'Observations on the Nature and Treatment of the Cholera Morbus now prevailing epidemically in St. Petersburg.' His experience led him to oppose the indiscriminate use of calomel

and opium in the treatment, to favour the use of purgatives, and to avoid that of astringents. In 1832 he came to England for a short time (manuscript note in his hand in copy of 'Observations' in Library of Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, London), but returned to Russia, and was soon after knighted by patent as a reward for his services to the embassy. He settled in London in 1842, and was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, 30 Sept. In 1843 he published 'The Life of a Travelling Physician,' in 3 vols. It is an account of his travels on the continent and residence in Poland and Russia, and is chiefly interesting for its description of social life in Poland and of that of the members of the English factory at St. Petersburg. It was published without his name, but is acknowledged in the preface to a later work (*Apology for Nerves*, p. v). In the same year he published 'Advantages of Thermal Comfort,' of which an enlarged edition came out in 1844. It is a short treatise on the temperature of rooms, clothing, and bedmaking, suggested by his Russian experience of the effect of a severe climate on health and on sick persons. In 1844 he published 'An Apology for the Nerves, or their Influence and Importance in Health and Disease,' a collection of medical notes, of which the most useful is his account of plica Polonica, but of which none are very valuable. He resided in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, and in 1845 delivered the Lumleian lectures at the College of Physicians. He was at times melancholic and, 12 Feb. 1846, killed himself by swallowing prussic acid, at the house of his friend Dr. Nathaniel Grant in Thayer Street, Manchester Square.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 246; Gent. Mag. 1846, i. 537; Dr. W. F. Chambers's Address to Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, 2 March 1846; Works.] N. M.

LEFEVRE, SIR JOHN GEORGE SHAW, K.C.B. (1797-1879), clerk of the parliaments. [See SHAW-LEFEVRE.]

LE FEVRE, NICASIVS or NICOLAS (d. 1669), chemist, studied at the university of Sedan. Vallot, first physician to Louis XIV, appointed him demonstrator of chemistry at the Jardin du Roi at Paris. Evelyn attended a course of his lectures in February 1647 (*Diary*, 1850-2, i. 244). He became professor of chemistry to Charles II on 15 Nov. 1660 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 357, 432) and apothecary in ordinary to the royal household on 31 Dec. following (*ib.* 1663-4, p. 142). Charles entrusted him with the management of the laboratory at St. James's

Palace (*ib.* Dom. 1664-6). On 20 May 1663 Le Fevre was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* App. iv.) He died in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, in the spring of 1669, for on 21 April of that year his estate was administered to by his widow, Philibert (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1669). His portrait has been engraved (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 150).

Le Fevre was an able chemist and a lucid, learned, and accurate author. He wrote: 1. 'Traité de la Chymie,' 2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1660 (1669, 1674, Leyden, 1669). An English translation by 'P. D. C., Esq.,' one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber, was published at London in 1664 and again in 1670, 2 pts. 4to. German and Latin versions also appeared. Lenglet-Dufresnoy published an edition considerably augmented by Dumoustier, 5 vols. 12mo, Paris, 1751. 2. 'Disputatio de Myrrhata Potione,' in vol. ix. of Pearson's 'Critici Sacri,' fol., 1660. 3. 'Discours sur le Grand Cordial de Sr. Walter Rawleigh,' 12mo, London, 1665 [1664] (English version by Peter Belon, 8vo, London, 1664). Le Fevre also translated into French Sir Thomas Browne's 'Religio Medici,' 12mo, Hague, 1638.

[Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxx. 342-3.]
G. G.

LEFROY, SIR JOHN HENRY (1817-1890), governor of Bermuda and of Tasmania, born at Ashe, Hampshire, on 28 Jan. 1817, was son of J. H. G. Lefroy, rector of that place, and was grandson of Antony Lefroy of Leghorn, the catalogue of whose collection of coins and antiquities was printed in 1763. After his father's death in 1823, his mother moved with her family of six sons and five daughters to Itchel Manor, near Farnham, which had been left to her husband a few years before his death. Lefroy was sent to private schools at Alton and at Richmond. In 1828 two of his brothers accidentally discovered an important hoard of Merovingian and English gold coins and ornaments on Crondall Heath, and he thus acquired a taste for antiquarian research. In January 1831 he passed into the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and on 19 Dec. 1834 was gazetted a second lieutenant in the royal artillery, and stationed at Woolwich. He at once joined, with eight or nine young brother-officers, in a weekly meeting in one another's rooms for reading the bible and prayer, and, with the sanction of the commandant and chaplain, these young men opened an evening Sunday school for soldiers' children. He served at Woolwich for three years, varied by detachment duty

at Purfleet and the Tower of London, and was on duty with his battery at London Bridge on the occasion of the queen's coronation. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted lieutenant, and in August was sent to Chatham, where he availed himself of the royal engineers' school of instruction, and specially devoted himself to the study of practical astronomy.

In 1838 Lefroy, with Lieutenant Eardley Wilmot, proposed the formation of an institution to afford officers of the regiment opportunities of professional instruction. Colonel Cockburn, head of the royal laboratory at Woolwich Arsenal, submitted the proposal to the authorities, and when the Royal Artillery Institution was founded was the first president of the committee of management, and Lefroy the secretary. The scheme was first suggested to Lefroy by a study of the manuscript records of a regimental society which had been started in 1771 and came to an untimely end.

The government having assented to a recommendation of the British Association to establish magnetical observatories in various colonies for simultaneous observation with other stations belonging to foreign powers, and having agreed to send a naval expedition to take simultaneous observations in high southern latitudes, Lefroy and Eardley Wilmot were in April 1839 selected, on the recommendation of Major (afterwards Sir) Edward Sabine [q. v.], then engaged in a magnetical survey of the British islands, to proceed to St. Helena and the Cape of Good Hope respectively to take magnetical observations. After receiving instruction during the summer in magnetical work at Dublin from Professor Humphrey Lloyd [q. v.], who became Lefroy's lifelong friend, the two lieutenants embarked in H.M.S. *Terror* for St. Helena on 25 Sept. At Madeira the two subalterns took barometers to the top of the Pica Ruivo, measured its altitude, and descended with a supply of plants for the naturalists of the expedition. The results of these measurements are given in the 'Narrative of the Voyage of the Antarctic Expedition' (pp. 5, 329). The voyage was a long one, as the survey work required the expedition to take a devious course by the Canaries, Cape de Verde Islands, St. Paul's, Trinidad, and Martin Vas, off the Brazilian coast, and Lefroy did not arrive in St. James's Bay at St. Helena until 31 Jan. 1840. He remained at St. Helena until 1842, carrying on magnetic observations, and during his stay assisted at the disinterment of the remains of Napoleon I, when they were removed to France.

In July 1842 Lefroy was transferred to

the observatory at Toronto. In the following year he made the remarkable journey which, undertaken for magnetic research, established his reputation as a geographer. In April 1843 he left Toronto, with Corporal Henry of the royal artillery as his sole white companion, travelled to Lachine, and thence to Hudson's Bay, partly by canoe and partly on snow-shoes. The principal object of the expedition was the determination of the approximate position of the American forces of magnetic intensity. During the journey Lefroy made two lengthy halts, the first at Fort Chipewyan, at the west end of Lake Athabasca, where magnetical and meteorological observations were made every hour of the twenty-four from 16 Oct. 1843 to 29 Feb. 1844, months of arctic darkness; the second at Fort Simpson on the M'Kenzie River, where similar observations were made continuously during April and May 1844. Magnetic observations were also made every two minutes for hours together during periods of magnetic disturbance when the temperature in the observatories could not be kept above zero Fahr. During this survey Lefroy traversed about 5,475 geographical miles, and made observations at 314 stations en route. Considering the nature of the country, the severity of the climate, and the extreme delicacy of the instruments carried, the journey itself was no easy feat.

The magnetic results of this expedition were communicated to the Royal Society by Sabine, and remain the chief authority for the determination of the approximate position of the forces of magnetic intensity in North America. Lefroy's continuous and painstaking method of observation has been universally recognised as the ideal standard for all work of the kind. In a report on the Austrian expedition in 1872-4 Carl Weyprucht congratulated himself that his observations coincided with those of Lefroy, 'a highly trustworthy traveller, and one accustomed to rigorous and exact observations.' In 1885 Dr. G. Neumayer studied anew the results of Lefroy's magnetic survey, while Dr. Humphrey Lloyd, in 'A Treatise on Magnetism,' published in 1874, describes Lefroy's work as 'probably the most remarkable contribution to our knowledge of magnetic disturbance we possess.' Lefroy's magnetical and meteorological observations were published by the government in a work in which they are discussed at length in conjunction with similar observations made at Sitka, Toronto, and Philadelphia.

During his expedition in North America many observations were taken of the aurora borealis, which formed the subject of two

papers communicated, one to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the other to 'Silliman's Journal.' In November 1844 Lefroy resumed work at Toronto, where he continued to reside for the next nine years. On 30 Nov. 1845 he was promoted captain. In 1849 he founded the Canadian Institute, and was for some years its president. He cultivated the friendship of American men of science, among others of Agassiz and Henry.

In 1853 the Toronto observatory was transferred to the colonial government, and Lefroy returned to England. He joined his battery at Woolwich, and went with it to the camp of instruction at Chobham. The Royal Artillery Institution had somewhat declined after he ceased to be secretary in 1839, but in 1849 the evidence given by Captain Eardley Wilmot before a committee of the House of Commons had aroused public interest in it, and a grant of public money had been made for the erection of a suitable building. Lefroy was again appointed secretary, and the laboratory was fitted up under his direction. On 1 Feb. 1854 the new building was opened, and the inaugural address delivered by Sabine.

In view of the coming war, and the need of a good and portable text-book, Lefroy energetically compiled in 1854 'The Handbook of Field Artillery for the use of Officers,' which was published by the institution, and three hundred copies were sent out to the Crimea in July 1854. The book collected for the first time the practical information which is required for the rough work of the camp, and proved of great use. It was subsequently issued under the authority of the war office as a text-book for artillery officers, and remained so until 1884, when it was replaced by 'The Handbook for Field Service.'

In 1854 Lefroy became secretary of the Patriotic Fund, which brought him into contact with the Duke of Newcastle, war minister, who in December made him his confidential adviser in artillery matters. He was gazetted as 'scientific adviser on subjects of artillery and inventions,' and to meet questions of pay and military precedence was made a senior clerk in the war office. His duties consisted principally in examining and reporting on military inventions, to which was added the 'foreign legions' and correspondence connected with them. At that time the professional advisers of the master-general of the ordnance on artillery matters were the 'select committee,' composed of nine artillery officers whose average length of service was forty-nine years, and the youngest of whom was sixty-four years of age. Lefroy managed to get this committee abolished, and a new one,

composed of younger men, appointed with power to obtain the best possible outside scientific opinion. Lefroy remained in the same post at the war office under Lord Panmure, and was one of the first to recognise the importance of rifled ordnance. Although he gave full weight to the necessity of careful experiment and caution in developing the invention, he realised the advantage to be gained by the use of an even imperfect rifled gun over the smooth bore, and on his recommendation a battery of rifled guns throwing a 15 lb. shell was actually ordered from Herr Bashley Brittan in 1855, but the order was cancelled on the termination of the war. Lefroy was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 24 Sept. 1855.

In October 1855 Lefroy was sent by Lord Panmure, at two days' notice, to Constantinople, to confer with Brigadier-general Storks on the condition of the hospital staff in the East, and on the accommodation of the sick at Scutari. During this mission he made the acquaintance of Miss Nightingale, with whom he enjoyed a lifelong friendship. He cordially supported her valuable work, and corresponded with her on the subject of military hospitals and nurses from 1856 to 1868. While at Constantinople he desired to secure for the artillery museum in the Rotunda at Woolwich one of the monster pieces of bronze ordnance which overlooked the Dardanelles from the fort on the Asiatic side, but it was only after eleven years of effort that his wish was accomplished.

In 1856 a reorganisation of the system of military education was undertaken by the secretary of war, and Lefroy prepared a detailed scheme. A large sum of money was laid out on a staff college at Sandhurst, and in February 1857 Lefroy was gazetted inspector-general of army schools. All matters connected with regimental education were placed under his direction, and he at once organised a large staff of trained schoolmasters. In September 1858 he drew up an able paper, urging the importance of establishing a school of gunnery, and it is to his foresighted initiative that the existing school at Shoeburyness is due. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 24 Sept. 1858.

Lefroy was a member of the royal commission on the defence of the United Kingdom appointed in August 1859. The committee's recommendations resulted in the defence loan, and the fortifications which still form the main works of defence of the arsenals and dockyards of the country. The same year, in view of possible hostilities, he was sent with Lieutenant-colonel Owen, R.E., by Lord Derby to report on the fort-

resses of Gibraltar, Malta, and Corfu. On the abolition of the office of inspector-general of army schools in 1860 Lefroy became secretary of the ordnance select committee, and in 1864 president of that committee, with the rank of brigadier-general. He became a regimental colonel on 9 Feb. 1865. On 3 Dec. 1868 he was appointed director-general of ordnance, with the temporary rank of major-general. While holding this post he carried through the formation of a class for artillery officers who wished to prepare themselves for special appointments, and to the 'advanced class,' as it was called—now the artillery college—the regiment owes much. While Lefroy was director-general of ordnance the so-called control department was introduced into the administration of the army. No one recognised more fully than Lefroy the necessity for a better organisation of the supply departments of the army, and no one opposed more keenly the attempt to secure it by converting the accountants and commissariat of the army into its controllers. He was unable, however, to secure the rejection of the new scheme, and early in 1870, finding his position untenable, he resigned his appointment, and on 1 April retired from the army with the honorary rank of major-general. In the previous month he had been made a C.B. For ten years Lefroy had held most important posts in connection with artillery at a time when modern ordnance and ammunition commenced to develop their vast size and power, and Lefroy's scientific attainments and untiring energy were of great value at a critical period in the history of our war material. His last service at the war office was as member of a committee presided over by Sir Frederick Chapman in 1870, to consider the proposed submarine mining defence of certain harbours of the kingdom.

In March 1871 Lefroy was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Bermudas. During his tenure of office he brought together from all sources the original documents relating to the early history of the colony, and published them in two bulky volumes, with maps, charts, and views. He collected the indigenous flora of the islands, introduced new cereals and vegetables, and brought a skilled gardener at his own expense from England to superintend their culture. He also resumed meteorological and magnetical observations. Everything concerning the welfare of his government, civil and military, social, literary, and scientific, interested him, and the coloured people found in him a firm friend. While at Bermuda he strongly recommended on moral and econo-

mical grounds a reduction of the length of the terms of imprisonment which courts-martial were empowered to award. On his return home in 1877 he was put into communication with Sir Henry (now Lord) Thring, who was then drafting the amended Mutiny Act, and a more lenient code was the result.

Lefroy was made a K.C.M.G. in 1877, and in 1880 was appointed governor of Tasmania. During his residence in that colony he communicated to its Royal Society a paper 'On the Magnetic Variation at Hobart,' which gives the result of his observations with the 4-inch azimuth compass made in 1881. In this paper he also discusses the question of the secular change of the magnetic variation on the southern coast of Australia.

He returned to England in 1882, and made his last contribution to magnetic science by the publication in 1883 of the diary of his Canadian magnetic survey. In this résumé of the principal work of Lefroy's life it is to be observed that the lines of equal value of magnetic intensity on Lefroy's maps differ considerably from those of Sabine in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1846 and 1872. The explanation is that Sabine, in following out his system of showing normal lines of equal value of the magnetic elements, left out some of Lefroy's observations which he considered open to question. Lefroy, having personal knowledge of the value of each one of his results, rejected none, and produces evidence to show that his isodynamic lines are 'locally correct.' Sabine, in fact, sought for the best mean results of a great continent, while Lefroy gave the exact results for a portion of that continent.

Lefroy resided in London for several years after his retirement from public life; but failing health led him to Cornwall, and he died at Lewarne, near Liskeard, on 11 April 1890. He was buried near his birthplace at Crondall in Hampshire. He was twice married, first in 1846 to the daughter of Sir John B. Robinson, bart., C.B.; she died in 1859; and secondly to Charlotte Anna, eldest daughter of Colonel T. Dundas of Fingask, and widow of Colonel Armine Mountain, C.B. [q. v.], who, with two sons and two daughters, survived him.

In person Lefroy was tall, with sharply cut features, very slim, alert in movement, genial in manner, cheerful in disposition, and chivalrous. His disinterested exertions to advance the wellbeing of the soldier and the soldier's family dated from the commencement of his military career, and continued to the end. His good works were unpretending and unobtrusive. He was honorary secre-

tary and later a commissioner of the Patriotic Fund, an active member of the committee of the Royal School for Daughters of Officers of the Army, and for some years chairman of its house committee.

As a labour of love he devoted his evenings for many months in 1863-4 to the arrangement, classification, and cataloguing of the valuable collection in the Rotunda (artillery museum) at Woolwich. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1848, and was for two years a member of its Kew committee. He became a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1853, was LL.D. of the McGill University, Montreal, a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and member of other learned bodies. In 1880 he was president of the geographical section of the British Association at the meeting at Swansea, and again in 1884 at Montreal, Canada, and delivered the presidential addresses. On 13 Jan. 1885 he read a paper before the Royal Colonial Institute, the Marquis of Lorne presiding, on the British Association in Canada. In 1885 and 1886 he was a member of the general committee of the Universities Mission to Central Africa, and in 1887 and 1888 was a vice-president.

The following is a list of his works:

1. 'On the Meteorology of St. Helena,' 1841.
2. 'Botany of Bermuda,' 8vo, Washington, 1854 (Bulletin, No. 25, United States National Museum).
3. 'Magnetical and Meteorological Observations at Lake Athabasca and Fort Simpson by Captain J. H. Lefroy, and at Fort Confidence in Great Bear Lake by Sir John Richardson,' 8vo, London, 1855.
4. 'Notes and Documents relating to the Family of Loffroy of Cambray,' printed privately in 1868.
5. 'Memorials of the Discovery and Early Settlement of the Bermudas or Somers Islands,' 1515-1685, 2 vols. London, 1879.
6. 'The Historie of the Bermudaes or Summers Islands from a MS. in the Sloane Collection in the British Museum. Edited for the Hakluyt Society,' London, 1882.
7. 'Diary of a Magnetic Survey of a Portion of the Dominion of Canada, chiefly in the North-West Territories. Executed in the years 1842-44,' London, 8vo, 1883.
8. 'Parochial Accounts, Seventeenth Century, St. Neots, Cornwall.' Reprinted from the 'Archæological Journal,' vol. xlviii.
9. 'Royal Society's Proceedings: 'On the Influence of the Moon on the Atmospheric Pressure, as deduced from Observations of the Barometer made in St. Helena,' 1842, iv. 395; 'Obituary Notice of Major-General Sir William Reid, K.C.B.,' ix. 543.
10. British Association: Presidential Addresses before the Geographical Section,

Swansea, 1880; Montreal, 1884.

11. Society of Antiquaries: 'Archæologia,' xlvii. 65. 'The Constitutional History of the Oldest British Plantation.'
12. 'Royal Geographical Society's Journal: 'Barometrical and Thermometric Measurement of Heights in North America,' 1846, xvi. 263.
13. 'Archæological Journal: 'On various Ancient Remains and Weapons,' xix. 82, 318, xx. 185, 187, 201, xxi. 60, 90, 91, 137, 176, xxii. 71, 84, 87, 166, 173, 354, xxiii. 65, 156, xxiv. 70, 74, xxv. 85, 151, 249, 261, xxvi. 174, 178.
14. 'Royal Artillery Institution Proceedings.' Vol. i. 1858: Preface. 'Notes on the Establishments of British Field Artillery since 1815.' Vol. ii. 1861: 'Note on Mortar Practice.' 'Catalogue of Works on Artillery and Gunnery.' Vol. iii. 1863: 'On the Determination of Range Tables for Rifle Ordnance.' 'On the application of Rifled Cannon to the operation of Breaching unseen Defences by High Angle Firing.' Vol. iv. 1865: 'On two large English Cannon of the 15th Century preserved at St. Michel in Normandy;' contributions to regimental history, contributions to the technology of foreign rifled ordnance. Vol. vi. 1870: 'An Account of the great Cannon of Muhammed II.' Vol. vii. 1871: 'The Story of the 36-inch Mortars of 1855 and 1858.' Vols. xiii. xiv. and xv. 1885, 1886, and 1888: Memoirs and war services of the following officers: Lieutenant-general Albert Borgard, General Forbes Macbean, Major-general William Phillips, General Ellis Walker, Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Downman, Lieutenant-general George Fead, General Sir Anthony Farington, Lieutenant-general Robert Lawson, General W. J. Smythe.
15. 'Numismatic Chronicle: 'Nature of Gold Coins discovered in 1828 in the Parish of Crondall, near Aldershot,' new ser. x. 164; 'On Bermuda Hog Money,' new ser. xvi. 153, xviii. 166; 'On Australian Currency.'
16. 'Philosophical Magazine: 'Observations of the Aurora Borealis,' 1850, xxxvi. 457.
17. 'Silliman's Journal: 'The Application of Photography to the Self-Registration of Magnetical and Meteorological Instruments,' 1850, ix. 319; 'Remarks on the Winter of 1851-2 in Canada,' 1852, xiv. 135; 'Report on Observations of the Aurora Borealis,' 1852, xiv. 153.
18. 'Canadian Institution Journal: 'Remarks on Thermometric Registers,' 1852-3, i. 29, 75; 'On the Probable Number of the Indian Population of America,' 1851; 'On the Probable Number of the Native Indian Population of British America,' 1853.
19. 'American Association Proceedings: 'A Comparison of the Apparent Diurnal Laws of the Irregular Fluctuations of the Magnetical Elements at the Stations

of *Observations in North America*, 1851, p. 175. 20. Royal Society of Tasmania—Presidential Address, 1881, p. 1: 'On the Magnetic Variation of Hobart,' p. 39.

[Memoir by Sir Joseph Hooker in *Proc. of the Royal Geographical Society*, xiii. 115; Memoir in *Proc. of the Society of Antiquaries*, xiii. 139; Memoir in *Proc. of the Royal Artillery Inst.* xviii. 307; War Office Records.] R. H. V.

LEFROY, THOMAS LANGLOIS (1776–1869), Irish judge, born 8 Jan. 1776 in county Limerick, was eldest son of Anthony Lefroy of Carrickglass, co. Longford. His father, the representative of a Flemish protestant family which had sought refuge in England in the sixteenth century, was sometime colonel of the 9th dragoons. His mother's name was Anne Gardiner. He was educated from 2 Nov. 1790 at Trinity College, Dublin, where, after taking numerous university prizes and medals, he graduated B.A. in 1795, and afterwards LL.B. and LL.D. in 1827. He was called to the Irish bar in 1797, and practised for many years in equity with great success. He became king's counsel in 1806, king's serjeant in 1808, and in 1819 a bencher of the King's Inns. He was frequently appointed a commissioner of assize, but in 1830, being mortified by his omission from the commissions, he resigned his serjeantcy (FITZPATRICK, *Correspondence of O'Connell*, i. 195). A typical Irish protestant tory, he first entered parliament in 1830 as one of the members for the university of Dublin. He steadily voted with Peel, and opposed the Irish measures of the Melbourne administration, but he made no great figure as a speaker in the House of Commons, though he spoke often. A baronetcy is said to have been offered to him in 1839. Having represented the university till 1841, he was then appointed a baron of the Irish court of exchequer, and took part in the political trials of 1848. In 1852 he became lord chief justice of the queen's bench, and, in spite of old age, did not resign that post until 1866. He died at Newcourt, near Bray, 4 May 1869, and was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery 12 May. He published in 1802 a law tract on 'Proceedings in Elegit,' and in 1806, with John Schoales, 'Reports of Cases in the Irish Court of Chancery under Lord Redesdale from 1802 to 1806.' He married in 1799 at Aberavenny Mary, only daughter and heiress of Jeffrey Paul of Silver Spring, co. Wexford, by whom he had four sons and three daughters.

[Memoir by Thomas Lefroy, Dublin, 1871; *Times*, 6 May 1869; *Cat. of Graduates of Dublin University*; Webb's *Compendium*. The references to him in Fitzpatrick's *Correspondence of O'Connell* are depreciatory.] J. A. H.

LEGAT, FRANCIS (1755–1809), engraver, was born in 1755 at Edinburgh. He is sometimes stated to have been of French origin, and he may possibly have been a descendant of François Leguat [q. v.] Legat studied art under Alexander Runciman [q. v.], and according to some accounts learnt engraving from Sir Robert Strange [q. v.] This is, however, uncertain. Legat came to London about 1780, and took lodgings at 22 Charles Street, Westminster, where he engraved for Boydell 'Mary Queen of Scots resigning the Crown,' from a picture by Gavin Hamilton (1730–1797) [q. v.], in the collection of James Boswell. Here also he engraved 'The Princes in the Tower,' from a picture by J. Northcote, R.A., in the collection of the Earl of Egremont. About 1790 he left Charles Street for Sloane Square, where he completed an engraving of 'The Death of Cordelia,' after the picture by James Barry, R.A., in the Shakespeare Gallery. In 1797 he moved again to 21 Pleasant Row, Camden Town, where he completed a plate of 'Cassandra' (a portrait of Lady Hamilton) from 'Troilus and Cressida,' after the picture by G. Romney in the Shakespeare Gallery. He finally moved in 1799 to 2 Charles Street, near the Middlesex Hospital, where he resided till his death. Here he engraved 'Ophelia' and 'King, Queen, and Laertes in Hamlet,' after pictures by Benjamin West. He was appointed historical engraver to the Prince of Wales. Encouraged by his success and the money brought to Boydell by his engravings, Legat determined to publish an engraving on his own account, and secured a picture of 'The Death of Sir Ralph Abercrombie' by Stothard for that purpose. The subscription list did not fill, and Legat fell into pecuniary embarrassment. He suffered from mental depression, and died in Charles Street on 7 April 1809, in his fifty-fifth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1809, i. 390). He was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. His debts were paid by a friend, Mr. Kemp, and the unfinished plate was sold to Mr. Bowyer of the Historic Gallery, Pall Mall, who had it completed. Legat also engraved 'The Contenance of Scipio,' after Nicolas Poussin, 'Andromeda,' after A. Runciman, vignettes and other subjects, after Smirke, Fuseli, &c., for 'Bell's British Theatre,' and other small subjects. He was a conscientious engraver, and paid attention to the study of drawing. He is described as quiet and intelligent, with some literary ability. A small portrait of him by Runciman was engraved by T. Prescott.

[J. T. Smith's *Nollekens*, ii. 351; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); *Edinb. Ann. Reg.* 1816, cccclxxv.; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*.] L. C.

LEGAT, HUGH (fl. 1400), Benedictine, a native of Hertfordshire according to Bale (p. 518), was not improbably a member of the family which held a manor at Abbots Walden in that county, belonging to the monks of St. Albans (*Gesta Abbatum*, ii. 179; AMUNDESHAM, ii. 265; DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, ii. 210), and assisted the monastery in at least one important crisis (*Gesta Abbatum*, ii. 222). Bale says that Hugh Legat was brought up in the monastery school at St. Albans, displayed a strong love for learning, and went with the abbot's leave to pursue his studies at Oxford, where, in the Benedictine hostelry of Gloucester Hall, St. Albans, like other abbeys of its order, had a house for its own scholars (DUGDALE, *Monast.* ii. 199; NEWCOME, *History of St. Albans*, p. 307). He left Oxford probably before 1401, when he was among the monks who elected William Heyworth abbot of St. Albans (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 480).

On his return to St. Albans Legat is said to have spent some time in the study of history. Thomas Walsingham the historian was then precentor of the abbey (*ib.* iii. 393). But Legat soon devoted himself to preparing a learned commentary, in nine books, on the 'Architrenius,' a satirical poem, written at the close of the twelfth century by John de Hauteville [q. v.] The work was dedicated to William Heyworth, who was abbot between 1401 and 1420. Legat's commentary, mutilated at beginning and end, is extant in a fifteenth-century hand in Bodleian MS. Digby, 84. Bale quotes Legat's preface from a more perfect copy.

Legat became prior of the neighbouring dependent cell of Redbourne. Of this office he was relieved in 1427, in the first abbacy of John Whethamstede, and sent to the cell of the abbey at Tynemouth (*Chronicon Rerum Gestarum in Monasterio S. Albani*, in AMUNDESHAM, i. 1-3). Nothing further is known of him.

[Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. pp. 518-19, ed. Basel; Pits. De Illustr. Angl. Script. p. 568; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 474; *Gesta Abbatum S. Albani* and *Johannis Amundesham Annales*, in *Chronica Monast. S. Albani*, vols. iv-v. (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's *Monasticon Anglicanum*, ii. 198-210, ed. Dodsworth, 1849; Newcome's *Hist. of St. Albans*, 1795, pp. 307-8.] J. T.-r.

LEGATE, BARTHOLOMEW (1575?-1612), the last heretic burned at Smithfield, was born in Essex about 1575. He was probably of the same family as Robert Legate, an English merchant at Emden, East Friesland, in 1549. He does not seem to have had a learned education, or to have acquired any classical knowledge. He was a dealer in cloth

lists, a business which took him to Zealand. Here, very early in the seventeenth century, he became a preacher among the 'Seekers,' an offshoot from the Mennonite baptists. Expecting a new revelation, by 'myracles apostles,' he held that meanwhile there was no true church or true baptism now to be found, nor any 'visible Christian.' He rejected the Mennonite tenet of the celestial origin of our Lord's body as an 'execrable heresy.' By 1604 he had reached the opinion that Christ was 'a meere man, as were Peter, Paul or I; onely . . . borne free from sinne,' and termed God, in scripture, not from 'his essence but his office.' He differed from the Socinians in rejecting the invocation of Christ, and in retaining the doctrine of his propitiatory sacrifice. He was probably in London in 1608, when he is described, as above, by Henoch Clapham [q. v.], who treats him as a representative sectary, the 'Legatine-arian,' opposed to the anabaptist, the flyer (seeker), and the familist.

In 1611 proceedings were taken against Bartholomew Legate and his brother Thomas in the consistory court of London, and both were committed to Newgate on charges of heresy. Thomas Legate died in Newgate. Bartholomew, perhaps in consequence of this, obtained liberty to leave his prison in the daytime. Brought several times before the consistory, he repudiated the authority of the court, and threatened an action for false imprisonment, an 'indiscretion' which, Fuller thinks, 'hastened his execution.'

James I interested himself personally in Legate's case. He had Legate 'often' before him, and tried to convince him of his errors. Fuller relates, on the authority of Ussher, who had the story from James himself, that on one occasion, finding that Legate no longer prayed to Christ, 'the king in choler spurn'd at him with his foot; Away, base fellow (saith he), it shall never be said that one stayeth in my presence, that hath never prayed to our Saviour for seven years together.'

At length, on 21 Feb. 1612, Legate was convened before the consistory of London, which was strengthened by the presence of Bishops Andrewes, Neile, and Buckeridge, with several clerical and legal assessors, so that, says Fuller, 'it seemed not so much a large court, as a little convocation.' Thirteen articles of heresy were laid against Legate. Sentence was pronounced by John King [q. v.], bishop of London, and Legate was handed over to the secular power by signification dated 3 March. The king's letter under the privy seal, dated 11 March, required the lord chancellor, Sir Thomas Egerton, baron

Ellesmere [q. v.], to make out a writ 'de hæretico comburendo' under the great seal for the execution of Legate. The writ, directed to the sheriffs of London, was issued on 14 March, and the warrant for the execution on 16 March. Legate refused all overtures for his recantation, and about midday on 18 March 1612 he was burned at West Smithfield amid a vast 'conflux of people.' His age, according to Fuller, was 'about forty years;' it was probably less, since Clapham in 1608 puts into his mouth the expression 'such youth as I am.' He was comely and swarthy, fluent and confident, 'excellently skilled in the scriptures,' and in character 'very unblameable.'

[Clapham's *Error on the Right Hand*, 1608, pp. 28 sq.; *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1612; *Truth brought to Light: an Historicall Narration of the first XIV Yeares of King James*, 1651, pt. iv. (gives the warrants); Fuller's *Church Hist. of Britain*, 1655, x. 62 sq.; Greenhields' *Brief Hist. of the Revival of the Arian Heresie*, 1711, pp. 1 sq. (reprints the warrants); Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, i. 66; Howell's *State Trials*, 1816, ii. 727 sq. (from *Narrative Hist. and Fuller, with notes*); *Diary of Walter Yonge* (Camd. Soc.), 1848, pp. 25 sq.; Wallace's *Antitrinitarian Biog.* 1850, ii. 530 sq.; Barclay's *Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth*, 1876, pp. 173 sq.; *Christian Life*, 26 Feb. 1887, pp. 103 sq.; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 483; Strype's *Cranmer*, 1812, ii. App. 56 (for Robert Legate). Miss Florence Gregg's *Bartholomew Legate, the last Smithfield Martyr*, 1886, is not a biography, but a religious romance.] A. G.

LEGATE, JOHN (d. 1620?), printer to Cambridge University, was admitted and sworn a freeman of the Stationers' Company on 11 April 1586 (ARBER, ii. 696). He was appointed printer to the university of Cambridge by grace, on 2 Nov. 1588, as 'he is reported to be skilful in the art of printing books.' On 26 April 1589 he received as an apprentice Cantrell Legge, afterwards also university printer and his immediate successor in the conduct of the press at Cambridge. From 1590 to 1609 he appeared in the parish books of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, as paying 5s. a year for the rent of a shop. In 1609 he was elected churchwarden, and paid a fine of 10s. for his 'dismission.' The respective rights of the Company of Stationers and of the university were at this time not well defined, and there were frequent differences between them. By the help of their chancellor the rights of the university and of their printer were successfully defended, and in 1597 an entry in the 'Stationers' Registers' (ib. iii. 88) shows that the stationers acknowledged Legate's right to copyright

protection for a book printed by the authority of the vice-chancellor, 'so that none of this company shall prynt yt from hym.' Legate had the exclusive right to print the Latin dictionary of Thomas Thomas, his predecessor as university printer, a right renewed to his children after his death, and he also printed most of the books of William Perkins.

Legate left Cambridge about 1609. In 1612 he was described on the title-page of one of his books as living at Trinity Lane (between Old Fish Street and Bow Lane), London. On 21 Aug. 1620 an entry appears in the 'Stationers' Registers' (ib. iv. 45) of forty-two books transferred to John Legate the younger, 'the copies of John Legate, his father, lately deceased,' and of these no less than twenty-six are by Perkins. This entry is the only evidence we have of the year of his death. On 4 Feb. 1588-9 he married, at St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, Alice Sheirs, and between 17 Jan. 1589-90 and 9 July 1609 the baptism of nine daughters and three sons, and the death of one infant daughter, appear in the registers of that parish. He is said by Ames (*Typ. Ant.* p. 462) to have married Agatha, daughter of Christopher Barker, queen's printer; and according to Nichols (*Lit. Illustr.* iv. 164) Agatha, daughter of Robert Barker. If these statements apply to the elder Legate, he must have married a second wife after he left Cambridge.

JOHN LEGATE the younger (1600-1658), his eldest son, was baptised in the parish of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, on 8 June 1600, was admitted freeman of the Stationers' Company on 6 Sept. 1619, and on the death of his father in the following year succeeded to his business. He was included in the list of authorised London printers in the Star-chamber decrees in 1637, and again in 1648. He was appointed one of the Cambridge University printers by grace on 5 July 1650, probably in succession to Roger Daniel, but his patent was cancelled for neglect on 10 Oct. 1655. He died, 'distempered in his senses,' at Little Wood Street, London, 4 Nov. 1658 (R. SMYTH, *Obituary*, Camd. Soc.) In the parish registers of St. Botolph at Cambridge, 25 June 1642, is a marriage of John Legate to Elizabeth Grime. This in all probability concerns the younger Legate.

[Manuscripts in Cambridge University registry; Scot's manuscript Foundations of the University of Cambridge; churchwardens' books and parish registers of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge; parish registers of St. Botolph, Cambridge; Ames's *Typographical Antiquities*; Cooper's *Annals of Cambridge*; Arber's *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*.] R. B.-s.

LE GEYT, PHILIP (1635-1716), writer on the laws of Jersey, eldest son of Philippe Le Geyt (1602-1669), by his wife Jeanne Sealle, was born at St. Helier and baptised there on 26 April 1635. His father, who was a jurat of the royal court of Jersey, and like most of his countrymen a supporter of the royalist cause in the civil war, was taken prisoner at the capture of Elizabeth Castle in 1651, and in addition to having his house pillaged was fined to the extent of two years of his income. The son, as was usual at the time, was educated at Duplessis-Mornay's school, Saumur; completed his legal studies at Caen and Paris; returned to Jersey shortly before the Restoration, and was in 1660 appointed greffier of the royal court. Five years later he was made a jurat, and in 1671 was elected member of a committee which was to endeavour to obtain the repeal of some obnoxious ordinances for the better administration of justice in Jersey which had been promulgated by the court of St. James in 1668. He proceeded to London with the other deputies; they attended the court for nearly a year, were well received by the Duke of York and other magnates, but effected nothing, and returned to Jersey towards the end of 1672. Le Geyt was appointed lieutenant-bailiff in 1676 in place of Jean Poingdestre, and had a share in 1685 in drawing up an abstract of the 'Privileges of Jersey,' a work which was subsequently suppressed. Upon the death of the bailiff, Philip Carteret, in 1693 he was appointed deputy, and filled the office of chief magistrate until the arrival, nearly a year later, of the newly elected bailiff, Edward Carteret. Though pressed to do so by the new-comer, he refused to retain the post of lieutenant-bailiff, but continued to act as jurat until 1710, when he resigned after forty-five years' service. After his resignation he lived with his nephew of the same name. The latter was elected 'Her Majesty's Procurator in the room of Daniel Messervey, deceased,' in October 1708 (grant in *Harl. M.S.* 2263, fol. 297); he subsequently became lieutenant-bailiff, but fled from the island in 1730, when his life was in danger during the riots consequent on the recent change of the currency. Philip Le Geyt the elder died unmarried on 31 Jan. 1715-16, and was buried alongside of the jurats' pew in the parish church of St. Helier. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. François Le Couteur, rector of St. Helier.

A good speaker, and well competent to exact the respect due to his station, Le Geyt was probably the best judge, as he was certainly the ablest jurist, that Jersey has produced (cf. **AHIER**, *Tableaux historiques de la*

Civilisation à Jersey, pp. 343-4). Besides an extensive acquaintance with the French writers of his time, he had a fair knowledge of English, and could at need write passably in that language, an accomplishment by no means common among his contemporaries. A conservative both by education and temperament, Le Geyt was above all a staunch upholder of the local customs of Jersey, and he left extensive manuscript collections on the constitution and laws of the island, which were acquired about 1845 by Francis Jeune [q. v.], master of Pembroke College, Oxford, for the sum of 43*l.* Having been placed at the disposal of the states they were published with their sanction, and at the island's expense, by Philip Falle in 1846-7, under the title of '*Les Manuscrits de Philippe Le Geyt, Ecuyer, Lieutenant-Bailli de l'île de Jersey, sur la constitution, les lois, et les usages de cette île*,' 8vo, 4 vols. St. Helier. This important work, fragments of which only, such as the section on the 'Jurisdiction of the Royal Court,' had been printed before, supplements on almost every point the old '*Coûumes de Normandie*,' and is frequently quoted by Le Quesne in his '*Constitution of Jersey*' (1856). Besides the above work Le Geyt also left in manuscript some religious works which have not been printed. A portrait in the Public Library at St. Helier shows him to have been a dark man of middle height, with a high forehead marked by two deep transverse furrows.

[Notice sur la Vie et les Écrits de M. Le Geyt, par Robert Pipon Marett, *Ecr.*, avocat du Barreau de Jersey, prefixed to *Le Geyt's Works*; Falle's *Jersey*, ed. Durell, ix. 283, 300, 355; Sorsoleil's *Éloge de M. Le Geyt*, an English version of which is in Dr. Shebbeare's *Narrative of the Oppressions of the Islanders of Jersey* (1771); Payne's *Armorial of Jersey*, pp. 213-14; Le Quesne's *Constitution of Jersey*, pp. 20, 47, 204, 211 (where, however, Le Geyt is confused with his nephew. See index under 'Geyt').] T. S.

LEGGE, EDWARD (1710-1747), commodore, born in 1710, was fifth son of William Legge, first earl of Dartmouth [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1726, on board the *Royal Oak*, one of the fleet under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] for the relief of Gibraltar. He afterwards served in the *Poole*, in the *Kinsale* with the Hon. George Clinton, in the *Salisbury* and *Namur*, and passed his examination on 4 July 1732. He was promoted to be lieutenant of the *Deptford* on 5 March 1733-4, and to be captain on 26 July 1738. In 1739 he was appointed to the *Pearl*, one of the ships fitting for the voyage to the Pacific under Commodore George (afterwards Lord) Anson [q. v.] From her he was moved

into the Severn, another of Anson's squadron, which after many delays sailed from St. Helens in September 1740. In the violent storm to the southward of Cape Horn the Severn and the Pearl were separated from the commodore on 10 April 1741. The storm, blowing from the north-west, raged continuously for forty days, during which time they beat to the westward. When the weather permitted they stood to the north, supposing that they had passed into the Pacific. They were in fact still in the Atlantic, the leeway and current together having more than nullified the laborious windward sailing, and on 1 June found themselves off Cape Frio (*Gent. Mag.* 1741, xi. 611). The case is often referred to as an instance of the extreme uncertainty of the determination of longitude by dead reckoning only. On 30 June they reached Rio Janeiro in an almost helpless state, having lost a very great many of their men by sickness. After recruiting his ship's company Legge returned to England, where he arrived in April 1742.

In 1745 he commanded the *Strafford* in the West Indies, and in 1746 the *Windsor* on the home station, when he sat as a member of the courts-martial on Admirals Richard Lestock [q. v.] and Thomas Mathews [q. v.] In 1747 he went out as commodore and commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, with orders to supersede his predecessor, Commodore Fitzroy Henry Lee [q. v.], and try him by court-martial for misconduct and neglect of duty. Lee, however, was sent home without being tried, and Legge shortly afterwards died, on 19 Sept. 1747.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* iv. 380; commission and warrant books in the Public Record Office; letters to Anson in Addit. MS. 15956, ff. 178-186; Anson's *Voyage round the World.*]

J. K. L.

LEGGE, GEORGE, first BARON DARTMOUTH (1648-1691), admiral and commander-in-chief, born in 1648, was the eldest son of William Legge (1609?-1672) [q. v.]; by the mother's side, was grand-nephew of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham of that family [q. v.]; was first cousin once removed of George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.]; and, through his father's sister, Mary, was the first cousin of Sir Edward Spragge (*d.* 1673) [q. v.] After an education at Westminster and King's College, Cambridge, he served with Spragge, as volunteer and lieutenant, during the second Dutch war, 1665-7; and in 1667 was promoted to be captain of the *Pembroke*. In 1672 he was captain of the *Fairfax* in the engagement, under Sir Robert Holmes [q. v.], with the Dutch *Smyrna* fleet, 12-13 March, and in the battle of Sole-

bay, 28 May. In July he was moved into the *York*, and early in 1673 into the Royal *Katharine* of 84 guns, which he commanded with distinction under Prince Rupert [q. v.] in the three actions with the Dutch fleet. Meanwhile, in the intervals of war by sea, he was holding high civil and military appointments. In 1668 he became groom of the bedchamber, and in 1673 master of the horse and gentleman of the bedchamber to the Duke of York. In 1670 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth; in 1672 lieutenant-general of the ordnance; in August 1673 'warden and captain of the town and isle of Portsmouth.' In 1678, with the rank of colonel in the army, he commanded the forces at Nieuport in Flanders. On 28 Jan. 1681-2 he was appointed master-general of the ordnance, after some six months' discussion whether he could hold this office together with the governorship of Portsmouth. In several letters to him the Duke of York expressed the opinion that he could hold both, but advised him, if he could only hold one, to decline the ordnance. 'If they do oblige you to part with Portsmouth,' he wrote on 17 Nov., 'I shall look on it as a very ill sign as to myself' (*Dartmouth MSS.* p. 72; cf. the art. on JAMES II of England). Apparently he was obliged 'to part with Portsmouth,' his appointment there terminating 4 Feb. 1681-2.

On 2 Dec. 1682, in memory of the great merits and faithful service of his father, 'and farther considering that he, following his father's steps in divers military employments, especially in sundry sharp and dangerous naval fights wherein he did freely hazard his life,' the king created him Baron of Dartmouth (Preamble to the Patent in COLLINS, iv. 310). On 11 June 1683 he was elected master of the Trinity House, and on 10 Aug. was appointed 'admiral of a fleet, captain-general in Africa, and governor of Tangier,' the object of the expedition being to evacuate the place, destroy the works, and bring back the troops to England. The fleet sailed from St. Helens on 19 Aug. and returned on 30 March 1684, the service having been performed 'very exactly and effectively.' On his return, Dartmouth received 10,000*l.*, and a further grant 'to hold a fair twice a year and a market twice a week upon Blackheath' (*ib.*)

Within a few weeks of the accession of James II, Dartmouth was appointed master of the horse, 10 April 1685; and on 24 June governor of the Tower. For fully twenty years his relations to the king had been almost those of son to father. If there was one man in the kingdom on whose loyalty

James had a right to count, it was Dartmouth; and accordingly, when he understood the imminence of the Dutch invasion in 1688, he appointed Dartmouth admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet, with instructions, dated 1 Oct., to prevent any Dutch ships of war approaching our coasts, and 'to endeavour, by all hostile means, to sink, burn, take, or otherwise destroy or disable the Dutch fleet when and wheresoever he should meet with it.'

Dartmouth would doubtless have honestly carried out these instructions had it been in his power to do so, but his experience afloat was extremely small; he had no pretensions to be a practical seaman; and in all that related to the conduct of the fleet he was dependent on his officers and the council of war. The most influential of the captains had been already won over to the interests of the Prince of Orange; and when on 24 Oct. it was proposed to put to sea and wait for the Dutch fleet on the coast of Holland, they had little difficulty in persuading a majority of the council that it would be 'hazarding the fleet to lie on that dangerous coast at this season of the year,' and that it would be 'much better' to stay where they were, at the Gunfleet (*Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, p. 26). The fleet was accordingly lying at the Gunfleet when on 3 Nov. the Dutch fleet was seen, in a hard gale at E.S.E., making its way to the westward. Tide and wind were against him, and Dartmouth was obliged to remain at anchor till the next day, when he got to sea. It was known that he would follow, and there had been a meeting of those captains who were in the prince's interest. Some were of opinion that if Dartmouth came up with the Dutch and attacked, they were bound in honour to do their duty; others held that they should, on such an occasion, leave the fleet and join the Dutch. Off Beachy Head a council of war was called, 'which was so managed that the result of it was not to fight if in honour it could be avoided' (*ib.* p. 29). A westerly gale in the night settled the question by driving the fleet back into the Downs. There it remained nine days, and on 16 Nov. sailed again for the westward; but meeting another gale, the ships, partly from stress of weather, partly from predetermined want of seamanship, were scattered, and made their way in disorder to Spithead, 22 Nov. (*ib.* p. 30).

There it remained. Dartmouth gradually became aware of the strong feeling against the king which had infected the fleet: a conspiracy to kidnap him and put the Duke of Grafton in his place as commander-in-

chief was nearly successful; and he found on his toilet-table a letter from the Prince of Orange inviting his co-operation (*ib.* p. 32; *Dartmouth MSS.* p. 219). His position was one of great difficulty, and the more so as—while personally attached to the king—he was compelled to dissent from the king's measures. On 1 Dec. he signed and forwarded an address from the fleet, thanking the king for calling a parliament; though in a private note he added 'it was unanimously received that there was no delaying the address. . . . I hope it will be no offence nor disservice to your Majesty, for now, if the Prince of Orange does not desist, it will show the world he hath other meanings than are pretended' (*ib.* p. 275).

It was just then, however, that James had determined to smuggle the little Prince of Wales out of the country. The infant was sent to Portsmouth, to be carried away in a yacht by Sir Roger Strickland [q. v.]; but Dartmouth, in a courteous, a submissive, but still decided manner, refused to further the infant's escape. He may possibly have been under some degree of compulsion when he gave orders to certain of his captains to intercept the yachts if they should come out of the harbour, and set armed boats to go on board the yacht and take the child out of her (*Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, p. 33); but he was certainly a free agent in writing to James on 3 Dec. that assisting in such a measure would be 'treason to your Majesty and the known laws of the kingdom: when your Majesty shall farther deliberate on it I most humbly hope you will not exact it from me. . . . I beg leave to advise you and give you my humble opinion that sending away the Prince of Wales without the consent of the nation is at no time advisable, and therefore the doing it at this time especially, and that to France . . . will be of fatal consequence to your person, crown, and dignity' (*Dartmouth MSS.* pp. 275-6).

The infant was withdrawn from Portsmouth only to be sent to France by another route; and when, on 11 Dec., the king himself left the country, and the lords spiritual and temporal, assuming the executive power, sent Dartmouth an order to take measures 'for the prevention of all acts of hostility,' and 'forthwith to remove all popish officers out of their respective commands,' he saw no other course open to him than to obey. Afterwards, when he had news of the king's being brought back, he wrote to him on 17 Dec. explaining his action as the only one possible under the circumstances of the king's deplorable flight, and expressing a hope that now all would end in his majesty's

happy re-establishment (*ib.* p. 282). The Prince of Orange had already sent Dartmouth orders to come to the Nore with the greater part of the fleet. Accordingly after James's second flight he brought the fleet into the river, and on 10 Jan. 1688-9 was relieved from the command.

It may well be that Dartmouth was wanting in energy and force of character; but he had been true to James as long as James was true to himself; when, on James's flight, he was left without orders, he accepted the constitutional rule of the lords spiritual and temporal. Though on 2 March he took the oath of allegiance, it was to the king *de facto*, with—we may fairly believe—a reservation in favour of the king *de jure*, should he return. That he conspired to bring about that return is, of course, possible; that he conspired to hand the defences of the country over to the French is in the highest degree improbable. This accusation was brought against him in 1691; he was arrested and committed to the Tower, but the charge is unsupported by any evidence worthy of the name. That he, the lifelong friend and adherent of James, should be suspected was a matter of course, and his imprisonment was continued on the chance of obtaining some evidence against him. He died in the Tower of a fit of apoplexy, 25 Oct. 1691. He married, apparently about 1668-70 (*ib.* p. 16), Barbara, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Archbold of Abbots Bromley, Staffordshire; and by her—who survived him (*d.* 1718)—had issue one son, William [see LEGGE, WILLIAM, first EARL OF DARTMOUTH], and seven daughters. His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, is in the possession of the present Earl of Dartmouth; another, anonymous, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, ii. 518; Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 281; Naval Chronicle, xxviii. 177; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Dartmouth MSS. in the Eleventh Report of the Historical MSS. Commission, App. v.; Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington (Camden Soc.); Pepys's Journal and Corresp.; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Devon's Vindication of Lord Dartmouth; Collins's Peerage, 1768, iv. 308; Doyle's Baronage.] J. K. L.

LEGGE, GEORGE, third EARL OF DARTMOUTH (1755-1810), statesman, born 3 Oct. 1755, son of William, the second earl [q. v.], by Frances Catherine, only daughter and heiress of Sir Charles Gunter Nicholl, K.B., was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 22 Oct. 1771, and was created M.A. 3 July 1775, and D.C.L.

26 Oct. 1778. He entered the House of Commons 5 June 1778 as member for Plymouth, and in the succeeding parliament represented the county of Stafford, his courtesy title being Lord Lewisham. He made his maiden speech 17 March 1779 against the bill for the relief of protestant dissenters, and afterwards (25 Nov.) moved an address to the throne. He supported the government on the rupture with Holland in January 1781; in 1782 he was appointed lord of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, in 1783 lord warden of the stannaries, retiring from office upon the dismissal of Fox and Lord North in the same year. On 19 May 1801 he was made president of the board of control, having been sworn of the privy council the preceding 17 March, and 15 June following he was summoned to the House of Lords, in his father's lifetime, as Baron Dartmouth, but never sat as such. He took his seat as Earl of Dartmouth 29 Oct. 1801. In 1802 (15 Aug.) he was made lord steward of the household, and in 1804 (14 May) lord chamberlain. He was an official trustee of the British Museum (1802-10), K.G. (1805), and colonel of the loyal Birmingham regiment of volunteers. He died in Cornwall on 1 Nov. 1810, and was buried on the 24th in the family vault in Trinity Church, Minories, London.

He married, 24 Sept. 1782, Lady Frances Finch, daughter of Heneage, third earl of Aylesford, by whom he had five sons and nine daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, William.

[Gent. Mag. 1810, pt. ii. p. 500; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Georgian Era, i. 557; Parl. Hist. xx. 307, xxi. 1084; Beatson's Polit. Index, i. 456, ii. 386; Courthope's Hist. Peerage; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 123; Doyle's Official Baronage; Lords' Journ. xliii. 395; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Diary and Correspondence of Charles Abbot, Lord Colchester, i. 515.]

J. M. R.

LEGGE, HENEAGE (1704-1759), judge, second son of William, first earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], by Lady Anne Finch, third daughter of Heneage Finch, first earl of Aylesford [q. v.], born in March 1703-4, was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in 1723, and called to the bar in 1728. On 12 Dec. 1734 he was appointed steward of Lichfield, in February 1739-40 he took silk, and the same year was elected a bencher of his inn; in 1743 he was appointed counsel to the admiralty and auditor of Greenwich Hospital. In June 1747 Legge was raised to the exchequer bench, in succession to Sir James Reynolds [q. v.]. At the Oxford assizes in March 1752 he tried the case of the parricide, Mary Blandy [q. v.] Legge's charge to the jury and

his treatment of the prisoner afford a favourable impression of his ability, impartiality, and humanity. In the conference of the judges on the Habeas Corpus Extension Bill of 1758 Legge opposed the measure. He died on 30 Aug. 1759. Legge married in 1740 Catherine, daughter of Jonathan Fogg, merchant, of London; she died on 25 Nov. 1759. By her Legge had issue a son, Heneage, who resided at Idlicote, Warwickshire, and married in 1768 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Musgrave of Edenhall, bart., and two daughters: Catherine, married to Charles Chester, brother to William, first lord Bagot; and Ann, who died unmarried in 1752.

[Collins's Peerage (Brydges), iv. 121; Inner Temple Books; Harwood's Lichfield, p. 438; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. v. 329; Howell's State Trials, xviii. 290 et seq., 1118 et seq.; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, ed. Lord Holland, iii. 118; Gent. Mag. 1759, pp. 442, 497; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, pt. i., 'Hundred of Blackheath,' Dartmouth Pedigree facing p. 244.] J. M. R.

LEGGE, HENRY BILSON- (1708-1764), chancellor of the exchequer, fourth son of William, first earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], by his wife Lady Anne Finch, third daughter of Heneage, first earl of Aylesford [q. v.], was born on 29 May 1708. He appears to have matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 29 March 1726, and to have been created D.C.L. on 1 March 1733. Of this degree, however, there is some doubt, as the 'Hen. Leg' who graduated D.C.L. at this date is not further identified in the Register of Convocation. According to the Bishop of Hereford, Legge entered the royal navy, but 'quitted it after one or two voyages,' and was subsequently 'received into the family and confidence' of Sir Robert Walpole, whose private secretary he became (*Character*, p. 4). Horace Walpole records that Legge was an 'unmeasurable favourite' of his father until he was discarded for 'endeavouring to steal his patron's daughter' (*Reign of George II*, i. 191). In October 1739 Legge was appointed by the Duke of Devonshire, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, to 'the secretaryship of Ireland,' the holding of which, he tells Lord Dartmouth, 'will not interfere with his attendance on Sir Robert' (*Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 328*). At a by-election in November 1740 Legge was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of East Looe, Cornwall, and at the general election in the following May he was elected for the borough of Orford, Suffolk, which he continued to represent until December 1759. Upon the downfall of Walpole's administration he was removed from

his post in the treasury by Pulteney, but owing to the Duke of Bedford's intercession was appointed in July 1742 surveyor-general of the woods and forests north and south of the Trent (*Bedford Correspondence*, i. 1-12). On 3 May 1774 he seconded the attorney-general's motion to agree to the lords' amendments to the bill making it high treason to hold correspondence with the Pretender's sons (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 860-8), and resigning his surveyorship, became on 20 April 1745 a lord of the admiralty, a post which he retained until February 1747. On 17 Oct. 1745 he moved the address of thanks for the king's speech (*ib.* xiii. 1328-31), and on 4 June 1746 was appointed a lord of the treasury. In January 1748 he was appointed, on the recommendation of the Duke of Newcastle, envoy extraordinary to the king of Prussia, by whom he 'was duped and ill-treated' (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 27; *WALPOLE, Reign of George II*, i. 191). For taking the negotiations relative to the bishopric of Osnaburg out of the hands of George's agent at Berlin, and for an indiscreet expression imputed to him that George's arrival at Hanover had defeated this design, Legge was summoned to Hanover and severely reprimanded by the king. In a letter to his brother, Henry Pelham, the Duke of Newcastle says the king calls Legge 'fool every day, and abuses us for sending a man purely because he can make a speech in the House of Commons.' Henry Pelham, however, defended Legge's conduct in the negotiations, and the king's resentment gradually subsided (*COXE, Pelham Administration*, 1829, i. 440-448). Legge was appointed treasurer of the navy in April 1749, on Lyttelton's refusal of the post in his favour (*PHILLIMORE, Memoirs of Lord Lyttelton*, i. 410), and was succeeded at the treasury by Henry Vane, afterwards Earl of Darlington. On 6 April 1754 Legge, having resigned the treasurership, was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in the Duke of Newcastle's administration, the king, however, stipulating that 'Legge should never enter his closet' (*WALPOLE, Reign of George II*, i. 381). On 14 Nov. following he took part in the debate upon the address (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 346-50), and a few days afterwards he declared in the house that he 'had been raised solely by the whigs, and if he fell sooner or later he should pride himself on nothing but in being a whig' (*WALPOLE, Reign of George II*, i. 408-9). Not long after this speech Pitt referred to Legge as 'the child, and deservedly the favourite child, of the whigs' (*ib.* ii. 41). Legge became secretly leagued with the Leicester House party, and in August 1755, smarting under the Duke of Newcastle's

petulant humour, absolutely refused to sign the treasury warrants for carrying the Hessian treaty into execution (*Bedford Corresp.* ii. 166). With Pitt he opposed the treaties in the House of Commons on 13 Nov., when he declared that 'we ought to have done buying up every man's quarrel on the continent' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George II*, ii. 54), and on the 20th he was informed by Lord Holderness that the king had no further need of his services. He so distinguished himself in attacking Lyttelton's budget in February 1756, that Walpole assured Conway 'except Legge you would not have thought there was a man in the house had learned troy-weight' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ii. 513). Upon the downfall of the Duke of Newcastle, Legge, whom Fox in his abortive attempt to form a ministry had failed to detach from Pitt, was appointed (15 Nov. 1756) chancellor of the exchequer in the Duke of Devonshire's administration. On 21 Jan. 1757 Legge opened the supplies, 'of which one ingredient was a Guinea lottery, the scheme of a visionary Jew who long pestered the public with his reveries' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George II*, ii. 301-2). On 18 March 1757 he opened the new taxes, and, as 'the beginning of reformation, proposed to abolish the commissioners of wine licenses.' On being taunted by Fox with receiving double salary as lord of the treasury, Legge replied that if 'others would, he himself would serve for nothing' (*ib.* ii. 375). With Pitt he was dismissed from office, early in April 1757, and for some weeks a rain of gold boxes and addresses descended upon them from all parts of the country, including the city (*London's Roll of Fame*, 1884, pp. 37-8). After the long ministerial interregnum Legge once more became chancellor of the exchequer (2 July 1757) in the Newcastle and Pitt administration, the king having objected to making Legge a peer and first lord of the admiralty, as he was 'determined not to do two great things for one man, especially him, and in this he was peremptory' (Lord Hardwicke's Letter of 18 June 1757 in HARRIS's *Life of Hardwicke*, 1847, iii. 135). In 1758 Legge levied new taxes on houses and windows and places as 'a poor tribute to popularity' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George II*, iii. 112). In the following year he was compelled by Pitt, whose favour he had previously lost (GLOVER, *Memoirs*, pp. 137-51), to shift his proposed tax on sugar to one on dry goods in general, and in the debate on ways and means was reproved by Pitt for being so dilatory with the taxes (WALPOLE, *Reign of George II*, iii. 176-9). On becoming surveyor of the petty

customs and subsidies in the port of London, a patent place which had devolved upon him on the death of his brother, Heneage Legge [q. v.], Legge vacated his seat for Orford, and was returned for Hampshire early in December 1759. This gave great offence to Bute, who had supported the candidature of Mr. (afterwards Sir Simeon) Stuart. Legge refused to give a pledge that he would support a candidate nominated by Bute at a future election, saying that he could not abandon his own supporters, the whigs and dissenters. He afterwards refused Bute's further demand that he should give up the county of Southampton at the general election; and support the Prince of Wales's nomination of two members (*Character*, pp. 13-18). On his refusal in March 1761 to bring forward a motion in the House of Commons for the payment of a large sum of money to the landgrave of Hesse, Legge was dismissed from his post. In his interview with George III, to whom he delivered up the seal, Legge declared that his future life should testify to his zeal. To which the king is said to have replied he was glad to hear him say so, 'as nothing but his future life could eradicate the ill impression he had received of him' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George III*, i. 48-9). At the general election in April 1761 Legge was again returned for Hampshire, this time with Sir Simeon Stuart as a colleague. In December 1762 he expressed his disapprobation of the preliminary treaty of peace (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1273), and in March 1763 of the loan (*ib.* pp. 1305-7). He died at Tunbridge Wells after a lingering illness on 23 Aug. 1764, aged 56, and was buried at Hinton Ampner, Hampshire, where a monument was erected to his memory by his widow.

Legge had the reputation of being the first financier of an age when financiers were scarce. He was an able and shrewd man of business, 'with very little rubbish in his head' (as his old master, Sir Robert Walpole, said), and had a considerable knowledge of commercial affairs. He was 'never tardy at abandoning his friends for a richer prospect' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George II*, iii. 1-2), and even 'aspired to the lion's place by the manœuvre of the mole' (WALPOLE, *Reign of George III*, i. 301). His death, however, in Horace Walpole's opinion, was 'a blow considerable to our party, as he was the only man in it, proper on a change, to have been placed at the head of the House of Commons' (*ib.* ii. 17). His appearance was somewhat mean, and his dialect quaint, but though an indifferent speaker, his speeches were always concise and to the point. In social intercourse he was good-natured and

easy, and not without a certain kind of dry humour. Legge took the additional surname of Bilson in 1754, pursuant to the will of his father's first cousin, 'Leonard Bilson of Mapledurham in the county of Southampton, esq., by which the inheritance of that ancient family, on the decease of Thomas Betersworth Bilson, esq., descended to him' (inscription on his monument in Hinton Ampner Church). He became the grantee of the forests of Alice Holt and Woolmer by the purchase of the term which expired in the lifetime of his son. Legge married, on 29 Aug. 1750, the Hon. Mary Stawel, the only daughter and heiress of Edward, fourth and last baron Stawel (created 1683), who by letters patent, dated 20 May 1760, was created Baroness Stawel of Somerton in the county of Somerset. By her Legge had an only child, Henry Stawel Bilson-Legge (1757-1820), who succeeded his mother in the new barony of Stawel, which became extinct upon his death without male issue on 25 Aug. 1820. Legge's widow married secondly, on 11 Oct. 1768, Wills Hill, first earl of Hillsborough, afterwards created Marquis of Downshire [q. v.], and died in Hanover Square, London, on 29 July 1780. Legge's grandchild, Mary Stawel Bilson-Legge, married, on 11 Aug. 1803, the Hon. John Dutton, afterwards second Baron Sherborne, and died leaving issue on 21 Oct. 1864. A portrait of Legge in his robes as chancellor of the exchequer, by W. Hoare, is in the possession of the present Lord Sherborne. It has been engraved by R. Houston. Several of Legge's letters are printed in the Chatham and the Bedford correspondence respectively. His correspondence with the Duke of Newcastle, formerly in the possession of the Earl of Chichester (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep., pp. 222, 223), and a number of other letters written by him and his wife are preserved at the British Museum (see *Indices to Catalogues of Additions to the Manuscripts*, 1836-53, 1854-75, 1882-1887).

[Some Account of the Character of the late Right Honourable Henry Bilson-Legge, by John Butler, Bishop of Hereford, 1765; Horace Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847; Horace Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1845; Horace Walpole's *Letters*, 1861, vols. i-iv.; Coxe's *Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole*, 1802; Chatham Correspondence, 1838, vols. i. and ii.; Correspondence of the Duke of Bedford, 1842, vols. i. and ii.; Grenville Papers, 1852, vols. i. and ii.; Lord Waldegrave's *Memoirs*, 1821; Phillimore's *Memoirs and Correspondence of George, Lord Lyttelton*, 1845; Richard Glover's *Memoirs*, 1814; Lord Mahon's *Hist. of England*, 1858, vols. iv. and v.; Harrison's *Hist. of London and Westminster*,

1775, pp. 407-9; Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, 'Hundred of Blackheath,' 1886, pp. 244-6; Collins's *Peerage*, 1812, iv. 121, vii. 280-1; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, 1883, pp. 318, 505; Foster's *Peerage*, 1883, p. 206; *Gent. Mag.* 1750 xx. 380, 1764 xxiv. 212, 398-9, 551-5; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1851; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 73, 91-2, 104, 115, 117, 130.] G. F. R. B.

LEGGE, THOMAS (1535-1607), master of Caius College, Cambridge, and Latin dramatist, born at Norwich in 1535, was second of the three sons of Stephen Legge, by Margaret, daughter of William Larke. He matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in November 1532, but shortly afterwards migrated to Trinity College, of which he became scholar in 1555; he graduated B.A. in 1556-7, became fellow of Trinity, supplicated for incorporation at Oxford in 1566, and proceeded M.A. in 1560, and LL.D. in 1575. In 1568 he became fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, where he was noted as an active tutor, and of the old way of thinking in religious matters. On 27 June 1578 he was appointed master of Caius College, and took with him thither many of his pupils from Jesus College. Some time between 1563 and 1574 he was regius professor of civil law, but he does not seem at any time to have been, as is sometimes stated, regius professor of Hebrew. At Caius Legge's conduct soon brought him into trouble. He secured the election of one Depup to a fellowship, though Dr. Caius disapproved of the appointment because of Depup's leanings towards the old religion. He seems about 1581 to have been committed to the Fleet for treating with contempt certain letters from the queen. These probably had reference to his habit of encouraging north-country Romanists in his college, conduct which formed the subject of an accusation made against him by the fellows, in a letter to Burghley on 31 Jan. 1581-2. The fellows also charged Legge with misappropriating the college funds, and with using 'continual and expressive loud singinge and noyse of organs,' to the disturbance of the students. A visitation was held, and the matter seems to have been settled. About May 1579 Legge had been appointed commissary to the university; in 1587-8 and in 1592-3 he was vice-chancellor. On 16 May 1590 he was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons; about 1593 he became master in chancery, and in 1597 he was a justice of the peace for Cambridge. Legge died on 12 July 1607, and was buried in Caius College Chapel, where there is an effigy and an inscription to his memory. His portrait is in the master's lodge, and has been engraved. By his will

he left money to the college, which was spent in building the north side of the front court.

Legge was a man of learning and a correspondent of Justus Lipsius. He is remembered chiefly, however, by his Latin tragedy of 'Richard III,' in three acts, which was performed in the hall of St. John's College in 1579. In this Palmer, afterwards dean of Peterborough, was the Richard, and Nathaniel Knox, eldest son of the reformer, played Hastings. This play is alluded to by Harington in his 'Apologie of Poetry' as a famous tragedy, and by Nashe in his 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' and was probably the one which the Cambridge men asked Burghley's permission to substitute in 1592-3 for the English comedy that the queen had asked for (cf. COOPER, *Annals of Cambr.* ii. 518). There are manuscripts of 'Richardus Tertius' at Emmanuel and Caius Colleges and in the University Library at Cambridge; also among the Harleian and Phillipps collections. It was edited from the Emmanuel MS. for the Shakespeare Society by Barron Field in 1844, and again printed by Mr. Hazlitt in vol. v. of his edition of Collier's 'Shakespeare's Library,' 1875. Fuller states that Legge composed a tragedy on the subject of the 'Destruction of Jerusalem,' 'and having at last refined it to the purity of the Publique Standard, some Plagiarist filched it from him just as it was to be acted.' The 'Destruction of Jerusalem' is said by Mr. Fleay to have been acted at Coventry in 1577.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 454, 555; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Fleay's *Chron. of the English Drama and Hist. of the London Stage*; *Cal. of State Papers, Dom.* 1581-90, p. 43; Add. MS. 24488, f. 451 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); Add. MS. 5875, f. 102; Nichols's *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*.] W. A. J. A.

LEGGE, WILLIAM (1609?-1670), royalist, was the eldest son of Edward Legge, sometime vice-president of Munster, by Mary, daughter of Percy Walsh of Moyvalley, co. Kildare (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 107). His father, Edward Legge, eldest son of William Legge of Cassils, Ireland, by Anne, only daughter of John, son of Miles Bermingham, lord Athenry, having contested the title to the family estates with his uncle John, without success, went to the Indies in 1584 with Sir Walter Raleigh. In 1601, by the influence of his kinsman, Sir Charles Blount, eighth lord Mountjoy, he was made vice-president of Munster, and in 1607 gave valuable information on abuses connected with the survey of lands in Munster (*Cal. State Papers, Carew*, 1601-3, p. 397, Irish, 1603-8, *passim*). Edward Legge died in 1616. His son William 'was brought out of

Ireland by Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, President of Munster, his godfather, who had promised (his father being infirm) to take care of his education' (COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, iv. 107). The next few years of his life Legge appears to have spent in the Dutch and Swedish service. He returned to England before the Scottish troubles broke out, and on 7 Aug. 1638 was commissioned to inspect the fortifications of Newcastle and Hull, and to put both in a state of defence (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1637-8, p. 590). Strafford vigorously remonstrated against the proposal to make him captain of Hull in place of Sir John Hotham (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 288, 307, 310). Legge, however, was appointed master of the armoury and lieutenant of the ordnance for the first Scottish war (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1639-40, pp. 134, 167). In the spring of 1641 he was implicated in the plots for making use of the army to support the king against the parliament. Though examined as a witness with reference to the first army plot (18 May), he was not seriously implicated in it. A few weeks later, however, he was entrusted by the king with a petition denouncing the parliamentary leaders, for which he was to obtain signatures in the army, and played a leading part in what is termed the second army plot (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, ix. 398; HUSBANDS, *Exact Collection*, 4to, 1643, pp. 224, 228). In January 1642 the king attempted to obtain possession of Hull, appointed the Earl of Newcastle governor, and despatched Legge to secure the town, but the attempt failed (GARDINER, x. 152; *Life of the Duke of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 330). On the outbreak of the civil war Legge joined the king's army, and was taken prisoner in a skirmish at Southam, Warwickshire, on 23 Aug. 1642 (*Old Parliamentary History*, xi. 397). Committed by the House of Commons to the Gatehouse, he made his escape about 4 Oct. 1642, and rejoined Charles at Oxford (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 799). Henceforth he closely attached himself to Prince Rupert, and was wounded and again taken prisoner while under his command at the siege of Lichfield in April 1643 (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 163). At Chalgrove field, 18 June 1643, 'Serjeant-major Legge's courage having engaged him too far amongst the rebels [he] so long became their prisoner till themselves were routed' (*His Highness Prince Rupert's late beating up of the Rebels' Quarters, &c.*, Oxford, 1643, 4to, p. 9). Legge distinguished himself again at the first battle of Newbury (20 Sept. 1643), and 'the night after the king presented him with a hanger he had that day worn, which was in an agate handle

set in gold, and would have knighted him with it had he consented' (COLLINS, iv. 110). On 19 May 1644 Rupert appointed Legge temporary governor of Chester, styling him 'my serjeant-major and general of my ordnance' (WARBURTON, ii. 425).

After the death of Sir Henry Gage (January 1645), Legge succeeded to his post as governor of Oxford. He received a commission from Rupert authorising him to command in chief all the neighbouring garrisons except Banbury (7 May), and was appointed one of the grooms of the king's bedchamber (12 April) (DUGDALE, *Diary*, p. 78; WARBURTON, iii. 83). During his governorship Oxford was besieged or blockaded by Fairfax (May-5 June 1645), and a party from the Oxford garrison, under the command of the governor's brother, Colonel Robert Legge, surprised the regiment of Colonel Greaves at Thame on 7 Sept. (*Life of A. Wood*, ed. Clarke, p. 120). Legge's attachment to Prince Rupert led to his removal, when the prince was disgraced for his hasty surrender of Bristol. Charles wrote to Sir Edward Nicholas on 14 Sept. 1645, ordering Legge's arrest. 'For what concerns Will. Legge,' he added, 'what Lord Digby informed me satisfies me as to what I have done, but not to believe him guilty of trickery before I see more particular proofs' (EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, iv. 174, 177; ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 315). When the king returned to Oxford Legge was released, and allowed again to wait on the king as groom of his bedchamber (DUGDALE, *Diary*, p. 83). He used the opportunity to endeavour to heal the breach between Rupert and his uncle, and urged the prince to submit to the king. 'Since I had the honour to be your servant,' he told Rupert, 'I never had other desire than faithfully to serve you, and when I leave to pursue that may I die forgotten. I have not hitherto lost a day without moving his Majesty to recall you' (WARBURTON, iii. 211). He was the most active agent in effecting the reconciliation which followed (*ib.* iii. 195, 212, 223). After the fall of Oxford Legge went abroad, returning to England about July 1647 to wait on the king, then in the custody of the army (BERKELEY, *Memoirs*, ed. Maseres, pp. 356, 373). He concerted with Berkeley and Ashburnham the king's escape from Hampton Court, and never left him during his flight to the Isle of Wight (*ib.* pp. 374, 377; ASHBURNHAM, *Vindication of Ashburnham*, ii. 101, 106). In the mutual recriminations and accusations which this unhappy resolution produced Legge's character alone was spared. 'Legge,' says Clarendon, 'had had so general a reputation of

integrity and fidelity to his master, that he never fell under the least imputation or reproach with any man; he was a very punctual and steady observer of the orders he received, but no contriver of them, and though he had in truth a better judgment and understanding than either of the other two [i.e. Berkeley and Ashburnham], his modesty and diffidence of himself never suffered him to contrive bold councils' (*Rebellion*, x. 130). Parliament ordered Colonel Hammond to send up Legge and his two companions as prisoners; but on Hammond's remonstrances allowed them to remain with Charles until 29 Dec. 1647 (BERKELEY, p. 394; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 285). For some months Legge and Ashburnham lingered in Hampshire, endeavouring to contrive the king's escape, but they were apprehended on 19 May, and Legge was confined in Arundel Castle (ASHBURNHAM, p. 148). On 2 Sept. 1648 the House of Lords refused him leave to attend the king during the Newport treaty (*Lords' Journals*, x. 484).

Legge consented to give a promise not to bear arms against the parliament, and was thereupon allowed to compound, and released. Charles II at once despatched him on a mission to Ireland, but he was captured at sea in July 1649, and imprisoned in Exeter Castle on a charge of high treason (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 235; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 267; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 9). A family tradition asserts that he accompanied Charles II to Scotland, was imprisoned by the Marquis of Argyll for opposing the match between Argyll's daughter and the king, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester (COLLINS, iv. 112; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 105), but Legge was still a prisoner at Exeter as late as May 1651 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 220). In March 1653 he was granted a pass to go abroad, on giving security to do nothing prejudicial to the state (*ib.* 1652-3, p. 470). On 11 March 1659 he was one of five commissioners empowered by the king to treat with all rebels not actual regicides, and promise pardon in reward for assistance (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. 1670, p. 658). In 1659 Legge was again in England, preparing a royalist rising, and sanguine of success (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 207-10). From July to 30 Sept. 1659 he was a prisoner in the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-1660, pp. 35, 231).

On the Restoration Charles II offered to create Legge an earl, 'which he modestly declined, having a numerous family with a small fortune, but told the king he hoped his sons might live to deserve his majesty's

favour' (COLLINS, iv. 113). Charles restored him to his old posts as groom of the bed-chamber and master of the armouries, and appointed him also lieutenant-general of the ordnance (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 75, 213). As lieutenant he also enjoyed the post of treasurer of the ordnance, worth about 2,000*l.* a year, and was granted by the king the lieutenancy of Alice Holt and Woolmer forests in Hampshire, lands in the county of Louth, and a pension of 500*l.* a year for his wife (*ib.* 1661-2 p. 443, 1666-7 p. 467; COLLINS, iv. 114). He died on 13 Oct. 1670, at his house in the Minories, near the Tower, and was buried in the Trinity Chapel in the Minories (*ib.*; his epitaph is printed in LE NEVE, *Monumenta Anglicana*, ii. 144). A portrait of Legge by Huysman, in the possession of the Earl of Dartmouth, was No. 703 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868.

By his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir William Washington of Packington in Leicestershire, and niece of George Villiers, first duke of Buckingham, he left three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, George Legge (1648-1691) [q. v.], was created in 1682 Baron Dartmouth. Colonel William Legge is frequently confused with Mr. William Legge, keeper of the wardrobe from 1626 to 1655 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625-6 p. 580, 1655 p. 15, 1660-1 p. 27).

[Collins in his *Peerage* gives a life of Legge, under the title 'Dartmouth.' Letters by and to Legge are printed in the second report of the Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts, and in the eleventh report, pt. 5 (the manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth). Others are contained in Warburton's *Life of Prince Rupert*, 1849.]

C. H. F.

LEGGE, WILLIAM, first EARL OF DARTMOUTH (1672-1750), the only son of George Legge, first baron Dartmouth [q. v.], by his wife Barbara, daughter and coheirress of Sir Henry Archbold of Abbots Bromley, Staffordshire, was born on 14 Oct. 1672. He was educated as a town-boy at Westminster School, and while there heard Sprat read the declaration of liberty of conscience in the abbey on 20 April 1688 (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, iii. 229 n.) He subsequently went to King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1689. He succeeded his father as second Baron Dartmouth on 25 Oct. 1691 (LUTTRELL, ii. 298), and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 22 Nov. 1695 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xv. 598). When William III granted the reversion of the lieutenancy of Alice Holt and Woolmer forests to Emanuel Scrope Howe [q. v.], Dartmouth surrendered the remainder

of the term, which had been granted by Charles II to his grandfather, Colonel William Legge. On 23 Dec. 1696 Dartmouth signed the protest against Fenwick's Attainder Bill (ROGERS, *Protests of the Lords*, i. 128-30). 'The violent, unrelenting ill-usage' which he met with after Fenwick's trial justified Dartmouth, as he thought, in his opposition to 'anything that was for his majesty's advantage or personal satisfaction.' He was, however, one of the first to sign the voluntary association, and told the queen 'the day she came to the crown that 'Twas all joy, without the least alloy; which she said she did most sincerely believe' (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, v. 11 n.) On 14 June 1702 Dartmouth was appointed a commissioner of the board of trade and foreign plantations, and was admitted a member of the privy council on the 18th of the same month (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. v. p. 293). He declined being sent to Hanover on a mission to the electress of Hanover, on the ground that 'he was very sensible that whoever was employed between her majesty and her successor would soon burn his fingers' (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, v. 13 n.), and in 1704 refused the appointment of ambassador to Venice (*ib.* v. 142 n.) On 15 June 1710 he was sworn in at Kensington as secretary of state for the southern department in the place of Sunderland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 296), and in the following month was succeeded at the board of trade by Matthew Prior (LUTTRELL, vi. 604). On 2 Nov. 1710 he was also made joint keeper of the signet for Scotland with James, second duke of Queensberry, and on 5 Sept. 1711 was created Viscount Lewisham and Earl of Dartmouth. In the previous August he had been appointed one of the commissioners to treat with Ménager, and on 27 Sept., as secretary of state, he signed the preliminary articles of peace. In December 1711 he expressed his disapproval to the queen of the intended creation of the twelve peers, fearing 'it would have a very ill effect in the House of Lords, and no good one in the kingdom' (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, vi. 94-5 n.) In August 1713 he resigned the seals of secretary of state and the keepership of the signet, and was appointed lord keeper of the privy seal. In this capacity he acted as one of the lords justices on the death of Queen Anne until the arrival of George I in England, when he retired altogether from official life. He died at Blackheath on 15 Dec. 1750, aged 78, and was buried in Trinity Church in the Minories on the 21st of the same month.

Dartmouth was a moderate tory of high character and good ability. He was a firm

supporter of the Hanoverian succession, and 'never in his whole life held any sort of correspondence with the Pretender or his followers' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 329). There is no record in the 'Parliamentary History' of any of his speeches, but between 1696 and 1723 he appears to have signed no fewer than thirty-five protests in the House of Lords. Macky, in his description of Dartmouth, written about 1707, says: 'He sets up for a critick in conversation, makes jests, and loves to laugh at them; takes a great deal of pains in his office, and is in a fair way of rising at court; is a short, thick man of fair complexion;' while Swift, in the 'Examiner' for 1 Feb. 1711, writes: 'My Lord Dartmouth is a man of letters full of good sense, good nature, and honour; of strict virtue and regularity in his life, but labours under one great defect—that he treats his clerks with more civility and good manners than others in his station have done the queen' (SWIFT, *Works*, iii. 436). An engraved portrait of Dartmouth as lord privy seal is in Burnet's 'History of my own Time' (ed. 1828, i. opp. p. 9). He married, in July 1700, Lady Anne Finch, third daughter of Heneage, first earl of Aylesford, by whom he had six sons—viz. (1) George, viscount Lewisham, who represented Great Bedwin, Wiltshire, in the House of Commons from 1727 to 1729, and died on 29 Aug. 1732, having married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Arthur Kaye, bart., of Woodsome, Yorkshire, by whom he left an only surviving son, William Legge [q. v.], who succeeded his grandfather as the second earl of Dartmouth; (2) Heneage Legge [q. v.]; (3) William Legge, who died an infant; (4) Henry Bilson-Legge [q. v.]; (5) Edward Legge [q. v.]; (6) Robert Legge, who died an infant—and two daughters: (1) Barbara Legge, who married, on 27 July 1724, Sir Walter Bagot, bart., and (2) Anne, who married, in October 1739, Sir Lister Holt, bart., of Aston, Warwickshire, and died in 1740. Lady Dartmouth died on 30 Nov. 1751, and was buried in the Dartmouth vault of Trinity Church in the Minories on 7 Dec. following.

Among the manuscripts at Patshull House, Wolverhampton, are a number of letters written by Dartmouth to Queen Anne, with replies written in the queen's hand, several letters from Harley, written by him while in the Tower to Dartmouth, and the extracts taken by Dartmouth from the minutes of the privy council relating to the duel between the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Mohun (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. v, viii, 292–330). The original copy of Burnet, in the margin of which Dartmouth

made his caustic annotations, is also preserved at Patshull House. The notes were printed for the first time in the Oxford edition of the 'History of my own Time' (1823, 8vo, 6 vols.) Some of Dartmouth's letters are preserved at the British Museum (see Index to the Addit. MSS. 1854–75). Dartmouth's town house was situated in Queen Square (now known as Queen Anne's Gate), Westminster. The adjoining Dartmouth and Lewisham Streets were named after him. Dartmouth House, Blackheath, is still in existence, though modernised.

[Burnet's *Hist. of my own Time*, 1833; Latrell's *Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, vols. iv. v. vi.; Swift's *Works*, 1814; Lord Stanhope's *Reign of Queen Anne*, 1872; Rogers's *Protests of the Lords*, 1876, vol. i.; *Gent. Mag.* 1750, p. 570; Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, 'Hundred of Blackheath,' 1836, pp. 244–245; Collins's *Peerage*, 1812, iv. 120–2; Burke's *Peerage*, 1890, p. 376; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1886, i. 516; *Grad. Cantabr.* 1823, p. 289; *Alumni Westmon.* 1852, pp. 27–8, 166, 216, 351, 555, 556, 571, 573; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, 1851.] G. F. R. B.

LEGGE, WILLIAM, second EARL OF DARTMOUTH (1731–1801), younger son of George Legge, viscount Lewisham, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Arthur Kaye, bart., of Woodsome, Yorkshire, and grandson of William Legge, first earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], was born on 20 June 1731. His father died on 29 Aug. 1732, and his mother, who subsequently became the second wife of Francis, seventh baron North, afterwards first earl of Guilford, died on 21 April 1745. He was educated as a town-boy at Westminster School, and matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 14 Jan. 1749, where he was created M.A. 21 March 1751, and D.C.L. 28 April 1756. He succeeded his grandfather as second Earl of Dartmouth on 15 Dec. 1750, and upon his return from a foreign tour with Frederick (afterwards Lord) North, took his seat in the House of Lords on 31 May 1754 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xviii. 270). At the beginning of George III's reign Dartmouth is said to have applied for the office of lord of the bed-chamber, and to have been rejected by Bute, 'lest so sanctimonious a man should gain too far on his majesty's piety' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 416). On 30 March 1763 he attacked the Cider Bill 'with decency and propriety' (*ib.* i. 253), and voted in the minority against it—the first occasion on which the lords were ever known to have divided on a money bill (*Parl. Hist.* xv. 1316). On 21 Feb. 1764 he condemned Brecknock's 'Droit le Roi' in terms

of great severity (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 384). On being urged by the Duke of Newcastle to reconsider his refusal to take office in Rockingham's first administration (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 331), Dartmouth was appointed president of the board of trade and foreign plantations on 19 July 1765, and was admitted to the privy council on the 26th of the same month. He resigned office on the formation of the Duke of Grafton's ministry (30 July 1766), and in August 1772 succeeded Lord Hillsborough as secretary of state for the colonies and president of the board of trade and foreign plantations in Lord North's administration, posts which he retained until November 1775, when he was appointed lord privy seal. Upon the introduction of Lord Chatham's bill for settling the American troubles, on 1 Feb. 1773, Dartmouth declared himself unable to make up his mind, 'owing to the variety of matter it contained' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 204), but before the debate closed announced that he had decided to vote for its immediate rejection (*Life of Benjamin Franklin*, ii. 307). Writing a few months afterwards to William Franklin, Benjamin Franklin says Dartmouth 'is a truly good man, and wishes sincerely a good understanding with the colonies, but does not seem to have strength equal to his wishes' (*ib.* ii. 154). In March 1775 Dartmouth recommended Lord North's conciliatory propositions to the governors of the American colonies, 'in language of much force and evident sincerity' (LECKY, *Hist. of England*, 1882, iii. 424-5). On 1 Sept. 1775 he received the 'Olive Branch' from Richard Penn, and subsequently intimated that no notice could be taken of it. In this year also he carried the bill for restraining the trade of the American colonies through the House of Lords, and successfully opposed Lord Camden's bill for the repeal of the Quebec Government Act (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 430, 455, 457, 662). He opposed the Duke of Grafton's proposal for conciliation with America at some length on 14 March 1776, declaring that the only remedy was an overpowering force (*ib.* xviii. 1254-6). In December 1779 he spoke against the Duke of Richmond's motion for a reform of the civil list establishment, and 'imagined every member of that House beheld with satisfaction the increase of his Majesty's family, and consequently the greater necessity of an ample revenue' (*ib.* xx. 1259-60). Upon the downfall of Lord North's administration, in March 1782, Dartmouth resigned the privy seal. From April to December 1783 he served as lord steward of the household in

the coalition ministry. He held no further political office. Dartmouth was appointed by Lord North, in July 1780, high steward of Oxford University (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 424). He died at Blackheath, Kent, on 15 July 1801, in the seventy-first year of his age, and was buried in Trinity Church in the Minories on 3 Aug. following.

Dartmouth was an amiable, pious man. He spoke but rarely in the House of Lords, and was entirely without any administrative capacity. George III was greatly attached to him, and in a letter dated 27 March 1782 avows 'how very dear he will always be to my heart,' adding, 'What days has it pleased the Almighty to place me in when Lord Dartmouth can be a man to be removed but at his own request!' (*ib.* p. 442). He was an intimate friend of Selina, countess of Huntingdon, and during her serious illness, in November 1767, it appears that he was selected as 'the fittest person' to continue her work in the event of her death (*Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, ii. 12-13). Owing to his strong attachment to the methodists, Dartmouth acquired the nickname of 'The Psalm-singer' (WRAXALL, *Hist. and Posth. Memoirs*, 1884, iii. 268), and Cowper alludes to him in 'Truth' as 'one who wears a coronet and prays' (line 378). John Newton, whom Dartmouth nominated to the curacy of Olney, addressed to him the 'Twenty-six Letters to a Nobleman,' which were subsequently published in 'Cardiphonia,' London, 1781, 12mo. In a letter to Hannah More, dated 7 April 1799, Newton repeats the story that Richardson, when asked for the original of Sir Charles Grandison, said he might apply the portrait to Lord Dartmouth if he were not a methodist (WILLIAM ROBERTS, *Memoirs of Mrs. Hannah More*, 1835, iii. 78). Dartmouth College, in the United States, was incorporated by charter on 13 Aug. 1769, and was so named in honour of the earl, 'who was one of the most zealous promoters of the enterprise in Great Britain' (*Encycl. Americana*, 1885, ii. 541). Dartmouth was appointed recorder of Lichfield in 1757, acting-lieutenant of Alice Holt and Woolmer forests 11 March 1773, and governor of the Charterhouse 23 Nov. 1781. He was elected F.S.A. on 7 Nov. 1754.

Dartmouth married, on 11 June 1755, Frances Catherine, only daughter and heiress of Sir Charles Gunter Nicholl, K.B., by whom he had eight sons, viz. (1) George [q. v.], who succeeded him as the third earl; (2) William, barrister-at-law of the Inner Temple, and groom of the bedchamber to the prince of Wales, who died 19 Oct. 1784;

(3) Charles Gunter, a lieutenant-colonel, who died 11 Oct. 1785; (4) Heneage, of Christ Church, Oxford, who graduated B.A. in 1781, and died 2 Sept. 1782; (5) Henry, a bencher of the Middle Temple, and sometime under-secretary at the Irish office, who died 19 April 1844; (6) Arthur Kaye, an admiral of the blue, who was created K.C.B. in 1815, and died 12 May 1835; (7) Edward, who became bishop of Oxford, and died 27 Jan. 1827; (8) Augustus George, rector of North Waltham, Hampshire, and arch-deacon and chancellor of Winchester, who died 21 Aug. 1828, and one daughter, Charlotte, who married, on 24 Sept. 1795, Charles Duncombe, afterwards first baron Feversham, and died, aged 74, on 5 Nov. 1848. His widow died on 24 July 1805, and was buried in the Dartmouth vault in Trinity Church in the Minories.

Dartmouth sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds five times, and his wife sat twice. Two of these portraits were lent by the Earl of Aylesford to the winter exhibition at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1889 (*Catalogue*, Nos. 95, 46). A half-length portrait of Dartmouth painted by Pompeo Battoni in Rome in 1754, and two other portraits painted by Reynolds and Gainsborough respectively, are in the possession of the present earl.

A large mass of Dartmouth's correspondence is preserved at Patshull House, Wolverhampton (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. viii-ix, 330 et seq.) Many of these papers relate to the struggle for American independence, and among them are letters from Governor Hutchinson, General Gage, and Joseph Reed of Philadelphia, afterwards secretary to Washington, who kept Dartmouth informed of the feeling of the colonists towards England, and warned him of the course which the cabinet was pursuing during 1773-5. There are also numerous autograph letters of George III to Dartmouth (*ib.* pp. 437-42), and a long and interesting letter from John Wesley, dated 14 June 1776, protesting against the American war, and bidding him remember Rehoboam, Philip II, and Charles I (*ib.* pp. 378-9). Some of his correspondence is preserved at the British Museum (see *Indices to Catalogues of Additions to the Manuscripts*, 1854-75 and 1882-1887).

[Horace Walpole's *Hist. of the Reign of George III*, 1845; Lord Mahon's *Hist. of England*, 1851, vols. v. and vi.; Bancroft's *Hist. of the United States of America*, 1876, vols. iii. iv. v.; *Life of Benjamin Franklin*, ed. John Bigelow, 1879, vol. ii.; *Life and Times of Selina, Countess of Huntingdon*, 1844; Cecil's *Memoirs of the Rev. John Newton*, 1808, pp. 132-4; Jesse's *Memoirs of George III*, 1867, vols. i. ii.;

Hasted's *Kent*, 'Hundred of Blackheath,' 1886, pp. 244-5; *London Mag.* 1780, xlix. 443-5, with portrait; *Gent. Mag.* 1801, pt. ii. pp. 768, 792; *Ann. Reg.* 1801, *Chron.* p. 85*; *Collins's Peerage*, 1812, iv. 121, 122-3; *Burke's Peerage*, &c. 1890, p. 376; *Doyle's Official Baronage*, 1886, i. 517; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.* 1888, iii. 835; *Alumni Westmon.* 1852, pp. 546, 556, 575; *Haydn's Book of Dignities*, 1851.]

G. F. R. B.

LEGH. [See also LEE, LEIGH, and LEY.]

LEGH, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1501), ambassador, appears to have been born in Scotland. He was educated at Eton and elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1450. On 22 May 1468, being then M.A., he was collated to the rectory of Fen Ditton, Cambridgeshire, but resigned before 23 April 1473. In 1469 he became canon of Windsor. In September 1470 Legh and Alexander Carlisle, sergeant of the minstrels, gave Edward IV, then near Nottingham, information of the treason of the Marquis of Montagu [see under NEVILLE, JOHN, MARQUIS OF MONTAGU, *d.* 1471, and EDWARD IV], and thus probably saved the king's life, a service which Edward did not fail to reward. On 14 Sept. 1471 Legh became prebendary of Grindall in York Minster, and on 26 Sept. 1471 he was made rector of St. Bride's, London, by the abbot and convent of Westminster; he resigned St. Bride's in 1485. He was also appointed king's almoner and proceeded LL.D. In 1474 and subsequent years he was employed in embassies to Scotland. In 1478 he became prebendary of Barnby in the church of Howden, Yorkshire, but resigned in the following year. He had a patent 26 May 1480, allowing him to live in England though born in Scotland, and this, if indeed it refers to the ambassador, was confirmed on 17 Aug. 1484. In 1481-2 he became one of the councillors for Berwick-on-Tweed, and in December 1483 he was appointed with George Bird as royal commissioners to survey the walls and bridge of Newcastle-on-Tyne. In 1484, when he seems to have been living at Ougham in Kent, he was a commissioner to carry out the truce with Scotland, in 1490 he was temporal chancellor of Durham Cathedral, and in 1493 he was rector of Spofforth in Yorkshire, though he seems from a letter in the 'Plumpton Correspondence' to have been non-resident. Legh died in the early part of 1501.

[*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 520; 9th Rep. Deputy-Keeper of Public Records, App. ii. pp. 57, 101; *Plumpton Correspondence* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 52, 105.]

W. A. J. A.

LEGH, GERARD (*d.* 1563), writer on heraldry, was the son of Henry Legh, draper, of Fleet Street, London, by his first wife

Isabel Cailis or Callis. He was indebted for his education to Robert Wroth of Durants in Enfield, Middlesex, and probably to Richard Goodrich [q.v.] Though Wood places him in the 'Athenæ Oxonienses' (i. 428), he was not a student at Oxford. He served an apprenticeship to his father and became a member of the Drapers' Company. He appears to have taken the part of the government rather than that of the city in some political question, which had the effect of alienating him from his trade associations. Subsequently his love of study led him to become a member of the Inner Temple. He travelled in France, and in 1562 was preparing for a journey to Venice. Although vain and pedantic, Legh was certainly a man of considerable talent and of much acquired knowledge, both in languages and in various branches of science. He died of the plague on 13 Oct. 1563, and was buried on the 15th at St. Dunstan-in-the-West, where a monument was erected to his memory. He left a widow, Alice, and five daughters.

Legh's only work, entitled 'The Accedens of Armory,' 8vo, London, 1562 (1568, 1572, 1576, 1591, 1597, and 1612), is written in form of a colloquy between 'Gerarde the Herehaught and Legh the Caligat Knight,' and although put forth as an elementary treatise, is in reality a medley of irrelevant learning. Richard Argall of the Inner Temple supplied a prefatory address and probably part of the latter passages of the book. In endeavouring to explain the art, Legh is purposely obscure from fear of trenching on the official privileges of the College of Arms. Folio 228 of the work supplies what appears to be a portrait of Legh himself in the fictitious character of 'Panther Herald.'

[Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, i. 3, 42-68, 97-118, 268-72; Moule's Bibliotheca Heraldica; Gent. Mag. August 1856, p. 216.] G. G.

LEGH, SIR THOMAS (d. 1545), visitor of the monasteries, was probably a member of the family of Legh of Lyme in Cheshire. Rowland Lee [q.v.], bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, was his cousin (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 1447), and he mentions that the Bardneys of Lancashire were his relations. He may be the Thomas Legh who was educated at Eton, was elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1509, and is described as 'of a very bulky and gross habit of body.' He proceeded B.C.L. in 1527, and D.C.L. in 1531. On 26 April 1531 a Thomas Legh resigned the canonry of the rectory of St. Sepulchre's, York, but this is probably the Thomas Legh who was chaplain to the king and a prebendary of Bridgenorth in 1513.

Thomas Legh the visitor became an advocate 7 Oct. 1531. In December 1532 he was appointed ambassador to the king of Denmark (*ib.* v. 1646); Chapuys, writing 3 Jan. 1532-3, calls him 'a doctor of low quality' (*ib.* vi. 19). He returned from Denmark in March 1532-3 (*ib.* vi. 296), and was employed in 1533 by his cousin the bishop (*ib.* vi. 676). He cited Catherine to appear before Cranmer and hear the final sentence in 1533 (*ib.* vi. 661), and in the same year also conducted an inquiry at Rievaulx Abbey which led to the resignation of the abbot (*ib.* vi. 985, 1513). In January 1553-4 he went on another embassy to the Low Countries, passing to Antwerp and Lübeck (*ib.* vi. 1558, vii. 14, 152, 167, 433). He returned to England in April, went again to Hamburg in May, and must have returned once more in the summer (*ib.* vii. 527, 710, 737, 871, 1249). In October he was engaged in obtaining from the abbey of St. Albans a lease for Cavendish, one of Cromwell's servants (*ib.* vii. 1250, cf. 1660).

On 4 June 1535 Layton wrote to Cromwell recommending Legh and himself as visitors for the northern religious houses on the ground of their local knowledge and their devotion to the king's cause (*ib.* viii. 822, cf. 955). Legh, however, was first sent with John ap Rice; in July 1535 they went to Worcester [cf. under LATIMER, HUGH], and thence visited, 3 July Malvern, 20 Aug. Laycock (after Malmesbury, Bradstock, and Stanley), 23 Aug. Bruton, 3 Sept. Wilton, 11 Sept. Wherwell, 24 Sept. Witney, 25 Sept. Reading, 29 Sept. Haliwell, 17 Oct. Royston, 19 Oct. Walden. Legh made a large profit out of the visitation (cf. *ib.* ix. 497), and complaints of his conduct were numerous. In an interesting extant letter Legh (*ib.* ix. 621) accounted for his 'triumphant and sumptuous usage and gay apparel,' of which Cromwell had complained. Ap Rice, who thought his treatment of the monks needlessly severe (*ib.* ix. 139), describes his 'ruffling,' 'intolerable elation,' 'insolent and pompalique' behaviour, and 'satrapique' countenance (*ib.* p. 622). Legh was always accompanied by fourteen men in livery and his brother, all of whom had to be rewarded (*ib.* ix. passim, cf. p. 652). To Legh's suggestion was due the suspension of the bishops' authority during the visitation. At Cambridge Legh's changes were few. There seems to have been a previous visitation, and he merely ordered (22 Oct. 1535) the charters to be sent up to London with a rental of the university possessions, tried to pacify the strife among the nations, and established a lecture in divinity (DIXON, *Hist. of Church of Engl.*

i. 304). The Bishop of Ely wrote approvingly of his proceedings (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 743). Legh went on to Bury, 4 Nov.; Westacre, 11 Nov., after West Dereham; Norwich, 19 Nov.; Ipswich, 27 Nov.; and meeting Richard Layton [q.v.] at Lichfield at Christmas 1535 he proceeded with him to the northern visitation (for the route taken see under LAYTON, RICHARD).

The mastership of the hospital of Sherburn in Durham was granted to Legh on 14 Sept. 1535; he seems to have wasted the property of the house (cf. SURTEES, *Durham*, i. 130, 131, 140). He also acquired the advowson of Barningham from the priory of Guisborough in March 1535-6; Caldre in Cumberland, a Cistercian abbey, was granted to him in 1538-9, and Nostell Priory in Yorkshire, with its cell at Stowkirke, in 1539-40. A letter of May 1536 (*ib.* x. 885) to Æpinus shows that he was acquainted with Melancthon and Oldenthorp. In 1536 he assisted at the trial of Anne Boleyn. With the pilgrims of grace in 1536 he was as unpopular as his colleague Layton; they sang ballads about him (Legh is one of the three L's—Layton and Longland, bishop of Lincoln, were the other two—in the ballad in the 'Salley Papers'), and they hanged his cook. He meanwhile was busy taking money to the forces, and when the rebellion was over he tried the prisoners. On 11 March 1536-7, after the Duke of Norfolk had heard that Legh was scheming to get the mastership of the hospital of Burton Lazars, Leicestershire, he wrote that Legh was married, and added, 'Alas! what pity it were that such a vicious man should have the governance of that honest house!' (*ib.* xii. i. 185). In August 1536 he had made a tour through the archdeaconries of Coventry and Stafford, and was much distressed by the 'open adultery' of the country gentlemen, but in 1537 he found that the people only needed good instruction. Some time in the early part of 1537 he became a master in chancery, and throughout 1538, 1539, and 1540 he was employed in suppressing religious houses (for his itinerary see DIXON's *Hist. of the Church of England*, ii. 12, 13, 17, 50, 202). In 1543 Legh went from York to Canterbury to investigate the curious plot against Cranmer of that year [see under CRANMER, THOMAS]. He was knighted at Leith by the Earl of Hartford, 11 May 1544, seemingly on the Scottish expedition. Legh died 25 Nov. 1545, and was buried in the church of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, London, where a fine tomb with a rhyming inscription was erected to his memory. His widow Joanna remarried Sir Thomas Chaloner the elder [q.v.], and died 11 Jan. 1556-7. Sir Thomas Legh is pro-

bably not identical with the Legh of Adlington whom Leland praises.

[Authorities quoted; Surtees's *Durham*; Cooper's *Athens Cantabr.* i. 88; Narratives of the Reformation, ed. Nichols (Camd. Soc.), pp. 253, 282; Newcourt's *Repertorium*, i. 1782, ii. 606, 620; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, i. 459; Wright's *Three Chapters of Suppression Letters* (Camd. Soc.) contains many of his letters; Wriothesley's *Chron.* (Camd. Soc.), i. 31; Metcalfe's *Knights*, p. 75; Froude's *Hist. of Engl.* vol. ii.; article LAYTON, RICHARD, and authorities there quoted; Gasquet's *Henry VIII and the English Monasteries*, vol. i.] W. A. J. A.

LEGLÆUS, GILBERTUS (fl. 1250), writer on medicine. [See GILBERT THE ENGLISHMAN.]

LE GRAND, ANTOINE (d. 1699), Cartesian philosopher, a native of Douay, was attached at an early age to the English community of St. Bonaventure's convent in that city. There he became a Franciscan Recollect friar, and taught philosophy and divinity. Being sent on the English mission he resided for many years in Oxfordshire, and in 1695 he was tutor in the family of Mr. Farmer of Tusmore in that county (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 233). He lived a studious and retired life, and was the first philosopher who reduced the Cartesian method, of which he was a zealous partisan, to the method of the schools. Towards the close of his life he engaged in sharp controversies on metaphysical topics with John Sergeant, a secular priest. At the twenty-third chapter of his order, assembled in London on 9 July 1698, he was elected provincial, and he held that office till his death on 26 July 1699.

His works are: 1. 'Le Sage de Stoïques, ou l'Homme sans Passions. Selon les sentimens de Sénèque,' the Hague, 1662, 12mo; Lyons, 1666, 12mo, dedicated to Charles II. This work was reproduced anonymously, under the title of 'Les Caractères de l'Homme sans Passions, selon les Sentimens de Sénèque,' Paris, 1663, 1682, 12mo; Lyons, 1665, 12mo. An English translation by G. R. appeared at London, 1675, 8vo. 2. 'Physica,' Amsterdam, 1664, 4to. 3. 'L'Épicure Spirituel, ou l'Empire de la Volupté sur les Vertus,' Paris [1669?], 8vo. Rendered into English by Edward Cooke, 1676. 4. 'Philosophia Veterum e mente Renati Descartes, more scholastico breviter digesta,' London, 1671, 12mo. After being greatly augmented by the author, it was republished under the title of 'Institutio Philosophiæ, secundum principia Renati Descartes, nova methodo adornata et explicata ad usum juventutis academicæ,' London, 1672, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1675, 8vo; 4th edit., 'auctior,' 1680, 4to;

Nuremberg, 1695, 4to. Wood says this work was much read in the university of Cambridge. An English translation by Richard Blome was published at London in 1694, fol. 6. 'Historia Naturæ, variis experimentis et ratiociniis elucidata,' London, 1673, 8vo, 1680, 4to; Nuremberg, 1678, 1680, 8vo, 1702, 4to. 6. 'Dissertatio de Carentia Sensûs et Cognitionis in Brutis,' London, 1675, 12mo; Leyden, 1675, 8vo; Nuremberg, 1679, 8vo. The authorship of this work has been erroneously ascribed to Henry Jenkins. 7. 'Apologia pro Renato Des-Cartes contra Samuelem Parkerum,' London, 1679, 8vo, 1682, 12mo; Nuremberg, 1681, 8vo. 8. 'Curiosus Rerum Abditarum Naturæq; Arcanorum Perscrutator,' Frankfurt and Nuremberg, 1681, 12mo. A German translation appeared in 1682. 9. 'Animadversiones ad Jacobi Rohaultii Tractatum Physicum,' London, 1682, 8vo. These are remarks on a Latin version, by Théophile Bonnet, of Rohault's 'Physique.' 10. 'Historia Sacra a mundi exordio ad Constantini Magni imperium deducta,' London, 1685. This is Le Grand's best work. 11. 'Missæ Sacrificium neomystis succincte expositum,' London, 1695, 12mo. 12. 'Dissertatio de ratione cognoscendi et appendix de mutatione formali, contra J. S. [John Sergeant] methodum sciendi,' London, n.d. 8vo. 13. 'Historia Hæresiarcharum a Christo nato ad nostra usque tempora,' Douay, 1729, 8vo, pp. 473, a posthumous work.

[Biog. Univ., Suppl. lxxi. 202; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 489; Chaudon and Delandine's Nouveau Dict. Historique, 8th edit. v. 532; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1333; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 553, 569; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

LEGREW, JAMES (1803-1857), sculptor, born at Caterham, Surrey, in 1803, was son of James Legrew, rector of that parish. He was descended from a family of Huguenot refugees settled as weavers in Spitalfields. Legrew was well educated, and acquired a good knowledge of foreign languages, including Hebrew and Syriac. His tastes led him, however, to adopt art as a profession, and he was placed under Sir Francis Leggatt Chantrey [q. v.] to study sculpture. He also became a student of the Royal Academy, where he gained the silver medal in 1824, and the gold medal in 1829, for a group of 'Cassandra dragged from the Altar of Minerva,' which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1830. In 1826 he sent 'A Sleeping Boy,' and was a frequent exhibitor in subsequent years. From 1840 to 1842 he travelled in Italy, and worked for some time at Rome. On his return he resided in Ebury Street, Pimlico, removing thence to

St. Alban's Road, Kensington. He sent to the Westminster Hall competition in 1844 two works, 'The Last Prayer of Ajax' and 'Milton dictating to his Daughters.' He executed several busts and groups, such as 'Samson breaking his Bonds,' 'The Murder of the Innocents,' &c. Unfortunately his mind failed, and he committed suicide at his house in Kensington on 15 Sept. 1857. He was unmarried.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy Catalogues; private information.]

L. C.

LE GRICE, CHARLES VALENTINE (1773-1858), friend of Coleridge and Lamb, was the eldest son of Charles Le Grice, the descendant of an old Norfolk family, who held in 1773 the living of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds. Though suspected of heresy, and considered to have been 'persecuted' for his opinions, he afterwards obtained the rectory of Wickhampton, Norfolk, and Thwaites in Suffolk. He died on 27 April 1792; his widow, Sophia Anne, survived until 21 May 1830. Valentine, the eldest of eight children, received that name through his birth at Bury St. Edmunds on 14 Feb. 1773. He was founder's kin to Thomas Guy [q. v.], and on 6 March 1781 was nominated by the governors of Guy's Hospital for admission to Christ's Hospital, where he was 'clothed,' i.e. actually admitted, on 23 April 1781, and remained until October 1792, when he was the senior 'Grecian.' Here he was for nine years class-fellow of, and sat side by side with, Samuel Taylor Coleridge. He was even more friendly with Charles Lamb, and on the school holidays found a home in Lamb's family. Leigh Hunt, another of the boys at the hospital, makes mention in his 'Autobiography' (ed. 1860, pp. 73-4) of him and of his younger brother Samuel, who was admitted in April 1783, and after a short life of folly obtained a commission in the 60th foot and died in Jamaica in 1802. From the committee minutes of the hospital in January and October 1793 it appears that Valentine, like his brother, was indiscreet in speech and restless under discipline. He was, however, permitted to proceed to Trinity College, Cambridge, and received an allowance from the hospital. He was admitted sizar of Trinity on 16 June 1792, became scholar of the college on 17 April 1795, and graduated B.A. 1796, M.A. 1805. At the end of his freshman's year he was in the first class with Christopher Wordsworth, afterwards master of Trinity, and when he won the chief declamation prize, a silver cup, the second place was gained by Wordsworth.

Shortly after taking his degree Le Grice went to Cornwall—'cutting,' says Lamb, 'Miss Hunt completely'—as tutor to William John Godolphin Nicholls of Trereife, near Penzance, only son of Mary Ustick, widow of William Nicholls. In 1798 he was ordained, and in the following year he married his pupil's mother. Young Nicholls died from 'ossification of the body' on 9 May 1815, aged 26, and on his mother's death on 22 Nov. 1821 the family property came to Le Grice, as mother and son had cut off the entail. For several years he gratuitously undertook the duties at St. Mary's Church, Penzance, and was appointed incumbent on 31 July 1806, retaining it, his sole preferment in the church, until June 1831. As a clergyman Le Grice opposed with great ardour the views of Bishop Phillpotts; but the statement that he was 'prohibited preaching in the diocese of Exeter' is not correct. The rest of his life was passed on his property at Trereife. He died there on 24 Dec. 1858, and was buried at Madron.

Le Grice during his long life threw off a number of small pieces in verse and prose, the titles of which fill several pages of the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' but none of them did justice to his wit and talents. The chief of them are: 1. 'An Imitation of Horace's First Epistle,' 1793, 1824, and 1850. 2. 'The Tineum,' 1794. 3. 'A Prize Declamation in Trinity College Chapel on Richard Cromwell,' 1795. 4. 'Analysis of Paley's Philosophy,' 1795; 8th ed. 1822. 5. 'A General Theorem for A Coll. Declamation, by Gronovius,' 1796 and 1835. 6. 'Daphnis and Chloe, translated from the Greek of Longus,' 1803. A translation of this work, based on that of Le Grice, was published in 1890. 7. 'Petition of an Old Uninhabited House in Penzance to its Master in Town,' 1811; 3rd ed. 1858.

Lamb, in his essay on 'Christ's Hospital' (*Elia*, ed. Ainger, p. 30), refers to the 'wit combats' between Coleridge and Le Grice, comparing Coleridge to the Spanish galleon and the other to an English man-of-war; and in the 'Grace before Meat' (*ib.* p. 137) mentions Le Grice as 'that equivocal wag, but my pleasant schoolfellow.' Le Grice furnished Talfourd with some interesting particulars of the early part of Lamb's life, which were embodied in Talfourd's memoir, and Carew Hazlitt asserts that Lamb's taste for punning was inspired by his admiration for Le Grice's skill in that direction. The 'College Reminiscences of Coleridge,' contributed by Le Grice to the 'Gentleman's Magazine'—in which paper his effusions appeared for more than sixty years—were re-

printed in 1842 and included in Carlyon's 'Early Years,' 1843. One of the last journeys made by Southey was to visit his old acquaintance Le Grice at Trereife. The poet Wordsworth subsequently received a short visit from Le Grice at Grasmere. A story showing the frolicsome spirit which sometimes brought Le Grice into trouble is in Henry Gunning's 'Reminiscences,' ii. 7-9; and an epigram of congratulation from him on Sedgwick's appointment to a canonry in Norwich Cathedral is in Sedgwick's 'Life,' i. 435.

[Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 311-314, iii. 1266-7, 1432; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* pp. 485-7; *Gent. Mag.* (by the Rev. Henry Penneck), 1859, i. 322-4; Carew Hazlitt's *Mary and Charles Lamb*, p. 161; C. Wordsworth's *Social Life at English Univ.* (1874), pp. 175, 589-92, 666; Crabb Robinson's *Diary*, ed. 1869, iii. 111-12; Lamb's *Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 2-6; information from Mr. A. W. Lockhart of Christ's Hospital, Mr. W. Aldis Wright of Trinity Coll. Cambridge, and Mr. Arthur Burch of Exeter.]

W. P. C.

LE GRYS, SIR ROBERT (d. 1635), courtier and translator, was probably grandson of the Sir Robert Le Gry, 'an Arragonist or Spaniard,' to whom Henry VIII made a grant of the castle of St. Mawes, Cornwall, in 1535. His father appears to have served in the Irish wars under Elizabeth, and he himself was a groom of the king's chamber to James I, when on New-year's day 1605-6 he received from the royal treasury a gift of ten ounces of gilt plate. In 1628 he was preparing 'John Barclay his *Argenis*, translated out of Latine into English. The Prose upon his Majesty's command by Sir Robert Le Gry, and the Verses by Thomas May, Esq. . . . London, for Richard Meighen and Henry Seile, 1629,' 4to. On the completion of his task he was knighted by Charles I on 9 Jan. 1628-9. In 1632 Le Gry issued another translation, 'Velleius Paterculus, his *Romaine Historie*: In two Bookes, exactly translated out of the Latine edition supervised by James Gruterus . . . and rendred English by S^r Robert Le Gry, K^t. London, for R. Swaine, in Brittaines-Burse, at the signe of the Bible, 1632,' dedicated to Sir Thomas Jermyn, vice-chamberlain of his majesty's household, and governor of Jersey. It was probably in the spring of the following year that he drew up and presented to the king some proposals, in which he offered his services as tutor of the Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles II, then three years old. Le Gry undertook that when the prince was seven years old 'the nimblest Latinist should find him his match,' and he promised to thoroughly instruct his pupil in

the bible and in profane history; 'finally, he would make him familiar with arithmetic, geography, and the art of war' (*State Papers*, Dom. 1633, p. 349). On 12 May 1633 Le Grys was granted the office of captain of the castle of St. Mawes for life. The salary attached to the office was little over 50*l.* per annum, but Le Grys took a liberal view of the perquisites to which he was entitled, and his encroachments gave rise to frequent complaint. Before the end of the year, in answer to the charges which his chief lieutenant and deputy-governor of St. Mawes, Captain Hannibal Bonithon, preferred against him to Edward Nicholas, the secretary of the admiralty, he acknowledged that 'he had brought out of foreign ships several small quantities of wine for his own use, as all captains of forts or ships think it free for them to do, and certain timber for use in the castle, without paying custom;' he had also applied some of his majesty's timber to his own uses, and 'had shot at some few ships which did not come to the castle to give account of themselves,' but in this employment he had only spent 80*lbs.* of powder (*ib.* p. 474). According to less partial accounts the governor had during his six months' tenure of office burnt not only all the gun-carriages and platforms, but even the flag-post, for firewood; had sold ammunition, had let the castle fall out of repair, and had cashiered most of the old members of the garrison. There was now no porter, nor even any door, to the castle, Le Grys having burnt the door and lost the castle key. The admiralty in December 1633 summoned him to appear before them at Whitehall, not later than the end of January 1634. He was reprimanded, and his dismissal of Bonithon disallowed. A little later he made his complete submission to the king (*ib.* 1634). Le Grys does not appear to have been supplanted in his governorship. He probably died before he was able to return to Cornwall on 2 Feb. 1634-5. Nothing appears to be known of Sir Robert's family, but the Robert Le Grys to whom the books of the Stationers' Company attribute 'Nothing impossible to Love,' a tragi-comedy, 29 June 1600, was probably a son (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* i. 450).

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 504; S. P. Oliver's *Pendennis* and *St. Mawes*, pp. 92-3; Boase's *Collect. Cornub.* 1416; *State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1628-35, *passim*; Davies Gilbert's *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, ii. 277; Brydges's *Censura*, pt. x. p. 59; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

· LEGUAT, FRANÇOIS (1638-1735), voyager and author, born of protestant parents at Bresse, in the modern department of Ain, near the frontier of Savoy, in 1638,

claimed descent from the seigneur of La Fougère, Pierre Le Guat, secretary of the Duke of Savoy from 1511 to 1534. To avoid persecution after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, he took refuge in Holland in 1689. On 10 July 1691 he left Texel with a small party of adventurers under the auspices of the Marquis Henri du Quesne, and on 1 May 1691 landed in Rodriguez, the smallest of the Mascarene islands, in order to found a colony of French protestants. After a residence of two years Leguat and the other settlers, who grew discontented with their retired life, constructed a boat, and succeeded in reaching Mauritius, 330 miles distant to leeward, after a hazardous voyage of eight days. The Dutch governor, Diodati, maltreated Leguat and his comrades. They were confined on the rocky islet now called Fouquets, between Marianna island and the Ile de la Passe at the entrance of the south-east haven, where the Dutch had established their fort, Hendrik Fredrik. In attempting to escape one of their number perished, and at last the survivors, who had managed to send news of their plight to Europe, were transferred, still in confinement, to Batavia in December 1696. It was not until March 1698, after the proclamation of the peace of Ryswick, that Leguat and two others, the sole survivors of the original party, were set free.

Leguat made his way to Flushing, and thence came over to England, where he became acquainted with Baron Haller, Dr. Sloane, and other scientific men. He published an account of his travels in 1708, both in French, Dutch, and English. The English title runs 'A New Voyage to the East Indies, by Francis Leguat and his companions, containing their Adventures in two Desert Islands, and an Account of the most remarkable things in Maurice Island, Batavia, at the Cape of Good Hope, the Island of St. Helena, and other places in their way to and from the Desert Isles.' The French and English editions were published simultaneously by David Mortier, both at Amsterdam and at London. The Dutch edition, by Willem Broedelet, appeared at Utrecht also in 1708. A German translation was printed at Frankfort and Leipzig in 1709; another under the title of 'Der Französische Robinson' in 1805; another French edition is dated 1720, and a third 1792. The English version was reissued by the Hakluyt Society in 1891. The fact that Leguat was a Huguenot refugee probably sufficed to prejudice contemporary opinion as to the merits of the book in catholic France, where the story of his adventures was generally regarded as an extravagant fable; but in England, Holland, and Germany the

work met with a favourable reception. The description of a remarkable didine bird, the *solitaire*, was received with some incredulity, even by Buffon; but since 1864 the excavations in the caves of Rodriguez, carried out under the direction of Sir Edward Newton, have brought to light singular confirmation of Leguat's recorded observations, and although the bird itself has been extinct over a century, Professor Alfred Newton of Cambridge and Sir Edward his brother have constructed an admirable, though not entirely perfect, restoration of the skeleton of the bird. Leguat settled in England as a British subject, and from a notice in the '*Bibliothèque Britannique*' (v. 524), it appears that he died early in September 1735, in London, at the age of ninety-six years.

[Continuation of Bayle's *Nouvelles de la République des Lettres*, December, 1707; *Biographie Universelle*, art. 'Leguat'; 'Un Projet de République à l'Île d'Eden (l'Île Bourbon)' en 1689, par le Marquis Henri du Quesne. Réimpression d'un ouvrage disparu, par Th. Sauzier, Paris, 1887; *Voyage of François Leguat*, Hakluyt edition, 1891.] S. P. O.

LE HART, WALTER (d. 1472), bishop of Norwich. [See **LYHERT**.]

LEICESTER, EARLS OF. [See **BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE**, first EARL, 1104-1168; **BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE**, second EARL, d. 1190; **MONTFORT, SIMON OF**, second EARL of the second creation, 1208?-1265; **DUDLEY, LORD ROBERT**, first EARL of the fourth creation, 1532?-1588; **SIDNEY, ROBERT**, first EARL of the fifth creation, 1563-1626; **SIDNEY, ROBERT**, second EARL, 1595-1677; **SIDNEY, PHILIP**, third EARL, 1619-1698; **TOWNSHEND, GEORGE**, first EARL of the seventh creation, 1755-1811.]

LEICESTER, LETTICE, COUNTESS OF (d. 1634). [See under **DUDLEY, ROBERT**, 1532?-1588.]

LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM, EARL OF. [See **COKE, THOMAS WILLIAM**, 1752-1842.]

LEICESTER, SIR JOHN FLEMING, first **BARON DE TABLEY** (1762-1827), art patron, born at Tabley House, Cheshire, 4 April 1762, was eldest son of Sir Peter Leicester, by his wife Catherine, coheirress of Sir William Fleming of Rydal, Westmoreland. The father's name was originally Byrne, being the son of Sir John Byrne, bart., and of Merial, only child of Sir Francis Leicester, third baronet, the grandson of Sir Peter Leycester [q. v.] the antiquary; he took by act of parliament his mother's name of Leicester in 1744, and came into possession of the Leicester family estates in Cheshire; he was a man of taste, was patron of Wilson,

Barret, and other well-known artists, and erected a fine house at Tabley. The son, John Fleming, was well instructed in drawing by Marras, Thomas Vivares (son of Francis Vivares the engraver), and lastly by Paul Sandby. On the death of his father in 1770 he succeeded to the baronetcy and estates. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded M.A. in 1784, and afterwards travelled much on the continent. In Italy about 1786 he met Sir Richard Colt Hoare [q. v.], and they spent much time together in sketching and visiting the chief galleries of art in France and Italy. Many of Leicester's sketches, chiefly landscapes, together with some finished pictures in oil of a later date, are still at Tabley House, and, though not highly finished, have considerable merit. He also executed a set of lithographic prints from his own drawings of landscapes, birds, fishes, &c. One of an osprey shot at Tabley and another of the head of a Persian sheep are interesting examples. They were only circulated privately and are all rare. On returning to England Leicester determined to devote his fortune and energy to the promotion of an English school of painting and sculpture which fashion had up to that time decreed to be impossible. He gradually collected many fine examples of British art in a gallery in his London house in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, and from April 1818 onwards the public was frequently admitted to view the collection. Leicester's example, with that of his friends Hoare and Walter Ramsden Fawkes [q. v.], the patron of Turner, largely contributed to a change of taste in artistic circles, and to the extension of a discriminating patronage to the British school. In 1805-6 he aided Sir Thomas Bernard in the foundation of the British Institution for the Encouragement of British Art. 'Annals of the Fine Arts' for 1819 was dedicated to him. He was honorary member of the Royal Irish Institution and the Royal Cork Society of Arts.

Leicester was also much interested in music and in natural history, especially in birds and fishes. Shortly before his death he projected with his friend William Jerdan [q. v.] an elaborate 'British Ichthyology.' He was also noted as an excellent pistol shot.

Meanwhile, Leicester had paid some attention to politics. He was elected M.P. for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, in 1791, for Hertisbury, Wiltshire, in 1796, and for Stockbridge, Hampshire, in 1807. In parliament he supported the prince regent, and soon became one of the prince's intimate friends. He acted as lieutenant-colonel of the Cheshire militia, and after thirteen years' service was appointed colonel of a regiment of cavalry

raised for home defence. He was among the first who proffered their services to the crown when Bonaparte threatened to invade the country, and raised the regiment eventually called the king's regiment of Cheshire yeoman cavalry. Some years afterwards, in 1817, this regiment received the thanks of the prince regent and government for its activity in dispersing the Blanketeers in Lancashire. Leicester was created Baron De Tabley on 16 July 1826. He died at Tabley House on 18 June 1827.

Part of his collection of pictures of the English school, of which a descriptive catalogue by William Carey was published in 1810, was sold by auction soon after his death and realised 7,466*l*.

Leicester married, on 9 Nov. 1810, Georgiana Maria, youngest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Cottin. She was remarkable for her beauty. Her portrait in the character of Hope, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is well known, and has been many times engraved. There are also engraved portraits of her after Simpson, and one kit-cat size by Charles Turner, from a full-length painting by Owen, which is at Tabley.

Of Leicester himself there are engraved portraits by Young, Bell, and Thomson, all after Sir Joshua Reynolds; another, by H. Meyer, of Lord de Tabley as colonel of the king's Cheshire yeomanry, and a folio engraving by S. W. Reynolds, after Sir Joshua Reynolds and J. Northcote, in uniform.

[Carey's *Patronage of Art, with Anecdotes of Lord de Tabley*, 1826; *Repository*, vol. ii.; *Gent. Mag.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 273; information from the third Lord de Tabley [see WARREN, JOHN BYRNE LEICESTER]; *Jordan's Autobiography*.]
A. N.

LEICESTER, ROBERT OF (fl. 1320), Franciscan, was a protégé of Richard Swinfield, bishop of Hereford, to whom he dedicated some treatises on Jewish chronology in 1294. He was D.D. and in residence at Oxford in 1325; he was forty-eighth lecturer or regent master of the Franciscan schools about the same time or shortly before. In 1325 he was one of the two *magistri extranei* of Balliol College. The two masters, or visitors, were called upon to decide whether the statutes of the college allowed the members to attend lectures in any faculty except that of arts, and ordained, 'in the presence of the whole community,' that it was not permissible. According to Bale, Robert died at Lichfield in 1348, but the statement lacks authority.

Digby MS. 212 (sec. xiv.) contains his three works on Hebrew chronology, written

in 1294 and 1295. At Pembroke College, Cambridge (MS. 220), is 'Enchiridion penitentie . . . ex distinctionibus . . . Roberti de Leycester,' and others. Leland ascribes several other works to him which do not seem to be extant; among them is a treatise, 'De Paupertate Christi.'

[Digby MS. ut supra; Mon. Franciscana, i. 554; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 443; Bale, v. 74.]
A. G. L.

LEICESTER, WILLIAM DE, or **WILLIAM DU MONT** (d. 1213), theologian. [See WILLIAM.]

LEICHHARDT, FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG (1813-1848), Australian explorer, son of Christian Hieronymus Matthias Leichhardt, was born at Trebatsch near Beeskow in Prussia, 23 Oct. 1813, and studied at Göttingen and Berlin. With William Nicholson of Clifton he travelled in France, Italy, and England. In 1841 he went to New South Wales, where he pursued petrological and botanical investigations, and sent numerous fossils to Professor Owen from Darling Downs. The results of his labours appeared in 'Beiträge zur Geologie von Australien,' 'Abhandlungen der naturforschenden Gesellschaft zu Halle' (1855), iii. 1-62, in 'Documents pour la Géologie de l'Australie,' edited by Girard, published at Halle in 1855, and in Owen's 'Reports' to the British Association in 1844.

The colonial government having proposed an overland expedition from Moreton Bay on the east coast of Australia to Port Essington on the north coast, the governor, Sir Thomas Mitchell, recommended Leichhardt for the leadership. Accompanied by nine persons he left Sydney on 14 Aug. 1844. Passing along the banks of the Dawson and the Mackenzie tributaries of the Fitzroy river in Queensland, he advanced northwards to the source of the Burdekin river; then turning westwards, made an easy descent to the Gulf of Carpentaria, and skirting the low shores round the upper half of the gulf to the Roper, he arrived, by way of Arnhem Land and the Alligator river, at Port Victoria, otherwise Port Essington, on 17 Dec. 1845. He thus completed three thousand miles amid many hardships within fifteen months. On his return to Sydney on 29 March 1846 he was most cordially received. On 24 May 1846 he obtained the patron's medal of the Royal Geographical Society, and he published an account of his wanderings in a 'Journal of an Overland Expedition in Australia, from Moreton Bay to Port Essington, during the years 1844-5,' London, 1847, 8vo.

On 7 Dec. 1846, with eight persons, Leich-

hardt left the Condamine river with the intention of discovering the extent of Sturt's Desert in the interior, and the character of the western and north-western coast. He went as far as the neighbourhood of Peake Range in Sturt's Desert, but, after going through great sufferings, returned to the Condamine on 5 July 1847. On 9 Aug. 1847 he began a brief and unsuccessful journey to the westward of Darling Downs, to examine the country between Sir Thomas Mitchell's track and his own. In March 1848 he undertook the formidable task of crossing the entire continent from east to west. His starting-point was the Fitzroy Downs, north of the river Condamine in Queensland, between the 26th and 27th degrees of south latitude. On 3 April 1848 he wrote announcing his safe arrival at McPherson's station on the river Cogoon. This was the last authentic news heard of him or his party. Various expeditions were at different times sent out to search for Leichhardt, but no trustworthy information of him was obtained.

[D. Bunce's *Twenty-three Years' Wanderings in Australia*, 1846, pp. 79-216, with portrait; *Illustr. London News*, 1846, ix. 141, with portrait; *Journal of the Royal Geographical Soc.* 1846 xvi. 212-38, 1847 vol. xvii. pp. xxvi-vii, 1849 vol. xix. p. lxxiii, 1851 vol. xxi. p. lxxxi; *Heads of the People*, Sydney, 1848, ii. 1, with portrait; *Zuchold's Dr. Ludwig Leichhardt*, 1856, with portrait; *Wood's Discovery and Exploration of Australia*, 1865, ii. 41-76, 147, 515-20; *Mueller's Fate of Dr. Leichhardt*, 1865; *Dr. L. Leichhardt's Briefe an seine Angehörigen, herausgegeben von Dr. G. Neumayer und O. Leichhardt*, 1881; *Allgemeine deutsche Biographie*, 1883, xviii. 210-14.] G. C. B.

LEIFCHILD, HENRY STORMONTH (1823-1884), sculptor, born in 1823, was fourth son of William Gerard Leifchild of Moorgate Street and The Elms, Wanstead, Essex, and nephew of John Leifchild, D.D. [q. v.] He studied in the sculpture galleries of the British Museum, at the Royal Academy, and from 1848 to 1851 at Rome. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1846, sending 'The Mother of Moses leaving him on the Banks of the Nile.' At the Great Exhibition of 1851 he exhibited his statue of 'Rizpah,' and that, like his later groups, 'Bacchus and Ariadne,' 'The Torchbearers,' 'Minerva repressing the Wrath of Achilles,' 'Lot's Wife,' 'Wrecked,' besides various busts of minor importance, attracted favourable attention. He was the successful competitor for the guards' memorial at Chelsea Hospital. Seven models in plaster of his most important works were presented by his widow and family to the Castle Museum at

Nottingham. A mortuary chapel in Warriston cemetery at Edinburgh, designed throughout by Leifchild, is a work of great merit. A statue of 'Erinna' is at Holloway College. Leifchild resided most of his life in Stanhope Street, Regent's Park, and died at 15 Kirkstall Road, Streatham Hill, Surrey, on 11 Nov. 1884. He married Marion, daughter of Henry Clarke of King Street, Covent Garden, but left no children. Leifchild was a man of many talents, excelling not only in his profession, but as a draughtsman, carver, and musician.

[*Magazine of Art*, July 1891; *Times*, 21 Nov. 1884; *Athenæum*, 29 Nov. 1884; information from Professor G. Baldwin Brown and C. H. Wallis, esq., F.S.A.] L. C.

LEIFCHILD, JOHN (1780-1862), independent minister, son of John Leifchild by his wife Miss Bockman, was born at Barnet, Hertfordshire, 15 Feb. 1780. He was educated at the Barnet grammar school, and from 1795 to 1797 worked with a cooper at St. Albans. From 1804 to 1808 he was a student in Hoxton academy; from 1808 to 1824 was minister of the independent chapel in Hornton Street, Kensington; from 1824 to 1830 was minister of the church in Bridge Street, Bristol; and from 1831 to 1854 at Craven Chapel, Bayswater, London. His last charge was eminently successful, and his powerful sermons were widely appreciated. He formally retired from the ministry in 1854; but for a little more than one year, 1854-6, he preached at Queen's Square Chapel, Brighton. He died at 4 Fitzroy Terrace, Gloucester Road North, Regent's Park, London, on 29 June 1862.

His first wife died in 1804, and he married secondly, 4 June 1811, Elizabeth, daughter of John Stormouth, a surgeon in India; she died at Brighton 28 Dec. 1855, aged 78 (*A Memoir of Mrs. E. Leifchild*, 1856).

He was author of: 1. 'The Case of Children of Religious Parents considered, and the Duties of Parents and Children enforced,' 1827. 2. 'A Christian Antidote to Unreasonable Fears at the present, in reply to the Speech of W. Thorp against Catholic Emancipation,' 1829. 3. 'A Help to the Private and Domestic Reading of the Holy Scriptures,' an arrangement of the books of the Old and New Testament in chronological order, 1829. 4. 'Memoir of the late Rev. J. Hughes, M.A.,' 1835. 5. 'Observations on Providence in relation to the World and the Church,' 1836. 6. 'The Plain Christian guarded against some popular Errors respecting the Scriptures,' 1841. 7. 'Original Hymns, edited by J. L.,' 1842; another edit. 1848. 8. 'Directions for the right and profitable

Reading of the Scriptures,' 1842. 9. 'Christian Union, or Suggestions for Promoting Brotherly Love among the various Denominations of Evangelical Protestants,' 1844. 10. 'The Sabbath-day Book, or Scriptural Meditations for every Lord's Day in the Year,' 1846. 11. 'Hymns appropriated to Christian Union, selected and original,' 1846. 12. 'The Christian Emigrant, containing Observations on different Countries, with Essays, Discourses, Meditations, and Prayers,' 1849. 13. 'Christian Experience, in its several Parts and Stages,' 1852. 14. 'Remarkable Facts, illustrative and confirmatory of different portions of Scripture,' 1867. The sixth edition was entitled 'Brief Expositions of Scripture illustrated by Remarkable Facts,' 1879. Leifchild also printed many addresses, lectures, and single sermons, and with the Rev. Dr. Redford edited 'The Evangelist,' a monthly magazine, from May 1837 to June 1839.

[J. R. Leifchild's John Leifchild, D.D., 1863, with portrait; Graham's Thoughts on Life of the Rev. J. Leifchild, 1862; Congregational Year-Book, 1863, pp. 235-9; James B. Brown's John Leifchild, 1862.] G. C. B.

LEIGH. [See also LEE, LEGH, and LEY.]

LEIGH, ANTHONY (d. 1692), comedian, described by Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*) as 'the famous Mr. Antony Leigh,' was born of a good family in Northamptonshire. He joined the Duke of York's company about 1672, and appeared in that year at the recently opened theatre in Dorset Garden as the original Pacheco in the 'Reformation,' 4to, 1673, a comedy ascribed by Langbaine to Mr. Arrowsmith, a master of arts of Cambridge. Mrs. Leigh, apparently Leigh's wife, is said by Downes to have joined the duke's company two years earlier. At Dorset Garden Leigh played very many original parts of importance. He was in 1674 Polites in 'Herod and Mariamne,' in 1676 Sir Formal in Shadwell's 'Virtuoso,' Old Bellair in Etherege's 'Man of the World,' Fumble in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband,' Count de Benevent in Ravenscroft's 'Wrangling Lovers,' Tom Essence in Rawlins's 'Tom Essence, or the Modish Wife,' and Zechiel in D'Urfey's 'Madam Fickle,' in 1677 Scapin in Ravenscroft's 'Cheats of Scapin,' Monsieur in the 'French Conjurer,' and Sir Oliver Santlow in the 'Counterfeit Bridegroom,' an alteration of Middleton's 'No Wit, no Help like a Woman's,' ascribed to Mrs. Behn; in 1678 Sir Patient Fancy in Mrs. Behn's play of that name, Malagene in Otway's 'Friendship in Fashion,' Sir Frederick Banter in D'Urfey's 'Squire Oldsapp,' Don Gomez in

Leonard's 'Counterfeits,' Ælius in Shadwell's 'Timon of Athens,' in 1679 Pandarus in Dryden's 'Troilus and Cressida,' and Petro in Mrs. Behn's 'Feigned Courtezans,' in 1680 Gripe in Shadwell's 'Woman Captain,' Ascanio Sforza, 'a buffoon cardinal,' in Nat Lee's 'Cæsar Borgia,' Dashit in the 'Revenge,' otherwise Marston's 'Dutch Courtezan,' and Paulo in Maidwell's 'Loving Enemies,' in 1681 Sir Jolly Jumble in Otway's 'Soldier's Fortune,' Dominic in Dryden's 'Spanish Fryar,' Teague O'Donnelly in Shadwell's 'Lancashire Witches,' Sir Anthony Merriwill in Mrs. Behn's 'City Heiress,' and St. Andre [6] in Lee's 'Princess of Cleve,' and in 1682 Antonio in Otway's 'Venice Preserved,' Sir Oliver Oldcut in D'Urfey's 'Royalist,' Guilom, a chimney-sweeper, in Mrs. Behn's 'False Count,' Dashwell in Ravenscroft's 'London Cuckolds,' and Ballio in Randolph's 'Jealous Lovers.' All these parts were original, though Ballio had been presented before Charles I in Cambridge by the students of Trinity College. The dates given are approximate.

Upon the union of the duke's company with the king's in 1682 Leigh did not immediately go to the Theatre Royal. He was in 1683, however, at that theatre the original Bartoline in Crowne's 'City Politics,' and played Bessus in a revival of 'A King and No King.' Here he remained until his death in 1692, creating many characters, of which the most important are: Beaugard's Father in Otway's 'Atheist,' Rogero in Southerne's 'Disappointment,' Sir Paul Squelch in Brome's 'Northern Lass,' Crack in Crowne's 'Sir Courtly Nice,' Trappolin in Tate's 'Duke and No Duke,' Security in Tate's 'Cuckold's Haven,' an alteration of 'Eastward Hoe,' Scaramouch in Mountfort's 'Dr. Faustus,' Sir Feeble Fainwou'd in Mrs. Behn's 'Lucky Chance,' Scaramouch in the same writer's 'Emperor of the Moon,' Sir William Belfond in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' Justice Grub in 'Fool's Preferment,' altered by D'Urfey from Fletcher's 'Noble Gentleman,' Lord Stately in Crowne's 'English Friar,' Mustapha in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian,' Mercury in Dryden's 'Amphitryon,' Abbé in Mountfort's 'Sir Anthony Love,' Tope in Shadwell's 'Scowrers,' Sir Thomas Raveller in Mountfort's 'Greenwich Park,' Lady Addleplot in D'Urfey's 'Love for Money,' Van Grin in D'Urfey's 'Marriage-Hater Match'd,' and Major-general Blunt in Shadwell's 'Volunteers.' Genest supposes Leigh to have been the original Aldo in Dryden's 'Limberham.' Leigh died of fever in December 1692, in the same season as Noko or Nokes, and these deaths, combined with

the murder of Mountfort the week before, greatly impoverished the company.

Cibber's estimate of Leigh is high. He classifies him, together with Mrs. Leigh, among those principal actors who 'were all original masters in their different stile, and not mere auricular imitators of one another' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 98-9). Charles II used to speak of Leigh as *his* actor (*ib.* i. 154). Leigh was of middle size, with a clear and an audible voice, and a countenance naturally grave, which lighted up under the possession of a comic idea. So excellent was he in the 'Spanish Fryar' of Dryden, in which Richard Eastcourt [q. v.] used to imitate him, that the Earl of Dorset had his portrait painted in this character by Sir Godfrey Kneller. The portrait, which is now in the Garrick Club, is said to be very like, shows a full face, prominent eyes, and a rather heavy chin. He was, says Cibber, of 'the mercurial kind' (*ib.* i. 146), and without being a strict observer of nature stopped short of extravagance. The 'Spanish Fryar' was his great character, which he 'raised as much above the poet's imagination as the character has sometimes raised other actors above themselves' (*ib.* i. 146). Coligni in the 'Villain,' Ralph in 'Sir Solomon' by Caryl, Sir Jolly Jumble, and Belfond were his best parts. In his Sir William Belfond, says Cibber, 'Leigh show'd a more spirited variety than I ever saw any actor in any one character come up to. He seemed not to court, but to attack, your applause, and always came off victorious' (*ib.* i. 153-4).

Mrs. Leigh, whose christian name appears to have been Elizabeth, was an actress of distinction, with much humour, and 'a very droll way of dressing the pretty foibles of superannuated beauties' (*ib.* i. 162). Cibber specially praises her modish mother in the 'Chances,' the coquette prude of an aunt in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' and Lady Wishfort in the 'Way of the World.' She disappears after the season of 1706-7. The names Lee and Leigh are used indiscriminately in early records, and the rôles of Mrs. Leigh cannot be separated from those of Mrs. Mary Lee, afterwards known as Lady Slingsby. Michael Leigh, the original Daniel in 'Oronooko,' who also played a few parts towards the close of the seventeenth century, and disappeared in 1698, was probably the son of Anthony Leigh. Francis, known to have been a son, ceased to act in 1719. He was one of the actors who on 14 June 1710 defied the authority of Aaron Hill, the manager for Collier, broke open the doors of Drury Lane, and created a riot. He was also one of the many actors who, when the new-built theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields

opened under John Rich in 1714, deserted to him (*ib.* ii. 169).

John Leigh [q. v.] appears to have been of another family.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Hist. of the Stage ascribed to Betterton; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies.] J. K.

LEIGH, CHANDOS, first **BARON LEIGH** of the present creation (1791-1850), poet and author, was only son of James Henry Leigh (1765-1823), M.P., of Addlestrop, Gloucestershire, and subsequently of Stoneleigh Abbey, Warwickshire, by his marriage with Julia, eldest daughter of Thomas Fiennes, tenth lord Saye and Sele. He was a descendant of Sir Thomas Leigh [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1558, and his grandmother on his father's side was Lady Caroline, daughter of Henry Brydges, second duke of Chandos, and sister of James, third duke of Chandos. Leigh's father was privately educated by Isaac Hunt, father of Leigh Hunt, who was named after the elder Hunt's pupil. Chandos, born in London on 27 June 1791, was educated at Harrow School, where he was a schoolfellow of Byron. He subsequently kept several terms at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 8 June 1810, but left the university without a degree, and completed his education by foreign travel with Dr. Shuttleworth, afterwards bishop of Chichester, as his tutor. While a young man Leigh issued many volumes of verse, and was an associate of Sheridan, Fitzpatrick, Sir John Cam Hobhouse, Lord Byron, and other liberals of about his own age, who used to meet at Holland House. His interest in political and social questions was always keen, and he frequently corresponded on such topics with the leaders of the liberal party, including Lord Althorp, Sir James Mackintosh, and Sir Samuel Romilly. He was raised to the peerage by Lord Melbourne in May 1839, as Lord Leigh of Stoneleigh, but he took little part in the debates of the upper house, contenting himself with the discharge of his duties as an active resident magistrate in Warwickshire. He was also a trustee of Rugby School. He died 27 Sept. 1850 at Bonn on the Rhine, and was buried in the chancel of Stoneleigh Church, where there is a fine marble monument to his memory. Leigh married in June 1819 Margaret (d. 5 Feb. 1866), eldest daughter of the Rev. William Shippen Willes of Astrop House, Northamptonshire, grandson of Chief-justice John Willes [q. v.], by whom he had three sons and six daughters. The eldest son, William Henry, succeeded him as second baron.

Leigh's first publication was 'The Island

of Love,' a poem, published in 1812; this was followed by 'Trifles Light as Air,' in 1813; 'Poesy, a Satire,' 1818 (anon.); 'Epistles to a Friend in Town, Golconda's Fate, and other Poems,' 1826; 2nd edit. with additional poems, 1831. Other works in verse which he printed privately were 'The Spirit of the Age,' 1832, 'Vasa,' and 'A Fragment.' His poems, though never widely known, and reflecting the influence of Horace, Virgil, Pope, and Byron, were much prized by the scholarly few. He also issued privately in prose 'Fragments of Essays,' 1816, and published, under the sobriquet of 'A Gloucestershire County Gentleman,' about 1820, three tracts on subjects connected with agriculture. These tracts are mentioned in the 'Bibliotheca Parriana,' as 'the gift of the author [C. L.], an ingenious poet, an elegant scholar, and my much esteemed friend.' 'Tracts written in the years 1823 and 1828 by C. L., Esq.,' were privately printed at Warwick in 1832. About 1840 he printed, for private circulation only, a pamphlet on the corn law question, entitled 'A Word of Consolation,' in which he showed that the farmers and squires need not fear being ruined by the abolition of protection if they would improve their methods of agriculture.

[Burke's Peerage; Martin's Privately Printed Books; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit. pp. 1954, 2617; Gent. Mag. 1850, pt. ii. p. 656; personal information.] E. W.

LEIGH, CHARLES (d. 1605), merchant and voyager, was younger son of John Leigh (d. 31 March 1576) and of Joan, daughter and heir of Sir John Oliph of Foxgrave, Kent, an alderman of London. His eldest brother, SIR OLIPH LEIGH (1560-1612), claimed at the coronation of James I, 'as seized of Addington, to make a mess of "herout or pignerout" in the kitchen,' but it does not appear that the claim was admitted (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*, 24 July 1603; cf. BELL, *Gazetteer of England*, s.n. 'Addington, Surrey'). In the early part of James's reign he was keeper of the great park of Eltham, the surrender of which he sold, 21 May 1609, for 1,200*l.* (*ib.*) On 14 Nov. 1610 he was granted a 'license to impark 500 acres of land in East Wickham and Bexley in Kent' (*ib.*) He died 14 March 1611-12, and was buried in Addington Church, Surrey. His will is in Somerset House (Fenner, 74). He married Jane, daughter of Sir Matthew Brown of Betchworth in Surrey, and had issue one son, Sir Francis, baptised 6 Sept. 1590, buried 17 Nov. 1644. Lady Leigh, Sir Oliph's widow, was buried 28 June 1631 (*Coll. Topogr. et Geneal.* vii. 288, 290).

Charles fitted out, in partnership with Abraham Van Herwick, two ships, the Hope-well of 120 and the Chancewell of 70 tons burden, for a voyage to 'the river of Canada,' the St. Lawrence; and sailed from Gravesend on 8 April 1597, Leigh himself and Stephen Van Herwick, the brother of Abraham, going as chief commanders. The purpose of the voyage was partly fishing and trade, but partly also the plundering of any Spanish ships they might meet with. They left Falmouth on 28 April, and after touching at Cape Race, and sighting Cape Breton, on 11 June the Hopewell anchored off the island of Menego—apparently St. Paul's—to the north of Cape Breton. They had lost sight of the Chancewell off the bay of Placentia. On the 14th they came to 'the two Islands of Birds, some 23 leagues from Menego'—the Bird Rocks—and on the 16th to Brian's Island, 'which lyeth five leagues west from the Island of Birds'—Bryon Island. On the 18th they came to Ramea—probably the Magdalen Islands—where in a harbour called Hala-bolina they found four ships, two being French from St. Malo, the others from St. Jean de Luz. Leigh insisted that these must be Spaniards, and seized their powder as a measure of security. But next day the Frenchmen gathered in force, to the number of two hundred, from other ships and residents in different parts of the island, retook the powder, claimed Leigh's largest boat, and drove the English out of the harbour. Coming again to Menego and Cape Breton on the 27th they met a boat with eight of the Chancewell's men, from whom they learnt that the Chancewell had been wrecked on the coast of Cape Breton. After rescuing all the Chancewell's men, they crossed over to Newfoundland. On 25 July they took, after a sharp action in the harbour of St. Mary, 'a notable strong [Breton] ship,' 'almost two hundred tun in burden,' belonging, it appeared, to Belle-Isle. Leigh moved to this ship, dividing the men between her and the Hope-well, and put to sea on 2 Aug.; but finding the new ship less well appointed than he had thought, left the coast of Newfoundland on 6 Aug. to make directly for England. The Hopewell parted company shortly afterwards, going for an independent cruise off the Azores; but Leigh landed on the Isle of Wight on 5 Sept., and a few days later the ship arrived in the Thames, 'where she was made prize as belonging to the enemies of this land.'

After this, Leigh made other voyages, the accounts of which have not been preserved, with a view to establishing a colony to look for gold in Guiana. He sailed from Woolwich on 21 March 1603-4 in the Olive Plant,

a barque of 50 tons, with forty-six men and boys all told. Touching at Mogador, sighting the Cape Verde Islands and some of the West Indies, they arrived on 11 May in the fresh water of the Amazon. After some traffic with the Indians they left the Amazon; and on 22 May arrived in a river, which Leigh calls the Wiapogo, in latitude 3° 30' N. The Indians, who lived in terror of the incursions of the Caribs, were friendly, and were anxious that the English should settle there; they gave them their own huts and clearings, supplied them with food, and feigned a desire to learn the Christian religion. One of the Indians had been in England, could speak a little English, and had probably given his countrymen some idea of the power and prowess of the strangers. But after the Caribs had been driven off, the attentions of the Indians relaxed. Leigh went on an exploring expedition ninety miles up the river Aracawa, trading with the Indians and making vain inquiries for gold. When he returned almost every one in the little colony was sick. On 2 July 1604 Leigh wrote to his brother giving an account of his proceedings, and desiring him to send out further supplies. The letter is dated from Principium or Mount Howard. At the same time he wrote to the council, begging for the king's protection for emigrants to the colony, and that able preachers might be sent out for the Indians (*Cal. State Papers, Dom.*, 2 July 1604). The supplies sent out by Sir Oliph Leigh arrived in January; they found everybody ill. Leigh himself was very weak and much changed. He resolved to go home, promising the men that he would come back to them as soon as possible. He was in readiness to go, when 'he sickened of the flux and died aboard his ship.' He was buried on shore 20 March 1604-5.

A son, Oliph, was baptised at Addington 10 Jan. 1597-8 (*Coll. Topogr. et Geneal.* vii. 290); but nothing more is known about him.

[The detailed history of the voyage to Ramea is in Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations*, iii. 195; see also Add. MS. 12505, f. 477. The story of the Guiana settlement is in Purchas his *Pilgrimes*, iv. 1250-62. See also Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, i. 76 n., ii. 138, 425, 543, 560; Mr. Thompson Cooper in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 514.] J. K. L.

LEIGH, CHARLES (1662-1701?), physician and naturalist, son of William Leigh of Singleton-in-the-Fylde, Lancashire, and great-grandson of William Leigh [q.v.], B.D., rector of Standish, was born at Singleton Grange in 1662. On 7 July 1679 he became a commoner of Brasenose College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 24 May 1683.

Wood records that he left Oxford in debt and went to Cambridge, to Jesus College, as is believed. He graduated M.A. and M.D. (1689) at Cambridge. He was on 13 May 1685 elected F.R.S. When Wood wrote his '*Athenæ Oxonienses*,' Leigh was practising in London; but he lived at Manchester at a later date, and had an extensive practice throughout Lancashire.

Some of his papers read before the Royal Society are printed in the '*Philosophical Transactions*,' and he published the following separate works: 1. '*Phthisologia Lancastriensis, cui accessit Tentamen Philosophicum de Mineralibus Aquis in eodem comitatu observatis*,' 1694, 8vo; reprinted at Geneva, 1736. 2. '*Exercitationes quinque, de Aquis Mineralibus; Thermis Calidis; Morbis Acutis; Morbis Intermittentibus; Hydropes*,' 1697, 8vo. 3. '*The Natural History of Lancashire, Cheshire, and the Peak in Derbyshire; with an account of the British, Phœnic, Armenian, Gr. and Rom. Antiquities found in those parts*,' Oxford, 1700, fol. This contains a good portrait after Faithorne as frontispiece. He also wrote three pamphlets in 1698 in answer to R. Bolton on the 'Heat of the Blood,' and one in reply to John Colebatch on curing the bite of a viper. His writings are of little value, and there is reason for the remark of Dr. T. D. Whitaker that 'his vanity and petulance' were 'at least equal to his want of literature.' His '*Natural History*' is little more than a translation of his earlier Latin treatises.

He married Dorothy, daughter of Edward Shuttleworth of Larbrick, Lancashire, with whom he received a moiety of the manor of Larbrick, afterwards surrendered in payment of a debt owing by Leigh to Serjeant Bretland. He left no issue. His widow died before 1717.

He is said to have died in 1701, but there is some doubt on this point, as Hearne, writing on 30 Oct. 1705 (*MS. Diary*, iv. 222), says: 'I am told Dr. Leigh, who writ the "*Natural History of Lancashire*," has divers things fit for the press, but that he will not let them see the light because his History has not taken well.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 643, iv. 609; Fishwick's *Kirkham* (Chetham Soc.), pp. 183, 189; Nicholson's *Engl. Hist. Libr.* ed. 1776, p. 13; Earwaker's *Local Gleanings*, 4to, i. 63; Ormerod's *Cheshire* (Helsby), i. xxxiii; Dugdale's *Visitation of Lancashire* (Chetham Soc.), p. 183; Malcolm's *Lives*, 1815, 4to; Whitaker's *Whalley*, 1818, p. 26; Gough's *Brit. Topogr.*; Corresp. of R. Richardson of Bierley, p. 25; Raines's *Fellows of Manchester College* (Chetham Soc.), i. 184; Derby Household Books (Chetham

Soc.), p. 119; Thoresby's Corresp. i. 390; J. E. Bailey's MSS. in Chetham Library, Bundle No. 7.]
C. W. S.

LEIGH, EDWARD (1602–1671), miscellaneous writer, born at Shawell, Leicestershire, on 24 March 1602, was the son of Henry Leigh. He matriculated at Oxford from Magdalen Hall on 24 Oct. 1617 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 363), and graduated B.A. in 1620, M.A. in 1623 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 388). Before leaving Oxford he entered himself at the Middle Temple, and became a laborious student of divinity, law, and history. During the plague of 1625 he spent six months in France, and busied himself in making a collection of French proverbs. He subsequently removed to Banbury, Oxfordshire, to be near William Wheatly, the puritan divine, whose preaching he admired. On 30 Oct. 1640 he was elected M.P. for Stafford in place of a member who had been declared 'disabled to sit' (*Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. i. p. 493). His theological attainments procured him a seat in the assembly of divines, and he was also a colonel in the parliamentary army. On 30 Sept. 1644 he presented to parliament a petition from Staffordshire parliamentarians complaining of cavalier oppression, and made a speech, which was printed. His signature is affixed to the letter written in the name of the parliamentary committee which granted to the visitors of the university of Oxford in 1647 practically unlimited power (*Register*, Camd. Soc., Introd. p. lxvi). Having in December 1648 voted that the king's concessions were satisfactory, he was expelled from the house. Thenceforward he appears to have avoided public life. He died on 2 June 1671 at Rushall Hall, Staffordshire, and was buried in the church there. His portrait was engraved in 1650 by T. Cross, and in 1662 by J. Chantry (EVANS, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 206).

Leigh's writings are mostly compilations, and evince little scholarship or acumen. His reputation rests upon: 1. 'Critica Sacra, or Philologicall and Theologicall Observations upon all the Greek Words of the New Testament in order alphabetically,' &c., 4to, London, 1639; 2nd edit. 1646. 2. 'Critica Sacra. Observations on all the Radices or Primitive Hebrew Words of the Old Testament in order alphabetically, wherein both they (and many derivatives . . .) are fully opened,' &c., 4to, London, 1642, with a commendatory epistle by W. Gouge. Both parts were published together as a third edition in 1650, 4to (4th edit., fol., 1662). These useful compilations, to which succeeding lexicographers on the

Old and New Testament have been as a rule indebted, won Leigh the friendship of Ussher. A Latin translation by H. a Middeoch, accompanied with observations on all the Chaldee words of the Old Testament by J. Hesser, was issued at Amsterdam, 3rd edit., fol., 1696; 5th edit., with appendix by J. C. Kesler, 4to, Gotha, 1706. There are also supplements by P. Stokkemarm (1713) and M. C. Wolfburg (1717). The work was reconstructed by M. Tempestini for J. P. Migne's 'Encyclopédie Théologique' (vol. vii. pt. ii.), 4to, 1846, &c.

Leigh wrote also: 1. 'A Treatise of the Divine Promises. In Five Bookes,' &c., 4to, London, 1633 (4th edit., 8vo, 1657), the model of Clarke's 'Scripture Promises.' 2. 'Selected and Choice Observations concerning the Twelve First Cæsars, Emperours of Rome,' 12mo, Oxford, 1635. The second edition, published as 'Analecta de xii. primis Cæsariibus,' 8vo, London, 1647, has an appendix of 'Certaine choice French Proverbs.' An enlarged edition, 'containing all the Romane Emperours. The first eighteen by E. Leigh. The others added by his son, Henry Leigh,' appeared in 1657, 1663, and 1670. 3. 'A Treatise of Divinity, consisting of Three Bookes,' 3 pts., 4to, London, 1647. 4. 'The Saint's Encouragement in Evil Times, or Observations concerning the Martyrs in general, with some Memorable Collections about them out of Mr. Foxes three volumes,' &c., 8vo, London, 1648; 2nd edit. 1651. 5. 'Annotations upon all the New Testament, Philologicall and Theologicall,' &c., fol., London, 1650; translated into Latin by Arnold, and published at Leipzig in 1732. 6. 'A Philologicall Commentary, or an Illustration of the most obvious and usefull Words in the Law . . . By E. L.,' &c., 8vo, London, 1652; 2nd edit. 1658. 7. 'A Systeme or Body of Divinity . . . wherein the fundamentals of Religion are opened, the contrary Errours refuted,' &c., fol., London, 1654; 2nd edit. 1662. 8. 'A Treatise of Religion and Learning, and of Religious and Learned Men,' &c., fol., London, 1656, which fell so flat that it was reissued as 'Felix Consortium, or a fit Conjunction of Religion and Learning,' in 1663. To this treatise William Crowe was greatly indebted in his 'Elenchus Scriptorum,' 1672. 9. 'Annotations on five poetical Books of the Old Testament,' fol., London, 1657. 10. 'Second Considerations of the High Court of Chancery,' 4to, London, 1658. 11. 'England Described, or the several Counties and Shires thereof briefly handled,' 8vo, London, 1659, taken mostly from Camden's 'Britannia.' 12. 'Choice Observations of all the Kings of England from the Saxons

to the Death of King Charles the First. Collected out of the best . . . Writers,' 8vo, London, 1661. 13. 'Three Diatribes or Discourses. First, of Travel, or a Guide for Travellers into Foreign Parts. Secondly, of Money . . . Thirdly, of Measuring of the Distance betwixt Place and Place,' 16mo, London, 1671 (another edition, entitled 'The Gentleman's Guide, in Three Discourses,' 1680), reprinted in vol. x. of 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. Park.

With H. Scudder Leigh edited W. Whately's 'Prototypes . . . with Mr. Whately's Life and Death,' fol., 1640. He also published Christopher Cartwright's 'The Magistrate's Authority in matters of Religion,' 4to, 1647, to which he prefixed a preface in defence of his conduct for sitting in the assembly of divines and other clerical meetings. He assisted W. Hinde in bringing out J. Rainolds's 'The Prophetie of Haggai interpreted and applyed,' 4to, 1649; and edited by himself Bishop L. Andrewes's 'Discourse of Ceremonies,' 12mo, 1653. Some lines written by Leigh 'Upon the Marriage of an Over-aged Couple,' and printed by Bliss from Rawlinson MS. Poetry, No. 116, in the Bodleian Library, display no ordinary power.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 926-31; Fuller's *Worthies*; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England* (2nd edit.), iii. 105, iv. 62; Commons' *Journals*, v. 57, 118; Allibone's *Dict.*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 164-6.] G. G.

LEIGH, EGERTON (1815-1876), writer on dialect, was born in 1815. He was a member of the ancient family of Leigh or Legh settled in various parts of Cheshire, his father being Egerton Leigh of West Hall, High Leigh; his mother was Wilhelmina Sarah, daughter of George Stratton of Tewpark, Oxford. Leigh was educated at Eton, and became a cornet in the 2nd dragoon guards (queen's bays), 12 April 1833. His subsequent steps were lieutenant 19 June 1835, and captain 18 Dec. 1840; in 1843 he retired from the regiment and entered the 1st Cheshire light infantry militia, which he quitted as lieutenant-colonel 18 Nov. 1870. In 1872 he was high sheriff for Cheshire. Leigh had long been an active conservative, and in 1873 was elected member of parliament for the Mid-Cheshire division; he was re-elected in 1874. He died at Cox's Hotel, Jermyn Street, London, on 1 July 1876, and was buried in the churchyard of Rostherne, Cheshire. He married, 20 Sept. 1842, Lydia Rachel, daughter of John Smith Wright of Bulcote Lodge, Nottinghamshire, and left five sons and a daughter. Leigh was much interested in local archaeology, and edited 'Ballads and Legends of Cheshire,' Lond. 1867, 4to. Posthumously was published his

'Glossary of Words used in the dialect of Cheshire,' London, 1877. This was largely founded on the collections of Roger Wilbraham, and has a portrait of Leigh as a frontispiece.

[Times, 3 July 1876; Hart's Army Lists; Cheshire Courant, 5 July 1876; Annual Register, 1876.] W. A. J. A.

LEIGH, EVAN (1811-1876), inventor, born in 1811, was son of Peter Leigh, a cotton-spinner of Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire. About 1851 he quitted the management of his father's business to become a manufacturer of machinery. Latterly he was also extensively engaged as a consulting engineer, and as an exporter of machinery. He established businesses at Manchester, Liverpool, and Boston, Massachusetts. He was the author of some useful inventions for the improvement of the machinery of cotton manufacture, and has a claim also to the invention of the twin-screw for steamers, for which he took out a patent in 1849. He could not persuade the government of the day or any of the shipbuilders to take it up, though he received a letter from the lords of the admiralty thanking him for the communication. The other best-known inventions of Leigh are the 'self-stripping' carding engine, the coupled mules 'with putting-up motion,' and the loose-boss top roller. He patented nineteen inventions in all between 1849 and 1870. In 1870 he published his plan for conveying railway trains across the Straits of Dover by means of a patent ship and landing-stage, and he gave an explanation of it at a conversazione of the Manchester Scientific and Mechanical Society, of which he was president. He died at Clarence House, Chorlton, near Manchester, on 2 Feb. 1876. His eldest surviving daughter, Mrs. Ada M. Lewis, was founder of the British and American Mission Home in Paris, which was opened in March 1876, and of which she was long lady president.

Leigh was a member of various scientific institutions, notably the Institute of Naval Architects and the Institute of Civil Engineers.

In 1871 he published a profusely illustrated work entitled 'The Science of Modern Cotton Spinning,' 2 vols. 4to, in which, as he stated in the preface, he gave the results of nearly half a century of practical experience of mills and mill machinery. The book is one of great authority both in Europe and America, and attained its fourth edition in 1877. Leigh was likewise author of many papers and pamphlets relating to mechanical works.

His portrait, by Captain Charles Mercier, was included in the collection of portraits of inventors at the South Kensington Museum.

[*Times*, 4 Feb. 1876, p. 5; *Illustrated London News*, 26 Feb. 1876, p. 196; *Manchester Guardian*, 4 Feb. 1876; *Manchester Courier*, 4 Feb. 1876; Woodcroft's *Alphabetical Index of Patentees*.] G. G.

LEIGH, SIR FERDINAND (1585?-1654), governor of the Isle of Man, born about 1585, was the eldest son and heir of Thomas Leigh of Middleton, Yorkshire, by Elizabeth Stanley of the Derby family, maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth. On his father's death in 1594 Ferdinand was left owner of vast estates near Leeds, Rothwell Haigh, Middleton, &c. His mother married again one Richard Houghton of Lancashire. In 1617 he was knighted at York. In 1625 he was deputy-governor of Man under his relative the Earl of Derby, a post he appears only to have held for about a year. He was a gentleman of the king's privy chamber, and an enthusiastic royalist, contributing 100*l.* to the royal cause when the king assembled the gentry of Yorkshire at York. During the war he fought as colonel of a troop of horse, with his eldest son and successor, John, under him as captain. In 1650 he was threatened by the committee for advance of money with the forced sale of his Yorkshire property. He died at Pontefract on 19 Jan. 1654, and is buried in the ruined church there. Leigh married four times: first, Margery, daughter of William Cartwright; secondly, Mary, daughter of Thomas Pilkington; thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tirwhit; fourthly, Anne, daughter of Edmund Clough; and was twice a widower before he was thirty. His second wife was a collateral descendant of James Pilkington, the first protestant bishop of Durham. He had eight children, the youngest being born about 1630; his eldest son (by Anne Clough), John, succeeded to his estates, and died in 1706.

[*Biographia Leodiensis*, p. 90; *Ducatus Leodiensis*, i. 222; *Cal. Committee of Advance of Money*, ii. 924 sq.; Seacome's *Hist. of Isle of Man*, p. 53.] E. T. B.

LEIGH, FRANCIS, first EARL OF CHICHESTER (d. 1653), son of Sir Francis Leigh, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Egerton, viscount Brackley [q. v.], and great-grandson of Sir Thomas Leigh or Lee [q. v.] of Stoneleigh, was born at his father's seat at Newnham Regis, Warwickshire, before 1600. His father was made a K.B. at the coronation of James I on 25 July 1603, sat in the parliaments of 1601, 1601, and 1621 respectively,

and was a member of the Derby House Society of Antiquaries, together with Sir Henry Spelman, Sir Robert Cotton, and Camden. He was an intimate friend of the latter, who left him by his will 4*l.* for a memorial ring. Some pieces by Leigh are preserved in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses of Eminent Antiquaries' (see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. viii. 7, 92). The son was created a baronet by James I on 24 Dec. 1618, at which time he was also a trustee of Rugby School. He was elected M.P. for Warwick in 1625, and, giving consistent support to the court, was rewarded by being raised to the peerage as Lord Dunsmore by letters patent dated 31 July 1628. He was made captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners and sworn privy councillor in 1641, and on 15 March in the following year he signed a protest with five other lords against the ordinance of the commons with regard to the militia. On the outbreak of the civil war he subscribed money to levy forty horse 'to assist his Majesty in defence of his Royal person, the two houses of Parliament, and the Protestant religion' (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, 2nd edit. p. 9). In August 1642 his park at Newnham was despoiled of its venison by the parliamentary soldiers quartered under Lord Brooke at Coventry (*State Papers*, Dom. 1642, p. 382).

On 3 July 1644 the king fortified his loyalty by creating him Earl of Chichester. In May 1645 he was on the commission appointed to govern Oxford during the king's absence (*ib.* p. 81). He was, however, more of a courtier than a soldier, and was several times employed as commissioner on the part of the crown during the troubles, notably to meet the Scottish commissioners at Ripon in the autumn of 1640 and those of the Parliament at Uxbridge in 1645 (CLARENDON, viii. 211).

Clarendon had no high opinion of his qualities as a statesman, describing him as of a froward and violent disposition, deficient in judgment and temper, whose 'greatest reputation was that the Earl of Southampton married his daughter, who was a beautiful and worthy lady' (*ib.* vi. 391). Lloyd, on the other hand, in his 'Memoires' (ed. 1668, p. 653), writes of him as 'a stout, honest man in his council,' with 'a shrewd way of expressing and naming' his views.

Leigh appeared several times before the committee for compounding, being assessed in November 1645 to pay, as Earl of Chichester, the sum of 3,000*l.*; he was given a year in which to make payment (*Cal. Proc. Comm. Advance of Money*, p. 628). On 26 Jan. following, however, having paid 1,000*l.* and given security for 1,847*l.* more, his seques-

tration was suspended (see *Cal. Committee for Compounding*, ii. 1499). He died on 21 Dec. 1653, and was buried in the chancel of Newnham Church. He married, first, Susan, daughter of Richard Norman, esq., by whom he had no issue, and secondly, Audrey, daughter and coheir of John, baron Butler of Bramfield; she died 16 Sept. 1652, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth, second wife of Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of Southampton [q. v.], and Mary, wife of George Villiers, fourth viscount Grandison, whose granddaughter married Robert Pitt, and was mother of the first Earl of Chatham. The earldom devolved, according to a special limitation, upon Leigh's son-in-law, the Earl of Southampton; the barony of Dunsmore, together with the baronetcy, became extinct.

[Colville's *Warwickshire Worthies*, p. 506, with authorities there given; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, p. 319; Rogers's *Protests of the Lords*, p. 12; Commons' Journals, iii. 573, 666; Fuller's *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, ii. 423; Nugent's *Memorials of Hampden* (Bohn), p. 262; Clarendon's *History*, *passim*.]

T. S.

LEIGH, HENRY SAMBROOKE (1837–1883), author and dramatist, son of James Mathews Leigh [q. v.], was born in London on 29 March 1837, and at an early age engaged in literary pursuits. From time to time appeared collections of his lyrics, under the titles of '*Carols of Cockayne*,' 1869 (several editions); '*Gillott and Goosequill*,' 1871; '*A Town Garland. A Collection of Lyrics*,' 1878; and '*Strains from the Strand. Trifles in Verse*,' 1882. His verse was always fluent, but otherwise of very slender merit.

For the stage he translated many French comic operas. His first theatrical essay was in collaboration with Charles Millward in a musical spectacle for the Theatre Royal, Birmingham. His '*Falsacappa*,' music by Offenbach, was produced at the Globe Theatre on 22 April 1871; '*Le Roi Carotte*' at the Alhambra on 3 June 1872; '*Bridge of Sighs*,' opera-bouffe, at the St. James's, 18 Nov. 1872; '*White Cat*,' a fairy spectacle, at the Queen's, Long Acre, on 2 Dec. 1875; '*Voyage dans la Lune*,' opera-bouffe, at the Alhambra, on 15 April 1876; '*Fatinitza*,' opera-bouffe (the words were printed), adapted from the German, at the Alhambra on 20 June 1878; '*The Great Casimir*,' a vaudeville, at the Gaiety, on 27 Sept. 1879; '*Cinderella*,' an opera, with music by J. Farmer, at St. James's Hall, on 2 May 1884 (the words were published in 1882); '*The Brigands*,' by H. Meilhac and L. Halévy, adapted to English words by Leigh, was printed in 1884. For '*Lurette*,' a comic opera, Avenue, 24 March 1883, he wrote the lyrics; and with Robert Reece he

produced '*La Petite Mademoiselle*,' comic opera, Alhambra, on 6 Oct. 1879. He edited '*Jeux d'Esprit* written and spoken by French and English Wits and Humorists,' in 1877, and wrote Mark Twain's '*Nightmares*' in 1878.

His last theatrical venture—a complete failure—was '*The Prince Methusalem*,' a comic opera, brought out at the Folies Dramatiques (now the Kingsway), Great Queen Street, London, on 19 May 1883. He was a Spanish, Portuguese, and French scholar, a brilliant and witty conversationalist, and a humorous singer. He died in his rooms in Lowther's private hotel, 35 Strand, London, on 16 June 1883, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 22 June.

[Era, 23 June 1883, p. 8; Illustrated London News, 30 June 1883, p. 648, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

LEIGH, JAMES MATHEWS (1808–1860), painter and author, born in 1808, was nephew of Charles Mathews the elder [q. v.], and the son of a well-known bookseller in the Strand. He studied painting under William Etty, R.A. [q. v.], and adopted the line of historical painting. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1830, sending '*Joseph presenting his Brethren to Pharaoh*' and '*Jephthah's Vow*.' Soon after he made a long visit to the continent to study the works of the old masters. About this time also he devoted himself to literature, and published privately in 1838 '*Cromwell*,' an historical play in five acts, and later '*The Rhenish Album*.' After a second visit to the continent Leigh resumed work as a painter, and continued to send sacred subjects or portraits to the Royal Academy and other exhibitions up to 1849. Leigh is better known as a teacher of drawing than as a painter. He started a well-known painting school in Newman Street, Oxford Street, which was largely attended, and was a formidable rival to the better-known school kept by Henry Sass [q. v.]. Leigh died in London on 20 April 1860. His son, Henry Sambrooke Leigh, is separately noticed.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1700–1880; obituary notices; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

L. C.

LEIGH, JARED (1724–1769), amateur artist, apparently the son of Jared Leigh, was born in 1724. His father is said to have descended from the family of Leigh of West Hall, Cheshire. He became a proctor in Doctors' Commons, and died prematurely 1 May 1769; he was buried in St. Andrew's Wardrobe. He was married and left issue; one of his daughters married Francis

Wheatley, R.A. Leigh was an amateur who occasionally sold his pictures. He painted chiefly sea-pieces and landscapes, and exhibited twenty-three pictures with the Free Society of Artists from 1761 to 1767.

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. viii. 148; Edwards's Anecdotes, p. 28; Mulvany's Life of Gandon, p. 213; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; information from Lionel Cust esq., F.S.A.] W. A. J. A.

LEIGH, JOHN (1689–1726), dramatist and actor, was born in Ireland in 1689 (CHETWOOD, *General History of the Stage*). His name appears to Demetrius in Shadwell's adaptation of 'Timon of Athens,' produced at Smock Alley Theatre in 1714 (Hitchcock wrongly suggests 1715). Recruited by John Rich for the newly erected theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, he played there on the opening night, 18 Dec. 1714, Plume in the 'Recruiting Officer' of Farquhar. On 16 Feb. 1715 he was the original Octavio in the 'Perplexed Couple, or Mistake upon Mistake,' an adaptation from 'Le Cocu Imaginaire' of Molière, attributed to Charles Molloy. Carlos in Cibber's 'Love Makes a Man' followed, and 23 June he was the original Lord Gaylove in the 'Doating Lovers' of Newburgh Hamilton. Freeman in the 'Plain Dealer,' Heartfree in the 'Provoked Wife,' Galliard in the 'Feigned Courtezans,' Florez in the 'Royal Merchant,' and Sir Humphry Scattergood in the 'Woman Captain' were assigned him the following season, and he was the first Beaufort in the 'Perfidious Brother' of Theobald or Mestayer. Francis Leigh, son of Anthony Leigh [q. v.], was until 1719 a member of the same company, playing similar characters, and it is thus impossible to settle which is intended when the name Leigh stands against a part. On 26 Sept. 1718 John Leigh played Don Sebastian in Dryden's play of that name. He subsequently appeared as Moneses in 'Tamerlane,' Duke in the 'Traitor,' altered from Shirley by Christopher Bullock [q. v.], Juba in 'Cato,' Mellefont in the 'Double Dealer,' Macduff, Antony in 'Julius Cæsar,' and 7 Feb. 1719 as Bellair, sen., in the 'Younger Brother.' In a revival of 'Richard II' Leigh played Bolingbroke, and 7 Jan. 1720 he was Cymbeline in the 'Injured Princess, or the Fatal Wager,' D'Ursey's adaptation of Shakespeare's play. At Lincoln's Inn Leigh remained until his death. Other of his characters, which Genest has not collected, include Cassio, Edmund in 'Lear,' Achilles in 'Troilus and Cressida,' Heartfree in the 'Provoked Wife,' Saturnius and Emperor in 'Titus Andronicus,' the Prince in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Ruy Diaz in

the 'Island Princess,' Richmond, Younger Worthy in 'Love's Last Shift,' Horatio, Julius Cæsar, Cassander in the 'Rival Queens,' Truman, jun., in the 'Cutler of Coleman Street,' Goswin in the 'Royal Merchant,' and Cardinal in 'Massaniello.' He played some original parts, among which may be counted Charles Heartfree in Griffin's 'Whig and Tory,' 26 Jan. 1720; Osmin in the 'Fair Captive' by Captain Hurst, altered by Mrs. Haywood, 4 March 1721; High Priest in Fenton's 'Mariamne,' 22 Feb. 1723, and a Christian Hermit in Hurst's 'Roman Maid.' The last part to which Leigh's name appears is Phorbas in 'Cedipus,' 14 April 1726.

On 26 Nov. 1719 Leigh enacted Lord George Belmour in his own comedy the 'Pretenders,' 8vo, 1720, originally called 'Kensington Garden, or the Pretenders.' This, a moderately entertaining piece, was acted about seven times, and is dedicated to Lord Brooke, on account, as Leigh states in the preface, of his 'being the first subscriber towards the support of our theatre.' On 11 Jan. 1720 a new farce by Leigh in two acts, 'Hob's Wedding,' 8vo, 1720, was acted for the first time. It was repeated six times, the author having benefits on the third and fifth nights. Leigh's share in this is small, the piece consisting only of the scenes of the 'Country Wake,' which Thomas Doggett [q. v.] excised when he converted that piece into 'Flora, or Hob in the Well.' It was, according to Genest, printed, with songs added by John Hippisley [q. v.], in 1732 as the 'Sequel to Flora,' and was revived in the same year. Genest calls it a 'good ballad farce.' Chetwood gives in his short life of Leigh a ballad written by him to the tune of 'Thomas, I cannot,' concerning some brother actors, which for the time was a capital specimen of humour and versification. Leigh died in 1726. A man of education with an excellent figure and pleasing address, distinguished from his namesakes as Handsome Leigh, he was received with favour, but did not maintain his position. After Ryan and Walker joined the company he fell into the background, and in the later years of his life was heard of at long intervals.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Hitchcock's Irish Stage. Anthony Leigh is confused with John Leigh in Mr. Clark Russell's Representative Actors.] J. K.

LEIGH, SIR OLIPH or OLYFF (1560–1612), encourager of maritime enterprise. [See under LEIGH, CHARLES, *d.* 1605.]

LEIGH, PERCIVAL (1813–1889), comic writer, son of Leonard Leigh of St. Cross, Winchester, was born at Haddington on

3 Nov. 1813. He was educated for the medical profession at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he made the acquaintance of his fellow-students, John Leech [q. v.], Albert Smith, and Mr. Gilbert à Beckett. He became L.S.A. in 1834, and M.R.C.S. in 1835, and resolved to practise his profession; but he soon abandoned medicine for literature. In 1841 he became a member of the 'Punch' staff very shortly after its formation, and he contributed to that journal until his death. Leigh was a good friend to Leech, whom he helped in many difficulties, and was also intimate with Thackeray. He was a good amateur actor, and with Dickens, Leech, and Jerrold was a member of the company which acted Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' on 21 Sept. 1845, at Miss Kelly's Theatre, Dean Street, Soho (now the Royalty). Leigh played Oliver Cob. He never lost the interest in science which his early training had given him, and was jocularly known to his friends as 'The Professor.' Frith has noted his 'quaintly humorous conversation.' In 1850 Leigh lived at 10 Bedford Street, Bloomsbury, but before 1860 he had removed to Oak Cottage, Hammersmith, where he led a secluded life, and died on 24 Oct. 1889. He was the last survivor of the early writers in 'Punch.' His wife, Letitia Morrison, predeceased him.

Leigh's best-known work was 'Y^e Manners and Customs of y^e Englyshe. Drawn from y^e Quick by Richard Doyle, to which be added some extracts from Mr. Pips hys Diary,' London, 1849, 4to; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1876. This first appeared serially in 'Punch,' and owes much to Doyle's illustrations; but Leigh's application of ancient phraseology to affairs of an essentially modern character, such as a shareholders' meeting, made a decided hit. It is a clever, sarcastic chronicle of prevailing fashions and opinions. Leigh also wrote: 1. 'Stories and Poems' in 'The Fiddle-Fiddle Fashion Book,' London, 1840; a skit on contemporary fashion-books. 2. 'The Comic Latin Grammar,' London, 1840, 8vo. 3. 'The Comic English Grammar,' London, 1840, 8vo. 4. 'Portraits of Children of the Mobility,' London, 1841, 8vo. 5. 'Paul Prendergast, or the Comic Schoolmaster,' London, 1859, 8vo. This contains, besides Leigh's two previously published grammars, 'The Comic Cocker,' illustrated by 'Crow-quill.' All these works excepting the last were illustrated by Leech.

[Information kindly supplied by John Tenniel, esq., and E. J. Milliken, esq.; Athenæum, 2 Nov. 1889; Frith's John Leech, vol. i. chaps. iii. and xiii.; Forster's Life of Dickens, i. 484; Everitt's English Caricaturists, p. 282.] W. A. J. A.

LEIGH, RICHARD (fl. 1675), poet, born in 1649, was younger son of Edward Leigh of Rushall, Staffordshire. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, in Lent term 1666, and proceeded B.A. on 19 June 1669. He afterwards went to London and became an actor in the company of the Duke of York, where other actors bearing the same surname [see LEIGH, ANTHONY and JOHN], from whom he is to be carefully distinguished, were engaged at the same time. He attacked Dryden in 'A Censure of the Rota in Mr. Dryden's Conquest of Granada,' Oxford, 1673. He also wrote 'The Transposer Rehearsed, or the Fifth Act of Mr. Baye's Play; being a Postscript to the Animadversions on the Preface to Bishop Bramhall's Vindication,' Oxford, for 'the assigns of Hugo Grotius and Jacob van Harmine, on the North Side of Lac Lemane,' 1673, which Lowndes describes as scurrilous and indecent. It is wrongly ascribed by Andrew Marvell to Dr. Sam Parker. Leigh also published 'Poems upon Several Occasions and to several Persons,' 1675.

[Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. ii. p. 270; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 533; Scott's Life of Dryden; Biog. Brit. art. 'Dryden,' p. 1751; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

T. B. S.

LEIGH, SAMUEL (fl. 1686), author of a metrical version of the Psalms, born about 1635 (Woon), was son of Samuel Leigh of Boston, Lincolnshire. He was entered a commoner of Merton College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term 1660; left the university without a degree; retired to his patrimony, and was living in 1686 (ib.). He was the author of a solitary literary effort, 'Samuelis Primitiæ, or an Essay towards a Metrical Version of the whole Book of Psalms' (London, 1661), in which his portrait appears. The book is dedicated 'to my most honoured father-in-law, Charles Potts, Esq., son to Sir John Potts, Knight and Baronet.' The title states that the work was 'composed when attended with the disadvantageous circumstances of youth and sickness.' The version, though eulogised by Dr. Manton and Gabriel Sanger, is of no value.

[Holland's Psalmists of Great Britain, ii. 54; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 478; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] J. C. H.

LEIGH or LEE, SIR THOMAS (1504?-1571), lord mayor of London, son of Roger Leigh of Wellington in Shropshire, was born about 1504 or 1505. He was descended from an ancient family settled before the conquest at High Leigh in Cheshire. Leigh was apprenticed to Sir Thomas Seymer, a member of the Mercers' Company, and on

the expiration of his indentures was admitted a freeman of the company in 1526. In February 1528 he as a merchant of the staple supplied 100*l.* by exchange to Sir John Hackett, the English agent at Antwerp (*State Papers*, For. and Dom. of Henry VIII, iv. 1748, 1885). He was involved in similar financial transactions with the treasury, Thomas Cromwell, and others. On 18 Dec. 1536 Leigh became J.P. for Shropshire.

Leigh lived in the Old Jewry, at the north of Mercers' Chapel (Stow, *Survey*). He became warden of the Mercers' Company in 1544 and again in 1552, and was thrice master, in 1551, 1558, and 1564. Leigh was elected alderman of Castle Baynard ward on 27 Oct. 1552 (*City Records*, Repertory 12, pt. ii. f. 541 *b*), and removed successively to Broad Street on 15 Sept. 1556 (*ib.* Rep. 13, pt. ii. f. 426 *b*), and to Coleman Street ward on 15 March 1558, representing the latter ward until his death (*ib.* Rep. 17, f. 240 *b*). Leigh was sheriff in 1555, and lord mayor in 1558, being knighted by the queen during his mayoralty, and was a member of the Merchant Adventurers' Company. He died on 17 Nov. 1571, and was buried in Mercers' Chapel; on a monument erected by his widow an inscription in doggerel English verse described him as a lover of learning and a friend to the poor. A memorial brass has been recently erected to his memory in the ambulatory of Mercers' Chapel by Lord Leigh of Stoneleigh. His will, dated 20 Dec. 1570, was proved in the P. C. C. 14 Dec. 1571 (Holney, 48). To the Mercers' Company he bequeathed 'a faire cupp' of silver-gilt, the 'Leigh cup,' which weighs nearly sixty-one ounces, bearing the hall mark of 1499-1500. It is, with the exception of the Anathema Cup at Pembroke College, Cambridge, the earliest hanap or covered cup known to be hall-marked.

Leigh, who left a large family, married, before 13 March 1536, Alice Barker, *alias* Coverdale, of Wolverton, who seems to have resided at Calais, and was niece of Alderman Sir Rowland Hill [q. v.], whose fortune, including the manor of King's Newnham, she inherited. She died in 1608. By a deed dated 1 March 1579 Lady Leigh established an almshouse for five poor men and five poor women in Stoneleigh.

Rowland, his eldest son, was the ancestor of the present Baron Leigh of Stoneleigh (creation of 1839). His second son, Sir Thomas Leigh (*d.* 1671), was created, 1 July 1643, by Charles I Baron Leigh of Stoneleigh, Warwickshire; he entertained the king at Stoneleigh when repulsed from Coventry in 1642, and paid 4,895*l.* composition for

his estates to the parliament. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Egerton; one of their children, Alice, became Duchess Dudley [see under DUDLEY, SIR ROBERT, 1573-1649]. The barony of Leigh of the first creation became extinct in 1786.

Francis Leigh [q. v.] grandson of his third son, Sir William Leigh, became Earl of Chichester, and among his descendants was the great Earl of Chatham.

Leigh's youngest daughter, Winifred, married William Hale, whose son married a daughter of Sir Henry Garraway [q. v.] From this marriage were descended Viscount Melbourne, and, in another line, the Duke of Marlborough and the Duke of Leeds.

[Burgon's *Life of Gresham*; Orridge's *Citizens of London and their Rulers*; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*; MS. 18, Guildhall Library; Collins's *Peerage*; authorities above cited.] C. W.-H.

LEIGH, THOMAS PEMBERTON, BARON KINGSDOWN (1793-1867). [See PEMBERTON-LEIGH.]

LEIGH, VALENTINE (*d.* 1562), miscellaneous writer, wrote: 1. 'Death's Generall Proclamation; or a Generall Proclamation set forth by the most invincible, famous, renowned, and most mightie Conqueror, Death, his High Majestie, Emperour of the wide world terrestriall, and supreme Lord over each creature bearing life: directed to all people, nations, kindreds, and tongues,' A. Veale, London, 1561, 8vo. 2. 'The most Profitable and Commendable Science of Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments,' London, 1562, 1577 (Brit. Mus.), 1578, 1583, 1588, 1592, 1596, 4to. This was commended by Norden.

[Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24489, f. 573; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*] G. B. D.

LEIGH, WILLIAM (1550-1639), divine, was born in Lancashire in 1550, entered Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1571, and was elected fellow in 1573. He graduated B.A. on 10 Dec. 1574, M.A. on 29 Jan. 1577-8, and B.D. on 4 July 1586. He took holy orders, and was popular as a preacher. On 24 July 1584 he asked the university for a license, to enable him to preach at St. Paul's Cross. In 1586 he was presented by Bishop Chadderton to the rectory of Standish, near Wigan, Lancashire, which he held till his death. He was made a justice of the peace, led an active public life, and 'was held in great esteem for his learning and godliness' (Wood). He was chaplain to Henry, earl of Derby (*Derby Household Books*). After the accession of James I he preached at the court, and the king appointed him tutor to his eldest son, Prince Henry, over whom Leigh had great influence. In June 1608 Lord-chan-

cellor Egerton made him master of Ewelme Hospital, Oxfordshire. At Standish he continued the restoration of the church, which was begun by his predecessor. The oak pulpit was given by him in 1616. He died on 26 Nov. 1639, aged 89, and was buried in the chancel of Standish Church, where there is a brass, with Latin inscription, to his memory. He married Mary, daughter of John Wrightington of Wrightington, Lancashire, and left issue. For his will see 'Derby Household Books' (Chetham Soc.)

Leigh wrote the following: 1. 'The Souls Solace against Sorrow,' a funeral sermon on Katharine Brettargh [q. v.], published with another sermon by William Harrison of Huyton, 1602, 1605; 5th edit. 1617, 8vo. 2. 'The Christians Watch . . . preached at Prestbury Church in Cheshire at the funerals of . . . Thomas Leigh of Adlington,' 1605, 8vo. 3. 'Great Britaines Great Deliverance from the great danger of Popish Powder,' 1608, 4to, dedicated to Prince Henry (a second edition of this piece is appended to No. 4). 4. 'The First Step towards Heaven, or Anna the Prophetesse her holy Haunt, to the Temple of God,' 1609, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) 5. 'The Dreadfull Day, dolorous to the wicked, but glorious to all such as looke and long after Christ his second coming,' 1610, 8vo. 6. 'Queen Elizabeth paraleld in her Princely Vertues with David, Josua, and Hezekia,' 1612, 8vo. 7. 'The Drumme of Devotion, striking out an Allarum to Prayer,' &c., 1613, 8vo. 8. 'Strange News of a Prodigious Monster borne in Adlington in the Parish of Standish . . .,' 1613, 4to.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 642; Clark's *Reg. Univ. of Oxford* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 131, ii. 27, iii. 43; *Derby Household Books*, ed. Raines (Chetham Soc.), xxxi. 117; *Archbishop of York's Visitation* (Chetham Soc. Miscellanies, vol. v.); *Dugdale's Visitation of Lanc.* (Chetham Soc.), p. 183; *Nich. Assheton's Journal* (Chetham Soc.), p. 57; *Notitia Cestr.* (Chetham Soc.) ii. 393; *Bridgeman's Wigan* (under 'Lee'); C. Leigh's *Nat. Hist. of Lanc.* pt. ii. p. 14; *Fishwick's Lancashire Library*; *Arber's Stationers' Reg.* iii. 197.]

C. W. S.

LEIGHTON, ALEXANDER (1508-1649), physician and divine, was descended from an ancient family which possessed the estate of Ulyshaven, near Montrose. He graduated M.A. at St. Andrews. Settling in London he practised medicine in defiance of the College of Physicians. He is apparently the 'Alexander Lichton Anglus Londinensis' who was admitted a student of Leyden University on 9 Sept. 1617, and subsequently graduated M.D. there (PEACOCK,

Reg. Leyden Students, p. 61). In 1624 he published 'Speculum Belli Sacri, or the Looking Glass of the Holy War,' a book against Romanism which involved him in much trouble. Some years later he prepared a petition to parliament against episcopacy, to which he obtained many influential signatures. He took this to the continent and expanded it into a book—'An Appeal to the Parliament, or Sion's Plea against the Prelacie,' which was published in Holland in 1628. The frontispiece represented the bishops in an odious light, and the work itself is lavish in abusive epithets. The book was not only a virulent attack on prelacy, but 'an appeal to political presbyterianism to take the sword in hand.' During his residence abroad Leighton was ordained (March 1629) and inducted to the charge of an English church in Utrecht, but he refused to keep the Christian festivals as observed there, and after six months resigned and returned to London. Besides his strictures on episcopacy, his violent abuse of the queen made Leighton a marked man. Copies of 'Sion's Plea' having fallen into the hands of the authorities, he was seized, 17 Feb. 1630, while leaving Blackfriars Church, on a warrant from the high commission court, and dragged to Newgate, where he was 'clapt in irons' and cast into 'a loathsome and ruinous doghole full of rats and mice.' In June he was tried by the Star-chamber court, in his absence from illness, and was sentenced to pay 10,000*l.*, to be degraded from holy orders, to be then brought to the pillory at Westminster and whipped, to have one of his ears cut off, one side of his nose slit, and his face branded with S.S., for sower of sedition, to be then carried back to prison, and after a few days to be pilloried in Cheapside and whipped, to have his other ear cut off and other nostril slit, and then to be imprisoned for life. In the 'Epitome' of his sufferings (1646) Leighton states that when Laud heard the sentence he 'off with his cap, and holding up his hands gave thanks to God, who had given him the victory over his enemies.' On 4. Nov. 1630 he was brought before the high commission court, when he declined its jurisdiction and refused to take off his hat. He was then degraded from orders and sent back to prison to await the rest of his sentence, but on the night before it was to have been executed he made his escape by the help of two of his countrymen, Livingstone and Anderson. A hue and cry was sent out, in which he was described as a man of low stature, fair complexion, yellowish beard, high forehead, and between forty and fifty years of age. He was cap-

tured in Bedfordshire, and on 26 Nov. the first part of his sentence was inflicted with shocking barbarity. The second part appears to have been remitted, as it is not mentioned in the 'Epitome' (cf. GARDINER, *Hist.* vii. 151 n). Consigned to the 'fleet, where he was most cruelly used a long time, being logged day and night amongst the most desperately wicked villainies of ye whole prison,' he remained a prisoner till 1640, when he was released by the Long parliament, his fine cancelled, and 3,000*l.* voted him in compensation for his losses and inhuman treatment. In 1642 he was appointed keeper of Lambeth House, then turned into a state prison, and though his health was shattered he lived till 1649. He was a puritan of the narrowest type, and in controversy a man of 'violent and ungoverned heat,' but he was amiable to his family and friends, and, it is said, 'was never heard to speak of his persecutors but in terms of compassion and forgiveness.'

Leighton was twice married, his second wife being a daughter of Sir William Musgrave of Cumberland, who had been twice a widow. He had four sons, James, Robert [q. v.], Elisha, afterwards Sir Elisha [q. v.], and Caleb, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Sapphira. A portrait of Leighton is preserved in the print room at the British Museum, 'wearing a skull cap and a collar in an oval.'

[Irving's *Scottish Writers*; Neal's *Hist. of the Puritans*; Masson's *Life of Milton*; Stevens's *Hist. of Scottish Church*, Rotterdam; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*; Granger's *Biog. Hist.* ii. 181-182.] G. W. S.

LEIGHTON, ALEXANDER (1800-1874), editor of 'Tales of the Borders,' was born at Dundee in 1800. After distinguishing himself at Dundee academy he studied medicine at Edinburgh and settled there, first working as a lawyer's clerk and then as a man of letters. The 'Tales of the Borders,' a series of short stories, still popular among the Scottish peasantry, was projected at Berwick-on-Tweed in 1834 by John Mackay Wilson [q. v.], on whose death in 1835 his brother continued the work for a time. Shortly afterwards an Edinburgh publisher named Sutherland became proprietor, and Leighton was appointed editor and chief story writer; the series was completed in 1840. He received assistance from Hugh Miller [q. v.], Thomas Gillespie (1777-1844) [q. v.], and others. Reading widely he had an extensive, if not very accurate, knowledge of many subjects, including metaphysics and especially Hume's philosophy. He died 24 Dec. 1874.

In 1857 Leighton re-edited the complete 'Tales of the Borders,' and this was reissued

in 1863-4, 1869 (with additions), and in 1888. In 1860-1 he published two series of 'Curious Storied Traditions of Scottish Life,' in 1864 'Mysterious Legends of Edinburgh,' in 1865 'Shellburn,' a novel, and in 1867 his interesting 'Romance of the Old Town of Edinburgh.' Other of his works are: 'Men and Women of History,' 'Jephthah's Daughter,' 'A Dictionary of Religions,' and a Latin metrical version of Burns's songs, which Carlyle praised. Various writers submitted their books to his editing, and he probably wrote whole volumes to which others prefixed their names.

[Daily Scotsman, 26 Dec. 1874; Irving's *Eminent Scotsmen*.] T. B.

LEIGHTON, CHARLES BLAIR (1823-1855), artist, born on 6 March 1823, was son of Stephen Leighton and Helen Blair, his wife. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a silver-engraver for seven years, but abandoned engraving at the end of his apprenticeship. He always devoted his spare time to drawing and the study of anatomy, and became a student of the Royal Academy. He painted portraits and figure-pieces, and was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy. Leighton also practised for a time in lithography, and worked with his brother, George Cargill Leighton, in the chromolithographic business of Leighton Brothers. Leighton died on 6 Feb. 1855, aged 31. He married, in April 1849, Caroline, daughter of Thomas Boosey, music publisher, by whom he left two daughters, and a son, Edmund Blair Leighton, who has obtained some distinction as an artist.

[Private information.]

L. C.

LEIGHTON, SIR ELISHA (d. 1685), courtier, was the younger son of Alexander Leighton (1568-1649) [q. v.]. During the civil war he rose to be a colonel in the royalist army, was arrested in August 1647 at Kingston-on-Thames, and imprisoned in Windsor Castle, and after the king's execution he joined the royalist party abroad. The Duke of Buckingham took him into his employ (*Nicholas Papers*, Camd. Soc., i. 289, 301). In the autumn of 1649 the Duke of Lorraine sent him to England to enlist soldiers for the royal cause. On his proceedings becoming known to the council of state, he was closely examined in November of that year, and warned that he was likely to be proceeded against as a spy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 399). In December 1650 Charles appointed him secretary for English affairs in Scotland (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 206, 208, 212). After the battle of Worcester he escaped to Rotterdam with Buckingham in

October 1651 (*ib.* i. 277). After fighting a duel with Major Nicholas Armorer in Brabant (*ib.* i. 303), he was sent in June 1652 by Buckingham to London with a sealed letter directed to Cromwell. The council of state refused to listen to him, gave him back the letter, and ordered him to leave the country within a certain time (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651-2, pp. 299, 302, 315, 317, 324). Elsewhere he is reported to have had a two hours' interview with Cromwell, who 'used him with more than ordinary courtesy' (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 304). After his return to Antwerp he had a bad illness, became temporarily insane, and on his recovery turned Roman catholic (*ib.* i. 321; *Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 162). In June 1656 he deserted Buckingham on the pretext that the duke did not 'rightly submit to the king' (*ib.* iii. 137). He subsequently became secretary to the Duke of York, and was knighted at Brussels in April 1659 (LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 41). At the Restoration he made his peace with Buckingham, and was indebted to him for much preferment. He persuaded Lord Aubigny to recommend his elder brother, Robert [q. v.], for a bishopric in 1661. On 28 April 1664 he was made one of the secretaries of the prize office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, p. 571). Charles also recommended him to the university of Cambridge for the degree of LL.D. on 19 May 1665 (*ib.* Dom. 1664-5, p. 371). He was appointed one of the king's counsel in the admiralty court on 15 June of that year (*ib.* Dom. 1664-1665, p. 427), and was admitted a civilian on 3 April 1666 (COOTE, *English Civilians*, p. 91). He made a very indifferent advocate (PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. 1848-9, iii. 436-437). When John, lord Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.], went to Ireland in 1670 as lord-lieutenant, he chose Leighton for his secretary. Leighton contrived to turn out of the Dublin corporation the recorder and several of the principal aldermen who were known to be opposed to the Romish party. His 'Speech at the Tholsell of Dublin' was printed in 1672; a copy is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. He then contrived his own appointment as recorder, and received a present of money from the citizens (HARRIS, *Life of William III*, pp. 98-9). In 1675 he accompanied Berkeley on his embassy to France, and, while arranging for the restitution of vessels captured by French privateers, took bribes from every quarter. A warrant was issued for his arrest, but he managed to evade it. He died in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, on 9 Jan. 1684-5 (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1685, f. 30 b), and was buried in the church of Horsted Keynes, Sussex,

leaving a daughter Mary (will, P. C. C., 23 Cann; PEARSON, *Life of R. Leighton*, p. 48).

North (*Examen*, p. 480) and Burnet (*Own Time*, Oxf. edit. i. 232) give Leighton a most unfavourable character. Pepys speaks of him, at second hand, as having been 'a mad freaking fellow,' though he found him 'one of the best companions at a meal in the world' (*Diary*, ii. 389, 426, iii. 137). He had a turn for mechanics, and became F.R.S. on 9 Dec. 1663, but was expelled in 1677 (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.*, Append. iv; *Lists of Roy. Soc.* in Brit. Mus.) Evelyn went to see his 'project of a cart with iron axle-trees' in September 1668 (*Diary*, ed. 1850-2, ii. 35). He apparently euphonised Elisha into 'Ellis.'

[*Law's Memorials*, p. 107; *Essex Papers* (Camd. Soc.), i. 51, 103; *Rushworth's Historical Collections*, ii. 779, 792; *Burnet's Own Time* (Oxf. ed.), i. 522; *Murray's Life of R. Leighton*, p. 201 n.; *Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.* pt. v. fasc. ii. p. 786.] G. G.

LEIGHTON, LICHTON, or LYCHTON, HENRY (d. 1440), bishop successively of Moray and Aberdeen, was the son of Henry and Jonet de Lichton, and belonged, it is said, to the Leightons of Usan, Forfarshire. Before 1414 he was parson of Duffus, Elginshire, and canon and chanter (precentor) of Elgin Cathedral. Leighton, now described as 'legum doctor et baccalaureus in decretis,' was elected bishop of Moray, and was consecrated 8 March 1414-15 at Valentia by Benedict XIII, being the third bishop of Moray in succession consecrated by the same pope. On the death of his predecessor Bishop John Innes [q. v.] the chapter had resolved that the new bishop should devote a third of his revenues to the restoration of the cathedral, which had been burned in 1390 by Alexander Stewart, the Wolf of Badenoch. While still bishop of Moray Leighton presented to the cathedral of Aberdeen two pairs of episcopal gloves and jewelled images of St. James and St. John. Translated to Aberdeen, probably in 1423, he soon displayed similar munificence there. Besides bestowing on his church many books and costly ornaments, recorded in its inventories, he was the builder of by far the greater part of the existing cathedral. The nave with its south aisle, fine porch, still finer west window (the 'Seven Sisters'), and western towers, not the spires, were his work; and, plain as the cathedral is, its size and the admirable suitability of its style to the intractable granite of which it is composed fairly entitle him to a place among the great church-builders of Scotland. He made other additions to the episcopal residence, em-

bellishing either the bishop's palace or its grounds. A more questionable transaction was the conversion of the revenues of St. Peter's Hospital to the maintenance of his table and the support of two chaplains of St. Peter in the cathedral; for this, however, he obtained the sanction of Pope Eugenius IV in 1435. He was employed on many diplomatic missions—to England (to arrange for the ransom of James I), to Rome, to France (to treat of the marriage of the infant Princess of Scotland with the dauphin), and in his old age he was appointed to mediate between the factions of Crichton, the chancellor, and the Livingstones. He died 14 Dec. 1440, and was buried in the north transept of his cathedral, where, though another's effigy has usurped his monument, his epitaph may still be read.

[Registrum Moraviense; Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis; Fordun; Leslie; Boece's Vitæ Episcop. Aberd.; Grub l.c.] J. C.

LEIGHTON, HENRY (d. 1669), French scholar, a native of Scotland, was chiefly educated in France. In 1642 he bore a commission for the king. On 1 Nov. 1642, when more than seventy persons were created M.A. by command of Charles, Leighton adroitly contrived to obtain the degree by presenting himself at dusk, although his name was not on the list. When the king's cause declined, he settled at Oxford as a teacher of French. He died by falling downstairs in St. John's College, where he had a room allowed him, on 23 Jan. 1668-9, and was buried the next day in St. Giles's Church, Oxford. According to Wood he was a man of debauched character.

He published for the use of his pupils '*Linguae Gallicæ addiscendæ Regulæ*,' 8vo, Oxford, 1659; another edition, 1662.

[Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 29-30; Wood's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 150; Griffiths's *Index to Wills at Oxford*, p. 38.] G. G.

LEIGHTON, ROBERT (1611-1684), archbishop of Glasgow, second son of Dr. Alexander Leighton [q. v.] by his first marriage, was born in 1611, probably in London. In 1627 he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, and placed under the care of Sir James Stewart of Goodtrees. Dr. Leighton entreated Sir James, in the presence of the youth, 'to train him up in the true presbyterian form, and Robert was strictly enjoined with his father's blessing to be steady in that way.' Though 'accounted a saint from his youth,' during his first session he contributed the following lines to some satirical verses written by the students on Aiken-

head, the provost of Edinburgh, who had deprived them of some holidays:—

That which his name imports is falsely said,
That of the oaken wood his head is made;
For why, if it had been composed so,
His flaming nose had fired it long ago.

He was censured for this effusion, but in a letter to his 'kind and loving Father' he tells him that Principal Adamson and the regents thought his offence 'not so heinous a thing as he himself did justly think it.' At a later period one of the professors wrote to Dr. Leighton congratulating him 'on having a son in whom Providence had made him abundant compensation for his sufferings.' He graduated M.A. 28 July 1631, and was then sent by his father to travel on the continent. He spent several years in France, and was often at Douay, where he had relatives among the Roman catholic clergy. He thus learned to speak French like a native, made himself master of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and familiar with all branches of theological literature. He was also greatly attracted by the piety of the Jansenists, and his intercourse with them gave a permanent colouring to his religious character. Soon after his father's liberation he returned to Scotland and was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh in July 1641. On 16 Dec. following he was ordained by the presbytery of Dalkeith, and inducted to the parish of Newbattle, of which the Earl of Lothian, a zealous covenanter, was patron.

There were nine hundred communicants in the parish, and besides visiting and catechising his flock and attending the frequent meetings of presbytery, Leighton had always to preach twice on the Sunday and at least once during the week. Nearly all his sermons and expositions were written at Newbattle, and his fame as a preacher of a new school who wrote and spoke English undefiled spread far and wide. He took no part in public affairs at this time beyond what was required in the discharge of his official duties. He had warmly approved the national covenant, but was less enamoured of the solemn league, and disliked the way in which it was imposed. In 1648 he was placed in great difficulty by the opposition of the church to the resolution of parliament in favour of the 'Engagement.' Instead of reading the declaration against it himself, he made his precentor read it, and when taken to task he said it was contrary to his intention, but that he was suffering from a bad cold. He was mildly censured by his brethren for not attending the general assembly when it had this business on hand,

and when obliged to rebuke 'engagers' in his own church, he exhorted them to repent of the immoralities of which they had been guilty during the expedition 'without meddling with the quarrel on the grounds of that war.' In 1652 the synod of Lothian sent him to London (which he had been in the habit of visiting annually as long as his father lived) to aid in effecting the liberation of the Scottish ministers who had been captured at Alyth and Worcester, and were prisoners in England. During his absence, which lasted from May till December, he made up his mind to resign his charge, partly on account of the weakness of his voice and the state of his health, but mainly because of the schism in the church betwixt the resolutions and the protesters, and because he could no longer with a good conscience obey the injunctions that were laid upon him. The presbytery at first refused to accept his resignation, and asked Lord Lothian to urge him to remain, but while this matter was pending the town council of Edinburgh elected him principal of the university. On 3 Feb. 1653 he was loosed from his charge and entered upon the duties of his new office, which he discharged for the next nine years with the greatest ability and success.

Besides the principalship Leighton held the post of professor of divinity. On Sunday mornings he preached before the university, and took his turn with other professors in conducting an afternoon service. Once a week he preached to the students in Latin, and many of the townspeople flocked to this service. During the long vacation Leighton frequently went to London, where he made the acquaintance of Cromwell's courtiers, and sometimes to the continent, where he renewed his intimacy with the Jansenists. Though taking little part in ecclesiastical affairs, he was appointed a member of the general assembly of 1653, which was dispersed by Cromwell's officers, and he gave the covenants to the students as required by standing laws of the church. During the twenty years of his ministry and principalship Bishop Burnet says that he lived in the highest reputation that any man had in his time in Scotland.

When episcopacy was restored in 1661, he accepted the change. He was a latitudinarian in such matters, and often repeated the saying that religion did not consist in external matters, whether of government or worship. The conjunction of an episcopal with a presbyterian system had always seemed to him best, and he saw nothing in the covenant inconsistent with the union. Set forms he preferred to extempore prayers, and

he was well satisfied with the liturgy and ceremonies of the church of England, but he did not wish them strictly imposed, and advocated the fullest toleration even to Roman catholics, quakers, and baptists. The offer of a bishopric was made to him on the application of his brother, Sir Elisha Leighton [q. v.], who had turned Roman catholic and had influence at court. He says that he had the strongest aversion to accepting the office that ever he had to anything in all his life, but his opposition was overcome by the urgency of the king, and by the hope that as bishop he might be useful in promoting the peace of the church. The Scottish presbyters who were consecrated in England in 1610 were not re-ordained, but this was insisted on now in the case of Leighton and Sharp, who were in presbyterian orders. Both of them objected, holding their previous ordination to be valid, but in the end they gave way and went through the ceremony privately, though they knew that the bishop who performed it meant one thing by it and they another, and that they were compromising the interests of their own and other reformed churches. On 15 Dec. 1661 they were consecrated in Westminster Abbey with two others who, like them, had taken the covenants. Leighton at his own request was appointed to Dunblane, the smallest of the Scottish dioceses. Synods and presbyteries were after a brief interruption restored, but their authority was now derived from the bishops, which had not been the case under the episcopacy of 1610-38. The 'Register' of the synod of Dunblane during Leighton's episcopate contains the substance of his charges. Year after year he urged upon the clergy reverence in public worship, the reading of two chapters and a portion of the psalter at each service, and the use of the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Gloria Patri, the preaching of plain and useful sermons, the regular visitation and catechising of their flocks, the restoration of daily service in church, and above all holiness in heart and life. All the clergy, except two or three, and the great body of the people under his charge, conformed, but in other dioceses (chiefly in the south and west) nearly a third of the ministers refused to submit to episcopacy, and the work of persecution began. Leighton, who said he would rather be the means of making one person serious-minded than the whole nation conformists, was so aggrieved by the measures taken that in 1665 he went to London and tendered his resignation to the king, telling him that the proceedings 'were so violent that he could not concur in the planting the Christian religion itself in such a manner, much less a

form of government.' The king refused to accept his resignation, and promised to pursue a milder policy. In June 1669 the first 'indulgence,' which allowed the presbyterian ministers to resume their duties on certain conditions, was granted, and was accepted by the most eminent of them. To justify the indulgence, which was complained of by some of the episcopal party as illegal, and to authorise other pacific measures, the Scottish parliament in November 1669 passed an act declaring the external government of the church an inherent right of the crown. Under this act Alexander Burnet, archbishop of Glasgow, was deprived for opposing the indulgence, and his see was offered to Leighton, who accepted it in the hope of reconciling the presbyterians. With the sanction of the king he drew up proposals of 'accommodation,' which placed the ecclesiastical power in presbyteries and synods with bishops merely as permanent moderators. No oath of canonical obedience to them was to be required, and ministers who were presbyterian by conviction were to be free to declare it. Several conferences were held with the leading presbyterian clergy from August 1670 till 11 Jan. 1671, when they gave their final answer that they were not free in conscience to unite on the terms proposed. Upon this Leighton said: 'Before God and man I wash my hands of whatever evils may result from the rupture of this treaty. I have done my utmost to repair the temple of the Lord.' As he could make no progress with the presbyterians, and offended many of the episcopal party, and as none of his own clerical friends would accept vacant bishoprics, the disposal of which the government had entrusted to him, he despaired, and sent in his resignation in 1672. The king promised to allow him to retire at the end of a year if his mind was then unchanged, and his resignation was accepted accordingly in August 1674. He went back to the university of Edinburgh, where he had always kept rooms, but soon removed to Broadhurst in Horsted Keynes, Sussex, the property and home of his sister, the widow of Edward Lightmaker. There he spent the remainder of his life in study and devotion, in works of mercy among the poor, and in preaching and reading prayers in the neighbouring churches. Soon after the murder of Sharp and the risings at Drumclog and Bothwell Bridge, the king wrote to him that he was 'resolved to try what clemency could prevail upon such in Scotland as would not conform to the government of the church there,' and desiring him to 'go down to Scotland with his first conveniency and take all possible pains for

persuading all he could of both opinions to as much mutual correspondence and concord as could be.' Leighton was willing to undertake this mission of peace, but events soon led to a change of policy. In 1684 he went up to London to meet Lord Perth, the Scottish chancellor, who, through Bishop Burnet, had earnestly desired the benefit of his spiritual advice. Burnet was surprised at finding Leighton so young-looking and active, but he told him that 'he was very near his end for all that.' The next day he was seized with pleurisy, and on the day following—25 June—he breathed his last in Burnet's arms at the Bell Inn, Warwick Lane. He had often expressed the wish to die in an inn. He was buried in the chancel of the church of Horsted Keynes beside his brother, Sir Elisha. His will is printed in 'Bannatyne Club Miscellany,' vol. iii.

As saint, author, and peacemaker, Leighton presents a combination of qualities which has called forth almost unrivalled tributes of admiration. Thomas à Kempis was one of his favourite books, and the 'imitation of Christ,' whose darling virtues he said were humility, meekness, and charity, was the business of his life. He shrank from every approach to ostentation, and so far from courting the riches and honours of the world he looked upon them with something of holy contempt. On accepting the bishopric he said, 'One benefit at least will rise from it. I shall break that little idol of estimation my friends have for me, and which I have been so long sick of.' Burnet never saw his temper ruffled but once during twenty-two years of close intimacy, and could not recollect having ever heard him say an idle word. When reminded of his former zeal for the national covenant, he replied, 'When I was a child I spoke as a child,' and when charged with apostatising from his father's principles, he meekly answered that a man was not bound to be of his father's opinions. He was habitually abstemious, kept frequent fasts, and often shut himself up in his room for prolonged periods of private devotion. Everything that he could spare was given to pious purposes, and he employed others as the agents of his charity that he might not get the credit of it. He founded bursaries in the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow, made some permanent provision for the poor, and left his valuable library of more than fifteen hundred volumes to the clergy of the diocese of Dunblane. In his 'Rules and Instructions for a Holy Life' we have an ideal which perhaps tends too much towards mysticism and abstraction from the world. He printed nothing during his lifetime, and gave

directions that his manuscripts should not be published, but his sister was persuaded to give them to the world, and they have ever since had a wonderful charm for the lovers of piety and learning, and those in all communions who are most competent to judge of their excellence. The first editor was Dr. Fall, once principal of the university of Glasgow, who published Leighton's sermons and commentaries, and translations of his Latin lectures and addresses, in instalments between 1692 and 1708. There have been many subsequent editions more or less complete, a full account of which is given in an appendix to West's edition, London, 1875. Among other editions may be mentioned that of Pearson, London, 1825, and of Aikman, Edinburgh, 1831.

[Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Lives by Pearson and Aikman prefixed to Works; Irving's Scottish Writers; Grant's Hist. of Univ. of Edinb.; Blair's Selections from Leighton with Life; Coltness Collection; Brodie's Diary; Proc. Soc. of Antiq. of Scotland, vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 459 sq.; Reg. of Synod of Dunblane; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i-iv. passim; British and Foreign Evangel. Review, 1888 ('Bibliography of Archbishop Leighton').]

G. W. S.

LEIGHTON, ROBERT (1822-1869), Scottish poet, born in Dundee 20 Feb. 1822, was son of David L. Leighton, who died in 1828. In 1834 his mother was married to a farmer named Fleming, of East Friarton, Fifeshire, where Leighton acquired the knowledge afterwards utilised in his 'Wee Herd Loon.' On his mother's death in 1835 he settled with his brother William, a shipowner, in Dundee, attending the academy there till 1837, when he entered his brother's office. In 1842-3 he went round the world as a supercargo in one of William Leighton's ships, visiting Sydney and returning by Valparaiso. He then entered the service of the London and North-Western Railway at Preston, where he married in 1850 Miss Jane Campbell, daughter of a retired Scottish schoolmaster resident in Liverpool. His wife is the 'Eliza' of his dramatic and reflective poems. From 1854 to 1858 he managed at Ayr a branch business of a firm of Liverpool seed merchants. In 1858 he visited his brother William, who had settled in America, and subsequently travelled for the Liverpool firm in the agricultural districts of England, Scotland, and Ireland. In March 1867 he met with an accident near Youghal, and became a helpless invalid. He died at Liverpool, 10 May 1869.

Before 1843 Leighton had contributed 'Ye Three Voyces' to Jerrold's 'Shilling Magazine.' In 1849 he wrote for a Dundee

pamphlet several poems and songs, one of which, 'Jenny Marshall's Candy, O,' was so generally sung that it vastly improved the business it celebrated. In 1855 appeared 'Poems by Robin,' and in 1861 and 1866 'Poems by Robert Leighton,' the second issue being an enlargement of its predecessor. 'Scotch Words' and 'The Baptisement o' the Bairn' were published in a pamphlet in 1870. Both are clever vernacular poems, and the second is not only a droll tale but also a shrewd criticism of Scottish Calvinistic narrowness. In 1872 a pamphlet appeared, containing a number of pieces, of which the chief were 'The Laddie's Lamentation on the Loss o' his Whittle,' an early composition which Leighton was famous for reciting, and 'The Centenary of Robert Burns,' which Leighton recited at the Ayr gathering in 1859. Leighton's complete works are included in the two volumes, 'Reuben and other Poems,' 1875, and 'Records and other Poems,' 1880. 'Reuben' is a closet drama, bright and vigorous in characterisation, and lighted with melodious lyrics. Writing to William Leighton in 1871, Emerson paid a high compliment to Leighton's 'purity and manliness of thought, and the deep moral tone which dictated every verse.'

[Information from Leighton's son, Mr. R. Leighton, Lowestoft; Biography prefixed to Scotch Words, &c.; Christian Leader, 20 Aug. 1885; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.]

T. B.

LEIGHTON, SIR WILLIAM (A. 1603-1614), poet and composer, of Plash in Shropshire, eldest son of William Leighton (1533-1607), one of the council of the Welsh Marches, by Isabella, daughter of Thomas Onslowe of London, merchant, was at the accession of James I a gentleman-pensioner. He published in praise of his majesty an adulatory poem entitled 'Vertue Triumphant, or a Lively Description of the Fovre Vertues Cardinall' (London, 1603, 4to), with copious marginal references to the bible and classical authors, and an allusion to the author's 'deepe-grounded root of his duteous loue' to his late mistress, Queen Elizabeth. It was probably in return for this that he was knighted on 23 July 1603. In 1608 Leighton was sued for debts by Sir William Harmon, two years later was outlawed, and was subsequently imprisoned.

In January 1613 he published at London 'The Teares or Lamentations of a Sorrowful Soule,' dedicated to Prince Charles. Some prefatory verses by Arthur Hopton (1588?-1614) [see under HOPTON, SIR ARTHUR] are inscribed to 'my endeared friend and kinsman, Sir William Leighton.' In the intro-

duction to these 'himnes and spiritual sonnets' he says: 'I intend . . . to divulge very speedely in print some sweete Muscicall Ayres and Tunable Accents.' This promise was fulfilled by the appearance in 1614 of a work bearing that title, the music being described as composed 'both for Voyces and diuers Instruments.' This applies to the first part of the work only, which consists of 'consort songs' for four voices with accompaniments for a treble viol and a lute in tablature. The first eight pieces only are by Leighton. The remaining ones are by the leading English and Anglo-Italian musicians of the day. In the introduction he writes: 'Some of the most excellent musitions this Age can afford haue in their loue to me composed . . . musicke' expressly for the volume. The second and third parts of the work consist of unaccompanied part-songs for four and five voices. Leighton appears to have been still in prison at the time. The work is prefaced by some dozen short poems in praise of the author by various friends. Judging by the 'long attendance on Majestie in the English Court,' and the 'many extremities and oppressions undergone in his later days,' of which he writes in his 'Muscicall Ayres,' Leighton must have been an elderly man in 1614, and cannot therefore be identical with the Sir William Leighton who was confined in the Tower in 1658-9 (*Rawlinson MS. A. 57*). Leighton had a son and two daughters by his wife Winifred, daughter of Simon Harcourt of Ellenhall in Staffordshire. She died in 1616. Copies of Leighton's three books are in the British Museum.

[Harley MSS. 1396 and 1241; Cotton MS. Claudius C. iii.; Addit. MS. 24489; Collectanea Top. et Geneal. v. 204; Shropshire Archaeolog. Soc. Trans. ii. 293.] A. H. H.

LEIGHTON, WILLIAM (1841-1869), Scottish poet, born at Dundee 3 Feb. 1841, was son of David Leighton and the nephew of Robert Leighton (1822-1869) [q. v.] His mother was Elizabeth Inglis, and his mother's sister, Helen Inglis, is the subject of a memoir by Bishop Forbes of Brechin. When he was in his seventh year the family settled in Liverpool, where he received a fair education and became a clerk with a Spanish merchant. From 1864 till his death he was engaged in a Brazilian house. He died of typhoid fever, 22 April 1869, and was buried in Anfield cemetery, Liverpool. There is a window to his memory in St. Ann's Church, Brookfield, Highgate Rise, London.

Leighton wrote verses at an early age. During his last five years he was an active member of literary and debating societies, and contributed poems to the 'Compass,' a

local literary paper, and to the 'Liverpool Mercury.' Thackeray somewhat tardily accepted for the 'Cornhill Magazine' his 'Leaf of Woodruff,' which Leighton meanwhile, impatient of editorial delay, had published in the 'Compass.' He gradually mastered a fluent and energetic style. Both his sentimental lyrics and his occasional pieces are delicately and daintily finished, and such poems as 'Eighteen Hundred and Sixty-two,' 'The Seasons,' 'Baby died to-day,' and 'Rose' display very considerable versatility and promise. 'Poems by the late William Leighton' appeared in 1870; 'Hymns' in 1872; 'Baby died to-day, and other Poems' in 1875. A complete edition of 'The Poems of William Leighton,' 1890, has a biographical preface and several illustrations.

[Information from Mr. Robert Leighton, Lowestoft; Memoir prefixed to Poems, ed. 1890.] T. B.

LEIGHTON, WILLIAM ALLPORT (1805-1889), botanist, only son of William Leighton, by Lucy Maria, daughter and co-heiress of John Allport of Prescott, near Baschurch, Shropshire. His father was the keeper of the Talbot Hotel in Shrewsbury, a noted house in the old coaching days, and the son was born there on 17 May 1805. He went to school at the Manse on Claremont Hill, Shrewsbury, with Charles Darwin, who first roused in him an interest in plants. He was afterwards at the Wolverhampton grammar school, and in 1822 was articled to a solicitor in Shrewsbury, but on the death of his father he inherited a competency, and abandoned the study of the law in favour of the church. Proceeding to Cambridge he matriculated at St. John's College, and graduated B.A. in 1833. Henslow, professor of botany at Cambridge, found in Leighton one of his most zealous pupils, and Leighton on his return to his native town deferred ordination on purpose to draw up a flora of Shropshire. Seven years later, in 1841, he brought out his 'Flora of Shropshire,' the etchings to illustrate some of the more difficult genera being from his own hand. In 1843 he was ordained deacon and priest, and took clerical duty in his birthplace till 1848, when he resigned his cure, and thenceforward occupied himself entirely with botany.

Soon after the completion of his 'Flora' he began working up the cryptogams, and in 1851 the Ray Society published his 'Angiocarpous Lichens elucidated by their Sporidia.' From that date onward appeared numerous contributions by Leighton to lichen literature, of which the chief was 'Lichen Flora of Great Britain' in 1871. This reached a third edition in 1879, and Leighton, find-

ing soon afterwards that the strain on his eyesight was too great to allow him to pursue his studies, gave his collection to the national herbarium at Kew. He died at Lucifelde, Shrewsbury, on 28 Feb. 1880. Leighton married, first, in 1827, Catherine, youngest daughter of David Parkes, a Shrewsbury antiquary, by whom he left one son and two daughters; secondly, Mrs. Gibson, by whom he left a son.

[Shrewsbury Chronicle, 8 March 1889; Journ. Bot. 1889, p. 111.] B. D. J.

LEINSTER, DUKES OF. [See SCHOMBERG, MEINHARD, 1641-1719, first DUKE of first creation; FITZGERALD, JAMES, 1722-1773, first DUKE of second creation.]

LEINSTER, EARL OF (1584?-1659). [See CHOLMONDELEY, ROBERT.]

LEINTWARDEN or LEYNTWARDYN, THOMAS, D.D. (d. 1421), chancellor of St. Paul's, was born in Herefordshire, and educated at Oxford, where he became master of arts and doctor of divinity, and was appointed fellow of Oriel College (before 1386), dean, and afterwards provost (1417-21). His election as provost was disputed for nearly two years (cf. TYLER, *Henry V.*) He is thought to have compiled in 1397 a register of the college muniments, which is still extant (*Colleges of Oxford*, p. 99, ed. Clark). He supported the archbishop against certain Lollard fellows of the college. Two manuscripts that belonged to Leintwarden are in Oriel and Merton libraries respectively. He was ordained acolyte on 18 Feb. 1390, and deacon 1392 (*Register of Braybrooke*, bishop of London, ap. TANNER). In 1401 he succeeded John Godmanston as chancellor of St. Paul's. He refused at first to vacate his fellowship at Oriel on receiving this appointment, but seems to have done so before 1409.

He was still chancellor of St. Paul's in 1417. At a synod held by Archbishop Chichele on 26 Nov. in that year in London, proposals were adopted with the view to remedying the complaint of the scholars of Oxford and Cambridge that they were excluded from rewards and benefices, and Leintwarden was sent with the dean of Hereford to obtain the consent of his own university to these proposals. But the masters rejected the scheme, because it gave better benefices to the doctors than to them. Leintwarden died probably late in 1421.

He was author of a 'Commentary upon the Epistles of St. Paul,' in fourteen books, and John Whethamstede, abbot of St. Albans, who highly praised Leintwarden in his 'De granis typicis,' ordered the work to be transcribed for the use of his monastery. The commentary is not now known to be extant.

Tanner confuses him with a contemporary Richard Lentwardyn, private chaplain to Courtenay, archbishop of Canterbury, who was presented by the dean and chapter of Canterbury, *sede vacante*, to the living of Aldington, near Hythe, in the archbishop's gift, on 1 Dec. 1390 (COURTENAY's *Register* in Lambeth Palace Library; 1391 according to HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, iii. 453). This Richard Lentwardyn was collated by the archbishop to Chartham, near Canterbury, on 26 July 1392 (*ib.* p. 146). He was still rector of Chartham in 1396. A Richard Lentwardyn exchanged some other preferment for the archdeaconry of Cornwall with Robert Braybrooke on 5 April 1395 (*Pat. 18 Ric. II*, p. 2, m. 15, ap. LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 398).

[Bale's Scriptt. Brit. cent. xii. No. 8; Pits, *De Illustr. Angliæ Script.* App. p. 886; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; Wood's *Hist. of Univ. of Oxford*, i. 562 (Gutch), *Hist. of Colleges and Halls*, p. 126 (Gutch); Newcourt's *Report. Paroch. Londin.* i. 113; Wilkins's *Concilia*, iii. 381; Hook's *Lives of Archbishops*, v. 110, ed. 1867; information from Oriel College Archives supplied by C. L. Shadwell, esq.] J. T.-r.

LEITCH, WILLIAM LEIGHTON (1804-1883), water-colour painter, was born at Glasgow on 22 Nov. 1804. His father had been a sailor, but about the time of Leitch's birth became a soldier. Leitch soon developed a strong inclination for art, and used to practise drawing at night with David Macnee, afterwards president of the Scottish Academy. After a good general education, he was placed in a lawyer's office; but neither this employment nor that of weaving, to which he was next set, was agreeable to him, and he was apprenticed to Mr. Harbut, a house-painter and decorator. In 1824 he was engaged as a scene-painter at the Theatre Royal, Glasgow, and married Miss Susannah Smellie, who bore him five sons and two daughters. The theatre failing, he spent two years at Mauchline, painting snuff-boxes, and then came to London, where he made the acquaintance of David Roberts [q. v.] and Clarkson Stanfield [q. v.], and obtained employment as a scene-painter at the Queen's (afterwards the Prince of Wales's) Theatre in Tottenham Street. He had some lessons from Copley Fielding, and was employed by Mr. Anderden, a stockbroker, to make drawings for a work he was writing. The same gentleman provided him with funds to visit the continent. After exhibiting two drawings at the Society of British Artists, 1832, he set out in 1833, passing through Holland, Germany, and Switzerland to Italy. After an absence of four years, during which he

had supported himself mainly by teaching, had visited the principal cities of Italy, and made numerous sketches there and in Sicily, he returned to London in July 1837. He now devoted himself almost entirely to teaching and drawing in water-colours. He had great success as a teacher of the aristocracy. He was drawing master to her majesty Queen Victoria and the royal family for two-and-twenty years. The Princess of Wales was his last pupil. Leitch occasionally sent an oil picture to the Royal Academy between 1841 and 1861, but in 1862 he was elected a member of the (now Royal) Institute of Painters in Water-colours. From that time he contributed regularly to its exhibitions, but did not exhibit elsewhere. For some years before his death, which took place on 25 April 1883, he had been vice-president of this society, and a posthumous collection of his works was exhibited at their rooms in Piccadilly. Two only of his children survived him. His eldest son, Robert, a good water-colour painter, died in 1882.

Although not endowed with extraordinary genius, Leitch was a master of his art. He has been described as perhaps the last of our classical landscape-painters, and certainly the last of the great English teachers of landscape-painting. His art was based on a profound study of nature and of the great masters, especially Turner in his prime. His works are marked by graceful composition, pure colour, and atmospheric effects.

Among the books illustrated with engravings from his drawings are the Rev. Robert Walsh's 'Constantinople and the Turkish Empire,' 1838, the Rev. G. N. Wright's 'The Rhine, Italy, and Greece,' 1840, the same author's 'Shores and Islands of the Mediterranean,' 1841, William Brockedon's 'Italy,' 1843, Sir T. D. Lauder's 'Memorial of the Royal Progress in Scotland,' 1843, and J. P. Lawson's 'Scotland Delineated,' 1847-54. The sketches in his possession at his death, with a very few finished drawings and oil pictures, were sold at Christie's in March 1884, and brought upwards of 9,000*l*.

[MacGeorge's W. L. Leitch, a Memoir; Bryan's Dict. (Armstrong).] C. M.

LEITH, ALEXANDER (1758-1838), general. [See under HAY, SIR ANDREW LEITH.]

LEITH, SIR JAMES (1763-1816), lieutenant-general, a member of an old Scottish family, was third son of John Leith of Leith Hall, Aberdeenshire, who married Harriot, daughter and heiress of Alexander Steuart of Auchluncart, and died in 1763. James was born at Leith Hall, 8 Aug. 1763. He was

educated under a private tutor, and afterwards at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and at the military school at Lille. In 1780 he was appointed second lieutenant in the 21st fusiliers, and after promotion into the 81st, or Aberdeenshire highlanders, obtained his company in 1782. This regiment was disbanded in Edinburgh in 1783 (STEWART, *Scottish Highlanders*, Edinburgh, 1823, vol. ii.) In 1784 Leith was posted to the 50th (not the 5th) foot at Gibraltar, and served as aide-de-camp, first to General Sir Robert Boyd, K.B. [q. v.], and afterwards to Generals Charles O'Hara and David Dundas (1735-1820) [q. v.] in the operations at Toulon in 1793. He received a brevet majority, and on 25 Oct. 1794 was commissioned as colonel, to raise the Aberdeen Fencibles, which were embodied in July 1795 as the 'Princess of Wales's, or Aberdeenshire Highland Regiment of Fencible Infantry.' Leith commanded the regiment in 1798 in Ireland, and until it was disbanded there in April 1803. In the same year he was appointed colonel of the 13th battalion of the army of reserve, and in 1804 a brigadier-general. After serving some time on the staff in Ireland, Leith joined Sir John Moore's army, and as major-general commanded a brigade in the Hon. (Sir) John Hope's division during the Corunna retreat, where he signalised himself by heading a gallant charge of the 59th in the affair at Lugo, 9 Jan. 1809. He afterwards took part in the battle of Corunna, and commanded a brigade in the Walcheren expedition. In the summer of 1810 he joined the Peninsular army, and was at first posted to a brigade in Sir Rowland Hill's division, with charge of the division, so as to leave Hill's hands free. Leith commanded a body of British and Portuguese, which became the fifth division of the army, in the lines of Torres Vedras and at Busaco. His account of his share in this action will be found in the 'Wellington Supplementary Despatches,' vi. 635-9. A relapse of Walcheren fever necessitated his return home on sick leave; but he rejoined the army after the fall of Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812, and commanded the fifth division at the last siege of Badajoz. On the night of the assault on the town Leith's division was ordered to make a feint on the Pardaleras, to be followed, if practicable, by a real attack on the San Vincente bastion. This was gallantly carried by escalade by Major-general George Townshend Walker's brigade, supported by Leith with some other troops of the division (NAPLIER, rev. ed. iv. 112 et seq.) Leith was severely wounded at the head of his division in the desperate fighting with the French centre about Arapiles, at the battle of Sala-

manca, 22 July 1812 (*ib.* iv. 261-72). He was sent home, and in 1813 he was made K.B. for distinguished conduct at Corunna, Busaco, Badajoz, and Salamanca, where, in personally leading a successful charge, 'he and the whole of his personal staff were severely wounded.' He also received 'honourable augmentations' to his family arms in consideration of his services at Badajoz and Salamanca. In 1813 Leith became a lieutenant-general, a rank he had held locally in Spain and Portugal since 1811. He rejoined the Peninsular army on 31 Aug. 1813, two days before the final assault on St. Sebastian (*ib.* v. 272-86), where he was again disabled while directing the movements of his division. Leith, who was temporarily replaced by Major-general Andrew Hay [q.v.], remained with the army, on the sick list, for a couple of months, and then went home again. In 1814 he was appointed commander of the forces in the West Indies and governor of the Leeward islands. Gurwood reproduces a letter from Wellington very cordially congratulating Leith on obtaining 'one of the most lucrative positions in the service,' but suggesting that he should calculate his expenditure on 'the lowest scale suitable to the situation he occupies' (*Wellington Desp.* vii. 213). Leith arrived at Barbadoes 15 June 1814. He carried out the restoration of the French West India islands to the Bourbons; but on the news of the return of Napoleon from Elba most of the islands re-hoisted the tricolour. In consequence, an expedition was despatched from Barbadoes in June 1815 under Leith, to secure the islands on behalf of the king of France. Martinique and Marie-Galante were reoccupied without trouble, but at Guadeloupe there was some sharp fighting before the place surrendered on 8 Aug. 1815, a month after the general peace. For his services at this juncture the British government presented Leith with a sword of the value of two thousand guineas; he also received the grand cordon of military merit from Louis XVIII. Leith was created a G.C.B. (2 Jan. 1815), and for his Peninsular services wore the Portuguese grand cross of the Tower and Sword and the gold cross and clasp for Corunna, Busaco, Badajoz, Salamanca, and St. Sebastian. He died of yellow fever at Barbadoes, after six days' illness, 16 Oct. 1816. His nephew, Sir Andrew Leith Hay [q.v.], succeeded him.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. ii.; Burke's Landed Gentry; London Gazettes, under dates; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, rev. ed. vols. iii. iv. and v.; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. iv. v. vi. and vii.; Wellington Suppl. Desp. vols. vi. xiii.; and particularly Leith-Hay's Narrative of the Peninsular War, Lond. 1831, 2nd ed. 1834, 2 vols.]

H. M. C.

LEITH, THEODORE FORBES, M.D. (1746-1819), physician, second son of John Forbes Leith and Jean Morrison, was born in 1746 in Aberdeenshire. He studied medicine in the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. 12 Sept. 1768. His thesis was read 31 Aug. 1768, and was published at the University Press. It is on the delirium of fever, is dedicated to William Cullen [q.v.] and John Gregory [q.v.], his instructors, and shows some subtlety of distinction and of argument. He practised at Greenwich, and was elected F.R.S. in 1781, and 26 June 1786 licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. In 1806, on the death of his elder brother, he inherited Whitehaugh, Aberdeenshire, went to reside there, and there he died, after breaking his clavicle, 6 Sept. 1819. He married Marie d'Arboine in 1776, and had six children.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 361; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc.; Thesis.] N. M.

LE KEUX, JOHN (1783-1846), engraver, born in Sun Street, Bishopsgate, on 4 June 1783, and baptised at St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, in September of that year, was son of Peter Le Keux by Anne Dyer, his wife. His father, a wholesale pewter manufacturer in Bishopsgate, was the representative of a large and flourishing Huguenot family. Le Keux was apprenticed to his father, but, acquiring a taste for engraving from an experimental practice on pewter, he turned his attention to copperplate engraving. In consequence of this he was transferred by his father for the remaining years of his apprenticeship to James Basire the first [q.v.], the engraver, to whom his brother Henry had been already apprenticed. Under Basire Le Keux acquired that peculiar skill in architectural engraving which characterised his work. He developed a very fine yet free style in the line manner, and may be considered, perhaps, the best engraver of his day in the somewhat mechanical style then in vogue. His engravings contributed very largely to the success of the architectural publications of John Britton [q.v.], A. W. Pugin [q.v.], J. P. Neale [q.v.], and similar works. He engraved the plates to Ingram's 'Memorials of Oxford,' and published himself two volumes of engravings, 'Memorials of Cambridge,' with text by Thomas Wright and Harry Longueville Jones [q.v.]; some of these plates were subsequently used for Cooper's 'Memorials of Cambridge.' He engraved, after J. M. W. Turner, R.A., 'Rome from the Farnese Gardens' for Hakewill's 'Italy,' and 'St. Agatha's Abbey, Easby,' for Whitaker's 'History of Richmondshire.' Le Keux's engravings did much to disseminate a taste for

the revival of Gothic architecture. Le Keux married, on 27 Sept. 1809, at St. Mary's, Lambeth, Sarah Sophia (1836-1871), daughter of John Lingard, by whom he was father of John Henry Le Keux (b. 1813), who inherited his father's skill in engraving. Le Keux died on 2 April 1846, and was buried in Bunhill Fields cemetery.

LE KEUX, HENRY (1787-1868), engraver, younger brother of the above, was born on 13 June 1787, and baptised at St. Dunstan's, Stepney. He was apprenticed by his father to James Basire, and worked for Basire on the 'Oxford Almanacs' and the plates for the Society of Antiquaries. He was associated with his brother in some of his architectural works, and also engraved for the fashionable 'annuals' between 1820 and 1840. He engraved two plates, after J. M. W. Turner, R.A., for Rogers's 'Italy,' and was associated with Edward Blore [q. v.] in producing the latter's 'Monumental Remains.' Le Keux was a member of the Associated Society of Engravers, and engraved for them some pictures by Claude and Canaletto in the National Gallery, one of his latest works being the former's 'Embarkation of St. Ursula.' About 1838 he abandoned engraving and joined in starting a crape manufactory at Bocking in Essex. He died there on 3 Oct. 1868, and was buried at Halstead, Essex. Unlike his contemporaries, Le Keux executed his engravings entirely himself. He did not attain quite the same proficiency as his brother.

[Gent. Mag. 1846, i. 647; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); William Clark's Archit. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge; information from Henry Wagner, esq., F.S.A.]
L. O.

LEKPREVICK, ROBERT (A. 1561-1581), Scottish printer, is of unknown parentage, but the name, though uncommon, is Scottish. In 1561 he printed at Edinburgh the Confession of Faith authorised by the estates of the Scottish parliament in that year. He was the principal printer of the reformed party in Scotland, nearly all the ballads, pamphlets, proclamations, and broadsides on their behalf being sent forth from his press. In December 1562 he obtained a loan of 200*l.* from the kirk to aid him in printing the Psalms. In 1565 he was authorised by a letter under the great seal to print the acts of Queen Mary's and of her predecessor's parliaments, and also the Psalms of David in metre. The murder of Darnley and the following events kept his press very busy. After Mary's imprisonment in Lochleven he was formally appointed king's printer for twenty years. On 14 April 1568 he also

received special license to 'print the Inglis Bibell after the Geneva version for twenty years to come,' but either on account of his poverty or the unsettled condition of the country, the work, if begun, was never completed. In 1569 the kirk assigned him 50*l.*, to be paid yearly out of the thirds of the kirk (*Buik of the Universal Kirk*, i. 164). At the instance of Maitland of Lethington, Kirkaldy of Grange on 14 April 1571 sent Captain Melville from the castle to search Lekprevick's house for Buchanan's 'Chamæleon,' which Maitland suspected had been printed there. Lekprevick having, however, been warned of the purposed visit, made his escape, carrying with him 'such things as he feared should have hurt him' (RICHARD BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 110). For a short time he carried on his work at Stirling, where he printed Buchanan's 'Admonition to the True Lords.' Shortly after Knox's arrival in St. Andrews, in May 1571, he followed him thither, and here James Melville 'first saw that excellent art of printing' (*Diary*, p. 26). After the fall of Stirling Castle he returned to Edinburgh, and in 1574 he was summoned before the law-courts for printing Davidson's 'Dialog, or Mutuall talking betwix a Clerk and ane Courteour,' which reflected on the Regent Morton. The acts under which he was committed were those of 1 Feb. 1551 and 19 April 1567, and were specially aimed at the reformed party, the latter being passed against the 'defamers' of the queen after the murder of Darnley. There was therefore a certain baseness in Morton utilising them on his own behalf. Lekprevick was committed to the castle of Edinburgh, and although he was possibly set at liberty soon afterwards, he was on 16 July 1574 forbidden to print without a license (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* ii. 727). For some time he enjoyed a half-yearly bounty of five merks from Thomas Bassendyne [q. v.], who in 1577 bequeathed to him the sum of 20*l.* (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, ii. 203). Notwithstanding his severe treatment by Morton, probably the first publication that Lekprevick issued after his imprisonment was Semple's 'Ane Complaint upon Fortune,' mourning Morton's fate. He was then dwelling at the Netherbow. In the same year he printed Archbishop Adamson's Catechism. Nothing further is known of him. It seems unlikely that he is identical with the Robert Lekprevick whose name occurs in a list of reversions delivered by Lady Lennox to Lord Aubigny on 13 Jan. 1579-80 (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* iii. 256).

[For a full list of Lekprevick's publications see Dickson and Edmond's *Annals of Scottish*

Printing, i. 206-72. There is a less complete list in Ames's *Typographical Antiquities*. There is a biographical notice of Lekpreviek, founded on that by Dickson and Edmond, in Cranstoun's *Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation* (Scottish Text Society), pt. ii.] T. F. H.

LELAND or **LEYLOND**, **JOHN**, the elder (*d.* 1428), grammarian, was perhaps a native of Lancashire, and studied at Oxford, where he afterwards taught as a grammarian, and acquired so great a reputation that it was said of him:—

Ut rosa flos florum, sic Leland grammaticorum.

He resided at Vine Hall, and dying 30 April 1428 was buried in the lady-chapel at St. Frideswide's. On 4 July 1435 the chancellor of the university ordered all cautions, &c., deposited with John Leland, lately deceased, to be sold. There are some laudatory epigrams on Leland by John Seguard in Merton College MS. 299. Leland was probably collaterally related to his namesake, the famous antiquary. The spelling Leylond is that of the manuscripts of his works.

He wrote: 1. 'Distinctiones Rhetoricæ,' Bodley MS. 832, ff. 1-8. 2. 'Præterita et supina verborum secundum Magistrum Johannem Leylond, Oxoniæ, 1414,' manuscript in Lincoln Cathedral Library. 3. 'Liber Accidentium,' MS. Worcester Cathedral Library, 123 (BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, ii. 19). 4. 'Fundamentalis instructio puerorum,' formerly in the monastery of Sion. In Bodley MS. 832 there are various short treatises, such as 'De modo punctandi,' 'Hymnarium compendiose compilatum,' 'De Accentu,' which it has been suggested may be by Leland, but there is no proof of this except that the second article in the volume contains this odd colophon:—

*Exit origo rei, memor esto Johannis,
Semper amicus ejus sis in amore Dei;
Nomen scriptoris J. L., de precibus rogo, noris.*

The whole volume appears to be in one handwriting.

[Leland's *Comment. de Scriptt.* 445; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 475; Wood's *City of Oxford*, ii. 194 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); information kindly supplied by F. Madan, esq., of the Bodleian Library, and by John Leyland, esq.] C. L. K.

LELAND or **LEYLAND**, **JOHN** (1506?-1552), antiquary, born in London about 1506, probably belonged to a Lancashire family. He had a brother known as John Leland senior, and the distinguishing appellation of 'junior' sometimes applied to him is doubtless due to his bearing the same christian name as his brother. He was

doubtless a collateral descendant of the older Latin writer called, like his brother, John Leland the elder [q. v.], and of Richard Leland or Leyland, treasurer of the Duke of Bedford's household, who witnessed his master's will in 1435 (NICOLAS, *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 243). When on his great tour about 1537 the antiquary visited Sir William Leyland, possibly a kinsman, at his house at Morley near Leigh in Lancashire (*Itinerary*, v. 89; BAINES, *Lancashire*, iii. 601-2), and a John Leyland, who may have been the antiquary's brother, acted subsequently as Sir William's executor.

John was sent to St. Paul's School, London, under William Lily [q. v.] He found a patron in one Thomas Myles, whose generosity in paying all the expenses of his education he freely acknowledged in an 'encomium' inscribed 'ad Thomam Milonem' (LELAND, *Encomia*, 1589). He removed in due course to Christ's College, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. in 1522. Subsequently he studied at All Souls' College, Oxford, where he appears to have made the acquaintance of Thomas Caius. He ultimately completed his studies in Paris under Francis Sylvius, and became intimate with Budé (Budæus), Jacques le Febvre (Faber), Paolo Emilio (Paulus Emilius), and Jean Ruel (Ruellus) (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 492). He returned home a finished scholar in both Latin and Greek, and with a good knowledge of French, Italian, and Spanish. After taking holy orders, he acted in 1525 as tutor to a younger son of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, and wrote with much elegance Latin panegyrics on the king and his ministers of state, which appear to have recommended him to favour at court. At Christmas 1528 he was in receipt of a small annual income from the king (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 305). Before 1530 Henry VIII made him his library keeper; and he frequently gave the king presents of books. He became a royal chaplain, and on 25 June 1530 was presented to the rectory of Pepeling in the marches of Calais (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 108). On 31 May 1533 he and Nicholas Uvedale or Udall [q. v.] wrote 'verses and ditties' recited and sung at Anne Boleyn's coronation (*ib.* vi. No. 564). On 19 July following Pope Clement VII granted him a dispensation to hold four benefices, of which the annual value was not to exceed one thousand ducats (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vi. App. No. 4). In 1537, on the birth of Edward VI, he composed an elaborate Latin poem.

In 1533 Leland was made 'king's antiquary,' an office in which he had neither predecessor nor successor, and in the same

year a commission was granted him under the broad seal directing him to make a search for English antiquities in the libraries of all cathedrals, abbeys, priories, and colleges, and all places where records, writings, and secrets of antiquity were deposited. In 1532 he had been returned as an absentee from his rectory at Pepeling (*ib.* v. No. 711), and by a special dispensation, 12 July 1536, he was relieved of the obligation of residence, and was allowed to keep a curate there. Although he does not claim to have spent more than six years (1536-42) in his antiquarian tour through England, he seems to have been mainly occupied in the expedition from 1534 to 1543. He intended his collections to be the basis of a great work on the 'History and Antiquities of this Nation.' According to his own account he spared himself neither labour nor cost. He claims to have visited almost every bay, river, lake, mountain, valley, moor, heath, wood, city, castle, manor-house, monastery, and college in the land. And not only did he note the present aspect of the places visited, but he investigated and described all Roman, Saxon, or Danish remains of which he could obtain knowledge, and carefully examined very many coins and their inscriptions. As became a personal adherent of the king, he championed the new religious establishment. He was at York in June 1534, when Sir George Lawson, treasurer of Berwick, informed Cromwell that he and Leland paid a visit to York minster; noting on a tablet on the wall a statement that one of Henry VIII's predecessors 'took this kingdom of the Pope by tribute to hold of the Church of Rome,' they rased the offending words 'out of the tablet' (*ib.* vii. App. 23). Bale shared Leland's antiquarian zeal and protestant opinions, and when Bale was imprisoned 'for his preaching' in January 1537, Leland wrote on his behalf to Cromwell, and emphasised his learning, judgment, and modesty (*ib.* xii. i. 230; *ELLIS, Orig. Lett.* 3rd ser. iii. 154).

The havoc made among the monastic manuscripts at the dissolution of the monasteries caused Leland infinite distress, and he entreated Cromwell (16 July 1536) to extend his commission so as to enable him to collect the manuscripts for the king's library. 'It would be a great profit to students and honour to this realm,' he wrote: 'whereas now the Germans, perceiving our desiduousness and negligence, do send daily young scholars hither that spoileth them and cutteth them out of libraries, returning home and putting them abroad as monuments of their own country.' Leland's desire was only in part gratified, but he despatched some valu-

able manuscripts to London in 1537, the chief of which came from St. Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury (*De Script. Brit.* p. 299). After Leland's tour was finally concluded, he presented in 1545 an address to Henry VIII, entitled 'A New Year's Gift,' in which he briefly described the manner and aims of his researches. He had by that date prepared an account of early English writers, but he hoped to draw up within a year a full description or topography of England, with a map engraved in silver or brass; a work on the antiquities or civil history of the British Isles in fifty books; a survey of the islands adjoining Britain, including the Isle of Wight, Anglesey, and Isle of Man, in six books; and an account of the nobility in three. He also designed an account of Henry's palaces, in imitation of Procopius, who is said to have described the palaces of the emperor Justinian.

But the first work that he completed after his return home was a manuscript treatise dedicated to Henry VIII, and entitled 'Antiphilarchia,' in which he claimed to defend the king's supreme dignity in church matters, 'closely leaning to the strong pillar of Holy Scripture against the whole college of the Romanists.' The immediate object of his attack was the 'Hierarchia Ecclesiastica Assertio' of Albertus Pighius (Cologne, 1538, fol.) (*Newe Yeare's Gifte*, sig. F).

Leland soon applied to Archbishop Cranmer, who had already shown some interest in his labours, for church preferment. On 3 April 1542, accordingly, he was presented to the rectory of Haseley, Oxfordshire, and he held a canonry at King's College, Oxford, until 1545, when that institution was converted into Christ Church. He was also prebendary of East and West Knoll or Knoyle in the cathedral of Salisbury, but in his later years he spent most of his time in his house in the parish of St. Michael le Querne in London, where he occupied himself in arranging his notes. He wrote to a friend at Louvain to procure him as an assistant 'a forward young man about the age of xx years, learned in the Latin tongue, and able sine cortice nare in Greek.' He seems to have involved himself in some literary quarrel with Richard Croke [q. v.], whom he denounced as a slanderer (*Collectanea*, v. 161; *STRYPE, Cranmer*, iii. 738). In 1544, according to Craig's 'Scotland's Sovereignty asserted,' p. 9, Leland drew up the form of the declaration of war made by Henry VIII against the Scots. At length his antiquarian studies overtaxed his brain, and he became incurably insane. On 21 March 1550 the privy council gave him into the custody of his brother, John Le-

land or Layland, senior, and directed that the income derived from the benefices of Haseley and Pepeling should be applied to his maintenance. Leland died without recovering his reason on 18 April 1552, and was buried in the church of St. Michael le Querne. His monument bore a long laudatory inscription in English, with some Latin elegiac verse. The church, which was destroyed at the Great Fire, and was not rebuilt, stood at the west end of Cheapside.

Leland is the earliest of modern English antiquaries. His industry in accumulating facts was remarkable, and as a traveller he was a close observer. His 'Itinerary' carefully notes the miles distant between the places that he visited, the best way of approaching each city, and most of the objects of interest likely to interest an historian. But manuscripts attracted him more than architecture, and he rarely rises in his descriptions of buildings above his designation of the abbey of Malmesbury as 'a right magnificent thing.' On very rare occasions he notices local customs or popular botany. In his 'Collectanea' he shows himself to be a conscientious genealogist, but he was not an historical scholar. He defends with unnecessary zeal the truth of the Arthurian legends, and condemns the scepticism of Polydore Vergil. His English style is rough and disjointed, and both his 'Itinerary' and 'Collectanea' read like masses of undigested notes. As a Latin poet he is deserving of high regard. His poems are always graceful and imaginative, and exhibit at times, as in his 'Cygnea Cantio,' an appreciation of natural scenery which is not apparent in his 'Itinerary.' He wrote in very varied metres, and knew and appreciated the best classical models. Ovid, Lucretius, Martial, and Euripides are among the authors quoted by him. He is said by Polydore Vergil and Thomas Caius to have been personally vain and self-conceited, but his extant writings hardly corroborate this verdict. He had none of the virulence characteristic of the early professors of protestantism, and did not disdain social intercourse in his travels with abbots or friars. Pitt's suggestion that his mental failure was due to his remorse at having abandoned Rome rests on no foundation.

Leland published little in his lifetime. All his works are now very rare. The titles of the pieces issued under his personal superintendence are: 1. 'Næniæ in mortem Thomæ Viati equitis incomparabilis,' dedicated to the Earl of Surrey, an elegy on the death of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder, with a woodcut portrait of Wyatt, which has been attributed to Holbein, London (Reginald

Wolfe), 1542, 4to (Brit. Mus. and Lambeth), reprinted in Hearne's edition of 'Leland's Itinerary,' vol. ii. 2. 'Genethliacon illustrissimi Eaduerdi Principis Cambriæ, Ducis Coriniæ et Comitum Palatini, libellus ante aliquot annos inchoatus. Nunc vero absolutus et editus,' a poem on the birth of Edward, prince of Wales, dedicated to Henry VIII, with an explanation of the ancient names of places used in the poem—'Syllabus et interpretatio antiquarum Dictionum quæ passim in libello lectori occurrunt,' London (R. Wolfe), 1543, 4to (Brit. Mus.); reprinted in Hearne's edition of the 'Itinerary,' vol. ix. 3. 'Assertio inclytissimi Arturij, regis Britannici. Elenchus antiquorum nominum,' London (John Herford), 1544, 4to (Brit. Mus., one copy on vellum), a defence of the authenticity of the Arthurian fables in reply to Polydore Vergil; an English translation was published with the title: 'Ancient Order, and Societie and Unitie Laudable of Prince Arthur and his knightly Armorie of the Round Table: with a threefold Assertion, Englished from Leland by R. Robinson, 1582' (cf. BRIDGES, *Brit. Bibliographer*, 1810, i. 109-35). 4. 'Κυγνεα Λογα. Cygnea Cantio. Commentarij in Cygneam Cansionem indices Britannicæ Antiquitatis locupletissimi,' a Latin poem in 690 lines in choriambic tetrameter, dedicated to Henry VIII, whose exploits are celebrated in the song of a swan swimming between Oxford and Greenwich; elaborate notes in Latin prose on the places mentioned include quotations from eighty classical and mediæval writers; Windsor is very sympathetically described. London (Reginald Wolfe), 1545, 4to, with woodcut (Brit. Mus.); another edition, 1658, 12mo; reprinted in Hearne's edition of the 'Itinerary,' vol. ix. 5. 'Nænia in mortem Henrici Duddelegi equitis,' London (John Mayler), 1545, 8vo (AMES, 573); reprinted in Ross's 'Historia Regum Angliæ,' ed. Hearne, 1716, and in the 1770 edition of the 'Itinerary.' 6. 'Bononia Gallo-mastix in laudem victoriæ felicissimi Henrici VIII Anglici, Francisci, Scotici,' verses on Henry VIII's capture of Boulogne in 1544, London (John Mayler), 1545, 4to (AMES, 573); reprinted in Hearne's edition of the 'Collectanea.' 7. 'Ἐγκώμιον τῆς Εἰρήνης, Laudatio Pacis' (the 'Praise of Peace'), London (R. Wolfe), 1546, 4to, a Latin poem (Brit. Mus.); reprinted in Hearne's edition of the 'Collectanea,' vol. v. 8. 'The Laboryouse Journey and Serche of J. Leylande for Englands Antiquities geven of him for a Newe Yeares Gifte to King Henry the VIII in the 37 Yeare of his Raygne, with Declaracions enlarged by J. Bale,' London, 1549, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); edited by John Bale, with long

notes by the editor interpolated in Leland's text, to which Bale added his own 'Register of the Names of English Writers, whom the second part of his work "De Scriptoribus Britannia" shall comprehend.' The 'Newe Yeares Gifte' was reprinted in Ralph Brooke's 'Discoverie of Certaine Errours,' 1594; in Weever's 'Funerall Monuments,' 1610; in 1722, Oxford, 8vo; in 'Itinerary' (ed. Hearne), v.; in Huddesford's 'Life of Leland'; and, ed. W. A. Copinger, in 1895.

Leland's manuscript collections were on his death made over by Edward VI to the custody of Sir John Cheke, but when Cheke left England in Mary's reign, they seem to have been dispersed. Some were sold. No. 76 of Digby's MSS. (a copy of the four Gospels) in the Bodleian Library was bought by Dr. John Dee in London on 18 May 1556, 'ex bibliotheca, Joh. Lelandi.' The British Museum has a copy of Valla's translation of Homer's 'Iliad' (1522), with manuscript notes by Leland.

The five volumes of his 'Collectanea,' containing his miscellaneous notes on antiquities, catalogues of manuscripts in monastic libraries, and his account of English writers, passed into the hands of Humphrey Purefoy, whose son Thomas presented them to William Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, in 1612.

The original manuscripts of Leland's 'Itinerary' passed to William, lord Paget, and afterwards to Sir William Cecil, but they also ultimately became Burton's property. In 1632 Burton gave the 'Collectanea,' in five volumes, and seven of the eight volumes of the 'Itinerary' to the Bodleian Library at Oxford. The eighth volume of the 'Itinerary,' which Burton had lent to a friend, and had been unable to recover, was subsequently presented to the Bodleian by Charles King (M.A. of Christ Church 1677). Several sixteenth-century transcripts of Leland's manuscript 'Itinerary' are extant. A valuable copy made by John Stow is in Tanner MS. 464, and four other transcripts, more or less perfect, are also in the Bodleian Library (MACRAY, *Annals*, p. 75).

Other of Leland's autograph manuscripts seem to have at one time belonged to Leland's publisher, Wolfe, and to have passed from him to the library of Sir Robert Cotton, being now in the Cottonian collection at the British Museum (cf. 'Collectanea' in Jul. C. vi. 1, and Vesp. F. ix. 223, with copies in Vitel. C. ix. 234, and 'Index Librorum in Monast. Angliæ Repert.' in Vitel. C. ix. 227). The Harleian collection contains interesting transcripts of the 'Itinerary,' with an index by Sir William Dugdale (*Harl. MS.* 1346, cf. 6266). Leland's verses composed for Anne Boleyn's

coronation are in Brit. Mus. Bibl. Reg. (18 A. lxiv.)

Many antiquaries had access to Leland's manuscripts in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Bale used the 'Commentarii de Scriptoribus' (in the fourth volume of Leland's 'Collectanea'), when preparing his biographies of English writers, 1548 and 1557. At times Bale merely transcribes Leland's notes, but in most cases he expands them, and Bale's antipapal rancour is all his own. Harrison in his 'Description of England,' and Holinshed and Stow in their 'Chronicles,' freely incorporated notes by Leland when they were in the possession of Wolfe. Camden in his 'Britannia,' Dugdale in his 'Warwickshire' and his 'Baronage,' and William Burton in his 'Leicestershire' owed much to Leland's researches. Camden was charged by Ralph Brooke [q. v.] in his 'Discoverie of Certaine Errours' with unfairly 'feathering his nest' with Leland's plumes.

On 18 Jan. 1580-1 Thomas Hatcher wrote urging Stow to publish Leland's account of English authors (*Harl. MS.* 374, No. 10), but nothing came of the suggestion. Bishop Tanner intended to publish many of Leland's manuscripts, but he was delayed by his labours on his 'Notitia Monastica,' and was disappointed to find himself anticipated in one part of his design by the appearance in 1709 of Leland's 'Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis' at Oxford, under the editorship of Anthony Hall [q. v.] This was the first of Leland's antiquarian collections to be published. Hearne justly complains that the edition is very faulty, owing to many omissions and to erroneous transcription. His own copy, collated with Leland's manuscripts as far as p. 133, is in the Bodleian Library (*Letters from the Bodleian*, i. 198). A copy in the British Museum also contains copious manuscript notes. Tanner, ten years later, was still collecting notes for another edition of the book (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 356), and his design developed into his 'Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica,' 1748 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, vi. 83-4).

It is owing to Hearne's industry that the chief part of Leland's writings was first sent to the press. In 1710 the 'Itinerary of John Leland the Antiquary' was published at Oxford in nine volumes. A revised edition, with additions, appeared in 1745, and a third in 1770. Miss Toulmin Smith re-edited the 'Itinerary' (12 pts. in 5 vols.), 1906-8. Leland's notes on West Somerset were edited by W. George in 1879; those on Hampshire in 1868, and those on Wiltshire (by Canon Jackson) 1875. Hearne's edition of the 'Collectanea' was published at Oxford in six volumes in 1715.

He inserted in vol. v. one piece of Leland which is not known to have been printed previously: 'Codrus sive laus et defensio Gallofridi Arturii Monumetensis contra Polydorum Vergilium,' a defence of Geoffrey of Monmouth against Polydore Vergil; but the other tracts and poems by Leland which Hearne introduced into his editions of the 'Collectanea' as well as of the 'Itinerary' had all been published in Leland's lifetime. A second edition of the 'Collectanea' appeared in London in 1770, and a third in 1774.

A book entitled Leland's 'Epigrammata' was licensed for the press in 1586, but his miscellaneous Latin verse and epigrams were first published in 1589. Some part of the book was drawn from the Bodleian manuscript volume (NE. F. 7. 8) which was originally presented by Leland to Henry VIII. Thomas Newton (*d.* 1607) [q. v.] of Cheshire was the editor, and the volume bore the title 'Principum ac illustrium aliquot et eruditorum in Anglia virorum Encomia, Trophæa, Genethliaca et Epithalamia;' it is reprinted by Hearne in the 'Collectanea,' v. 79-184. Leland's Latin verses, written in conjunction with Udall, whose contribution is chiefly in English, for the entertainment that celebrated Anne Boleyn's coronation, was printed from the Brit. Mus. MS. in Nichols's 'Progresses of Elizabeth;' and in Dr. Furnivall's 'Ballads from Manuscript' (Ballad Soc.), 1870, i. 379-401.

A 'Tetrastichon Johannis Lelandi de Mona Insula' appears in Ortelius's 'Theatrum orbis Terrarum,' Antwerp, 1592, fol. p. 13, and a 'Tetrastichon Lelandi in Hectorem Boethium' in Humphrey Llwyd's 'Epistola de Mona' (1573). Richard Robinson published in 1577 'A Record of Ancient Hystories in Latin—Gesta Romanorum autore, ut supponitur, Johanne Leylando antiquario,' of which a sixth edition is dated 1601. An 'Epigramma de fundatione Cantab. Academiæ,' by Leland, is in Ashmol. MS. 770.

The antipapal treatise entitled 'Dialogus cui titulus Antiphilarchia: interlocutores Philalethes et Tranotes,' has not been printed. The manuscript, in forty-five chapters, at one time the property of Bishop More, is now in the Cambridge University Library (Ee. v. 14). In the same library is a copy of 'Sedulii Scoti Comment. in Epistolas Pauli,' Basle, 1527, with an 'Epigramma' at the beginning written in Leland's autograph.

Of lost works by Leland a 'Life of Fulk Warren' is said by Tanner to have belonged to Humphrey Bouchier. Thomas Caius states in his 'Assertio Antiquitatis Academiæ Oxon.' that Leland before his death wrote a book, 'De Academiis,' which proved Oxford an older

foundation than Cambridge (PARKER, *Early History of Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., p. 28). Weever, in his 'Funeral Monuments,' assigns to Leland 'Moriades sive Charitæ Corona.' Bale and Pits also credit him with notes on Quintilian's 'Declamations,' and on Martial, and with a long series of books of which nothing is now known, including a 'Dictionarium Britannico-Latinum,' and a treatise 'De titulo regis ad Scotiam.'

A print of Leland by Grignion, from a bust at All Souls, is in Huddesford's 'Life.'

[Life of Leland (assigned to Hearne's friend, Edward Burton), edited with notes and bibliography, 1896; Huddesford's *Lives of Leland*, Wood, and Hearne, 1772; Bale's *Script. Brit. Cat.* (1557), pp. 671-2; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 197; *Letters of Eminent Lit. Men* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 355-6; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Macray's *Annals of Bodleian Libr.*; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 110, 642; *Retrospective Review* (1854), ii. 171 sq.; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Strype's *Cranmer*, iii. 325-328; Hazlitt's *Bibliographical Collections and Notes*; Maitland's *Early Printed Books in the Lambeth Library*; Bernard's *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, 235 sq.; MS. Sloane, 885, f. 64 sq.; *Saturday Review*, 15 Feb. 1879, 5 Sept. 1885.] S. L.

LELAND, JOHN (1691-1706), divine, was born at Wigan, Lancashire, 18 Oct. 1691. His father, after failing in business at Wigan, settled in Dublin, where he found an opening in business, and brought over his wife and three sons. John, the second, had an attack of small-pox in his sixth year, and for a year afterwards lost his memory. On recovering he showed promise, which induced his parents to educate him for the nonconformist ministry. He became joint-pastor with Nathaniel Weld of a congregation in New Row, Dublin. He was afterwards pastor of the meeting in Eustace Row, Dublin, where he died 16 Jan. 1706. He was created M.A. and (in 1739) D.D. by the university of Aberdeen. In 1731 he married Ann, widow of Thomas Magnay, minister in Plunket Street. Their children died young. Leland is said to have been a man of great memory and learning. He became known by his writings against the deists. He attacked Tindal, Thomas Morgan [q. v.], author of the 'Moral Philosopher,' Henry Dodwell (*d.* 1784) [q. v.], and Bolingbroke (see below); but his chief book was 'A View of the principal Deistical Writers that have appeared in England during the last and present century,' &c. (1754-6), which, though the argument is commonplace, is a contribution of some value to the history of English thought. After the publication of the first volume, a second was added upon the writings of Hume and Bolingbroke. A sup-

plement, forming a third volume, and including 'Reflections upon Bolingbroke's Letters on the Study of History,' was separately published in 1753. The whole work was afterwards with some changes published in two volumes. It is written as a series of letters to a friend, explained in later editions to be Dr. Thomas Wilson, rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, and son of the famous Bishop of Sodor and Man. Wilson had encouraged Leland to write against Bolingbroke, and when the booksellers refused to offer more than 50*l.* for the copy of the 'Deistical Writers,' published it at his own expense. The book, after passing through several editions, was edited by William Laurence Brown [q. v.] in 1798, with 'A View of the Present Times' appended.

Leland's other works are: 1. 'Answer to a late book [by Matthew Tindal] entitled "Christianity as old as the Creation,"' 1733. 2. 'The Divine Authority of the Old and New Testament asserted, against the unjust Aspersions and false Reasonings of a book [by Thomas Morgan] entitled "The Moral Philosopher,"' 1739; and second volume, in answer to Morgan's reply, 1740; German translation in 1756. 3. 'A Defence of Christianity, in two parts' (the first on reason and revelation, the second in reply to Tindal), 1740; second edition, 1753. 4. 'Remarks on [Dodwell's] Christianity not founded on Argument,' 1744. 5. 'The Case fairly stated; or Inquiry how far the Clause lately rejected by . . . the House of Commons would . . . have affected the Liberties of the People of Ireland,' 1754. 6. 'The Advantage and Necessity of the Christian Revelation, shown from the State of Religion in the Antient Heathen World . . .,' 1764; 3rd edition in 1819. 7. 'Discourses on various Subjects,' 4 vols. 1768-9, with life by the Rev. Isaac Weld, who preached his funeral sermon. An historical romance, called 'Longsword, Earl of Canterbury,' published anonymously in 1762, was reprinted in 1831 as 'by John Leland, D.D.,' but can hardly have been his work.

A portrait was engraved by Hall.

[Life by Weld, as above; British Biography, 1780, x. 227-34.] L. S.

LELAND, THOMAS, D.D. (1722-1785), historian, was born in Dublin in 1722, and after education at the school of Dr. Thomas Sheridan [q. v.], entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1737. He graduated B.A. 1741, and was elected a fellow in 1746. In 1754, with Dr. John Stokes, he published a text and Latin translation with notes of 'The Philippic Orations of Demosthenes.' He was one of the men of letters who used to visit Lord Charlemont at Marino; he was very intimate

with all the Caulfeild family, and a long letter from him to Charlemont is printed in 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 12th Rep. App. x. p. 278. Charlemont persuaded him to publish an English translation of 'The Orations of Demosthenes against Philip,' which appeared in parts from 1754 to 1761, and in a complete edition in 1770, and was frequently reissued. In 1758 he published, in two volumes quarto, 'The History of Philip, King of Macedon,' and in 1764 'A Dissertation on the Principles of Human Eloquence.' A second edition appeared in 1765, with strictures on Warburton's 'Discourse on Grace.' This gave rise to a controversy in which Bishop Hurd [q. v.] was his chief opponent. He was appointed to the vicarage of Bray, co. Wicklow, and there began in 1768 his 'History of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry II, with a preliminary Discourse on the Ancient State of that Kingdom,' which was published in three volumes quarto in 1773 (3rd edit. 1774). A French translation in seven volumes was published in 1779 at Maestricht. The history contains few references to original authorities, and is in great part based upon the writings of Moryson, Ware, Cox, Harris, and Carte. It is a dry narrative, and exhibits little knowledge of topography or of literature. It concludes with the capitulation of Limerick in 1691. Richard Shackleton was induced by an anonymous correspondent, who pretended to be Leland, to write his opinion of the book to the author, and this led to a real correspondence on the history, which Shackleton approved. In 1766 Leland bought the Irish manuscript chronicle, since printed as the 'Annals of Loch Cé,' and gave it to the library of Trinity College. This was perhaps his greatest service to Irish history. He was installed a prebendary of St. Patrick's Cathedral in 1768, and in 1773 he became vicar of St. Anne's, Dublin. In 1774 Charlemont supported his unsuccessful candidature for the provostship of Trinity College. He resided at 18 Clare Street, Dublin. Two of his sermons on days of appointed fast, 13 Dec. 1776 and 10 Feb. 1779, were published separately, and a collected volume, 'Sermons on Various Subjects,' in 1788 in Dublin. He gave up his fellowship for the college living of Ardstraw, co. Tyrone, in 1781, and died in Dublin in August 1785. Leland was a friend of Burke, and Edward Murphy called him 'the most charitable man alive.'

Leland's portrait was painted by Reynolds and engraved by Stainer.

[Works; A. Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; W. Harrison's Memorable Dublin Houses, 1890; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep.

App. x.; W. M. Hennessey's *Annals of Loch Cé*, preface, 1871; M. Leadbeater's *Annals of Ballitore*, 2nd edit. 1862.] N. M.

LELY, SIR PETER (1618–1680), portrait-painter, born on 14 Sept. 1618, was son of Johan van der Faes, *alias* Lely, a captain of foot in the service of the States General, and Abigail van Vliet, who belonged to a good family of Utrecht. His father's family resided at the Hague, and his father was born in a house which bore a lily for its sign; hence the additional name of Lely, by which *alias* the father was known, and by which name alone his son Peter was known in England. It is usually stated that the painter was born in Soest in Westphalia. His father, who latterly served under the elector of Brunswick, was quartered in garrison there, but it seems more probable that he was born in the village of Soest by Amersfoort, and near Utrecht, his mother's home. The former story is traceable to the authority of Arnold Houbraken, who himself advances it as a conjecture (see *Grosse Schouburgh der Nederlândischen Maler und Malerinnen*, ed. Würzbach, 1880). Vollenhove, a native of Zwolle in Holland, celebrates Lely in song as his compatriot. S. van Hoogstraaten speaks of him as our 'Geldersche Lily' (*Inleiding tot de Hoogeschool der Schilderkunst*). Under the designation of 'Pieter van der Faes, *alias* Lely, at present in England,' he was a party to a family deed on 4 Dec. 1679 (preserved in the notarial records at the Hague), and he left legacies in his will to the son of his sister Catharina, who married Conrad Wecke, burgomaster of Groll in Guelderland.

Lely when young showed more aptitude for painting than for a military life. His father accordingly sent him to Haarlem, as pupil to Franz Pietersz de Grebber, a painter of great merit in that town. From a payment in the accounts of the guild of St. Luke at Haarlem we learn that Lely was working under De Grebber in 1637 (*VAN DER WILLEGH, Artistes de Haarlem*). De Grebber painted some of the great portrait groups now in the Haarlem Museum, and by the time Lely arrived at Haarlem Frans Hals had completed his finest work in that branch of art in the same place. Though Lely could hardly help being impressed by these masterpieces, his style does not appear at any time to have been influenced by them. He made great advances in his own manner, and gained a reputation, according to Houbraken, even among the many excellent portrait-painters then at work in Haarlem.

In April 1641 Lely came over to England in the train of William, prince of Orange, who on 2 May was married to Mary, the

daughter of Charles I. Portraits which Lely painted of the young couple were widely appreciated. They are now in the possession of the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres (Stuart Exhibition, 1889, Nos. 95, 100). Lely appears to have modelled his earlier style in England on that rendered fashionable by Vandyck, who died in December 1641, and his study and admiration of Vandyck doubtless produced in his earlier work a restraint and sobriety which is wanting in that of his later and more successful years. In August 1647 Charles I was confined as a captive in Hampton Court, and during his captivity Lely was introduced to him by the Earl of Northumberland. Lely then painted the striking portrait of the king receiving a note from the hands of the youthful Duke of York (*ib.* No. 76). This picture, on which Lovelace wrote a poem, is now at Sion House, Isleworth, in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland, who also possesses Lely's receipt for 30*l.* in payment for the picture.

During the Commonwealth Lely continued to enjoy considerable private practice. He painted Cromwell, as Vertue records on the authority of Captain Winde the architect [see under CROMWELL, OLIVER]: a portrait of Cromwell, aged 51, by Lely, is now in the Pitti gallery at Florence.

On the Restoration Lely was at once advanced to high favour by Charles II, who gave him a pension, and kept him continually employed. From this time to his death Lely's career was one of increasing success and prosperity. The royal family, the royal mistresses and their children, ministers of state, generals, dukes and duchesses, and all the nobility and gentry of England competed for the honour of sitting to him. The king frequently visited his studio, and treated him familiarly as a personal friend. He was diligent and regular in his hours of painting, and painted from nine in the morning to four in the afternoon. A list of sitters was strictly kept, and no consideration was paid to any sitter of whatever rank who lost his turn by unpunctuality or default. After his painting hours he usually entertained a large company at dinner. Samuel Pepys, in his diary, gives some life-like descriptions of Lely's establishment. On 18 June 1662 he writes: 'I walked to Lilly, the painter's, where I saw, among other rare things, the Duchesse of York, her whole body, sitting in state in a chair, in white satin, and another of the king's, that is not finished; most rare things. I did give the fellow something that showed us, and promised to come another time, and he would show me Lady Castlemaine's, which I could not then see, it being locked up. Thence to Wright's, the

painter's: but, Lord! the difference that is between their two works!' Again, on 20 Oct. 1662: 'With Commissioner Pett to Mr. Lilly's, the great painter, who came forth to us; but believing that I came to bespeak a picture, he prevented it by telling us that he should not be at leisure these three weeks, which methinks is a rare thing. And then to see in what pomp his table was laid for himself to go to dinner; and here, among other pictures, saw the so much desired by me picture of my Lady Castlemaine, which is a most blessed picture; and one that I must have a copy of.' Later on Pepys describes Lely as 'a mighty proud man' and 'full of state.'

Lely is famous for his portraits of the fair and frail beauties of Charles II's court, and though freely criticised for want of taste, his portraits have maintained their popularity to the present time. Pope celebrates 'the sleepy eye that spoke the melting soul,' the 'nightgown fastened by a single pin,' and other characteristics of Lely's portraits; still, it is the voluptuous and at the same time expressive features and attitudes of Nell Gwynn, Mrs. Middleton, and other beauties, as depicted by Lely, and now at Hampton Court and elsewhere, which have done much to condone in the eyes of posterity the excesses and immoralities of Charles II's court. His famous series of 'Beauties,' originally at Windsor Castle, but now at Hampton Court, was executed for the Duchess of York. Every lady in England expected to be painted in the same manner, and there is hardly a family mansion in England which does not possess some portrait bearing Lely's name. His male portraits have been less appreciated than those of his lady sitters, though his best work may be found in some of them. After the naval victory at Solebay in 1665, the Duke of York commissioned Lely to paint portraits of the admirals and commanders in the engagement. Pepys again records on 18 April 1666: 'To Mr. Lilly, the painter's; and there saw the heads, some finished, and all began, of the flagmen in the late great fight with the Duke of York against the Dutch. The Duke of York hath them done to hang in his chamber, and very finely they are done indeed;' and on 18 July the diarist accompanied Vice-admiral Sir W. Penn to the painter's house, but 'so full of work Lilly is, that he was fain to take his table-book out to see how his time is appointed, and appointed six days hence for him to come between seven and eight in the morning.' It would be impossible to enumerate the portraits painted by Lely or under his direction. Besides the twenty at Hampton Court, there are numerous examples in the National Portrait Gallery. He some-

times painted subject-pieces, but usually introduced his sitters as a 'Magdalene' or some goddess, or groups of children as cupids and bacchanals. At Knole there is a curious painting of nude figures, representing Charles II, as a shepherd, discovering a group of nymphs. Lely might have succeeded had he devoted himself to landscape-painting. Like other fashionable portrait-painters, he kept a number of assistants, among them P. H. Lankrink, J. B. Gaspar, Uylenburg, Roestraten, and others to paint the draperies and accessories in his pictures. His favourite pupils were John Greenhill [q. v.] and Mary Beale [q. v.]; from the notebooks of the latter's husband Vertue copied some interesting details as to Lely's method of painting. Later in life he met with rivals, such as James Huysmans, Henri Gascar, Simon Verelst, John Hayls, and others; but his supremacy remained unshaken until the arrival of Godfrey Kneller, with whom he was brought into immediate rivalry [see under KNELLER]. It can hardly be doubted that Lely, who fully appreciated Kneller's merits, was greatly affected by Kneller's rapid success. Lely was knighted by the king at Whitehall on 11 Jan. 1679, and received a grant of arms, 'Argent on a chevron between three roses gules, leaved and seeded proper, a mullet or.' In spite of failing health he continued painting to the last. On the morning of 30 Nov. 1680 Sarah, dowager-duchess of Somerset, arrived at his house in Covent Garden for a sitting, and found that the painter had died suddenly that morning. He was buried by torchlight on 7 Dec. in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, where a monument was erected to his memory, containing a bust by Grinling Gibbons and an inscription by Thomas Flatman. Besides his house in Covent Garden Lely also had one at Kew, where he resided during the summer months, and he purchased an estate at Willingham in Lincolnshire. Most of the contemporary writers in prose and verse composed panegyrics on Lely's paintings.

Though Lely amassed a large fortune, he was lavish in expenditure and neglectful of business. He had a magnificent collection of pictures, including several by Vandyck, the catalogue of which was printed by Batho, and a still more remarkable collection of drawings by the old masters, many of which he had acquired at the sale of the Earl of Arundel's collection. In his will, dated 4 Feb. 1679 (printed in full in 'Wills from Doctors' Commons,' Camd. Soc.), he appointed Roger North (d. 1734) [q. v.], with whom as with his brothers he was on terms of great intimacy, one of his executors and guardian of his children. His estate in Lincolnshire

he left to his children, and after their death to be sold for the benefit of his nephew in Holland. The account-book of his executors is preserved in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 16174). His collection of pictures was sold by auction, after an attempt failed to dispose of them by lottery, to pay his numerous debts and legacies. His prints and drawings were also sold in 1687, the sale occupying forty days, and producing 26,000*l*. He married a beautiful Englishwoman, whose name has not been ascertained, but who had been his mistress, and borne him two children, a boy and a girl, before the marriage. His children were under age at his death. His daughter, Anne, subsequently married a Mr. Frowd, and died in her first childbed; and the son, John Lely, after being a source of great anxiety to his guardians, was married to a daughter of Sir John Knatchbull, bart. Lely's grandson, John Lely, was also a painter, but of small merit.

Lely frequently painted his own portrait, which shows him to have been a handsome man. A portrait group of himself and his family, with musical instruments, is in the Methuen collection.

There are some fine drawings by Lely in the print room at the British Museum; for one of Edmund Waller see 'The Hobby Horse,' January 1892.

[Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Worrum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23068-76); Woltmann and Woermann's *Geschichte der Malerei*; Sandrart's *Teutsche Akademie*; Kramm's *Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders*, &c.; Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights*; J. T. Smith's *Streets of London*, i. 262; Roger North's *Lives of the Norths*; Jessopp's *Autobiography of Hon. Roger North*; Law's *Hampton Court*, ii. 246; information from (Sir) George Scharf, and Cornelis Hofstede de Groot; authorities quoted in the text.]

L. C.

LEMAN, SIR JOHN (1544-1632), lord mayor of London, born at Saxlingham, Norfolk, in 1544, was younger son of John Leman, of Gillingham in Norfolk and Beccles in Suffolk, and Mary, daughter of John Alston of Pevenham, Bedfordshire. The family were descended from John de la Mans, who fled to England from the Netherlands, and died about 1485. Leman carried on business in Thames Street, near Botolph Lane, and was a member of the Fishmongers' Company, of which he served the office of prime warden in 1616. He was elected alderman of Portsoken ward on 15 Aug. 1605 (*City Records*, Rep. xxvii. f. 64), and served the offices of sheriff in 1606 and of lord mayor in 1616-17. He was 'removed' from Portsoken ward, apparently to

Langbourn, which he represented in the year of his mayoralty (*ib.* Rep. xxxii. f. 355). By his prerogative as lord mayor he again removed, on 8 Oct. 1617, from Langbourn to Cornhill, which he represented until his death (*ib.* Rep. xxxiii. f. 173 *b*, xlvi. f. 190). Upon his inauguration as lord mayor, the Fishmongers' Company provided a pageant of unusual magnificence. It was composed by Anthony Munday, the city poet, and was entitled 'Chrysanaleia, the Golden Fishing; or Honour of Fishmongers . . .,' London, 1616. The original coloured drawings for the devices are still preserved at Fishmongers' Hall, and were reproduced for the company in facsimile, with a reprint of the pageant and historical notes, by Mr. J. Gough Nichols, F.S.A., in 1859.

In February 1616-17 Leman, while mayor, was very ill. 'The French ambassador and his company last night,' John Chamberlain wrote to Sir Dudley Carleton, 23 Feb., had a 'great supper at the Lord Mayor's, who, poor man! had been at death's door these six or seven weeks' (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 246). Leman was knighted on 9 March following (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 169), and later in the year sumptuously entertained at his house near Billingsgate several lords and other members of the privy council while the king was in Scotland. To him while lord mayor John Vicars dedicated his translation of Francis Herring's poem on the Gunpowder plot, 'Mischief's Myserie,' 1617.

Leman was possessed in 1606 of the manor of Brampton in Suffolk and the advowson of the church; he also bought the manor of Warboys in Huntingdonshire of Sir Oliver Cromwell (cf. FULLER, *Worthies of England*, 1811, i. 474). He died 26 March 1632, at the advanced age of eighty-eight, and was buried in St. Michael's Church, Crooked Lane, where a rich monument was erected to his memory in what was then called the Fishmongers' Aisle (Stow, *Survey*, bk. ii. p. 187). The church was pulled down in 1831. Leman was unmarried and was the first bachelor lord mayor since 1491. Suckling erroneously gives him a wife, whom he calls Margaret Collen. Leman was succeeded in his Suffolk estates by a son of his elder brother, William Leman, portreeve of Beccles in 1590, M.P. for Hertford, and treasurer-at-war to the parliament, with whose descendants the manor of Brampton still remains (SUCKLING, *History of Suffolk*, ii. 184-5).

By his will, dated 8 July (codicil 17 Dec.) 1631, and proved in the P. C. C. 28 March 1632, Awdley, 30, Leman devised his messuage and garden in Ballygate Street in

Beccles, with about thirty acres of land in Barsham, and lands in other parishes of Suffolk, for the foundation and support of a free school at Beccles for forty-eight boys (SUCKLING, *Suffolk*, i. 31). He also left, among other charitable bequests, an annuity of 12*l.* to the Company of Fishmongers, to purchase sea-coal for the company's almsfolk at Newington Butts. During his lifetime he conveyed his house called the Blue Anchor in the Minories to trustees for the benefit of the poor of the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate.

A three-quarter length portrait of Leman by an unknown artist is at Hampton Court Palace, the only citizen in that gallery. He wears an alderman's scarlet gown and a ruff, and is represented as a bare-headed, diminutive old man, with pointed beard, grey whiskers and hair. In the background are his arms and crest. A duplicate of this picture is in the court-room at Christ's Hospital, of which institution he was president in the year of his death. Another portrait of Leman, of three-quarter length, in his robes and chain as lord mayor, remains in the dining-room at Brampton Hall.

[Charity Commissioners' Reports, xii. 101, xiii. 103, 230, xxiii. 193, xxxii. pt. vi. p. 122; The Fishmongers' Pageant on Lord Mayor's Day, 1616, edited by John Gough Nichols, F.S.A., 1859, 2nd ed. pp. 16, &c.; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, ii. 414.] C. W.-H.

LEMAN, THOMAS (1751-1826), antiquary, born at Kirstead, Norfolk, on 29 March 1751, was the son of the Rev. John Leman, of Wenham Hall, Suffolk, by Anne, daughter of Clement Reynolds of Cambridge. He entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, on 15 Sept. 1770, was afterwards fellow commoner, and graduated B.A. in 1774. He was chosen fellow of Clare Hall, took holy orders, proceeded M.A. in 1778, and was readmitted to Emmanuel on 9 Nov. 1783 as a Dixie (bye) fellow (*College Register*). At Emmanuel he formed a lasting friendship with William Bennet [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Cloyne. Bennet conferred on him the chancellorship of Cloyne in May 1796, which he was compelled to resign in 1802, on account of non-residence (CORROX, *Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* i. 288). In 1788 he was elected F.S.A. With Bennet he visited every Roman and British road and station in Great Britain, and liberally communicated his observations to county historians. To John Nichols he presented an essay 'On the Roman Roads and Stations in Leicestershire' (*Hist. of Leicestershire*, vol. i. p. cxlvii); for Robert Clutterbuck he wrote a memoir concerning 'the primæval inhabitants in Hertfordshire,

and the roads and earthworks which formerly existed in it, whether of British or Roman origin' (*Hist. of Hertfordshire*, vol. i. pp. vi-xvii); to Robert Surtees he sent some observations on the Roman and British state of Durham, accompanied by plans of roads and stations; for Sir R. C. Hoare he constructed some maps for his edition of Giraldus's 'Itinerary of Archbishop Baldwin through Wales;' and to Elizabeth Ogborne he communicated the 'slight sketch of the Antiquities of Essex' which is prefixed to her 'History of Essex' (pp. i-iv). He likewise furnished much information concerning British and Roman antiquities to Lysons's 'Magna Britannia,' and J. N. Brewer's 'Introduction to the Beauties of England and Wales.' Along with Archdeacon Coxe, he assisted Sir R. C. Hoare in planning the 'History of Ancient Wiltshire.' He believed firmly in the genuineness of the 'Itinerary' of Richard of Cirencester [q. v., and see BERTRAM, CHARLES], and the edition of that modern forgery published in 1809, with a translation and commentary, was chiefly prepared by him (HOARE, *Modern Wiltshire*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 16).

Leman died at Bath on 17 March 1826, and was buried at Walcot. He married, first, on 4 Jan. 1796, Frances (d. 1818), daughter and heiress of William Nind, barrister, and widow of Colonel Alexander Champion of Bath; and secondly, in January 1819, Frances, daughter of Sir Robert Deane, bart., and widow of Colonel John Hodges, who survived him, but he had no children by either.

He was a founder and original trustee of the Bath Institution, and left to it thirteen folio volumes of genealogical collections arranged in counties, together with some valuable antiquarian books annotated by himself. Two volumes of Wiltshire pedigrees and a volume of notes on Roman and British roads and stations were bequeathed by him to Sir R. C. Hoare.

[Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iv. 703, 707, 708, vi. 435-54, 458, 602, viii. 287; *Gent. Mag.* 1826, pt. ii. pp. 373-4.] G. G.

LE MARCHANT, SIR DENIS (1795-1874), politician, second and eldest surviving son of Major-general John Gaspard Le Marchant [q. v.], by his wife, Mary, eldest daughter of John Carey, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 3 July 1795. By the death of his father at Salamanca his mother was left in straitened circumstances, and he was brought up by his maternal aunt and her husband, Peter Mourant of Candic, Guernsey. He was educated at Eton, where his name occurs in the school lists for 1805 and 1808, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, but seems to have taken no degree, and was

called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1823. In 1828 he published the 'Proceedings of the House of Lords in the Gardner Peerage Claim,' in which case he had appeared for the petitioner. Upon the recommendation of his college friend, William Brougham, Lord Brougham, on becoming lord chancellor in 1830, appointed him his principal secretary. During the debates on the Reform Bill he attended nightly in the House of Commons, and greatly distinguished himself by the reports which he prepared for the use of ministers (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 22). He was appointed clerk of the crown in chancery in 1834, and in that year edited a highly successful pamphlet, 'The Reform Ministry and the Reform Parliament,' to which his intimate friend Lord Althorp, and also Lord Stanley, Lord Palmerston, and Graham were contributors. It ran through nine editions. From 1836 to 1841 he was secretary to the board of trade, and during the last few months was also joint secretary to the treasury. Lord Melbourne created him a baronet in August 1841, before leaving office. He entered the House of Commons as M.P. for Worcester, 8 July 1846, but retired in the following year. In the Russell administration of 1847 he became under-secretary for the home department, and in 1848 returned to the secretaryship of the board of trade. In 1850 he was appointed chief clerk to the House of Commons, which office he held until he retired with the thanks of the House of Commons in 1871 (see HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, cciv. 232). He died 30 Oct. 1874 at Belgrave Road, London. On 9 Jan. 1835 he had married Sarah Eliza, fourth daughter of Charles Smith of Sutton, Essex, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. He published privately in 1841 a memoir of his father; edited in 1845 Walpole's 'Memoirs of the Reign of George III,' with notes; and, at the request of Frederick, earl Spencer, he wrote the 'Memoirs of John, Viscount Althorp,' which, being left incomplete at his death, was completed and published in 1876 by his son, Sir Henry Denis Le Marchant.

[Times, 4 Nov. 1874; Illustrated London News, 22 Feb. 1851; Annual Register, 1874.]

J. A. H.

LE MARCHANT, JOHN GASPARD (1766-1812), major-general, born in 1766, and descended from an ancient Guernsey family, was eldest son of John Le Marchant (a retired officer of the 7th dragoons) and his wife, Maria Hirzel, daughter of Count Hirzel de Gratian, *maréchal de camp* of the Swiss guards in the service of France. Thomas Le Marchant, of Le Marchant Manor,

Guernsey, lieutenant-bailiff of the island, was his grandfather. He was placed at school at Bath, where the future admiral, Sir Sidney Smith, was one of his schoolfellows, and the master, Dr. Morgan, pronounced Le Marchant the greatest dunce he ever met. Brought home, he turned studious, and with the help of the family butler, an American loyalist and a man of some education, made up for past neglect, and acquired habits of application that lasted through life. He appears to have possessed a turbulent temper, which in later years he strove successfully to curb. His youth was full of escapades. On 25 Sept. 1781 he was appointed ensign in the Wiltshire militia (not a Yorkshire regiment, as his son states), and signalled his joining by calling out the colonel for insulting him. The colonel had the wisdom to smooth matters over, and another duel Le Marchant had in view with a Yorkshire gentleman (the regiment was quartered at York) was stopped by the peace officers. His son believes these were the only affairs of the kind in which he was ever concerned, and in after-life he had a great horror of duelling. He was appointed ensign in the 1st royal foot on 18 Feb. 1783, and on the eve of embarking with his regiment for Gibraltar was enticed to a gaming-house in Dublin by a superior officer, who won 250*l.* from him. The loss practically meant the sacrifice of his commission, but the regimental paymaster came to his rescue on Le Marchant giving a promise, which he religiously kept, never to touch cards again. He spent some years in garrison at Gibraltar, occupying his spare moments in sketching scenery in Spain and Barbary. When at home on sick leave, after an attack of yellow fever, he married, a step regarded by his family as most imprudent, both parties being under age. Le Marchant was sent back in haste to his regiment, but was presently transferred to the 6th Inniskilling dragoons at home; and thence, after obtaining his lieutenantancy, to the 2nd dragoon guards, or queen's bays, where he attracted the notice of George III, with whom he became a great favourite. He served with his regiment in the campaigns in Flanders in 1793-4, obtaining his troop in the former year. In 1795 he was promoted to a majority in the 16th light dragoons (now lancers), then in attendance on the court at Weymouth and elsewhere. About this time Le Marchant devised a system of cavalry sword-exercise, which was approved by the Duke of York, and visited the principal sword-cutlers in England with a view to the introduction of a better sword. His son states that a pattern suggested by him was adopted (experi-

mentally?) in the blues in 1797. This is not very clear, but it appears probable that the sword meant was that afterwards used by the light cavalry in the Peninsula, a curved weapon, with the hilt well thrown forward, which is admitted by the best authorities to have been an excellent sword for cutting, and to have been by no means improved by later modifications. The master-general of the ordnance (Lord Cornwallis) presented Le Marchant with a sword in recognition of his efforts, and he received a similar gift from Mr. Osborne of Birmingham, then one of the foremost sword-cutlers in Europe. In 1797 Le Marchant was promoted to a lieutenant-colonelcy without purchase in Hompesch's mounted riflemen, a newly raised foreign corps, and transferred through the 29th light dragoons to the 7th light dragoons (now hussars). The latter regiment was at that time quartered in the neighbourhood of Windsor under command of Lord Paget, afterwards first marquis of Anglesey.

Here Le Marchant started his project of schools of instruction for officers. A house was taken at High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, where General Francis Jarry [q. v.] was engaged to deliver tactical lectures to voluntary classes of young officers. Jarry soon found that rudimentary military knowledge was at too low an ebb in the British service for his pupils to profit by his teaching, and recommended the formation of additional elementary classes. Le Marchant then submitted to the Duke of York a plan for a national establishment, which was commenced on a semi-official footing in the same year (1799). In January 1801 a parliamentary grant of 30,000*l.* was voted for a 'royal military college,' to consist of two departments, a senior at High Wycombe (where Jarry was appointed commandant), and a junior at Great Marlow. Both have since been removed to Sandhurst. General William Harcourt [see *HARCOURT, WILLIAM*, third EARL] was appointed governor, and Le Marchant, who had been transferred to the 2nd dragoon guards (bays), and afterwards went on half-pay, was made lieutenant-governor. This post, the emoluments of which, with regimental pay, amounted to 2,000*l.* a year, Le Marchant held with marked ability for nine years, during which time over two hundred officers, including many of Wellington's Peninsula staff, passed through his hands. He vacated the post in the ordinary course, on promotion to the rank of major-general.

Le Marchant was appointed to a brigade of cavalry in the Peninsula in 1810, and joined the army in the autumn of that year. He was present at the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo,

and at Llerena on 19 April 1812, when, with Sir Thomas Graham's corps near Badajoz, he overthrew two French regiments of cavalry with three squadrons of the 5th dragoon guards. Just before the battle of Salamanca Le Marchant heard of the death of his wife (*WELLINGTON, Suppl. Desp.* vii. 195). At the battle of Salamanca, 22 July 1812, Le Marchant's brigade, consisting of the 5th dragoon guards and the 8rd dragoons (now hussars, but at that time heavy cavalry), was posted at the right centre of the allies. In the famous charge of the brigade, with Anson's light dragoons and Bull's troop of horse artillery in support, a French infantry division was utterly routed, and fifteen hundred prisoners taken (*NAPIER, Hist. Penins. War*, rev. edit. iv. 269-70). Many cavalry writers are of opinion that Napier, in his vivid description of the episode, has underrated the effect of the charge on the success of the day. Le Marchant, who cut down six of the enemy with his own hand, was mortally wounded by a musket-ball in the groin. He lived just long enough to see the success of the manoeuvre. He was buried hastily in an olive-grove hard by, and a hideous monument was put up to his memory in St. Paul's Cathedral. Wellington spoke of Le Marchant publicly and privately as 'a very able officer,' and of his death as a great loss to the army.

Le Marchant had by his wife Mary, daughter of John Carey, jurat of Guernsey, ten children, including four sons. His eldest son, Carey, lieutenant and captain first foot-guards, was killed in the battle of the Nive in 1813; and the fourth, Thomas, died a retired major. His second and third sons, Denis and John Gaspard, are noticed separately. Le Marchant was a widely read man, an accomplished draughtsman, and something of a musician. In politics he was a moderate whig. When at High Wycombe he supported a school for poor children at his own cost, at a time when opinions respecting popular education were much divided. He wrote upon military subjects, but few of his writings have been published. Besides his 'Cavalry Sword Exercise' (1796), he drew up 'A Plan for preventing Peculation in the Foraging of Cavalry.' He also compiled 'The Duty of Cavalry Officers on Outpost,' based on the practice of the Prussian and Austrian armies, observed when Le Marchant's regiment, the bays, was temporarily attached to a combined force covering the left flank of the Prussians during the siege of Valenciennes. The work was ordered by the Duke of York to be printed, but was never put into type, and no trace of it could be found among his papers after the author's

death. In 1797-8 were published his 'Elucidation of certain Points in H.M. Regulations for Cavalry,' and his 'Instructions for the Movement and Discipline of the Provisional Cavalry,' the latter being certain regiments raised at the time under the Supplementary Militia Acts for home service on the plan of, but distinct from, the fencible cavalry. An excellent portrait is prefixed to Sir Denis Le Marchant's 'Memoirs of General Le Marchant,' 1841.

[Burke's Baronetage under 'Le Marchant'; Sir Denis Le Marchant's Memoirs of General Le Marchant, London, 1841 (of this work only ninety copies were printed); Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers, 1810, vol. ix., Military Enquiry, Royal Military College; Napier's Hist. of Peninsular War, rev. ed. vol. iv.; Cannon's Hist. Records, 2nd and 5th Dragoon Guards; Combermere Corresp. i. 273-5; Gurwood's Well. Desp.; Suppl. Desp. vii. 195, 594, xiv. 30, 34, 45-7, 55, 61, 66, 70, 86.] H. M. C.

LE MARCHANT, SIR JOHN GASPARD (1803-1874), lieutenant-general, colonial administrator, third son of Major-general John Gaspard Le Marchant [q. v.], was born in 1803. On 26 Oct. 1820 he was appointed ensign in the 10th foot; in 1821 he became lieutenant in the 57th foot, in 1825 captain in the 57th and afterwards in the new 98th foot, and in 1832 major in the latter regiment, with which he served at the Cape. All his steps except the first were purchased. In 1835 he exchanged to an unattached majority, and was appointed adjutant-general, with the rank of brigadier-general, in the British auxiliary legion in Spain, under Generals Evans [see EVANS, SIR DE LACY] and Chichester [see CHICHESTER, SIR CHARLES] in the Carlist war of 1835-7. He was present at the relief of, and action before, Bilbao in September 1835, the affairs on the heights of Arleban in Alava, (16-18 Jan. 1836), the raising of the siege of San Sebastian and the storming of the Carlist lines (5 May 1836), the passage of the Urmea, the taking of Passages, the general action at Alza in October 1836, and the general actions at Ernani, 10, 13, 15, 16 March 1837. For his service to the queen of Spain he was created a knight-bachelor in 1838, and received special permission to wear the Spanish decorations of San Fernando and Charles III. In 1839 he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 99th foot returning from Mauritius, and in 1845 was transferred to the 85th light infantry, returning from the West Indies. Both these corps he brought into a high state of discipline, introducing in each a most elaborate system of interior economy. He left the 85th in 1846, on selection for the

government of Newfoundland. He became colonel in 1851, major-general in 1858, lieutenant-general in 1864. Le Marchant was lieutenant-governor of Newfoundland from February 1847 to June 1852, lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia from June 1852 to December 1857, governor of Malta from 1859 to 1864 (during which period he held local rank of lieutenant-general), and commander-in-chief at Madras from 1865 to 1868. He was a K.C.B. (civil, 1865), G.C.M.G. (1860), a lieutenant-general and colonel 11th (Devonshire) regiment. Le Marchant died at 80 St. George's Square, London, on 6 Feb. 1874. He married, in 1839, the third daughter of the Rev. Robert Taylor of Clifton Campville, Staffordshire, coheirress of her maternal grandfather, the Rev. John Watkins of Clifton Hall in the same county.

[Burke's Baronetage and Knightage, 1873; Army Lists; Colonial List, 1873; Duncan's Hist. Anglo-Spanish Legion, London, 1877 (?); Illustr. London News, 1874.] H. M. C.

LEMENS, BALTHASAR VAN (1637-1704), painter. [See VAN LEMENS.]

LE MESURIER, HAVILLAND (1758-1806), commissary-general, born in Guernsey in 1758, was youngest son of John Le Mesurier, hereditary governor of Alderney, who died in 1793 [see under LE MESURIER, JOHN, 1781-1843]. Havilland obtained a scholarship at Winchester College in 1770, but resigned it in the next year, and after spending some time in mercantile connection with his father and eldest brother, Peter, married in 1782, and joined a large mercantile firm at Havre. Thence he removed to London, but having suffered in the commercial disasters of 1793, he accepted the post of 'adjutant commissary-general of stores, supplies, and storage' with the forces on the continent under command of the Duke of York [see FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF YORK], of which Alderman (afterwards Sir Brook) Watson had been appointed commissary-general. Le Mesurier was acting commissary-general of the army during the winter retreat through Holland and Westphalia to Bremen in 1794-5, and received the highest commendation from Count Walmoden (the elder) and General David Dundas (1735-1820) [q. v.] After his return he entered into partnership with his brother Paul [see below], as P. and H. Le Mesurier, merchants, 3 Austin Friars, City. During the invasion alarm of 1798 he was appointed commissary-general of the southern district, where he introduced a new plan of supply with the warm approval of Sir Charles, afterwards the first Earl Grey [q. v.], who commanded the district. It embraced the establishment of

depots of stores, each in charge of a 'reserve commissary,' at Croydon, Leatherhead, Guildford, Farningham, and Rochester. In 1799 the post of commissary-general in England was created or restored for the benefit of Sir Brook Watson, and Le Mesurier, holding that he was thereby placed in a secondary position contrary to express stipulation, entered into a spirited controversy with the authorities, which ended in his resignation in June 1800. All the officers employed under him were soon after reduced, and a totally different system introduced. When the Addington administration took office in March 1801, Le Mesurier was reinstated, and was sent to Egypt, to superintend the commissariat arrangements of the army returning from that country, which involved a subsequent extension of his service in Malta, Naples, and elsewhere at the peace of Amiens.

Le Mesurier was surviving partner of the firm at his death, which took place in Great George Street, Westminster, 5 March 1806. He married in 1782 Miss Eliza Dobrée of Guernsey, and by her had four sons and one daughter.

Le Mesurier was author of a pamphlet on 'Commissariat Duties in the Field,' published in 1796; of the 'British Commissary' (London, 2 vols. 1798), a work dedicated to Count Walmoden and General Dundas, which went through several editions; of 'Thoughts on a French Invasion' (London, 1798), which also went through several editions; and of 'Two Letters to the Commissioners of Military Accounts,' exposing commissariat abuses.

LE MESURIER, PAUL (1755-1805), lord mayor of London, brother of the above, born in Guernsey 23 Feb. 1755, entered in 1776 into partnership with Nicholas Le Cras, a merchant of Walbrook, London, and was well known as a prize agent during the American war. In 1780 he joined the first voluntary military association formed in England, and rose to be colonel of the Honourable Artillery Company in 1794. As a proprietor of the East India Company he was so active in his opposition to Fox's India Bill of 1783 that he was appointed a director, and was elected M.P. for Southwark at the election which followed the defeat of Fox's measure. He became alderman of Dowgate Ward in October 1784, was sheriff in 1787, and lord mayor in 1794. His hospitality in the latter office, always very liberal, was shown to greatest advantage at his entertainment of Cornwallis, the governor-general of India, when presented with the freedom of the city in December 1794. Le Mesurier died 9 Dec. 1805, and was buried in the churchyard of Christ Church, Spitalfields. He married in

1776 Mary Roberdean of Homerton, by whom he left a son and three daughters (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. i. pp. 84-6).

[*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. i. p. 290; Havilland Le Mesurier's writings.] H. M. C.

LE MESURIER, HAVILLAND (1783-1813), lieutenant-colonel, son of Havilland Le Mesurier [q. v.], commissary-general, was originally intended for a partnership in his father's house of business. He was educated at a school at Salisbury, and afterwards at Westminster, and early in 1800 was sent to Berlin to learn German. There he acquired military tastes, and in January 1801 an ensigncy was obtained for him in the royal staff corps. He was subsequently promoted to a lieutenancy in one of the limited-service companies added to the 20th foot, but the company was reduced at the peace of Amiens, and Le Mesurier, who had been with his father in Egypt and Italy, was appointed lieutenant 83rd foot. In August 1803 he entered the senior department of the Royal Military College, High Wycombe, and was sent to reside at Kiel in Holstein to improve himself in German. On 25 Aug. 1804 he was promoted captain 21st fusiliers, and, after passing a distinguished examination at High Wycombe, was employed on the quartermaster-general's staff in Kent and Sussex. He was a deputy-assistant quartermaster-general under Sir John Moore in Sweden and at Corunna. Returning to the Peninsula in April 1809, he was appointed by Marshal Beresford a supernumerary lieutenant-colonel in the 14th (Algarves) Portuguese infantry. The regiment was at Chaves, in a wretched state, the officers old and inefficient, and from two hundred to four hundred of the men constantly sick. Provisions were scarce and very high-priced, and not another English officer was within fifty miles of the place. Le Mesurier succeeded to the command, acquired the confidence of the officers and men alike, and brought the regiment into excellent order. He was appointed Portuguese military secretary to Lord Wellington in April 1811, and was present in that capacity at the battle of Fuentes d'Onoro, 5 May 1811, but soon resigned his post and returned to his regiment. On 3 Oct. 1811 he became a brevet lieutenant-colonel in the British service, and was appointed commandant of the frontier fortress of Almeida, where he displayed much skill and activity in bringing the defences and the garrison into a state of efficiency. On government land and on the government account he raised corn enough for the maintenance of the garrison of Almeida within range of its guns, and with the fatigue labour

of the garrison he raised enough potatoes to supply 2,500 men for three months. When Wellington prepared for his final advance, Le Mesurier was appointed to command the 12th Portuguese infantry. He was shot through the back of the head, when leading his regiment, in the battle of the Pyrenees, 28 July, and died 31 July 1813, at the age of thirty.

Le Mesurier, though not of robust constitution, and a great sufferer from fever and ague during the Peninsular campaign, was a very active officer. He was the translator of one or two French military works, and was entrusted by Marshal Beresford with the compilation of regulations for the Portuguese army, which were nearly ready at the time of his death.

[Army Lists; *Gent. Mag.* 1813 pt. ii. pp. 499, 686, 1814 pt. i. pp. 90-94.] H. M. C.

LE MESURIER, JOHN (1781-1843), major-general, last hereditary governor of Alderney, born in 1781, was eldest son of Governor Peter Le Mesurier, who died in 1803 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1803, pt. i. 91), and grandson of Governor John Le Mesurier, who died in 1793 (*ib.* 1793, pt. i. 874). Alderman Le Mesurier (*ib.* 1806, pt. i. 84) and Commissary Havilland Le Mesurier [q. v.] were his uncles. He was appointed ensign in 1794 in the 132nd highlanders, from which short-lived corps he was promoted into the 89th foot, and became captain-lieutenant in 1796. He served with a flank battalion commanded by Colonel Stewart in the Irish rebellion of 1798, and afterwards with his regiment in 1799-1800 at the occupation of Messina after blockade and capture of Malta under General Thomas Graham, lord Lynedoch [q. v.], and in the campaign in Egypt in 1801, including the battles before Alexandria, the defence of Rosetta, and the surrender of Cairo. After the fall of Alexandria the 89th embarked on board Lord Keith's fleet on a secret expedition, the destination of which was supposed to be Brazil; but on reaching Malta peace was found to have been declared, and the regiment returned to Ireland. After attaining his majority in the 89th Le Mesurier retired on half-pay. The government of Alderney, to which Le Mesurier succeeded on his father's death in 1803, was originally granted to an ancestor of the family, Sir Edmund Andros [q. v.], by letters patent of Charles II, and was renewed to Le Mesurier's grandfather, John Le Mesurier, by George III, for a period of ninety-nine years, in 1763. Le Mesurier, who, while on the half-pay list, attained the rank of major-general, resigned the government at the end of 1824. He died at

Bradfield Place, near Reading, 21 May 1843, aged 62. He married in 1804 Martha, daughter of Alderman Peter Pochard of London, a native of Guernsey, and had one son, in holy orders, the author of some small books of devotion.

[Army Lists; *Gent. Mag.* 1843, pt. ii. pp. 106, 204, and preceding vols. ut supra.] H. M. C.

LE MOINE, ABRAHAM (d. 1757), theological controversialist, was probably the son of one of the Huguenot refugees of that name settled in England. From 1723 to 1743 he was chaplain to the French Hospital in London. In 1729 he became chaplain to the Duke of Portland, who in 1738 presented him to the rectory of Everley, Wiltshire. His handwriting appears in the register till 11 July 1756. He died in the following January, and was buried at St. James's, Paddington, 13 Jan. 1757 (Lysons, *Environs of London*), but his tombstone has disappeared. His principal work is a 'Treatise on Miracles,' a reply to Thomas Chubb [q. v.], London, 1747. He also wrote 'A Vindication of the Literal Account of the Fall,' London, 1751, being a reply to Middleton; and 'A Defence of the Sacred History of the Old Testament against the groundless objections and false insinuations of the late Lord Bolingbroke in his Letters on the Study and Use of History,' London, 1753. He published French translations of Bishop Gibson's 'Pastorals on Infidelity and on Missions,' London, 1729, and 'Letters against Libertines,' the Hague, 1732; of Bishop Sherlock's 'Dissertations on the Fall, on Second Epistle of St. Peter, on Prophecy, and on Jacob's Blessing to Judah,' Amsterdam, 1732, and of the anonymous 'Tryal of the witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus' (1729), to which he added a 'Dissertation historique sur les écrits de Mr. Woolston,' i.e. Thomas Woolston [q. v.], the Hague, 1735.

Two brothers, Abraham Le Moine, born 10 Feb. 1724, and Joseph Le Moine, apparently sons of the above, entered Merchant Taylors' School, London, in 1735. The former graduated B.A. from Catharine Hall, Cambridge, in 1744.

[Everley parish register; Agnew's French Prot. Exiles, London, 1886; Sir R. C. Hoare's *Modern Wiltshire*, London, 1822-43; *Gent. Mag.* 1759 p. 593, 1818 ii. 116; Picot's *Mém. Hist. Ecclés.*, new ed., Paris, 1855 (incorrect as to date of death).] J. G. A.

LEMOINE, HENRY (1756-1812), author and bookseller, born in Spitalfields 14 Jan. 1756, and baptised in the French Huguenot church De La Patente in Brown's Lane, Spitalfields, 1 Feb. 1756, was the only

son of Henry Lemoine, a French protestant refugee who had escaped from Normandy to Jersey, and subsequently settled in Spitalfields, London, dying in April 1760. Henry's mother, Anne I. Cenette, was a native of Guernsey (*Bapt. Reg.*) He was educated at a free school belonging to the French Calvinists in the east-end of London. In 1770 he was apprenticed to a stationer and rag merchant in Lamb Street, Spitalfields, where, in spite of the severity of his master, he found means of indulging an omnivorous appetite for books. From Spitalfields he removed about 1773 to the shop of Mr. Chatterton, who combined the trades of baker and bookseller. While with Chatterton he wrote for an amateur dramatic club two 'satirical' pieces, 'The Stinging Nettle' and 'The Reward of Merit,' which are described by a contemporary critic as in Churchill's best manner. Neither appears to be extant in its original form, but large extracts from the 'Reward of Merit' are given in the 'London Magazine,' July and August 1780. On leaving Chatterton, Lemoine became for a time French master in a boarding-school at Vauxhall, kept by one Mannypenny, and led the master and scholars to believe him incapable 'of speaking a word of English, but the constraint was too much for him long to bear, and imparting the secret of his disguise to the maids in the kitchen he received his dismissal.' On coming of age in 1777 he inherited some property in Jersey, under the will of an aunt, Ann le Moine, who had died in 1766. Accordingly he purchased a book-stall in the Little Minories, and devoted his leisure to writing for the magazines. He also dispensed drugs and specifics of various kinds, especially a freely advertised 'bug-water,' the recipe of which he obtained from a Dr. Thomas Marryat (*GRANGER, New Wonderful Museum*, p. 2222).

In 1780 he removed to a stand in Bishopsgate Churchyard, and became acquainted with David Levi [q. v.], the Jewish apologist, whom he supplied with materials for his controversy with Dr. Priestley. About this time he frequently supped with Levi and other minor *litterati* at the house of George Lackington [q. v.] in Chiswell Street, and he is probably the 'Mr. L——e' mentioned in Lackington's 'Autobiography' (13th edition, p. 185). Under the pseudonym of 'Allan Macleod' he subsequently attacked Lackington in his ironical 'Lackington's Confessions rendered into Narrative,' London, 1804, sm. 8vo.

In 1786 he published anonymously 'The Kentish Curate, or the History of Lamuel Lyttleton,' a narrative romance in four 12mo

volumes: the lubricity of the work is scarcely atoned for by its 'moral' distribution of punishments and rewards. About this time he also issued a reprint of Cleland's 'Fanny Hill,' and on 8 Oct. 1788 was admitted a freeman of the Leathersellers Company by redemption. In 1790 he published a rhymed version of Blair's 'Grave,' which has been described as a 'great improvement' on the original, and two years later he started the 'Conjurors' Magazine,' in which was embodied a translation of Lavater's famous 'Treatise on Physiognomy.' The magazine had for a time a phenomenal sale, but by 1793, when it became known as the 'Astrologer's Magazine,' Lemoine's connection with it had practically ceased, although it included reprints of some stories of his from the 'Arminian Magazine' and elsewhere. In 1791 he compiled 'Visits from the World of Spirits, or interesting anecdotes of the Dead . . . containing narratives of the appearances of many departed spirits;' a second edition was published at Glasgow in 1845. In 1793 he edited a herbal on the lines of Culpeper's well-known treatise, entitled 'The Medical Uses of English Plants,' and in the same year he started the 'Wonderful Magazine and Marvellous Chronicle,' to which he contributed several important lives, notably that of Baron d'Aguilar. In 1794 he was 'engaged in the copperplate printing business,' but sustained serious losses through the defalcations of two booksellers, 'which circumstance, connected with some domestic disagreements, terminated in his confinement for debt, and separation from his wife' (*Gent. Mag.* 1812, i. 673). In 1795 he had to give up his bookshop and 'commence business as pedestrian bookseller,' or colporteur of pamphlets and chapbooks. Simultaneously he did much hack-work in the way of translation and compilation for the London booksellers, eventually becoming the recognised *doyen* of his profession. His studies were generally carried on in the streets, and his books 'mostly written on loose papers at the public house.' In 1795 he supplied much verse on Charlotte and Werther to the 'Lady's New and Elegant Pocket Magazine.' In 1797 he published the work, of considerable curiosity and original merit, by which he is chiefly remembered, 'Typographical Antiquities: the History, Origin, and Progress of the Art of Printing . . . also a . . . complete History of the Walpolean Press . . . at Strawberry Hill . . . a . . . Dissertation on the Origin and Use of Paper . . . a . . . History of the Art of Wood-cutting and Engraving on Copper with the Adjudication of Literary Property . . . a Catalogue of remarkable Bibles and

Common Prayer Books,' &c., pp. 156, London, 12mo; 2nd edit., with slightly altered title, 1801 (*Reuss. Regist.* ii. 15).

He subsequently, from 1803 to 1806, did much work upon the bibliographical dictionary of Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.] About 1807 he again set up in Parliament Street a small stand of books. Towards the end of his life he became an inmate in the house of a Mr. Broom in Drury Lane, but he was still active with his pen, wrote a pseudonymous life of Abraham Goldsmid [q. v.], and started the 'Eccentric Magazine,' before the conclusion of the first volume of which he died on 30 April 1812 in St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

Besides the works mentioned above, nearly all of which were issued anonymously, Lemoine was doubtless the author of numerous books and pamphlets, few of which can be with certainty identified. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and there are numerous panegyric odes by him upon his fellow 'booksellers' fags,' a list of whom, with some account of their lives, is given in Granger's 'New Wonderful Museum.' Though extremely industrious, Lemoine was of improvident and too convivial habits (cf. *Eccentric Mag.* vol. i. Pref.) Smeeton, who credits him with a noble disregard for money, describes him as one of the best judges of old books in England, and an authority on foreign and Jewish literature.

[Smeeton's *Biog. Curiosa*, pp. 50, 51; Granger's *New Wonderful Museum*, v. 2218-40 (with portrait); *Gent. Mag.* 1809 pt. i. p. 158, pt. ii. p. 749, 1810 *passim*, and 1812 pt. i. pp. 493, 673; Wilson's *Wonderful Characters*, iii. 260-4; Timperley's *Encycl.* pp. 106, 110, 847; Miller's *Fly Leaves*, i. 50; Evans's *Cat.* i. 207; Lackington's *Memoirs*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 729, iii. 692, 727, ix. 517, 551; Watt's *Bibl. Brit. art.* 'Moine'; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information.] T. S.

LEMON, GEORGE WILLIAM (1726-1797), master of Norwich school, was born in 1726, and graduated B.A. in 1747, from Queens' College, Cambridge. He took holy orders, and was presented in 1755 to the vicarage of East Walton, near Lynn, and to the rectory of Gaytonthorpe (now the consolidated living of East Walton with Geytonthorpe). He lived at East Walton from 1756 to 1767, and was also curate of Gayton, but in January 1768 accepted an ushership at Bury St. Edmunds. On 23 Dec. 1769 he was elected master of 'the free grammar school of Norwich,' succeeding the Rev. Edward Symonds at 'Lady-day' 1770. Whatever reputation Lemon might have had as master was naturally eclipsed by his great successor Dr. Parr. He is said to have been not a very skilful teacher, and the school sank

under him, but 'he was a worthy man, had great industry, and much learning' (JOHNSTONE, *Life of Parr*, i. 161).

He resigned the mastership in 1778, and soon returned to East Walton, where he remained till his death, a quiet country clergyman and an industrious and scholarly student and writer. It is stated in the 'Bibliotheca Parriana' that 'the Corporation on his resigning gave him a small living.' Dawson Turner (*List of Norfolk Benefices*, continued from Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, 1847) states that Lemon held the livings of Mundham St. Peter and St. Etheldred, and of Seething, but he was never instituted to them. He died 4 Oct. 1797, aged 71, and was buried at East Walton. There is a tablet in the church to himself and his wife, 'Elizabeth' Young (1735-1804), of East Walton, whom he married 31 May 1760.

His published works prove him to have been 'a man of great industry and much learning.' They are: 1. 'Græcæ Grammaticæ Rudimenta, ordine novo, ac faciliore ratione tradita,' London, 1774. An English introduction is dated Norwich, 25 March 1774. It is a well-printed school book, intended to supersede 'the Eton grammar, then established in this school.' The 'solution of the difficulties' of his pupils he reserves 'to the perusal of a much larger work, which I have prepared for your more serious application,' a work which seems not to have been published. As was usual then, the Greek words are without accents, and mostly without breathings. 2. 'Two Tracts,' London, 1773; (a) 'Additional Observations on the Greek Accents, by the late Edward Spelman, esq.,' edited by Lemon. (b) 'The Voyage of Æneas from Troy to Italy, in part intended to "lay before the readers specimens of a much larger attempt, viz: an intire new translation of the works of Virgil."' The larger attempt was never published. 3. 'English Etymology, or a Derivative Dictionary of the English Language,' London, 1783, 4to, by subscription. A handsome book, well thought of in its day, though only curious and useless now (cf. *Critical Review*, March and April 1784, lvii. 177-84, 281-93). The writer's view was that most English words were derived from 'Greek as the radix,' notwithstanding the dialects they may have passed through. 4. 'The History of the Civil War between York and Lancaster, comprehending the lives of Edward IV and his brother Richard III. Lynn, printed for the author by W. Whittingham,' 1792, with preface dated 'East Walton, 2 Feb. 1792.' The title-page has 'the former part written by the late Edward Spelman, esq., but the introduction

speaks of 'the few unfinished sheets he gave me.' It is a sensible, well-printed book, showing some knowledge both of original authorities and of the latest books on the subject. 5. A new edition in numbers of Dugdale's 'History of Imbanking and Draining the Fens and Marshes, &c., with several new Additions. Lynn, printed and sold by W. Whittingham, Nos. i. ii. iii. were 'just published' in 1792.

[Johnstone's Life of Parr, i. 161; Bibliotheca Parriana, p. 698; A General History of the County of Norfolk, 1829, pp. 399, 479, 1051; Critical Review, March 1784, April 1784; Gent. Mag. November 1797, p. 982; Cutting's Gleanings about Gayton in the Olden Time, pp. 46, 160-5; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19166, f. 432; Davy's *Athenæ Suffolcenses*.] O. W. T.

LEMON, MARK (1809-1870), editor of 'Punch,' eldest son of Martin Lemon, hop-merchant, by his wife, Alice Collis of Boston, Lincolnshire, was born in a house at the north-east corner of Oxford Circus, London, on 30 Nov. 1809. His father dying in 1817, he was brought up by his grandfather, also Mark Lemon, a farmer long settled at Hendon, and was sent to school under the Rev. James Wilding at Cheam in Surrey. At the age of fifteen he went to his uncle, Thomas Collis, a hop-merchant at Boston, to learn his business, and then, through the influence of his mother's second husband, he was appointed for a time manager of Verey's brewery in Kentish Town. But his real genius was for journalism and the stage. From an early date he was in the habit of sending poems and tales to the magazines, and in 1835 he began his prolific career as a playwright. On 25 April 1835 there appeared at the Strand Theatre the 'P. L., or No. 30 Strand,' and this was followed at the Adelphi, at various times, by 'Domestic Economy,' 'Jack-in-the-Green,' 'The Slow Man,' 'A Moving Tale,' and 'The Railway Belle,' the last two being played in 1854. 'Destiny' was the first of his plays acted at the Surrey Theatre, and it was followed by a five-act drama in blank verse, 'Arnold of Winkelried,' in July 1835. In several of his best-known plays, such as 'Hearts are Trumps,' produced at the Strand Theatre in 1849, and 'The Silver Thimble,' Mrs. Stirling and the Keeleys appeared. Between 1841 and 1844 the following works of his were played at the Olympic: 'The Little Gipsy,' 'Gilesio Scroggini,' 'My man Tom,' 'Lost and Won,' 'Captain pro tem,' 'Self Accusation,' 'The Gentleman in Black,' 'The Ladies' Club,' 'Love and Charity,' 'The Adventures of a Gentleman,' 'Love and War,' 'Robinson Crusoe,' 'Whittington and his Cat,' 'The Demon Gift,' and 'Gwynneth

Vaughan.' 'Mrs. Webster at Home' appeared at the Adelphi in April 1853, and 'Number Nip' in 1854; 'Paula Lazarro' at Drury Lane in 1854, and 'Medea, or the Libel on the Lady of Colchis' in 1856. Others of his plays are 'The M.P. for the Rotten Borough,' 'Bob Short,' 'What will the World say?' a five-act play which appeared in 1841, 'The Turf,' performed in 1842 at Covent Garden, and 'Grandfather Whitehead.' He wrote several farces—'The School for Tigers,' and others. 'The Ancestress' and 'Self-Accusation' were melodramas; 'The Pacha's Bridal' and 'Fridoline,' of which the music was written by his brother-in-law, Frank Romer, and 'The Lady of the Lake' were operas; 'The House of Ladies,' 'Love and Charity,' and 'The Gray Doublet' burlettas; 'The Chimes,' 'St. George and the Dragon,' 'Number Nip,' and 'Peter Wilkins' extravaganzas. In some of these, and also particularly in his adaptation of Dumasoir's and Dennery's 'Don César de Bazan,' he collaborated with Gilbert à Beckett. His plays numbered some sixty in all.

Meanwhile he contributed to 'Household Words,' 'Once a Week,' the 'Illustrated London News,' and the 'Illuminated Magazine.' His first editorship was that of the 'London Journal,' for which he had written the Christmas story almost from its commencement. For a short time he edited the 'Family Herald' and 'Once a Week.' He also established and edited the 'Field.' Being an intimate friend of Herbert Ingram, founder of the 'Illustrated London News,' he acted as his secretary, and assisted in the management of his paper for some years. The first Christmas supplement that it published was from his pen.

It is as one of the founders and first editor of 'Punch' that Lemon is best known. From 1841 his history is the history of 'Punch.' Whether the title of that paper was borrowed from Douglas Jerrold's 'Punch in London' or not, the conception of the journal itself is due to Lemon and Henry Mayhew, and occurred to them in June 1841, at Lemon's house in Newcastle Street, Strand, where Lemon drafted the first prospectus. The first number was published by Bryant on 17 July 1841, and the periodical was owned in equal shares by Ebenezer Landells the engraver, Last the printer, and Lemon and Mayhew, who jointly edited it. For some time it was most unsuccessful, and was only saved from disaster by the money which Lemon was making by his plays. The paper was then purchased by Bradbury & Evans. Mayhew retired from the editorship, and the sole charge was left to Lemon, who retained

it to his death. His salary at first was 30s. a week; at the last it was 1,500*l.* per annum. During the twenty-nine years of his control of 'Punch' it not only attained the position of a social power, and numbered among its contributors almost all the humorists of the day, but it was singularly free from all virulence, undue personality, or grossness—the best proof that there can be of the purity and good nature of Lemon's singularly amiable and honest mind. In addition to his work on 'Punch,' he was busy with other enterprises. Late in life he began writing novels, though with indifferent success. 'Wait for the End' appeared in 1863, 'Loved at Last' in 1864, 'Faulkner Lyle' in 1866, 'Leyton Hall' in 1867, and 'Golden Fetters' in 1868. 'The Taffeta Petticoat,' though finished, was not published before he died.

He was an amateur actor of much talent and humour. His performances began in 1845 at Miss Kelly's Theatre in Soho, in connection with the Guild of Literature and Art. He took the parts of Brainworm in Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' which was repeated at Knebworth, Hertfordshire, in 1847, and of the Mysterious Stranger in 'Two o'clock in the Morning.' He acted in 1847 in Manchester, Liverpool, and Birmingham, and in 1849 appeared at Devonshire House as Sir Geoffrey Thornside in a performance before the queen of Lytton's 'Not so bad as we seem,' and in 1856 and 1857 he took part in performances of the 'Lighthouse' and of Wilkie Collins's 'Frozen Deep' at Tavistock House, playing Lord Crayford, and in 1867 he played in the 'Wolf in Sheep's Clothing' at the Adelphi, in a performance arranged by the 'Punch' staff for the benefit of the widow of Charles Bennett, a contributor to the paper. He also gave readings, especially of an adaptation of his own play, 'Hearts are Trumps,' in 1867, and he arranged and took the chief part in a series of scenes from the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' which he entitled 'Falstaff,' first at the Gallery of Illustration in Regent Street, and subsequently in 1869 at various places in the north of England and in Scotland. A portrait of him in this character by John Tenniel appeared in the 'Illustrated London News,' and is prefixed to Joseph Hatton's 'With a Show in the North,' which gives an account of this dramatic tour. He wrote also at different times a considerable number of fairy tales: 'The Enchanted Doll,' 1850, 'The Lost Book,' 'Legends of Number Nip,' adapted from the German, in 1864, 'Tinykin's Transformations' in 1869, and 'Leyton Hall,' 'Tom Moody's Tales,' and 'A Christmas Hamper;' and he published a well-known collection of jests as

'Mark Lemon's Jest-Book,' and in 1867 the 'New Table-Book.' He had delivered at the Gallery of Illustration, from January 1862 till some time in 1863, a series of historical and descriptive lectures called 'About London,' illustrated by set scenes on a small stage, which subsequently appeared in 'London Society' in 1867 as 'Up and Down the London Streets,' and were separately republished. On 23 May 1870 he died at Vine Cottage, Crawley in Sussex, where he had lived for some time, and was buried at Ifield Church. A testimonial was subscribed after his death for the benefit of his widow and children. 'Uncle Mark,' as he was widely called among his friends, was in person robust, handsome, and jovial, humorous rather than witty in his conversation, indefatigable and prolific in production. He married, in September 1839, Helen Romer, who died in 1890, by whom he had three sons and seven daughters. The second son, Harry, wrote 'The Co-operative Movement' in 1868 and a few other farces, and was assistant to his father in his work on 'Punch,' as well as contributing to that periodical. His daughter Betty married, in 1864, Sir Robert Romer, lord justice of appeal 1899–1906.

[See Joseph Hatton's True Story of 'Punch' in London Society, vols. xxviii. xxix. xxx.; Shirley Brooks in Illustrated London News, 4 June 1870; Willert Beale's Light of Other Days: Athenæum, 28 May 1870; Times, 24 and 30 May 1870; Forster's Life of Dickens, ii. 156; Scott's Life of E. Laman Blanchard; Edmund Yates's Reminiscences; Spielmann's History of 'Punch,' 1895; private information.] J. A. H.

LEMON, ROBERT (1779–1835), archivist, born in London in 1779, was the son of Robert Lemon, chief clerk of the record office in the Tower. After being educated at Norwich grammar school under his uncle, George William Lemon [q.v.], and assisting his father at the Tower for about eighteen months, he was appointed on 24 June 1795 an extra clerk in the state paper office. In February 1801 he became second clerk. The keeper, John Bruce (1745–1826) [q.v.], who was also historiographer to the East India Company, availed himself of Lemon's services in preparing the 'Annals' of the company (1810). Lemon became deputy-keeper of the state paper office on 23 Jan. 1818, and began to arrange systematically records including royal letters, Irish and Scottish correspondence, royalist composition papers, and Gunpowder plot papers. At the end of 1823 he found the manuscript of Milton's treatise, 'De Doctrina Christiana.' Thereupon, on the advice of Sir Robert Peel, home secretary, a commission for publishing records of historical value was

issued on 10 June 1825, and renewed on 14 Sept. 1830. Lemon was appointed secretary. By his exertions the documents belonging to the reign of Henry VIII were arranged for publication.

The state papers were ultimately removed from Scotland Yard and Great George Street to a more suitable house built for them in St. James's Park, in which Lemon had private apartments assigned to him. He died on 29 July 1835, and was buried in Kennington churchyard. By his wife Sarah (1772-1826) he had a son, Robert Lemon [q. v.], and a daughter.

In 1798 he helped to compile the valuable appendix to the 'Report on Internal Defence,' which chiefly relates to the preparations made against the threatened invasion of 1588. He was associated with his father in preparing the 'Calendars of the Charter Rolls and Inquisitions ad Quod Damnum, and of the Inquisitions Post Mortem.' Elected F.S.A. in May 1824, he contributed to the 'Archæologia' (xxi. 148-57) the warrant of indemnity to lord treasurer Middlesex for the jewels sent to Charles, prince of Wales, in Spain.

Among those who benefited by Lemon's knowledge was Sir Walter Scott (cf. postscript appended in November 1829 to the cabinet edition of *Rob Roy*). Lemon illustrated his copy of Scott's novels with transcripts of historical documents.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. pp. 326-8; Greville Memoirs, 1st part (4th edit.), iii. 44.] G. G.

LEMON, ROBERT (1800-1867), archivist, born in 1800, was the son of Robert [q. v.] and Sarah Lemon. He was employed under his father in the state paper office, and compiled the indexes to the 'Valor Ecclesiasticus temp. Hen. VIII' (*Report of Record Comm.* 1836, Append. p. 770). He discovered in 1826 an original portrait of Milton (*Gent. Mag.* 1826, pt. ii. p. 61). In November 1835 he was appointed senior clerk (*ib.* 1835, pt. ii. p. 545). To Lemon the suggestion of forming and publishing the 'Calendars of State Papers' is due, and he first interpreted a cypher which previously rendered large masses of those papers unintelligible. The first two volumes of the 'Domestic Series,' 1547-90, were published under his editorship in 1856 and 1865. He died at Brompton, Middlesex, on 3 Jan. 1867 (*ib.* 4th ser. iii. 261). He was married, and had a large family.

Lemon was elected F.S.A. on 3 March 1836. His single contribution to the 'Archæologia' (vol. xxxvii.) consists of a commentary appended to a letter addressed to John Stanhope in 1588, giving particulars of great interest in reference to the Spanish Armada. He also contributed to the 'Pro-

ceedings.' In 1846 he rearranged the society's library, and compiled catalogues of their valuable collections of broadsides and proclamations. His 'Catalogue' of the broadsides, with an introduction by John Bruce, F.S.A., was published by the society in 1866.

[Proc. Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. iii. 481-2; Athenæum, 24 Jan. 1857, pp. 107-8; Gent. Mag. April 1857, pt. i. p. 446.] G. G.

LEMPRIÈRE, JOHN, D.D. (1765?-1824), classical scholar, born in Jersey (PLEES, *Jersey*, p. 79) about 1765, was the son of Charles Lemprière of Jersey. He was educated at Winchester College and at Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 14 Jan. 1790, M.A. 10 Oct. 1792, B.D. 9 July 1801, D.D. 14 Jan. 1803 (*Cat. Oxf. Grad.*) In 1788 he was assistant-master at Reading grammar school (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, pt. ii. p. 740, and manuscript note in British Museum copy), and in 1789 was connected with the church of St. Helier, Jersey (cp. *ib.* 1789, pt. ii. pp. 834, 1031, 1066, reviewing a sermon preached there by Lemprière). While at Reading he published his 'Bibliotheca Classica; or, a Classical Dictionary containing a full Account of all the Proper Names mentioned in Antient Authors' (Reading, 1788, 8vo). This work, which long remained a popular English authority on mythology and history, has the merit of being readable. Some references to ancient authorities are given, but the articles are often superficial and written from points of view now obsolete. Lemprière acknowledged in the preface his indebtedness to Sabatier's 'Siècles payens.' A second edition appeared in 1797 (London, 8vo), 'greatly enlarged,' and with tables of coins, weights, &c. The ninth edition appeared in 1815, and among other editions may be mentioned those of 1818, 1828, 1832, 1833 (New York), 1838, 1843, 1888. Several abridgments were published, the first by Lemprière himself in 1808.

In 1791 Lemprière was master of the grammar school at Bolton, Lancashire. From about 1792 till 1808 (or 1809) he was a successful master at the grammar school at Abingdon, and was vicar of Abingdon from 1800 till 1811. While at Abingdon he published the first volume of an English translation of 'Herodotus,' with notes, but did not complete the work. He also published a 'Universal Biography . . . of Eminent Persons in all Ages and Countries,' London, 1808, 4to; 1812, 8vo (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 246); 1825, 8vo New York. The articles are brief, and no authorities are cited. In 1809 he became master of the

Exeter free grammar school (N. CARLISLE, *Endowed Grammar Schools*, i. 316, 318) with a salary of 40*l.* a year and a house, and held the post till 1823 (?), when he retired in consequence of a dispute with the trustees of the school. In 1811 he was presented to the rectory of Meeth, Devonshire. This living, together with that of Newton Petrock, to which he was appointed in 1823, he held till his death, which took place from a fit of apoplexy on 1 Feb. 1824, in Southampton Street, Strand, London.

[*Genl. Mag.* 1824 pt. i. p. 283; *Biog. Universelle*; *Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.*; *Poster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; authorities cited.] W. W.

LEMPRIÈRE, MICHAEL (fl. 1640–1660), seigneur of Maufant, and one of the leaders of the parliamentary party in Jersey, second son of Hugh Lemprière, lieutenant-bailiff under Elizabeth, and judge-delegate of Jersey under James I, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Dumaresq of La Haule, was born in Jersey about 1600. Elected a jurat of the royal court in 1639, he at once occupied a leading place in the opposition to the bailiff of the island, Sir Philip de Carteret [q. v.] The part that he played has led to his being styled, not quite appropriately, the ‘Hamptden of Jersey.’ Lemprière’s party, though they professed liberal opinions, had no specific grievances to allege, and were in fact actuated almost entirely by jealousy of the predominant De Carteret family, whose representative, Sir Philip, had been unwisely allowed by Charles I to combine with the post of bailiff those of lieutenant-governor and farmer of the revenues. The attitude taken up by Lemprière and his friends, among whom was David Bandinel [q. v.], was consequently condemned by William Prynne, whom Carteret had befriended while in prison on the island from 1637 to 1640 (see PRYNNE, *Liar Confounded*: LE QUESNE, *Hist.* p. 300). In 1642, with four other jurats and three clergymen, Lemprière prepared a petition to parliament containing twenty-two articles of accusation against Sir Philip de Carteret, who was at the time in London. This produced no immediate effect, but the feeling against Carteret steadily grew. In February 1643 Lemprière was appointed by the parliamentary committee for the defence of the kingdom as a special commissioner, together with Francis de Carteret, who refused to act, Benjamin Bisson, Abraham Herault, and Henri Dumaresq, to suspend De Carteret, and in the meantime to take over the government from his hands. At a meeting of the States summoned in the following month, upon De

Carteret’s producing the royal commission appointing him bailiff, Lemprière, who alone of his party was present, forthwith displayed his commission from the parliament. De Carteret promptly ordered his officers to turn him out of the assembly as a traitor. But Lemprière with undaunted courage insisted that Sir Philip should submit to the parliament’s order for his apprehension. The unpopular bailiff had to retire for refuge to Elizabeth Castle, and Lemprière was one of the signatories of the letter rejecting De Carteret’s appeal for permission to see his family. Sir Philip died on 23 Aug. 1643. Three days later the parliamentary commissioner, Major Lydcot, arrived, and named Lemprière bailiff of the island. The latter at once took the oath of bailiff, and administered that of lieutenant-governor to Lydcot. For the next three months the island was under Lemprière’s rule, but during that period popular sentiment entirely veered round. The new bailiff was unable to restrain even his own officers from going over to the royalist party, and no progress was made against the castles, which were still in royalist hands. On the arrival of Sir George De Carteret in the island with a royal commission, Lemprière at once fled with the remnant of his followers to London, embarking by stealth on 21 Nov. 1643.

A royal warrant dated 1643 was issued for the arrest of the parliamentary leaders, Lemprière’s name standing first on the list. His property was sequestrated, and during the eight years’ exile that followed Lemprière underwent many privations, which he described in the manuscript narrative entitled ‘Pseudo-Mastix—The Liar’s Whipp,’ in refutation of Prynne’s *Liar Confounded*, written by him in conjunction with his fellow-exiles and ex-jurats, Herault and Dumaresq. This work was first printed by the Société Jersiaise in its thirteenth ‘Annual Bulletin’ (1888). After De Carteret’s capitulation to Sir James Haines on 15 Dec. 1651, Lemprière at once returned and resumed his office as parliamentary bailiff. During this second tenure of office he acted with wisdom and patriotism, as well as with conspicuous moderation. He zealously endeavoured to secure for Jersey the goodwill of the parliament, along with a confirmation of the privileges of that ‘poor plot of earth.’ In February 1651–2 he sent a full account of the civil government of Jersey to the speaker of the House of Commons, by his friend Colonel Stockall, strongly deprecating any change in the constitution (printed in appendix to Hoskins’s *Charles II in the Channel Islands*). In February 1654 Cromwell issued an order to Lemprière, superseding, ‘for that time only,’ the old method

of election by nominating twelve gentlemen, including two Lemprières, 'with an earnest desire that they should be forthwith sworn jurats of the Isle,' but the bailiff was allowed discretion in the choice of the smaller civil officers. He was also given the control of the militia, in which 'malignants' were replaced by his own adherents. In his capacity of commissioner for compounding with delinquents, to which post he was appointed by Cromwell on 14 March 1655, he is generally allowed to have been lenient. As a judge his decisions were remarkable for fairness and ability, and perfect order reigned during his tenure of office from 1652 to 1660. Lemprière seems to have stood high in the esteem of the Protector, though the latter lent a cold ear to his proposal for excluding the clergy from the island's state assembly (PEGOT-OGIER, p. 364).

On the Restoration Lemprière's estates were granted to a royalist, John Nicolls; but this grant was afterwards rescinded, 'Michael Lemprière, late pretended bailiff of Jersey, though guilty of great offences, being restored to his estates' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660, p. 442). Though removed from the bench of jurats, his retirement was probably unmolested. The exact date of his death is not known.

By his wife Sarah, daughter of Francis Carteret of La Hague, Lemprière left two sons and two daughters. The present seigneur of Rozel is a direct descendant.

[Information most kindly supplied by E. T. Nicolle, esq., of Jersey; Payne's *Armorial of Jersey*, p. 245, which is somewhat untrustworthy, and *Monograph on Family of Lemprière*, pp. 8, 9, 17; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, p. 778; Falle's *Hist. of Jersey*, ed. Durell, pp. 298-344; Le Geyt, *Œuvres*, vol. i. p. v; Ahier's *Tableaux Historiques de la Civilisation à Jersey*, pp. 320-6; Pegot-Ogier's *Hist. des Îles de la Manche*, pp. 364 sq., 430; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652-60, *passim*; Prynne's *Liar Confounded*, pp. 33-43; Hoskins's *Charles II in the Channel Islands*, 1864, pp. 37 sq., and pp. 107 sq., in which the best account of the history of Jersey at this period will be found; Shabbeare's *Hist. of the Oppression of the Islanders*, 1771, i. 250; Chevalier's *Chronicle* (manuscript); *Société Jersiaise*, thirteenth Annual Bulletin, 1883, in which appears the *Pseudo-Mastix*; Le Quesne's *Constitutional Hist.* 1856, chap. ix.; *La Croix's Ville de St. Hélier*, 1845, pp. 72-92.] T. S.

LEMPRIÈRE, WILLIAM (d. 1834), traveller and medical writer, was third son of Thomas Lemprière of Jersey. He entered the army medical service when young, and by 1789 was attached to the garrison of Gibraltar. In the September of that year Sidi Mahomed, emperor of Morocco, sent a

message to General O'Hara, the commandant at Gibraltar, asking that an English doctor might be sent to attend his son, Muley Absolom, who was suffering from cataract. Lemprière accepted the commission, and left Gibraltar on 14 Sept. 1789; on 28 Oct. he reached Tarudant, where he attended the prince with great success. His only rewards, however, were 'a gold watch, an indifferent horse, and a few hard dollars.' He was then summoned to Morocco itself, which he reached on 4 Dec., to attend some ladies of the sultan's harem. He was detained at Morocco a long time against his will, and was not allowed to leave till 12 Feb. 1790; here again he complains of the miserable remuneration awarded him. After his return from Morocco Lemprière published an account of his travels in 'A Tour from Gibraltar to Tangier, Salée, Mogadore, Santa Cruz, Tarudant, and thence over Mount Atlas to Morocco,' London, 1791. The work supplies interesting details concerning the Moorish sultan's harem. A number of its minor inaccuracies were noticed in a 'Corrective Supplement to Wm. Lemprière's Tour,' by Francisco Sanchez, London, 1794. After his visit to Morocco Lemprière was appointed surgeon to the 20th or Jamaica regiment of light dragoons. He spent five years in Jamaica, and on his return to England published 'Practical Observations on the Diseases of the Army in Jamaica,' London, 1799. Lemprière left the army with the rank of inspector-general of hospitals, and resided for many years in the Isle of Wight. He died at Bath in 1834.

During his stay in the Isle of Wight he published two medical works: 1. 'A Report on the Medicinal Effects of an Aluminous Chalybeate Water, lately discovered at Sandrocks, in the Isle of Wight,' London, 1812. 2. 'Popular Lectures on the Study of Natural History and the Sciences, as delivered before the Isle of Wight Philosophical Society,' London, 1830.

[J. B. Payne's *Monograph of the House of Lemprière*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* vol. ii.; *Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii.; *Army Lists*; Lemprière's own works *passim*.] G. P. M-r.

LEMPUT, REMIGIUS VAN (1609?-1675), painter. [See VAN LEMPUT.]

LENDY, AUGUSTE FREDERICK (1826-1889), military tutor, and author, born in 1826, was at one time a captain of the French army staff, but came to England as military tutor to the Orleans princes. About the date of the Crimean war he set up a private military college at Sunbury House, Sunbury-on-Thames, where he was long known as one of the ablest and most success-

ful of the much-abused army 'crammers.' He held a commission for twenty years in the 4th royal Middlesex militia (now 5th battalion royal fusiliers), in which he was appointed ensign in 1859, lieutenant in 1862, captain in 1866, retiring with the honorary rank of major 1 Feb. 1879. He died at Riverside House, Sunbury, 10 Oct. 1889, in his sixty-fourth year.

Lendy's special subject was fortification of the period prior to the introduction of the polygonal system, and his work on the subject was, in its day, by far the best text-book in the English language. He published: 1. 'Principles of War,' London, 1853, 12mo. 2. 'Maxims, Advice, and Instructions in the Art of War,' translated from the French, Paris, 1857, 16mo; New York, 8vo. 3. 'Elements of Fortification, Field and Permanent,' London, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Campaigns of Napoleon, 1812' (campaigns of Wellington), privately printed, 19 parts, London, 1861. 5. 'Fortification: Lectures addressed to Officers reading for the Staff,' London, 1862, 8vo. 6. 'Practical Course of Military Surveying and Plan-drawing,' London, 1864, 8vo. 7. 'Marmont's Modern Armies,' translated from the French, London, 1865, 8vo. 8. A revised edition of Lavallée's 'Military Geography,' London, 1868, 8vo. Lendy was an active supporter of horticulture, and distinguished as an amateur grower of orchids.

[Broad Arrow, 19 Oct. 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; Gardeners' Mag. 19 Oct. 1889.]

H. M. C.

LE NEVE, JOHN (1679-1741), antiquary, born on 27 Dec. 1679 in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, London, was only son and heir of John Le Neve, by his second wife, Amy, daughter of John Bent, merchant and tailor, of London; his grandfather, another John Le Neve, was first of Cavendish in Suffolk, and then of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London. His father's first wife was Frances Monck, first cousin to the first Duke of Albemarle. One of his father's brothers, Richard, a sea-captain, died gallantly in action with the Dutch in 1673, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, while another of his uncles, Edmund (*d.* 1689), was a barrister of the Middle Temple.

John's mother died on 12 Dec. 1687, when he was eight years old, and he was sent to Eton as an oppidan when he was twelve. His father, who died on 26 July 1693 when John was fourteen, was, like both his wives, buried in Westminster Abbey. John succeeded to a little property, and his kinsman Peter Le Neve [q. v.], whose exact relationship has not been traced, became one of his guardians; another was his first cousin, John

Boughton, whose sister he married in 1699. From Eton he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted in 1694, and matriculated in 1696, but left without a degree.

His first work seems to have been issued in 1712-14, under the title of 'Memoirs, British and Foreign, of the Lives and Families of the most Illustrious Persons who died in the years 1711 and 1712,' 2 vols. 8vo. This was probably suggested to him by his kinsman Peter, whose collections were freely at his service.

Le Neve's greatest work, the 'Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae, or an Essay towards a regular Succession of all the principal Dignitaries,' &c., appeared in 1716 in folio. It was a work of immense labour. Le Neve utilised Bishop Kennett's 'Collections,' and Browne Willis said the bishop was its real compiler. But this is an exaggeration. Le Neve chiefly depended on original researches, which he pursued at a time when documentary evidence was difficult of access. The reception of the book did not encourage him to undertake a supplement, but before the end of the century twenty copies, fully annotated and brought up to date by eminent antiquaries, were extant. John Gutch was strongly urged to edit a new edition (*cf.* NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustrations*, v. 342-4). At length, in 1854, Thomas Duffus Hardy issued at Oxford his elaborate edition, in 3 vols. 8vo, in which Le Neve's 11,051 entries were extended to thirty thousand. In 1716 Le Neve also issued the 'Life of Dr. Field, Dean of Gloucester,' London, 8vo, but of this he is said only to have written the preface. In 1717 he published in one 8vo volume, avowedly as 'a specimen of a much larger work,' 'Monumenta Anglicana, being Inscriptions on the Monuments of several eminent Persons deceased in or since the year 1700, to the end of the year 1715, deduced into a series of time by way of Annals; at the end of which year is added an Obituary of some memorable Persons who died therein, whose Inscriptions (if any yet set up) are not come to hand.' He quotes largely from MSS. P. L., which no doubt is Peter Le Neve MS. Diary, afterwards printed in part in the 'Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society.' Many of the inscriptions were communicated by the masons who set them up. In his modest and sensible preface he states that he was incited to begin the work by Weever's 'Funerall Monuments,' published in 1631. In 1718 he issued separately two more volumes, covering the periods 1650-1679, and 1680-99. In 1719 appeared a fourth volume, covering the period 1600-49, and

he announced that he was making collections of the same sort, beginning at the year 1400; but these collections—Harl. MSS. 3605-16, which are now in the British Museum—were never printed. Later in the year he issued a fifth volume, containing a supplement of monuments between 1650 and 1718, 'collected since the publication of the former volumes.' In 1720 he published in two parts 'The Lives and Characters . . . of all the Protestant Bishops of the Church of England since the Reformation, as settled by Queen Elizabeth, Anno Dom. 1559, by J. L., gent.' All his works were unsuccessful from a pecuniary point of view, and he fell into difficulties. In order to improve his position, and presumably on the suggestion of the Bishop of Ely, to whom his 'Fasti' had been dedicated, he took holy orders, although aged 44, and was presented by his patron to the Lincolnshire rectory of Thornton-le-Moor in January 1721-2. His creditors still pursued him, and he was imprisoned for insolvency in Lincoln gaol in December 1722. By a singular irony of fate, the exact day of his death is unknown, and if there was a monument raised to him who noted those of so many others, it is not now visible. A successor was appointed to the rectory of Thornton-le-Moor, 'vacant by the death of John Le Neve, the last incumbent,' on 23 May 1741.

Le Neve married by license, dated 25 Jan. 1698-9, at St. George's, Southwark, his first cousin, Frances, second daughter of Thomas Boughton of Kings Cliffe, Northamptonshire, and Elizabeth Le Neve, sister of the bridegroom's father (CHESTER, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, p. 964). By his wife Le Neve had eight children.

[T. Duffus Hardy's *Life*, prefixed to his edition of the *Fasti*, Oxford, 1854.] W. R.

LE NEVE, PETER (1661-1729), Norfolk antiquary, is generally said to have been born in London on 21 Jan. 1661-2 (but the entry in the 'Merchant Taylors' School Register' gives the date as 2 Feb. 1661-2). Both dates would seem to be wrong, as he was baptised at St. Michael's, Cornhill, 22 Jan. 1660-1 (information from C. H. Athill, Blue-mantle). He was the son of Francis Neve (the 'Le' having been dropped for several generations when Peter re-adopted it), a citizen and draper of London, by Avice, daughter of Peter Wright, a London merchant (from whom, no doubt, he took his christian name), and the grandson of Firmian Neve of Ringland, Norfolk. Sir William Le Neve [q. v.] was his third cousin once removed. Peter entered Merchant Taylors' School on 11 March 1672-3. In 1675-6 his

father was described as an upholsterer of the 'Crown,' Cornhill, and he may have obtained his first taste for heraldry from the scutcheons and pennons supplied for funerals by his father. A transcript of a book belonging to Sir Philip Woodhouse, made in 1680 (now in the present writer's library), and apparently in Le Neve's handwriting, suggests that he was interested in genealogy at an early age. When nearly twenty years old (1681) his father died. He was then resident at the 'Harrow' in the Poultry. Soon afterwards Le Neve seems to have moved to Warwick Lane, 'against the White Horse in Paternoster Row,' where he was still known as 'Peter Neve.'

Le Neve's abnormal powers of work rapidly gave him a high reputation, and in 1687, when he was only twenty-six, he was elected president of the Antiquarian Society, on its revival in that year. This office he resigned in 1724, after holding it for thirty-seven years. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society. Before 1689 he began the immense and careful calendars of the records relating to his own county of Norfolk. By that date he had completed a careful calendar of the fines of the county down to the reign of Edward II. On 17 Jan. 1689-90 he was made Rouge Croix pursuivant. In 1694-5 he was suffering from fistula, apparently in London, and in the same year probably took part in Queen Mary's interment (LE NEVE, *Letters*). In 1696 he was at Doctors' Commons, no doubt at the college, and was well enough off to offer pecuniary help to his friend Millicent. From 1696-8 he was corresponding with Tanner, offering to help him with his description of Wiltshire, encouraging the undertaking of the 'Bibliotheca,' and helping him with the 'Notitia' and the 'Monasticon' (Tanner MSS. Bodl.) In 1699 his brother Oliver killed Sir Henry Hobart, father of John Hobart, first earl of Buckinghamshire [q. v.], in a duel, and had to leave the country. Le Neve watched his brother's interests in England with great care and zeal, and ultimately arranged for his safe return to England.

In 1698 he transcribed and annotated the 'Visitation of Norfolk,' made by Bysshe in 1664 (*Rye MSS.*) By 1701 he had made great progress in his projected 'History of Norfolk,' in a note to his 'Fines Calendar of Edward II' he mentions that he had transcribed the book, arranging his notes under the headings of the several towns in alphabetical order. In 1702 he reported on the Calthorpe MSS. (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. p. 113).

He was still hard at work at the records

in 1703, apparently spending most of his time in the Rolls Chapel (letter, No. 1770). In conjunction with John Lowe he reported on manuscripts in the chapter house (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* ii. 125). On 5 April 1704 he was made Richmond herald, and next month Norroy king-at-arms (JUTTRELL, *Diary*, v. 426). He had been previously appointed one of the deputy chamberlains of the exchequer, but seems to have been obliged to give up the office in 1705-6.

Between 1703 and 1706 he appears to have been very ill (cf. letter, No. 1800). He also suffered at the time from some mysterious imputation on his character, and in 1704 quarrelled with his intimate friend Millicent. In 1706, however, fortune smiled on him again, and he was sent to take the Garter to the young Prince of Hanover, Prince Ernest of Osnaburgh (*ib.* No. 2024). In 1706 he went to Bath, probably for the waters, and in the next year moved to Burlington House, where he had a nurse, and was described in a letter as being 'more likely to die than live.' Soon after he seems to have settled at Bow. He died on 24 Sept. 1729, and on 1 Oct. was buried in Great Witchingham Church, Norfolk (*Hist. Reg.* 1729; *Chron. Diary*, p. 54). His characteristic will was dated 5 May 1729 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 415), and he also drew up a long whimsical epitaph in Latin (*ib.* iv. 184-5), and an account of his creed. The latter is among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. xii. 105. He was a unitarian in religious belief. Despite the unamiable traits on which he dwells in his epitaph, he seems to have been personally jovial, liberal in money matters, fond of sport and the pleasures of the table. It may be presumed that he was in comfortable circumstances during the last few years of his life, for he succeeded to some property on the death of his brother Oliver, who had married successively into the good Norfolk families of Gawdy and Knyvett. After some litigation, Le Neve's Norfolk estates reverted ultimately to John Norris.

Le Neve married, first, Prudence, daughter of John Hughes, a Bristol merchant; and secondly, in 1727, Frances, daughter of Robert Berston or Beeston, a miller. He left no issue. His first wife seems to have been a shrew, and the second, who survived him, married very soon after his death his executor, 'Honest Tom Martin' (1697-1771) [q. v.] Martin succeeded to the bulk of Le Neve's collections, and finally dispersed them. Le Neve's library, with some of his manuscripts, was sold at the Bedford Coffee-house, Covent Garden, in February 1730-

1731, and a supplementary sale followed on 30 March.

Le Neve's industry in collecting was very remarkable, but though at one time he contemplated additions to 'Camden's Britannia,' he seems to have printed nothing. All his work was characterised by strictest honesty. He chiefly devoted himself to compiling calendars and collecting material for a history of Norfolk and its families. This ultimately formed the backbone of the well-known county history, begun by Blomefield, and completed by Parkin. Many of Le Neve's notes on Norfolk history are now in the Bodleian Library, while others are in the British Museum, in the Heralds' College, in the possession of the Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society, and of a private firm at Norwich. Martin owned at one time, and afterwards sold, Le Neve's calendars of all early fines of Norfolk, viz.: 'Richard I' (now in the Record Office); 'Edward I'; 'Edward III'; 'John to Edward II,' a folio vol. of 297 pp., done in the year 1689 (now in the writer's possession); 'John to Henry VII'; 'Henry VIII'; as well as 'A Dictionary of the Arms of the Gentry of Norwich and Norfolk, with Explanations, Coats, Armours, and Drawings'; 'An Ordinary of Arms,' containing many hundred arms properly blazoned and finely preserved; 'An Alphabet of Arms, with some hundreds of Arms of the Gentry of Norfolk'; 'Le Neve's Ordinary of Arms,' a folio manuscript, with some thousand coats of arms; 'Grants of Arms, by Peter Le Neve'; 'Notes from the Pipe Rolls relating to Norfolk and Suffolk, from Henry II to Edward III, and Copies of Norfolk Pipe Rolls'; 'Norfolk Patents'; 'Placita Coronæ, Quo Warranto, Jurat. et Assis. in Norfolk, temp. Edward I'; and 'Proofs, Pedigrees, and Names of Families, by Mr. Le Neve,' a very large collection. An annotated manuscript copy of Bysshe's 'Visitation of Norfolk,' 1664, and a volume of 'Norfolk Pedigrees,' fol. pp. 86, with arms in colours, and a transcript of a roll of arms, and ascribed to him, belong to the present writer.

An annotated manuscript copy of Harvey's 'Visitation of Norfolk' of 1563 belongs to General Bulwer. Le Neve's catalogue of knights between Charles II's and Anne's reigns (Harl. MS. 5801-2) was edited for the Harleian Society by Dr. Marshall in 1873. A similar work in 3 vols. on baronets is still in manuscript at the Heralds' College. Some of his diary and memoranda on heraldry, which were given by his literary executor, Tom Martin, to the Rev. Thomas Carthew, were communicated to the 'Topographer and Genealogist' (iii. 25 et seq.) and the 'Trans-

actions of the Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society' (ii. 23, 111, 369) by G. A. Carthew [q. v.] Three volumes of his letters are in Harl. MSS. 4712-13 and 7525, and there is a great mass of his collections and writings among the Rawlinson MSS. (Oxford).

[Authorities cited; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. i. 279; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. passim; Le Neve's Letters in Brit. Mus.; manuscripts in writer's possession.] W. R.

LE NEVE, SIR WILLIAM (1600?-1661), herald and genealogist, was the son and heir of William Le Neve of Aslacton, Norfolk, by his first wife, the daughter of John Aldham of Shimpling. His father died in 1609, and he was probably born before 1600. It has been erroneously assumed that he was the William Le Neve, son of Geoffrey Neve of Aslacton, who was educated at Norwich School and Caius College, Cambridge, and was aged 16 in 1624 (*Admissions to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge*, 1887). Le Neve was appointed Mowbray herald extraordinary under a warrant dated 24 June 1622 (*Ashmolean MS.* 857, p. 343); York herald, 25 Nov. 1625; Norroy, December 1633; and Clarenceux, 23 June 1635, having been previously knighted at Whitehall on 23 April 1634. In 1640 he was in correspondence with Sir Christopher Hatton (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 26).

In 1642 he is said to have been sent by Charles I, on the day before the battle of Edgehill, to the parliamentary army under the Earl of Essex, 'with a proclamation of pardon to all such as would lay down their arms; but when he offered to read it aloud, the earl reproved him with much roughness, for obeying which order he was very uneasy ever afterwards.' His mental powers failing him, he was declared to be a lunatic in October 1658, and Sir Edward Walker (Garter) was empowered to execute his office. Not long after he died at Hoxton, on 15 Aug. 1661, and was buried at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf. He was not married. In *Ashmolean MS.* 1113, pp. 225 et seq., there is 'A Short Account of the Life and Actions of King Edward III, and of his son Edward, Prince of Wales,' by him.

[Authorities cited; *Ashmolean MS.* 1113.] W. R.

LENEY, WILLIAM S. (fl. 1790-1810), engraver, was born in London, and articled to Peltro William Tomkins [q. v.] He practised both in line and stipple, and was employed upon Boydell's great edition of Shakespeare, for which he executed five plates after Fuseli, Downman, W. Miller, J. Graham, and J. Boydell. He also engraved Rubens's 'De-

scend from the Cross' and R. Westall's 'Going to the Mill.' About 1806 Leney emigrated to America and settled at New York, where he engraved some small portraits of George Washington, John Adams, Captain Lawrence of the Chesapeake, Robert Fulton, and other Americans of note. In 1812 he entered into partnership with William Rollinson, a bank-note engraver, and having in a few years earned a competency, retired from business and took a farm on the St. Lawrence, near Montreal. There he resided until his death, the date of which is not recorded.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Baker's American Engravers and their Works, 1875; Baker's Engraved Portraits of Washington, 1881.] F. M. O'D.

LENG, JOHN (1665-1727), bishop of Norwich, was born at Thornton le Dale, near Pickering, in Yorkshire, in 1665. He received his early education at St. Paul's School, and obtained an exhibition at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar 26 March 1683. He graduated B.A. in 1686. His subsequent degrees were M.A. 1690, B.D. 1698, D.D. 1716. He was elected fellow of his college 13 Sept. 1688, and subsequently became a very efficient tutor. He obtained great distinction as a Latin scholar. In 1695 he published the 'Plutus' and the 'Nubes' of Aristophanes, with a Latin translation, and in 1701 he edited the magnificent Cambridge Terence, adding a dissertation on the metres of the author. He also published a revised edition of Sir Roger L'Estrange's translation of Cicero's 'Offices.' At the consecration of the new chapel of his college by Patrick, bishop of Ely, in 1701, he preached the sermon. In 1708 he was presented by his old pupil, Sir Nicholas Carew, to the rectory of Beddington, Surrey, which he held in *commendam* to his death. In 1717 and 1718 he delivered the Boyle lectures, which were published the following year, his subject being 'The Natural Obligations to believe the Principles of Religion and Divine Revelation.' He became chaplain in ordinary to George I, and in 1723 was appointed bishop of Norwich. He was consecrated at Lambeth by Archbishop Wake on 3 Nov. of the same year. He held the see barely three years, having died in London of small-pox, caught at the coronation of George II, 26 Oct. 1727. He was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, where a mural tablet was erected to his memory in the south aisle of the chancel (Walcot, *Hist. of St. Margaret's*, p. 19). During his short episcopate Leng had gained the good opinion of his diocese as 'a man of modesty and dili-

gence,' than whom 'no one could be further from pride, or show more true humility in his station,' and his premature death was much lamented. Whiston calls him 'a good and learned man' (*Memoirs*, p. 547). Leng was twice married. By his first wife he had no children. By his second, Elizabeth, daughter of a 'Mr. Hawes of Sussex,' he had two daughters, Elizabeth and Susanna.

Leng published fourteen single sermons, preached on public occasions, among which was one preached before the Society for the Reformation of Manners at Bow Church, 29 Dec. 1718. His 'Boyle Lectures' passed to a second edition. They were regarded as 'solid and weighty, clear and concise in statement, well-reasoned throughout, enriched with the fruit of much learning, gracefully but not pedantically exhibited.'

[Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, vol. iii.; Abbey's *The English Church and its Bishops*, ii. 34.]
E. V.

LENNARD, FRANCIS, fourteenth BARON DACRE (1619-1662), eldest son of Richard, lord Dacre of the South, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throckmorton of Paulerspury, Northamptonshire, was born in 1619. He succeeded his father on his death on 20 Aug. 1630, 'being then aged 11 years 3 months and 8 days' (*Complete Peerage* by G. E. C.) In the struggle between Charles I and the parliament he sided with the latter, and it is evident, from the important offices with which he was entrusted, that he was regarded by his party as a man of weight and influence. In January 1641-2, the committee appointed by the House of Commons to place the kingdom in a position of defence having recommended that the lord-lieutenant nominated by the king should be superseded by others chosen by the parliament, he was named for Herefordshire. Two years later, January 1643-4, when Charles summoned the members of both houses to hold their sittings at Oxford, he was one of the twenty-two peers who disregarded the summons, and met at Westminster (CLARENDON, iv. 403). In 1646 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the maintenance of peace between England and Scotland (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 79). When he found that the supreme power was being usurped by the army, and that parliament had lost real authority, he discontinued his attendance in the House of Lords. A letter of his to Lord Grey of Werke, deputy speaker of the house, on 22 Jan. 1643-4, apologising for neglecting his summons on the score of health and the roads being blocked with snow, shows that he had previously been in regular attendance

(*Journals*, 1643). When the ordinance for the trial of the king was about to be introduced, and all the absent peers were summoned for 28 Dec. 1648, he was kept away by sickness, but he was in his place on 8 Jan. 1648-9, when the bill was brought up from the lower house, and was one of the twelve peers by whom it was unanimously rejected. His impeachment and that of his companions were clamoured for by Sir James Harrington and others as 'favourers of the grand delinquent, and enemies to public justice and the liberty of the people' (CLARENDON, vi. 215; RAPIN, x. 528; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1382; *Parl. Hist.* iii. 1254; *Lords' Journals*, 1648, p. 639).

In 1655 he went abroad 'on some discontent between him and his lady,' at which time William Goffe [q. v.] the regicide wrote to Secretary Thurloe from Chester that 'it was much feared by many there that he would have the *Custos Rotulorum*' (*Thurloe State Papers*, iv. 190). He died in 1662, and was buried at Chevening, Kent.

On the failure of the male line of the Dacres of the North in 1634 he put in an unsuccessful claim to the barony of Gillesland, receiving by way of compromise Dacre and other valuable lordships in Cumberland and Westmoreland. His wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Paul, viscount Bayning, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, survived him, and remarried David Walter, esq., of Godstow, Oxfordshire, groom of the bedchamber to Charles II, who died 22 April 1679. On 6 Sept. 1680 she was created Countess of Sheppey for life. She died in 1686. Dacre was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Thomas, fifteenth lord Dacre and earl of Sussex (d. 1715), who married Lady Anne Fitzroy, the natural daughter of Charles II by Lady Castlemain. With her he obtained a dowry of 20,000*l.* He was from August 1680 to February 1685 gentleman of the bedchamber to the king, by whom in 1674 he was created Earl of Sussex. His intimate connection with the court proved disastrous to him, and losses at play and other extravagance compelled him to sell his castle and estate at Hurstmonceaux and other property. He died in 1715 at Chevening, and was buried in the parish church there. He left no male heirs, and the earldom expired with him. On the death of his elder daughter, wife of Lieutenant-general Charles Skelton of the French army, without issue in 1741, his younger daughter Anne became Baroness Dacre. Her son Thomas, by her first husband, Richard Barrett Lennard of Bell House, Essex, succeeded as sixteenth Lord Dacre, and the title is still extant, though merged in that of Hampden.

[In addition to the authorities already cited, Collins's Peerage, vol. vi.; Hasted's Kent, i. 361; Transactions of Sussex Archaeological Soc. vol. iv.] E. V.

LENNARD, SAMSON (*d.* 1633), genealogist and translator, was son of William Lennard of Chevening and Knole, Kent, by Anne, daughter and heir of John Perkins of Richmond, Surrey. He was cousin of Samson Lennard of Chevening, who married Margaret, baroness Dacre, and of whom honourable mention is made by Camden in his 'Britannia.' His early life was spent in military service. He accompanied Sir Philip Sidney to the Netherlands, and was with him when he received his fatal wound at the battle of Zutphen in 1586. Subsequently he devoted himself to literature, being patronised by some of the principal persons of his time, particularly by Prince Henry and William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke. Entering the College of Arms he was appointed Rouge-rose pursuivant extraordinary, by patent 11 March 1614-15, and created Bluemantle pursuivant 22 March 1615-16. He was buried in the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, on 17 Aug. 1633.

He was the author of: 1. 'An Exhortatory Instruction to a speedy Resolution of Repentance, and Contempt of the Vanities of this Transitory Life,' London, 1609, 12mo, dedicated to Lady Dacre of the South. He also translated the following works: 2. Buoni's 'Problemes of Beautie' [1606]. 3. Charron's treatise 'Of Wisdoms' [1612]. 4. De Mornay's 'Mysterie of Iniquitie,' 1612. 5. Perin's 'Luther's Fore-runners, or a Cloud of Witnesses deposing for the Protestant Faith,' 1624, reprinted in 'Papal Usurpation and Tyranny,' pt. ii., 1711, under the title of 'The History of the old Waldenses and Albigenes.' 6. The first part of Mazella's 'Parthenopœia, or the History of the Kingdom of Naples,' 1654, edited by James Howell [q. v.]

Manuscript copies of most of the heraldic visitations in which he was engaged are preserved in the British Museum. The following have been printed by the Harleian Society: 'Visitation of Warwickshire,' 1619; of Cornwall, 1620; of Dorset, 1623; of Somerset, 1623; and of Wiltshire, taken by him in 1623, in conjunction with Sir Henry St. George, printed in 1882. Two volumes of his general and heraldic collections are in the Cottonian MSS. 1178 and 1452.

His portrait, engraved by Robert Vaughan, and representing him in armour, is prefixed to his translation of Charron.

[Addit. MS. 5875, f. 37; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. ii. 151; Granger Letters, p. 178; Lansd. MS. 72, art. 58; Willis's Not.

Parl. vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 80, 123, 128, 174; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 430; Hasted's Kent, i. 108, 111; Topographer and Genealogist, iii. 217.] T. C.

LENNIE, WILLIAM (1779-1852), grammarian, was born in 1779. He established himself as a teacher of English at Edinburgh in 1802, and died there on 20 July 1852. To a school at Craigend, Perthshire, he left an endowment of 10*l.* a year. To the town council of Edinburgh he bequeathed the lands of Auchenresch, Dumfriesshire, for founding in Edinburgh University four bursaries of 12*l.* each, to be called the 'Lennie Bursaries.' They are to be given for 'literary education' only, and the bursars are enjoined to repay the amounts received by them as soon as they are able; those who do so to have the nomination of their successors. The residue of the rents was to be equally divided between Trinity Hospital and James Gillespie's Hospital, Edinburgh, and after the lapse of certain annuities a further sum of 200*l.* a year was to be added to the fund.

Lennie's 'Principles of English Grammar,' to which he added a 'Key,' published in 1816, is still extensively used. He was also author of the 'Child's Ladder.'

[Gent. Mag. 1852 pt. ii. p. 319; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

LENNON, JOHN (1768-1842?), master-mariner, was born at Downpatrick, Ireland, in 1768. He is stated to have served as a midshipman in the royal navy during the American war. In 1796, when in command of the schooner Favorite of Martinique, carrying letters of marque, he was very severely wounded, and his ship was taken, after a fierce engagement of one hour and twenty minutes' duration, by a French privateer of very superior force. In 1798 he was in command of the General Keppel, also of Martinique, which was capsized in a white squall on passage from Philadelphia, when Lennon and some of his crew were rescued by a passing schooner, after suffering great perils and hardships. Lennon performed various daring feats in the West Indies in 1806-9; but his most remarkable exploits were in the Hibernia, a Cowes-built barque, carrying six guns and about twenty-two men and boys all told, in which he traded for some years from the West India island of St. Thomas. In 1812 orders were issued that no vessels should leave the island without convoy, on account of the American privateers. The Hibernia and three other merchantmen, whose aggregate cargoes were valued at half a million sterling, had long been waiting. Unwilling to detain them

further, Governor Maclean agreed to their sailing without convoy, on condition of Lennon hoisting his pennant as commodore. Although harassed by the *Rossie*, Commodore Barney, an American privateer of superior force, Lennon brought his vessels safe into the English Channel on 18 Oct. 1812. Two years later Lennon was attacked, on 19 July 1814, by the schooner *Comet* of Baltimore, U.S., an American privateer of sixteen guns and 136 men, which he beat off after a nine hours' fight, in which twelve out of his crew of twenty-two hands were killed or wounded. Two lawsuits followed with the underwriters of the *Hibernia's* cargo, and Lennon and his owners were cast in 8,000*l.* damages, or more than double the loss that would have been incurred if Lennon had surrendered. Lennon died in retirement at Devonport after 1841.

[Nav. and Mil. Gazettes, 24 July, 7 Aug., 21 Aug., and 18 Sept. 1841, by David Burn. See Burn's *Chivalry of the Merchant Marine*, London, 1841, and Brenton's *Naval Hist.* vol. ii.]
H. M. C.

LENNOX, DUKES OF. [See **STUART, ESMÉ**, first DUKE, 1542?-1583; **STUART, LUDOVICK**, second DUKE, 1574-1624; **STUART, JAMES**, fourth DUKE, 1612-1655; **STUART, CHARLES**, sixth DUKE, 1640-1672.]

LENNOX, DUCHESS OF. [See **STUART, FRANCES TERESA**, 1648-1702.]

LENNOX, EARLS OF. [See **LENNOX, MALCOLM**, fifth EARL, 1255?-1333; **STEWART, SIR JOHN**, first or ninth EARL, *d.* 1495; **STEWART, JOHN**, third or eleventh EARL, *d.* 1526; **STEWART, MATTHEW**, fourth or twelfth EARL, 1516-1571.]

LENNOX, COUNTESS OF. [See **DOUGLAS, LADY MARGARET**, 1515-1578.]

LENNOX, CHARLES, first DUKE OF **RICHMOND** (1672-1723), the natural son of Charles II by Louise de Keroualle [q. v.], Duchess of Portsmouth, was born 29 July 1672. On 9 Aug. 1675 he was created Baron of Settrington, Yorkshire, Earl of March, and Duke of Richmond, Yorkshire, in the peerage of England, and on 9 Sept. 1675 Baron Methuen of Tarbolton, Earl of Darnley, and Duke of Lennox, in the peerage of Scotland. The two dukedoms had reverted to Charles II as nearest heir male of Charles Stuart (1640-1672), Duke of Richmond and Lennox, who had died without issue. Louis XIV also gave him the dignity of Duke of Aubigny in remainder to his mother. On 18 April 1681 he was installed K.G., and on 12 July 1681 he was named governor of Dumbarton Castle. On 22 Jan. 1681-2 he was appointed master of the horse, on

the removal of the Duke of Monmouth, the duties of the office being exercised during his minority by three commissioners. He and his mother paid a visit to France in March 1681-2. About April 1683 he became high steward of the city of York. Charles, according to Barillon, was fond of Richmond, whom Evelyn described in 1684 as a very pretty boy; Macky states that he much resembled his father, but when young he was extremely handsome. His mother was uneasy about his prospects, and she procured letters patent naturalising him in France, which were registered 22 Jan. 1685. But Charles was sufficiently generous, and in addition to an annuity of 2,000*l.*, charged on the lands of Lord Grey, he gave him a royalty on the coal dues, which his descendant in 1799 exchanged for an annuity of 19,000*l.* from the consolidated fund. When Charles was dying he recommended Richmond to his brother, but James hated the Duchess of Portsmouth, and removed the duke from the mastership of the horse on 6 Feb. 1685, on the alleged ground that the office could not be exercised by deputy. James was more concerned, however, for the youth's spiritual prospects, and made his mother promise to rear him as a Roman catholic. Mother and son passed over to France about August 1685, and remained there for a year. Richmond was duly presented to Louis, and was well received. He formally entered the Roman catholic faith in the chapel at Fontainebleau after mass on Sunday, 21 Oct. 1685. His mother's pension was now raised to twenty thousand livres, and she wished it to be settled on her son. At the revolution Richmond again came to Paris; but his character was now better understood, and on 1 Jan. 1689 he found it necessary to protest his loyalty to James to the French king, who politely replied that he knew him too well to suspect anything. He wished to go on the Irish expedition, but was told that he was too young and too little. He served, however, in August 1689 as a volunteer at the attack on Valcours in the army of the Marshal d'Humières, and the next year, while making the campaign as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Orleans, was laid up at Neustadt with what was thought to be an attack of small-pox. In September 1690 Louis gave him a company in the royal regiment of horse. He was not, however, satisfied with his position, and in February 1691-2 he secretly left the court and proceeded, by way of Switzerland and Germany, to England. In writing from Bâle to De Barbezieux he said that he was going where he would have higher rank and a more plentiful revenue. Luttrell mentions a re-

port that he had stolen his mother's jewels. The family pension from Louis was reduced on his departure to twelve thousand livres, and continued to his mother, who thought her son out of his senses.

In England Richmond found it convenient to change both his politics and his religion, and on Whitsunday, 15 May 1692, was received again into the church of England. He made his peace with William; on 14 Nov. 1693 he took his seat in the House of Lords, and he served as aide-de-camp in the Flanders wars throughout the reign. In 1696 he was suspected of some complicity in the Jacobite schemes. He naturally took a leading part in the opposition to the Resumption Bill in April 1700. In 1702, by the death of the Dowager Duchess of Richmond, he came into possession of the Lennox estates, which he sold to a purchaser who resold them to the Duke of Montrose. At the coronation of Anne he bore the sceptre and the dove, but he ceased to be a whig before the close of the reign. He visited Paris in May 1713, and while there again in July 1714 was mysteriously wounded near the Pont Neuf. He probably became a whig once more at the Hanoverian accession, as he was made lord of the bedchamber to George I, 16 Oct. 1714, and privy councillor of Ireland 5 Aug. 1715. He died at Goodwood, Sussex, 27 May 1723, and was buried in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster; his body was afterwards removed to Chichester Cathedral. A portrait by Kneller is at Goodwood.

Richmond had the easy, pleasant manners of his father, but he was an unprincipled adventurer through life, and in his later years was addicted to drunkenness and other vices. He married before 10 Jan. 1692-3 Anne, widow of Henry, son of John, lord Bellasis, and daughter of Francis, lord Brudenell, son of Robert Brudenell, second earl of Cardigan (COLLINS, *Peerage*). By her Richmond had a son Charles, who became second duke, and two daughters: Louise (1694-1717), married to James, third earl of Berkeley, and Anne (1703-1722), married to William Anne Keppel, second earl of Albemarle [q. v.] Dangeau says that neither the king nor the queen approved of the match.

[Forneron's Louise de Kéroualle; Hamilton's *Memoirs of Grammont*, Vizetelly's ed. ii. 236-7; St.-Simon's *Écrits inédits*, ed. Faugère, iv. 487; Reresby's *Memoirs* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 225-7, 277; Doebner's *Memoirs of Mary Queen of England*, together with her *Letters*, p. 97; Savile *Corresp.* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 40, 268 n.; Macky's *Memoirs*, p. 36; Evelyn's *Diary*, ii. 162, 195, 199; Luttrell's *Brief Hist. Relation*; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, ii. 104; Doyle's

Official Baronage; Macaulay's *Hist. of Engl.* ii. 758; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 51. For the French part of his life, see *Journal du Marquis de Dangeau*, ed. Soulié, Dussieux, &c. (1854, &c.), vols. i. ii. iii. iv. v. vi. xiv. xv.; with it may be compared the *Mémoires du Marquis de Souches*.] W. A. J. A.

LENNOX, CHARLES, second DUKE OF RICHMOND, LENNOX and AUBIGNY (1701-1750), only son of Charles Lennox, first duke [q. v.], and grandson of Charles II, was born in London on 18 May 1701 (Wood, ii. 105). He entered the army and was made captain in the royal regiment of horseguards 5 Sept. 1722. In 1722, during the lifetime of his father, when his style was Earl of March, he was elected M.P. for both Chichester and Newport (1722-3), but sat for the former place (*Returns of Members of Parliament*, ii. 55, 56). He succeeded to the title 27 May 1723, was created K.B. 27 May 1725, and K.G. (in company with Sir R. Walpole) on 16 June 1726 (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1726, p. 25). His position as aide-de-camp to George I was confirmed by George II on his accession, and at the coronation of the latter king on 11 Oct. 1727, Lennox was lord high constable of England for the day. He was made a lord of the bedchamber in the following week (*London Gazette*, s. a.), and was created an LL.D. of Cambridge 25 April 1728. On the death of his grandmother, the Duchess of Portsmouth (Louise de Keroualle) [q. v.], he succeeded to the dukedom of Aubigny in France. About the same time, on the resignation of the Earl of Scarborough, he became candidate for the important post of master of the horse (*Suffolk Correspondence*, ii. 87). He was the first claimant in the field, but the appointment was delayed by the king, who appropriated the salary attached to the post during the vacancy. The delay induced the Earl of Pembroke, who was strongly supported by the Earl of Chesterfield, to become a candidate, but Pembroke was appeased by the gift of another place, and Richmond's appointment was announced on 8 Jan. 1735 (HERVEY, i. 294, ii. 122). Richmond was sworn of the privy council on the following day, and became a strong supporter of Walpole's government. He was utilised as an intermediary in the king's quarrel with his eldest son during 1737-8, and inclined to the side of moderation and to the discreet cooking of acrimonious messages (*ib.*) In 1741 Horace Walpole mentions his presence at a ball given by Sir Thomas Robinson of Rokeby [q. v.], where 'the two beauties were his daughters,' Lady Caroline and Lady Emily Lennox; 'the duke sat by his wife all night kissing her hand.' In February 1742,

the same writer made the erroneous statement, which he afterwards withdrew, that on Sir Robert Walpole's resignation, Richmond at once resigned his mastership as a compliment to the fallen minister, 'which was the more esteemed as no personal friendship existed.' The duke, in fact, retained his post until his death, having established excellent relations with the Pelhams, upon Granville's fall in 1744. Horace Walpole further accords to him the distinction of having been the only man in the world who ever loved the Duke of Newcastle.

In 1742 Richmond was made major-general, and in 1743 he attended George II to the scene of the war. He was present at the battle of Dettingen; on 6 June 1745 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and in the same year he was declared one of the lords justices of the kingdom during the king's absence (a post which was again conferred on him in 1748 and 1750). He attended the Duke of Cumberland on his expedition against the Jacobite rebels in 1745, and assisted at the reduction of Carlisle (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 50).

In May 1749 he gave, at his mansion in the Privy Garden, Whitehall, 'a firework, as a codicil to the peace,' at which the Duke and Duchess of Modena, as well as 'the king, the two black princes, and everybody of fashion' were present (WALPOLE, *Letters to Sir H. Mann*, ii. 298). He was admitted to the degree of doctor of physic at Cambridge, 3 July 1749, visited his estates in France in the following month, was created a colonel of his majesty's horseguard on 17 Feb. following, and died 8 Aug. 1750. He was buried in Chichester Cathedral, whither his father's remains had been removed. Many letters of condolence from the Duke of Newcastle and others to the duchess and to one another are preserved in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 32722; cf. WALPOLE, *Letters to Sir H. Mann*, ii. 382).

Lennox had a defective education, and perhaps a somewhat sluggish intellect, but he had a wide fund of information, and certainly does not merit the sharp epithets of 'half-witted' and 'mulish' which Queen Caroline applied to him. Hervey, in fact, calls him 'very entertaining,' and adds he was 'a friendly and generous man, noble in his way of acting, talking, thinking.' This high estimate is confirmed by Henry Fielding (*On Robbers*, p. 107). Martin Folkes [q.v.] the antiquary, in a letter written to Da Costa in 1747, and dated from the duke's seat at Goodwood, after eulogising his host's love for 'all sorts of natural knowledge,' describes him as the 'most humane and best man living' (NICHOLS,

Lit. Anec. iv. 636). He was very highly esteemed by all his political friends among the predominant whig party. Besides the offices enumerated above, Lennox, who had been a fellow of the Royal Society since 1724, was in the year of his death elected president of the Society of Antiquaries. He was also for a short period a member of the Kit-Cat Club.

He married at the Hague 4 Dec. 1719, Sarah (d. 1751), eldest daughter and coheir of William Cadogan, first earl of Cadogan [q.v.] The story of the marriage is a romantic one. Their union was a bargain to cancel a gambling debt between their parents. Immediately after the ceremony the young Lord March was carried off by his tutor to the continent. Returning to England after three years he had such a disagreeable recollection of his wife that he repaired on the night of his arrival to the theatre. There he saw a lady of so fine an appearance that he asked who she was. 'The reigning toast, the beautiful Lady March.' His subsequent affection for his wife was so great that, according to her grandson, she died of grief for his loss (see SANFORD and TOWNSEND, *Governing Families of England*, ii. 290-2). By her the duke had twelve children; the two eldest sons died in childhood. Charles, the seventh child and third son, and George Henry, fourth son, are separately noticed. Lady Sarah Lennox (1745-1826), the eleventh child, born in London 14 Feb. 1744-5, married, on 2 June 1762, Thomas Charles (afterwards Sir Thomas Charles) Bunbury (d. 1821), elder brother of Henry William Bunbury [q.v.], from whom she was divorced by Act of Parliament 14 May 1776 (BLACK, *Jockey Club and its Founders*, pp. 72-3). On 27 Aug. 1782 she married George Napier [q.v.], sixth son of Francis, fifth lord Napier, and dying 20 Aug. 1826, left five sons and three daughters. The eldest son was General Sir Charles James Napier, the conqueror of Scinde, and the third son, General Sir William Napier, historian of the Peninsular war. She inherited the family beauty, and was painted as one of a Holland House group by Reynolds. Leigh Hunt, very improbably, suggests that she was the original 'Lass of Richmond Hill,' and that George III wrote the ballad. It seems more probable that Miss Crofts of Richmond occasioned the poem, which is usually ascribed to William Upton, although it may refer to Richmond in Yorkshire, and have been written by MacNally (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1826, pt. ii. p. 188; LEIGH HUNT, *Old Court Suburb*, pp. 163 sq.; CRISP, *Richmond and its Inhabitants*, p. 300). For a pleasing, if somewhat highly coloured, account of the love

passages between George III and Lady Sarah, who—'notwithstanding she is said to have been in love at the time (1761) with Lord Newbottle—had no objection to become a queen'; see Jesse's 'Memoirs of George III' (cf. WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, ii. 37; *Grenville Papers*, iv. 209–10; art. GEORGE III).

Two portraits of the duke by Kneller and Van Loo respectively have been engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, i. 184 sqq.; Douglas's Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 105, 106; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 109; Gent. Mag. 1750, p. 380; Memoirs of Kit-Cat Club, pp. 16, 17; Read's Weekly Journal, 11 Aug. 1750; Coxe's Pelham Administration, i. 197, ii. 373; Hervey's Memoirs; Walpole's Letters; Newcastle Correspondence, passim; Life and Letters of Lady Sarah Lennox, edit. by Countess of Ilchester and Lord Stavordale, London, 1901, 2 vols.] T. S.

LENNOX, CHARLES, third DUKE OF RICHMOND and LENNOX (1735–1806), third son of Charles, second duke of Richmond and Lennox [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Sarah Cadogan, was born in London on 22 Feb. 1735. He was educated as a town-boy at Westminster School, where Cowper remembered seeing him set fire to Vinny Bourne's 'greasy locks and box his ears to put it out again' (SOUTHEY, *Cowper*, 1836, iv. 98). He graduated at Leyden University on 28 Oct. 1753 (PEACOCK, *Index of Leyden Students*, 1883, p. 83), and subsequently travelled on the continent. Having entered the army he was gazetted captain in the 20th regiment of foot on 18 June 1753, lieutenant-colonel in the 33rd regiment of foot on 7 June 1756, colonel of the 72nd regiment of foot in 9 May 1758, and is said to have served in several expeditions to the French coast, and to have highly distinguished himself at the battle of Minden in August 1759. He succeeded his father as third Duke of Richmond and Lennox on 8 Aug. 1750, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 15 March 1756 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxviii. 523). On 25 Nov. 1760 he was appointed a lord of the bedchamber, but shortly afterwards quarrelled with the king, and resigned office (DODINGTON, *Diary*, 1784, pp. 417–19, 501–6). He carried the sceptre with the dove at the coronation of George III, in September 1761, and became lord-lieutenant of Sussex on 18 Oct. 1763. He subsequently broke off his relations with the ministry, and attached himself to the Duke of Cumberland. Upon the formation of the Marquis of Rockingham's first administration he refused the post of cofferer, and in August 1765 was appointed ambassador

extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Paris, being admitted to the privy council on 23 Oct. following. Though young and inexperienced he conducted his mission with great prudence and temper (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 229). Upon his return to England he became, in spite of the king's strong personal dislike, secretary of state for the southern department (23 May 1766), in place of the Duke of Grafton, and retired from office on the accession of Chatham to power in the following August. In recording Rockingham's resignation Walpole writes: 'To the Duke of Richmond the king was not tolerably civil; and in truth I believe the seals which I had obtained for his grace were a mighty ingredient towards the fall of that administration' (*ib.* ii. 338). During the debate on the bill of indemnity on 10 Dec. 1766, Richmond called Chatham 'an insolent minister,' and when called to order replied that he 'was sensible truth was not to be spoken at all times and in all places' (*ib.* ii. 410; see also *Grenville Papers*, iii. 396–7). Both lords were required to promise that the matter should go no further (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxi. 448). After this quarrel Chatham 'during the whole of the remainder of his administration appeared no more in the House of Lords' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, ii. 411). On 2 June 1767 Richmond moved three resolutions in favour of the establishment of civil government in Canada, and censuring Lord Northington's neglect of cabinet business, but was defeated by 73 to 61 (*ib.* iii. 54; *Parl. Hist.* xvi. 361 n.). On 18 May 1770 his eighteen conciliatory resolutions relating to the disorders of America were met by a motion for adjournment, which was carried by a majority of thirty-four votes (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1010–14). On 30 April 1771 he moved that the resolutions of the House of Lords of 2 Feb. 1770, relating to the Middlesex election, should be expunged, but, though supported by Chatham, he failed to elicit any reply from the ministers, and the motion was negatived (*ib.* xvii. 214–16). In 1772 Richmond unsuccessfully advocated secession from parliament (BURKE, *Correspondence*, i. 370–1). He constantly denounced the ministerial policy with reference to the American colonies, and during the debate on the second reading of the American Prohibitory Bill in December 1775 declared that the resistance of the colonists was 'neither treason nor rebellion, but is perfectly justifiable in every possible political and moral sense' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 1079). In August 1776 Richmond went to Paris in order to register his peerage of Au-

bigny in the French parliament, a formality which had never been gone through (BURKE, *Correspondence*, ii. 113-18). It was during the memorable debate upon Richmond's motion for the withdrawal of the troops from America, on 7 April 1778, that Chatham was seized with his fatal illness when attempting to reply to Richmond's second speech (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 1012-31; see also WALPOLE, *Letters*, vii. 49-50, 51). In May 1779 he supported the Marquis of Rockingham's motion for the removal of 'the causes of Irish discontent by a redress of grievances,' and in reference to an allusion to a union of the two countries, declared that 'he was for an union but not an union of legislature, but an union of hearts, hands, of affections and interests' (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 650). In June 1779 Richmond received a well-merited rebuke from Lord Thurlow, whom he had taunted with the lowness of his birth, and who in reply reminded the duke that he owed his seat in the House of Lords to 'being the accident of an accident' (*Reminiscences of Charles Butler*, 1824, pp. 188-90; MAHON, *Hist. of England*, vi. 262; *Parl. Hist.* xx. 582-90). On 7 Dec. 1779 Richmond's motion for an economical reform of the civil list, which he maintained 'was lavish and wasteful to a shameful degree,' was defeated by 77 to 36 (*ib.* xx. 1255-8, 1260-1). On 2 June 1780 Richmond, who had previously joined the Westminster committee of correspondence, attempted to bring forward his reform bill, but was interrupted by the confusion which prevailed in the house owing to the presence of the mob in Old Palace Yard (*ib.* xxi. 664-72). On the following day he explained the purport of his bill, the reading of which alone is said to have occupied an hour and a half. The three main features of the proposal were annual parliaments, manhood suffrage, and electoral districts (see *An Authentic Copy of the Duke of Richmond's Bill for a Parliamentary Reform*, London, 1783, 8vo). It was rejected without a division, and practically without discussion (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 686-8). In consequence of some expressions in the speech with which he introduced his motion for an inquiry into the execution of Colonel Isaac Hayne on 4 Feb. 1782, he became involved in a quarrel with Lord Rawdon, afterwards Marquis of Hastings, to whom he eventually apologised after an exchange of correspondence (*ib.* xxii. 966-71). In the same month he protested in the House of Lords against the advancement of Lord George Germaine to the peerage (*ib.* xxii. 1006-8). On the formation of the Marquis of Rockingham's second administration, Richmond was appointed master-

general of the ordnance with a seat in the cabinet (30 March 1782), and on 19 April 1782 was elected and invested a knight of the Garter. In consequence of a misunderstanding with George III, which had lasted several years, Richmond, previously to accepting office, wrote an apologetic letter to Rockingham, in order that it might be shown to the king (LORD ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, ii. 467-8; see also DIXON, *Correspondence of George III with Lord North*, 1867, ii. 327-8). At a meeting held at Richmond's house early in May 1782, a resolution proposed by Sheridan requesting Pitt to bring forward a motion on parliamentary reform in the House of Commons was carried (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1818, xxv. 394). In a letter to Rockingham dated 11 May 1782, written after the defeat of Pitt's motion, Richmond insisted upon the appointment of a committee upon parliamentary reform during the session, reminding Rockingham that 'it was my bargain' (LORD ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, ii. 481-3). The committee was never appointed, for Rockingham died on 1 July 1782. Upon his death Richmond expected to be named by Rockingham's friends as his successor in the leadership of the party. His nephew, Charles James Fox, tried in vain to pacify him, by pointing out that they were 'both out of the question owing to the decided part we have taken about parliamentary reform,' and there can be no doubt that his chagrin at the adoption of the Duke of Portland considerably influenced his subsequent political conduct (*Memoirs and Correspondence of C. J. Fox*, 1853, i. 445-6; LORD ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, i. 339-40). On 10 July 1782 Richmond explained in the House of Lords his reasons for not having followed the example of Fox and Lord John Cavendish in leaving the administration on the accession of Lord Shelburne to the treasury (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 188-191, 196). He appears to have objected to the cession of Gibraltar when proposed in the cabinet, but his opinion was viewed with indifference by Lord Shelburne (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, iii. 305). In January 1783 Richmond, 'disapproving of Lord Shelburne's assumption of too much power in the negotiation,' refused to attend the council meetings any longer, but remained in office at the king's request (WALPOLE, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 578). In the following month he expressed his disapproval of the terms of peace with France and the United States in the House of Lords (*Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 395,

420). Richmond refused an invitation to join the coalition ministry (WALPOLE, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, ii. 589; *Parl. Hist.* xxiv. 155), and resigned his office on 3 April 1783, but resumed it again on the accession of Pitt to power (27 Dec. 1783). At first he declined a seat in Pitt's cabinet, but was admitted to it a few weeks afterwards at his own request (LORD STANHOPE, *Life of William Pitt*, i. 165-6). His firmness during the struggle against the opposition in 1784 is said to have prevented Pitt from resigning in despair, and it was on this occasion that George III is reported to have said 'there was no man in his dominions by whom he had been so much offended, and no man to whom he was so much indebted, as the Duke of Richmond' (*Memorials and Correspondence of C. J. Fox*, 1853, i. 455). In spite of many previous declarations Richmond now developed into a zealous courtier, and soon grew disinclined to all measures of reform. He became extremely unpopular, and his domestic parsimony was frequently contrasted with the profusion of the public money at the ordnance office (*History and Posthumous Memoirs of Sir N. Wrexall*, iv. 104; see also *The Rolliad*, 1795, pp. 142-63). On 14 March 1785 his plans for the fortification of Portsmouth and Plymouth were violently attacked in the House of Commons. Pitt, while consenting to their delay, defended Richmond's character (*Parl. Hist.* xxv. 390). A board of military and naval officers having pronounced favourably upon the plans, Pitt, on 27 Feb. 1786, moved a resolution in favour of effectually securing the Portsmouth and Plymouth dockyards 'by a permanent system of fortification founded on the most economical principles,' which was defeated by the casting-vote of the speaker (*ib.* xxv. 1096-1156).

In March 1787 an acrimonious discussion took place between Richmond and the Marquis of Lansdowne during the debate upon the treaty of commerce with France (*ib.* xxvi. 554-66, 572-84, 589-95), which put an end to their friendship, and nearly ended in a duel (LORD E. FITZMAURICE, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, iii. 434; and see *Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Elliot, first Earl Minto*, 1874, i. 135).

In November 1790 he remonstrated with Pitt in an able and angry letter on Grenville's promotion to the peerage, and declared that this change, 'which is avowedly made for the sole purpose of giving the House of Lords another leader,' added to his desire of retiring from public business, 'which you know I have long had in view' (LORD STANHOPE, *Life of William Pitt*, ii. 75-80). In

March 1791 he dissented from Pitt as to the advisability of 'the Russian armament' (*ib.* ii. 112-13). On 31 May 1792, during the debate on the king's proclamation against seditious writings, Richmond was violently attacked by Lord Lauderdale for his apostasy in the cause of reform (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 1517-1522). After an altercation Lauderdale challenged the Duke of Richmond, and was himself challenged by General Arnold, but the duel in the former case was averted by the interposition of friends (LORD STANHOPE, *Life of William Pitt*, ii. 158). In November 1794 Richmond was called as a witness at the trials of Thomas Hardy and John Horne Tooke for high treason, when his letter 'on the subject of a parliamentary reform,' addressed to Lieutenant-colonel Sharman, chairman of the committee of correspondence appointed by the Irish volunteer delegates, and dated 15 Aug. 1783, in which he had insisted that universal suffrage, 'together with annual elections, is the only reform that can be effectual and permanent,' was read at length (HOWELL, *State Trials*, 1818, xxiv. 1047-65, xxv. 344, 375-81). This letter, which became, as Erskine said, 'the very scripture of all these societies,' was originally published in 1783 (London, 8vo), and passed through a number of editions. It was reprinted in the twenty-fourth volume of the 'Pamphleteer' (London, 1824, 8vo), pp. 351-362, and in 'The Right of the People to Universal Suffrage,' with prefatory remarks by Henry Brookes (London, 1859, 8vo). For the sake of concord in the cabinet Richmond was removed from the ordnance office in February 1795, and was succeeded by Charles, marquis Cornwallis. He was, however, allowed to remain on the staff, and continued to give a general support to the administration (LORD STANHOPE, *Life of William Pitt*, ii. 298; Appendix, p. xxii). From a letter to his sister, Lady Louisa Conolly, dated 27 June 1795, it appears that at this time Richmond had become convinced of the necessity of the speedy enactment of a legislative union with Ireland (LECKY, *History of England in the Eighteenth Century*, vii. 133-6). In 1800 he obtained an annuity of 19,000*l.*, payable out of the consolidated fund, in lieu of 'a certain duty of twelvepence per chaldron of coals shipped in the river Tyne to be consumed in England,' granted by Charles II to his son Charles, the first duke of Richmond and Lennox, by letters patent, 18 Dec. 1677 (39 & 40 Geo. III, cap. 43). In May 1802 Richmond characterised the terms of the treaty of peace as humiliating, and condemned the conduct of the war and the lavish expense in subsidising German princes (*Parl. Hist.* xxxvi. 731).

He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 25 June 1804, during the debate on the second reading of the Additional Force Bill, which he condemned as a feeble and inadequate measure (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. ii. 832, 833). He died at Goodwood, Sussex, on 29 Dec. 1806, in the seventy-second year of his age, and was buried in Chichester Cathedral, his body having been first opened and filled with slack lime, according to his directions.

Richmond was a remarkably handsome man, with a dignified bearing and graceful and courteous manner. As a politician he was both hasty and ambitious. Though an indifferent speaker, 'at the East India House, in his quality of a proprietor, no less than as a peer of parliament at Westminster, he was ever active, vigilant in detecting and exposing abuses, real or imaginary, perpetually harassing every department with inquiries, and attacking in turn the army, the admiralty, and the treasury' (*Hist. and Posth. Memoirs of Sir N. Wraxall*, ii. 60). Horace Walpole, who never tired singing Richmond's praises, worshipped 'his thousand virtues beyond any man's,' and declared that he was 'intrepid and tender, inflexible and humane beyond example' (*Letters*, vii. 379). But Burke, while drawing a long and flattering picture of Richmond, expresses his opinion that 'your grace dissipates your mind into too great a variety of minute pursuits, all of which, from the natural vehemence of your temper, you follow with almost equal passion' (*Correspondence*, i. 376).

Richmond married, on 1 April 1757, Lady Mary Bruce, the only child of Charles, third earl of Ailesbury and fourth earl of Elgin, by his third wife, Lady Caroline Campbell, only daughter of John, fourth duke of Argyll. 'The perfectest match,' says Walpole, 'in the world—youth, beauty, riches, alliances, and all the blood of the kings from Bruce to Charles II. They are the prettiest couple in England, except the father-in-law and mother' (*Letters*, iii. 67). The duchess died at Goodwood on 5 Nov. 1796, without issue, and was buried in Chichester Cathedral on the 14th of the same month. Richmond left four illegitimate daughters, and was succeeded in his honours by his nephew, Charles, the only son of his younger brother, Lord George Henry Lennox.

Richmond was gazetted a major-general on 9 March 1761, lieutenant-general on 30 April 1770, general on 20 Nov. 1782, colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards on 15 July 1795, and field-marshal on 30 July 1796. He was elected F.R.S. on 11 Dec. 1755, and F.S.A. on 6 June 1793. He was a patron of literature and of the fine arts, and in March

1768 opened a gratuitous school for the study of painting and sculpture in a gallery in his garden at Whitehall, engaging Giovanni Battista Cipriani the painter and Joseph Wilton the sculptor to direct the instruction of the students (WALPOLE, *Anecdotes of Painting*, 1849, i. xiii.; EDWARD EDWARDS, *Anecdotes of Painters*, 1808, pp. xvi-xix). The collection of casts from the antique formed by Richmond for this purpose was the first of the kind in England. Some of them eventually came into the possession of the Royal Academy (LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, i. 158-9, 316). Horace Walpole dedicated to Richmond the fourth volume of his 'Anecdotes of Painting,' printed at Strawberry Hill in 1771. Several of Richmond's letters will be found in the 'Correspondence' of Burke and Chatham respectively, and also in Lord Albemarle's 'Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham,' where some extracts from his 'Journal' kept during the last days of the first Rockingham administration are printed. The authorship of 'An Answer to a short Essay [by James Glenie] on the Modes of Defence best adapted to the situation and circumstances of this Island,' London, 1785, 8vo (anon.), is attributed to Richmond in the catalogue of the Advocates' Library.

Richmond sat twice to Sir Joshua Reynolds, who also executed a copy of one of these portraits for his wife's stepfather, Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.]. A portrait of Richmond, painted at Rome by Pompeo Battoni, and another by Gainsborough, are in the possession of the present Duke of Richmond. The half-length portrait of Richmond by Romney, which belonged to Baroness Burdett Coutts, was engraved by James Watson in 1778. The duchess sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds no less than seven times. Richmond House, Whitehall, was destroyed by fire on 21 Dec. 1791 (*Ann. Reg.* 1791, Chron. pp. 52*-4*).

[Walpole's *Memoirs of the Reign of George III.*, ed. Sir Denis Le Marchant, 1845; Walpole's *Reign of George III.*, 1771-83, ed. Doran, 1859; Walpole's *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, 1861; Wraxall's *Memoirs*, 1884; Edmund Burke's *Correspondence*, 1844; Chatham's *Correspondence*, 1838-40; Grenville Papers, 1852-3; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc. Publ.), 1884; Earl of Albemarle's *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, 1852; Bancroft's *United States of America*, 1876, vols. iv. v. vi.; Lord Mahon's *Hist. of England*, 1858, vols. v. vi. vii.; Lord Stanhope's *Life of William Pitt*, 1867, vols. i. and ii.; Lecky's *Hist. of England*, vols. iii. iv. v. vii.; Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's *Life of the Earl of Shelburne*, 1875-6; Leslie and Taylor's *Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds*, 1865; London Magazine, 1779, xlviii. 387 (with portrait); Georgian Era, 1832, i. 547-8; Gent. Mag.

1806, pt. i. pp. 90-1, 574; Annual Register, 1807 (Rivingtons), Chron. pp. 90*-1*; Dallaway's *Sussex*, 1815, the 'Rape of Chichester,' pp. 136-140, 141-2; Collins's *Peerage*, 1812, i. 208, 210-211; Doyle's *Official Baronage*, 1886, iii. 130-1; *Alumni Westmon.* 1852, pp. 264, 394, 545; *Army Lists*; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 526, 7th ser. xi. 188, 251.] G. F. R. B.

LENNOX, CHARLES, fourth DUKE OF RICHMOND and LENNOX (1764-1819), born in 1764, was eldest son of Lieutenant-general Lord George Henry Lennox [q. v.], by Louisa, daughter of the fourth Marquis of Lothian. While captain in the Coldstream foot-guards in 1789 he challenged the Duke of York [see FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY] to a duel. It took place on 26 Aug. on Wimbledon Common, the bullet of Lennox grazing the Duke of York's curl, and the duke firing in the air (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, pt. ii. pp. 463, 565). The Duke of York declared that he had no animosity against Lennox, and had merely come out to give him satisfaction. The officers of the guards having passed a resolution that Lennox had 'behaved with courage, but from the peculiarity of the circumstances not with judgment,' Lennox, on 20 June, exchanged with Lord Strathnairn his captaincy in the guards for the colonelcy of the 35th foot, then stationed in Edinburgh. Previous to joining his regiment he fought a second duel on 3 July in a field near Uxbridge Road, London, with Theophilus Swift [q. v.], who had published a pamphlet reflecting on his character. Swift was hit in the body, but the wound was not fatal. On Lennox joining the regiment in Edinburgh, the castle was illuminated in his honour. He was also presented with the freedom of the city, and elected an honorary member of the corporation of goldsmiths. He made himself very popular with his regiment by playing cricket with the common soldiers, then an unusual condescension in an officer. Subsequently he served with his regiment in the Leeward islands. At St. Dominica in 1794 the regiment was attacked by the yellow fever, no fewer than forty officers and six hundred rank and file succumbing. In 1795 Lennox obtained the rank of colonel, and was appointed aide-de-camp to the king, and in 1798 he became major-general. In 1800 he was made colonel-commandant, and in 1803 was promoted colonel of the 35th foot. He became lieutenant-general in 1805, and general in 1814. In 1790 he was returned to parliament for Sussex, in succession to his father, as a supporter of Pitt, and he continued to represent the same constituency till he succeeded to the dukedom

of Richmond and Lennox on the death of his uncle, 29 Dec. 1806. On 1 April of the following year he was sworn a privy councillor, and appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Colonel Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington) being chief secretary. He retained this office till 1813, after which he took up his residence with his family in Brussels. On 15 June, the night before Quatre Bras, the Duke and Duchess of Richmond gave the ball referred to in Byron's well-known verses (see SIR WILLIAM FRASER'S *Words on Wellington*, 1889, pp. 278-344; and *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 441, 472, 515, vii. 34, and viii. 176). Richmond was present at the battle of Waterloo, in the suite of the Duke of Wellington. In 1818 he was appointed governor-general of British North America, and he died near Richmond, Canada, of hydrophobia, 20 Aug. the following year. In all probability the disease resulted from the bite of a young fox (see *Gent. Mag.* 1819, pt. ii. pp. 466-7). By his wife, Lady Charlotte, eldest daughter of the fourth Duke of Gordon, whom he married 9 Sept. 1789, he had seven sons and seven daughters, and he was succeeded in the dukedom by his eldest son, Charles Gordon Lennox [q. v.] His third daughter, Georgiana, born in 1795, married 7 June 1824 William, twentieth baron de Ros, and died 16 Dec. 1891. There is a portrait of the duke as Colonel Lennox in Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits.'

[Kay's *Edinburgh Portraits*; Short Review of the Recent Affair of Honor between the Duke of York and Lieutenant-colonel Lennox, &c., by the Captain of a Company in one of the Regiments of Guards, 1789; Theophilus Swift's Letter to the King, 1789; Burke's *Peerage*.] T. F. H.

LENNOX, CHARLES GORDON-, fifth DUKE OF RICHMOND (1791-1860), the eldest son of Charles, fourth duke [q. v.], was born on 3 Aug. 1791. He was educated at Westminster School, and was gazetted lieutenant in the 13th regiment of (light) dragoons on 21 June 1810. After serving as aide-de-camp to his father, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Lord March, as he was called by courtesy, joined the forces in Portugal as aide-de-camp and assistant military secretary to the Duke of Wellington (July 1810 to July 1814). On being made captain in the 52nd regiment of foot, he served with the first battalion of his regiment at the battle of Orthes on 27 Feb. 1813, and was severely wounded in the chest. He was twice sent home with despatches. During the campaign in the Netherlands he was aide-de-camp to the Prince of Orange, and after the prince had been wounded at Waterloo, joined Wellington's staff as extra aide-de-camp. He

was gazetted lieutenant-colonel, and placed on half-pay on 25 July 1816. He had received the silver war-medal and eight clasps, and it was owing to his speeches in the House of Lords, especially that of 21 July 1845, that the Peninsular war-medal was at last, on 1 June 1847, given to the veterans, who in gratitude presented him with a piece of plate, of the value of fifteen hundred guineas, on 21 June 1851.

From 5 Oct. 1812 to 22 Nov. 1819, when on his father's death he was called to the upper house, March was M.P. for Chichester in the tory interest. In the lords he confined himself at first to agricultural questions, and on 25 May 1825 obtained a committee of inquiry into the wool trade; but the details of his speech were, according to Greville, got up for him by Lord George Bentinck. On the introduction of the Catholic Emancipation Bill he became one of the most vigorous of Wellington's opponents, and spoke frequently against the bill and its 'wings.' If the ultra-tories could have formed a government, the duke was to have been lord-lieutenant of Ireland or first lord of the treasury (GREVILLE, i. 205, where Richmond is characterised as having 'a certain measure of understanding,' and as 'prejudiced, narrow-minded, illiterate, and ignorant, good-looking, good-humoured and unaffected, tedious, prolix, unassuming, and a duke'). He continued to be reckoned among the ultra-tories, who were more anxious than the whigs to oust the ministry (BROUGHAM, iii. 49), and Grey had more hopes of him than of 'Newcastle and such-like politicians' (*Correspondence of Princess Lieven and Earl Grey*, ed. Le Strange, ii. 102). On 18 May 1830 Richmond moved for a select committee on the internal state of the country, particularly with respect to the working classes, but, in spite of whig support, was defeated by 141 votes to 61.

On the formation of the reform ministry (November 1830) Richmond, though he did not bring much tory following, was offered and accepted the ordnance department. The appointment, however, was unpalatable to the army, and, after refusing the mastership of the horse, he became postmaster-general. He at first declined, but eventually consented to accept the salary. In the same month he was called upon, in consequence of the agricultural riots in Sussex, to do battle against a mob of two hundred labourers, whom he beat with fifty of his tenant-farmers. He afterwards harangued the rioters, and sent them away in a good humour. As a cabinet minister he was, according to Lord Melbourne, 'sharp, quick, the king liked him, he stood up to Durham more than any other

man in the cabinet, and altogether he was not unimportant' (GREVILLE, ii. 336), an opinion which Greville accepted with considerable qualifications (*ib.* iii. 16). On 27 May 1834 Richmond, together with Ripon, Stanley, and Graham, resigned, on the 'appropriation' resolution moved by Mr. Ward, and explained his reasons on 10 June.

After his resignation Richmond sat on the cross-benches. He had already (19 Sept. 1831) introduced a bill for the reform of the game laws, which was referred to a select committee, and he was subsequently a member of the prisons discipline committee of 1835, chairman of the committee of the House of Lords of 1836 which suggested the abolition of the hulks, and in 1842 was appointed one of the first commissioners for the government of Pentonville prison. He supported the Melbourne government, and, on the return of Lord Durham from Canada, warned the premier that he must be 'very firm with his ex-governor, or there would be the devil to pay' (*Melbourne Papers*, ed. Sanders, p. 442). When Peel produced his free-trade measures, Richmond came forward as one of the leaders of the protectionist party, and in 1845 led the opposition to the Customs Bill in the upper house. In the same year he became president of the Agricultural Protection Society, which was founded to counteract the principles of the Anti-Cornlaw League. The title was changed in the following year to the Society for the Protection of Agriculture and British Industries. When the abolition of the corn laws was proposed in 1846, he caused his brother, Lord Alexander Lennox, the clerk of the ordnance, to resign his seat at Chichester, and had him replaced by his son, Lord Henry Lennox. On 25 May he moved the rejection of the Corn Bill in an uncompromising speech, in which he prophesied that the measure would 'shake the foundations of the throne, endanger the institutions of the country, and plunge a happy and contented people into misery, confusion, and anarchy,' but his motion was defeated by 211 votes to 164. Richmond was offered, but declined, office under Lord Derby in 1852. He died of dropsy on 21 Oct. 1860.

Richmond was created a K.G. in 1828, in 1816 the title of d'Aubigny was reconfirmed to him by Louis XVIII, and in 1836, on the death of his uncle, the fifth and last Duke of Gordon, he assumed by letters patent the additional surname of Gordon. Richmond was colonel of the Sussex militia from 1819, and besides other appointments held those of lord-lieutenant, custos rotulorum, and vice-admiral of Sussex from 1835, and was high steward of Chichester, chancellor of the

Marischal College, Aberdeen, and hereditary constable of Inverness Castle. He was a liberal landlord, a zealous agriculturist, and improved the breed of Southdowns. In 1832 he was chosen vice-president of the Smithfield Club, which founded the Royal Agricultural Society in 1837; in 1845 he was elected president of the society, in succession to the fifth Earl Spencer [q. v.], and held that office until his death. He was an owner of racehorses from 1818 to 1854, and twice won the Oaks, with Gulnare in 1827, and Refraction in 1845. In 1831 he was a steward of the Jockey Club, and helped to revise the rules. His exertions, aided by those of Lord George Bentinck [see BENTINCK, WILLIAM GEORGE FREDERIC CAVENDISH], maintained the importance and success of the annual race-meeting at Goodwood.

Richmond married, on 10 April 1817, Lady Caroline Paget, eldest daughter of the first Marquis of Anglesey, and by her, who died on 12 March 1874, had ten children, of whom the eldest, Charles Henry Gordon-Lennox, born on 27 Feb. 1818, is the sixth and present duke. His second daughter, Lady Augusta Caroline Gordon-Lennox (born in 1827), was married in 1851 to General his Serene Highness Prince William Augustus Edward of Saxe-Weimar, G.C.B., eldest son of Duke Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar Eisenach. His second son, Lord Fitzroy George Gordon-Lennox, was lost in the steamer *President* in 1841.

The third son, LORD HENRY CHARLES GEORGE GORDON-LENNOX (1821-1886), was conservative member for Chichester from 1846 to 1885, a lord of the treasury in 1852, and again in 1858-9, secretary to the admiralty from July 1866 to December 1868, and first commissioner of public works under Mr. Disraeli from February 1874, when he was sworn of the privy council. In July 1876 he resigned his office, owing to certain disclosures in the case of *Twycross v. Grant* concerning the Lisbon Tramways Company, of which he was a director. He was entirely innocent of any dishonourable practices. Lord Henry died 29 Aug. 1886.

[Memoir of Charles Gordon-Lennox, fifth Duke of Richmond, K.G., 1862, an anonymous and rapid eulogy by Lord William Pitt Lennox [q. v.]; J. Baxter's *Library of Agricultural Knowledge*, vol. i. 1846; *Gent. Mag.* 1860, pt. ii. p. 669.]

L. C. S.

LENNOX, CHARLOTTE (1720-1804), miscellaneous writer, born in 1720, was the daughter of Colonel James Ramsay, lieutenant-governor of New York. About 1735 she was sent to England for adoption by a well-to-do aunt, whom on her arrival she

found to be incurably insane. Her father died soon afterwards, leaving her unprovided for. After failing as an actress (WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 126), she supported herself by literary work, and about 1748 married a Mr. Lennox. Samuel Paterson, who published her first book, introduced her to Johnson, and Johnson introduced her to Richardson. Johnson, in his admiration for her blameless life, thought extravagantly of her talents. To celebrate the publication, in December 1750, of her novel, '*Harriot Stuart*,' he invited her to supper at his club. One of the dishes was an enormous apple-pie, which he had stuck with bay-leaves, and he had prepared for her a crown of laurel, with which he encircled her brows (HAWKINS, *Life of Johnson*, p. 286). He further flattered her by citing her under 'Talent' in his '*Dictionary*' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 4 n. 3). These compliments turned her head, with the result that 'nobody liked her' (Mrs. Thrale, in D'ARBLAY'S *Diary*, i. 91).

But her brightly written novel entitled '*The Female Quixote; or, the Adventures of Arabella*,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1752 (1783, 1810), which appeared without her name, entitles her to rank as a woman of genius. Fielding praised it (*Voyage to Lisbon*), and Johnson, who contributed the dedication to the Earl of Middlesex, reviewed it in the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' (xxii. 146). Her next publication was a somewhat silly book, called '*Shakespear illustrated; or, the Novels and Histories on which the Plays . . . are founded, collected, and translated*,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1753-4. In her notes she attempts to show that Shakespeare injured the stories by the introduction of absurd intrigues and improbable incidents. Some of these observations were ascribed by Malone to Johnson, who wrote the dedication to the Earl of Orrery. During 1760-1 she conducted a magazine called '*The Ladies' Museum*,' 2 vols. 8vo. A well-written comedy by Mrs. Lennox, entitled '*The Sister*,' was produced at Covent Garden on 18 Feb. 1769, Goldsmith providing the epilogue (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, v. 241-2). A party was organised to hoot it down the first night, and it was never repeated (BOSWELL, iv. 10; *Gent. Mag.* xxxix. 199). Three of the characters in Burgoyne's '*Heiress*' were stolen from it. A German translation by J. C. Bock was printed in vol. i. of F. L. Schroeder's '*Hamburgisches Theater*,' 1776. Her latter days were clouded by penury and sickness, and during the last twelvemonth of her life she was a pensioner on the Royal Literary Fund. George Rose and William Beloe also assisted her. She died on 4 Jan. 1804. By

wheat was made to his wife. Lennox died fighting bravely at the battle of Halidon Hill on 19 July 1333. His wife's name seems to have been Margaret, and by her he had two sons: Donald, who succeeded as sixth earl of Lennox, and Murdoch.

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, ii. 80; Stephenson's *Doe*, illustr. of the *Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 66, 168; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. cxxix, cxliv, 129, 132, 257; Fordun's *Scotichronicon*, ed. Hearne, p. 1000; Gordon's *Eccles. Chron. of Scotland*, *Monasticon*, p. 568.]
W. A. J. A.

LENNOX, LORD WILLIAM PITT (1799–1881), miscellaneous writer, fourth son of Charles Lennox, fourth duke of Richmond [q. v.], was born at Winestead Hall, Yorkshire, 20 Sept. 1799, and was a godson of William Pitt and a cousin of Charles James Fox. He was educated at Westminster from 1808 to 1814. On 13 May 1813, while still at school, he was gazetted to a cornetcy in the royal horse guards, and on 8 Aug. 1814 accompanied the Duke of Wellington as an attaché in his embassy to Paris. In 1815 he was attached to General Sir Peregrine Maitland's staff, was present at his mother's memorable ball in Brussels, and saw some portion of the battle of Waterloo, but was prevented by the effects of a horse accident from taking an active part in it. For three years after Waterloo he acted as an aide-de-camp to Wellington. He then joined his regiment in England, was promoted to be a captain 28 March 1822, and retired by the sale of his commission 25 March 1829. He was an extra aide-de-camp to his father while he was governor-general of Canada, 1818–19, and was one of the pages at the coronation of George IV, 19 July 1821. He represented King's Lynn, Norfolk, in conjunction with Lord George Bentinck, as a moderate reformer and a supporter of the government from 10 Dec. 1832 to 29 Dec. 1834, and spoke on the Reform Bill, on fees paid on vessels in quarantine, and on the Anatomy Bill.

But Lennox was more interested in sport and literature, and preferred a life of gaiety and leisure. He was devoted to horse-racing, delighted in private theatricals, and once ran a hundred yards race in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, at midnight. He figured in Disraeli's 'Vivian Grey' as Lord Prima Donna (1827). He contributed to the annuals during their popularity, and to 'Once a Week' and those serials which dealt with military and sporting topics. 'Memoirs of Madame Malibran,' by Lady Merlin, 2 vols. 1840, was based on a manuscript by Lennox. In 1858 he edited the 'Review' newspaper. He wrote several

feeble novels, which had a brief success; but his volumes of personal recollections contain interesting anecdotes about court and other celebrities. In later life, when he was far from rich, he often acted as a paid lecturer, and regularly contributed to the 'Court Journal.' He died at 34 Hans Place, Sloane Street, London, 18 Feb. 1881, and was buried in Brompton cemetery 25 Feb. He was married three times: first, 7 May 1824, to Mary Anne Paton (1802–1864) [q. v.], singer—this marriage was dissolved by the Scotch court of session in 1881; secondly, in 1854 to Ellen, daughter of John Smith—she died 8 Nov. 1859; and thirdly, 17 Nov. 1863, to Maria Jane, eldest daughter of the Rev. Capel Molyneux—she, in 1888, wrote a novel entitled 'Castle Heather.'

Lennox's chief works were: 1. 'Compton Audley, or Hands not Hearts,' 1841, 3 vols. 2. 'Tuft Hunter,' 1843, 3 vols. 3. 'Percy Hamilton, or the Adventures of a Westminster Boy,' 1851, 3 vols. 4. 'Three Years with the Duke of Wellington in Private Life,' 1853. 5. 'Philip Courtenay, or Scenes at Home and Abroad,' 1855, 3 vols. 6. 'The Story of my Life,' 1857, 3 vols. 7. 'The Victoria Cross, the Rewarded and their Services,' 1857. 8. 'Merrie England, its Sports and Pastimes,' 1858. 9. 'Pictures of Sporting Life and Character,' 1860, 2 vols. 10. 'Recollections of a Sportsman,' 1862, 2 vols. 11. 'Life of the Fifth Duke of Richmond,' anon., 1862. 12. 'Fifty Years' Biographical Reminiscences,' 1863, 2 vols. 13. 'The Adventures of a Man of Family,' 1864, 3 vols. 14. 'Drafts on my Memory,' 1866, 2 vols. 15. 'Sport at Home and Abroad,' 1872, 2 vols. 16. 'My Recollections,' 1874, 2 vols. 17. 'Celebrities I have known,' 1876–7, 4 vols. 18. 'Coaching, with Anecdotes of the Road,' 1876. 19. 'Fashion then and now,' 1878, 2 vols. 20. 'Lord of Himself,' 1880, 3 vols. 21. 'Plays, Players, and Playhouses at Home and Abroad,' 1881, 2 vols.

[Lennox's autobiographic works, especially Nos. 12 and 16 above; *Times*, 19 Feb. 1881, p. 10, 22 Feb. p. 9; *Illustrated London News*, 26 Feb. 1881, p. 214.]
G. C. B.

LE NOIR, ELIZABETH ANNE (1755?–1841), poet and novelist, born about 1755, was daughter of Christopher Smart the poet [q. v.] Her mother, Anna Maria Carnan, was step-daughter of John Newbery the publisher. Newbery invariably showed Smart the utmost kindness, and, after his death in the King's Bench prison on 18 May 1770, gave employment to the widow and her two daughters in the office of the 'Reading Mercury,' which belonged to him. The

Smarts settled at Reading. John Newbery also secured by his will provision for Mrs. Smart; and her daughters, Mrs. Le Noir and Mrs. Cowslade, ultimately inherited the 'Reading Mercury.' In 1795 Elizabeth married a French refugee, Jean Baptiste Le Noir de la Brosse, chevalier of the royal and military order of St. Louis. Her husband had settled as a teacher of French at Reading, and wrote many educational works, such as 'The Logographical . . . French Spelling Book,' 1799, 8th edit. 1839, and 'Pratique de l'Orateur François,' 4th edit. 1812, besides two 'Odes Pindariques' on current French politics. He died at Herne Hill on 4 Jan. 1833, aged 80 (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, pt. i. p. 91). Mrs. Le Noir lived at a house within the precincts of the Abbey of Reading, and died, aged 86, at the Priory, Caversham, on 6 May 1841.

Mrs. Le Noir was author of: 1. 'Village Annals, a Scene in Domestic Life,' a novel in 2 vols. 1803. 2. 'Village Anecdotes, or the Journal of a Year, from Sophia to Edward,' 1804. The printer and publisher complain of the author's handwriting, and make it the excuse for the long list of errata. A second edition in 1807 is dedicated to Dr. Burney, who praised the book very highly. There was a third edition in 1821. 3. 'Victorine's Excursions,' 1804. 4. 'Clara de Montfier, a Moral Tale,' in three volumes, 1808, dedicated to Lady Charlotte Greyville; 2nd edit. 1810, under the name of 'The Maid of La Vendée.' Dr. Burney criticised the manuscript very favourably. 5. 'Conversations, interspersed with Poems, for the Amusement and Instruction of Youth,' 2 vols. 1812. 6. 'Miscellaneous Poems,' 2 vols. 1825, dedicated to Viscountess Sidmouth.

Like Dr. Burney, Mary Russell Mitford greatly admired Mrs. Le Noir's tales and poems; she writes that her 'books when taken up one does not care to put down again' (*Recollections of a Literary Life*, iii. 101). The novels are interesting as specimens of the fashionable fiction of their day. Some of the verses, notably 'The Old Oak at Upton Court' and 'The Morning Hymn,' were characterised in their day as 'beautiful.'

A daughter of Mrs. Le Noir's husband by a former marriage published for the perusal of young ladies, 'Les Promenades de Victorine,' 1804, apparently a translation of her stepmother's 'Victorine's Excursions,' 'Le Compagne de la Jeunesse,' and 'L'Instructrice et son Elève.' She died at Leamington on 21 Sept. 1830 (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. ii. p. 477).

[Information supplied by Mr. Frederick Cowslade, proprietor of the Reading Mercury: *Anderson's Poets*, xi. 119, 122; *Early Diary of*

Frances Burney, i. 127; *A Bookseller of the Last Century*, by Charles Welsh; *Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; *Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. i. p. 682, and 1841, pt. i. p. 667.] E. L.

LENS, BERNARD (1631-1708), enamel-painter, apparently of Netherlandish origin, was born in 1631, and practised in London as an enamel-painter. He died on 5 Feb. 1708, aged 77, and was buried in St. Bride's, Fleet Street.

LENS, BERNARD (1659-1725), mezzotint-engraver and drawing-master, son of the above, was born in London in 1659, and received instruction in art from his father. He was employed at first to draw for engravers, but afterwards practised extensively as a mezzotint-engraver himself. He engraved a number of small biblical or mythological subjects after Vandyck, Van der Vaart, Sir Peter Lely, C. Maratti, Guido Reni, and others, as well as many portraits, including those of John, lord Cutts, Charles, duke of Richmond, Lady Mary Radclyffe, Mother George of Oxford, aged 120, and various members of the royal family. He engraved some curious mezzotint plates of displays of fireworks given on William III's return from his Irish campaign on 10 Sept. 1690, on the capture of Namur on 9 Sept. 1695, and on the general peace on 7 July 1713. Lens also drew a number of topographical sketches in Indian ink, several of which are preserved in the print room at the British Museum. Lens, with John Sturt [q. v.] the engraver, kept a drawing-school in St. Paul's Churchyard. In 1697 they issued a broadside setting forth the advantages of learning drawing in every profession. A portrait by Lens of Isaac Bickerstaffe was engraved by Sturt in 1710. Lens died on 28 April 1725, and was also buried in St. Bride's, Fleet Street.

LENS, BERNARD (1682-1740), miniature-painter and drawing-master, son of the last-named by his wife Mary Lens, born in London in 1682, was a student of the Academy of Painting in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. He distinguished himself greatly as a miniature-painter in water-colours, and was esteemed the best exponent of this art in his time. Lens's miniatures are frequently to be met with in private collections, but the similarity of his signature, his initials interlaced, with those of Sir Peter Lely and Lawrence Crosse [q. v.] has sometimes caused their works to be confused. He painted several miniatures of Mary Queen of Scots, from a well-known original. One of these is in the collection of the Duke of Buccleuch. A portrait of Sir Thomas Tipping on horseback, drawn by Lens in 1724, is in the print room at the British Museum. He also made several

excellent copies in water-colour after Rubens, Vandyck, and other famous artists. Lens was appointed limner to George I and George II. He was also drawing-master to the Duke of Cumberland, the princesses Mary and Louisa, and to Horace Walpole, earl of Orford [q.v.], who paid special testimony to his excellent method of teaching. Lens also taught drawing at Christ's Hospital. He drew the portrait of G. Shelley, writing-master to Christ's Hospital, which was engraved by G. Bickham. His residence at this period was at 'the Golden Head, between Bridewell Bridge and Fleet Street and Blackfriars' (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London*, ii. 55). Lens executed a number of etchings, including some views of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, and some sketches after Lucatelli. He drew from the life, etched and published on 30 Oct. 1735 a series of plates in outlines representing 'The Granadier's Exercise of the Granado in his Majesty's first Regiment of Foot-Guards, commanded by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland,' and he drew and engraved sixty-two plates illustrating 'A New and Compleat Drawing Book,' which was not published till after his death; a portrait of him is prefixed, from a miniature by himself, and engraved by Boitard. Miniatures of Lens and several members of his family are described by their possessor in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. viii. 262. Another portrait, engraved by G. von Gucht, figures with portraits of Laguerre and Charles Gervas [q.v.] in the title to the 'Catalogue' of the latter's pictures. Lens died at Knightsbridge on 30 Dec. 1740. He married, at Gray's Inn Chapel, on 30 Nov. 1706, Katherine Woods, and left three sons: Bernard studied art, but through the interest of Horace Walpole obtained a post as clerk in the exchequer office; Peter Paul Lens practised as a miniature-painter; his third son, LENS, ANDREW BENJAMIN (fl. 1765-1770), miniature-painter, exhibited miniatures with the Incorporated Society of Artists from 1765 to 1770. In 1744 he re-engraved and published his father's 'Granadier's Exercise.' There are three drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum, including a large portrait of J. Claus, done in red chalk, from a portrait by T. Gibson. His collection of miniatures by his father and himself was sold in 1777.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists*; Walpole's *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; Bromley's *Cat. of Engraved Port.* p. 300; Vertue's *MSS.* (Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 23073-6); Chalonier Smith's *British Mezzotinto Portraits*; Dodd's *manuscript History of English Engravers* (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33402); Propert's *Hist. of Miniature Painting*.
L. C.]

LENS, JOHN (1756-1825), serjeant-at-law, son of John Lens, a well-known land agent in Norwich, was born there on 2 Jan. 1756. He was educated first at a school in Norwich, and then by the Rev. John Peele. In 1775 he matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1779, when he was fourth wrangler and chancellor's medallist, and M.A. in 1782. After leaving Cambridge he entered at Lincoln's Inn, whence he was called to the bar in 1781. He at first joined the Norfolk circuit, but soon transferred himself to the western circuit, which he led for many years. On 12 June 1799 he became a serjeant-at-law, and in 1806 king's serjeant. His practice was extensive, and his position at the bar eminent. He was named a lay fellow of Downing College in its charter in 1800, was treasurer of Serjeants' Inn in 1806, succeeded Spencer Perceval in 1807 as counsel to the university of Cambridge, and was engaged in numerous celebrated cases, of which the chief were the action of Charles Perkin Wyatt, surveyor-general of crown lands in Canada, against General Gore, governor of Upper Canada, for libel, in 1816, and the Cranborne Chase boundaries case in the same year (see NICHOLS, *Literary Illustrations*, vi. 223). He sat as commissioner of assize at Guildford and Maidstone in 1818. He had been a friend and adherent of Fox, was a whig by conviction (see MOORE, *Memoirs*, iv. 128), and might, had he chosen, have represented the university of Cambridge in parliament. But he was as indifferent to honours as he was completely disinterested. In December 1813, on the appointment of Sir Robert Dallas to the bench of the common pleas, he declined the solicitor-generalship (see ROMILLY, *Memoirs*, iii. 124), although it was pressed upon him by the prime minister at the request of the prince regent, his personal friend. His independence at length became proverbial, and the toast 'Serjeant Lens and the independence of the bar' was given at public dinners. In 1817 he retired from his circuit, at the height of his powers, in order to make way for younger men, but continued to practise in London, acting also as commissioner of assize on the home circuit in 1818 (see CAMPBELL, *Chief Justices*, iii. 225, 289). He refused the chief justiceship of Chester, and Lord Ellenborough strongly recommended him as his own successor in the office of lord chief-justice. He died at Ryde in the Isle of Wight on 6 Aug. 1825. He had married in 1818 Mrs. Nares, widow of John Nares, esq., son of Sir George Nares, a judge of the common pleas. His wife predeceased him on 15 June 1820. A portrait of Lens was at Serjeants' Inn.

[Woolrych's *Eminent Serjeants*; Annual Biography, 1826; Gent. Mag. 1826; Bain's Catalogue of Portraits in Serjeants' Inn; Law Review, iii. 294; Criticisms on the Bar, by Amicus Curiae, 1810; Scarlett's Life of Lord Abinger.]

J. A. H.

LENTHALL, WILLIAM (1591-1662), speaker of the House of Commons, second son of William Lenthall of Lachford in Oxfordshire, by Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Southwell of St. Faith's in Norfolk, was born 'in Henley-upon-Thames, in a house near to the church there, in the latter end of June 1591' (Wood, *Athena Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 603). The Lenthall family, originally of Herefordshire, acquired Lachford by marriage with the heiress of the Pyperds in the fifteenth century (*ib.*) William Lenthall matriculated at St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 23 Jan. 1606-7, but left the university without taking a degree (CLARKE, *Oxford Register*, ii. 292). He then entered Lincoln's Inn, was called to the bar in 1616, became a bencher in 1633, and was elected reader in 1638 (FOSS, *Dictionary of the Judges of England*, p. 403; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* iii. 902). He was appointed recorder of Woodstock, which he represented in the last parliament of James I, and became also in 1637 recorder of Gloucester (*ib.*; *Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, i. 458). Lenthall's professional success was rapid. In a later vindication of himself he writes: 'When I was first called to be speaker, I think it is known to most, I had a plentiful fortune in land and ready money to a good sum, and if I had continued my way of practice I might well have doubled my fortune. . . . I received by the last years of my practice 2,500 pounds by the year' (*Notes and Queries*, i. xii. 358). In 1630 he bought Besselsleigh in Berkshire from the Fettiplaces, and in 1634 paid Lord Falkland 7,000*l.* for Burford Priory (Wood, iii. 603). Lenthall represented Woodstock both in the Short parliament of April 1640 and in the Long parliament. In the first of the assemblies he was appointed one of the committee on ship-money (21 April), and acted as chairman of the committee of the whole house on grievances (23 April), and again when the house took into consideration the king's message on supply (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 8, 10, 19). At the opening of the Long parliament on 3 Nov. 1640 Lenthall was unanimously elected speaker. The selection was no doubt influenced by the fact that he had occupied the chair during two of the most important debates of the previous parliament, though Clarendon attributes it entirely to the absence of Sir Thomas Gardiner, whom the king originally intended to desig-

nate. He describes Lenthall in his earlier narrative as 'a lawyer of good practice and no ill affections, but a very weak man and unequal to such a task.' In his later narrative he adds that he was a man 'of a very narrow and timorous nature,' and that 'not knowing how to preserve his own dignity, or to restrain the license and exorbitance of others, his weakness contributed as much to the growing mischief as the malice of the principal contrivers' (*Rebellion*, iii. 1 n. 2, ed. Macray). The Long parliament was unruly and excitable, and the speaker's authority was not always treated with respect. D'Ewes describes in his 'Diary' an altercation between Lenthall and Hesilrige, and D'Ewes himself was fond of correcting the speaker on points of order. Lenthall seems to have been easy to irritate and easily appeased. On one occasion a member attacked Lenthall for rebuking another, declaring 'that he had transgressed his duty in giving so disgraceful a speech to so noble a gentleman.' The member finally made 'a conditional apology, with which the house was not satisfied, but the speaker was.' On 19 Nov. Lenthall complained to the house of the unusual length of their sittings (FORSTER, *Grand Remonstrance*, p. 279, ed. 1860; *Five Members*, p. 218, ed. 1860). The expenses of his position were also very heavy. For the first two years of his speakership Lenthall 'kept a public table and every day entertained several eminent persons, as well belonging to the court as members of parliament' (*Somers Tracts*, vii. 103, ed. Scott). He thought for a moment of resigning, and wrote to Sir Edward Nicholas on 3 Dec. 1641 begging the king's leave to do so. His fourteen months' speakership, he said, had so exhausted the labours of twenty-five years, that though he was willing 'to offer himself and his fortune a sacrifice to the king's service,' he must crave leave to retire, 'that whilst I have some ability of body left I may endeavour that without which I cannot but expect a ruin and put a badge of extreme poverty upon my children.' He suggested, however, to Nicholas, as an alternative, that the king should recommend him to the house for a grant of money (NATSON, *Historical Collections*, ii. 713, 714). A month later (4 Jan. 1642) took place the king's attempt to arrest the five members. Charles entered the house, borrowed the speaker's chair, and failing to perceive the accused members asked the speaker if he saw any of them present. Lenthall fell on his knees and replied, 'May it please your Majesty, I have neither eyes to see nor tongue to speak in this place but as the house is pleased to

direct me whose servant I am here; and humbly beg your Majesty's pardon that I cannot give any other answer than this to what your Majesty is pleased to demand of me' (RUSHWORTH, *Collections*, iv. 478; VERNEY, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, p. 139; GARDINER, *History of England*, x. 140). The discretion and dignity of the speaker's conduct gave the parliament great satisfaction, and on 9 April 1642, on his petition representing that his 'strict and long attendance' had 'very much hurt him both in body and estate,' he was voted a grant of 6,000*l*. (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 522; *Old Parliamentary History*, x. 427). When the parliament raised an army Lenthall promised (10 June 1642) to give fifty pounds and to maintain a horse for its service (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 358). Parliament rewarded his adherence by appointing him master of the rolls, but he was not sworn in till 22 Nov. 1643 (FOSS, p. 404; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 85). He was also appointed one of the two commissioners of the great seal, a post which he held from October 1646 to March 1648 (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, iii. 13-17). Wood estimates the first of these offices as worth 3,000*l*. a year, the second at 1,500*l*. Lenthall was also chamberlain of Chester from 1647 to 1654, and obtained in 1647 the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster (WOOD, iii. 604). On the other hand, as all Lenthall's estates lay in the king's quarters, his losses were very considerable. On 29 Dec. 1644 the royalists seized and garrisoned his house at Besselsleigh, but a party from Abingdon recaptured it two days later, and rendered it henceforth untenable by breaking down the walls and doors (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644-5, pp. 204-5).

In 1647 the army and parliament quarrelled. On 26 July a mob of presbyterian apprentices surrounded the house, forced their way in, and obliged the speaker to put and the members to pass resolutions repealing their recent votes (*Commons' Journals*, v. 259; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1698, p. 206). After this the house adjourned and the speaker left the chair, but was stopped in the lobby by the mob, obliged to reassume his place, and to put a vote for the king's coming to London. Lenthall complains also that the mob did 'juttle, pull, and hale the speaker all the way he went down to his caroch, and force him (to avoid the violence) to betake himself to the next caroch he could get into for refuge.' He was told that there would be a far greater gathering at the next meeting of the house, and that after they had made it vote what they pleased they would destroy him (*A Declaration of Master William Lent-*

hall, Oxford, 1647, 4to). When the house met again on 30 July the speaker was missing, and Henry Pelham, member for Grantham, was elected in his place (*Commons' Journals*, v. 259). Lenthall, who had left London on 29 July, betook himself first to Windsor, and thence to the headquarters of Sir Thomas Fairfax. According to Ludlow it was chiefly by the persuasion of Sir Arthur Hesilrige that he took this momentous decision; according to Holles it was contrived by Oliver St. John. The presbyterians asserted that the speaker had solemnly denied any intention of flight, and protested that he would rather die in the house and chair than desert them for fear of any tumults. They said that what finally decided him was the threats of Cromwell and Ireton to prosecute him for embezzlement of public money (LUDLOW, i. 207; HOLLES, *Memoirs*, § 144; *The Case of the Impeached Lords, &c., truly stated*, 1648, p. 8, 4to; WALKER, *History of Independency*, i. 41, ed. 1661). In his declaration Lenthall speaks solely of the fear of further mob violence; in his deathbed confession he explained that he had been deceived by Cromwell and Ireton, that he knew the presbyterians would never restore the king to his just rights, and that those men swore they would (*Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 196, xxiii. 372; cf. *Clarke Papers*, i. 219).

Lenthall was present at the great review of the army on Hounslow Heath on 3 Aug., and signed the engagement taken the next day by those members of the two houses who had joined Fairfax (RUSHWORTH, vi. 750-5). On 6 Aug. he took his place once more in the chair, and on the 20th an ordinance was passed annulling all votes during his absence (*Commons' Journals*, v. 268, 280). During the revolutions of 1648 Lenthall continued to side with the army and the independents. The royalists accused him of trying to retard the progress of the Newport treaty by feigning illness, in order to persuade the commons to adjourn for a week (*Old Parliamentary History*, xvii. 66; *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, 17-24 Oct. 1648). He made no protest against Pride's Purge, and, after the army came to London, held several conferences with Whitelocke and Cromwell, which were probably connected with the last overtures made by the army leaders to the king (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 553). Lenthall occupied the chair during the progress of the ordinance for bringing the king to trial, but there can be little doubt that he performed his part with reluctance. 'Even then,' he says in his confession, 'I hoped the very putting the question would have cleared him, because I believed there

were four to one against it, but they deceived me also.' Valueless as his apologies may be, his own account of the motives which led him to continue sitting after the king's death is no doubt correct. 'I make this candid confession, that it was my own baseness, cowardice, and unworthy fear to submit my life and estate to the mercy of those men that murdered the king, that hurried me on against my own conscience to act with them; yet then I thought that I might do some good, and hinder some ill.'

As speaker Lenthall was now theoretically the greatest man in the Commonwealth. When parliament and the council of state were entertained by the city, he took the highest place, and was received with quasi-regal ceremony (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 226; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 174; *BLENCOWE, Sydney Papers*, p. 73). Practically, however, he had very little power. Twice he made use of his casting vote in favour of condemned royalists: in the case of the Earl of Norwich (8 March 1649) and in that of Sir William D'Avenant (3 July 1650; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 160, 436). According to his own account he wished well to the cause of Charles II and secretly sent him advice, and he claims also to have used his influence in defence of the universities (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 713; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 372).

On 20 April 1653 Cromwell violently dissolved the Long parliament. Lenthall refused to vacate his chair until he was compelled. According to one account, Cromwell bade Colonel Harrison fetch him down, and Harrison pulled him by the gown and he came down (*BLENCOWE, Sydney Papers*, p. 140). Other contemporary accounts agree that he was treated with greater respect (*BURTON, Cromwellian Diary*, iii. 209; *GUIZOT, Cromwell and the English Commonwealth*, i. 492). Harrison's own account was: 'I went to the Speaker and told him, Sir, seeing things are brought to this pass, it is not requisite for you to stay there; he answered he would not come down unless he was pulled out; Sir, said I, I will lend you my hand, and he putting his hand into mine came down without any pulling, so that I did not pull him' (*Lives and Speeches of those Persons lately Executed*, 1661, p. 9, 8vo). After this Lenthall for a time took no part in political life. He was not a member of the council of state established by the officers, nor of the 'Little parliament.' But when Cromwell became protector and summoned his first parliament, Lenthall was returned to it both for Gloucester city and Oxford county, electing finally to sit for the latter.

'My intentions,' he wrote to the corporation of Gloucester, 'were not bent to so public an employment, having been thoroughly wearied by what I have already undergone' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ix. 508; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 381). When the parliament met he was unanimously voted to the chair, 'in regard of his great experience and knowledge of the order of that house and dexterity in the guidance of it' (*ib.* vii. 365; *BURTON, Diary*, i. xx). After its dissolution Lenthall, as one of the keepers of the great seal, came into collision with the protector. In August 1654 Cromwell had issued an ordinance for regulating and limiting the jurisdiction of the court of chancery. On 23 April 1655 the three commissioners of the seal were summoned before the council and commanded to proceed according to that ordinance. They drew up a summary of their objections to it and finally (1 May) a joint letter refusing obedience. But Lenthall before the letter was actually sent was sworn in as one of the six masters of the chancery appointed under the ordinance, and though he had protested 'that he would be hanged at the Rolls gate before he would execute it,' now 'wheeled about' and submitted. The other two, Widdrington and Whitelocke, persisted and were turned out (*WHITELOCKE, Memorials*, ed. 1853, iv. 192-206).

Lenthall was again returned for Oxford county to the parliament of 1656, but was not again elected speaker. He spoke several times in support of the government, was a member of the committee appointed to explain the reasons which moved parliament to offer Cromwell the crown, and delivered two speeches urging him to accept it. 'His argument,' says Ludlow, 'was very parliamentary and rational, had it been rightly applied' (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 73, 91; *LUDLOW, Memoirs*, p. 586). Lenthall was not one of the persons originally summoned to Cromwell's House of Lords, and was 'very much disturbed' thereat. 'He complained that he who had been for some years the first man of the nation, was now denied to be a member of either house of parliament; for he was incapable of sitting in the House of Commons by his place as master of the rolls, whereby he was obliged to sit as assistant in the other house.' Cromwell hearing of his complaint sent him a writ, at which he was much elevated, thinking that himself and his heirs would be for ever peers of England (*ib.* p. 596).

On the fall of Richard Cromwell the officers determined to recall the Long parliament, and some members of the parlia-

ment, with a deputation from the council of the army, came to Lenthall (8 May 1659) to persuade him to return to his seat. He began to make excuses, 'pleading his age, sickness, and inability to sit long,' and alleging that he was not fully satisfied that the death of the late king had not put an end to that parliament. But according to Ludlow his real reason was that he was not willing to lose his peerage, and was in league with Richard Cromwell to prevent the parliament's restoration. They told him that if he would not issue his summons to the members, they would do so without him, and thus pressed he consented to head the forty-two members who took their places at Westminster on 7 May 1659 (LUDLOW, pp. 648-50; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 644; *England's Confusion*, 4to, 1659, p. 10).

In the restored Long parliament the speaker's position was greatly increased in dignity. On 6 June the house voted that 'all military and naval commissions should be signed by the speaker in the name of the commonwealth of the parliament of England,' instead of by the commander-in-chief. In pursuance of this vote the officers of the two services received new commissions, personally delivered to them by Lenthall in the presence of the house (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 672, 674, 675). A new great seal was made and delivered to Lenthall's custody as keeper (14 May) till commissioners should be appointed (*ib.* vii. 654, 728). On 13 Oct. 1659 Lambert and certain regiments of the army placed guards round Westminster, kept out the members who tried to enter, and stopped the speaker's coach at the gate of Palace Yard. Lieutenant-colonel Duckenfield asked him whither he was going. 'To perform my duty at the house,' answered Lenthall; then turning to the soldiers he demanded if they knew what they did, that he was their general, and expected to be obeyed by them. Some of them answered 'that they knew no such thing; that if he had marched before them over Warrington-bridge they should have known him' (LUDLOW, p. 726; CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 266). They even tried to convey him to Fleetwood's quarters at Wallingford House, and one story represents Lambert as taking the mace from him (*ib.*)

On 24 Dec. 1659 a new revolution took place. The soldiers in London assembled in Lincoln's Inn Fields and resolved to restore the parliament. 'After this they marched in good order down Chancery Lane; at the Speaker's door they made a stand. . . . His Lordship came down to them in his gown to the gate in the street, where standing the officers as they passed with the forces made

speeches to him . . . signifying their hearty sorrow for the great defection in this late interruption, with their absolute purpose of a firm adherence for the future; the like was done by the soldiers in their countenances and acclamations to the Speaker as they passed, owning him in words also as their general and the father of their country.' Lenthall then issued orders to the soldiers, gave them the word for the night, took possession of the Tower and appointed commissioners for its government, and returned in triumph by torchlight to the Rolls House (*Mercurius Politicus*, 22-9 Dec. 1659). The parliament met again on 26 Dec. and thanked the speaker (29 Dec.) 'for his very good service done for the commonwealth.'

These revolutions opened Lenthall's eyes to the possibility of a restoration, and he began at once to prepare for it. The republican party sought to impose on all members of parliament an oath abjuring the house of Stuart (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 803). According to Monck, Lenthall 'very violently opposed, and in a great measure prevented, the oath' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 122; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 372). For ten days he absented himself from the house on the plea of gout, in order, as was supposed, to avoid responsibility for the Abjuration Bill (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 811, 843; PRICE, *Mystery and Method of His Majesty's Restoration*, ed. Maseres, p. 728). When Monck came to London, Lenthall gave him thanks in the name of the parliament, making 'an eloquent oration agreeable to his own great prudence and the authority of that supreme assembly' (*Mercurius Politicus*, 6 Feb. 1660). It is possible that before this he had been in secret communication with Monck; henceforth he certainly acted in agreement with him. The republican party passed an act for filling up the parliament by electing new members, and ordered the speaker to sign a warrant authorising the commissioners of the seal to send out writs according to custom (20 Feb.) This he positively refused to do, 'submitting himself to their pleasure, if they should think fit to send him to the Tower, or to choose another person to be speaker in his place' (LUDLOW, p. 842; PEPPYS, 20 Feb. 1660; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 122). They passed over his opposition, empowered the clerk to sign the warrant, and allowed him to keep his place. The next day Monck restored the secluded members, and the Restoration was made certain. It became simply a question of the terms on which it should take place, and finding, as he said, 'that the king would be ruined for want of

good advice,' Lenthall sent the king a paper of instructions (28 March). Instead of treating with the presbyterians, he urged Charles to make proposals such as the people would accept, 'but would have them proceed from the king as a free act of grace, which he offers to confirm to them by a free parliament, legally convened by a special commission, which the king must empower to issue out writs in his name,' and proceeded to suggest the nature of these proposals (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 711-14, 720). Guizot describes Lenthall's counsels as remarkable for their impartiality and farsightedness (*Richard Cromwell*, ii. 191).

When the Convention parliament was summoned, Lenthall became a candidate for the representation of the university of Oxford, but in spite of two pressing letters from Monck he was not elected (Wood, *Life*, ed. Clark, i. 311; KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 100, 111, 112). Nor, though he sent 3,000*l.* to Charles II at Breda, could he succeed in retaining his office of master of the rolls (LUDLOW, iii. 16). The House of Commons resolved on 11 June 1660, by 215 to 126 votes, to include Lenthall among the twenty persons to be excepted from the act of indemnity for penalties not extending to life. But Monck drew up a strong certificate in his favour, stating his services in forwarding the Restoration, and the Earl of Norwich also exerted his influence for Lenthall. The House of Lords accordingly moderated the penalty, and merely incapacitated him from any office of trust in the three kingdoms (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 347, 403; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 122). But, forgetful of his famous words to Charles I, he disgraced himself by appearing at the trial of the regicides as a witness against Thomas Scot, for words spoken in the House of Commons during his tenure of the chair (*State Trials*, v. 1003; LUDLOW, iii. 66). For the rest of his life he lived in retirement at Burford. He died on 3 Sept. 1662, and was attended in his last moments by Ralph Brideoake [q. v.], then vicar of Witney, to whom he confessed his penitence for his political career (Lenthall's 'Confession' was first printed in a letter in the *Kingdom's Intelligencer*, 8-15 Sept. 1662; it is reprinted in the *Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 371, and in the *Memoirs of the two Last Years of the Reign of Charles I.*, 1702, and incorporated in *Athenæ Oxonienses*, iii. 608). In his will he directed that he should be buried 'without any pomp or state, acknowledging myself to be unworthy of the least outward regard in this world, and unworthy of any remembrance that hath been so great a

sinner. And I do farther charge and desire that no monument be made for me, but at the utmost a plain stone, with this superscription only, "Vermis Sum" (*Wills from Doctors Commons*, Camden Society, 1863, p. 111). Lenthall was buried 'in a little aisle on the north side of Burford Church.' 'As yet,' wrote Wood in 1691, 'he hath no monument, nor so much as a stone over his grave' (*Athenæ Oxonienses*, iii. 608).

A portrait of Lenthall in his robes as speaker is in the National Portrait Gallery. A number of engraved portraits are contained in the illustrated copy of Clarendon, known as the Sutherland Clarendon, in the Bodleian Library.

Lenthall was capable of behaving with dignity and courage in critical moments, and so long as deportment was sufficient he made an excellent speaker. But when circumstances thrust on him the part of a statesman, he had not sufficient strength of character to sustain it with credit. Contemporaries regarded him as a mere time-server. 'He minded mostly the heaping up of riches,' writes Wood, 'and was so besotted in raising and settling a family that he minded not the least good that might accrue to his Prince.' Rumour, however, greatly exaggerated Lenthall's gains as speaker (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 370; *Somers Tracts*, vii. 103). He is said to have added to them by receiving bribes for his parliamentary influence, and Lady Verney gave 50*l.* to his sister-in-law in hope of obtaining his support to a petition (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 317). Sir John Lenthall, the corrupt and extortionate keeper of the King's Bench prison, was reputed to have too great power with his brother (LILBURN, *England's Birthright*, 1645, p. 28; but see *Commons' Journals*, iv. 274). The evidence is scarcely sufficiently conclusive to prove that the speaker himself was corrupt.

Lenthall married Elizabeth, daughter of Ambrose Evans of Loddington, Northamptonshire, who died in April 1662 (TURNER, *Visitations of Oxfordshire*, p. 318). His only son, SIR JOHN LENTHALL (1625-1681), matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 12 Sept. 1640, entered Lincoln's Inn the same year, and was elected member for Gloucester in 1645 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, iii. 902). He was knighted by Cromwell on 9 March 1657-8, and by Charles II 13 March 1677 (LE NEVE, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 324; *Mercurius Politicus*, 4-11 March 1657). On 18 Jan. 1659-60, he was made colonel of a regiment of foot and governor of Windsor (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 814). Lenthall was returned to the Convention parliament for Abingdon,

but expelled from the house on 12 May 1660 (*ib.* viii. 24). In 1672 he was high sheriff of Oxfordshire, and died at Besaelsleigh on 9 Nov. 1681. Wood terms him 'the grand braggadocio and liar of the age he lived in' (*Athenæ*, iii. 902).

[Authorities cited above; lives of Lenthall are given in Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, and Foss's *Judges of England*, 1870; Wood gives a list of official letters and speeches of Lenthall's printed at the time; letters addressed to him as speaker are contained in the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and in the Reports of the Historical MSS. Commission on the MSS. of the House of Lords, and on the Duke of Portland's MSS.]

C. H. F.

LENTON, FRANCIS (*n.* 1630-1640), court poet and anagrammatist, was probably related to the Lentons of Notley Abbey in Buckinghamshire (see *LIPSCOMB*, i. 233; Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 4). He is said to have studied at Lincoln's Inn (though his name is not in Foster's manuscript register of admissions), and was a frequenter of the Fleece Tavern in Covent Garden, where his name furnished Sir Aston Cokayne [q. v.], Sir Andrew Knyveton, Tom Lightwood, and other habitués with materials for silly anagrams (Haslewood's manuscript notes in *JACOBS, Poetical Register*, 1720). In an epigram (No. 54) 'On Mr. Francis Lenton refusing wine,' Cokayne, to emphasise the disgrace of such a proceeding, observes that 'Frank' was the 'Queenes Poet, and a man of name' (*Small Poems*, 1658, p. 163). The title of 'queen's poet' was an honorary distinction, to which in all probability neither duties nor salary were attached, although Sir William D'Avenant once held it, and Samuel Daniel is said formerly to have been an unsuccessful competitor for the post (*LANGBAIN*). Lenton claims the distinction on the title-pages of most of his works. The first of these was entitled 'The Young Gallants Whirligig, or Youth's Reakes. Demonstrating the inordinate affections, absurd actions, and profuse expenses of unbridled and affected youth, with their extravagant courses and preposterous progressions and aversions, together with the too often deare bought experience and the rare or too late regression and reclamation of most of them from their habitual ill customs and unqualified manners,' London, 1629. The author here gives a realistic portrayal of the progress of a rake, who begins by neglecting 'Littleton' for 'Don Quix Zott,' and 'Coke's Reports' for 'fencing, dauncing, and some other sports,' and ends by experiencing 'Misery,' the true 'salve to cure a haughty mind.' 'It appears,' says Brydges, 'to be faithfully touched,'

which may atone for the feebleness of the verse. In 1631 appeared his next printed work, 'Characterismi, or Lenton's Leasures. Expressed in Essayes and Characters, never before written on. London, for Roger Michell.' Dedicated to Oliver, lord St. John, baron of Bletsoe (*Cat. of Malone's Books in Bodleian*, p. 22). There are several reprints of this work with slightly altered titles. A second edition, under the title 'Charactera, or Wit and the World in their proper colours presented to the Queen's most Excellent Majestie,' appeared in 1663 (*Brit. Mus.*) A few of the characters, such as 'the Prodigall,' 'an Innes a Court gentleman,' and 'a gentleman usher,' of which Lenton may be supposed to have had the most intimate experience, approach in excellence those of Overbury. Three years later appeared 'The Innes of Court Anagrammatist, or the Masquers masqued in Epigrammes. Composed by Francis Lenton, gent., one of her Majestie's Poets. London for William Lashe.' This is of special interest, since it indicates the names of those who took part in Shirley's masque the 'Triumph of Peace' as played before the king and queen at Whitehall in 1634. It is dedicated to the 'Fovre Honourable Societies and famous Nurseries of Law, The Innes of Covrt,' and is prefaced by commendatory verses by John Coysh (*HEBER*, p. 174). His next work was 'Great Britains Beauties, or the Female Glory; epitomised in Encomiastick Anagramms and Acrostickes, upon the highly honoured names of the Queenes Most Gracious Majestie and the gallant Lady Masquers in her Grace's glorious Grand-Masque. Presented at White-Hall on Shrove Tuesday at Night, by the Queene's Majestie and her ladies. Framed and formed by the humble pen of F. L., the Queene's Poet. London, for James Becket,' 1638, 4to (*MALONE; HAZLITT, Handbook*, p. 333).

Besides these books, all of which are very rare, though their scarcity has been exaggerated, Lenton left in manuscript 'Queen Ester's Haliluias and Hama's Madrigalls, expressed and illustrated in a Sacred Poeme; with the translation of the 83rd Psalm, wherein David curseth the Enemyes of the true Church. Composed by Fra. Lenton, gent., the Queene's Poet,' 1637, 4to. Dedicated to Sir Anthony and Lady Cage, and probably in Lenton's autograph (*Huth Libr. Cat.* iii. 836). Two manuscripts, similar in most respects to that in the Huth Library (one containing the autograph of Ralph Thoresby, the antiquary), were sold among the Corser collection. Two others, slightly variant, are described in Hazlitt's 'Collections' (1867-

1876), p. 255. There is also a small manuscript collection of poems by Lenton in the Duke of Buccleuch's Library at Dalkeith. First comes a dedicatory address to Edward, lord Montagu, baron of Boughton. Then follow poems on 'Christmas Day,' 'St. Stephen's Day,' the 'Infant's Murther,' and finally 'Upon your Honour's Blessings.' The collection, which is bound up with a 'Treatise on Gunnery' and 'A Boke of the Office of the Ordynance for a Feilde or Campe,' has little poetical merit (note communicated by A. H. Bullen, esq.) Lenton's last production was 'The Muses Obligation, expressed in Anagrammes, Acrosticks, and an Encomiastick Gratulation reflecting on the Name, Honour, and Dignity newly conferred by King Charles his fauor. On the Honourable, Nobly Mynded, Affable, and Ingenuous S^r James Stonehouse, Knight and Baronett,' 1641, 4to. The original manuscript of this work, which was never printed, was sold at Sotheby's 4 June 1884, No. 155 (HAZLITT, *Collections and Notes*, 3rd ser. p. 140). Rimbault supposed that the poet was identical with a 'Francis Lenton of Lincoln's Inn, Gent.,' who died on 12 May 1642 (obituary manuscript at Stanton Hall, Leicestershire), but it is difficult, if not impossible, to reconcile this date with the fact that some verses signed Fra. Lenton and addressed to Richard Lovelace, 'on his exquisite Poems,' are prefixed to the first edition of 'Lucasta' (1649).

Oldys speaks of Lenton and his works with familiar contempt, and his estimate is rather confirmed by the imbecility of many of the 'anagrama.' Brydges, however, takes a more lenient view of his 'ingenious particularities.'

[Brydges's *Restituta*, ii. 36, iii. 508; British Bibliographer, ii. 538; Peers of James I, p. 54; Beloe's *Anecdotes*, vi. 203; Warton's *English Poetry*, ed. Hazlitt, iii. 318; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 117; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn; Addit. MSS. 24487 and 6508, f. 102 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LENTON, JOHN (fl. 1682-1718), musician, was sworn gentleman of the Chapel Royal extraordinary on 10 Nov. 1685 (RIMBAULT). He played the violin and flute, and was a member of the royal band from 1692 to 1718 (*Anglicæ Notitia*).

Lenton wrote: 1. The music to 'Venice Preserved,' 1682, some manuscript parts of which are in the library of the Royal College of Music. 2. Songs in D'Urfey's third collection, 1685. 3. Catches in 'Apollo's Banquet,' pt. i., 1693. 4. 'The Gentleman's Diversion, or the Violin Explained,' 1694. 5. (In conjunction with Thomas Tollet) 'A Consort of Music in Three Parts,' 1694. This is probably the work described by Walther

as instrumental trios by Lenton or Lenthon, published in Holland. 6. Aires in the tragedy 'The Ambitious Stepmother,' published by Walsh in 1701. 7. 'The Useful Instructor for the Violin,' being a second edition of 'The Gentleman's Diversion,' with an appendix and the airs omitted, 1702. Overture and act tunes to the following plays: 8. 'Tamerlane,' 1702; 9. 'Fair Penitent,' 1703; 10. 'Liberty Asserted,' 1704; 11. 'Abra Muley,' 1704 (library of the Royal College). 12. Additions and corrections to Playford's 'Wit and Mirth,' 1709. 13. Catches in 'Pleasant Musical Companion,' 1720. 14. Trio, 'Awake, fair Venus' (*Egerton MS.* 2013).

[Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, ii. 770; Rimbault's *Old Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal*, passim; Chamberlayne's *Anglicæ Notitia*, 1692-1718; Wood's manuscript *Lives*; Gerber's *Neues Tonkünstler-Lexikon*, pt. iii.; Husk's *Catalogue*; Walsh's *Harmonia Anglicana*; Post Boy, 1701; Genest's *Hist. of the Stage*, 1682-1710; cf. Sloane MS. 4051, f. 157.] L. M. M.

LEOFRIC (Lat. LEURICUS), EARL OF MERCIA (d. 1057), was son of Leofwine, ealdorman of the Hwiccas (Worcestershire), and brother of Northman, slain by Cnut's orders in 1017. His father, probably after the death of Eadric or Edric Streona [q. v.] in 1017, became earl of Mercia. Leofric witnesses charters as 'minister' or thegn, perhaps from 1005 (KEMBLE, *Coder*, No. 714), or earlier, to 1026, in which year he is also described as 'dux' (*ib.* Nos. 742, 743), though the charter is probably spurious (*Norman Conquest*, i. 461 n.) Florence (an. 1017) says that on Northman's death Cnut made Leofric earl in his stead, and that he always regarded him with affection. In the face of the later descriptions of Leofric as thegn, the first statement is hard to accept, and it has been suggested that the passage contains a confusion between Leofric and his father Leofwine (*ib.* u.s.) Leofric may have received some government, perhaps that of Chester, before held by Northman, and he certainly had a grant from Cnut of Hampton, Worcestershire, formerly granted by Ethelred to Northman (comp. KEMBLE, Nos. 662 and 938). By 1032 Leofric was an earl, and as Leofwine does not appear as a witness to charters after 1024, it may fairly be assumed that at some date between 1024 and 1032 Leofric succeeded his father in the earldom of Mercia, which was at that time of less extent than the ancient kingdom, for portions had been cut off to form inferior earldoms, and though Leofric's superiority was no doubt recognised by other earls, his immediate rule probably did not for many years after he had received his father's earl-

dom extend beyond Cheshire, Staffordshire, Shropshire, and the North Welsh border (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 557-61; GREEN, *Conquest of England*, p. 498). Yet he was possessed of immense power in middle England, and ranked with Godwine and Siward as one of the three great earls among whom the government of the kingdom was divided. Chester was the head of his earldom, and no doubt the place where he chiefly resided, and he was therefore sometimes described as Earl of Chester (KEMBLE, No. 939).

The rise to power of Godwine and his house was evidently grievous to Leofric, and this feeling must have deepened as governments were heaped on members of Godwine's family until they hemmed the Mercian earl in on every side except the north. While, however, he was constantly opposed to Godwine, he always deprecated violent measures, and played the part of a mediator, 'which was dictated to him by the geographical position of his earldom' (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 49). On the death of Cnut, in 1035, he upheld the claim of Harold at a meeting of the witan at Oxford, and was the means of bringing the dispute to an end by his proposal, which was adopted in spite of Godwine's opposition, that the kingdom should be divided [see under GODWIN and HAROLD I]. In 1041 Harthacnute sent him with Godwine, Siward, and other great men to punish the people of Worcester and the neighbourhood for a revolt [see under HARDECANUTE]. On the accession of Edward the Confessor [q. v.] he was again employed in conjunction with the two other great earls, being ordered to despoil the king's mother, Emma [q. v.], of her treasure. In 1047, and perhaps again in 1048, he successfully opposed in the witenagemot Godwine's proposal that help should be sent to Swend of Denmark. It is probable that he profited by the decline of Godwine's influence at court, and that the death of Beorn [q. v.], in 1049, led to a large increase in his power; for it must have been at that time that Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, and perhaps some other districts over which Beorn had been earl were reunited to the Mercian earldom (*ib.* p. 561). In 1051 Leofric received a summons from the king to come to his help; for Godwine and his sons had taken up arms. He marched with a small force to Gloucester, where Edward was, but when he and the other earls who were on the king's side saw how matters stood, they sent messengers through their earldoms to raise all their forces. War seemed imminent, when Leofric interposed, declaring that it would be folly for English-

men to fight with one another, and so lay their land open to the attack of a foreign enemy; for the chiefest men in the country were in the two armies. He advised, therefore, that both sides should give hostages, and should keep the peace, and that the quarrel should be decided at a future meeting of the witan. His advice was followed. That the banishment of Godwine and his sons implied an increase of Leofric's power is evident from the grant of Harold's earldom of East Anglia to Leofric's son Ælfgar [q. v.]. When, on the return of Godwine, the foreign officials were expelled, two Normans, Osbern, the son of Richard, builder of Richard's castle, Herefordshire, and his ally, Hugh, surrendered to Leofric, as probably the superior of Ralph, earl of the Magesætas, and Leofric granted them a guard to take them safe to Scotland. If, as is supposed (FREEMAN), Odda held the earldom of the Hwiccas, he was also no doubt more or less subordinate to Leofric (comp. KEMBLE, Nos. 766 and 805), and by one means or another the Mercian earldom had by this time been greatly extended (*Conquest of England*, p. 536). The assertion which, according to William of Poitiers (p. 130), was made by Duke William, that Leofric, with the two other great earls, advised Edward to declare the duke heir to the throne in a meeting of the witan, and confirmed the decree by oath, is certainly untrue (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 678-681). The predominance of Earl Harold [see HAROLD II] in the affairs of state after 1053 must have been galling to Leofric, and was resented by Ælfgar. Leofric evidently remained loyal during his son's revolt, and in 1056 joined Harold in making peace between the king and Gruffyd. He died in his house at Bromley, Staffordshire, on 31 Aug. 1057, at a good old age, and was buried in the minster, which he and his wife had built, at Coventry. By his wife Godgifu—the Godiva [q. v.] of legend—he had, as far as is known, only one son, Ælfgar, the notion that Hereward [q. v.] was his son being erroneous. Leofric was temperate in counsel, patriotic, and religious (his reputation for piety is illustrated in the legendary life of the Confessor, *Lives of Edward the Confessor*, p. 401); he was bountiful to ecclesiastical foundations, and in common with his wife appears 'to have taken a special interest in the buildings and ornaments of the houses which he favoured' (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 48). His character alone is sufficient to prove the absurdity of the part assigned to him in the legend of which his wife is made the heroine. At Coventry he and his wife built the church and monastery

dedicated to St. Mary, richly endowed it, gave it many valuable gifts, and procured that it should be exempt from episcopal control (*Monasticon*, iii. 177, 191; KEMBLE, No. 939; *Gesta Regum*, c. 341); at Chester they repaired St. Werburgh's (*Monasticon*, ii. 370; FLORENCE, an. 1057); Evesham received a grant of Hampton (*Monasticon*, ii. 18; KEMBLE, No. 938); at Wenlock they rebuilt the church founded by St. Milburg (*Monasticon*, v. 72; FLORENCE and *Gesta Regum*, u.s.); and Worcester, Stow in Lindsey, and Leominster they enriched with gifts (*Monasticon*, i. 600; KEMBLE, No. 766; FLORENCE and *Gesta Regum*, u.s.)

[Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vols. i. and ii. passim, iii. 677, 681, iv. 809; Green's *Conquest of England*, pp. 427, 480, 502, 514; Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann. 1036, 1043, 1048, 1052, 1056, 1057 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. ann. 1017, 1039, 1051, 1057 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* vols. iii. and iv. u.s.; William of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum*, pp. 237, 242, 388 (Rolls Ser.), *Gesta Pontiff.* p. 309 (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's *Monasticon*, u.s.; Lives of Edward the Confessor, pp. 169, 250, 251, 401 (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Poitiers, ap. SS. *Rerum Gest. Willelmi Conq.* p. 129, ed. Giles; see also under GODIVA.] W. H.

LEOFRIC (Lat. LEFRICUS) (d. 1072), first bishop of Exeter, probably, as may be gathered from his name, an Englishman by descent, though, as he is called 'British' (FLORENCE, an. 1046), perhaps a native of Cornwall, was brought up and received his learning in Lotharingia. He became one of the clerks or chaplains of Edward the Confessor [q. v.], and was the first to be designated as chancellor (*ib.*). On the death of Bishop Living or Lyfing [q. v.], in 1046, he was appointed to succeed him in the united dioceses of Devonshire and Cornwall, the seat of the bishopric being at Crediton. Finding his diocese in a backward state, for it had often been plundered by pirates, he visited it diligently, preached to the people, instructed the clergy, and built several churches. His life was decorous, and he was zealous in the discharge of all his duties. His foreign education gave him the ideas of a continental churchman, and made him an ecclesiastical reformer. He was dissatisfied at having his see placed in a village like Crediton, and wished to have it removed to Exeter. At Crediton his church was liable to be attacked by pirates; at Exeter there were fortifications. Accordingly, he sent his chaplain, Lambert, to Pope Leo IX with a letter, begging leave to move his see, and asking the pope to request Edward to sanction the change. Leo wrote to the king expressing his surprise that the English bishops should

not have each his see placed in a city, and, deferring the general question, directed him to carry out Leofric's wish. Edward obeyed, went to Exeter in 1050, and, in the presence of the earls and great men of the kingdom, the king took the bishop by the right arm, and the queen [see EDITH or EADGYTH, d. 1075] taking him by the left arm, they joined in installing him in his new episcopal seat in the minster of St. Peter at Exeter. Leofric expelled the monks (WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY, *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 200, writes nuns, but this is evidently a mistake) from the church, and put canons in their place. These new canons, however, were not to live like the English canons; he placed them under the rule of Chrodegang of Metz (for this rule see STUBBS, *De Inventione Crucis*, Pref. pp. ix aqq.), which had been familiar to him in Lotharingia, compelling them to use a common dormitory and a common table. He found his new church miserably poor, despoiled of nearly all its lands, its books, and its ornaments. For some time he supported the canons out of his own means while he was recovering the lands of which the church had been robbed. Among these was Topsham, which Harold [see HAROLD II] unjustly took away, and which the bishop was not able to recover. He also bestowed other lands on the church, chiefly within the diocese, together with Bampton in Oxfordshire. Certain of these lands he appropriated to the support of the canons, and his grant was confirmed by a charter from the Conqueror in 1068. He also gave many vestments and ornaments to the church, and a library of nearly sixty volumes, twenty-eight of them being in English. One of these, 'a great English book of divers things, written in verse,' may be identified with the collection of poetry known as the 'Liber Exoniensis.' The original manuscript is still preserved in the library of the dean and chapter of Exeter, and there is a facsimile copy in the British Museum. From this work Thorpe took his 'Codex Exoniensis,' published by the Society of Antiquaries in 1842. 'Leofric's Missal,' which he gave to his church, is in the Bodleian Library, MS. 579. It contains, besides liturgical matter, records of manumissions and an account of the translation of the see. Leofric died on 10 Feb. 1072, and was buried in the crypt of his church, probably under St. James's Chapel, the vestry of the priests-vicars, to the south of the choir (OLIVER). The fabric roll contains an entry under 1419 for an inscription to him (*ib.*), and in 1568 a monument was erected to him in the south tower, which was believed to stand upon the place of his burial.

[*Oliver's Lives of Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 6-10; *Freeman's Norman Conquest*, ii. 83, 84, 549, iv. 166, 378; *Exeter*, pp. 30-4 (*Historic Towns Ser.*); *Green's Conquest of England*, pp. 545-546; *Wright's Biog. Lit.* i. 38; *Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Docs.* i. 690-5; *Dugdale's Monasticon*, ii. 514, 526, 531; *Kemble's Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 940 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann.* 1045, 1046; *Flor. Wig. an.* 1046 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff.* p. 201 (*Rolls Ser.*)] W. H.

LEOFRIC OF BOURNE (*d.* 1100) is said to have written a life of Hereward [*q. v.*] in English. The sole authority for this statement is the anonymous writer of the 'Gesta Herewardi,' whose work is a tissue of legends and romances constructed in order to magnify the name of his hero. It is found on f. cccxx. sqq. of the 'Cartulary of Peterborough Abbey,' which now belongs to Peterborough Cathedral Library, and was compiled in the end of the thirteenth and beginning of the fourteenth centuries. The writer of the 'Gesta' states that he gathered facts from men who were living in Hereward's time, and if this were so he must have lived in the first half of the twelfth century. The English work of Leofric the deacon, Hereward's chaplain (presbyter) at Bourne (Brun), was his chief source, and he says Leofric was fond of collecting for the edification of his hearers all the acts of giants and warriors out of the fables of the ancients, or from faithful report, and of committing these to writing. Leofric was one of Hereward's chosen followers, and, although a monk, he was skilled in arms. He is praised for his astuteness in carrying out a plan for the release of Hereward when on his way from Bedford to Rockingham in the custody of Robert de Horepol.

The account of Hereward's career given in the 'Gesta' resembles rather that of the pseudo-Ingulph than that of the 'Liber Eliensis' (cf. *FREEMAN, Norm. Conq.* iv. 455, and note O O).

[*Gaimar's Lestorie des Engles*, ed. Hardy and Martin (*Rolls Ser.*), 1888, i. 339; *Gesta Herewardi*, pp. 373, 383, 402; see art. *HERWARD.*] M. B.

LEOFWINE (*d.* 1066), a younger and probably the fifth son of Earl Godwine [*q. v.*] and his wife, Gytha, is described as 'nobilis' in 1049 (*KEMBLE, Codex Dipl.* iv. No. 787), and about that date, or perhaps earlier, acted as governor of Kent (*ib.* No. 828, dated by the death of Archbishop Eadsige in 1050, and according to *Norman Conquest*, ii. 567, by the death of Godwine, bishop of Rochester, in 1046, but the latter date seems uncertain). Leofwine was not, however, earl, and no doubt acted as governor under his father's direction;

for he must then have been quite a youth. On the outlawry of his family in 1051, he fled with his brother Harold [see *HAROLD II*] to Ireland, took part in Harold's raid on Somerset in the next year, and shared in his father's restoration. In 1057, the date of a rearrangement of earldoms, he probably became earl of the whole country over which it is certain that he afterwards ruled. His government extended over Kent, Surrey, Essex, Middlesex (with the exception of London and so much as pertained to it), Hertfordshire, and probably Buckinghamshire (*KEMBLE, Codex Dipl.* iv. Nos. 846, 858, 860, 864), though the administration seems to some extent to have been under the control of Harold (*ib.* Nos. 854, 855, 859). He appears to have accompanied Harold, then king, to the battle of Stamford Bridge (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 361 n.). At the battle of Hastings, on 14 Oct. 1066, he took his place beside the king under the standard, and fell fighting at the barricade in front of the English position almost at the same moment at which his brother Gyrth [*q. v.*] was slain. His death is represented in the Bayeux tapestry.

[*Freeman's Norman Conquest*, ii. 36, 153, 315 sqq., 419, 567, iii. 361, 484, iv. 84, 753, gives all that is known of Leofwine; *Green's Conquest of England*, p. 365; *Kemble's Codex Dipl.* iv. Nos. 787, 828, 846, 854, 855, 859, 860, 864 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *Anglo-Saxon Chron. ann.* 1051, 1052, 1066; *Flor. Wig.* i. 208, 227 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum*, p. 245 (*Rolls Ser.*); *Vita Edwardi*, i. 528 (*Lives of Edward the Confessor*, p. 404, *Rolls Ser.*), where Leofwine is erroneously written Leofric; *Orderic*, p. 501 (*Duchesne*); *Geoff. Gaimar*, ii. 5265, 5344 (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* pp. 827, 828).] W. H.

LEOMINSTER, BARON (*d.* 1711). [See *FERMOR, WILLIAM.*]

LEONI, GIACOMO (1686-1746), architect, was a Venetian, and held the post of architect to the elector palatine. He settled in England at the beginning of the eighteenth century, having probably been brought over by Richard Boyle, earl of Burlington, to assist in the publication of Palladio's 'Architecture' in English. The plates for the work were prepared afresh by Leoni. The book was published, London, 1715, 1721, 1725; the Hague, 1726 (in French); London, 1742. Leoni translated into English Alberti's 'De re Edificatoria,' and published it with C. Bartoli's Italian translation, and plates of his own designs. It appeared as 'The Architecture of Leon Battista Alberti,' &c., in London in 1726, 1739, 1751, 1755 (the last edition is in English only). The books on painting and

statuary were separately published (English and Italian) in 1741, with many of the plates drawn by Leoni. His first work was Bramham Park, near Leeds in Yorkshire, built for Lord Bingley, 1710, partly destroyed by fire in 1865. Moor Park, Hertfordshire, 1720, Leoni's greatest work, was built at great expense, on the site of the original brick mansion by Wren, for B. H. Styles, esq.; the wings with the chapel were taken down between 1789 and 1799. In 1721 he designed Queensberry House in Old Burlington Street for the Duke of Queensberry and Dover (rebuilt in 1790-2); in 1725 Latham House, Lancashire, for Sir Thomas Booth; in 1723-1732 the south front of Lyme Hall, Cheshire, for Peter Legh, esq., with alterations in the existing building; in 1730 Bold Hall, Lancashire, for Peter Bold, esq.; in 1732 Clandon Park, Surrey, for the Earl of Onslow; in 1740 Burton or Bodecton Park, Sussex, for R. Biddulph, esq.; and Moulsham Park, Essex, for Benjamin, earl Fitz-Walter, which was demolished about 1810. Leoni died 8 June 1746, aged 60, and was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. He left a widow, Mary, and two sons, John Philip and Joseph. He made no will, and appears to have died in poor circumstances.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture; Walpole's Anecdotes (Wornum and Dallaway), pp. 767-8; Lysons's Environs, iii. 355, for inscription on Leoni's tomb; Langley's London Prices, 1748, p. xi. For descriptions and plans of buildings mentioned, see Allen's York, iii. 313; Neale's Seats, ii. v. 2nd ser. i.; Repository of Arts, 1825 p. 127, 1828 p. 126; Wright's Essex, i. 87; Dallaway and Cartwright's Western Sussex, ii. 283; Aikin's Manchester, pp. 316, 440; Campbell's Vitruvius Britannicus (Woolfe), ii. 81-2 (and Gandon), iv. 30-1, 94-8, v. 50-5; Brayley's Surrey, ii. 60, iv. 66; Wheatley's Piccadilly, p. 74; Morris's Seats, v. 53; Morant's Essex, ii. 3; Twycross's Mansions, iii. 16-20, 27, v. 92-8; Ralph's Critical Review of Buildings, pp. 194-5; Admin. Act Book, June 1746.] B. P.

LEOPOLD GEORGE DUNCAN ALBERT, DUKE OF ALBANY (1853-1884), fourth and youngest son of Queen Victoria and the prince consort, was born at Buckingham Palace on 7 April 1853. So delicate was his health that his baptism was deferred until the ensuing 28 June (Coronation day), when the rite was performed at Buckingham Palace, his sponsors being George V, king of Hanover (after whom he was named George), Prince Ernest of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Augusta, princess of Prussia (afterwards German Empress), and Princess Mary of Cambridge, afterwards Duchess of Teck. The prince was

named Leopold after his great-uncle, Leopold II, king of the Belgians, Albert after his father, and Duncan in compliment to Scotland. His ill-health debarred him from the ordinary sports of boyhood, and even precluded a systematic course of education. His mind, however, was active, he early evinced a love of books—Shakespeare and Sir Walter Scott were his favourite authors—and he showed remarkable aptitude for music and modern languages. He was instructed in the rudiments of religion and science by Canon Duckworth, Dean Stanley, and Professor Tyndall. Later on his principal tutor was Mr. (later Sir) Robert Hawthorn Collins, afterwards comptroller of his household, with whom he went into residence at Oxford in 1872, matriculating at Christ Church (27 Nov.) He lived at Wykeham House, St. Giles's, near the parks; attended, in the garb of a gentleman-commoner, the lectures of the professors of history, poetry, music, fine art, and political economy, and studied science at the museum and modern languages at the Taylorian Institution.

On coming of age in 1874 the prince was sworn of the privy council, and granted an annuity of 15,000*l.* In the winter of 1874-5 his life was threatened by a severe attack of typhus fever. In 1876 he left the university with the honorary degree of D.C.L., and established himself at Boyton House, Wiltshire, whence he removed in 1879 to Claremont. Part of the intervening years he spent in travel in France, Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, and in 1880 he made a tour in Canada and the United States. In 1878 he was elected president of the Royal Society of Literature, and in 1879 vice-president of the Society of Arts. He was a graceful and effective public speaker, and took a lively interest in social questions. In 1879 he spoke in favour of the movement for university extension (Mansion House, 19 Feb.), advocated the cause of technical education in presiding at the prize distribution at the Birkbeck Institute, Chancery Lane (25 Feb.), took the chair and spoke at a meeting at Grosvenor House in support of the Royal Institution in aid of the Deaf and Dumb (16 May), and opened Firth College, Sheffield (20 Oct.) In 1880 he laid the foundation-stone of the Oxford High School (14 April). In 1881 he presided at the first meeting of the Kyrle Society (27 Jan.), opened University College, Nottingham (30 June), advocated the establishment of a national conservatoire of music at a soirée at Manchester (12 Dec.), and laid the foundation-stone of the Princess Helena College at Ealing (17 Dec.)

Meanwhile the prince had been created (24 May 1881) Duke of Albany, Earl of Clarence, and Baron Arklow, and had taken his seat in the House of Lords (24 June). He spent the following autumn at Frankfort, where he made the acquaintance of Princess Helen Frederica Augusta, daughter of H.S.H. George Victor, prince of Waldeck-Pyrmont, to whom (the queen having given her consent, 29 Nov.) he was married in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 27 April 1882. His allowance was now raised to 25,000*l.*, provision being also made for a jointure for the princess of 8,000*l.* in the event of her widowhood. The prince and princess resided at Claremont, the prince, so far as his health permitted, continuing his exertions in the cause of education, though his public appearances were fewer than formerly. One of the latest of them was the laying of the foundation-stone of the new buildings of the Birkbeck Institute (23 April 1883). In the spring of 1884 his health compelled a visit to the south of France. At first he seemed to be benefited by the change, but a fall in a clubhouse at Cannes led to an attack of epilepsy, of which he died at the Villa Nevada on 28 March. The funeral took place in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 6 April. He left a daughter (Princess Alexander of Teck); a posthumous son, born 19 July, became Duke of Saxe-Coburg in 1900.

The prince was K.G., K.T., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., D.C.L. of the university of Durham, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, an elder brother of Trinity House, a freeman of the city of London, and a freemason. He was also honorary colonel of the third battalion Seaforth Highlanders, and a member of various foreign orders.

A portrait by Carl Sohn, jun., belongs to the Duchess of Albany. Sir James Linton painted a picture of the duke's marriage, which is now at Windsor.

[Obituary and other notices in the *Times*, *Morning Post*, *Ann. Register*; *Academy*, xxv. 242; *Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature*, 2nd ser.; *Journal of the Society of Arts*, 1879 et seq.; *Hansard Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. cccxi. 268, 646, 978; *Warre's Life and Speeches of H.R.H. Prince Leopold* (1884); *Martin's Life of the Prince Consort*; *Foster's Alumni Oxonienses*, and *Burke's Peerage*.] J. M. R.

LEPIPRE (LE PIPER), FRANCIS (d. 1698), artist, son of Noel Lepipre, belonged to a family of some importance in Flanders, which had, however, settled in England, and owned property at Canterbury. His father made a large fortune as a merchant, and gave Lepipre a liberal education, but he showed a genius for art, and devoted

himself to drawing. Having no need to earn his livelihood, he drew for his amusement, selecting subjects of a humorous or comical nature. His memory was so good that he could draw exact likenesses of any one whom he had only passed in the street. He was of a genial nature, fond of the bottle and good living, and a great favourite among his friends. Some of his best drawings were made for taverns, such as the Mitre in Stocks Market and the Bell in Westminster. Lepipre travelled much on the continent, and his close study of the works of the great painters rendered him an excellent draughtsman. He once extended his travels as far as Cairo in Egypt. He drew landscapes and humorous compositions and caricatures, and frequently etched subjects on silver plates for his friends, who used them as lids to their tobacco-boxes. Lepipre painted twelve small pictures of scenes in 'Hudibras,' which are very similar to the set engraved by William Hogarth [q. v.] Some of the heads in Sir Paul Rycaut's 'History of the Turks' were drawn by Lepipre and engraved by W. Elder. There are a few humorous drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum. Lepipre inherited some fortune at the death of his father, but at one time found himself considerably reduced in circumstances, and temporarily worked for Isaac Beckett the mezzotint-engraver. Late in life he took to modelling in wax, executing bas-reliefs in this manner with some success. After his mother's death he inherited further property, and indulged in free living again. A fever was the result, and through medical inexperience it proved fatal. He died unmarried in Aldermanbury in 1698, and was buried in St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey. Two portraits of Lepipre were engraved in mezzotint, one being ascribed to E. Luttrell; others were engraved for various editions of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' He also was the central figure of a group painted by Isaac Fuller [q. v.] His brother, Peter Lepipre, was a merchant in London, and owned most of his brother's drawings. He married Sarah, daughter of Sir Gabriel Roberts, by whom he had a large family.

[*De Piles's Lives of the Painters*; *Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum; *Nichols's Anecdotes of Hogarth*; family papers of A. H. Frère, esq.] L. C.

LE QUESNE, CHARLES (1811-1856), a writer on the constitutional history of Jersey, a native of Jersey, was eldest son of Nicholas Le Quesne, a jurat of the Royal Court. From early youth he showed a strong predilection for the study of political economy, and his first publication was a series of

articles on commercial questions relating to the Channel Islands, which were contributed to Jonathan Duncan's 'Guernsey Magazine' (1836-8). In 1848 appeared a remarkable essay by Le Quesne, entitled 'Ireland and the Channel Islands, or a Remedy for Ireland.' He attributed the discontent in Ireland mainly to the system of land tenure, and suggested the application to Ireland of the land system of the Channel Islands, which divides the land among many small proprietors. In 1856, the year of his death, Le Quesne published a 'Constitutional History of Jersey,' a standard work, from which quotation has frequently been made in lawsuits relating to the Channel Islands heard before the privy council. The 'History' is written in English, and prints for the first time many valuable documents. Part of its contents was borrowed from Edward Durell's edition of Falle's 'History,' 1837.

Le Quesne was elected a jurat of the Royal Court of Jersey on 2 July 1850; was officer in the island artillery, and president of the Jersey chamber of commerce.

Le Quesne was an active and liberal member of the states of Jersey, and, though attached to the constitution of the island, was a staunch supporter of useful and progressive reform. He died on 18 Aug. 1856 at St. Helier. He married Kate, daughter of Colonel English, R.E.

[Payne's Armorial of Jersey, p. 250; local newspapers.] E. T. N.

LE ROMEYN, JOHN (d. 1296), archbishop of York. [See *ROMANUS*.]

LERPINIERE, DANIEL (1745?-1785), engraver, was born in England, probably of French parentage, about 1745. He was instructed by Francis Vivares [q. v.], whose manner he followed, and was afterwards employed exclusively by Messrs. Boydell, for whom he engraved some fine plates, chiefly landscapes, between 1776 and 1785. Among these were 'The Young Herdsman' and 'Evening,' after Cuyp; 'The Molten Calf,' 'The Flight into Egypt,' and 'St. George and the Dragon,' after Claude; six plates of rural amusements, after Louthembourg; six British naval victories, after R. Paton; 'Morning,' after Pynacker; two views of London and three views in Jamaica, after G. Robertson; two Italian landscapes, after J. Taylor; and 'Calm' and 'Storm,' after J. Vernet. He also engraved some of the views in the third volume of Stuart's 'Antiquities of Athens.' Lerpiniere exhibited a few drawings and engravings with the Free Society of Artists between 1773 and 1783. He died at Walcot Place, Lambeth, in 1785.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33399.] F. M. O'D.

LESIEUR, SIR STEPHEN (A. 1586-1627), ambassador, seems to have been a Frenchman. He was living at Dunkirk in January 1586, and in October of that year became secretary to the French ambassador in England. In May 1589 he tried to become a denizen, and succeeded shortly afterwards. Cecil took him into the public service about 1598. In October 1602 he was sent with Lord Eure, Sir John Herbert, and Dr. Daniel Donne [q. v.], to treat with the king of Denmark and the Hanse Towns at Bremen. While he was at Bremen the queen died, to the great injury, he afterwards complained, of his prospects. On 25 June 1603 he was sent on an embassy to the emperor, Rudolph II. In March 1605 he was living next to York House in London. He seems to have had a pension of 50*l*. a year from 1605, and on 31 Jan. 1607-8 he received a grant of 4,000*l*. of old crown debts to recover. James I also, on 23 March 1608, gave him 1,000*l*. In 1608 he seems to have been in Florence, in 1609 he went on an embassy to the archduke, and in Nov. 1609 he set out for Florence again, when the Bishop of Winchester asked him to take his son with him. At Florence he had small success, and going to the emperor in 1612-3, he was recalled as 'unacceptable.' He remained, however, at Prague till April 1614, and wrote his name in an autograph book belonging to John Opsimathis of Moravia, which is preserved in the British Museum (Eg. MS. 52). Letters of Lesieur between 1597 and 1603 are mentioned in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 3rd, 5th, 6th, and 7th Reps. He seems to have had no further public employment, and in 1627 petitioned Charles I for the continuance of the pension which James I had granted to him. The date of his death is uncertain. He married by license, granted 21 Dec. 1592, Mary, widow of Francis Littleton.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1581-1628, passim; Syllabus to Rymer's Fœdera, 828-31; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Devon's Issues of the Exchequer.] W. A. J. A.

LESLEY. [See also **LESLIE** and **LESLY**.]

LESLEY, ALEXANDER (1693-1758), jesuit, born in Aberdeenshire 7 Nov. 1693, was third son of Alexander Leslie, third baron of Pitcaple, by his second wife Henrietta Irvine of Drum. After having gone through a course of classics at Douay he completed his studies at Rome; entered the

Society of Jesus 12 Nov. 1712, and taught literature at Sora and Ancona. He passed through his theological course at the Collegio Romano, and subsequently delivered lectures on the Greek language in that institution. In 1728 he taught philosophy in the Illyrian College of Loreto. He was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1728-9, and being sent to the Scottish mission, laboured in Aberdeenshire. In 1734 he returned to Italy and taught in the colleges of Ancona and Tivoli. He came back to England in 1738 at the request of Lord Petre, who desired to have the services of an ecclesiastic who was versed in antiquarian lore. He was associated with the English province of the society, and in 1751 was a missionary in the 'College of the Holy Apostles,' which comprised Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, and Cambridgeshire. Returning to Rome in 1744 he was prefect of studies in the Scots College till 1746, was professor of moral theology for two years in the English College (1746-8), and in 1749 was associated with the learned jesuit Emanuel de Azevedo in preparing the 'Thesaurus Liturgicus' for publication. He fixed his residence in the Collegio Romano, where he died on 27 March 1758, after having published a mere fragment of the projected 'Thesaurus,' viz. 'Missale mixtum secundum Regulam Beati Isidori dictum Mozarabes,' with a preface, notes, and appendix, 2 vols., Rome, 1755, 4to; reprinted under the editorship of J. P. Migne, Paris, 1850, 8vo. This was a reprint of the Mozarabic Missal printed at Toledo in 1500 by order of Cardinal Ximenes. 'Lesley's preface and notes,' says M. Lefebvre in the 'Biographie Universelle,' 'are invaluable to those who desire to trace the origin of the Mozarabic rite and its variations.'

He is said to have left in manuscript: 1. 'Notes on the Mozarabic Breviary.' 2. 'Notes on a Greek Medal struck by the inhabitants of Smyrna.' 3. 'Iter Litterarium.' 4. Two collections of inscriptions, viz. 'Lapides Tiburtini' and 'Lapides Britannici.' 5. 'Refutation of Dr. Conyers Middleton's "Pagan and Modern Rome compared,"' an uncompleted work. 6. Notes on Father John Tempest's 'Letters from Palestine.' 7. 'De præstantia veterum lapidum,' in imitation of the work of Spanheim. 8. 'De præstantia numismatum.' 9. 'De Legionibus,' an important work, in which he distinguished, by means of inscriptions, all the grades of the Roman army.

[Biog. Univ. xxiv. 296; Caballero's Bibl. Script. S. J. supplementa, i. 294; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 717; Foley's Records, v. 523, vii. 452; Leslie's Records of the Family of Leslie (1869), iii. 396; Oliver's Jesuit

Collections, pp. 24, 204; Stothart's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 571; Zaccaria's Annali letterarii d'Italia (Modena, 1764), vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 494; Zaccaria's Bibl. Ritualis, ii. 225.]

T. C.

LESLEY, WILLIAM ALOYSIUS, D.D. (1641-1704), jesuit, born in Aberdeenshire in 1641, entered the Society of Jesus at Rome at the age of twenty-five, being then a doctor of divinity. For some time he taught philosophy at Perugia, and on 10 Feb. 1673-4 he was appointed superior of the Scots College at Rome, which he governed for nine years. On his petition, in conjunction with his cousin William Lesley, agent at Rome for the Scottish clergy, the festival of St. Margaret, which previously had been celebrated in Scotland only, was inserted in the Roman breviary and missal. During the last ten years of his life Lesley served the mission in Scotland, where he died on 26 March 1704.

He published 'Vita di S. Margherita, Regina di Scozia, raccolta da diversi autori,' Rome, 1675, 1691, and 1718, 12mo, pp. 105.

[Catholic Miscellany. ix. 38; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 718; Foley's Records, vii. 454; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1343; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 28; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 311; Stothart's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 196-8.]

T. C.

LESLIE. [See also **LESLEY** and **LESLEY**.]

LESLIE, ALEXANDER, first **EARL OF LIVEN** (1580?-1661), general, was born, according to Macfarlane the antiquary, at Coupar-Angus, in the house of Leonard Leslie, who was abbot there from 1563 to 1605 (manuscript in Advocates' Library, Edinburgh). His father was George Leslie, captain of the castle of Blair in Athole, a scion of the Leslies of Balquhain; his mother, whose surname was Stewart, and whose christian name is variously given as Ann and Margaret, is doubtfully said to have been a daughter of the laird of Ballechin. David, second earl of Wemyss, who was engaged in the covenanting war under Leslie, noted in his diary the current story that she was 'a wench in Ramnoch' (manuscript preserved at Wemyss Castle). He was born out of wedlock, but after the death of his wife Captain George Leslie married his former love in order to legitimate his eldest son (**LESLIE, Hist. Records of the Family of Leslie**, iii. 356).

Leslie is said to have been overeighty on his death in 1661 (**TURNER, Memoirs**, p. 25), and must have therefore been born about 1580. His education was probably scanty. Lord Hailes pointed out the print-like form of his

3 p 2

signatures, the only extant specimens of his handwriting, as proof of his illiteracy, and relates the story that Leslie once told some attendants that his instruction in reading did not reach beyond the letter *g* (MASSON, *Life of Milton*, ii. 55, footnote).

In early manhood he sought employment as a soldier on the continent. According to Macfarlane he first served under Sir Horatio Vere in the Netherlands, probably as one of the Scottish company which, under the captaincy of Sir Walter Scott, father of the first Earl of Buccleuch, followed Vere from England before 1604. In 1605 Leslie entered the army of the king of Sweden, in which he served with distinction during the next thirty years. He fought under Charles IX of Sweden and under his son, Gustavus Adolphus, in their campaigns against Russia, Poland, and Denmark, as well as against the imperial house of Austria in the thirty years' war.

On 23 Sept. 1626, when Gustavus Adolphus was invested by envoys from Charles I with the order of the Garter at Dirschau, he knighted Leslie, then lieutenant-general, and five others, in the presence of the whole army (*Ruthven Correspondence*, p. ix). In the same year Leslie signalled himself in an encounter with the Polish troops of Sigismund in the neighbourhood of Danzig.

In 1628, when the Swedish king had flung himself into the thirty years' war, Leslie acted as his chief officer. In May he was sent to take the command at Stralsund, which Wallenstein was besieging. With five thousand Scots and Swedes Leslie fought his way into the town, the stores of which he replenished, and his vigorous action compelled Wallenstein to raise the siege and retire. Leslie was thereupon appointed governor of all the remaining cities along the Baltic coast. Munificent rewards were given him by the citizens of Stralsund, including a medal struck in gold to commemorate the relief of the city (MUNRO, *Expedition*, 1637, pp. 75-8). The medal is still preserved by Leslie's descendants.

Leslie continued in command of the Baltic district until 1630, and made it a valuable recruiting-ground for the Swedish armies. The adjacent island of Rugen was meanwhile in the occupation of the imperialist troops, and satisfied that they were incapable of much injury, Leslie for a time ignored their presence. But learning in that year that Duke Bogislaus of Pomerania had privately agreed, with Wallenstein's consent, to cede the island to Denmark, he by a bold sally took possession of it in the name of the king of Sweden (FLETCHER, *Gustavus Adolphus*, 1890, pp. 85, 114, 117).

In recognition of his services Gustavus conferred upon him an estate in Sweden, which was resumed by the Swedish government in 1635 on the ground of some defect in the grant; and if it be true that he received 'two rich earldoms in Germany' at the same time, it is clear that the changing fortunes of war soon deprived him of them (*State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 226). A valuable jewel, another gift of Gustavus, with a miniature likeness of the donor, Leslie retained till his death (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices of Scottish Affairs*, i. 421).

In May 1630 Leslie went to England to advise James, third marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], who had been entrusted by Charles I with the duty of bringing six thousand English soldiers to Gustavus's aid. Leslie acted as sergeant-major-general to Hamilton and his troops. After Hamilton's landing at the mouth of the Oder in Pomerania, Leslie, despite the sickness and death that soon reduced the numbers of the British contingent by a third, captured with their aid the towns of Crossen, Frankfort, and Guben on the Oder. He was afterwards engaged with the British contingent at the recovery of Magdeburg from the imperialists (January 1632), and at the siege of Boxtelude he was in command of the army of Field-marshal Todt, who had fallen into temporary disgrace; but a few days after his arrival a shot from the town struck him on the instep of his left foot while he was viewing the place, and disabled him. He was carried to Hamburg (*Swedish Intelligence*, pt. iv. p. 128), but recovered in time to be present at the battle of Lutzen on 6 Nov. 1632, where Gustavus was killed. Subsequently he laid siege to Brandenburg, which surrendered to him on 16 March 1634; and returning to Pomerania, again took part in the reduction of Frankfort on the Oder. Later he was made general of the Swedish armies in Westphalia, where he reduced the castle of Petershagen, took the town of Minden on the Weser, and relieved the garrison of Osnabruck. On the death of Knipphausen in the summer of 1636 he was made field-marshal in his place (TURNER, *Memoirs*, p. 9), and he despatched Colonel Robert Munro [q. v.] to Scotland in order to gain recruits, giving him letters appealing for assistance addressed to Charles I and Hamilton. At the time the position of the Swedish army in Germany was becoming critical. In the latter half of 1637 Leslie was driven from Torgau and down the Elbe to Stettin, whence he crossed to Stockholm in September. The Swedish queen and her chancellor, Oxenstierna, acknowledged the value of his exertions by granting him an annual pension of

eight hundred rixdollars, while his elder son, Gustavus, was appointed a colonel in the Swedish army. He at the same time received fresh instructions for the prosecution of the war in Germany (note of Swedish documents in Melville Charter-chest; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vi. pp. 69-93; FRASER, *Earls of Haddington*, ii. 91-114).

Leslie had married in early life Agnes Renton, daughter of the laird of Billy, Berwickshire, but she had remained in Scotland in his absence, and he had managed to pay her frequent visits. In 1635, when he seems to have had thoughts of retiring from military life, he spent some time in Scotland, and with the assistance of his remote kinsman and intimate friend John, earl of Rothes, acquired the estate of Balgonie and other adjacent lands in Fife, and the estate of East Nisbet in Berwickshire. On 9 July 1635 Culross in Perthshire conferred on him the civic freedom (burgess-ticket in Melville Charter-chest). In 1636 his relations with Rothes were drawn closer by the marriage of his second son, Alexander, to Rothes's second daughter, Margaret. On his return to Scotland in the year following Leslie announced his intention of carrying his wife and family to Sweden, but he seems to have contemplated transferring his services to the elector palatine (cf. *Ruthven Correspondence*, p. xiv). In April 1638 he was presented in London to Charles I, and expressed himself ready to undertake the leadership of an expedition for the recovery of the Bohemian throne for Charles's nephew, the elector (GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, viii. 388). He received a safe-conduct from Charles, dated 20 March 1637-8, for the safe conveyance of himself and household from Scotland across the sea on business from the king (original safe-conduct in the Melville Charter-chest). Leslie accordingly paid a very brief visit to Germany, but nothing in regard to the elector was effected.

Leslie had watched with interest the course of events in Scotland, and was in complete sympathy with the covenanters. He had not only taken the covenant himself, but caused 'a great number of our commanders in Germany subscribe our covenant' (BAILLIE, *Letters*, i. 111). He was generally marked out as the leader of the Scottish army in event of those hostilities with England which Charles I's ecclesiastical policy seemed to make inevitable in 1638. On 14 Aug. 1638 Christina of Sweden gave him, at his request, letters of demission, in which she testified to his achievements in the Swedish service, and his arrears of salary were paid in the shape of munitions of war—two field-pieces and two thousand muskets. With these arms he re-

turned in November to Scotland, and had some difficulty in avoiding the English cruisers which were watching the Scottish coast.

Immediately on his arrival Leslie took the direction of the military preparations then going forward. He gathered together the most expert military officers as a council of war, saw to the levying and drilling of the recruits, sent abroad to Holland and other countries, not only for more ammunition and arms, but to impress upon any of the Scots serving abroad the duty of coming home; and he caused Captain Alexander Hamilton, who was better known by the sobriquet of 'Dear Sandy,' to cast a number of cannon, such as were used in field warfare on the continent, but were hitherto unknown in Britain. Leith he strongly fortified in order to resist the attack of an expected fleet under Hamilton, and he infused such a spirit into the covenanters that even the nobles and their wives put their hands to the work. Leslie fully identified himself with the cause of the covenant by appending his signature to the libel against the bishops (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 127).

The first active incident of the campaign was the capture of Aberdeen, which Leslie effected without a blow (*State Papers, Dom.* 1639, p. 39; cf. GORDON, GEORGE, second MARQUIS OF HUNTLY). In March 1639, when the covenanters resolved to seize the fortresses, Leslie was sent to demand the surrender of Edinburgh Castle. He took very few men with him, and, after the constable refused to give up the castle, made a feint of retiring. But placing a petard on the outer gate, he instantly destroyed it by the explosion, and then vigorously assailed the inner gate with axes and rams. Before the garrison recovered from their surprise, scaling-ladders were applied to the walls, and without the loss of a man on either side the castle was in Leslie's hands.

As Hamilton with his fleet now lay in the Forth, and Charles was reported nearly ready to lead an army in person into Scotland, a general muster of the Scottish levies took place at Leith, and with one consent Leslie was formally nominated lord-general of all the Scottish forces by land or sea, and also of all fortresses (9 May 1639). Plenary powers were conferred upon him, and the whole estates assembled in convention swore to give him dutiful obedience. His command was to endure, they said, 'so long as we are necessitated to be in armes for the defence of the covenant, for religione, crowne, and countrie, and ay and whill the Lord send peace to this kingdome.' He claimed much dignity for his office, sitting 'at table with the best of

the nobility of Scotland, at the upper end, covered, and they all bareheaded,' and in joint letters 'he signs before them all' (*State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 226, 234).

As Charles drew near the borders Leslie marched his army, which consisted of thirty thousand horse and foot, southwards to meet him, encamping first at Dunglas, and afterwards on Duns Law, where he maintained in the castle, at his own expense, says Baillie, 'ane honourable table for the nobles and strangers with himself. . . . The fare was as became a generall in tyme of warr' (*Letters*, i. 212, 214). Charles, encamped before Berwick, offered 500*l.* sterling for Leslie's head. Leslie was unwilling to fight if fighting could be averted, but his duty was to be prepared, and he issued rousing and practically worded manifestoes urging his fellow-countrymen to prompt and united action in order to prevent invasion (*ib.* vol. ii. App. pp. 438, 442).

The unreadiness of either side to assume the offensive resulted in the opening of negotiations, and a treaty of pacification was concluded in June 1639. The king insisted that Leslie's commission should be cancelled. The Scots were unwilling to yield on this point, but Leslie asked permission to resign, and removed the difficulty. The peace, however, was very short-lived. In November Leslie again placed his services at the disposal of the committee of estates, and superintended the work of reorganising the army. On 1 Nov. he was presented with the freedom of the town of Perth (burgess ticket in the Melville Charter-chest), and on 1 April 1640 Edinburgh conferred upon him a similar honour (*ib.*) In March 1640 the estates offered Leslie the generalship of their army to be held conjointly with some of their own number, but he declined it on such terms, and on 17 April his former sole commission was renewed to him by the convention, and was confirmed to him by parliament in the following June.

The new campaign opened with an unsuccessful attack by Leslie on Edinburgh Castle (*Memorie of the Somervilles*, ii. 223-70), and a vessel belonging to him, laden with arms and ammunition, was seized at sea. Provoked by these rebuffs, he declared that if a satisfactory reply from the king to the Scots' demands was not forthcoming he would at once carry the war into England (*State Papers*, 1640, pp. 313, 336). Meanwhile he with other Scottish leaders had signed a letter to Louis XIII of France, reminding him of the ancient friendship between the two countries, and bespeaking his friendly offices in their behalf with Charles. It was addressed 'Au roy,' and fell into Charles's

hands. The English king judged its superscription treasonable. But a summons sent to Leslie and the other signatories to stand their trial in London was naturally disregarded.

By the beginning of July Leslie's army was concentrated upon the borders. His intention was to seize Newcastle and the English coal-fields there, but he did not cross the Tweed until the middle of August. On the occasion Secretary Windebank penned a squib, in which Leslie was compared to William the Conqueror, and was represented as assuring his men of certain conquest and ready fortunes (*State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 612). The Scots encountered no opposition until they reached the Tyne at Newburn, where after a brief struggle they forced the passage of the river, took possession of Newcastle, and within a brief space reduced all the surrounding country as far south as the Tees. Leslie remained at Newcastle for a whole year, and there welcomed to the Scottish army twenty-six of his distinguished comrades in the German wars. Charles was during the period at York, but few in his camp were anxious to begin hostilities. At length a submissive petition to Charles from the Scots at Newcastle, craving redress of their national grievances, led to the opening of negotiations at Ripon, and they were concluded at London on 7 Aug. 1641.

A few days later Charles set out for Scotland in person. In passing through Newcastle he was received with demonstrative loyalty by the Scottish army, and was magnificently entertained by Leslie. He and his army afterwards followed Charles northwards, and marching to Hirsell Law, Leslie disbanded his troops. On 30 Aug. he was present with the king in Edinburgh at a banquet given by the provost in the great parliament hall, and as lord general took precedence there of all the Scottish nobles. Charles wrote to the queen that Leslie drove round the town with him amidst the shouts of the people. Leslie was reported to have said that he saw the king was ill-used; that he had served his country to settle religion, and this being done, he would now serve his king against those that would imperil his crown. It was suspected that Leslie's views were influenced by the hope of an earldom (*Nicholas Papers*, Camd. Soc., i. 52). But when he secretly learned of the plot of the royalists—known as 'the Incident'—to kidnap Argyll, Hamilton, and his brother Lanark, the leaders of the party hostile to the king, he privately gave them the warning that enabled them to escape. The king subsequently complained that Leslie ought

to have at once brought the disclosures to him, but the general excused himself by saying that the affair was 'a foolish business.' Charles came to parliament on the day following the flight of the lords, accompanied by five hundred armed troopers. The members refused to proceed to business until Leslie received a special commission to guard the parliament with the troops at his command, consisting of a few foot regiments which had been retained at the general disbanding. In the same parliament Leslie gracefully secured a revocation of the sentence of forfeiture pronounced against his old comrade in Germany, Patrick Ruthven, lord Ettrick, who had held Edinburgh Castle for the king in the late war (*Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, v. 382; BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 102). At the parliament's request the king created Leslie Earl of Leven and Lord Balgonie with elaborate ceremony on 6 Nov. (*ib.* pp. 139-41). Solemnly and with an oath Leslie is asserted to have then told the king 'that he would never more serve against him, but that whenever his majesty required his services he should have them, and that he (Leven) would never ask what the cause was' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ii. 38, 581). The patent as earl was dated at Holyrood 11 Oct. 1641 (cf. *Melville Book*, ii. 167; *State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 161). His appointment as captain of the castle of Edinburgh and as a privy councillor followed.

At the same time the parliament, on whose chief committees he served, voted him one hundred thousand merks (between 5,000*l.* and 6,000*l.* sterling), with current interest till paid, confirmed all his estates to him by a special act, and formally acknowledged his 'peticie, valour, wisdome, and good governmente' in recent events. When the session closed he formally resigned his office of lord-general, but was retained in command of all the standing forces. He became a member of the executive committee of the estates for the government of the country during the recess (*Acts of Parliaments of Scotland*, v. 392-450; BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 159-63).

In November 1641, while in Scotland, Charles introduced his nephew, the young prince elector palatine, to the Scottish parliament, and appealed for aid in gaining the young man's kingdom of Bohemia. The matter was committed to the consideration of four noblemen, of whom Leven was one, and they reported next day that ten thousand Scottish foot might be sent on the country's charges to any convenient German port on the prince's service. Elizabeth, queen dowager of Bohemia, writing to Sir Thomas Roe,

ascribed this decision to Leven's influence. Leven at once wrote to the Swedish chancellor, Axel Oxenstierna, suggesting a union of the Swedish and Scottish forces in behalf of Bohemia, but the arrival in Scotland of the news of the rising in Ireland and the massacre of the protestants there led to the despatch to Ireland of the forces intended for Bohemia. Leven was appointed general of the army, under a commission granted by Charles at York, on 7 May 1642.

The Scottish army crossed to Ireland in the spring, but Leven did not proceed thither until August. On 6 July Dunbar, and on 1 Aug. Ayr, had previously conferred their civic freedom on him. Personally he took little part in the Irish campaign. According to the hostile testimony of Sir James Turner, a major-general in the expedition, he soon had to face the outbreak of a mutiny among his officers, and Turner adds that it was owing to his inability to quell the insubordination that he quickly returned to Scotland, leaving the command to Robert Monro (TURNER, *Memoirs*, p. 19). More probably, however, his return was due to the invitation of the English parliament (November 1642) to take part in the war with Charles. On his journey from Ireland to Edinburgh Glasgow conferred the honour of its freedom on him on 2 Dec. (burgess tickets in Leven and Melville Charter-chest).

Leven joined the convention of the estates which was summoned to consider the appeal of the English parliament. In July 1643 the latter begged for the assistance of an army of eleven thousand men under Leven's leadership, and as soon as the commissioners of the English parliament agreed to adopt the solemn league and covenant, the Scottish convention gave orders for the immediate raising of the levies and appointed Leven to the command (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 96). He accepted the post of 'lord general' without hesitation. 'It is true,' says Baillie, 'he past manie promises to the king that he would no more fight in his contrare; bot,' as he declares, 'it was with the expresse and necessar condition that religion and country's rights were not in hazard; as all indifferent men think now they are in a verie evident one' (*Letters*, ii. 100).

The Scottish army, composed of twenty thousand foot and two thousand horse, was ready for action by the end of 1643, and on 8 Jan. 1644 Leven was ordered to lead it into England. It was midwinter, and the ice which covered the Tweed was so strong that on the 19th the army crossed upon it, baggage-wagons and all. Leven made for his former ford on the Tyne at Newburn, but

that spot was too strongly fortified, and he crossed the river higher up at Ovingham, just in time to avoid the flood of melting snow which next day rendered the stream impassable. Newcastle, on being summoned, refused to surrender, and Leven for a time did little more than maintain his ground and prevent the royalist army in the neighbourhood under the Marquis of Newcastle from proceeding to the assistance of the king. After his arrival in England he was appointed commander-in-chief of all the 'British and Scottish' forces in Ireland, by a joint committee of the two kingdoms, which managed the war, but he never personally assumed that command.

In April he was ordered to proceed to York, which Lord Newcastle held, and he lay before it for nine or ten weeks (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 90); but when Prince Rupert arrived with a large army from the west for the relief of the city, the siege was raised and the combined Scottish and parliamentary forces met the royalists on 2 July on Marston Moor. Within half an hour one of Rupert's brilliant cavalry charges threw the wing of the army under the command of Leven and Fairfax into utter confusion. Leven failed to rally his troops, he was himself forced to fly, and galloped as far as Wetherby or even Leeds (TURNER, *Memoirs*, p. 38). Meanwhile his lieutenant, David Leslie [q. v.], and Cromwell had won the day. He returned immediately on receiving the tidings, and on 16 July York surrendered (GARDINER, *Civil War*, i. 445).

Newcastle still held out, and Leven marched thither, having been reinforced from Scotland with an army under the Earl of Callendar. His 'very fair' conditions of capitulation were rejected on 18 Oct., and on the following day the town was stormed with the aid of three thousand countrymen whom Leven had pressed into his service with their spades and mattocks (WHITELOCKE, p. 100). A few days later he received the surrender of Tynemouth Castle (*State Papers*, Dom. 1644-5, pp. 51, 75, 122).

In January 1645 the earl was present at a meeting of parliament in Edinburgh, whence he was recalled to his command in order to prevent the advance of Montrose from the highlands to the king's aid in the west of England. Leven marched into Westmoreland, but the failure of the English parliament to send him payment for his army hampered his movements, and in order to support his army he was obliged to permit his soldiers to plunder the farmers far and near. In June he marched southwards as far as Gloucestershire, and after the king's

defeat at Naseby (14 June) was directed to invest Hereford. He had prepared his batteries to open fire on the town when the approach of Charles with an army forced him to raise the siege (WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 391). He retreated into Yorkshire and joined his forces to those then engaged in besieging Newark. The English houses of parliament directed that he should have chief command of all the forces there, both English and Scottish. But while the siege was still in progress he received orders from Scotland to return to Newcastle.

Pecuniary difficulties, due to the neglect of the English parliament, and an attempt made in Scotland to create another generalship, co-ordinate and therefore conflicting with his own, seem to have now led Leven to press his resignation on the Scottish parliament. But the latter was not prepared to part with him, and issued a declaration stating that any commissions granted by them to others in no way derogated from his position as general of the whole forces within and without the kingdom (*Acts of Parliaments of Scotland*, vol. vi. pt. i. p. 411). The English parliament sent at the same time a letter of thanks for past services, and promised him a jewel of the value of 500*l*. (WHITELOCKE, p. 163), which was presented 23 Feb. 1647 (*ib.* pp. 232, 233, 241).

Leven had regarded with no favour recent royalist endeavours to win the Scottish army to the service of the king, and letters forwarded to him on the subject he had sent to the parliament at Edinburgh. But when Charles fled to Newark (5 May 1645), Leven's officers soon brought him to the general's quarters at Newcastle, and acting on instructions from Scotland, Leven placed him in safe keeping, out of the reach of 'all papists and delinquents.' On receiving the king Leven is said to have tendered his sword in token of submission, and the king retained it as if he would assume command, whereupon the earl suggested that it were better to leave that to him as the older soldier, especially as he was in command here, though in humble duty to his majesty. Whitelocke says that Charles was received without any solemnity (*ib.* p. 206). The king remained with Leven at Newcastle until his surrender to the English parliament was arranged by the Scottish parliament in January 1647. Leven and other officers constantly appealed to Charles to take the covenant, and to terminate, by prudent and liberal measures, the civil disorders of his realms, vowing that if he did so they would cheerfully sacrifice life and fortune in his service.

On Leven's return to Scotland a large

portion of the army was retained for the suppression of the royalists in the north, and he was continued in his office as lord general of all the forces, with a yearly salary of ten thousand merks (nearly 560*l.* sterling). His great age and infirmity, however, necessitated his exemption from active service in the field, except in special circumstances. An act was passed by the parliament approving his conduct of the army at home and in England and Ireland during the past nine years, and in March 1647 a jewel of the value of ten thousand merks, of which nothing further is known, was promised him (*Acts of Parliaments of Scotland*, vol. vi. pt. i. pp. 672-777 *passim*). The despatch of a Scottish army for the rescue of the king, in accordance with a secret engagement made by Scottish commissioners with the king at Carisbrooke, and in agreement with a vote of the majority of the Scottish parliament, met with no approval from Leven. In the discussion he sided with Argyll and the other members of the so-called 'honest' or 'godly party,' which was powerfully supported by the Scottish church. Leven and Argyll drew up a 'petition of the army,' embodying the contention of the church that before arms should be taken for the king's relief religion and the covenant must first be secured. Nevertheless parliament invited Leven to resume the active command of the army in England. 'The old generall,' wrote Baillie, 'for all his infirmitie, is acceptable;' but the same writer reports that the Duke of Hamilton, the Earl of Callendar, and others who were foremost in support of the Engagement, as the English expedition was called, 'with threats and promises moved old Lesley to lay down his place' (*Letters*, iii. 40, 45). Clarendon says: 'He was in the confidence of Argyll, which was objection enough against him, if there were no other' (*Hist. Rebellion*, vi. 44). Finally parliament, on 11 May 1648, with renewed expressions of veneration, relieved him of his command at, it was formally stated, his own request, but decreed at the same time that on the removal of this army out of the kingdom, should it be necessary to raise any new forces for its defence, Leven by the fact became 'lord generall of these forces' (*Acts of Parliaments of Scotland*, vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 68, 88).

Consequently, after Cromwell's overthrow of the Scots under Hamilton at Preston (17 Aug. 1648), Leven had immediately to adopt vigorous efforts and to raise a new army, not only to defend the country against Cromwell's vengeance, but also to prevent the remnants of Hamilton's army, which were returning and reforming under his bro-

ther, the Earl of Lanark, from replacing the military party in power. Aided by David Leslie, who like his chief had taken no part in the Engagement, Leven assembled an army of eight thousand horse and foot at Edinburgh, and Argyll's party assumed the government. A deputation was sent to meet Cromwell upon the borders, and he was induced to visit Edinburgh as a peaceful guest. During his stay Leven gave him a sumptuous banquet in the castle, of which he was keeper, and at his departure saluted him with rounds of firing from ordnance large and small (CARLYLE, *Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*, Nos. lxxv. lxxvii.) Lambert also visited Leven (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. vi. p. 171). Leven's reinstatement in office as general was formally recognised by the Scottish parliament, which met on 4 Jan. 1649, and he entreated the parliament to apply to the repair of the castle of Edinburgh, which he declared was ruinous and insecure, the sum of money that had been voted to him in 1641, but was still unpaid. He received some money, which enabled him to carry out only a portion of his scheme.

When Scotland adopted the cause of Charles II, Leven, in anticipation of an invasion by Cromwell, was asked to superintend the levies for a new army. He again sought to be released from the active duties of his office on account of his infirmities, and formally laid down his baton before the parliament and quitted the house; but he was summoned back and informed that, 'seeing he had so able a depute [in David Leslie], they would be careful to lay no more upon him than he could undergo, and with which his great age might comport' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 58, 59). When, therefore, Cromwell marched towards Scotland in July 1650, Leven, pursuing the military tactics of former days, laid waste the southern counties and concentrated his army in and around Edinburgh for defensive purposes only. He relied on starvation to weaken the invading force. Prince Charles soon offered to sally forth in person and attack Cromwell, but Leven told him if he did so he would lay down his commission (WHITELOCKE, p. 468). The plan answered his expectations. After a month's forced inaction Cromwell retired. Leven and his lieutenant, David Leslie, followed and occupied the passes beyond Dunbar, but in the early morning of 3 Sept. Cromwell completely routed the Scottish army. Leven fled to Edinburgh, which he reached at two in the afternoon; but Cromwell was at the gates, and he at once removed, with what remained of the army, towards Stirling. The disaster was laid on all sides

to his charge; there was talk of superseding him at once; the king was for Lord Ruthven and the kirk for Lord Lothian (*ib.* p. 472). In November, when the Scottish parliament, presided over by Charles II in person, met at Perth, Leven, assuming full responsibility, petitioned them 'to take exact tryall of all his cariages in there severall services, and especiallie concerning the late vnhappie bussienes at Dunbar.' The king and the estates in reply exonerated him from all censure 'in relation to all his former imploymentis and service, with ample approbatione for his fidelitie thairin' (*Acts of Parliaments of Scotland*, vol. vi. pt. ii. pp. 609, 618, 624). At the next meeting of the parliament, in March 1651, Leven made one more effort to be relieved of his command, but, as of old, the parliament declined his request (*ib.* vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 651).

In 1650 Leven purchased the estate of Inchmartine in the parish of Errol and Carse of Gowrie, and changed its name to Incheleslie. There in June 1651, while Leven was with the army, his wife died; she was buried at Balgonie (LAMONT, *Diary*, p. 31). In August 1651 Leven was with the Scottish committee of estates, and was concerting with them measures for raising a new army to relieve Dundee, which Monck was besieging. On Thursday 28 Aug. the committee met at Elliot in Angus, when Colonel Alured, with his regiment of horse and three troops of dragoons, fell upon them unexpectedly, and made most of them prisoners. Leven was carried to Dundee, and thence by sea to London, where he was placed in the Tower. On 1 Oct. his son-in-law, Ralph Delavall of Seaton Delavall, obtained permission to supply him with some necessaries, while two days later Cromwell himself moved in the English council that the liberty of the Tower should be granted him, and his servant be allowed to wait on him. Delavall shortly afterwards was permitted to carry the earl to his own residence in Northumberland, on furnishing securities in his own person and two relatives for the sum of 20,000*l.* that the earl would confine himself there and twelve miles around, and otherwise carry himself as a true prisoner of parliament (*State Papers*, Dom. 1651 pp. 431, 458, 465, 1651-2 pp. 12, 16, 17). He paid a visit to London in 1652, in order to recover his estates, which had been sequestrated, and he seems on this visit to have been again temporarily incarcerated by mistake in the Tower. Queen Christina of Sweden and her successor, King Charles X, both wrote to Cromwell praying for his freedom. In 1654 he recovered full liberty, his lands were restored, and he was exempted from

the fine which had been imposed on the other Scottish nobles. He returned to Balgonie, his Fifeshire seat, on 25 May 1654 (LAMONT, *Diary*, p. 72), and spent his remaining years in settling his affairs. He died at Balgonie 4 April 1661, and was buried on the 19th in the church at Markinch.

As a general, Leven's unrivalled experience inspired confidence in his soldiers. But his manner was so unassuming that his superiors felt that they could trust him with almost dictatorial power without fearing that he would abuse it. In person he was little and crooked; but his wise exercise of authority won universal respect. The nobles of Scotland, in spite of their jealousies and haughty temper, 'with ane incredible submission, from the beginning to the end [of the wars in Scotland], gave over themselves to be guided by him as if he had been great Solymán. . . . Yet that was the man's understanding of our Scotts humours that he gave out, not onlie to the nobles, but to verie mean gentlemen, his directions in a verie homelie and simple forme, as if they had been bot the advyces of their neighbour and companion' (BAILLIE, *Letters*, i. 213, 214). Although in Scotland Leven declined to accept any joint command, he proved himself, at the siege of York and Marston Moor, well able to act in harmonious co-operation with the parliamentary generals Fairfax and the Earl of Manchester. They courteously allowed him to sign their joint despatches first, and designated him 'His Excellency,' a title which he had brought with him from Germany. His influence, even with the English generals, seems to have been similar to that wielded by him among the Scottish nobles. When jealousies sprang up later among the English parliamentary generals on points of precedence, the joint committee bade the rivals take 'as an example the fair and amicable agreement that was between the three generals at Marston Moor and the taking of York, where in all that time they were together there never grew any dispute nor differences about command' (*State Papers*, Dom. 1644, *passim*).

By his wife, Agnes Renton, he had two sons and five daughters. The daughters were (1) Barbara, who married General Sir John Ruthven of Dinglas; (2) Christian, who married Walter Dundas of Dundas; (3) Anne, who married, first, Hugh, master of Lovat, and secondly, Sir Ralph Delavall of Seaton Delavall; (4) Margaret, who married James Crichton, first viscount of Frendraught [q. v.]; and (5) Mary, who married William, third lord Cranstoun. His two sons both predeceased him, the elder, Gustavus, when young, and the second, Alexander, lord Balgonie, who

married the daughter of the Earl of Rothes, in 1645; Alexander left a son and two daughters, who were taken charge of by their grandfather. The younger daughter, Agnes, died in infancy, and after the marriage of the other daughter, Catherine, to George, fourth lord, afterwards first earl of Melville, Leven settled the whole of his estates upon his grandson and successor, Alexander, who married in 1656 Margaret Howard, sister of Charles, earl of Carlisle. After Cromwell's death, when Leven petitioned the English parliament to extricate his estates from some heavy claims upon them arising out of their sequestration in 1651, Leven referred to his grandson's alliance with an Englishwoman as justifying a favourable treatment of his case (petition printed in FRASER'S *Melvilles of Melville*, &c., i. 432).

Leven is improbably said to have married as his second wife Frances, daughter of Sir John Ferrers of Tamworth in Staffordshire, and widow of Sir John Pakington of Westwood in Worcestershire (COLLINS, *English Baronetage*, i. 396). Neither in his will, which the earl made in 1656, nor in any other document whatever, is any reference made to such a person.

The earldom and estates devolved upon his grandson, Alexander, second earl of Leven, but he and his young countess both died in 1664, within a few weeks of each other, leaving three sickly daughters, none of whom reached womanhood. The eldest, Margaret, succeeded her father as Countess of Leven, and married her cousin, the Hon. Francis Montgomerie, younger brother of Alexander, eighth earl of Eglinton. She died in 1674, in less than a year, and was succeeded by her youngest sister, Catherine, countess of Leven (their second sister, Lady Anna, having died first), who only survived till January 1676. The earldom of Leven was then claimed by George, earl of Melville, for his second son, David Melville, as next heir of entail in the settlement made by the second Earl of Leven; but the chancellor, John, duke of Rothes, whose second son, then deceased, had a prior place in the entail, resisted the claim on the ground that, though he had no sons as yet, he still might have. The judges of the court of session ruled his contention good. Rothes, however, died without a male heir in 1681, when David Melville became third earl of Leven, and as he afterwards also succeeded his father as Earl of Melville, the two titles eventually were conjoined.

[Authorities cited; Fraser's *Melvilles of Melville* and *Leslies of Leven*, and authorities there cited.]

H. P.

LESLIE, ANDREW properly fifth, but sometimes called fourth, EARL OF ROTHES (d. 1611), was the eldest son of George, fourth earl [q. v.], by his wife, Agnes Somerville, daughter of Sir John Somerville of Cambusnethan, Lanarkshire. His elder half-brothers, Norman Leslie [q. v.] and William, whose legitimacy was doubtful, were involved in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, and declared rebels. The father consequently redeemed the family estates, which had been settled on Norman, and settled them on Andrew. Andrew Leslie had married Grizel, daughter of Sir James Hamilton of Finnart [q. v.], and Buchanan states that the king of France, to secure the support of the Hamiltons for the scheme of marrying the young Princess Mary to his son Francis, secured Andrew's reinstatement in the succession in preference to his brother William. Andrew succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father in 1558, and was served heir on 10 Sept. 1560, apparently because he was really the eldest legitimate son (cf. *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1546-80, entries 213 and 1545). The two brothers still claimed the estates, and the dispute was submitted to Queen Mary, who on 15 Jan. 1566 decided that Andrew should enjoy the whole earldom, and that all right and title to it should revert to him on his infesting his brother William in the lands of Cairnie in the Carse of Gowrie. On 3 June 1566 Andrew received a new infest of the earldom. The earl's claim to succeed his father as sheriff of Fife was opposed by Patrick, lord Lindsay of the Byres, but the Lindsays finally resigned all their claims on 19 April 1575.

Roths took a prominent part in the proceedings of the lords of the congregation against the queen-regent, Mary of Guise. He was one of those who assembled at Cuparmuir in June 1559 to bar her march to St. Andrews (KNOX, i. 351), and he took part in the deliverance of Perth from the French garrison on the 25th of the same month (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558-9, entry 880). He signed the ratification of the treaty of Berwick (KNOX, ii. 53), the contract to 'defend the liberty of the Evangel' (*ib.* p. 63), and the 'Book of Discipline' (*ib.* p. 129). After the return of Queen Mary to Scotland he was chosen a member of the privy council, and in September 1561 the queen stayed for a night at his house at Leslie. Having joined the Earl of Moray and other nobles in opposing the Darnley marriage, he was compelled to take refuge in England. In November 1565 he and others were summoned at the Market Cross of Edinburgh to appear at the parliament in the ensuing February to hear themselves 'decerned of the crime of lese

majestie' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 409). To defeat the purposes of the queen the murder of Rizzio was therefore resolved on, and Rothes was one of those who signed the band for the murder (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, entry 162). He returned to Scotland with the Regent Moray at the time of the murder, and took part in the deliberations held immediately afterwards as to the best methods for restricting the power of the queen (Knox, ii. 523-4). After Mary's escape to Dunbar, he and others broke off from the other lords (Bedford and Randolph to the Council, 27 March 1566, in *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pt. i. p. 355), and henceforth he was a steadfast supporter of the queen. There is no evidence that he had any connection with the murder of Darnley, but he was a member of the assize which acquitted Bothwell of the murder. He was one of the nobles who assembled at Hamilton in support of Mary after her escape from Lochleven, and fought for her at Langside. It would appear that when Kirkcaldy decided to hold the castle of Edinburgh for her, Rothes proceeded to France to represent her case there; for on 26 March 1570 Sussex informed Cecil that he had returned out of France with assurance of aid from that country (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 775). On 14 Jan. 1571 he was reported to be in the castle with the captain (*ib.* 1505), but in August he was won over to the party of Morton (CALDERWOOD, iii. 135). In December 1572 he offered his services as intermediary with Kirkcaldy of Grange to arrange terms for the surrender of the castle (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572-4, entry 668). The negotiations proved abortive, and Drury believed that Rothes had rather given them encouragement to hold out than advised them to arrange terms (*ib.* 880); but the privy council on 9 April 1573 declared that in his dealing and treating with the defenders he had throughout acted truly and honourably (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 213). Rothes was concerned in the fall of Morton in 1578, and was one of those who on 15 March 1577-8 waited on him to obtain the delivery of the castle of Edinburgh (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 5). After the agreement of Morton's opponents with Morton at Falkirk, Rothes was nominated with seven other noblemen for the final reconciliation of differences (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 26; MOYSIE, p. 18). He was one of the assize for the trial of Morton in 1581, and thus incurred the stigma of finding Morton guilty of the murder of Darnley, of which he had formerly found Bothwell innocent. Rothes was one of the noblemen appointed by the king in 1583 to remain with him at St.

Andrews after his escape from Falkland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 576; MOYSIE, p. 45). At a convention of estates on 7 Dec. he gave in a protest that, although he had with others signed a declaration justifying the raid of Ruthven, he had done so only by the king's command, and not in token of his approbation (*Acta Parl. Scotl.* iii. 331; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 614). He was one of the principal supporters of Arran, and was in the castle of Stirling with the king and Arran in October 1585 when it was seized by the banished nobles. On 27 July 1588 he was appointed a member of a commission for executing the laws against jesuits and papists (*ib.* iv. 300), and on 31 Oct. 1593 was appointed a member of the commission for the trial of the catholic lords for their connection with the 'Spanish treason' (*ib.* v. 103). He died in 1611.

By his first wife, Lady Grizel Hamilton, he had three sons (James, master of Rothes, who predeceased him; Patrick, commendator of Lindores; and Andrew) and two daughters (Euphemia, married to James, seventh lord Lindsay; and Elizabeth, married first to David, son and heir of Sir John Wemyss, and secondly to James, first earl of Findlater). By his second wife, Jean, daughter of Patrick, lord Ruthven, and relict of Henry, second lord Methuen, he had two daughters: Margaret, married to Sir William Cunningham of Caprington; and Mary, to the first Lord Melville of Raith. By his third wife, Janet, daughter of David Durie of Durie, Fifeshire, he had three sons (George of Newton, died without issue, Sir John of Newton, and Robert) and one daughter (Isabella, married to James, master of Sinclair).

[Histories of Knox, Buchanan, Leslie, and Calderwood; Hist. of James the Sixth (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Lord Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); *Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser.; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. i.-v.; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep.; Colonel Leslie's Historical Records of the Leslie Family, ii. 74-88; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood).] T. F. H.

LESLIE, CHARLES (1650-1722), non-juror and controversialist, sixth son of John Leslie, D.D. (1571-1671) [q.v.], by Katherine, daughter of Alexander Cunningham, dean of Raphoe, was born at Dublin on 17 July 1650. Educated at Enniskillen school and Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.A. in 1673, he studied law for some time at the Temple, but took holy orders in 1680, and went to reside with his elder brother, vicar of Donagh, Monaghan, at the family seat of Glaslough. On 13 July 1686 he was pre-

ferred, through the influence of the Earl of Clarendon, to the chancellorship of Connor, a place of more dignity than emolument. In 1687 he held, in answer to the challenge of Patrick Tyrrel, the recently invested Roman catholic bishop of Clogher, public disputations with some of the Roman catholic clergy at Monaghan and Tynan. As chairman of quarter sessions for co. Monaghan he committed for contempt William Barton, the high sheriff nominate, on his refusing to take the oaths of office on the ground that he was 'of the king's religion.' He also tried and committed some military officers for acts of pillage. This appears to be the only colour there is for Burnet's statement that he 'was the first man that began the war in Ireland' (*Own Time*, ii. 538). His loyalty to James II remained unshaken, and on the revolution he refused to take the oaths, was deprived of his chancellorship, and removed to London, where he acted as chaplain to the Earl of Clarendon, and officiated occasionally at Ely House and other places frequented by nonjurors. In 1691 he returned to Glaslough, and wrote his first work, 'An Answer to a Book intituled the State of the Protestants in Ireland under the late King James's Government' [see KING, WILLIAM, 1650-1729]. It was published without license at London in 1692, 4to, and though anonymous was at once ascribed to Leslie. Written in a strongly partisan spirit, it was treated by the government as a libel, Glaslough was searched, and the manuscript discovered in Leslie's study. He himself, however, could not be found, and the proceedings were allowed to drop. In 1693 he visited St. Germain, and obtained from the Pretender the *congé d'élire* for the consecration of the nonjuring bishops (MACPHERSON, *Orig. Papers*, ii. 383; BOYER, *Polit. State*, xii. 633). On his return to England he published a virulent attack on William III, entitled 'Galliennus Redivivus, or Murther will out, &c. Being a true Account of the De Witting of Glencoe, Gaffney, &c.,' Edinburgh, 1695, 4to. The pamphlet revives the old story of William's complicity in the assassination of John de Witt, and insinuates that he was accessory after the fact to the irregular execution of Gafney by Lord Coningsby in 1690 [see CONINGSBY, THOMAS, EARL]. It is, however, one of the principal authorities for the facts of the Glencoe massacre (see MACAULAY, *History of England*, iv. 213 n., 8vo). There is a reprint of it in 'A Collection of Tracts written by the Author of "The Snake in the Grass,"' &c., London, 1730, 4to.

From the king Leslie turned to attack the whig divines. Burnet was found guilty of Socinianism in 'Some Reflections upon the

Second of Dr. Burnet's Four Discourses concerning the Divinity and Death of Christ' (1694, 4to), and pilloried as a turncoat in 'Tempora Mutantur; or the great Change from 73-93: in the Travels of a Professor of Theology at Glasgow from the Primitive and Episcopal Loyalty through Italy, Geneva, &c., to the Deposing Doctrine under Papistico-Phanatico-Prelatico Colours at Salisbury,' 1694, 4to (reprinted in 'A Choice Collection of Papers relating to State Affairs,' 1703, i. 176 et seq.) Tillotson, or rather his memory—for he was just dead—was even more bitterly attacked in 'The Charge of Socinianism against Dr. Tillotson considered.' With this tract were reprinted the 'Reflections' upon Burnet, and a 'Supplement' was added 'Upon Occasion of a History of Religion lately published. Supposed to be wrote by Sir R. H——d [Sir Robert Howard (1626-1698), q. v.] Wherein likewise Charles Blount's Great Diana is considered, and both compared with Dr. Tillotson's Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1695, 4to. A funeral sermon on the late queen by Sherlock, whose desertion of the nonjurors Leslie keenly resented, elicited from him a savage diatribe, entitled 'Remarks on some late Sermons, and in particular on Dr. Sherlock's Sermon at the Temple, 30 Dec. 1694,' 1695, 4to. In 1696 he published 'Now or Never: or, The Last Cast for England. Humbly addressed to both Houses of Lords and Commons,' 4to; a plea for peace with France, and the evacuation of England by William's foreign troops.

About this time Leslie lodged with a quaker, whose consumptive wife he afterwards claimed to have converted 'to Christianity' shortly before her death (see *A True and Authentic Account of the Conversion of a Quaker to Christianity, and of her Behaviour on her Deathbed*, London, 1757, 8vo). Here he made the acquaintance of Penn and other leading Friends, but could see nothing in their mystical doctrine of the 'light within' but 'blasphemous pride' and 'idolatry.' Penn, as a Jacobite, he spared, but in 1696 he attacked his co-religionists in 'The Snake in the Grass; or Satan transformed into an Angel of Light,' London, 8vo. At the same time he took up the cudgels for George Keith (1650?-1715) [q. v.] against Thomas Ellwood [q. v.], and in anticipation of a promised attack on Keith by George Whitehead, in 'Satan Disrob'd from his Disguise of Light; or the Quakers' Last Shift to cover their Monstrous Heresies laid fully open,' London, 1696, 4to; 2nd edit. 1698, 4to. This he followed up with 'Some Seasonable Reflections upon the Quakers' solemn Protestation against George Keith's Proceedings at Turners' Hall, 29 April 1697,' London, 1697,

4to; and 'Primitive Heresie Revived in the Faith and Practice of the People called Quakers,' with 'A Friendly Expostulation with Wm. Penn upon account of his Primitive Christianity,' London, 1698, 4to (reprinted with the preceding tract in 'Five Discourses by the Author of "The Snake in the Grass,"' London, 1700, 8vo). He also published a new edition of 'The Snake in the Grass,' largely rewritten, with a preface on Madame Bourignon, whose enthusiasm he sought to connect with quakerism, and a supplement in answer to Whitehead's 'Antidote against the Venome of the Snake in the Grass,' &c., London, 1697, 8vo. A third edition, 1698, 8vo, elicited a dignified reply from Joseph Wyeth, 'Anguis Flagellatus; or a Switch for the Snake,' London, 1699, 8vo. Leslie, however, had the last word, and a very long and strong one, in 'A Defence of a Book intituled "The Snake in the Grass,"' London, 1700, 8vo, and 'A Reply to a Book entitled "Anguis Flagellatus" . . . shewing that the Quakers are plainly self-condemnd in this their last Answer. And therefore it is to be hop'd that this will put an end to that controversy,' London, 1702, 8vo.

All this while Leslie had been skirmishing vigorously in defence of the sacraments. In 1697 he published 'A Discourse proving the Divine Institution of Water Baptism,' London, 4to. In the preface to this tract Leslie boasts that only a year's study of it had sufficed to convert an inveterate male quaker. It was followed by 'A Discourse shewing who they are that are now qualify'd to administer Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Wherein the cause of Episcopacy is briefly treated,' London, 1698, 4to. Both tracts were reprinted in 'Five Discourses by the Author of "The Snake in the Grass,"' London, 1700, 8vo, and the former separately in 1707, London, 4to. Leslie further discussed the matter in 'A Religious Conference between a Minister and Parishioner concerning the Practice of our Orthodox Church of England in Baptism and Confirmation. With a Vindication of the Lawfulness of Godfathers and Godmothers and of the Sacred Order of Bishops,' London, 1698, 8vo; and 'The Case of Sureties in Baptism. In which is shewn that schismaticks ought not to be admitted as Godfathers and Godmothers in the Ministration of the Holy Sacrament,' London, 1701, 4to. The following miscellanies also belong to the same period: 'The History of Sin and Heresie attempted,' London, 1698, 4to; 'A Parallel between the Faith and Doctrine of the present Quakers and that of the chief Hereticks in all ages of the Church,' London, 1700, 4to; 'An Essay con-

cerning the Divine Right of Tythes,' London, 1700; 'The Present State of Quakerism in England. Upon occasion of the relapse of Sam. Crisp [one of Leslie's converts] to Quakerism,' London, 1701.

Nor was Leslie so preoccupied with the quaker as to neglect the deist and the Jew. To a lady friend, 'who had been staggered with the arguments of deism even to distraction,' he wrote a letter containing a brief summary of the evidences of Christianity, as he conceived them, 'prevailed with her to copy it in her own hand,' and thus established her in the faith. This argument he published, retaining the epistolary form, but substituting 'sir' for 'madam,' as 'A Short and Easy Method with the Deists, wherein the truth of the Christian Religion is demonstrated by such rules as stand upon the conviction of our outward Senses, and which are incompatible with the Fabulous Histories of the Heathen Deities, the Delusions of Mahomet, or any other Imposture whatsoever. In a Letter to a Friend,' London, 1698, 8vo. That such was the origin of this celebrated argument Leslie himself states (*Vindication*, § 1). It has been conjectured that the lady was a sister of Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon, Lady Frances Keightley, who went into retreat at Glaslough in 1686, in which case the first draft was probably made while Leslie was still in Ireland; but of this there is no proof [see under KEIGHTLEY, THOMAS, 1650?-1719]. Oddly enough, Leslie's own account has been set aside in favour of a tradition which makes the Duke of Leeds the person for whose benefit Leslie wrote (see *A Short and Easy Method with the Deists*, &c., ed. Jones, London, 1799, p. viii, and *A Letter to a Noble Duke on the Incontrovertible Truth of Christianity*, 2nd edition, London, 1808, p. xiii). A companion treatise against the Jews, entitled 'A Short and Easy Method with the Jews. Wherein the certainty of the Christian Religion is demonstrated by infallible proof from the four rules made use of against the Deists,' dated, with dramatic propriety, on Good Friday, appeared the same year, and both were reprinted in one volume, London, 1699, 12mo. The 'Method with the Deists' is nothing if not historical. The miracles are supposed to vouch for the doctrine, and be in their turn vouched for by conformity to four rules of historical evidence, such conformity being assumed sufficient to prove the truth of any alleged 'matter of fact,' however extraordinary. The rules to which the miraculous narratives in the scriptures in Leslie's view conform are: '1. That the matter of fact be such as that men's outward senses, their eyes

and ears, may be judges of it. 2. That it be done publicly in the face of the world. 3. That not only public monuments be kept up in memory of it, but some outward actions to be performed. 4. That such monuments and such actions or observances be instituted, and do commence from the time that the matter of fact was done.' The argument in its original shape is very loosely stated; a few of the Old Testament miracles only are discussed in detail, and the Christian miracles are merely referred to in general terms. He argues in a circle at every turn, and the monumental and ceremonial evidence which he adduces to prove the authenticity of the scriptures really presupposes their authenticity.

The vicious circle latent in the original draft of the 'Method' became patent in a 'Vindication' of it, published in answer to some criticisms by Leclerc and Defoe (see *Bibliothèque Choise*, viii. 394-6, and *A Detection of the True Meaning and Wicked Design of a Book intitul'd A Plain [sic] and Easy Method with the Deists*, London, 1711, 8vo). In the 'Vindication' Leslie explicitly assumes the authenticity of the records, and even treats them as the principal part of the 'monumental' evidence. Even so, however, he fails to bring more than a few, and those not the most important, of the miracles under all the four rules. With this important modification, and the addition of the substance of the 'Method with the Jews,' he republished the arguments in the shape of a dialogue, under the title 'The Truth of Christianity demonstrated,' London, 1711, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1726, 8vo. An appended 'Dissertation concerning Private Judgment' is an argument for the *via media*, afterwards expanded in 'The Case stated between the Church of Rome and the Church of England,' London, 1713, 8vo (see *infra*).

Notwithstanding its inconclusiveness, the 'Method with the Deists' sufficed to convert Charles Gildon [q. v.], whom Leslie congratulated upon the event in a letter dated July 1704, and first published in Gildon's 'Deist's Manual' (1705). It has since been reprinted in some of the numerous later editions and abridgments of the 'Method' and 'The Truth of Christianity demonstrated.'

The question of the true relations of church and state, raised in its most acute form by the consecration of the nonjuring bishops, was discussed by Leslie in 'The Case of the Regale and of the Pontificat (*sic*) stated,' New-year's day, 1700. His theory, which marks the culminating point of English sacerdotalism, represents the episcopate and episcopally ordained clergy as a spiritual

power co-ordinate with the temporal power, and associated with it in a federal union, the regal supremacy in matters ecclesiastical being treated as a mere derivative from the papal usurpation. It was answered in an anonymous tract entitled 'The Regal Supremacy in Ecclesiastical Affairs asserted,' to which Leslie replied by republishing 'The Case,' with a supplementary defence of it, breaching a project for a union of the Anglican and Gallican churches, and a preface, 'wherein is shewed that there is no Danger in asserting the divine and inherent rights of the Church,' London, 1702, 8vo. 'The Case' thus restated was examined by Matthew Tindal [q. v.] in 'The Rights of the Christian Church,' 1706, to which Leslie rejoined in various numbers of 'The Rehearsal' (Nos. 155 et seq.) During the tractarian movement 'The Case' was reprinted, with the omission of the preface and supplement, London, 1838, 8vo. By way of counterblast to Dennis's reply to Sacheverell's sermon on 'Political Union' [see DENNIS, JOHN], Leslie published 'The New Association of those called Moderate-Church-Man (*sic*) with the Modern Whigs and Fanatics to undermine and blow up the present Church and Government. With a Supplement on occasion of the New Scotch Presbyterian Covenant,' London and Westminster, 1702, 4to; 4th edit. 1706. This violent attack upon the dissenters and their sympathisers helped to bring Defoe into the field with his 'Shortest Way.' Leslie replied in 'The New Associations. Part II,' London and Westminster, 1703, 4to, in which he denounced as a new 'presbyterian covenant' some resolutions of provincial Scottish synods, reasserting presbyterian principles on occasion of the accession of Queen Anne, and censured Burnet for a passage, which he professed to have seen, in his as yet unpublished 'History of my own Time.' An appendix, entitled 'A Short Account of the Original of Government,' is a first and very rough sketch of Leslie's political philosophy, afterwards elaborated in 'The Rehearsal.' To an anonymous critic who demurred to the doctrine of passive obedience he replied in 'Cassandra (but I hope not) telling what will come of it,' London, 1704, 4to.

Amidst this turmoil of political controversy Leslie still found time to demonstrate the wickedness and disastrous consequences of mixed marriages in 'A Sermon preached in Chester against Marriages in different Communions,' London, 1702, 8vo; to contribute to Samuel Parker's abridged translation of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' of Eusebius Pamphili (1703) 'A Dissertation concerning the Use and Authority of Ecclesiastical History,' and

to write an elaborate letter to Bossuet on 'The True Notion of the Catholic Church' (dated 26 Sept. 1703) printed in 1705 in 'Several Letters which passed between Dr. George Hickes and a Popish Priest' [see HICKES, GEORGE]. A speech of Burnet in opposition to the bill against occasional conformity drew from him an ironical pamphlet entitled 'The Bishop of Salisbury's proper Defence,' London, 1704, 4to. In support of the bill he wrote 'The Wolf stript of his Shepherd's Cloathing, in answer to a late celebrated Book intituled "Moderation a Vertue" [see OWEN, JAMES, 1654-1706], wherein the Designs of the Dissenters against the Church are laid open. With the case of Occasional Conformity considered,' &c., London, 1704, 4to. He returned to the charge in the following year in 'The Principles of the Dissenters concerning Toleration and Occasional Conformity,' London, 4to.

Meanwhile, in August 1704, he had started, in opposition to Tutchin's 'Observator' and Defoe's 'Review,' a periodical entitled 'The Rehearsal.' It was published at first weekly, on Saturdays, afterwards on Wednesday also, beginning with 10 April 1706. The title was borrowed from the well-known play by the Duke of Buckingham. In form 'The Rehearsal' was a lively dialogue between Rehearsal and Observator or Countryman, and, though largely occupied with matters of merely ephemeral interest, afforded Leslie scope for a familiar exposition of his views on serious matters. His criticism of Locke's 'Treatises of Government,' in which he exposes the unhistorical character of their fundamental assumptions, may still be read with interest. His own political philosophy, however, which is developed at great length, is merely a modification of the patriarchal theory of Sir Robert Filmer [q. v.] Tindal's 'Rights of the Church' and the peculiar views of Asgill, Coward, and Dodwell on death and immortality are also discussed in detail. The last number appeared on 26 March 1709, and the entire series was then republished under the pseudonym 'Philalethes' and the title 'Rehearsal. A View of the Times, their Principles and Practices,' London, 1708-9, 4 vols. fol. It was an open secret that Leslie was the author. While still occupied with 'The Rehearsal' Leslie published in 'The Socinian Controversy discuss'd in six Dialogues,' London, 1708, 4to, a reply to Biddle's 'Brief History of the Unitarians,' and recent works of a like tendency. It is a formal defence of Athanasian Trinitarianism, founded principally on the utter incomprehensibility of the divine nature. To strictures by Thomas Emlyn [q. v.] Leslie re-

joined in an 'Answer,' which elicited from Emlyn a 'Vindication.' To an 'Examination' by Emlyn of his views on the atonement, and to an accusation of tritheism brought against him in John Clendon's 'Tractatus Philosophico-Theologicus de Persona; or, A Treatise of the Word Person,' Leslie published a joint answer in 1710. Meanwhile he carried on his ecclesiastico-political warfare with hardly abated energy. Benjamin Hoadly's attack on Bishop Blackall's accession-day sermon (8 March 1708-9) 'On the Divine Institution of Government' elicited from him an animated counter-attack entitled 'The Best Answer ever was made. Addressed in a Letter to the said Mr. Hoadly himself. By a Student of the Temple,' London, 1709, 8vo. Hoadly replied in a 'Postscript' to his 'Reply' to Blackall's 'Answer' (HOADLY, *Works*, 1773, ii. 180). Leslie rejoined in 'Best of All. Being the Student's Thanks to Mr. Hoadly,' London, 1709, 8vo. To Higden, on the publication of his 'View of the English Constitution,' he addressed a controversial letter, in which he attempted to wrest the facts of history to the support of the theory that 'God made kings and kings made parliaments.' This he entitled 'The Constitution, Laws, and Government of England vindicated,' London, 1709, 8vo. Incensed by some pointed references to himself in Burnet's speech on the impeachment of Sacheverell (16 March 1710) and his sermon in Salisbury Cathedral on 27 May following, he affected, as on a former occasion, to treat as spurious both speech and sermon while caustically dissecting them, and published 'The Good Old Cause, or Lying in Truth,' London, 1710, 4to. The pamphlet appeared under the pseudonym 'Misodolos,' but its authorship was at once detected by Hoadly, who in 'The Jacobites Hopes Revived,' &c., charged Leslie with maintaining that the queen was a usurper. Leslie replied, somewhat faintly, in 'Beaucoup de Bruit pour une Aumelette; or, Much Ado about Nothing,' London, 1710, 8vo.

A warrant was soon afterwards (July 1710) issued for his apprehension. He found an asylum in a house belonging to Francis Cherry [q. v.] at White Waltham, Berkshire. Here he gave to Higden and Hoadly what he reckoned 'The Finishing Stroke. Being a Vindication of the Patriarchal Scheme of Government in Defence of the Rehearsals, Best Answer, and Best of All. Wherein Mr. Hoadly's Examination of this Scheme in his late Book of the Original and Institution of Civil Government is fully Consider'd. To which are added Remarks on Dr. Higden's late Defence in a Dialogue between three H.'s,' London, 1711, 8vo. This is probably the

most plausible presentation ever made of the older form of the patriarchal theory of the origin of government. In the dialogue, which is humorously described as 'A Battle Royal between Three Cocks of the Game,' Higden and Hoadly are very cleverly played off against each other, and Hottentot, who stands for man in the supposed state of nature, against both. It was also while at White Waltham that Leslie published the 'Vindication of the Short and Easy Method with the Deists,' and 'The Truth of Christianity demonstrated,' which are dated 'from my Tusculum, All Saints, 1710.' He remained there disguised in regimentals until April 1711, when he made his escape to St. Germain, whither he brought a memorial on the state of parties in England and the prospects of the Jacobite cause, which he represented as extremely favourable if an army were at once landed in Scotland. He also advised the Pretender not to dissemble his religion, but to profess himself open to conviction (SECRETAN, *Life of Robert Nelson*, p. 71; MACPHERSON, *Orig. Papers*, ii. 210).

Leslie afterwards returned to England, where he passed under the *alias* of Mr. White, and published 'Natural Reflections upon the Present Debates about Peace and War, in Two Letters to a Member of Parliament from his Steward in the Country,' dated respectively December 1711 and March 1711-1712, an argument for peace. He was also supposed to be the author of an address to the queen presented by William Gordon in December 1712, in which she was congratulated upon the security which the change of ministry had brought to the principle of hereditary right (BOYER, *Polit. State*, iv. 337). In August 1713 he repaired to Bar-le-Duc by the invitation of the Pretender, who gave him a place in his household, and promised to listen to his arguments in favour of the Anglican church, a promise which, according to Bolingbroke, he did not keep (*Letter to Sir William Windham*, 2nd edit., 1700, p. 154). Leslie, however, continued to be active in his interest, and, when the expediency of requiring his expulsion from Lorraine and of setting a price upon his head was discussed in parliament, published 'A Letter to a Member of Parliament in London,' dated 23 April 1714, in which he gave the Pretender an excellent character and represented him as ready, in the event of his restoration, to make certain concessions to the Anglican church. He also published two other manifestoes in his favour, viz. a letter to Burnet on his sermon before George I of 31 Oct. 1714 ('Mr. Lesley to the Lord Bishop of Sarum,' dated New-year's day,

1715), and a letter to the Anglican clergy, entitled 'The Church of England's Advice to her Children, and to all Kings, Princes, and Potentates,' dated 26 April 1715.

Leslie also published while at Bar-le-Duc 'The Case Stated between the Church of Rome and the Church of England,' London, 1713. This tract has been attributed to Nathaniel Spinckes [q. v.], but internal evidence—the argument is substantially the same as that of the 'Dissertation on Private Judgment and Authority'—points to Leslie as the author. It was examined by an unknown writer, who signed himself 'A. C.' in 'The Case Restated,' to which Leslie rejoined, under the pseudonym of 'Philaethes,' in 'The Case Truly Stated; wherein "The Case Restated" is fully considered,' London, 1714, 8vo. After the suppression of the rebellion Leslie accompanied the Pretender to Avignon and Rome. His last effort in his interest was to procure from him and circulate among the Anglican clergy a letter pledging him, in the event of his restoration, to maintain inviolate the rights and privileges of the church of England. His last publications were two letters relating to the controversy on the usages initiated by Jeremy Collier [q. v.], viz. 'A Letter from Mr. Leslie to his Friend against Alterations or Additions to the Liturgy of the Church of England,' London, 1718, 4to, and 'A Letter from the Reverend Mr. Charles Leslie concerning the New Separation' (addressed to Mr. B., i.e. William Bowyer [q. v.]), London, 1719, 4to. In the autumn of 1721 he returned to Ireland, and died at Glaslough on 13 April 1722. He was interred in Glaslough churchyard.

Leslie married, soon after his ordination, Jane, daughter of Richard Griffith, dean of Ross, by whom he had two sons, Robert, who succeeded to the Glaslough estate, and Henry. Leslie wrote an easy and lively style, had some learning and wit, and more scurrility, and was adroit at logical fence. He was a most unsparing controversialist. Swift, while professing abhorrence of his political principles, warmly praised his services to the Anglican church. Johnson declared him the only reasoner among the nonjurors, and 'a reasoner who was not to be reasoned against' (SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, iv. 347-8; BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 287).

A collective edition of Leslie's 'Theological Works,' published by subscription in 1721 (London, 2 vols. fol.), was reprinted, with a brief sketch of his life and an engraving of his portrait by Vertue, at Oxford in 1832, 7 vols. 8vo. A reprint of the 'Rehearsal,' with 'Cassandra' and some other miscellanea, and an engraving of the portrait by

Vertue, appeared at London in 1760, 6 vols. 8vo. Separate reprints of Leslie's apologetic writings have also appeared from time to time, of which the principal are the following: 'The Short and Easy Method with the Deists,' Edinburgh, 1735, 8vo, London, 1745, 8vo; ed. Randolph in 'Enchiridion Theologicum,' Oxford, 1792, 8vo; in 'The Scholar Armed against the Errors of the Time,' London, 1795, 1800, 1814, 1820, 8vo; ed. Jones, London, 1799, 12mo; ed. Jackson in 'The Christian Armed against Infidelity,' London, 1837, 8vo; ed. Lorimer in 'The Christian's Armour against Infidelity,' Glasgow, 1857, 12mo; 'Deism Refuted; or the Truth of Christianity Demonstrated by Infallible Proof from Four Rules which are incompatible to any Imposture that can possibly be. In a Letter to a Friend,' London, 1755, 8vo, Dublin, 3rd edit. 1758, 12mo; 'The Short and Easy Method with the Deists; together with the Letter from the Author to a Deist [Gildon] upon his Conversion by reading his book and the Truth of Christianity demonstrated,' Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, London, 1832, 1865, 12mo; the same (except that only extracts from the 'Letter' are given) with an 'Introductory Essay' by David Russell, Edinburgh, 1838, 12mo. Abridgments of both the 'Method with the Deists' and the 'Truth of Christianity demonstrated,' by Francis Wrangham [q. v.], appeared at York in 1802, and were reprinted separately, and in 'The Pleiad; or a Series of Abridgments of seven Distinguished Writers in Opposition to the Pernicious Doctrines of Deism,' 1820, 8vo, and by the Religious Tract Society, 1830, 12mo. Other abridgments of the 'Short and Easy Method with the Deists' are 'A Letter to a Noble Duke on the Incontrovertible Truth of Christianity. With a dedication to the Duke of Leeds,' 2nd edit. London, 1808, 12mo; 'The Truth of the Scripture History abridged from Mr. Leslie's Short and Easy Method,' London, 1820 (?); 'Leslie's Four Marks. An Extract from that Author's Work entitled "A Short and Easy Method with the Deists. Illustrated by two Diagrams,"' ed. Sir E. Denny, London, 1874, 16mo. An American edition was published about 1724, and reprinted at Windsor, Vermont, in 1812, 12mo. An abridgment appeared in Uzal Ogden's 'Antidote to Deism,' vol. ii. Newark, U.S. 1795. A French translation, with slight variations, was published as a posthumous work of the Abbé Saint-Réal as 'Méthode Courte et Aisée pour combattre les Déistes,' in his 'Œuvres,' ed. 1757, ii. 95 et seq., and long passed in France for the original (see *Biographie Universelle*, 'Saint-Réal'; HALLAM, *Lit. of Europe*, ed. 1839,

iv. 164). Other French translations are: 'Courte Démonstration de la Vérité du Christianisme,' Paris, 1831, 12mo, and 'Le Déisme réfuté par une Méthode Courte et Facile,' Paris, 1837, 12mo. There is also a version in Spanish, 'La Verdad y la Divinidad de la Religion Cristiana demostradas al alcance de todos, por la Realidad de los Milagros de Moisés y de Jesucristo,' Bogotá, 1858, 8vo, and another entitled, 'Demostracion de la Verdad de la Religion Cristiana,' 1863, 12mo. Of 'The Short and Easy Method with the Jews' reprints appeared at London in 1737 8vo, 1755 12mo, 1758 12mo; in 'The Scholar Armed,' &c., vol. ii. London, 1795 8vo, 1800 8vo; also under the auspices of the London Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews, London, 1812, 8vo, and of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, London, 1825, 12mo. A reprint of the 'Case of the Regale and of the Pontificat stated,' with the omission of the preface and supplement, appeared at London in 1838, 8vo. 'The Churchman Armed against the Errors of the Time,' vol. ii. (London, 1814), contains a reprint of 'The Case stated between the Church of Rome and the Church of England,' of which an abridgment appeared at Edinburgh in 1835 under the title 'A Short Method with the Romanists.'

[Life prefixed to Oxford edit. of Leslie's Theological Works; R. J. Leslie's Life and Writings of Charles Leslie, 1885; Leslie's Life and Times of the Right Reverend John Leslie, D.D., 1895, p. 288; Colonel Leslie's Hist. Records of the Family of Leslie, iii. 326-8; Hist. Reg. 1722, Chron. Diary, p. 21; Salmon's Chron. Hist. ii. 122; Dublin Graduates; Biog. Brit.; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 282; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, ed. 1806, i. 140; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 847; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. iii. 259, 361; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. i. 577, ii. 279, 317; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. 118, 2nd Rep. App. 232, 234, 236, 245, 8th Rep. App. 302; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 36, 40, 57, 234, 243, ii. 5, 152, 297, iii. 36, 44, 221; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vi. 440, 609, 615, 627; Somers's Tracts, viii. 638, 667, 676; Burnet's Own Time, fol. ii. 436; Macpherson's Orig. Papers, ii. 134, 174, 210, 215, 430-1, 445; Tindal's Rapin, ii. 357 n.; Boyer's Queen Anne, 1735, p. 697; Stuart Papers, ed. Glover, i. 24 n., 37; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 195, iv. 80; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 246, 283, 365; Secret Memoirs of Bar-le-Duc from the Death of Queen Anne to the Present Time, Dublin, 1716, Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 324, 575; Abbey and Overton's English Church in the Eighteenth Century; Stephen's Hist. of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century; Wilson's Memoirs of the Life and Times of Daniel Defoe.] J. M. R.

LESLIE, CHARLES ROBERT (1794-1859), painter, was the eldest son of American parents. His father, Robert Leslie, a personal friend of Benjamin Franklin, was a clockmaker, of extraordinary ingenuity in mathematics, who in 1793, in order to increase his business connections, came from Philadelphia to London, where Charles was born on 19 Oct. 1794. A sister, Eliza Leslie (1787-1858), who remained in America, was a prolific miscellaneous writer (see APPLETON, *Cyclop. of American Biog.* iii. 696). When Charles was about five years old, his father, in consequence of the death of his partner, Mr. Price, returned with his family to Philadelphia. In the course of the voyage they had a fight with a French privateer, and had to put into Lisbon, where they spent the winter while the ship was being repaired. Robert Leslie died in 1804, with his affairs embarrassed by a lawsuit; but through the kindness of the professors at the university of Pennsylvania, Charles and his brother were able to complete their education. From his childhood Leslie had shown a decided talent for drawing, but his mother was too poor to permit of his training as an artist, and he was apprenticed in 1808 to Messrs. Bradford & Inskeep, publishers in Philadelphia.

A portrait of George Frederick Cooke the actor, drawn by the young apprentice from memory, attracted the attention of Mr. Bradford. It was taken to the Exchange Coffee-house, and in a few hours Leslie's fame was spread among the wealthiest merchants in the city. A subscription, headed by Mr. Bradford, was at once raised to enable Leslie to study painting for two years in Europe. After a few lessons in painting (his first) from a Philadelphian artist named Sully, he sailed from New York with Mr. Inskeep on 11 Nov. 1811, arriving in Liverpool on 3 Dec. He bore with him letters of introduction, and was kindly received by Benjamin West [q. v.], the president of the Royal Academy; he was at once admitted as a student at the Academy, and through West's influence was allowed access to the Elgin marbles, then deposited in a temporary building in the gardens of Burlington House. He and another young American, Morse, who had lodgings with him in Warren Street, Fitzroy Square, used to study them from six to eight in the morning, after a bath in the Serpentine. He also studied the Townley marbles in the British Museum, and succeeded in carrying off two silver medals at the Academy schools. He soon became acquainted with Allston and King, two American artists of some standing. From Allston and West he received instruction in painting, and through Allston

he made the acquaintance of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, whose society aided in the rapid development of his mind. He was fond of reading and the theatre, and delighted in the acting of John Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, and Bannister. He found congenial fellowship in the society of his fellow-countrymen, Washington Irving and Newton. They had the same circle of acquaintances (chiefly American), and for a time the three generally dined together at the York Chop-house in Wardour Street. John Constable also soon became an intimate friend, and the group, which included Peter Powell, who lived with Leslie at 8 Buckingham Place, Fitzroy Square, formed a merry company.

Leslie's early and natural ambition was to succeed in what was called 'high art,' and after a few portraits he painted 'Saul and the Witch of Endor,' which was rejected at the British Gallery, but was afterwards purchased for one hundred guineas by Sir J. Leicester (Lord de Tabley). The subjects of two other early pictures were 'Timon' and 'Hercules,' but the first which was exhibited at the Royal Academy was called 'Murder' (1813), a terrific scene of an assassin stealing from a cave at midnight holding a drawn sword in one hand and (as he himself describes it) 'his breath with the other.' In 1814 he exhibited a portrait of Mr. J. H. Payne (the American actor and dramatist) in the character of Norval, and in 1816 'The Death of Rutland,' in which the curly-headed young Edwin Landseer [q. v.] figured as Rutland.

In 1817 he went to Paris with Allston and William Collins, and while there painted some portraits of American friends. In 1818 he visited Dawlish and Plymouth, and in the following year exhibited 'Sir Roger de Coverley going to Church,' the first picture in which he showed his special vocation as an artist. It had an immediate success. It was purchased by Mr. Dunlop, a wealthy tobacco merchant (whose constant kindness he owed to his American connection), and a replica was painted for the Marquis of Lansdowne. At this time Leslie was much occupied in illustrating Irving's 'Knickerbocker's History of New York' and 'Sketch-book.' He also, in 1820, painted Irving's portrait. In 1821 he exhibited the well-known picture of 'May Day Revels in the Time of Queen Elizabeth,' which was visited twice in the course of its progress by Sir Walter Scott. Sir Walter, to whom he had been introduced in the previous year, suggested the introduction of the archers. In the same year Leslie was elected an associate of the Royal Academy.

His next picture of note was 'Sancho Panza in the Apartment of the Duchess' (ex-

hibited 1824), in which his racy but refined humour first had full scope. It was repeated four times (Mr. Vernon's picture is now in the National Gallery), but the picture of 1824, the first and best, though not the largest, was painted for Lord Egremont, and is now at Petworth, Sussex, with four other pictures by Leslie which were afterwards purchased by the same patron.

In 1824 he went to Scotland with Edwin Landseer and visited Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford. Here he painted Sir Walter's portrait, and shortly afterwards he made six illustrations for the Waverley novels, which were engraved. In 1825 Leslie removed to the house in St. John's Place, Lisson Grove, where B. R. Haydon [q. v.] painted 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' and shortly afterwards he married Miss Harriet Stone, to whom he had been engaged for some years. She had been introduced by him in his first picture of 'Sir Roger de Coverley' as a yeoman's daughter. The next year saw him a father and a Royal Academician, and his life hereafter was one of constant domestic happiness. This year he painted 'Don Quixote doing Penance in the Sierra Morena,' for the Earl of Essex, and about the same time his diploma picture, 'Queen Katherine and her Maid.' In 1829 came his second picture of Addison's famous country squire, which was called 'Sir Roger de Coverley among the Gipsies,' and in 1831 he exhibited his inimitable 'Uncle Toby and the Widow Wadman,' 'The Dinner at Mrs. Page's House,' and 'The Taming of the Shrew.' The original of the first picture and replicas of the two others were painted for Mr. Sheepshanks, and are now at the South Kensington Museum. 'The Taming of the Shrew,' or 'Katharine and Petruchio,' was painted for the Earl of Egremont, and chiefly at Petworth, where the artist and his family paid yearly visits in the summer. During its composition he received some valuable hints from Washington Irving. In 1833 Leslie was induced by his brother in America to accept the appointment of teacher of drawing at the Military Academy at West Point, on the Hudson River, but after six months' trial at the instance of his wife he returned to England. In 1835 Leslie exhibited 'Gulliver's Introduction to the Queen of Brobdingnag,' painted for the Earl of Egremont, and 'Columbus and the Egg,' painted for Mr. W. Wells. In 1835 came 'Autolycus,' and in 1837 'Perdita,' both painted for Mr. Sheepshanks and now in the South Kensington Museum. In 1838 Leslie was summoned to Windsor to paint 'The Queen receiving the Sacrament at her Coronation,' which was followed by 'The Christening

of the Princess Royal,' 1841. The former picture was not exhibited till 1843, the year of the admirable scene from the 'Malade Imaginaire' (now in the South Kensington Museum), and a large picture of the 'fudge' scene from 'The Vicar of Wakefield,' the only one he painted in illustration of Goldsmith's masterpiece. In 1844 he exhibited a 'Scene from Comus,' which was afterwards painted in fresco in the pavilion in Buckingham Palace Gardens. In 1845 he published 'The Memoirs of John Constable, R.A.' In 1848 Leslie succeeded Howard as professor of painting at the Royal Academy, and began to deliver the series of lectures which afterwards formed the substance of his excellent 'Handbook for Young Painters,' published in 1855. In 1852 his delicate health obliged him to resign the professorship of painting. In 1855 he exhibited another 'Sancho Panza,' his last picture from 'Don Quixote,' in 1856 'Hermione,' in 1857 'Sir Roger de Coverley in Church,' and in 1859 'Hotspur and Lady Percy,' and 'Jeanie Deans and Queen Caroline.' He died in Abercorn Place, St. John's Wood, 5 May 1859, the day after the Academy exhibition was opened. His death was hastened by the shock received by the loss of a daughter (Mrs. A. P. Fletcher) shortly after her marriage.

His 'Autobiographical Recollections,' edited by Tom Taylor [q. v.], were published in 1865, and his 'Life of Reynolds,' which he left unfinished, was completed by the same writer and published in 1865. A collection of thirty of his works was exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1870.

Leslie occasionally painted a scene from scripture, as 'Martha and Mary' in 1833, and 'Christ and his Disciples at Capernaum' in 1843, repeated for Mr. Henry Vaughan in 1858. His serious scenes from Shakespeare also, like those from 'Henry VIII' and the 'Winter's Tale,' which he painted for I. K. Brunel the engineer, have much merit. But it is as a humorous illustrator that Leslie's special merit as an artist lies. He threw himself so completely into the spirit of his author, whether Cervantes, Sterne, Addison, Shakespeare, or Molière, that we seem to see the very creation of the writer untinged by the personality of the artist. His humour, though hearty, is always refined. Technically, he was an excellent draughtsman, with a vital quality akin to that of Hogarth, with whose works he had been familiar from his youth. He was skilful in composition and deft in execution. His principal defect as a painter was his colour, which, especially in his later works, was harsh.

Among the many portraits which he

painted, besides those already mentioned, were those of Miss Fry, Samuel Gurney, the Marquis of Westminster's family, Lady Lilford (for Lord Holland), the Duchess of Sutherland, the Marquis of Stafford, the Archbishop of Canterbury (Dr. Howley), Lord Cottenham, the Baroness Burdett Coutts, Charles Dickens as Bobadil (1846), and (Sir) John Everett Millais, 1854.

Leslie was genial, sociable, of high principle, happy in his home and welcomed as a guest by high and low. He was a pleasant and able writer; his 'Handbook for Young Painters' (1855) and his 'Life of Constable' (1843, 2nd edit. 1845) are both excellent in their different ways; his letters are natural and full of intelligence, and his appreciation of the work of other artists was sound, generous, and without bias. Though by no means wanting in industry, his production was not large, but this is partly to be accounted for by the popularity of his work, which led to a frequent demand for repetitions of the same subject.

The nation is fortunate in possessing a number of his best works. In the National Gallery are 'Sancho Panza in the Apartment of the Duchess,' 'Uncle Toby and Widow Wadman,' 'Scene from Comus,' and at the South Kensington Museum 'Scene from "The Taming of the Shrew,"' 'The Principal Characters from "The Merry Wives of Windsor,"' 'What can this be?' 'Whom can this be from?' 'Uncle Toby and Widow Wadman' (a replica of the National Gallery picture), 'Florizel and Perdita,' 'Autolycus,' 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme,' 'Les Femmes Savantes,' 'Le Malade Imaginaire,' 'Don Quixote and Dorothea,' 'Laura introducing Gil Blas to Arsenia,' 'A Female Head,' 'Queen Katherine and Patience,' 'Amy Robsart,' 'The Two Princes in the Tower,' 'The Toilet,' 'The Princess Royal' (a sketch for 'The Christening'), 'Portia,' 'Griselda,' 'Her Majesty in her Coronation Robes' (sketch for 'The Coronation'), 'A Garden Scene' (portrait of the artist's youngest son when a child), 'Dulcinea Del Toboso,' and 'Sancho Panza.' All the works at South Kensington were given by Mr. Sheepshanks. At the National Portrait Gallery there is a portrait of Lord Holland by Leslie.

Between 1813 and 1839 Leslie exhibited seventy-six works at the Royal Academy and eleven at the British Institution.

[Leslie's Autobiographical Recollections; Cunningham's Lives of Painters (Heaton); Redgrave's Century of Painters; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Graves's Dict.] C. M.

LESLIE, DAVID, first BARON NEWARK (d. 1682), military commander, was the fifth son of Sir Patrick Leslie of Pitcairly, Fifeshire, commendator of Lindores, by his wife Lady Jean Stewart, second daughter of Robert, first earl of Orkney. He entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus, under whom he became colonel of horse. In the summer of 1640 he was severely wounded in Sweden (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, pp. 319, 443), but was convalescent by September, when he and other Scottish colonels serving in Sweden obtained leave to return to Scotland to aid the covenanters (*ib.* 1640-1, p. 101). On 24 Nov. 1643 he was appointed major-general in the Scottish army under Alexander Leslie, earl of Leven [q.v.], which crossed the Tweed on 19 Jan. 1644. The part played by Leslie in the battle of Marston Moor on 2 July has given rise to some dispute, but it seems probable that he is entitled to almost equal credit with Cromwell in gaining the victory. Cromwell himself practically ignores the services of Leslie: 'Our own horse,' he says, 'save a few Scots in our rear, beat all the princes horse' (letter to Colonel Valentine Walton). On the other hand, Robert Baillie asserts that Leslie 'in all places that day was his [Cromwell's] leader' (*Letters and Journal*, ii. 209). One indisputable fact is that Leslie, who commanded three regiments of horse forming the reserve of the left wing commanded by Cromwell, came to Cromwell's assistance at the very instant that his troops showed symptoms of recoiling from the impetuous charge of Rupert. Besides being admirably opportune, Leslie's attack was skilfully delivered, and it practically decided the battle. Probably Leslie also for a short time took command of the whole of the left wing, while Cromwell was getting his wound dressed. He also charged the famous Whitecoats under Newcastle, and annihilated the regiment (see especially GARDINER, *Great Civil War*). After the surrender of York Leslie was sent forward in advance to join the Earl of Callendar in the siege of Newcastle (RUSHWORTH, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 645), but on the arrival of Leven he was despatched to the north-western shores, and defeated the forces of Musgrave and Fletcher in Westmoreland. He then laid siege to Carlisle, which surrendered on 28 June 1645.

While employed in the midland shires in dogging the movements of the king, and thus preventing him from advancing northwards to effect a junction with Montrose in Scotland, he was suddenly summoned to Scotland by the committee of estates that he might, if possible, retrieve the disaster of Kilsyth on 15 Aug., and check the career of the vic-

torious Montrose. At the head of four thousand horse he, on 6 Sept., entered Scotland by Berwick, where he had an interview with the fugitive committee of estates. His original design was to intercept Montrose at the Forth, but learning at Prestonpans that he was still in the south of Scotland, he resolved to attack him there. He was favoured of fortune, but this scarcely lessens the merit of his achievement. By a rapid march southward he surprised Montrose in the early morning of 13 Sept. while the low grounds of Philiphaugh, on which Montrose had encamped, were enveloped in mist, and almost annihilated his forces, Montrose himself, with a few horse, escaping to the mountains. The glory of the victory was sullied by the massacre of the camp-followers, including a large number of Irish women. This apparently was done in retribution for excesses committed by Montrose. After his victory Leslie advanced northwards to the Lothians, and thence convoyed the committee of estates to Glasgow, where his services were rewarded with a gift of 50,000 merks and a chain of gold (GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 205). He then proceeded to Angus, and for a time made Forfar his headquarters; but when it was discovered that Montrose was no longer dangerous he returned to England, and rejoined the Scots army under Leven at Newark-upon-Trent.

After the surrender of the king to the English in January 1647, the Scots army returned home. It was reduced to six thousand, and, under the command of Leslie with the rank of lieutenant-general, was sent to the north of Scotland to extinguish the embers of insurrection there. After capturing the castles of the Gordons, and chasing Huntly and his followers to their highland fastnesses (TURNER, *Memoirs*, p. 44), Leslie passed into Argyllshire, whence he drove the Macdonalds and their Irish allies out of Scotland (*ib.* p. 46; GUTHRY, p. 243; BAILLIE, iii. 6). The garrison of one stronghold which had made a strenuous resistance were massacred without mercy after their surrender. In 1648 Leslie was offered the command of the horse in the army of the 'Engagers' for the rescue of the king; but, like the Earl of Leven, he declined to serve on account of the disapproval of the kirk authorities. After the defeat of the 'Engagers' at Preston Leslie took part in modelling the 'Whigamores' as an organised force in support of Oliver Cromwell. The alliance with Cromwell was severed by the execution of Charles I, but the Whigamores only gave a conditional support to Charles II. When Montrose made his appearance in the north of Scotland to

effect the restoration of Charles II as an uncovenanted king, Leslie was despatched against him with a large force. As usual, his movements were characterised by great expedition; and in order still further to limit the opportunities of Montrose to collect followers, he sent forward a detachment under Colonel Strachan, which on 27 April totally routed the enemy at Invercarron. Montrose made his escape, but through Macleod of Assynt he was delivered up to Leslie, who conducted him in an ignominious manner to Edinburgh, where he suffered execution.

When Charles II agreed to mount the throne of Scotland as a covenanted king, Leslie became the real commander of the army raised on his behalf, as depute for the old and infirm Earl of Leven. To deal with the emergency Cromwell deemed it necessary to return from Ireland and conduct an invading force into Scotland. Leslie, on the enemy's approach, made no attempt to hold the south of Scotland, but devastated the open country between Berwick and Edinburgh. Outside Edinburgh he awaited Cromwell's arrival behind a line of defence selected and fortified with such skill that it was practically impregnable. Finding it equally impossible to cut off his supplies or entice him from his lines of defence, Cromwell was ultimately compelled from lack of provisions to withdraw to Dunbar. Keeping the high grounds to the west, Leslie closely attended his retreat, and while pushing forward a detachment to seize the pass of Cockburnspath, and to thus cut off his escape to England, drew up the main body of his forces on the slopes of the Lammermuirs. Cromwell was undoubtedly outmanœuvred. He himself practically acknowledged that his case was desperate. It has been generally supposed that, had Leslie been left to his uncontrolled judgment, he would have maintained his attitude of masterly inactivity. For this the chief direct evidence is the statement of Burnet that Leslie told the committee of estates that by 'lying there all was sure, but that by engaging with gallant and desperate men all might be lost' (*Own Time*, ed. 1839, p. 36). Leslie also declined to accept responsibility for the defeat on the ground that he 'had not the absolute command' (letter in THURLOE, i. 69); but he nevertheless attributed his defeat simply to the failure of his men, after moving down from the hills, to stand to their arms during the night, and of the officers to stay by their troops and regiments (letter quoted from *Lothian Papers* in BURTON, *Hist. of Scotland*, vii. 26). He also affirms that, had they followed his counsel, Cromwell would have

been defeated as completely as Montrose was at Philiphaugh. In any case, he was anticipated by Cromwell, who at the break of day of 3 Sept. gave the order to advance before the Scots under Leslie were drawn up in line. Thus, though the more disciplined troops made at first a desperate resistance, the case of the Scots was from the beginning hopeless, and, to use the words of Cromwell, they soon 'became as stubble' to his horsemen. No fewer than three thousand were slain almost where they stood, and over ten thousand taken prisoners. Leslie escaped and reached Edinburgh by nine o'clock; but no attempt was made to hold it, and the committee of estates ordered a rendezvous of the army under his command to be held at Stirling. From Stirling Leslie marched to Perth, and thence by Dundee to Aberdeen, in order to make final arrangements with the northern loyalists, who had taken independent action on behalf of the king. On 24 Oct. a letter was sent him by Middleton, the general of the loyalists, desiring a union against the common foe (BALFOUR, iv. 131-132), and on the 26th a band was subscribed by Huntly, Atholl, and other lords, acknowledging the league and covenant (*ib.* pp. 129-130). On the 29th an act of indemnity was therefore proclaimed at Perth, and on 4 Nov. the loyalists laid down their arms and accepted the act by a treaty with Leslie at Strathbogie (*ib.* p. 160). This was followed by the coronation of the king at Scone on 1 Jan. Leslie had already, on 23 Dec., been exonerated 'of all imputation anent the miscarriage at Dunbar' (*ib.* p. 214), and on his return from the north he took up a position at Torwood, between Stirling and Falkirk, to prevent the passage of Cromwell northward. It was so well chosen, and so well defended by entrenchments, that when Cromwell, whose operations had been delayed by illness, arrived before it in June, he regarded an attack on it as hopeless. He, however, succeeded in forcing a passage into Fife, and on 2 Aug. occupied Perth, thus threatening both to cut off Leslie's supplies and to take him in the rear. The country to the south of Leslie had necessarily, however, been left open, and the Scots therefore resolved to pass into England and march on London. The manoeuvre might have been successful had the royalists in England shown more alacrity in utilising their opportunity, or had Cromwell shown less promptitude in dealing with the crisis. The endeavour to introduce Charles to the English as a covenanted king was, moreover, in itself a hopeless error. It caused dissension even among his Scottish supporters, and it scared away the English

royalists from his banner. That in such circumstances Cromwell would triumph was a foregone conclusion, and Leslie seems to have foreseen that defeat was inevitable. Clarendon states that Leslie told the king that he was 'melancholy indeed, for he well knew that the army, how well soever it looked, would not fight' (iii. 540). Clarendon attributes the detention of the Scots army at Worcester to the fatigue caused by the long march, but probably it rather indicated the presence of doubt and despair in the counsels of the leaders. Insufficient energy was shown in strengthening its defences against Cromwell's arrival. 'There was,' says Clarendon, 'no good understanding between the officers of the army. David Leslie appeared dispirited and confounded, gave and revoked his orders, and sometimes contradicted them. He did not love Middleton, and was very jealous that all the officers loved him so well.' He also affirms that only on 'that part where Middleton was' was resistance made (iii. 550); but this may have been mere royalist prejudice and calumny, for Cromwell himself describes the battle as 'as stiff' a contest for four or five hours as ever I have seen.' It would appear that when all was practically lost the king desired to make a charge with the horse, and then probably it was that David Leslie was seen riding 'up and down as one amazed or seeking to fly' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1651, p. 437). Leslie does not seem to have shown greater alacrity in flight than Middleton. They made their escape together with a considerable body of horse, the number, according to Clarendon, reaching four thousand (*Hist.* p. 551). They appear to have lost considerable numbers from panic on their journey, but, had it not been for dissensions and recriminations, might have reached Scotland in safety. In Yorkshire, however, Leslie and Middleton separated themselves, either accidentally or designedly, from their discontented followers, and were taken prisoners at Chester on 17 Sept. On 24 Oct. Leslie was committed to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1651-2, p. 273). By Cromwell's Act of Grace he was fined 11,000*l.*, subsequently reduced to one-third of that sum. Latterly he obtained some relaxation of his imprisonment, but he was not granted his liberty till 1660.

After the Restoration Leslie was, 3 Aug. 1661, in recognition of his services to the royal cause, created Lord Newark by patent to him and heirs male of his body. A pension of 500*l.* a year was also bestowed on him. On 10 June 1667 the king sent him a letter assuring him of his continued confi-

dence in his loyalty. He died of an apoplexy in 1682.

By his wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Yorke, he had three sons (David, who succeeded him; Charles, who died young; and James, who became a colonel) and five daughters (Helen, who died young; Elizabeth, married to Sir Archibald Kennedy of Cullean; Mary, married first to James Kinloch of Gilmerton, and secondly to Sir Alexander Ogilvy of Forglen; Margaret, married to Colonel James Campbell, fourth son of Archibald, ninth earl of Argyll; Anne, who died young; and Jane, who died young). His portrait after George Jamesone is engraved in Pinkerton's 'Scottish Gallery,' and after Vandyke by Vanderghucht in Clarendon's 'History.'

[Burnet's Own Time; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Turner's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Guthrie's Memoirs; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Thurloe State Papers; Whitelocke's Memorials; Sir James Balfour's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., period of the Commonwealth; Montrose totally routed at Tividale in Scotland by Lieutenant-general Lesley, London, 1646; General Leslie's Speech in the Parliament of Scotland, 23 Oct. 1647, in defence of himself against certain Slanders, London, 1647; Victory obtained by Lieutenant-General David Lesley in the North of Scotland against Colonel Hurry and his Forces, London, 1650; Colonel Leslie's Historical Records of the Leslie Family, ii. 198-203; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 304-5.]

T. F. H.

LESLIE, FRANK (1821-1880), journalist. [See CARTER, HENRY.]

LESLIE, GEORGE, usually called third, but properly fourth, **EARL OF ROTHES** (d. 1558), was the second son of William Leslie or Lesley, properly third earl of Rothes, the brother of George, second earl of Rothes, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Michael Balfour of Montquhannie. Wood states that both his uncle George, second earl, and his father were killed at Flodden, 9 Sept. 1513, but in the act of parliament dated 31 March 1513, and other documents previous to the date of the battle of Flodden, the death of the second earl is already mentioned. On account, however, of some unexplained difficulty, the estates had not been conveyed to his brother William, and after Flodden, George, fourth earl, was served heir to both. On 2 March 1528-9 he was named sheriff of Fife (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1513-46, entry 798), and 7 Dec. 1540 the office was made hereditary in the family, and bestowed on his son, Norman Leslie [q. v.], for life, the father having personally resigned it

(*ib.* 2227). Rothes was one of the nobles present in Paris in 1536 at the marriage of James V. On 1 July 1541 he was made a lord of session. After the death of James V he fell under the suspicion of Arran and Cardinal Beaton, who, Sadler writes on 13 Nov. 1543, had gone into Fife and Angus to win over Rothes, Lord Gray, and others, to their party (*SADLER, Papers*, i. 340). Rothes and his friends were then at Castle Huntly, Perthshire, and, suspecting a hostile purpose on the part of the cardinal, collected a force to resist him, but on the governor expressing a special wish to reconcile them with Beaton, they were induced to come to a conference at Perth, where they were immediately apprehended, and sent prisoners to Blackness Castle (*Knox*, i. 114-16). Rothes is said to have afterwards given a pledge of personal service to the cardinal (*CALDERWOOD*, i. 170). On 7 Nov. 1544 he was made a lord of the articles. Although other members of his family, including especially his brother John and his son Norman, were among the principal contrivers of the murder of the cardinal, 29 May 1546, Rothes himself held nominally aloof from it. A commission having been issued on 12 July 1547 to call and accuse him of the murder, an assize was formed for his trial on 15 July, while he was present with the Scottish army near the river Yarrow, Selkirkshire; but on his appearing and denying his complicity in the murder, he was acquitted without further inquiry (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 504; *LINDSAY OF PITSCOTTIE*, p. 488; *CALDERWOOD*, i. 239). In June 1550 he was sent ambassador to Denmark. With eight other commissioners he was appointed on 20 June 1558 to be present at the nuptials of Queen Mary and the dauphin of France, and he was one of those who were seized with a sudden illness, suspected to have been caused by poison, on the way home. He died at Dieppe on 28 Nov.

Rothes contracted an alliance with Lady Margaret Crichton—the widow of, first, William Todrick, burgess of Edinburgh, and secondly George Halkerton, burgess of Edinburgh—daughter of William, third lord Crichton of Frendraught, by Lady Margaret Stewart, second daughter of James III. In a charter of 1 April 1517 she is termed 'ejus sponsa affidata per verba de futuro cum carnali copula inde secuta.' No ceremony seems to have taken place, and on 27 Jan. 1520 the marriage was declared by the rector of Flisk, Fifeshire, to have been invalid from the beginning, on account of consanguinity. The issue were Norman and William, who were both implicated in the murder of Cardinal Beaton, and a daughter Elizabeth. In Colonel Leslie's 'Historical Records of the Leslie

Family' (ii. 64) Rothés is said to have married subsequently Elizabeth Gray, widow of the Earl of Huntly, but in the charter referred to in proof (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1513-46, entry 315) she is not described as Countess of Rothés. Some time between 18 Dec. 1526 (*ib.* 409) and 29 Jan. 1529-30 (*ib.* 895) Rothés married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Somerville of Cambusnethan, Lanarkshire, and widow of John, second lord Fleming. By this marriage he had four sons—Andrew, fifth earl [q. v.], Peter, James, ancestor of the Leslies of Ballybay in Ireland, and John, for some time a prisoner in Ireland—and two daughters, Janet, married to Crichton of Naughton, Fifeshire, or Cockburn of Langton, and Helen to Mark Kerr [q. v.], commendator of Newbottle. In various charters granted while he was married to Agnes Somerville his obligations to Margaret Crichton are recognised, and after the death of Agnes Somerville he married her canonically before 31 May 1542 (*ib.* entry 2679). He had subsequently by her one son, Robert, ancestor of the Leslies of Findrassie, and four daughters—Agnes, married to Sir William Douglas of Lochleven; Beatrix to Beaton of Creich; Euphemia to Learmonth of Balwearie; and Margaret to Archibald, eighth earl of Angus. After her death he married Isobel Lundy, daughter of Lundy of Lundy, and widow of David, seventh earl of Crawford, but by her he had no issue. He is said to have had an illegitimate son, Walter, and an illegitimate daughter, who married Lord Kelly.

[Histories of Buchanan, Lesley, Lindsay, Knox, and Calderwood; Sadler's State Papers; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep.; Colonel Leslie's Historical Records of the Leslie Family, 1869, ii. 46-68; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 477-8.] T. F. H.

LESLIE or **LESLEY**, **GEORGE** (*d.* 1637), Capuchin friar, known as **FATHER ARCHANGEL**, was son of James Leslie of Peterstone, Aberdeenshire, and his wife, Jane Wood, who afterwards married John Leslie, laird of Belcairn. He was brought up in the reformed faith, but he was converted to catholicism, was enrolled in 1608 as a scholar in the Scots College at Rome, and afterwards became a Capuchin friar. Dempster, writing before 1625, describes him briefly as an eminent preacher, mentions that he had just gone to Scotland, and names a book, 'De potestate papæ in principibus sæculares, et in rebus fidei definiendis,' which Leslie had written and was preparing to publish. Leslie was in the neighbourhood of Aberdeen towards the end of 1624, when catholic manifestos or pasquils were stuck on the church door in Aberdeen, some of them probably being by Father Arch-

angel, who certainly wrote some controversial works. One of these was noticed by Andrew Logie, parson of Rayne, in his work entitled 'Cum bono deo. Raine from the clouds upon a Choicke [*sic*] Angel, or a returned answer to the common quæritur of our adversaries, "Where was your Church before Luther?"' Aberdeen, 1624. In March 1626 Leslie complained to Propaganda that catholics attended protestant sermons, and failed to provide for the missionaries; he suggested that the congregation should give to certain priests an allowance of two hundred florins (*BELLESHEIM, Hist. of the Catholic Church in Scotland*, iii. 77). Afterwards he fled from Scotland in consequence of the persecution, and sought refuge in France. In a letter dated Paris, 20 Jan. 1629-30, and addressed to Colonel Sempill at Valladolid, he mentions that he intended to go to Italy to exculpate himself from some calumnies which had been imputed to him before the Congregation of the Propagation of the Faith. His case came before the Propaganda on 22 April 1631, when on the petition of Father Leonard of Paris, 'prefect of the mission of the East and of England,' and on the testimony of Scottish catholics, he was acquitted, and allowed to return to the Scottish mission. He remained in Scotland till his death in 1637. Father William Christie, a jesuit, who became superior of the Scots College at Douay, says 'he died in his mother's poor house, just over the river Dee, against the mill of Aboyne, and, I believe, was buried in an old ruinous church in the way betwixt that and Kanakyle or Hunthall.'

Although no further authentic facts have been ascertained respecting Lesley's career, many marvellous incidents appear in the biographies of him which have been circulated in many languages throughout Christendom. Leslie is stated to have told John Baptist Rinuccini, archbishop of Fermo, who made his acquaintance in 1631, and employed him in preaching and other ministerial work in his diocese, a romantic story of his conversion and adventures. Rinuccini printed the story for the edification of the faithful, under the title of 'Il Cappucino Scozzese di Monsignor Gio. Battista Rinuccini, Arcivescovo e Principe di Fermo,' Macerata, 1644. The dedication, with a short preface to 'Illustrissimo Sig. Cavalier Tomasso Rinuccini,' is signed by Pompeo Tomassini. According to this work Leslie's mother was a lady of great wealth and the owner of Monymusk House, Aberdeenshire, in and around which place the principal scenes of the narrative are laid. The work passed through many Italian editions, and was republished in French, Spanish,

Latin, Dutch, German, and Portuguese translations. The alleged facts are almost entirely fictitious. Monymusk was never in the possession of any of the Leslie family. In the fourth French edition (Rouen, 1660), dedicated to the Earl of Bristol, with a preface by Francis Clifton, an exiled English royalist, there are a number of additions and changes for which no authority is given. No English version was printed in the seventeenth or eighteenth century. The jesuit Father Christie declared that 'all those in our country, Catholics and heretics, who did know him, were scandalised at that first Book.' The biography has been reproduced within the last thirty years almost as often and in as many different quarters as during the first thirty years of its existence. It was reissued at Modena in 1862. Rocco da Cesinale, in his 'History of the Capuchin Missions,' 1872, reprints the life; Dr. Raess, bishop of Strasburg, in his work on 'Famous Converts to the Roman Church since the Reformation,' 1873, gives thirty closely printed pages to Leslie, and the Père Richard has devoted to the same subject a handsome volume printed at Lille about 1883. The biography, in its fullest form, made its appearance for the first time in England in 'The Annals of the Franciscans,' 1879-81, and it was published in the United States under the title of 'Count Leslie; or the Triumph of Filial Piety,' Philadelphia, 1864. More recently Canon Bellesheim, in his 'Geschichte der katholischen Kirche in Schottland,' and Father Hunter Blair, his translator, have celebrated 'a life distinguished, even in those troublous times, by trials of no ordinary kind.' This 'Legend' was completely demolished in an article contributed to the 'Scottish Review' in July 1891 by Mr. Thomas Graves Law, who soon afterwards communicated to the Edinburgh Bibliographical Society a description of the numerous editions of 'Il Cappucino Scozzese.' A drama composed on the basis of the biography by a Capuchin father was published at Rome in 1763, under the title of 'Il Cappucino Scozzese in Scena.' The scene is laid at Monymusk, and, after the style of the old miracle plays, Beelzebub and other devils figure in the representation.

An interesting engraved portrait of Leslie is prefixed to most of the editions of his biography.

[Information from Thomas Graves Law, esq., librarian of the Signet Library, Edinburgh; Scottish Review, xviii. 77; Leslie's Historical Records of the Family of Leslie, 1869, iii. 415; Scots Mag. lxiv. 189; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1885; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 573.]

T. C.

LESLIE, HENRY (1580-1661), bishop of Down and Connor, eldest son of James Leslie and his wife, Jean Hamilton of Evandale, was born at Leslie Fife in 1580. The father, who appears to have been a Roman catholic, was the second surviving son of George, fourth earl of Rothes, by his wife, Agnes Somerville. Henry Leslie was educated at Aberdeen, and went to Ireland in 1614, where he was ordained priest 8 April 1617. He became prebendary of Connor in 1619, and rector of Muckamore in 1622, in which year he was selected by Primate Hampton to preach at Drogheda on Whit Sunday before the royal commissioners. This sermon was printed next year at Hampton's request, as 'a treatise tending to unity.' Leslie dedicates it to the archbishop as 'the first-fruits of my weak engine.' Leslie here proposed that no one should be allowed to go beyond seas for education, and that no popish school-master should be allowed at home; as to the sectaries, Ireland was not much troubled with them. Even in 1698, when presbyterianism was well rooted in Ulster, South almost repeated this latter statement (*Sermons*, ii. 228). Leslie did curate's duty at Drogheda from 1622 to 1626. He preached before Charles I at Windsor on 9 July 1625, and at Oxford the same year; and on 30 Oct., being then one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary, he delivered 'a warning to Israel' in Christ Church, Dublin. The latter sermon is dedicated to Lord-deputy Falkland. In 1627 Leslie again preached before the king at Woking, and in the same year he was made dean of Down. In 1628 he was made precentor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, three other livings being added to the dignity (*Liber Munerum*, pt. v.), and in 1632 he became treasurer also (*Cotton*, ii. 124, iii. 225), and he seems to have held all these preferments in addition to his deanery.

In the Irish convocation of 1634 Leslie was prolocutor of the Lower House, and came into immediate contact with Lord-deputy Wentworth, whose high-handed proceedings about the articles and canons were probably not disagreeable to him. It is clear that in Irish church politics he belonged to the party of Bramhall rather than to that of Ussher. The chief practical result of the struggle in convocation was that the Thirty-nine Articles were adopted in Ireland, and that the more Calvinistic Irish articles of 1615 were tacitly repealed. Leslie was consecrated bishop of Down and Connor in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda, on 4 Oct. 1635, when he resigned his other preferments, except the prebend of Mullaghbrack in Armagh.

During the six years which elapsed between his consecration and the beginning of the great rebellion, Leslie was chiefly engaged in warfare with the Ulster presbyterians of Scottish race, becoming a member of the high commission court in February 1636. In May he preached at Newtownards on the death of the first Viscount Montgomery, and in July he held his primary visitation at Lisburn. Five ministers, including Lord Clandeboy's nephew, James Hamilton, there refused subscription to the new canons. Being urged by Bramhall to extreme measures, he preached at Belfast on 10 Aug. on the significant text, 'If he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.' This sermon, in defence of Anglican orders and of kneeling at the communion, was printed in the following year as 'A Treatise of the Authority of the Church.' It is dedicated in a panegyric strain to Wentworth, who is called 'Instaurator Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ.' Leslie says that presbyterianism made most progress among women. On the day after the sermon a disputation in strict syllogistic form took place between the bishop and Hamilton as spokesman for his brethren. Leslie, unlike Bramhall, played his part like a gentleman. The result was that the five ministers were deposed, the bishop expressing his sorrow at having to proceed so far (REID, i. App. iv.) Leslie was now regarded as a champion of Laudian episcopacy, and works by John Corbet (1603-1641) [q. v.] were attributed to him.

The outbreak in Scotland gave great confidence to the presbyterians of Ulster, and on 26 Sept. 1638 Leslie preached at Lisburn against the solemn league and covenant. A Latin version of this sermon, entitled 'Examen Conjuræ Scoticæ,' was published by his chaplain, James Portus, in 1639. Along with his namesake, John Leslie (1571-1671) [q. v.], Leslie was one of those who signed the petition resulting in the proclamation of 1639. This imposed the black oath, by which every Scot, of either sex and of any age over sixteen, might be made to renounce the covenant and to swear unquestioning obedience to all the king's commands (STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 345). The bishop was active in the proceedings against Robert Adair of Ballymena, who had subscribed the covenant as a Scottish laird, and whose Irish estate was confiscated by Wentworth (*ib.* ii. 219, 226). Leslie complains that his communications with Scotland were interrupted, that the very churchwardens had joined the general league against him, and that the contemners of his jurisdiction were 'more in number than

would fill all the gaols in Ireland.' He even believed his life to be in danger. A viceregal commission giving him summary power of imprisoning those who refused to appear in his court furnished the ninth article of Strafford's impeachment.

At the beginning of 1640 Leslie had a long illness from which he hardly expected to recover, and was unable to attend the parliament which met on 16 March; but even from his sick bed he wrote a memorandum for Strafford as to the best means of increasing the royal revenue in Ulster (*ib.* ii. 392). In the following month Strafford left Ireland for ever, and the system which he had laboriously built up soon began to crumble away.

The rising of the Irish catholics followed. On 23 Oct. 1641 Leslie was at Lisburn, whence he wrote two letters to Lord Montgomery for help. At six in the evening he reported that Charlemont had fallen, and that Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.] and his horde were at Tanderagee. Four hours later he had heard that Newry was taken (*Aphorismical Discovery*, i. 364). Lisburn at once became the chief refuge of the Antrim protestants, and fifteen hundred men were soon assembled in and about the bishop's house (REID, i. 319). He did not take the field himself, but his sons James and William both led companies. In June 1643 he deposed to the total loss of his property by the war, and he withdrew to England; for north-east Ulster had escaped O'Neill only to fall into the hands of the covenanters. He preached at Oxford on the Fast-day 9 Feb. 1644, before a great many members of the House of Commons, and again on 27 March before some peers and many of the lower house. Afterwards he joined Ormonde in Dublin, and was one of eight Anglican prelates who, on 2 Aug. 1645, there refused to forego the power of the keys over Roman catholics (*Irish Confederation*, v. 40). Just twelve months later he was one of thirteen bishops who, with seventy-seven other clergymen, presented an address of gratitude to the lord-lieutenant (Appendix to CARTE, No. 471). Ormonde surrendered Dublin to the parliament in 1647, and Leslie went abroad either before or just after the king's execution. In June 1649 he preached at Breda on the royal martyrdom before Charles II and the Princess of Orange. This sermon was printed at the Hague and translated into Dutch, and there is an instructive English reprint of eighteenth-century date. In drawing an elaborate parallel between Charles I and Jesus, Leslie compares presbyterianism and independency to the two thieves between whom Christ was crucified.

The next ten years were doubtless spent

in poverty and obscurity. He had an Irish pension of 120*l.* in 1654 and 1655, which would not have been given to an absentee (REID, ii. 120). Evelyn says that in May 1656 he persuaded Jeremy Taylor to present a young French proselyte for ordination to the Bishop of Meath, whose great poverty he himself relieved by the fees. Meath was vacant, but it is at least probable that Leslie had a promise of it, and it is likely that the exiled hierarchy made some attempt to keep all sees nominally full. Leslie was in Ireland for some time before the Restoration, for he preached in 1659 at Hillsborough in his own diocese. This sermon, on praying with the spirit and the understanding, was printed, and the title-page describes the preacher as 'maugre all anti-Christian opposition, Bishop of Down and Connor.' There is a prefatory letter by Jeremy Taylor, who says: 'You preached in a family in which the public liturgy of the Church is greatly valued and diligently used, but in a country where most of the inhabitants are strangers to the thing and enemies to the name.' The sermon itself condemns the extempore prayers of those whom Leslie had learned to call 'our dissenting brethren.' He was translated to Meath in January 1661, his friend Taylor succeeding him in Down, but he died in Dublin on 9 April, and was buried in Christ Church.

Leslie married Jane Swinton of Swinton, Peebles. Their eldest son, Robert, was successively bishop of Dromore, Raphoe, and Clogher, and died 10 Aug. 1672. From James, the second son, who was taken prisoner fighting for Charles II at Worcester, descends that family of the Leslies which has long been settled at Ballybay in Monaghan. Lord Belmore is descended through a daughter from the third son, William, who was also a royalist officer. Many valuable books brought from Scotland by the bishop, and attested by his signature, are preserved at Ballybay. They are chiefly theological, but a Petrarch with a history attached to it is among them. There is a Bible believed to have been bought abroad, and containing many entries of genealogical interest. A portrait, probably painted in Holland, is also in his descendant's possession.

[Strafford's Letters and Despatches; Lascelles's *Liber Munerum Public. Hiberniæ*; Aphorismical Discovery, and History of Irish Confederation, ed. Gilbert; Carte's *Ormonde*; Reid's *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, ed. Killen; Robert Baillie's *Letters*, ed. Laing; *Historical Records of the Leslie Family*; Lowry's *Hamilton MSS.*; Ware's *Bishops and Writers*, ed. Harris; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ*; Ninian Wallis's *Britannia Libera*; Vesey's *Life*

of Bramhall; Rushworth's *Trial of Strafford*; Evelyn's *Diary*; Mant's *Church of Ireland*; the bishop's known writings, all of which are mentioned above; information from Dr. Reeves, formerly bishop of Down, and from Mr. Robert Charles Leslie, the bishop's lineal descendant.]

R. B.-L.

LESLIE or LESLEY, JOHN (1527–1596), bishop of Ross, was the eldest son of Gavin Lesley, rector of Kingussie, Inverness-shire, the great grandson of Andrew Lesley of Balquhain, and commissary of the diocese of Moray. His mother was daughter of Ruthin, the laird of Gormack. He is termed by Knox a 'priest's gett' (bastard), and a dispensation was granted him 19 July 1538, while a scholar of the province of Moray, rendering him capable, notwithstanding his illegitimacy, of taking priest's orders. From the fact that his epitaph at Brussels gives his age at the time of his death as seventy, some authorities make 1526 the year of his birth; but in the contemporary life (see ANDERSON, *Collections*, i. 1) the date given is 29 Sept. 1527, and the authority quoted for it is the registers of baptism in Scotland. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. It is improbable that he is identical with a John Leslie who in 1544 was made organist and master of a song school in Aberdeen. On 15 June 1546 he was admitted an acolyte in the cathedral church, and in the twentieth year of his age he was inducted to a canonry. In 1549 he proceeded to Paris, and after studying there for some time theology, Greek, and Hebrew, he removed to the university of Poitiers, where, according to his own account, his studies embraced a complete course of canon and civil law, extending over about four years (discourse, *ib.* iii. 6). He spent another year in Paris studying law in the schools there, and returned to Scotland in April 1554 (*ib.*) In 1553 he had been appointed canonist in King's College, Aberdeen (*Fasti Aberd.* p. lxxx). In April 1558 he was admitted to holy orders, and nominated official of the diocese of Aberdeen, and on 2 July 1559 he was inducted to the parsonage, canonry, and prebend of Oyne. He and other learned men of Aberdeen were summoned in January 1561 to a convention of the nobility in Edinburgh, to dispute with Knox and other reformers regarding the mass and similar controversial matters. Knox represents Leslie as timidly declining to commit himself to any opinion, and affirming that he knew nothing but *nolumus* and *volumus* (KNOX, *Works*, ii. 141). Leslie himself, however, affirms that he and the other doctors strenuously contended for the ancient doctrine and usages (*De Origine*,

p. 574). They were for some time detained in Edinburgh, so that they might listen to the preaching of the reformers, and, according to another account by Leslie, were even kept in prison, and were not set free till they gave sureties that they would appear for trial when called upon (*History*, Bannatyne Club ed. p. 293).

On the death of Queen Mary's husband, Francis II, Leslie was commissioned by Huntly and other catholic nobles in the north to visit her in France, and to invite her in their name to return to Scotland by way of Aberdeen, where a force of twenty thousand catholics would be at her disposal to enable her to mount the throne as a catholic sovereign (LESLIE, *De Origine*, p. 575; *Hist. Bannatyne Club* ed. p. 294). On 15 April he had an interview with Mary at Vitry in Champagne, and, although she declined to adopt his suggestions, she commanded him to remain near her person. While in France Leslie unsuccessfully endeavoured to enlist the sympathies of the pope, the Cardinal of Lorraine, and others in behalf of the Scottish catholics. In 1562 he was named professor of canon law in King's College and university of Aberdeen, and on 19 Jan. 1564-5 he was made an ordinary judge of the court of session. In 1565 he was chosen a member of the privy council, making his first appearance at the council meeting on 18 Oct. (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 380). According to Knox, it was on the advice of Leslie and others that the queen evaded the proposal of the reformed party that, previous to her marriage to Darnley, she should hold a convention at Perth to 'take a final order for religion' (*Works*, ii. 481). In February following Leslie obtained the abbacy of Lindores after receiving a dispensation to hold it from the pope on the 24th (Laing in Appendix to Knox, ii. 601). On the death of Henry Sinclair, bishop of Ross, he was promoted to that see, and the appointment was confirmed in April 1566.

On the night of Rizzio's murder the bishop was in attendance on the queen in Holyrood, but immediately afterwards obtained leave from Darnley to 'go where he would' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 334). On the queen's flight to Dunbar he met her there to consult as to the steps which should be taken for her defence and the avenging of the murder (Knox, ii. 525). From the time of the Darnley marriage Leslie had been the queen's chief adviser in her ecclesiastical policy, and he now, according to rumour, won also the goodwill of Bothwell by his ability to 'take a cup too many' (Randolph to Cecil, 20 June 1566, on the authority of the parson of Fliske, Sir James Balfour; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser.

1566-8, entry 508). It was chiefly through Leslie's advice that in this year the queen appointed a commission to revive and publish the laws of Scotland, the result being the publication in the same year of the 'Actis and Constitutionis of the Realme of Scotland from the Reigne of James I.' The bishop states that when the time of the birth of her child drew near Mary sent for him, and gave him her entire confidence, entrusting to him her will and the inventory of her jewels (Leslie's 'Narrative of the Progress of Events in Scotland,' in FORBES-LEITH, *Narrative of Scottish Catholics*, p. 113).

The bishop was one of the members of the privy council who on 20 May 1567 gave instructions for the trial of Bothwell for Darnley's murder. Buchanan credits him with suggesting the seizure of the queen by Bothwell (*Hist. Scotl.* bk. xviii.) After the seizure he joined Mary and Bothwell in Dunbar (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8 entry 1161), and he was present at the meetings of the privy council on her return with Bothwell to Edinburgh (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 510 et seq.) He, however, affirms that he entirely disapproved of Mary's marriage to Bothwell, and used his utmost persuasions to prevent it ('Narrative' in FORBES-LEITH, p. 123). He also states that after the marriage Mary came to him in great distress, and expressed sincere repentance and regret (*ib.*) Leslie continued faithful to her cause. On 12 June he was received by Sir James Balfour into the castle of Edinburgh (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, entry 1289); but when Balfour, after Carberry Hill, arranged to deliver it to the king's party, he and others were let out by a postern gate (CALDERWOOD, ii. 362). He joined those who, on 29 June, met at Dumbarton to plan measures for the queen's deliverance; but afterwards, 'all being full of tumult,' he withdrew to his diocese (*Discourse*, p. 9). There he remained engrossed in his ecclesiastical duties till Mary, on her escape from Lochleven, summoned him to meet her at Hamilton. He hastened to obey her, but before his arrival her cause had been lost at Langside, and she had fled to England. When Elizabeth agreed to a conference at York with the Scottish commissioners in reference to the charges against their queen, Leslie was summoned by Mary to Bolton to consult about the steps to be taken in her defence. He arrived on 18 Sept., and was appointed her principal commissioner at the conference. His difficult duties were discharged with consummate ability and to the queen's entire satisfaction. The scheme for the Norfolk marriage [see HOWARD, THOMAS, III, fourth DUKE OF NOR-

FOLK] seems to have originally been set on foot by him and William Maitland of Lethington [q. v.], in order to introduce a disturbing element into the negotiations.

After the conclusion of the abortive proceedings at York and Westminster, Leslie, in February 1569, joined Mary at Tutbury Castle; but shortly after his arrival he and Lord Boyd were arrested and placed in ward in Burton-on-Trent, where he remained till the end of April (*Discourse*, p. 43). During his absence in England he was deprived of the revenues of his bishopric. Elizabeth at his request desired the regent Moray to permit the bishop's officers to collect the revenues of the bishopric (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 312); but the request was not complied with, and the bishop was for some time in extreme want, till through the intermediation of Queen Mary he received a grant of money from Spain (*Discourse*, p. 76). Shortly after being set at liberty from Burton-on-Trent, the bishop was appointed by Mary her ambassador to the queen of England, with the special object of arranging conditions by which she might be set at liberty and restored to her crown; but his secret commission extended much beyond this. He was the chief means of communication between Mary and her supporters in Scotland, and largely engaged in intrigues on her behalf, both with the Scottish nobles and with foreign powers. He also found opportunity to publish under an assumed name at London his 'Defence of the Honour of Queen Mary,' in which her original right to the succession to the English throne was maintained.

On Norfolk's first committal to the Tower in October 1569 Leslie was interrogated at length by the council as to his connection with the Norfolk marriage scheme (HAYNES, *State Papers*, pp. 543-4; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* p. 432). In his reply he gave a minute account of the negotiations, but added that nothing further had passed between Mary and Norfolk since the previous June than 'an inclination of favour and goodwill in Mary to agree to what might be most acceptable to her majesty,' and that no contract existed between them (HAYNES, pp. 544-7; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* i. 434). On 19 Jan. 1569-70 the regent Moray charged the bishop with being concerned in the rebellion of the north of England (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-1571, entry 629). On the 30th Hunsdon wrote to a similar effect (*ib.* entry 655). He was consequently arrested and confined within the Bishop of London's house in the city for four months (*Discourse*, p. 84). In March, six weeks after his arrest, he was brought before

the council at Hampton Court, when he strenuously denied all connection with the rising. The hope of foreign assistance by which it was encouraged was undoubtedly fed by him, but no definite evidence against him was forthcoming, and he was set at liberty in May. He still continued negotiations for Queen Mary's restoration, and on the second invasion of Scotland by the English forces he contrived to have the papal bull deposing Elizabeth nailed against the Bishop of London's door [see FELTON, JOHN, *d.* 1570]. On the final failure in March 1571 of negotiations for Mary's restoration, he endeavoured to enlist the military aid of the king of Spain (letter of the Bishop of Ross, Simancas MS., quoted in FROUDE, *History*, ix. 387-9). The papal agent, Ridolfi, was also employed by him to entice the Duke of Norfolk into the scheme on the promise of Mary's hand (the Duke of Alva to Philip II, 7 May 1571, in TEULET, v. 77-88); but the conspiracy was cut short by the capture in April of Ridolfi's messenger, Charles Baillie [q. v.], at Dover, with copies of the bishop's book in defence of the queen, and with compromising letters to Norfolk, Leslie, and the Spanish ambassador. Baillie managed with the connivance of Lord Cobham to convey the suspected papers secretly to the bishop, who with the aid of the Spanish ambassador hastily replaced them with a set of concocted documents of a faintly compromising kind to be laid before Lord Burghley. Although a full confession of the deception was ultimately wrung from Baillie on 5 May 1571 (letter of Baillie to Lord Burghley in MURDIN's *State Papers*, pp. 11-12; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pt. i. pp. 498-9), Baillie found means of warning the bishop, who at once 'put in order' all his papers (*Discourse*, p. 185). Meantime the bishop had become prostrated by his anxieties, and was confined to bed; but his malady did not prevent his severe interrogation by four members of the council, who entered his house on 13 May. To their demand for explanations (see Articles for the Bishop of Ross in MURDIN, p. 13) the bishop, while declining as ambassador to regard himself as accountable to any but his royal mistress, assured them that the utterances of Ridolfi were 'nothing but an Italian discourse of no moment, nor yet to be taken heed unto' (*Discourse*, p. 166; MURDIN, pp. 14-15). Notwithstanding his protestations he was carried next day to the house of the Bishop of Ely in Holborn, and was sent to the bishop's country residence in the Isle of Ely on 17 Aug., after the confessions to Barker, Higford, Banister, and others had exposed

the whole conspiracy. On 3 Oct. Norfolk was again sent to the Tower, and on the 19th Leslie was taken back to London, where he was at first detained in the house of the lord mayor. His plea of privilege as an ambassador was overruled (document in *ib.* p. 18). After being brought before the council on 24 Oct. he was sent to the Tower, where he was kept a close prisoner.

On 26 Oct. he made a confession of the main outlines of the conspiracy (*ib.* pp. 19-32), and on the 31st gave minute explanations of all its main particulars (*ib.* pp. 32-8; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pp. 555-7). These were supplemented by still further explanations on 2 Nov. (MURDIN, pp. 38-40) and 3 and 6 Nov. (*ib.* pp. 41-55). He himself states that he 'cunningly extenuated' the 'crimes of the other conspirators' (case of the Bishop of Ross, *Harleian Miscellany*, ii. 482); but it was nevertheless chiefly on his evidence that the Duke of Norfolk was executed. On 3 Nov. he succeeded in despatching a letter to Queen Mary, which, however, was intercepted, advising that she should write to Elizabeth bidding her reject the statements of her enemies (MURDIN, pp. 44-8; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* p. 561). Having on 6 Nov. asked permission to write to Mary (*Discourse*, p. 227), he on 8 Nov. informed her of his confession, and expressed the opinion that the discovery of these designs was intended by God's special providence to warn her and her friends against employing like means for her relief in the future (MURDIN, pp. 54-7; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pp. 563-4). On the same day he gave Dr. Thomas Wilson the impression that he was glad 'that these practices had been brought to light,' and that he held the worst opinion of Mary's character (MURDIN, p. 57). His severe attack on the queen has been accepted by Mr. Froude and others as serious evidence against her, but it is plain that it was mainly made with the aim of securing his liberty. Possibly it produced some impression on Cecil, but he was still retained a prisoner even after Norfolk's execution. In May 1572 an endeavour was made by the king's party in Scotland, who regarded him with bitterest hostility, to obtain his delivery to them in exchange for the Earl of Northumberland (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. pp. 350, 353), and on 13 June the Earl of Mar made similar application on the ground of certain treaties and contracts of peace (*ib.* p. 356). About the same time, however, the Duke of Montmorency, on behalf of the king of France, was endeavouring to secure his liberty, and Elizabeth compromised the matter by removing him from the Tower to Farnham Castle, the seat of the Bishop of Winchester. (Regard-

ing an inscription by Leslie in the Bloody Tower, see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 174, 266, 372.) In October 1573 he pleaded for his release in a Latin oration, which he sent to Elizabeth. Elizabeth seems to have been favourably inclined to him, and this delicate compliment to her learning did not lessen her esteem. On 11 Nov. he was brought to London, and on the 16th it was intimated to him by the council that he might have his liberty on condition that he left England. In January 1574 he landed in France and proceeded to Paris, where on 24 Feb. he wrote a letter on behalf of Queen Mary to the king of Spain (TEULET, v. 120-1). On the 12th of the same month the Scottish privy council published a declaration against supplying him and other traitors beyond seas with 'money, finance, counsel, or other aid' (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* ii. 334). After remaining about a year in Paris, Leslie went to Rome specially to represent the interests of Mary at the papal court. The scheme of capturing the young king and conveying him to a catholic country to be educated, the combination against Morton in 1578 (see especially on this TYTLER, *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. 1864, iv. 19, 20), the mission of Esme Stuart to Scotland, and the consequent accusation and execution of Morton, were more or less traceable to him. His leisure was occupied in writing his Latin history of Scotland, which was published at Rome in 1578. Towards the close of that year he was sent by the pope to visit certain catholic princes of the empire in the interests of Mary Queen of Scots, and also to secure the restoration of certain Scottish monasteries to Scottish monks (letter of the Bishop of Ross to the king of Spain, 8 Feb. 1579, in TEULET, v. 182-3). On the borders of Lorraine he was captured by a protestant noble, and was kept in captivity for twenty-four days, in the belief that he was the archbishop of Rossano, a papal legate (the Duke Don Juan de Vargas to Philip II, 21 Jan. 1579, *ib.* v. 176-7). He went on to Paris by order of the pope, so as to watch more narrowly the progress of events in Scotland (Bishop of Ross to Philip II, 8 Feb. 1579, *ib.* p. 182). According to the Archbishop of Glasgow, he had a commission to treat with the Dukes of Lorraine and Guise for receiving the young king of Scotland, and himself had permission to go to Scotland should he think it desirable (*ib.* pp. 184-6). The death of Atholl on 24 April 1579 for a time shattered the hopes of the catholics. Not long afterwards Leslie was appointed suffragan and vicar-general of the diocese of Rouen.

In June 1587 he was admitted to the

benefit of the Act of Pacification in Scotland, but did not comply with the condition requiring a confession of his faith; and on 29 May 1589 an act was passed putting in force former acts against him and others notwithstanding recent remissions (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 388). Nevertheless, on 23 June 1591 an act was passed declaring the tacks and disposition made out of the bishopric of Ross by the exiled bishop since his restitution and the act of 1587 to be valid, all intermediate acts to the contrary notwithstanding (*ib.* pp. 641-2). During the civil war in France he exerted his influence with great effect in encouraging the citizens of Rouen to hold out against the besiegers in 1591, and as a reward for his services he was appointed by Clement VIII to the bishopric of Coutances in Normandy. On account, however, of the unsettled condition of the country, it was impossible for him to proceed to his diocese, and ultimately he took up his residence in a monastery of Augustinian canons at Guirtenburg, near Brussels, where he died 30 May 1596. Leslie had a daughter, Janet, married to Andrew, fifth laird of New Leslie, and he is also said to have had a second daughter married to Richard Irvine, and a third married to Cruickshank of Tillymorgan. He founded a Scottish college at Paris, and left money to found a college at Douay. There are some old engravings of Leslie. An engraving from an old portrait is prefixed to the Bannatyne edition of his 'History.' His portrait is also included in Pinkerton's gallery.

As a catholic political disputant and historian Leslie occupies a somewhat similar position to that of George Buchanan among the reformed party. If not endowed with such brilliant rhetorical gifts as Buchanan, and if destitute of his skill in bitter invective, he was at least his equal in dialectics; he excelled him in legal learning, he was as accomplished an historian, and as a politician and man of affairs he was greatly his superior. His principal work, the 'History of Scotland,' was originally written in part in the Scottish language during 1568-70, while he was resident in England, for the perusal of Queen Mary, to whom it was presented in 1571. This Scottish version bears the title, 'History of Scotland from the death of King James I in the year MCCCCXXXVI to the year MDLXI.' It remained unpublished till 1830, when it was printed by the Bannatyne Club from a manuscript in the possession of the Earl of Melville. The Latin edition of the history extends from the earliest times to the end of the period embraced in the Scottish edition. It bears the title, 'De Origine, Moribus, et Rebus

Gestis Scotorum libri decem: e quibus septem veterum Scotorum res in primis memorabiles contractius, reliqui vero tres posteriorum Regum ad nostra tempora historiam, quæ hucusque desiderabatur, fusius explicant. Accessit nova et accurata Regionum et Insularum Scotiæ, cum vera ejusdem tabula topographica, Descriptio. Authore Joanne Leslæo, Scoto, Episcopo Rossensi. Romæ, in ædibus populi Romani, 1578.' Copies of the original edition are rare; two are in the library of the British Museum (one with the arms of J. A. de Thou), and one is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. It was republished in 1675, the old title-page being kept, with the addition 'Nunc denuo recusa. Anno Domini 1675.' Irving (*Lives of Scottish Writers*, p. 145) states that this latter edition, 'said to have been printed in London, contains a dedication to the Earl of Rothes subscribed by a George Lesley.' There is, however, no evidence that the work was printed in London, nor is the dedication referred to contained in all the copies (the copy in the British Museum does not contain it), and the probability is that the dedication was inserted only in a few copies intended for circulation in Scotland. The earlier part of the work is an epitome of Major and Boece; the description of the counties and islands is, however, to a considerable extent founded on independent observation and information; the latter portion, treating of the period from 1436 to 1562, is not a mere Latin translation of the Scottish version presented to Queen Mary, various corrections, additions, and suppressions being made. It is much more detailed than the earlier part of the work, and is of great value as a catholic account of the events with which the bishop was himself personally acquainted. A Scottish translation of the Latin version by Father James Dalrymple, of the Scottish cloister of Regensburg, dated in 1596, has been printed by the Scottish Text Society, 1884-91, under the editorship of Father E. G. Cody, O.S.B., from a manuscript in St. Benedict's Abbey, Fort Augustus. In the archives of the Vatican there is a Latin manuscript of Leslie containing a meagre narrative of events from 1562 to 1571, and an English translation of this is published in Forbes-Leith's 'Narrative of Scottish Catholics' (1885), pp. 84-126. The latter portion (1436-1562) of the Latin version of the history is republished in Jebb's 'Collections,' i. 148-236. Other works of Leslie are: 1. 'A Defence of the Honour of the Right Highe, Mightye, and Noble Princesse Marie, Queene of Scotlande and Dowager of France; with a Declaration as well of her Right, Title, and Interest to the

Succession of the Crowne of Englande, as that the Regimente of Women ys conformable to the Lawe of God and Nature. Imprinted at London in Flate Strete, at the signe of Justice Royall against the Blacke Bell, by Eusebius Dicæophile, Anno Dom. 1589,' 8vo. This work was almost immediately suppressed, and copies are very rare. It was 'set forth' after he obtained his liberty from Burton-on-Trent (*Discourse*, p. 67). It was reprinted in 1571 under the title, 'A Treatise concerning the Defence of the Honour,' &c., made by Morgan Philippes, Bachelor of Divinity, an. 1570. Leodii [Liège] apud Gualterum Morberium, 1571.' The portion dealing with the succession is described as partly a result of 'the advice of Antonie Broune, knight, one of the Justices of the Common Place, an. 1567.' Copies of this edition were seized on Charles Baillie. They are scarce, but there is one in the British Museum, and one in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. It is reprinted in Anderson's 'Collections,' vol. i. This edition varies considerably from the original one, especially in the references to Elizabeth. According to James Maitland, the first part of this treatise was published in French under the title, 'Sommaire du livre de Guillaume Stewart, augmenté par Andre Mophat. Monstrant toutes les rebellions commises depuis seize ans et ça en Ecosse avoir este faictes par le feu Conte de Morray pour refaire Roy,' &c.; and the later part 'on the Lawfulness of the Regiment of Women' under the title 'Discours sur les Affaires d'Escosse,' &c. Leslie himself published a Latin translation of the part relating to the succession, under his acknowledged authorship. It bore the title, 'De Titulo et Jure serenissimæ Principis Mariæ Scotorum Reginae quo Regni Angliæ Successionem sibi juste vindicat, Libellus,' &c., Rheims, 1580, 4to. This version is republished in Jebb's 'Collections,' i. 38-124. An English edition, translated from the Latin, was published in 1584 under the title, 'A Treatise touching the Right, Title, and Interest of the Most Excellent Princess Marie Queen of Scotland, and of her most noble King James, her Grace's son,' &c. The addition of King James's name indicated a new attitude of the catholics towards James. Subsequently a French translation by Leslie was published under the title, 'Du Droiet et Tiltre de la serenissime Princesse, Marie Royne d'Escosse, et de tres illustre Prince Jacques VI, Roy d'Ecosse son fils,' &c., Rouen, 1587, 8vo. The tractate was also published in Spanish. The tract on the 'Regiment of Women' was translated into Latin under the title, 'De Illustrium Fœminarum in

VOL. XI.

Republica administranda, ac ferendis legibus autoritate, Libellus,' Rheims, 1580, 4to, with a dedication to Catherine de Médicis. 2. 'Joannis Leslæi Scoti, Episcopi Rossen., pro Libertate impetranda, Oratio, ad serenissimam Elizabetham Angliæ Reginam,' Paris, 1574, 8vo. This oration was sent to Elizabeth in October 1573. It is reprinted in Nichols's 'Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,' vol. iii. 3. 'Joannis Leslæi Scoti, Episcopi Rossen., libri duo: quorum uno, Piæ afflicti Animi Consolationes, divinaque Remedia; altero, Animi tranquilli Munimentum et Conservatio, continentur. Ad serenissimam Principem D. Mariam Scotorum Reginam. His adjecimus ejusdem Principis Epistolam ad Rossensem Episcopum, et Versus item Gallicos Latino carmine translatos, piæ etiam aliquot Preces,' &c., Paris, 1574, 8vo. The first of these was written while Leslie was in the Tower; the second, written after he received the letter and French verses from the queen, was sent to her on 1 Oct. 1573. The volume was translated by Leslie into French under the title, 'Les devotes Consolations et divins remèdes de l'esprit affligé. Livre premier. Et le Rampart et preservatif de l'esprit tranquille. Liv. 2. Par R. P. en Dieu, Messire Jean de Lesselie Escossois, evesque de Rosse,' &c., Rouen, 1590, small 12mo. There is added 'Prieres convenables à tous vraya chrestiens estans en affliction, durant le temps turbulent et calamiteux.' It contains also a dedication to Charles X of France [cardinal of Bourbon], dated from the 'Palais Archiépisopal de Rouen, le 5 Mars, 1590' (FRANÇOISQUE-MICHEL, *Les Écossais en France*, i. 146). 4. 'Congratulatio serenissimo Principi et illustrissimo Cardinali Alberto Archiduci Austriæ, &c. Per R. in Christo P. Joan. Leslæum, Episcopum Rossensem, Scotum. Subjicitur series continua vitæ suæ per attestationem complurimorum præclarorum et aliorum: Rotomagi, primùm publicâ autoritate in ordinem digesta et ad S. D. M. Clementem Octavum missa anno 1593. Deinde instanti serenissimo principe Ernesto Archiduce Austriæ Belgii gubernatore renovata, et ejus mandato ad sacram Catholicam Majestatem Philippi regis Hispaniarum delata, mense Januario 1595, ut eidem Episcopo in Belgio providetur,' Brussels, 1596, 8vo. Reprinted in Anderson's 'Collections,' vol. i., and a translation of the life also included in vol. iii. 5. 'A Discourse contenyng a perfect Account given to the most vertuous and excellent Princess, Marie Queen of Scots and her Nobility, by John Lesley, Bishop of Rosse, Ambassador for her Highnes toward the Queene of England; of his whole Charge

3 R

and Proceedings during the time of his Ambassage, from his entrie in England in Septembre 1568 to the 20th March 1572.' It is dated 'from the prison called the Bloody-toure within the Toure of London,' 26 March 1572, and was first published in Anderson's 'Collections,' vol. iii. The language was anglicised by Dr. Good, and the probable intention of the bishop was to publish it. 6. 'Commentaria Diurna Joannis Leslie, Episcopi Rossensis, Legati serenissimæ Mariæ Scotorum Regine in Angliâ.' Published in the 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' ii. 117-56, from a Cottonian manuscript in the British Museum (Calig. C. iii. art. 1). 7. 'The Case of the Bishop of Ross, Resident of the Queen of Scots, who was seized and committed to the Tower,' &c. Published in 'Somers Tracts,' 'Harleian Society's Miscellany,' ii. 480-2.

James Maitland, son of William Maitland of Lethington, in 'An Apologie for William Maitland against the lies and calumnies of Jhone Leslie, Bishop of Ross, Geotge Buchanan, and William Camden as authors' (*Addit. MS. Brit. Mus.* 32092, f. 230; see also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 429-31), attributes to Leslie among other publications: 1. 'A little pamphlet in Spanish: Relacion de las casas de Schozia,' published 'without any name or date.' 2. 'The Copie of a Letter written out of Schotland by an English Gentleman of credit and worship serving ther unto a Friend and Kinsman of his that dayred to be informed of the Trueth and Circumstances of the Slandetous and Infamous Reports maide of the Q. of Schotland at that tyme restrained in manner of Prisons in England,' published 'without any name of author, printer, date, or superscript.' 3. 'L'Innocence de la très illustre, très chaste & debonhaire Princess Madam Marie Reyne d'Escosse,' 1572, republished in Jebb's 'Collections,' i. 38-124. Maitland states that all these three were written by Leslie while in England. He also attributes to Leslie 'Martyre de la Royne d'Escosse, Douairiere de France,' 1588, usually ascribed to Adam Blackwood [q. v.]

[Life, republished in Anderson's Collections relating to the History of Mary Queen of Scotland, vols. i. and iii.; Discourse, &c., in vol. iii.; Histories of Knox, Calderwood, Buchanan, and Leslie himself; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i-iv.; Cal. Hatfield MSS. parts i. and ii. Haynes's State Papers; Murdin's State Papers; Teulet's Relations Politiques; Letters of Marie Stuart, ed. Labanoff; Lord Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Frodoe's

Hist. of England; Histories of Scotland by Hill Barton and Tytler; Life in David Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers; Francisque-Michel's Les Écossais en France, ii. 145-9; Introduction by Father E. G. Cody to Leslie's History of Scotland printed by Scottish Text Soc.] T. F. H.

LESLIE, JOHN, sixth EARL OF ROTHES (1600-1641), one of the leaders of the covenanting party, born in 1600, was the only son of James, master of Rothes, who died in March 1607; by Catherine Drummond, his second wife. In 1621 he was served heir to his grandfather, Andrew, fifth earl [q. v.], who died in 1611. Rothes was one of the commissioners at the parliament of 1621 who voted against the five articles of Perth (CALDERWOOD, vii. 488, 498). In 1626 he was sent to London, along with other commissioners, to petition against the Act of Revocation of 12 Oct. 1625, by which church property in the hands of laymen reverted to the crown. At first the king 'stormed at the petition as of too high a strain from petitioners and subjects' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 158), but ultimately commissioners were appointed by which a compromise was arrived at. At the opening of parliament on the visit of Charles to Scotland in 1633, Rothes bore the sceptre (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 37). But the opposition of the Scots to the king's ecclesiastical policy was greatly strengthened by the ability, eloquence, and resolution of Rothes. He denounced as unwarrantable the act which conjoined an acknowledgment of the royal prerogative with an acknowledgment of the king's authority to determine the apparel of the judges, magistrates, and the clergy. The clause referring to the 'apparel of kirkmen' he regarded as an encroachment on the ecclesiastical prerogatives of the kirk. The king, however, refused to have the bill divided. A majority of the votes declared in its favour, and Rothes's attempt to challenge the correctness of the numbers was overruled by Charles. At the closing of parliament on 20 June 1633, the Earl of Glencairn took the place of Rothes in bearing the sceptre (*ib.* i. 40). Clarendon states that Charles, who entertained a hearty dislike for Rothes and his friends, treated them with the utmost coldness (*Hist. of Rebellion*, ed. 1819, i. 138).

Rothes headed the opposition to the proposed introduction of the prayer-book into the services of the kirk in 1638, and was the chief organiser of the movement against episcopacy, of which Argyll became the leader [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, MARQUIS OF ARGYLL, 1598-1681]. According to Spalding, Rothes and others drew up, before 1638, a secret band 'to overthrow the bishops' (*Memorials*, i. 76). Early in that year he addressed

a circular letter to the noblemen and gentlemen who had hitherto held aloof, urging them to take a firm stand on behalf of the liberties of the kirk. Along with Loudoun and Balmesno he also undertook the revision of the new version of the covenant drawn up by Johnstone of Warriston and Alexander Henderson (ROTHES, *Relation*, p. 69). He was one of the deputation appointed to meet the Marquis of Hamilton, the king's commissioner to the assembly; on his arrival in Scotland, and gave him warning of the attitude of the covenanters towards the king's proposals (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 68; SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 89). At the assembly he is said to have 'spoken more than all the ministers, except the moderator' (GORDON, ii. 38), and when the assembly was dissolved by the commissioner he presented a protest against its dissolution. In case of the rejection of the king's demands, Hamilton had threatened that Charles would march north to Scotland in person with forty thousand men (*Short Relation*, p. 135), and Rothés straightway joined his kinsman, Alexander Leslie, afterwards Earl of Leven [q. v.], in preparing for armed resistance. Leslie drilled Rothés's dependents and followers in Fife. Rothés advised the purchase of arms and accoutrements in Holland, and the recall of the experienced Scottish officers serving in foreign countries (SPALDING, i. 130). On 22 March Rothés and other nobles, with one thousand musketeers, went to the palace of Lord-treasurer Traquair at Dalkeith, seized much ammunition and arms, and brought the royal ensigns of the kingdom—the crown, sword, and sceptre—to the castle of Edinburgh (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 322, cf. 323). On 7 April the king issued a proclamation excepting nineteen leaders of the covenanters, including Rothés, from pardon. Rothés accompanied the army of General Leslie in June to Dunse Law, and was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the king. When the king's declaration was read by the herald on 24 June at Edinburgh, Rothés and other covenanting noblemen gave notice that they adhered to the assembly of Glasgow, but the herald refused to accept their protestation (*ib.* ii. 833). The covenanters were slow to disband their forces, and their leaders were again summoned to confer with Charles at Berwick. Rothés was the principal spokesman of the opposition, and his high tone led the king to denounce him angrily as an equivocator and liar (*Hamilton Papers*, Camden Soc., p. 98). At the parliament held in Edinburgh in the following September Rothés was chosen a lord of the articles (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 360). Rothés and the covenanting noblemen sent a letter to the king

of France, asking his aid against England, but it was intercepted in April, and was sent to the king (letter printed in SPALDING's *Memorials*, i. 268). Thereupon Charles summoned the Short parliament, in order to raise supplies for an invasion of Scotland. The House of Commons proving refractory was soon dissolved, and the Scots anticipated Charles by invading England. On 27 Aug. 1640 Rothés, in command of a regiment, and as one of the committee of the estates, accompanied Leslie's army across the Tweed (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 332). According to Burnet, the Scots were induced to take this bold step by a band of the principal English nobility sent by Savile, and confided to three persons, Rothés, Argyll, and Johnstone of Warriston (*Own Time*, ed. 1839, p. 15). After the occupation of Newcastle Rothés was one of the commissioners sent to London in November to conclude the negotiations for a treaty which had been begun at Ripon, and after the pacification was arranged he remained in England at the court of Charles.

Rothés had never been a fanatical puritan; he was a politician and a patriot rather than a kirkman. Burnet states that 'there was much levity in his temper, and too much liberty in his course of life' (*ib.* p. 15); and Clarendon describes him as 'pleasant in conversation, very free and amorous, and unrestrained in his discourse by any scruples of religion, which he only put on when the part he was to act required it, and then no man could appear more conscientiously transported' (*History*, i. 278). The gaiety of the English court was congenial to him. His 'affairs were low,' and he hoped through the king's mediation to obtain office in the royal household, and the hand of the Countess of Devonshire, with an income of 4,000*l.* a year (BURNET, *Own Time*, p. 15). He was in August 1641 to have accompanied Charles into Scotland, the king, according to Clarendon, expecting 'by his help and interest to have gained such a party in Scotland as would have been more tender of his honour than they after expressed themselves' (*History*, i. 394); but he was seized with a rapid consumption, and died at Richmond, Surrey, on the 23rd of the same month. He was buried at Leslie, Fifeshire, on 21 Nov. (*Diary of Sir Thomas Hope*, p. 155).

Rothés was the author of a 'Short Relation of Proceedings concerning the Affairs of Scotland from August 1637 to July 1638,' printed by the Bannatyne Club in 1830. Prefixed to the volume is an engraving by Lizars of a portrait of the earl by G. Jamesone. By his wife, Lady Anne Erskine, second daughter of John, earl of Mar, he

had one son (John, seventh earl and first duke of Rothes [q. v.]) and two daughters (Margaret, married, first, to Alexander Lealie, lord Balgony, secondly to Francis, second earl of Buccleuch, and thirdly to David, second earl of Wemyss; and Mary, wife of Hugh Montgomerie, third earl of Eglinton).

[Sir James Balfour's *Annals*; Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals* (Bannatyne Club); Spalding's *Memorials* (Spalding Club); Gordon's *Scots Affairs* (Spalding Club); Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*; Burnet's *Lives of the Hamiltons*; Burnet's *Own Time*; Balcanquhall's *Large Declaration*; Hamilton Papers (Camden Soc.); Rothes's *Relation* (Bannatyne Club); Sir Thomas Hope's *Diary* (Bannatyne Club); Cal. Hamilton MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; Hardwicke State Papers; Burton's *Hist. of Scotland*; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*; Colonel Leslie's *Records of the Leslie Family*, ii. 92-105; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 431.]

T. F. H.

LESLIE, JOHN (1571-1671), bishop of Clogher, and distinguished from mitred namesakes as 'the fighting bishop,' the eldest son of George Leslie and Marjory, his wife, was born at Crichtie in Aberdeenshire, 14 Oct. 1571. He was educated at Aberdeen and afterwards in France, but his connection with Oxford is rather shadowy. He was admitted to read in the Bodleian, 10 Oct. 1618, when he was just forty-seven (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 280). His son Charles told Wood that he was an Oxford doctor both of divinity and laws, but the great antiquary was unable to verify this; he is called S.T.P. in 1628. Wood says he was abroad for twenty-two years in Italy, Germany, Spain, and France, but chiefly in the latter country. He spoke French, Spanish, and Italian fluently, and his Latinity was so much admired that the Spaniards said 'solus Lesleius Latine loquitur.' Not only was he famous for abstruse knowledge, but his practice as a courtier gave a peculiarly graceful character to his preaching. He was in favour with James I, who made him a privy councillor in Scotland, and with Charles I, who gave him the same rank in Ireland, and this he retained after the Restoration. He was with Buckingham at Rhé in 1627. His first preferment seems to have been in London to the church of St. Martin-in-the-Vintry (*Newcourt, Repertorium*, i. 422), and he was promoted to be bishop of the Scotch Isles in 1628. In June 1633 he was translated to Raphoe. Here he found many of the mensal lands in the hands of lay usurpers, but recovered enough by a costly lawsuit to increase the value of his see by one-third. In 1635 he had a dispute

with one John Hamilton, in which Bramhall, at Wentworth's request, undertook to arbitrate. The episcopalian clergy in Scotland regarded him as a patron several years after his removal to Ireland (Letter of David Mitchell, 19 March 1838, in BAILLIE). He spent 3,500*l.* in building a fortified palace at Raphoe, where there had been hitherto no episcopal mansion, and the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641 tested its strength within four years of its completion. The bishop, who raised a company of foot for the king, distinguished himself as a partisan leader, and conveyed ammunition through the most disturbed districts from Dublin to Londonderry, whose defenders were reduced to a few barrels of powder (*Aphorismical Discovery*, ed. Gilbert, i. 424). He relieved Sir Ralph Gore, who was hard beset at Magherabeg, near Donegal. It was on this march that he is said to have knelt down by the roadside and offered the famous prayer—'Almighty God . . . if we be sinners, they are not saints; though, then, thou vouchsafest not to be with us, be not against us, but stand neuter this day, and let the arm of flesh decide it.' Leslie is said to have gone to Scotland about midsummer 1642, all the other bishops having previously left Ireland, but he returned after the king's execution, defended Raphoe against the Cromwellians as he had done against the Irish, and was one of the last royalists to submit.

Leslie was the only Anglican bishop who remained at his post in Ireland during the interregnum, using the liturgy in his family, confirming children in Dublin, and even ordaining clergymen. Wood says that Archbishop Vesey of Tuam, who was alive when he wrote, was one of those so ordained, but he can hardly have attained the canonical age. Leslie's courteous manners endeared him to Henry Cromwell, who was disposed to cherish all protestants, and he was for a time at least in receipt of a pension of 160*l.* (document printed by Reid, ii. 560). Leslie's royalism was nevertheless of the most vivid hue, and he himself has recorded his belief that the great rebellion was the devil's special work, and that the murdered king was the most pious and clement of English sovereigns (SHIRLEY, *Monaghan*, p. 144). In his anxiety to do homage at the Restoration, Leslie, then nearly ninety, is said to have ridden from Chester to London in twenty-four hours. He was allowed to hold the deanery of Raphoe along with his bishopric, but resigned it on being translated to Clogher in June 1661. Leslie was never greedy for money, though he well knew how to use it, and might have had richer preferment but that he refused to

leave the people among whom he had worked so long. He has recorded that he found the restored church of Ireland torn by schism, the Scriptures ousted by merely human words; papists raging on one side and puritans on the other (*ib.* p. 144). The bishop was recommended by Charles II to the special consideration of the Irish House of Commons, and 2,000*l.* were voted to him. In returning thanks he hoped 'that whatever the house hath given to a prophet in the name of a prophet may receive a prophet's reward.' It may have been this grant which enabled him to buy Glasslough in Monaghan, where his descendants are still seated. It was one of the many forfeited estates which had been granted to Sir Thomas Ridgeway, and several families seem to have acquired interests in the lands (*ib.* p. 137; *Rawdon Papers*, Nos. 14 and 29). Among these, perhaps, were the Cunninghams, for the Leslie family historian says that the bishop's wife was heiress of Glasslough. At all events it became his property, and the town was long known as Castle-Leslie. Many improvements were made by him, and at his death on 8 Sept. 1671, he transmitted the estate to his children. He was buried there in the church of St. Saviour, which he had founded. The slab which covered his remains has been preserved; it records that the bishop died a centenarian, that he was a doctor of divinity and laws, and that he was a privy councillor to three kings. Bishop Maxwell of Kilmore composed an epitaph which notes the chief points of his career (*ib.* pp. 145, 296).

In 1638, when he was near seventy, the bishop was married very happily, as he himself records (*ib.* p. 144), to Catherine, daughter of Alexander Cunningham, dean of Raphoe. The lady was only eighteen. They had ten children, of whom John, the eldest surviving son, was dean of Dromore. The sixth son was Charles [q. v.], the famous nonjuror. Bishop Leslie wrote an unpublished treatise on 'Memory,' but his library and collections perished in the Jacobite civil war. Some relics are still preserved at Glasslough, including a few books, which are theological with one exception—Rabelais.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* and *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss; *Historical Records of the Leslie Family*; Shirley's *History of Monaghan*; Ware's *Bishops* ed. Harris; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ*; Ninian Wallis's *Britannia Libera*; Berwick's *Rawdon Papers*; Bramhall's *Works*, Oxford edit.; Charles Leslie's *Works*, Oxford edit.; Reid's *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, ed. Killen; Robert Baillie's *Letters*, ed. Laing; information from Sir John Leslie, the bishop's lineal descendant.] R. B.-L.

LESLIE, JOHN, seventh EARL and first DUKE OF ROTHES (1630–1681), eldest son of John, sixth earl [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Anne Erskine, was born in 1630. His mother died when he was ten, and on his father's death in the following year he succeeded to the peerage. He was placed under the care of John, earl of Crawford [see LINDSAY, JOHN, tenth LORD LINDSAY and seventeenth EARL OF CRAWFORD], to whose daughter he was betrothed. On account of the wars his education was much neglected. 'He had,' says Burnet, 'no advantage of education, no sort of literature; nor had he travelled abroad; all in him was mere nature' (*Own Time*, ed. 1839, p. 71). He was one of the first noblemen to wait on Charles II on his arrival from Breda in 1650, and on 20 Dec. was appointed colonel of one of the Fife regiments of horse (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 210). At the coronation of the king at Scone he carried the sword of state. In command of his regiment he accompanied the Scots army under David Leslie into England, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. 1651. On the 18th he was committed to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1651, p. 432). On 18 July 1652 his liberty was extended to ten miles from the city of London (*ib.* 1651–2, p. 349). On 14 Dec. 1652 he was permitted, on heavy security, to go to Scotland on business for three months (*ib.* 1652–3, p. 25); similar permission was granted in 1653 and 1654; in 1654–5 he was permitted to stay six months at Newcastle. On 8 Jan. 1656–7 he obtained leave, owing, it is said, to the influence of Elizabeth Murray, countess of Dysart, to visit Scotland again (*ib.* 1656–7, p. 238). In January 1658 he was, however, committed to the castle of Edinburgh by Cromwell, to prevent a duel between him and Viscount Morpeth, who was jealous of the attentions which Rothes paid his wife; he was released in the following December.

Rothes crossed over to visit the king at Breda in 1660, and accompanied him on his return to England. When the new ministry was formed in Scotland, he was appointed president of the council 'by the joint consent,' according to Sir George Mackenzie, 'of all the opposite parties' (*Memoirs*, p. 8). For some years he enjoyed the king's special confidence, and faithfully executed the king's orders. Notwithstanding his imperfect education he possessed a 'ready dexterity in the management of affairs' (BURNET, *Own Time*, p. 20), and, according to Mackenzie, 'the subtlety of his wit obliged all to court his friendship' (*Memoirs*, p. 8). On 1 June 1661 he was named a lord of session and ap-

pointed a commissioner of the exchequer. In 1662 he went to London to justify the proceedings of the Earl of Middleton and to press for the immediate establishment of episcopacy (BURNET, p. 81); and when the synod of Fife was engaged the same year in preparing an address for an act establishing their government, he, in the king's name, dissolved the synod and commanded the ministers, under pain of treason, to retire (*ib.*) On the fall of Middleton in 1663 he was appointed to succeed him as lord high commissioner to the parliament which met at Edinburgh on 18 June, but Lauderdale, who accompanied him, was supposed to be the person in whom the real authority was vested. In the same year he succeeded his father-in-law as lord high treasurer, was sworn a privy councillor of England, and was appointed captain of the troop of lifeguards and general of the forces in Scotland. On the death of the Earl of Glencairn in the following year he was, on the recommendation of Archbishop Sharp, also appointed the keeper of the privy seal 'till the king should pitch on a proper person' (*ib.* p. 142). On 14 Oct. of this year he was nominated commissioner to a proposed national synod, which, however, never met (WODROW, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, i. 419). In November of the following year he made a tour in the west country with great pomp, the king's guard attending him, in order to enforce the persecuting measures against the covenanters (*ib.* p. 428). Gradually, according to Burnet, he allowed matters to be directed by Sharp, and 'abandoned himself to pleasure' (*Own Time*, p. 143). He caused considerable scandal by taking his mistress, Lady Anne, sister of the Duke of Gordon, along with him in his progresses through the country. Ultimately he was, through the intervention of Lauderdale, deprived on 16 April 1667 of all his offices, but in October was consoled by being made lord chancellor for life. Through the intervention of the Duke of York he was on 29 May 1680 created Duke of Rothes, Marquis of Ballenbreich, Earl of Leslie, Viscount of Lugton, Lord Auchmutie and Caskiebery, with limitation to the heirs male of his body. His intemperate habits—which had been confirmed by his extraordinary power of withstanding the immediate effects of liquor—had, however, completely undermined his constitution, and he died of jaundice at Holyrood House 27 July 1681. He was buried at night with great splendour in the cathedral church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, but subsequently the body was removed to Leslie, Fifeshire. The funeral pageant is the subject of an engraving. Rothes had two daughters:

Margaret, married to Charles, fifth earl of Haddington, and Christian. The former became at his death countess of Rothes.

[Burnet's *Own Time*; Sir George Mackenzie's *Memoirs*; Sir James Balfour's *Annals*; *Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices*; Wodrow's *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser., during the Commonwealth and reign of Charles II; Col. Leslie's *Historical Records of the Leslie Family*, ii. 105-10; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 431-2; Crawford's *Officers of State*, pp. 223-6.] T. F. H.

LESLIE, JOHN, eighth EARL OF ROTHES (1679-1722), the eldest son of Charles (Hamilton), fifth earl of Haddington, was born in August 1679, and baptised at Tynninghame on the 21st of that month. His mother, Lady Margaret Leslie, being the elder daughter of John Leslie, duke of Rothes [q.v.], succeeded her father as Countess of Rothes, and John, her eldest son, in terms of the marriage contract of his parents made in 1674, inherited her earldom of Rothes with the surname of Leslie, the title of Haddington passing to his next brother. He was brought up at Leslie, where his parents resided after the death of the Duke of Rothes, and, assuming the surname and arms of Leslie, he succeeded on the death of his mother (20 Aug. 1700) as eighth Earl of Rothes. Thereafter, the better to effect the separation of the two earldoms of Rothes and Haddington, he made formal resignation of the latter in favour of his younger brother (FRASER, *Earls of Haddington*, i. 221-41, ii. 315).

Having taken the oaths and his seat in parliament, Rothes proved a steady friend to the revolution interest. He was, says Macky, the court spy, 'a warm assertor of the liberties of the people and in great esteem, also of vigilant application for the service of his country' (*Memoirs*, p. 229). The Jacobites thought him false to them, for they claimed that he promised them fair, but fell away at the first temptation (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 94). He was one of three commissioners chosen at a meeting of the Duke of Hamilton's party to proceed to the court of Queen Anne in February 1704, and to request that certain charges made against her Scottish subjects of being plotters against her government should be fully tried, and that her Scottish troops should not be paid with English money (FRASER, *Earls of Cromartie*, i. 218). That year, on 17 Oct., he was appointed lord privy seal, with the annual pension of 1,000*l.* sterling, but he held the office only for a year.

Rothes zealously aided the union of 1707 (*Marchmont Papers*, iii. 320), and was chosen one of the sixteen representative

of Rothes remarried Bennet Langton [q. v.], the friend of Dr. Johnson.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 434.] H. P.

LESLIE, SIR JOHN (1766–1832), mathematician and natural philosopher, born at Largo in Fifeshire, on 16 April 1766, was youngest child of a joiner and cabinet-maker, by his wife Anne Carstairs. In spite of delicate health and scanty opportunities, his education was sufficiently advanced in his thirteenth year for him to be sent to the university of St. Andrews. After his first session Thomas Hay, eighth earl of Kinnoull [q. v.], chancellor of the university, offered to pay the expenses of his education there, with a view to his qualifying himself for the church. Leslie remained at St. Andrews till 1783 or 1784, when he entered at Edinburgh as a student of divinity. James (afterwards Sir James) Ivory [q. v.] was his fellow-student, and for some time shared rooms with him. Leslie soon found that he preferred scientific to theological studies, and in 1787, on the death of his patron, the Earl of Kinnoull, abandoned his intention of entering the church. He remained at Edinburgh till 1787 and took pupils, through one of whom he made the acquaintance of Adam Smith. In 1788 his paper 'On the Resolution of Indeterminate Problems' was communicated by Playfair to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and published in its 'Transactions.' The year 1789 he spent in Virginia, as tutor to two young Americans named Randolph. On his return he went to London in search of fortune. He had planned a course of lectures on natural philosophy, but finding that 'rational lectures would not succeed,' he wrote articles for the 'Monthly Review' and for his countryman, Dr. William Thomson. From this employment he obtained release through an invitation of the Wedgwoods, who had been his fellow-students at Edinburgh, to reside with them and superintend their studies. Accordingly from April 1790 to the end of 1792 he lived at Etruria, Staffordshire. Here he translated Buffon's 'Natural History of Birds' for a London bookseller, and wrote his first physical paper, 'Observations on Electrical Theories.' Indignant at the delay of the Edinburgh Philosophical Society in publishing it, he recalled it, and it appeared thirty-three years later in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' (vol. xi.)

His engagement at Etruria ended, Leslie spent a few months in Holland, and then, returning to Largo, devoted ten years to study and experimental research. He invented several instruments for use in the sciences of heat

and meteorology, of which the differential thermometer may be taken as the type. His life at Largo was diversified by visits to London and by continental travel. In 1796 a tour through the north of Germany and Switzerland, in company with Thomas Wedgwood, gave him opportunities for observing the Swiss glaciers. In 1799 he made a circuit of the capitals of northern Europe. In his later life hardly a year passed without a visit to the continent.

The result of his researches appeared in 1804 in his 'Experimental Inquiry into the Nature and Properties of Heat,' dedicated to his friend Thomas Wedgwood. It is an important contribution to the scientific study of the subject; the experimental methods and results were sound and fruitful, and at the same time attractively simple; and his hypotheses based thereon, though proved inadequate by later discoveries, were nevertheless a substantial advance on those current at the time. It is by his discoveries in relation to the radiation of heat, first announced in this volume, that the name of Leslie is now most widely known. His work obtained speedy recognition from the Royal Society of London, which awarded him the Rumford medal in 1805. In the same year Professor Playfair exchanged the chair of mathematics at Edinburgh for that of natural philosophy, and Leslie was elected to the vacant chair in March 1805, in spite of the united opposition of the ministers of Edinburgh, who, on the ground that he had quoted with approval in his book some of Hume's remarks on causation, professed to see in him a champion of freethought. The controversy was angrily continued till the end of May, when a general assembly of the national church put an end to it (cf. *A Summons of Awakening, or the Evil Tendency and Danger of Speculative Philosophy exemplified in Mr. Leslie's Inquiry into the Nature of Heat and Mr. Malthus' Essay on Population, and in that speculative System of Common Law which is at present administered in these Kingdoms*, anon., Hawick, 1807).

Leslie justified his election to a chair of pure mathematics by publishing at intervals parts of what he at first intended to be a complete course of mathematical study. In 1809 appeared 'Elements of Geometry, Geometrical Analysis and Plane Trigonometry,' a work conspicuous for freshness and originality of treatment, though not always happy in its departure from traditional methods. It attracted considerable attention, was translated into French and German, reached a fourth edition in 1820, and had an article (from the pen of Playfair) devoted to it in

the 'Edinburgh Review' (vol. xx.) In 1813 appeared his 'Geometry of Curve Lines.' A volume on 'Descriptive Geometry and the Theory of Solids,' which was to have completed this part of the course, was never published. In 1817 he produced a treatise on the 'Philosophy of Arithmetic,' containing an elaborate discussion of fundamental principles and much interesting information on the history of the subject.

Meanwhile he continued his researches on heat. In 1810 he successfully applied the absorbent powers of sulphuric acid to freeze water under the receiver of the air-pump. This is the first recorded achievement of artificial congelation. The fact that the principle on which it is based had been stated by Nairne in the 'Philosophical Transactions' as far back as 1777 does not deprive Leslie of the honour of the discovery. 'A Short Account of Experiments and Instruments depending on the Relations of Air to Heat and Moisture,' published at Edinburgh in 1813, contains a description of this experiment, and is full of important and original work. In 1814 he published, under the pseudonym of 'Philotechnus,' 'Remarks for a Series of Years on Barometrical Scales.' As a physicist he appears to least advantage in his communication to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, dated 1818, 'On Certain Impressions of Cold transmitted from the Higher Atmosphere.' The true theory of the formation of dew had already been accurately worked out by Dr. Wells. Leslie expressly dissents from his conclusions, rejecting Wells's idea of heat radiations from the earth's surface in favour of his own notion of a 'continual darting of cold pulsations by day and night from an azure sky.' Leslie clung with curious tenacity to his theory that cold had an objective existence distinct from heat. In 1809 he began to write for the 'Edinburgh Review,' to which he contributed articles on 'The Physical and Chemical Memoirs of the Society of Arcueil' (vol. xv.); on 'The History of the Barometer' (vol. xx.); on Delambre's work on 'The Arithmetic of the Greeks' (vol. xviii.); on 'Von Buch's Travels' (vol. xxii.); on Humboldt's 'Physical View of the Equatorial Regions,' and on his 'Travels' (vols. xvi. xxv.); and on 'The Attempts to Discover a North-West Passage' (vol. xxx.) To the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' begun in 1815 and finished in 1824, he contributed articles on Achromatic Glasses, Acoustics, Aeronautics, Andes, Angle, Trisection of Angle, Arithmetic (Palpable and Figurate), Atmometer, Barometer, Barometrical Measurements, Climate, Cold and Congelation, Dew, Interpolation, Meteorology.

In 1819 the death of Playfair was followed by Leslie's election to the chair of natural philosophy at Edinburgh without opposition. He devoted himself to improving the experimental equipment of the physical laboratory, and to the work of teaching his favourite science, but he is said to have been wanting, like so many original workers, in the power of lucid exposition. Of all his 'great and varied gifts, none was more remarkable than the delicacy and success with which he performed the most delicate experiments, excepting perhaps his intuitive sagacity in instantly detecting the cause of an accidental failure.'

In 1820 he was made a corresponding member of the Institute of France, and published a 'Description of Instruments for Extending and Improving Meteorological Observations.' In 1823 he published 'Elements of Natural Philosophy,' vol. i. including mechanics and hydrostatics. In reference to hydrostatics Leslie had in 1802 (*Phil. Mag.* xiv. 193) given 'the first correct explanation of the rise of a liquid in a tube by considering the effect of the attraction of the solid on the very thin stratum of liquid in contact with it' (MAXWELL, art. 'Capillary Action,' *Encycl. Brit.*, 9th edition).

In the preface to the second edition of his work on 'Natural Philosophy' (1828) he says: 'I had designed the second volume of this work to appear at the same time, but have since thought it better to wait for the results of a series of experiments projected on the constitution and power of steam.' He appears to have been unacquainted with Carnot's work on this subject, published in 1824. This second volume never appeared.

On 22 July 1822 Leslie instituted proceedings against the proprietor of 'Blackwood's Magazine' for certain libels accusing him of having claimed as his own other men's discoveries, and he obtained a verdict for 100*l.* damages on two out of the four counts. A report of the trial was published.

To the first volume of the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he contributed a 'Discourse on the Progress of Mathematical and Physical Science during the 18th Century,' a work for which the extent of his knowledge and the ripeness of his judgment peculiarly fitted him. This was his last important work. He was knighted early in 1832, on the recommendation of Lord Brougham, and died unmarried on 3 Nov. in the same year, at Coates in Fifeshire, where he had purchased a small estate.

Other writings by Leslie not mentioned above are: 'Tracts, Historical and Philosophical,' 2 vols. Edinb. 1806; 'Rudiments of Plane Geometry, including Geometrical Analysis

and Plane Trigonometry, designed chiefly for Professional Men,' 1828; chapter on 'Climate' in Hugh Murray's 'Narrative of Discovery and Adventure in the Polar Regions'; 'Mathematical Treatises,' 1838.

A bust of Leslie was executed by Samuel Joseph [q. v.]; a copy by John Rhind is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Memoir by Macvey Napier in Encycl. Brit. 7th edit. vol. xiii.; article by Professor Napier in Caledonian Mercury, summarised in Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 86-6; Leslie's works.] C. P.

LESLIE, NORMAN, MASTER OF ROTHES (*d.* 1554), the leader of the party who assassinated Cardinal Beaton, was the eldest son of George, fourth earl of Rothes [q. v.], by Margaret, only daughter of William, third lord Crichton, denominated, 1 April 1517, his 'sponsa affidata' (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scotl.* 1513-46, entry 148). No marriage ceremony is recorded to have taken place, and the marriage was in 1520 declared null and void. Norman seems to have been regarded as illegitimate (cf. *ib.* 1546-80, entries 213 and 1545). The notices in the 'Lord Treasurer's Accounts' in 1537 and 1539 of dresses furnished to him indicate that he at this time held some office at court. On 7 Dec. 1541 the office of sheriff of Fife, then made hereditary in the Rothes family, was bestowed on him for life, his father personally resigning it (*ib.* 1513-46, entry 2227). He is described by Buchanan as a young man of such accomplishments that he had not his equal in all Scotland (*History of Scotland*, bk. xvi.) He fought at Solway Moss in 1542 and was taken prisoner, but received his liberty as the result of the bond signed by the captive Scottish nobles to promote the interests of Henry VIII in Scotland. To this is perhaps partly traceable his zeal against Cardinal Beaton, but it was at least quickened by an act passed, 12 Dec. 1543, at the instance of the cardinal, restoring to Sir James Colville the lands of Castle Wemyss, which on the forfeiture of Colville had been bestowed by James V on the Rothes family. On 17 April 1544 Henry VIII received information that the Master of Rothes and others were willing to undertake the slaughter of the cardinal as he passed through Fife, on condition that they had the assurance of Henry's protection afterwards (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 377). Obtaining no satisfactory answer they did not take advantage of the supposed opportunity, and subsequently, with his father, Norman appears to have given a pledge of personal service to the cardinal. He actively supported Charteris, the nominee of Beaton, against Lord Ruthven, in their contest for

the provostship of Perth (*Knox, Works*, i. 112-14; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 34). He also fought against the English at the battle of Ancrum Muir, 12 Feb. 1546, when his opportune arrival with three hundred spearmen from Fife, and with the news that the Scotts of Buccleugh were following on his heels, decided the Scots to risk the battle. Negotiations for the murder of the cardinal were, with or without the sanction of Leslie, resumed with Henry on 30 May 1545 (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 449), and were continued till at least 20 Oct. following (*ib.* p. 551). How much longer a blank in Henry's Scottish correspondence renders it impossible to state. The execution of Wishart at the instance of the cardinal, 1 March 1546, was apparently rather an opportune pretext for the cardinal's assassination than the direct cause of it. The statement of contemporary writers that Norman Leslie had not long before the murder a violent personal quarrel with Beaton seems probable. Norman Leslie was the leader of the conspirators. The castle of St. Andrews, where Beaton lived, was seized by men under his command, but he took no personal part in the act of assassination on 29 May 1546, and John Leslie, his uncle, struck the fatal blow, after the cardinal had requested that Norman, whom he called his friend, should come to him. A dagger erroneously reputed to have been used by Norman is preserved in Leslie House, Fife-shire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 492; cf. *Knox, Works*, i. 176).

After the murder Norman and his associates took refuge in the cardinal's stronghold. They were summoned to answer for the murder, and, failing to do so, were on 30 July 1547 denounced as rebels (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 33). On the same day the castle was surrendered to the French, and a condition having been made that the lives of all within it should be spared, its principal defenders were carried captives to France. Norman probably made his escape from France at the same time as Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange [q. v.], but there is no direct information on the point. After his release, he, according to Spotiswood, returned to Scotland, but on search being made for him he escaped by sea to Denmark. Thence he crossed over to England, where for some time he was in the enjoyment of a pension from Edward VI. The accession of Queen Mary in 1553 compelled him to leave England, and he went to France, where he entered into the service of Henry II. He was mortally wounded in an action before the stronghold of Renti, near Cambay, on 14 Aug. 1554. At the head of thirty Scots he heroically charged

sixty horsemen armed with culverins, unhorsing five of them with his spear before it broke. He made his way back to the constable of France, his horse dropping down dead at the constable's feet. He was brought into the king's tent, and died of his wounds on 29 Aug., fifteen days afterwards (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, pp. 25-6). His bravery and the manner of his death so impressed the French king that he used his influence with the queen-regent and the estates to obtain for the other confederates against Beaton the reversion of their lands.

Leslie was married to Isobel Lindsay, daughter of John, fourth lord Lindsay of the Byres, but left no issue.

[Histories of Knox, Buchanan, Lindsay of Pitscottie, Leslie, and Spotiswood; Sir James Melville's *Memoirs*; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. i.; State Papers, Henry VIII; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep.; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 428; Colonel Leslie's *Historical Records of the Family of Leslie*, ii. 68-74.] T. F. H.

LESLIE, THOMAS EDWARD CLIFFE (1827?-1882), political economist, second son of Edward Leslie, prebendary and treasurer of Dromore and rector of Annahilt, co. Down, a descendant of Charles Leslie [q. v.] the nonjuror, was born in the county of Wexford about 1827. His mother was Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Thomas E. Higginson of Lisburne. He was at first educated by his father, and afterwards at King William's College in the Isle of Man, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took a classical scholarship in 1845, and graduated B.A. with a senior moderatorship and gold medal in ethics and logic in 1847. He proceeded LL.B. in 1851, and was afterwards created hon. LL.D. In 1853 he was elected to the chair of jurisprudence and political economy in Queen's College, Belfast. He had entered Lincoln's Inn on 12 Jan. 1848, and his professorial duties permitting of his residing for the greater part of each year in London, he qualified himself for the practice of the law, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in Easter term 1857. He was also called to the Irish bar, but never practised. He attended the lectures of Sir Henry Sumner Maine [q. v.], and studied the philosophy of Auguste Comte. Maine taught him the value in jurisprudence of the historical and comparative method, and he inferred the need of a similar treatment of economics. Comte taught him to regard economics as a fragment of the as yet inchoate science of sociology, though he never became a Comtist.

Leslie's first publication was a professorial lecture, delivered 14 Dec. 1855, on 'The Military Systems of Europe economically

considered,' Belfast, 1856, 8vo. Soon afterwards he began to contribute to 'Fraser's,' 'Macmillan's,' and other magazines and reviews. In these early papers, most of which are reprinted in his 'Essays on Political and Moral Philosophy,' Dublin, 1879, 8vo (2nd edit., with some additions and omissions, entitled 'Essays in Political Philosophy,' 1888, 8vo), he appeals from the then dominant Ricardian school to Adam Smith, whom he represents as a far more philosophical thinker than any of his successors. An article on 'The Distribution and Value of the Precious Metals in the Sixteenth and Nineteenth Centuries' (*Macmillan's Magazine*, August 1864), in which he showed that the depreciation of the currency by the discovery of new mines in the two centuries under consideration had been far less general and uniform than had been commonly supposed, attracted the notice and secured him the friendship of J. S. Mill. Following the lead of W. T. Thornton, who had already attacked the generally received theory of wages in the 'Fortnightly Review' (May 1867), he published in 'Fraser's Magazine' for July 1868 an article on 'Political Economy and the Rate of Wages,' in which he not only demolished the 'wages fund' theory, but impugned with less success the doctrine that competition tends to equalise wages. Two autumn holidays (1868 and 1869) passed with Léonce de Lavergne at his country seat, Peyrusse in La Creuse, and some tours in Belgium, Westphalia, and other parts of the continent, furnished Leslie with materials for a series of articles on continental land tenures and methods of cultivation, which formed the basis of a volume of essays entitled 'Land Systems and Industrial Economy of Ireland, England, and Continental Countries,' published in 1870, London, 8vo. This work was highly praised by Mill in the 'Fortnightly Review' for June 1870. An article by him on 'French Land Tenures' appeared in 'Essays on Land Tenures' (Cobden Club, 1870). In an article in 'Hermathena' in 1876 'On the Philosophical Method of Political Economy' he severely criticised the cardinal doctrines of the deductive economics, and ended by declaring the entire system to be 'an idol of the tribe,' owing its attractive simplicity and symmetry to its remoteness from actual fact. In 1878 he contributed an introduction to Mr. Marriott's translation of M. Emile de Laveleye's work on 'Primitive Property,' London, 8vo. Leslie died unmarried at Belfast on 27 Jan. 1882.

The fragmentary nature of Leslie's work is attributable partly to chronic ill-health, partly to a natural preponderance of the

critical over the constructive faculty, partly to the loss, while travelling in France in 1872, of the manuscript of a work which he was preparing on the economic and legal history of England. An essay on 'The History and Future of Interest and Profit,' published originally in the 'Fortnightly Review' for November 1881, and reprinted in 'Essays in Political Philosophy,' is understood to represent the substance of a chapter of the lost manuscript. His critical work has led to some important modifications of economic doctrines, but has by no means produced the effect which he desired.

[Times, 30 Jan. 1882; Ann. Reg. 1882, pt. ii. p. 113; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. iii. 302; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 'Leslie, Edward;' Foster's Baronetage, 'Leslie, Sir John;' Dublin Univ. Cal. 1845 p. 127, 1847 pp. 76, 124; Inns of Court Cal. 1878, p. 431; Athenæum, 1882, i. 158; Revue des Deux Mondes, 3me Période, tom. xlix. 621 et seq.; Westminster Review, cxx. 470 et seq.; Encycl. Brit. For more detailed criticisms of Leslie's work see Sidgwick's Principles of Political Economy; Marshall's Principles of Economics; and Keynes's Scope and Method of Political Economy.] J. M. R.

LESLIE, WALTER, COUNT LESLIE (1606-1667), soldier of fortune and diplomatist, second son of John Leslie of Balquhain, by his third wife, Jean, daughter of Sir Alexander Erskine of Gogar, and sister of Thomas, first earl of Kellie, was born in Scotland in 1606. His family, which bore the motto 'Grip Fast,' was among the proudest and the poorest of the nobility of Aberdeenshire, and Leslie as a younger son went abroad to push his fortunes. Though bred a Calvinist he entered the imperial service, received his baptism of fire in Flanders, and fought his way to an ensign's commission in Italy, during the war of the Mantuan succession, in 1630. He afterwards served with distinction in Germany, and in 1632 held the rank of major in one of Count Terzka's musketeer regiments. This corps, composed largely of Scotchmen, and commanded by a Scotchman, Lieutenant-colonel John Gordon, bore an honourable part in the campaign by which the Swedes were driven out of Bohemia, and in the subsequent operations round Nürnberg displayed extraordinary gallantry in the defence against numerical odds of a difficult position on the road to Freystadt 8 Aug. (N.S.) 1632. On this occasion Leslie was taken prisoner, but was released without ransom and with a handsome compliment by Gustavus Adolphus. After the battle of Lützen, 16 Nov. (N.S.) 1632, he was quartered with his regiment in the fortress of Eger, on the western frontier

of Bohemia, where Wallenstein arrived on 24 Feb. (N.S.) 1634, soon after he had been deposed from the office of commander-in-chief by the emperor, and while he was engaged in treasonable intrigues. In the measures taken to defeat them Leslie took an active part [see BUTLER, WALTER, COUNT]. On the morning of 25 Feb. Count Ilow, Wallenstein's adherent, tendered in Wallenstein's name an oath of allegiance to Leslie, Butler, and other officers at Eger. From motives of policy they evaded rather than refused to take it. At the same time Ilow issued orders to Leslie to summon for the following morning a meeting of the burgomaster and town council for the administration of a similar oath to them.

It was immediately after this overt act of rebellion that Leslie met the officers whom Wallenstein had not gained to his side in a council of war, and on Leslie's motion it was then resolved for the first time to 'kill the traitors' (cf. *Apologia* of Leslie and his brother officers, issued at Eger, 6 March 1634). Leslie gave the signal for the commencement of the bloody work, which resulted in the slaughter of Wallenstein and his friends. He maintained order in the town during the anxious interval between the assassination of the suite and that of their chief, and rode to Vienna with the news. His fidelity and energy were at once rewarded with the office of imperial chamberlain, the command of two regiments, a captaincy in the king of Hungary's bodyguard, a seat in the imperial council of war, and the lordship of Neustadt on the Mettau, formerly Count Terzka's; in 1637 the title of count was awarded him by a patent couched in unusually honorific terms.

Leslie fought at the siege of Ratisbon, and after its fall, at the decisive battle of Nördlingen (7 Sept. N.S. 1634), when his desperate valour was rewarded by the Cardinal Infant Ferdinand with a liberal largesse and ownership of a regiment of foot, to which the king of Hungary added another of dragoons. He served under Savelli before Rheinfelden and Breisach in 1638, and in the campaign of the following year in Bohemia and Saxony. In July 1640 he was the bearer of an imperial rescript to Neustadt in Franconia, and a year later in the same capacity he passed through Eger on his way to Ratisbon. In 1645 he was employed in negotiating loans for the emperor in Rome and Naples, in 1646 he was made master of the ordnance, in 1650 vice-president of the council of war, and warden of the Sclavonian marches, with the rank of field-marshal, and in 1655 he was sworn of the privy council. Ten years later he was invested with the order of the

Golden Fleece, and appointed ambassador extraordinary to the Ottoman Porte for the purpose of completing the treaty of Vasmar by the formal exchange of ratifications at Constantinople. He left Vienna on 25 May (N.S.) 1665, with a large and splendidly equipped retinue, and accompanied by his friend, Lord Henry Howard, afterwards sixth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] A flotilla of six-and-thirty gaily decorated barges of state bore the party down the Danube to Belgrade. The rest of the journey was performed in coaches. Constantinople was reached early in September, and the imperial cortège was met outside the gate by the train of the English ambassador, Heneage Finch, second earl of Winchelsea [q. v.], and the principal English merchants. During his stay at Constantinople Leslie was treated by the sultan with great distinction. He left about Christmas, and arrived at Vienna loaded with presents, with sixty liberated prisoners in his train, and a quartan ague on his person, on 27 March (N.S.) 1666. He died in the Roman catholic faith, which he had adopted after the assassination of Wallenstein, on 3 March (N.S.) 1667, and was buried with great pomp in the Scottish Benedictine Abbey at Vienna.

Leslie married in 1640 Anna Francesca, daughter of Maximilian, prince of Dietrichstein, by whom he had no issue. He amassed a considerable fortune, out of which he made remittances to his brothers in Scotland to help them to clear off incumbrances on the family estates. The rest, with his landed estate, he devised to his nephew, Colonel (afterwards General) Leslie, who by an imperial patent of 31 May (N.S.) 1662 inherited his title.

[Antiq. of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club), i. 528-9; Maurice's *Le Blason des Armoiries de tous les Chevaliers de l'ordre de la Toison d'Or*, No. ccl.; Colonel Leslie's *Records of the Family of Leslie*, iii. 241 et seq.; Grant's *Memoirs of Sir John Hepburn*, pp. 188-90; *Apologia und Verantwortungs-Schrift* aus hohen wichtigen und fürdringenden Ursachen von etlichen redlich und getrewen Käys. Kriegs Obristen und Cavaliren, &c., 1634, 4to; *Aussführ. und Gründtl. Bericht der vorgewest. Fridtländtsch. und sein. Adhaerent. abschewl. Prodition*, Vienna, 1634, 4to; Alberti *Fridlandi Perduellionis Chaos sive Ingrati Animi Abyssus*, 1634, 4to; *The Relation of the Death of that great Generalissimo (of his Imperial Majesty) the Duke of Meckleburg* (*sic*). Fridland, Sagan, Glogaw, &c., London, 1634, 4to; *Archivio Storico Italiano* (nuova serie), iii. 99, 101; Abelin's *Theatr. Europ.* iii. 183 et seq. iv. 369, 613, vol. v. pt. i. p. 575; Khevenhüller's *Ann. Ferd.* xii. 1156 et seq.; Chemnitz's *Königl. Schwedisch. in Teutschland geführt. Kriegs Th.* ii. 329, 632; Förster's *Albrechts von*

Wallenstein ungedruckte Briefe (Berlin, 1828-1829), iii. 308 et seq.; Burbury's *Relation of a Journey of the Right Hon. Lord Henry Howard and his Brother, the Hon. Edward Howard, from London to Vienna*, London, 1671; Tafferner's *Cæsarea Legatio quam mandante . . . Leopoldo I ad Portam Ottomannicam suscepit perfecitque . . . Walterus S. R. I. Comes de Leslie*, Vienna, 1672; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 23125, f. 134; Rycant's *State of the Ottoman Empire*, 3rd ed., Epist. Dedicat.; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, also authorities cited under BUTLER, WALTER, COUNT. Recent writers who have endeavoured to rehabilitate Wallenstein's character, and have consequently sought to prove Leslie and his associates at Eger in 1634 as hired assassins, are Hallwich, *Wallenstein's Ende*, Leipzig, 1879, 8vo, and Schebek, *Lösung der Wallensteinfrage*, Berlin, 1881. Cf. also Hallwich's article on Leslie in the *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*. Ranke justifies Leslie's act.] J. M. R.

LESLIE, WILLIAM (d. 1654?), principal of King's College, Aberdeen, belonged to the family of Leslie of Aikenway or Aiknavy in Banffshire. Bishop Keith erroneously calls him a brother of John Leslie, bishop successively of the Isles and Raphoe, the father of Charles Leslie (1650-1722) [q. v.] Educated at King's College, Aberdeen, he became humanist there in 1603, regent in 1617, sub-principal in 1623, and on the presentation of Bishop Patrick Forbes (1564-1635) [q. v.], whose patronage was a testimony to his piety and learning, principal in 1632. On the attempt of John Durie to unite the Lutherans and the reformed churches, Archbishop Spotiswood requested the theological faculty of Aberdeen to give their judgment in the matter, and Leslie was one of six doctors (the others being John Forbes (1593-1648) [q. v.], Robert Baron (1593?-1639) [q. v.], Alexander Scroggie, James Sibbald, and Alexander Ross) who, 'drawing a distinction between absolute consent in every thing, and agreement in essential points, declared that both the Lutherans and the Reformed, rightly understood, agreed in those matters of faith as to which the ancient church had been of one opinion,' whereupon Samuel Rutherford, then in banishment at Aberdeen, wrote that 'a reconciliation with popery was intended.'

At the royal visitation of the university in April 1638, Leslie was 'found to have been defective and negligent in his office,' but as he 'was known to be a man of gude literature, lyff, and conversation,' the commissioners were content to admonish him to attend better to his administrative duties and teach less, confining him to one lecture in theology and one in Hebrew in the week. By this time the national covenant had been

promulgated, and was being enthusiastically signed throughout Scotland. But at Aberdeen the townsmen would have none of it; the theological faculty condemned it; and when 'the tables' sent commissioners (among whom were Montrose and Henderson, Cant and Dickson) to advocate the cause, the Aberdeen doctors met them with a series of questions regarding the lawfulness of the covenant and the authority by which it was imposed. They received the thanks of the king for their firmness, and on 25 March 1639, on the approach of the covenanting army to Aberdeen, Leslie, with Sibbald and Baron and some sixty cavaliers, sailed for England. Charles was unable to protect them, Leslie and Sibbald returned home in the autumn, and in July 1640 the general assembly which met in Aberdeen deposed him from the ministry, and deprived him of his principalship, on general charges of laziness, negligence, drunkenness, and his refusal to subscribe the covenant. Writers of the other party explain the laziness as bookishness, and a 'retired monastic way of living'; they indignantly deny the drunkenness, describing him as 'sober and abstemious above his accusers.' His meekness was certainly remarkable. He 'was never heard to speak against his enemies or their procedure, but suffered all things with great patience, attending God's will'—firm, however, in his refusal of the covenant, 'saying he would not hurt his conscience for worldly means.' For a time he occupied a chamber in the college which he hitherto had ruled. Later, he was the guest of the Marquis of Huntly at Gordon Castle, but that refuge also failed him, and he went to live with his kinsman, Alexander Douglas of Spynie, Elginshire, son of a former bishop of Moray, at whose house he died of cancer about 1654.

Leslie's contemporaries are loud and unanimous in their praise of his great learning and instructive conversation, but nothing remains of his writings except two short Latin elegies on his patron Bishop Patrick Forbes, contained in the 'Funerals' of that prelate, and a fragment on the writings of Cassiodorus preserved by Dr. George Garden [q. v.] in his edition of the works of John Forbes.

[*Fasti Aberdonenses* (Spalding Club); *Family of Leslie*; *Garden's Opera Joanni Forbesii*; *Spalding's History of the Troubles*; *Gordon's Scots Affairs*; *Bishop Forbes's Funerals* (Spottiswoods Society), &c.] J. C.

LESLIE, WILLIAM (1657-1727), bishop of Laybach in Styria, born in 1657, was the second son of William Leslie, fifth laird of Warthill, Aberdeenshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of James Elphinstone of Glack, and

grand-niece of William Elphinstone [q. v.], bishop of Aberdeen. He went at the age of eleven with his elder brother to King's College, Aberdeen, and on leaving the university he was for a time parish schoolmaster of Chapel of Garioch, near his father's property. In 1684 he removed to Padua for purposes of study. There he became a Roman catholic and took holy orders. Cardinal Barbarigo appointed him professor of theology at Padua. He had relatives in Austria, the Counts Leslie, and he went to help them in the management of their affairs. Through their influence he became in 1716 bishop of Waitzen in Hungary. He soon won high favour with the emperor, who in 1718 procured his translation to the more important see of Laybach, an appointment which carried with it the dignities of metropolitan of Carniola and prince of the Holy Roman Empire. He was also a privy councillor to the emperor. In 1725 he sent home to Scotland, to his brother, his portrait and his diploma from the university of Padua, relics still preserved at Warthill, along with some interesting letters describing his prosperity. In one of these (July 1725) he speaks of Scotland as 'the Land of Cakes.' He died in 1727.

[*Leslie's Hist. Records of the Family of Leslie* (1869); *Fasti Aberdonenses*.] J. C.

LESLEY, GEORGE (d. 1701), divine and poet, a native of Scotland, was instituted to the rectory of Wittering in Northamptonshire in 1681, was presented to the vicarage of Olney, 1 Nov. 1687, and was buried in Olney Church on 17 March 1701 (manuscript note in *Israel's Troubles*; *LIPSCOMB, Bucks*, iv. 307).

Lesly wrote: 1. 'Fire and Brimstone, or the Destruction of Sodom' [1675], 8vo. 2. 'Abraham's Faith,' n.d. A morality, or, as the writer calls it, a 'Tragi-Comedy,' which 'pleased myself and friends.'

But if it please not others, let them cast It out of doors, perhaps 't may be the last.—*Ep.*

The characters include the Devil, a Midwife, Faith, Flesh and Despair. The two reprinted with additions in 3. 'Divine Dialogues, viz. Dives's Doom, Sodom's Flames and Abraham's Faith . . . to which is added Joseph Reviv'd . . . the second edition,' London, 1684. A dedication to Charles, Earl of Westmoreland, dated 14 June 1676, describes the work as 'the frozen conception of one born in a cold climate.' Hunter says he saw a first edition dated 1678. Together with this work is bound up in the British Museum copy 'The Universal Medicine, a Sermon, together with four more,' 2nd edit. 1684. 4. 'Israel's Troubles and Triumph, or the History of the Dangers in and Deliverance out of

Egypt . . . turned into English verse, 1699 (JOLLEY, *Cat.* iii. 1001). With the exception of No. 4, all these rare volumes are in the British Museum.

[Add. MS. 24492, f. 182 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 308; Baker's *Biog. Dram.* i. 451; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 1343.] T. 8.

LESPEC, WALTER (d. 1153), founder of Rievaulx Abbey. [See *ESPEC*.]

LESSE, NICHOLAS (fl. 1550), religious writer, is described by Tanner as a citizen and merchant of London. There is no evidence in support of this statement, except that Lesse's books were published in London. He was a friend of Bishop Bale, who encouraged him in his literary enterprises. His only original work is the 'Apologie of the Worde of God, declarynge how necessarye it is to be in all men's hands, the want whereof is the cause of al vngodliness' [London, 1547, 8vo]. This work is appended to his translation of Melanchthon's 'Justification of Man by Faith only,' likewise published in 1547. He also translated the following works: 1. 'The Minde and Judgement of Maister F. Lambert of Auenna, of the wyll of Man,' London [1548], 8vo. 2. 'The Censure and Judgement of the famous Clark Erasmus, of Roterodam, whether Dyuorsemente . . . standeth with the Lawe of God,' London [1550], 8vo. 3. St. Augustine's 'Twelve Steppes of Abuses,' London, 1550, 8vo. 4. St. Augustine's 'Predestination of Saints, and Vertue of Perseveraunce to thend,' London, 1550, 8vo. According to Tanner's unsupported statement, he also translated Luther's 'Commentaries on the two Epistles of St. Peter,' Polydore Vergil's 'De Inventoribus Rerum,' and Æpinus on certain 'Psalms.'

[Tanner's *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, 1748, p. 478; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; Watt's *Bibliotheca Britannica*.] C. W.-H.

LESTER, FREDERICK PARKINSON (1795-1858), major-general, Bombay artillery, third son of John Lester, merchant, of Racquet Court, Fleet Street, and his wife, Elizabeth Parkinson, born on 3 Feb. 1795, was educated at Mr. Jephson's academy at Camberwell and at Addiscombe. He qualified for a commission on 22 April 1811. His commissions, all regimental ones in the Bombay artillery, were dated, second lieutenant 25 Oct. 1811, lieutenant 3 Sept. 1815, captain 1 Sept. 1818, major 14 May 1836, lieutenant-colonel 9 Aug. 1840 (*Bombay G. O.* 8 Sept. 1840), brevet-colonel 15 March 1851 (*G. O.* 3 June 1851), major-general 28 Nov. 1854. Of his forty-five years of service thirty-seven

were passed in India, chiefly as acting commissary of ordnance, commissary of stores, secretary to, and afterwards ordinary member of the military board. A system of book-keeping by double entry, introduced by him, was ordered to be generally adopted in the ordnance department (*Mil. Com.* 21 May 1834, No. 2484). As an ordinary member of the military board he was 'specially thanked for his zealous and efficient services' by the governor of Bombay (*G. O.* 7 April 1847). Lester was a man of deep religious convictions, and his leaving a mess breakfast-table at which Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane [q. v.] was present, in protest against the profane tone of the conversation, placed him long under an official cloud. In April 1858 he was appointed to the command of the southern division of the Bombay army, with headquarters at Belgaum, and assumed command there on 12 May 1857. His wise measures during the months of May to September 1857 were believed by Sir George Le Grand Jacob [q. v.] 'in all probability to have prevented an explosion at Belgaum' (*Western India*, p. 218). These measures, of which there is a memorandum in possession of the family, consisted chiefly of the repair of the fort, the removal of the powder and ammunition within the fort, night patrols, chiefly of civilian volunteers, deportation of suspected sepoys, removal of guns, gun-carriages, horses, &c., from the exterior to the interior of the fort; removal of the depot of H.M. 64th, with its four hundred European women and children, into the fort; vetoing the proposal of the commanding officer of the 29th Bombay native infantry, backed by the political agent, Mr. Seton-Karr, to disarm the regiment as mutineers, on the ground of the inadequacy of any European force for the task, and the certainty of a failure, ending in disaster; the holding of courts-martial and execution and punishment of rebels on the arrival of British troops (10 Aug. 1857) (see STUART, *Reminiscences*). One of these courts-martial consisted entirely of native non-commissioned officers. The measures were preventive only, but they were among the measures which prevented the flame of insurrection spreading to Western India, and Lester has hardly been given the credit justly due to him in respect of them. He was found dead in his bed of heart disease at 7 A.M. on 3 July 1858, at Belgaum.

Lester married first, in 1828, at St. Thomas's Church, Bombay, Helen Elizabeth Honner, by whom he had two children, who died in infancy; and secondly, in 1840, at Mahableshwur, Charlotte Pratt, daughter of the Rev. Charles Fyvie; by her he had five children.

[Information supplied by the India office and by Lester's younger surviving son, Mr. H. F. Lester, barrister-at-law; W. K. Stuart's *Reminiscences of a Soldier*, ii. 292-5; Le Grand Jacob's *Western India*, pp. 213 et seq.; *Gent. Mag.* 1858, pt. ii. p. 243.] H. M. C.

LESTOCK, RICHARD (1679?-1746), admiral, was the second son of Richard Lestock, captain in the navy and magistrate for the county of Middlesex. It is said that the father belonged to the family of Lestocq, formerly owning large estates in Picardy (information from M. Witasse of Amiens), but the exact relationship is doubtful; the arms on his monument, which are not recognised by Burke (*General Armoury*), are not those of Lestocq (*Nobiliaire de Picardie*), and the circumstances of his family's settlement in England are unknown. It seems more probable that he was 'of an obscure family in the parish of Stepney' (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 453). As early as 1667 the elder Lestock commanded the Gabriel fire-ship (CHARNOCK, i. 294). He afterwards had employment in the mercantile marine, and with other commanders of merchant ships was called before the board of admiralty on 26 Dec. 1690, and, declaring himself willing to serve in the navy, was appointed on 6 Jan. 1690-1 to be captain of the Cambridge, and took post from that day (*Admiralty Minute-book*). He died at Ashton in Northamptonshire, in his seventy-first year, in May 1713 (BAKER, *Hist. of Northampton*, ii. 128).

The younger Richard is said (Add. MS. 24436, f. 52 b) to have been born on 22 Feb. 1679; it is more probable that he was born some years earlier. There is no record of his earliest service in the navy. In April 1701 he was appointed third lieutenant of the Cambridge, in November lieutenant of the Solebay, in January 1701-2 of the Exeter, in February 1703-4 of the Barfleur, flagship of Sir Cloudisley Shovell [q. v.] in the battle of Malaga. In the following year he was again with Shovell in the Britannia, and was promoted to command the Fowey on 29 April 1706, from which date he took post. After the capture of Alicante [see LEAKE, SIR JOHN] he was sent home with despatches, and returning to the Mediterranean was employed with good success against the enemy's privateers in the Straits of Gibraltar; but on 14 April 1709, on her passage from Alicante to Lisbon, the Fowey fell in with two of the enemy's 40-gun frigates, and was captured after a running fight of several hours. Lestock was shortly afterwards exchanged, and on his return to England was tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship and fully acquitted 31 Aug.

1709 (*Minutes of the Court-martial*). In 1710 he commanded the Weymouth in the West Indies with Commodore James Littleton [q. v.]; in 1717 he commanded the Panther in the Baltic with Sir George Byng [q. v.]; and in 1718 he was second captain of the Barfleur, Sir George Byng's flagship, in the battle off Cape Passaro, and in the subsequent operations in Sicilian waters. In 1728 he was appointed to the Princess Amelia, and in 1729 to the Royal Oak, in the fleet under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] On 21 Feb. 1732 he was moved into the Kingston, to go out to the West Indies as commander-in-chief at Jamaica. On 6 April he received his instructions and an order to wear a red broad pennant. He was directed to sail at once, but touching at Plymouth, contrary winds detained him there till the end of the month; he did not sail till the 29th. But on 19 May Sir Chaloner Ogle (d. 1750) [q. v.] was appointed 'commander-in-chief of the ships at Jamaica, in the room of Commodore Lestock' (*Admiralty Minute-book*). On 15 June a letter was written to Lestock by the lords themselves, ordering him to strike his flag and return to England. In this, the only official letter on the subject, no reason is assigned; but Lestock, writing from Port Royal on 21 Nov., reporting the arrangements he had made for his passage, adds: 'My affair being without precedent I cannot say much, but such a fate as I have met with is far worse than death, many particulars of which I doubt not will be heard from me when I shall be able to present myself to my lords of the admiralty' (*Captains' Letters*, L. vol. vii.) Without any further official explanation or investigation he was appointed on 22 Feb. 1733-4 to be captain of the Somerset, one of twenty-nine ships commissioned on the same day as a precautionary measure, on account of the war of the Polish succession (BEATSON, i. 23, iii. 8; *Admiralty Minute-book*).

The Somerset was stationed as guardship at Chatham and in the Medway, and in her Lestock continued till April 1738, when he was turned over to the Grafton, employed on the same service. In August 1739 he was moved to the Boyne, one of the ships which in the following year went out to the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle. As a captain, Lestock was senior to the Earl of Granard and four others, including Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] and Ogle, who were all promoted to flag rank before him; Granard and Haddock in May 1734. The date suggests that Lestock was passed over for the same mysterious reasons which led to his recall from Jamaica. Charnock (*Biog. Nav.*

iii. 338) wrongly asserts that he retired from the service between 1731 and 1740. He was actually in command of a ship during the whole time.

In the West Indies Lestock was authorised to fly a broad pennant as commodore and third in command of the fleet under Vice-admiral Edward Vernon (1684-1757) [q.v.], and took part in the operations against Cartagena, actually commanding in the attack on Fort San Luis on 23 March, when the Boyne suffered severely and had to be warped out of action. On the return of the fleet to Jamaica Lestock was ordered home, with most of the larger ships. With his broad pennant in the Royal Caroline he arrived in England in the end of August, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the Neptune, to command a large reinforcement going out to the Mediterranean. His sailing was, however, delayed for several weeks, and he did not join Haddock till the end of January 1742, and then with the ships so shattered by bad weather, and the crews so disabled by sickness and death, that the long-expected reinforcement was of no immediate use (WALPOLE, *Letters*, Cunningham's ed., i. 95; see HADDOCK, NICHOLAS). 'The Neptune arrived with a jury foremast and bowsprit, 250 people sick on board, and had buried 54 in the passage' (Haddock to Duke of Newcastle, 1 Feb. 1741-2). On 13 March 1741-2 Lestock was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white. When, a couple of months later, Haddock was compelled by his weak health to return to England, Lestock succeeded temporarily to the command, and he both hoped and expected to be appointed to it from England. Other officers—notably Vernon and Mathews—who had been passed over for their flag, had been restored with their original seniority; he applied to have the same favour shown to him (Lestock to Duke of Newcastle, 8 May 1742), and was bitterly disappointed when he learned that Mathews was on his way out to supersede him [see MATHEWS, THOMAS].

It has been said that between Lestock and Mathews there was a quarrel of long standing, and that Mathews, in accepting the command, had stipulated that Lestock should be recalled (BEATSON, i. 153). On their first meeting, when Lestock went on board Mathews's flagship, he was publicly reprimanded in a very blunt manner for not having sent a frigate to meet the admiral at Gibraltar (*ib.*) During the next eighteen months, however, the two were seldom together, Mathews being much occupied by his diplomatic duties away from the fleet, though from time to time he wrote complaining of

the responsibility which Lestock's bad health threw on him (Mathews to Duke of Newcastle, 2 Aug.-1 Oct. 1743). Honest and hearty co-operation between the two seemed impossible. Accordingly in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4, when Lestock, who on 29 Nov. 1743 had been promoted to be vice-admiral of the white, commanded the rear of the fleet, he was determined to do nothing to help Mathews, whose orders were confused and signals faulty. He obeyed the letter of the signals and of the 'Fighting Instructions,' careless, it would seem, of the disgrace which fell on the British flag. On the night of the 10th the rear division was a long way astern and to windward of its station; but when Mathews made the signal to 'bring to' for the night, Lestock, ignoring the signal for the line of battle, at once brought to, and, allowing his squadron to drift, was at daybreak on the 11th some five or six miles astern. Repeated signals were made to him to close the line; he could not or would not obey them, and remained astern during the whole day. When Mathews made the signal to engage, he argued that, as the signal for the line was still flying, he was bound primarily to keep the line, and to engage only when he could do so in the line. After the action, Mathews, dissatisfied with his conduct and his explanation of it, suspended him from his command and sent him to England, where, on the request of the House of Commons, he was tried by court-martial in May 1746. The trial lasted through the whole month, and ended in a unanimous acquittal. The finding has often been spoken of as a gross miscarriage of justice; the meaning of the signals was clear, and in presence of the enemy, when battle was once joined, it was the duty of every ship to be alongside one of the enemy's. But the court, considering the regulations in force at the time, could come to no other decision on the technical, as distinct from the moral question.

Two days after his acquittal Lestock was promoted to be admiral of the blue, 5 June 1746, and appointed to command a squadron destined, in the first instance, to operate against Quebec, but diverted from that end to an expedition against Lorient. This proved a miserable failure, and the troops were brought back after an ignominious repulse (*Vie privée de Louis XV*, ii. 290; TROUDE, i. 308; *Gent. Mag.* 1746, p. 601). But beyond convoying them there and back again the fleet had little share in the work, and it does not appear that Lestock was responsible for this fiasco. On his return to Portsmouth he was ordered to strike his flag, which he did, meekly protest-

ing and hoping to be employed in the following spring (*Correspondence of John, fourth Duke of Bedford*, i. 177); but he had no further chance, dying of gout in the stomach, 13 Dec. 1746.

Nothing in Lestock's official conduct or correspondence warrants the reputation for remarkable ability which is often assigned him, principally on the ground of the successful issue to which he brought his court-martial and his quarrel with Mathews (*WALPOLE, Letters*, i. 350). There are many indications of his being, in reality, a confused, puzzle-headed man, quite unable to clear himself in a difficult situation like that in which he was placed at the battle of Toulon.

Lestock married and had issue. The wife, Sarah, who died 12 Sept. 1744, described herself in her will, dated 4 Feb. 1741-2, as formerly of Chigwell Row in Essex, and now of Portsmouth (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 287). A Richard Lestock, baptised at Chigwell, 14 July 1723 (*LYSONS, Environs*, iv. 126), may thus probably have been her son. If so, he presumably died young. James Peers, who was promoted by Lestock, 26 Aug. 1732, to be captain of the Kingston at Jamaica, is spoken of as his son-in-law (Captain Windham to Lestock, 25 Aug. 1732); the promotion, however, was not confirmed; Peers did not get post rank till 1741 and died in November 1746. In Sarah's will no child is mentioned except Elizabeth, who proved the will 9 Jan. 1746-7. This daughter married James Peacock, a purser in the navy; had two sons, Lestock and James. Mrs. Lestock seems to have been on bad terms with her husband. Lestock in his will, dated 17 July 1746, left absolutely all his property to William Monke of London, apothecary, with the exception of 200*l.* to 'my honoured friend Henry Fox, now secretary-at-war, to buy a' memento. During Lestock's later years he is said to have been 'under the shameful direction of a woman he carried with him,' to whose evil influence the failure at Lorient is attributed (*TINDAL, Continuation of Rapin's History of England*, ix. (of the continuation) 271). His portrait is in Holland House (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 452).

[The memoir of Lestock in Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* iii. 336 is very imperfect. Official documents in the Public Record Office throw much light on the possible causes of his misconduct. The minutes of the court-martials on Lestock and Mathews are important and curious. The charge, the defence, and the finding of the court have been published. Among the many pamphlets on the subject the only one that deserves notice is *A Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean and the combined*

Fleets of France and Spain, from the Year 1741 to March 1744, including an accurate Account of the late Fight near Toulon, and the Causes of our Miscarriage. By a Sea Officer (8vo, 1744). It has been attributed to Lestock himself, but was more probably inspired by him.] J. K. L.

L'ESTRANGE, HAMON (1605-1660), theologian and historian, baptised at Sedgeford, Norfolk, 29 Aug. 1605 (par. reg.), was second son of Sir Hamon L'Estrange, knt., of Hunstanton, Norfolk, and was brother of Sir Nicholas [q. v.] the first baronet, and of Sir Roger [q. v.] The father, great-grandson of Sir Nicholas le Strange [see under **LE STRANGE, SIR THOMAS**], born in 1583, was knighted by James I at the Tower of London on 13 March 1603-4; was sheriff of Norfolk in 1609, and M.P. for the county in 1630; was royalist governor of Lynn in 1643, suffered much for his loyalty to the king, and died at Hunstanton 31 May 1654. Sir Hamon was author of a work (often erroneously attributed to his son) entitled 'Americans no Jews, or improbabilities that the Americans are of that Race,' London, 1652 (? October 1651). On p. 72 the author, who is described as a knight on the title-page, says: 'About forty years I adventured for the discovery of the north-west passage,' and on p. 77, 'This short discourse of Taprobene I wrote many years since, as also a far longer one of Solomon's ophir.' The book was written in answer to 'Jews in America; or, Probabilities that the Americans are Jews,' by T. Thorowgood, B.D., 1650.

Hamon, admitted to Gray's Inn 12 Aug. 1617, was not called to the bar. He became fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1623. His life was passed, he says, 'in the vales of rural recess,' and devoted to theological study, in which he sought to reconcile Calvinistic sentiment with an hereditary reverence for the church of England. On the outbreak of the civil wars he made a careful and impartial study of the constitutional and religious questions in agitation, and resolved, like other members of his family, to throw in his lot with the king (see his *Alliance*, Pref.) He was accordingly soon sent for as a delinquent for affronting the parliamentary committee of the county of Norfolk (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 884). With his father and brother he was embroiled in the attempted delivery of Lynn to the royal forces (August 1643; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 39, 7th Rep. p. 559), and he is also stated to have been at a little later period a colonel in the royal army (*Clar. State Papers*, No. 2188). In the preface to the 'Alliance' he speaks of having undergone an eight years' sequestration, apparently

between 1643 and 1651 (see *Cal. of Committee for Advance of Money*, p. 482; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 315). He displayed in the event a more yielding disposition than his father or brother Roger. Writing to the Earl of Manchester, 31 Aug. 1644, he craved the assistance of the earl, 'having referred himself to a strict soliloquy and reconciled his opinion to the sense of the parliament.' From 1651 onwards he probably lived undisturbed and in comparative comfort at Ringstead and elsewhere. He died 7 Aug. 1660, and was buried at Pakenham, Suffolk.

He married, first, Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Edmund Laverick of Upwell, Norfolk; secondly, Judith, daughter of Bagnall of London, and had issue five sons and five daughters. His eldest son, Hamon, who died 4 May 1717, aged 80, and was buried at Holm-by-the-Sea, married thrice, and left a large family. His father's works have been occasionally assigned to him in error.

His works are: 1. 'God's Sabbath before and under the Law and under the Gospel, briefly vindicated from novell and heterodox assertions,' Cambridge, 1641; an attempt to prove the Sabbath a divine and immutable institution, dedicated both to the parliament and to his father, Sir Hamon L'Estrange. 2. 'An Answer to the Marquis of Worcester's last Paper to the late King, representing in their true posture and discussing briefly the main Controversies between the English and Romish Church,' together with some considerations upon Dr. Bayly's parenthetical interlocution relating to the church's power in deciding controversies of scripture (London, 1651), in which L'Estrange argues against the claim of the Catholic church to be the sole judge of the meaning of scripture in controversies; dedicated by L'Estrange to his sister-in-law, the Lady Anne L'Estrange, wife of Sir Nicholas. 3. 'Smectymnuo-mastix, or Short Animadversions upon Smectymnuus their Answer and Vindication of that Answer to the humble Remonstrance in the cause of Liturgie,' London, 1651 (appended to No. 2, but paged separately); a defence of the Liturgy of the Church of England against the Reply of Smectymnuus to the Remonstrance for the honour of the Liturgy. 4. 'The Reign of King Charles, an History faithfully and impartially delivered and disposed into Annals,' 1st edit. (anon.), London, 1655; 2nd edit. (by H. L., esq.), London, 1656, revised and somewhat enlarged, 'with a reply to some late observations upon that History.' This work, which Fuller described as 'an handsome history likely to prove as acceptable to posterity as it hath done to the present age,' ends with the exe-

cution of Strafford. It is written in an impartial spirit, which led to Peter Heylyn's attack on it in 'Observations on the History of King Charles,' 1656. In reply to Heylyn L'Estrange wrote: 5. 'The Observator observed, or Animadversions upon the Observations on the History of King Charles, wherein that History is vindicated, partly illustrated, and several other things tending to the rectification of some public mistakes are inserted,' London, 1656. Heylyn wrote in answer the 'Observator's Rejoinder' and 'Extraneus Vapulans,' 1656. In the latter he characterised L'Estrange as 'stiffly principled in the Puritan tenets, a semi-presbyterian at the least in the form of church government, a nonconformist in matter of ceremony, and a rigid sabbatarian in point of doctrine.' To these charges L'Estrange replied in his great work: 6. 'The Alliance of Divine Offices, exhibiting all the Liturgies of the Church of England since the Reformation, as also the late Scotch Service Book, with all their respective variations, and upon them all annotations; vindicating the Book of Common Prayer from the main objections of its adversaries, explicating many parcels thereof not hitherto understood, showing the conformity it beareth with the Primitive Practice, and giving a fair prospect into the Usages of the Ancient Church,' dedicated to Christopher, lord Hatton, 1st edit. London, 1659; 2nd edit. London, 1690; 3rd edit. London, 1699, with six additional offices prefixed; reissued at Oxford in 1846, in the Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology.

[Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 247, 272, 8th Rep. pp. 59, 61; Calendars of State Papers; Clarendon State Papers; Journals of House of Commons and House of Lords; Fuller's Worthies; Blomefield's Norfolk; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Gray's Inn Register; information kindly furnished by Hamon L'Estrange, esq., of Hunstanton; Carthew's Hundred of Launditch, pt. ii. 446-7.] W. A. S.

L'ESTRANGE, HAMON (1674-1767), author, was son of Hamon L'Estrange of Pakenham, Suffolk, by his second wife, Barbara, daughter of Edward Bullock of Faulkbourne, Essex, and grandson of Hamon L'Estrange [q. v.] Baptised at Pakenham 9 April 1674, he became fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1692. From 1702 justice of the peace, he died at Bury St. Edmunds 11 Aug. 1767, and was buried at Holm. Of three daughters by his wife Christian Isabella Harvey, of Cockfield, Suffolk, two survived him.

L'Estrange published 'The Justices' Law; being an Abstract of the Acts wherein Justices of the Peace have the power of acting,' London, 1720, 12mo, and the following theo-

logical works: 1. 'Some Important Duties and Doctrines of Religion prov'd from the Sacred Scriptures. With some occasional Thoughts on Deism,' Bury St. Edmunds, 1739, 8vo. 2. 'Essays on the Being of a God, his Governing and Preserving Providence,' London, 1753, 8vo. 3. 'No Way more delightful than the Conjugal,' London, 1753, 8vo. 4. 'A Legacy to the World, or Essays to Promote Practical Christianity. By a Civil Magistrate,' London, 1762, 8vo; 2nd edition entitled 'A Friendly and Charitable Legacy to the World . . . with some Remarks on a late Pamphlet intitled "Justification by Faith alone"' [by John Berridge, q. v.], Bury, 1767, 8vo.

[Carthew's Hundred of Launditch, pt. ii. 447-8; Addit. MS. 19166, f. 163; L'Estrange Pedigree in Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. Parkin, x. 314-15; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

LE STRANGE, HENRY L'ESTRANGE STYLEMAN (1815-1862), art amateur and decorative painter, born on 25 Jan. 1815, was only son of Henry Styleman of Snettisham and Hunstanton, Norfolk, by Emilia, daughter of Benjamin Preedy, his wife. His father was grandson of Nicholas Styleman, who married Armine, elder daughter of Sir Nicholas L'Estrange, fourth baronet, and co-heiress of her brother, Sir Henry L'Estrange, sixth baronet, of Hunstanton [see under L'ESTRANGE, SIR NICHOLAS]. Styleman was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1837), and on leaving Oxford travelled in Portugal, Spain, and Egypt. In 1839 he assumed by royal license the old family name of Le Strange, in addition to that of Styleman, and in the same year married Jamesina Joyce Ellen, daughter of John Stewart of Belladrum, Inverness-shire. In 1839 also he was declared by the House of Lords coheir of the barony of Camoys, and in 1841 coheir to that of Hastings. In 1847 he made an unsuccessful attempt to enter parliament for West Norfolk. Styleman le Strange was an amateur of art and practised painting. In 1853 he drew a design for the decoration of the tower of Ely Cathedral, which was accepted in 1854, and completed by him in 1855. In July 1856 he was invited by the dean and chapter to give a design for the decoration of the roof of the nave. After two years' research and study Le Strange commenced painting the roof in 1858, and worked on it for four years. In 1860 he was invited to co-operate with Mr. Butterfield, the architect, in the decoration of St. Alban's, Holborn, and spent two years in making and completing the cartoons for this work. In February 1862 he was nominated

a member of the royal commission appointed to examine into the state of fresco-painting in England. Le Strange died suddenly of heart disease in London on 27 July 1862, and was buried at Hunstanton. He had only completed half the length of the roof in Ely Cathedral (finished by Mr. T. Gambier Parry), and his designs for St. Alban's, Holborn, on which he had not commenced work, were carried out by his cousin, Frederick Preedy. His designs were the fruits of much learned study and great religious enthusiasm. He left three sons and three daughters. Of the latter Alice was married to Laurence Oliphant [q. v.] A portrait is at Hunstanton.

[Information from Mr. Hamon Le Strange.]
L. C.

LE STRANGE, JOHN (d. 1269), lord marcher, third in descent from Roland le Strange (who occurs as a witness in 1112), held extensive estates in Shropshire and Norfolk, including Knokyn in the former, and Hunstanton in the latter county. He served in 1214 under King John in Poitou, and between 1233 and 1240 was successively appointed by Henry III constable of the castles of Montgomery, Shrewsbury, Bridgnorth, and Chester. He spent a long life in defending the Welsh border as a lord marcher, and during the rebellion of Simon de Montfort stood fast to the crown. One of his daughters, Hawise, married Griffin, prince of Powys; his younger son, Hamon, accompanied Prince Edward on the crusade of 1270, and in 1272 married at Cyprus Isabelle d'Ibelin, widow of Hugh II, king of Cyprus. Another son, Robert, was ancestor of the Lords Strange of Blackmere. John le Strange died in 1269, and was succeeded by his son John (d. 1275), who by his marriage with Joan de Someri, co-heiress of Hugh de Albini, earl of Arundel, added much to the influence and wealth of his family. His grandson, John, sixth baron of Knokyn (d. 1311), gave in 1310 his manor of Hunstanton to his younger brother, Hamon, from whom the Norfolk Le Stranges come in direct descent.

[Eyton's History of Shropshire, x. 259; Carthew's History of Launditch, i. 139; *Assises de Jérusalem*, ii. 449, Paris, 1843; *Historiens des Croisades*, ii. 462.]
H. L. S.

L'ESTRANGE, JOHN (1836-1877), Norfolk antiquary, born at Norwich on 18 Jan. 1836, became a clerk in the stamp office at Norwich, and, though much tied by his occupation there, found time to make very large collections for the history of the county of Norfolk and the city of Norwich. He died, at the comparatively early age of forty-one, on 13 Oct. 1877, and was buried in the

Norwich cemetery. He was a Roman catholic. He married, on 4 June 1858, Mary Maris of Bacton, Norfolk. He left six children, three of whom died young.

Most of L'Estrange's manuscripts passed on his death into the collection of the present writer. Among them may be named 'A List of the Freeman and Apprentices of Norwich from Edward IV to Edward VI,' containing many thousand names, which has been published since his death, edited by the writer of this notice (1888). He also made voluminous extracts from the court books of the city of Norwich and the book of St. George's guild, and transcribed no less than four of the early churchwardens' books of the city of Norwich. His most useful work, however, is found in his collections from the wills at the Norwich registry, now bound in four volumes fol.: they throw immense light on the history of the fabric of the Norfolk churches and the lives of their incumbents. He was editor of the 'Eastern Counties Collectanea,' which he conducted with success for twenty-four numbers (Jan. 1872 to Dec. 1873), but his only published work was one on 'The Church Bells of Norfolk,' Norwich, 1874, which for erudition, ability, and research is certainly unequalled by any other book on campanology.

[Personal information.]

W. R.

L'ESTRANGE, SIR NICHOLAS (*d.* 1655), collector of anecdotes, was eldest son of Sir Hamon L'Estrange (1583-1654), and was brother of Hamon L'Estrange [q. v.] and of Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.]. He was created a baronet 1 June 1629. His father, according to a memorandum in his handwriting in the muniment room at Hunstanton, purchased the honour for him for 300*l.*, besides paying in charges 100*l.* He seems to have shared the royalist sentiments of his family, and dying at Hunstanton, Norfolk, on 24 July 1655, was buried there.

L'Estrange compiled a curious collection of anecdotes, which he entitled 'Merry Passages and Jests.' The manuscript is now in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 6395), and although L'Estrange does not avow himself the author, his identity is established by his mention by name of very many members of his own or his wife's families as the persons from whom he derived his anecdotes. Stories moreover which are given on the authority of the writer's own knowledge are invariably marked with the initials S. N. L., i.e. S[ir] N[icholas] L[estrange]. The anecdotes deal with domestic, historical, and biographical topics, but the majority are remarkable for their coarseness. They number more than

six hundred in all; 141 of the more decent of them were printed by the Camden Society in 1839, under the editorship of W. J. Thoms, in the volume entitled 'Anecdotes and Traditions.'

L'Estrange's portrait is at Hunstanton Hall. He married in 1630 Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Lewkenor of Denham, Suffolk. Born in 1612, she survived her husband until 15 July 1663, and was mother of eight sons and three daughters.

The eldest son, Hamon, became second baronet, and died unmarried eight months after his father on 15 Feb. 1655-6, aged 24. He was succeeded as third baronet by his next brother, Nicholas, who died on 13 Dec. 1669, having married, first, Mary, daughter of John Coke of Holkham, Norfolk, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Justinian Isham [q. v.] of Lamport. The second wife was buried in Westminster Abbey on 8 Aug. 1689 (*CHESTER, Westminster Abbey Reg. p.* 224). A son Nicholas (of the first marriage) became fourth baronet (*d.* 1725), and helped to relieve the distresses of his grand-uncle, Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.], in his old age. He refused the oaths to William III in 1696, but was finally pardoned (*Letters of Humphrey Prideaux, Camd. Soc., pp.* 172-4). On the death of the fourth baronet's second son, Sir Henry L'Estrange (sixth baronet), on 2 Sept. 1760, the title passed to Roger L'Estrange, son of Roger, sixth son of the first baronet, who was living in reduced circumstances at Beccles, Suffolk. This Sir Roger died at Beccles 21 April 1782, and the baronetcy became extinct. The present family at Hunstanton descend from Sir Henry's sister Armine, wife of Nicholas Styleman of Snettisham.

[Carthew's Hist. of Launditch, i. 139-45; Biomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, x. 314; Thoms's Anecdotes and Traditions, with notices of L'Estrange by J. G. Nichols, pp. xi-xxviii; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. vii. pp. 104 sq.; information kindly supplied by Hamon le Strange, esq., of Hunstanton Hall.]

S. L.

L'ESTRANGE, SIR ROGER (1616-1704), tory journalist and pamphleteer, born at Hunstanton, Norfolk, on 17 Dec. 1616, was second son of Sir Hamon L'Estrange (1583-1652), by his wife Alice, daughter and heiress of Richard Stubbe of Sedgeford (1585-1606). His brothers, Nicholas and Hamon, are noticed separately. Roger was well educated at home, and early showed an aptitude for music. He probably studied for a time at Cambridge. Like all the members of his family he was an ardent royalist. In 1639 he accompanied Charles I and his army to Scotland, and from that instant he wrote,

'I never declined any hazard, travail, or expense, within the compass of my nature or power, in reference to my duty to the royal interest.' On the outbreak of the civil war he was at Lynn, which his father, the royalist governor, failed to preserve against the parliamentarians' assault. After its fall Roger went to Oxford, and 'served in Prince Rupert's troupe.' He subsequently removed to Newark, and while there was invited by Norfolk friends to attempt the recapture of Lynn (*To . . . Clarendon . . . the Humble Apology of Roger L'Estrange*, 1661, p. 4). In 1644 he formed a plan for the purpose, and on going to Oxford to communicate his scheme to Charles I, received a commission, signed by John Digby, earl of Bristol, dated 28 Nov. 1644 from the king, encouraging him to proceed. He was granted the appointment of governor in case of success, and he received a promise that any engagement made by him with the inhabitants should be duly respected. But two of his confederates, 'a brace of villains by name Lemon and Haggar,' betrayed the plot. L'Estrange was seized near Lynn; the royal commission was found on his person, and he was sent, by way of Cambridge, to London. The House of Commons resolved (19 Dec. 1644) that he should be proceeded against according to martial law. On 26 Dec. he was brought before the commissioners for martial affairs sitting at the Guildhall; Sir John Corbet was president, and on 28 Dec. Dr. Mills, the judge-advocate, pronounced sentence of death; a day was fixed for his execution, and he was removed to Newgate (RUSWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* v. 804-7). He asserts that he was not suffered to speak at the trial, but after receiving sentence he threw a paper among his judges, 'adding withal that it was his defence.' On 28 Jan. 1644-1645 a certificate of the sentence was read in the House of Commons (*Commons' Journal*, iv. 34), and a reprieve of fourteen days was soon afterwards granted, with a view to a further hearing of the case. He declined the offer made by two puritan ministers, who visited him in prison, of a pardon if he would take the covenant, and drew up a series of petitions addressed both to the House of Lords collectively, and to the Earl of Essex, and many peers individually (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 39 a, 41 a and b, 46). No attempt was meanwhile made either to carry out the sentence or release him, and he remained for more than three years in 'a distressing condition of expectancy.' Prince Rupert is said to have informed Essex that he contemplated reprisals if L'Estrange were executed (BOYER, *Annals*, iii. 242). On

22 April 1645 the royalist commissioners of Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire called George lord Digby's attention to the harsh treatment to which L'Estrange was being subjected, and urged that he should be exchanged or his 'better usage' procured (*Cal. State Papers*, 1644-5, p. 424). In July it was stated that he was suffering from a fatal and irrecoverable consumption (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 506-7). On 8 July 1646 L'Estrange issued a broadside called 'Roger Lestrange to a Gentleman, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons,' in which he set forth a statement of his case and of his sufferings (LEMON, *Cat. of Broad-sides*, p. 113). On 7 April 1647 he discussed the same topics in a pamphlet entitled 'L'Estrange, his Ap-peale from the Court-Martiall to the Parliament.' He was still in Newgate in the spring of 1648, but at that date the governor connived at his escape, regarding him as 'one in whom there was no more danger' (CLARENDON, iv. 333).

L'Estrange took refuge in Kent in the house of a young landowner named John Hales of Hales Place, Tenterden, Kent: straightway flung himself into a projected movement for a royalist rising in the county, and urged Hales to place himself at its head. L'Estrange travelled through the county delivering speeches 'in a style very much his own, and being not very clear to be understood the more prevailed over' his ignorant hearers (*ib.*). He wrote declarations on behalf of the king to be read in churches. But the royalists in London heard of his impetuous proceedings with misgiving, and instructed George Goring, earl of Norwich [q. v.], to take Hales's place. L'Estrange's followers mustered only four hundred horse and foot, and he soon found it politic to fly with Hales to Holland (cf. GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 382; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 333-6). Friend and foe combined to question his conduct, and he published from Holland in 1649 a tract, in self-defence, called 'L'Estrange, his Vindication to Kent and the Justification of Kent to the World,' of which he presented a copy to Hyde (*Humble Apology*, p. 5). He laid the blame of the fiasco on the precipitancy of his supporters, and on their neglect of his advice. While abroad he seems to have been employed by Hyde in the service of Charles II. He wrote later that he had 'received many, many benefits under Hyde's roof' (*Memento*, 1662, ded.). He was in Germany in June 1653, when Hyde wrote to him from Paris denying reports of Charles's conversion to Roman catholicism (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 212).

In August 1653 L'Estrange returned to

England, 'and finding himself within the act of indemnity' he gave notice of his arrival to the council of state. He was accordingly summoned before the council on 7 Sept. 1658, and was strictly examined. A request to visit his dying father was refused, 'and matters beginning to look worse and worse,' he sought and obtained a personal interview with Cromwell 'in the Cockpit.' According to his own story Cromwell was conciliatory and told him 'that rigour was not at all his inclination.' On 31 Oct. following, the council released him from further attendance upon his 'giving in 2,000*l.* security to appear when he shall be summoned so to do, and to act nothing prejudicial to the Commonwealth.' L'Estrange's enemies subsequently stated that he owed his discharge to a distribution of bribes among the Protector's attendants, and that he discredited his old principles by associating on very friendly terms with Cromwell and with Thurloe, the secretary of the council. He replied that after his return to England he came into personal relations with Cromwell only on one other occasion than that when he begged him to procure his discharge. L'Estrange was an accomplished musician, and during the protectorate Cromwell, when paying an accidental visit at the house of John Hingston [q. v.] the organist, found L'Estrange and a few others practising music. 'He found us playing,' L'Estrange wrote, 'and, as I remember, so he left us' (*Truth and Loyalty Vindicated*, 1662, p. 50). L'Estrange's confession of participation in this little concert is responsible for his later nickname of 'Oliver's fiddler.'

In the autumn of 1659 L'Estrange wrote and published with great rapidity a long series of anonymous broadsides attacking Lambert and the leaders of the army. He approved Sir George Booth's rising in Cheshire, and urged the citizens of London to agitate for a new parliament, which, he cautiously hinted, was likely to lead to a restoration of the monarchy. The titles of some of these pieces ran: 'The Declaration of the City to the Men at Westminster;' 'A Free Parliament proposed by the City to the Nation, 6 Dec. 1659;' 'A Letter to Monck purporting to come from the Gentlemen of Devon, 28 Jan. 1659-60;' 'The Citizens' Declaration for a Free Parliament;' and 'A Word in Season to General Monck.'

As soon as the Long parliament was dissolved (16 March 1659-60), L'Estrange spoke out openly in favour of monarchy, and published his views in 'A Necessary and Seasonable Caution concerning the Elections,'

and in 'Treason Arraigned,' 3 April 1660, an answer to 'Plain English,' a tract advocating the continuance of the republic. Finally, on 20 April appeared his 'No Blind Guides,' a very scurrilous and personal attack on Milton's 'Brief Notes upon a late Sermon titled "The Fear of God and the King," by Dr. Matthew Griffith' (cf. *Masson, Milton*, v. 689-92).

L'Estrange's activity received no immediate reward from the restored king, and he openly lamented the leniency of the Act of Indemnity. A petition to the House of Lords begging permission, notwithstanding that act, to proceed in a court of law against 'Robert Tichburne and others,' to whom he attributed his misfortunes at Lynn, appears to have been neglected (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 96*b*). He deplored this treatment in a pamphlet printed in June within a few days of Charles's return, under the title 'L'Estrange his Apology, with a short view of some late remarkable Transactions leading to the Happy Settlement of these Nations.' Here he reprinted all his recent anonymous broadsides. When James Howell issued in 1661 his 'Cordial for Cavaliers,' offering some cold comfort to the king's disappointed supporters, L'Estrange renewed his complaints in his 'Caveat to the Cavaliers' (2nd edit. enlarged 13 Aug. 1661); and to Howell's retort called 'Some Sober Inspections' L'Estrange replied in 'A Modest Plea both for the Caveat and the Author of it,' with some very sarcastic notes 'upon Mr. James Howell.' A charge preferred by Sir John Birkenhead in 1663, that L'Estrange had written a book against the king, was probably based on this outspoken pamphlet (*Cal. State Papers*, 1662-1663, p. 92).

With greater disinterestedness L'Estrange flung himself into the controversy respecting the settlement of the church. In a long series of pamphlets he sought to make the 'fanatiques' (i.e. the presbyterians) and their doctrines responsible for the civil wars and the death of the late king. His 'Relaps'd Apostate, or Notes upon a Presbyterian Pamphlet entitled "A Petition for Peace"' (1661), professed to prove the inconvenience of any concession. He pursued the argument in 'State Divinity, or a Supplement to the "Relaps'd Apostate," wherein is Presented the Discovery of a Present Design against the King, Parliament, and Public Peace, or Notes upon some late Presbyterian Pamphlets,' London, 1661. There followed his 'Interest mistaken, or the Holy Cheat, proving from the undeniable Practises and Positions of the Presbyterians that the Design of that Party is to enslave both King

and People under the Masque of Religion,' dedicated to the House of Commons, 1661 (two editions, 4th edit. 1682); this was a reply to the 'Interest of England in the Matter of Religion,' by John Corbet (1620-1680) [q. v.] Another presbyterian minister, Edward Bagshaw the younger [q. v.], in his 'Animadversions upon [Dr. Morley] the Bishop of Worcester's Letter,' 1661, turned aside to castigate L'Estrange, and retailed rumours of his treacherous conduct under the Commonwealth. L'Estrange appealed to Clarendon to summon Bagshaw before the council to prove the allegations, and published many tracts, full of autobiographic reminiscences, to confute them. 'To the Right Honourable Edward, Earl of Clarendon, the Humble Apology of Roger L'Estrange,' dated 3 Dec. 1661, appeared early in the following year. 'A Memento directed to all those that truly reverence the Memory of King Charles the Martyr, and as passionately wish the Honour, Safety, and Happiness of his Royal Successor,' was dedicated to Clarendon on 11 April 1662; a new edition appeared, with the last three chapters omitted, in 1682 as 'A Memento treating of the Rise, Progress, and Remedies of Seditions, with some Historical Reflections upon our late Troubles.' On 7 June 1662 appeared his 'Truth and Loyalty Vindicated from the Reproaches and Clamours of Mr. Edward Bagshaw,' dedicated to the privy council. 'A Whip for the Schismaticall Animadverter' (i.e. Bagshaw), London, 1662, 4to, brought this skirmish to a close.

In 1663 L'Estrange's fortunes improved. In his 'Modest Plea' and elsewhere he had ascribed the prevalence of dangerous opinions to the license of the press, and on 24 Feb. 1662 he had obtained, if the document be correctly dated, a warrant to seize all seditious books and libels, and to apprehend the authors, and to bring them before the council (*ib.* 1661-2, p. 282). On 3 June 1663 he discussed exhaustively the position of the press in his 'Considerations and Proposals in order to the Regulation of the Press, together with diverse instances of Treasonous and Seditious Pamphlets proving the necessity thereof.' This extravagant denunciation of the liberty of the press was dedicated to Charles II, and recommended a stringent enforcement and extension of the licensing act of May 1662. Master-printers, L'Estrange argued, should be reduced in number from sixty to twenty, and all workshops should be subjected to the strictest supervision. Severe penalties should be uniformly exacted, and working printers guilty of taking part in the publication of offensive works should on conviction wear some ignominious badge. L'Estrange warmly con-

demned the weakness of the licensers of the press in permitting the issue of the farewell sermons by the ejected ministers of 1662. On 15 Aug. 1663 he was rewarded for his vehemence by his appointment to the office of 'surveyor of the imprimery,' or printing presses, in succession to Sir John Birkenhead (*ib.* 1663-4, p. 240). All printing offices in England, and vendors of books and papers, were under his control, and he was authorised to enter and search their houses. He was also one of the licensers of the press, and had the sole privilege of writing, printing, and publishing anything of the character of a newspaper or public advertisement. His predecessor had issued since 1660 a weekly sheet called 'The Kingdom's Intelligencer,' but L'Estrange discontinued the periodical and started on Monday, 31 Aug. 1663, 'The Intelligencer, published for the satisfaction and information of the people.' A copy of the first number is in the Public Record Office (*ib.* p. 260). It is a single quarto sheet, and its price appears to have been a halfpenny (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 54-5). The first issue was chiefly occupied by a prospectus, in which L'Estrange wrote: 'Supposing the press in order, the people in their right wits, and news or no news to be the question, a public mercury should never have my vote, because I think it makes the multitude too familiar with the actions and counsels of their superiors, too pragmatical and censorious, and gives them not only a wish but a kind of colourable right and license to the meddling with the government.' He only justified his own experiment by the reflection that the people at the time were disturbed in their opinions, and required prudent guidance. Pepys bought a copy on the day of issue, and thought that L'Estrange made 'but a simple beginning' (*Diary*, ii. 36). On the Thursday following L'Estrange published a similar sheet entitled 'The News,' and he continued to publish the 'Intelligencer' on Mondays and the 'News' on Thursdays till the beginning of 1666. Pepys relates how L'Estrange sought his acquaintance on the exchange on 17 Nov. 1664 in order (Pepys wrote) 'to get now and then some news of me which I shall, as I see cause, give him' (*ib.* ii. 192). In the course of the following year the authorities complained of some 'miscarriage' of L'Estrange's 'public intelligence.' He wrote to Arlington, the lord chamberlain (17 Oct. 1665), that he was receiving only 400*l.* a year from his newspaper, and was spending 500*l.* in 'entertaining spies for information,' and would be ruined if forced to relinquish the undertaking (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, pp. 17, 20, 22).

In November 1665, when the court removed to Oxford to escape the plague of London, Arlington licensed the issue of a new periodical called 'The Oxford Gazette,' which appeared bi-weekly, and was reprinted in London. L'Estrange, who stayed in London throughout the plague, vainly tried to withstand this infringement of his rights by changing the title of his 'Intelligencer' to 'The Public Intelligencer' (28 Nov.), and imitating the form of his rival at all points. But he was worsted in the struggle, and his journal ceased on 29 Jan. 1665-6, when the 'News' appeared for the last time. The rival gazette was continued on the king's return to the capital (4 Feb. 1665-6) as 'The London Gazette,' and became a permanent institution. In November 1675 L'Estrange encouraged, if he did not project, the publication of a new periodical called 'The City Mercury, or Advertisements concerning Trade.'

L'Estrange rigorously performed the other duties of his office. In October 1663, soon after assuming his post, he made midnight raids on many printing offices. In one owned by John Twyn, in Clothfair, he found a seditious work entitled 'A Treatise of the Execution of Justice' in process of printing; caused Twyn's arrest, and gave evidence at the trial, when the man was convicted on a capital charge, and was executed (cf. *State Trials*, vi. 522 sq.). He regularly encouraged informers by money bribes, which he paid at his office, the Gun, in Ivy Lane. In dealing with such manuscripts as came under his supervision, he carefully excised expressions of opinion directly or indirectly obnoxious to the government or to the established church, and often modified attacks on Roman catholicism. He is said to have expunged from the almanacs submitted to him in 1665 all prophecies of the fire of London of 1666 (PEPYS, *Diary*, iii. 56; WARD, *Diary*, p. 94). In 1672 L'Estrange was compelled, much against his will, to license the second edition of Marvell's 'Rehearsal Transposed.' The king admired its wit, although its principles were not those favoured by L'Estrange, who introduced some changes into the manuscript, and afterwards complained that they were incorrectly printed (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 5, 17-18). Some correspondence which passed between L'Estrange and John Nalson [q. v.], the author of anti-presbyterian pamphlets, illustrates the conscientious care with which L'Estrange read work submitted to him, even by supporters of his own views, as well as his anxiety to 'sweeten' adverse criticism of the papacy (cf. NICHOLS, *Illustrations*, iv. 68-70, 83). In 1679 he made important

changes in Borlase's 'History of the Irish Rebellion,' so as to avoid imputations on the memory of Charles I (see BORLASE, EDMUND, and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 39a; cf. *The Loyal Observer*, 1683; *Letters to Joseph Williamson*, Camd. Soc. i. 41; and *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 462). According to Dunton, L'Estrange was always susceptible of female influence, and 'would wink at unlicensed books if the printer's wife would but smile on him' (*Life and Errors*, p. 266).

L'Estrange's official duties temporarily impaired his activity as a pamphleteer. But in 1663 he published an anonymous dialogue between Zeal, Conformity, and Scruple, entitled 'Toleration Discuss'd,' London, 4to, where he tried to show that the dissenters' plea for liberty of conscience was a claim for liberty of disorderly practice, and that toleration to be logical ought to extend to other than christian creeds. He seems to have reissued at the same time under his own name 'Presbytery Display'd,' a tract previously published anonymously. In 1674 he published a sensible and non-controversial 'Discourse of the Fishery,' London, 4to, in which he urged the government to encourage and organise the pursuit, and showed the value, of herring, cod, and ling. In 1679 he set to work to meet the attacks of Shaftesbury and his friends on Charles II and his government. The cry for the exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession he denounced in 'The Case Put,' 1679 (three editions). In an anonymous 'Answer to the Appeal from the Country to the City,' 1679, by Charles Blount (1654-1693) [q. v.], he attacked the 'addressers' who were petitioning the king to summon a new parliament. In the 'Free-born Subject, or the Englishman's Birthright against all tyrannical Usurpation either in Church or State,' London, 1679, anon., he urged the government to suppress more rigorously public avowals of discontent. To Andrew Marvell's 'Account of the Growth of Popery and arbitrary Government,' he replied in 'The Parallel, or an Account of the Growth of Knavery under the pretext of arbitrary Government and Popery' (London, 1678, anon., new edit. 1681, with author's name). Here he compared the policy of the contemporary whig leaders with that of the parliamentary leaders in 1641—a comparison which became a favourite cry with the tories. Two other of his pamphlets, entitled 'Citt and Bumpkin,' parts i. and ii., 1680, expressed similar sentiments, and were parodied in a scurrilous broadside entitled 'Crack upon Crack, or Crackf— Whipt with his own Rod.' L'Estrange's energetic support met

with favour at court. In March 1680 he was made a justice of the peace for Middlesex, and he received secretly a gift of 100*l*. (*Secret Services of Charles II and James II*, p. 42; LUTTRELL, i. 39).

Meanwhile L'Estrange was subjecting to very searching criticism all the evidence adduced in the law-courts to prove the existence of a 'Popish Plot,' and he sought to moderate the storm of fanaticism against the Roman catholics excited by the murder of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey in October 1678, and by Titus Oates's alleged revelations. In the 'History of the Plot' (1680, fol.), he merely reported at length the trials of seventeen persons convicted of complicity, but in 'A further Discovery of the Plot, dedicated to Dr. Titus Oates' (1680), he freely expressed the opinion that Oates and his witnesses were unworthy of belief. In 'A Letter to Miles Prance' L'Estrange ascribed Godfrey's death to suicide, and the testimony of Prance, which had secured the conviction of three men for the alleged murder of Godfrey, was, he insisted, wholly false. Oates's friends were at first content to counteract L'Estrange's strictures by issuing a pamphlet called 'Discovery on Discovery, in Defence of Titus Oates;' but finding this expedient unavailing, they took a bolder step. A young man named Simson Tonge, son of Ezerel Tonge [q. v.], a friend of Oates, and author of 'Jesuits Assassins,' 1680, and of other works in behalf of the plot, was in the autumn of 1680 arrested on a charge of having publicly expressed doubts of Oates's good faith. In order to mollify his prosecutors, Tonge readily agreed, at Oates's suggestion, to swear falsely that L'Estrange had given him one hundred guineas to defame Oates and his friends (cf. *The Narration of J. Fitzgerald*, 1680, fol.) Prance and his friends backed up Tonge's charges by filing affidavits stating that L'Estrange was a papist, and had worshipped at the Queen's Chapel in Somerset House in June 1677. Accordingly, in October L'Estrange was summoned before the council. Tonge alone gave evidence. He showed that L'Estrange had some previous acquaintance with him. L'Estrange had refused to license a book called 'The Royal Martyr,' by Tonge's father (*The Shammer Shammed*), and the young man had sought an interview with him as a justice of the peace in order to swear a deposition against Oates, but L'Estrange had shown reluctance to take Tonge's testimony. But Tonge's directly incriminating evidence was so confused, and the king was reported to have expressed himself so strongly in L'Estrange's favour, that he was at once acquitted (LUTTRELL, i. 57). The state of public opinion,

however, rendered his position dangerous, and in November he fled the country (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 167-246). The government, bowing to the storm, seems to have removed him from the commission of the peace. Before leaving England he replied to his accusers in a pamphlet, 'L'Estrange's case in a Civil Dialogue betwixt Zekiel and Ephraim;' and in 'A short Answer to a whole Litter of Libellers,' chiefly aimed at Edmund Hickeringill [q. v.] A sarcastic 'Letter out of Scotland from Mr. R. L. S.' (10 Jan. 1680-1), represented that he had escaped to that 'cold country,' and was learning the bagpipes; but he soon made his way to the Hague. While in Holland he printed a letter addressed to Ken (1 Feb. 1680-1), chaplain to the Princess Mary of Orange, in which he announced his intention of taking the sacrament at Ken's hands the next day, and a postscript added that he fulfilled his intention.

On 17 Nov. 1680 he was burnt in effigy by the London mob, who gave him the sobriquet of 'the Dog Towzer,' apparently in reference to reports of L'Estrange's immoralities. In 'The Solemn Mock Procession of the Pope, Cardinalls, Iesuits . . . 17 Nov. 1680,' he is depicted in a woodcut as a dog holding a violin and bow, and the figure is labelled 'Old Nol's Fidler.' In 'Strange's Case strangely altered' (dated October 1680), he is similarly represented; and in an appended mock 'Hue and Cry' it is said of him, 'He has a thousand dog tricks, viz., to fetch for the Papists, carry for the Protestants, whine to the King, dance to Noll's Fiddle, fawn on the courtier, leap at their crusts, wag his tail at all bitches, hunt counter to the Plot, tonguepad the evidence, and cring to the crucifix, but above all this he has a damn'd old trick of slipping the halter' (cf. *A new dialogue between Heraclitus and Towzer*, 1681?; *A New Year's Gift for Towzer*, 1682; *The Timeservers . . . a dialogue between Tory, Towzer, and Tantivee*, 1681; *Towzer's Advice to the Scriblers*, 1681; and *Dialogue upon Dialogue, or L'Estrange no Papist nor Iesuit, but the dog Towzer*, 1681). The appellation of 'the dog Towzer' was long remembered. Defoe, writing in 1703, complained that a portrait prefixed to a pirated edition of his works no more resembled him than 'the dog Towzer' resembled L'Estrange. On 21 Feb. 1680-1 appeared in the form of a newspaper what purported to be the first number of a periodical, called 'News from the Land of Chivalry, containing a Pleasant and delectable History, and the wonderful and strange Adventures of Don Rogero de Strangemento, Kt. of the Squeaking Fiddlestick.' Twenty-

four numbers were announced if the venture met with public approval, but only three appeared.

In February 1681 L'Estrange returned to London to face the storm of abuse. 'Portraiture of Roger L'Estrange, drawn to the Life as it was taken in the Queen's Chapel,' London, 1681, fol., and 'L'Estrange a Papist,' London, 1681, fol., collected the depositions of Miles Prance, Lawrence Mowbray, and their allies. L'Estrange answered them in 'L'Estrange no Papist,' where he complained that the 'whole kennel of libellers was now let loose upon him as if he were to be beaten to death by Pole-Cats.' A more elaborate defence he entitled 'L'Estrange his Appeal humbly submitted to the King's most Excellent Majesty, and the three Estates assembled in Parliament.' About the same time Tonge confessed the falsity of his accusation, and L'Estrange issued 'The Shammer Shamm'd, or A plain Discovery under young Tonge's own Hand, of a Design to trepan L'Estrange into a pretended Subornation against the Popish Plot,' 1681. It was reported in June 1681 that the graduates of Cambridge University collected 200*l.* to present to L'Estrange as an acknowledgment of his services to the church of England (LUTTRELL, i. 93). On Easter Sunday, 16 April 1682, L'Estrange and Prance both took, according to Luttrell (i. 178), the sacrament at the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, when Prance solemnly reaffirmed his charge that L'Estrange had attended mass, and L'Estrange with equal solemnity declared the accusation false. A similar story, told by Echard, on the authority of Sharpe, the rector of St. Giles's, represents L'Estrange, Prance, and Richard Baxter as approaching the communion table together. In July 1683 L'Estrange was again placed on the commission of the peace (LUTTRELL, i. 265).

Meanwhile L'Estrange continued with unabated bitterness his attacks on the dissenters. 'The Casuist Uncas'd, in a Dialogue betwixt Richard and Baxter, with a Moderator between them for quietness' sake' (London, 1680, 4to, two editions) is a smart assault on Baxter's position. There followed 'A Seasonable Memorial in some Historical Notes upon the Liberties of the Presse and Pulpit,' 1680; 'The Reformation Reformed; or a short History of New-fashioned Christians, occasioned by Franck Smith's Yesterday's Paper of Votes' (2 Sept. 1681); 'The Dissenters' Sayings in Requital for "L'Estrange's Sayings" [the title of a tract against L'Estrange], published in their own Words for the Information of the People' (1681, three editions). In the last tract L'Estrange

collected passages which he deemed seditious from the writings of well-known nonconformists; it was answered in 'The Assenters Sayings by an Indifferent Hand' (1681), and was translated into French as 'Le Non Conformiste Anglois dans ses ecris, dans ses sentimens et dans sa pratique,' London, 1683, 4to. In 'A Word concerning Libels and Libellers, presented to Sir John Moore, Lord Mayor, and the Court of Aldermen' (1681), he complained of the small number of prosecutions begun against his whig enemies in the press, and he repeated this complaint when sarcastically dedicating a second part of his 'Dissenters' Sayings' to the grand jury of London, 29 Aug. 1681. He also issued later in the year 'An Apology for the Protestants, being a full Justification of their departure from the Church of Rome, with fair and Practicable Proposals for a Reunion, done out of the French.' At the same time he defended James, duke of York, once more in 'The Character of a Papist in Masquerade, supported by authority and experience in answer to the Character of a Popish successor.' An answer elicited from L'Estrange 'A Reply to the Second Part of the Character of a Popish successor,' 1681. He likewise supported the government in 'Notes upon Stephen College, grounded principally upon his own Declarations and Confessions' (1681, two editions); and in 'The Accompt Clear'd: an answer to a libel intituled A True Account from Chichester concerning the Death of Habin the Informer,' London, 1682.

But L'Estrange sought a more effective vehicle for the expression of his views. He seems to have been concerned in a weekly sheet published from February 1681 to August 1682, entitled 'Heracitus Ridens, or a Discourse between Jest and Earnest, where many a true word is pleasantly spoken in opposition to Libellers against the Government.' But he soon began the publication of a periodical all of his own workmanship. It was a folio double-columned sheet, and was called at first 'The Observator, in Question and Answer.' The first number appeared on Wednesday, 13 April 1681, and it was originally designed to appear twice a week, on Wednesdays and Saturdays. But after No. 30 (6 July 1681), when the title was changed to 'The Observator in Dialogue,' and the interlocutors were named Whig and Tory, three or four numbers usually appeared each week. No. 113, on 18 March 1681-2, bore as its sole heading 'The Observator,' together with a list in small type of the subjects treated in the sheet. The first series ended on Wednesday, 9 Jan. 1683-4, with No. 470. In the second series, begun on Thursday,

10 Jan. 1683-4, the interlocutors were re-named *Observer* and *Trimmer*. This series ended on Saturday, 7 Feb. 1684-5, with No. 215. The third and last series, beginning on Wednesday, 11 Feb. 1684-5, ended with No. 246 on Wednesday, 9 March 1686-7. Each series on its completion was reissued separately in volume form with indexes, and to the third volume (London, 1687) was prefixed 'A brief History of the Times,' dedicated to posterity, in which Oates and his plot were finally exposed.

In this periodical L'Estrange dealt unsparingly with dissenters and whigs. In Nahum Tate's contribution to 'Absalom and Achitophel,' pt. ii. (published in November 1682), L'Estrange, under the name of Sheva, was extravagantly praised for his loyal zeal in meeting in his paper the attacks on the government of 'factious priests and seditious scribes.'

'He with watchful eye
Observes and shoots their treasons as they fly,
Their weekly frauds his keen replies detect,
He undeceives more fast than they infect.'

Parodies on the periodical abounded. One was entitled 'The Loyal Observer; or Historical Memoirs of the Life and Actions of Roger the Fiddler, alias The Observer,' in dialogue between Ralph and Nobbs (London, 1683, 4to; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' vi. 61-4, 1745). Another broad sheet was called 'The Gyant whipped by his God-mother, in a loving Epistle wrote to the most notorious Observer, Monsieur L'Estrange.' A third, an essay in Rabelaisian humour, with a text from Pantagruel, was called 'A Sermon prepared to be Preached at the Interment of the Renowned Observer, with some remarques on his Life by the Reverend ToryrorydammeplotshammeeYounkererape, to which is annexed an Elegy and Epitaph by the Rose-ally-poet and other prime Wits of the Age,' London, 1682. In a mock petition 'of the loyal dissenters to his majesty' (1683) it was satirically demanded that 'L'Estrange and all that write for King, Law, and Government,' should be hanged (LEMON, *Cat. of Broad-sides*, p. 136).

The declining popularity of the whigs led to no abatement in the fury of the 'Observer's' blows. In the autumn of 1683 L'Estrange defended the government's attitude to the Rye House plot in 'Considerations upon a printed sheet entitled the Speech of the late Lord Russell to the Sheriffs, together with the Paper delivered by him to them at the Place of Execution on July the 21st, 1683,' London, 4to (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 365*b*). On 24 Feb. 1683-4 Titus Oates petitioned the privy council to prevent

L'Estrange from continuing his attacks on him in his periodical. But Oates was now to be finally discredited. On 20 June 1684 informations involving him in serious offences were laid before L'Estrange (LUTTRELL, i. 311), and next year he was convicted of perjury, largely owing to L'Estrange's activity. On 30 Jan. 1684-5, L'Estrange wrote to a friend, the Countess of Yarmouth: 'The press of Oates's business lying wholly upon my hand takes up every moment of my time in some respect or other, what with attendances and informations' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 534).

On the death, in January 1685, of William Jenkyn [q. v.], the dissenting minister, in Newgate, L'Estrange replied in the 'Observer' (29-31 Jan.) to expressions of popular sympathy with the old man's sufferings, by denouncing him as a blasphemous impostor who had received a righteous punishment. He vowed to wage war on all mock saints and martyrs, whether dead or alive. The savagery of his polemics was approved by the clergy, who believed in his reiterated cry of the 'church in danger,' and according to Burnet he received frequent gifts of money from them or their patrons. The 'minor clergy' at this period is said to have thronged Sam's coffee-house in order to listen to L'Estrange, who sat among them 'prating' to them 'like a grave doctor' (*State Poems*, ii. 182). But some sober-minded critics still believed that his action was prompted by his leanings to Rome. A 'new ballad with the definition of the word Tory' (1682) called him 'The English Bellarmine,' and on 7 May 1685, when the whigs had been temporarily routed, Evelyn wrote of his policy in the 'Observer': 'Under pretence to serve the church of England he gave suspicion of gratifying another party by several passages which rather kept up animosities than appeased them, especially now that nobody gave the least occasion' (*Diary*, ii. 463). In 'The Observer Defended' (1685) L'Estrange appealed to his diocesan, Henry Compton, bishop of London, to protect him from such calumny (cf. RANKE, *Hist.* iv. 267-8).

James II generously acknowledged L'Estrange's services. On 16 March 1684-5 he was elected M.P. for Winchester, and Bishop Ken stated in a private letter that the election was in accordance with the king's wish (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 123). On 30 April 1685 L'Estrange was knighted (LUTTRELL, i. 340). On 21 May a warrant was issued directing him to enforce strictly the regulations concerning treasonable and seditious and scandalous publications (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 409*a*).

and rumour reported that he was to be made a peer (*ib.* p. 499 *b*). In June 1686 he was sent by the king to Scotland, and lodged at Holyrood, to aid by his pen in the attempt to force on the Scottish parliament a repeal of the Test Acts. But L'Estrange was no friend to the principles of toleration involved in the Declaration of Indulgence of 1687. In the latest series of his 'Observator' (iii. 47) he was still arguing that liberty of conscience was 'a paradox against Law, Reason, Nature, and Religion,' and the divergence between his views and those of the government led to a cessation of his periodical in March 1687. It was reported that he received an order from the government prohibiting its further publication (LUTTRELL, i. 382-6). A vigorous satire in verse called 'The Observator' ridiculed L'Estrange's awkward position (*State Poems*, ii. 180-3). But L'Estrange found a congenial task in supporting the king's claim to the dispensing power, and set forth his opinions on that subject in an 'Answer to a Letter to a Dissenter upon occasion of His Majesty's late gracious Declaration of Indulgence,' 1687; the 'Letter' Macaulay assigns to Halifax. In 1688 L'Estrange received a grant of 112*l.* from the king in consideration of his services (*Secret Services*, Camd. Soc., p. 206).

L'Estrange was naturally no friend to the Revolution. He was deprived of his office of licenser, and for his avowed hostility to the Prince of Orange he was committed to prison 16 Dec. 1688 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 126). In a tract by Tom Brown, 'Heraclitus Ridens Redivivus, or a Dialogue between Harry and Roger concerning the Times' (1688), he was represented as confessing to his pamphleteering rival, Henry Care [q. v.], a sense of remorse for his assaults on the dissenters (cf. TOM BROWN, *Works*, v. 118). Queen Mary is said to have extracted the acrostic 'Lye, Strange Roger,' out of his name. In March 1691 he was again taken into custody, but was soon released on bail (LUTTRELL, ii. 189), and although he appeared before the court of king's bench pursuant to his recognisances on 13 April 1691, no further proceedings seem to have been taken (*ib.* ii. 217). In April 1692 an apoplectic fit nearly proved fatal (*ib.* ii. 414). Nine years before he had had a similar attack (*ib.* i. 252). In July 1693 he wrote to his grand-nephew, Sir Nicholas of Hunstanton, that he was suffering much from gout, and begged for 'a pot of conserve of hips' as a remedy (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 111). But he was sufficiently recovered to be suspected of complicity in Fenwick's plot of 1695. He was arrested on 3 March 1695-6 (*ib.* iv. 24), and

was committed to Newgate. On 19 March he wrote to his grand-nephew solemnly declaring that he was 'clear of contriving, fomenting, or being privy in any point of the plot now in agitation' (*ib.* pt. vii. p. 112). He was removed to the Marshalsea, and was released in May 1696.

L'Estrange had many domestic difficulties. His wife gambled; he had always suffered pecuniary embarrassments. His grand-nephew, he admits, did him 'many charitable offices,' and he received frequent presents from admirers personally unknown to him in acknowledgment of his public services (cf. *ib.* p. 113). Pope's sneer in a letter to Swift, that the tory party 'never gave him sixpence to keep him from starving,' does not seem wholly justifiable (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vii. 5). But he had to depend for his livelihood mainly on his pen, and the hackwork that he did for the booksellers as a translator only brought him a precarious income. Apart from these troubles the religious vagaries of a daughter—'that addle-headed, stubborn girl of mine,' he calls her—caused him much anxiety from 1693 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 111). On 16 Feb. 1702-3 L'Estrange, in a letter to a friend, Sir Christopher Calthorpe, announced, with every sign of distress, 'the late departure of his daughter from the church of England to the church of Rome.' 'It wounds the very heart of me,' he wrote, 'for I do solemnly protest in the presence of Almighty God that I knew nothing of it. . . . As I was born and brought up in the communion of the church of England, so I have been true to it ever since, with a firm resolution with God's assistance to continue in the same to my life's end' (*ib.* p. 118; cf. *Sloane MS.* 4222, p. 14). This paper L'Estrange asked his friend to employ in case the old scandal respecting his alleged connection with Rome should be revived after his death. L'Estrange died 11 Dec. 1704, within five days of his eighty-eighth birthday, and was buried in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. Verses lamenting his death, entitled 'Luctus Britannici,' appeared in 1705.

L'Estrange married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Doleman of Shaw, Berkshire. His wife died on 7 April 1694. 'Play and gaming company,' L'Estrange wrote to his grand-nephew when announcing her death, 'have been the ruin of her wretched self, her husband, and her family, and she dies with a broken heart . . . but . . . after all never any creature lost a dearer wife' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 112). Besides the daughter already mentioned, L'Estrange had a son, Roger, perhaps the child of his who was

christened on 30 April 1685, when the Bishop of Ely and Sir Thomas Doleman stood godfathers (LUTTRELL, i. 340). His father was seeking to make provision for his education early in 1697, but the boy survived L'Estrange only a few months, dying in March 1705 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 114).

L'Estrange's portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1684, when he was sixty-eight years old. An engraving by R. White is prefixed to his '*Æsop's Fables*' in 1692. Another portrait by Sir Peter Lely was exhibited at South Kensington in 1868 (No. 714 in Cat.) A third picture is at Hunstanton. A mezzotint engraving by P. Tempest is dated 1684.

L'Estrange continued through life a good musician. North describes him as 'an expert violist' (*Memories of Musick*, p. 128). Under the Commonwealth he not only played at Hingston's house before Cromwell, but entertained at his own residence Thomas Baltzar [q. v.], the distinguished violinist (EVELYN, *Diary*, 4 March 1655-6, ii. 82). L'Estrange was also one of the virtuosos who patronised Nicolas Matteis, called by Pepys 'that stupendous violin.' In 1673 Matthew Locke [q. v.] dedicated to him his '*Melothesia*,' and spoke of him as a warm encourager of 'musical professors.' In 1678 John Banister dedicated to him '*New Aires and Dialogues*.' Ned Ward, in his account of the musical club conducted by Britton, the 'small coalman' in Clerkenwell, says this club was first begun, or at least continued, by Sir Roger L'Estrange, 'a very musical gentleman, and who had a tolerable perfection on the base-viol' (*Satiric Reflections on Clubs*, 1709).

L'Estrange's chief literary work, apart from his political pamphlets and periodicals, was '*The Fables of Æsop and other eminent Mythologists, with Moral Reflections*,' London, 1692, fol., with portrait. This is the most extensive collection of fables in existence. Each fable is followed by a 'moral' and a 'reflexion'; other editions are dated 1694, 1699, 1704, 1712, 1724. A French version appeared in 1714, and a Russian one in 1760. A verse rendering by E. Stacey is dated 1717 (cf. *Æsop*, ed. Jacobs, ii. 191-2). Another large undertaking was '*The Works of Flavius Josephus compared with the original Greek*,' with two discourses by Dr. Milles (a folio volume of 1130 pages), London, 1702; other editions 1717, 1732, and 1733. The translator received 300*l.* for the work, with twenty-five copies of the book in ordinary paper, and twenty-five in royal. The subscription price for the ordinary copies was 25*s.*, and for the royal paper copies 45*s.* A

sixth part of the profit on the sale of the whole impression was also assigned to L'Estrange (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. p. 113). A new edition in three volumes in Elzevir type was burnt in John Bowyer's printing office on 30 Jan. 1812 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 56).

L'Estrange was also author of: 1. '*The Visions of Don Francisco de Quevedo Villegas, Knight of the order of St. James*,' licensed 26 March 1637, and published in that year. Pepys bought a copy on 29 Dec. 1667, and described it as 'a merry satire . . . wherein there are many pretty things' (*Diary*, ii. 145). A third edition is dated 1668. It reappeared in Hudibrastic verse, 'burlesqu'd by a person of quality,' in 1702. Ticknor, in his '*History of Spanish Literature*,' ii. 271, says that it is the best translation extant of 'Quevedo,' or 'at least the most spirited,' but L'Estrange was not always faithful when he knew the meaning, and he is sometimes unfaithful from ignorance. 'He altered some of the jests of his original to suit the scandal and tastes of his times by allusions entirely English and local.' 2. '*Five Love Letters from a [Portuguese] Nun to a [French] Cavalier, from the French*,' licensed 28 Dec. 1677, London, 1678, 12mo, and 1693; another edition, called the second, in both French and English, appeared in 1702. A second part, '*Five Love Letters written by a Cavalier in Answer*,' London, 1694 (2nd edit. 1701), is also assigned to L'Estrange. 3. A disagreeable work, '*Love Letters between a Nobleman and his Sister, viz. F——d Lord Gr——y of Werk and the Lady Henrietta Berkeley*,' under the borrowed names of Philander and Silvia, by the author of the '*Letters from a Nun to a Cavalier*' (2nd edit. 1734), is also ascribed to L'Estrange. The work refers to the elopement of Forde, lord Grey [q. v.], with his sister-in-law, Lady Henrietta Berkeley, in 1682. 4. '*The Gentleman Pothecary; a true Story done out of the French*,' London, 1678, a volume of curious indecency; a second edition, by Curll, is dated 1726. 5. '*Tully's Offices in three books*,' London, 1680; 6th edit., revised by John Leng [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. 6. '*Twenty select Colloquies of Erasmus Roterodamus, pleasantly representing several superstitious levities that were crept into the Church of Rome in his days*,' London, 1680; 2nd edit., with two colloquies added, 1689. 7. '*A Guide to Eternity, extracted out of the Writings of the Holy Fathers and Ancient Philosophers*,' by John Bona, 2nd edit. 1680. 8. '*The Spanish Decameron, or ten novels made English*,' London, 1687 (licensed 17 Feb. 1686-7). 9. '*Seneca's Morals by way of abstract*,' 5th edit. 1693.

L'Estrange is also credited with having begun in 1680 a translation from the Spanish of Don Alonso de Castillio Sovercano of 'The Spanish Polecat, or the Adventures of Seniors Ruefina, in four books, being a Detection of the Artifices used by such of the Fair Sex as are more at the Purses than at the Hearts of their Admirers.' This was completed by Ozell in 1717, and published by Curll. It was re-issued as 'Spanish Amusements' in 1727.

L'Estrange was also one of the 'hands' who were responsible for 'Terence's Comedies made English,' London, 1698, 2nd edit., and for the translation of 'Tacitus' in the same year (*Hatton Correspondence*, ii. 235). He was author of 'A Key to Hudibras,' printed in Butler's 'Posthumous Works,' vol. ii. (1715), from an exact copy supplied by 'the learned Dr. Midgeley;' and he wrote the preface to Fairfax's translation of Tasso's 'Gerusalemme Liberata,' 1687.

Clarendon speaks of L'Estrange as 'a man of a good wit and a fancy very luxuriant, and of an enterprising nature' (*Rebellion*, iv. 334). Pepys calls him 'a man of fine conversation I think, but I am sure most courtly and full of compliments' (*Diary*, 17 Dec. 1664, ii. 192). Evelyn describes him as 'a person of excellent parts, abating some affectations.' Fuller respected him and dedicated to him his 'Ornithologie, or Speech of Birds' (1655). L'Estrange was well acquainted with contemporary French and Spanish literature, and his frequent references to Bacon's 'Essays' and his occasional quotation from a poet like Lord Brooke show that he was well read in English. Despite his quarrel with Milton, his name figures among the subscribers to the fourth edition of 'Paradise Lost' in 1688. According to all accounts, he was personally attractive, and as a professional journalist he adhered to his principles with creditable tenacity, although he was a coarse controversialist, and sinned repeatedly, as in his attacks on Milton and Baxter, against the canons of good taste and feeling. Boyer, a contemporary biographer, writes that 'he was certainly a very great Master of the English Tongue' (*Annals*, iii. 243). Burnet, an unfriendly critic, draws attention to his 'unexhausted copiousness in writing.' His fluency was undoubtedly irrepressible. He wrote clearly, but in his endeavours to make himself intelligible to all classes he introduced much contemporary slang. Granger writes that 'he was one of the great corrupters of our language by excluding vowels and other letters not commonly pronounced, and introducing pert and affected phrases' (*Biog. Hist.* iv. 70). Macaulay (*Hist.* i. 186) calls his literary style

'a mean and flippant jargon.' Hallam, who regarded him as 'the pattern of bad writing,' yet credited him with 'a certain wit and readiness in raillery, which, while making him a popular writer in his own day, enable some of his works to be still read with some amusement' (*Lit. of Europe*, iii. 555-6). In the history of journalism he holds a prominent place. Dr. Johnson regarded him as the first writer upon record who regularly enlisted himself under the banners of a party for pay, and fought for it through right and wrong (*Lit. Mag.* 1758, p. 197). The influence of his 'Observator' was far-reaching. Its title and form were plagiarised by journalistic disciples even in his own lifetime (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 79 sq.; and art. TUTCHIN, JOHN). It was familiar to Defoe, Addison, and Steele, and suggested much of their own work in the same direction. But L'Estrange is seen to best literary advantage in his translations. Occasionally, as in his 'Quevedo' and 'Æsop,' he foisted on them his own views and unwarranted allusions to current events. But although not literal they are eminently readable. He was not more moral than his contemporaries, and his choice of contemporary French authors for purposes of translation is not above reproach.

[Authorities cited; *Biog. Brit.*; Burnet's *Own Time*; Ranke's *Hist.*; Macaulay's *Hist.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii. (L'Estrange Papers at Hunstanton); Pepys's *Diary*; Evelyn's *Diary*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom 1660-7; L'Estrange's *Tracts*; *Cat. Satiric Prints in Brit. Mus.*, div. i. pt. i. esp. p. 631; Boyer's *Annals of Anne*, iii. 242; North's *Memoires of Musick*, ed. Rimbault; Blomefield's *Norfolk*, x. 314; Carthew's *Hundred of Launditch*, i. 139-45; Cole MSS. in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 5895, ff. 32, 80, 82; Birch's *Tillotson*, iii. 4-5; Orme's *Life of Baxter*; Masson's *Milton*; Fox-Bourne's *English Newspapers*; Halkett and Laing's *Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* s. v. 'Estrange.'] S. L.

LE STRANGE, SIR THOMAS (1494-1545), of Hunstanton, Norfolk, born in 1494, son of Robert le Strange (*d.* 1511), sixth in descent from Hamo le Strange, brother of John le Strange, sixth baron of Knockyn [see under LE STRANGE, JOHN, *d.* 1260], was esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and attended the king when he went to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520; he was knighted by Henry at Whitehall in 1529, and served as high sheriff of Norfolk in 1532. Extracts from the 'Household Accounts' kept at Hunstanton in the time of Sir Thomas and his successor, from 1519 to 1578, were published in the 'Archæologia' for 1833. Sir Thomas was in attendance on Anne Boleyn at her coronation in 1533, her father, Sir Thomas

Boleyn, being a Norfolk neighbour, who is mentioned repeatedly in the above accounts as a visitor at Hunstanton. In 1536 Sir T. de Strange was appointed to attend on the king's person during the Pilgrimage of Grace, and to bring fifty men with him; in July of that year he was placed on the commission to inquire into the revenues of the wealthy abbey of Walsingham, near his own Norfolk estate. It is to his credit that, though a personal friend of the king, and employed on business connected with the dissolution of the monasteries, Sir Thomas does not appear to have used his influence at court to secure for himself any church lands whatever. His picture, by Holbein, hangs at Hunstanton Hall, and a pencil sketch of him is among the Holbein drawings at Windsor; both these were exhibited at the Tudor Exhibition in 1890. He married Anne, daughter of Nicholas, lord Vaux; died 16 Jan. 1545, and was buried at Hunstanton.

The son, SIR NICHOLAS LE STRANGE (1515-1580), became steward for life of the manors of Mary, duchess of Richmond (25 Jan. 1547); was knighted by Protector Somerset while serving with him in Scotland in 1547 (*METCALFE, Knights*, p. 96); was elected M.P. for Norfolk (November 1547), for King's Lynn (1555), for Castle Rising (1571); and was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1548. On 15 Sept. 1549 he wrote to William Cecil, the king's attorney, denying any sympathy with Kett's rebellion (*State Papers*, Dom. Edw. VI, viii. No. 60). In 1559 he was a member of the household of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, went with the duke to Scotland, and in February 1560 carried messages from him to the privy council. On 4 Oct. 1571 Le Strange denied, when examined by the council, all knowledge of the duke's treasonable negotiations with Mary Queen of Scots (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 533). He married, first, Ellen, daughter of Sir William Fitzwilliam of Milton, Northamptonshire; and secondly, Katharine, daughter of Sir John Hild of Aldborough. By his first wife he had three sons and two daughters (Inq. post mort. in Public Record Office; *Chanc. Inq.* 24 Eliz. pt. i. p. 20).

[Le Strange Household Accounts, *Archæologia*, xxv. 411-569; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of Henry VIII; *State Papers of Henry VIII*, xi, 73.] H. LE S.

LE SUEUR, HUBERT (1595?-1650?), sculptor, appears to have been born in Paris about 1595. According to tradition he was a pupil of Giovanni Bologna at Florence, but nothing seems certain except that Le Sueur assisted Pietro Tacca, Bologna's pupil, in 1610, in the completion of Bologna's statue

of Henri IV on the Pont Neuf at Paris, which was destroyed in the revolution. After receiving employment from the king on various works in Paris, Le Sueur came over to England about 1628. He lived for a time in Drury Lane, and afterwards in Bartholomew Close, near the church of St. Bartholomew the Great in Smithfield.

In 1630 Le Sueur was employed by Sir Richard Weston (afterwards Earl of Portland), then lord treasurer, to make and cast a brazen statue of Charles I on horseback, to be set up in the gardens of Weston's new house at Roehampton. Le Sueur was to take advice from the king's 'riders of great horses' as to the shape of the horse and the king's action on the horse, and he was to receive 600*l.* for the work, which was to be completed in eighteen months. This is the first important commission that Le Sueur is known to have received. There is no evidence to show that the group was completed; but an identical group was cast in London in 1633, apparently at the expense of Weston, although, according to tradition and the inscription on the engraving of the statue by Hollar, it was at the expense of the Earl of Arundel. A small model by Le Sueur was in Charles I's own collection. There appears to have been an intention to set the statue up in Covent Garden, but it seems to have remained unplaced until the execution of the king, when it was sold as old metal by the parliament to one John Revett, a brazier in Holborn, and was ordered to be destroyed. Revett, however, concealed it safely, and produced it in 1660; it was immediately claimed by Weston's son Jerome, earl of Portland, but Revett declined to give it up, and presented it to the king. It was not till 1674 that it was set up at Charing Cross upon a pedestal, designed by Grinling Gibbons [q. v.], and executed in marble by Joshua Marshall. On the left forefoot of the horse is the signature 'HUBERT LE SVEUR (FE)CIT 1633.'

From another agreement preserved among the State Papers, dated 20 March 1633, it appears that Archbishop Laud gave Le Sueur a commission to execute for 400*l.* two bronze statues of the king and queen; these were completed in 1634, and presented by Laud to St. John's College, Oxford, where they still remain in the second quadrangle: they have sometimes been attributed to F. Fanelli [q. v.] Another agreement, dated 18 July 1634, records a commission to Le Sueur from Lord Cottington to set up a great tomb in Westminster Abbey. Le Sueur's tomb and bust of Lady Cottington still remain, but the recumbent figure of Lord Cottington was executed at a later date by F. Fanelli. Le Sueur

was extensively employed by the king, and payment was frequently made to him for busts, copies of antique statues, and other works in bronze or copper, while he received allowances for house-rent and similar expenses. Peacham, in his 'Compleat Gentleman' (edit. 1634, p. 107), gives a description of six statues done by Le Sueur for the king at St. James's Palace. Among these was a copy of the famous 'Borghese' gladiator in the Louvre, that stood for many years in St. James's Park, at the end of the canal opposite the Horse Guards, and is now in the private garden at Windsor Castle. Other works executed by Le Sueur for Charles I include a 'Mercury' for a fountain in the gardens of Somerset House, a bust of James I, which still remains at Whitehall, and a bust of Charles I, life-size and gilt, with a crown on his head.

On the death of his patron the Earl of Portland in 1635, Le Sueur was employed to execute his monument in Winchester Cathedral; this was subsequently wrecked by the puritans, but the figure still remains. In 1635 also Le Sueur executed the fine bust of Sir Thomas Richardson in Westminster Abbey. In the Bodleian Library at Oxford there is an excellent statue of William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke, by Le Sueur. By an agreement dated 17 June 1638 (also among the State Papers), and witnessed by Inigo Jones, Le Sueur agreed to make two statues of James I and Charles I, at 170*l.* each; these were completed in 1639, and formed part of the screen designed by Inigo Jones for Winchester Cathedral. On the removal of this screen these statues were moved to the west end of the cathedral, where they still remain. There is no record of Le Sueur after this date, though he is usually stated to have died in London about 1652. All Le Sueur's work in bronze and copper is of the highest merit.

Le Sueur was married in Paris before 1610 to Noemi Le Blanc, and their son Henri was baptised on 17 March 1610 at St. Germain l'Auxerrois in Paris. A certificate of strangers living in London in December 1635 (among the State Papers) records Le Sueur as living in St. Bartholomew's parish, with three children, English born, and four servants. A son Isaac was buried in St. Bartholomew's Church in 1630.

In the medal room at the British Museum there is a fine portrait-medal of Le Sueur, executed by Warin in 1635. A portrait of a sculptor painted by Vandyck, and engraved in mezzotint by Jan Van Somer, is supposed on generally accepted grounds to represent Le Sueur.

VOL. XI.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. Car. I, 1630-1640; Jal's Dict. Crit. de Biographie et d'Histoire; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting; Dussieux's Les Artistes Français à l'Etranger; Vertue's Cat. of Charles I's collection; Cunningham's Handbook of London; Carpenter's Pictorial Notices of Vandyck; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 54; information from H. P. Horne, esq.] L. C.

LETCHWORTH, THOMAS (1739-1784), quaker, third son of Robert and Elizabeth Letchworth, was a descendant of Robert Letchworth, one of the first quakers imprisoned at Cambridge in 1660 (*Crisp MSS.*, Devonshire House). He was born at Woodbridge, Suffolk, in 1739, but his parents soon removed to Norwich, and afterwards to Waltham Abbey. At seven years old he delivered harangues on life and immortality from a tombstone in Norwich. After having been taught by Joseph Dancer, a schoolmaster at Hertford, Letchworth was apprenticed to a shopkeeper at Epping. His master's efforts to induce him to join the established church were unsuccessful, his appreciation of silent worship being so sincere that he sometimes kept the meeting at Epping alone. He soon moved to London and took a shop in Spitalfields, where he began preaching at the age of nineteen. He afterwards married and settled in Tooley Street, Southwark. In 1765 he published some small volumes of verse. In 1773 he commenced publishing 'The Monthly Ledger, or Literary Repository,' to which he contributed many articles himself. It was entirely unsectarian. It was discontinued after the third year.

In 1775 Letchworth published the 'Life and Writings of John Woolman' [q. v.], whom he calls 'The Christian Socrates.' He died, after a prolonged illness, at the house of Joseph Rand, Newbury, Berkshire, 7 Nov. 1784, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Reading.

His sermons, preached at the Park, Southwark, were taken down in shorthand, and published in London in 1787. An American edition was published at Salem in 1794. According to a note at the end of the preface, the first sermon had been incorrectly printed in Ireland under the name of Samuel Fothergill [q. v.] Letchworth's 'Brief Account of Fothergill,' published in the 'Monthly Ledger,' was also printed separately, London, 1774.

Letchworth married, 21 March 1759, at the Savoy Meeting-house, Sarah Burge. His only son died in youth.

[Life and Character of Thomas Letchworth, by William Matthews, Bath, 1786; Letchworth's Twelve Discourses, London, 1787; Gent. Mag.

3 T

1784, pt. ii. p. 878; Smith's Catalogue; Friends' Registers, Devonshire House; Crisp and his Correspondents, 1892, p. 79.] C. F. S.

LETHBRIDGE, JOSEPH WATTS (1817-1885), dissenting divine, born at Plymouth 20 Jan. 1817, entered Cheshunt College in 1842, and in 1846 Lady Huntingdon's connexion, in which he laboured at Kidderminster, and afterwards at Melbourne, Derbyshire (1850-5). Migrating to the independents, he was placed in charge of their church at Byfield, Northamptonshire, whence he removed in 1862 to Leicester, and thence in 1868 to Wellingborough. He retired in 1883, and died 27 July 1885.

Lethbridge published: 1. 'The Shakspeare Almanack for 1849,' London, 12mo. 2. 'Woman the Glory of Man,' London, 1856, 12mo. 3. 'Loving Thoughts for Human Hearts,' London, 1860, 12mo. 4. 'The Idyls of Solomon: the Hebrew Marriage Week arranged in Dialogue,' London, 1878, 8vo.

[Congregational Year-Book; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

LETHBRIDGE, WALTER STEPHENS (1772-1831?), miniature-painter, son of William Lethbridge, a farmer, was born at Charleton, Devonshire, and baptised there on 13 Oct. 1772. He was apprenticed to a house-painter; for a short time he acted as assistant to a travelling artist, and then came to London, where he studied in the schools of the Royal Academy. From 1801 to 1829 Lethbridge was an annual exhibitor of miniatures at the Academy; these included portraits of Mrs. Glover, Miss Booth, Miss Kelly, Miss Lacy, and other theatrical celebrities. His likenesses of the Earl and Countess of Huntingdon and Henry Nugent Bell were engraved for the latter's 'Huntingdon Peerage,' 1821, and those of Captain George Nicholas Hardinge, R.N., George P. Bidder ('The Calculating Boy') and Sarah Lysons, the Ipswich centenarian, have also been engraved. In 1830 Lethbridge retired to Stonehouse, Plymouth, where he is said to have died in 1831, but this is not confirmed by the parish register. His miniatures of Samuel Horsley, bishop of St. Asaph, and Dr. John Wolcot ('Peter Pindar') are in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Royal Academy Catalogues; information from the Rev. Vincent Young, vicar of Charleton.] F. M. O'D.

LETHEBY, HENRY (1816-1876), analytical chemist, was born at Plymouth in 1816. He graduated M.B. at London Uni-

versity in 1842, and was also L.S.A. (1837) and Ph.D. He was lecturer on chemistry at the London Hospital, and for some years medical officer of health and analyst of foods for the city of London. He was also appointed chief examiner of gas for the metropolis under the board of trade. Letheby was an exceedingly accurate technological chemist, and contributed many papers to the 'Lancet' and other scientific periodicals. He was a fellow of the Linnean and Chemical Societies. He died on 28 March 1876 at his residence, 17 Sussex Place, Regent's Park, London. He left a widow. Letheby's chief work was a treatise on 'Food, its Varieties, Chemical Composition, &c.,' London, 1870, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1872. His official reports on the sanitary condition of London were published from time to time.

[Times, 30 March 1876; Medical Register for 1876 and 1877; Analyst, 1876, p. 15; Chemical News, 1876, p. 146; Public Health, 1876, p. 218; Med. Times and Gazette, 1876, p. 447; Men of the Reign.] W. A. J. A.

LEATHERLAND, JOSEPH (1699-1764), physician, was born at Stratford-on-Avon in 1699. He entered the university of Leyden 30 Sept. 1722, and graduated M.D. 5 July 1724 with an inaugural dissertation, 'Veterum medicorum sententiæ de Phrenitide curandâ' (Leyden, 1724, 4to). Some years afterwards he was created doctor of medicine of Cambridge by royal mandate 9 April 1736, and thus qualified for the fellowship of the Royal College of Physicians, where he was admitted candidate 30 Sept. 1736, and fellow 30 Sept. 1737, afterwards holding the office of censor and other college dignities. He was elected physician to St. Thomas's Hospital 7 July 1736, and resigned that office at the close of 1758. In 1761 Letherland was appointed physician to the queen, on the recommendation of Dr. William Heberden the elder [q. v.], who had declined the honour. He died 31 March 1764, and was buried in the church of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, where a memorial tablet was placed to him.

Letherland always practised in London, but without becoming much known to the public, though he was highly esteemed by his colleagues for his learning and professional attainments. His classical learning was shown in a reply to Conyers Middleton's dissertation on the servile condition of physicians among the Romans, in which he vindicated the position of the Roman physicians: 'Notæ breves in Dissertationem de Medicorum apud Romanos conditione a C. Middleton editam,' 8vo, London, 1726. This

was his only separate publication, but he is known to have contributed largely to John Fothergill's 'Account of the Sore Throat attended with Ulcers,' 1748. The historical portion, identifying the disease with one described by Spanish physicians in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, is admitted to be his work (THOMAS HEALDE, *Oratio Harveiana*, 4to, London, 1765). Indeed he has the credit of being the first to draw attention to this disease (the modern diphtheria) in 1739 (JOHN CHANDLER, *On the Disease called a Cold*, 1761, p. 56), though he modestly never asserted his claim to priority.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878. ii. 135; English-speaking Students at Leyden (Index Soc.). 1883; Archives of St. Thomas's Hospital.] J. F. P.

LETHIEULLIER, SMART (1701-1760), antiquary, born 3 Nov. 1701, was the second son of John Lethieullier of Aldersbrook Manor House, Little Ilford, Essex, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Joseph Smart, knt., of Havering. His grandfather, Sir John Lethieullier, knt. (d. 1718), was sheriff of London in 1674, and had purchased the Aldersbrook estate. The family was originally of Brabant. Smart Lethieullier entered as a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, 19 Feb. 1719-20, and graduated M.A. 11 July 1723 (*Cat. Ox. Grad.*) He devoted himself chiefly to antiquities, and formed collections and made drawings while travelling in France, Italy, Germany, and all parts of England. On his father's death, 1 Jan. 1736-7, he succeeded to Aldersbrook, and in the grounds, which he improved, built a small 'hermitage' for his collections. The manor-house and the hermitage were pulled down by Sir J. T. Long, who purchased the property a few years after Lethieullier's death (WALFORD, *Greater London*, i. 502). Lethieullier's collections consisted of manuscripts, books, 'medals' (coins?), drawings, and ancient marbles. In Rome he had had dealings with the antiquary Ficoroni (MICHAELIS, *Anc. Marbles in Great Brit.* § 36). Among the drawings were a folio volume of 'finely painted' drawings of ancient marbles (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 443), and drawings by Lethieullier himself of Saxon and English antiquities (*ib.*; NICHOLS, *Lit. An.* v. 439); many of these, together with others by Vertue and Sir Charles Frederick, came into Horace Walpole's possession (*ib.* i. 695, vi. 287). Lethieullier also formed a collection of English fossils, which at the time of his death was contained in 'two large cabinets,' and which is described by Peter Collinson [q. v.] (*Gent. Mag.* 1760,

p. 443) as a 'great collection, which excels most others.' Lethieullier made an illustrated manuscript catalogue of the rarer specimens. Lethieullier was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (elected in or before 1750), a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Spalding Society (elected 16 Aug. 1733). He was the friend of many learned men. He corresponded on antiquities with Francis Wise of Oxford and with Dr. Ducarel. Some of his letters are printed in Nichols's 'Lit. Illustr.' iii. 632-45. Dr. Mead, Martin Folkes, and Samuel Gale were among his acquaintances. He contributed several papers to vols. i. and ii. of the 'Archæologia,' furnished an account of Ambresbury Banks, and of Roman antiquities found at Leyton, Essex, for Gough's 'Camden,' vol. ii. (WALFORD, *Greater London*, i. 417, 418, 481), and wrote a description of the Bayeux tapestry (DUCAREL, *Anglo-Norman Antiquities, &c.*, 1767; cp. NICHOLS, *Lit. An.* iv. 704). He died at Aldersbrook on 27 Aug. 1760, and was buried in Little Ilford Church. A monument to him is on the north side of the nave (*ib.* v. 370). His library was sold by auction in 1760 (*ib.* v. 371). Nichols (*ib.* v. 368) describes him as 'an excellent scholar' and 'a polite gentleman.' Lethieullier married, on 5 Feb. 1725-6, Margaret (d. 19 June 1753), daughter of William Sloper of Woodhay, Berkshire. They had no children.

Lethieullier was succeeded at Aldersbrook and in the manor of Birch Hall at Theydon Bois, and in other estates that he had purchased (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 1, 4, 5, 27, 28, 163), by Mary, only daughter of his next brother, Charles Lethieullier (1718-1759), fellow of All Souls' College, D.C.L., F.S.A., counsellor-at-law (*Lit. An.* iii. 630, v. 372; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*)

In the British Museum are various antiquities presented by members of the Lethieullier family. In 1756 Colonel William Lethieullier, F.S.A., a cousin of Smart's, who had travelled in Egypt, bequeathed a collection of English and Egyptian antiquities, including a mummy. In 1756-60 Smart Lethieullier and Pitt, son of Colonel William Lethieullier, presented Egyptian mummies, coffins, fragments of statues, bronzes, manuscripts, &c. (*Brit. Mus. Guide to Exhib. Galleries*, 'List of Benefactors'; NICHOLS, *Lit. An.* v. 372).

[MORANT'S *Essex*, i. 27-8, &c.; various ref. in Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* and in *Lit. Anecd.*, especially v. 368-72; *Gent. Mag.* 1760, pp. 394, 443; authorities cited.] W. W.

LETHINGTON, LORD (1498-1586). [See MAITLAND, SIR RICHARD.]

LETHLOBOR (*d.* 871), Irish king, son of Longsech, first appears in history as victor in battle against the Danes in co. Down in 826. He was then a king of Dal Araidhe, a territory including the southern half of Antrim and the greater part of Down. His rule only extended over the southern half. In 853 he repulsed an invasion of Aedh MacNeill, and during his long life this was the only serious attack made by the greater Ulster upon the lesser. He became king of all lesser Ulster, or Ulidia, and died of a wound, 'after a good life' (*Ann. R. Eireann*, i. 516), in 871. Ulidia was perhaps more subject to attack from without by the Danes, and from the land side by the increasingly powerful Cinel Eoghain and Oirghialla, than any other, and it is clear that Lethlobor was one of the most powerful of the kings of Ulidia. He was succeeded immediately by his son Cennetich as king of Dal Araidhe, and, after an interval, as king of Ulidia.

[Book of Leinster, MS. of the twelfth century, facs. fol. 41, cols. 3 and 5; *Annals of Ulster*, ed. Hennessy, i. 325, &c.; *Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, ed. O'Donovan, i. 516, &c.] N. M.

LETTICE, JOHN (1737–1832), poet and divine, son of John Lettice, clergyman, by Mary, daughter of Richard Newcome, rector of Wymington, was born on 27 Dec. 1737 at Rushden in Northamptonshire. His father died when he was fourteen, and left him to the guardianship of a maternal uncle. He was educated at Oakham School, and admitted to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1756, where he graduated B.A. 1761, M.A. 1764, S.T.B. 1771, and S.T.P. 1797. He became a fellow of his college, and in 1764 obtained the Seatonian prize with a poem on the conversion of St. Paul, which was published in 1765, and was reissued in the '*Musæ Seatonianæ*,' 1772. In March 1765 he spent an evening with Dr. Johnson, who was visiting Cambridge. In 1768 he accompanied Sir Robert Gunning as chaplain and secretary to the British embassy at Copenhagen, was present at the palace revolution in 1772, and subsequently visited other parts of the continent. In 1785 he was presented by his college to the living of Peasmarsh (riding of Hastings, Sussex), in 1799 he was tutor to the Beckford family, and on 21 Feb. 1804 was nominated to the prebend of Seaford in the church of Chichester, both of which preferments he held till his death on 18 Oct. 1832. In his later years he was chaplain to the Duke of Hamilton. He was greatly respected by his parishioners, who erected a monument to his memory. Lettice married, first, a daughter of John Newling,

an alderman of Cambridge; she died in January 1788: secondly, on 25 May 1788, a daughter of Dr. Hinckley of the parish of St. Mary Aldermanbury, city of London.

Lettice published, apart from sermons and the Seatonian poem: 1. 'Letters on a Tour through various parts of Scotland in 1792,' London, 1794. 2. 'A Plan for the safe Removal of Inhabitants not Military from Towns and Villages on the coasts of Great Britain in case of the threatened Invasion,' London, 1803. 3. 'The Village Catechist' (addressed to the inhabitants of Peasmarsh), 1803. 4. 'Fables for the Fireside' (dedicated to the Marchioness of Douglas and Clydesdale), London, 1812. 5. 'Suggestions on Clerical Eloquence,' London, 1822. He contributed articles on Scottish biography, which were originally intended as an appendix to the work numbered 1 above, to the 'European Magazine' for 1794–5. He also translated (with Thomas Martyn) 'The Antiquities of Herculaneum,' from the Italian (only one vol. published, London, 1773), and 'The Immortality of the Soul,' a poem, from the Latin of Isaac Hawkins Browne the elder [q. v.], Cambridge, 1795.

[*Didot's Nouvelle Biog.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, pt. ii. p. 648, 1789 pt. i. p. 466, 1832 pt. i. pp. 477–9; *Nichols's Lit. Ill.* vi. 141 sq., vii. 48 sq., viii. 372; *Graduati Cantabr.*; Lettice's pref. to his *Suggestions on Clerical Eloquence*; *Horsfield's Sussex*; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*] W. A. S.

LETTOU, JOHN (*f.* 1480), printer, was the first printer who set up a printing-press in the city of London. He appears to have been of foreign extraction. His type, which is of peculiar excellence, so much resembles that of M. Moravus, a printer of Naples, that it is possible that Lettou learnt printing there. He printed in 1480, three years after Cotton set up his press in Westminster, an indulgence of Sixtus IV issued by John Kendall [see under *KENDALL, JOHN*, *d.* 1485], of which at least two editions are known. In the same year he printed, at the expense of William Wilcock, an edition by Thomas Penketh of Antonius Andreæ '*Quæstiones super xii. libros Metaphysicæ*.' In 1481 Lettou printed, also at Wilcock's expense, an edition of Thomas Wallensis's commentary on the Psalms. About the same time he entered into partnership with William de Machlinia [q. v.], with new type, and they printed five law-books, including an edition of Littleton's '*Tenures*;' a later edition of this work (1485?) bears the name of Machlinia alone as a printer, so that Lettou probably died or ceased printing about 1483. From the colophon to the first edition of the

last-named work it appears his press was 'Juxta ecclesiam omnium sanctorum'—the indefinite designation of eight London churches.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early English Books to 1640; Gordon Duff's Early Printed Books, 1893.] L. C.

LETTS, THOMAS (1803–1873), inventor of 'Letts's Diaries,' son of John Letts, a London bookbinder, by his wife Susan Spicer, was born at Stockwell, London, in 1803. He was educated at Dr. Crosby's school at Greenwich, and then apprenticed to his father's business. On his father's retirement about 1835 he continued to carry on the business, but devoted himself specially to the manufacture of diaries. Ruled diaries existed long before Letts's time, but he improved them and adapted them to a variety of requirements. By 1839 no less than twenty-eight varieties of the ordinary diary were issued, ranging from foolscap folio, one day to a page, to the small pocket diary of a few inches in size each way. Letts also issued interest tables, medical diaries, office calendars, parliamentary registers and guides, ledgers, log-books, clerical diaries, and washing-books (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) The sale gradually increased to several hundred thousands annually, and Letts erected large factories at New Cross. He acquired a property at Chale, Isle of Wight, and in 1864, on the occasion of the Shakespeare tercentenary, he erected a small Doric temple in the neighbouring woods as a memorial to the poet. This is still to be seen from the road above St. Catherine's Point. Letts died at Granville Park, Blackheath, on 8 Aug. 1873, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married, first, in 1837 Harriet Cory, by whom he had three sons and a daughter, and on her death Emma Horwood Barry, by whom he had seven children. Shortly after Letts's death the business was turned into a limited liability company, but in 1885 the company went into liquidation, and the entire diary business was purchased by Messrs. Cassell & Co.

Thackeray, in his 'Roundabout Papers,' No. 18, first published in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for January 1862, made 'Letts's Diary' the text of a New-year's sermon. He declared his preference for 'one of your No. 12 diaries, three shillings cloth boards; silk limp, gilt edges, three and six; French morocco, tuck ditto, four and six.'

[Information kindly supplied by Thomas Alton Letts, esq., of New York.] T. S.

LETTSOM, JOHN COAKLEY (1744–1815), physician, was born on 22 Nov. 1744 at Little Vandyke, one of the Virgin Islands,

West Indies, of a quaker family of Cheshire origin. When six years old he was sent to England for his education, and came under the notice of Samuel Fothergill [q. v.], the quaker preacher. He was placed at school with Gilbert Thompson, afterwards a physician, whose academy was celebrated among the Society of Friends. In April 1761 he was apprenticed to Abraham Sutcliff, a surgeon and apothecary at Settle, Yorkshire. Here Lettsom acquired a good knowledge of Latin, and became well versed in botany. At the end of five years' apprenticeship he went to London, introduced by Samuel Fothergill to his brother, Dr. John Fothergill [q. v.], the physician. He became a pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital, under Benjamin Cowell the surgeon, with the physicians Russell, Grieve, and especially Mark Akenside, of whose manners in the hospital he has left an amusing description. He also attended the lectures of Dr. Fordyce, but occupied himself chiefly with carefully studying and taking notes of the cases, at that time an unusual practice, and not pursued by any other pupil of the hospital.

In October 1767 he returned to the West Indies to take possession of a small property left him by his father, the most valuable portion of which consisted of fifty slaves, whom Lettsom, though possessed of no other resources, at once emancipated. He then went into practice at Tortola, and in six months made about 2,000*l.*, on the strength of which capital he returned to London to follow in the steps of the great Fothergill. In October 1768 he entered the university of Edinburgh, where he studied under Cullen and Home. After visiting several universities and health resorts on the continent he graduated M.D. at Leyden on 20 June 1769, with a dissertation, 'Observationes ad vires Theræ pertinentes,' 4to, Leyden, 1769. In 1770 he became licentiate of the College of Physicians, and commenced practice in the city of London. By his marriage in the same year with the daughter of John Miers he acquired a considerable fortune. Thus favourably launched, his quaker connections and the recommendation of Dr. Fothergill, who was at that time leaving the city, soon brought him a large practice. In 1770 he became F.S.A., and in 1771 F.R.S., and afterwards joined many other medical and scientific societies. For many years his income amounted to several thousands, but his great munificence, and still more his lavish expenditure, kept him in continual pecuniary difficulties, so that (as he himself explains) constant occupation became a necessity, and for nineteen years he never took a holiday. Towards the

close of his life he was compelled to part with his suburban house, Grove Hill, Camberwell, where he had spent immense sums on a museum, library, and botanical garden. This remarkable mansion was described in 'Grove Hill, a Poem,' 4to, 1799 [by the Rev. T. Maurice]; 'Grove Hill, an Horticultural Sketch,' 4to, 1804. Shortly before his death he came into a large West Indian fortune bequeathed to him and his grandson by the widow of his son, Pickering Lettsom, but did not live long enough to profit by it.

After forty-five years' incessant occupation in his profession, Lettsom died at his house, Sambrook Court, Basinghall Street, on 1 Nov. 1815, and was buried in the Friends' Burying-ground, Coleman Street, Bunhill Row. Lettsom had a large family. One son, Samuel Fothergill, and two daughters, married respectively to Dr. Philip Elliott and Mr. John Elliott of Pimlico, survived him, and left issue. Several children died before him, including his eldest son, John Miers Lettsom (1771-1799), a physician of promise (*Gent. Mag.* January 1800), and father of William Nanson Lettsom [see *ad fin.*]

Lettsom was one of the most successful of the long roll of quaker physicians. He was not a rigid quaker, being, to use his own words, 'a volatile creole, in his nature and essence changeable,' but he always attended worship, and retained the quaker dress even in the presence of royalty. He was a man of warm heart, active benevolence, and so much perseverance and practical skill as to secure him a very large practice.

In medical science Lettsom achieved nothing of moment, but he rendered important public services as a philanthropist, taking part in the foundation of several valuable institutions. In 1770 he united with others in founding the General Dispensary in Aldersgate Street, the first of its kind in London, and in 1773 became one of its physicians, when he published an anonymous pamphlet advocating its claims ('On the Improvement of Medicine in London on the basis of the Public Good,' 8vo, London, 1773). In the next year he brought out 'Medical Memoirs of the General Dispensary,' containing records of cases observed there. He also assisted Dr. Hawes and others in founding the Royal Humane Society, and the establishment of the Royal Sea Bathing Infirmary at Margate was largely due to him. Lettsom's name is, however, chiefly connected with the Medical Society of London, of which he was one of the original founders, and which he enriched by the gift of a freehold house in Bolt Court, Fleet Street, of a considerable library, and by the foundation of a gold medal (called after

his patron 'the Fothergillian') to be given annually for a medical essay. His own name is still commemorated in the 'Lettsomian Lectures' given in the society. In 1812 he became president of the newly founded Philosophical Society of London, and contributed to it several lectures.

In early life Lettsom was a supporter of inoculation for the small-pox, aiding in the foundation of the Society for General Inoculation, and publishing pamphlets on the subject, one of which brought him into a controversy with Henry, baron Dimsdale [q. v.] But when vaccination was introduced he became an ardent advocate in print and otherwise of the new practice, and warmly supported Jenner's claims to public recognition. He took also an active part in promoting the erection of a memorial to John Howard. Another subject in which he interested himself was the introduction of the mangel-wurzel, first brought into notice by Sir Richard Jebb in 1786. Lettsom translated a pamphlet on the subject ('An Account of the Mangel-Wurzel, or Root of Scarcity,' from the French of the Abbé de Commerell, 8vo, 1787), grew the seed himself, and imported a large quantity, which he distributed to farmers and others in this country as well as in Europe, America, and the West Indies. The diminution of intemperance, the study of anatomy, the relief of distress, the reform of prisons, the keeping of bees, &c., were other topics which his indefatigable public spirit led him to take up and write about.

Lettsom's literary activity was the more remarkable, because most of his works as well as his private letters were written in his carriage while driving about to see his patients. His multifarious writings may be arranged under three heads: I. Medical and scientific; II. Biographical; III. Popular and philanthropic. Of the first class the following may be mentioned: 1. 'Reflections on the General Treatment and Cure of Fevers,' 8vo, 1772. 2. 'The Natural History of the Ten Tree, with Observations on its Medical Qualities,' &c., 4to, London, 1772; 2nd edit. 1799. An expansion of his Leyden dissertation, containing an accurate botanical description of the plant, by which Linnæus, in a complimentary letter, allowed himself corrected (PETTIGREW, *Life*, ii. 583). 3. 'The Naturalist's and Traveller's Companion,' 8vo, 1773; 3rd edit. 1799. 4. 'History of the Origin of Medicine, an Oration at the Medical Society,' 4to, 1778. The notes show much miscellaneous learning. French translation by M. H***; London and Paris, 1787. 5. 'Hints respecting the Chlorosis of Boarding Schools,' 8vo, 1796. 6. 'Observations on the Cow

Pock,' 1st edit. 4to, 1801 (privately printed); 2nd edit. 8vo, 1801. He published also twenty-seven papers in the 'Memoirs,' 1792-1805, and the 'Transactions of the Medical Society of London,' 1810. The most important observation is that on the effects of alcoholic excess on the nervous system in women, contained in a paper, 'Some Remarks on the Effects of Lignum Quassia Amara' (*Memoirs*, vol. i.), and repeated in a pamphlet 'On the Effects of Hard Drinking,' 4to, 1791. He also wrote in other medical journals, and one paper of no moment in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1786.

II. His biographical writings were: 'Life of John Fothergill,' in his 'Works' (edited by Lettsom, 3 vols. 8vo, 1783); one vol. 4to, 1784. The fourth edition of the 'Memoirs,' 8vo, 1786, contains also memoirs of William Cuming, George Cleghorn, Alexander Russell, and Peter Collinson. He wrote also memoirs of William Hewson ('Trans. Med. Soc.' vol. i. pt. i.), of James Johnstone (*ib.* vol. i. pt. ii.), and of Edward Jenner (oration at Medical Society, 8 March 1804); obituary notice of Baron Dimsdale (anonymous, in 'European Magazine,' August 1802); 'Recollections of Dr. Rush,' 8vo, London, 1815.

III. Lettsom was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' either in his own name or using a pseudonym, such as 'One of the Faculty,' 'J. O. Mottles,' &c., and also to the 'Monthly Ledger,' a quaker magazine, there also using various signatures. Many of these productions were collected and published with the title 'Hints designed to Promote Beneficence, Temperance, and Medical Science,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1801. He carried on a copious correspondence with scientific men and doctors in various parts, much of which is printed in Pettigrew's 'Life.' Lettsom's own letters are lively and interesting, containing vivid descriptions of contemporaries.

Of Lettsom's manuscripts the library of the Medical Society contains a quarto volume of his notes of Fordyce's 'Lectures on Medicine and Materia Medica,' and another containing notes on the 'Practice of Physick,' probably Cullen's lectures at Edinburgh. The Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society possesses six vols. 4to of 'Materia Medica,' imitated after the manner of Dr. Francis Home, founded apparently on Home's lectures at Edinburgh, 1768-9.

The Medical Society possesses an interesting oil painting by Medley of its early members, in which Lettsom occupies a prominent place, and another portrait of him in oils. There is an engraved portrait by W. Skelton, 1817, in Pettigrew's 'Life,' one by Holloway, *ad vivum*, in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations.

ii. 657, and another by Holloway in 'European Magazine,' December 1876.

Lettsom's eldest grandson, WILLIAM NANSON LETTSOM (1796-1865), man of letters, was son of John Miers Lettsom, M.D., by Rachel, daughter of William Nanson, and was born 4 Feb. 1796. He passed from Eton to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1818 and M.A. in 1822, and won the prizes for the Latin ode and two epigrams in 1816, and that for the ode again in 1817. Possessed of ample means, he devoted his life to a study of literature, both ancient and modern. He published an able translation of the 'Nibelungenlied' with the title 'The Fall of the Nebelungers; otherwise the book of Kriemhild' in 1850, and carefully edited from the author's manuscripts William Sidney Walker's 'Shakespeare's Versification' (1854) and his 'Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare' (1860). His friend, Alexander Dyce [q. v.], acknowledged much aid from Lettsom in his preparation of his edition of 'Shakespeare.' Lettsom also interested himself in textual criticism of the New Testament. He died on 3 Sept. 1865 at Westbourne Park, Paddington (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, ii. 790-1).

[Memoirs of J. C. Lettsom, with a selection from his Correspondence, by T. J. Pettigrew, 3 vols. 8vo, 1817; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. ii. 657; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. ii. iii. iv. (see Index); *Gent. Mag.* November 1815; *European Mag.* June 1783, December 1786, November 1815; *Authentic Memoirs of Physicians and Surgeons*, 2nd edit., 8vo, 1818, p. 100; *Munk's Coll. of Phys.* ii. 287; *Georgian Era*, ii. 417-21; *Smith's Friends' Books*, ii. 101-7; *Gent. Mag.* 1791, i. 367.] J. F. P.

LEVEN, EARLS OF. [See LESLIE, ALEXANDER, first EARL, 1580-1661; and MELVILLE, DAVID, third EARL, 1660-1728.]

LEVENS, PETER (A. 1587), scholar and medical writer, was born 'at or near Eske in Yorkshire,' and proceeded to Oxford in 1552, apparently to Magdalen College. He was admitted B.A. 6 July 1556, was elected probationer-fellow of Magdalen 'into a Yorkshire place,' 19 Jan. 1557, and became 'true and perpetual fellow,' January 1559. He supplicated for M.A. February 1559-60, but the date of his admission is not known. He subsequently 'taught a grammar school and practised physic.' Wood styles him 'an eminent physician.'

He published: 1. 'Manipulus Vocabulorum. A Dictionarie of English and Latine wordes, set forthe in suche order, as none heretofore hath ben, the Englishe going before the Latine, necessary not onely for Scholers that want varietie of wordes, but also for such as use to write in English

Meetre. Gathered and set forth by P. Levins, Anno 1570. Imprinted at London by Henrie Bynneman, for John Waley.' The dictionary contains a preface to the reader and a dedicatory letter to 'the right worshipful M. Stanley,' treasurer of the mint. It is valuable for the light it throws on the contemporary pronunciation of English words, and has been reprinted by the Camden Society (1867, 4to) and the Early English Text Society (1867, 8vo), under the editorship of Mr. H. B. Wheatley. Mr. Wheatley supplies a preface and alphabetical index to both editions. The value of the dictionary was first pointed out in Mr. A. Way's edition of the '*Promptorium Parvulorum*' (Camd. Soc.) 2. 'A right profitable Book for all Diseases, called the *Pathway to Health*; wherein are most excellent and approved Medicines of great virtue; as also notable Potions and Drinks, and for the distilling of divers Waters, and Making of Oils, and other comfortable Receipts,' London, 1587, 4to. This has a preface defending the use of the vulgar tongue in a learned work. It became popular, and was reprinted in 1596, 1608, 1632, 1644, 1654, 1664.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 548; *Fasti*, i. 149, 166; preface to E. E. T. Society's edition of *Manipulus Vocabulorum*.] R. B.

LEVENS, ROBERT (1615-1650), royalist. [See **LEVINZ**.]

LEVER, SIR ASHTON (1729-1788), collector of the Leverian Museum, eldest son of Sir James Darcy Lever, knight, by his wife, Dorothy, daughter of the Rev. William Ashton, born at Alkrington, near Manchester, on 5 March 1729, was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and matriculated 1 April 1748 Corpus Christi College, Oxford. After leaving Oxford, and residing for some years at Manchester with his mother, he settled at his seat at Alkrington Hall. From his early years he had a passion for horsemanship, field-sports, archery, and was an ardent collector of very varied objects. At first he collected live birds, and his aviary at Alkrington was then reputed to be the best in the kingdom. About 1760 he purchased at Dunkirk several hogsheads of foreign shells, and for a time his whole attention was taken up with shells and fossils. Stuffed birds next occupied his attention, and ultimately all kinds of natural objects and savage costumes and weapons were added to the collection, which became famous and attracted many visitors. In 1774 he was induced to remove his museum, to which he gave the name of the '*Holophusikon*,' to London. Taking Leicester House, in Leicester Square, he

filled sixteen rooms and various passages and staircases with his curiosities, and advertised that they were to be seen each day from ten to four, 'admittance 5s. 3d. each person.' He was a good naturalist, and a man of varied accomplishments, but grew eccentric in dress and manner. Madame d'Arblay has left a curious picture of the grotesque figure he presented when she visited the museum in 1782 (*Diary*, ed. Barrett, i. 495).

Excessive outlay on the museum impaired his fortune. After it had been valued before a parliamentary committee at 53,000*l.* it was offered at a moderate sum to the British Museum in 1783, but the museum trustees declined to buy it. In 1788 Lever obtained an act of parliament to dispose of it by a lottery of thirty-six thousand tickets at a guinea each, of which, however, only eight thousand were sold. The museum fell to a Mr. James Parkinson, who exhibited it in a building called the Rotunda, erected for the purpose on the Surrey side of Blackfriars Bridge. Here for some years it was one of the sights of London, but eventually it became neglected, and the owner dispersed it by auction in 1806, the sale occupying sixty-five days, and the lots numbering 7,879. The sale catalogue, compiled by Edward Donovan, fills 410 pages. The collection is also described partially in G. Shaw's '*Museum Leverianum*,' 1792, 4to, and in A. Ella's '*Visits to the Leverian Museum*' (intended for children), 12mo. A number of Leverian specimens are yet preserved in Mr. Syer Cuming's collection at Kennington, Surrey.

Lever was high sheriff of Lancashire in 1771, and was knighted at St. James's on 5 June 1778. After the disposal of his museum he retired to Alkrington, and died suddenly at the Bull's Head Inn, Manchester, on 24 Jan. 1788, aged 58. He married in 1746 Frances, daughter of James Bayley of Manchester, but left no children. He was great-uncle to Charles Lever the novelist.

Portraits of Lever appear in the '*European Magazine*,' 1784, and Baines's '*Lancashire*,' 1833.

[*European Mag.* January 1782 p. 17, August 1784 p. 83; *Gent. Mag.* 1773 pt. i. p. 219, 1788 pt. i. p. 179; Hone's *Every-day Book*, ii. 985; Baines's *Lancashire*, 1833, ii. 565, *ibid.* ed. Croxton, ii. 351; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* xx. 219; Wheatley's *London Past and Present*, 1891, ii. 381; Ogden's *Archery*, a Poem, 1793, pp. 23, 63; Ogden's *Poem on the Museum at Alkrington*, 1774; Wood's *Prospect of Manchester*, a Poem, 1813, p. 23; *Notes and Queries in Manchester Guardian*, 26 Feb. 1877; *Trans. Lanc. and Chesh. Ant. Soc.* vii. 222; Fitzgerald's *Charles Lever*, 1879, i. 4; Tom Taylor's *Leicester Square*, 1874.]

C. W. S.

LEVER, CHARLES JAMES (1806-1872), novelist, second son of James Lever, was born in Dublin, 31 Aug. 1806. Strangely enough in the case of a writer so characteristically Irish, his ancestry was entirely English on the paternal side, his father, a builder with some pretensions to rank as an architect, and a nephew of Sir Ashton Lever [q. v.], having come to Ireland from Manchester. From him Lever appears to have inherited his gift of vivid story-telling. His mother, Julia (originally Judith) Candler, was also of English descent. Lever, who in boyhood, as in manhood, was lively, ready, and full of fun, received a rather scrambling kind of education at various private schools, and in October 1822 entered Trinity College, Dublin, where, though always well conducted, he by no means distinguished himself as a student. He did not graduate until 1827, a delay which may be accounted for by the fact, if fact it be, that he went out to Quebec in charge of an emigrant ship in 1824; but such an interruption of his college career seems improbable, nor could he have had the requisite qualification. It is more likely that the voyage took place in 1829, when he is known on his own authority to have visited Canada. He had already, in 1828, travelled in Holland and Germany, spending some considerable time at Göttingen, where he studied medicine and imbibed a taste for German student-life, some of whose customs he afterwards endeavoured to acclimatise in Ireland. On his return to Dublin in 1830 he continued the study of medicine at Stevens's Hospital and the Medico-Chirurgical School, but failed to pass his examination. He nevertheless obtained the degree of bachelor of medicine from Trinity College at midsummer, 1831, and successively held appointments under the board of health at Kilkee, Clare, and Portstewart, Giant's Causeway. The cholera was then in the land, and the board was probably not very particular. In 1833 he lost both parents, and either contracted or avowed marriage with Miss Catherine Baker, an early friend of his youth. To this union his father had been strongly opposed. The lady had little or no means, and although Lever had inherited half of his father's not inconsiderable property, and seems to have enjoyed a fair practice at Portstewart, want of economy and heavy losses at cards soon brought his affairs into a very embarrassed condition. He began to turn his attention to literature as a resource. He had already contributed to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' then recently established, and in February 1837 he achieved his first, and perhaps his greatest, literary success, with the

first instalment in that magazine of 'Harry Lorrequer.' Subsequent numbers only deepened the impression, but just as Lever's position seemed assured he forsook Ireland for Brussels in 1840, on an invitation from Sir John Crampton, secretary to the British embassy in Belgium. He seems to have thought that this patronage justified his description of himself as physician to the embassy, which he never was. He nevertheless obtained good practice and an entry to the best society, while his pen was exceedingly active, 'Harry Lorrequer' being immediately followed by 'Charles O'Malley,' which also first appeared in the 'Dublin Magazine' for 1840, and proved the most popular of all his works, and this by 'Jack Hinton the Guardsman' in 1843. These works are artless and almost formless; the influence of Maxwell is plainly discernible in them, and they are said to have owed something of their inspiration to McGlashan, the shrewd manager of the 'Dublin University Magazine.' But Lever's early novels display his best qualities at their best—his animal spirits and rollicking glee, his copious and effective anecdote, his power of vigorous, though by no means subtle, delineation of character within the range of his own experience.

Despite their imperfections, Lever's early writings made the fortune of the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and in April 1842 he returned to Dublin on accepting an invitation to become its editor, thus definitively abandoning medicine for literature. He greatly improved the staff of contributors to the magazine, and wrote for it one of his most characteristic novels, 'Tom Burke of Ours,' 1844. 'Arthur O'Leary,' 1844, followed. But Lever never felt very comfortable in his editorial chair. Politics could not be excluded, but they could not be introduced without serious offence to many, and from this and other causes Lever found himself exposed to a series of irritating squabbles, which tried his temper more severely than they need have done. He thought it necessary on one occasion to proceed to London to challenge Samuel Carter Hall [q. v.], and another time he was himself challenged by Dr. Kenealy, whose contributions he had been obliged to purge of much libellous matter. His card-playing also kept him poor, although it is asserted that he could and did discharge every debt. The most powerful cause, however, to drive him from Dublin was the danger he ran of absolute literary dearth. When confined to his editorial duties, he could no longer go about observing men and storing his memory with anecdote. His next considerable work, 'The O'Donoghue,' 1845, a

romance of Killarney, owed its existence to a holiday spent in that district; in the next, 'The Knight of Gwynne,' 1847, one of his best books, he fell back upon history, and availed himself of contemporary memoirs of the union.

Thackeray visited Lever on his own Irish tour in 1842-3, and dedicated to him his 'Irish Sketch Book.' He frankly warned him against his literary tendency to extravagance, and in personal intercourse strongly advised him to quit Dublin for London. Lever, however, preferred the continent. In 1845 he resigned his editorship, and in May was living at Brussels, reduced, he says, to his last fifty pounds, but still apparently driving about with his carriage and pair. After wandering for two years with his family over Germany and Italy, and doing little work except desultory writing for magazines, he settled at Florence in August 1847. There he produced 'The Martins of Cro' Martin,' a fine picture of West of Ireland life; 'Roland Cashel,' 1850, the materials for which were partly drawn from his continental experience, and which especially illustrates the transition from his earlier to his later style; and 'The Dodd Family Abroad,' 1853-4, a picture of English life on the continent in which he appears more in the light of a reflective humourist than previously, and which, he says, was better liked by himself and his intimate friends, and less liked by the public, than any of his books. These works may be said to mark Lever's culmination as a novelist. To the same period belong 'Tales of the Trains by Tilbury Tramp,' 'Diary and Notes of Horace Templeton,' 1849, 'Con Oregan,' 1849 (published anonymously, and welcomed by the press as the production of a formidable competitor), 'Maurice Tiernay,' 1852, 'Sir Jasper Carew,' 1854, and 'The Daltons,' 1852. 'A Day's Ride,' published in 'Household Words,' and separately in 1863, was so unsuccessful that Dickens adopted the unusual course of announcing beforehand the number with which it would terminate.

In 1857 Lever was appointed British consul at Spezzia, an office which compelled him to live there, but which seems to have been otherwise almost a sinecure. His principal literary performances during his residence were: 'The Fortunes of Glencore,' 1857; 'Davenport Dunn,' 1859; 'One of them,' 1861; 'Barrington,' 1862; 'Tony Butler,' 1865; 'A Campaigner at Home,' 1865; 'Luttrell of Arran,' 1865; and 'Sir Brook Fosbrooke,' 1866, his own favourite among his novels, but not remarkably popular. 'Cornelius O'Dowd upon Men, Women, and other things in general,' 1864, a series of essays,

originally appeared in 'Blackwood,' and obtained considerably more success than it deserved. It shows the man of experience and observation, but is in general such table-talk as one need not go far to hear, deficient in originality, pregnancy, and point. In 1867 he received the consulship of Trieste from Lord Derby, with the observation, 'Here is six hundred a year for doing nothing, and you are just the man to do it.' The increased salary scarcely atoned for the unsuitableness of the post. The climate and society of Trieste were detestable to Lever; his wife, to whom he was tenderly attached, sickened and died. He fell into confirmed bad spirits, though always able to rally under congenial circumstances—able, too, to produce a novel of considerable merit in his last fiction, 'Lord Kilgobbin' (1872). His other works of this period were: 'Gerald Fitzgerald's Continental Gossippings,' 'The Bramleighs of Bishop's Folly,' 1868; 'That Boy of Norcott's,' 1869; 'Paul Gosslett's Confession,' 1870. He could not, however, shake off his depression, which was partly occasioned by incipient disease of the heart, partly by the fixed idea, which, when his relation to his great contemporaries is considered, cannot but appear most groundless, that he had been unfairly treated in comparison with others, and had been left behind in the race of life. He visited Ireland in 1871, and seemed alternately in very high and very low spirits; after his return to Trieste he failed gradually, and died suddenly there, from failure of the heart's action, on 1 June 1872. He had continued to lose at cards to the last, yet his affairs were in perfect order, and his family was not unprovided for.

A collected edition of his works in thirty-three volumes was issued between 1876 and 1878, and a reprint is now in course of publication. 'The Commissioner, or De Lunatico Inquirendo,' 1843, sometimes ascribed to Lever, is by G. P. R. James, although Lever contributed a preface. 'The Nevilles of Garretstown,' by the Rev. Mortimer O'Sullivan, is also wrongly associated with Lever's name, together with 'The Mystic Vial,' 'The Heirs of Randolph Abbey,' and 'Major O'Connor, by the author of Charles O'Malley.' 'The Rent in a Cloud,' 1869, though included in Lever's collected works, is believed to be by a daughter (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 111-12).

Lever's novels, says Anthony Trollope in his 'Autobiography' (ii. 74-5), 'are just like his conversation;' and he adds: 'Of all the men I have ever encountered, he was the surest fund of drollery. . . . Rouse him in the middle of the night, and wit would come from him before he was half awake.' Lever's great misfortune was to be an author without

sufficient literary vocation. Had his circumstances been easy, he probably would not have written at all. His earliest and most popular writings can hardly rank as literature, though their vigour and gaiety, and the excellent anecdotes and spirited songs with which they are interspersed, will always render them attractive. He is almost destitute of invention or imagination, his personages are generally transcripts from the life, and his incidents stories told at second hand. At a later period in his career he awoke in some measure to the claims of art, and exhibited more proficiency as a writer, with less damage to his character as a humorist, than might have been expected. The transition is marked by 'Roland Cashel,' but in 'Glencore' he first deliberately attempted analysis of character. His readers lamented the disappearance of his rollicking spendthrifts and daredevil heroes. But his later works exhibit fewer traces of exhaustion and decay than is usual with veteran writers. The effervescence of animal spirits has indeed subsided, but the residue is by no means tame or spiritless, and the loss of energy is largely compensated by greater attention to finish, and to the regularity of construction essential to the novel. Lever's best passages of incident and description in both his early and late novels are very effective; his diffuseness, which seldom amounts to tediousness, may be excused as the result of serial publication. He had so little of the artistic instinct that he could not, he tells us, write otherwise than from month to month.

For his military novels, like 'Maurice Tiernay' and 'Tom Burke'—by many accounted his best work—he derived much information from 'Victoires, conquêtes, désastres . . . des Français de 1792 à 1819' (15 vols. 1835). 'Tom Burke' is especially valuable for its portrayal of the enthusiasm excited by Napoleon I, and of the life of the Irish exiles in Paris, which Miles Byrne depicted historically in his 'Memoirs' (1863). As a portrayer of Irish character Lever has been greatly overrated. His friend Major Dwyer justly observes that his aboriginal Irishmen are generally of a low class, his heroes and heroines almost invariably English or Anglo-Norman. He has done much to perpetuate current errors as to Irish character, not that the type which he depicts is unreal, but it is far from universal or even general. Instead, therefore, of taking rank as Ireland's chief humorist, he is positively unpopular with Irishmen of strong national feeling, who accuse him of lowering the national character. He has not, however, actually misrepresented anything, and cannot be censured for confining himself to the

society which he knew; nor was his talent adapted for the treatment of Irish life in its melancholy and poetical aspects, even if these had been more familiar to him. In his own character he exhibited some admirable and many amiable traits. His failings were chiefly those incidental to the sanguine temperament, of which, alike in its merits and defects, he was a singularly unmingled example.

Lever's characteristic extravagances are cleverly parodied by Bret Harte in his tale by 'a popular author' entitled 'Terence Deuville.'

[The chief authority for Lever's Life is the Biography by W. J. Fitzpatrick, 1879; see also Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; and Read's Irish Cabinet; for his early life see also two papers on 'The Youth of Charles Lever,' by a kinsman, Dublin Univ. Mag. 1880, pp. 465, 570. His novels are reviewed in Blackwood for August 1862; and his general literary character is rather severely estimated by Professor Saintsbury in the Fortnightly Review, vol. xxxii.] R. G.

LEVER, CHRISTOPHER (A. 1627), protestant writer and poet, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate (COOPER, *Memorials of Cambridge*, ii. 39). From the dedications of his various works it appears that though he had taken orders he was unable to obtain a benefice. He wrote: 1. 'Queene Elizabeth's Teares; or, her resolute bearing the Christian Crosse inflicted on her by the persecuting hands of Steuen Gardner, Bishop of Winchester, in the bloodie time of Queene Marie,' 4to, London, 1607, a curious but long and dull poem. 2. 'A Crucifixe; or, a Meditation upon Repentance and the Holie Passion,' 4to, London, 1607, another poem of the same mediocre quality. Reprinted by the Rev. A. B. Grosart in the 'Fuller Worthies Library, 1870. 3. 'Heaven and Earth, Religion and Policy; or the maine difference betweene Religion and Policy,' 8vo [London], 1608. 4. 'The Holy Pilgrime, leading the way to heaven . . . In two bookes. Written by C. L.,' 8vo, London, 1618. 5. 'The Historie of the Defendors of the Catholique Faith. Discoursing the state of Religion in England,' &c., 4to, London, 1627. Copies of all these works are in the British Museum.

[Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), viii. 355-62; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24,491), v. 182; Lever's Works.]

G. G.

LEVER, DARCY (1760?-1837), writer on seamanship, born about 1760, was the eldest son of the Rev. John Lever of Buxton in Derbyshire, and nephew of Sir Ashton Lever [q. v.] In January 1770 he was entered in the Manchester school. He afterwards

went out to India, where his life is vaguely described as 'a somewhat eventful one.' His adventures must have taken a nautical direction, and would seem too to have been profitable, as he returned to England at a comparatively early age and apparently in the enjoyment of a comfortable independence. In 1808 he published at Leeds 'The Young Sea Officer's Sheet Anchor, or a Key to the Leading of Rigging and to Practical Seamanship,' 4to, dedicated by permission to the lords of the admiralty. He was then living at Leeds, and in the introduction says that the work was planned many years before and was then finished 'for the advantage of a young gentleman whose inclinations led him to the choice of a sea-faring life.' It had an immediate success and continued for nearly forty years the text-book both in the royal navy and in the mercantile marine. Lever afterwards settled in Pontefract, and towards the end of his life divided his time between Alkrington Hall, near Manchester, the original seat of his family, and Edinburgh, where he died, 22 Jan. 1837. He married Elizabeth, only child of the Rev. William Murgatroyd, and by her had eight children.

[Manchester School Register, edited by the Rev. J. F. Smith, i. 155 (Chetham Society's Publications, vol. lxix.); Baines's Hist. of Lancashire, ii. 566.] J. K. L.

LEVER or **LEAVER**, RALPH, D.D. (*d.* 1585), master of Sherburn Hospital, Durham, was a native of Lancashire, and a younger brother of Thomas Lever [q. v.], master of St. John's College, Cambridge. He was himself educated in that college, graduating B.A. in 1547-8, and M.A. in 1551, and being admitted a fellow by the royal visitors on 4 July 1549. During the reign of Queen Mary he was an exile for religion, and he probably resided with his brother Thomas at Zürich and Aarau. On the accession of Elizabeth he returned to England, and was elected a senior fellow of St. John's College on 30 July 1559 (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's*, ed. Mayor, i. 325). On 30 July 1560 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. Baker complains that Lever, Thomas Cartwright, William Fulke, and Percival Wiburgh, while fellows of St. John's, 'infected the college with an almost incurable disaffection, and laid the seeds of our succeeding divisions' (*ib.* i. 148). During the mastership of Leonard Pilkington he had a lease of the manor of Bassingbourne, in Fordham, Cambridgeshire, although he was a fellow of the college; this favour was shown to him because he was the master's countryman.

In 1563 he became reader or tutor to Walter Devereux, afterwards first earl of

Essex [q. v.] On 5 Nov. 1565 he was collated to the rectory of Washington, co. Durham (SURTEES, *Durham*, ii. 44). On 21 Aug. 1566 he became archdeacon of Northumberland, and on 17 Oct. 1567 he was installed a canon of Durham. In 1573 he resigned the archdeaconry of Northumberland, and on 17 Nov. 1575 he was collated to the rich rectory of Stanhope, co. Durham, resigning Washington then or soon afterwards. During the vacancy in the see of Durham occasioned by the death of Bishop Pilkington he was appointed by the dean and chapter commissary to exercise episcopal jurisdiction, and he with Richard Fawcett, another prebendary, presented a supplication to the queen on 30 March 1577, complaining of the grant of leases by the dean and chapter, and desiring redress from her majesty by a royal visitation, *sede vacante* (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. vol. cxi. art. 48). On 16 July 1577 he was collated to the mastership of Sherburn Hospital, vacant by the death of his brother Thomas, and he soon afterwards resigned the rectory of Stanhope. He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1578, under a grace which states that he had studied theology for twenty years subsequently to his taking the degree of M.A. (COOPER, *Athens Cantabr.* i. 507). In 1582 disputes arose between him and Dr. Barnes, bishop of Durham. On 30 Sept. 1583, however, Bishop Barnes wrote to some of the justices of the peace within the county palatine, ordering them to give satisfaction to Lever for the wrongs done to his hospital by assessments, impositions, and taxes for bridges and other matters. On 24 Feb. 1584-5 Lever wrote to Lord Burghley, requesting him to forward in parliament the bill, which soon afterwards became law, for the incorporation of Sherburn Hospital and the rectification of abuses that had long existed therein. He died about March 1584-5.

His works are: 1. 'The Assertion of Raphe Lever touching the Canon Law, the English Papists, and the Ecclesiastical Offices of this Realm, with his most humble Petition to Her Majesty for Redress,' printed in Strype's 'Annals,' i. 357-60, folio. 2. 'The most noble, auncient, and learned plays called the Philosophers game, inuented for the honest recreation of students, and other sober persons, in passing the tediousnes of tyme to the release of their labours and the exercise of their wittes. . . . By Rafe Leuer, and augmented by W[illiam] F[ulke];' black letter, London, 1583, 8vo; dedicated by James Rowbothum to Lord Robert Dudley. Fulke published this curious work without the author's consent. Rowbothum had in

1562 published 'The Pleasaunt and Wittie Playe of the Cheastes,' also dedicated to Lord Dudley. 3. 'The Arte of Reason, rightly termed Witcraft, teaching a perfect way to Argue and Dispute,' London, 1573, 16mo; dedicated to Walter, earl of Essex. This is one of the rarest of early English treatises on logic.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 507; Addit. MS. 5875, fol. 79 b; Brydges's *Censura Literaria*, 1808, viii. 341; *Cal. of State Papers* (1547-80) pp. 540, 644 (1581-90), pp. 121, 122, 228, 570; *Strype's Works* (general index); *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* p. 479.] T. C.

LEVER or **LEAVER**, **THOMAS** (1521-1577), puritan divine, born at Little Lever in Lancashire in 1521, was brother of Ralph Lever [q. v.] He graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1541-2; was elected, after being rejected in the previous year, junior fellow in 1543; proceeded M.A. in 1545; was admitted a senior fellow on 3 July 1548, and a college preacher 23 Sept. following. At Cambridge he made the acquaintance of Roger Ascham [q. v.], and he was soon a leader of the extreme party of protestant reformers in the university. Late in 1548 he and Roger Hutchinson engaged with Roman Catholics in a disputation in the college concerning the mass. On 2 Feb. 1549-50 he preached in the Shrouds at St. Paul's in London, and his puritan zeal led to an invitation to deliver sermons before Edward VI at court on the fourth Sunday in the ensuing Lent, 16 March 1549-1550. In April he was one of the divines who vainly endeavoured to convince Joan Bocher (Joan of Kent) [q. v.] of the error of her anabaptistical opinions. On 24 June 1550 he seems to have been re-ordained deacon by Ridley, bishop of London, and on 10 Aug., priest. On 14 Dec. he preached at St. Paul's Cross, boldly denouncing the corruptions of contemporary society and the neglect of education, and making interesting references to the contemporary condition of his own university. On 10 Dec. 1551 he was admitted master of St. John's College by royal mandate, and he proceeded B.D. in 1552. During Lent 1552-3, when Edward VI was lying ill, Lever again preached at court, and Knox wrote of his sermon, 'The godlie and fervent man, Maister Lever, planelie spak the desolation of the common weill, and the plagues which suld follow schortlie' (Knox, *A Godly Letter sent to the Faythfull in London, Newcastle, Barwyk, &c.*) On the death of the king, Lever supported the cause of Lady Jane Grey, and he supped with the Duke of Northumberland on 15 July 1553, when the duke visited Cam-

bridge to proclaim Lady Jane queen. Two months after Queen Mary's accession, Lever resigned the mastership of his college, and fled to Zurich. There he made the acquaintance of Bullinger, and travelling thence by way of Lentzburg, Berne, and Lausanne, he arrived at Geneva on 13 Oct. 1554. At Geneva he regularly attended the lectures and sermons of Calvin. He was at Zurich again in the autumn of 1554, and while at Frankfort in the spring of the next year made vain efforts to reconcile the factions into which the controversy respecting the liturgy had divided the English exiles. He returned to Geneva, and late in 1555 the English congregation at Wesel offered him the pastorate there. He left Geneva for Strasbourg in January 1555-6, apparently on his way to Wesel, but his plans changed, and in the following May he was at Berne, contemplating a visit to the English protestants at Basle. Finally, in September 1556, he became minister of the English congregation at Aarau.

Queen Mary's death rendered his return to England possible. He received a license to leave Aarau on 11 Jan. 1558-9. He was soon afterwards busily preaching in England, but injured his chances of preferment by announcing the opinion that Elizabeth ought not to accept the title of supreme head of the church. About June 1559 he was appointed rector of Coventry and archdeacon of the same place. On 17 Sept. 1560 he wrote a letter to Sir Francis Knollys and Sir William Cecil describing the popular suspicions aroused in Coventry and its neighbourhood by the mysterious death of Leicester's wife, Amy Robsart. He urged the fullest investigation. On 28 Jan. 1562-3 he became master of Sherburn Hospital, Durham. He was a member of convocation in 1562, and subscribed the Thirty-nine Articles, although he was anxious that the church should adopt Calvinistic forms and practices. He was promoted to a canonry in Durham Cathedral on 21 Feb. 1563-4, but he conscientiously objected to wearing a surplice, and protested on 24 Feb. 1555-6, in a letter addressed to Leicester and Cecil, against the silencing of ministers who shared his views. In 1567 his persistence in his nonconformity led the bishop to deprive him of his canonry at Durham, but he remained archdeacon of Coventry and master of Sherburn Hospital, and repeatedly preached in a black gown in London churches. In July 1568 he delivered the sermon at the funeral of William Turner, dean of Wells. Three years later he and other puritan ministers were cited before the court of ecclesiastical commission for breaches of church

discipline. On 18 June 1577 the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry directed him, in the queen's name, to suppress the prophesyings which he encouraged in his archdeaconry. He left London for Sherburn in July 1577, and died on the road at Ware. He was buried in the chancel of the chapel of Sherburn Hospital, beneath a blue marble stone, on which are inscribed the words, 'Preacher to King Edward VI.'

In the spring of 1559 he married a widow with three children. A daughter was born to him in July 1560, and he had a son, Sampson.

Lever was, according to Baker, a man of 'much natural probity and blunt native honesty.' 'Preaching, indeed, was his talent.' His sermons resembled Latimer's in their bluntness and boldness, and his reputation was made by his sharp rebukes of the courtiers when preaching before Edward VI. Baker, the historian of St. John's College, Cambridge, described him as 'one of the best masters, as well as one of the best men, the college ever bred.' He also showed much wisely directed energy at Sherburn Hospital, where he was succeeded by his brother Ralph.

Lever's works were: 1. 'A fruitful Sermon made in Poules Church, at London, in the Shroudes, the Seconde Daye of February 1549-1550,' London (by John Daye and William Seres), 8vo, 9 April 1550 (Brit. Mus.) 2. 'A Sermon preached the iiij Soday in Lent before y^e Kynges Majestie, and his honourable Counsell, Anno Domini mcccccl,' London (by John Daye), 8vo, 9 April 1550. Some title-pages of this sermon describe it erroneously as 'preached ye third Sundaye in Lent' (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Mem. of Edward VI*, Roxb. Club, vol. i. p. cxxxvi; STRYPE, *Eccles. Memorials*, ii. 261, 272). 3. 'A Sermon preached at Pauls Crosse the xiiii Day of December,' London (by John Daye), 1550, 8vo (Bodleian); reprinted in 1572. 4. 'A Meditation upon the Lorde's Prayer, made at Saynete Mary Wolchurche in London, Anno MDLI,' London (by John Daye), 8vo 1551. 5. 'A Treatise of the right Way from the Danger of Sinne and Vengeance in this wicked Worlde, unto Godly Wealth and Salvation in Christie,' Geneva, 1556; newly augmented 1571, London (by Henry Bynnuman), 8vo, 1571, 1575. The sermons numbered 1, 2, and 3 were reissued (as 'Three fruitfull sermons, now newlie perused') by Lever in 1572 (Lambeth and St. John's College, Cambridge), and they were reprinted by Professor Arber in 1871.

To John Bradford's 'Godly Meditations,' London, 1567, Lever contributed a preface 'showing the true understanding of

God's Word,' and 'A Meditation on the Tenth Commandment' (see BRADFORD, *Works*, ed. Townsend, i. 565, 569). Some prayers by him appear in 'A collection by certain godly learned men,' London (by William Powell), n. d. 8vo, and he helped to compose 'An Admonition to the Parliament for the Reformation of Church Discipline.'

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 366-8, 565; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Arber's reprint of Lever's three sermons pref. and introd. 1871; Baker's *Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, ed. Mayor, esp. i. 130-6; Strype's *Works*; Le Neve's *Fasts*; Nichols's *Lit. Memorials of Edward VI.*] S. L.

LEVERIDGE, RICHARD (1670?-1758), vocalist, song-writer, and composer, was born in London about 1670. He sang in the celebration of St. Cecilia's day in 1695, and is said by Rimbault to have been a celebrity at Bartholomew Fair before the close of the century. Leveridge was also a member of the Drury Lane company, and took part in the 'Island Princess,' as altered by Motteux and revived in 1699, with music composed by Daniel Purcell, Jeremiah Clarke, and himself. Leveridge's 'Enthusiastick Song' was long a popular number. On 21 Nov. 1702 'Macbeth' was revived at Drury Lane, 'with vocal and instrumental music all new composed by Mr. Leveridge, and performed by him and others.' This music has not been identified with certainty. It seems improbable that it was the music popularly associated with 'Macbeth,' which seems to have been first produced in 1672, and, although ascribed in error to Matthew Locke [q. v.], is with greater probability assigned to Henry Purcell [q. v.]. Incidental music to 'Macbeth' was used for many seasons at Drury Lane, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and 'probably by the same company' at Covent Garden in 1735 and following years, being advertised as 'the music proper to the play.' In 1738 at Covent Garden 'Macbeth' was announced 'with the original music,' and Leveridge sang. He usually took the part of Hecate (cf. WALPOLE, *Letters*, vi. 339). Between 1703 and 1708 Leveridge sang at Drury Lane in the revivals of Purcell's operas and masques, 'Fairy Queen,' 'Timon of Athens,' 'Amphitruon,' 'Libertine Destroyed,' 'Tempest,' 'King Arthur,' 'Indian Queen,' 'Edipus,' between 1705 and 1708 in Locke's 'Psyche,' and in 'Arsinoë,' 'Camilla,' 'Rosalmond,' and 'Thomyris.' The opera company migrated to the Haymarket in 1708, where Leveridge took part in 'Love's Triumph' (GROVE), in Handel's 'Faithful Shepherd,' 1712, and in 'Theseus,' 1713. From about 1715 to 1732 he sang at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, with an interval of retirement about

1719-20, when he kept a coffee-house in Tavistock Street, Covent Garden.

Subsequently Leveridge was chiefly employed in the vocal entertainment given between the acts of plays, singing his own ballads and songs by Purcell and others. He represented Merlin, Pluto, Morpheus, Silenus, and other heavy parts in Rich's pantomimes from 1728 to 1732 at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and from 1732 to 1751 at Covent Garden. His last benefit performance was advertised by him in verse to take place on 24 April 1751. He was then eighty-one. A subscription of one guinea per annum was opened in his behalf at Garraway's Coffee-house on 26 Oct. 1751 (*Daily Advertiser*, 26 Oct. 1751), and Leveridge was supported in his old age by his friends. He was a cheerful companion and a strictly honest man, and was in good spirits up to a few hours of his death on 22 March 1758. He had been nursed by an only daughter (*London Chronicle*), perhaps the Mrs. Parratt to whom he left all his effects, in a will proved a week after death, but signed in 1746.

There is an etched portrait of Leveridge by Dodd, after Frye; a mezzotint, oval, 'O the Roast Beef of Old England,' by A. Vandermyne, after F. Vandermyne; a mezzotint, square, holding music, by W. Pether, after T. Frye (BROMLEY), printed on a reduced scale for 'European Magazine,' October 1793, and a print representing Leveridge and Pinckethman on a stage in Bartholomew Fair.

Leveridge used his deep bass voice without much art. Hawkins records that in 1730 100*l.* was offered for a wager by Leveridge to 'sing a bass song with any man in England.' But in 1724 he was called 'Old Leveridge' by Mrs. Pendarves; and to Burney's ear his style in 1744 seemed antediluvian.

Leveridge composed, besides the works noticed: 1. 'Brittain's Happiness,' an entertainment performed in the manner of an opera, 7 March 1704, at the Little Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre. 2. 'Pyramus and Thisbe,' a comic masque, composed 'in the high style of Italy,' and compiled from Shakespeare by Leveridge; Lincoln's Inn Fields, 21 Nov. 1716. Leveridge also published a collection of songs, with the music, in two small volumes 8vo, with frontispiece by Hogarth, 1727; and 'A New Book of Songs,' 1730. There is in the Music Catalogue of the British Museum Library a list of about one hundred of Leveridge's songs and dialogues, the best-known of which are 'All in the Downs' and 'The Roast Beef of Old England.'

Oldys wrote in his notes to Langbaine's 'Dramatick Poets' (p. 277): 'Dick Leveridge's History of the Stage and Actors in his own

time, for these forty or fifty years past, as he told me he had composed it, is likely to prove, whenever it shall appear, a more perfect work' (i.e. than Curll's). Of this history nothing further is known.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 827; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 205; Husk's Celebrations, pp. 86, 61-3; Delany's Letters, i. 102, 125; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 126; Waller's Imperial Dict. iii. 191; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits, p. 300; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 410, 3rd ser. vii. 31; London newspapers, 1702-58, passim; Mrs. Julian Marshall's Handel, p. 56; European Mag. xxiv. 243, 363; Registers of P. C. C., Hutton, fol. 80; Leveridge's Works.]

L. M. M.

LEVERTON, THOMAS (1743-1824), architect, born at Woodford in Essex and baptised at Waltham Abbey on 11 June 1743, was son of Lancelot Leverton, a builder. After learning his father's business, he became an architect, and was extensively employed in the erection of dwelling-houses in London and the country. He exhibited thirty-four designs in the Royal Academy between 1771 and 1803. His executed works include Woodford Hall, Essex, in 1771, now Mrs. Gladstone's Convalescent Home; Boyles, Essex, in 1776; Watton Wood Hall, Hertfordshire, in 1777; the Phoenix Fire Office, London, in 1787; Engine House, Charing Cross, about 1792; Riddlesworth Hall, Norfolk, in 1792; bank for Messrs. Robarts in Lombard Street in 1796 (since rebuilt); hall for the Grocers' Company in the Poultry, London, of which the first stone was laid on 30 Aug. 1798, and the work completed on 21 July 1802 (it was afterwards altered by Joseph Gwilt, q. v.); Scampston House, Yorkshire, in 1803; Marine Villa, at Lislee, co. Cork, in 1803. He also erected large premises for sugar-boilers in London and New York. In 1783 he received a government premium for designs for improved penitentiary houses. He and his pupil, Thomas Chawner, were architects in the department of land revenue of the office of works, and in that capacity submitted, in July 1811, a plan for the improvement of the crown property of Marylebone Park Farm (now Regent's Park); but the design of John Nash [q. v.] was preferred and executed.

Leverton was surveyor to the Phoenix Fire Insurance Company and to the theatres royal in London, and was justice of the peace for Surrey, Kent, Middlesex, and Westminster. He was twice married, first, in 1766, and afterwards, in 1803, to Mrs. Rebecca Craven of Blackheath. He died at 13 Bedford Square, London (a house he had erected for himself) on 23 Sept. 1824, and was buried in Waltham Abbey, where a monument by Ken-

drick is erected to his memory. In the same abbey were buried his brother Lancelot and his son Henry. A bust of the son by Flaxman is now in the Flaxman Hall, University College. The sculptor, when a young man, had been largely employed by Leverton to model for him.

[Notice by great-nephew, T. Leverton Donaldson, in *Dict. of Architecture*, where a list of his drawings exhibited in the Royal Academy is given; *Reg. of Waltham Abbey*, per Rev. F. B. Johnston; *Graves's Dict. of Artists*; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists*; *Thorne's Environs of London*, p. 736; *Allen's York*, ii. 340; *Richardson's New Vit. Brit.* i. xxvii, xxviii, ii. v, vi, xlv-1; *First Report of the Commissioners of Woods, Forests, and Land Revenues*, 1812, pp. 10, 26, 75-81, App. 12 (a); *Gent. Mag.* 1793 p. 424, 1802 p. 879, 1803 p. 788, 1824 ii. pp. 381, 469, where account of Leverton's will is given.] B. P.

LEVESON, SIR RICHARD (1570-1605), vice-admiral of England, of a family long settled in Staffordshire, was the son of Sir Walter Leveson of Lilleshall, Shropshire (*d.* 1602) and of Anne, daughter of Sir Andrew Corbet. In 1588 he served as a volunteer on board the *Ark Royal* against the Armada, and in 1596 had a command in the expedition against Cadiz, on which occasion he was knighted [see **HOWARD, CHARLES, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM**]. In 1597 he is said to have commanded the *Hope* in 'the Islands' voyage' under the Earl of Essex [see **DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX**], though other lists describe him as commanding the *Nonpareil*. It is possible that he moved from one ship to the other during the expedition (**LEDIARD**, p. 354 n.) In 1599 he commanded the *Lion* in the fleet fitted out, under Lord Thomas Howard, in expectation of a Spanish attempt at invasion. In 1600, with the style of 'admiral of the narrow seas,' he commanded a squadron sent towards the Azores to look out for the Spanish treasure-ships. Great care was taken to keep their destination secret; but the Spaniards, warned by experience, changed the route of their ships, and so escaped. In October 1601 he was appointed 'captain-general and admiral of certain of her Majesty's ships to serve against the Spaniards lately landed in Ireland' (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*), and in the early days of December forced his way into the harbour of Kinsale, where, after a severe action, he destroyed the whole of the enemy's shipping (*ib.* Sir Amyas Preston to the Earl of Nottingham, 9 Dec.)

Early in 1602 Leveson was appointed to command a powerful fleet of nine English and twelve Dutch ships, which were 'to infest the Spanish coast.' The Dutch ships

were, however, late in joining, and Leveson, leaving his vice-admiral, Sir William Monson [q. v.], to wait for them, put to sea with only five ships on 19 March. Within two or three days the queen sent Monson orders to sail at once to join his admiral, for she had word that 'the silver ships were arrived at Terceira.' They had, in fact, arrived and left again; and before Monson could join him Leveson fell in with them. With his very small force he could do nothing. 'If the Hollanders,' wrote Monson, 'had kept touch, according to promise, and the queen's ships had been fitted out with care, we had made her majesty mistress of more treasure than any of her progenitors ever enjoyed.' It was not till the end of May that the two English squadrons met with each other, and on 1 June, being then off Lisbon, they had news of a large carrack and eleven galleys in Cezimbra bay. Some of the English ships had been sent home as not seaworthy; others had separated; there were only five with Leveson when, on the morning of the 3rd, he found the enemy's ships strongly posted under the guns of the castle. At ten o'clock he stood into the bay, and after a fight which lasted till five in the evening, two of the galleys were burnt, and the rest, with the carrack, capitulated, and were taken to England.

In 1603, during the last sickness and after the death of the queen, Leveson commanded the fleet in the narrow seas, to prevent any attempt to disturb the peace of the country or to influence the succession being made from France or the Netherlands. This was his last service at sea. On 7 April 1604 he was appointed 'lieutenant of the admiralty of England,' or, by the more common title, vice-admiral of England for life (*ib.* Dom.), and in the following year was marshal of the embassy to Spain for the conclusion of the peace. Shortly after his return he died in London in July 1605; he was buried on 2 Sept. in the old church at Wolverhampton, where there is a statue and monument to his memory. He married by license, dated 13 Dec. 1587, Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Nottingham [q. v.], lord admiral, but died without issue. His portrait, said to be by Vandyck, belongs to the Duke of Sutherland (*cf. Cat. of Naval Exhibition 1891*).

[Inscription on the monument at Wolverhampton, printed in *Shaw's Hist. of Staffordshire*, ii. 158, a picture of the monument *faces* p. 157; *Chester's London Marriage Licenses*; *Lodiard's Naval History*; *Monson's Naval Tracts*, bk. i., in *Churchill's Collection of Voyages*, iii. 164, &c.; *Marshall's Genealogist*, i. 385.]

J. K. L.

LEVESON-GOWER, LORD FRANCIS.
[See EGERTON, FRANCIS, EARL OF ELLESMERE, 1800-1857.]

LEVESON-GOWER, GEORGE GRANVILLE, first DUKE OF SUTHERLAND (1758-1833), eldest son of Granville, first marquis of Stafford, by his second wife, Lady Louisa Egerton, daughter of Scroop, first duke of Bridgewater, was born in Arlington Street, London, on 9 Jan. 1758. From his childhood his health was delicate, a circumstance which encouraged a naturally studious disposition, but he made little progress while at school, first at East Hill, near Wandsworth, and afterwards, from 1768 to 1774, at Westminster. On the suggestion of Edmund Burke, he then resided for a time at Auxerre, where he acquired a good knowledge of French, with the Rev. J. O. Woodhouse (afterwards, thanks to this connection, made dean of Lichfield). Eventually, in May 1775, he was entered at Christ Church, Oxford. He became a good Latin scholar, although he gave up the study of Greek, was well acquainted with English, French, and Italian literature, and had a considerable knowledge of chemistry and botany. After leaving Oxford he travelled extensively, in Scotland and Ireland in 1780, in France, Germany, Austria, and the Low Countries in 1781, and in Italy in 1786. Shortly before he came of age he had been elected in September 1778 to represent Newcastle-under-Lyne in Staffordshire in parliament, and was re-elected in 1780, but not in 1784. He re-entered the House of Commons in 1787, sitting for the county of Stafford, and represented it till 1798, when he was called up to the House of Lords as Baron Gower of Stittenham, Yorkshire, the original barony of his family. In 1790, without any previous diplomatic experience, he went as ambassador to Paris, a post of extreme difficulty during the French revolution, and almost the most important in Europe. (For his instructions and despatches see O. BROWNING, *The Despatches of Earl Gower*, 1885.) He only quitted it upon the withdrawal of the embassy in August 1792. His wife, on her journey to England, was brought before the revolutionary tribunal at Abbeville, but after a short detention was released. Subsequently the posts of lord steward and of lord-lieutenant of Ireland were offered to him; but his eyesight being weak he declined them, and in 1799 accepted the office of joint postmaster-general, which he held until 1810. He was one of the leaders in the attack upon the Addington administration in 1804. It was at his residence, Bridgewater House, that the first meeting for organising the attack

was held (see COLCHESTER, *Diary*, i. 499). He gave notice of a motion for 30 April in the House of Lords 'on the defence of the country,' but the ministry resigned. In the subsequent separation between Pitt and Lord Grenville he adhered to the latter, and received the Garter in 1806. Though he moved a resolution on 13 April 1807 condemning the king's conduct on the Roman catholic question, which was defeated by 171 votes to 90, he took henceforth little active part in politics.

In 1785 he had married Elizabeth Sutherland, countess of Sutherland in her own right, and proprietress of the greater part of Sutherlandshire, and in March 1803 he inherited from his maternal uncle, the last Duke of Bridgewater, the Bridgewater canal and estates, and on 26 Oct. of the same year became by the death of his father Marquis of Stafford, and came into possession of the Stittenham estate near York, and the huge estates at Trentham, Staffordshire, Wolverhampton, and Lilleshall in Shropshire. Thus he became, in spite of the many burdens on his estates, as Charles Greville calls him (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 19), 'a leviathan of wealth.' He now devoted himself to the patronage of art, probably under the influence of his wife, herself an artist in water-colours of considerable skill, and to the improvement of his estates. He enlarged Bridgewater House, added to its unrivalled collection of paintings, and was one of the first owners of pictures in London who permitted the public to have access to them. He was president of the British Institution, and presented to the National Gallery of Painting the celebrated Doria Rubens, which had cost 3,000*l.* when bought in Genoa. In 1827 he purchased Stafford House, which had been begun by the Duke of York, for 72,000*l.* (see HANBARD, *Parl. Debates*, lviii. 257. LORD COLCHESTER'S *Diary* wrongly gives the price as 80,000*l.*), and gave it to his eldest son, Lord Gower, with 30,000*l.* to complete the building, having previously, 27 May 1823, given him on his wedding an estate worth 25,000*l.* per annum.

The Staffordshire and Shropshire estates had been burdened under a system of leases for lives, to meet the election expenses incurred by the late marquis, a system which, by destroying the enterprise of the tenant and crippling the landlord, had reduced the tenantry to considerable penury and backwardness. Large outlay and constant care were necessary to restore the buildings, rearrange the holdings, lay out roads, and construct drains. This work absorbed almost the whole of the free rents during twenty

years, and it was not until 1812 that he was able to turn his attention to his wife's vast territory in Sutherlandshire. (See, however, evidence of his interest in these estates as early as 1806, in the letter of the Marchioness of Stafford in that year to C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe.) Till 1811 no mail coach had run beyond Aberdeen, but in that year parliament granted half the expense of making roads in the northern counties of Scotland, upon condition of the landed proprietors finding the remainder. The Marquis of Stafford at once and largely took advantage of this provision. In all the county of Sutherland there was not a road in 1812, and but one bridge. Twenty years afterwards he had completed 450 miles of good roads, 134 bridges, several of great size, and one, an iron bridge, of 150 feet span, uniting Sutherlandshire and Ross-shire at Bonar. In 1818 he obtained the extension of the mail from Inverness to Thurso, and contributed large sums towards the cost. By the purchase of West Sutherlandshire, in addition to his wife's hereditary estates, he obtained control of all but a very small portion of the county. He found the population more numerous than the soil, in its then state of cultivation, could support—indolent, ignorant, and often lawless. In the teeth of much attack from without and much unpopularity among his tenants, the marquis carried out a reform of the whole system of administering the estate, clearing thousands of peasants from the interior, and causing them to remove to the sea-coast, thus eventually destroying the remaining vestiges of the clan system. He reduced both rents and burdens, improved the condition of the people, and brought many thousands of acres under cultivation for the first time. He especially aimed at getting rid of the tacksmen, and making all the peasants his own immediate tenants. (For the case against the Sutherlandshire clearances, see J. L. SISMONDI, *Etudes sur l'économie politique*, ed. 1837, i. 203; HUGH MILLER, *Sutherland as it was and is*; DONALD MACLEOD, *History of the Destitution in Sutherlandshire*, 1841; COBBETT, *Tour in Scotland*, 1833; MRS. BEECHER STOWE, *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands*. For the contrary view, see LÉONCE DE LAVERGNE, *Essai sur l'économie rurale de l'Angleterre*; *Quarterly Review*, lxi. 419.) The stories, however, of ruthless evictions and banishment of peasants appear to have no good foundation. Patrick Sellar, a writer to the signet and underfactor on the estate, who was one of the agents most assailed in the matter, stood his trial at Inverness assizes for culpable homicide caused by harsh clearances, and was acquitted, and subsequently recovered heavy damages for slander against

the sheriff-substitute for Sutherlandshire, the chief author of the charges. So far were the clearances from being merely selfish improvements, that from 1811 to 1833 the county yielded him no rent, and resulted in a loss of 60,000*l.* in all. (See speech by J. Loch, Sutherland's agent, in the House of Commons, *Hansard*, 3rd ser. lxxxi. 412.) In these efforts he spent the best years of his life.

In politics he was a liberal, and supported catholic emancipation and the Reform Bill. For the development of his estates and properties he made large investments in the Liverpool and Manchester railway, of the capital of which he was an original proprietor to the extent of one-fifth, and in the Liverpool and Birmingham canal, of which he was the principal proprietor. In 1822 he was seized with paralysis, from which he recovered, but with impaired activity and strength. On 14 Jan. 1833 he was raised to a dukedom, and on the suggestion of Princess Augusta selected the title of Duke of Sutherland. He paid his last visit to Sutherland a few months afterwards, and reached Dunrobin Castle on 5 July, but was seized with an illness of which he died on 19 July 1833. He was buried in the old cathedral of Dornoch, the burial-place of the ancestors of the duchess-countess. Two sons and two daughters survived him: George Granville, who succeeded him in the dukedom, Lord Francis Leveson-Gower, on whom were entailed the Bridgewater estates, Lady Charlotte, afterwards Duchess of Norfolk, and Lady Elizabeth, afterwards Marchioness of Westminster. In figure he was tall and slight. There are two colossal statues of him by Chantrey, one at Dunrobin and the other at Trentham. His portrait was painted by Romney, Phillips, and Opie.

The second duke, George Granville Leveson-Gower (1786–1861), whose wife, Harriet Elizabeth Georgiana, is separately noticed, was succeeded in his titles by his eldest son, GEORGE GRANVILLE WILLIAM SUTHERLAND LEVESON-GOWER, third DUKE OF SUTHERLAND (1828–1892). The latter was M.P. for Sutherlandshire in the liberal interest from 1852 till 1861, but took little part in politics. After his accession to the title he devoted great sums of money to the improvement of his highland estates, contributing in all 226,300*l.* towards the construction of the Highland railway, and even larger sums for the reclamation of waste lands. He was a keen sportsman and traveller, and was fond of riding on locomotive engines, and of watching the fire brigade at work. He went to the coronation of the Czar Alexander II in 1856 as a member of the special mission, was

present in 1869 at the opening of the Suez Canal, which he had always supported, and accompanied the Prince of Wales to India in 1876. When, in 1864, Garibaldi visited England, he stayed with the duke at Stafford House, and on his return the duke took him as far as Caprera in his yacht. He was appointed K.G. on 30 April 1864. He died at Dunrobin Castle on 22 Sept. 1892, and was buried at Trentham in Staffordshire. He married in 1849 Anne, daughter of John Hay Mackenzie of Cromartie and Newhall, who was mistress of the robes to the queen from 1870 till 1874, and was created Countess of Cromartie in her own right, with remainder to her second surviving son Francis, the present Earl of Cromartie, in 1861; she died in 1888. The duke married secondly, in 1889, Mary Caroline, widow of Arthur Kindersley Blair and daughter of Richard Michell, D.D. [q. v.] By his first wife he had three sons and two daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Cromartie, now fourth duke of Sutherland.

[The chief authority for the first duke is James Loch's *Memoir of the first Duke of Sutherland*, privately printed; see also Loch's *Account of the Improvements on the Sutherland Estate*, 1815; *Reminiscences and Stafford House Letters*, by Lord Ronald Gower, who searched for letters and memorials of his grandfather, the first duke, without success; *Letters of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe*; *Alumni Westmonasteriensis*, p. 315; *Rush's Recollections*; *Blackwood's New Statistical Account of Scotland*, 1845, xv. 45. For the third duke see *Times*, 24 Sept. 1892.] J. A. H.

LEVESON-GOWER, GRANVILLE, first MARQUIS OF STAFFORD (1721-1803), third son of John, first Earl Gower [see under LEVESON-GOWER, JOHN, 1675-1709], by his first wife, the Lady Evelyn Pierrepont, third daughter of Evelyn, first duke of Kingston, was born on 4 Aug. 1721, and educated at Westminster School, where, in his fifteenth year, he was admitted upon the foundation. Leaving Westminster in 1740, he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 April in that year. He did not, however, take any degree, and was returned to parliament for the borough of Bishop's Castle at a bye-election in December 1744. At the general election in 1747 he was returned at the head of the poll for the city of Westminster. On 18 Nov. 1749 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty in Pelham's administration, and was again returned for Westminster after a very severe contest with Sir George Vandeput, the tory candidate, whom he defeated by a majority of 170 votes. During the debate on the petitions against his return, in January 1751, Gower, then known by his courtesy

title of Lord Trentham, made his maiden speech in the House of Commons, replying to the attacks made against him 'with great manliness and sense and spirit' (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George II*, i. 14). Having attached himself to that section of the whig party nicknamed the 'Bloomsbury Gang,' of which his brother-in-law, the fourth Duke of Bedford, was the leader, he resigned office in June 1751. At the general election in April 1754 he was returned at the head of the poll for the city of Lichfield, and on the death of his father, on 25 Dec. 1754, succeeded to the upper house as second Earl Gower. On 7 Jan. 1755 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Staffordshire, and on 22 Dec. in that year was, through the influence of the Duke of Bedford, constituted lord privy seal, in the place of the Duke of Marlborough, and at the same time was sworn a member of the privy council. Resigning the privy seal in June 1757 he was appointed, on the 2nd of the following month, master of the horse, a post which he retained until his appointment as keeper of the great wardrobe, on 25 Nov. 1760. Fox, in a memorandum 'wrote at Lord Bute's desire and given to him March 11, 1763,' recommended Lord Gower for office, saying that he 'is of a humour and nature the most practicable; and if any man could do the office of southern secretary without either quarrelling with Charles Townshend or letting down the dignity of his own office, he would' (LORD EDMUND FITZMAURICE, *Life of Shelburne*, i. 187-8). In April 1763 Gower became lord chamberlain of the household, but resigned that office upon the accession of Rockingham to power in July 1766. In August 1766 Gower refused to accept Chatham's offer of a place in the ministry as first lord of the admiralty, but was afterwards induced by the Duke of Grafton to become president of the council, and kissed hands on his appointment on 23 Dec. 1767. From this time Gower took a considerable part in the debates in the House of Lords, and on 11 Feb. 1771 was elected a knight of the Garter, in the place of the Duke of Bedford, who had died in the preceding month. Though in February 1775 Gower 'declared in the most unreserved terms for reducing the Americans to submission,' opposing Chatham's provisional act for settling the troubles in America (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 207-8, 211-12), and in May 1777 spoke against Chatham's motion for an address to the king to put a stop to the hostilities (*ib.* xix. 320-3), he altered his views in regard to the wisdom of continuing the American war, and resigned office in November 1779. On 1 Dec. following, during the debate on Shelburne's motion

of censure on the ministers for their conduct towards Ireland, Gower made a violent attack upon the government, and declared that he had 'presided for years at the council table, and had seen such things pass there of late that no man of honour or conscience could any longer sit there' (*ib.* xx. 1175-6). In March 1783, after the fall of Lord Shelburne's ministry, the post of prime minister was offered to Gower, who had, however, sufficient resolution to refuse it. Upon Pitt's accession to power Gower once more became lord president of the council on 19 Dec. 1783, but was succeeded by Lord Camden in the following year, and appointed lord privy seal on 24 Nov. 1784. On 1 March 1786 he was created Marquis of the county of Stafford, and resigned the office of privy seal in July 1794, upon the Duke of Portland joining the ministry. He died at Trentham Hall, Staffordshire, on 26 Oct. 1803, in his eighty-third year. Gower was a man of considerable parts, great wealth, and much political influence. He was chosen a governor of the Charterhouse on 24 June 1757, and elected F.S.A. on 28 April 1784. During the latter part of his political career he spoke but rarely in the house, 8 Dec. 1788 being the date of his last reported speech (*Parl. Hist.* xxvii. 658). He married, first, on 23 Dec. 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Fazakerly of Prescott, Lancashire, who died of small-pox on 19 May 1745, and whose only child John predeceased her. On 28 March 1748 he married, secondly, the Lady Louisa Egerton, eldest daughter of Scroope, first duke of Bridgewater, by whom he had four children, viz. George Granville, who married 4 Sept. 1785 Elizabeth (1765-1839), countess of Sutherland in her own right, succeeded as the second marquis of Stafford, and was on 28 Jan. 1833 created Duke of Sutherland, and three daughters. Gower's second wife died on 14 March 1761, and on 23 May 1768 he married, thirdly, Lady Susannah Stewart, second daughter of Alexander, sixth earl of Galloway, by whom he had three daughters and one son, Granville Leveson-Gower (1773-1846), who was afterwards created Viscount and Earl Granville, and is separately noticed. His widow survived him but a short time, and died on 15 Aug. 1805. A full-length portrait of Gower by George Romney belongs to the Duke of Sutherland.

[*Alumni Westmon.* (1852), pp. 313, 314-16; *Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II* (1847); *Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III* (1845); *Walpole's Letters*, ed. Cunningham, v. 9, vii. 14, 221, 266-7, viii. 184-5, 186, 244, 345, 348, 351; *Granville Papers* (1852-1863), vol. ii. iii. iv.; *Coxe's Memoirs of the Pel-*

ham Administration (1829), ii. 182-6; *Collins's Peerage* (1812), ii. 449, 450-2; *Doyle's Official Baronage* (1886), iv. 395-6; *Burke's Peerage* (1886), p. 1305; *Foster's Alumni Oxonienses* (1888), pt. ii. 546; *Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. pt. ii. 1089, 1250, vol. lxxv. pt. ii. p. 1782; *Haydn's Book of Dignities* (1851); *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. 90, 101, 102, 116.]

G. F. R. B.

LEVESON-GOWER, LORD GRANVILLE, first EARL GRANVILLE (1773-1846), diplomatist, born on 12 Oct. 1773, was third and youngest son of Granville, first marquis of Stafford [see **LEVESON-GOWER, GRANVILLE**, first MARQUIS OF STAFFORD], by his third wife, Lady Susannah Stewart, second daughter of Alexander, sixth earl of Galloway. He matriculated at Christ Church 29 April 1789, and ten years later became a D.C.L. Pitt early befriended him for his father's sake, and appointed him a lord of the treasury in 1800, in succession to the Hon. J. T. Townshend. He had sat for Lichfield from January 1795 to February 1799, when he resigned his seat to be elected for Staffordshire, which he continued to represent for sixteen years. On 19 July 1804 he was sworn of the privy council, and appointed ambassador extraordinary at St. Petersburg. He concluded a treaty, which, however, proved practically inoperative, and in 1805 returned to England. It was Lord Leveson Gower that Bellingham, the assassin of Perceval in 1812, had intended to kill in revenge for some fancied ill-treatment in Russia. Upon the reconstruction of the ministry it was proposed that he should be made a peer with a seat in the cabinet. In 1815 he was created Viscount Granville, and subsequently became minister at Brussels. Canning was his intimate friend, and in Canning's favour he, on 24 April 1823, carried an amendment in the House of Lords to Lord Ellenborough's motion for an address of censure. In the autumn of 1824 Canning appointed him to succeed Sir Charles Stewart as ambassador at Paris. He received the grand cross of the Bath, and was invested with it by the king of France at the Tuileries on 9 June 1825. Canning had frequent occasion to find fault with him for indolence in forwarding information, but found him in the main a highly trustworthy representative (see **STAPLETON**, *Letters of George Canning*, i. 218, 297). In 1827 he was recalled, but Earl Grey, when he became prime minister, reappointed him, and he continued to be ambassador at Paris, with a short interval in 1834, until the fall of Lord Melbourne's administration in 1841. At one time he was on bad terms with Thiers, but for the most part he was highly popular. He was addicted to play, once losing 23,000*l.* at a

sitting at Crockford's, and was one of the best whist players of his time. In Paris he was called *le Wellington des joueurs*. On 2 May 1833 he was created Earl Granville and Baron Leveson of Stone. He died 8 Jan. 1846 in Bruton Street, Mayfair, and was buried at Stone in Staffordshire. He was in early life a follower of Pitt and Canning, but in 1832 was a staunch whig, and came over from Paris to vote for the Reform Bill. He married, on 24 Dec. 1809, Lady Harriet Elizabeth Cavendish, second daughter of William, fifth duke of Devonshire, who survived him, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. The eldest son was Granville George, second Earl Granville [q. v.] He left 160,000*l*. His wife's 'Letters 1810-1845' were edited by her second son, the Hon. F. L. Gower, in 1894 (2 vols. 8vo).

[Malmesbury Correspondence; Lord Colchester's Diary; Greville Memoirs; Raikes's Journal; Gent. Mag. 1846; Stapleton's George Canning and his Times; Gronow's Reminiscences, i. 268 sq.; Susan H. Oldfield's Some records of the later life of Harriet, Countess Granville. 1901.] J. A. H.

LEVESON-GOWER, GRANVILLE GEORGE, second EARL GRANVILLE (1815-1891), statesman, eldest son of Lord Granville Leveson-Gower, first earl Granville [q. v.], was born at Great Stanhope Street, Mayfair, London, on 11 May 1815. He bore in youth the courtesy title of Lord Leveson. He was educated at Eton, where his name first appears in the school lists for 1829, and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 14 Feb. 1839. In 1835 he was for a short time attaché at the British embassy in Paris under his father, and in 1836, and again at the general election of 1837, he was returned to parliament in the whig interest for Morpeth. His first speech was made in 1836 on the quadruple alliance. He moved the address in November 1837, but only spoke once again, on the Tithes Bill, in the House of Commons. In 1840 he became under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, and resigned with the other members of the Melbourne administration in 1841. At the general election he was returned for Lichfield. By the death of his father, in 1846, he succeeded to the peerage, and being a strong freetrader made his first speech in the House of Lords on the abolition of the corn laws. He was appointed by the prime minister, Lord John Russell, master of the buckhounds in July 1846, resigned this post at the end of the year, and became an unpaid commissioner of railways; was then made vice-president of the board of trade in 1848 and also paymaster of the forces, and was admitted to the cabinet in

the autumn of 1851. On 26 Dec. 1851, when Lord Palmerston left the foreign office, he was gazetted his successor. He held the office until the Russell ministry fell in 1852. Circumstances were against him. He enjoyed office without power, and was unpopular, because he seemed to have supplanted the popular Palmerston, who was supposed to have been overthrown by the influence of foreign cabinets. The date of his resignation was 21 Feb. It was almost twenty years before he returned to the foreign office.

In December of the same year, in the administration of Lord Aberdeen, he accepted the office of president of the council, and held it until, in the ministerial rearrangement of June 1854, he was rather uncereemoniously ousted, and accepted the inferior position of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster (see WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 222; *Greville Memoirs*, 3rd ser. vol. i.) From 1855 he was entrusted with the leadership of the House of Lords when the liberals were in office.

Meantime he had taken a very prominent part in the promotion of the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1850 he was appointed vice-president of the royal commission to which the arrangements for the exhibition were entrusted, and he was one of the deputation of commissioners which visited France in August 1851, on the invitation of the municipality of Paris, to celebrate the success of the exhibition. He spoke French like a Parisian, with a slight court accent, recalling the *ancien régime* (*La Liberté*, 1 April 1891), and his personal influence did much to promote the *entente cordiale* between England and France, which grew steadily from that time (see MARTIN, *Life of the Prince Consort*, ii. 388).

In 1856 he was despatched to St. Petersburg as envoy extraordinary, to represent the queen at the coronation of Alexander II at Moscow on 7 Sept. When Lord Derby resigned, on 11 June 1859, the queen, embarrassed by the rival ambitions of Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell, sent for Lord Granville, who, in attempting to form an administration, obtained Palmerston's conditional support (see ASHLEY, *Life of Palmerston*, ed. 1876, ii. 155), but finding Lord John impracticable abandoned the attempt on 12 June, and accepted the office of lord president of the council in Palmerston's ministry (see MARTIN, *Life of Prince Consort*, iv. 453; WALPOLE, *Lord John Russell*, ii. 306; *Times*, 12 June 1859). On the death of Palmerston (October 1865) his claims to succeed him as premier were discussed, but

he was not sent for by the queen. Meantime he had been, in 1862, chairman of the royal commission for the exhibition of that year, and in 1865 was appointed lord warden of the Cinque ports. In December 1868 he accepted the office of secretary of state for the colonies in Mr. Gladstone's first administration. His policy was the then accepted liberal policy. He withdrew the imperial troops from several foreign stations, especially in New Zealand and in Canada, leaving to the colonists themselves the task of providing for their own security, and his circular in reply to the proposal for a colonial conference in 1869 was discouraging to the colonies. Still, when Earl Russell moved for a commission on colonial policy (20 June 1870; see *HANSARD, Parl. Debates*, ccii. 451)—a hostile motion—he defended himself successfully, and the motion was withdrawn. He was in office at the time of the transfer of the territory of the Hudson's Bay Company to Canada, and of the Red River revolt and consequent expedition under Colonel Wolseley. As leader of the House of Lords he was very successful in carrying the Irish Church and Land Bills of the government through a hostile assembly. He was no orator, and inspired no enthusiasm; but he was an excellent man of business, practical and tactful, lucid in exposition, and imperturbably good-humoured. The compromise negotiated in July 1869 by Archbishop Tait, when the House of Lords was on the verge of open rupture with the House of Commons on the Irish Church Bill, largely owed its success to his conciliatory demeanour, and to Earl Cairns's courageous good sense in accepting the responsibility of a settlement (see *DAVIDSON, Life of Archbishop Tait*, 1891, ii. 40). On the death of Lord Clarendon, on 27 June 1870, Granville was transferred to the foreign office, and straightway announced, on the authority of Edmund, afterwards lord Hammond [q.v.], the permanent under-secretary for foreign affairs, that not a cloud obscured the prospect of peace. A fortnight later France and Prussia were at war. Granville's task was most difficult. He had to preserve the neutrality of Great Britain, which was formally declared on 19 July, to secure the inviolability of Belgium, to offer mediation, which Prussia would not accept, to soothe the French resentment at the sympathy which the English people generally extended to the Prussians, and to respond to Count Bernstorff's protests against the alleged export of horses, arms, and coals from England to France. With regard to Belgium, Granville took an opportunity, on 10 Aug., of correcting, by an outspoken declaration in the House of Lords, the uncertainty caused

by Mr. Gladstone's ambiguous delivery in the commons on 8 Aug. (*HANSARD, Parl. Debates*, cciii. 1702, 1754), and he succeeded in obtaining the assent of Prussia and France to new treaties for the maintenance of the quintuple arrangement for the neutrality of Belgium arrived at in 1839. When the French government of national defence requested the mediation of England, Granville's hands were tied by the fact that Prussia desired no mediation, and that already English feeling was so far in favour of Prussia that his cautious neutrality was misrepresented alike in England and in Germany. He, however, endeavoured to arrange an armistice, and instructed the members of the English embassy to extend all possible assistance to refugees. Meanwhile in October 1870 Russia repudiated without explanation her obligations with regard to the Black Sea under the treaty of Paris of 1856. Granville's protests were unanswerable, but Prince Gortschakoff, knowing that England would not interfere by force, was indifferent to diplomatic arguments. Under Granville's auspices the conference of London met in January 1871, and formally denied in general, while practically affirming in particular, the right of Russia to act as she had done. When, in 1872, he came to negotiate the renewal of the commercial treaty with France he found the French government unconciliatory. The United States government, too, had seized the opportunity to press for a settlement of the various claims arising out of the depredations of the Alabama and the outstanding fisheries questions. Granville, for the sake of peace, submitted to very great concessions. The treaty of Washington was signed on 8 May 1871, and in the subsequent Geneva arbitration claims were admitted by the arbitrators, and eventually under their award paid by the government of Great Britain, which largely exceeded the damages fairly traceable to the Alabama cruiser. In the management of Central Asian questions his policy was equally hampered by the impossibility of effective resistance. In 1871 he arranged with Prince Gortschakoff for the maintenance of an intermediate zone in Central Asia between the then Russian frontier and Afghanistan. But when, in 1873, Russia occupied—permanently, as it proved—Khiva within the neutral zone, he had to accept Count Schouvaloff's assurances that the advance was temporary.

Granville's foreign policy was not found in the election of 1874 to have added strength to the liberal party. During six years of opposition he contented himself, as leader of his party in the House of Lords, with a

watchful and satirical criticism of Disraeli's foreign policy, which was often very effective. The letter in which Mr. Gladstone announced his retirement from public life in 1874 had been addressed to him, and he shared with Lord Hartington the leadership of the liberal party. On the defeat of the conservative ministry at the general election of 1880 Granville was again sent for by the queen, but Mr. Gladstone was ultimately entrusted with the task of forming an administration, in which Granville resumed charge of the foreign office. His second tenure of the post of foreign secretary presented no greater appearance of strength or success than his first. For errors in his treatment of the difficulties in the Soudan his colleagues were as responsible as himself, but, face to face with new questions, Granville adhered too closely to notions derived from the state of Europe as it was at the time of the Second Empire. His dislike of Prussia led him to resist rather purposelessly the policy of Prince Bismarck, yet did not preserve him from friction with the French republic. His Suez Canal convention of 1883 provoked so much hostility among English shipowners that parliament never ratified it. When various European powers claimed unoccupied African territory, his uncertain policy led to the recognition of 'spheres of influence' in Africa by which large tracts were prematurely placed beyond the reach of English annexation. Angra Pequena and the Cameroons in Africa, and part of New Guinea in Polynesia, were allowed to slip out of the possession of Great Britain. On the other hand, by his handling of the Montenegrin question he helped to preserve the peace of Europe, and his despatches on the occupation of Tunis were generally approved. In disposition at all times somewhat indolent, he was during his second term at the foreign office unable to cope with the enormous increase in the bulk of its business—an increase in twenty years of from seventeen thousand to seventy thousand despatches per annum. In negotiation he was still supple, and was a master of the art of diplomatic conversation with ambassadors, but he was by nature too weak to treat successfully with the powerful statesmen who directed in his day the policy of the great European powers. Accordingly, having resigned with the rest of the liberal ministry in 1885, and having adhered to Mr. Gladstone on the home rule question in 1886, he did not return to the foreign office in Mr. Gladstone's short third administration, but held the colonial office till the fall of the ministry in the summer. From that time until his death, though he continued to lead

his party in the House of Lords, failing health withdrew him more and more from public life. He died in South Audley Street, London, of gout and an abscess in the face, on 31 March 1891, and was buried at Stone in Staffordshire.

He was created a knight of the Garter in 1857, was elected chancellor of the university of London in 1856, was a fellow of the Royal Society, and received the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1865.

He married, first, on 25 July 1840, Maria Louisa, only child and heiress of Emeric Joseph, duc de Dalberg, and widow of Sir Ferdinand Acton of Aldenham, Shropshire, who died childless on 14 March 1860; and secondly, on 26 Sept. 1865, Castalia Rosalind, youngest daughter of Walter Frederick Campbell of Ilay, Argyllshire, by whom he had two sons, of whom the elder, Granville George, succeeded him, and three daughters.

[Lord (Edmond) Fitzmaurice's *Life of Lord Granville*, 2 vols. 1905, is the authoritative biography, based on his correspondence. Cf. Hansard's *Parliamentary Debates*; the *Foreign Office Blue Books*; the file of *The Times*; *Annual Register*, 1860-90; *Memoirs of Richard Redgrave*, 1891; *Memoirs of Count von Beust*, ii. 222.] J. A. H.

LEVESON-GOWER, HARRIET ELIZABETH GEORGIANA, DUCHESS OF SUTHERLAND (1806-1868), third daughter of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle, and Lady Georgiana Dorothy Cavendish, eldest daughter of the fifth Duke of Devonshire, was born 21 May 1806. On 28 May 1823 she was married to her cousin George Granville Leveson-Gower, earl Gower (1786-1861), who had been elected M.P. for St. Mawes, Cornwall, in 1808, and succeeded his father as second Duke of Sutherland in 1833. He had previously been debarred from matrimony by a romantic attachment for Louise, the unfortunate queen of Prussia; but the union with Lady Harriet Howard proved one of affection. By the duchess's influence Stafford House, St. James's Palace, became an important centre of society (LORD RONALD GOWER, *Reminiscences*, vol. i. chap. i.), and the starting-point of various philanthropic undertakings. There the protest of the English ladies against American slavery was framed in 1853. On the accession of Queen Victoria the duchess was appointed mistress of the robes, and held that post when the whigs were in office until her husband's death (August 1837 to September 1841, July 1846 to March 1852, January 1853 to February 1858, June 1859 to April 1861). From the queen's refusal to part with the duchess and her other ladies arose the bedchamber crisis of 1839, with the result that the whigs returned to office.

Her majesty has given a sympathetic description of the duchess's character (MARTIN, *Prince Consort*, ii. 245), and after the death of the prince consort spent the first weeks of her widowhood with the duchess as her solitary companion. The duchess's last public appearance was at the Prince of Wales's marriage in 1863. In that year she was seized with an illness from which she never recovered. However, she was able to entertain Garibaldi, for whom she had great admiration, at Chiswick House and Trentham, Staffordshire, during his visit to England in April 1864. She died 27 Oct. 1868.

The duchess's letters, of which a selection has been published by her son Lord Ronald Gower in 'Stafford House Letters,' pts. iv-vi., prove her to have been possessed of an affectionate disposition, with some sense of humour. She had also a taste for architecture and gardening. Her eleven children included George Granville William Sutherland, the third duke [see under LEVESON-GOWER, GEORGE GRANVILLE, first DUKE]; of her daughters, Elizabeth (1824-1878) was married in 1844 to the eighth Duke of Argyll; Evelyn (1826-1869) to the twelfth Baron Blantyre in 1843; Caroline (1828-1887) to the fourth Duke of Leinster in 1847; and Constance (1832-1880) to Earl Grosvenor, afterwards first Duke of Westminster, in 1852.

[Lord Ronald Gower's *Reminiscences*, 1883; *Stafford House Letters*, edited by the same, 1891.] L. G. S.

LEVESON - GOWER, JOHN, first **BARON GOWER** (1675-1709), born on 7 Jan. 1674-5, was the eldest son of Sir William Leveson-Gower (d. 1691), fourth baronet of Stittenham, Yorkshire, by his wife Lady Jane Grenville (d. 1696), eldest daughter of John Grenville, first earl of Bath [q. v.]. He was elected M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyne, Staffordshire, on the death of his father in 1691, and represented the borough until his elevation to the peerage. On 1 April 1701 Gower impeached the Earl of Portland in the name of all the commons of England (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, v. 34). It being found necessary to create a majority in the upper house, he was made a peer as Baron Gower of Stittenham on 16 March 1702-3 (BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxford ed. ii. 344), was sworn of the privy council on the following 21 April, and at the same time was declared chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in the place of the Earl of Stamford (LUTTRELL, v. 165). In 1706 he was one of the commissioners who concluded the union between England and Scotland, being then chancellor of the duchy, but was dis-

missed from office on 14 May of that year (*ib.* vi. 46). He died at Belvoir Castle, Grant-ham, Lincolnshire, on 31 Aug. 1709 (*ib.* vi. 483), and was buried at Trentham, Staffordshire, on 10 Sept. following. In September 1692 he married Lady Catherine Manners, daughter of John, first duke of Rutland (*ib.* ii. 565), and had by her four sons and two daughters. Lady Gower died 7 March 1712 (*Letters of Administration*, P. O. C. June 1712).

The eldest son, **JOHN LEVESON-GOWER**, first **EARL GOWER** (d. 1754), was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 19 Aug. 1732. On 12 May 1740 he was declared one of the lords justices of the kingdom, during the king's absence in Hanover. On 9 July 1742 he was constituted *custos rotulorum* of Staffordshire, and four days later lord privy seal and a privy councillor. He was appointed a lord justice for the second time on 25 April 1743, was elected recorder of Lichfield on the following 15 Sept., and on 10 Dec. resigned his office of lord privy seal. On 26 Dec. 1744 he was again gazetted lord privy seal, and in 1745 one of the lords justices. On the breaking out of the Jacobite rebellion he raised a regiment of foot for the king's service. In recognition of his loyalty he was created Viscount Trentham and Earl Gower by letters patent dated 8 July 1746. In 1748, 1750, and 1752 he again acted as one of the lords justices. He died 25 Dec. 1754. He married first, on 8 March 1711-12, Lady Evelyn Pierrepont (d. 17 June 1727), third daughter of Evelyn, duke of Kingston; secondly, on 31 Oct. 1733, Penelope (d. 19 Aug. 1734), widow of Sir Henry Atkins, bart., and daughter of Sir John Stonhouse, bart.; and thirdly, in 1736, Lady Mary, widow of Anthony Grey, earl of Harold, son of Henry, duke of Kent, and daughter and coheirress of Thomas Tufton, earl of Thanet. He had issue by all three marriages; Granville Leveson-Gower, first marquis of Stafford, his third son by his first wife, and John Leveson-Gower (1740-1792), his second son by his third wife, are separately noticed. His portrait by Vanloo has been engraved by Faber.

[Collins's *Peerage* (Brydges), ii. 447-50; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 143.] G. G.

LEVESON-GOWER, JOHN (1740-1792), rear-admiral, second son of John, first earl Gower [see under LEVESON-GOWER, JOHN, 1675-1709], by his third wife Mary, widow of Anthony Grey, earl of Harold. He is said by Collins (*Peerage*, v. 248), in evident mistake, to have been born in 1743; the date of John's birth was 11 July 1740.

In the early months of 1760 he was commander of the Kingfishersloop, and on 30 June was promoted to be captain of the Flamborough frigate. From her he was quickly moved into the Quebec, which he commanded in the Mediterranean, till the peace. He afterwards, in 1765, commanded the Africa on the coast of Guinea and in the West Indies; the *Æolus* frigate, in the Mediterranean, in 1766-7; the Pearl on the home and the Newfoundland stations in 1769-72; and the Albion guardship at Plymouth in 1774. In 1777 he was appointed to the Valiant for service in the Channel, and in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778 was one of the admiral's seconds, the other being Captain Jervis in the Foudroyant. On the subsequent court martial Gower's evidence was strongly in Keppel's favour, and on Keppel's striking his flag after his acquittal, Gower also resigned his command, nor did he serve again until after the change of ministry in March 1782, when he was appointed first captain of the Victory with Lord Howe, and served in that capacity both in the Channel, and later on at the relief of Gibraltar and the skirmish off Cape Spartel. From January to April 1783, and again from December 1783 to July 1788 Gower was one of the junior lords of the admiralty with Lord Howe, continuing at the admiralty with the Earl of Chatham till January 1790. During this time he hoisted a broad pennant in the Hebe frigate in 1785, for a summer cruise round Great Britain with Prince William Henry; and in the Edgar in 1787, in command of the Channel squadron. On 24 Sept. 1787 he was advanced to be rear-admiral, and in the following summer hoisted his flag again in the Edgar in the Channel. During the Spanish armament in 1790 he was again first captain to Lord Howe. He died of an apoplectic fit on 15 Aug. 1792. He married in 1773 Frances, daughter of Admiral the Hon. Edward Boscawen, by whom he left a son.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 394; Official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

LEVETT, HENRY, M.D. (1668-1725), physician, son of William Levett or Levet of Swindon, Wiltshire, was born in 1668. He was sent to the Charterhouse, which he left in 1686, entering 12 June at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. In the following month he was elected a demy of Magdalen College, and was present during the contest about the king's visitorial power in the autumn of 1687. He was probably expelled with most of the other demies during the winter, and on 30 June 1688 was elected a fellow of Exeter College. He graduated B.A. 24 Nov. 1692, M.A.

7 July 1694, M.B. 4 June 1695, and M.D. 22 April 1699. He settled in London, and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 23 Dec. 1708. On 29 April 1707 he was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and on 5 Jan. 1712-13 became physician to the Charterhouse, where he lived till his death on 2 July 1725. He rebuilt, at his own cost, the physician's house by the great gate in Charterhouse Square. The house is still standing, and the beautiful oak carving and panelling which he put up remain in the rooms. It is now the residence of the surgeon-apothecary to the foundation. He was censor of the College of Physicians in 1717 and treasurer for five years. Among his friends were Dr. William Wagstaffe [q.v.] and Dr. John Freind [q.v.], and he was throughout life an adherent of the high church party. Hearne wrote of him at the time of his death as 'a sweet-tempered man, a most excellent physician, well-beloved, very honest as a complier, and had an excellent study of books.' His tomb, with an elegant Latin inscription commemorating his love for the Charterhouse, is in the chapel of the brethren in the Charterhouse, London. His widow remarried in 1729 Andrew Tooke (1673-1731), head-master of Charterhouse.

On 10 June 1710 Levett wrote, at Dr. Freind's request, a letter on the treatment of small-pox. In this he relates two cases, and expresses an opinion in favour of the use of cathartics. The letter, which is in Latin, is printed in the Latin edition of Dr. Freind's collected works, published in 1733. It seems probable that he also wrote the short memoir of Dr. Wagstaffe, prefixed to the first edition of the latter's 'Miscellaneous Works' in 1725. In the second edition (1726) the author of Wagstaffe's 'Character' is described as an 'eminent Physician, no less valued for his skill in his profession, which he shewed in several useful treatises, than admired for his Wit and Facetiousness in Conversation.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 22; Freind's Opera Medica, 1733; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 167; Wagstaffe's Works; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, Oxford, vi. 53; Hearne's Coll. ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. pp. 82-3.] N. M.

LEVETT or LEVET, ROBERT (1701?-1782), 'that odd old surgeon whom Johnson kept in his house to tend the out-pensioners,' a native of Hull in Yorkshire, was born about 1701. Some part of his early life was spent in Paris. There he became a waiter in a coffee-house much frequented by French surgeons, who, pleased with Levett's inquisitive turn of mind, procured him instruction in pharmacy and anatomy. Settling in London he seems

to have acquired some practice as a surgeon. Probably about 1746 he made the acquaintance of Dr. Johnson. In a letter to Baretti of 20 July 1762 Johnson speaks of him as recently married to a woman of the town, who, notwithstanding the fact that their place of rendezvous had always been a small coalshed in Fetter Lane, had persuaded Levett 'that she was nearly related to a man of fortune, but was injuriously kept by him out of large possessions.' Goldsmith, alluding to this misfortune to Boswell in July 1763, said: 'Levett is now become miserable, and that insures the protection of Johnson.' It appears that Johnson was the means of effecting a separation between the pair, and some time in 1763 Levett became a regular inmate of his house. Boswell calls him 'awkward and uncouth,' but Johnson found him 'useful and companionable.' 'Levett, madam,' he said to Mrs. Thrale, 'is a brutal fellow, but I have a good regard for him, for his brutality is in his manners, not in his mind' (MME. D'ARBLAY, *Diary and Letters*, i. 63). After making tea for Johnson on the latter's rising at about eleven o'clock in the morning, Levett usually went round among his patients, then attended Hunter's lectures, and did not return until late at night. His relations with the rest of the household were somewhat strained. His chief failing was over-indulgence in drink, but this, as Johnson observes, was mainly the result of extreme prudence. 'He reflected that if he refused the gin or brandy offered him by some of his patients he could have been no gainer by their cure, as they might have had nothing else to bestow on him. He would swallow what he did not like, nay, what he knew would injure him, rather than go home with an idea that his skill had been exerted without recompense.'

He died suddenly on 17 Jan. 1782, and was buried on 20 Jan. in Bridewell cemetery (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, i. 244). Writing of his loss some weeks after to Bennet Langton [q. v.], whom Levett had in the first instance introduced to him, Johnson remarked: 'How much soever I valued him, I now wish that I had valued him more.' In the 'Annual Register' for 1783 (p. 189) appeared some verses by Johnson on his humble friend, which make touching reference to Levett's good qualities. Some time before his own death Johnson discovered by means of advertisement Levett's brothers, who were living obscurely in Yorkshire, and divided his modest savings among them.

[Gent. Mag. 1785, pt. i. pp. 101-2; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 147; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, *passim*; Hawkins's Johnson, p. 435; Mrs. Piozzi's Anecdotes and Letters, *passim*.] T. S.

LEVI, DAVID (1740-1799), Jewish controversialist, born in London in 1740, was son of Mordecai Levi, a member of the London congregation of German and Polish Jews. He was at an early age apprenticed to a shoemaker, but practised that trade without much success, and subsequently made a precarious livelihood as a hat-dresser.

A design of sending him in youth to Poland to study Hebrew literature under his great-grandfather, a Polish rabbi, came to nothing owing to the rabbi's removal at the time to Palestine. But Levi soon acquired at home a good knowledge of Hebrew, and read in his leisure the chief biblical commentaries and many English theological works. In 1783 he published 'A Succinct Account of the Rites and Ceremonies of the Jews, in which their Religious Principles and Tenets are Explained, particularly the Doctrines of the Resurrection, Predestination, and Free Will, and the opinion of Dr. Humphrey Prideaux concerning these Tenets refuted.' Between 1785 and 1787 he published in weekly parts, under the title of 'Lingua Sacra,' a Hebrew grammar, with explanations in English and a Hebrew-English dictionary. The work formed three bulky octavo volumes, and their periodical issue entailed so much labour on Levi that he was compelled to abandon his 'mechanical business,' and to work at them sixteen hours a day (see vol. iii. *ad fin.* 'To the Public').

In 1787 Joseph Priestley published 'Letters to the Jews, inviting them to an Amicable Discussion of the Evidences of Christianity.' Levi replied in the same year in 'Letters to Dr. Priestley.' In the advertisement he described himself as 'a sincere enquirer after truth,' who did not desire to reflect upon 'true Christianity,' but he sought to refute the authenticity of the New Testament, and to vindicate on logical grounds his adherence to Judaism. Dr. Priestley thought the attempt 'poor,' but deemed it wise to notice it at length in a second part of his 'Letters' (1788), whereupon Levi retorted in a second tract (1789), in which he also answered many others who had written answers to his first tract, viz. Samuel Cooper, James Bicheno, Philip David Krauter, John Hadley Swain, and Anselm Bayley [q. v.] Priestley, after reading this reply, declared Levi unworthy of further notice, and the Rev. Richard Beere seems to have continued the controversy singlehanded in 'An Epistle to the Chief Priest and Elders of the Jews' (1789). Levi found a new antagonist in 1795, when he published 'Letters to Nathaniel Brassey Halhed, M.P., in Answer to his Testimony of the Authenticity of the Prophecies of Richard

Brothers [q. v.], and his pretended Mission to recall the Jews.' In 1796 Levi wrote 'A Defence of the Old Testament in a Series of Letters addressed to Thomas Paine,' whose 'Age of Reason' had attacked the Bible with much acuteness. These letters were first published in New York in 1797.

Meanwhile Levi executed some useful literary work for his co-religionists by publishing English translations of the Hebrew ritual. In 1789 appeared his edition of Genesis in Hebrew and English, arranged on opposite pages. Notes by Lion Soesmans, who printed the works, were appended. The other books of the Pentateuch followed. Between 1789 and 1793 he completed in six volumes an English rendering of the festival prayers used by the London congregation of Spanish and Portuguese Jews, and he did similar service for the German and Polish congregation. In 1794 he translated 'The Hagadah, or Service for the first two nights of the Passover;' and he rendered into English the prayers written for use in the synagogues on special occasions, like that of the king's illness in 1788 and his recovery in 1789, or of the dedication of the Great Synagogue in Duke's Place in 1790. He also wrote a Hebrew ode on the king's escape from assassination in 1795.

In 1793 Levi published vol. i. of his 'Dissertations of the Prophecies of the Old Testament,' which had already occupied him twenty-five years (Pref.) Vol. ii. appeared in 1796, vol. iii. in 1800. An edition (in two vols.) revised by J. King was issued in 1817.

Levi, who was always in pecuniary difficulties, was attacked by paralysis in November 1798, and died on 11 July 1799, at his house in Green Street, Mile End New Town. He was buried in the Jewish cemetery in Mile End. An elegy by Henry Lemoine [q. v.] appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

A portrait was painted by Drummond. An engraving by Burnley appeared in the 'European Magazine' for May 1799.

[Lysons's *Envyrons of London*, Supplement, pp. 430-1; Picciotto's *Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History*, pp. 228-9; *European Magazine*, May 1799, pp. 291-4; J. T. Rutt's *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Priestley*, i. 404, 409-10, ii. 21-3.] S. L.]

LEVI, LEONE (1821-1888), jurist and statistician, was born of Jewish parents at Ancona on 6 June 1821. His father, Isaac Levi, belonged to the middle class, and Leone, after receiving the ordinary commercial education of the day in his native town, was placed at the age of fifteen in the office of his elder brother, who carried on the business of commission agent and merchant there. The

business prospered, and Levi in 1844 was sent to England to extend it. He settled at Liverpool, was naturalised, mastered the English language, and established a connection, but was unfortunate in some speculations, and after the commercial crisis of 1847 came back to Ancona to find his brother ruined. He returned to England, and found employment as a clerk in a mercantile house at Liverpool. Some letters to the 'Liverpool Albion' newspaper in 1849, advocating the establishment in our chief commercial centres of general representative chambers of commerce and permanent tribunals of commerce, constituted of a legally trained judge, with mercantile assessors, brought him before the public, and formed the basis of two pamphlets, one on 'Chambers and Tribunals of Commerce, and proposed General Chamber of Commerce in Liverpool,' London, 1849, 8vo, the other 'On the State of the Law of Arbitrament, and proposed Tribunal of Commerce,' London, 1850, 8vo. One half of Levi's scheme was at once carried into effect by the establishment of general and representative chambers of commerce at Liverpool, Leeds, Bradford, Hull, and other important centres of industry. Of the Liverpool chamber Levi became the honorary secretary. Levi's suggestions for the reform of the law of arbitration, then in a very defective condition, bore fruit in the arbitration clauses of the Common Law Procedure Act of 1854, which have only recently been superseded by the Arbitration Act of 1889. Levi was not slow to avail himself of his position at the Liverpool Chamber of Commerce to obtain through official channels exact information about foreign chambers of commerce and the laws applying to commercial transactions in their respective countries. Materials thus accumulated on his hands for a synopsis of the commercial law of Christendom similar to Anthoine de Joseph's 'Concordance des Codes de Commerce,' but on a larger scale, and such as might serve as a step towards an international code of commerce. He secured with difficulty a sufficient number of subscribers; gained admission to the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, where he worked from sixteen to eighteen hours a day; interested the prince consort in his design, and ventilated it in a letter addressed to chambers of commerce and in lectures which he delivered in London, Edinburgh, Dublin, and elsewhere in 1851 and 1852, and afterwards printed. The work itself appeared under the title 'Commercial Law: its Principles and Administration; or the Mercantile Law of Great Britain compared with the Codes and Laws of Commerce of the following Mercantile

Countries'—fifty-nine are enumerated, in alphabetical order, from Anhalt to Württemberg —'and the Institutes of Justinian,' London, 1850-2, 4to. The publication was recognised as an event of national and international importance. The king of Prussia, the emperor of Austria, the Society of Arts, and College of Physicians awarded Levi gold medals or prizes. At Levi's suggestion Lord Harrowby, to whom the book was dedicated, arranged with Brougham, then president of the Law Amendment Society, the congress of 16 Nov. 1852, in order to discuss practical measures for harmonising the laws of the three kingdoms. A royal commission was issued, and resulted in the Mercantile Law Amendment Acts of 1856 (19 & 20 Vict. cc. 60 and 97), by which some of the more glaring discrepancies between English and Scotch and Irish law were removed (see *Parliamentary Papers, Reports from Commissioners*, 1854, vol. ix., and 1854-5, vol. iv.) The commission also considered the expediency of introducing the principle of trading with limited liability into the law of partnership, and Levi, who had already given evidence in its favour before a committee of the House of Commons in 1850, was examined by the commissioners, who, however, reported adversely to the proposal. Levi also gave evidence before a committee of the House of Lords in 1853 in favour of the collection of agricultural statistics, which was not earnestly taken in hand until 1866. He also attended the International Congresses of Statisticians at Brussels in 1853 and 1855, in the latter year read before the Law Amendment Society a paper 'On Judicial Statistics,' and at Brougham's request drafted a bill on the subject which Brougham introduced into the House of Lords, but eventually withdrew.

Meanwhile in 1852, on the recommendation of Lord Harrowby, Levi had been appointed to the newly created chair of commerce at King's College, and removing to London had taken chambers in Doctors' Commons. He discharged his duties with conspicuous ability and zeal in spite of inadequate remuneration. The close study of English mercantile law which his lectures involved was proved by his 'Manual of the Mercantile Law of Great Britain and Ireland,' published at London in 1854, 8vo. Of the Statistical Society he became fellow in 1851, one of the council in 1860, and vice-president in 1885, and contributed sixteen of the papers in its journals, frequently representing the society at foreign congresses. He was also elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1854, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1859, and received from the university

of Tübingen the degree of doctor of economical and political science in 1861. Levi was also a member of the Society of Arts, of the Law Amendment Society, of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, of the Royal Geographical Society, of the International Statistical Institute, honorary secretary of the metric committee of the British Association, and of the International Association for Promoting one Uniform System of Weights, Measures, and Coins, and a knight of the Italian orders of SS. Mauritius and Lazarus, and of the Crown of Italy. He was a friend and enthusiastic admirer of Cobden, to whose memory he paid a warm tribute when advocating the establishment of an international lectureship on economics in 1865 (*On Richard Cobden, an Introductory Lecture delivered in King's College, London*, 22 Oct. 1865, London, 1865, 8vo). He disapproved of capital punishment, and believed in the practicability of settling international disputes by arbitration. These views he ventilated in 'The Law of Nature and Nations as affected by Divine Law,' London, 1855, 8vo; 'Peace the Handmaid of Commerce, with Remarks on the Eastern Crisis. An Introductory Lecture delivered at King's College, London, 12 Oct. 1876,' London, 1876, 8vo; 'War and its Consequences, Economical, Commercial, Financial, and Moral. With Proposals for the Establishment of a Court of International Reference and Arbitration,' London, 1881, 8vo, and 'International Law, with Materials for a Code of International Law,' London, 1887, 8vo. He was also a warm advocate of the Channel tunnel. His principal work on statistics was a periodical summary of parliamentary papers, entitled 'Annals of British Legislation, being a Classified and Analysed Summary of Public Bills, Statutes, Accounts, and Papers, Reports of Committees and of Commissioners, and of Sessional Papers generally of the Houses of Lords and Commons, together with Accounts of Commercial Legislation, Tariffs, and Facts relating to Foreign Countries,' London, 1856-1865, fourteen vols. 8vo, continued on a larger scale, under the title 'Annals of British Legislation, being a Digest of the Parliamentary Blue Books' to 1868, 4 vols. 8vo. He took a lively interest in the working classes, and investigated their economic position and prospects in the following works: 1. 'Wages and Earnings of the Working Classes, with some facts illustrative of their Economic Condition, from Authentic and Official Sources, in a Report to Michael T. Bass, esq., M.P.' London, 1867, 8vo. 2. 'Estimate of the Amount of Taxation falling on the Working Classes of the United Kingdom. A Report

to M. T. Bass, esq., M.P., London, 1873, 8vo. 3. 'Work and Pay, or Principles of Industrial Economy. Two Courses of Lectures delivered to Working Men in King's College, London, with the Report of the Committee of the British Association on Combinations of Labourers and Capitalists,' London, 1877, 8vo. 4. 'The Economic Condition of Fishermen,' London, 1883, 8vo (a paper read at a Conference at the International Fisheries Exhibition). 5. 'Wages and Earnings of the Working Classes. A Report to Sir Arthur Bass,' London, 1885, 8vo.

Levi's *magnum opus*, however, was his 'History of British Commerce and of the Economic Progress of the British Nation, 1763-1870,' London, 1872, 8vo; 2nd edit., with continuation to 1878, and graphic tables, 1880, 8vo, a work which, with little or no pretension to literary style, sets forth clearly and methodically the results of a lifetime of study.

Soon after his arrival in England Levi changed his faith, and became an active member of the religious body which before 1876 styled itself the 'Presbyterian Church in England,' and has since adopted the title of 'Presbyterian Church of England.' A 'Digest of the Actings and Proceedings of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church in England, 1836-1876,' was published under his supervision in 1876, 8vo. But while thoroughly identifying himself with the land of his adoption, Levi retained a lively interest in that of his birth, and founded, in connection with the Technical Institute at Ancona, a free scientific library, and a lectureship 'on the laws of commerce in relation to science and moral international laws.' He revisited Italy in 1887 as member of a deputation from the Statistical Society to the congress of European statisticians held at Rome in that year. Soon after his return to England grave symptoms manifested themselves, and after an illness of several months he died at his house, 31 Highbury Grove, on 7 May 1888. He was buried on the 12th in Highgate cemetery.

Levi married in 1856 Margaret, daughter of James Ritchie of Edinburgh.

Besides the works mentioned above Levi published many separate lectures on economic or commercial subjects. He also edited 'The Theory and Practice of the Metric System of Weights and Measures,' London, 1871, 8vo; 'A Treatise on the Office and Practice of a Notary of England, with a full Collection of Precedents, by Richard Brooke, esq., F.S.A.,' London, 1867, 8vo; and was author of 'An Introductory Paper' prefixed to the Pears prize essays on 'The Present Depression of Trade; its Causes and Remedies,' London, 1886, 8vo.

[The principal authorities are an autobiographical fragment, entitled *The Story of my Life, the first Ten Years of my Residence in England, 1845-55*, printed for private circulation, London, 1888, 8vo; Vapereau's *Dict. des Contemporains*; *Men of the Time*, 10th edit.; *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society*, li. 340-2.]

J. M. R.

LÉVIGNAC, ABBÉ DE (1769-1833). [See MACCARTHY, NICHOLAS TUTE.]

LEVINGE, SIR RICHARD (d. 1724), Irish judge, was second son of Richard Levinge of Parwich, Ashborne, Derbyshire (where the family had been long seated). His mother, Anne, daughter of George Parker of Park Hill, Staffordshire, was aunt of Thomas Parker, earl of Macclesfield, lord-chancellor of England. His great-uncle, Timothy Levinge, who matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1591, aged 17, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1606; became a bencher in 1622, serjeant-at-law 20 May 1636, recorder of Derby and M.P. for the city in 1621, 1624, 1625, and 1628. Richard entered the Inner Temple as a student in September 1671, and was called to the bar in November 1678. In 1686 he became recorder of Chester, and was M.P. for the city from 1690 to 1692. From 1690 to 1694 he was solicitor-general for Ireland, and was knighted in 1692, in which year he was elected M.P. for both Belfast and Blessington, and chose to sit for the latter constituency, in the Irish House of Commons. On 5 Oct. of the same year he was unanimously chosen as speaker of that assembly, and remained in office till the dissolution of 1695. In 1695 he was again elected by two constituencies, Bangor and Longford, and sat for the latter. He acted in 1699 as one of the commissioners to inquire into forfeited land in Ireland, but for quarrelling with his fellow-commissioners and speaking ill of them he was summoned before the English parliament, and committed to the Tower from 16 Jan. to 11 April 1700. He was re-elected M.P. for Longford in 1703. On 13 April 1704 he was created a baronet, and was again appointed to the office of solicitor-general for Ireland. In 1706 he became a bencher of the Inner Temple, in 1710 he was elected M.P. for Derby in the English parliament, and was promoted in 1711 to be attorney-general for Ireland. In 1713 he was elected for both Gowran and Kilkenny, and sat for Kilkenny. In 1720 he was constituted lord chief justice of the Irish court of common pleas. Sir Richard held that office until his death, 13 July 1724 (*Hist. Reg.* 1724; *Chron. Diary*, p. 34).

Levinge married, first, in 1680 Mary,

daughter of Sir Gawen Corbyn, and secondly, Mary, daughter of Robert Johnson, baron of the Irish exchequer. His eldest daughter (by his first wife), Mary, married in 1700 Washington, second earl Ferrers, and was mother of Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.]. His eldest son Richard (d. 1748) (also by his first wife) and his second son Charles were successively second and third baronets. Sir Charles's great-great-grandson, Sir Richard George Augustus Levinge, seventh baronet, is separately noticed.

'Sir R. Levinge's Correspondence, principally with the Right Hon. Edward Southwell, Principal Secretary of State for Ireland, on various points of State and Domestic Policy,' was printed privately in 1877.

[Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, p. 60; Luttrell's Brief Relation; Return of Members of Parliament; Playfair's Baronetage; Burke's Baronetage; Sir Richard Levinge's Hist. of the Levinge Family, 1877; Burtchaell's Parl. Hist. of Kilkenny; Cal. Treasury Papers, 1696-1719.] W. R.-L.

***LEVINGE, SIR RICHARD GEORGE AUGUSTUS** (1811-1884), soldier and writer, born on 1 Nov. 1811, was eldest son of Sir Richard Levinge, sixth baronet, by Elizabeth Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Boothby, first lord Raneliffe. He entered the 43rd regiment as ensign on 25 Nov. 1828, joined at Gibraltar, and returned to England suddenly in December 1830, in consequence of the disturbances in the manufacturing districts. In 1832 his regiment proceeded to Ireland, and on 8 April 1834 he was promoted lieutenant. On 4 June 1835 he sailed with the left wing of the 43rd for St. John's in Canada, and served in the suppression of the Canadian rebellion of 1837-8. He became captain unattached on 15 May 1840, and was appointed to the 5th dragoon guards on 27 Jan. 1843; he retired, however, from the guards on that day. On 3 Jan. 1846 he was made lieutenant-colonel in the Westmeath militia. On 12 Sept. 1848 he succeeded his father in the baronetcy, and in 1851 he was high sheriff for Westmeath. In 1857 and 1859 he represented the county of Westmeath in the House of Commons. Levinge died on 28 Sept. 1884. He married, first, on 20 March 1849, Caroline Jane (d. 1858), eldest daughter of Colonel Rolleston of Wathall Hall, Nottinghamshire; and secondly, on 10 Feb. 1870, Margaret Charlotte (d. 1871), widow of D. Jones, M.P., and daughter of Sir George Campbell. He left no issue, and was succeeded in the title by his brother, Vere Henry, eighth baronet, whose grand-nephew, Sir Richard William Levinge, is tenth and present baronet.

Levinge was a keen sportsman, and much attached to his regiment. He wrote: 1. 'Echoes from the Backwoods,' London, 1846, 2 vols. 12mo; 2nd edit. 1859; a record of experiences in Canada. 2. 'Historical Notices of the Levinge Family,' Ledestown, 1853. 3. 'A Day with the Brighton Harriers,' London, 1858. 4. 'Historical Records of the Forty-third Regiment, Monmouthshire Light Infantry,' London, 1868, 8vo.

[Levinge's Works; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Times, 30 Sept. 1884; Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 444, 461.]

W. A. J. A.

LEVINZ, BAPTIST (1644-1693), bishop of Sodor and Man, born in 1644 at Evenley, Northamptonshire, was youngest son of William Levinz of Evenley, Northamptonshire (BAKER, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 617). His brothers Creswell and William are noticed separately. He matriculated at Oxford from Magdalen Hall on 11 April 1660, and was elected demy of Magdalen College on 29 July 1663, and probationer fellow on 1 Aug. 1664. He graduated B.A. in 1663, M.A. in 1666, B.D. in 1677, and D.D. in 1683. He became junior dean in 1675, senior dean of arts in 1676, senior proctor on 5 April 1676, bursar in 1677, founder's chaplain in 1678, and dean of divinity in 1679. He was Whyte's professor of moral philosophy in the university from 27 March 1677 until 1682. On 8 Dec. 1675 he was made prebendary of Wells, in 1680 curate of Horsepath, near Oxford, in 1682 rector of Christian Malford, Wiltshire, and on 15 March 1684-5 was consecrated bishop of Sodor and Man. In 1687 he would have been elected president of Magdalen instead of John Hough [q. v.] had he not, by the advice probably of Sir Creswell Levinz [q. v.], and in a manner not thought honourable (cf. *Magdalen College and King James II*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. pp. 13, 15 sq.), withdrawn his candidature before the election. On 3 Aug. 1691 he was chosen prebendary of Winchester. He died of fever at Winchester on 31 Jan. 1692-3, and was buried in the cathedral. By his marriage, on 3 July 1680, to Mary (1663-1730), daughter of Dr. James Hyde, principal of Magdalen Hall, he was father of William (1688-1706), demy of Magdalen, and Mary (1690-1724), who married in 1707 Matthew Frampton, M.D. Hearne describes both Levinz and his wife as handsome and proud.

Levinz contributed to 'Epicædia Universitatis Oxoniensis in obitum Georgii Ducis Albemarlæ,' 1670.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 882; Bloxam's *Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford*, v. 266-9;

Wood's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 343, &c.; Hearn's *Notes and Collections* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) G. G.

LEVINZ, SIR CRESWELL (1627-1701), judge, second son of William Levinz of Evenley, Northamptonshire, by Mary, second daughter of Richard Creswell of Purston in the same county, was born at Evenley in 1627. His brothers Baptist and William are noticed separately. He took a sizarship in 1648 at Trinity College, Cambridge, but did not graduate, and in November 1655 entered Gray's Inn, where he was called to the bar in November 1661, was elected a bencher in 1678, and treasurer in 1679. He was knighted at Whitehall on 2 Oct. 1678, and made a king's counsel about the same time. He represented the crown in the trials of Ireland, Pickering, Grove, Langhorn, Whitebread, and other supposed popish plotters in 1678-9. In October 1679 he was made attorney-general. In December the celebrated proclamation against 'tumultuous petitioning' was under discussion in the council, and Levinz was required to draft it. He refused at first, but eventually consented on condition that Chief-justice North (afterwards Lord-keeper Guilford) would dictate the substance of it [see NORTH, FRANCIS, LORD GUILFORD]. Levinz was thus able, when examined by the House of Commons as to his part in the affair (24 Nov. 1680), to shift the entire responsibility on to North's shoulders.

On 12 Feb. 1680 Levinz was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law and raised to the bench of the common pleas. He went the Oxford circuit, and was a member of the commission which tried Stephen College [q. v.] at the Oxford assizes in August 1681. He was also a member of the special commission which sat at the Old Bailey in July 1683 to try Lord Russell for his supposed participation in the Rye House plot. Lord Russell having challenged one of the jury for not having a freehold estate within the city, the point was elaborately argued. All the judges, however, decided against the challenge. Levinz's judgment is reported at some length in Cobbett's *State Trials*, ix. 594. In 1684-5 Levinz was consulted by the king on the question whether a contract by the late king letting out part of the excise to farm was determined by his death, and gave the more sound than courtly advice that it was so. His 'quietus' was expected to follow as a matter of course. It was deferred, however, for a time, and he was one of Jeffreys' colleagues in 'the bloody assize,' and also helped to try some of the rebels in London. His *supersedeas* came on 10 Feb. 1685-1686. No ground of dismissal was assigned,

but probably Levinz was thought to be unsafe on the question of the dispensing power. He at once returned to the bar, and was soon busily engaged in pleading. He was one of the counsel for the seven bishops in 1688, defended Major Bernardi on his first imprisonment, and secured the dismissal of the bill of indictment by the grand jury, and in the great habeas corpus case of *Rex v. Kendall and Roe*, before Lord-chief-justice Holt in 1695, argued successfully against the legality of a committal to prison under a general warrant by a secretary of state. He died at Serjeants' Inn on 29 Jan. 1700-1, and was buried in Evenley Church.

Levinz married by license, dated 2 July 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of William Livesay of Lancashire, by whom he had two sons, William and Creswell, and one daughter, Catherine. From manuscripts left by Levinz was published in 1702 a folio volume of reports in French (with an English translation chiefly by Salkeld); it reappeared under the title, *The Reports of Sir Creswell Levinz, Knight*, London, 1722, 2 vols. fol. A third edition in English only, revised by T. Vickers, was published at Dublin in 1793-7, 3 vols. 8vo. Levinz also compiled *A Collection of Select and Modern Entries of Declarations, Pleadings, Issues, Verdicts, Judgments, &c.*, referring to the Cases in Sir Creswell Levinz's Reports, the judgment of the Court being added to each President' (*sic*), which was published in London in 1702, fol. There has been some division of opinion among English judges as to Levinz's merits as a reporter.

[Baker's *Northamptonshire*, i. 617; Bridges's *Northamptonshire*, i. 168; Addit. MS. 5846, f. 159 b; Le Neve's *Pedigrees of the Knights* (Harl. Soc.); Chester's *London Marriage Licences*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 476, 12th Rep. App. vi. pp. 11, 15, &c.; North's *Examen*, p. 546; Parl. Hist. iv. 1230, v. 313; Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* i., Life, lxxxix, xcii, xciv; Wood's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii.; *Inderwick's Side Lights on the Stuarts*, p. 372; Sir Thomas Raymond's Reports, pp. 430, 478; Ventris's Reports, ii. 37; Luttrell's *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 117, 330, 372; Letters of Humphrey Prideaux to John Ellis (Camden Soc.), p. 127; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. ii. 157, 161; Sir John Bramston's *Autobiography* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 193, 207, 221; Cobbett's *State Trials*, vii. 79, viii. 430, 564, ix. 594; Howell's *State Trials*, xi. 382, xii. 260, 296, xiii. 764; Levinz's Reports, iii. 257; Shower's Reports (Leach), ii. 459; Chalmers's *Opinions of Eminent Lawyers*, ii. 284, 320; Bridgman's *Legal Bibliogr.* p. 192; Wallace's *Reporters*, 4th ed. 1882, p. 304; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 48.] J. M. R.

LEVINZ, LEVENS, or LEVINGE, ROBERT, D.C.L. (1615–1650), royalist, born in 1615, was a son of William Levinz of Senkworth, near Abingdon, who carried on the business of a brewer at Oxford. His grandfather, William Levinz, was an alderman of Oxford, and five times mayor at the close of the sixteenth century; he was buried in All Saints Church, where there is a fine recumbent effigy to his memory. Robert was uncle of Sir Creswell Levinz [q. v.], Baptist Levinz [q. v.], and William Levinz [q. v.]. He matriculated at Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. on 4 Feb. 1634, and D.C.L. in 1642. He was commissary in 1640 to the Bishop of Norwich (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1, pp. 394, 397). On the outbreak of the civil war he took up arms for the king at Oxford, and obtained the rank of captain, but on the capitulation of the city to the parliament in 1646 appears to have resumed his studies. After Charles I's execution he was employed by Charles II in various negotiations, and finally received a commission to raise troops in England for the new king at the time of Charles's Scottish expedition in 1650. The plot was discovered, and he was arrested in London. His papers were seized, and many blank commissions signed by the king were discovered among them. Levinz was taken before the council of state, and was handed over as a spy to the council of war. He was tried by court-martial and sentenced to be hanged. Offers were made to spare his life if he would betray his accomplices: this he refused to do, but acknowledged the truth of the accusations against himself, while protesting the justice of his cause. He was taken to Cornhill in a coach guarded by a troop of horse, and hanged against the Exchange on 18 July 1650. Lloyd speaks of his numerous friends, his prudence, and integrity. His wife was a daughter of Sir Peregrine Bertie, and granddaughter of Robert, earl of Lindsay.

A portrait appears in Winstanley's 'Loyal Martyrology,' 1665.

[Winstanley's *Loyal Martyrology*, p. 28; Visitation of Oxford, 1573, privately printed, by Sir T. Philipps; Clarendon State Papers, ii. 73; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), i. 468, ii. 47; Lloyd's *Memoirs*, 1668, p. 560; Whitelocke's *Memorials*, p. 464; Topographer, 1821, vol. i.] E. T. B.

LEVINZ, WILLIAM (1625–1698), president of St. John's College, Oxford, born 25 July 1625, was the son of William Levinz of Evenley, near Brackley, Northamptonshire. Sir Creswell Levinz [q. v.] and Baptist Levinz [q. v.], bishop of Sodor and Man, were his younger brothers, and Robert Levinz [q. v.] was his uncle. William was educated at Mer-

chant Taylors' School, proceeded as probationary fellow to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1641, and became a fellow in 1644, taking the degree of B.A. in 1645, and M.A. in 1649. He refused to submit to the authority of the puritan visitors of the university in 1648 (*Reg. of the Visitors*, Camden Soc., pp. 50, 547), but must have submitted subsequently, as his name occurs continuously in the college register. He was 'Terræ filius' in 1651. At the reception of the chancellor Hyde on 9 Sept. 1661 Levinz, 'though then very sickly,' made a speech. He took orders, and proceeded to the degree of M.D. in 1666. On 10 Oct. 1673 he was elected president of his college. Wood did not think well of his appointment, since 'he beats the students there and fights.' In 1678 he was made sub-dean of Wells, and canon residentiary in 1682, Peter Mew [q. v.], then bishop of Bath and Wells, being a former president of St. John's. Levinz had a considerable reputation for learning, and was Greek reader from about July 1661, and regius professor of Greek from 24 Nov. 1665 to 1698 (cf. FULLMAN, *Notitia Oxoniensis Academicæ*, 1675). He died suddenly, while addressing a college meeting, on 3 March 1697–8 (cf. letter from William Sherwin, printed in Wood's *Life*, ed. Bliss). He was buried in St. John's College chapel, where his monument remains, describing him as 'optime literatus, mansuetus, modestus, justus, pius.' He was unmarried. According to a manuscript note (by Wood?) in the Bodleian copy (Linc. 8^o O. 521), Levinz wrote a history of the year 1660, entitled 'Appendicula de Rebus Britannicis,' which was printed anonymously (pp. 339–46) in the third (1663) and subsequent editions of the 'Flosculi Historici Delibati nunc Delibatiores reddituri sive Historia Universalis' of the jesuit Jean de Bussièrres (cf. HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 103). He collected a library (cf. *Bibl. Levinziana*, 1698).

[Wood's *Life and Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss; Wood's *Life and Times*, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 361 n., ii. 214 n.; Robinson's *Merchant Taylors' School Register*, i. 142; authorities quoted above; information from the Rev. Dr. Bellamy, President of St. John's College.]

H. E. D. B.

LEVIZAC, JEAN PONS VICTOR LECOUTZ DE (d. 1813), writer on the French language, was born in Languedoc, probably about 1750, of a noble family of Alby. He was educated for the church, and obtained a canonry in the cathedral of Vabres. In 1776 he received a prize for an essay, 'Le bienfait rendu,' from the Académie des Jeux Floraux. At the revolution he fled to Holland, and thence to England. If he be, as

seems probable, the Jean de Levizac who is mentioned by Plasse, he was at the time of his flight vicar-general of the diocese of St. Omer. For the rest of his life he resided in London, taught French, and wrote numerous books on the French language. He died in London in 1813. Levizac's chief works were: 1. 'L'Art de Parler et d'Ecrire correctement la Langue Française,' London, 1797, 8vo, 1801, &c. This work was praised by Henry (*Hist. de la Langue Française*, ii. 36). 2. 'Abrégé de la Grammaire Française,' London, 1798. 3. 'A Treatise on the Sounds of the French Language,' London, 1800. 4. 'Dictionnaire Universel des Synonymes de la Langue Française,' London, 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1809. 5. 'French and English and English and French Dictionary,' 1808, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1815.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Quérard's *La France Littéraire*, v. 282 (complete list of works); F.-X. Plasse's *Le Clergé Français réfugié en Angleterre*, ii. 439; Biog. Universelle.] W. A. J. A.

LEVY, AMY (1861-1889), poetess and novelist, second daughter of Mr. Lewis Levy, by his wife Isabelle [Levin], was born at Clapham on 10 Nov. 1861. Her parents were of the Jewish faith. She was educated at Brighton, and afterwards at Newnham College, Cambridge. She early showed decided talent, especially for poetry, pieces afterwards thought worthy of preservation having been written in her thirteenth year. In 1881 a small pamphlet of verse from her pen, 'Xantippe and other poems,' was printed at Cambridge. Most of the contents were subsequently incorporated with her second publication, 'A Minor Poet and other Verse,' 1884. 'Xantippe' is in many respects her most powerful production, exhibiting a passionate rhetoric and a keen, piercing dialectic, exceedingly remarkable in so young a writer. It is a defence of Socrates's maligned wife, from the woman's point of view, full of tragic pathos, and only short of complete success from its frequent reproduction of the manner of both the Brownings. The same may be said of 'A Minor Poet,' a poem now more interesting than when it was written, from its evident prefigurement of the melancholy fate of the authoress herself. The most important pieces in the volume are in blank verse, too colloquial to be finely modulated, but always terse and nervous. 'A London Plane Tree and other Poems,' 1889, is, on the other hand, chiefly lyrical. Most of the pieces are individually beautiful; as a collection they weary with their monotony of sadness. The authoress responded more readily to painful than to pleasurable emotions, and this inca-

capacity for pleasure was a more serious trouble than her sensitiveness to pain: it deprived her of the encouragement she might have received from the success which, after a fortunate essay with a minor work of fiction, 'The Romance of a Shop,' attended her remarkable novel, 'Reuben Sachs,' 1889. This is a most powerful work, alike in the condensed tragedy of the main action, the striking portraiture of the principal characters, and the keen satire of the less refined aspects of Jewish society. It brought upon the authoress much unpleasant criticism, which, however, was far from affecting her spirits to the extent alleged. In the summer of 1889 she published a pretty, and for once cheerful story, 'Miss Meredith,' but within a week after correcting her latest volume of poems for the press, she died by her own hand in her parents' house, 7 Endsleigh Gardens, London, 10 Sept. 1889. No cause can or need be assigned for this lamentable event except constitutional melancholy, intensified by painful losses in her own family, increasing deafness, and probably the apprehension of insanity, combined with a total inability to derive pleasure or consolation from the extraneous circumstances which would have brightened the lives of most others. She was indeed frequently gay and animated, but her cheerfulness was but a passing mood that merely gilded her habitual melancholy, without diminishing it by a particle, while sadness grew upon her steadily, in spite of flattering success and the sympathy of affectionate friends. Her writings offer few traces of the usual immaturity of precocious talent; they are carefully constructed and highly finished, and the sudden advance made in 'Reuben Sachs' indicates a great reserve of undeveloped power. She was the anonymous translator of Pérés's clever brochure, 'Comme quoi Napoléon n'a jamais existé.'

[Personal knowledge.]

R. G.

LEVY, JOSEPH MOSES (1812-1888), founder of the 'Daily Telegraph,' born in London on 15 Dec. 1812, was son of Moses Lionel Levy, by Helena, daughter of J. Moses, esq., and was like his father a professing Jew. He was educated at Bruce Castle school, under Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.], and in Germany. He engaged in youth in commercial pursuits, and soon purchased and carried on a printing establishment in Shoe Lane, Fleet Street. He thus became connected with the 'Sunday Times,' of which he became chief proprietor in 1855, and he conducted that paper for a year. The 'Daily Telegraph and Courier' was founded by Colonel Sleigh as a twopenny daily newspaper on 29 June 1855. Sleigh quickly be-

came heavily indebted to Levy, who took over the newspaper in settlement of his claims. On 17 Sept. 1855 it was issued as the 'Daily Telegraph' by Levy at a penny, being the first London daily newspaper produced at that price. It was in a very bad financial position at the time, and the proceeds of the first day's advertisements are stated to have been 7s. 6d. The appearance, however, of a well-edited daily paper at a penny excited great attention. Levy devoted all his capital to the enterprise, and induced many members of his family to follow his example. The circulation rose very rapidly, and on the repeal of the paper duties, which Levy did his best to obtain, the profits grew to be very large. Levy devoted himself entirely to his newspaper. He collected round him a band of able writers, including Thornton Leigh Hunt [q. v.], Sir Edwin Arnold, Mr. G. A. Sala, and many others. Until the last years of his life he daily visited the offices in Fleet Street, and supervised the management in the minutest details, invariably giving much attention to artistic and theatrical articles, for which he held himself especially responsible. The politics of the paper were liberal until 1886, when the principles of the liberal unionists were adopted. Levy was privately very charitable, and was a generous patron of music and the drama. He died at Florence Cottage, Ramsgate, on 12 Oct. 1888, and was buried at Balls Pond cemetery, London. He married in 1831 Esther, daughter of N. G. Cohen, and she died in 1883, leaving a large family. The eldest son, Sir Edward Lawson, created a baronet in 1892, became first Baron Burnham in 1903.

[Times, 13 Oct. 1888; Daily Telegraph, 13 Oct. 1888; Grant's Newspaper Press, ii. 92, &c.; Fox Bourn's Hist. of the Newspaper Press; private information.] W. A. J. A.

LEWES. [See also LEWIS.]

LEWES, CHARLES LEE (1740-1803), actor, was born, according to his own account, in New Bond Street, London, 19 Nov. 1740 (O.S.) His father, a hosier, who subsequently became a letter-carrier, was of Welsh descent, and through his mother, the daughter of William Lewthwaite of Broadgate, Cumberland, he claimed connection with some families of distinction. From seven years of age until fourteen he was at school in Ambleside, Westmoreland. About 1754 he returned to London, and seems to have assisted his father in his work as a letter-carrier. His first performance, presumably as an amateur, was about 1760 at the Haymarket, as Cash in 'Every Man in his Humour.' Matthew Mug in the 'Mayor of Garrett' he subsequently

gave at Chelsea. After playing at Chesterfield and other country towns, and experiencing at Sheffield a disabling accident as harlequin, he was engaged at Covent Garden as second harlequin to Woodward. Small parts were occasionally entrusted to him, his first recorded appearance at Covent Garden being 26 Sept. 1763, as Bardolph in the 'First Part of King Henry IV.' His name then, and for a short time subsequently, was spelt Lewis. After the departure of Woodward for Edinburgh he became principal harlequin, and played the character in 'Harlequin's Jubilee,' 1 Oct. 1770. Young Cape in the 'Author,' Bowman in 'Lethe,' Lord John in the 'Englishman returned from Paris,' Lord Bawble in the 'Country Madcap,' Montano in 'Othello,' Squire Groom in 'Love à la Mode,' Prattle in 'Deuce is in Him,' and Marplot in the 'Busybody' were assigned him during the season. On 3 Dec. 1772 he was Bertram in 'All's Well that Ends Well,' and played subsequently Cloten and other parts. On the first production of 'She Stoops to Conquer,' 15 March 1773, Smith refused the part of Young Marlow, which Lewes played so much to the satisfaction of the management as to secure him a position as leading comedian. Goldsmith, pleased with his performance, wrote him an epilogue, which, in the character of Harlequin, he spoke at his benefit. With summer visits to Liverpool he remained at Covent Garden until 1783, playing parts so varied as Gratiano, Roderigo, Jeremy in 'Love for Love,' Lorenzo in 'Spanish Fryar,' Sir Novelty Fashion in 'Love's Last Shift,' Lord Fopington in the 'Man of Quality,' Young Wilding in the 'Liar,' Sir Anthony Absolute, Mercutio, Slender, Bobadil, Trappanti, Clown in 'Winter's Tale' and in 'Twelfth Night,' and many other leading characters. He was the original Fag in the 'Rivals,' Justice Credulous in 'St. Patrick's Day,' Meadows in the 'Deaf Lover,' Flutter in 'Belle's Stratagem,' Squire Turnbull in Holcroft's 'Duplicity,' Lord Sparkle in 'Which is the Man,' Grog in O'Keeffe's 'Positive Man,' and Welford in the 'Capricious Lady,' Cumberland's alteration of the 'Scornful Lady' of Beaumont and Fletcher. Quarrelling with the management of Covent Garden he accepted an engagement at Drury Lane, where he appeared on the opening night of the season, 16 Sept. 1783, as Marplot. The change was wholly disadvantageous. He played during the season, among other parts, Touchstone, Perez in 'Rule a Wife and Have a Wife,' Lucio in 'Measure for Measure,' Witwoud in the 'Way of the World,' Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and Tattle

in 'Love for Love,' and was the original Colonel Quorum in 'Reparation.' His name next appears for his benefit, 9 May 1785, as Brush in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' and as Meadows in the 'Deaf Lover,' and he had no further engagement at the principal London theatres. On 19 May 1787 he was in Edinburgh, where he acted in several pieces and gave, after a custom adopted in his later life, recitations of George Alexander Stevens's 'Lecture on Heads.' He went with Palmer to the Royalty Theatre in Welclose Square, where he recited Cowper's 'John Gilpin.' In a vain hope of bettering his fortune he visited India with his wife and family. He had not obtained the requisite leave from England, and his performances were prohibited. On 7 April 1790 for the benefit of John Edwin [q. v.], and on 18 May 1790 for the benefit of Hull [q. v.], he played at Covent Garden Buck in the 'Englishman in Paris.' Returning to Scotland, he engaged in Edinburgh in 1792 under Stephen Kemble, was part manager of the Dundee Theatre, and in 1792-3 was in Dublin, where he became a favourite in low comedy. While undergoing imprisonment for debt he wrote various works of little merit. The most ambitious of these, 'Memoirs of Charles Lee Lewes,' &c., written by himself, 4 vols. 12mo, 1805, was a posthumous publication edited by his son. Among theatrical compilations it has an unenviable precedence of worthlessness. A few highly coloured pictures of his own early life are given; but he supplies many apocryphal anecdotes of other actors, and devotes two volumes to an account of the wrangles concerning the Edinburgh Theatre between Jackson, Mrs. Esten, and others. Lewes is also responsible for Hippisley's 'Drunken Man, as altered by Charles Lee Lewes,' 8vo, no date (p. 1787); a 'Lecture on Heads, as delivered by Charles Lee Lewes,' 1784; 'John Gilpin, as delivered by Charles Lee Lewes,' unmentioned by authorities and inaccessible; 'Comic Sketches, or the Comedian his own Manager,' 12mo, 1804, consisting of the entertainments he had given and a sketch of his life and a portrait; 'National Melodist, Songs,' &c., 12mo, 1817. Harris, the manager of Drury Lane, lent the theatre for the benefit of Lewes, 24 June 1803, when the 'Wonder' was performed, with Lewes as Lissardo, H. Siddons as Don Felix, Mrs. Jordan as Violante, and Mrs. Mattocks as Flora. An address entitled 'Lee Lewes's Ultimatum,' written by Thomas Dibdin, was delivered. A considerable sum of money was raised, but a serious decay of power was manifested by Lewes, who two days later according to Dibdin, on 23 July according to Boaden, was

found dead in his bed. He was buried in Pentonville. Lewes was thrice married, leaving a family by his first wife, a Miss Hussey, and another by the second, a Miss Rigley, the daughter of a Liverpool innkeeper. Genest speaks of Lewes as a good actor, and says his retirement was a loss to the stage. Anthony Pasquin praises his valets for a bold 'pertness.' Two portraits by De Wilde of Lewes as Bobadil are in the Garrick Club. In theatrical records Lewes is frequently confused with William Thomas Lewis [q. v.]

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dict.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage.] J. K.

LEWES, GEORGE HENRY (1817-1878), miscellaneous writer, born in London in 1817, was the grandson of the actor, Charles Lee Lewes [q. v.] His education was desultory. He passed through various schools in London, Jersey, and Brittany, and was finally at Dr. Burney's at Greenwich. He entered a notary's office, and was at one time in the employment of a Russian merchant. For a time he walked the hospitals, but gave up the profession from his dislike to witnessing physical pain, a feeling which in later years restricted the range of his physiological experiments. At the age of nineteen he belonged to a club, consisting chiefly of small tradesmen, who discussed philosophy and, in particular, Spinoza. He described it in the 'Fortnightly Review' for 1866. One of its members, Kohn, a journeyman watchmaker, is said to have been the original of Mordecai in George Eliot's 'Daniel Deronda.' By 1830, he says (*Problems of Life and Mind*, Preface), he had planned a treatise, in which the philosophy of the Scottish school was to be physiologically interpreted, and he lectured upon the subject in 1837 in Fox's chapel in Finsbury. The interest in philosophical questions thus indicated was probably the cause of a visit to Germany in 1838. He speaks in a letter to Macvey Napier (7 June 1844, *Napier Correspondence*, p. 464) of having spent the greater part of his youth in France and Germany, and of having regained the use of his mother-tongue by the last three or four years in England. Lewes had inherited or imbibed from the surroundings of his youth a passion for the drama. At the age of sixteen he had written a play to be acted in his own house by a company of boy amateurs. After his return from Germany he made some attempts to take up acting as a profession. In 1841 he

appeared at the Whitehall Theatre in Garrick's comedy, 'The Guardian.' The experiment was more than once renewed. In 1848 he played in Dickens's amateur company. In 1849 he appeared as Shylock in company with Barry Sullivan and others, and in 1850 he acted in his own play, 'The Noble Heart' at the Olympic and in the provinces. It is said that his performances, especially as Shylock, were thoughtful and artistic, but he was deficient in physical power.

Lewes married in 1840 Agnes, daughter of Swynfen Stevens Jervis (1798-1867) of Chaucull, Staffordshire, M.P. for Bridport in 1837, in whose family he had, it is believed, acted as tutor. He had to support himself by literary work, and the Leweses became known to many of the most distinguished authors of the time, especially to Carlyle, Thackeray, and J.S. Mill. He wrote many articles in the chief quarterly reviews, principally upon topics connected with the drama. He tells Macvey Napier (*Correspondence*, p. 463) in 1844 that an article of his upon Goethe in the 'British and Foreign Quarterly' had been translated into both French and German. In 1840 he wrote in the 'Westminster' upon 'The French Drama'; in 1841 in the 'Westminster' upon Shelley, whom he contrasts favourably with Byron; in 1842 in the 'Westminster' upon 'The Errors and Abuses of English Criticism,' attacking the system of anonymous writing, and in the 'British and Foreign Review' upon 'Hegel's *Æsthetics*'; in 1843 in the 'Foreign Quarterly' upon 'The Spanish Drama' (articles afterwards reprinted in 1846 as a volume), and upon A. W. von Schlegel, whom he attacks as a philosophic impostor; in the 'Edinburgh' upon 'Dramatic Reform' and 'The Classification of Theatres'; and in the 'British and Foreign Quarterly' upon 'The Modern Philosophy of France,' describing Cousin as a charlatan, and speaking favourably of Comte; in 1844 in the 'British and Foreign' upon 'Alfieri and Italian Drama'; in the 'New Quarterly' upon 'Goldoni and Italian Comedy'; and in the 'Classical Museum' upon the 'Antigone and the Dancing of the Greek Chorus'; in 1845 in the 'Edinburgh' upon Lessing, for whom he has the highest admiration, partly as 'the least German of all Germans'; in 1847 in the 'British Quarterly' upon 'Browning and the Poetry of the Age,' Tennyson being in his view the only true poet living; in 1848 in 'Fraser's Magazine' upon Leopardi, and in the 'British Quarterly' upon 'Historical Romance: Alexandre Dumas'; and in 1849 in the 'British Quarterly' upon 'Disraeli's Writings' and upon Macaulay. Lewes was invariably bright,

clear, and eminently independent in his criticism. He had greater sympathy than most Englishmen with French canons of taste, disliked the clumsiness and obscurity of German literature, and thought that our national idolatry of Shakespeare had made us blind to the merits of the classical school.

Besides criticising Lewes had attempted independent authorship in his play of the 'Noble Heart,' and had made some adaptations from the French dramas, especially 'The Game of Speculation,' which had a lasting popularity. He wrote also two novels, 'Ranthorpe' (written in 1842) and 'Rose, Blanche, and Violet,' which were published in 1847 and 1848 respectively. The second shows great improvement in literary skill, and is very superior to the ordinary run of ephemeral novels. Lewes, however, was not a born novelist, and his attempts are enough to disprove the suggestion that he played any other part than that of a judicious critic in regard to the novels of George Eliot.

Lewes's continuous interest in philosophy was shown by the 'Biographical History of Philosophy.' The two first volumes appeared in 1845, and the last two in 1846. The vivacity of the writing, and the skill with which the personal history of philosophers was connected with the history of their speculations, gave a deserved popularity to the work. The general aim is to show the vanity of all metaphysics, and to represent Comte's positivism as the ultimate goal of philosophy. The book represents rather the impressions of a very quick and brilliant journalist than the investigations of a profound student. In later editions much was added, but in so unsystematic a fashion, according to the temporary course of Lewes's reading, as to destroy the symmetry without proportionally adding to the value of the work.

In 1850 Thornton Leigh Hunt [q. v.] established the 'Leader' in co-operation with Lewes, who was editor for literary subjects. A series of articles appeared in the 'Leader' from April to August 1852, which were reprinted in 1853, with considerable alteration and additions, as 'Comte's Philosophy of the Sciences.' The letters which (with some additions) form the first part of the book were founded upon an analysis of Comte's philosophy by George Walker, a lawyer of Aberdeen (information from Professor Bain). The assistance of two friends is acknowledged, perhaps insufficiently, in a note to the second letter; but the names were not given, as at that time sympathy with Comte's views was not an advantage for a professional man in Scotland. The Leweses were at this time living with the Thornton Hunts. Lewes

made in 1851 the acquaintance of Miss Evans [see CROSS, MARY ANNE], who had come to London to help in editing the 'Westminster Review.' The views of marriage held by Lewes and his immediate circle were not more strict than those of Godwin and Shelley. When, however, the conduct of the persons concerned exemplified the theories which he had inculcated, complications arose which became practically trying. In July 1854 Lewes left his family, with whom he had lived until that date, and went with Miss Evans to Germany. The circumstances were such as to preclude the possibility of a divorce. It would apparently be unjust to say that the wrong was exclusively upon either side; but it does not appear that moral laxity was combined with cruelty. Lewes had for a time to work hard to support his wife and children (*Life of George Eliot*, i. 312), and sent his boys to school in Switzerland.

For the rest of his life Lewes passed as the husband of Miss Evans, and was most affectionate and generous, devoting himself to shield her from all the troubles of authorship, and promoting her success by judicious criticism and by every means in his power. After spending some time at Weimar and Berlin, Lewes returned to England in March 1855. His 'Life of Goethe,' finished at Weimar, appeared in the following November with marked success, and has become the standard English work upon the subject. It was used in France as the base of two works, one of which was described by Lewes as a barefaced reproduction of his own. It has been widely accepted, in spite of some national jealousy in Germany. It shows his characteristic merits of clear good sense, independent criticism, and unflagging vivacity. Goethe's idolaters were of course dissatisfied, and Lewes's general prepossession against German style and dislike of the mystic and the allegorical may disqualify him for adequate appreciation of some aspects of Goethe's genius. The book, however, has merits which have seldom been equalled in similar work, and it retains its position in our literature.

The great success of 'George Eliot's' writings began in 1857 with the publication of the 'Scenes of Clerical Life.' Lewes was no longer under the necessity of writing for immediate profit. He now turned his attention to physiology, and published a good many articles, which showed his powers as a popular expounder of science. He visited Ilfracombe in the summer of 1856 to study marine zoology, and the 'Seaside Studies,' which were the result of his work, appeared early in 1858. It was welcomed by many 'scientific bigwigs' (*Life of George Eliot*, ii. 12), as

well as by the public. It was followed by the 'Physiology of Common Life' (1859), and 'Studies in Animal Life' (1862), chiefly reprints from the 'Cornhill Magazine.' They contain suggestions due to serious scientific research, as well as popular exposition. Among various suggestions is that of the fundamental homogeneity of all nervous structures, which he appears to have first put forward, and which has been adopted by Wundt and other German physiologists. Lewes contemplated a history of science, of which his book upon Aristotle, published in 1864, was a first instalment. He endeavours to show that Aristotle's anticipations of modern science have been exaggerated.

In 1865 Lewes became the editor of the 'Fortnightly Review,' but without any pecuniary interest in the adventure. The first number appeared 15 May 1865, and was the first English periodical to adopt as a rule the plan of signed articles. He received contributions from many distinguished writers, but resigned his post at the end of 1866, and was succeeded by Mr. John Morley. He contributed to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' in its early years, and in 1875 republished from it some of his criticisms upon the drama.

Lewes had been always interested in philosophical and physiological problems. His researches into the nervous system had in 1860 given him 'a clue through the labyrinth of mental phenomena,' and about 1862 he began more systematically to try to put together the fundamental principles of a scientific psychology. The result was his 'Problems of Life and Mind,' the first volume of which appeared at the end of 1873 (dated 1874), the second in 1875, the third in 1877, and the fourth (posthumously) in 1879. The book was compiled from many papers written at different times, and is a series of discussions rather than a systematic exposition. Lewes had always been more or less a follower of Comte. He said in an article upon Comte in the 'Fortnightly Review' for 1867: 'I have been criticising him for more than twenty years, and lost his friendship by my freedom.' In the 'Problems' he probably diverged to some extent from his early master by admitting the relevance of some metaphysical inquiries, although by excluding the 'metempirical' or ontological problems which lie beyond possible experience he held that he was still adhering to Comte's doctrine. He differed from Comte also by admitting the possibility of a separate science of mind, although he connected it closely on one side with physiology, and on the other attributed new importance to the 'sociological' factor. He gives special prominence to the doctrine

that the mind, like the bodily organism, is a unit, whose aspects can be logically separated, but which are not really distinct. Although his admirers do not claim that he contributed any radically new conception to philosophy, they hold that he did much to bring out new aspects of doctrines not fully perceived by his predecessors.

Lewes's health had been often feeble during his later years. He had, however, a remarkable buoyancy of spirit, and was, till the last, most brilliant and agreeable in conversation. Whatever his faults, he was a man of singular generosity, genial and unpretentious, quick to recognise merit, and ready to help young authors. Though an incisive critic he was never bitter, and was fair and open-minded in controversy. His extraordinary versatility is shown by his writings, and was, perhaps, some hindrance to his eminence in special departments. He was short and slight, with a fine brow and very bright eyes, but the other features were such that Douglas Jerrold is said to have called him too unequivocally the 'ugliest man in London.' Yet in animated talk his personal defects would vanish.

Lewes died at the Priory, St. John's Wood, where he had lived from 1863, on 28 Nov. 1878. His lawful wife survived till 22 Dec. 1902. Two of his sons, Thornton and Herbert, died before him in 1869 and 1875. His eldest son, Charles, born in 1843, gained a clerkship in the post office in 1860, and became the heir of George Eliot on her death in 1880. He left the post office in 1886. He was a promoter of the Hampstead Heath extension, and was elected a member of the first London County Council for the St. Pancras district in 1888. He died 26 April 1891 at Luxor in Egypt. By his wife Gertrude, sister of Miss Octavia Hill, whom he married in 1864, he left three daughters (*Times*, 2 May 1891).

Lewes's works are: 1. 'Biographical History of Philosophy,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1845-6 (later editions in 1857, 1867, 1871, 1880; translated into German and Magyar). 2. 'The Spanish Drama: Lope de Vega and Calderon,' 1847. 3. 'Ranthorpe,' 1847. 4. 'Rose, Blanche, and Violet,' 1848. 5. 'The Noble Heart' (play). 6. 'Life of Maximilien Robespierre, with Extracts from unpublished Correspondence,' 1849. 7. 'Comte's Philosophy of the Sciences,' 1853. 8. 'The Life of Goethe,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1855, 1864, 1875, 1890 (abridgment in 1873). 9. 'Seaside Studies at Ilfracombe, Tenby, the Scilly Isles, and Jersey,' 1858. 10. 'Physiology of Common Life,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1859-60. 11. 'Studies in Animal Life,' 1862. 12. 'Aristotle, a Chapter from the History of the Sciences, including an Analysis of Aristotle's Scientific

Writings,' 1864. 13. 'Problems of Life and Mind' (see above), 1874-9. 14. 'On Actors and the Art of Acting,' 1875. 15. 'The Study of Psychology: its Object, Scope, and Method,' 1879.

[The fullest account of Lewes is in an article in the *New Quarterly* for October 1879, written by Mr. Sully, with information from George Eliot; see also Cross's *Life of George Eliot*; information has been received from private sources.] L. S.

LEWGAR, JOHN (1602-1665), Roman catholic controversialist, born in London 'of genteel parents' in 1602, was admitted a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, and matriculated 13 Dec. 1616 (*Register of Oxford Univ.* ed. Clark, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 357). He was admitted B.A. 25 Nov. 1619, commenced M.A. in 1622, was incorporated at Cambridge in 1625, and took the degree of B.D. 6 July 1632 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 378). He was rector of Laverton, Somerset, 1627-35. Having been induced by Chillingworth to abjure protestantism, he went to Maryland on the invitation of Cecil Calvert, second lord Baltimore, who had been his intimate friend at college. After the death of his wife Lewgar returned to England, some years before the Restoration, in company with Father Andrew White, a jesuit, who had been engaged in missionary work among the aborigines of Maryland. Subsequently he resided in Lord Baltimore's house in Wild Street, London; and he died of the plague, in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, in 1665.

His works are: 1. 'Erastus Junior: a solid Demonstration by Principles, Forms of Ordination, Common Laws, Acts of Parliament, that no Bishop, Minister, nor Presbyter, hath any Authority to Preach, &c., from Christ, but from the Parliament,' London, 1659-60. 2. 'Erastus Senior, scholastically demonstrating this Conclusion, That (admitting their Lambeth Records for true) those called Bishops here in England are no Bishops either in order or jurisdiction, or so much as legal' (anon.) [London?], 1662, 12mo, in answer to Mason, Heylyn, and Bramhall. It elicited from R[alph?] C[udworth?] a reply, entitled 'A Scholasticall Discourse . . . wherein is answered all which is alleged by Erastus Senior against the order and jurisdiction of the Bishops of the Church of England,' London, 1663, 4to. Lewgar's treatise has been erroneously ascribed to Peter Talbot in reprints which appeared at Sydney in 1848 and New York in 1850, and in 'The English Catholic Library,' vol. ii. London, 1844, 8vo. Talbot wrote a book on the same topic, entitled 'The Nullity of the Protestant Church of England and its Clergy,' Brussels,

1658, 8vo (WARE, *Writers of Ireland*, ed. Harris, p. 193). 3. 'A Conference between John Lewgar and Mr. Chillingworth, whether the Roman Church be the Catholic Church, and all out of her Communion Heretics or Schismatics,' London, 1687, 4to.

[Catholic Miscellany, 1826, v. 107; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 264; Estcourt's Question of Anglican Ordinations discussed, p. 159; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 213, 242, 483; Lee's Validity of the Holy Orders of the Church of England maintained, p. 193; Prideaux's Validity of the Orders of the Church of England, 1688, p. 22; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 696; Foster's *Alumni*, 1500-1714.] T. C.

LEWICKE, EDWARD (*d.* 1562), poet, was the author of 'The most wonderfull and pleasaunt History of Titus and Gisippus, whereby is fully declared the figure of Perfect Friendship: drawn into English Metre,' London, 1562. The tale was originally taken from Boccaccio by Sir Thomas Eliot, who introduces a prose version into his 'Governor.' Lewicke's poem is, as Mr. Collier has shown, little more than a rhymed paraphrase of Eliot's rendering. Goldsmith's 'Tale of Alcander and Septimius' was probably taken from Lewicke.

[Lowndes's *Bibl. Manual*, p. 1351; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 1824; Warton's *Hist. of English Poetry*; Payne Collier's *Poetical Decameron*, ii. 80.] G. B. D.

LEWIN, THOMAS (1805-1877), miscellaneous writer, born on 19 April 1805, was fifth son of Spencer James Lewin, vicar of Ifield, Sussex, and rector of Crawley in the same county. In March 1816 he was placed at Merchant Taylors' School (*Register*, ed. Robinson, ii. 202), whence he proceeded to Oxford, matriculating from Worcester College on 29 Nov. 1823 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 843). He migrated to Trinity on obtaining a scholarship there in 1825, and took a first class in classical honours in 1827, graduating B.A. in 1828, and M.A. in 1831. On leaving Oxford he was admitted at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1833. His sound judgment and solid acquirements gradually secured for him an ample chancery practice. In 1852 Lord St. Leonards (then lord chancellor), to whom Lewin had rendered valuable assistance in framing measures of law reform, appointed him a conveyancing counsel to the court of chancery. He retained the post until his death on 5 Jan. 1877. He married late in life.

Lewin's 'Practical Treatise on the Law of Trusts and Trustees,' 8vo, London, 1837 (8th edition, 1885), has long taken rank as an authoritative text-book. His most important

work, 'The Life and Epistles of St. Paul,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1851 (2nd edition, 2 vols. 4to, 1874; 3rd edition, 1875), occupied him for full forty years, during which he more than once personally inspected all the principal scenes to which it relates. The later editions are embellished with abundant historical illustrations, many of them from sketches of his own.

Lewin was an active member of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became a fellow on 19 March 1863. At the suggestion of the president, Lord Stanhope, the admiralty made in 1862 a special series of tidal observations with a view to settling the place of Cæsar's landing in Britain, which Lewin identified with Hythe, a view strongly contested by Edward Cardwell, D.D. [q. v.], who claimed the distinction for Deal. In his paper 'Further Observations on the Landing of Cæsar' (printed in 'Archæologia,' xxxix. 309-14) Lewin justly claimed the verdict of the admiralty to be in favour of Hythe. In his 'Sketch of British and Roman London,' a paper printed in 'Archæologia' (1865), xl. 59-70, he showed that London was *ab origine* a British city; and in an elaborate paper 'On the Position of the Portus Lemanus of the Romans' ('Archæologia,' 1865, xl. 361-74) strove to identify the Portus with Hythe, a position which W. H. Black endeavoured to controvert. He also contributed three papers on the vexed question of the topography of Jerusalem (*ib.* xli. 116-34, 135-50, and xlv. 17-62), and 'On the Castra of the Littus Saxonicum, and particularly the Castrum of Othona' (*ib.* xli. 421-52).

His other writings are: 1. 'An Essay on the Chronology of the New Testament,' 8vo, Oxford, 1854. 2. 'The Invasion of Britain by Julius Cæsar,' 8vo, London, 1859; 2nd edition, with replies to the remarks of Sir G. B. Airy and Professor E. Cardwell, 2 pts. 1862. 3. 'Jerusalem: a Sketch of the City and Temple from the earliest times to the Siege by Titus,' 8vo, London, 1861. 4. 'The Siege of Jerusalem by Titus; with the Journal of a recent Visit to the Holy City, and a General Sketch of the Topography of Jerusalem from the earliest times down to the Siege,' 8vo, London, 1863. 5. 'Fasti Sacri; or a Key to the Chronology of the New Testament,' 8vo, London, 1865.

[Law Mag. 4th ser. ii. 272-3; Proc. of Soc. Antiq. 2nd ser. vii. 201-3.] G. G.

LEWIN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1598), civilian, eldest son of Edmund Lewin of Coflye, Hertfordshire, by his wife Juliana Gouche (BERRY, *Genealogies*, Kent, pp. 212, 432), matriculated at Cambridge as a pensioner of Christ's

College in November 1559, proceeded B.A. in 1561-2, and was elected a fellow in 1560. Upon the visit of Queen Elizabeth to the university in August 1564, he addressed her in Latin in the name of all the bachelors (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, iii. 32). In 1565 he commenced M.A., and was chosen tutor to Anne Cecil, afterwards countess of Oxford. She subsequently wrote to her father (Lord Burghley) urging him to recommend Lewin to the queen to translate Jewel's works into Latin. During part of 1569 Lewin was one of the proctors of the university. On 10 July 1570 he was elected public orator, but resigned that office in the following year. While M.A. and a student of the civil law he obtained from the Archbishop of Canterbury a dispensation to hold, although a layman, a benefice, with or without cure. On 16 March 1575-6 he became dean of the peculiars, and on 7 May 1576 was admitted an advocate. In that year he was created LL.D. He was judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury from 1578 till his death, chancellor of the diocese of Rochester, and commissary of the faculties. His reputation as a painstaking, upright judge was very high. In bequeathing a legacy to the advocates and proctors of the arches, to be expended on a dinner and a piece of plate, he begs them to impute his strictness with them to his desire 'that causes might proceed in a iust, orderlie, and speedie course' (will registered in P. C. C. 1, Lewyn). In 1582 he supplicated for incorporation at Oxford, apparently with success. In 1584 he was in a commission to visit the diocese of St. Asaph. He represented Rochester in the parliament which assembled on 28 Oct. 1586, and in June 1587 was in a commission to visit the hospitals of Saltwood and Hythe. In the parliament of 4 Feb. 1588-9 he again served for Rochester. On 27 Feb. following he was admitted, along with his patron Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, a member of Gray's Inn (*Register*, ed. Foster, p. 74). As one of the high commissioners for causes ecclesiastical he was present at the deprivation of Robert Cawdry for nonconformity on 14 May 1590. In May 1591 he engaged in a discussion with Thomas Cartwright (1535-1603) [q. v.], when the latter was convened before the commissioners to take the oath *ex officio*. To the parliament of 19 Feb. 1592-3 he was returned for Rochester for the third time, and on 27 Feb. spoke against a motion to reform the ecclesiastical courts (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 374). In the debate on the bill against recusants, on 12 March, he urged that the Brownists and Barrowists should be proceeded against as well as the papists.

In January 1593 Lewin was made a master in chancery (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591-1594, p. 311). In 1596 he was holding the prebend of Llanefydd in the church of St. Asaph.

Lewin died on 15 April 1598 and was buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, though it had been his desire to be interred in the church of Otterden, Kent, in which parish he possessed a fine house and estate. In accordance with his instructions an elaborate monument to his memory was erected on the north side of his chapel in Otterden Church.

He married Anne, daughter of Francis Gouldsmith of Crayford, Kent, a lady celebrated by Gabriel Harvey, in the dedication of his 'Ciceronianus' to her husband, for her beauty and virtues. He left three sons, Justinian, Thomas, and William; and three daughters: Anne (d. 1645), wife of Sir Lawrence Washington, knt. (1579-1648), of Garsden, Wiltshire, and registrar of the court of chancery (*New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg.* for July 1890); Catherine, wife of James Paget of Northamptonshire; and Judith (d. 1625), wife of Sir John Isham, bart., of Lamport, near Northampton. His second son and eventual heir, Justinian, born in 1588, was admitted of Gray's Inn on 8 Feb. 1602-3 (*Register*, p. 104), became gentleman of the privy chamber to James I, and was knighted 14 March 1603-4. He died on 28 June 1620. By his marriage on 14 May 1607 to Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Capel of Little Hadham, Hertfordshire, he had an only daughter, Elizabeth. His widow married, secondly, on 18 March 1622-3, Ralph, lord Hopton [q. v.] (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, i. 243).

Lewin was a friend of John Sturmius and Gabriel Harvey [q. v.]. He is author of the Latin epistle to the printer before Harvey's 'Ciceronianus,' 1577. Some, if not all, of the letters written in the name of the university during the short period he held the office of public orator were by his substitute John Becon [q. v.].

A grandson, SIR JUSTINIAN LEWIN (1613-1673), son of William Lewin of Smithfield, London, by Sarah, his wife, was baptised at St. Bartholomew-the-Less on 17 Feb. 1612-1613. He graduated B.C.L. in 1632 and D.C.L. in 1637 as a member of Pembroke College, Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 222-3, 465). He was appointed commissary of Norfolk in 1633, and official to the archdeacon of Norfolk in 1639. In 1639 he was judge-martial of the army under Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, in the Scotch expedition. He became on 18 Nov. 1641 a member of Gray's Inn (*Register*, p. 294), and a master in chancery on 22 July 1641. He

resided at Ludham, Norfolk, and endeavoured to promote Charles II's interest in that county, especially, as he says, 'in the business of Lynne, which might have been of eminent use but for the treachery of Hynderston, then governor of Newark' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, p. 220). For his share in this plot he was imprisoned for a short time in 1655 (*ib.* Dom. 1655, p. 368). At the Restoration he was restored to his offices, and was knighted on 12 May 1661. He died 1 Jan. 1672-3, and was buried in the chancel of St. Bartholomew-the-Less.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 245-6, 550, and authorities cited there; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1696-7, pp. 311-12; Harvey's *Pierces Supererogation* (Collier), p. 42; *Letter-Book of Gabriel Harvey* (Camd. Soc.), pp. 7, 178; *Hasted's Kent* (fol. ed.), ii. 628, 681; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 337, 492.] G. G.

LEWIN, WILLIAM (d. 1795), naturalist, was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society 20 Dec. 1791, and was residing at Darenth, Kent, in 1792, and at Hoxton in 1794. He probably died at the end of 1795. His name does not appear in the list of fellows of the Linnean Society for 1796, and he is described as 'the late William Lewin' in the 'Transactions' of 1797. Lewin published after more than twenty years of study 'The Birds of Great Britain accurately figured' (in 7 vols. 1789-1795), engraved and coloured by Lewin himself. Plates of eggs were added from the Duchess of Portland's collection. In the descriptions of birds Lewin was helped by his sons, and the work was dedicated to John Latham (1740-1837) [q. v.], from whom, as well as from Parkinson and Pennant, Lewin had received material assistance. The second edition of the 'Birds' was published in 8 vols. 1795-1801, 4to, with descriptions in French as well as in English. The drawings, numbering twenty thousand, and including 267 plates, were executed by Lewin. They are spirited, and show considerable artistic taste, but the colouring is crude and the birds at times badly proportioned. As for the descriptions, Lewin speaks of the black woodpecker as having been found in England, but being exceedingly scarce, and of the great auk as appearing in the northern parts of the kingdom, without a word of its excessive rarity, so that Professor Newton is amply justified in describing Lewin's 'British Birds' as a very worthless book (art. 'Ornithology,' *Encycl. Britt.*) Lewin also contributed a paper in 1793 on some rare British insects to the 'Linnean Society's Transactions' (iii. 1-4), and published a first volume only of 'The Insects of Great Britain systematically arranged, accurately engraved, and painted from Nature,'

London, 1795, 4to, with forty-six coloured plates. The plates in this work were engraved by Lewin himself, and the descriptions written in both French and English, but the value of the work is much lessened by the painting (done under Lewin's 'immediate direction'), which is in several instances very bad.

A brother, **JOHN WILLIAM LEWIN** (fl. 1805), settled in Paramatta, New South Wales, and spent nine years in making collections of the birds and insects of the country. He published 'The Birds of New Holland, with their natural history, collected, engraved and faithfully painted after nature,' London, 1808-22, consisting of twenty-six carefully coloured plates, with short descriptions (a new edition is dated 1838); and 'Prodromus (sic) Entomology,' eighteen coloured plates and descriptions of moths and their food-plants, London, 1805, 4to, forming a history of the lepidopterous insects of New South Wales. His brother Thomas assisted him in these works, to the former of which he wrote a preface.

[Agassiz's *Catalogue of Writings on Zoology*, ed. Strickland, iii. 465; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.*, ed. Bohn; Lewin's works in British Museum, Library; information kindly supplied by J. L. Harting, esq., of the Linnean Soc.] M. G. W.

LEWINS or LEWENS, EDWARD JOHN (1756-1828), United Irishman, was born in Dublin in 1756. Intended originally for the priesthood, he received his education in a French seminary, and retained his Roman catholic faith, but he became a Dublin attorney. He joined the society of United Irishmen, and owing to his knowledge of the French language he was, in April 1797, sent to Hamburg as the accredited envoy of the Dublin committee in order to renew those negotiations with the French government begun in the preceding year by Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Arthur O'Connor [q. v.] for an immediate invasion of Ireland, and also, if possible, to obtain a loan of 500,000*l.* and a supply of arms from Spain. Having presented his credentials to Reinhard the French plenipotentiary at Hamburg, he had shortly afterwards, in company with Wolfe Tone, an interview with Hoche at some place on the Rhine. From Hoche he learnt of the intended expedition under General Daendels and Admiral de Winter, and accompanied Hoche and Tone to the Hague to assist in organising it. In July he proceeded to Paris, where he afterwards constantly resided in the capacity of confidential agent of the United Irishmen. Several attempts, notably by Samuel Turner [q. v.] the spy, in conjunction with Napper Tandy, were made to

undermine his authority, but without success, and Lewins, or Thompson as he called himself in his secret despatches, seems fully to have deserved the confidence reposed in him. In June 1798, subsequent to the outbreak of the Irish rebellion, he again appealed to the Directory for assistance. He was greatly disappointed by the failure of the rebellion, and by the bitter religious spirit imparted to it. When the union was mooted he addressed a strong memorial to the French government, representing the necessity of counteracting a scheme so likely, in his opinion, to add to the power of Great Britain. He was one of those banished by act of parliament.

During the reign of Charles X Lewins exercised much influence in France through his intimate friend the Abbé de Fraysinous, bishop of Hermopolis, who was minister of public instruction and grand master of the university of Paris. He became inspector of studies at the university of Paris, and was always ready to further the interests of the Irish exiles. On his death, 11 Feb. 1828, M. de Fraysinous, with the members of the university of Paris and all the Irish exiles in France, attended his funeral at Père-Lachaise. Of his two sons, Laurence de Lewens (as he was called in France) was in the bureau of public instruction, and a knight of the legion of honour, while Hippolite was a priest.

[Memoirs of Miles Byrne, iii. 15 sq.; Lecky's Hist. vii. 381, viii. 208, 429; Wolfe Tone's Journal; Castlereagh's Correspondence, i. 270, 306; Cornwallis Correspondence, ii. 342; E. Guillon's *La France et l'Irlande*, pp. 359-61; Fitzpatrick's *Secret Service under Pitt*; Madden's *United Irishmen*, 1st ser. i. 158.] R. D.

LEWIS. [See also LEWES.]

LEWIS OF CAERLEON (*N.* 1360 P), mathematician. [See under CHARLTON, LEWIS.]

LEWIS, ANDREW (1720?-1781), soldier, born in Donegal about 1720, was son of John Lewis by Margaret Lynn. The father, who is said to have been of Huguenot descent, killed his landlord soon after his son's birth and fled to America, where he settled in Bellefont, Augusta county, Virginia, and founded the town of Staunton. Andrew Lewis early became notable for his bravery in the frontier wars with the Indians, and served as a volunteer in the Ohio expedition of 1754. He was major in Washington's Virginia regiment at the surrender of Fort Necessity and at the defeat, on 9 July 1755, of Major-general Edward Braddock [q. v.] In 1756 he commanded the Sandy Creek expedition against the Shawnee Indians. In 1758 he served with Major James Grant's

expedition to Fort Duquesne, was in the defeat on 14 Sept., and was taken prisoner and detained at Montreal. He was one of the commissioners who concluded a treaty with the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, New York, in 1768. In 1774 he was appointed brigadier-general on the western frontiers of Virginia, and commanded the colonists at the battle of Point Pleasant, 10 Oct. 1774, an important engagement, in which his brother Charles was killed. In March and June 1775 he was a delegate to the Virginia conventions. Lewis took the popular side in the war of independence, and from 1 March 1776 to 5 April 1777 was brigadier-general of the continental army, and on 9 July 1776 dislodged Lord Dunmore from Gwynn's Island. He resigned his command on the ground of ill-health, and died at Colonel Talbot's house in Bedford county, Virginia, while on his way to his home on the Roanoke River, on 26 Sept. 1781. He was married, and a son, Charles, predeceased him. His statue, by Crawford, stands on one of the pedestals of the Washington monument at Richmond, Virginia, which was unveiled in 1858. Lewis's orderly book was edited, with notes, by C. C. Campbell, Richmond, 1860. Besides Charles, his brothers Thomas (1718-1790) and William Lewis (1724-1811) were distinguished Virginian colonists, the one as a member of the Virginian assemblies, the other as a soldier.

[Appleton's *Cycl. of Amer. Biog.*; Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe*, ii. 151-6; Virginia Historical Collections, vols. iii. and iv. new ser. (Dinwiddie Papers), *passim*; Campbell's *Hist. of Virginia*, p. 588; Winsor's *Hist. of America*, vi. 168, vii. 580.] W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, CHARLES (1753-1795), painter, was born at Gloucester in 1753. He was apprenticed to a manufacturer at Birmingham, where he obtained some reputation for his skill in the decoration of japanned tea-trays. In 1776 he went to Dublin, but not meeting with success in his profession he took to the stage, obtaining an engagement as a singer from Michael Arne [q. v.] at the Crow Street Theatre, Dublin. Meeting with no better success in that line, he next tried painting. In 1781 he visited Holland, and on his return to England settled in London, where he acquired great repute as a painter of still-life. Lewis exhibited nine pictures of fruit, dead game, &c., at the exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1772, and three pictures at the Royal Academy in 1786. He exhibited for the last time in 1791, sending a fruit piece to the Royal Academy. On the invitation of Lord Gardenstone Lewis went to Edinburgh, but on the death of his patron his fortunes languished, and he died there on 12 July 1795.

Lewis married a daughter of Mr. Pinto, a well-known violinist.

[Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Gent. Mag. 1795, lxx. 704; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and Soc. of Artists.] L. C.

LEWIS, CHARLES (1786-1836), bookbinder, born in London in 1786, was fourth son of Johann Ludwig, a political refugee from Hanover, and brother of Frederick Christian Lewis [q. v.] and of George Robert Lewis [q. v.] In 1800 he was apprenticed by his own desire to the eminent bookbinder H. Walther. After he had spent five years in the forwarding department, Walther refused his request to enter the finishing shop. Lewis thereupon laboured at the fine work after the day was over until two or three o'clock in the morning. On leaving Walther he entered as a journeyman several other shops, finally commencing business on his own account in Scotland Yard. He subsequently removed to more commodious premises in Denmark Court, and latterly to Duke Street, St. James's. With C. Kalthoeber he was largely employed by William Beckford on the Fonthill library. T. F. Dibdin was a great admirer of his work and of his 'good nature and civility,' and recommended him to Heber and Lord Spencer. Unremitting attention to business predisposed him to apoplexy, of which he died on 8 Jan. 1836. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

Lewis's bindings are characterised by elegant and classic taste. According to Dibdin 'he united the taste of Roger Payne [q. v.] with a freedom of forwarding and squareness of finish very peculiar to himself.' He excelled in the mechanical parts of his craft, and 'his books appear to move on silken hinges.' He was also very successful in book restoration. His chief colours were buff or subdued orange for russia bindings, and French grey for morocco. Francis Bedford lived with Lewis for some time, and carried on later Lewis's tradition and style as opposed to the more ornate school of Rivière. Lewis's head is engraved in Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Decameron.'

[Gent. Mag. 1836 pt. ii. pp. 439, 450; Bookbinder, ii. 171, iii. 187; Cundall on Bookbindings, p. 106; Dibdin's Decameron, ii. 521 sq.; Cat. of Exhibition of Bookbindings at Burlington Fine Arts Club (1891); Quaritch's Facsimiles from Examples of Bookbinding, p. 35.] G. G.

LEWIS, CHARLES GEORGE (1808-1880), engraver, second son of Frederick Christian Lewis (1779-1856) [q. v.], and brother of John Frederick Lewis (1805-1876) [q. v.], was born at Enfield, Middle-

sex, on 13 June 1808. He was instructed in drawing and engraving entirely by his father, and acquired great facility in etching and in combining the different manners of line, stipple, and mezzotint engraving, but he sometimes made use of line or mezzotint alone. Many of his best-known plates are after the works of Sir Edwin Landseer. The earliest of these was 'Hafed,' published in 1837, and followed by 'Hawking in the Olden Time' in 1842, 'The Hawk,' 'The Peregrine Falcon,' and 'Breeze' in 1843, 'Islay, Macaw, and Love Birds' in 1844, 'The Cat's Paw' in 1846, 'The Otter Hunt' in 1847, 'Hunters at Grass' and 'Shoeing' in 1848, 'The Woodcutter' in 1849, 'The Random Shot' and 'A Cover Hack' in 1851, 'A Grand Hart' in 1853, 'Baying the Stag' and 'The Poacher' in 1873, 'Deer in Woburn Park' in 1877, and 'Collie Dogs,' engraved for the Bristol Art Union. Besides these are several smaller plates after works of Landseer, most of which had previously been engraved by Thomas Landseer [q. v.] and others. Among them are the 'Two Dogs,' 'Jack in Office,' 'Crossing the Bridge,' 'The Rescue,' 'Suspense,' 'Sleeping Bloodhound,' 'Return from Hawking,' 'A Distinguished Member of the Humane Society,' 'Protection: Hen and Chickens' (from the 'Highland Drovers'), 'Otter and Salmon,' 'The Sanctuary' (two plates), 'The Challenge,' 'Not caught yet' (two plates), 'Shoeing' (two smaller plates), 'Retriever and Woodcock,' 'Spaniel and Pheasant,' 'The Deer Stalker's Return,' 'Lion' (a Newfoundland dog), and 'A Drive of Deer—Glen Orchay.' His etchings after Landseer commenced with 'To-ho!' published in 1830, and included the set of eight plates of 'The Mothers.' Lewis engraved also some plates after Rosa Bonheur: 'Bourricairos crossing the Pyrenees,' 1859; 'The Highland Shepherd' and 'Huntsman taking Hounds to Cover,' 1861; 'A Scottish Raid,' 1862; 'The Horse Fair,' 1863; 'A Family of Deer crossing the Summit of the Long Rocks, Forest of Fontainebleau,' 1867; 'Shetland Ponies,' 1870; 'The Lime Cart' and 'Changing Pastures,' 1872; 'Denizens of the Highlands,' 1873; and 'Morning in the Highlands.' His works after other painters include 'Interior of a Highland Cottage,' after J. F. Lewis, R.A.; 'Robinson Crusoe reading the Bible to his Man Friday' and 'Asking a Blessing,' after A. Fraser; 'The Village Festival' and 'The Card Players,' after Sir David Wilkie, R.A.; 'The Bay of Spezzia,' 'Sea-shore,' and 'Sunset,' after R. P. Bonington; 'The Highland Larder,' after F. Tayler; 'The Waterloo Heroes,' after J. P. Knight, R.A.; 'The Melton Breakfast,' after

Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A.; 'The Introduction of Christianity into Great Britain,' after J. R. Herbert, R.A.; 'Eton Montem: the School Yard' and 'The Playing Fields,' a pair, after W. Evans; 'Sheep Farming in the Highlands,' a set of four plates, and 'Rescued,' after R. Ansdell, R.A.; 'A Plunge for Life,' after Samuel Carter; 'The Crucifixion,' after H. C. Selous; 'Morning on the Seine,' after J. Troyon; the 'Salon d'Or,' after W. P. Frith, R.A.; 'A Panic,' after H. W. B. Davis, R.A.; 'Picardy Peasants going to a Fair,' after R. Beavis; and several historical plates after Thomas Jones Barker.

Lewis retired from the practice of his art about 1877, and died suddenly from apoplexy at his residence at Felpham, near Bognor, on 16 June 1880. He was buried in Felpham churchyard.

[Times, 22 June 1880, reprinted in Art Journal, 1880, p. 330; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1886-9, ii. 60; Algernon Graves's Cat. of the Works of Sir Edwin Landseer, 1875.] R. E. G.

LEWIS, CHARLES JAMES (1830-1892), painter, born in 1830 in London, was of Welsh extraction on the father's side. At the age of seventeen he was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, sending a portrait of 'Miss Shelton.' Subsequently he became a painter of small domestic subjects, and latterly of landscape, and his works were very popular. He was an industrious, rapid, and prolific artist, and a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, the Society of British Artists, the British Institution, and other London exhibitions. Lewis's best work was, however, done in water-colour, in which he was very successful. In 1882 he was elected a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours. Though he suffered much from illness in his later years, he continued painting up to the last. A portrait of Lewis from a photograph will be found in 'The Year's Art' for 1892. He married Miss Shelton in 1854, by whom he left a family, and resided for many years at 122 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, where he died on 28 Jan. 1892. He was buried at Brookwood Cemetery, Woking.

[Daily Graphic, 8 Feb. 1892; private information.] L. C.

LEWIS or LEWES, DAVID (1520?-1584), civilian, was born at Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, about 1520. He was eldest son of Lewis Wallis, vicar of Abergavenny and Llantillio-Pertholey, by Lucy, daughter of Llewelyn Thomas Lloyd of Bedwelty. The father's full name was Lewis ap John ap Gwilym ap Robert Wallis, and he traced his descent from a junior branch of the

family of Wallis of Treowen and Llanarth; the son always called himself Lewis or Lewes. He was educated at All Souls' College, Oxford, and graduated B.C.L. 12 July 1540, D.C.L. April 1548, being elected fellow of his college in 1541. He was made principal of New Inn Hall 1 Feb. 1545, but resigned 27 Aug. 1548, and assuming the profession of an advocate, was admitted at Doctors' Commons 16 Dec. 1548. He became a master in chancery in 1552-3, and was a master of requests, holding besides the 'officialty of Surrey' (Stow, *London*, i. 172). He sat as M.P. for Steyning, October-December 1553, and for the county of Monmouth from November 1554 to January 1555. He is also said to have been a master of St. Katherine's Hospital, but his name is omitted in Stow's list of masters (*ib.* i. 230). He was appointed first principal of Jesus College, Oxford, on its opening in 1571, but retained the post for one year only. Meanwhile he was made judge of the high court of admiralty in 1558. During his judgeship the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts, including the admiralty, was much encroached upon by the common law judges, who were in the habit of granting writs of prohibition to bring causes into their own courts. Accordingly in 1573, and subsequently in 1580, Lewis made formal complaints to the lord treasurer of the decay of his office, and of the diminution in his emoluments, but his grievance remained unremedied (see complaint quoted in *ib.* i. 172). In 1575 his office of judge was exchanged for that of joint commissioner of the admiralty with Sir John Herbert. Lewis was an active judge and much occupied in connection with the maritime difficulties of Elizabeth's reign. On 8 Nov. 1564 he was a commissioner with Weston, dean of the arches, and others, to inquire into the complaints of piratical proceedings against the king of Spain's subjects. In 1566 he conducted the examination of Martin Frobisher [q. v.] on suspicion of fitting out a ship to go to sea as a pirate. In 1569 he made similar investigations as to Hawkins's conduct in the West Indies. He was one of the civilians who signed the opinion, dated 17 Oct. 1571, that John Leslie [q. v.], bishop of Ross, then ambassador from Mary Queen of Scots, was liable to punishment for intriguing in England. Lewis was interested in his native place, and in 1573 bought the estate of Lanthewy Rytherch. He wrote to Walsingham on 3 Jan. 1575-6, suggesting means for improving the disordered state of Wales, pointing out the dangers of 'fosterage' and the turbulent gatherings known as 'comorthas.' He died unmarried at Doctors'

Commons, London, 27 April 1584, and was buried 24 May at Abergavenny, at the extremity of the north aisle, since known as the Lewis Chapel. The monument, which was prepared in Lewis's own lifetime, is by John Gildon. The tomb inspired some of the verses in 'The Worthines of Wales,' by Lewis's friend Thomas Churchyard. His sister Maud was mother of David Baker [q. v.]

[Wood's *Fasti*, i. 127; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* p. 905; Boase's *Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.* i. 197, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 283; Morgan's *Ancient Monuments in the Priory Church of Abergavenny*, p. 79 and pl. xii.; *Cal. of State Papers, Dom.* 1547-90; *Cal. of Hatfield MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.)*, i. 298, 538, ii. *passim*; Coote's *Civilians*, p. 37; Coxe's *Monmouthshire*, p. 192.] D. LL. T.

LEWIS, DAVID (1617-1679), jesuit.
[See BAKER, CHARLES.]

LEWIS, DAVID (1683?-1760), poet, was born in Wales about 1683. He seems to be identical with David Lewis, son of Roger Lewis of Llandewi Velfrey, Pembrokeshire, who matriculated at Jesus College on 4 Jan. 1698, aged 16, and graduated B.A. in 1702 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714). Johnson believed that he was at one time an usher at Westminster School, and although Malone failed to obtain any confirmation of this statement in the school records, it derives probability from the fact that Lewis refers to Lord Charles Noel Somerset, who was at one time a Westminster boy, as a former pupil when dedicating to him his 'Miscellaneous Poems by Several Hands,' London, 1726 (WELCH, p. 545). In the preface to this volume Lewis states that the pieces therein were exclusively by his friends; but it is unfortunate that Lewis's own share in this undeservedly neglected collection cannot be distinguished. Besides highly successful translations from Martial, Horace, and Anacreon, it contains Dyer's famous 'Grongar Hill' in its final form, the first draft of Pope's 'Vital spark of heavenly flame' (written in 1712), a fine 'Wedding Song,' 'See the springing day from far,' and the poem 'Away! let nought to Love displeasing,' which was reprinted in Percy's 'Reliques' (vol. i. bk. iii.). In 1727 Lewis published 'Philip of Macedon,' a tragedy (in blank verse), a second edition of which was published at Dublin in the same year. Before publishing Lewis showed the play to his friend Alexander Pope, who cautiously commended the author's treatment of his subject, and thereby secured a grateful dedication. The play was acted for the first time at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 29 March 1727, and repeated three times. Genest describes it as an historically correct, but 'very dull,

tragedy' (GENEST, iii. 194). Whincop says it was played again at Drury Lane in 1729 (*List of Dramatic Poets*, p. 257). In 1730 Lewis brought out a second 'Collection of Miscellany Poems.' It was dedicated to the Earl of Shaftesbury, and is not unworthy of the former volume. Writing to John Nichols in April 1780, Joseph Warton suggested that some things from Lewis's 'Miscellanies' should be inserted in a selection of a similar kind which Nichols was preparing. Some clever verses addressed by Lewis to Pope were published in a 'Collection of Pieces on Occasion of the Dunciad,' edited by Savage in 1732. Boswell on one occasion, at the instance of Miss Seward, who wanted to test the universality of Johnson's literary knowledge, asked the doctor who was the author of these lines. He was prompt with his answer: 'Why, sir, they were written by one Lewis, who was either undermaster or usher of Westminster School, and who published a miscellany in which "Grongar Hill" first came out.' Johnson praised them highly, and repeated them with a noble animation. 'In the twelfth line instead of "one established fame" he repeated "one unclouded flame," which he thought was the reading in former editions; but I believe was a flash of his own genius' (BOSWELL, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 307).

Lewis died, 'aged 77,' at Low Leyton, Essex, in April 1760, and was buried on 8 April in Leyton Church, where an inscription speaks of his 'many excellent pieces of poetry sufficiently testifying' to the fact that he was 'a great favourite of the Muses.' He married Mary, fourth daughter of Newdigate Owsley, esq., a merchant, of Leyton. She died 10 Oct. 1774, aged 90, and was buried by the side of her husband. In the 'British Museum Catalogue' the author of 'Philip of Macedon' is confused with David Lewis, a poet of local reputation, who flourished at York in 1815, in which year he published 'The Landscape and Other Poems,' York, 8vo. Elwin confuses the editor of the 'Miscellanies' with William Lewis, the Roman catholic bookseller and publisher of the 'Essay on Criticism' (*Pope's Works*, iv. 409).

[Baker's *Biog. Dram.* i. 452; Malone's *Boswell*, iv. 330-1; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 497; Lysons, iv. 171; Thorne's *Environs of London*, p. 418; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] T. S.

LEWIS, EDWARD (1701-1784), miscellaneous writer, born in 1701, was probably the son of John Lewis, a farmer of Aldersey, Cheshire, who was educated at Wrexham, was admitted a subsizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 3 July 1719, graduated B.A.

in 1722, and proceeded M.A. in 1726. On 23 Sept. 1725 he was presented by Sir Henry Ashhurst to the rectory of Emmington, Oxfordshire, and 18 July 1726 he became rector of Waterstock in the same county. He was also, he says, chaplain to the Earl of Cadogan. He died 4 Nov. 1784; there is a tablet to his memory in the chancel of Waterstock Church. He married, on 4 Sept. 1725, Elinor Manby, who died 17 Jan. 1766. Lewis's chief works were: 1. 'Sinners saved by Jesus Christ as preached in Scripture, but Church Fathers and Clergy are no sure Guides to Heaven,' Oxford, 1756, 8vo; a visitation sermon, in which Lewis showed his distrust of Roman catholic doctrines. 2. 'The Patriot King, displayed in the Life of Henry VIII, King of England, from the time of his Quarrel with the Pope till his Death,' London, 1769, 8vo; another edition the same year. This had the same object as No. 1, and is equally violent in tone. Lewis also translated two sermons by Chrysostom, under the title of 'The Sin of Sodom re-proved,' London, 1772 and 1776, 8vo. Baker considers him to have been the author of 'The Italian Husband, or the Violated Bed avenged,' a moral drama, London, 1754, 8vo, chiefly on the ground that 'the author of the most ridiculous of all dramatic performances' might also have written Lewis's 'Patriot King.' It must be distinguished from Ravenscroft's tragedy of the same name, acted in 1697 (GENEST.)

[Information kindly furnished by the Rev. J. H. Ashhurst, Robert G. O. Proctor, esq., and J. F. Scott, esq.; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, ERASMUS (1670-1754), the friend of Swift and Pope, was born at Abercothy, in the vale of Towy, six miles from Carmarthen, on the road towards Llandeilo-fawr. In 1686 he was admitted a king's scholar at Westminster. In 1690 he was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1693 he graduated B.A. In October 1698 he was in Berlin, with his 'cousin,' George Stepney, writing the first of a series of newsletters to John Ellis, M.P. He asked for some government post, and Stepney, in letters to Ellis and the Earl of Macclesfield, supported Lewis's claims (*Addit. MSS.* 28902 f. 291, 28903 f. 52, &c.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 70). In March 1699 Lewis went to Hamburg, and after visiting Hanover, Brussels, Lille, and other places, reached Paris in the summer. Some time after his arrival, in 1700 or 1701, he became secretary to the English ambassador, the Earl of Manchester, and when the earl was recalled to

England in September 1701 he remained behind to wind up affairs. In June 1702 he was in Carmarthen, probably employed as a schoolmaster, and thanked Ellis for favours shown to him in London. In May 1704 Robert Harley made him one of his secretaries (*LUTTRELL, Brief Relation*, v. 428), and in an anonymous pamphlet, called 'A Dialogue between Louis le Petite [Lewis] and Harlequin le Grand [Harley],' Harley is said to have brought Lewis from a country school into his service. In 1708 Lewis was appointed secretary at Brussels (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 35), and he was afterwards under-secretary of state under the Earl of Dartmouth and Mr. Bromley.

In September 1710 Swift came to London, and from the 30th of that month constant reference is made in the 'Journal to Stella' to Lewis, whom Swift described as 'a cunning shaver, and very much in Harley's favour,' in his 'Horace Imitated' (bk. i. ep. 7). Swift frequently dined with him, often in company with Prior, Ford, Harley, or St. John. In April 1711 Swift asked Archbishop King to direct letters for him under cover to Lewis, at Lord Dartmouth's office. In December, when the tories feared things were going against them, Lewis talked of nothing but retiring to his estate in Wales; but Lord Oxford declared that he had not 'the soul of a chicken nor the heart of a mite.' Meanwhile the negotiations for a peace with France were proceeding, and Swift often consulted Lewis about political pamphlets which he was writing or editing. In October 1712 Lewis was appointed provost-marshal-general of Barbadoes, with power to provide a deputy or deputies to perform the duties. The clause in the patent that the office was to be held 'during his residence in the said island' must have been intended to be inoperative (*Signet Book, Patents, Publ. Rec. Office*).

In January 1713 Lewis 'had a lie spread on him' through one Skelton going, by mistake, to another of his name, Henry Lewis, to thank him for despatching a license under the privy seal to enable Skelton to come from France, and in February Swift published 'A complete Refutation of the Falsehoods alleged against Erasmus Lewis, Esq.' In May Swift left London for Dublin, and thenceforth frequently corresponded with Lewis. Difficulties were increasing between Lord Oxford and Lord Bolingbroke (St. John), and Lewis urged Swift to return and endeavour to prevent ruin to the party. In November Lewis was chosen M.P. for Lostwithiel, Cornwall. Oxford was dismissed in July, but Bolingbroke's triumph was brought to a speedy end by the queen's death on 1 Aug. and

the peaceful accession of George I. Lewis's sympathies were all with his old patron Oxford. Bolingbroke speaks of him as 'belonging to Lord Oxford,' and Swift calls him Oxford's 'chief favourite.' After Oxford's fall Lewis served him as a kind of steward.

Arbuthnot told Swift in August 1715 that Lewis had 'gone his progress,' i.e. probably to Bath and Wales, and that if Swift would revisit them Lewis would furnish him with a collection of new stories far beyond the old ones. Lewis continued to frequent the society of Prior, Arbuthnot, Pope, and Gay, and, according to Arbuthnot, kept company with the greatest, and was 'principal governor' in many families. Pope and he stayed together at the house of Lord Bathurst, who, according to Spence, used to call Prior his verseman and Lewis his proseman.

On 1 Oct. 1724, at St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, Lewis married Anne Bateman, a widow of about his own age, fifty-four; her maiden name was Jennings, and her first husband, Thomas Bateman, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, whom she had married in 1708, had died in 1719. A year later Arbuthnot wrote to Swift: 'It is worth your while to come to see your old friend Lewis, who is wiser than ever he was, the best of husbands. I am sure I can say, from my own experience, that he is the best of friends.' For some time previous to this, and until Arbuthnot's death in 1735, Lewis was his near neighbour in Cork Street, Burlington Gardens. In April 1727 the imaginary 'Richard Sympson,' writing to his publisher, Benjamin Motte [q. v.], concerning the travels of his 'cousin, Mr. Samuel Gulliver,' the second edition of which was just about to appear, desired Motte 'to go to the house of Erasmus Lewis in Cork Street, behind Burlington House, and let him know you are come from me; for to the said Mr. Lewis I have given full power to treat concerning my cousin Gulliver's book, and whatever he and you shall settle I will consent.' And to the same sheet there is appended the memorandum: 'London, May 4th 1727.—I am fully satisfied Erasmus Lewis' (see *Gent. Mag.* ii. 1855, pp. 34–6). In 1733 Lewis was a witness to Arbuthnot's will. Pope, writing from Bath, said: 'Mr. Lewis is a serious man, but Mrs. Lewis is the youngest and gayest lady here.' Mrs. Lewis was for years an invalid, and her husband attended her most assiduously until her death. She was buried in Westminster Abbey on 25 Nov. 1736.

In 1737 Lewis's sight was failing, but Lord Oxford, the son of his old friend, was as kind to him as Harley had been. He lived quietly in Cork Street with an 'old maiden niece,' as Charles Ford calls her, for

housekeeper. Pope died in 1744, and left Lewis 5*l.* to buy a ring. Esther Vanhomrigh, 'Vanessa,' left him 25*l.* for a similar purpose. On 10 Jan. 1754 Lewis died, and was buried on the 15th in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey, his age being given in the funeral book as 83. By his will, made in February 1743, Lewis left 100*l.* each to Pope, Dr. Mead, and Arbuthnot's daughter Anne, and directed that he was to be buried with his wife, without any monument, except a record of his name and the day of his death. He left 200*l.* a year for life to his 'cousin,' Elizabeth Lewis, spinster, then living with him, and appointed her sole executrix. He mentioned his brothers George and Bernard, his sister Griffies, and cousin Ann. His estates in various Welsh parishes were left to trustees for the use of James Morgan, esq., of Lincoln's Inn, with remainder to his sons. A codicil was added about November 1753. His executrix, Elizabeth Lewis, died in 1762, aged 65. She had considerable property, and was buried with Lewis and his wife.

According to Pope, Lewis was corpulent. Swift, Arbuthnot, Pope, Gay, and Lord Oxford all agree in the high value they placed on his friendship. Lord Oxford speaks of his punctuality, and Arbuthnot of the engaging manner with which he won ladies' money at ombre.

[Pope's Works; Swift's Works; Aitken's Life and Works of Arbuthnot; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 455; Historical MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pt. i. p. 35, pt. ii. pp. 70, 91, 92, 101; 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 305; Add. MSS. (Brit. Mus.), 7058, 7077, 15866, 28888, 28893, 28894, 28901–9, 28916.] G. A. A.

LEWIS, EVAN (1828–1869), independent minister, born at Carmarthen in 1828, was son of an architect there. He studied at Airedale College to prepare for the independent ministry, and graduated B.A. at London University. He served successively the independent chapels at Barton-on-Humber (1853–8), at Rothwell, Northamptonshire (1858–63), the Oak Street Independent Chapel at Accrington, Lancashire (1863–6), the Grimshaw Street Chapel, Preston (1866–1868), and finally the Offord Street Chapel, Islington, from October 1868 till his death. His later removals were made in search of health, but when settled in London consumption declared itself, and he died on 19 Feb. 1869 at Offord Road. At Preston he formed a day-school in connection with his chapel, and there and at Accrington he was a frequent lecturer on literary and scientific topics. He was fellow of the

Royal Geographical Society and of the Ethnological Society.

His writings include: 1. 'The Wines the Saviour made, used, and sanctioned, being an Examination of John ii. 1-11 and Matt. xxvi. 29,' 12mo, London (1856?). 2. 'A Plea for the People, or the Force and Fate of England's Juggernaut,' 8vo, London (1857). 3. 'The Two Twilights, or the Saint and the Sinner in Life and Death,' in verse, 8vo, London, 1860. 4. 'Independency, a Deduction from the Laws of the Universe,' 8vo, London, 1862. 5. 'God's Week of Work, being an Examination of the Mosaic six days,' 8vo, London, 1865.

[Preston Guardian, 24 Feb. 1869, p. 2; Preston Chronicle, 27 Feb. 1869, p. 5; Sutton's Lancashire Authors (Manchester Literary Club), p. 72.] G. G.

LEWIS, FREDERICK CHRISTIAN (1779-1856), engraver and landscape-painter, brother of Charles Lewis [q. v.] the book-binder, and George Robert Lewis [q. v.], was born in London on 14 March 1779. He studied under J. C. Stadler, an eminent aquatint engraver, and in the schools of the Royal Academy. Early in life he made the acquaintance of Girtin, and he aquatinted the greater part of that artist's etchings of Paris, published in 1803. Showing great skill and taste in engraving facsimiles of drawings, he was employed by John Chamberlaine [q. v.] to execute the plates after Claude, Raphael, and Poussin for the second issue of his 'Original Designs of the most Celebrated Masters in the Royal Collection,' which appeared in 1812. In 1807 Turner, who was then projecting his 'Liber Studiorum,' engaged Lewis to engrave that work in aquatint, but in consequence of a disagreement on the question of remuneration, he produced only a single plate, 'The Bridge and Goats,' the remainder being entrusted to mezzotint-engravers; Lewis's plate is No. 43 in the series. Between 1808 and 1812 Lewis was chiefly occupied upon Ottley's well-known 'Italian School of Design,' for which he executed some fine transcripts of drawings by the great masters, especially Raphael and Michel Angelo; and among many other subsequent works of a similar character were 'Il Mondo Rovesciato,' twenty-two plates after G. Salvati, 1822; 'Works of Mercy,' eight plates after Flaxman; the Campanile of St. Mark's, Venice, after Canaletti; a figure of Eve, after Parmigiano; ten views of Sezincot House, Gloucestershire, after John Martin; 'Imitations of Drawings by Claude Lorraine in the British Museum,' one hundred plates issued in 1837 and 1840; and a series of portraits of

members of Grillion's Club, after J. Slater and G. Richmond. Admiration of the ability displayed in the Ottley plates led Sir Thomas Lawrence to entrust to Lewis the engraving of his crayon portraits, and during the latter years of that painter's life Lewis reproduced under his immediate supervision many of his finest drawings; a selection from these was published in 1840. Lewis held the appointment of engraver of drawings to Princess Charlotte, Prince Leopold, George IV, William IV, and Queen Victoria. He was extremely industrious, and his portraits and other subjects from pictures by Landseer, Winterhalter, Chalon, Bonington, Danby, and others are very numerous. Throughout his life he devoted a portion of his time to landscape-painting, working both in oils and water-colours, and contributing largely to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, the British Institution, and the Old Water-colour Society. His early studies were made at Enfield, where he resided for some years, but later the scenery of Devonshire chiefly occupied his pencil; and during his frequent visits to that county he enjoyed the friendship and patronage of the Duke of Bedford, Lord Mount-Edgcumbe, Sir T. D. Acland, Mr. C. B. Calmady, and other local magnates. It was at his suggestion that Mr. Calmady commissioned Lawrence to paint the celebrated picture of his two children. During the latter part of his life Lewis resided in Charlotte Street, Portland Place, and he died of apoplexy at Bull's Cross, Enfield, on 18 Dec. 1856. He published 'Scenery of the River Dart,' thirty-five aquatints, dedicated to the king, 1821; 'Scenery of the Rivers Tamar and Tavy,' forty-seven plates, dedicated to the Duke of Bedford, 1823; 'Scenery of the River Exe,' thirty views, dedicated to Sir T. D. Acland, 1827; 'Scenery of the Devonshire Rivers,' a series of etchings from his own pictures in various collections, 1841-3; 'Scenery of the Rivers of England and Wales,' twenty-four etchings, 1845-7; and 'Recollections of Eminent Masters,' twenty small mezzotints. Five of Lewis's water-colour views are in the South Kensington Museum, and two views of Endsleigh, in oils, at Woburn Abbey. He left two daughters and three sons, who all gained distinction as artists. The elder sons, John Frederick and Charles George, are separately noticed.

The third son, **FREDERICK CHRISTIAN LEWIS** (1813-1875), studied under Sir Thomas Lawrence, and at the age of twenty-one went to India, where he resided for some years, and painted for the native princes many large pictures of durbars and other state ceremonials; some of these were engraved by

his father and published in England. After leaving India Lewis travelled largely, collecting materials for an ethnographical work, which, in consequence of subsequent ill-health and other difficulties, was never published. He died suddenly at Genoa, 26 May 1875, aged 62. Lewis's portrait of Keith Milnes was engraved as a private plate by his father.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong); Rawlinson's Cat. of Turner's Liber Studiorum, 1878; Williams's Life of Sir T. Lawrence, ii. 350; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 251; Art Journal, 1857 and 1875, p. 279; Universal Cat. of Books on Art.]

F. M. O'D.

LEWIS, GEORGE (1763-1822), dissenting divine, born in 1763 at Trelech, Carmarthenshire, was admitted in 1781 to the Presbyterian College at Carmarthen, where he studied under Robert Gentleman [q. v.] In 1786 he became pastor of a congregation at Carnarvon, from which charge, in 1795, he was called to Llanuwchllyn, Merionethshire. Here he stayed seventeen years, immersed in theological studies, yet finding time to promote and sustain a powerful religious revival. In 1796 he issued his 'Drych Ysgrythyrol; neu Gorph o Dduwinyddiaeth; yn cynnwys eglurhad a phrawf o amrywiol ganghenau yr athrawiaeth sydd yn ol duwioldeb . . . Yr ail argraffiad,' Bala, 1812, 8vo—a small manual of divinity, which, popular from the first, has passed through numerous editions. This was followed in 1802 by his valuable Welsh commentary on the New Testament ('Esboniad ar y Testament Newydd,' 7 vols. 8vo), the result of about twenty years' assiduous labour. The work met with almost universal acceptance in Wales, and in 1812 the author was summoned to Wrexham to succeed Jenkin Lewis as head of the Independent Academy or Theological College, originally founded in 1755 at Abergavenny. In 1816 Lewis removed from Wrexham to Llanfyllin, Montgomeryshire, and the board in London consented to move the academy with him. In 1821 it was thought desirable to move it again to Newtown in the same county. Some nine months after the removal, on 5 June 1822, Lewis died at Newtown, and was buried in the New Chapel there, funeral sermons being preached both in English and Welsh.

All Lewis's works were written in the last-mentioned language. His Calvinism was of the type of Dr. John Owen (1616-1683) [q. v.], one of the few Welsh nonconformists by whom he was surpassed in learning. Besides the works mentioned above and some sermons, Lewis wrote: 1. 'Cyflawnhad trwy Ffydd,' Machynlleth, 1803, 12mo. 'Arweinydd i'r Anwybodus, yn cynnwys

cyfarwyddiadau i'r anllythyrennog i ddyagu darllen, ynghyd a hyfforddiadau byrrion tu ag at cyrhaedd gwybodaeth o egwyddorion crefydd. . . . Y pummed argraffiad,' &c., Gwrecsam, 1812, 12mo. 2. 'Catecism Athrawiaethol ac ymarferol. Neu gasgliad o wirioneddau a dyledswyddau Cristnogol. . . . Y degfed argraffiad,' Llanfyllin, 1818, 16mo; new ed. Wrexham, 1870.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 271-2; Evangelical Magazine, xxx. 277-8; Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 94; Rees's Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, p. 499; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LEWIS, SIR GEORGE CORNEWALL (1806-1863), statesman and author, the elder son of Sir Thomas Frankland Lewis [q. v.] of Harpton Court, Radnorshire, by his first wife, Harriet, fourth daughter of Sir George Cornwall of Moccas, Herefordshire, bart., was born in London on 21 April 1806. He was first sent to Monsieur Clement's school at Chelsea, but in January 1819 was removed to Eton, where he distinguished himself by his facility and elegance as a writer of Latin verse; many of his compositions are still preserved in a manuscript volume in the library at Harpton. Leaving school in December 1823, Lewis matriculated at Oxford on 10 Feb. 1824, and after travelling abroad for a few months commenced his residence at Christ Church in the Michaelmas term of that year. In Easter term 1828 he gained a first class in classics and a second in mathematics, and in June of the same year was elected a student of Christ Church. He graduated B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1831, and was created D.C.L. on 24 June 1857. Having been admitted a student of the Middle Temple in June 1828, he became a pupil in the chambers of Mr. (afterwards Sir) Barnes Peacock, then a special pleader, and in 1830 he attended Austin's lectures on jurisprudence at London University. Lewis was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1831, and joined the Oxford circuit, but owing to ill-health soon abandoned law for literature. He had now become an advanced classical scholar, could both speak and read French, German, and Italian, and had studied Spanish, Provençal, and Anglo-Saxon. In 1833 he was appointed an assistant-commissioner to inquire into the condition of the poorer classes in Ireland, and on 28 Dec. 1833 was directed by the home secretary 'to make a particular inquiry into the state of the Irish labourers' in the larger towns of Lancashire, and in the southwestern portions of Scotland. His report, embodying the result of his investigations, is dated Dublin, 1 Dec. 1834, and was published as an appendix to the 'First Report

of the Irish Poor Inquiry Commissioners' (*Parl. Papers*, 1836, xxxiv. 427-642). On 4 June 1834 he became a member of the commission of inquiry into the state of religious and other instruction in Ireland (*ib.* 1835, vols. xxxiii. xxxiv.) At the desire of the chancellor of the exchequer (Thomas Spring Rice) Lewis, in July 1836, wrote his 'Remarks on the Third Report of the Irish Poor Inquiry Commissioners,' &c. (London, 1837, 8vo; also printed in vol. li. of the 'Parliamentary Papers' for 1837, pp. 253-290). Lewis disagreed with the recommendations of the commissioners, and in a letter to Sir Edmund Head declared that 'their utter misconception of the entire subject, both the state of Ireland and the English poor law, is less provoking than the impudent way in which they beg the question while professing to argue it' (*Letters*, p. 54).

On 10 Sept. 1836 he was appointed joint-commissioner with John Austin (1790-1859) [q. v.] to inquire into the affairs of Malta, where he spent eighteen months in reporting on the condition of the island, and proposed various changes in the laws (*Parl. Papers*, 1838 vol. xxix., 1839 vol. xvii.) He returned to England in May 1838, and in January 1839 succeeded his father as one of the poor-law commissioners for England and Wales. This post, which was both a difficult and a thankless one, Lewis held for more than seven years. The board was attacked on all sides, and while the local authorities protested that it interfered too much, the philanthropists declared that it did too little. The difficulties of the board, moreover, were intensified by the want of a representative in parliament (*Letters*, pp. 149-151), as well as by the action of its secretary, Mr. (afterwards Sir) Edwin Chadwick, who was the chief opponent of the policy of the commissioners. Matters were at length brought to a crisis by the report of the select committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the administration of the poor laws in the Andover union, and into the management of the union workhouse (*Parl. Papers*, 1846, vol. v. pts. i. ii.) This report cast a slur upon the conduct of the commissioners, who replied to the charges made against them in 'Letters addressed . . . to the Secretary of State respecting the Transaction of the Business of the Commission' (London, 1847, 8vo). In the same year (1846) Lewis filed a criminal information against W. B. Ferrand, M.P. for Knaresborough, for a libel charging him with conspiracy and falsehood in connection with the Keighley union inquiry in 1842. The rule was made absolute on 24 Nov., but it would appear that the action was never brought to

trial. In consequence of the general dissatisfaction with the board, a bill was brought in by the government for remodelling the commission (10 & 11 Vict. c. 109), and Lewis resigned office in July 1847.

At the general election in August 1847 Lewis was returned to the House of Commons for Herefordshire in the Liberal interest, and in November following was appointed one of the secretaries to the board of control in Lord John Russell's first administration. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on 26 Nov. 1847 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xcv. 254-5), and on 4 May 1848 supported the third reading of the Jewish Disabilities Removal Bill (*ib.* xcvi. 631-3, 668). On 16 May 1848 he became under-secretary for the home department, and in the following year endeavoured without success to carry through the house a bill for the abolition of turnpike trusts and the management of highways by a mixed county board (*ib.* cii. 1339-45, 1364, ciii. 417-30, 441). In 1850 his Highways Bill, from which all reference to the turnpike trusts had been omitted (*ib.* cviii. 740-9), met with no better success.

In May and June 1850 he was examined before the select committee of the House of Lords appointed to consider the laws relating to parochial assessments. His evidence, which was of a very comprehensive character, was reprinted from the report (*Parl. Papers*, 1850, vol. xvi.) as a separate pamphlet (London, 1850, 8vo). On 9 July 1850 Lewis became financial secretary to the treasury, an office which he retained until Lord John Russell's downfall in February 1852. In September 1851 Lewis was entrusted with Lord John Russell's proposals to Sir James Robert George Graham [q. v.], but the negotiations were unsuccessful (*Greville Memoirs*, pt. ii. vol. iii. pp. 411-12). He lost his seat for Herefordshire at the general election in July 1852, and in November following unsuccessfully contested Peterborough, where he was defeated by G. H. Whalley by fifteen votes. In December 1852 Lewis accepted the post of editor of the 'Edinburgh Review,' in succession to William Empson [q. v.], but the first number really edited by him did not appear until April 1853 (*Letters*, p. 261). In 1853 he went up to Oxford to examine for the Ireland scholarship, and in the summer of the same year refused the offer of the governorship of Bombay. On the death of his father in January 1855 Lewis succeeded to the baronetcy, and in the following month to his father's seat for the Radnor boroughs, for which he was returned without opposition, and which he

continued to represent until his death. During the break in his parliamentary career Lewis wrote his 'Enquiry into the Credibility of the Early Roman History' (London, 1855, 8vo, 2 vols.; translated into German by F. Liebrecht, Hanover, 1858, 8vo, 2 vols.), in which he assailed the results of Niebuhr's investigations, as well as the method by which he arrived at them. Lewis succeeded Mr. Gladstone as chancellor of the exchequer in Lord Palmerston's first administration, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 28 Feb. 1855. He thereupon resigned the editorship of the 'Edinburgh Review.' He brought forward his budget on 20 April 1855 under circumstances of exceptional difficulty (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxvii. 1555-80). To meet a deficit of twenty-three millions, Lewis raised sixteen millions by a new loan, three millions by exchequer bills, and the remaining four millions by increasing the income-tax from fourteenpence to sixteenpence in the pound, and by raising the duties on sugar, tea, coffee, and spirits. A proposed stamp duty, which would have produced 200,000*l.*, was afterwards abandoned. By this budget the taxation of the country was raised to 68,639,000*l.* per annum, a sum 'largely in excess of any that had ever before been so levied' (SIR STAFFORD NORTHCOTE, *Twenty Years of Financial Policy*, p. 268). The loan of two millions to Sardinia was readily agreed to, but the resolution adopting the convention by which the government, conjointly with France, agreed to guarantee the Turkish loan of five millions was violently attacked in the house, and carried by only 135 to 132 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxxix. 1268). Owing to the continual drain of the war expenses, Lewis was compelled before the session closed to apply for power to issue seven millions of exchequer bills instead of three (*ib.* cxxxix. 1697-1703). During the same session Lewis succeeded in carrying through the House of Commons the Newspaper Stamp Duties Bill (18 and 19 Vict. c. xxvii.), which he had 'received as an inheritance from Gladstone' (*Letters*, p. 295). On 22 Feb. 1855 Lewis applied for authority to raise a loan of five millions, in order to supply the place of the surplus on which he had calculated in the previous year (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxl. 1228-42). He introduced his second budget on 19 May 1856, when he estimated the whole cost of the Crimean war at 77,588,711*l.* (but see SIR STAFFORD NORTHCOTE, *Twenty Years of Financial Policy*, p. 295; BUXTON, *Finance and Politics*, i. 155). As no new taxes were to be levied, Lewis, in order to meet a deficiency of over eight millions, was once more

compelled to find the money by means of a further loan (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxlii. 329-55). By his third and last budget, which he brought in on 13 Feb. 1857, Lewis reduced the income-tax from sixteenpence to sevenpence in the pound, and made some small reductions in the tea, coffee, and sugar duties (*ib.* cxliv. 629-64). Though his financial proposals were severely attacked by Disraeli and Mr. Gladstone, they were subsequently carried in a slightly modified form. In consequence of the grave commercial crisis in the autumn of 1857, the Bank Charter Act was suspended on Lewis's recommendation (*Annual Register*, 1857, Chron. p. 513), and on 4 Dec. 1857 he moved for leave to bring in an Indemnity Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxlviii. 145-71), which was quickly passed through both houses, and received the royal assent on the 12th of the same month (*ib.* p. 672). He made one of his most successful speeches in the House of Commons on 12 Feb. 1858 in support of Lord Palmerston's motion for leave to bring in a bill for the better government of India (*ib.* pp. 1330-53), and resigned office with the rest of his colleagues on the defeat of the ministry a few days afterwards. On the formation of Lord Palmerston's second administration in June 1859, Lewis waived his claims to the chancellorship of the exchequer in favour of Mr. Gladstone, and accepted the post of home secretary. On the resignation of Sidney Herbert, lord Herbert of Lea [q. v.], Lewis, much against his wish, was appointed secretary for war (22 July 1861).

While still holding this uncongenial office, he died at Harpton Court on 13 April 1863, aged 56. The House of Commons was adjourned on the following day out of respect to his memory (*ib.* clxx. 13-16). He was buried on the 18th in the family vault under the lady-chapel in Old Radnor Church. A marble bust of Lewis, by Weekes, was placed in the north transept of Westminster Abbey, and monuments were erected in his honour in Old Radnor Church, in New Radnor, and in front of the Shire-hall at Hereford.

Lewis was a quiet, grave-looking man, of simple habits and undemonstrative manners. As a sober-minded, practical politician, of high principles, untiring industry, and great administrative ability, he secured the confidence of the moderate men of all parties. Greville describes him as 'cold-blooded as a fish, totally devoid of sensibility or nervousness, of an imperturbable temper, calm and resolute, laborious and indefatigable, and exceedingly popular in the House of Com-

mons, from his general good-humour and civility, and the credit given him for honour, sincerity, plain-dealing, and good intentions' (*Memoirs*, pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 84). Lewis was a solid and shrewd thinker. He possessed a keen critical faculty, and was indefatigable in research. His accumulation of exact knowledge was so great that 'there was no sort of definite information, whether relating to public business or to books, which he did not know how to acquire and where to find' (BAGEHOT, *Works*, iii. 231). He was neither a brilliant nor an eloquent speaker, but his conversation, in Bagehot's opinion, was superior both to his speeches and his writings on account of 'the flavor of exact thought' which they invariably possessed (*ib.* 263). His writings are more remarkable for scholarly research than for any elegance of style, and are distinguished by the same practical good sense, as well as the same absence of any desire for popularity, which were so noticeable in his parliamentary career. Lewis had a tendency to overestimate the effects of education, and was firmly convinced that 'a well-educated man was competent to undertake any office and to write on any subject' (*ib.* 231). His characteristic assertion that 'life would be tolerable but for its amusements,' though familiar to many, is frequently misquoted (*Times*, 18 Sept. 1872, p. 4).

He married, on 26 Oct. 1844, Maria Theresa, only daughter of the Hon. George Villiers, and widow of Thomas Henry Lister [q. v.] [see LEWIS, MARIA THERESA, LADY]. During their married life their town residence was Kent House, Knightsbridge. Lewis numbered among his most intimate friends Sir Edmund Walker Head [q. v.], the Austins, the Duff Gordons, the Grotes, John Stuart Mill, Dean Milman, and Lord Stanhope. He was a great favourite with the queen and the prince consort (SIR THEODORE MARTIN, *Life of the Prince Consort*, 1880, v. 252 n.) A full-length portrait of Lewis, by Henry Weigall, is now the property of a nephew. Lewis's brother, Sir Gilbert Frankland Lewis (1808-1883), canon of Worcester, succeeded him in the baronetcy, and edited the 'Letters of the Right Hon. Sir G. C. Lewis to various Friends' (London, 1870, 8vo).

Besides the 'Essays on the Administrations of Great Britain from 1783 to 1830,' which were edited by Sir Edmund Walker Head in 1864 (London, 8vo), Lewis contributed the following articles to the 'Edinburgh Review': 1. 'Eton' (No. 101, art. 3). 2. 'Westminster and Eton' (No. 105, art. 3). 3. 'Legislation for the Working Classes' (No. 167,

art. 3). 4. 'Local Taxes of the United Kingdom' (No. 171, art. 3). 5. 'The State of the Nation—the Minority and the New Parliament' (No. 175, art. 4). 6. 'Grote's History of Greece, vols. iii-vi.' (No. 183, art. 4). 7. 'Lord Derby's Ministry and Protection' (No. 194, art. 10). 8. 'The Late Elections and Free-Trade' (No. 196, art. 8). 9. 'The Fall of the Derby Ministry' (No. 197, art. 9). 10. 'Lord Grey's Colonial Administration' (No. 199, art. 3). 11. 'Marshall on the Representation of Minorities' (No. 203, art. 7). 12. 'Parliamentary Opposition' (No. 205, art. 1). 13. 'The Second Derby Ministry' (No. 218, art. 9). 14. 'The Celts and Germans' (No. 219, art. 6). 15. 'The History and Prospects of Parliamentary Reform' (No. 219, art. 9). 16. 'The Diaries and Correspondence of George Rose' (No. 227, art. 2). 17. 'The Election of President Lincoln and its Consequences' (No. 230, art. 10). 18. 'The Military Defence of the Colonies' (No. 233, art. 4). He contributed to the 'Foreign Quarterly Review' the following articles: 1. 'Spix and Martius's Travels in Brazil' (No. 10, art. 3). 2. 'Tittmann's History of the Amphictyonic Confederacy' (No. 11, art. 6). 3. 'Schaefer's edition of Plutarch's Lives' (No. 11, art. 11). 4. 'On Codification and its Application to the Laws of England' (No. 12, art. 2). 5. 'The French Revolution of 1830' (No. 12, art. 7). 6. 'Mythology and Religion of Ancient Greece' (No. 13, art. 2; see also No. 15, pp. 225-7). 7. 'The Brunswick Revolution' (No. 13, art. 9). 8. 'Dindorf's Poetæ Scenici Græci' (No. 13, art. 13). 9. 'Raynouard's Ancient Municipal Institutions of France' (No. 15, art. 6). 10. 'Thierry's History of the Gauls' (No. 19, art. 6). He contributed nine articles to the 'Philological Museum,' Cambridge, 1832-3, 8vo (i. 122-5, 126-41, 177-87, 280-304, 420-6, 679-86, ii. 33-71, 243-6, 689-94), and three to the 'Classical Museum, a Journal of Philology and of Ancient History and Literature,' London, 1844-50, 8vo (i. 113-24, 389-97, ii. 1-44). His article on 'The Irish Church Question' appeared in the third number of the 'London Review' (art. 8). Among his contributions to the 'Law Magazine' during Hayward's editorship were articles on 'Secondary Punishments' (vii. 1-44), and on 'American Penitentiaries' (xiv. 31-57). He was also an occasional contributor to 'Fraser's Magazine' and 'Notes and Queries.' His other publications were: 1. 'The Public Economy of Athens, in four books; to which is added a Dissertation on the Silver Mines of Laurion. Translated from the German of Augustus Boeckh' (anon.), London, 1828,

8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, London, 1842, 8vo. 2. 'An Examination of some Passages in Dr. Whateley's Elements of Logic,' Oxford, 1829, 8vo. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of the Doric Race . . . translated [from vols. ii. and iii. of K. O. Müller's 'Geschichten Hellenischer Stämme und Städte'] by H. Tufnell and G. C. Lewis,' Oxford, 1830, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, London, 1839, 8vo, 2 vols. 4. 'Remarks on the Use and Abuse of some Political Terms,' London, 1832, 8vo; new edition, with notes and appendix by Sir R. K. Wilson, bart., Oxford, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'An Essay on the Origin and Formation of the Romance Languages. Containing an Examination of M. Raynouard's Theory on the Relation of the Italian, Spanish, Provençal, and French to the Latin,' &c., Oxford, 1835, 8vo; a new edition, London, 1839, 8vo; second edition, London, 1862, 8vo. 6. 'On Local Disturbances in Ireland, and on the Irish Church Question,' London, 1836, 8vo; the part relating to the 'Irish Church Question' is a revised edition of his article which appeared in the third number of the 'London Review.' 7. 'A Glossary of Provincial Words used in Herefordshire and some of the adjoining Counties' (anon.), London, 1839, 12mo. 8. 'History of the Literature of Ancient Greece. By K. O. Müller, vols. i. and ii. pts. i-iv. [translated from the German manuscript by G. C. Lewis], London, 1840-2, 8vo; no more published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, but the work was afterwards completed by J. W. Donaldson, D.D., London, 1858, 8vo, 3 vols. 9. 'An Essay on the Government of Dependencies,' London, 1841, 8vo; a new edition, Oxford, 1891. 10. 'Babrii Fabulæ Æsopæ cum Fabularum deperditarum Fragmentis. Recensuit et breviter illustravit G. C. Lewis,' &c., Oxford, 1846, 12mo; 2nd pt., London, 1859, 8vo. The spurious fables in the second part were concocted by Minoides Menas, a Macedonian Greek, by whom they were sold, together with the manuscript of the genuine apologue, to the trustees of the British Museum in 1857. 'To the eternal disgrace of English scholarship' they were edited by Lewis in 1859, but were 'almost immediately exposed by Duebner, Cobet, and other scholars' (W. G. RUTHERFORD, *Babrius*, 1883, p. lxix). Both parts were translated into English verse from Lewis's text by the Rev. James Davies, who dedicated the translation to Lewis, London, 1860, 8vo. 11. 'An Essay on the Influence of Authority in Matters of Opinion,' London, 1849, 8vo; 2nd edition, London, 1875, 8vo. 12. 'A Treatise on the Methods of Observation and Reasoning in Politics,' London, 1852, 8vo,

2 vols. 13. 'The Financial Statement, 1857. Speech of the Chancellor of the Exchequer in Committee of Supply,' &c., London, 1857, 8vo. 14. 'Speech . . . on the Introduction of the Bill for the better Government of India,' London, 1858, 8vo. 15. 'On Foreign Jurisdiction and the Extradition of Criminals,' London, 1859, 8vo. 16. 'Speeches . . . on Moving the Army Estimates, in Committee of Supply, in the House of Commons, March 3 and 6, 1862,' London, 1862, 8vo. 17. 'An Historical Survey of the Astronomy of the Ancients,' London, 1862, 8vo. 18. 'Suggestions for the Application of the Egyptological Method to Modern History; illustrated by examples' (anon.), London, 1862, 8vo. 19. 'A Dialogue on the Best Form of Government,' London, 1863, 8vo; translated into French by P. M. Merroyer (Paris, 1867, 12mo), and into Italian (Padua, 1868, 8vo). An Italian translation of this dialogue is included in Brunialti's 'Biblioteca di Scienze Politiche' (Turin, 1884, 8vo), vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 1-63. His essay on the 'Characteristics of Federal, National, Provincial, and Municipal Government' (*Letters*, p. 364) was never published, and the pedigree which he compiled of his own family (*ib.* p. 425) appears to have been privately printed.

[Letters of the Right Hon. Sir G. C. Lewis to various Friends, edited by Sir Gilbert F. Lewis, with portrait, 1870; the Works of Walter Bagehot, edited by Forrest Morgan, 1889, i. iv-vi, iii. 222-68, 421-2, iv. 205; Greville Memoirs, pts. ii. iii. 1885 and 1887; Walpole's Hist. of England, 1880-6, vols. iii. iv. v.; Sir Stafford Northcote's Twenty Years of Financial Policy, 1862, pp. 264-334; Buxton's Finance and Politics, 1888, i. 153-66, 294; A Selection from the Correspondence of Abraham Hayward, edited by H. E. Carlisle, 1886; Mrs. Grote's Personal Life of George Grote, 1873; Selections from the Correspondence of Macvey Napier, 1879; Revue des deux Mondes, seconde période, lxxxviii. 809-36 (P. Challemeil-Lacour); Contemporary Review, xx. 803-18; Fraser's Magazine, 1863 lxvii. 684-686, 1870, new ser. ii. 288-93; Macmillan's Magazine, xxi. 465-74; Encyclop. Brit. 9th edit. xiv. 492-3; Times, 15 and 20 April 1863; Illustrated London News, xlii. 453-4 (with portrait), 490, xlv. 573-4, 584; Gent. Mag. 1845 pt. i. p. 90, 1863 pt. i. pp. 789-91, 1865 pt. ii. p. 802; Annual Register, 1863, Chron. pp. 207-8; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1890, pp. 287, 847; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1863, pp. 368-9; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iii. 845; Honours Register of the Univ. of Oxford, 1883, p. 216; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 103, 111; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. H. Ockerby, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 398, 425, 440, 467; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 320, 4th ser. xii. 264, 5th ser. xii. 208, 255, 7th ser. xi. 386,

448, xii. 518; Halkett and Laing's *Diet. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.* 1882-8; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]
G. F. R. B.

LEWIS, GEORGE ROBERT (1782-1871), painter of landscapes and portraits, younger brother of Frederick Christian Lewis [q. v.] and of Charles Lewis [q. v.], the book-binder, was born in London on 27 March 1782. He studied under Fuseli in the schools of the Royal Academy, and sent landscapes to the exhibitions of 1805-7; he at that time resided with his brother Frederick at Enfield, and was employed with him upon Chamberlaine's 'Original Designs of the most celebrated Masters' and Ottley's 'Italian School of Design,' for both of which works he executed some good aquatint plates. In 1818 Lewis accompanied Dr. Dibdin, in the capacity of draughtsman, on his continental journey, and his illustrations to the 'Bibliographical and Picturesque Tour through France and Germany,' published in 1821, form the most valuable part of that work. From other sketches which he made at the same time he etched a series of clever 'Groups illustrating the Physiognomy, Manners, and Character of the People of France and Germany,' which was issued in parts, and completed in 1823. Lewis had previously executed some of the plates for Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Decameron,' 1817, in which he and his brothers Frederick and Charles are highly eulogised. He was a very versatile artist and an enthusiastic student both of nature and antiquities. From 1820 to 1859 he exhibited portraits, landscapes, and figure subjects at the Royal Academy, the British Institution, the Suffolk Street Gallery, and the Oil and Water-colour Society, and he published, among other works, 'Views of the Muscles of the Human Body,' 1820; 'Banks of the Loire illustrated—Tours,' 1820; 'Illustrations of Phrenology,' 1841; 'Illustrations of Kilpeck Church, Herefordshire, with an Essay on Ecclesiastical Design and a Descriptive Interpretation,' 1842; 'The Ancient Font of Little Walsingham Church,' 1843; and 'The Ancient Church of Shobdon, Herefordshire, illustrated and described,' 1852; reissued in 1856. Several of Lewis's portraits have been engraved, and he aquatinted a large plate of the procession of the knights of the order of the Bath in Westminster Abbey, after F. Nash. In 1838 Lewis printed at Hereford 'An Address on the subject of Education as connected with Design in every department of British Manufacture, together with Hints on the Education of the Poor generally.' He died at Hampstead on 15 May 1871.

[*Redgrave's Diet. of Artists*; *Graves's Diet. of Artists*, 1760-1880; *Dibdin's Bibliographical*

Decameron, 1817, ii. 520; *Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Soc.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

F. M. O'D.

LEWIS GLYN COTHI (*n.* 1450-1486), Welsh bard, also sometimes called **LEWIS Y GLYN** or **LLYWELYN GLYN COTHI**, was a native of the Vale of Cothi in Carmarthenshire, whence, according to Welsh bardic custom, he derived his name. He is said to have lived at Pwlltinbyd, near Caio, and espousing the Lancastrian side in the wars of the roses, he served as an officer under Jasper, earl of Pembroke, to whom he dedicated several of his poems. The ravages of the civil war compelled him to seek refuge at Chester. He married a widow there, and intended to make the city his home, but on the day following his marriage the citizens, under some pretence or other, took from him all his household furniture and drove him out of the city. Thereupon he wrote several poems addressed to different Welsh leaders, urging them to revenge his injury, and one Reinalt of the Tower accordingly made a raid upon Chester. Lewis removed to Flint, but there too the English inhabitants maltreated him, and Lewis addressed them in a satiric poem of great pungency. He was, however, more hospitably received on returning to Llwydiarth, near Llanerchymedd, Anglesea. On the accession of Henry VII in 1485 he appears to have returned to Carmarthenshire, where he is said to have died not long after, and to have been buried at Abergwilly. A volume of his poems was published for the Cymmrodorion Society in 1837 (London, 8vo), under the editorship of the Revs. Walter Davies and John Jones (Tegid) [q. v.], but it contains no biographical notice of the writer, nor any account of the manuscripts from which the poems were transcribed. This volume contains about 150 poems, chiefly selected on account of the value of their historical and genealogical information; they are perhaps the best existing source of information about the part played by the Welsh in the wars of the roses (cf. *GAIRDNER, Richard III*, pp. 171, 277). There still remain unpublished a great number of his poems, many of which are in the Myvyrian collection in the Addit. MSS. of the British Museum. Hengwrt MSS. 37, 52, and 304, in the Peniarth collection, are supposed to be in his autograph, and poems by him are included in other manuscripts (18, 166, 247-248, 252, 270-1). Three poems, previously unpublished, are found in 'Cymru,' i. 115, and show that Lewis was a popular poet as well as a herald-bard.

[*Poems of Lewis Glyn Cothi*; *Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. 1887, p. 89; Y Brython,

No. 18, p. 137; G. ab Rhys's *Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, pp. 237-42; Cat. Hengwrt MSS. in Arch. Cambr. 4th ser.] D. L. T.

LEWIS, GRIFFITH GEORGE (1784-1859), lieutenant-general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, was born at Woolwich on 10 Nov. 1784. He was educated privately and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. On completing the course of study at the academy he was sent with the next two senior cadets to the west of England to be instructed in surveying under Major W. Mudge, before obtaining his commission in the royal engineers. He was gazetted second lieutenant on 15 March 1803, and lieutenant on 2 July the same year. After a year at Chatham he joined the Portsmouth command, and in May 1805 embarked with the expedition under Sir James Craig [q. v.] He served for a time at Malta, and then took part in the campaign of Naples and Calabria. He was present at the battle of Maida on 4 July 1806, and after it joined Colonel Oswald's brigade in a projected attack on the castle of Scylla. They arrived before the place on the night of 11 July. Lewis and the English engineers laboured unceasingly in the construction of the siege batteries, from which fire was opened on the 21st. So great was the effect that on the following day the garrison capitulated. It consisted of some four hundred sappers and miners and artillerymen, being all the men of the technical corps of the Calabrian army, under Colonel Michel of the French engineers.

Lewis was promoted second captain on 18 Nov. 1807. He served under Sir J. Stuart at the capture of Ischia and Procida in the Bay of Naples in August 1809, and in the Ionian Islands under Sir John Oswald [q. v.] at the siege of Santa Maura in 1810. In February 1811 he returned to England, staying at Gibraltar on his way, and was stationed at Woolwich. On 10 July he embarked with the expedition for Sweden and the Danish island of Anhalt, and returning in September was sent to the eastern district. In December 1812 he embarked for Portugal, and was employed in throwing up the lines round Lisbon. In 1813 he served in the campaign in Spain under Wellington. He was promoted captain on 21 July 1813. At the siege of St. Sebastian he was twice wounded, and in the assault of the breach on 25 July so severely, that his leg had to be amputated above the knee. He was mentioned in Lord Lynedoch's despatches as having distinguished himself by gallant conduct, and was promoted brevet major on 21 Sept. for his services. The same month he returned to England invalided. After some time on the sick list he joined

the army of occupation in France, and in the autumn of 1817 was employed on special service.

On 18 Jan. 1819 he embarked for Newfoundland, where he served for some years. On 29 July 1825 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. He returned to England on 18 Sept. 1827. On 1 April 1828 he embarked for Canada to serve on a commission on the Rideau Canal, and came home again on 6 Sept. He was commanding royal engineer at Jersey from December 1830 till January 1836; at the Cape of Good Hope from March 1836 until the autumn of 1842; in Ireland from January 1843 to January 1847, and at Portsmouth from January 1847 till 3 April 1851. On 20 June 1838 he was promoted brevet colonel, and on 23 Nov. 1841 regimental colonel. From April 1851 until July 1856 he was governor of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich.

He was promoted to be major-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and lieutenant-general on 12 Aug. 1858, and was made a colonel commandant of the corps of royal engineers on 23 Nov. 1858. He received the Peninsular war medal with two clasps (Maida and St. Sebastian), and was made a C.B. for his war services. He also received a pension of 200*l.* per annum for life for his wounds, and a distinguished service pension of 100*l.* per annum. He died at Brighton on 24 Oct. 1859.

On 6 March 1821 Lewis married Miss Fanny Bland at St. John's, Newfoundland.

Lewis was joint editor with Captain J. Williams of the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' and of the 'Corps Papers,' from 1847 until 1854. He also contributed to them the following papers: quarto series, vol. vi. 'Use of Fascines in forming Foundations;' vol. vii. 'Application of Forts, Towers, and Batteries to Coast Defence and Harbours;' vol. ix. 'On the Value of Fortresses;' vol. x. 'Memoir of Professional Life of Lieutenant-Colonel Brandreth, R.E.,' 'Defence of Country South of London,' 'Campaign of the Sutlej;' octavo series, vol. i. 'Observations on the Explosion of Mines at Seaford;' vol. ii. 'Description of Military Chapel at Dublin,' 'De la Défense Nationale en Angleterre;' vol. iii. 'Field Works for the Defence of Sicily in 1810;' vol. iv. 'Topographical Notes on the Seat of War in Turkey;' vol. v. 'Coast Defences;' vol. vi. 'Preponderance of Attack over Defence in Sieges;' vol. vii. 'Influence of Fortification upon Military Operations.' 'Corps Papers,' No. 1, 'Remarks on Casemates for Sea Batteries,' 'Drawbridges.'

[Corps Records, Despatches, &c.] R. H. V.

LEWIS, HUBERT (1825-1884), jurist, born on 23 March 1825, was the second son of Walter Clapham Lewis of Upper Norland House, Kensington, Middlesex. He was educated privately until, in December 1844, he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship, and graduated B.A. in 1848. He entered at the Middle Temple in May 1851, and after obtaining two certificates of honour was called to the bar in 1854. He practised conveyancing and equity, first at Bradford in Yorkshire (where he went the northern circuit and attended the West Riding sessions), and subsequently in London. He died unmarried on 6 March 1884 at Margate, and was buried in the cemetery there.

Lewis was the author of the following legal works: 1. 'Principles of Conveyancing,' London, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'Principles of Equity Drafting,' London, 1865, 8vo. 3. The sixth edition of Goldsmith's 'Equity,' London, 8vo, was almost entirely rewritten by him in 1870. 4. 'The Ancient Laws of Wales,' London, 1889, 8vo, published posthumously, under the editorship of Prof. J. E. Lloyd of Aberystwith; this work, which practically occupied the whole leisure of Lewis's lifetime, was prepared with the view of proving that the English constitution and the law of real property were largely based upon or borrowed from early British institutions, which he reconstructed out of material found in the Welsh code of Howel the Good and in 'The Record of Carnarvon,' or out of the evidence of place-names, and some very inaccurate etymological reasoning based thereon. Lewis also left behind him in manuscript some works on 'Local Nomenclature' and kindred subjects, but these have not been published.

[Private communication from the family; preface to the Ancient Laws of Wales] D. LL. T.

LEWIS, JAMES HENRY (1786-1853), stenographer, born in the parish of King's Stanley, Gloucestershire, in August 1786, was the eldest son of James Lewis, cloth manufacturer and landowner, of the oil mills, Ebley, near Stroud, Gloucestershire. He became a professional teacher of writing, arithmetic, bookkeeping, and shorthand, and carried on business at 104 High Holborn; but being compelled to leave London on account of his health, he spent several years in travelling through the provinces, and taught and lectured on writing and stenography in the principal towns of the United Kingdom. During these wanderings he made the acquaintance of Sir Walter Scott, who, on 10 July 1826, wrote in his diary: 'This morning I was visited by a Mr. Lewis, a

smart Cockney, whose object is to amend the handwriting. He uses as a mechanical aid a sort of puzzle of wire and ivory, which is put upon the fingers to keep them in the desired position, like the muzzle on a dog's nose to make him bear himself right in the field. It is ingenious and may be useful. If the man comes here [Edinburgh], as he proposes, in the winter, I will take lessons' (*Journal of Sir Walter Scott*, 1890, i. 224).

On his return to London Lewis took a house in the Waterloo Road, but ultimately he settled at 113 Strand, nearly opposite Exeter Hall. In June 1853 he retired to 49 Milton Road, Gravesend, where he died on 30 Nov. in that year. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. By his first wife he had a son and four daughters; one of the latter, with her husband, carried on the business in the Strand till about 1870, and the house was soon afterwards pulled down; by his second wife he had a son, Mr. Alfred Lionel Lewis.

His system of shorthand first appeared anonymously at London in 1814, under the title of 'The Art of Writing with the Velocity of Speech.' It was often reproduced, with the author's name on the title-page, as 'The Ready Writer, or the Ne Plus Ultra of Shorthand,' and under other titles. One undated edition, which claims to be the ninety-seventh, is entitled 'The Ready Writer and Interpreter of the Royal Lewisian System of Shorthand.' In some of the editions the rules and instructions are given in doggerel and jocular rhymes. All these works display so much egotism, empiricism, and eccentricity, that many stenographers have been inclined to unduly underrate the value of the system itself, which nevertheless possesses considerable merit and is still used by some professional shorthand writers in the high court of justice. The best exposition of it is to be found, not in Lewis's own books, most of which are purposely obscure, having been intended for the exclusive use of his pupils, but in a treatise by Thomas Campbell Foster [q. v.] entitled 'Plain Instructions for the Attainment of an Improved, Complete, and Practical System of Shorthand,' London, 1838, 8vo. Lewis reintroduced the quadrant signs, or what Byrom called 'curvilinear diagonal strokes,' which Taylor declined to use, and thus he obtained a larger number of simple signs for his alphabet. Following the example of Mason and Gurney he kept the circle for the most frequent letter, *s*, and he produced an alphabet which combined facility of junction with great lineality.

Lewis also published 'An Historical Ac-

count of the Rise and Progress of Shorthand, extracted from Lectures delivered at different periods by the Author, comprehending an impartial and critical Examination of the various Systems down to the present time,' London, 1816, 8vo, with plates giving specimens of the Tironian notes and seventy-three alphabets from John Willis to Oxley. This is a valuable work, and according to Mr. Pocknell 'it yet remains the best history which any student entering upon the theoretical aspect of shorthand can consult.' In the correspondence between Robert Cabell Roffe and Thomas Molineux of Macclesfield, in 'The Grand Master,' it is asserted, on no apparent authority, that Hewson Clarke [q. v.] was the real author of this history.

Lewis made an important collection of about 240 books on shorthand, exclusive of duplicates. After his death this collection was divided among the British Museum, the Bodleian, the Birmingham Free Library, and the library of Cornelius Walford (*Shorthand*, i. 163, 177).

His portrait has been engraved; and an oil-painting is in the possession of his son, Mr. A. L. Lewis.

[Private information; Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand; Edward Pocknell, in the Journalist, 5 Aug. 1887, p. 271; Palatine Note-book, i. 92; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 206; Snell's Brachygraphic Alphabet; Buck's Stenographic Standard; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 33; Anti-Jacobin Review, i. 288; Shorthand, i. 191, ii. 254; Anderson's Hist. of Shorthand, pp. 113, 266-76.]

T. C.

LEWIS, JOHN (1675-1747), author, born in the parish of St. Nicholas, Bristol, on 29 Aug. 1675, was the eldest son of John Lewis, wine cooper, of that city. Francis Lewis, vicar of Worth Matravers, Dorset, was his paternal grandfather. His mother was Mary, eldest daughter of John Eyre, merchant, of Poole. He received an excellent education, first under Samuel Conant, rector of Lichet-Matravers, next at Wimborne grammar school, under John Moyle and afterwards under John Russel in the grammar school at Poole. He acted as assistant to Russel, who, after his removal to Wapping, obtained for Lewis admission to the free school of Ratcliff Cross, belonging to the Coopers' Company. On leaving school he became tutor to the sons of Daniel Wigfall, a Turkey and lead merchant, and afterwards, 30 March 1694, was admitted a bachelor of Exeter College, Oxford, under the tuition of George Verman, a friend of Conant, his first instructor. In order to supplement his slender means while at the university he became assistant in the

free school of Poole in 1696. After graduating B.A. on 14 Oct. 1697 he returned to his old friend Russel at Wapping, and shortly afterwards was ordained deacon.

In April 1698 he became curate of Acrise, Kent, and was collated to the rectory of the parish on 4 Sept. 1699. In 1702, Archbishop Tenison having ordered the sequestration of the rectory of Hawkinge, near Dover, licensed Lewis to serve the cure, and in 1705 presented him to the vicarage of St. John the Baptist, Margate (*HASTED, Kent*, iv. 359). The archbishop collated him to the rectory of Saltwood, with the chapel of Hythe, and to the desolate rectory of Eastbridge in 1706, and subsequently removed him to the vicarage of Minster, to which he was instituted on 10 March 1708-9. Lewis was appointed to preach at the archiepiscopal visitation on 28 May 1712, when his whiggish and low-church views excited the open hostility of his hearers. He commenced M.A. in 1712 as a member of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (*MASTERS, Hist. of Corpus Christi Coll.* ii. 340). In 1714 he offended a former friend, John Johnson 'of Cranbrook' [q. v.], by attacking, in his 'Bread and Wine in the Holy Eucharist not a proper Material Propitiatory Sacrifice,' Johnson's 'Unbloody Sacrifice & Altar Unvail'd,' which presented the high-church position. Archbishop Tenison, Dr. Waterland, and Dr. Bradford approved Lewis's reply, and when he re-enunciated his views in Canterbury Cathedral on 30 Jan. 1717, Archbishop Wake rewarded him with the mastership of Eastbridge Hospital, Canterbury. From this time until his death he was engaged in numerous works on biography and topography. Dying on 16 Jan. 1746-7, he was buried in the chancel of his church at Minster, where he had been vicar for upwards of thirty-seven years. Archbishop Wake characterised him as 'vir sobrius, et bonus prædicator.' He composed more than a thousand sermons, but he ordered his executor to destroy them, 'lest they might contribute to the laziness of others.'

He married the youngest daughter of Robert Knowles of Herne, Kent. She died in 1720, leaving no issue.

Lewis is chiefly known by his biographies of Wiclif, Caxton, Pecoek, and Bishop Fisher, in all of which his strong protestant bias is apparent. They are tedious compilations, but contain the result of much original research. The earliest was: 1. 'The History of the Life and Sufferings of . . . John Wicliffe. . . . With a Collection of Papers relating to the said History, never before printed,' Lond. 1720 and 1723, 8vo; new edit., corrected and enlarged by the author,

Oxford, 1820, 8vo. The original manuscript of the last revision is in the Bodleian (Rawlinson Collection, C. 979). 2. 'The Life of Mayster Wyllyam Caxton, of the Weald of Kent, the first Printer in England. In which is given an Account of the Rise and Progress of the Art of Prynting in England during his time, till 1493,' was first published, Lond. 1737, 8vo. In this work he was assisted by Sir Peter Thompson and Joseph Ames. The major part of it is inserted by Dibdin in his edition of Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities.' It has been completely superseded by William Blades's 'Biography of Caxton.' Collections for a history of printing by Lewis, dated 1741, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 20035. 3. 'The Life of Reynold Pecoche, Bishop of St. Asaph and Chichester; ... being a sequel of the Life of Dr. J. Wiclif, in order to an introduction to the history of the English Reformation,' appeared in 1744, 8vo; new edit. Oxford, 1820, 8vo. The original manuscript is in the Bodleian (Rawl. C. 413). 4. 'The Life of Dr. John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester. With an Appendix of illustrative Documents and Papers,' was first printed in 2 vols. in 1855, from the original autograph manuscript dated 1730-1, and now Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28650. With an introduction by T. Hudson Turner. Lewis also edited Roper's 'Life of More,' 1729, 8vo, and he left in manuscript lives of Servetus (written in answer to Sir Benjamin Hodges's biography, Lond. 1724, and formerly in Sir Peter Thompson's possession); of John Wallis, 1735 (copies of which are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 32601, and in Bodl. MS. Rawl. C. 978); of George Hickes [q. v.], 1744-5 (formerly belonging to Sir P. Thompson); of John Johnson of Cranbrook (formerly belonging to Thompson). None of these have been printed. Part of an autobiography by Lewis, which he continued till near his death, is extant in a copy transcribed for Thompson. This transcript, which only brings the narrative down to 1738, forms Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28651. The original manuscript belonged to Joseph Ames in 1752.

Lewis's topographical works are of higher value. They deal mainly with Kent. The chief are: 1. 'The History and Antiquities, Ecclesiastical and Civil, of the Isle of Tenet in Kent,' Lond. 1723, 4to; 2nd edit., with additions, 2 pts. Lond. 1736, 4to. 2. 'The History and Antiquities of the Abbey and Church of Favresham, in Kent, of the adjoining Priory of Davington, and Maison-Dieu of Ospringe, and Parish of Bocton sub-tus le Bleyne,' 2 pts. [Lond.] 1727, 4to. 3. 'A little Dissertation on the Antiquities of the two ancient Ports of Richborough and Sand-

wich, by the Isle of Tenet in Kent. Printed verbatim from the original MS.,' Lond. 1851, 12mo, being No. 13 of a 'Series of Tracts on British Topography' (sixty copies printed). Gough ascribes to Lewis 'The History and Antiquities of the cathedral church of Rochester,' Lond. 1717, 8vo, by Richard Rawlinson [q. v.]

Lewis also made some important contributions to religious history and bibliography. Pursuing his study of Wiclif he published in 1731 'The New Testament, translated out of the Latin Vulgat by John Wiclif, S.T.P., about 1378: to which is prefixed a History of the Translations of the Bible and New Testament, &c. into English,' Lond. fol. A copy, interleaved, with manuscript additions by Lewis, and some notes by Sir Peter Thompson, fetched 10*l.* 10*s.* at the sale of Heber's library. The 'History of Translations' was issued separately with additions as 'A Complete History of the several Translations of the Holy Bible and New Testament into English, both in MS. and in print,' 2nd edit., with large additions, Lond. 1729, 8vo; 3rd edit., with an appendix drawn from Newcome's 'Historical View of English Biblical Translations,' Lond. 1818, 8vo. In 1738 appeared 'A brief History of the Rise and Progress of Anabaptism in England; to which is prefixed some account of Dr. John Wicliffe, with a Defence of him from the false Charge of his denying Infant Baptism,' Lond. 8vo. The author's copy, with large manuscript additions for a new edition, is in the Bodleian Library (Rawl. C. 409-12). A 'Reply' to the work, by Thomas Crosby, is dated 1738. Lewis pursued the subject in 'A Vindication of the Ancient Britons and the Pighards of Bohemia from the false accusation of being Anabaptists, Lond. 1741, 12mo. Richard Chilton published 'Some Observations' on this work, 1743, 8vo.

Lewis wrote very many tracts on theological and antiquarian topics. The principal are: 1. 'The Church Catechism explain'd by way of question and answer, and confirm'd by Scripture proofs,' Lond. 1700, 12mo, frequently reprinted. It has been translated into Irish and Welsh. 2. 'An Apology for the Clergy of the Church of England, in a particular examination of a book [by Matthew Tindal] entituled "The Rights of the Christian Church," and its second Defence,' Lond. 1711, 8vo. 3. 'The Agreement of the Lutheran Churches with the Church of England, shewn from the publick Confessions of the several Churches,' Lond. 1715, 8vo. 4. 'Two letters in defence of the English Liturgy and Reformation,' a reply to Thomas Biase [q. v.], 2nd edit., with additions, 2 pts. Lond. 1717, 8vo. A manuscript history of

the English Liturgy by Lewis, dated 1723, once belonged to Edmund Calamy. 5. 'Historical Essay upon the Consecration of Churches,' Lond. 1719, 8vo. 6. 'A Specimen of the Errors in the second volume of Collier's "Ecclesiastical History," being a Vindication of Bishop Burnet's "History of the Reformation,"' 1724, 8vo. 7. 'A Dissertation on the Antiquity and Use of Seals in England,' Lond. 1736, 4to. 8. 'A brief Discovery of the Arts of the Popish Protestant Missioners in England, to pave the way for the restitution . . . of Popery,' Lond. 1750, 8vo. 9. 'An Essay towards an account of Bishops suffragan in England' printed in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' 1790, vol. vi. 10. 'Of the Books used in Churches and Monasteries here in England before the Reformation,' printed in Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa,' ii. 165 (from Rawl. MS. in the Bodleian, C. 412).

Many of Lewis's tracts remain unprinted. Among Rawlinson's MSS. are: 'Popish Cruelty exemplified in the persecution of the English Lollards from 1382 to 1507;' and three tracts on the Eucharist.

A catalogue of Lewis's manuscripts sold by Abraham Langford [q. v.] of Covent Garden, December 1749, is copied with the prices in Addit. MS. 28651, f. 46.

A portrait, engraved by G. White, is prefixed to the 'History of Thanet' (2nd edit.); and a mezzotint print by Vertue to the edition of Wiclif's New Testament.

[Manuscript Autobiography; Addit. MS. 15521; *Archæologia*, iv. 29; Boase's Register of Exeter College, p. 263; Brydges's *Restituta*, i. 67, 69, 73; Dibdin's *Bibliomania*; Evans's *Portraits*, n. 18386; *Gent. Mag.* 1731 359, 1747 41, 47; Gutch's *Collect. Curiosa*, ii. 165; Hasted's *Kent*, iii. 348, 410, 435; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* (Bohn); Macray's *Cat. of the Rawlinson MSS.*; Masters's *Hist. of Corpus Christi Coll.* pp. 266, 320, 323, 337, 364, 370, App. p. 102; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* viii. 66; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 73, 420, 599; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*]
T. C.

LEWIS, JOHN DELAWARE (1828-1884), miscellaneous writer, born in St. Petersburg in 1828, was only surviving son of John Delaware Lewis, a Russia merchant, by Emma, daughter of James Hamilton Clewlow, R.N. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1850, and proceeded M.A. in 1853. While at Cambridge he published, under the pseudonym 'John Smith of Smith Hall, gent.,' a volume, 'Sketches of Cantabs' (London, 1849, 18mo), which had considerable success, and reached a third edition in 1858. Lewis was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in

Michaelmas 1858, and went the south-eastern circuit. From 1868 to 1874 he represented Devonport as a liberal in the House of Commons, unsuccessfully contesting the same constituency in February 1874 and in 1880, and Oxford in March 1874. He was a J.P. for Devon and Hampshire, and a lieutenant in the Pembroke-shire artillery militia. He spent much time at Arcachon. He died at Westbury House, Petersfield, Hampshire, on 1 Aug. 1884.

Lewis married, on 6 Jan. 1868, Teresa, eldest daughter of Sir Jervoise Clarke-Jervoise, but left no issue.

Lewis was a versatile scholar, who wrote as well in French as in English. Besides contributions to periodical literature, he published, among other works: 1. 'Across the Atlantic,' London, 1850, 8vo. 2. 'Our College,' London, 1857, 8vo. 3. 'Science and Revelation,' 1871. 4. 'Hints for the Evidences of Spiritualism, by M.P.' 1872, 1875. 5. 'Juvenalis Satiræ, with a literal English Prose Version and Notes,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1882, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. A translation of Pliny's 'Letters,' London, 1879, 8vo. 7. 'Esprit des Grecs et des Romains,' 1881. 8. 'De la Procédure criminelle en France et en Angleterre,' 1882. 9. 'Causes Célèbres,' Paris, 1883. At the time of his death he was engaged upon an edition of Seneca's works and an English-French dictionary.

[Information kindly supplied by H. Le Roy Lewis, esq.; *Times*, 2 Aug. 1884; *Academy*, 9 Aug. 1884.]
W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, JOHN FREDERICK (1805-1876), painter of Italian, Spanish, and oriental subjects, was the eldest son of Frederick Christian Lewis [q. v.] the engraver, and was born in Foley Street, London, in 1805, in the same house (it is said) as Edwin Landseer [q. v.], with whose family the Lewises were intimate. He received his first instruction from his father, and began to etch while still quite a boy. Some of his early etchings, principally after pictures by Dutch masters, are in the British Museum, but the first bent of his art was towards animals, which he used to study at the menagerie in Exeter 'Change. His father agreed that he should be a painter if he exhibited and sold a picture. This he did in 1820, his first exhibited picture in the British Institution being bought by George Garrard, A.R.A., the animal painter. In 1821 he exhibited at the Society of Painters in Oil and Water Colours (now the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours) and at the Royal Academy, his contributions to the latter being 'Puppies' and 'The Intruding Cur,' which were followed in 1822 and 1823

by portraits of dogs and horses, and a picture of a monkey who has broken a mirror in trying to get at its image in the glass. This was called 'Fatal Curiosity,' and was praised by Stothard. His first large picture, 'Deer-shooting at Belhus, Essex,' was bought by Hurst and Robinson, and he soon attracted the attention of Northcote, who purchased some of his sketches of animals, and introduced him to Sir Thomas Lawrence, by whom he was engaged to put in backgrounds and animals for his portraits. Six studies of wild animals, etched and mezzotinted by himself, were published by W. B. Cooke of Soho Square about 1825. These were afterwards the subject of eloquent praise by Mr. Ruskin (see *Pre-Raphaelitism*, 1851). He was at this time employed by George IV on deer and sporting subjects at Windsor. In both 1824 and 1825 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a picture of a lion and lioness, and in 1826 his father published 'Twelve Etchings of Domestic Subjects,' &c., by him. These were pure etchings, without mezzotint, and included some of his studies at Windsor. At this time he had a preference for water-colour, and in 1827 was elected an associate of the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours, sending to their exhibition of this year two drawings of 'Vanquished Lions' and 'A Dying Lioness.' Among his pictures at the Royal Academy this year was an 'Eagle disturbed at his Prey by a Lioness,' but after this time, though he continued to send to the Royal Academy exhibitions, his contributions were for many years of inferior importance to the drawings he sent to the Water-colour Society, of which he was elected a full member in 1829.

In 1827 he left his father's house and went to live at 21 St. John's Wood Road, and about this time took a tour in Tyrol and Italy, the effects of which were visible in his exhibited works of 1828 and following years till 1831, when his drawings of 'Peasant Studies in the Highlands of Scotland' showed that he had been to North Britain. In 1832 he exhibited his most important drawing of this period, 'Highland Hospitality,' which was engraved in mezzotint by William Giles. Though he never lost his love of animals, he had now abandoned his exclusive aim as an animal painter, and the whole scope of his art was altered and developed by his visit to Spain (1832-4). His drawings for the next three or four years were devoted to Spanish subjects, remarkable for their fine style and colouring. They included studies of the people, street scenes, church interiors, bullfights, and some incidents of the Carlist war. Perhaps the most

important of the last class was 'A Spy of the Christino Army brought before the Carlist general-in-chief, Zumalcarragui,' exhibited at the Water-colour Society in 1837. It is engraved (on wood) in the 'Art Journal' for 1858. In 1838 he was in Paris, where he executed 'Murillo painting the Virgin in the Franciscan Convent at Seville,' and 'The Pillage of a Convent by Guerilla Soldiers,' both of which were exhibited in that year. These drawings, with one of a 'Devotional Procession in Toledo,' 1841, may be said to mark the end of his Spanish period. During this time his contributions to the Royal Academy were confined to studies of single figures. The fame of 'Spanish' Lewis, as he was then called, was increased by the publication of two series of lithographs, 'Sketches and Drawings of the Alhambra,' published 1835, and 'Lewis's Sketches of Spain and Spanish Character,' 1836, in the first of which he was assisted by J. D. Harding [q. v.], who drew some of the subjects on the stone. In 1838 he appeared as the lithographer of another man's drawings, in a volume uniform with his own, 'Illustrations of Constantinople, by Coke Smith. Many of his Spanish drawings were engraved on a large scale. (For a list of his engraved works, which included some book illustrations in Finden's 'Illustrations of Byron' and elsewhere, see ROGER, *Hist. of the Old Water-colour Society*, ii. 139).

Between 1838 and 1850 Lewis made no sign as an artist, except by two drawings sent to the society's exhibition in 1841, one of which has been mentioned. The other was an important drawing of 'Easterday at Rome.' He appears to have suffered from ill-health, and to have resided at Rome for some time, but he quitted that city for travels towards the East in 1839. In 1840 he went to Corfu and Albania, made sketches in Janina and the Pindus, nearly died of fever in the Gulf of Corinth, but went on to Athens and Constantinople, where he met and bid a last farewell to Wilkie, who died on the voyage home. The summer of 1842 was spent in Asia Minor and the winter at Cairo. In 1843 he made excursions to Mount Sinai, and up the Nile into Nubia, &c. In 1844 Thackeray, an old friend of his, visited him in Cairo, and found him established in the Arab quarter in the most complete oriental fashion. But even Cairo was too civilised for him at that time, and he preferred the life of the desert, under the tents and the stars (THACKERAY, *Cornhill to Cairo*, 1891, pp. 324-330, with a humorous portrait of the painter).

In 1848 the name of Lewis, who had contributed nothing to the exhibitions of

the society since 1841, and had given no reasons for the neglect, was withdrawn from the list of members, but on a promise to conform to the rules he was re-elected a member. He did not contribute again, however, till 1850, when he sent a picture of 'The Hhareem,' which created a sensation.

This was the first of the drawings of his last or 'oriental' period, in which he developed a new style of manipulation, very minute in touch but extremely broad in effect, and, with extreme elaboration of detail and a brilliant complexity of light and shade, retaining all his old mastery of draughtsmanship and fine feeling for colour. The novelty of the first drawings in this style was emphasised by the new spirit in which his subjects were treated—the spirit, not of a traveller in search of the picturesque, but one who by a long sojourn in a strange country had become intimate with the character of the inhabitants and familiar with their mode of life.

In 1851 he returned to England, and after a short stay at 6 Upper Hornton Villas, Campden Hill, he married and settled at 'The Holme' at Walton-on-the-Thames, where he resided for the remainder of his life, working out the result of his eastern studies with endless patience and consummate skill. In 1852 appeared his second Egyptian drawing, 'An Arab Scribe, Cairo,' a work of distinct character and high finish; and though he did not send anything to the next exhibition of the Water-colour Society, he became again an annual exhibitor in 1854, when he also made his reappearance at the Royal Academy. The drawings of 'Camels and Bedouins,' 1854, and 'The Well in the Desert' and 'The Greeting in the Desert,' 1855, with their truthful representation of Arab life in the desert, then a novelty in art, and by their masterly rendering of shade and sunshine, greatly increased his fame. In 1856 Lewis was elected president of the Water-colour Society (in place of Copley Fielding, who had died in the previous year), and sent a drawing in body-colour to its exhibition—'A Frank Encampment in the Desert of Mount Sinai,' 1842—which drew from Mr. Ruskin this notable encomium: 'I have no hesitation in ranking it among the most wonderful pictures in the world; nor do I believe that, since the death of Paul Veronese, anything has been painted comparable to it in its own line' (*Notes on some of the Principal Pictures, &c.*, 1856).

In 1858 Lewis, finding that oil pictures paid better than water-colours, resigned his presidency and membership of the Water-colour Society, and set himself to win the

honours of the Royal Academy, of which he was elected an associate in the following year, and a full member in 1865. In 1866 he exhibited his diploma picture, 'The Door of a Café in Cairo,' and of the rest of his life the main record is to be found in the catalogues of the Royal Academy. The pictures of this period were founded on his Eastern sketches, and fully sustained, if they did not materially add to, his reputation. In 1876 he retired from the Academy, and he died at Walton-on-Thames on 15 Aug. in the same year. He was buried at Frimley, Surrey.

The works remaining in his possession at his death were sold at Christie's in May 1877. Several of his works in water-colour, chiefly studies and sketches, are in the South Kensington Museum. A set of over sixty small studies from the old masters, with a view of the Tribune at Florence, are in the National Gallery of Scotland. They were purchased by the Royal Scottish Academy in 1853, in which year Lewis was made an honorary member of that institution.

[*Rodgraves' Century of Painters*, 1890; *Redgrave's Dict.* 1878; *Bryan's Dict.* (Graves and Armstrong); *Art Journal*, 1858 and 1876; *Ruskin's Pre-Raphaelitism*, *Notes on the Principal Pictures* of 1856, and *Modern Painters*; *Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Society.*]

C. M.

LEWIS, JOYCE or JOCASTA (*d.* 1557), martyr, was only daughter of Thomas Carzon of Croxall, Staffordshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Aston of Tixall in the same county. She married, first, Sir George Appleby, in Leicestershire, and, after his death at the battle of Pinkie in 1547, Thomas Lewis, who had acquired part of the manor of Mancetter, Warwickshire, during the reign of Edward VI. For a time she was a strict catholic, but having been attracted towards protestantism by the death of the martyr Lawrence Saunders in 1555, the impression was confirmed by the teaching of a neighbour, John Glover, brother of Robert Glover (*d.* 1555) [q. v.] Her irreverent behaviour in church was made the subject of complaint to the Bishop of Lichfield, and he sent a citation which, however, Lewis is said to have forced the official to eat. The bishop bound the husband in 100*l.* to bring his wife up for trial in a month, which he did in spite of intercession from friends. Mrs. Lewis was detained in prison for a year, and burnt at Lichfield 18 Dec. 1557: she was accompanied to the stake by Augustine Bernher [q. v.] She left two sons by her first husband. A tablet to the memory of Joyce Lewis and Robert Glover was erected in Mancetter Church in 1833.

[Foxe's *Actes and Monuments*, viii. 401-5, 429, 777; Harl. MS. 421, f. 78; Colville's *Worthies of Warwickshire*; Riching's *Mancetter Martyrs*, edit. 1860; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, p. 672.]

W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, LEOPOLD DAVID (1828-1890), dramatist, eldest son of David Lewis of Middlesex, physician, was born in London in 1828, was educated at King's College School, was admitted a solicitor in 1850, and practised at 4 Skinner's Place, Sise Lane, London, till 1875. A drama called 'The Bells,' which he had adapted from 'Le Juif Polonais,' by MM. Erckmann-Chatrian, was produced at the Lyceum Theatre 25 Nov. 1871, and was rendered notable by (Sir) Henry Irving's striking impersonation of the leading character, Mathias, the conscience-stricken burgomaster. This was published as No. 97 of Lacy's series of acting editions. Lewis's other dramas were the 'Wandering Jew,' Adelphi Theatre, 14 April 1873; 'Give a Dog a Bad Name,' Adelphi, 18 Nov. 1876; and the 'Foundlings,' Sadler's Wells, 8 Oct. 1881. From February to December 1868 Lewis and Mr. Alfred Thompson conducted a monthly periodical entitled 'The Mask, a Humorous and Fantastic Review.' Lewis and Mr. Thompson wrote all the articles, and the latter supplied all the illustrations. Despite its cleverness, the work met with little favour from the public. Lewis also wrote a series of tales in three volumes entitled 'A Peal of Merry Bells,' published in 1880. He died in the Royal Free Hospital, Gray's Inn Road, London, on 23 Feb. 1890, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[*Times*, 25 Feb. 1890, p. 5, and 27 Feb., p. 9; *Era*, 1 March 1890, p. 10; *Mask*, 1868, p. iii., with portrait; *St. Stephen's Review*, 1 March 1890, p. 8, and 8 March, p. 18, with portrait.] G. C. B.

LEWIS, LADY MARIA THERESA, (1803-1865), biographer, was only daughter of George Villiers, third son of Thomas Villiers, first earl of Clarendon, by his wife, Theresa Parker, daughter of the first Lord Boringdon. George Frederick William Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.], the well-known statesman, was her brother, and she was granted the precedence of an earl's daughter February 1839. She was born on 8 March 1803, and married for the first time, on 6 Nov. 1830, Thomas Henry Lister [q. v.], who died in 1842. On 26 Oct. 1844 she married her second husband, Sir George Cornwall Lewis, bart. [q. v.] Lady Theresa had a taste for literature. She was descended in the female line from Edward Hyde, the great earl of Clarendon, whose life was written by her first husband, and in 1852 she

published in three volumes 'The Lives of the Friends and Contemporaries of Lord Chancellor Clarendon;' the book gives biographies of most of the people whose portraits were to be found in the Clarendon gallery at The Grove, Watford, which had descended successively to her father and brother; the lives of Lord Falkland, Lord Capel, and the Marquis of Hertford occupy the greater part of the volumes. Miss Mary Berry [q. v.] was so well impressed with the undertaking that she bequeathed her papers to Sir Thomas Frankland Lewis, Lady Theresa's father-in-law, with the proviso that in the event of his death they were to go to Lady Theresa. Accordingly, in 1865 was published in three volumes 'Extracts of the Journals and Correspondence of Miss Berry from the year 1783 to 1852,' edited by Lady Theresa Lewis. The work is judiciously done. Lady Lewis also edited a novel by the Hon. Emily Eden, and dramatised two fairy tales for juvenile performers. She survived her husband two years, and died 9 Nov. 1865, at the principal's lodgings, Brasenose College, Oxford.

[*Annual Register*, 1865, pp. 325, 327; *Genl. Mag.* 1866 pt. ii. p. 802.] E. L.

LEWIS, MARK (fl. 1678), financial and miscellaneous writer, was apparently in 1670 a master in a school conducted on improved principles by A. Bret at Tottenham High Cross, Middlesex. His method of teaching so pleased the Earl of Anglesey, then lord privy seal, that he placed his grandsons at the school, and secured Lewis's rights to the invention by letters patent. About 1676 Lewis devoted himself to the concoction of various quackish schemes for the reduction of taxation, the increase of trade, and the establishment of banks. In 1677 he affixed the letters 'D.D.' to his name.

His writings are: 1. 'An Essay to facilitate the Education of Youth by bringing down the Rudiments of Grammar to the Sense of Seeing,' 8vo (London, 1670?). 2. '[Rudimenta?] Grammaticæ Puerilis, or the Rudiments of the Latin and Greek Tongues, &c. (an Apologie for a Grammar printed about twenty years since, . . . and reprinted for the use of a private school, &c.),' 8vo, London [1671]. 3. 'Plain and Short Rules for pointing Periods and reading Sentences grammatically,' 8vo (London, 1675?). 4. 'Vestibulum Technicum, or an Artificial Vestibulum. Wherein the sense of Janua Linguarum is contained and most of the leading Words are compiled into Plain and Short Sentences,' &c., 8vo, London, 1675. 5. 'A Model for a School for the better Education of Youth,' 8vo, London

[1675?] 6. 'Proposals to increase Trade and to advance his Majesties Revenue, without any hazard, . . . and with apparent Profit to Everybody,' 8vo, London, 1677. 7. 'Proposals to the King and Parliament how this Tax of one hundred sixty thousand pounds per moneth may be raised by a monethly Tax for one year . . . by setting up Banks here like the Bank at Venice,' 4to, London, 1677. 8. 'A Short Model of a Bank, . . . which . . . will be able to give out bills of credit to a vast extent, that all persons will accept of rather than money,' 8vo [London, 1677]. 9. 'Proposals to the King and Parliament, or a large Model of a Bank,' 4to, London, 1678.

[Lewis's Works.]

G. G.

LEWIS, MATTHEW GREGORY (1775-1818), author of the 'Monk,' was born in London on 9 July 1775. His father, Matthew Lewis, was deputy secretary-at-war, and proprietor of large estates in Jamaica (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 396). His mother was Anna Maria, daughter of Sir Thomas Sewell, master of the rolls from 1764 to 1784. She was 'much admired at court,' famous for her grace in dancing minuets, and was an accomplished musician. Matthew was the eldest of four children, the others being Maria, wife of Sir Henry Lushington; Sophia, wife of Colonel Sheddon; and Barrington, who became deformed and died young from an injury to the spine. Matthew, his mother's pet companion, was a precocious child, and showed an early talent for music. After going to a school kept by Dr. Fountaine, he entered Westminster, where he distinguished himself as an actor in the 'town boys' play,' and afterwards went to Christ Church. While he was still a school-boy his parents were separated. Mrs. Lewis went to France, and received a handsome allowance from her husband. Matthew showed much sense and good feeling in keeping up affectionate communications with his mother, while remaining on good terms with his father, and conveying messages between them. In 1791 (letter from Paris in 'Life,' p. 52, is wrongly dated 1792) he visited Paris, and a letter to his mother shows that he was already writing a farce and a novel. In the same year (his sixteenth) he wrote the 'East Indian.' In the summer of 1792 he went to Weimar, where he was introduced to Goethe, the 'celebrated author of "Werter"' (*Life*, i. 72). His taste for German literature either took him to Weimar or was acquired there. In any case he became a good German scholar. Goethe's 'Sorrows of Werter' (first translated 1779), Schiller's 'Robbers' (first translated 1792),

had impressed him, and had become popular in England. He stayed at Weimar till the beginning of 1793, and after a visit to Lord Douglas at Bothwell Castle and the Duke of Buccleuch at Dalkeith, returned to Oxford. In 1794 he became attaché to the British embassy at the Hague. Here in ten weeks (*ib.* i. 133) he wrote the 'Monk,' having been induced to go on with it by his interest in the 'Mysteries of Udolpho' (1794). It appeared as 'Ambrosio, or the Monk,' in the summer of 1795. The story was taken from 'Santon Barsisa' in the 'Guardian' (No. 148). The book hit the public taste, which had just been turned towards Mrs. Radcliffe's romances, a form of literature of which Walpole's 'Castle of Otranto' (1765) set the first example. The Monk's indecency provoked many protests, and the attorney-general moved for an injunction against its sale. The prosecution, however, was dropped, and in his second edition the author expunged the most objectionable passages. Meanwhile he became famous at the age of twenty, and was received in the highest society. He sat in the House of Commons from 1796 to 1802 for Hindon, Wiltshire. His father made him an allowance of 1,000*l.* a year. He took a cottage at Barnes about 1798 (*Life*, pp. 183, 222), which was ornamented according to the taste of the day, had chambers in the Albany, and lived equally with great people and with actors and musicians. He knew the Duchess of York, whom he visited at Oatlands, the Princess of Wales, and other royal personages, and, according to Scott, was a good deal too fond of the nobility. He wrote plays and a great many poems, which, if of moderate merit, show a facility of versification almost equal to Moore's. He set many of them to music. In 1798 he brought out the 'Castle Spectre' at Drury Lane under Sheridan's management. It was founded upon a romance (never published) written in his earliest days of authorship. It ran for sixty nights, and was long popular with lovers of ghosts, horrors, and thunderstorms.

Lewis frequently visited the fifth Duke of Argyll at Inverary, and there, according to his biographer, fell in love with the duke's daughter, Lady Charlotte, married in June 1796 to Colonel Campbell, and afterwards Lady Charlotte Bury [q. v.] A walk with her in which they met a maniac suggested his once popular ballad 'Crazy Jane' (*ib.* i. 186-7). After her marriage he continued to be her friend, and at her house he first met Scott in 1798. Scott, then unknown, was much flattered by the condescension of a recognised poet. Lewis had already, through their common friend William Erskine, asked

for Scott's help in collecting the 'Tales of Wonder.' The book, which included contributions from Scott, Leyden, and various translations and imitations, was published with little success in 1801. Lewis also procured the publication in 1799 of Scott's translation of 'Goetz von Berlichingen.'

In the winter of 1804-5 Lewis had a quarrel with his father, who had formed a connection with a woman in a good social position and desired his son to treat her with the respect due to a stepmother. Lewis resented the insult to his mother, and appears from his letters to have behaved with much feeling and sense. The father broke with him, and for a time reduced his allowance, though it seems to have been restored before long to the original amount (*ib.* i. 286, 307, 309, ii. 84). A reconciliation was not effected till shortly before the father's death on 17 May 1812. The whole property was left to the son. Lewis now became a rich man. He enabled his mother to settle in comfort at the 'White Cottage,' near Leatherhead. The house was furnished with such taste as to call forth the highest eloquence of the son's biographer.

Lewis wrote no more plays. He wished to inquire into the condition of the negroes upon his West Indian property. He sailed from England on 10 Nov. 1815, and landed at Jamaica on 1 Jan. 1816. He made careful arrangements for the welfare of his slaves, and left a code of rules to secure them against cruelty. He sailed for England on 31 March, and soon after landing went to visit Byron and Shelley at Geneva. While at the Maison Diodati (20 Aug. 1816) he drew up a codicil to his will, witnessed by Byron, Shelley, and Polidori, which provided that any future holder of the property should be obliged to spend three months in Jamaica every third year, in order to see that the negroes were properly treated; and he directed that none of them should be sold. He visited Florence, Rome, and Naples in the winter, and in July 1817 was again with Byron in Venice. At the end of the year he sailed again for Jamaica. After a long and stormy voyage of twelve weeks he reached it early in 1818. He sailed again for England on 4 May. He was almost immediately attacked by yellow fever, and died on 14 May 1818. He was buried at sea the same day. He left 1,000*l.* a year to his mother, and the rest of his estates equally between his sisters (will, dated 5 June 1812, in 'Life,' ii. 373-81).

Lewis, says Scott, was a man of very diminutive though well-made figure, with singular eyes, projecting like those of some insect (a portrait is prefixed to the 'Life').

He looked like a schoolboy all his life, and retained many of the qualities of a precocious and ill-educated schoolboy. His intellectual vivacity enabled him to catch the literary fashion of the day, and his books secured a temporary success, partly due to the dash of indecency. His writings are chiefly memorable as illustrations of a temporary phase of taste, and from their influence upon Scott's first poetical efforts. Both Scott and Byron pronounce him to have been an intolerable bore, apparently from his boundless loquacity; and Byron of all people oddly complains that though a 'jewel of a man,' he had been spoilt by living in a bad set. His biographers have been rather needlessly surprised that with such qualities he had also many solid virtues. Benevolence and good sense often underlie much foppishness and some laxity of morals. Besides his good conduct to his parents under great difficulties, his biographer tells of many acts of generosity. Though not in favour of emancipation, Lewis was a friend of Wilberforce, and did his best for his slaves. He was accused, and apparently with some justice, of injudicious indulgence to them, and he introduced some fanciful regulations, such as an annual festival in honour of the Duchess of York. But his real goodwill is unmistakable, and Coleridge (*Table Talk*, 20 March 1834) says truly that his Jamaica journal is 'delightful,' and shows 'the man himself' and a much finer mind than appeared in his writings. It is an interesting document as to the state of Jamaica after the abolition of the slave-trade and before the emancipation of the negro.

Lewis's works are: 1. 'Ambrosio, or the Monk,' 1795. 2. 'Village Virtues,' a dramatic satire, 1796. 3. 'The Minister,' 1797 (from Schiller's 'Kabale und Liebe,' produced as 'The Harper's Daughter' at Covent Garden on 4 May 1803. 4. 'The Castle Spectre,' 1798; first acted at Drury Lane, 14 Dec. 1797. 5. 'Rolla,' a tragedy, 1799 (from Kotzebue; not acted, and superseded by Sheridan's 'Pizarro' from the same play). 6. 'Tales of Terror,' Kelso, 1799; London, 1801(?) (republished with the 'Tales of Wonder' by Professor Morley in 1887. The 1799 edition, mentioned by Lowndes, is not forthcoming; that of 1801 (published at Weybridge) is very rare, and not in the British Museum. According to a writer in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. x. 508, the 1801 edition was the first; an introductory dialogue is dated 1 March 1801; and the last poem ridicules Lewis himself. It may therefore be intended as a parody of the 'Tales of Wonder.' A second edition ap-

peared in 1808). 7. 'The Love of Gain' (imitated from Juvenal's 13th satire), 1799. 8. 'The East Indian,' a comedy, 1799 (written at sixteen (see his letters), then accepted by Mrs. Jordan, and played for her benefit, and afterwards for Mrs. Powell's, in 1799; also at Drury Lane on 24 April 1799. It afterwards appeared as 'Rich and Poor,' a comic opera, at Covent Garden in 1812, and at Drury Lane on 23 June 1813. 9. 'Adelmorn, or the Outlaw,' romantic drama, 1800 (music by Michael Kelly; acted at Drury Lane on 4 May 1801). 10. 'Alphonso, King of Castile,' tragedy, 1801; played at Covent Garden on 15 Jan. 1802. 11. 'Tales of Wonder,' 1801. (The first volume is chiefly by Scott, Southey, and Lewis himself; the second reprints many familiar poems.) 12. 'The Bravo of Venice,' a romance translated from the German, 1804; dramatised as 'Rugantino,' a melodrama, 1805, at Covent Garden in 1805. 13. 'Adelgitha,' a tragedy, acted at Drury Lane on 30 April 1807. 14. 'Feudal Tyrants,' a romance, translated from the German, 1807. 15. 'Romantic Tales,' 1808 (many from the French and German). 16. 'Venoni, or the Novice of St. Mark's,' tragedy (from 'Les Victimes Cloitrées'); acted at Drury Lane on 1 Dec. 1808. On a later performance (16 Feb. 1809) a 'Monody on the Death of Sir John Moore,' 1809, was spoken by one of the actors, and suppressed after three days by the lord chamberlain. It is given in 'Life' (i. 378-80). 17. 'One o'Clock, a musical romance,' 1811 (altered from the 'Wood Demon,' acted, but only songs printed, in 1807, at Covent Garden). 18. 'Timour the Tartar,' melodrama, 1812 (acted at Covent Garden on 29 April 1811; written to satisfy the manager's wish for a 'spectacle' with horses to rival 'Bluebeard' at Drury Lane, in which horses had appeared for the first time). 19. 'Poems,' 1812. 20. 'Journal of a West Indian Proprietor,' 1834. A 'monodrama' called 'The Captive,' being the ravings of a lunatic, which was recited by Mrs. Litchfield at Covent Garden in 1803, but failed because it sent the audience 'into fits,' is printed in 'Life' (i. 236-41). It may be read with impunity.

[Life and Correspondence of M. G. Lewis, 2 vols., 1839, and Journal of a West Indian Proprietor (as above); Lockhart's Scott, ch. ix.; Scott's essay On Imitation of Ancient Ballads, in Poetical Works, 1833-4; Scott's Journal, 1890, pp. 7, 95, 171; Moore's Diaries, ii. 56, 183, 301, iv. 324, viii. 43, 46, 54; Moore's Life of Byron; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vii. 332, 414, 505, 537, 552, viii. 38, 117, 121, 236, 359.]

L. S.

VOL. XI.

LEWIS MORGANW, i.e. of Glamorgan-shire (fl. 1500-1540), Welsh bard, was the son of another bard named Rhys Llwyd ab Rhys ab Rhicert (fl. 1450-1490), otherwise known as the Old Grey Bard of Glamorgan, who lived at Blaen Cynllan in that county. The son Lewis presided at the Session or Gorsedd of Glamorgan Bards in 1520. A poem written by him on St. Illtutus [see ILLTYD or ILTUTUS], entitled 'Cowydd St. Illtyd,' is printed with an English translation in the Iolo MSS., and several of his compositions are still preserved among the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum (Nos. 14866, &c.) He is also said to have written a history of the three provinces of Wales, but nothing is now known of this work.

[Jones's Welsh Bards, p. 87; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 346; Iolo MSS.] D. LL. T.

LEWIS, OWEN, also known as LEWIS OWEN (1532-1594), bishop of Cassano, born on 28 Dec. 1532 in the hamlet of Bodeon, Llangadwaladr, Anglesey, was the son of a freeholder. He became a scholar of Winchester College in 1547, and a perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1554, and was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. 21 Feb. 1558-9 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 127; *Oxford Univ. Reg.* ed. Boase, i. 239). Being opposed to the innovations in religion, he left the university about 1561 and proceeded to Douay, where he completed his degrees both in law and divinity, and was appointed regius professor of law. He was also made a canon of the rich cathedral of Cambrai, official of the chapter, and archdeacon of Hainault. A lawsuit in which the chapter of Cambrai was involved occasioned his going to Rome, where his learning and judgment were highly appreciated. Both Sixtus V and Gregory XIII made him referendary of both signatures, and secretary to the several congregations and consultations concerning the clergy and regulars. Cardinal Charles Borromeo, archbishop of Milan, appointed Lewis one of the vicars-general of his diocese, at the same time taking him into his family. Lewis was thus an eye-witness of the edifying life of the saint, who not long afterwards died in his arms.

By the joint consent of Sixtus V and Philip II, king of Spain, he was promoted to the bishopric of Cassano, in the kingdom of Naples, and was consecrated at Rome 3 Feb. (N.S.) 1587-8. At the time of the Spanish Armada his friends wished him to be made archbishop of York in the event of the enterprise succeeding, but Allen disapproved the suggestion; and he was also proposed for the bishopric of St. Davids, or Hereford, or

3 z

Worcester (*Records of the English Catholics*, ii. 803, 804). He continued to reside at Rome, and the pope appointed him one of the apostolic visitors of that city and sent him as nuncio to Switzerland, to 'disentangle a very intricate affair.' From the time of their early acquaintance at Oxford he preserved a lifelong friendship with Cardinal Allen, and it was owing to their joint efforts that the English colleges at Douay and Rome were established. Little reliance can be placed on the story quoted by Wood from 'The State of the English Fugitives,' 1596, 4to, to the effect that Lewis, as a strenuous foe of the jesuits, headed a faction against Allen in the college at Rome, or that Lewis and Allen were rival candidates for the cardinalate which fell to the latter. Dodd describes Lewis as 'one of the best civilians of his time and a zealous promoter of church discipline,' and adds that 'as to his private life he was strictly religious, adding many supererogatory practises to the common duties of a Christian and to those peculiar to his character.' He died at Rome on 14 Oct. (N.S.) 1594, and was buried in the chapel of the English College, where a monument was erected to his memory, with a curious Latin epitaph. Lewis's old schoolfellow, Thomas Stapleton [q. v.], dedicated to him his 'Promptuarium Catholicum,' Paris, 1595.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 43; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 837, Fasti, i. 154; Records of the English Catholics, vol. i. Introd. p. xxx and p. 430, ii. 469; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, s.v. 'Owen.'] T. C.

LEWIS, SAMUEL, the elder (d. 1865), publisher, carried on business successively in Aldersgate Street, Hatton Garden, and Finsbury Place South, London, under the style of 'S. Lewis & Co.' He is probably the Samuel Lewis who died at 19 Compton Terrace, Islington, on 28 Feb. 1865.

His best known publications, edited by Joseph Haydn [q. v.], were: 1. 'A Topographical Dictionary of England . . . and the Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, and Man . . . with Maps . . . and a Plan of London,' &c., 4 vols. 4to, London, 1831 (7th edit. 1849). With the third edition (1835) was issued a supplementary volume, comprising a 'View of the Representative History of England, with 116 engraved Plans.' 2. 'A Topographical Dictionary of Wales . . . with an Appendix, describing the Electoral Boundaries of the several Boroughs,' &c., 2 vols. 4to, London, 1833 (4th edit. 1849). 3. 'A Topographical Dictionary of Ireland . . . with an Appendix describing the Electoral Boundaries of the several Boroughs,' &c., 2 vols. 4to, London,

1837 (2nd edit. 1842). It was severely criticised in the 'Dublin University Magazine' (xii. 226-32). 4. 'Lewis's Atlas, comprising the Counties of Ireland and a general Map of the Kingdom,' fol. London, 1837. 5. 'An Atlas, comprising Maps of the several Counties [of England and Wales], divided into Unions, and of the Islands of Guernsey, Jersey, and Man,' 4to, London, 1842.

His son, **SAMUEL LEWIS** the younger (d. 1862), wrote: 1. 'The History and Topography of the Parish of Saint Mary, Islington,' 4to, London, 1842, founded upon John Nelson's work (1811). 2. 'Islington as it was and as it is,' 8vo, London, 1854. 3. 'The Book of English Rivers. An Account of the Rivers of England and Wales,' 8vo, London, 1855. He died at Priory Villas, Canonbury, on 4 May 1862, having married Jane Burn Suter in 1859.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; wills at Somerset House.] G. G.

LEWIS, SAMUEL SAVAGE (1836-1891), librarian of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, was born at Spital Square, London, on 13 July 1836. His father, William Jones Lewis, youngest son of George Lewis (1703-1822) [q. v.], was a surgeon, and his mother, Elizabeth Bunnell, descended from Philip Henry. He entered the City of London school in 1844, won the Carpenter scholarship in 1847, and matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, on 10 Oct. 1854. His eyesight failing, he studied farming, and from 1857 to 1860 lived in Canada. He then tried teaching in London, and in 1861 obtained a situation on the prince consort's model farm near Windsor. His eyesight improved after operations in 1864, and he returned to Cambridge, migrating to Corpus Christi College at Easter 1865, and graduating B.A., with a first class in classics, in 1869, and M.A. in 1872. On 14 May 1869 he was elected fellow of Corpus Christi, on 22 March 1872 he became F.S.A., and in the same year was ordained. He was librarian of his college (1870-91), travelled widely, and was good-natured and hospitable. He was a diligent antiquary, and collected coins, gems, and seals with great assiduity and success, obtaining them from all parts of Europe, and forming a valuable museum in his college rooms. Lewis died suddenly in the train near Oxford on 31 March 1891. He married, on 12 Dec. 1887, Agnes Smith, a writer of novels and of works on modern Greece. Among Lewis's antiquarian papers, a list of which is given in his life by his widow, may be mentioned: 1. 'On a Roman Lanx found at Welney in Norfolk,' Cambridge, 1870.

2. 'Report on the Age of the Utrecht Psalter, 1874. 3. 'The Library of Corpus Christi College,' 1891. He left by will to his college his collection of coins, gems, vases, and archaeological books (now known as the Lewis collection), and the reversion of his personal estate. The gems were catalogued by Professor Middleton in 1892.

[Life by Agnes Smith Lewis, 1892; information kindly furnished by C. W. Moule, esq.]

W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, STUART (1756?-1818), Scottish poet, born about 1756 at Ecclefechan, Dumfriesshire, son of an innkeeper with Jacobite sympathies, was named after Prince Charles the young Pretender. His school career was shortened by his father's early death. For a time he was in partnership as a merchant tailor in Chester, but being ruined by his partner returned to Ecclefechan to carry on the same occupation. He read much and wrote popular verses, besides establishing and fostering a village library and a debating club. But his business did not prosper, and he enlisted into the Hopetoun Fencibles. Here he somewhat augmented his regulation pay by what he received for writing suitable lyrics for the officers. On the disbanding of the regiment in 1799 Lewis was employed as a travelling cloth-merchant in the west of England, but he fell a victim to intemperance, and from about his fiftieth year roamed over Scotland as 'the mendicant bard,' picking up a livelihood as 'beggar, ballad-vendor, and tinker' (*Bards of Bon-Accord*, p. 648). Fever, induced by a fall into the Nith, ended in his death at Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire, 22 Sept. 1818. His wife died a year before.

While at Ecclefechan Lewis produced his poem on 'Fair Helen of Kirkconnell,' Edinburgh, 1796, 8vo. The poem was afterwards published for the author at Aberdeen in 1816. The preface, in which he tries to settle the history of the famous legendary ballad on the same theme, is interesting and valuable (*Scots Musical Museum*, iv. 208^o). 'Moranza, or the African Slave, an Address to Poverty, and an Elegy on a Young Gentleman who died at Angola,' was published at Edinburgh, 1816, 8vo. Of his miscellaneous lyrics 'O'er the Muir' is noteworthy both for its intrinsic merits and because it is either an anticipation or an expansion of 'O'er the Muir among the Heather,' by Jean Glover (1758-1801) [q. v.]. Lewis averred that his piece was the earlier (*Gallovidian Encyclopædia*, p. 338), but the precise relationship of the two cannot be determined.

[Authorities in the text; Rogers's *Scottish Minstrel*; Whitelaw's *Book of Scottish Song*, 1866, p. 356.]

T. B.

LEWIS, THOMAS (1689-1749?), controversialist, son of Stephen Lewis, vicar of Weobly and rector of Holgate, Shropshire, was born at Kington, Herefordshire, on 14 March 1688-9. He was educated at Hereford 'Free Schole' under a Mr. Traherne, was admitted a Bible clerk at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, whence he matriculated 3 July 1704, graduated B.A. in 1711, does not appear to have proceeded M.A., but was ordained priest in 1713 at Worcester. Four years later he established a periodical publication entitled 'The Scourge, in vindication of the Church of England.' This sheet, which appeared every Monday, was characterised by violent and trenchant abuse of dissenters, broad churchmen, and papists alike. On 15 July 1717 the writer denounced Hoadly from the text, 'Who is this uncircumcised Philistine that he should defy the Armes of the Living God?' Six weeks later he headed an attack on Scottish presbyterianism with the words, 'Every beast loveth his like.' Such high-flying sentiments being little to the taste of the party in power, his paper was presented by the grand jury of Westminster as the work of a libeller and an embroiler of the nation, and Lewis, who promptly absconded, was ordered to stand his trial for sedition at the king's bench. In the meantime there appeared 'The Scourge Scourged, or a short Account of the Life of the Author of the Scourge,' full of violent and obscene abuse of Lewis and his 'weekly excrement.'

From his hiding-place Lewis defiantly issued 'The Danger of the Church Establishment of England from the Insolence of the Protestant Dissenters, wherein it appears from their late writing that they have attempted to subvert the Liturgy, the Canons, Articles and the whole Discipline of the Church of England, to Ruin the Reputation of the Universities and the Episcopal Clergy, and to inflame the minds of the People against the Established Form of Church Government in this Kingdom. In a Letter to Sir John Smith [his accuser in the matter of the "Scourge."'] "Heu pietas, heu prisca fides," London, 1718. This epistle, which included a bitter attack upon Hoadly, rapidly passed through two editions, and was shortly answered by a comparatively moderate, though anonymous, pamphlet entitled 'A brief Answer to a long Libel.' Lewis had the last word in the controversy with his 'Anatomy of the Heretical Synod of Dissenters at Salter's Hall,' 1719. Lewis's remaining writings, enumerated below, are less acrimoniously controversial; all alike are supported by much erudition and ingenuity. About 1720 Lewis appears to have been acting as

curate at St. Clement Danes. In 1735 he writes from Hampstead, where he kept for several years a private boarding-school. Leaving Hampstead in 1737 he settled at Chelsea, whence he sent an account of his life to Rawlinson on 12 Sept. 1737. The date of his death does not appear to be known, but he is probably the 'Rev. J. Lewis' whose death took place at Chelsea, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' on 8 Sept. 1749.

He wrote, besides the works already noticed: 1. 'An Historical Essay upon the Consecration of Churches,' 1719. 2. 'The Nature of Hell-Fire, the Reality of Hell-Fire, and the Eternity of Hell Torments explain'd and Vindicated,' 1720. 3. 'The Obligation of Christians to beautify and adorn their Churches, shewn from the authority of the Holy Scriptures, from the Practice of the Primitive Church, and from the Discipline of the Church of England Established by Law,' London, 1721. 4. 'Seasonable Considerations on the Indecent and Dangerous Custom of Burying in Churches and Church Fields,' 1721. 5. 'The History of Hypatia. A most impudent School-Mistress of Alexandria. Murdered and torn to pieces by the Populace. In defence of Saint Cyril and the Alexandrian Clergy from the Aspersions of Mr. Toland,' 1721: a reply to the third section of Toland's 'Tetradymus' (1720). 6. 'Origines Hebrææ. The Antiquities of the Hebrew Republick, in 4 books, designed as an exposition of every branch of Levitical Law and all the Ceremonies of the Hebrews, both civil and sacred,' London, 1724, 8vo. This laborious compilation from the most distinguished writers, Jewish and Christian, was reprinted at the Clarendon press in 1834, 3 vols. 8vo. A summary of the contents is given in Darling's 'Cyclopedia,' col. 1835. 7. 'Churches no Charnel Houses,' a reiteration of the arguments used in No. 4. 8. 'The History of the Parthian Empire . . . contained in a succession of twenty-nine Kings, compiled from the Greek and Latin Historians and other Writers,' 1728. 9. 'An Enquiry into the Shape, the Beauty, and Stature of the Person of Christ and of the Virgin Mary offered to the consideration of the late Converts to Popery,' 1735; a learned and acute disquisition, in which, after comparing and carefully discounting the evidence for and against the personal beauty of Jesus, he concludes that the latter was in appearance rather mean and ill-favoured. It is dedicated to the Bishop of London. He also edited a translation of Bishop Sanderson's 'Casus Conscientiæ,' under the title 'A Preservation against Schism and Rebellion,' 1722, 8vo.

[Rawl. MS. (Bodl.), J, fol. 4, pp. 33-6; notes kindly supplied by Mr. G. G. Smith of Edinburgh, Mr. Wheeler of the Bodleian, and the Rev. the President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; Lewis's Works in the British Museum Library; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 603; Darling's Cycl. Bibl. 1834.] T. S.

LEWIS, SIR THOMAS FRANKLAND (1780-1855), politician, only son of John Lewis of Harpton Court, Radnorshire, by his second wife, Anne, second daughter of Admiral Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. [q. v.], was born in London 14 May 1780. He was educated at Eton, where his name appears in the school lists for 1793 and 1796, and afterwards proceeded to Christ Church, but took no degree there. From 1806 to 1815 he was lieutenant-colonel of the Radnorshire militia. He was M.P. for Beaumaris from 1812 till 1826, when he was returned for Ennis. This seat he quitted in February 1828 for Radnorshire, which he represented till his retirement in 1834 on becoming chairman of the poor-law commission, but he again sat in parliament for the Radnor Burghs from 1847 until his death. From an early date he was employed in political and administrative posts of the second rank. He was appointed a member of the commission to inquire into the Irish revenue in 1821, of that to inquire into the revenue of Great Britain and Ireland in 1822, and was from 1825 to 1828 a member of the commission on Irish education. Being an adherent of Canning, he was, on 4 Sept. 1827, appointed joint-secretary to the treasury, and from February to May 1828, when he retired with Huskisson, he was vice-president of the board of trade. On taking this office he was sworn of the privy council. In February 1830 he succeeded John Charles Herries [q. v.] in the treasurership of the navy, when Herries was sent to the board of trade; but he personally added little strength to the Wellington administration, and, although the salary of his post was reduced from 3,000*l.* to 2,000*l.* by the pressure of the opposition, the fact that the post was filled up at all exposed the ministry to the charge of having broken their pledges of economy. In August 1834 the whig ministry made him chairman of the new English poor-law commission. He displayed much administrative prudence, and in 1836, when the Irish poor-law commissioners had reported somewhat hastily in favour of extensive reclamation works (see *State Papers*, 1836, xxx. 3), he induced the ministry to send his colleague, Nicholls, to Ireland to report independently on the subject (for this report see *Parl. Papers*, 1839, li. 255). In 1839 he resigned

his chairmanship of the poor-law commission. He was a member of the commission upon the 'Rebecca' riots in Wales in 1843, and on 27 June 1846 he was rewarded with a baronetcy. He died at Harpton Court 22 Jan. 1855. He was twice married; first, on 10 March 1805, to Harriet, fourth daughter of Sir George Cornwall, bart., of Moccas Court, Hereford, by whom he had two sons, Sir George Cornwall Lewis [q. v.], and Gilbert, afterwards a prebendary of Hereford Cathedral; and, secondly, in 1839, to Mary Anne, daughter of John Ashton. M'Cullagh Torrens (*Life of Lord Melbourne*, i. 327) describes him as 'a careful and accomplished man, but formal, verbose, and dull.'

[Spencer Walpole's *Hist. of England*, ii. 540, iii. 449; *Letters of Madame de Lieven and Earl Grey*, i. 306-441; *Times*, 24 Jan. 1855; *Gent. Mag.* 1834 and 1855; *Moore's Memoirs*.]

J. A. H.

LEWIS, THOMAS TAYLOR (1801-1858), geologist and antiquary, was born at Ludlow in Shropshire in 1801. He was educated at Cheam school, Surrey, under the Rev. James Welchin, was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, 5 Oct. 1819, graduated B.A. in 1825, and proceeded M.A. in 1828. In 1826 he became curate of Aymestrey, Herefordshire; he was subsequently vicar of Bridstow, near Ross, and on 17 March 1832 he was appointed in addition perpetual curate of Leinthall Earls, all in the same county. He died at Bridstow on 28 Oct. 1858. Lewis was a diligent local antiquary, and formed large collections of fossils in the neighbourhood of Aymestrey, and especially investigated what was afterwards termed the Silurian system. He communicated the results of his researches to Sir Roderick Murchison [q. v.], and his memory has been preserved in the names of local fossils, such as the 'Lingula Lewisii,' 'Spirorbis Lewisii,' and 'Cephalapis Lewisii.' Lewis also edited for the Camden Society in 1853 the 'Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley.'

[*Gent. Mag.* 1859, pt. i. p. 93; *Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus*; information kindly furnished by R. F. Scott, esq.]

W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, TITUS (1773-1811), baptist minister, son of Lewis Thomas, baptist minister at Cilfowyr, Pembrokeshire, was born at Cilgerran on 21 Feb. 1773. On 1 June 1794 he and thirty-two others were admitted as church members at Blaen-y-waun. In January 1798 he was set apart for the ministry by prayer and the laying on of hands of the elders. In 1800 he married Miss Howard of Carmarthen, and soon after removed to take charge of the baptist church in that town.

He worked hard and travelled much, visiting the churches both in North and South Wales. He engaged in frequent controversy on the subject of baptism, exhibiting, according to his biographer, more of the *fortiter in re* than the *suaviter in modo*. He wrote simply and naturally. His last sermon was preached at the quarterly meeting of the denomination, held at Cwmifor on 1 Jan. 1811, and his death took place on 1 May of the same year. His remains were interred in what is now the burying-ground of the baptist church at Carmarthen.

He published besides tracts the following works (all in Welsh): 1. 'Mawl i'r Oen a laddwyd' (a hymn-book), Caerfyrddin, 1802. 2. 'Testament Newydd ein Harglwydd,' &c. (a New Testament for the Sunday school), Carmarthen, 1802, 12mo. 3. 'Geirlyfr Cymraeg a Saesneg' (a Welsh and English Dictionary), Carmarthen, 1805, 8vo; 2nd edit. Carmarthen, 1815, 8vo. 4. 'Llyfr Rhyfeddodau, neu Amlygiadau o Waredigaethau Rhyfeddol Duw i'w Weision' ('A Book of Wonders, or Examples of God's Wonderful Deliverances of his Servants'), Carmarthen, 1808, 8vo. 5. 'Hanes Wladol a Chrefyddol Prydain Fawr' ('The Political and Religious History of Great Britain'), Carmarthen, 1810, 8vo; 2nd edit., with introduction by the Rev. Owen Williams, and edited and continued from 1800 to 1850 by Dr. John Emlyn Jones, Carmarthen, 1855-7. 6. 'Esponiad ar y Cyffelybiaethau a roddir yn yr Ysgrhythrau Sanctaidd i Dduw'r Tad' (based chiefly on the 'Tropologia, or Key to open Scripture Metaphors,' by Benjamin Keach [q. v.]), Carmarthen, 1811, 12mo; another edition, 8vo, Carnarvon [1820?]. 7. 'A Translation of Dr. Gill on the Gospels and Book of Acts,' Carmarthen, 1811, 12mo; 2nd edit., edited and completed by Dr. J. Emlyn Jones, Cardiff, 1854. In this work Joseph Harris and Christmas Evans were associated with Lewis.

[Jones's *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, ii. 161-3; Spurrell's *Carmarthen*, p. 136; *Essay on Welsh Periodical Literature in Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions*, 1883; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; information from the librarian of the Swansea Free Library.]

R. J. J.

LEWIS, WILLIAM (1592-1667), master of the hospital of St. Cross, Winchester, and canon of Winchester, born in 1592, was son of Richard Lewis, D.D., of Merionethshire. He matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, where his maternal uncle, Theodore Price, was master. He graduated B.A. from Hart Hall 20 April 1608, and was elected fellow of Oriel in the same year, proceeding M.A. 2 July 1612. He afterwards took holy orders, became chaplain to Bacon, the lord chancel-

lor, and was a zealous member of the high church party. In February 1617-18 he was elected, by the influence of the chancellor, provost of Oriel. Wood ascribes his election to a faction of Welshmen. Lewis held the post for four years, in spite of his youth, and in spite of the scandalous rumours about his mode of life, which doubtless were aggravated, if they were not originated, by his puritan enemies. Acting on Bacon's advice, Lewis made himself an expert in the art of writing persuasive letters, and successfully begged subscriptions for the rebuilding of his college, contributing 100*l.* himself for the same purpose long afterwards (1637). On Bacon's fall Lewis, no longer able to withstand his enemies, abruptly resigned the provostship (21 June 1621) and went to Paris, where he was frequently employed in diplomatic business. On his return he became chaplain and secretary to George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, accompanied the duke to Rochelle in 1627, and remained in his service till the duke's assassination (1628), when he became chaplain to Charles I on Laud's recommendation (PRYNN, *Canterburies Doom*, p. 66). Before setting out for the Rochelle expedition, on 25 May 1627, he was created D.D. at Oxford by royal letters patent, in which the king dwelt on the diligence and ability Lewis had displayed 'in some affairs of weight wherein he had in foreign parts employed him.' After Buckingham's expedition to Rhé, Lewis drew up 'The General Relation of a Voyage to Rhé,' which Wood saw in manuscript, a folio of eighteen pages. It was apparently never published. He was rewarded for his services by a canonry of Winchester, in which he was installed on 24 March 1627, and he was made master of the hospital of St. Cross 6 Feb. 1628. He was incorporated D.D. at Cambridge in 1629, and in 1631 became rector of East Woodhay, Hampshire. Lewis was ejected under the Commonwealth from all his preferments and forced to fly abroad, where his two sons became Roman Catholics. He is probably the William Lewis whose estate of Llanwyby, Merionethshire, was declared forfeit for treason by act of parliament 18 Nov. 1652. He was reinstated to both his posts at the Restoration, and died at the hospital of St. Cross 7 July 1667. He was buried in the chapel there. Dr. Milner gives the Latin inscription from his gravestone, which is before the altar steps (*History of St. Cross*, p. 28).

[Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), i. 325, 436; Wood's *Hist. of Oxf. Univ.* (Gutch), 1786, pp. 128, 130, 527; *Oxf. Univ. Registers* (*Oxf. Hist. Soc.*), iii. 277; Milner's *Hist. of Winchester*, i. 414;

Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 77; *Cal. State Papers, Dom.* 1611-66; Le Neve's *Fasti*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1600-1714, s.v. 'Lewys']
E. T. B.

LEWIS, WILLIAM (1714-1781), chemist, son of John Lewis of London, was born in 1714. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 17 March 1730-1, graduated B.A. in 1734, and proceeded M.A. 1737, M.B. 1741, M.D. 1745. At the opening of the Radcliffe Library in 1749 Lewis delivered the oration. He practised as a physician, and in 1746 was living in Dover Street, London, but shortly afterwards removed to Kingston-upon-Thames. On 31 Oct. 1745 he was admitted F.R.S.; he died on 21 Jan. 1781. Lewis was eminent for his writings on the Pharmacopœia. His chief works were: 1. 'A Course of Practical Chemistry,' London, 1746, 8vo. 2. 'Pharmacopœia Edinburgensis,' London, 1748, 8vo. 3. 'The New Dispensatory,' London, 1753, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1781, 1791. 4. 'Experimental History of the Materia Medica,' London, 1761, 4to; 2nd edit. 1768; 3rd edit. by J. Aiken, 1784; German translation, 1771. 5. 'Commercium Philosophico-Technicum,' London, 1763-6, 4to. He also published translations of Caspar Neuman's chemical works in 1759, and (posthumously) of Hoffman's 'System of the Practice of Medicine,' 1783. Two papers by him upon platinum appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1754 and 1757 respectively. In 1767 the Society for the Improvement of Arts, Manufactures, &c., of which he was one of the founders, awarded him a gold medal for an essay upon 'Potashes.'

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 764; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; Georgian Era, iii. 484; Thomson's *Hist. Royal Soc.*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*]
W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, WILLIAM (1787-1870), writer on chess and chess-player, born 6 Oct. 1787, played in 1821 a match at Paris with Des Chapelles, the leading player in France previous to De la Bourdonnais, receiving the odds of the pawn and one move. Lewis won the first game in twenty-seven moves, the second and third being drawn (W. G. WALKER, *Selection of Games at Chess*, 1836, p. 273). Subsequently he settled in Nassau Street, Soho, London, and was well known as a teacher of chess. Among his pupils was Alexander McDonnell [q. v.] Some beautiful games, in which Lewis gave his pupil a pawn and move and generally won (though it is said that McDonnell could afterwards have given the same odds to him or any other English player), are given in Walker's 'Thousand Games' (pp. ix, 82-4). Lewis died on 22 Aug. 1870 (*Illustrated London News*, 26 Nov. 1870).

Lewis was the author of numerous works on chess, mostly elementary in character. The chief of these are: 1. 'A Treatise on the Game of Chess,' 1814, 8vo; reduced for Bohn's Series, 1858. 2. 'Oriental Chess, or Specimens of Hindostanee Excellence in that celebrated Game,' London, 2 vols. 12mo, 1817. Taken largely from 'Les Stratagèmes des Echecs,' Strasburg, 1802. 3. 'Greco's celebrated Treatise on Chess, with numerous Remarks... by W. L.,' 8vo, 1819. 4. 'Carrera's Treatise on Chess, to which is added the Art of Playing without seeing the Board,' 8vo, 1822. 5. 'A Selection of Games at Chess played at the Westminster Chess Club between M. L. C. De la Bourdonnais, the best Player in France, and an English Amateur of first-rate Skill' (McDonnell), London, 8vo, 1835. 6. 'Fifty Games at Chess, played by the Author and some of the best Players in England, France, and Germany, to which is added an Account of the Village of Stroebeck, Germany, and of the Game practised there,' London, 8vo, 1835.

[Lewis's books in Brit. Mus. Library; Chess Players' Chron. i. 9, &c.; A. van der Linde's *Geschichte und Litteratur des Schachspiels*, ii. 4-6; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.*, ed. Bohn, p. 1355.]

T. S.

LEWIS, WILLIAM GARRETT (1821-1885), baptist minister, eldest son of William Garrett Lewis, was born at Margate 5 Aug. 1821. His father, who was in business at Margate, moved to Chatham, where he was ordained and became minister of the Zion Chapel in 1824; he was the author of 'Original Hymns and Poems on Spiritual Subjects,' London, 1827. The son was educated at Gillingham, Margate, and Uxbridge, and from 1837 to 1840 was articled to Dr. Gray, a Brixton schoolmaster. In 1840 he obtained a clerkship in the post office, went to live at Hackney, and became an active baptist. Being chosen a minister, he worked from September 1847 at the chapel in Silver Street, Kensington Gravel Pits. On 6 April 1853 the new chapel built by his congregation in Leding Road, Westbourne Grove, was opened, and there he continued to preach with great success till the end of 1880. On 3 Jan. 1881 his congregation presented him with four hundred guineas, and he removed to the chapel in Dagnal Street, St. Albans. Lewis was one of the founders of the London Baptist Association, of which he was secretary from 1865 to 1869 and president in 1870. For nearly twenty years he was editor of the 'Baptist Magazine.' He died 16 Jan. 1885 at his house in Victoria Street, St. Albans, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in December 1847, the youngest

daughter of Daniel Katterns of the East India Company. His wife predeceased him, leaving a son and a daughter. Lewis was an excellent preacher and lecturer, and a man of great piety. His chief works were: 1. 'The Religion of Rome examined,' London, 1851, 16mo. 2. 'Westbourne Grove Sermons,' London, 1872. 3. 'The Trades and Occupations of the Bible,' London, 1875; a translation (with alterations) of this work appeared in Welsh, London, 1876.

[Times, 23 Jan. 1885; Baptist, 23 Jan. 1885 Baptist Mag., March 1885.] W. A. J. A.

LEWIS, WILLIAM THOMAS (1748?-1811), called 'Gentleman' Lewis, actor, of Welsh descent, the son of William Lewis, a linendraper on Tower Hill, London, subsequently an actor and manager in Ireland, was born at Ormskirk, Lancashire, in or about 1748. His grandfather is stated to have been a clergyman in Glamorganshire, and his great-grandfather, Erasmus Lewis (q. v.) He was educated at Armagh and is said to have been dandled as an infant in the arms of Don John in the 'Chances.' Later he was Jeremy, the sleeping boy, in 'Barnaby Rattle,' and was first called Mr. in the playbill when he acted Colonel Briton in Mrs. Centlivre's comedy, the 'Wonder.' Under Dawson Lewis appeared (1770-71) at Capel Street Theatre, Dublin; another member of the company, Miss Leeson, subsequently became his wife. On 26 Feb. 1770 he was Sir Harry Newburgh in Hugh Kelly's 'False Delicacy.' Hastings in 'Jane Shore' followed. On 19 Feb. 1771 he was Belcour in the 'West Indian,' a part he made wholly his own. On 4 May 1772 Tate Wilkinson, who speaks of him as a sprightly lad, saw him play at Crow Street Theatre Romeo to the Juliet of Mrs. Sparks, and on 28 May Young Belfield in the 'Brothers.' Lewis sprang rapidly to the front of popularity in Dublin, supporting, says Hitchcock, 'a very extensive and varied line of business in tragedy and comedy with great ability' (*View of the Irish Stage*, ii. 207), and he is stated to have conducted himself 'with so much good sense and propriety as to defy malice to point out a blemish' (*ib.* ii. 236).

On 15 Oct. 1773, in his favourite character of Belcour in the 'West Indian,' Lewis made his first appearance at Covent Garden, where he was well received and sprang into immediate repute. During the season he played Posthumus, Aimwell, Lothario, Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale,' Prince of Wales in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Antonio in 'Don Sebastian,' Valentine in 'Love for Love,' Petruchio, Lorenzo in the

'Spanish Fryar,' Carlos in the 'Revenge,' and Campley in the 'Funeral,' besides a number of original parts in new plays (see list below). Lewis remained at Covent Garden to the close of his career, only quitting it on excursions to Liverpool in the summers of 1776 and 1777, to Birmingham in 1779, and to Dublin in 1806. During this period he played more characters, original and established, than almost any other English comedian on record. He had at first a predilection for serious and poetical parts, and Romeo, Edgar, Hotspur, Philaster, Cassio, Young Norval, Orestes, and Hamlet diversify a list including also Trinket, Sir George Airy, Sir Brilliant Fashion, Mirabell, Mercutio, Touchstone, Sir Courtly Nice, and Sir Harry Flutter. When, however, in 1782 he became deputy-manager of Covent Garden, he practically abandoned his experiments in serious characters.

Lewis created many characters of high and some of primary importance. He was the first Faulkland in the 'Rivals,' Wyndham in the 'Man of Reason,' Sir Charles Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Counsellor Witmore in Kenrick's 'Duellist' (20 Nov. 1773), Beverley in Colman's 'Man of Business' (1774), Arviragus in Mason's 'Caractacus,' Millamour in Murphy's 'Know your own Mind,' Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' Egerton in the 'Man of the World,' Sir Harry Portland in Holcroft's 'Duplicity,' Beauchamp in Mrs. Cowley's 'Which is the Man?' On 17 Jan. 1783 he was the first Younger Loveless in the 'Capricious Lady,' an adaptation of the 'Scornful Lady;' 25 Feb. 1783 Don Julio in Mrs. Cowley's 'Bold Stroke for a Husband;' 14 Dec. 1784 Almaviva in 'Follies of a Day' ('La folle journée'); 10 Feb. 1787 Twineall in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Such things are;' 28 Nov. 1788 Count Valentia in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Child of Nature;' 16 April 1791 Rover in 'Wild Oats;' 18 Feb. 1792 Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin;' 11 Feb. 1801 Frederick in the 'Poor Gentleman;' 5 March 1803 Tom Shuffleton in 'John Bull;' and 5 Nov. 1803 Jeremy Diddler in 'Raising the Wind.' His last original character was Modern in Reynolds's 'Begone Dull Care,' 9 Feb. 1808. His farewell to the public took place on 29 May 1809, at the Haymarket, whither, after the destruction of Covent Garden by fire, the company had retired. On that occasion he played Roger in the 'Ghost' and the Copper Captain in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and delivered an address, in which he said that he had been thirty-six years in the service of the public, and could not recall having once fallen under its displeasure.

He died on Sunday, 13 Jan. 1811, at his house in Westbourne Place, London. On 6 June 1803, in partnership with Thomas Knight (*d.* 1820) [q. v.], he began a lesseeship of the Liverpool Theatre, which after his death devolved on his son. Before his death he had in conjunction with Knight taken the Manchester Theatre. By his wife, Miss Leeson, a pupil of Macklin and a great favourite in Dublin, he had three sons and two daughters.

The stage has seen few comedians more refined or competent than Lewis. The qualification 'Gentleman' which he associated with his name was subsequently with far less justice assigned to Richard Jones (1779-1851) [q. v.] and other actors. Respectable mediocrity may be assigned him in serious parts. In comedy—before he 'descended to be the gentle buffoon of modern farce'—he was described by Cooke as 'the unrivalled favourite of the comic muse in all that was frolic, gay, humorous, whimsical, and at the same time elegant.' Genest complains of a man who could supply such impersonations as Ranger, Mercutio, and the Copper Captain playing in the end all the extravagant parts which Morton and Reynolds thought proper to write for him. Lewis stood aloof from all theatrical squabbles, and theatrical ana scarcely mention his name. The position he held for sixteen years of director of Covent Garden under Harris exposed him necessarily to attacks which he lived down. He was always original, and bestowed upon every part as much care as if his reputation depended upon it. While questioning the right of Lewis to the exclusive title of gentleman, Leigh Hunt considers that 'vulgarity seems totally impossible to an actor of his manners.' In characters such as Rover, full of frankness and vivacity, Lewis is conceded 'an original excellence.' He is said to be 'the most complete sop on the stage,' but is censured for extravagance of dress and for excessive indulgence in shaking of the head and respiration. Hazlitt seems inspired by Lamb in writing of 'gay, fluttering, hare-brained Lewis, . . . all life and fashion and volubility and whim, the greatest comic mannerist perhaps that ever lived.' He was spare in body, and enjoyed fine health.

A portrait of Lewis by Sir Martin Archer Shee, another as Pharnaces in 'Cleonice' by Harlowe, and a third as Mercutio by De Wilde are in the Mathews Collection at the Garrick Club. As Tanjore in 'Speculation,' Lewis figures with Munden (as Project) and Quick (as Alderman Arable) in a picture by Zoffany, painted at the desire of George III, and now also at the Garrick Club.

His son, H. Lewis, appeared at Covent Garden, 10 Oct. 1805, as Squire Groom, and played a few parts with little success. He was afterwards on the Dublin stage.

[The early life of Lewis has to be extracted from Hitchcock's *View of the Irish Stage*, Tate Wilkinson's *Wandering Patentee*, and O'Keeffe's *Recollections*. For subsequent particulars the following books have been consulted: Genest's *Account of the English Stage*; Gilliland's *Dramatic Mirror*; the *Manager's Note-book*; *Georgian Era*; Clark Russell's *Representative Actors*; Leigh Hunt's *Critical Essays on Acting*; *Memoirs of Mrs. Crouch*; *Theatrical Inquisitor*, vol. i.; *Monthly Mirror*, various years; *Doran's Annals of the Stage*, ed. Lowe; Hazlitt's *Dramatic Essays*; Bernhard's *Recollections*; *Dunlap's Life of Cooke*; the *Druriad*, 1798; *Boaden's Memoirs of John Philip Kemble and Memoirs and Corresp. of Mrs. Inchbald*.] J. K.

LEWSON, JANE (1700?-1816), commonly called **LADY LEWSON**, eccentric centenarian, was born, it is alleged, in 1700 in Essex Street, Strand, her maiden name being Vaughan. Having been left in easy circumstances by the death in 1726 of her husband, a merchant named Leveson or Lewson, she refused several suitors, and lived in the closest retirement, though she continued to keep up a large house and garden in Coldbath Square. To the end of her life, at which period she was attended by one old man-servant, she retained the gold-headed cane, the dress and the manners of the time of George I. Her terror of taking cold led her to prohibit the use of water in her house, with the result that the windows and walls became in course of time completely crusted with dirt. Her face and hands she was in the habit of lubricating with lard. Though she rigidly excluded all drugs and doctors, she enjoyed excellent health, and is said to have cut two new teeth at the age of eighty-seven. A similar story was related by Bacon of the famous Countess of Desmond [see FITZGERALD, KATHERINE]; an explanation of the apparent prodigy is given in a paper by Sir Richard Owen on 'Longevity' in 'Fraser's Magazine' (February 1872, p. 23). She had a retentive memory, and was fond of relating the events of 1715 and 1745. She died in Coldbath Square on 28 May 1816, at the reputed age of 116, and was buried on 3 June in Bunhill Fields. The story of her peculiarities, which was long popular, may have suggested to Charles Dickens Miss Havisham's environment in 'Great Expectations.'

[Gent. Mag. 1816, i. 633; Wilson's *Wonderful Characters*, ii. 185-7 (with engraved portrait by

R. Cooper); A True and Wonderful Account of Mrs. Jane Lewson, who lived to the advanced age of 116 years.] T. S.

LEWYS AP RHYS AP OWAIN (d. 1616?), deputy-herald for Wales. [See DWYNN, LEWYS.]

LEXINGTON, BARONS. [See SUTTON, ROBERT, first BARON, 1594-1668; SUTTON, ROBERT, second BARON, 1661-1723.]

LEXINTON or LESSINGTON, JOHN DE (d. 1257), baron, judge, and often described as keeper of the great seal, eldest son of Richard de Lexinton, baron, who took his designation from Lexinton (now Laxton), near Tuxford, Nottinghamshire, was a clerk of the chancery. In 1238, being then a knight, he and Geoffrey, a templar, had the custody of the seal for a short time on the dismissal of Ralph Neville, the chancellor; he again had it, also for a short time, in 1242; and in September 1247 had charge of the seal on the departure from England of John Mansel, the keeper. In 1249 and in 1253 he also had the custody of the seal for short periods. It may well be doubted whether these circumstances should cause him to be called keeper of the great seal. He was rather a temporary guardian of it during vacancies in the office of chancellor (Foss). Having been sent by Henry III as his envoy to attend the council which Gregory IX proposed to hold in 1241, he was with the Genoese fleet which conveyed the prelates going to the council when it was defeated by the Pisan and Sicilian ships under the command of King Enzo on 3 May between the islands of Giglio and Monte Cristo [see under LEXINTON, STEPHEN DE]. On his return he joined the king in his expedition against David, son of Llewelyn, and was sent from Chester to conduct Gruffydd ab Llewelyn [q. v.] to London. He was the following year appointed a commissioner to amend infringements of the truce with France (*Fœdera*, i. 244). In 1246 he was sent by the king to the bishops assembled in St. Paul's to forbid them assenting to a large demand for money which the pope was making upon them. Possibly then, and certainly in 1247, he was the king's seneschal. From 1248 onwards some notices occur of his work as a judge. When the king was at Nottingham in 1250, John swore on his behalf to the preliminaries of a truce with France, and in that year succeeded to the estates and barony of his brother, Robert de Lexinton [q. v.] In 1253 the king proposed to send him to conduct Henry's daughter, Margaret, queen of Scotland, to her mother. He was in 1255 chief justice of the forests north of the Trent, and governor of the castles of Bamburgh,

Scarborough, and Pickering. In that year, being at Lincoln, the cathedral city of his brother, Bishop Henry de Lexinton [q. v.], when the boy called Hugh of Lincoln [q. v.] was found dead, he at once adopted the popular belief that the Jews had murdered the boy, and promised the Jew Copin safety if he would confess. Having obtained the desired statement, he kept the Jew in fetters until the king arrived, who chided him for promising to save the man's life. He died in February 1257. Matthew Paris refers to him as his authority for the miracles wrought at the tomb of the archdeacon Thomas of Hertford, and says that he was a man of weight and learning and a brave and accomplished knight. Paris notes that he bore a cross azure on a shield argent. Lexinton married Margaret Morlay, but left no children.

His brother, HENRY DE LEXINTON (*d.* 1258), bishop of Lincoln, succeeded to his estates (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 74, 441). Henry was treasurer of Salisbury in 1241; in 1245 his revenues from the post were seized by Master Martin, the papal nuncio, but Lexinton resigned the treasurer-ship that same year. Previously to 1242 he also held the prebend of North Muskham at Southwell. In 1245 he became dean of Lincoln; when that see fell vacant by the death of Grosseteste, Lexinton and his chapter were involved in a quarrel with Boniface, the archbishop, as to the right to the patronage during a vacancy (MATT. PARIS, vi. 264-6). On 30 Dec. 1253 he was elected bishop of Lincoln, and went to Gascony to obtain the royal assent; the election was confirmed on 28 March 1254 by Boniface, who consecrated Lexinton on 17 May at Lambeth (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 180), but Matthew Paris says the consecration took place abroad, which caused great offence. The only incident of his episcopate was a dispute with the scholars of Oxford as to his jurisdiction within the university. He died at Nettleton 8 Aug. 1258, and was buried in Lincoln Cathedral.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 383; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 743; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. iii. 496, iv. 126, 160, 581, v. 384, 617, 610, vi. 741 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. of Burton sp. Ann. Monast. i. 345, 376 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Hen. III, ii. 48, 99 (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 244, 324 (Record ed.); Thoresby's Thoroton's Notes, iii. 119. For the bishop see Matt. Paris; Annales Monastici; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.] W. H.

LEXINTON, OLIVER DE (*d.* 1299), bishop of Lincoln. [See SUTTON.]

LEXINTON or LESSINGTON, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1250), judge, younger and probably second son of Richard de Lexinton,

baron [see under LEXINTON, JOHN DE], was an ecclesiastic and a prebendary of the collegiate church of Southwell, and succeeded to the barony of his father, who was alive in 1216 (DUGDALE; NICOLAS). In February 1221 he wrote to Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] informing him of the route taken by the rebel Earl of Aumale and of the measures that he had adopted to secure the safety of the border. He was then acting as a justice in seven counties, and was employed in a like capacity in later years, being in 1226 the head of six judicial commissions. He was warden of the honour and castle of Peak and governor of Bolsover Castle in Derbyshire, and also had charge of Orford Castle. He is described as a justice 'de banco' in 1226, and as one of the chief members of the king's court, or bench, in 1229, when he sat with other judges at Westminster to hear the case between the convent and the townsmen of Dunstable. There is reason to suppose that in 1234 he was the senior of the justices of the king's bench (Foss). In 1239 he is said to have been elected to the see of Lichfield, but, the right of election being then in dispute between the canons of Lichfield and the monks of Coventry, to have declined it (*Annals of Dunstable*, an. 1239; comp. MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* iii. 542, where no mention is made of Robert, but only of William of Manchester, who was elected by the canons in opposition to the monks' choice, Nicolas of Farnham). When in 1240 Henry III sent justices itinerant through the whole kingdom in the hope of raising money by fines and the like, he appointed Robert chief of the justices for the northern division of England. When he and his brother-justices sat at Lincoln they were denounced by the dean of Christianity (or 'rural dean') for trying capital cases on Sunday. In return they abused the dean, and caused his goods and the lands of his nieces, his wards, to be seized on behalf of the crown. Bishop Robert Grosseteste [q. v.] wrote him a sharp rebuke for his presumption in dealing thus with a clerk. He again acted as a justice itinerant the following year. After having gained a high reputation and large possessions, he was seized with paralysis, and retired from office a few years before his death, spending the remainder of his life in prayer and almsgiving. He died on 29 May 1250, and was succeeded by his elder brother John. He founded three chantries in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr in Southwell Minster.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 385; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 742; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. iv. 34, v. 138 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. of Dunstable sp. Ann. Monast.

iii. 119, 122, 131, 149 (Rolls Ser.); Royal Letters, Hen. III, i. 171, 510 (Rolls Ser.); Epp. Rob. Grosseteste, pp. 266-8 (Rolls Ser.); Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 285, ed. Courthope; Visitations of Southwell Minster, pp. 178, 179 (Camd. Soc.)]

W. H.

LEXINTON or **LESSINGTON**, **STEPHEN DE** (fl. 1250), abbot of Clairvaux, a younger son of Richard de Lexinton [see **LEXINTON**, **JOHN DE**], studied both at Paris and Oxford, and was a disciple of Edmund (Rich)[q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In 1214 John granted him a prebend in the church of Southwell (*Cal. Letters Patent*, 16 John, p. 138). Moved by Edmund's exhortations, he determined to adopt a monastic life, and in 1221, or perhaps a little earlier, left Oxford with seven companions, and became a monk in the Cistercian abbey of Quarr in the Isle of Wight. He was a man of high character, wise, and learned. After a short residence at Quarr he was elected abbot of Stanley, in Wiltshire, where he received his former master, Edmund, and advised him to pay some attention to worldly concerns. Stephen was in 1228 appointed visitor of the Cistercians in Ireland; he deposed several abbots and replaced them by Englishmen, and sent many monks over to Cistercian houses in France. In 1229 he was elected abbot of Savigny, one of the greater abbeys of the order, situated in the south-west corner of Normandy (Manche department). There he quickened the religious life of the place, largely increased the number of monks, adorned the abbey with new buildings, and made a great translation of the relics of saints. By the command of Gregory IX, he, in 1238, reformed the monks of Redon, in Brittany (Morbihan department). In company with the abbots of Cîteaux and Clairvaux, and many other French prelates, he sailed from Nice to Genoa in 1241, and was thence carried by a Genoese fleet to attend the council which the pope proposed to hold at Rome. The fleet of King Enzo attacked the Genoese ships on 3 May, and Stephen would have fallen into the hands of the enemy had he not been saved by the valour of his brother, John de Lexinton [q. v.]. On 6 Dec. 1243 he was elected abbot of Clairvaux. Desiring to remove the reproach which the friars were in the habit of casting on the Cistercians as lacking learning, and no doubt specially moved by the pretensions at that time advanced by the Dominicans in the university of Paris, he in 1244 obtained license from Innocent IV to found a house in Paris for scholars of his order. At first he placed his house close to the build-

ings of the convent of St. Victor, but to avoid the possibilities of quarrels with that community he moved his foundation to Chardonnet, a site of which the name still survives in the church of St. Nicolas du Chardonnet in the Rue des Bernardins. In 1250 he translated the body of Aletha, mother of St. Bernard, from St. Bénigne de Dijon, where she was buried, to Clairvaux. Alexander IV employed him in some secular business of importance in 1255. His house in Paris was then flourishing, and the scholars who resorted to it were more popular than the friars with the prelates and townsmen. Nevertheless Stephen was in this year deposed from his abbotship by a general chapter of the order, on the ground, it is said, that he had, contrary to the statutes, solicited from the pope a privilege that he should never be deposed. Matthew Paris, who was acquainted with Lexinton's brother John, denies the imputation. The real ground of his deposition was that he had neglected to obtain the sanction of the order for the foundation of his house in Paris. He must have known that an attack on him was impending, and very likely sought to engage the pope on his side; for Alexander IV at once ordered Guy, abbot of Cîteaux, to restore him. Guy pretended that he was about to obey, but did nothing. Alexander complained to Louis IX, who took the side of the order. Stephen had enemies who were jealous of the success of his foundation, and were busy at Rome, and in 1256 the matter dropped. This was according to his own wish, for he was afraid that, if he persisted in defending himself, the authority of the order might be weakened; he declared that he felt no regret at being relieved from the cares of office. He retired to the monastery of Orcamp, to the south-west of Noyon (Oise department), and there died on 21 March. The year is not known.

[*Gallia Christ.* iv. 806, xi. 443, 548; Du Boulay's [*Bulæus*] *Historia Univ. Paris* iv. 184, 185; *Ann. Wav. an.* 1229, *Ann. Dunst. ann.* 1221, 1228 ap. *Ann. Monast.* ii. 309, iii. 67, 116 (Rolls Ser.); *Matt. Paris, Chron. Maj.* iv. 125, v. 529, 596, 651, 652 (Rolls Ser.); *Chron. Savigniac. et Liber de Miraculis* ap. *Recueil des Historiens*, xxiii. 584, 587; *Cal. Litt. Patent. John*, p. 138 (Record Publ.); for early notices see also under **EDMUND (Rich)**, archbishop, and Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury*, iii. 145; Kington's *Frederick II*, ii. 245.]

W. H.

LEY, **HUGH**, M.D. (1790-1837), physician, was born in 1790 at Abingdon, Berkshire, where his father, Hugh Ley (1762-1826), was for a time a medical practitioner, afterwards settling at St. Ives, Cornwall.

Hugh was educated at Dr. Lempriere's [q. v.] school in his native town; subsequently became a student of the then united medical schools of St. Thomas's and Guy's Hospitals in Southwark, and took the diploma of the College of Surgeons. He then studied at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. 24 June 1813. His graduation thesis was on the pathology of phthisis. On 30 Sept. 1818 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, and began practice in London as a man midwife. He was elected physician to the Westminster Lying-in Hospital, and soon afterwards became lecturer on midwifery at the Middlesex Hospital. On 20 April 1835 he accepted the unanimous invitation of the staff of St. Bartholomew's Hospital to deliver the lectures on midwifery in their school. His course was the first delivered in the summer, it having before been the general custom of the medical schools of London to have no regular classes except in the winter. In 1836 he published 'An Essay on Laryngismus Stridulus, or Croup-like Inspiration of Infants,' a volume of 480 pages. The first accurate clinical description of the disease in England is contained in the 'Commentaries on the Diseases of Children' (1815) of Dr. John Clarke (pt. i. p. 86), but Ley's is the first book containing a full pathological discussion of the malady. He endeavours to prove that the spasm of the larynx, which is its characteristic symptom, is caused by the pressure of enlarged lymphatic glands on the recurrent laryngeal nerve. Subsequent experience has shown that in many cases no enlarged glands are present, and the fact that the book records numerous deaths from the disease shows that its author had confused cases of tubercular meningitis with those of laryngismus stridulus, a disorder now known to be rarely, if ever, fatal. The book shows much industry, but is too long and not clear. His thesis, printed at Edinburgh in 1813, is his only other publication. He lived in Half-Moon Street, London, but died, from heart disease, at Stilton, Huntingdonshire, 24 Jan. 1837.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 192; private manuscript memorandum-book belonging to the medical officers of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, September 1834; Lancet, January 1837; J. Earle's Address to Medico-Chirurgical Society, 28 Feb. 1837; Ley's Works.] N. M.

LEY, JAMES, first EARL OF MARLBOROUGH (1550-1629), judge and politician, born in 1550, was sixth and youngest son of Henry Ley, who was descended from the Leys of Ley in Devonshire, but was granted by the crown in 1545 the manor and advowson of Teffont-Ewyas, Wiltshire. Ley's mother

was Dyonisia de St. Mayne. His father (d. 7 June 1574) and elder brothers, William (d. 5 April 1624) and Matthew (d. 24 May 1632 aged 87), are buried in the church of Teffont-Ewyas, and inscriptions to their memory are extant there (cf. HOARE, *Wiltshire Hundred of Dunworth*, pp. 113-14). James entered Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1569, as a commoner, and after graduating B.A. (3 Feb. 1573-4) he became a student at Lincoln's Inn. He was called to the bar 11 Oct. 1584, and soon distinguished himself by his 'great proficiency in the municipal law.' He became a judge for the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke, and Cardigan, and he entered the House of Commons as M.P. for Westbury in 1597-8. He was elected a bencher of his inn in 1600 and reader in 1602. In 1603 he was made a serjeant-at-law, and in the following year was appointed lord chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, and was knighted while on a visit with the king to the Earl of Pembroke's house at Wilton (8 Oct. 1603). He was the first English judge to make a circuit in Wicklow (November 1603) after it had been made a shire. From 6 April to 8 Nov. 1605 he was a commissioner of the great seal at Dublin. In that capacity he seems to have strained his powers by issuing general 'mandates' or precepts, directing catholic recusants to attend church under pain of appearing in the Star Chamber, and he made a practice of refusing the defendants copies of the indictments against them when they did appear. He thus became 'generally hated throughout the kingdom,' and frequent petitions were sent to Dublin Castle, bitterly complaining of his harsh administration of justice. The English privy council supported his policy (cf. *Cal. State Papers, Irish*, 1603-1606, pp. 374, 398, 509). He was very regular in his attendance at the meetings of the Irish council, and was an unvarying supporter of very vigorous methods of government. In 1608 he was made a commissioner for the plantation of Ulster (*ib.* 1606-1608, pp. xxxviii, 397). James I took 'such a liking to him' and formed 'such an opinion of his ability to do him service,' that in December 1608 he transferred him from the Irish bench to the profitable post of attorney of the court of wards and liveries in England (*ib.* 1608-10, p. 116). A right of precedence which he claimed over the king's attorney-general, Sir Henry Hobart, was confirmed under the privy seal 15 May 1609. He had been re-elected M.P. for Westbury to the parliaments of 1604-5 and 1609-1011, and sat for Bath in that of 1614. From 1609 to 1622 Ley was a governor of Lincoln's

Inn. He failed in his candidature for the attorney-generalship when Bacon vacated it in 1617 on becoming lord keeper, although, according to Buckingham, he offered 10,000*l.* for the post. On 15 July 1619 he was created a baronet, and on 29 Jan. 1621-2 he became lord chief justice of the king's bench. He was already, in the opinion of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, a 'decrepit old man' (*Autobiog.* i. 160), and he owed his preferment to his marriage in the previous year with a niece of the favourite, Buckingham. When Bacon fell into disgrace in the following March, Ley filled his place as speaker of the House of Lords, and pronounced the judgment of the peers in the cases of Sir Giles Mompesson, of Bacon, and of Sir Henry Yelverton. After his fall Bacon tried to curry favour with Ley, and wrote to him begging him to 'beware of hardness of heart.' He finally declared that Ley 'stood towards him in very good affection and respect' (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, vii. 527-8-9).

On 20 Dec. 1624 Ley retired from the bench to become lord high treasurer and a privy councillor. He had had no previous experience of finance, and displayed no aptitude for it, but Buckingham, who was responsible for the appointment, saw in him a useful ally. On 31 Dec. he was created Lord Ley of Ley in Devonshire. After Charles I's accession, he was 'appointed a joint commissioner of claims' for the coronation, and a member of the committee on foreign affairs, and he was created Earl of Marlborough (5 Feb. 1625-6). In July 1627 he found himself unable to comply with the king's request to raise money for the projected expedition to Rhé. In July 1628 he resigned the treasurership to his assistant, Sir Richard Weston, chancellor of the exchequer, and was made president of the council. He retired on 14 Dec. of the same year, and dying on 14 March 1628-9, was buried in the church of Westbury, Wiltshire, where a fine monument was erected to his memory by his son Henry.

Ley, although a feeble statesman, was an able, erudite, and impartial judge. Milton addressed a sonnet to his daughter Margaret, afterwards wife of one Captain Hobson of the Isle of Wight, and described him as

That Good Earl, once President
Of England's Council and her Treasury,
Who lived in both unstained with gold or fee,
And left them both, more in himself content.

On the other hand, Sir James Whitelocke denounces him as 'an old dissembler,' who was 'wont to be called "Vulpone,"' and says that he borrowed money of the judges when lord chief justice (*Liber Famelicus*, p.

108). Ley had some antiquarian interests, and was an early member of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries. Before that society he read papers on 'Sterling Money,' 'The Antiquity of Arms in England,' and 'The Office of Chancellor,' on 'Epitaphs and Mottos,' and on 'The Antiquities of Funeral Ceremonies in England.' All these papers are printed in Hearne's 'Collection of Curious Discourses.' Ley also collected, with a view to publication, some early Irish chronicles, including the 'Annals of John Clynne,' a Minorite friar of Kilkenny, the 'Annals of the Priory of St. John the Evangelist' at Kilkenny, and the 'Annals of Multifernan, Ross, and Clonmell.' On his death these manuscripts became the property of Henry Bouchier, earl of Bath. Some extracts from them are in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (WARE, *Irish Writers*, ed. Harris, p. 336; BERNARD, *Cat. MSS. Hib.* No. 1649). 'A Learned Treatise concerning Wards and Liveries,' by him, was published in 1641 and reissued in 1642. In 1659 appeared Ley's 'Reports of divers Resolutions in Law arising upon Cases in the Court of Wards and other Courts at Westminster in the Reigns of King James and King Charles I' (6 Jac. I-5 Car. I; 1608-29), with the treatise concerning wards reissued as an appendix. A portrait is prefixed. Another portrait is engraved in Hoare's 'Wiltshire, Hundred of Westbury,' iii. 35.

Ley married thrice: first, Mary, daughter of John Petty of Stoke Talmage, Oxfordshire; secondly, Mary, widow of Sir William Bower, knt.; and thirdly, on 4 July 1621, when sixty-nine years old, Jane, daughter of John, lord Boteler or Butler, by Elizabeth, sister of the royal favourite, George Villiers, duke of Buckingham. His third wife remarried William Ashburnham, the king's cofferer, and lived till March 1672, when she was buried at Ashburnham (CHESTER-WATERS, *Chesters of Chicheley*, i. 146). By his first wife he alone had issue—three sons and eight daughters. His heir, Henry, second earl (*d.* 1638), was father of James Ley, third earl [q. v.] His third son, William, succeeded his nephew in 1665 as fourth earl, and with his death in 1679 the title became extinct.

[Foss's Judges; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 441; Gardiner's Hist.; Hearne's Curious Discourses, 1775; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Return of Members of Parliament; Doyle's Baronage; Hoare's Wiltshire, iv. Hundred of Dunworth, pp. 111-14, and iii. Hundred of Westbury, pp. 35-8; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603-29, and Irish, 1603-8.]

S. L.

LEY, JAMES, third **EARL OF MARLBOROUGH** (1618-1665), naval captain, was the son of Henry Ley, second earl of Marlborough, and grandson of James Ley, first earl of Marlborough [q. v.] By the death of his father he succeeded to the title on 1 April 1638, and within a few weeks he was urging an old petition of his father's against the Earl of Carlisle, who had, it was alleged, bought up the interest of his grandfather in 'the Caribbee islands,' especially in St. Christopher's, Nevis, and Montserrat, for an annuity of 800*l.*, which he would not pay and had not paid for eleven years. The outbreak of the civil war prevented any settlement of the claim. Marlborough threw in his lot with the king, and is spoken of as commanding the ordnance in the royal army of the west in 1643, as admiral commanding at Dartmouth in November 1643, and as commanding a squadron of ships in February 1643-4 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage of England*). These last appointments must have been merely nominal, for the king had no naval force at sea independent of that acting in his name under the orders of the parliament.

In 1645 Marlborough took out a party of adventurers to the West Indies, and established a colony on the island of Santa Cruz. The colonists, however, found the climate unhealthy, and they were presently driven out by the Spaniards (*ib.*; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, America, and West Indies, 1661-8, No. 1368). In 1649 Marlborough would seem to have again attempted to found a settlement, obtaining permission from the council of state to go to sea, on his bond of 20,000*l.* to attempt nothing against the existing government (23 June 1649; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) The adventure apparently again failed, as there is no further notice of it, but in November 1660 he offered to the government of the Restoration a schedule of proposals concerning Jamaica, by which the plantation was to be made profitable.

Towards the end of 1661 he was appointed captain of the *Dunkirk*, and commodore of a squadron to go out to the East Indies, to receive Bombay from the Portuguese. For his personal expenses and outfit the king gave him 1,000*l.* (*ib.* Colonial, America, and West Indies, 20 Feb., 6 March 1662, where the intended voyage is wrongly described as to the West Indies). With five ships, carrying five hundred soldiers, under the command of Sir Abraham Shipman, he sailed in March, and arrived at Bombay on 18 Sept. 1662. On various pretexts, however, the Portuguese governor refused to deliver up the island, and as the soldiers were very

sickly, he finally landed them on a small barren island near Goa, and with the squadron returned to England. On 13 June 1663 he was granted an annuity of 500*l.*, payable out of the revenues of the Caribbee Islands (*ib.* 2 March 1667, No. 1432), for his own life and that of his uncle William, but whether as a reward for services or as an equivalent for the payments due from the Earl of Carlisle does not appear. In 1664 he was nominated the successor of Lord Windsor in the governorship of Jamaica (*ib.* 637). He did not live to go out, being killed in command of the *Old James*, in the action with the Dutch fleet on 3 June 1665. He was unmarried, and the title passed to his uncle, William.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* i. 59; Bruce's *Annals of the Hon. East India Company*; a Description of the Port and Island of Bombay (1724); other authorities in the text.] J. K. L.

LEY, JOHN (1583-1662), puritan divine, was born in Warwick 4 Feb. 1583, and received his early education at the free school in that town. On 12 Feb. 1601-2 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. (23 Oct. 1605) and M.A. (30 May 1608). Taking holy orders he was presented to the vicarage of Great Budworth, Cheshire, in 1616. He subsequently became sub-dean of Chester and Friday lecturer in St. Peter's Church in the same city, and in 1627 was made a prebendary of Chester Cathedral. In the struggle between Charles I and the parliament he sided with the latter, and came to occupy an important place in their ecclesiastical arrangements, while his pen was incessantly employed in their service. In 1643 he took the solemn league and covenant, was appointed a member of the Westminster assembly of divines, and regularly attended its sessions. He was made examiner in Latin to the assembly, and chairman of two of its important committees. In 1645 he was elected president of Sion College, and in the same year the sequestered rectories of St. Mary-at-Hill, London, and of Charlwood, Surrey, were made over to him. He was instituted rector of Ashfield and of Astbury in Cheshire in 1646. It was his hand which drew up the 'Cheshire Attestation' in 1648, and his name is the first of the fifty-nine appended to it. When Edward Hyde was ejected from the valuable rectory of Brightwell, Berkshire, Ley succeeded him. He seems to have treated Hyde harshly and refused to pay him any part of his income [see under HYDE, EDWARD, 1607-1659]. In 1653 he was appointed one of the 'triers for the approbation of ministers.' He subsequently obtained from Sir Simon Archer,

knt. of Umberslade, the rectory of Solihull, Warwickshire. After living there for some years his health gave way, and resigning his benefice he went to live at Sutton Coldfield, where he died 16 May 1662. He was buried in the church of Sutton Coldfield.

The following are his chief works: 1. 'An Apology in Defence of the Geneva Notes on the Bible' (written *circa* 1612). 2. 'A Pattern of Pietie, or the Religious life and death of that grave and gracious Matron, Mrs. Jane Ratcliffe, Widow, and Citizen of Chester,' 1640. 3. 'Sunday a Sabbath, or a Preparative Discourse for discussion of Sabbathary doubts,' 1641. 4. 'The Christian Sabbath maintained, in Answer to a book of Dr. Pocklington stiled "Sunday no Sabbath,"' 1641. 5. 'A Letter against the Erection of an Altar,' 1641. 6. 'A Case of Conscience concerning the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' 1641. 7. 'Defensive Doubts, Hopes, and Reasons for refusall of the Oath imposed by the sixth Canon of the late Synod,' 1641. 8. 'A Comparison of the Parliamentary Protestation with the late Canonical Oath,' 1641. 9. 'A Discourse concerning Puritans,' 1641. 10. 'A Monitor of Mortality,' 1643 (two funeral sermons). 11. 'Fury of War and Folly of Sin,' 1643, a sermon. 12. 'The New Quere and Determination upon it, by Mr. Saltmarsh . . . examined,' 1646. 13. 'Apologetical Narrative of the late Petition of the Common Council and Ministers of London,' 1646. 14. 'Light for Smoak, or a cleare and distinct Reply to a dark and confused Answer in a book made and entitled "The Smoke in the Temple," by John Saltmarsh,' 1646. 15. 'An After-reckoning with Mr. Saltmarsh,' 1646. 16. 'Attestation of the Ministers of Cheshire to the Testimony of the Ministers of the province of London,' 1648. 17. 'Elaborate Annotations on the Pentateuch,' 1651. 18. 'A Learned Defence for the Legality of Tithes,' Oxford, 1653. 19. 'General Reasons against the Payment of a fifth part to Sequestered Ministers' Wives and Children . . . whereto are added special Reasons against the Payment of a fifth part to Dr. E. H[yde] out of the Rectory of Brightwell,' 1654. 20. 'Debate concerning the English Liturgy, &c., between Edward Hyde, D.D., and John Ley,' 1656. 21. 'Debate concerning the English Liturgy drawn out in two English and two Latin Epistles, written betwixt Edward Hyde and John Ley,' 1656. 22. 'Discourses or Disputations, chiefly concerning matters of Religion,' 1658. 23. 'Animadversions on two printed Books of Joh. Onely, a Lay Preacher.' 24. 'Equitable and Necessary Considerations for the Association of Arms throughout England and Wales.' 25. 'Com-

parison of the Oath of the Sixth Canon of the last Synod of Bishops and the Protestation set forth by the Parliament, in Answer to a letter of Pedroel Harlow, Gent.' 26. 'Exceptions Many and Just, being an Answer to two injurious Petitions against Tithes.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714, p. 898, s.v. 'Leigh'; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 569; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 516; Neale's Hist. of the Puritans, iv. 390; notes kindly supplied by J. P. Earwaker, esq., F.S.A.; Hetherington's History of the Westminster Assembly; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly.]

T. H.

LEYBOURN, THOMAS (1770-1840), mathematician, born 9 April 1770, edited the 'Mathematical Repository' from 1799 to 1835. In 1802 he published 'A Synopsis of Data for the Construction of Triangles,' and in 1817 'A Collection of Solutions of the Mathematical Questions proposed in the "Ladies' Diary" from its commencement to 1816.' He was appointed in 1802 a teacher of mathematics in the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and retired on a pension from the office of senior professor of mathematics in December 1839, after nearly forty years' service. He died at Sandhurst on 1 March 1840.

[Gent. Mag. 1840, pt. i. p. 442; Registers of Royal Military College.]

C. P.

LEYBOURN, WILLIAM (1626-1700?), mathematician, born in 1626, was a teacher of mathematics and professional land surveyor in London. He is said to have begun life as a printer; but as early as 1648 he appears as joint author with Vincent Wing [q.v.] of the first book on astronomy written in English; its title was 'Urania Practica,' and it was adapted to the comprehension of beginners. Its authors are styled 'practitioners in the mathematicks.' It reached a second edition in 1649, and was criticised by Jeremie Shakerley in 'The Anatomy of Urania Practica,' 1649; the authors replied in 'Ensuetum Shakerlæi, or the Annihilation of Mr. Jeremie Shakerley,' 1649. In 1650 appeared 'Planometria, or the Whole Art of Surveying of Land,' by 'Oliver Wallinby,' the pseudonym being a mere transposition of the letters of Leybourn's name. This was republished with additions and acknowledged by its author in 1653, under the title 'The Compleat Surveyor.' It passed through four editions in his lifetime; a fifth edition appeared in 1722, edited by Samuel Cunn, who says in the preface: 'The author of this treatise was frequently employed in surveying, measuring, and mapping gentlemen's estates, as evidently appears from the several draughts by him drawn and to be met with

in almost every county in England.' In 1657 Leybourn published 'Arithmetick, Vulgar, Decimal, and Instrumental,' 8vo, in three parts (other editions, 1659 and 1678); and in 1667 'The Line of Proportion or [of] Numbers, commonly called Gunter's Line, made easie,' 12mo, a treatise on the sliding-rule; a second part was published in 1677 (other editions, 1678 and 1684). In 1662 and 1673 he produced the fourth and fifth editions of the 'Works' of Edmund Gunter [q. v.], adding some rules of his own for the mensuration of plane and solid figures. An advertisement page gives a list of 'Arts and Sciences Mathematical professed and taught by William Leybourn, viz. arithmetic, geometry, astronomy; and 'upon these foundations the superstructures' of the use of geometrical instruments in surveying, &c., trigonometry, navigation, and dialling. In 1667 appeared his 'Platform Guide Mate for Purchasers, Builders, Measurers,' 8vo. The first book is on interest, the second and third on building and mensuration; another edition was published in 1685. 'The Art of Numbering by Speaking Rods, vulgarly termed Nepeirs Bones,' was published London, 1667, 12mo, 1685; and was enlarged as 'The Description and Use of Gunter's Quadrant . . . to which is added the Use of Nepeirs Bones,' 2nd edition, London, 1721, 12mo; 3rd edition, 1731. 'Panorganon, or a Universal Instrument,' appeared London, 1672, 4to. Other minor works were: 'Introduction to Astronomy and Geography in VII. Parts,' London, 1675, 8vo, and 'The Art of Dyalling,' which reached a second edition, 1681, 4to; another edition, 1700.

In 1690 Leybourn published his 'Cursus Mathematicus; Mathematical Sciences in Nine Books.' This is a folio volume of over nine hundred pages, and includes the substance of his former publications. The first book treats of arithmetic under four headings, natural or vulgar, decimal, logarithmic, and instrumental; the second deals with plane and solid geometry and mensuration; the third with the doctrine of *primum mobile* and spherical projection in astronomy; the fourth with celestial and terrestrial cosmography; the fifth consists of plane and spherical trigonometry; practical geometry, including surveying and fortification, occupies the sixth; the seventh is devoted to navigation, and the eighth to dialling; the ninth and last deals with theoretical astronomy, principally in connection with the planets; and it is remarkable that the author discusses Kepler's discoveries, but says nothing of Newton's 'Principia,' which had appeared three years previously. The work

closes with appendices and tables, and a 'Canon Logarithmus,' or table of logarithms.

In 1693 Leybourn produced the most enduring of his works, under the title 'Panarithmologia, being a Mirror Breviate Treasure Mate for Merchants, Bankers, Tradesmen, Mechanicks, and a sure Guide for Purchasers, Sellers, or Mortgagers of Land, Leases, Annuities, Rents, Pensions, &c., in Possession or Reversion, and a constant Concomitant fitted for all men's occasions.' This supplies, according to De Morgan, the earliest ready reckoner known in English—from one to ten thousand, and a farthing to 1*l*., calculated, as Leybourn tells us, 'by another hand . . . near thirty years since.' An appendix of 144 pp. is rich in miscellaneous commercial information. This work was long popular; the twenty-third edition appeared in 1808 under the name, 'The Ready Reckoner, or Traders' sure Guide.'

In 1694 Leybourn published 'Pleasure with Profit; consisting of Recreations of divers kinds, Numerical, Geometrical, Mechanical, Statical, Astronomical . . . ; to recreate ingenious spirits and to induce them to make farther scrutiny into these Sciences.' He also added an appendix to Thomas Stirrup's 'Horometria, or the Compleat Diallist,' London, 1659, 4to. He edited (London, 1680, 8vo) the second edition of 'The City and Country Purchaser and Builder,' by Stephen Primatt. The fourth edition of Scamozzi's 'Mirror of Architecture' (London, 1700, 4to) has William Leybourn's name as editor. The year of his death is uncertain.

Leybourn's works all grew out of his teaching, and were deservedly popular. They are clear and attractive in style, and are the work of a man of considerable ingenuity and uncommon industry. His larger works are prefaced with engraved portraits of himself, which preserve a record of his personal appearance from the age of twenty-seven to sixty-four. Gaywood is the engraver of the portrait (æt. 30) before Leybourn's 'Arithmetick'; R. White of those placed respectively (æt. 48) before his 'Compleat Surveyor' and (æt. 64) before his 'Cursus Mathematicus.'

[The prefaces, &c., in Leybourn's works, to which the notice in Granger's Biog. Hist., copied by Chalmers, adds nothing of importance. See also De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, Hutton's Mathematical Dict., and Bromley's Cat. of Portraits.]

C. P.

LEYBOURNE, LEYBURN, LEMBURN, or LEEBURN, ROGER DE (d. 1271), warden of the Cinque ports, son of Roger de Leybourne of Leybourne, Kent, who took arms against King John, was made prisoner at the fall of Rochester Castle, 30 Nov. 1215, and

paid 250 marks for his release. His mother was Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Stephen de Thurnham or Turnham, another Kentish magnate (*Archæologia Cantiana*, v. 152, 193; a chart facing p. 222 corrects DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 13). He could hardly have been born later than 1220. In 1251 he came into his inheritance on the death of his father. At the jousts held at Walden, Essex, in 1252, he slew Arnold de Montigny, against whom he was tilting; he professed deep sorrow, but as it was discovered that his lance's point was not covered by a socket, as it should have been, he was suspected of murderous intent, for it was remembered that he had had his leg broken by Arnold in a joust. He assumed the cross and took out a pardon from the king. In 1253 he accompanied Henry III [q. v.] to Gascony. He was intimate with the king's son Edward [see EDWARD I], accompanied him to many jousts in England and France, was his steward, and kept his purse (GERVASE, *Gesta Regum Continuata*, ii. 220). While serving against Llewelyn of Wales in 1256 he narrowly escaped being slain. In 1258 he sided with the baronial party, swore to the Provisions of Oxford, and was with his associates included by name in the papal bull of excommunication. Acting as Edward's steward in 1260 he hanged some of the servants of the Earl of Gloucester [see CLARE, RICHARD DE, eighth EARL OF CLARE, &c.] in the Welsh marches, unjustly it was said, and without trial, whereupon the earl quarrelled with Edward (*Chronicles of Edward I*, i. 54). In the same year he accompanied Edward to France, and at Paris received from him a grant of the manor of Elham, Kent. Soon afterwards the queen [see ELEANOR OF PROVENCE], angered by Leybourne's association with the baronial party, stirred up Edward against him. An account of his stewardship was demanded, and he was declared by the exchequer to be 1,000*l.* in arrears, though the accusation is said to have been false. Process was issued, and as he removed all his goods from his manors to avoid distraint, writs were sent out to inquire after and seize them in Kent, Essex, and Sussex. At the same time the king demanded from him the manor of Elham, on the plea that it was inalienable from the crown (GERVASE, u.s.; documents cited in *Archæologia Cantiana*, v. 166-70). Being stripped of all his revenues, Leybourne took to marauding, and Sir William de Detling having been dispossessed of Detling, Kent, by his lord the Archbishop of Canterbury, for homicide, Leybourne joined him in forcibly ejecting the archbishop's officers, and put his own son in possession of the manor. He at-

tended the meeting of the barons at Oxford at Whitsuntide 1263, and joined himself with Roger de Clifford (d. 1285?) [q. v.] and others. Associating themselves with Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, they seized Peter the Savoyard bishop of Hereford, took Gloucester, with the consent of the townsmen occupied Bristol, and then proceeded eastward, everywhere seizing the property of the aliens and their supporters. Leybourne marched with Earl Simon to Dover, and on 9 July to Romney. By 18 Aug., however, he and other lords, some of whom were, like himself, old servants of Edward, were won over by Edward, and executed a deed of reconciliation with him. Leybourne was at once made steward of the household to the king and queen and Edward, and on 3 Dec. was appointed warden of the Cinque ports.

As one of the king's adherents Leybourne swore to submit to the award of Louis IX of France, and in February 1264 crossed over to Witsand to bring Henry back to England. He marched with the king's army to Northampton, and was sent with Earl John de Warrenne to secure the south-eastern counties. He joined in the defence of Rochester against the baronial army, and burnt some of the buildings of the monastery and the suburbs of the city (RISHANGER, *De Bellis*, notes p. 127). He was badly wounded during the siege (HEMINGBURGH, i. 313), which was raised on the approach of the royal army. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes on 14 May, and was set at liberty on giving security that he would appear in parliament when summoned (*Annals of Dunstable*, p. 232). Joining himself to the marchers and others of the king's side he took part in the attempt to rescue Edward at Wallingford and in the war carried on in the marches of Wales and the western districts. When summoned to appear at Windsor before the king's council he and his allies refused to obey, and sentence of banishment for a year and a day was pronounced against them. In December they came to terms with the government, and Leybourne and Clifford met the king at Pershore, and were allowed to visit Edward at Kenilworth (*Fadera*, i. 449). They promised to retire to Ireland, but soon took up arms again, and caused the Earl of Leicester much trouble. On 23 May 1265 Leybourne and Clifford received a safe-conduct to visit Edward at Hereford, and there, no doubt, arranged with him for his escape, which he effected on the 28th. Leybourne joined Edward and took part in the battle of Evesham on 4 Aug. In September he was sent by the king to London, held an assembly of the citizens in

Allhallows Barking, received their submission, and conducted the mayor and forty of the chief men of the city to the king at Windsor (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. 77, 78). After marching with the king to Northampton in April 1266 [see under HENRY III] he was again sent to London with an armed force, and overawed the discontented party in the city. He assisted in the pacification of the country, reduced Winchelsea and Sandwich to obedience, received the custody of the castles of Dover, Rochester, and Nottingham, and of the Tower of London, and kept order in Huntingdonshire, Essex, and the weald of Kent. The king gave him large rewards, including thirteen manors held by William FitzAucher, one of the baronial party, and the house of Peter de Montfort in Westminster. He was sheriff of Kent and warden of the forests beyond the Trent. In 1265 he received the wardship and marriage of Idonea, younger daughter and coheir of Robert de Vipont, baron of Westmoreland, and in 1268, by exchange with the king, the manor and castle of Leeds, Kent. In 1267 he was sent to the Counts of St. Pol and Boulogne to obtain help for the king against Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester [q. v.] (*Royal Letters*, ii. 335; GERVASE, ii. 246). He took the cross, went with Edward to Paris in 1269, joined in the arrangements there made for the projected crusade, and evidently intended to accompany Edward upon it. It is certain that he did not go (see on other side *Archæologia Cantiana*, v. 142), for in December 1270, four months after Edward's departure, he was upholding the official of Christ Church, Canterbury, against the prior of Dover (GERVASE, ii. 256). He died in 1271, at some date prior to 7 Nov. It has been suggested that a niche in Leybourne Church contained his heart (*Archæologia Cantiana*, v. 135 sqq.) To Elham Church he left an endowment for a light, which was maintained until the suppression of chantries (*ib.* x. 49); he gave some land in Kent to Bermondsey Priory, Surrey, and a small endowment to Cumbwell Priory, Kent (*ib.* v. 219). His arms were azure, six lioncels argent. He was twice married; the name of his first wife has not been discovered (*ib.* v. 154, 193; Dugdale, confusing him with his father, makes Eleanor de Thurnham his wife; and Hasted, confusing him with his younger son, gives him Idonea de Vipont, who was only about twelve at the time of his death); his second wife was Eleanor, daughter of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby, who had previously married, first, William de Vaux, and next Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester; she survived him. He left two sons,

William, who succeeded him, and Roger, who married Idonea de Vipont, his father's ward. Idonea brought her husband great wealth, and appears to have held, jointly with her elder sister, Isabella, wife of Roger de Clifford, the barony and sheriffdom of Westmoreland (*Fædera*, i. 753, 804).

WILLIAM DE LEYBOURNE (d. 1309), baron, Roger's elder son by his first wife (not by his second, because William was of age at his father's death, and Roger could not have married his second wife before 1264, the date of the Earl of Winchester's death), served in Wales in 1277 and 1282 (*Fædera*, i. 538, 608), was constable of Pevensey, and in 1294 was appointed captain of the fleet gathered at Portsmouth for the recovery of Gascony (*ib.* p. 809; TRIVET, p. 332). He was described in 1297 by the title of 'Admiral of the Sea of the King of England' (*Fædera*, i. 861; BURROWS, *Cinque Ports*, p. 129). He received a summons to parliament in 1299 and in later years, and in 1301 joined in the letter from the barons to the pope. In 1299 he served in Scotland at the head of five knights and fifteen esquires, and in 1300 was present at the siege of Caerlaverock, being described in the Caerlaverock roll (*La Siège de Carlaverock*, ed. Nicolas) as 'a valiant man without but or if.' He served again in Scotland in 1304, and died in 1309. He married Juliana, daughter and heiress of Henry de Sandwich, by whom he had two sons, Thomas and Henry. Thomas was enfeoffed of Leybourne by his father, and died in 1307, leaving by his wife Alice (sister and heiress of Robert de Toeni, who married for her second husband Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], and for her third William la Zouche) one daughter, Juliana, three years old at her father's death, who in 1309 became sole heiress of her grandfather William. She was a great lady, for many inheritances had devolved upon her. She married, first, John de Hastings, third baron Hastings (see under HASTINGS, JOHN, second BARON HASTINGS, where Juliana's other marriages are noted; *Archæologia Cantiana*, i. 1 sqq., v. 189-91, 193).

[An account of Roger de Leybourne and his house, with an appendix of documents clearing up errors in Dugdale and Hasted, will be found in *Archæol. Cant.* v. 133-93. see also for Juliana the heiress i. 1 sqq., vi. 303, x. 49, xii. 325; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 13; Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 206 sq., iii. 56, iv. 60, 251; Rymer's *Fædera* i. 430, 434, 449, 455, 481, and loc. cit. (Record ed.); *Matt. Paris, Chron. Maj.* v. 318, 319 (Rolls ed.); *Ann. Monast. Tewkesbury*, i. 150, 158. *Dunstable*, iii. 222, 226, 227, 230, 232, 234. *Wykes*, iv. 247 (Rolls ed.); *Cont. of Gervase of Cant.*,

specially valuable from its extracts from the Chron. of Dover, ap. Gervase, ii. 214, 220 sq., 224, 226, 230, 233, 235, 237, 245, 256 (Rolls ed.); Chron. of Edw. I, i. 54, 62 (Rolls ed.); Royal Letters, Hen. III, ii. 256, 294, 298, 335 (Rolls ed.); Rishanger's Chron. de Bellis, pp. 18, 25, 127 (Camden Soc.); Liber de Antiqq. Legg. pp. 77, 78, 80, 86 (Camden Soc.); Wright's Political Songs, p. 60 (Camden Soc.); Walt. of Hemingburgh, i. 313 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Trivet's Annales, p. 332 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Blaauw's Barons' War, pp. 101, 117, 118, 131, 177, 243, 262 (2nd edit. 1871); Prothero's Simon de Montfort, p. 330; for William de Leybourne, Nicolas's Royal Navy, i. 408, 409, 436, 437; Burrows's Cinque Ports, p. 129 (Historic Towns).] W. H.

LEYBURN, GEORGE, D.D. (1593–1677), catholic divine, was born in Westmoreland in 1593, of an ancient and once wealthy family, whose fortunes were reduced to a very low ebb through the delinquency of James Leyburn, who was executed in Elizabeth's reign for maintaining the pope's supremacy. He was admitted a student in the English College at Douay on 13 March 1616–17, under the name of George Bradley, studied philosophy under the celebrated Thomas White, and was ordained priest on 5 Aug. 1625. Subsequently he resided in Arras College at Paris, and in 1630 came to the English mission. On landing at Dover he was arrested and committed to the castle, but he soon obtained his liberty through the intercession of Queen Henrietta Maria, who made him one of her chaplains, and consulted him on most matters relating to the catholics, until she was obliged by an order in council to dismiss all the ecclesiastics in her household. Leyburn was then imprisoned, and after being again released at the queen's request, he retired to Douay College, where he was employed in teaching philosophy and divinity. At this period he was created D.D. by the university of Rheims. Shortly before the commencement of the civil war he returned to England, and in 1644 he was a prisoner in the Tower of London, where he met Monck, and foretold that he would be a general in the north, and would eventually command the three kingdoms (GUMBLE, *Life of General Monk*, 1671, p. 118). Echard is of opinion that Monck was much influenced by this prediction (*Hist. of England*, 3rd edit. ii. 746). On procuring his release Leyburn withdrew to France, and rendered valuable services to the royalist party. In 1647 he was sent to Ireland, with credentials from the court in exile, in order to bring about a better understanding between the two catholic armies and the Duke of Ormonde (see *Memoirs of George Leyburn*, 1722).

In 1648 Richard Smith, bishop of Chalcodon, then residing at Paris, appointed Leyburn his vicar-general in England, in conjunction with Mark Harrington, B.D., of the Sorbonne. Afterwards he was chosen president of the English College at Douay, on the death of Dr. William Hyde, and was installed by patent dated 24 June 1652. He governed the college for about eighteen years, resigning the presidency in favour of his nephew, John Leyburn [q.v.], in 1670. Subsequently he resided at Rome for a year and a half. He died at Châlon-sur-Saône in Champagne on 29 Dec. 1677 (*Palatine Notebook*, iii. 103, 175).

His anonymous biographer says he 'left behind him a character becoming the primitive ages, and the inhabitants of Châlon to this day pay a respect to his memory little inferior to that of a canonised saint' (*Memoirs of George Leyburn*, sig. A 2). Throughout his life he was hostile to the jurisdiction of the catholic chapter in England.

'The Memoirs of George Leyburn . . . Being a Journal of his Agency for Prince Charles in Ireland in the year 1647,' appeared at London in 1722, 12mo. His other works are: 1. 'An Epistle Declaratorie, or Manifest, written by G. L. [i.e. George Leyburn] to his Brethren residing in England' [Douay], 1657, 16mo, pp. 51. 2. 'The Summe of Doctor Leyburnes Answers to a Letter printed against him by Mr. Blacloe' [Thomas White], Douay, 1657, 16mo, pp. 42. 3. 'A Letter written by G. L. to Mr. And. Kingh. and Mr. Tho. Med' [Douay, 1657], 16mo. 4. 'To Her Most Excellent Maiestie Henrietta Maria, Queen of Great Britaign, Dr. Leyburn's Apologie' [Douay? 1660?], 4to. 5. 'Dr. Leyburns Encyclicall Answer to an Encyclicall Epistle sent to our Brethren of England,' Douay, 1661, 4to, pp. 96. This was in reply to 'An Encyclical Epistle sent to their Brethren by the Venerable Dean and Chapter of the Catholick Clergy in England upon occasion of Dr. Leyburn' [1660], 4to. There also appeared 'A Manifest Publisht to their Brethren by the General Chapter of the Catholick English Clergy. In Vindication of their Innocency from the false calumnies laid upon them in a seditious libel publisht by Dr. Leyburn' [1661], 4to. 6. 'Vindiciæ censuræ Duacenæ; seu confutatio scripti cujusdam Thomæ Albii [White] contra latam à S. facultate theologica Duacena in 22 propositiones ejus censuram,' Douay, 1661, 4to. Dodd says that some attribute the authorship of this book to John Warner (*Church Hist.* iii. 491). 7. 'Holy Characters,' 2 parts. Douay, 1662, 8vo.

[Life prefixed to Leyburn's Memoirs; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 290; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 228, 235, 244, 345; Douay Diaries, p. 230.]

T. C.

LEYBURN, JOHN, D.D. (1620-1702), catholic prelate, fourth son of John Leyburn and Catharine Carr, and nephew of Dr. George Leyburn [q. v.], was born in 1620, and educated in the English College at Douay, where he was admitted a student on 20 June 1633. He received holy orders, was engaged for some time in teaching the classics in the college, and during the time of the civil wars he was tutor to Francis Browne, eldest son of Viscount Montague, and made the tour of Europe with his pupil. He was one of the divines recommended to the authorities at Rome in 1657 as successor to Richard Smith, bishop of Chalcedon, vicar-apostolic of England. For about twelve years he resided in England as domestic chaplain in the family of Lord Montague. In a list of persons deemed worthy of promotion to the projected episcopate in England in 1669 he is mentioned as professor of theology and a canon of the chapter, an excellent catholic, of great piety and prudence, but who had once been a heretic, and who had a brother who was a very great puritan (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 141). Unlike his uncle, he regarded the catholic chapter in England as validly erected, and likewise confirmed by the holy see.

He was appointed president of the English College at Douay, that post being surrendered to him by his uncle, Dr. George Leyburn, in May 1670. He resigned the presidency in 1676, and soon afterwards proceeded to Rome, when he became secretary and auditor to Cardinal Howard. In a particular congregation for English affairs held in the Quirinal Palace on 6 Aug. 1685, the Propaganda, on the relation of the Cardinal of Norfolk, elected Leyburn vicar-apostolic of all England, and the pope gave his approbation the same day. He was consecrated at Rome on 9 Sept., with the title of bishop of Adrumetum, *in partibus*. In the following month he arrived in London, and the king lodged him in St. James's Palace, and allowed him a pension of 1,000*l.* a year. With him came Ferdinand, count of Adda, as papal nuncio. Some time afterwards he made a pastoral visitation throughout the whole kingdom, administering the sacrament of confirmation to great numbers of people, for there had been no catholic bishop resident in England since 1629. During his residence at court he was on terms of intimacy with Dr. Thomas Cartwright, bishop of Chester.

Leyburn vainly endeavoured to moderate

the indiscreet zeal by which James II tried to advance the catholic cause, and he boldly told the king that the fellows and students of Magdalen College, Oxford, were grievously wronged, and that restitution ought to be made to them on religious as well as political grounds. Macaulay says that Leyburn, 'with some learning and a rich vein of natural humour, was the most cautious, dexterous, and taciturn of men,' and that 'he seems to have behaved on all occasions like a wise and honest man.' He became the first vicar-apostolic of the London district, which was created by letters apostolic of 30 Jan. 1687-8.

When the revolution broke out Bishops Leyburn and Giffard were seized at Faversham on their way to Dover, and were actually under arrest when the king was brought into that town. Both prelates were committed to prison, Leyburn being sent to the Tower. On 9 July 1690 he and Giffard were liberated on bail by the court of queen's bench, on condition that they transported themselves beyond sea before the last day of the following month (LUTTRELL, *Hist. Relation of State Affairs*, ii. 73). Afterwards he was frequently alarmed and summoned when any disturbance happened in relation to the government, but eventually the ministry, being fully satisfied with his conduct, took no further notice of him, and only desired to be made acquainted from time to time with his place of abode. He died in London on 9 June 1702, and was succeeded in the vicariate-apostolic of the London district by Dr. Bonaventure Giffard [q. v.]

Dodd says he was diminutive in stature, had acquired the character of being both wise and polite, and was a great master of style in the Latin tongue. He was not only a theologian, but also a good mathematician, and an intimate friend of Descartes and Hobbes (BRADY, iii. 147).

Leyburn translated into Latin Sir Kenelm Digby's treatise on the soul, under the title of '*Demonstratio Immortalitatis Animæ Rationalis*,' Paris, 1651 and 1655, fol. With Giffard, P. Ellis, and James Smith he published '*A Pastoral Letter from the four Catholic Bishops to the Lay-Catholics of England*' (on the re-establishment of catholic episcopal authority in England), London, 1688, 1747, 4to.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 381, 466, 528; Palmer's Life of Card. Howard, p. 200; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 337, 341-5, 365, 373, 375, 387, 464; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 242; Bishop Cartwright's Diary, pp. 7, 44-55, 61, 64, 71, 79-82, 85; Luttrell's Hist. Relation of State Affairs, i. 405, 409, 420, 443, ii. 65; Catholicism.

1817, iv. 86; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 174, 250; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Egerton MS. 2260, f. 133; Addit. MS. 22910, f. 167.]
T. C.

LEYCESTER, JOHN (*n.* 1639), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1598 in Cheshire, of low parentage, although probably connected with Sir Peter Leycester, bart. [q. v.], of that county. At the age of twenty-one (28 Jan. 1619-20) he was matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 28 Feb. 1621-2. He afterwards became a schoolmaster, in which calling he appears to have spent his life. He wrote, among other things, 'Enchiridion seu Fasciculus Adagiorum Selectissimorum, or a Manual of the Choicest Adagies,' London, 1623, 8vo (Latin and English); 'An Excellent Oration of Dr. John Rainolds,' translated from the Latin, London, 1638, 8vo; and two poems, in single sheets folio, 'An Elegiacall Epitaph upon the deplored Death of that Religious and Valiant Gentleman, Colonel John Hampden, Esquire,' London, 1641; and 'England's Miraculous Preservation Emblematically Described, Erected for a perpetuall Monument to Posterity,' London, 1646.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 636; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. ii. 381, iii. 406; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
T. B. S.

LEYCESTER, SIR PETER (1614-1678), antiquary, born on 3 March 1613-14, was the eldest son of Peter Leycester of Nether Tabley, Cheshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Randle Mainwaring, bart., of Over Peover, in the same county. He became a gentleman commoner of Brasenose College, Oxford, on 13 Oct. 1629, but did not graduate, and entered himself at Gray's Inn on 20 Aug. 1632 (*Harl. MS.* 1912). At the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed by the king one of his commissioners of array for Cheshire, and had in consequence to leave Nether Tabley at the close of 1642. He was at Oxford at the time of its surrender to Fairfax in June 1646, and obtained accordingly the benefit of the articles then agreed to. He betook himself to London, where he compounded for his estates for 747*l.* 10*s.* The next four years of his life were passed in the garrisons of the king, apparently as a civilian. For some implication in the political movements of 1655 Leycester, after being imprisoned for a while in Chester Castle, was taken to London, and gave his bond for his future good behaviour. His loyalty was rewarded with a baronetcy on 10 Aug. 1660. He died at Nether Tabley on 11 Oct. 1678, and was buried at Great Budworth, Cheshire. By his marriage on 6 Nov. 1642 with Elizabeth (1620-1679), third daughter of Gilbert,

lord Gerard, of Gerards Bromley, he had three sons and three daughters.

Leycester is author of a work of great research and accuracy, entitled 'Historical Antiquities in two books; the first treating in general of Great Brittain and Ireland; the second containing particular remarks concerning Cheshire, and chiefly of Bucklow Hundred. Whereunto is annexed a transcript of Doomsday-Book, so far as it concerneth Cheshire,' &c., fol., London, 1673. Ormerod incorporated it with his 'History of Cheshire,' 1819.

Leycester having stated that, in his opinion, Amicia, wife of Ralph Mainwaring, was not Earl Hugh Cyveliock's lawful daughter, Sir Thomas Mainwaring of Peover, who, with Leycester, was descended from her, immediately published a 'Defence of Amicia,' 12mo, 1673. The controversy only closed with the death of Leycester, who, in the opinion of the most competent judges, got the worst of it. Wood states that at the assizes held at Chester in 1675 the dispute was decided by the justices itinerant, who, as he had heard, adjudged the right of the matter to Mainwaring. The College of Arms, under the lead of Sir William Dugdale, also declared in favour of Amicia's legitimacy (cf. DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 41). A contemporary humorist ridiculed the affair in some verses entitled 'A New Ballad made of a high and mighty Controversy between two Cheshire Knights,' 1673 (reprinted in Beaumont's Introduction to the 'Amicia Tracts' from Ashmolean MSS. No. 860, iii. art. 1, and No. 836, art. 183).

Leycester's contributions to the controversy were: 1. 'An Answer to the Book of Sir Thomas Manwaringe . . . entitled "A Defence of Amicia,"' 8vo, London, 1673. The original manuscript is among Gough's books in the Bodleian Library. 2. 'Addenda, or some things to be added in my Answer to Sir Thomas Manwaring's Book: to be placed immediately after Page 90' [of the 'Answer'], 8vo, London, November 1673. 3. 'Two Books: the first being styled A Reply to Sir Thomas Manwaring's Book entitled An Answer to Sir Peter Leicesters Addenda. The other styled Sir Thomas Manwaring's Law-Cases Mistaken,' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1674. 4. 'A Reply to S^r Thomas Manwaring's Answer to my two books. The second reply. Together with the Case of Amicia truly stated,' 8vo, London, 1676. The copy in the British Museum is annotated by Leycester. 5. 'An Answer to Sir Thomas Manwaring's Book, intituled An Admonition to the Reader of Sir Peter Leicesters Books,' 8vo, London, 1677. The entire

series of the tracts written by Mainwaring and Leycester on this subject were reprinted by the Chetham Society from the collection at Peover, under the editorship of William Beamont (3 pts. 1869).

Leycester left a large collection of unpublished manuscripts, which are now at Tabley House, Cheshire, in the possession of his descendant Lord de Tabley; they have been calendared by the Historical Manuscripts Commission (1st Rep. Appendix, pp. 46-50). Among them is a treatise entitled 'Prolegomena Historica de Musica P. L.,' which could only have been written by an accomplished musician. Mention may also be made of a theological dissertation 'On the Soul of Man,' dated 1653, which is accompanied by a long correspondence upon the subject between Leycester and his old college tutor, Samuel Shipton, rector of Alderley, Cheshire.

An engraving from a miniature of Leycester at Nether Tabley is given in Ormerod's 'Cheshire,' vol. i. p. liv; another from a portrait, probably by Lely, is prefixed to pt. i. of the Chetham Society's edition of the 'Amicia Tracts.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1173-4; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, i. 29-32, 461, 469, 461-3, and elsewhere; Harl. MS. 2146, f. 108; Chetham Society's *Miscellanies*, i. 13-15; Turnbull's *Prefatory Remarks to Mainwaring's Reply* (privately printed, 1854); Beamont's *Introduction* (Chetham Soc.) referred to; Bailey's *Sir Peter Leycester*, 1878.]

G. G.

LEYDEN, JOHN, M.D. (1775-1811), physician and poet, son of John Leyden and Isabella Scott, was born on 8 Sept. 1775 at Denholm, in the parish of Cavers, Roxburghshire. He received some elementary schooling at Kirktown, and from 1790 to 1797 he was a student at Edinburgh University, greatly distinguishing himself as a scholar and reading very widely (*Life of Scott*, i. 324). In the vacations he studied natural science and the Scandinavian and modern languages, besides Hebrew, Arabic, and Persian. His professional pursuits included both philosophy and theology, and he gave some attention to medicine. He practised public speaking at the University Literary Society. Among his associates were Brougham, Sydney Smith, Jeffrey, Horner, and Thomas Brown. From 1796 to 1798 he was tutor to the sons of Mr. Campbell, Fairfield, Edinburgh, accompanying them in 1797-8 to St. Andrews, where he was licensed as a preacher. His pulpit appearances were not successful (*Constable and his Correspondents*, i. 194).

Leyden as a student had made the acquaintance of Anderson, editor of the 'British Poets,' through whom he contributed to the

'Edinburgh Literary Magazine.' He was one of the first to welcome the 'Pleasures of Hope' (BEATTIE, *Life of Campbell*, iii. 253), although subsequently he and Campbell had a ridiculous quarrel with some amusing consequences (*Life of Scott*, vi. 326). In 1799 he came to know Richard Heber, then studying Scottish literature in Edinburgh. About the same time Leyden published 'A Historical and Philosophical Sketch of the Discoveries and Settlements of the Europeans in Northern and Western Africa at the close of the Eighteenth Century,' which was enlarged to two volumes by Hugh Murray, 1817. To Lewis's 'Tales of Wonder,' 1801, he contributed 'The Elf King,' a ballad, and on the combined recommendation of Heber and Anderson he edited for Constable the 'Complaynt of Scotland,' with an elaborate preliminary dissertation and an excellent glossary. Although not free from error the work gave a wholesome stimulus to the study of early Scottish literature (see Dr. Murray's edition of the *Complaynt*, Early English Text Society). Heber introduced him (1801) to Scott, whom he materially helped with the earlier volumes of the 'Border Minstrelsy' (1802), contributing five poems to vol. i. and material for the learned disquisition on fairies to vol. ii. (*ib.* i. 326). About the same time he made the acquaintance of Ritson, but their mutual sympathy was limited. While accompanying two Germans in 1800 to the Scottish highlands and the Hebrides, he investigated the Ossianic question, and recovered from Beattie at Aberdeen the anonymous poem 'Albania,' which he published along with Wilson's 'Clyde' in his 'Scottish Descriptive Poems,' 1802. The poem lacks symmetry, but has descriptive and patriotic passages of great power and beauty. For six months in 1802 he edited the third series of the 'Scots Magazine,' contributing himself both prose and verse. In several of his miscellaneous lyrics Leyden shows his best poetic quality.

Meanwhile, in default of a church appointment, Leyden was thinking of emulating Mungo Park's example as an African discoverer, when the Right Hon. William Dundas secured for him the post of assistant-surgeon at Madras. His previous medical studies enabled him in six months to take at St. Andrews a nominal M.D. degree. For some months he zealously studied oriental languages, prepared for publication his 'Scenes of Infancy,' and passed a pleasant time in London with Heber and George Ellis. He reached Madras on 19 Aug. 1803.

At first Leyden had charge of the Madras general hospital. In January 1804, as sur-

geon and naturalist, he accompanied the commissioners over the Mysore provinces taken from Tippoo Sultaun, and prepared a report on the geology, the diseases, the crops, and the languages of the districts traversed. The great strain produced a fever in November, and he stayed at Seringapatam, where he was befriended by Sir John Malcolm. When convalescent he studied Sanscrit, and translated from Persian and Hindustani. From May to September 1805 he travelled for his health through Malabar on to Cochin and Quilon, whence he sailed for Penang. While being chased on the voyage by a French privateer, Leyden characteristically composed a vigorous ode to his Malay krees, or dagger. In Penang he wrote a 'Dissertation on the Languages and Literature of the Indo-Chinese Nations,' afterwards printed in 'Asiatic Researches,' vol. x.

Returning to India in 1806, Leyden settled at Calcutta. His elaborate essay submitted to the government in 1807 on the Indo-Persian, Indo-Chinese, and Dekkan languages led to his election as a member of the Asiatic Society and as professor of Hindustani in the Calcutta college. But he soon accepted Lord Minto's offer of the post of judge of the twenty-four pargunnahs of Calcutta, and at the beginning of 1809 was appointed commissioner of the court of requests in Calcutta. While holding that office he undertook grammars of the Malay and Pracrit tongues, besides many translations.

Towards the end of 1810 Lord Minto appointed Leyden assay-master of the mint at Calcutta, and in 1811 he accompanied Lord Minto to Java, 'to assist,' as he wrote to his father on the voyage, 'in settling the country when conquered, and as interpreter for the Malay language' (WHITE, *Supplement to Sir Walter Scott's Memoir*, p. 103). When the expedition halted for some days at Malacca, Leyden journeyed inland, scrutinising 'original Malays' and visiting sulphurous hot wells. Java was reached on 4 Aug., and as there was no opposition at Batavia a leisurely possession was effected. Leyden's literary zeal took him into an unventilated native library; fever supervened, and he died at Cornelis, after three days' illness, 28 Aug. 1811.

Before the Literary Society of Bombay William Erskine read a eulogium, in which he claimed for Leyden that in eight years he had done almost as much for Asia as the combined scholarship of centuries had done for Europe—he had 'nearly effected a classification of its various languages and their kindred dialects' (*ib.* p. 111). Sir John Malcolm, besides a high estimate delivered at a

visitation of the college at Fort William, sent to the 'Bombay Courier' a poetical tribute to his friend's memory (LEYDEN, *Poetical Remains*, p. xci). Scott, in addition to frequent references, embalmed his 'bright and brief career' in the 'Lord of the Isles,' iv. xi. Lord Cockburn, after referring to his unconscious egotism and his uncouth aspect and uncompromising demeanour—characteristics also noted by Scott and Lockhart—declares there was 'no walk in life, depending on ability, where Leyden could not have shone' (*Memorials of his Time*, p. 179). The Ettrick Shepherd bewailed the loss of the poet's 'glowing measure,' and Lockhart fully recognised his extraordinary abilities and attainments as a scholar (*Life of Scott*, i. 324, &c.) Constable, for whom he edited the 'Complaynt of Scotland,' had a high appreciation of him (*Constable and his Correspondents*, i. 190). A monument to his memory was erected by public subscription at Denholm in 1861, and there also in 1875 the centenary of his birth was celebrated under the presidency of Lord Neaves.

Sir Walter Scott contributed his 'Memoir of Leyden' to the 'Edinburgh Annual Register' of 1811; the Rev. James Morton edited Leyden's 'Poetical Remains,' with memoir, in 1819; 'Poems and Ballads of John Leyden,' with Scott's 'Memoir' supplemented by Robert White, appeared in 1858; and a centenary volume of the 'Scenes of Infancy,' with biography by the Rev. W. W. Tulloch, was published in 1875. Dr. Tulloch quotes from 'Reports and Proceedings of the British and Foreign Bible Society,' 1811-12, showing that Leyden had translated one or more of the gospels into Pushtu, Maldivian, Balloch, Macassar, and Bugis. Of his translations into English his 'Malay Annals,' with introduction by Sir Thomas Stamford Raffles, appeared in 1821, and his 'Commentaries of Baber,' completed by William Erskine, in 1826. Such an amount of work almost justifies Leyden's remark that he was able to excel Sir William Jones in his own particular sphere. There is a legend (*Scotsman*, 26 April 1890) that he wrote 'An Account of his Contemporaries, not to be published while any of them were alive;' and he contributed to the 'Scots Magazine' of February 1802 an amusing notice of the 'Edinburgh Booksellers,' reprinted in 'Literary Gems,' 1826.

[Memoirs mentioned in text; Constable and his Correspondents, vol. i.; Lockhart's Life of Scott, vols. i. ii. iii. vi.; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. pp. 409, 420, 486.] T. B.

LEYLAND, JOSEPH BENTLEY (1811-1851), sculptor, born at Halifax on 31 March 1811, was son of Roberts Leyland, a well-

known naturalist. Early in life he showed a talent for modelling, and adopted sculpture as a profession. He exhibited at Manchester (1832) the model of a greyhound and a colossal statue of 'Spartacus.' In 1843 he completed a large head of 'Satan,' which he sent to London for exhibition. He resided for a time in London, and studied design under Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.] A statue by him of 'Kilmeny, the Sinless Maiden,' was purchased for the Literary and Philosophical Society of Halifax. Perhaps Leyland's most important work was a statue of Dr. Beckwith of York, which was placed in York Minster. Leyland did not exhibit at the Royal Academy, but in 1834 and 1839 sent models of groups of hounds to the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. His group of African bloodhounds was described by Landseer as 'the noblest modern work of its kind.' It is now, with a colossal figure, 'The Thracian Falconer,' in the Salford Museum. Leyland died at Halifax on 26 Jan. 1851, aged 39.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1851; private information.] L. C.

LEYSON, THOMAS (1549-1608?), poet and physician, was born at Neath in Glamorganshire in 1549. He was educated at Winchester, becoming scholar in 1563. In 1567 he was elected scholar of New College, Oxford, where he was fellow from 1569 to 1586. He graduated B.A. about March 1571, and proceeded M.A. 1 Feb. 1575-6, and M.B. 8 July 1583. In 1583 he was proctor of the university, and took part in the contest then proceeding between the proctors and the vice-chancellor as to the appointment of the clerk of the market. At Oxford Leyson was famed for his Latin verses. When Albertus à Lasco, nephew of John Laski [q. v.], visited Oxford in 1583, Leyson disputed before him. Leaving Oxford he settled at Bath and practised physic, and died there some time after 1607. He was buried in St. James's Church, Bath. Leyson was a friend of Sir John Harrington and Sir Edward Stradling. Stradling's house, St. Donats Castle in Glamorganshire, suggested a Latin poem by Leyson, which was turned into Welsh by Dr. John Davydd Rhys, and published, without date as 'Venustum Poema.' Reference is made in it to the medical knowledge which Leyson acquired about 1580; the date 1569 which has been assigned to the publication (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 35) is consequently too early. Wood says that Leyson wrote much Latin verse, which was printed, but it has never been collected.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 27; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* i. 187, 199, 223, 224; Reg.

Univ. Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. i. 252, ii. 126, iii. 10; Kirby's *Winchester Scholars*, p. 139; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 272.]

W. A. J. A.

LHUYD. [See also LLOYD, LLWYD, and LOYD.]

LHUYD, EDWARD (1660-1709), Celtic scholar and naturalist, born in 1660, was the natural son of Edward Llwyd of Llanvorda, near Oswestry. The father was the son of another Edward Llwyd, who died in 1662, and he was the last male representative of this branch of the Llwyd family (*Byegones*, i. 122; YORK, *Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. 1887, p. 196). His mother was Bridget, second daughter of a Mr. Pryse of Gogerddan, Cardiganshire, and it is said that Llwyd was born at Glan Ffraid, in the parish of Llanfihangel Geneu'r Glyn in that county. He entered Jesus College, Oxford, 31 Oct. 1682. Wood (*Athenæ*, iv. 723), confusing him with another Edward Lloyd from Kidwelly in Carmarthenshire, wrongly gives the date as 1687. He did not proceed to a degree, but in 1684 was appointed under-keeper of the recently established Ashmolean Museum, and in 1690, on the resignation of Dr. Robert Plot, he was appointed head keeper. He travelled much for the purpose of collecting specimens in natural history for the museum, and in 1693 he was employed by Dr. Gibson to collect materials in Wales for a new edition of Camden's 'Britannia,' which was published in 1695. Soon after Lhuyd issued a circular inviting subscriptions to enable him to undertake an extended antiquarian and scientific tour for five years. A public subscription was opened in 1697, whereupon he issued an elaborate syllabus, in the form of 'Parochial Queries in order to a Geographical Dictionary and Natural History, &c., of Wales, by the Undertaker Edward Lhuyd,' and set out for Wales. He visited every county there, made extracts from manuscripts, copied inscriptions, and collected curiosities.

From Montgomery, he dated (under 1 Nov. 1698) the preface to his first published work, 'Lithophylacii Britannici ichnographia; sive Lapidum aliorumque Fossilium Britannicorum singulari figura insignium distributio . . . cum Epistolis de quibusdam circa marina fossilia et stirpes minerales præsertim notandis,' London, 1699, 8vo. This work, which is a methodical catalogue of the figured fossils of the Ashmolean Museum, Lhuyd had expected the university to print at its own expense, but this being refused, it was printed at the expense of Sir Isaac Newton, Sir Hans Sloane, and a few other of Lhuyd's learned friends, and the issue was limited to 120 copies. Owing to Lhuyd's absence from

Oxford at the time, it proved full of inaccuracies, and he prepared a second edition, which was published after his death by W. Huddesford, Oxford, 1760, 8vo. In 1699 Lhuyd went to Scotland, and the following year to Ireland, thence returning towards the end of 1700 to Cornwall, where he spent three or four months studying Cornish. He was at first accompanied by William Jones, Robert Wynn, and David Parry, but the first left him in Cornwall. They were regarded with suspicion almost everywhere, being looked upon as conjurers in Pembrokeshire, while at Helston in Cornwall they were arrested as thieves (PRYCE, *Archæologia Cornu-Britannica*). In 1701 he, with probably two of his companions, crossed to Brittany, and had been there scarcely three weeks when he was arrested at St. Pol de Léon as a spy, but after an imprisonment of eighteen days at Brest he was released on condition of leaving the country forthwith (ROWLAND, *Mona Antiqua*, pp. 315-17).

Returning to Oxford, he was created M.A. honoris causa by the convocation 21 July 1701, on condition that he should read six 'solemn lectures upon natural history, one every year, during the space of six years.' These lectures were published, under the title of 'De Stellis Marinis,' in a work of that name by J. H. Luick, Leipzig, 1733, fol., but were subsequently incorporated by Huddesford in his second edition of the 'Lithophylacium.' The next few years Lhuyd spent in arranging the results of his research, and in 1707, after much delay on the part of the printers, was published the first volume of his '*Archæologia Britannica: an Account of the Languages, Histories, and Customs of Great Britain, from collections and observations in Travels through Wales, Cornwall, Bas-Bretagne, Ireland, and Scotland. Vol. i. Glossography.*' This volume consists of an elaborate 'comparative etymology' of the Celtic languages with Welsh, Irish, Cornish, and Breton grammars and dictionaries. At the commencement a list of the subscribers towards the author's travels is inserted, but we know from another source (OWEN, *British Remains*, p. 152) that the whole amount subscribed within the five years was only 365*l.* 5*s.* Most of the subscribers were dissatisfied that the first volume should be purely philological (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 58), and no second volume appeared.

Lhuyd circulated in Ireland and Scotland some separate copies of his Irish-English dictionary from his '*Archæologia Britannica*,' in order to obtain corrections. His dictionary is based upon a manuscript '*Vocabularium Hibernicum et Latinum*,' compiled by

Richard Plunket at Trim, co. Meath, in 1662, with additions from Keating's '*Foras Feasa ar Eirinn*,' from Michael O'Clery's '*Seanasan nuadh*,' from Sheridan's version of the Old Testament, and O'Donnel's version of the New Testament. It is preceded by an Irish grammar extracted from that of Francis O'Molloy and by a preface in Irish words, but with very few of the characteristics of Irish prose. The writer no doubt had the help of some native in writing it, but certainly not of a scholar. The Irish preface was translated by David Malcolm, and was published in 1732 in a prospectus of a proposed Gaelic dictionary (probably a reprint of Lhuyd's), and was subsequently included in a collection of Malcolm's '*Letters, Essays, &c.*, London, 1738, 8vo.

In November 1708 Lhuyd was elected fellow of the Royal Society in spite of the hostility of Dr. Woodward. Woodward had quarrelled with Lhuyd respecting the origin of marine fossils, which Woodward had ascribed to the effects of the deluge. On 11 March 1709 Lhuyd was elected superior beadle of divinity, his friend Hearne retiring from the candidature in his favour (*ib.* ii, 175). But he did not long survive his election. He had suffered from asthma for many years, an attack of pleurisy supervened, and he died at the museum 30 June 1709. He was buried in St. Michael's Church, in the south aisle, appropriated to Jesus College, and known as the Welsh aisle, but no monument marks the spot.

Lhuyd is described by Hearne as a 'person of singular modesty, good nature, and uncommon industry.' He is often referred to by his contemporaries as 'honest Lhuyd.' When at home he lived a retired life at Eynsham, near Oxford, and was not in the least ambitious of preferment. The keepership of the museum was a 'mean place, seeing there is no salary' (*ib.* i. 244), and his chief source of income must have been the fees paid by visitors for seeing the curiosities (OWEN, *British Remains*, pp. 151-2).

In addition to Lhuyd's two larger and best-known works already mentioned, he supplied some materials for Ray's '*Synopsis Stirpium*,' Lister's '*Conchyliorum*,' Baxter's '*Glossary*' (which includes a posthumous tract by Lhuyd, '*De Fluviorum, Montium, Urbium, &c.*, in *Britannia nominibus*') Nicholson's '*Historical Library*,' Hickes's '*Thesaurus*' (HEARNE, i. 55), Gibson's edition of '*Camden's Britannia*,' and Collier's '*Historical Dictionary*.' He is said to have had a hand in composing '*Χαιροχωρογραφία, sive Hoglandiæ descriptio*,' Oxford, 1709, 8vo, in reply to Holdsworth's '*Muscipula*,' which was a satire

on Wales (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 154; CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.* ed. 1815, xx. 235). Lhuyd also wrote an ode in Cornish on the death of William III, 'Carmen Britannicum Dialecto Cornubiensi,' &c. He also contributed a great number of papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (Nos. 166, 200, 208, 213, 229, 243, 252, 269, 292, 295, 314, 316, 334, 335, 336, the last seven being published after his death).

Lhuyd's manuscript collections relating to Celtic antiquities consisted of above forty volumes in folio, ten in quarto, and above a hundred of a smaller size. About four years after his death they were offered for sale both to the university and to Jesus College, but owing to a quarrel which Lhuyd had with Dr. Wynne, then fellow of Jesus, and afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, the purchase was declined, and they were sold to Sir Thomas Sebright of Beechwood in Hertfordshire (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 290). The Irish portion of these were given in 1786 by Sir John Sebright to Trinity College, Dublin, where they are still preserved (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 89, 90). Another portion of Lhuyd's collection, including four volumes of parchment Welsh manuscripts, known as the 'Didrefn Gasgliad,' now form MSS. 113 C. 18-21 in the collection of the Earl of Macclesfield at Shirburn Castle, being probably a part of a bequest of books made to the second earl by William Jones (1675-1749) [q. v.] The rest were sold at Sotheby's in London in April 1807, when most of them were bought by Sir Watkin Williams Wynn of Wynnistay, Denbighshire (sale catalogue of the Sebright library; an account of the sale is given in *Gent. Mag.* 1807, i. 419); but the best part of these were destroyed a few years later by a fire that broke out in the establishment of a binder in London, whither they had been sent (*Eminent Welshmen*, l.c.) Rawlinson MSS. B. 464-9 in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, which relate to Wales, probably belonged to Lhuyd, No. 464 being one of two existing autograph copies of his so-called 'Itinerary' (OWEN, *Pembrokeshire*, ed. 1892, p. xx, note).

A great number of Lhuyd's letters to different correspondents have been preserved and published: sixty-four are among the Peniarth MSS., of which twenty were printed in the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine,' and the remainder in the 'Archæologia Cambrensis' (see General Index to *Arch. Camb.* 1892, sub 'Lhuyd'). Besides these there have been printed from other sources four in the 'Cambrian Register' and four in the 'Cambro-Briton.' Twelve letters written by him to T. Tonkin with reference to Cornish anti-

quities are appended to Pryce's 'Archæologia Cornu-Britannica,' Sherborne, 1790, 4to. His correspondence with Henry Rowland is printed in that author's 'Mona Antiqua,' pp. 301-18; his letters to Dr. Richard Richardson are given in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' i. 316-21, while his letters to Aubrey between 1686 and 1694 are still preserved at the Bodleian Library, Oxford. It appears that William Huddesford [q. v.] had collected materials for a memoir of Lhuyd, but died before publishing it (NICHOLS, *op. cit.* i. 586, vi. 474); it is very probable that his materials were utilised by Nicholas Owen, who in 1777 published in his 'British Remains,' London, 8vo, a memoir of Lhuyd, 'transcribed from a manuscript in the Ashmolean Museum,' with valuable notes by the editor himself.

[The most authentic account is given in Owen's *British Remains*, vide supra: but a great many details as to Lhuyd's life have been gathered from his numerous letters. See also Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* ed. 1815, xx. 232-6 (where there are several anecdotes about Lhuyd contributed by the Rev. David Jones of Welwyn); Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* p. 913; Parry's *Cambrian Plutarch*; Hearne's *Collections*, ed. Doble, i. 244, ii. 58, 63, 172-5, 218-19, 224); a very full memoir in Welsh by O. M. Edwards, esq., in *Ceniden Gwy! Dewi*, 1891, pp. 19-21; Boase and Courtney's *Bibl. Cornub.*; Borrow's *Wild Wales*, 1865, pp. 277 sq.] D. LL. T.

LIARFWEINE, SAINT (*A.* 755). [See LEBWIN.]

LIARDET, FRANCIS (1798-1863), captain in the navy, second son of John Liardet by the Lady Perpetue Catherine de Paul de Lamanon d'Albe, was born at Chelsea on 14 June 1798. He entered the navy in 1809, on board the Mercury frigate, with Captain the Hon. Henry Duncan, in the Mediterranean. In March 1810 he was transferred to the Belvidera frigate, with Captain Richard Byron, on the coast of Africa, and afterwards on the North American station, and was slightly wounded in her running fight with and escape from the United States' squadron under Commodore Rodgers on 23 June 1812 (JAMES, *Naval Hist.* 1860, v. 357; ROOSEVELT, *Naval War of 1812*, p. 74). After an active commission the Belvidera was paid off in October 1814, and for the next two years he served in the West Indies on board the Warrior and Forrester sloop. After the peace he devoted himself for some time to the study of mathematics and navigation, and in 1819 went a voyage to the East Indies as mate of a merchant ship. In May 1821 Liardet was appointed to the

Hyperion of 42 guns, going out to the Cape of Good Hope, and afterwards to the West Indies, where he was moved into the Union schooner, employed in the suppression of piracy, in which service he was severely wounded, 25 July 1823. On 18 March 1824 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and appointed to command the Lion schooner employed in the same service. In her he destroyed several nests of pirates on the coast of Cuba, captured nine of their vessels, some of their prizes, and a slaver. He was first lieutenant of the *Procris*, attending on the Duke of Clarence, then lord high admiral, in 1827-8, and of the *Jaseur* at the Cape of Good Hope from 1828 to 1832, in which period he was three times officially reported as having saved life by jumping overboard, once in a sea abounding in sharks (YOUNG, *Acts of Gallantry*, 1872, pp. 22, 35). From 1833 to 1835 he was first lieutenant of the *Snake* on the South American station, and from 1835 to 1838 of the *Cleopatra* frigate with the Hon. Charles Grey. On 28 June 1838 he was promoted to be commander, and in the following January was appointed to the *Powerful* of 84 guns, carrying the broad pennant of Commodore (afterwards Admiral Sir Charles) Napier [q. v.], as second in command in the Mediterranean, on the coast of Syria, and especially at the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre. For his services during this time, when he was frequently in actual command of the *Powerful*, the commodore being employed on shore, Liardet was promoted to post rank 4 Nov. 1840.

In the following year he accepted an appointment as agent for the New Zealand Company at Taranaki. He arrived there towards the end of September. On 29 Nov., in expectation of an attack by the Maoris, he was endeavouring to clear the vent of a rusty old four-pounder when an untimely explosion of the charge destroyed the sight of one eye and seriously injured the other. For several years he was almost totally blind. In February 1842 he left Taranaki for Sydney, whence he returned to England. During his enforced retirement he wrote or dictated 'Professional Recollections on points of Seamanship, Discipline, &c.,' 8vo, 1849, and the 'Midshipman's Companion,' 12mo, 1851. In January 1856 he was appointed one of the captains of Greenwich Hospital, and he published 'Friendly Hints to the Young Naval Lieutenant,' 12mo, 1858. He died in the Hospital on 1 March 1863, and was buried in the mausoleum of the old cemetery. A marble bust by T. Milnes is in the Painted Hall.

In October 1842 Liardet married Caroline Anne, sister of Sir Edmund Filmer, bart., and widow of Lieutenant John Jervis Gregory, R.N., and had two daughters and a son.

[Information from the family; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; E. J. Wakefield's *Adventure in New Zealand*, ii. 68, 163; Wells's *Hist of Taranaki*, p. 71.] J. K. L.

LIART, MATTHEW (1736-1782?), engraver, born in 1736 in Compton Street, Soho, was son of a sausage-maker, and grandson of a barber, belonging to a family of French Huguenot refugees settled in Soho. Showing a taste for engraving, Liart was apprenticed by his father to S. F. Ravenet [q. v.] the engraver for seven years. He obtained a premium from the Society of Arts in 1764 and also studied at the Royal Academy, where he gained a silver medal for a drawing from the life. His performances as a draughtsman were commended by Benjamin West, P.R.A. Liart was employed by Boydell to engrave 'Jacob and Laban' after Pietro da Cortona, and 'Noah's Sacrifice' after A. Sacchi; he exhibited proofs of these engravings at the Society of Arts in 1766 and 1767. In 1771 Liart published himself two engravings after B. West, 'Cephalus and Procris,' and 'Venus lamenting the Death of Adonis.' He also engraved 'The Joyous Peasant,' after A. van Ostade, and some designs for furniture. He died about 1782 in Compton Street, and was buried at Paddington. Lawrenson drew his portrait.

[J. T. Smith's *Nollekens and his Times*, ii. 117; Nagler's *Künstler-Lexikon*.] L. C.

LIBBERTOUN, LORD (d. 1650). [See WINRAM, GEORGE.]

LICHFIELD. [See also LITCHFIELD.]

LICHFIELD, EARLS OF. [See STUART, BERNARD, 1623?-1645, titular earl; LEE, GEORGE HENRY, third EARL of the Lee family, 1718-1772.]

LICHFIELD, LEONARD (1604-1657), printer and author, born in 1604, was son of John and Margaret Lichfield. His father was printer to the university of Oxford from 1617 to 1635, and was also yeoman bedell. Leonard succeeded him as university printer, was 'privilegiatus' on 12 Nov. 1630, and also became one of the superior bedells. During the civil war from 1642 to 1646 he was employed by the king to print his declarations, proclamations, and other public papers. After the surrender of Oxford he had his house and goods burned, and was reduced to poverty (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644 p. 73, 1661-2 pp. 135, 238, 245). On 29 Oct. 1649 the council of state ordered him to enter into

heavy recognisances not to print any 'seditious or unlicensed books' (*ib.* Dom. 1649-50, p. 524). He died in 1657. Lichfield ends a volume of Oxford poems addressed to Queen Henrietta Maria, entitled 'Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria' (1638), with a few verses entitled 'The Printer's Close,' to which his name is subscribed. The lines, which may have been supplied by one of his university friends, are reprinted in Brydges's 'Restituta,' i. 147-8.

By his wife Ann (*d.* 1671) he had a son, Leonard, who carried on the business. When Charles II and his court removed from London to Oxford in order to escape the plague in November 1665, Lichfield was licensed by Arlington to print 'The Oxford Gazette,' a folio half sheet, containing the government's official notices—the earliest English periodical of the kind. It appeared bi-weekly from 14 Nov. 1665 till the end of January 1665-6, when on the return of the court to London the publication was continued there as 'The London Gazette' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 58). Lichfield in December 1679 was a candidate for the yeoman bedelship (Wood, *Life*, ed. Bliss, p. lxxxvii); he died 22 Feb. 1685-6, and was succeeded by his son Leonard (*f.* 1711).

Another of John Lichfield's sons was Solodell Lichfield, who was elected subbedell of law 22 Jan. 1634-5; was ejected by the parliamentary visitors in 1648; was restored in 1660, and was chosen yeoman bedell on Edmund Gayton's death in 1666. According to Wood he kept a public inn at Oxford, 'and was good for nothing but for eating, drinking, smoaking, and punning' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 758; Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 76, ii. 95, 218, 474, cf. iii. 180). At his death in 1671 he was one of the superior bedells.

[Griffiths's Index to Wills at Oxford, p. 39; Addit. MS. 24492, f. 115; Hearno's Notes and Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. iii.; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. printed to 1640; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1600-1714.] G. G.

LICHFIELD, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1448), divine and poet, was doctor of divinity of Oxford according to Pits and Wood (*MSS.*), of Cambridge according to Gascoigne. In his dictionary (*Loci e libro veritatum*, ed. Thorold Rogers, *sub voce* 'Prædicator') Gascoigne enumerates Lichfield among the most famous preachers of his time. He left behind him at his death no fewer than 3,083 sermons, written in English with his own hand, besides a collection of materials for sermons, entitled 'Mille Exempla,' of which there was once a manuscript in Syon Abbey. He wrote also in verse 'The Complaynt of God to Sin-

ful Man and the Answer of Man,' and a 'Dialogue, "of the Passion," between God and the Penitent Soul' (both extant in MS. 174, Gonville and Caius Coll. Cambr. ff. 469-82).

Lichfield was rector of the church of All Hallows the Great, London, but the date of his admission thereto does not appear. His predecessor was admitted in 1397 (NEW-COURT, *Repertorium Paroch. Londin.* i. 248). Lichfield died 24 Oct. 1448, and was buried under the communion table of his church, 'having a fair plated stone laid over him,' with a long inscription in rhyming Latin verse (Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. C. L. Kingsford, 1908, i. 235, ii. 321).

[Pits, *De Illustr. Angliæ Script.* App. p. 854; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 489; authorities cited above.] J. T.-T.

LIDDEL, DUNCAN (1561-1613), mathematician and physician, born in 1561, was a native of Aberdeen. Having received an education in languages and philosophy at the school and university of that town, he went abroad at the age of eighteen to seek his fortune. After a few months' wandering he arrived at Frankfort-on-Oder, where a Scotchman, John Craig (*d.* 1620) [q. v.], was engaged in teaching logic and mathematics. Craig received him kindly and superintended his studies. Three years later Craig returned to Scotland, and Liddel, by his advice, removed to the university either of Wratistlaw or Breslau in Silesia, where he studied mathematics under Paulus Wittichius. In 1584 he returned to Frankfort, took pupils in mathematics and philosophy, and applied himself to the study of physic. In 1587 an epidemic drove him to Rostock, where he became the friend of Caselius and Brucæus, and received the degree of master in philosophy. He had hardly returned to Frankfort once more in 1590 when he was persuaded to attach himself to the new university of Helmstadt, established by Duke Julius of Brunswick. Caselius had already been appointed to the chair of philosophy there. Next year Liddel obtained the lower mathematical chair vacated by Parcovius, and in 1594 he succeeded Erhardus Hoffmann in the higher mathematical chair. In 1596 he became M.D. of the university, and began publicly to teach physic and to act as *præses* at the recitation of medical dissertations. In 1599 he was dean of the faculty of philosophy; in 1603 he resigned his mathematical professorship, and in 1604 became pro-rector of the university. Three years later he returned to Scotland with a competent fortune. In 1612 he endowed the university of Aberdeen with lands for the education and support of six poor scholars,

and in 1613 he endowed a professorship of mathematics in the Marischal College. He died on 17 Dec. 1613, in the fifty-second year of his age, and bequeathed his books and instruments to the Marischal College. A brass memorial figure of him was afterwards set up in St. Nicholas Church, Aberdeen.

As a mathematician he enjoyed considerable fame in Germany, where he is said to have been the first to teach the astronomy of Copernicus and of Tycho Brahe side by side with the Ptolemaic hypothesis. He was the author of several medical books which were in high repute. Their titles are: 1. 'Disputationum Medicinalium Liber,' Helmstadt, 1605; medical theses maintained by himself and his pupils, 1592-1605: the volume is dedicated to Craig. A posthumous edition, under the title 'Universæ Medicinæ Compendium,' was published at Helmstadt in 1720. 2. 'Ars Medica,' Hamburg, 1608, in five books—I. 'De Medicinæ Definitione et Principiis;' II. 'De Physiologia;' III. 'De Pathologia;' IV. 'De Signorum Doctrina;' V. 'De Therapeutica:'—dedicated to James I. Another edition was published at Lyons in 1624 by Serranus; and in 1628 a third edition appeared at Hamburg, from a copy corrected and enlarged by the author. 3. 'De Febribus Libri tres,' Hamburg, 1610; republished by Serranus with the 'Ars Medica' in 1624. 4. 'Tractatus de Dente Aureo,' Hamburg, 1628, an exposure of a supposed miracle—a boy having a golden tooth—which had imposed on the credulity of Horstius, one of Liddell's colleagues at Helmstadt. 5. 'Artis Conservandi Sanitatem Libri duo,' Aberdeen, 1651; edited by Dr. D. P. Dun.

[The main authority for the facts of his life is a letter of Caselius to John Craig, dated May 1607, and prefixed to the *Ars Medica*. A sketch of his life (with portrait), by Professor Stuart, appeared at Aberdeen in 1790. He is briefly noticed in Burton's *Scot Abroad*, p. 304.]

C. P.

LIDDELL, HENRY THOMAS, first EARL OF RAVENSWORTH (1797-1878), born 10 March 1797, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Henry Liddell, sixth baronet (1775-1855), who was created Baron Ravensworth (of a second creation) 17 July 1821, by Maria Susannah, daughter and coheirress of John Simpson of Bradley. His father was a patron of George Stephenson, and rebuilt Ravensworth Castle in 1808 from designs by Nash. Other sons were General George Augustus Liddell, a groom-in-waiting to the queen, and deputy-ranger of Windsor Great Park; and Sir Adolphus Frederick Octavius Liddell (1818-1885), who was appointed permanent

under-secretary of state for the home department by Lord Derby in 1867. A son of Henry George Liddell, rector of Easington (the first baron's brother), was Henry George Liddell, D.D., dean of Christchurch. The first baron's father, Sir Henry St. George Liddell (1749-1791), made an eccentric journey to Lapland in 1786, probably in consequence of a wager, of which an account, with plates by Bewick, was published in 1789 by Matthew Consett, one of his companions.

Henry Thomas Liddell was educated at Eton and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where, though he did not graduate, he became a good classical scholar. In February 1826 he unsuccessfully contested the county of Northumberland in the tory interest. At the general election in June of the same year, after a poll of fifteen days, in which great sums of money were spent, Liddell and Matthew Bell were returned. He represented North Durham from 1837 to 1847. In 1852 he unsuccessfully contested South Shields, and from 1853 until 7 March 1855, when on the death of his father he succeeded to the peerage, he sat for Liverpool. On 21 Nov. 1826 he moved the address in the House of Commons, and frequently spoke on the tory side. Though he voted for the relief of Roman catholic disabilities, he steadily from 1829 opposed the Reform movement, and he strongly disapproved of the disestablishment of the Irish church. On 2 April 1874 he was created Earl of Ravensworth and Baron Easington. He died suddenly at Ravensworth Castle on 19 March 1878. He married, on 8 Nov. 1820, Isabella Horatia (*d.* 1856), eldest daughter of Lord George Seymour, and by her had five sons and eight daughters; the eldest son (1821-1903) and the fourth (1833-1904) succeeded as second and third earls, the earldom becoming extinct in 1904.

Ravensworth was very popular in Northumberland, although in later life he found himself out of sympathy with the contemporary developments of conservatism.

He published in addition to speeches: 1. 'The Wizard of the North, and other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'The Odes of Horace,' London, 1858, 8vo; a translation into English verse. 3. 'Carmina,' London, 1865, 4to; a number of Latin poems, including translations of popular English lyrics. 4. 'Virgil's *Aeneid*, Books vii to xii,' London, 1872, 8vo; a translation undertaken in conjunction with Mr. G. K. Richards, who had translated the first six books. 5. 'Poems,' Newcastle, 1877, 8vo.

[Burke's Peerage; Sharpe's Peerage; Times, 20 March 1878; Illustr. London News, 30 March 1878; Newcastle Daily Chron. 20 March 1878;

Pepys's Diary, iii. 196; Sykes's Local Records, ii. 41; Lady Bloomfield's Reminiscences.]

W. A. J. A.

LIDDELL, SIR JOHN (1794-1868), director-general of the medical department of the royal navy, was born at Dunblane, Scotland, in 1794. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh University, and became L.R.C.S. in 1821. In 1812 he entered the navy as assistant surgeon, where during the French and Greek wars he saw much service. About 1827 he became director of the hospital at Malta, where he remained for many years. In 1831 he attended Sir Walter Scott, who touched there in the *Barham* (LOCKHART, *Scott*, pp. 735-6). In 1844 he was promoted inspector of fleets and hospitals, and was afterwards deputy inspector-general of the Haslar Hospital and inspector-general of the Royal Hospital at Greenwich. In 1848 he was knighted, in 1850 was made C.B., and on 9 Feb. 1864 K.C.B. In 1859 he became honorary physician to the queen. In 1854 Liddell was appointed director-general of the medical department of the royal navy, and held the appointment throughout the Crimean war, retiring in 1864. Liddell died at 72 Chester Square, London, on 28 May 1868. He married in 1837 Fanny, second daughter of Robert Clement Sconce. Liddell was F.R.S. (18 June 1846), and held several foreign orders. A journal which he kept at Malta received the Blane medal, but does not seem to have been published.

[*Lancet*, Brit. Med. Journal, and Illustr. London News, 6 June 1868; Navy Lists: Med. Directories.]

W. A. J. A.

LIDDESDALE, KNIGHT OF. [See DOUGLAS, SIR WILLIAM, 1300?-1353.]

LIDDIARD, WILLIAM (1773-1841), miscellaneous writer, born in July 1773, was the son of the Rev. William Stratton Liddiard of Rockley House, Ogbourn St. George, Wiltshire, by Jane, sister of Lord Craven. He matriculated at Oxford from University College on 27 Feb. 1792 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 851), but quitted the university to become, on 31 May 1794, a lieutenant in the 111th regiment of foot, or loyal Birmingham volunteers (*Army List*, 1795, p. 216). He afterwards exchanged into the 54th, or West Norfolk regiment of foot, attained the rank of captain on 6 Sept. 1795, and left the army in 1796 (*ib.* 1796, pp. 208, 600). In 1803 he graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, and was ordained. On the recommendation of the Duke of Bedford he was appointed chaplain to Charles, fourth duke of Richmond, when lord-lieutenant of Ireland, who preferred him to the rectory of

Knockmark, co. Meath. Liddiard, who was a good artist and musician, died at Clifton, Gloucestershire, on 11 Oct. 1841. By his first wife, I. S. Anna, daughter of Sir Henry Wilkinson, he had a son, to whom he was allowed to resign the rectory of Knockmark; by his second wife, Mary Ann, third daughter of John Tired Morin of Weedon Lodge, Buckinghamshire, he had a daughter.

He wrote: 1. 'The Life-boat, or Dillon O'Dwire, a Poem,' 8vo, Dublin, 1815. 2. 'Mont St. Jean, a Poem,' with notes, 8vo, Dublin, 1816. 3. 'The Legend of Einsidlin, a Tale of Switzerland,' 8vo, London, 1829. 4. 'A Three Months' Tour in Switzerland and France,' &c., 8vo, London, 1832. 5. 'Retrospection . . . the Lord of the Valley, and other Poems,' 12mo, London, 1841.

Mrs. I. S. Anna Liddiard wrote: 1. 'Poems,' 8vo, Dublin, 1810. 2. 'The Sgelaighe, or a Tale of old, with a second edition of Poems, published in Dublin, with additions,' 8vo, Bath (printed), London, 1811. 3. 'Kenilworth: a Mask,' with other verses, 8vo, London, 1815. 4. 'Theodore and Laura; or Evening after the Battle, a Tale (in verse). With an Ode on the year 1815,' in her husband's 'Mont St. Jean,' 1816.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. ii. p. 659; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. G.

LIDDON, HENRY PARRY (1829-1890), canon of St. Paul's, born on 20 Aug. 1829 at North Stoneham, Hampshire, was eldest son of Captain Matthew Liddon, R.N. His father was second in command of the Arctic expedition under Sir Edward Parry, and the latter was Liddon's sponsor. His mother was Anne Bilke of Christchurch, Surrey. The family, consisting of ten children, moved to 'The Grove,' Colyton, Devonshire, in 1832, and young Liddon began attending a neighbouring day-school about 1836. His favourite game as a child was 'preaching,' robed in a sheet of the 'Times.' At ten years old he was sent to school at Lyme Regis, under George Roberts [q. v.] He took little part in usual games, but delighted in initiating others of his own invention, chiefly military in character. He swam well: and wrote, and acted, plays. In 1841 he went to King's College School, London, and took a good place in the upper sixth, which brought him under the teaching of the head-master, Mr. Major. Mr. Frederic Harrison speaks of him as 'a little priest' among the boys, accepted as a spiritual mentor with an affectionate respect. At about sixteen he was constantly writing sermons, some of which were lent for preaching; and it was partly through these sermons, as well as through the high character that he bore at King's College, that Dr. Barnes,

canon of Christ Church, Oxford, was led to nominate him to a studentship at Christ Church. He went up to Oxford at the early age of seventeen.

Liddon entered warmly, not into the sports, but into the intimacies and affections of undergraduate life, and grew possessed by an enduring love for Christ Church and for the historical and ecclesiastical associations of Oxford. His university friends included Lord Beauchamp, Henry Nutcombe Oxenham, Lord Carnarvon, Lord Salisbury, G. W. Kitchin (subsequently dean of Durham), R. M. Benson of Cowley, and Frank Buckland. After graduating B.A. in 1850, with a second class in classical honours, he won in 1851 the Johnson theological scholarship. At the normal period he was confirmed in his studentship at Christ Church, which he held to the day of his death, though after 1871 he handed over the small emolument to a fund under the control of the dean for the benefit of poor students. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Wilberforce in 1852, and priest in 1853. Thenceforth his whole heart and mind were possessed by the ideal of the Christian ministry, and by the responsibilities laid upon him at his ordination. He had come up, as an undergraduate, already prepared to pass wholly under the sway of the Oxford movement, just when, in Oxford, its home, it seemed almost lost. Pusey of Christ Church, Charles Marriott of Oriel, Manuel John Johnson [q. v.] of the Observatory, were left almost alone to represent the cause; and with these men Liddon threw in his lot, knitting himself for life to Pusey and intimately associating himself with Keble.

Liddon left Oxford on his ordination to act as curate to William John Butler, later dean of Lincoln, at Wantage, where Alexander Heriot Mackonochie [q. v.], afterwards of St. Alban's, Holborn, was his fellow-curate. He thus came into touch with that development of parish-work in town and country into which the Oxford movement was then passing. He never lost the profound sympathy, excited in him as a curate, with the life of the very poor; and at Wantage workhouse he received an indelible impression of the harshness of the poor law, which drove him, for the rest of his days, into a defiant refusal to submit his charities to the strict necessities of systematic organisation. At Wantage he gave the earliest indications of his genius as a preacher. His sermons were characterised by passionate fervour, much motion, and great length. The style was felt, by the country people, to be somewhat 'foreign'; but a competent critic said at once, 'That young man preaches better than Manning.'

In spite of his enthusiasm for the ministerial work, Liddon abandoned it in 1854, when he was appointed the first vice-principal of Bishop Wilberforce's Theological College at Cuddesdon; 'he will be far better fitted for this,' wrote Mackonochie at the time. At Cuddesdon, during the next four years, he put out his highest powers with the fullest effect. His gifts as an expositor of Scripture, his trained and rich piety, his delightful companionship, gave him exceptional influence over younger men. But his intense convictions were more definite and pronounced than those of the bishop, especially in the matter of sacramental doctrine. 'There is in him,' wrote the bishop, 'an ardour, a strength of will, a restlessness, a dominant imagination, which makes it impossible for him to give to the young men any tone except exactly his own.' Liddon's teaching excited suspicion, and, finally, attack. In 1858 C. P. Golightly of Oxford obtained a commission of inquiry into the management of Cuddesdon College; the 'Quarterly Review' thundered. The bishop's defence was hampered by his inability to agree wholly with Liddon's views. Under these circumstances Liddon resigned at Easter 1859 (WILBERFORCE, *Life*, ii. 372).

Returning to Oxford, Liddon took the vice-principalship of St. Edmund's Hall. There he soon began a remarkable series of lectures on Sunday evenings, on the New Testament. The numbers attending grew so rapidly that Liddon was allowed the use of Queen's College Hall. These lectures were models of expository skill, and their fine scholarship, felicity of language, and tone of deep devotion attracted for years the main mass of serious undergraduates. They were continued without cessation until 1869, and were recommenced during the last years of Liddon's life from the beginning of 1883. In 1864 Liddon was appointed examining chaplain to Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury; who in the same year gave him the prebendal stall of Major Pars Altaris. His intimacy with Hamilton, the record of which he gave in a memoir published after the bishop's death in 1869 (3rd edit. 1890), deeply affected his life, and the bishop stood, in Liddon's memory, beside Keble and Pusey. The episcopal charge in which Hamilton formulated in 1867 his adherence to the doctrine of the real presence in the sacrament, was given with Liddon's cordial consent and co-operation. A brother chaplain was James Fraser [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Manchester, with whom, in spite of ever-widening difference of temperament and judgment, Liddon always remained in affectionate relations. Liddon was appointed select preacher to the university

in 1863, being reappointed in 1870, 1877, and 1884, and from the date of his first university sermon in 1863 to the last that he ever preached, on Whitsunday 1890, the power which he wielded from the pulpit of St. Mary's never for a moment wavered, despite the fixity of his principles and the continual change of audience. His gifts as a preacher and thinker received conspicuous illustration in the celebrated 'Bampton Lectures,' delivered, under special request and at short notice, in 1866, 'On the Divinity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.' The published volume has gone into fifteen editions, has been translated into German, and is the text-book on its subject. In these lectures Liddon first proved his powers, both as a Christian advocate and as a trained and equipped expert in theology. They are not characterised by the speculative originality of Mozley or Mansel. But the Christian case has seldom been stated with such insight, learning, or ardour.

From this time until the death of Dr. Pusey (16 Sept. 1882) Liddon played a prominent part in the politics of the university. He was three times elected to the hebdomadal board between 1864 and 1875. In 1870 he proceeded B.D. and D.D., and was created D.C.L. In the same year he was appointed Ireland professor of exegesis, in succession to Dr. Hawkins, a post which involved him in constant and arduous lecturing until his retirement in 1882. In all academical matters he acted in closest concert with Dr. Pusey, and was strongly opposed to the main set of the educational movement which was at that time reshaping the character and redistributing the endowments of the university. He viewed the transformation of Oxford which was finally sealed by the Universities Commission of 1882 as the disestablishing of the church in Oxford, and as an abandonment of its formal attachment to religion. His rooted conservatism as a university politician rendered the movement for the admission of women especially distasteful to him.

Liddon's eminence as a preacher was soon recognised throughout the country. In 1870 he startled the London world by a remarkable series of lectures given in St. James's, Piccadilly, and published as 'Some Elements of Religion.' In spite of the abnormal length of each lecture the church was thronged, and the effect on the educated people of the west end of London was profound. In the same year Liddon accepted an offer through Mr. Gladstone of a canonry in St. Paul's Cathedral, and his intimate relations with Oxford were at length interrupted. The crowds that had listened to him at St. James's, Piccadilly,

came to hear his first sermon at St. Paul's, and flooded the choir, which alone was then used. On the second Sunday in September 1870 he moved out to a pulpit under the dome, and thus forced the change, which has since become permanent, of using the main body of the cathedral for all services. He found the changes which were to revivify St. Paul's already beginning under Dean Mansel and Canon Gregory. And when, from September 1871, he had the satisfaction of serving under Dean Church, who evoked his devoted loyalty, he threw all his ardour into the revival of the full devotional use of the cathedral. It was in the direction of this devotional development that Liddon's help was of peculiar value. The daily sacrament was restored, together with the midday and evening prayers and the full choral celebration.

His sermons at St. Paul's for twenty years formed a central fact of London life. All ranks and conditions of men were there, of many nations and of all varieties of creeds. Liddon had studied the great school of French oratory, admiring especially Bourdaloue, and of the later preachers the influence of Lacordaire was distinctly discernible. To their example he owed the completeness with which he arranged the framework of his sermons as well as much of the manner and method of his appeals. The matter of the sermon was generally quite simple; it was confined to the elemental doctrines of the faith. The argument was plain, the premisses familiar. He read much, but his central position was unaffected by new discoveries. There was no assimilation of them with the texture of his thought. His mental structure was marked by an intense permanence, and his latest deliverance from the pulpit was in all essentials the same as his first. His acute understanding was set on bringing everything into order, and it fought shy of all that was vague in outline or paradoxical. He was intensely Latin in mental structure; he delighted in calling himself an ecclesiastic. His typical abhorrence was a misty Teutonism. This dislike held him aloof from all philosophies of development. He bent himself in his sermons to exclude originality of idea; he spent himself in the effort simply to prove and to persuade. And to this effort everything in him contributed—his charm of feature, his exquisite intonation, his kindling eye, his quivering pose and gestures, his fiery sarcasm, his rich humour, his delicate knowledge of the heart, and his argumentative skill.

Though constantly touching on the interests of the day, he rarely in the cathedral sermons entered into strictly controversial matter, but he spoke out emphatically from

the pulpit at one or two crises. In the political conflict over the Bulgarian atrocities in 1876 he threw out a passionate warning of the moral and spiritual issues involved for England in a struggle between Christian and Mohammedan. He had been, as a young curate, hotly indignant with England's policy in the Crimean war. In October 1876 he and Canon McColl became implicated in a warm argument with the foreign office and the home press, owing to their united declaration that they had seen the body of an impaled Bulgarian on the banks of the Save, while journeying a few months earlier to visit Cardinal Strosmayer, archbishop of Bosnia. Liddon never doubted for a moment that he had seen what he said (cf. *Times*, 6 and 21 Oct. 1876).

In 1881, when the collision between the ritualists and the judicial authorities reached its climax in the imprisonment of Mr. Dale and Mr. Enraght for refusal to obey the judgment of Lord Penzance in the court of arches, Liddon preached four sermons during his month's residence in December (published under the title 'Thoughts on Present Church Troubles,' 1881), in which he stated with skill and force the duties and the anxieties of churchmen. In an elaborate preface he justified the rare occasions on which, in view of the religious and moral interests involved, he had spoken on contemporary controversies from the pulpit of St. Paul's, and he laid down at length his reasons for repudiating the final court of appeal, and the novel jurisdiction erected under the Public Worship Regulation Act. Against that act he had already delivered himself in two sermons in 1874, as well as in a speech for the English Church Union. He had also declared himself against the ecclesiastical authority of the privy council by a published letter written in 1871 in concert with Canon Gregory; there he challenged the Bishop of London to proceed against them for the adoption of the eastward position. He was summoned as a witness before the commission on ecclesiastical courts on 16 Aug. 1882, and was relieved to see the allegations made against the spiritual authority of the existing court amply justified by the commission's report.

In December 1889, his last month but one of residence at St. Paul's, he vehemently denounced an article on 'Inspiration,' written by Charles Gore, principal of the Pusey House, Oxford (afterwards Bishop of Birmingham), in a volume of essays called 'Lux Mundi.' The volume came from those who adhered to the theological school of which Liddon was himself the foremost interpreter, and the writer of the article belonged to the

closest circle of his friends among the younger generation. But Liddon believed it illogical and impossible to permit criticism to dissect and redistribute the structure and materials of the Old Testament, and yet to hope to retain belief in the infallible authority of Jesus Christ. His last sermon, preached on Whitsunday 1890, before the university, at St. Mary's, Oxford, contained a final and measured pronouncement on this controversy.

Except at St. Paul's or at the university churches of Oxford and Cambridge, he preached only on urgent reasons; e.g., after the death of Bishop Wilberforce; at the opening of Keble College Chapel (1876); on behalf of the memorial to Dr. Pusey; and once, in Christ Church Cathedral, on behalf of the Christ Church mission in Poplar (1889). Although he was an admirable public speaker he very rarely appeared on the platform or joined committees, or took a public part in religious controversy. But in 1871 he publicly addressed letters to Sir John Coleridge and to the Bishop of London on the Purchas judgment; he also wrote a series of letters in the 'Times' on 'Anglican Books of Devotion,' in December 1874 and January 1875; and again in 1888 in the 'Guardian,' on the re-establishment of the Anglican bishopric in Jerusalem. One of the severest struggles in which he engaged dealt with the use or disuse of the Athanasian Creed (1871). He was willing to add an explanation of the damnable clauses; but any further change he regarded as a breach with catholic order, continuity, and authority. On 31 Dec. 1871 he announced to the Archbishop of Canterbury his resolution to resign all ministerial office in the church of England if the creed were mutilated or degraded from its place in the prayer-book, and he said that Dr. Pusey agreed with him (cf. *Life of Tait*, ii. 137-9). It was in protest against any such action that he made one of his very few speeches, at a great meeting in St. James's Hall on 31 Jan. 1873. It was chiefly owing to its treatment of this creed that he was in vehement disagreement with the church of Ireland at the time of its revision of the prayer-book in 1875 (cf. *Letters of Archbishop Trench*, chaps. ix. and x.)

Liddon took the deepest interest in the Eastern churches, as well as in the Old Catholic movement. In the Bonn conferences (10-16 Aug. 1875) he took a leading part, and translated in 1876 Dr. Reusch's record of the proceedings, adding a preface addressed to Dr. Pusey. At Bonn he formed a close friendship with Dr. Döllinger. He was already intimate with Père Loyson.

Liddon lived to the end at Oxford, when out

of residence at St. Paul's; and there he gave himself heart and soul to the foundation in 1870 of Keble College, and he interested himself in the Pusey House from its inception in 1883. Both institutions seemed to him to give the church new security in Oxford, now that her old habitations were withdrawn from her. In spite of his indignation at the work of the university commission of 1881 he found himself cheered by the sympathetic affection of the younger generation, whose devotion never swerved. From 1883 his spare time was spent on a 'Life' of Dr. Pusey. The doctor's immense and scattered correspondence involved infinite labour; and Liddon set about his task, on a scale and with an industry rarely given to work of this type. The labour seriously injured his health. He left three volumes practically complete. These, with a fourth by other hands, were published in 1893-4 (edited by J. O. Johnston, R. J. Wilson, and W. C. E. Newbolt).

In 1884-5 Liddon was select preacher at both Oxford and Cambridge, and at the latter university again in 1889. In June 1886 he was elected bishop of Edinburgh by a convention of episcopal clergy and laymen, but he declined to accept the charge. At the same date he was appointed chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral. At the end of the year he was recommended to winter in Egypt, and thence he visited the Holy Land. A record of this tour by his sister, Mrs. King, who accompanied him, was published in 1891. He came back with renewed vigour to his post at St. Paul's, but his health soon failed again. He aged rapidly, growing very grey, and in the autumn of 1889 he could hardly get through his residence at St. Paul's. He looked very ill in June, when he visited Cambridge to receive the honorary degree of LL.D. conferred on him by the university. Finally, he caught a severe chill at the funeral of his old friend, Lord Carnarvon (3 July 1890). After enduring great suffering at Christ Church, he seemed to be rallying, and was moved to his sister's house in Gloucestershire. Thence he went to Weston-super-Mare, where he died on 9 Sept. 1890. He was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

In private life Liddon's companionship was an incomparable and unfailing delight. His conversation, which was restrained and guarded so long as he at all suspected the temper of his company, bubbled over with imaginative humour when once he was assured of full sympathy. He had intense dramatic vividness, and told a story to perfection. In politics he was popularly known as a liberal; but this was accidentally, rather than substantially, true. In all his

natural instincts he was intensely conservative. But his natural instincts were dominated by spiritual convictions; and these spiritual convictions made him deeply suspicious of the worldly ties which knit the church to the state as an establishment, and they threw him on to the liberal side on the only occasion on which he actually showed himself on the political field, i.e. in the agitation respecting the Bulgarian atrocities and the Russo-Turkish war. He looked to character in politics, rather than to any particular measures, and lived on friendly terms both with Lord Salisbury and Mr. Gladstone. A profound belief in the latter's moral character he had inherited from the Tractarian chiefs, but his inherent conservatism was often disturbed by Mr. Gladstone's public action. Each statesman when prime minister took steps to sound Liddon respecting his willingness to accept a bishopric, but Liddon resolutely refused to entertain either proposal.

His recreation was travelling, and he was an inveterate sightseer. He was possessed of private means, and was a generous giver. Intensely domestic and lovable, and unaffected by any worldly ambition, he was totally free from the peculiar moral weakness to which a great popular preacher is proverbially liable. His most striking characteristics were a passionate chivalry, a burning courage, and a delicious humour.

A fine portrait, painted by Mr. G. Richmond in 1866, is at Keble College. Another by Professor Herkomer is in Christ Church Hall.

In addition to the works mentioned, numerous separate sermons, and prefaces contributed to the works of others, Liddon published: 1. 'Some Words for God; being Sermons preached before the University of Oxford in 1863-5,' London, 1865; 2nd ed. 1866, with the title 'Sermons preached before the University of Oxford;' 8th ed. 1884. A second series, 1868-79, was published London, 1879; this reached a fourth edition in 1887. A new edition containing both series appeared London, 1891. 2. 'Some Elements of Religion: Lent Lectures, 1870,' London, 1872, 8vo; 7th ed. 1890. 3. 'Evening Communion contrary to the Teaching and Practice of the Church in all ages,' 4th thousand, London, 1876, 8vo; reprinted from 'The Christian Remembrancer' for July 1860 and January 1861. 4. 'Easter in St. Paul's: Sermons bearing chiefly on the Resurrection of our Lord,' 2 vols., London, 1885; 1 vol. 1890. 5. Four series of sermons on various subjects, all published London, 1886. The second series included the 'Two Lectures on the Life of St. Paul.' 6. 'Advent in St. Paul's:

Sermons bearing chiefly on the Two Comings of our Lord,' 2 vols., London, 1888, 8vo; revised ed. 1889; 1 vol. ed. 1890. 7. Three series of sermons, in the 'Contemporary Pulpit Library,' London, 1888-91. 8. 'Christmastide in St. Paul's: Sermons bearing chiefly on the Birth of our Lord and the End of the Year,' London, 1889, 8vo. 9. 'The Magnificat: Sermons in St. Paul's, August, 1889,' London, 1889, 8vo, 1890 and 1891. 10. 'Passiontide Sermons,' 1891. 11. 'Sermons on Old Testament Subjects,' London, 1891, 8vo. 12. 'Sermons on some Words of Christ,' London, 1892, 8vo. 13. 'Essays and Addresses,' 1892, cr. 8vo. With Dr. William Bright in 1872 he wrote a tract on 'Protestant Orders,' and edited the 'Church Defence Tracts.' In 1875 he contributed to A. W. N. Pugin's 'Church and State.' He compiled in 1881 'Midday Prayers for Use in St. Paul's Cathedral.' Liddon also edited Andrewes's 'Manual for the Sick' in 1869, and two works of Dr. Pusey in 1883, namely, 'Prayers for a Young Schoolboy' and 'Private Prayers.' 'Selections' from his writings appeared in 1882, and 'Maxims and Gleanings' from them in 1891.

[Private information; Times, 10 Sept. 1890; Guardian, September 1890; Review of Reviews, 1890.] H. S.-H.

LIFARD, GILBERT OF, St. (d. 1305), bishop of Chichester. [See GILBERT.]

LIFFORD (1709-1789), first Viscount. [See HEWITT, JAMES.]

LIGHT, EDWARD (1747-1832), professor of music and inventor of musical instruments, was in 1794 organist of Trinity Chapel (St. George's, Hanover Square), Conduit Street, London. He endeavoured with ephemeral success to introduce improvements in the harp and guitar. He died in 1832, at the age of eighty-five.

Light invented (1) the harp-guitar about 1798, an instrument resembling the pedal-harp, with neck and head not unlike the Spanish guitar. There are seven strings tuned like those of the English guitar, with the addition of the fiddle G (BUSBY). (2) The harp-lute, 1798, with twelve catgut strings, a larger instrument than No. 1, its neck resembling that of the pedal-harp. (3) The harp-lyre, 1816, differing from No. 2 in the shape of the body, which is flat at the back. (4) The British lute-harp, for which Light took out a patent 18 June 1816, a chromatic lute-harp, distinguished by certain pieces of mechanism called ditals, or thumb-keys, which when pressed raise the corresponding string one semitone. (5) The dital harp, which

was similar to, if not identical with, the last invention. It is tuned like the pedal-harp, but the order of the strings is reversed, the bass being nearer the performer. The instrument is described by Dr. Busby as strong and sweet in tone, and 'unquestionably, the pedal-harp excepted, the most eligible accompaniment to the human voice.'

Publications by Light include: 1. 'A First Book on Music,' London, 1794. 2. 'The Musette,' a collection of lessons and songs for the guitar, with instructions for playing, issued monthly about 1795. 3. 'The Ladies' Amusement,' a collection of lessons and songs for guitar, in six numbers, 1800 (?). 4. 'Concise Instructions for Playing on the English Lute,' 1800 (?). 5. 'A New and Complete Directory to the Art of Playing on the British Lute-Harp,' 1817. It contains a full-page engraving showing the attitude of a performer, and a list of suitable compositions.

[Cat. of the South Kensington Museum Collection of Musical Instruments, pp. 250, 327; Busby's Concert-Room Anecdotes, ii. 275; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 449; Mendel's Musikalisches Conversations-Lexikon, iv. 629; Patent Office Specification, No. 4011.] L. M. M.

LIGHT, WILLIAM (1784-1838), colonel, surveyor-general of South Australia, and founder of the city of Adelaide, was born in 1784. His father (probably the Captain Francis Light whose account of the island of Jung Salang is in *Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 29210, ff. 217, 225) was commander of an Indian 'country-ship' or free trader, who married the daughter of the Malayan king of Qedah, receiving with her as dowry the island of Penang or Pulo Penang. The island, renamed at Light's suggestion Prince of Wales Island, was made over to the East India Company, who in 1785 bound themselves by a treaty, 'to last so long as the sun and moon shall give light,' to pay the king of Qedah an annual sum of six thousand dollars. This payment was increased in 1800 to ten thousand dollars, on the cession of what has since been known as the province of Wellesley, on the mainland opposite. Young Light received a liberal education in England, where he made influential friends, and, it is said, was an occasional guest of the Prince of Wales (George IV). On 5 May 1808, in his twenty-fifth year, he obtained a cornetcy in the 4th dragoons, in which he became lieutenant in 1809. He served with that regiment in the Peninsula, and as he spoke French and Spanish fluently and was a good draughtsman, he was much employed on intelligence duties. He obtained a company

in the 3rd bufs in 1814, passed through various regiments, retiring from the 13th foot as captain and brevet-major in 1821. He accompanied Sir Robert Thomas Wilson to Spain in 1823, to take part in the abortive Spanish revolutionary movement. Afterwards he accepted employment in the navy of Mehemet Ali, pasha of Egypt, where he made the acquaintance of Captain John (afterwards Sir John) Hindmarsh [q. v.], who was also in the pasha's service. When the colony of South Australia was established, and Hindmarsh was chosen governor, Light was appointed surveyor-general, and set out in advance to select a site for the city of Adelaide. He left England with his survey staff in the *Rapid* on 1 May, and arrived out on 30 Aug. 1836. Hindmarsh arrived on 28 Dec. 1836, and three days later the site of the new city was decided upon. In the course of the following year, through disputes with the acting commissioners, Light resigned his post, and became head of the firm of Light, Firmin & Co., which undertook the survey of Port Adelaide, the brig *Rapid* being lent by the government for the purpose. Light died in 1838, soon after the arrival of the new governor, Colonel George Gawler [q. v.]. His remains lie in a vault beneath an obelisk erected by a few friends, the earliest colonists of South Australia. His dying wish was to be regarded as the founder of Adelaide, and a written statement to that effect was, it is understood, placed in his coffin.

Light published 'A Trigonometrical Survey of Adelaide,' 'Views of Adelaide,' and 'A Plan of Adelaide.'

[Balfour's *Indian Cycl.*; Philippart's *Roy. Mil. Cal.* 1820; Heaton's *Australian Biog.* under 'Light' and 'South Australia'; *Brit. Mus. Catalogues.*]

H. M. C.

LIGHTFOOT, HANNAH (fl. 1768), the beautiful quakeress. [See under **GEORGE III.**]

LIGHTFOOT, JOHN (1602-1675), biblical critic, born at the rectory-house of Stoke-upon-Trent 29 March 1602, was second son of Thomas Lightfoot, at the time curate of Stoke and subsequently rector of Uttoxeter from 1622 till his death on 21 July 1658 in the eighty-first year of his age. His mother was Elizabeth Bagnall, of a well-known family settled at Newcastle-under-Lyme, who died 24 Jan. 1636-7, aged 71. After attending the school of Mr. Whitehead at Morton Green, Congleton, Cheshire, he entered in June 1617 Christ's College, Cambridge, where his tutor was Dr. William Chappel [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Cork. He distinguished himself in classical scholar-

ship at college, and gave promise of high gifts of oratory. After graduating B.A. he spent two years as assistant at a school in Repton, Derbyshire, taught by his old master, Whitehead. Then, taking holy orders, he was appointed to the curacy of Norton-in-Hales, Shropshire, where he became acquainted with Sir Rowland Cotton of Bellaport, who appointed him his domestic chaplain, and encouraged him in the study of Hebrew and the cognate languages. When Cotton, shortly afterwards, removed to London, Lightfoot followed him. He next became rector of Stone, Staffordshire, where he remained about two years. In 1628 he removed to Hornsey, Middlesex, chiefly with a view to easy access to the rabbinical treasures of Sion College. Here, in 1629, he wrote his first work, 'Erubhim, or Miscellanies, Christian and Judaical,' penned for recreation at vacant hours, dedicating it to his patron, Sir Rowland Cotton. From this date his pen was seldom idle. In September 1630 he was presented by Cotton to the rectory of Ashley, Staffordshire, where he ministered with exemplary diligence. He built a study in his garden, in which he devoted all his spare time to researches in Hebrew. He took the parliamentary side in the civil war, and in June 1642 resigned the living of Ashley in favour of his younger brother, Josiah, and settled in London. In 1643 he obtained the rectory of St. Bartholomew's, near the Exchange, London, residing in Moor Lane. He was a member of the Westminster Assembly, and took a prominent part in the debates, siding with the Erastian section on questions of church government, and as a presbyterian boldly resisting what he called 'the vehemence, heat, and tugs' of the independents. He was frequently invited to preach before the House of Commons, and his vindications of the presbyterian position made him popular with the members of that religious persuasion. In 1644 he received the rectory of Great Munden, Hertfordshire, which he held till his death. When noting in his register the execution of Charles I on 30 Jan. 1648-9, he added the word 'murder'd.' In November 1650 he was appointed by the parliamentary visitors of Cambridge master of St. Catharine Hall, in succession to the ejected Dr. William Spurstow (*HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, Cambridge Transactions*, ii. 531). In 1652 his university conferred on him the degree of D.D., when he took for the subject of the customary thesis, 'Post canonem Scripturæ consignatum, non sunt revelationes expectandæ.' In 1654 he became vice-chancellor. While holding this office, he pronounced at the commencement of 1655 a panegyric on

Cromwell for having encouraged him and others to complete the great Polyglot Bible, but he showed his characteristic moderation by calling attention in the same speech to the pitiable plight of the clergy of the church of England. At the Restoration he offered to resign his mastership to Spurstow, its former holder, but the offer was declined, and Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury, in recognition of Lightfoot's learning, confirmed him in both the mastership and his living. He took part in the Savoy conference of 1661, siding with the presbyterians. When the Act of Uniformity came into force in 1662 he complied with it, though he is said to have been not very scrupulous in fulfilling its provisions. On 22 Jan. 1667-8 he was appointed to a prebend at Ely, and he died there 8 Dec. 1675. He was buried three days later at Munden.

Lightfoot married, first, in 1628, Joyce (*d.* 1656), daughter of William Compton of Stone Park, and widow of George Copwood; and, secondly, Anne (*d.* 1666), widow of Austin Brograve, esq., apparently son of Simeon Brograve of Hamells, Hertfordshire. By his first wife alone he had issue, viz. four sons and two daughters. Of the sons, John was chaplain to Bryan Walton, bishop of Chester; Anastasius Cottonus Jacksonus—the two latter names commemorated Lightfoot's friends, Sir Rowland Cotton, and Sir John Jackson—became vicar of Thundridge, Hertfordshire, 25 June 1661; Anastasius was a London tradesman, and Thomas died young. Of the daughters, Joyce married, on 8 Jan. 1655-6, John Duckfield, rector of Aspeden, Hertfordshire; and Sarah became wife of a Staffordshire gentleman named Colclough.

He bequeathed his oriental books to Harvard College in America, where they were burnt in 1769. Many of his papers passed to his son-in-law, Duckfield, who communicated them to John Strype.

Lightfoot holds a very high rank among Hebrew scholars. His rabbinical learning was very wide, and, according to Gibbon, he, 'by constant reading of the rabbis, became almost a rabbi himself.' He set himself to illustrate from Talmudical and like authorities the phraseology of the Old Testament, and to explain the customs mentioned both there and in the New Testament. To him is ascribed the credit of opening to the modern world 'the fountains of Talmudical learning.' Schoettgen, a German scholar who followed half a century later the same line of study, wrote, 'Nisi Lightfootus lyrasset, multi non saltassent.' Dr. Adam Clarke considered Lightfoot to be the first of all English writers in biblical criticism as regards

learning, judgment, and usefulness. In his own day his eminence as a Hebrew scholar was recognised abroad, and Frederic Miegé, Theodore Haak, J. H. Otho of Berne, Knorr, the Silesian cabbalistic scholar, and the younger Buxtorf, were among his correspondents or visitors. Publishers, however, he complained to Buxtorf, would rarely undertake to print his works at their own risk. Most of them appeared at his own expense.

Among his chief works were: 'Harmony of the iv Evangelists among themselves and with the Old Testament, with an explanation of the chiefest difficulties both in language and sense,' pt. i. London, 1644, 4to; pt. ii. London, 1647, 4to; pt. iii. London, 1650, 4to; 'Harmony, Chronicle, and Order of the Old Testament,' London, 1647, and of the New Testament, London, 1655, with a discourse on the 'Fall of Jerusalem.' But Lightfoot is mainly remembered by a series of volumes entitled '*Horæ Hebraicæ et Talmudicæ*,' of which the earliest, '*impensæ I. in chronographiam aliquam Terræ Israeliticæ; II. in Evangelium S. Matthæi*,' appeared at Cambridge in 1658, 4to, dedicated to the students of Catharine Hall, and was followed by similar studies '*In Evangel. Marci*' with '*Decas Chorographica*' (Cambridge, 1663, 4to), dedicated to Charles II; '*In Epistolam S. Pauli ad Corinthios*' (Cambridge 1664, Paris 1677, Amsterdam 1677, and Leipzig 1679), dedicated to Sir William Morice; '*In Evangel. Johannis*,' with '*Disquisitio Chorographica*' (London, 1671, 4to), dedicated to Sir Orlando Bridgman; '*In Evangel. S. Lucæ*,' with '*Chorographia pauca*' (Cambridge, 1674, 4to), dedicated to Archbishop Sheldon; and posthumously—'*In Acta Apostolorum et in Epistolam S. Pauli ad Romanos*' (London, 1678, 4to), prepared for the press by Richard Kidder [q.v.] The '*Horæ*' on the Four Evangelists, together with the chorographical essays, were edited by the Hebrew scholar Carpzov at Leipzig (1675 and 1684), and those on the Acts, Romans, and Corinthians by the same editor, Leipzig, 1679. Schoettgen reprinted the greater part of Lightfoot's '*Horæ*' in his own '*Horæ Hebraicæ et Talmudicæ in universum Novum Testamentum*,' 1733, 4to. An edition of the whole, in an English version, was edited by Robert Gandell [q.v.] in 1859 (4 vols.)

Lightfoot's other works, apart from sermons, published in 1643 (two), 1645 (two), and 1647 were: 1. 'A Few and New Observations on the Book of Genesis, the most of them certain, the rest probable, all harmless, strange, and rarely heard of before,' London, 1642. 2. 'A Handful of Gleanings out of the Book of Exodus,' London, 1643,

4to. 3. 'A Commentary upon the Acts of the Apostles, chapters i-xii.,' London, 1645, 4to. 4. 'The Temple Service as it stood in the Dayes of our Saviour,' London, 1649, 4to; dedicated to William Lenthall, speaker of the House of Commons. 5. 'The Temple, especially as it stood in the Days of our Saviour,' London, 1650, 4to; also dedicated to Lenthall; a manuscript copy is in Chetham's Library, Manchester. 6. 'Concerning the Anathema Maranatha,' 1652. 7. 'On the Canon of Scripture,' 1652. 8. 'Collatio Pentateuchi Hebraicæ cum Samarabico,' London, 1660. 9. Some posthumous 'Remains, viz.: (1) Rules for a Student of the Holy Scriptures; (2) Meditations upon some Abstruse Points of Divinity; (3) An Exposition of two select Articles of the Apostles' Creed, viz. the Holy Catholic Church and the Communion of Saints,' 1700.

The first collected edition of Lightfoot's works—all translated into English—was published in London in 1684 (2 vols. fol.), revised and corrected by George Bright, rector of Loughborough, dedicated to Mary, princess of Orange, and prefaced by a memoir of Lightfoot by John Strype, with an account of Lightfoot's papers. The second volume contains the 'Homæ,' which are described as 'published by the care and industry of John Strype,' and are specially dedicated to Henry Compton, bishop of London. The volume concludes with forty-six sermons, and 'a discourse upon the fourth article of the Apostles' Creed—"He descended into Hell."' In 1686 followed a collected edition in Latin, edited by Johannes Texelius (2 vols. fol.) Another Latin edition, in three volumes, was prepared by Johannes Leusden at Utrecht, and some previously unpublished pieces were contributed by Strype. In 1823 John Rogers Pitman issued a complete edition of Lightfoot's works in thirteen volumes. The first volume contains a life and elaborate bibliography, and a piece not previously attributed to Lightfoot (pp. 371 sq.), viz. 'A Battle with a Wasp's Nest, or a Reply to an angry and railing Pamphlet written by Mr. Joseph Heming, called "Judas Excommunicated, or a Vindication of the Communion of Saints" wherein his Arguments are answered, his abuses whipt and stript, the question whether Judas received the Sacrament debated, and the Affirmative proved by Peter Lightfoot,' London, 1649, 4to. The last volume of Pitman's edition contains a journal of the Westminster Assembly, while much of Lightfoot's correspondence with Buxtorf and other scholars is printed for the first time from Strype's manuscript collection in Lansdowne MS. 1055.

Lightfoot aided Walton in the arrangement of his Polyglot Bible (1657), for which he revised the whole Samaritan version of the Pentateuch, supplied a geographical commentary on the ordinary maps of Judea, corrected errata in the Hebrew text, and procured subscriptions. Similar assistance was rendered by him to Matthew Poole's 'Synopsis Criticorum' (1669, 5 vols. fol.); and he encouraged Castell to persevere with his 'Heptaglot Lexicon.' Samuel Clarke submitted to his judgment his translation of the Targum on Chronicles. Lightfoot also contributed a memoir of his friend, Hugh Broughton, to the edition of Broughton's 'Works' (1662).

His chorographical essays and his accounts of the Temple appear in Latin in Ugolino's 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Sacrarum,' in vols. v. and ix. respectively (Venice 1746 and 1748). In Gerdes's 'Miscellanea Duisbergensia' (1732), vol. i., appears 'Observatio Lightfootiana de nomine Sethur cujus litteræ faciunt numerum 666 ad Num. xiii. 4 coll. Apoc. xiii. 18.' Adverse criticisms of Lightfoot figure in G. H. Goetze's 'Sylloge Observationum Theologicarum J. Lightfoot oppositarum' (1706), in Rheingerd's 'Dissertatio Philologica de decem otiosis Synagogæ' (1686), in C. Vitringa the elder's 'De decemviris otiosis Synagogæ' (1687), and in Basnage's 'De Rebus Sacris et ecclesiasticis Exercitationes Historicocritice,' Utrecht, 1692, 4to.

A fine portrait of Lightfoot, who is described as 'comely in his person, of full proportion, and of a ruddy complexion,' is in the hall of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge. He wears a skull-cap and bands. An engraving by R. White forms the frontispiece of the edition of his works dated 1684. A memorial brass was placed in his honour in the church of Great Munden a few years ago by Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and Archdeacon Lightfoot, rector of Uppingham.

[Life prefixed to folio edition of works, 1684; Biographia Britannica; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly; Hetherington's Westminster Assembly; D. M. Welton's John Lightfoot, the English Hebraist, Leipzig, 1878; Mullinger's Cambridge Characteristics in the 17th Century; John Ward's Stoke-upon-Trent, 1843, pp. 482-488; Lightfoot's Works, ed. Pitman, vol. i.; information kindly supplied by the Rev. the master of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, and by the Rev. A. J. Tuck, rector of Great Munden.]

T. H.

LIGHTFOOT, JOHN (1735-1788), naturalist, was born at Newent, Gloucestershire, 9 Dec. 1735. His father, Stephen Lightfoot, was a yeoman, and Lightfoot was

sent in due course to the Crypt school, Gloucester. In 1753 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, as an exhibitioner, and graduated B.A. in 1756, not proceeding M.A. until 1766. After he had taken holy orders, his taste for botany and conchology, his courtly manners and cheerful disposition, recommended him to the Dowager-duchess of Portland, who appointed him her librarian and chaplain at a stipend of 100*l.* a year. Besides officiating at Bulstrode, Buckinghamshire, the duchess's seat, he acted as curate at Colnbrook, and afterwards, until his death, at Uxbridge. In 1765 he also received from Lord-chancellor Northington the rectory of Shalden, Hampshire, which he resigned in 1777 on being appointed by the Duke of Portland to the rectory of Gotham, Nottinghamshire, with which he held Sutton-upon-Lound and Scrooby, worth in all some 500*l.* per annum (*Gent. Mag.* 1777, p. 296). In 1772 Thomas Pennant [q. v.] proposed to Lightfoot that he should join him in a tour through Scotland and the Hebrides, and agreed to publish the 'Flora Scotica,' which Lightfoot drew up as the result of the journey, at his expense. On the death of the dowager-duchess in 1785, Lightfoot catalogued her extensive collections of plants, shells, &c., for sale; but he did not long survive his patroness, dying, after a few hours' illness, at Uxbridge, 20 Feb. 1788. He was buried at Cowley, Middlesex. Lightfoot was elected fellow of the Royal Society 1 March 1781 (THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc. App.*), and was one of the original members of the Linnean Society.

In November 1780 he married the only daughter and heiress of William Burton Raynes, a wealthy miller of Uxbridge, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. One son, John, entered Merton College, Oxford, in 1802, when eighteen years of age, graduated in 1806, became B.D. in 1819, and tutor in 1822, was appointed vicar of Ponteland, Northumberland, in 1823, and died 23 Nov. 1863 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*).

The 'Flora Scotica,' published in 1778, forms two thick octavo volumes, with thirty botanical and five zoological plates. It is arranged on the Linnean system, with descriptions, full synonymy, and English, Scottish, and Gaelic names to the plants. The cryptogamic plants are treated with a care and detail that was then unusual. In this work Lightfoot was assisted by Dr. Hope of Edinburgh, Dr. Burgess, the Rev. Dr. John Stuart of Luss, Dr. Parsons of Oxford, Sir Joseph Banks, Solander, and John Sibthorp. Pennant prefixed a 'Fauna Scotica' to the work, and to the second edition, issued in 1789, added a life of the author.

Lightfoot described the reed-warbler, a bird not previously observed, from the banks of the Colne, near Uxbridge, under the name *Motacilla arundinacea* (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1785, lxxv. 8); and in the following year (*ib.* 1786, lxxvi. 160) gave an account of several minute shells from fresh waters near Bulstrode, adding an explanation of the so-called 'gold shells' of the West Indies, which he showed to be merely the cocoons of an insect. A manuscript journal by him of a botanical excursion in Wales is preserved in the Department of Botany of the British Museum, and his herbarium, interesting from his critical knowledge of willows and sedges, was purchased for 100*l.* by George III, as a present to the queen, and is now at Kew. His name was commemorated by L'Héritier in the genus *Lightfootia*, among the *Campanulaceæ*.

[Life by Pennant in *Flora Scotica*, 1789; Rees's *Cyclopædia*, by Sir J. E. Smith; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, 183, 269.] G. S. B.

LIGHTFOOT, JOSEPH BARBER (1828-1889), bishop of Durham, divine and scholar, was born at 84 Duke Street, Liverpool, on 13 April 1828. His father, John Jackson Lightfoot, an accountant, was a member of a Yorkshire family. His mother was Ann Matilda, daughter of Joseph Barber [q. v.] of Birmingham, but originally of Newcastle, and a sister of John Vincent Barber, the landscape artist. Lightfoot was a sickly child. Until he was thirteen he was educated by tutors at home, and then for about a year at the Liverpool Royal Institution under Dr. Iliff. In 1843 his father died; in January 1844 the family left their home at Tranmere, near Liverpool, for Birmingham, and Lightfoot was sent to King Edward's School, where he came under the potent influence of Dr. James Prince Lee's many-sided intellect and religious fervour. It is noteworthy in connection with Lightfoot's later studies that 'there was one book to which Lee gave the crown of his teaching, there was one set of lessons which seemed to make even his others colourless—the lessons on the Greek New Testament' (BENSON, *Memorial Sermon on Lee*, 1870, p. 14). 'I have sometimes thought,' Lightfoot wrote many years later, 'that if I were allowed to have one hour only of my past life over again, I would choose a Butler lesson under Lee' (*ib.* p. 38). He entered the school a full-fledged student, the proud possessor of two big lexicons, a *Scapula* and a *Forcellini*, and himself the incipient author of a new lexicon, while at the same time he was fond of composition. His mathematics were as good as his classics. He de-

lighted in work, and rarely joined in games. He had a cheerful temper, with much dry humour, and a certain quaintness of manner. On those who knew him best he left a deep impression of genuine piety. His chief friend at the school was E. W. Benson, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury [see SUPPL.] On half-holidays they usually walked and read Greek plays together, and on whole holidays, in company with another friend, they made expeditions of thirty or forty miles on foot, visiting famous places. The intimacy lasted through life.

In October 1847 Lightfoot went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, his college tutor being the Rev. W. H. Thompson, subsequently regius professor of Greek and master of Trinity. At the end of his first year he became a private pupil of B. F. Westcott, afterwards bishop of Durham, and read classics with him for the rest of his undergraduateship. Westcott had come up from King Edward's School, Birmingham, to Trinity three years before him. The intimacy thus formed exercised thenceforward a powerful, yet never overpowering, influence over Lightfoot's mind. As an undergraduate Lightfoot appears to have matured slowly. But he came out at the head of the classical tripos list of 1851, and also as first of the two chancellor's medalists, after he had graduated B.A. as thirtieth wrangler. Having been elected a scholar of Trinity in 1849, the earliest then possible date, he was elected a fellow in 1852. 'When Mr. Lightfoot makes one of his charges,' was the comment of his tutor, Thompson, 'there is no resisting him.' The following years were spent in the routine usual for a young resident fellow who had taken high honours—private study, instruction of private pupils (till the end of 1855), and college lectures. In 1853 Lightfoot obtained the Norrisian prize, the virtual subject being Philo. His essay was never published, and the manuscript was apparently destroyed by himself. In 1854 he was admitted to deacon's orders, and in 1858 to priest's orders, both times at the hands of Dr. Prince Lee, now become bishop of Manchester. Early in 1857, before he had completed his twenty-ninth year, he was appointed one of the three tutors of Trinity, and he threw himself with zeal into his work. In personal intercourse with his pupils, his natural shyness was a sore hindrance to him wherever the initiative had to be supplied and renewed by himself; but the slightest advance made by a pupil he seized eagerly as an opening for cordial speech and mutual confidence. He seems to have taken especial pleasure in ga-

thering round him a few college pupils for long-vacation parties, in which he freely gave his time to helping them in their work, besides joining them in their expeditions. His college lectures were chiefly on classical subjects, and a marked feature of them was the warm interest displayed in the subject-matter, no less than the language. Some of these lectures were intended to take permanent shape in an edition of the Oresteian trilogy of Æschylus, amply illustrated with essays; but unfortunately the project was never carried out, though even in the later years of residence at Cambridge it had hardly been relinquished. Besides classics, he lectured on the Greek New Testament with at least equal thoroughness and success. The study of this subject in Trinity had received a fresh impulse from the institution of prizes for distinction in it by the college in 1849, and by the foundation of the Dealtry prizes in the following year. This simultaneous occupation with classical and Christian literature approved itself entirely to his judgment, and was maintained in one form or another in his later literary work. The same ideal of study was represented in the title and purpose of the 'Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology,' of which he was one of the founders and, while it lasted (March 1854 to December 1859), one of the editors. His own contributions, however—some of the shorter notices of books excepted—dealt almost exclusively with St. Paul's Epistles or kindred topics.

In 1860 Lightfoot was an unsuccessful candidate for the newly established Hulsean professorship of divinity [see under HULSE, JOHN], but when his successful rival, Mr. C. J. Ellicott, became in 1861 bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, Lightfoot was chosen professor in his place. Lightfoot's professorial lectures consisted chiefly, if not wholly, of expositions of parts of books of the New Testament, and especially of St. Paul's Epistles, with discussions of the leading topics usually included in 'Introductions' to these books. Their value and interest were soon widely recognised in the university, and before long no lecture-room then available sufficed to contain the hearers, both candidates for holy orders and older residents; so that leave had to be obtained for the use of the hall of Trinity. Nor was it through his public teaching alone that the university benefited. At a time of theological disquiet and violence outside Cambridge, Lightfoot's deliberate tone of toleration aided in counteracting any tendencies to disunion within the university.

Meanwhile Lightfoot took his full share in the various business of the university. In 1860 he was elected a member of the new

'council of the senate' which had been constituted in 1856 as the body responsible for the submission of all 'graces' (or votes), legislative or administrative, to the senate. The term of office is four years, and he was three times re-elected, so that, except for an interval of two years, he was on the council from 1860 to 1878. In the discussions of the council-room his words soon came to carry great weight, all the greater for the quietness of his manner and his freedom from self-assertion or partisanship. He was at all times a most efficient supporter of every effort to increase the usefulness of the university. 'One of the movements in which he was concerned was the establishment of the local examinations.' Though not the chief organiser, he 'took a prominent part in moulding the scheme, and contributed much to giving it a fair start.' In 1861 the prince consort, the chancellor of the university, made Lightfoot one of his chaplains. In the following year Lightfoot was appointed chaplain to the queen, and in 1875 deputy-clerk of the closet. He was Whitehall preacher in 1866-7, and select preacher at Oxford in 1874-5. He took his D.D. degree at Cambridge in 1864, and at a later time received the honorary doctorates of five universities: Durham (D.D.), Oxford (D.C.L.), and Glasgow (LL.D.) in 1879, Edinburgh (D.D.) in 1884, and Dublin (LL.D.) in 1888. In 1862 he became examining chaplain to the Bishop of London (Tait), and continued acting in the same capacity for him at Lambeth till his own removal from Cambridge. Between the two men there was no small resemblance of mind and character; and their intercourse led to warm mutual esteem and confidence.

When Jeremie resigned the regius professorship of divinity in 1870, Lightfoot used all his influence to induce his friend Westcott to become a candidate, and resolutely declined to stand himself. After his death Dr. Westcott wrote: 'He called me to Cambridge to occupy a place which was his own by right; and having done this he spared no pains to secure for his colleague favourable opportunities for action, while he himself withdrew from the position which he had long virtually occupied' (Preface to *Clement of Rome*, 2nd edit.) Five years later Dr. Selwyn's death left the Lady Margaret's professorship vacant, and Lightfoot became his successor. From 1870 to 1879 the two friends worked together, and with good effect: apart from their services to direct teaching and to the various work of the university, they succeeded in awakening a strong and fruitful interest in the highest subjects among undergraduates, and not a few of the younger

graduates. In 1870 Lightfoot transferred to the university 4,500*l.* for the foundation of three scholarships for 'the encouragement of the study of ecclesiastical history in itself and in connection with general history.' The Lady Margaret's professorship was endowed with the rectory of Terrington St. Clement, Norfolk, and he restored the chancel of the church in 1878-9, at a cost of 2,140*l.* In 1871 his acceptance of a canonry at St. Paul's called forth all his powers as a preacher. Prizing greatly the opportunities of utterance thus afforded him, he threw himself with his wonted energy into the new work; and before long large congregations filled the cathedral when it was his turn to occupy the pulpit. He was entirely happy in his position as a member of the chapter. Widely as he differed in opinion from some of his brother canons, he lived on terms of cordial friendship with them all, and especially with Dean Church. In 1872 he took his share of the Tuesday evening lectures delivered by the canons of St. Paul's in the Chapter-house, his subject being 'Christian Life in the second and third Centuries;' and in 1873 he lectured on 'Christianity and Paganism,' chiefly with reference to Julian. The latter course was published in the 'Christian World Pulpit,' Nos. 106-8, vol. iv.

Much of Lightfoot's time and thought during this period was taken up by the revised version of the New Testament. He was one of the original members of the New Testament Company of Revisers, which was at work from July 1870 till November 1880, and he was rarely absent from its sessions (occupying forty days in every year) till he was kept away by the claims of episcopal duties in the north. There is reason to believe that the general character of the revision was in no small measure determined by his earnest pleading at the first session against acquiescence in a perfunctory or inadequate type of revision, and especially in the use of a late and unrevised Greek text. In after years, when the outcry against the Revised New Testament was loudest, he remained faithful to his original contention, and expressed publicly his dissent from most of the objections made, which he believed to originate chiefly in the unrecognised operation of mere familiarity (*Charge of 1882*, pp. 77-81, and elsewhere).

In 1877 the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge Act nominated Lightfoot one of seven commissioners for Cambridge. Lightfoot's intimate acquaintance with the university and with what it was doing or desiring to do, his wisdom, and his impartiality were invaluable qualifications for the post. Some

months of 1881 had passed before the Cambridge commission ended its work, and Lightfoot's attendance at its later proceedings was much interrupted. But the larger questions of principle had been settled at an earlier date, and he fully shared responsibility for the new statutes.

In January 1879 Lightfoot visited Liverpool, the place of his early schooling under Dr. Iliff. He gave by invitation an address in St. George's Hall at the distribution of scholarships and prizes offered by the Liverpool Council of Education. The chief theme of this address, which was published, was the recent proposal that a university college should be founded at Liverpool. He maintained that such a college ought to be established in every great centre of population, and that women should be admitted to take advantage of it, the power of conferring degrees being, however, reserved for some central university. In the following year the Liverpool University College was founded.

In 1867 Lightfoot had declined Lord Derby's offer of the bishopric of Lichfield. He had no desire to exchange his own position at Cambridge for any other. But when in January 1879 Lord Beaconsfield proposed to him that he should succeed Dr. Baring in the see of Durham, most of the few intimate friends whose counsels he sought were strenuous in urging that as bishop of Durham he would be able to render increased service to the church and nation; and after a few days of painful anxiety he yielded to their representations. The election by the dean and chapter took place on 15 March, the confirmation on 10 April, the consecration in Westminster Abbey by the Archbishop of York and seven other bishops on 25 April, when the sermon was preached by Dr. Westcott. On 15 May the new bishop was enthroned in Durham Cathedral, and himself preached a striking sermon (reprinted in *Leaders in the Northern Church*, p. 159). He was the first bishop after Cosin in 1660 to become bishop of Durham without having held another see.

The two charges which Lightfoot delivered to the clergy of his diocese, in December 1882 and November 1886 respectively, contain abundant evidence of the thoroughness and success with which he devoted himself to every department of his unaccustomed work, neglecting no routine, and making the best of all existing resources, but quick to discern deficiencies and to devise or adopt new agencies for supplying them. His first care was for the division of the diocese, which the enormous growth of the population of both its counties (Durham and Northumberland) within this

century had long made a crying need. For some while, indeed, he found it inopportune, owing to commercial and agricultural distress, to ask for contributions to the endowment fund for the Newcastle see. But in the course of 1881 the funds still needed were collected, and on 25 July 1882 the first bishop of Newcastle was consecrated (cf. *Durham Diocesan Mag.* ii. 144 and 170). Within his own, reduced but still populous, diocese the subdivision of parishes and consequent multiplication of centres of activity, which had been vigorously promoted by Bishop Baring, was carried yet further; the rural deaneries were increased in number, and their boundaries readjusted (July 1880), and the single archdeaconry was divided into two (May 1882). A diocesan conference of clergy and laity assembled for the first time in September 1880, and thenceforth met biennially. For the purpose of increasing the number of churches and mission chapels, Lightfoot called together a public meeting in the town-hall of Durham in January 1884 to start a church building fund, and was able in less than three years to report that above 40,000*l.* had been already subscribed directly through the fund, besides contributions almost equal in amount called out by it indirectly (*Charge of 1886*, p. 10): while nearly 224,000*l.* had been expended on churches, parsonages, church schools, mission-rooms, church institutes, churchyards, &c., in the diocese within four years. In 1886 at his suggestion the diocesan conference established a general diocesan fund, partly to feed existing diocesan institutions 'connected with the church' (i.e. fabrics), 'the school, and the ministry'; his own contribution was 500*l.* a year (cf. *Durham Diocesan Mag.* iv. 14 sq.).

Meanwhile the ministrations of the clergy were supplemented by lay readers for many parishes, and (from 1886) by lay evangelists for several rural deaneries; and in some parishes the employment of the Church Army was approved. In order to increase the proportion of university men among his clergy, Lightfoot from the first made 'Auckland Castle the seat of a small college of graduates preparing for ordination in his diocese . . . and his last charge to young Cambridge friends was to "send him up some men to the north." Six to eight students were always with him, reading under the guidance of his chaplains, and getting some experience of parochial work in Auckland and the pit villages within the parish. They were treated entirely as sons; they were part of the family when visitors came, and he would receive no payment from them' (MR. APPLETON in *Cambridge Review*, 23 Jan. 1890). The bond thus

formed was kept up by yearly reunions at Auckland Castle on St. Peter's day. There were in all about eighty who enjoyed this training before going forth into the diocese. At the same time the proportion of deacons newly ordained from Oxford or Cambridge to the whole number rose from a fifth in the last four years of the preceding episcopate to above half in Lightfoot's first four years, and in the four following years to three-fifths. Similarly he took every opportunity of manifesting his interest in the university of Durham, of which he was officially visitor, and endowed it in 1882 with a scholarship bearing the name of his predecessor, Richard de Bury (cf. his speech on 'Higher Education' in *Durham Diocesan Mag.* iv. 7 sq.) With a view to supplementing the work of the parochial clergy, Lightfoot was desirous of creating a staff of diocesan preachers, and as a first step filled up a vacant canonry by the appointment of a 'canon missionary' for the diocese. He interested himself especially in the various missions and institutes for seamen in the great ports (cf. *ib.* iii. 165), and under his guidance a diocesan board of education was established by the diocesan conference in 1886. Having been himself an 'abstainer,' though by no means a fanatical one, for some years before he left Cambridge, he was a warm friend of the Church of England Temperance Society (cf. *ib.* iii. 57, and *Church of England Temp. Chron.* for 22 May 1886, p. 242). But the cause which appealed most strongly to his sympathies in the region of morals was that of purity; and it was at Auckland that the 'White Cross' movement took its rise in 1883 (cf. his art. in *Contemp. Review*, August 1885).

In the convocation of the province of York, Lightfoot found a ready hearing. He spoke with much effect in 1879 on the Athanasian Creed, the use of which in public worship he desired to see made optional (*York Journal of Convocation*, 1879, pt. ii. pp. 128 sq.); in 1883 on the Revised Version (*ib.* 1883, pp. 18 sq.); in 1883 and 1884 on the permanent diaconate, the introduction of which he deprecated on practical grounds (*ib.* 1883, pp. 54 sq., and 1884, pp. 46 sq.); and in 1884 on the church ministry of women, with special reference to the 'deaconesses' of the New Testament—a favourite topic with him (*ib.* 1884, pp. 124 sq.; cf. also *ib.* 1880 pp. 48 sq., 1881 pp. 23 sq., 1884 pp. 84 sq., 1885 pp. 22 sq., 74, 128). At the Church Congress meeting at Bath in 1873 he had spoken on the best means of quickening interest in theological thought. During his episcopate he took part in four Church Congresses, presiding himself at Newcastle in 1881. At

Leicester, in 1880, he read a paper on 'The Internal Unity of the Church,' and at Carlisle in 1884 on 'The Results of recent Historical and Theological Research upon the Old and New Testament Scriptures;' at Wolverhampton, in 1887, he preached one of the congress sermons. Two other gatherings over which he presided deserve mention, as illustrations of his varied interests, the Congress of Co-operative Societies at Newcastle in May 1880, and the British Archaeological Association at Darlington in July 1886.

Although he abhorred all personal state and luxury, Lightfoot took great delight in having Auckland Castle as his home. It appealed in many ways to his historic instincts, while it offered accommodation for the many gatherings on which he relied in order to bring himself into personal contact with the clergy and laity of his diocese. He spent much thought and money on the adornment of the beautiful Early English hall which Cosin at the Restoration had converted into a chapel in place of the demolished chapel of earlier times. He enriched the windows with stained glass, in which the early story of the Northumbrian church was depicted. In like manner he took much pains in filling the gaps in the series of portraits of bishops of Durham in the castle.

In the severe spring of 1888 Lightfoot felt the strain of confirmations, a part of his work in which he always took especial pleasure. Later in the year he took an active part in the Lambeth Pan-Anglican Conference, 3-27 July, but, as he said later, the work 'broke him down hopelessly.' It is understood that he drafted the report of the committee on purity, which was adopted unanimously by the conference. Subsequently at his invitation nearly sixty of the bishops attended the festival with which he reopened his chapel after restoration in Auckland Castle (1 Aug.) He himself preached the sermon, a warm but not unguarded eulogy on Cosin. A medical examination in London in July had revealed a critical condition of the heart. A visit to Braemar, where he had in former years entertained at his lodgings weekly relays of hard-worked curates from his diocese, with now and then older friends, proved of little benefit, and he settled for the winter at Bournemouth. There, after a time of great peril in January 1889, he recovered sufficiently to return to Auckland by the end of May. On 2 July he consecrated the church of St. Ignatius the Martyr at Sunderland, which had been built wholly at his expense as a thankoffering promised after seven happy years of his episcopate. In spite of a fresh relapse he undertook the September

ordinations. On 17 Oct. he presided over the diocesan conference at Sunderland, and on the 29th he was publicly presented at Durham with a pastoral staff (cf. *Guardian*, 1889, p. 1699). On 3 Dec. he arrived in Bournemouth. On 17 Dec. he became seriously ill, and he died on 21 Dec. 1889, of congestion of the lungs, due to dilatation of the heart. On 26 Dec. the body was removed to Durham; a vast congregation joined in a memorial service in the cathedral on the morning of 27 Dec.; the body was finally conveyed by road to Auckland Castle, and was buried under the east end of the central aisle of the chapel there. Numerous nonconformists attended, not heeding the vehement protest against disestablishment to which Lightfoot had given utterance at the diocesan conference of 1885.

By will, and an immediately antecedent instrument, Lightfoot created a trust called 'The Lightfoot Fund for the Diocese of Durham,' for the erection of buildings for church purposes, the providing of 'stipends for clergy and other spiritual agents in connection with the Church of England' in the diocese, and for other purposes under the same conditions at the discretion of the trustees. To the trustees (whom he also made residuary legatees) he assigned full ownership in his works and copyrights. The trustees have thus become virtually his literary executors, and several posthumous volumes have been published under their direction. The whole of Lightfoot's episcopal income had been yearly expended by him for purposes within the diocese. His library was by his wish divided between the university of Durham and the Cambridge divinity school.

(Sir) W. B. Richmond's portrait of Lightfoot, painted a few weeks before his death, is in Auckland Castle, and is the property of the see; a replica hangs in the hall of Trinity College, Cambridge. In the library of the same college is a sketch by Mr. Lowes Dickinson, founded on an excellent photograph taken at Bournemouth. An altar tomb erected to his memory in Durham Cathedral was unveiled on 24 Oct. 1892, and a memorial restoration of the destroyed chapter-house is projected.

Lightfoot's contributions to biblical criticism practically began with the review of 'Recent Editions of St. Paul's Epistles,' the most important of the articles which he wrote for the 'Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology' (iii. 81-121, March 1858). It deals principally with the editions of St. Paul's earlier epistles, brought out simultaneously by A. P. Stanley and Professor Jowett. Of both editions generally he speaks

in terms of hearty respect and admiration. He convicts Stanley, however, of numerous misstatements, self-contradictions, and inaccuracies. His still more elaborate examination of Professor Jowett's book turns almost wholly on matters of principle. The two chief positions which he maintains against Jowett are, first, that the late Greek in which the New Testament is written is as precise a language as the classical Attic, however widely differing from it; and, next, that neither St. Paul's antecedents nor the internal evidence of his epistles supply any reasons for thinking that he had imperfect knowledge of the language in which he wrote, or imperfect skill in using it. These pages are essentially a vindication of the conviction which underlies all Lightfoot's own commentaries, that the only safe way to the meaning of a great writer lies through faith in his language, and therefore through exact investigation of grammar and vocabulary. The article at once made Lightfoot widely known as an unusually competent biblical critic. On receiving a copy, Stanley sent it to their common friend, John Conington, professor of Latin at Oxford, asking his opinion about it, and was advised in reply to 'surrender at discretion.' Stanley not only took the advice, but sent a kindly answer. Professor Jowett did the same; and thus the foundations of future friendships were laid.

Lightfoot himself published commentaries on St. Paul's Epistles to the Galatians (1865; 10th edit. 1890), to the Philippians (1868; 9th edit. 1888), and to the Colossians, with the Epistle to Philemon (1875; 10th edit. 1892). These were originally intended to form part of a complete edition of 'St. Paul's Epistles,' to be 'prefaced by a general introduction and arranged in chronological order.' Accordingly they sometimes refer the reader to a projected (but unwritten) commentary on Thessalonians for explanations of important words occurring in those earliest epistles. Some very fragmentary notes prepared by Lightfoot for his lectures on other epistles of St. Paul are extant, and selections from them appeared in 1895. In the first three published volumes the commentary is of a high order, and, though rarely of great length, abounds in valuable and pertinent matter not to be found elsewhere. Technical language is as far as possible avoided, and exposition, essentially scientific, is clothed in simple and transparent language. The natural meaning of each verse is set forth without polemical matter. The prevailing characteristic is masculine good sense unaccompanied by either the insight or the delusion of subtlety. Introductions, which precede the commentaries,

handle the subject-matter with freshness and reality, almost every section being in effect a bright little historical essay. The ample new material was chiefly drawn from Greek and Latin inscriptions and the exact study of localities. To each commentary is appended a dissertation, which includes some of Lightfoot's most careful and thorough work. To the old problem 'On the Brethren of the Lord' he brings new light by tracing an orderly history in the seeming chaos of patristic tradition on 'James, the Lord's brother.' The dissertation on 'St. Paul and the Three' is the necessary supplement to the commentary on Galatians ii. Together they constitute Lightfoot's most important contribution to the Tübingen controversy. Both are written throughout temperately and dispassionately (cf. Preface, p. ix). The dissertation sketches with simple directness 'the progressive history of the relations between the Jewish and Gentile converts in the early ages of the church, as gathered from the apostolic writings, aided by such scanty information as can be got together from other sources.' Thus what he offers is not a refutation of the conclusions of the Tübingen scholars, but a rival interpretation and a rival picture. It is solid and lasting work, and hardly the less original because of a certain indebtedness pointed out by Lightfoot himself to the second edition of Ritschl's 'Entstehung der altkatholischen Kirche' (p. 285; also 'Philippians,' p. 187). His edition of 'Philippians' contains, besides an interesting study on 'St. Paul and Seneca,' a much canvassed dissertation on 'The Christian Ministry;' that is, to use his own words of 1881 (Preface to sixth edition), 'an investigation into its origin.' The first part deals chiefly with the development of monarchical episcopacy out of the primitive presbyterate, a change which, so far as Asia Minor is concerned, Lightfoot holds to have been sanctioned by St. John in his old age, and with the chief changes in the office, and in the language used about it, in the early centuries. The second part traces the origin and growth of what Lightfoot calls 'the sacerdotal view of the ministry.' Probably no better sketch exists of what is even now known regarding these departments of the early history of Christian institutions. Similarly the three dissertations on the Essenes appended to 'Colossians,' if here and there open to criticism, are always rational and comprehensive. Lightfoot had looked forward to writing a commentary on the Acts. A partial substitute for it will be found in an article on the Acts which he contributed to the second edition of the 'Dictionary of the Bible,' 1893.

Lightfoot's book on 'A fresh Revision of the New Testament' (1871, reprinted 1881, with an appendix on the last petition of the Lord's Prayer from the 'Guardian,' 7, 14, 21 Sept. 1881) is not only the most trustworthy defence (by anticipation) of the revised version, but a valuable collection of biblical criticisms, at once accurate and readily intelligible.

A very different contribution to biblical criticism was the account of the Coptic versions of the New Testament, and of the known manuscripts of them, which Lightfoot wrote for the second and enlarged for the third edition of Scrivener's 'Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament' (1874, 1883). This is a tentative piece of work, but it supplies at present the only list of these manuscripts accessible in print. It is one fruit of the labour bestowed by Lightfoot on learning the Coptic and Armenian languages for purposes of criticism.

To biblical and patristic criticism alike belong the nine articles which Lightfoot wrote in the 'Contemporary Review' (December 1874-May 1877) in reply to the anonymous book entitled 'Supernatural Religion.' On the first or speculative part of the book he said very little. By mental habit he shrank from what seemed to him abstract speculation. In answer to the second or historical part, he discussed exhaustively the evidence borne by Christian writers of the first two centuries to the several books of the New Testament. The articles were unfortunately broken off by increasing want of leisure, but during Lightfoot's illness on his first stay at Bournemouth in 1889 he yielded at last to many urgent requests for republication, and with Mr. Harmer's help reprinted the papers in a volume. He added notes chiefly referring to changes made or not made by the anonymous author in his later editions, and an article, 'Discoveries illustrating the Acts of the Apostles,' from the 'Contemporary Review' for May 1878. It is matter for regret that the circumstances of republication involved the retention of ephemeral and merely personal matter. The tone of rebuke towards an opponent found here, and here only, in Lightfoot's writings, a tone forced from him by moral indignation, may easily hide from the reader the calm, judicial character and the permanent value of the discussion of patristic evidence.

The second great department of study on which Lightfoot left his mark was that of early post-biblical Christian literature and history. In 1869 he published all that was then known of the text of the 'Epistle of Clement of Rome,' and of the homily attri-

buted to Clement as a second epistle, together with short introductions and an admirable commentary. The volume was described as 'the first part of a complete edition of the Apostolic Fathers.' At the time Lightfoot contemplated 'a history of Early Christian Literature,' for which he reserved matter that would otherwise have accompanied the text. In 1877 he was induced by the discovery of the missing parts of Clement's two works, both in a Greek manuscript and in a Syriac version, to publish an appendix containing these new texts in the original with a commentary, various readings, complete English translations, and enlarged introductions. The preparation of a second edition was what chiefly occupied the hours given to study in the latest years of Lightfoot's life, and especially in the intervals of his illnesses. 'He was busy with Clement till he fell into a half-unconscious state, three days before his death.' This unfinished 'second edition,' which was issued in 1890, contains abundance of fresh matter, including two great essays on the 'Early Roman Succession of Bishops,' and on 'Hippolytus of Portus.' The former is the most successful attempt yet made to solve a problem as intricate as it is for purposes of chronology important, together with various subsidiary suggestions less likely to be ultimately accepted. The latter, though left incomplete, is again the most thorough monograph on the subject that we possess. Not the least interesting feature of the book is the attention bestowed on De Rossi's explorations of subterranean Rome, and the careful weighing of historical conclusions drawn from monumental and literary evidence in the field of Roman archaeology.

The edition of Ignatius and Polycarp, which forms the second part of Lightfoot's 'Apostolic Fathers,' 'was the motive,' he tell us, 'and is the core, of the whole.' He was fascinated by the Ignatian problem nearly thirty years before his first edition appeared (2 vols. in 3, 1885; 2nd edit., 3 vols., 1889). Originally, like many unprejudiced students, he accepted as genuine only those three (or rather abridgments of three) out of seven Ignatian epistles which Cureton had found in an early Syriac manuscript; and the notes which Lightfoot originally wrote were framed on this assumption. He never saw any probability in the opinion still held by many, that all the seven alike are spurious, and at last he convinced himself that the seven epistles unabridged were genuine. He was partly led to this result by the arguments of Zahn's 'Ignatius von Antiochien' (1873). The masterly defence of the conclusions thus slowly

reached has already produced a clear though hardly a decisive effect on critical opinion, in spite of the strong prepossessions which it has had to encounter. After all, however, this discussion occupies only 120 out of nearly 2,000 pages, and the whole book is of a quality that needs no adventitious flavour of controversy. It abounds in texts and translations not only of Ignatius and Polycarp, but of various writings connected with their names. Much is done towards making Ignatius's own words free from textual corruption. The commentaries reach Lightfoot's usual standard, and in addition the martyrdoms under Trajan and the three following emperors are carefully investigated, with an examination of 'imperial letters and ordinances' concerning the Christians in these last three reigns. Another of Lightfoot's masterly contributions to patristic studies is his article on 'Eusebius of Cæsarea' in the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (1880). It is a model monograph, supplying a studiously fair and accurate account of that bishop's eventful life, and of his numerous and important writings.

The permanent value of Lightfoot's historical work depends on his sagacity in dealing with the materials out of which history has to be constructed. He was invariably faithful to a rigorous philological discipline, and was preserved by native candour from distorting influences. But history meant not less to him as a man than as a scholar. He found it, he said, the best cordial for drooping spirits. He used all local and personal associations for impressing on others something of his own vivid sense of fellowship with men of different ages and of different nations. This characteristic he also signally exemplified in the sermons which were published after his death under the title 'Leaders in the Northern Church' (1890, 3rd ed. 1892).

What impression Lightfoot made on an eminently competent foreign critic and theologian, not personally known to him, may be learned from a tribute paid by Adolf Harnack, professor of church history at Berlin, in the 'Theologische Literaturzeitung' of 14 June 1890. 'His editions and commentaries . . . as well as his critical dissertations have an imperishable value, and even where it is impossible to agree with his results, his grounds are never to be neglected. The respect for his opponent which distinguished him . . . has brought him the highest respect of all parties. . . . There never has been an apologist who was less of an advocate than Lightfoot. . . . Not only measured by the standard of the official theology of the English church was he an independent free scholar, but he was this likewise in the absolute sense of the

words. He has never defended a tradition for the tradition's sake.'

Apart from works already mentioned and separate sermons and addresses, there have been published: 'Ordination Addresses and Counsels to Clergy,' 1890, 2nd ed. 1891; 'Cambridge Sermons,' 1891; 'Sermons preached in St. Paul's Cathedral,' 1891; and 'Sermons preached on Special Occasions,' 1891; 'The Apostolic Fathers; revised texts, with short introductions and English translations,' 1891; 'Biblical Essays,' 1893, and 'Historical Essays,' 1895. Papers by him appear in the 'Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology' on biblical subjects (1885 ii. 194 sq., 1856 iii. 81 sq., 289 sq., 1857 iv. 57 sq.); and on classical topics (1854 i. 109 sq., 1858 iv. 153, 294). To the 'Journal of Philology' he contributed several articles on patristic and biblical subjects (1868 i. 98, ii. 47, 157, 1869 ii. 204, 1871 iii. 193); and he also made some valuable communications to the 'Academy' (9 Oct. and 19 Nov. 1869, on Renan's 'St. Paul'; 21 May 1889, on 'The Lost Catalogue of Hegesippus'; 21 Sept. 1889, 'The Muratorian Fragment'). He was a contributor to Dr. Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' 1863 (iii. 1053 'Romans'; 1447 'Thessalonians'); and to the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (i. 1877, 25 arts. ii. 1880, 'Eusebius'). A lecture on the 'Internal Evidence for the Authenticity and Genuineness of St. John's Gospel' was printed in the 'Expositor' (January-February, 1889), and another on 'Donne, the Poet Preacher,' delivered at St. James's, Piccadilly, in 'The Classic Preachers of the English Church,' 1877. Lightfoot also edited Mansel's 'Gnostic Heresies,' 1875, and the notes to the posthumous fragment (Antioch) of Neale's 'Holy Eastern Church,' issued in 1873.

[Obituary notices in Durham and Newcastle papers, 23 Dec. 1889; Record, 27 Dec. 1889; Guardian, 1 Jan. 1890; Cambridge Review, 23 Jan. 1890; communications from friends; personal knowledge. A complete bibliography kindly drawn up by the Rev. J. R. Harmer, the editor of Lightfoot's posthumous works, has been largely used in this article.] F. J. A. H.

LIGONIER, JOHN, otherwise JEAN LOUIS, EARL LIGONIER (1680-1770), field-marshal in the British army, and colonel 1st foot-guards, belonged to a Huguenot family of Castres, in the south of France. His father, Louis de Ligonier, sieur of Monteuquet, married Louise du Poncet, and had ten children, of whom six survived. John (Jean Louis) was second of the five surviving sons, his brothers being Abel, the eldest, who succeeded to the family seignory; Anthony (Antoine), who came to England in 1698,

and died a major in the British army, in Harrison's regiment (15th foot); Francis (François Auguste) [see *infra*], who died a colonel in the British army; and David, who adopted the Romish faith at the time of the dragonnades, and died a lieutenant of cavalry in the French service in 1737 (HAAG, *La France Protestante*, vol. vi.) John (Jean Louis) was born at Castres on 7 Nov. 1680, new style (*ib.*) He was educated in France and Switzerland. A protestant refugee, passing through France under an assumed name, he made his way to Dublin in 1697, and was provided with funds by his mother's brother, a lieutenant-colonel of Irish foot under King William. He served as a volunteer in Marlborough's army in 1702. He was one of the two who first climbed the breach at the storming of the citadel of Liège, his companion, young Alan Wentworth, a brother of Lord Raby, being killed by his side. The year after he purchased a company in Lord North and Grey's regiment (10th foot, now the Lincolnshire regiment), and fought with it at Schellenberg and Blenheim (cf. 'Blenheim Roll' in *Treasury Papers*, vol. xciii.) At the battle of Ramillies, and at the siege of Menin, where he was a major of brigade and led the assault on the counterscarp; at Oudenarde and Wynendale; at the wood of Taisnière and the battle of Malplaquet (where he had twenty-three shots through his clothes and remained unhurt); and at most of the great sieges and other affairs in the Low Countries down to 1710, Ligonier played a prominent part. He was appointed governor of Fort St. Philip, Minorca, in 1712. He was adjutant-general of the expedition to Vigo under Richard Temple, lord Cobham, in 1718, and signalised himself by carrying the strongly garrisoned Fort Marin, sword in hand, with a hundred grenadiers. On 18 July 1720 he was appointed colonel of the 8th, or black horse (so called from its black facings and horses), afterwards the 4th Irish horse, and now the 7th dragoon guards. Under Ligonier's diligent command this regiment, then on the Irish establishment, became one of the finest in Europe, and still recalls with pride its old name of 'Ligonier's.' It was composed almost exclusively of Irishmen, and sums of twenty to thirty guineas are said to have been paid for permission to enter it as a trooper (COLBURN, *United Serv. Mag.* December 1833). As an instance of Ligonier's attention to the interior economy and welfare of the corps it is mentioned (*ib.*) that he maintained an additional surgeon at his own cost. He held the colonelcy twenty-nine years.

Ligonier became a brigadier-general in 1735, a major-general, master of the Irish

buckhounds, and governor of Kinsale in 1739. A plan for the defence of Cork, drawn up by him in 1740, is in the British Museum Add. MS. 33119, f. 824. Ligonier went to the Low Countries with Lord Stair in 1742, and commanded the second division of the army in the march across the Rhine (for the order of march see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. i. 206), and at the battle of Dettlingen, 16 June (O.S.) 1743. For his distinguished conduct he was made a K.B. by George II in person, under the royal standard on the field of battle. He became a lieutenant-general in the same year. Ligonier's regiment, led by his brother Francis, was also greatly distinguished in the encounter, but, owing to the failure of another regiment of horse, it was surrounded, and had to cut its way back through the *élite* of the French cuirassiers, with the loss of one-third of its numbers (see CANNON's *Hist. Rec. 7th Dragoon Guards*). It was remarked of Ligonier's regiment that during its five years' campaigning in Flanders (1742-7) it never lost a man by desertion, never had an officer or man tried by general court-martial, never had a man or horse taken by the enemy; it lost but six men by sickness, and had no less than thirty-seven of its non-commissioned officers and troopers promoted to commissions for distinguished conduct. At Fontenoy on 11 May 1745 Ligonier commanded the British foot, and appears to have acted as military adviser to the young Duke of Cumberland. To Ligonier was assigned the credit of the skilful withdrawal of the army from the field of battle, although Ligonier generously gave all the praise to Lord Crawford [see LINDSAY, JOHN, EARL OF CRAWFORD, 1702-1749], who returned the compliment, declaring Ligonier 'an extreme good officer.' Ligonier commanded the troops sent home on the news of the rising in Scotland, and held command in Lancashire during the campaign in the north. On 22 Jan. 1746 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the British troops and troops in British pay in the Austrian Netherlands (see *Home Office Mil. Entry Book*, xx. 250-62, for his commission and warrants in full). In this capacity he was engaged in the bloody battle at Roucoux, near Liège, on 11 Oct. 1746, when Prince Charles of Lorraine, commanding the allied armies, was beaten by Marshal Saxe. In his despatch to Lord Sandwich, English ambassador at Breda, Ligonier describes the French attack on the left of the allies, 'where the Dutch, after a long resistance, and behaving very well, were at last compelled to give way before numbers. But the English horse repulsed the enemy continually. I think the affair, to give it its

right name, cannot be called a battle, for I question if a third of the army was engaged. The cannonading was terrible on both sides. I believe our loss to be between four thousand and five thousand men, and that of the French double. The army retreated in very fine order.'

When the Duke of Cumberland assumed command in the spring of 1747 Ligonier took the rank of general of horse, to which he had been promoted on 30 Dec. 1746. At the battle of Val, otherwise Laffeldt or Küsselt, on 1 July 1747, he led a brilliant cavalry charge of the Scots Greys, Inniskillings, and two other regiments, which saved Cumberland and his retreating infantry from the French horse. In the charge Ligonier's horse was killed, and himself, like his aides-de-camp, Keppel and Campbell, was made prisoner. Marshal Saxe presented Ligonier to the French king, saying, 'Sire, I present to your majesty a man who by one glorious action has disconcerted all my projects.' Louis XV, who had witnessed the charge from a distance, complimented Ligonier, and, after his exchange a few days later, employed him as an intermediary in the negotiations that ended in the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. Val was Ligonier's last battle. He was then in his sixty-seventh year. On his return home the electors of Bath returned him to parliament (25 March 1748), without his having offered himself to them as a candidate. He was made lieutenant-general of the ordnance; in 1749 he was transferred to the colonelcy of the 2nd dragoon guards, or queen's bays; in 1750 he was made governor of Guernsey, and in 1752 of Plymouth; in 1753 he was appointed colonel of the blues. In 1756 Ligonier was deprived of his post at the ordnance by a political intrigue in favour of Charles Spencer, second duke of Marlborough, who was made master-general. The Duke of Cumberland is credited with a share in the shabby transaction. George II always consulted Ligonier on military questions in preference to the commander-in-chief (Cumberland), and the latter is said to have consequently countenanced Ligonier's removal (WALPOLE, *Hist. George II*, ii. 139). But when Cumberland fell into disgrace after the convention of Closterseven Ligonier succeeded him as commander-in-chief (without the rank of captain-general held by Cumberland) from 24 Oct. 1757, and as colonel of the 1st foot-guards (now grenadier guards) from 30 Nov. 1757. On 21 Dec. the same year he was raised by letters patent to an Irish viscountcy, as Viscount Ligonier of Enniskillen, co. Fermanagh. On 1 July 1759 he was appointed master-general of the ordnance, a post he held until 1762, the office

of commander-in-chief remaining vacant. By letters patent of 20 May 1762 his Irish title was altered to that of Viscount Ligonier of Clonmell in the peerage of Ireland, with remainder and pension of 1,500*l.* a year to his nephew, Edward Ligonier [see *infra*]. On 27 April 1763 Ligonier was created Baron Ligonier in the peerage of Great Britain, and on 10 Sept. 1766 became an English earl by letters patent, creating him Earl Ligonier of Ripley, in the county of Surrey, in the peerage of Great Britain. In the same year he attained the rank of field-marshal.

Ligonier was a privy councillor, F.R.S., and governor of the French Protestant Hospital in St. Luke's, London, to which he was elected on the death of the founder, Jacques Gaultier, in 1748. He died on 28 April 1770, in his ninetieth year, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where is a monument to him, with medallion heads of himself and the five British sovereigns he served under. At his death his English title became extinct. According to some accounts he was married, and left an only daughter, married to a Lieutenant-colonel Graham. But the statement does not appear in Collins's 'Peerage,' 1768.

Ligonier was a man of the most chivalrous courage, with all the light-hearted daring of his race. He took part in twenty-three general actions and nineteen sieges without receiving a wound. By his contemporaries his military talents were held in the highest esteem. As with other veterans, a later generation inclined to regard him as obsolete, and as a cover for jobbery among his subordinates. Horace Walpole sneered at 'the coronet for his aged brows and approaching coffin' (WALPOLE, *Letters*, v. 9; see also *SHELburne, Autobiog.*), but he was nevertheless a popular hero, deservedly liked and trusted. A portrait of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds, representing a spare-built veteran, with kindly weather-beaten face, mounted on a black charger, is in the National Gallery. Another portrait is in the French Hospital in Shaftesbury Avenue.

Most of Ligonier's papers are among the British Museum Addit. MSS. His autographic memoirs of the military operations of 1742-3, in French, form Addit. MS., French, 22537, ff. 13, 21, 44, 48, 50, 433. Copies of his correspondence with Marshal Saxe in 1747 form Addit. MSS. Fr. 20788 f. 168, 23835 f. 223. His correspondence with Holles, duke of Newcastle, and other celebrities is in Addit. MSS. 32714 to 32795. A number of letters to him from various persons during the period 1759-65 are noted in the Historical MSS. Commission's 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 479*a*. An auction catalogue of his military library,

which was sold at the death of his nephew, was printed.

LIGONIER, FRANCIS, otherwise FRANÇOIS AUGUSTE (*d.* 1746), colonel of the 18th dragoons and 59th foot (48th) in the British army, next younger brother of the above, entered his brother's regiment, the black horse, in 1720, and was wounded as lieutenant-colonel of it at Dettingen. On 25 April 1745 he was appointed colonel 59th foot, since the 48th, now 1st Northampton regiment. When Colonel James Gardiner [q. v.] fell at Prestonpans, deserted by his men, George II assigned his regiment to Ligonier, swearing he 'would give them an officer who should show them how to fight.' Ligonier was appointed colonel 13th dragoons on 1 Oct. 1745, and held the colonelcies of both regiments at the time of his death. He left a sickbed to rally the dragoons of General Henry Hawley's force at Falkirk Muir on 16 Jan. 1746, and contracted a pleurisy, of which he died a few days later. His brother John erected a monument to him in Westminster Abbey, which has disappeared. The inscription on it is given by MacLachlan (*Duke of Cumberland's Order-Book*, p. 83).

LIGONIER, EDWARD, EARL LIGONIER in the peerage of Ireland (*d.* 1782), lieutenant-general, only son of Colonel Francis Ligonier [see *supra*], entered as cornet in the 2nd dragoon guards, or queen's bays, in 1752, and obtained his troop in the 7th dragoons (now hussars) in 1757. He was aide-de-camp to Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick at the battle of Minden on 1 Aug. 1759, and brought home the despatches (see WALPOLE, *Letters*, iii. 244-5). He was one of the principal witnesses against Lord George Sackville [see GERMAIN, GEORGE SACKVILLE, first VISCOUNT SACKVILLE] at his court-martial. On 15 Aug. 1759 he was promoted to captain and lieutenant-colonel 1st foot-guards, a position he held until appointed colonel 9th foot in 1771. He was made aide-de-camp to the king in 1763, and was secretary to Lord Rochford's special embassy to the court of Madrid in that year. On the death of his uncle, Earl Ligonier, in 1770, he succeeded to the Irish viscountcy and pension. He was made a K.B. 17 Dec. 1781, and on 4 July 1776 was created an Irish earl under the title of Earl Ligonier of Clonmell in the peerage of Ireland. He became a major-general in 1775, and lieutenant-general in 1777. Ligonier was twice married. His first wife was Penelope, eldest daughter of George Pitt, earl Rivers. Ligonier fought on her account a duel with swords, in Hyde Park, with the Italian poet Count Alfieri. Ligonier behaved very generously to his opponent when

he found him unskilled with his weapon. A catchpenny account of the affair was printed at the time under the title of 'The Generous Husband, or Lord Lælius and the Fair Emilia,' London, 1771, 16mo. Ligonier obtained a decree of divorce on 10 Dec. 1771, and thirteen years later the lady married a trooper in the blues at Northampton (*Gent. Mag.* 1771 p. 567, 1784 pt. i. p. 385). Ligonier married, secondly, Mary, second daughter of Lord-chancellor Northington, who survived him. At his death, without issue, in 1782, the title became extinct.

[Haag's *La France Protestante*, 2nd ed. by Bordier, Paris, 1877, vi. 91-4; Smiles's *Huguenots in England*, 6th ed. 1888; *Dict. Univers.* (Michaud), under 'Ligonier'; Anacharsis Combes's *J. L. Ligonier—Une Étude*, Castras, 1866, 12mo; Collins's *Peerage*, 4th ed. 1768, vi. 211 et seq.; Bayward's *Essays—Marshal Saxe*; Cannon's *Hist. Rec.* 7th Princess of Wales's Dragoon Guards; Anecdotes of the 4th Horse, in Colburn's *United Service Mag.* December 1833; A. N. C. MacLachlan's *Order-book of William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland*, Southampton, 1876, 8vo; Hamilton's *Hist. Grenadier Guards*, 1872, vol. ii.; Military Entry and Commission Books in Public Record Offices in London, and at the Four Courts, Dublin; Stanhope's *Hist. of England*; R. Chambers's *Hist. of the Rebellion of 1745*, new ed. 1869; Walpole's *Hist. of George II.*; Walpole's *Letters*, vols. i. ii. iii. v. ix.; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.* under 'Ligonier.'] H. M. O.

LILBURNE, JOHN (1614?-1657), political agitator, was the son of Richard Lilburne (d. 1657) of Thickley Punchardon, Durham, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hixon, yeoman of the wardrobe to Queen Elizabeth (*Visitation of Durham*, 1615, p. 81; *Foster, Durham Pedigrees*, p. 215). His father signalled himself as one of the last persons to demand trial by battle in a civil suit (*Rushworth*, i. ii. 469). Robert Lilburne [q. v.] was his elder brother. A younger brother, Henry, served in Manchester's army, was in 1647 lieutenant-colonel in Robert Lilburne's regiment, declared for the king in August 1648, and was killed at the recapture of Tynemouth Castle of which he was governor (*Rushworth*, vii. 1226; *Clarke Papers*, i. 142, 368, 419; *Carlyle, Cromwell*, Letter xxxix.) A cousin, Thomas, son of George Lilburne of Sunderland, was a staunch Cromwellian while the Protector lived, but in 1660 assisted Lord Fairfax against Lambert, and thus forwarded the Restoration (*Thurloe*, vii. 411, 436; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60 p. 294, 1663-4 p. 445; *Le Neve, Monumenta Anglicana*, ii. 108).

Lilburne was born at Greenwich (*Innocency and Truth Justified*, 1645, p. 8). At

the close of a letter appended to that pamphlet and dated 11 Nov. 1638, he describes himself as then in his twenty-second year; in the portrait prefixed to another he is described as twenty-three in 1641 (*An Answer to Nine Arguments written by T. B.*, 1645). The 'Visitation' appears to prove that in each case his age was understated. He was educated at Newcastle and Auckland schools, and then apprenticed by his father to Thomas Hewson, a wholesale cloth merchant in London, with whom he remained from about 1630 to 1636 (*The Legal Fundamental Liberties of the People of England*, 1649, 2nd edit., p. 25; *Innocency and Truth Justified*, p. 8). In his spare time he read Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs' and the Puritan divines, and about 1636 became acquainted with John Bastwick, then a prisoner in the Gatehouse. Lilburne's connection with Bastwick, whose 'Litany' he had a hand in printing, obliged him to fly to Holland. The story that he was Prynne's servant seems to be untrue (*Bastwick, Just Defence*; *Prynne, Liar Confounded*, 1645, p. 2; *Lilburne, Innocency and Truth*, p. 7). On his return from Holland, Lilburne was arrested (11 Dec. 1637) and brought before the Star Chamber on the charge of printing and circulating unlicensed books, more especially Prynne's 'News from Ipswich.' In his examinations he refused to take the oath known as the 'ex-officio' oath—on the ground that he was not bound to criminate himself, and thus called in question the court's usual procedure (see *Gardiner, History of England*, viii. 248; *Stephen, History of the Criminal Law*, i. 343). As he persisted in his contumacy, he was sentenced (13 Feb. 1638) to be fined 500*l.*, whipped, pilloried, and imprisoned till he obeyed (*Rushworth*, ii. 463-6; *State Trials*, iii. 1315-67). On 18 April 1638 Lilburne was whipped from the Fleet to Palace Yard. When he was pilloried he made a speech denouncing the bishops, threw some of Bastwick's tracts among the crowd, and, as he refused to be silent, was finally gagged. During his imprisonment he was treated with great barbarity (*Lilburne, The Christian Man's Trial*, 1641; *A Copy of a Letter written by John Lilburne to the Wardens of the Fleet*, 4 Oct. 1640; *A True Relation of the Material Passages of Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne's, as they were proved before the House of Peers*, 13 Feb. 1645; *State Trials*, iii. 1315). He contrived, however, to write and to get printed an apology for separation from the church of England, entitled 'Come out of her, my people' (1639), and an account of his own punishment styled 'The Work of the Beast' (1638).

As soon as the Long parliament met, a petition from Lilburne was presented by Cromwell, and referred to a committee (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 24; *Memoirs of Sir Philip Warwick*, p. 247). On 4 May 1641 the Commons voted that Lilburne's sentence was 'illegal and against the liberties of the subject,' and also 'bloody, wicked, cruel, barbarous, and tyrannical' (*ib.* ii. 134). The same day Lilburne, who had been released at the beginning of the parliament, was brought before the House of Lords for speaking words against the king, but as the witnesses disagreed the charge was dismissed (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 233).

When the civil war broke out, Lilburne, who had in the meantime taken to brewing, obtained a captain's commission in Lord Brooke's foot regiment, fought at the battle of Edgehill, and was taken prisoner in the fight at Brentford (12 Nov. 1642; *Innocency and Truth Justified*, pp. 41, 65). He was then put on his trial at Oxford for high treason in bearing arms against the king, before Chief-justice Heath. Had not parliament, by a declaration of 17 Dec. 1642, threatened immediate reprisals, Lilburne would have been condemned to death (RUSHWORTH, v. 93; *A Letter sent from Captain Lilburne*, 1643; *The Trial of Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne*, 24-26 Oct. 1649, by THEODORUS VARAX, pp. 33-9). In the course of 1643 Lilburne obtained his liberty by exchange. Essex gave him 300*l.* by way of recognition of his undaunted conduct at his trial, and he says that he was offered a place of profit and honour, but preferred to fight, though it were for eightpence a day, till he saw the peace and liberty of England settled (*Legal Fundamental Liberties*, p. 27). Joining Manchester's army at the siege of Lincoln, he took part as a volunteer in its capture, and on 7 Oct. 1643 was given a major's commission in Colonel King's regiment of foot. On 16 May 1644 he was transferred to Manchester's own dragoons with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He left the army on 30 April 1645, finding that he could not enter the new model without taking the covenant.

Lilburne had gained a great reputation for courage and seems to have been a good officer, but his military career was unlucky. He spent about six months in prison at Oxford, was plundered of all he had at Rupert's relief of Newark (22 March 1644), was shot through the arm at the taking of Walton Hall, near Wakefield (3 June 1644), and received very little pay. His arrears when he left the service amounted to 880*l.* (*Innocency and Truth Justified*, pp. 25, 43, 46, 69; *The Resolved Man's Resolution*, p. 32). He also

succeeded in quarrelling, first with Colonel King and then with the Earl of Manchester, both of whom he regarded as lukewarm, incapable, and treacherous. He did his best to get King cashiered, and was one of the authors of the charge of high treason against him, which was presented to the House of Commons by some of the committee of Lincoln in August 1644 (*Innocency and Truth*, p. 43; *England's Birthright*, 1645, p. 17; *The Just Man's Justification*). The dispute with Manchester was due to Lilburne's summoning and capturing Tickhill Castle against Manchester's orders, and Lilburne was one of Cromwell's witnesses in his charge against Manchester (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644-1645, p. 146; *England's Birthright*, p. 17; *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, p. 30).

Besides these feuds Lilburne soon engaged in a quarrel with two of his quondam fellow-sufferers. On 7 Jan. 1645 he addressed a letter to Prynne, attacking the intolerance of the presbyterians, and claiming freedom of conscience and freedom of speech for the independents (*A Copy of a Letter to William Prynne upon his last book entitled 'Truth Triumphant over Error,' &c., 1645*). Prynne, bitterly incensed, procured a vote of the Commons summoning Lilburne before the committee for examinations (17 Jan. 1645). When he appeared (17 May 1645) the committee discharged him with a caution (*Innocency and Truth Justified*, p. 9; *The Reasons of Lieutenant-Colonel Lilburne's sending his Letter to Mr. Prynne*, 1645). A second time (18 June 1645) Prynne caused Lilburne to be brought before the same committee, on a charge of publishing unlicensed pamphlets, but he was again dismissed unpunished. Prynne vented his malice in two pamphlets: 'A Fresh Discovery of prodigious Wandering Stars and Firebrands,' and 'The Liar Confounded,' to which Lilburne replied in 'Innocency and Truth Justified' (1645). Dr. Baatwick took a minor part in the same controversy.

Meanwhile Lilburne was ineffectually endeavouring to obtain from the House of Commons the promised compensation for his sufferings. He procured from Cromwell a letter recommending his case to the house. His attendance, wrote Cromwell, had kept him from other employment, and 'his former losses and late services (which have been very chargeable) considered, he doth find it a hard thing in these times for himself and his family to subsist' (*Innocency and Truth Justified*, p. 63). Lilburne hoped also to attract the notice of parliament by giving them a narrative of the victory of Langport, which he had witnessed during his visit to

Cromwell (*A more full Relation of the Battle fought between Sir T. Fairfax and Goring made in the House of Commons, 14 July 1645*).

But all chance of obtaining what he asked was entirely destroyed by a new indiscretion. On 19 July he was overheard relating in conversation certain scandalous charges against Speaker Lenthall [see LENTHALL, WILLIAM]. King and Bastwick reported the matter to the Commons, who immediately ordered Lilburne's arrest (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 213). Brought before the committee for examinations, Lilburne refused to answer the questions put to him unless the cause of his arrest were specified, saying that their procedure was contrary to Magna Charta and the privileges of a freeborn denizen of England (*Innocency and Truth*, p. 13; *The Liar Confounded*, p. 7). In spite of his imprisonment Lilburne contrived to print an account of his examination and arrest, in which he attacked not only several members by name, but the authority of the Commons house itself (*The Copy of a Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Lilburne to a friend*, 1645). The committee in consequence sent him to Newgate (9 Aug.), and the house ordered that the Recorder of London should proceed against him in quarter sessions. The charge against the speaker was investigated, and voted groundless, but no further proceedings were taken against Lilburne, and he was released on 14 Oct. 1645 (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 235, 237, 274, 307; GODWIN, *History of the Commonwealth*, ii. 21).

Lilburne was for a short time comparatively quiet. He presented a petition to the Commons for his arrears, but, as he refused to swear to his accounts, could not obtain his pay. His case against the Star-chamber was pleaded before the Lords by Bradshaw, and that house transmitted to the Commons an ordinance granting him 2,000*l.* in compensation for his sufferings (*A True Relation of the Material Passages of Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne's Sufferings, as they were represented before the House of Peers*, 13 Feb. 1645-6; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 201). But the ordinance hung fire in the Commons, and in the meantime Prynne and the committee of accounts alleged that Lilburne owed the state 2,000*l.*, and Colonel King claimed 2,000*l.* damages for slander. In this dilemma Lilburne wrote and printed (6 June 1647) a letter to Judge Reeve, before whom King's claim was to be tried, explaining his embarrassments and asserting the justice of his cause (*The Just Man's Justification*, 4to, 1646). Incidentally he reflected on the Earl of Manchester, observing that if Crom-

well had prosecuted his charge properly Manchester would have lost his head. Lilburne was at once summoned before the House of Lords, Manchester himself, as speaker, occupying the chair, but he refused to answer questions or acknowledge the jurisdiction of the peers (16 June). They committed him to Newgate, but he continued to defy them. To avoid obedience to their summons he barricaded himself in his cell, refused to kneel or to take off his hat, and stopped his ears when the charge against him was read. The lords sentenced him to be fined 4,000*l.*, to be imprisoned for seven years in the Tower, and to be declared for ever incapable of holding any office, civil or military (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 370, 388, 428-32; *The Freeman's Freedom vindicated; A Letter sent by Lieutenant-Colonel John Lilburne to Mr. Wollaston, keeper of Newgate; The Just Man in Bonds; A Pearl in a Dunghill*; 4to, 1646).

On 16 June Lilburne had appealed to the Commons as the only lawful judges of 'a commoner of England,' or 'freeborn Englishman.' On 3 July accordingly the house appointed a committee to consider his case, before which Lilburne appeared on 31 Oct. and 6 Nov., but the business presented so many legal and political difficulties, that their report was delayed (*Anatomy of the Lords' Tyranny . . . exercised upon John Lilburne*). Lilburne looked beyond the House of Commons, and appealed to the people in a series of pamphlets written by himself, his friend Richard Overton [q. v.], and others (*A Remonstrance of Many Thousand Citizens; Vox Plebis; An Alarm to the House of Lords*). He found time also to attack abuses in the election of the city magistrates, to publish a bitter attack on monarchy, and to quarrel with his gaolers about the exorbitant fees demanded of prisoners in the Tower (*London's Liberty in Chains Discovered*, 1646; *Regal Tyranny Discovered*, 1647; *The Oppressed Man's Oppressions Declared*, 1647). In the last-named he abused the Commons for delaying his release, and was therefore called before the committee for scandalous pamphlets (8 Feb. 1647). His attitude is shown in the title of a tract published on 30 April 1647: 'The Resolved Man's Resolution to maintain with the last drop of his heart's blood his civil liberties and freedom.' Despairing of help from the House of Commons, Lilburne now appealed to Cromwell and the army (*Rash Oaths Unwarrantable; Jonah's Cry out of the Whale's Belly*). The agitators took up his case and demanded Lilburne's release as one of the conditions of the settlement between the army and parlia-

ment (*Clarke Papers*, i. 171). When the army marched through London and Fairfax was made lieutenant of the Tower, Lilburne's expectations of immediate release were again disappointed. Though the committee at last reported (14 Sept.), the Commons referred the report back to it again, and appointed a new committee specially to consider the legal questions involved (15 Oct.) Lilburne was allowed to argue his case before the committee (20 Oct.), and on 9 Nov. the Commons ordered that he should have liberty from day to day to come abroad, to attend the committee and to instruct his counsel, without a keeper (*The Grand Plea of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne; The Additional Plea; Commons' Journals*, v. 301, 334). Before his release Lilburne offered, if he could obtain a reasonable proportion of justice from the parliament, to leave the kingdom and not to return as long as the present troubles lasted (*Additional Plea; Commons' Journals*, v. 326; *Tanner MSS.* lviii. 549). But ever since June his suspicions of Cromwell had been increasing, and he now regarded him as a treacherous and self-seeking intriguer. The negotiations of the army leaders with the king, and the suggestions of royalist fellow-prisoners in the Tower, led him to credit the story that Cromwell had sold himself to the king (*Jonah's Cry; Two Letters by Lilburne to Colonel Henry Marten; The Juggler's Discovered*, 1647). Cromwell's breach with the king, in November 1647, which Lilburne attributed solely to the fear of assassination, did not remove these suspicions, and the simultaneous suppression of the levelling party in the army seemed conclusive proof of Cromwell's tyrannical designs. Regardless of his late protestations, Lilburne, in conjunction with Wildman, with the 'agents' representing the mutinous part of the army, and with the commissioners of the levellers of London and the adjacent counties, drew up a petition to the commons, as 'the supreme authority of England,' demanding the abolition of the House of Lords and the immediate concession of a number of constitutional and legal changes. Emissaries were sent out to procure signatures, and mass meetings of petitioners arranged. Information of these proceedings was given to the House of Lords on 17 Jan. 1648, and on their complaint the House of Commons summoned Lilburne to the bar (19 Jan.), and after hearing his lengthy vindication committed him again to the Tower (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 663-666; *Commons' Journals*, v. 436-8; *Truth's Triumph*, by John Wildman; *The Triumph Stained*, by George Masterson; *A Whip for the present House of Lords*, by Lilburne, A

Declaration of some proceedings of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne and his associates; An Impeachment of High Treason against Oliver Cromwell and Henry Ireton, by Lilburne, 1649). Six months later the presbyterian leaders in the Commons, calling to mind the charge which Lilburne had brought against Cromwell at his last appearance before the house, resolved to set him free. On 27 July Sir John Maynard, one of the eleven members impeached by the army in 1647, set forth his case in a powerful speech. On 1 Aug. the Commons passed a vote for Lilburne's release, and next day the Lords not only followed their example but remitted the fine and sentence of imprisonment which they had imposed two years earlier (*A Speech by Sir John Maynard*, 1648; *Commons' Journals*, v. 657; *Lords' Journals*, x. 407).

On the day of Lilburne's release Major Huntington laid before the lords his charge against Cromwell. Lilburne states that he was 'earnestly solicited again and again' to join Huntington in impeaching Cromwell, 'and might have had money enough to boot to have done it,' but he was afraid of the consequences of a Scottish victory, and preferred to encourage Cromwell by a promise of support (*Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1649 ed., ii. 32). Nevertheless all Lilburne's actions during the political agitation of the autumn of 1648 were marked by a deep distrust of the army leaders. He refused to take part in the king's trial, and, though holding that he deserved death, thought that he ought to be tried by a jury instead of by a high court of justice. He also feared the consequences of executing the king and abolishing the monarchy before the constitution of the new government had been agreed upon and its powers strictly defined. The constitutional changes demanded by Lilburne and his friends had been set forth in the London petition of 11 Sept. 1648 (*RUSHWORTH*, vii. 1257), and he next procured the appointment of a committee of sixteen persons—representing the army and the different sections of the republican party—to draw up the scheme of a new constitution. But when the committee had drawn up their scheme, the council of officers insisted on revising and materially altering it. Lilburne, who regarded these changes as a gross breach of faith, published the scheme of the committee (15 Dec.) under the title of 'The Foundations of Freedom, or an Agreement of the People,' and addressed a strong protest to Fairfax ('A Plea for Common Right and Freedom,' 28 Dec. 1648). The council of officers also, on 20 Jan. 1649, presented their revised version of the scheme to parliament, also

calling it 'An Agreement of the People' (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 501, 528, 545, 567; *Old Parliamentary History*, xviii. 516; *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, pp. 32-42). The difference between the two programmes was considerable, especially with regard to the authority given to the government in religious matters. Moreover, while the officers simply presented the 'Agreement' to parliament for its consideration, Lilburne had intended to circulate it for signature among the people, and to compel parliament to accept it. He now appealed to the discontented part of the army and the London mob, in the hope of forcing the hands of parliament and the council of officers. On 26 Feb. he presented to the parliament a bitter criticism of the 'Agreement' of the officers, following it up (24 March) by a violent attack on the chief officers themselves (*England's New Chains Discovered*, pts. i. ii.; answered in 'The Discoverer,' attributed to Frost, the secretary of the council of state). Parliament voted the second part of 'England's New Chains' seditious, and ordered that its authors should be proceeded against (27 March). Lilburne and three friends were brought before the council of state, and after refusing to own its jurisdiction, or answer questions incriminating themselves, were committed to the Tower, 28 March (*The Picture of the Council of State*; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 183; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 57). Immediately a number of petitions in Lilburne's favour were presented—one from London, another from ten thousand well-affected persons in the county of Essex, and a third from a number of women (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 178, 189, 200). The leaders of the rising which took place in May 1649 threatened that if a hair of the heads of Lilburne and his friends were touched they would avenge it 'seventy times sevenfold upon their tyrants' (WALKER, *History of Independency*, pt. ii. p. 171). Lilburne, whom it seems to have been utterly impossible to deprive of ink, fanned the excitement by publishing an amended version of his constitutional scheme, a vindication of himself and his fellow-prisoners, a controversial tract about the lawlessness of the present government, and a lengthy attack on the parliament (*An Agreement of the Free People of England*, 1 May 1649; *A Manifestation from Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne and others, commonly, though unjustly, styled Levellers*, 14 April; *A Discourse between Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne and Mr. Hugh Peter, upon May 25, 1649*; *The Legal Fundamental Liberties of the People of England Vindicated*, 8 June 1649). None the less on 18 July the

house, at Marten's instigation, ordered Lilburne's release on bail on account of the illness of his wife and children (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 164). A compromise of some kind seems to have been attempted and failed, and then on 10 Aug. Lilburne published 'An Impeachment of High Treason against Oliver Cromwell and his Son-in-law, Henry Ireton,' combining the accusations he had made against Cromwell in January 1648 with the charges brought by Huntington in August following. Of more practical importance was a tract appealing to the army to avenge the blood of the late mutineers, which Lilburne personally distributed to some of the soldiers quartered in London (*An Outcry of the Young Men and Apprentices of London, addressed to the Private Soldiers of the Army*). Its immediate result was the mutiny of Ingoldsby's regiment at Oxford in September 1649. On 11 Sept. the parliament voted the 'Outcry' seditious, and ordered immediate preparations for Lilburne's long-delayed trial (*The Moderate*, 11-18 Sept. 1649; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 293). Three days later he was examined by Prideaux, the attorney-general, who reported that there was sufficient evidence to convict him (*Strength out of Weakness, or the Final and Absolute Plea of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 314). Lilburne himself offered to refer the matter to a couple of arbitrators, or to emigrate to America provided that the money due to him from the state were first paid (*The Innocent Man's First Proffer*, 20 Oct.; *The Innocent Man's Second Proffer*, 22 Oct.).

His trial at the Guildhall by a special commission of oyer and terminer lasted three days (24-26 Oct.). Lilburne began by refusing to plead, and contesting the authority of the court. He was indicted under two recent acts (14 May 1649, 17 July 1649), declaring what offences should be adjudged treason, and his defence was a denial of the facts alleged against him, and an argument that he was not legally guilty of treason. He carried on a continuous battle with his judges, and appealed throughout to the jury, asserting that they were judges of the law as well as the fact, and that the judges were 'no more but cyphers to pronounce their verdict.' Though Judge Jermyn pronounced this 'a damnable blasphemous heresy,' the jury acquitted Lilburne (*Trial of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne, by Theodorus Varar*, 1649; *State Trials*, iv. 1270-1470; the legal aspects of the trial are discussed in STEPHEN, *History of the Criminal Law*, 1883, i. 356, WILLIS BUND, *Selections from the State Trials*, 1879, i. 602, and INDERWICK, *The*

Interregnum, 1891, p. 275). Warned by the popular rejoicings, the council of state accepted the verdict, and released Lilburne and his associates (8 Nov. 1649).

So far as politics was concerned, Lilburne for the next two years remained quiet. He was elected on 21 Dec. 1649 a common councilman for the city of London, but on the 26th his election was declared void by parliament, although he had taken the required oath to be faithful to the commonwealth (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 338; *The Engagement Vindicated and Explained*). No disposition, however, was shown to persecute him. On 22 Dec. 1648 he had obtained an ordinance granting him 3,000*l.*, in compensation for his sufferings, from the Star-chamber, the money being made payable from the forfeited estates of various royalists in the county of Durham. As this source had proved insufficient, Lilburne, by the aid of Marten and Cromwell, obtained another ordinance (30 July 1650), charging the remainder of the sum on confiscated chapter-lands, and thus became owner of some of the lands of the Durham chapter (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 441, 447).

Now that his own grievance was redressed, he undertook to redress those of other people. Ever since 1644, when he found himself prevented by the monopoly of the merchant adventurers from embarking in the cloth trade, Lilburne had advocated the release of trade from the restrictions of chartered companies and monopolists (*Innocency and Truth Justified*, p. 43; *England's Birthright Justified*, p. 9). He now took up the case of the soap-makers, and wrote petitions for them demanding the abolition of the excise on soap, and apparently became a soap manufacturer himself (*The Soapmakers' Complaint for the Loss of their Trade*, 1650). The tenants of the manor of Epworth held themselves wronged by enclosures which had taken place under the schemes for draining Hatfield Chase and the Isle of Axholme. Lilburne took up their cause, assisted by his friend, John Wildman, and headed a riot (19 Oct. 1650), by means of which the commoners sought to obtain possession of the disputed lands. His zeal was not entirely disinterested, as he was to have two thousand acres for himself and Wildman if the claimants succeeded (*The Case of the Tenants of the Manor of Epworth*, by John Lilburne, 18 Nov. 1650; *Two Petitions from Lincolnshire against the Old Court Levellers*; *Lilburne Tried and Cast*, pp. 83-90; TOMLINSON, *The Level of Hatfield Chase*, pp. 91, 258-76; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652-3, p. 373). John Morris, alias Poyntz, complained of being swindled out of some

property by potent enemies, with the assistance of John Browne, late clerk to the House of Lords. Lilburne, who had exerted himself on behalf of Morris as far back as 1648, now actively took up his cause again (*A Whip for the Present House of Lords*, 27 Feb. 1647-8; *The Case of John Morris*, alias Poyntz, 29 June 1651).

Much more serious in its consequences was Lilburne's adoption of the quarrel of his uncle, George Lilburne, with Sir Arthur Hesilrige. In 1649, Lilburne had published a violent attack on Hesilrige, whom he accused of obstructing the payment of the money granted him by the parliamentary ordinance of 28 Dec. 1648 ('A Preparative to an Hue and Cry after Sir Arthur Haslerig,' 18 Aug. 1649). George Lilburne's quarrel with Hesilrige was caused by a dispute about the possession of certain collieries in Durham—also originally the property of royalist delinquents—from which he had been ejected by Hesilrige in 1649. In 1651 the committee for compounding delinquents' estates had confirmed Hesilrige's decision. John Lilburne intervened with a violent attack on Hesilrige and the committee, terming them 'unjust and unworthy men, fit to be spewed out of all human society, and deserving worse than to be hanged' ('A just Reproof to Haberdashers' Hall,' 30 July 1651). He next joined with Josiah Primat—the person from whom George Lilburne asserted that he had bought the collieries—and presented to parliament, on 23 Dec. 1651, a petition repeating and specifying the charges against Hesilrige. Parliament thereupon appointed a committee of fifty members to examine witnesses and documents; who reported on 15 Jan. 1652, that the petition was 'false, malicious, and scandalous.' Lilburne was sentenced to pay a fine of 3,000*l.* to the state, and damages of 2,000*l.* to Hesilrige, and 500*l.* apiece to four members of the committee for compounding. In addition he was sentenced to be banished for life, and an act of parliament for that purpose was passed on 30 Jan. (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 55, 71, 78; *Calendar of the Proceedings of the Committee for compounding*, pp. 1917, 2127. *An Anatomy of Lieutenant-colonel J. Lilburne's Spirit*, by T. M. 1649; *Lieutenant-colonel J. Lilburne Tried and Cast*, 1653; *A True Narrative concerning Sir A. Haslerig's possessing of Lieutenant-colonel J. Lilburne's estate*, 1653).

Lilburne spent his exile in the Netherlands at Bruges and elsewhere, where he published a vindication of himself, and an attack on the government (*Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne's Apologetical Narrative, relating to his illegal and unjust sentence*, Amsterdam, April

1652, printed in Dutch and English; *As you were*, May 1652). In his hostility to the army leaders Lilburne had often contrasted the present governors unfavourably with Charles I. Now he frequented the society of cavaliers of note, such as Lords Hopton, Colepeper, and Percy. If he were furnished with ten thousand pounds, he undertook to overthrow Cromwell, the parliament, and the council of state, within six months. 'I know not,' he was heard to say, 'why I should not vye with Cromwell, since I had once as great a power as he had, and greater too, and am as good a gentleman.' But, with the exception of the Duke of Buckingham, none of the royalists placed any confidence in him. (*Several informations taken concerning Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne, concerning his apostacy to the party of Charles Stuart*, 1653; *Malice detected in printing certain Informations, etc.*; *Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne revived*; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 141, 146, 213). The news of the expulsion of the Rump in April 1653 excited Lilburne's hopes of returning to England. Counting on Cromwell's placable disposition, he boldly applied to him for a pass to return to England, and, when it was not granted, came over without one (14 June). The government at once arrested him, and lodged him in Newgate, whence he continued to importune Cromwell for his protection, and to promise to live quietly if he might stay in England (*A Defensive Declaration of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne*, 22 June 1653; *Mercurius Politicus*, pp. 2515, 2525, 2529; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652-3, pp. 410, 415, 436). His trial began at the Old Bailey on 13 July, and concluded with his acquittal on 20 Aug. As usual Lilburne contested every step with the greatest pertinacity. 'He performed the great feat which no one else ever achieved, of extorting from the court a copy of his indictment, in order that he might put it before counsel, and be instructed as to the objections he might take against it' (STEPHEN, *History of the Criminal Law*, i. 367; *State Trials*, v. 407-460, reprints Lilburne's own account of the trial, and his legal pleas; see also GODWIN, iii. 554). Throughout the trial popular sympathy was on his side. Petitions on his behalf were presented to parliament, so strongly worded that the petitioners were committed to prison. Crowds flocked to see him tried; threats of a rescue were freely uttered; and tickets were circulated with the legend:

And what, shall then honest John Lilburne die?
Three-score thousand will know the reason why.

The government filled London with troops, but in spite of their officers, the soldiers

shouted and sounded their trumpets when they heard that Lilburne was acquitted (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 285, 294; *Thurloe Papers*, i. 367, 429, 435, 441; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, xiv. 52; *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 237, 246).

The government, however, declined to leave Lilburne at large. The jurymen were summoned before the council of state, and the council of state was ordered to secure Lilburne. On 28 Aug. he was transferred from Newgate to the Tower, and the lieutenant of the Tower was instructed by parliament to refuse obedience to any writ of Habeas Corpus (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 306, 309, 358; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653-4, pp. 98-102; *A Hue and Cry after the Fundamental Laws and Liberties of England*). Consequently Lilburne's attempt to obtain such a writ failed (*Clavis ad Aperiendum Carceris*, by P. V., 1654). On 16 March 1654, the council ordered that he should be removed to Mount Orgueil Castle, Jersey; and he was subsequently transferred to Elizabeth Castle, Guernsey. Colonel Robert Gibbon, the governor, complained that he gave more trouble than ten cavaliers. The Protector offered Lilburne his liberty if he would engage not to act against the government, but he answered that he would own no way for his liberty but the way of the law (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 33, 46; *Thurloe Papers*, iii. 512, 629). Lilburne's health suffered from his confinement, and in 1654 his death was reported and described (*The Last Will and Testament of Lieutenant-colonel John Lilburne*). His wife and father petitioned for his release, and in Oct. 1655 he was brought back to England and lodged in Dover Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 263, 556). Immediately after his return, he declared himself a convert to the tenets of the Quakers, and announced his conversion in a letter to his wife. General Fleetwood showed a copy of this letter to the Protector, who was at first inclined to regard it merely as a politic device to escape imprisonment. When Cromwell was convinced that Lilburne really intended to live peaceably, he released him from prison, and seems to have continued till his death the pension of 40s. a week allowed him for his maintenance during his imprisonment (*The Resurrection of John Lilburne, now a prisoner in Dover Castle*, 1656; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656-7, p. 21). He died at Eltham on 29 Aug. 1657, and was buried at Moorfields, 'in the new churchyard adjoining to Bedlam' (*Mercurius Politicus*, 27 Aug.-3 Sept. 1657).

Lilburne married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Dewell. During his imprisonment in 1649 he lost two sons, but a daughter and other children survived him (*Biographia*

Britannica, p. 2957; THURLOE, iii. 512). On 21 Jan. 1659 Elizabeth Lilburne petitioned Richard Cromwell for the discharge of the fine imposed on her husband by the act of 30 Jan. 1652, and her request was granted. Parliament on a similar petition recommended the repealing of the act, and the recommendation was carried by the restored Long parliament, 15 Aug. 1659 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658-9, p. 260; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 600, 608, 760).

Lilburne's political importance is easy to explain. In a revolution where others argued about the respective rights of king and parliament, he spoke always of the rights of the people. His dauntless courage and his powers of speech made him the idol of the mob. With Coke's 'Institutes' in his hand he was willing to tackle any tribunal. He was ready to assail any abuse at any cost to himself, but his passionate egotism made him a dangerous champion, and he continually sacrificed public causes to personal resentments. It would be unjust to deny that he had a real sympathy with sufferers from oppression or misfortune; even when he was himself an exile he could interest himself in the distresses of English prisoners of war, and exert the remains of his influence to get them relieved (*Letter to Henry Marten*, 8 Sept. 1652, *MSS. of Captain Loder-Symonds*, but cf. *The Upright Man's Vindication*, 1 Aug. 1653; *Lieut.-col. John Lilburne Tried and Cast*). In his controversies he was credulous, careless about the truth of his charges, and insatiably vindictive. He attacked in turn all constituted authorities—lords, commons, council of state, and council of officers—and quarrelled in succession with every ally. A life of Lilburne published in 1657 supplies this epitaph:

Is John departed, and is Lilburne gone!
Farewell to Lilburne, and farewell to John. . .
But lay John here, lay Lilburne here about,
For if they ever meet they will fall out.

A similar saying is attributed by Anthony Wood to 'magnanimous Judge Jenkins.'

There are the following contemporary portraits of Lilburne: (1) an oval, by G. Glover, prefixed to 'The Christian Man's Trial,' 1641. (2) the same portrait republished in 1646, with prison bars across the face to represent Lilburne's imprisonment. (3) a full length representing Lilburne pleading at the bar with Coke's 'Institutes' in his hand; prefixed to 'The Trial of Lieut.-col. John Lilburne, by Theodorus Varax,' 1649.

[A bibliographical list of Lilburne's pamphlets, compiled by Mr. Edward Peacock, is printed in *Notes and Queries* for 1888. Most of them con-

tain autobiographical matter. The earliest life of Lilburne is *The Self-Afflicter lively Described*, 8vo, 1657; the best is that contained in *Biographia Britannica*, 1760, v. 2937-61. Other lives are contained in Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* and Guizot's *Portraits Politiques des Hommes des différents Partis*, 1851. Godwin, in his *History of the Commonwealth*, 1824, traces Lilburne's career with great care. Other authorities are cited in the text.]
C. H. F.

LILBURNE, ROBERT (1613-1665), regicide, eldest son of Richard Lilburne of Thickley Punchardon, Durham, and brother of John Lilburne, was two years old at the visitation of Durham in 1615 (FOSTER, *Durham Pedigrees* p. 215). At the beginning of the war he entered the parliamentary army, in 1644 was a captain in Manchester's army, and in 1647 colonel of a foot-regiment in the new model (PEACOCK, *Army Lists*, 2nd edit. p. 106; JOHN LILBURNE, *Innocency and Truth Justified*, 1646, p. 42). Lilburne was one of the leaders in the opposition of the army to the parliament, promoted the petition of the officers, and did his best to prevent his regiment from volunteering for Ireland (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 115, 153; RUSHWORTH, vii. 471, 555; *Clarke Papers*, i. 13). He was sent for by the House of Commons to answer for his conduct (29 March), but discharged on 25 May (*Commons' Journals*, v. 129, 184). Fairfax shortly afterwards appointed him governor of Newcastle (RUSHWORTH, vii. 797). In November his regiment, which is described as 'the most mutinous regiment in the whole army,' expelled its officers, and took a leading part in the Ware rendezvous. Cromwell and Fairfax reduced it to obedience, and a few days later Lilburne and his officers presented an address to Fairfax as 'a manifestation of their integrity to his excellency and the weal public' (*ib.* vii. 875, 913, 922; *Old Parliamentary History*, xvi. 434; *The Discoverer*, 4to, 1649, pt. ii. p. 52). Lilburne played a prominent part in the second civil war, defeating Colonel Grey and Sir Richard Tempest with the Northumbrian cavaliers on 1 July 1648 (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1177). He was nominated one of the king's judges in December 1648, attended several meetings, and signed his name to the death-warrant as the twenty-eighth in the list of signatures (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I.*, edit. 1684, p. 110).

Lilburne took part in Cromwell's Scottish campaigns, and was left behind to guard Lancashire when Cromwell marched to Worcester. On 25 Aug. 1651 he utterly routed the Earl of Derby near Wigan, thus removing all danger of a royalist rising in the north (CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 338;

Civil War Tracts of Lancashire, Chetham Society, pp. 296-307). Cromwell had before praised Lilburne's services to parliament, and they now voted him a grant of lands in Scotland, to the value of 300*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 8, 247; CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter clxviii.)

On 12 Dec. 1652, when General Richard Deane was recalled from Scotland to serve against the Dutch, he appointed Lilburne to command in chief till the lord-general took further order (*Clarke MSS.* Worcester College, Oxford, vol. xxiv. f. 71). Lilburne was hardly strong enough for the post, and was therefore superseded by Monck on 23 April 1654. He had not succeeded in suppressing the insurrection headed by the Earl of Glencairn which broke out in August 1653, and caused anxiety by showing too great favour to the anabaptists and extreme sectaries in his army (GUMBLE, *Life of Monck*, 1671, pp. 79-81; *Military Memoirs of John Gwynne*, and *An Account of the Earl of Glencairn's Expedition*, 1822; *Thurloe Papers*, ii. 221, 414). In spite of this tendency he welcomed the establishment of Cromwell as Protector (*ib.* ii. 18).

Lilburne was in command at York during the attempted royalist insurrection of 1655, and manifested great zeal in arresting royalists 'and such kind of cattle.' His chief fear was lest the Protector should be too lenient (THURLOE, iii. 227, 359, 587). When Lambert was appointed major-general of the five northern counties, Lilburne received a commission to act as his deputy, but confined his operations mainly to Yorkshire and Durham, leaving the other three counties to his colleague Charles Howard (*ib.* iv. 294, 321, 468, 614). Apart from the enforcement of repressive measures and the collection of the decimation tax, he was anxious for the improvement of the magistracy, the ejection of unfit clergymen, and the foundation of a college at Durham (*ib.* iv. 397, 442, 643).

Lilburne was returned to the parliament of 1656 for the East Riding of Yorkshire. But though he received from the Protector salaries amounting to 1,141*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* per annum, he opposed the scheme for making Cromwell king ('A Narrative of the late Parliament,' 1657, *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 455; THURLOE, vi. 292). In the spring of 1658 he is described as a malcontent still, but refusing to lay down his commission (*ib.* vii. 85). Lilburne was returned to Richard Cromwell's parliament for the borough of Malton, but was unseated on a petition (BURTON, *Cromwellian Diary*, iii. 455; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 611).

During the revolutions of 1659 Lilburne adhered to the army party, and followed the

lead of Lambert. When Lambert turned out the parliament, Lilburne said 'that he hoped never a true Englishman would name the parliament again, and that he would have the house pulled down where they sat, for fear it should be infectious' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659-60, p. 295). In his capacity as governor of York, Lilburne was Lambert's chief support in his brief campaign against Monck; but when Fairfax and the Yorkshire gentlemen were in arms, Lilburne's own regiment deserted him, and he was forced to surrender York (*ib.* pp. 293-6; BAKER, *Chronicle*, edit. Phillips, 1670, p. 688; KENNETT, *Register*, p. 7). Monck gave the command of the regiment to Major Smithson, to whom its defection was mainly due (BAKER, p. 700).

At the Restoration Lilburne surrendered himself in obedience to the king's proclamation of 6 June 1660 against the regicides, and was one of the nineteen persons excluded from the act of indemnity, but not to be punished capitally except by a special act of parliament. He was tried before the high court of justice on 16 Oct. 1660, and admitted the fact, pleading that he had acted ignorantly, and would have saved the king's life if he could (*Trial of the Regicides*, 4to, 1660, p. 253). He petitioned for pardon both before and after his trial (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1, pp. 8, 318). Lilburne was formally sentenced to death, but the sentence was practically commuted to imprisonment for life. On 31 Oct. 1661 he was ordered to be sent prisoner either to Plymouth Castle or to St. Nicholas Island. In 1665 the government suspected him of taking part in a plot (*ib.* 1664-5, p. 271). He died at St. Nicholas Island about August 1665.

Lilburne married Margaret, daughter of Richard Beke of Hadenham, Buckinghamshire, by whom he left three sons.

[Authorities cited; Noble's *Regicides*, i.; Biog. Brit. s.v. John Lilburne.] C. H. F.

LILLINGSTON, LUKE (1653-1713), brigadier-general, born in 1653, was son of Colonel Henry Lillingston or Lillingstein (1620-1677), by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Marmaduke Dolman of Bottesford, Lincs. The father purchased a moiety of Bottesford Manor, after it had been forfeited to the parliament by his father-in-law Dolman; he served with General Monck, and was afterwards colonel of a regiment in the Dutch service (later British 6th foot, now Royal Warwickshire regiment). Luke served in Ireland under William III; in 1712 he made a claim for money expended by him in fortifying Roscrea, co. Tipperary, against an expected

attack of Rapparees twenty-two years before (*Treasury Papers*, clv. 20). He was lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Boulkes's regiment of foot in the Martinique expedition in February to October 1693 (BURCHETT, *Naval Trans.* pp. 168 et seq.) His brother, Jarvis Lillingston, an officer of Gustavus Hamilton's (20th) foot, was made major in Boulkes's, and died on the expedition. Colonel Boulkes also died on the expedition, and Luke Lillingston obtained the colonelcy (*Treasury Papers*, xxviii. 32). The expedition miscarried, and Lillingston's regiment was put on board the homeward-bound men-of-war at Newfoundland and Boston to supply the place of seamen. The regiment, 670 strong, was broken at Plymouth by order of Lord Cutts, and reformed with six hundred men of the regiment and six hundred of Colt, Norcott, and Farrington (29th foot), in December 1694, and embarked as a reinforcement for Jamaica in January 1695. That island, still suffering from the effects of the Port Royal earthquake of 1692, had been harried by buccaneering attacks from the French settlement in Hispaniola (St. Domingo). A naval squadron, under Captain Robert Wilmot, with Lillingston's troops on board, acting in concert with the Spaniards, took and destroyed the French port of Porto Paix, Hispaniola (see BURCHETT, *Naval Trans.* pp. 368 et seq.) Thereupon the English troops withdrew to Jamaica, and Governor William Beeston [q. v.] reported that Lillingston's regiment was so weak and sickly that he had to send them into the country for change of air (*Treasury Papers*, vol. xxxiv.) Lillingston went home to recruit, and made various claims on the government (*ib.* under date). His regiment disappeared from the rolls on the peace of Ryswick, and he published (London, 1702) a reply to Burchett's account of the Porto Paix business, to which Burchett issued a rejoinder.

In 1702 he raised a new regiment at Lichfield, which became the 38th foot, and is now called the 1st Battalion South Staffordshire regiment, and in 1704 he was made brigadier-general. His regiment served in Ireland, and in 1706 was ordered on the expedition to the French coast, soon afterwards going to Antigua, where it remained, with a few intervals of service in other places, for over half a century. Lillingston and most of his officers stayed behind in London; but owing to the complaint in 1707 of Colonel Daniel Parke, governor of Antigua (*ib.* ciii. 68), he was ordered out, and, being unready, was deprived of his regiment, which was given to Colonel James Jones on 2 June 1708. On 27 May he had inserted an advertisement in

the 'London Gazette,' stating that owing to his receipt of peremptory orders to go to the West Indies, the estate that he purchased at North Ferriby, near Hull, in the last reign, with the mansion 'of six rooms on a floor' that he had erected thereon, would be 'sold for a pennyworth,' on application to him at his lodgings, Green Rails, Berry Street, St. James's, or at his seat near Hull. Marlborough notices the advertisement in one of his letters (*Marlborough Despatches*, iv. 67).

Lillingston died on 6 April 1713. A monument was placed in the church of North Ferriby. Some fields at North Ferriby are now known as 'Lillingston Closes.' Lillingston married, first, Elizabeth, only daughter of Robert Sanderson of Bonnel, in the province of Guelderland, Holland. She died on 18 Oct. 1699. His second wife was Catherine, daughter and heiress of Colonel Hassell of Kirby Grindalyth, Yorkshire, and widow of Colonel Towey. In default of male issue Lillingston's estates of North Ferriby and Kirby Grindalyth passed to his sister's son, Luke Bowden, who took the name of Lillingston, and whose granddaughter married in 1797 Abraham Spooner of Elmdon, Warwickshire, who also took the name of Lillingston.

[Burke's *Commoners*, i. 186, and *Families of Royal Descent*, ii. 98, both under 'Spooner'; Home Office Military Entry Books; Beatson's *Political Index*, ii. 207, 234; *Treasury Papers*; Burchett's *Naval Trans.*, with Lillingston's Reply and Burchett's Rejoinder; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vol. x. p. 472.] H. M. C.

LILLO, GEORGE (1693–1739), dramatist, born on 4 Feb. 1693 in the neighbourhood of Moorfields, was the son of a Dutch jeweller and his English wife. He was brought up to the trade of his father, and was for several years in partnership with him in the city. He was bred as a dissenter, and this may account for the comparatively late date at which his taste for dramatic composition appears to have manifested itself. His first piece, 'Silvia, or the Country Burial,' which, though strictly moral, was otherwise no very favourable specimen of the ballad operas which had two years before come into fashion with the 'Beggar's Opera,' was brought out at Drury Lane on 10 Nov. 1730 and acted three times. In the following year Lillo produced at the same theatre, on 22 June, the tragedy of 'The Merchant,' soon afterwards renamed 'The London Merchant, or the History of George Barnwell,' which has made its author famous. The character of George Barnwell was represented by Theophilus Cibber, the manager of the summer company then performing at Drury Lane, his (first) wife taking

the part of Maria, and Mrs. Butler that of Millwood. On the day before the production of the play many thousand copies had been sold of a specially printed edition of the old ballad on which it was based (it is to be found in Percy's 'Reliques,' 3rd ser. bk. iii. No. vi., and is there dated at least as early as the middle of the seventeenth century); and a clique of men about town brought a number of these with them to the playhouse with a view to mischief. But the success of the piece frustrated the cabal, and made those who had come to scoff 'drop their ballads and pull out their handkerchiefs' ('CIBBER,' *Life*). Pope, who was present among other distinguished persons, warmly commended the piece, which achieved an extraordinary success. It was acted more than twenty times in the same summer to full houses, and, besides being produced at Goodman's Fields in the autumn, was frequently repeated at Drury Lane in the ensuing winter. It was patronised by the whole of the royal family, Queen Caroline being gratified in July 1731 with a sight of the manuscript at Hampton Court (DAVIES). But its warmest friends were the merchants of the city, several of whom bespoke it in turn. According to the author of 'Cibber's Life of Lillo,' it continued a stock play at Drury Lane till Theophilus Cibber left that house for Covent Garden, and was often acted in the Christmas and Easter holidays, being judged a proper entertainment for the apprentices. (This custom was probably of long endurance. At the Theatre Royal, Manchester, 'George Barnwell' used within a recent date to be annually performed on Shrove Tuesday.) 'George Barnwell' retained possession of the English stage for more than a century, and experienced some notable 'revivals.' Among these need only be mentioned that at Covent Garden on 28 Sept. 1796, when for the sake of her brother Charles Kemble, who appeared as the hero, Mrs. Siddons took the part of Millwood, and induced Miss Pope to act Lucy (GENEST, vii. 287-8). Its popularity is further attested by various treatments of the same theme in novel and burlesque, Thackeray's 'George de Barnwell' being conspicuous among the latter.

In 1735 Lillo assigned the copyright of his play to his friend the bookseller, John Gray (who, after being a dissenting minister, became a clergyman), for the sum of 105*l*. (the deed is printed ap. DAVIES, i. 42-3). In the fifth edition of his play Lillo first inserted, before the last scene, the very powerful one at the place of execution, which, though generally omitted in representation by the London theatres, was revived at Bath in

1817 (GENEST, iii. 295-6, viii. 631). From the date of the assignment it appears that Lillo was at the time a resident of Rotherhithe. In 'Joseph Andrews' (bk. iii. ch. x.) 'the poet' sneers at 'a fellow in the City or Wapping, your Dillo or Lillo.'

Early in 1734, in reference to the approaching marriage of Anne, princess royal, to the Prince of Orange (William IV), Lillo, mindful perhaps of his own paternity, composed a patriotic but inane masque, printed in his works under the title of 'Britannia and Batavia.' It is probably identical with 'Britannia, or the Royal Lovers,' which was performed at Covent Garden on 11 Feb. 1734, and more than thirty times afterwards (cf. GENEST, iii. 433). Like William Havard [q.v.] and Thomas Whincop [q.v.], Lillo based his next important dramatic venture on the story of Scanderbeg, the Albanian chieftain George Castriot. Havard's 'Scanderbeg' was produced in 1733 (*ib.* iii. 400). 'The Christian Hero,' by Lillo, was first acted at Drury Lane on 13 Jan. 1735, and was printed with a life of Scanderbeg, which there seems no sufficient reason for attributing to Lillo. It ran for four nights, but proved too 'useful and solemn a representation' for 'the general taste of an English audience' (T. KIRKMAN, *Memoir of the Life of Charles Macklin*, 1779, i. 184; cf. *Biographia Dramatica*, ii. 100). The piece by Whincop (who died in 1730) was posthumously published in 1747. Havard and Lillo were both accused of having 'stolen the hint' of their plays from Whincop's, which they had seen in manuscript (DAVIES; cf. GENEST, iv. 227).

Towards the middle or end of 1736 (GENEST, iii. 488-9, furnishes no precise date; in the 'Life' by 'Cibber' the play is said to have been 'acted with success in 1737') Lillo's 'Fatal Curiosity' was produced at the Haymarket. In full sympathy with the realistic element in Lillo's dramatic genius, Fielding, who was then managing the Haymarket, took upon himself the instruction of the actors, showed much civility to the author, warmly commended the play to his friends, wrote a prologue, and henceforth in his writings repeatedly testified to his appreciation of merits which the superfine thought it easy to sneer down. The story of the piece is taken from the contemporary narrative, first put forth in a pamphlet entitled 'Newes from Perin in Cornwall,' and afterwards retold in Frankland's 'Annals,' 1681, but more probably first known to Lillo through the medium of an old ballad, of a murder which had actually taken place at Bohelland Farm, near Penryn, in September 1618 (see BOASE and COURTNEY, *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 319). (As

to Italian and Norman analogues, see DUNLOP, *History of Fiction*, ed. 1845, p. 277; as to other, especially German, traditions of the same kind, see ERICH SCHMIDT's note in *Vierteljahrschrift für Literaturgeschichte*, Weimar, 1888, i. 503.) Lillo's play, which at first found little favour, proved more successful in the following season, having been 'tacked' by Fielding to his popular 'Historical Register for 1736,' and was often repeated (GENEST, iii. 489). It was occasionally revived at later dates: on 29 June 1782 at the Haymarket by the elder Colman, whose attention had doubtless been attracted by an appreciative analysis of the play in the 'Philological Inquiries' of James Harris (1781), and whose version, slightly altered from the original, was afterwards printed (1783) (*Biographia Dramatica*). In the following year (10 Feb. 1784) another version of the play, expanded into five acts by Henry Mackenzie, the 'Man of Feeling,' was performed at Covent Garden under the title of 'The Shipwreck' (GENEST, vi. 310). On 1 May 1797 'Fatal Curiosity' was played at Drury Lane for the benefit of Mrs. Siddons, she and John Kemble taking the parts of Agnes and Old Wilmot, and Charles Kemble that of Randal. Finally, Genest (viii. 388) notes a performance of the play at Bath on 13 July 1808, under the title of 'The Cornish Shipwreck, or Fatal Curiosity,' in which there was an additional scene, said to be by Lillo, but not printed in any of the extant editions of the play—bringing on the stage Young Wilmot after he has been stabbed by his father—with the result of the performance being stopped by the audience. It should be added that the story of 'Fatal Curiosity,' after first suggesting to Karl Philipp Moritz his one-act play, 'Blunt, oder der Gast,' Berlin, 1781, and to W. H. Brömet his 'Stolz und Verzweiflung, Schauspiel in drey Acten,' Leipzig, 1785, was treated by Zacharias Werner in the far more celebrated tragedy, also in one act, 'Der vierundzwanzigste Februar,' acted at Weimar in 1810, and first printed in the journal 'Urania,' 1815 (see J. MINOR, Introduction to *Das Schicksalsdrama*, Berlin and Stuttgart, n.d. Some curious particulars about the play are given in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 21-3). It was at the rehearsals for the original production of 'Fatal Curiosity' at the Haymarket that Lillo's future editor and biographer, 'Tom Davies' [q. v.], who was cast for the part of Young Wilmot, made the acquaintance of the author. He describes Lillo as plain and simple in his address, and at the same time modest, affable, and engaging in conversation. Elsewhere he states him to have been in person lusty, but not tall, and

of a pleasing aspect, though deprived of the sight of one eye.

With this second signal effort Lillo's creative vein appears to have exhausted itself. His next play, 'Marina,' produced at Covent Garden on 1 Aug. 1738, and acted three times, is an adaptation of 'Pericles, Prince of Tyre,' of which, however, the first three acts are omitted (cf. GENEST, iii. 561-7). Lillo lived to finish a worthier piece of work, the tragedy of 'Elmerick, or Justice Triumphant,' founded on a perversion of an episode of the reign of King Andrew II of Hungary, which he left to the care of his friend John Gray, with a dying request that on publication it should be dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales. Whether or not through the influence of the prince, whose friend James Hammond [q. v.] interested himself in the play and furnished a prologue and an epilogue, 'Elmerick' was produced at Drury Lane on 23 Feb. 1740; on the 26th it was acted for the third time, 'for the benefit of the author's poor relations, and by command of the Prince and Princess of Wales' (*ib.* iii. 607-8). It is, as Genest truly remarks, a good play of its kind—the frigid declamatory—though erring by its vindication of justice through violence. The influence of Hughes's 'Siege of Damascus' (1720) is unmistakable. The part of the hero is said to have admirably suited Quin.

If a passage in the prologue to 'Elmerick' is to be taken literally, Lillo was at the time of his writing this play

Deprest by want, afflicted by disease;

but in addition to the improbability of the statement, which was doubtless only intended *ad captandum*, Davies had it on the authority of a former partner in Lillo's business that he died in very easy circumstances, and left the bulk of his fortune, which included an estate of 60*l.* per annum, to his nephew, John Underwood. This was confirmed by Lillo's will, which was shown to his biographer by the son of his nephew, likewise a city jeweller. Davies had moreover heard that by his plays Lillo had in the course of seven years accumulated not much less than 800*l.* He died on 3 Sept. 1739, and was buried in the vault of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch (*Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 496; 'CIBBER,' *Life*).

Lillo left behind him an unfinished adaptation of the powerful Elizabethan 'domestic tragedy,' 'Arden of Feversham,' which, according to Roberts, an actor well acquainted with him, was put together as early as 1736 (DAVIES, i. 36), and was revised or completed after Lillo's death by Dr. John Hoadly,

afterwards chaplain to Frederick, prince of Wales. It did not, however, see the footlights till 19 July 1759, when it was acted at Drury Lane (GENEST, iv. 555). It reappeared, in a reduced form, at Covent Garden on 14 April 1790 (*ib.* vi. 802). Lillo's softening of the character of Alicia, the sinning wife, shows theatrical instinct. He is also said to have left behind him a comedy called 'The Regulators,' of which no trace has been discovered (cf. DAVIES, ii. 239-40).

Fielding, in a generous tribute paid to Lillo soon after his death, in the 'Champion' (cited *ib.* i. 32; and CHALMERS, xx. 264), declares that 'he had the spirit of an old Roman, joined to the innocence of a primitive Christian.' The author of the 'Life' published in the name of Theophilus Cibber less grandiloquently describes him as 'a man of strict morals, great good-nature, and sound sense, with an uncommon share of modesty.' 'George Barnwell,' which owed little or nothing to any literary predecessor, contributed more effectively than any other English eighteenth-century drama—more effectively even than its lineal successors, Edward Moore's 'Gamester' (1753) and the plays of Richard Cumberland—to popularise the species known as the 'domestic drama.' In England the new style was not very long-lived on the stage, but it bore enduring fruits in the novel, more especially in the hands of Lillo's friend, Fielding. In France, Diderot and others followed in the footsteps of Lillo; in Germany, Lessing, in his 'Miss Sara Sampson' (1755), distinctly introduced the new species into the German drama, and found in it for a time a valuable ally in his campaign against the French 'classical' theatre (cf. W. COSACK, *Materialien zu Lessing's Hamburgischer Dramaturgie*, Paderborn, 1876, pp. 83-5, and among the authorities cited by him, especially H. HERTNER, *Litteraturgeschichte des 18^{ten} Jahrhunderts*, i. 514 sqq.) Nevertheless Lillo, like many other reformers, cast a lingering look upon what he was leaving behind him, viz. the heroic drama. Pope gently hinted at the chief defect in 'George Barnwell,' its occasionally stilted diction, much of which is in bastard blank-verse. Lillo's 'Fatal Curiosity,' where his natural capacity gets the better of his ambition, is indisputably thrilling, and he cannot be held responsible for his *tour de force* having, directly or indirectly, been made the starting-point of a new and not very praiseworthy series of 'fatality' plays.

[Lillo's Dramatic Works, with Memoir of the Author by Thomas Davies, 2 vols. 2nd edit. 1810; Life of Lillo in vol. v. of 'Cibber's' Lives of the Poets of Great Britain and Ireland, 1753; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Bio-

graphia Dramatica, ed. 1812; Brayley and Maq-tell's Surrey, iii. p. 274; A. Brandl's Zu Lillo's Kaufmann von London. in Vierteljahrschrift für Litteraturgeschichte, iii. 47 sqq.] A. W. W.

LILLY. [See also LILY and LYLTY.]

LILLY, CHRISTIAN (d. 1738), military engineer, commenced his military career in the service of the Dukes of Zelle and Han-over in 1685, and was under the command of Prince Frederick Augustus and of Lieutenant-general Chauvet. He served several campaigns against the Turks in Hungary, and was present at the battle of Grau and the sieges of Neuhausel, Caschaw, Polack, and Buda (1683-6). In 1688 he entered the service of William III, by whom he was naturalised as an Englishman. He served in Scotland in 1689, and in Ireland during the greater part of the war. He was posted to King William's Dutch train of artillery, and served first under Count Solmes at the battle of the Boyne on 1 July 1690, and afterwards under General Ginkell at the first siege of Athlone and the first siege of Limerick, raised on 27 Aug. On 3 Sept. 1690 he was appointed ensign in Lieutenant-general Douglas's regiment, and quartermaster-general to the grand detachment of the army commanded by that officer. He again served under Ginkell at Ballymore in June 1691, was director of the approaches in the second siege of Athlone during the same month, took part in the battle of Aughrim on 11 July, was engineer at the short siege of Galway which followed, and during August and September at the second siege of Limerick, which ended the war.

On 1 May 1692 Lilly was appointed engineer of the office of ordnance, and was sent with the train of artillery upon an expedition under the Duke of Leinster, to make a descent upon the French coast, but this proving unsuccessful, a descent was made upon Flanders instead. By royal warrant of 4 Aug. 1692 he was appointed engineer at 10s. a day to accompany a train of brass ordnance and mortars to the West Indies. In 1693 he was sent with the expedition under Sir Francis Wheeler to Barbados, Martinique, the Leeward Islands, New England, and Newfoundland, where besides his post of engineer he had chief command of the artillery train, and was captain of a company of foot. On his return home he was appointed on 30 Oct. 1693 captain in Colonel Lillingston's regiment of foot, and was sent into garrison at Plymouth.

On 12 Oct. 1694 the Earl of Romney, master-general of the ordnance, appointed him engineer and to command the train of artillery for the West Indies. He went out

with Colonel Lillingston in 1695, and served at the sieges of Cape François and Port à Paix in Hispaniola, which were taken from the French, and he was afterwards stationed at Jamaica. The town of Kingston, Jamaica, was built on plans prepared by Lilly after the old town of Port Royal had been destroyed by earthquake in 1692. On 19 May 1696 he was appointed fireworker to the artillery train, and the same year was sent to Cuba to report on the situation and strength of the Havana, after which he returned to England. On 17 Nov. he was appointed chief engineer of Jamaica at 20s. a day. He repaired the fortifications of Port Royal, and strengthened the fortifications of other parts of the island under Sir William Beeston. In accordance with a warrant of the governor, dated 1 May 1698, Lilly proceeded with the squadron under Admiral Benbow to examine the Spanish ports on the coast of Peru. He visited Portobello, Carthagena, and the Scottish settlements, &c., and returning to England laid reports upon the capabilities of these ports for defence before the king.

When on 24 May 1698 the artillery trains employed in Flanders and at sea were dismissed and a peace train ordered to be formed, Lilly was appointed one of the six engineers at 100*l.* per annum from 1 May 1698. By royal warrant of 28 June 1701 the king appointed him third engineer of England, his commission to date from 1 July, with a salary of 150*l.* per annum.

On 14 Aug. the same year he was again appointed chief engineer at Jamaica, and accompanied Brigadier-general Selwyn to the West Indies. He made surveys of Port Royal and other harbours of Jamaica, and was also engaged in repairing and improving the fortifications. On 10 Nov. 1703 Acting Governor Handasyde appointed him lieutenant-colonel of artillery in Jamaica. On 4 May 1704 the board of ordnance appointed him chief engineer in the West Indies, and instructed him to fortify the island of Barbados under the orders of General Sir Bevil Granville, the governor. On 29 Jan. 1705 Sir Bevil appointed him colonel of artillery at Barbados. In 1707 he was sent to Antigua, Nevis, and St. Kitts, to inquire under General Park into the military condition of those islands. He sent home projects and surveys showing what he considered to be necessary for their defence. On the completion of this duty he returned to Barbados, and resumed the superintendence of the construction of defence works there. On 12 May 1709 the board of ordnance appointed him keeper of the naval ordnance stores at Barbados.

In the summer of 1711, under a warrant of the board of ordnance dated 6 March, he proceeded to Newfoundland to report on the harbours of St. John and Ferryland, and to settle matters in controversy relating to the security and fortification of those ports. His reports were transmitted for the information both of the board of ordnance and the board of trade and plantations. He returned to England in 1712, but his friends having just gone out of power, he remained unemployed, receiving only the pay of his appointment of third engineer of Great Britain.

On the accession of George I, by royal warrant of 2 March 1714-5, Lilly was continued in the post of third engineer of Great Britain, and by a warrant of the board of ordnance, dated 22 March, was appointed to examine the fortifications of Portland, Dartmouth, Plymouth, Falmouth, and the Scilly Islands; and to survey, repair, and project what might be necessary to maintain and improve the defences of those places. His reports were approved by the board of ordnance, and the form of them was so good that it was adopted for general use. He was then appointed engineer in charge of the Plymouth division, embracing the coast from Portland to the Scilly Islands. This duty he continued to discharge until 1719, when he was called to London.

From 1701 the question of the fire of bombs from mortars and howitzers had engaged Lilly's attention, and he had carried on experiments from time to time to determine a rule for the charges and elevations to be given to such ordnance, in order to secure certain definite ranges. In 1722 he obtained metal from the board of ordnance to construct a small experimental howitzer to carry out trials in a systematic manner. In the same year he petitioned for promotion in the service without success, and he attributed the neglect to his foreign origin, although he spoke English so well that he passed as a born Englishman, 'except among his competitors for place and their patrons.' In a fruitless petition for preferment in 1726 he described himself as the oldest engineer in the service, and mentioned that he had been present at fifteen battles and sieges in various countries.

On the accession of George II his appointment as third engineer of Great Britain was renewed by royal warrant of 23 Dec. 1727, and his pay was increased from 150*l.* to 200*l.* per annum 'for his further encouragement.' This pay was independent of any pay for special service. Thus, when he was in Barbados he was drawing in addition 365*l.* as chief engineer, West Indies; 319*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

as colonel of artillery; and 146*l.* as keeper of naval ordnance stores; or 980*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* in all.

In November 1728, after much negotiation, Lilly went out to Jamaica as chief engineer to see after the fortifications and the proposed new settlement at Port Antonio. He arrived at Jamaica on 5 April 1729, to find that the anticipation of a Spanish invasion had led the people of Jamaica to bestir themselves in disciplining the militia and repairing the fortifications. On 4 May he accompanied Governor Hunter in H.M.S. Plymouth to Port Antonio to see what could be done for the security of the place, which was exposed to raids by the Spaniards from S. Jago in Cuba. Lilly remained at Port Antonio for nearly a year, preparing designs for the defences, and suffering much from fever and ague. He was so ill that it was reported home by the masters of some ships from Jamaica that he was dead, and he was in consequence struck off the books for salary for March quarter 1730. He continued, however, to reside in Jamaica, constructing Fort George at Port Antonio and superintending all the other works of defence and barracks in the island. Shortly after his reports and estimates for Fort George were sent in, a sharp contention arose between himself and the governor, who had himself designed a work, respecting the relative merits of their designs. This culminated in Lilly's suspension on 20 Aug. 1733. He appears to have been soon reinstated, as he made official reports as usual to the board of ordnance. On 31 March 1734 Governor Hunter died, and was succeeded the following month by John Ayacough, who appointed Lilly to be captain of Fort Charles, 'reposing especial trust and confidence in his experience, courage, conduct, fidelity, and skill in military affairs.' Lilly died in 1738.

The following plans drawn by Lilly are in the British Museum: 1. 'The Profile or Elevation of Fort Charles at Port Royal, Jamaica.' Drawn 1699, 1 sheet. 2. 'Drawn Plans and Sections of the Several Buildings in St. Nicholas Island,' Plymouth, 1716, 1 sheet. 3. 'A Drawn Plan of the South Coast of Great Britain, showing the Principal Harbours, Towns, and Fortifications, extracted from several of the best and most modern Surveys, as well as the proper Observations of Colonel Christian Lilly, Engineer,' 1718, 2 sheets.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 12427.] R. H. V.

LILLY, EDMOND (*d.* 1716), portrait-painter, probably of Norfolk origin, executed portraits of enormous dimensions, and occa-

sionally attempted fruit and flowers. His work is very indifferent, 'weak in drawing and expression, cold and grey in colour.' There is by him at Blenheim a large full-length portrait of Queen Anne, dated 1703. This is his best-known work; a copy of it was exhibited at the Manchester Exhibition in 1857 as by Closterman. He painted another portrait of Queen Anne, which was engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon. Another portrait by him was that of the Duke of Gloucester. His painting of Jeremy Collier [q. v.] was engraved in mezzotint by William Faithorne, junior [q. v.] Other pictures by him are 'The Salutation' (5 feet by 7½ feet), 'The Goddess Minerva' (5 feet by 8 feet), 'A Devout Virgin' (3 feet 4 inches by 4 feet 2 inches), and a 'Picture of Grapes' (30 inches by 25 inches). He also made a copy of Vandyck's 'Duchess of Richmond' (5½ feet by 4 feet). Lilly was buried at Richmond, Surrey, on 25 May 1716 (parish register). He was a bachelor, and lived on a small annuity. In his will, which was proved 11 July 1716, he mentions relations named Lilly, Hindley, and Storer.

[Information from Lionel Cust, esq., F.S.A., and George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 272; will registered in P. C. C. 149, Fox.] G. G.

LILLY, HENRY (*d.* 1638), Rouge-dragon pursuivant, born in Worcestershire, was second son of John Lilly (*d.* 1590) of London, by Mary, daughter and coheir of John Gabot, merchant tailor, of the same city (*Visit. of Lond.* 1633-5, Harl. Soc., ii. 67). After being educated at Christ's Hospital he set up as a 'painter-stainer,' or arms-painter, in Little Britain. He possessed great skill in limning and illuminating. His taste for heraldry and genealogy won him the friendship of Sir William Dugdale and a place in the College of Arms. While Rouge-rose pursuivant he was employed in 1634, with George Owen, York herald, to visit Essex and Worcestershire for Sir Richard St. George, Clarencieux, and Sir John Borough, Norroy. His Essex visitation is printed in vol. xiii. of the 'Publications of the Harleian Society.' In January 1637-8 he was created Rouge-dragon pursuivant.

Lilly died on 19 Aug. 1638, and was buried in Farnham Church, Essex, where there is a monument to his memory. In 1616 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Gregory Flint of Salisbury (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, col. 846), by whom he had issue Henry, Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary, and Dorothy. He bequeathed 5*l.* to

Christ's Hospital, and a like sum to the Company of Painter-Stainers to be laid out on a piece of plate (will registered in P. C. C. 106, Lee).

Lilly left in manuscript 'Pedigrees of Nobility,' which George Allan (*d.* 1800) [q.v.] considered 'a book of undoubted authority' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 711). It is in the possession of the Earl of Egmont (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 233). He also executed on 271 leaves of thick vellum a magnificent volume, entitled 'The Genealogie of the Princelie Familie of the Howards exactly deduced in a right line from 970 to 1638,' which is enriched with monuments, portraits, armorial bearings, and tasteful compositions. The drawings and their colourings are of the first class. This work was probably undertaken by order of Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q.v.] It was purchased from Lilly's daughter and executrix Elizabeth for 100*l.* by Lord Northampton in the reign of Charles II, and still remains in the family (*ib.* 3rd Rep. pp. 209-210; NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vi. 385-6). In the British Museum are two manuscripts by Lilly, 'Pedigrees of Families of Worcestershire, 1634' (Addit. MS. 19816, ff. 100-124), and 'Genealogies of the Families of Weston and Cave, 1622,' in Latin (Addit. MS. 18667). Some 'Extracts from a Roll given by Lilly to William Burton in 1628' are preserved in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson MS. B. 350. 40).

[Noble's College of Arms, pp. 249-50; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 271; Visitations of Essex (Harl. Soc.), pt. i. p. vi; Howard's Memorials of the Howard Family, fol., 1834, Preface.] G. G.

LILLY, JOHN (1554?-1606), dramatist and author of 'Euphues.' [See LILLY.]

LILLY, WILLIAM (1602-1681), astrologer, born 30 April 1602 (*Sloane MS.* 1707, f. 126) at Diseworth, Leicestershire, was son of William Lilly, yeoman farmer, by Alice (*d.* 1618), daughter of Edward Barham of Piskerton Mills, Newark. A rival astrologer, John Heydon [q.v.], insisted in his 'Theomagia,' 1664 (pt. i. p. 106), that Lilly's father was 'a laborer or ditcher.' In 1613 he was sent to the grammar school of Ashby-de-la-Zouch while John Brinsley the elder [q.v.] was chief master. According to his own story he learnt Latin, some Greek, and a little Hebrew, becoming an efficient writer of Latin verse and a good Latin conversationalist. When sixteen years old he was 'exceedingly troubled in his dreams concerning his salvation and damnation.' His father's circumstances compelled him to earn his own

livelihood from an early age. On 3 April 1620 he left Diseworth for London, with a recommendation to Gilbert Wright, a native of Market Bosworth, who resided 'at the corner house in the Strand.' Heydon asserted that his first master in London was 'Palin, a tailor.' But there seems no reason to doubt Lilly's statement that Wright gave him immediate employment as a domestic servant. Wright lived on rents derived from house property in London, but could neither read nor write, and soon found the youth useful in helping him with his accounts. Wright's wife, a believer in 'vigils,' died in 1624, of a cancer in the breast, and Lilly acted as nurse and amateur surgeon throughout the illness. In the summer of 1625 he remained in London during the plague. In February 1625-6 Wright married again, but he died on 22 May 1627, and Lilly accepted an offer of marriage made him by the widow, whose maiden name was Ellen Whitehaire, in the following September. 'The corner house in the Strand' was thenceforth his permanent London residence. Next month he was made free of the Salters' Company, to which Wright had belonged, and, being well provided for by his wife, spent his time in angling, or hearing puritan sermons.

In 1632 Lilly first turned his attention to astrology. A friend introduced him to Arise Evans [see EVANS, RHYS], an astrologer residing in Gunpowder Alley. Evans found Lilly an apt pupil. He bought books on the subject belonging to William Bedwell [q.v.], 'lately dead,' read them day and night, and within six or seven weeks could 'set a figure.' He came to know the chief astrologers of the day in various parts of the country, and gives many details concerning their modes of life in his autobiography. In October 1633 his wife died. In 1634 a scholar pawned with him for forty shillings a manuscript copy of the 'Ars Notoria,' which taught him the doctrine of the magical circle and methods of invoking spirits. Soon afterwards Davy Ramsey, the king's clockmaker, announced that much treasure was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey, and obtained the permission of Dean Williams to make a search for it. Ramsey invited one John Scott, who 'pretended the use of the Mosaical rods,' and Lilly to assist him. One winter's night the three, with some thirty spectators, 'played the hazel rod round about the cloisters; upon the west side the rods turned one over another.' Labourers were ordered by Lilly to dig beneath the spot. A coffin was found at a depth of six feet, but it seemed to the operators too light to merit attention. On passing into the abbey a blustering wind

arose, which threatened, according to Lilly, to blow down the west end of the church, but he managed to dismiss the demons, who were thus marking their displeasure, and nothing further followed. He attributed the fiasco to the irreverent laughter of the spectators. On 18 Nov. 1634 Lilly married a second wife, Jane Rowley, who brought him 500*l.* and a shrewish temper. The purchase soon afterwards of a moiety of thirteen houses in the Strand involved him in lawsuits. After teaching astrology to many promising pupils, and practising the art himself with success, he fell a victim to hypochondriac melancholy; removed in the spring of 1637 to Hersham, near Walton-on-Thames, in Surrey, and remained there five years. In 1639 he wrote a treatise upon 'The Eclipse of the Sun in the eleventh Degree of Gemini 22 May 1639,' which he presented to his 'bountiful friend,' William Pennington (*d.* 1652) of Muncaster, Cumberland. In September 1641 he settled again in London, 'perceiving there was money to be got' there, and studied his astrological books anew. In 1643 he attended Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke, M.P., during a severe sickness, and he claims to have foretold his patient's recovery. In April 1644 he published his first almanac, which he entitled 'Merlinus Anglicus Junior, the English Merlin Revived, or a Mathematicall Prediction upon the affairs of the English Commonwealth' (two editions), and sold the first edition within a week (*cf. Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645-7, p. 135). From this time he prepared an almanac each year until his death. In 1644 he also began the issue of a long series of pamphlets of prophecy. On 12 June 1644 appeared 'The English Merlin Revived, or his Predictions upon the affairs of the English Commonwealth, and of all or most Kingdoms of Christendom, this present year 1644' (London, 12 June 1644, 4to). Here Lilly's arts and divinations enabled him to foresee nothing more novel than 'a troubled and divided court, an afflicted kingdom, a city neere a plague, and Ireland falling into discontent.' In July there followed 'Supernaturall Sights and Apparitions seen in London, June 30, 1644, interpreted.' In the same year Lilly printed 'A Prophecy of the White King and Dreadfull Deadman explained.' The first part, drawn from an old manuscript in the Cottonian Library, was published by many other astrologers. The obscure sentences were paraphrased to apply to Charles I. The 'Dreadfull Deadman' was reprinted from the 'Probleme concerning Prophecies' (1588), by John Harvey [q. v.] the astrologer. A fuller commentary by Lilly on these predictions

appeared in 1646 (*cf. Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 351). 'England's Propheticall Merline, foretelling to all Nations of Europe untill 1663 the Actions depending upon the Influence of the Conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter, 1642-3' (London, 16 Oct. 1644), was dedicated to Sir William Wittypoll. In 1645 Lilly appended to his 'Anglicus or Ephemeris for 1646' a nativity of Prince Rupert, whom he described as not born to be fortunate, and likely to die when twenty-eight years old.

In 1645 a rival almanac-maker, Captain George Wharton, attacked Lilly as 'an impudent, senseless fellow.' Wharton was a pronounced royalist, and in order to answer him with better effect, Lilly, who disclaims any earlier interest in politics, promptly became a parliamentarian. The quarrel lasted long, and in many pamphlets issued in 1647 and following years Wharton claimed to expose Lilly's errors. On the day of the battle of Naseby (14 June 1645) Lilly published his 'Starry Messengers, or an Interpretation of that strange Apparition of Three Suns seene in London 19 Nov. 1644, being the Birth of Prince Charles.' Some reflections there and in his almanac for 1645 on the commissioners of excise led to his being summoned before the parliamentary committee of examinations, over which Miles Corbet [q. v.] presided, but the charge was not pressed. In 1646 he published nativities of Laud and Strafford, and in 1647 the work which he chiefly prized, 'Christian Astrology modestly treated in three Books,' London, 1647, dedicated to Whitelocke. This book he made his text-book for his pupils. In the same year he defended himself from a charge of having brought about a marriage between John Grubham Howe and Annabella Scroope by undue means, in 'The late Storie of Mr. William Lillie,' London, January 1647-8 [*cf. HOWE, JOHN GRUBHAM*]. He there asserted that his fame had reached to France, Italy, and Germany, and denied that he had received at any time money from the parliament. In 1648 H. Johnsen, 'student in astrology,' renewed, in his 'Anti-Merlinus,' the assaults on Lilly.

In 1647 a lady named Jane Whorwood, wife of Brome Whorwood of Halton, Oxfordshire, a devoted partisan of the king, consulted Lilly, according to his own story, respecting the possibility of the king escaping from Hampton Court and remaining concealed in any part of the country. Lilly suggested a place in Essex, twenty miles from London, and received 20*l.* (*Wood, Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 227). Fairfax seems to have suspected that Lilly was applying his art improperly, and sent for him and another

astrologer, John Booker [q. v.], to come to him at Windsor, and entreated them to discontinue their practices unless they could convince themselves that they were lawful, and agreeable to God's word. Hugh Peters supported Fairfax's arguments, but their appeal did not prevent Lilly from procuring a saw and some aquafortis to send to the king, to enable him to escape from Carisbrook Castle, in 1648. In September 1648 Lilly claims to have rendered Charles further assistance.

Meanwhile Lilly was ostensibly serving the parliament. In 1648 he obtained political information from France, which the parliament rewarded with a gift of 50*l.*, and the council of state with a pension of 100*l.*, which was paid him for two years. He attended the king's trial, and on 6 Jan. 1648-9 he published 'A peculiar Prognostication astrologically predicted according to art, whether or no his Majestie shall suffer Death this present yeare 1649: the Possibility thereof discussed and divulged.'

In August 1648 Lilly and Booker were ordered to attend the parliamentary army engaged in the siege of Colchester, so as to encourage the soldiers with predictions of speedy victory. In 1651 he excited new attention by his 'Monarchy and no Monarchy,' in which he asserted that 'England should no more be governed by a king,' and added sixteen hieroglyphical engravings, two of which he declared portrayed the plague and fire of London. An appendix included 'Passages on the Life and Death of King Charles,' which reappeared in a revised form in Lilly's 'True History of King James the First and King Charles the First' (1715). In 1652 he devoted 950*l.* to the purchase of a house and lands at Horsham. In his almanac for 1653 he declared that the commonalty and soldiery would quickly combine to overthrow the parliament. For this prediction he was summoned before the committee of plundered ministers, but the speaker, Lenthall, privately pointed out to Lilly the offensive passages, and Lilly was dexterous enough to present the committee with amended copies when he appeared before them. He was detained in custody for thirteen days, and then released (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 195). On 16 Feb. 1653-4 Lilly lost his shrewish wife, and 'shed no tears.' In October 1654 he married for a third time. His third wife's maiden name was Ruth Needham.

In 1652 Lilly had published his 'Annus Tenebrosus, or the dark Year, together with the short Method how to judge the Effects of Eclipses,' and had dedicated it 'to the commonwealth of England.' His bold claim to

be treated as a scientific investigator roused Thomas Gataker [q. v.] in 1654 to vehemently denounce him as an impostor in his 'Discours Apologeticall, wherein Lillies lewd and loud Lies are clearly laid open.' Lilly retorted with similar frankness in his next year's almanac. In 1655 he was also indicted, on the suit of a half-witted woman, at the Middlesex sessions for having unlawfully given judgment respecting the recovery of stolen goods, and received half-a-crown, but he was acquitted, in spite of the presence among the magistrates of many presbyterians, to whom he was obnoxious on account of his expression of political opinion. In 1659 the king of Sweden acknowledged a complimentary nativity cast for him by Lilly in his almanacs for 1657 and 1658 by sending him a present of a gold chain and medal. The almanac for 1658 had been translated into German, and published at Hamburg. That for 1653 was translated into both Dutch and Danish. In 1659 'G. J., a lover of art and honesty,' probably John Gadbury [q. v.], held Lilly up to ridicule in 'Ψευδο-αστρολόγος or the spurious Prognosticator' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 362, for an offensive mock epitaph written in 1651).

At the Restoration Lilly was taken into custody, and was rigidly examined by a committee of the House of Commons respecting his knowledge of the details of Charles I's execution (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 53, 56). He asserted that the executioner was Cornet Joyce, and he was soon set at liberty, but he was directed to attend the trials of many of the regicides. Pepys describes a convivial evening spent with Lilly and his friends at his house in the Strand on 24 Oct. 1660. Ashmole was present, with John Booker. The latter, in private conversation with the diarist, blamed Lilly for still 'keeping in with the times, as he did formerly to his own dishonour, and not [working] according to the rules of art, by which he could not err as he had done' (*Diary*, i. 116). In January 1660-1 Lilly was again arrested without any legal justification, but at once took the oaths to Charles II, and sued out a pardon under the broad seal at a cost of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Lawsuits respecting his property occupied him in 1663 and 1664, and in the same years he became churchwarden of Walton-on-Thames, and set the parochial affairs in order. In 1665 he fled before the plague to his seat at Hersham. In October 1666 Lilly was examined by the committee appointed to investigate the causes of the great fire, and set forth in very obscure terms the grounds on which he had based a prediction of the fire in his hieroglyphics of 1651. At the trial, in April 1667, of one

Rathbone and others who were charged with having conspired to set fire to London, it was stated that 3 Sept. 1666 was the day selected for the attempt, because Lilly had designated it in his published predictions 'a lucky day' for such a deed (PEPYS, *Diary*, iii. 28). The fire of London broke out on 2 Sept. 1666. Thenceforward Lilly resided at Hersham, and studied medicine with such success that his friend, Elias Ashmole, induced Archbishop Sheldon to grant him a license to practise it on 11 Oct. 1670. After that date he combined the professions of physician and astrologer, and every Saturday rode over to Kingston, where 'the poorer sort flocked to him from several parts.' In 1677 Henry Coley [q. v.] entered his service as an amanuensis, and during the remainder of Lilly's life spent the summer with him in the preparation of his almanac. Lilly died of paralysis at Hersham on 9 June 1681, and was buried in the chancel of Walton Church, where Ashmole set up a black marble monument, with a Latin inscription to his memory. William Smalridge, then a Westminster scholar, afterwards bishop of Bristol, wrote at Ashmole's request an elegy in Latin and English.

Lilly's will, dated 5 Jan. 1674-5, is printed in 'Wills from Doctors' Commons' (Camd. Soc. pp. 131-2). To his wife Ruth he left his extensive estates, with remainder to Carleton, son of his friend, Bulstrode Whitelocke. All his personal property, including his books, went to his wife. To each of his six servants he bequeathed 20s.; 10l. he divided equally between the poor of Walton-on-Thames and of Hersham and Burwood. A brother Robert, a nephew William (Robert's son), and a sister Susan Beufoy, with a few friends, also received small legacies. On 29 Sept. 1681 administration was renounced by the widow, and was undertaken by Carleton Whitelocke. His astrological apparatus ultimately passed into the hands of John Case (*M.* 1680-1700) [q. v.], the astrologer, who succeeded to his London practice. Before his death Lilly gave to Coley the copyright of his almanac, and Coley continued it under its original title, adding the words, 'according to the method of Mr. Lilly.' In 1683 Coley issued 'The great and wonderful Predictions of that late famous Astrologer, William Lilly, Mr. Partidge, and Mr. Coley,' for the current year. Lilly's library, with his letters and papers, his widow sold to Ashmole for 50l., and they are now among the Ashmolean MSS. at the Bodleian Library at Oxford. They include the original manuscript of his autobiography, his books of astrological practice, with the names of his clients (1644-9 and 1654-6),

commonplace books of astrology, medical receipts, Lilly's letters to Ashmole, Booker, and Charles Gustavus of Sweden, and letters to Lilly from Sir Thomas Browne, Sir Richard Napier, Sir Edward Walker, and many others.

Lilly figures as Sidrophel in Butler's 'Hudibras' (bk. ii. canto iii. ll. 105 sq.), and is described as one

That deals in destiny's dark counsels,
And sage opinions of the Moon sella.

His predictions were, as a rule, so vaguely worded as to be incapable of any practical interpretation, but comets and eclipses gave him opportunities of terrifying credulous patrons (cf. EVELYN, *Diary*, iii. 144), and he occasionally stumbled in his numerous prophecies on something that had plausible relations with the truth. Two printed letters addressed to him by clients—one from Roger Knight, jun. (8 Sept. 1649), inviting Lilly's opinion as to the success of a love-suit, and enclosing eleven shillings, and another (28 July 1650) from Vincent Wing [q. v.], the mathematician, making an inquiry respecting some stolen property, and begging one line of commendation for his 'Harmonicon Celeste' in the 'Anglicus' for 1651—curiously illustrate the confidence reposed in him (*Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 151-8). Wood boldly describes him as an impostor (*Lives and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 543). Pepys relates how he and his friends laughed at Lilly's prophecies (*Diary*, 14 June 1667, iii. 156). His published writings mainly consist of astrological predictions and of vindications of their correctness, in answer to the attacks made upon them by rival practitioners of his art, like Heydon Wharton and Gadbury. His 'Christian Astrology' (1647) was long an authority in astrological literature, and was reprinted as an 'Introduction to Astrology,' with a preface by Zadkiel [i.e. Richard James Morrison, q. v.], in 1852. His chief non-professional work is his 'True History of King James I and King Charles I' (1651), which was reissued, with his autobiography, in 1715, as 'Several Observations upon the Life and Death of Charles I, late King of England.' It is a bare sketch of the events of the reign, with occasional excursions into astrology, and some interesting comments on the king's character. The bias distinctly inclines against the king, and Sir Edward Walker wrote 'A full Answer' at the Hague in 1652, which was first published in Walker's 'Historical Discourses,' 1705, pp. 227-87. In 1715 appeared 'The History of Lilly's Life and Times,' written by himself, and addressed to his friend Ashmole. It was prepared for publication by Charles Burman. It is a dis-

cursive account of his friends and foes, and has acquired more reputation than its intrinsic merits, either as literature or autobiography, deserve. It was reprinted in 1774, with Ashmole's life, and in 1822.

A picture of Lilly, æt. 45, is in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. An engraving by Marshall is prefixed to 'Christian Astrology,' 1647. Other engravings, some by Cross, Hollar, and Vaughan, appear in many of the almanacs (cf. those for 1650, æt. 48, 1653, 1667, and 1687).

Besides his thirty-six almanacs (1647-82) and the works mentioned, he published: 1. 'Collections of Prophecies,' 1646. 2. 'The World's Catastrophe, or Europe's many mutations untill 1686,' 1647; a 'Whip for Wharton' is added; some copies also include Ashmole's translations of 'The Prophecies of Ambrose Merlin, with a Key,' and 'Trithemius, or the Government of the World by presiding Angels.' 3. 'An Astrological Prediction of the Occurrences in England for the years 1648, 1649, 1650,' London, 1648, with Hamilton's nativity, and a dedication addressed to the House of Commons. 4. 'Mr. Lillyes Prognostications of 1667, predicting the Prosperity . . . of the English and their glorious Victories . . . by Land and Sea,' 1667. 5. 'The dangerous Condition of the United Provinces prognosticated,' 1672. 6. 'Mr. Lillies late Prophecy come to pass concerning the present War and the late unseasonableness of the Weather,' 1673. 7. 'Mr. Lillies Prophecie of a General Peace,' 1674. 8. 'Mr. Lillies Prophecy, or a sober Prediction of a Peace between the French and the Dutch and their Allies,' 1675. 9. 'Anima Astrologiæ, or a Guide for Astrologers, being translated from Guido Bonatus, and Cardan's seven Segments, with a new Table of the Fixed Stars, rectified for several years to come,' 1676. 10. 'Mr Lillies Astrological Predictions for 1677, proving the happy Condition of this our Nation for the Year ensuing,' 1676. 11. 'Mr. Lillies Prediction concerning the many lamentable Fires which have lately happened, with a full Account of Fires at Home and Abroad,' 1676. 12. 'Strange News from the East, or a sober Account of the Comet or blazing Star that has been seen several Mornings of late,' 1677. 13. 'Lillies New Prophecy relating to the Year, 1678.' 14. 'Fore-Warn'd, Fore-Arm'd, or England's Timely Warning in general, and London's in particular,' 1682. 15. 'Catastrophe Mundi, Mr. Lilly's Hieroglyphicks exactly cut,' 1683, a reissue of the appendix to 'Monarchy or No Monarchy,' 1651.

Lilly's name has been unwarrantably affixed

to many chapbooks dealing with fortune-telling, the interpretation of dreams, and the like. Of these the best known are the 'Compleat and universal Book of Fortune,' London, 1728, 12mo, and 'A Groat's Worth of Wit for a Penny,' Newcastle, n.d., 11th edit.

[Brayley's Surrey, ii. 325-6, 355-60; Lilly's Life and Times, and Life of Ashmole, 1774; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.; Butler's Hudibras, ed. Grey; Journals; Sibley's Astrology, ii. 879; Retrospective Review, ii. 51, 70.]

S. L.

LILLYWHITE, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1792-1854), cricketer, was born at West Hampnett, near Goodwood, Sussex, 13 June 1792. His father had the management of two large brickfields belonging to the Duke of Richmond, and Frederick was brought up to the trade of a bricklayer. On 12 Dec. 1822 he removed to Brighton and shortly afterwards to Hove, where he became managing man over a large number of brick-makers.

At an early age Lillywhite devoted much leisure to cricket, and in middle life he took a foremost place among professional players. He played his first match at Lord's 18-19 June 1827. No cricketer ever came to Lord's so late in life and afterwards had so long and brilliant a career, lasting upwards of twenty seasons. He was the first bowler of eminence in the round-arm style, which was first introduced by Tom Walker of the Hambledon Club at the end of the last century, but not legalised by the Marylebone Club until 1828. His bowling was slow, marvellous for accuracy of pitch and straightness, and specially remarkable for a very quick rise from the pitch. He was known as the 'Nonpareil Bowler,' his average being estimated not to have exceeded seven runs per wicket. There can be no doubt that he was a great bowler who used his brains to much effect. During the whole of his career he did not bowl more than half a dozen wide balls. As a batsman he was not so celebrated, but he frequently scored in the best matches. Twice he went first to the wicket, in 1839 and 1845, and saw the whole side out. In a single match, 5 Aug. 1828, he received 278 balls from the famous bowler George Brown. In 1837 he took the Royal Sovereign Inn, Preston Street, Brighton, to which was attached a cricket-ground. In 1844 he came to London and was engaged as bowler to the Marylebone Cricket Club, where he had a benefit in 1853 and remained to his death. In 1851, 1852, and 1853 he was permitted to attend at Winchester School, where he brought out some good bowlers. With his sons John and

Frederick he kept a shop for the sale of cricketing appliances at 10 Prince's Terrace, Caledonian Road, Islington, London, where he died of cholera 21 Aug. 1854. He was buried in Highgate cemetery. The members of the Marylebone Club erected a monument to his memory above his grave, on which is inscribed the single word 'Lillywhite.' His characteristic definition of cricket, 'me bowling, Pilch batting, and Box keeping wicket,' is well known.

His sons John and Frederick Lillywhite were both well-known cricketers. John, born 10 Nov. 1826, died 27 Oct. 1874; Frederick, born 23 July 1829, died 15 Sept. 1866.

[W. Lillywhite's *Illustrated Handbook of Cricket*, edited by A. Cantab, 1844; F. Lillywhite's *Cricket Scores* (1862), ii. 9-12; Denison's *Cricket Sketches of the Players*, 1846, pp. 34-9, Cansick's *Collection of Epitaphs* (1872), ii. 158-9; *Illustrated News of the World*, 22 May 1858, pp. 252, 254, with view of monument; *Illustrated London News*, 22 July 1843, p. 69, with portrait; notes kindly supplied by Dr. J. W. Allen.] G. C. B.

LILY, GEORGE (*d.* 1559), Roman catholic divine, son of William Lily [q. v.] the grammarian, by Agnes, his wife, was a native of London, and became a commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1528 (BLOXAM, *Magdalen College Register*, iv. 22 n.) Leaving the university without a degree he travelled to Rome, where he 'was received with all humanity into the protection of Cardinal Pole,' and became noted for his erudition. After his return to England he was collated to the prebend of Kentish Town or Cantlers, in the church of St. Paul, on 22 Nov. 1556 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 171). Cardinal Pole, to whom he was domestic chaplain, collated him on 13 March 1557-8 to a canonry in the first prebend of the church of Canterbury (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 47). He died in 1559 before 29 July, and it is supposed that he was buried near the body of his father in St. Paul's churchyard.

Lily wrote: 'Virorum aliquot in Britannia, qui nostro seculo eruditione, et doctrina clari, memorabilesque fuerunt, Elogia, per Georgium Liliū Britannum, exarata.' Dedicated to Paul Jovius, bishop of Nocera, and printed in that prelate's 'Descriptio Britanniae, Scotiae, Hyberniae, et Orchadum,' Venice, 1548, 4to, together with other contributions by Lily, viz.: 'Nova et Antiqua Locorum Nomina in Anglia et in Scotia,' f. 42 b seq. (cf. HARRISON, *Description of England*, ed. Furnivall, 1877, p. 245); 'Anglorum Regum Chronices Epitome,' down to the year 1547, ff. 57-123 (reprinted, Frankfort, 1505, 4to, with continuation to the accession of Eliza-

beth in 1558-9; Basle, 1577, &c.; Frankfort, 1614, 8vo; also in vol. i. of Polydore Vergil's 'Historia Anglica,' Douay, 1603); 'Lancastriae et Eboracensis de regno contentiones,' f. 124; 'Regum Angliae Genealogia,' f. 125 b.

Lily is also credited with 'Catalogus sive Series Pontificorum et Caesarum Romanorum,' and a 'Life of John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester' (cf. HARMER [i.e. HENRY WHARTON], *Specimen of Errors in Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation*, p. 61; GOUGH, *British Topography*, i. 238 n.) The latter is probably the anonymous Latin life of Fisher, preserved in the Arundel MS. 152, art. 2 in the British Museum (*Cat. of Arundel MSS.* p. 41). Bale mentions 'De vita, moribus, et fine Thomae Cranmeri,' by Lily, in his manuscript notes to the 'Scriptores Majoris Britanniae;' and the first exact map of Great Britain, which was afterwards engraved, and is now scarce, is assigned to him (GOUGH, i. 87).

[Addit. MS. 5876, f. 37 b; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. i. 723; Cat. of MSS. in Cambridge Univ. Library, v. 552; Cotton MSS. Nero B. vi. 152, 157; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 87, 348, 516; Harl. MS. 6989, art. 26; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), ii. 405; Nicholson's *English Hist. Libr.* p. 3; Pitts, *De Angliae Scriptoribus*, p. 740; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 481; Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 302.] T. C.

LILY or LILLY, PETER (*d.* 1615), archdeacon of Taunton, was son of Peter Lily, prebendary of Canterbury, and grandson of the grammarian, William Lily [q. v.] He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he became fellow, and graduated B.A., M.A., and D.D. He took holy orders, and was made rector of Fulham, Middlesex, on 17 May 1598, prebendary of St. Paul's on 16 April 1599, rector of Hornsey, Middlesex, on 1 Nov. 1610, and archdeacon of Taunton, Somerset, in October 1613 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 168). He was nominated by James I among the first fellows of Chelsea College, and is named in the charter of its foundation on 8 May 1610. Lily was also a brother of the Savoy, where he died in 1615. His will, dated 22 Feb. 1614-15, was proved on 14 June 1615. He was buried in the chancel of the Savoy Chapel, where are also the tombstones of his wife (*d.* 1 June 1627) and only daughter (*d.* 10 Oct. 1625). He published 'Conciones Duæ,' London, 1619, and 'Two Sermons,' London, 1619.

[Lausd. MS. 983, f. 52; Wood's *Athenae* (Bliss), i. 34; Newcourt's *Repert.* i. 128, 587, 609; Faulkner's *Chelsea*, ii. 225; Cat. of the Bodleian Library.] E. T. B.

LILY, WILLIAM (1468 ?-1522), grammarian, was born at Odiham in Hampshire. As Holland and Weever agree in giving the age at time of death, recorded on the tablet to his memory in the old St. Paul's, as fifty-four, and as Lily certainly died in 1522, he was in all probability born in 1468. He is said to have entered Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1486, two or three years after Colet. His choice of a college may have been influenced by the fact that Grocyn, then reader in divinity there, was his godfather. After graduating in arts he went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and on his return made a prolonged stay in Rhodes, which the garrison of the Knights of St. John then made a safe retreat for western Christians. Passing thence to Italy, he studied under Sulpitius and Pomponius Lætus, and thus perfected himself not only in the Latin and Greek tongues, but also in the knowledge of classical antiquity for which he was afterwards noted (*BEATI RHENANI Ep. ad Bilibaldum*; *SIR T. ELYOT, Governour*, ed. 1883, i. xxxvi). On his return to England he shared with Grocyn and Linacre the honour of being one of the earliest Greek scholars in the country. He is probably the Willelmus Lilye, 'scholaris,' who was presented to the rectory of Holcot in Northamptonshire, 24 May 1492 (*Lansdowne MS.* 979, f. 32). The presentation was made by John Kendall [see under *KENDALL, JOHN*, d. 1485], prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, a fraternity with which Lily had become acquainted in Rhodes. It is certain that at one period of his life he contemplated entering the priesthood (*STAPLETON, Tres Thomæ*, 1689, p. 7). He resigned the benefice in 1495, and afterwards married; it may therefore be presumed that he had not proceeded further than the minor orders of the church.

For some years afterwards Lily was engaged in the work of teaching in London, and was on terms of close intimacy with More. At his request Lily translated from the Italian the 'Sorte composite per lo nobile ingegno di Lor. Spirito Perugino,' a singular treatise on divination by throws of the dice, first printed at Brescia in 1488. He also joined More in friendly rivalry in the task of translating epigrams from the Greek Anthology into Latin elegiacs. This joint production was published in 1518 under the title of 'Progymnasmata,' and is an evidence of the flexibility of mind and command over both languages possessed by the two scholars. It is often hard to decide to which of the two the palm should be awarded. To this period also belongs the set of congratulatory

verses which he wrote on the landing of Philip the Fair, 15 Jan. 1505-6.

When Colet was founding his new school in St. Paul's Churchyard, he saw in Lily one to whom he might safely entrust the conduct of it as its first high master. He was formally appointed to the office in 1512, when the building was finished (*GARDINER, Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*); but, as his son George speaks of him as having been master for fifteen years, it is probable that for some time previously he had been teaching a nucleus of boys gradually brought together for the purpose. His tenure of the high mastership was not a long one, but he sent out in the course of it some very distinguished men—Lupset, Denny, Edward, first baron North, Leland, and Sir William Paget. There is no authority for the story of his barbarous severity towards his scholars, which popular authors have long accepted (see the present writer's *Vitrier and Colet*, App. B, and his *Life of Dean Colet*, p. 261). In the summer of 1522 Lily was ready with a panegyric in Latin verse, and an address to be pronounced by one of his scholars when the Emperor Charles V rode past. But before the end of that year he died. Bishop Kennett gives the date (*Lansdowne MS.* 979, as above) as 5 Cal. March (25 Feb.) 1522-3; but according to Mr. Gardiner's 'Admission Registers,' a successor in the high mastership was appointed 'vice Lily deceased' on 10 Dec. 1522. His death was hastened, if not caused, by an injudicious operation for a boil or carbuncle which had formed upon his hip, and which had become inflamed by improper treatment. The operation was against the strongly expressed opinion of Linacre. Lily was buried in Pardon churchyard, adjoining St. Paul's Cathedral. On the demolition of the cloister there (by the Protector Somerset about 1549), his son George caused the tablet from his tomb to be set up with an additional inscription on the inside wall of St. Paul's Cathedral, near the north door. By his wife Agnes, who died at the age of thirty-seven, after seventeen years of married life, he had fifteen children, only two of whom, George Lily [q. v.] and Dionysia, are known to have survived him. Most of the others, along with their mother, seem to have fallen victims to the ravages of the plague, probably in 1517. The epitaph on Agnes Lily by her husband, in Latin elegiacs, stated that she died on 11 Aug. but did not specify the year (*Harleian MS.* 540, f. 58). His daughter Dionysia was married first to John Rightwisc, surmaster of St. Paul's and afterwards successor to William Lily in the high mastership, and on his death in 1532 to James Jacob, then surmaster,

by whom she had a son named Polydore, probably so named after the historian, Polydore Vergil. According to one account (*Cole's MSS.* vol. xiii. f. 150) it was she, and not her husband Rightwise, who made the tragedy of 'Dido' acted before Cardinal Wolsey.

The only portrait of Lily is a small engraving by Edwards. In this he is represented with his right hand resting on a book bearing a lily on the cover, to which his left hand points. Below is the inscription 'Vera G. L. effigies, ætatis suæ 52, 1510.' Above is a shield bearing a chevron between three lily heads. This may have been taken from the lost painting of Lily, which Sir Nicholas Bacon placed between those of Donatus and Servius in the 'little banquetting-house' at Gorhambury, and it has served in turn to suggest the idealised figure of Lily, now placed in a stained glass window in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford.

To Colet's 'Æditio' (a little accident in English, preceded by some religious formularies) Lily contributed a short Latin syntax, with the rules in English, under the title of 'Grammatices Rudimenta.' In the earliest edition known, that of 1527, a copy of which is in the Cathedral Library at Peterborough, this part begins on leaf D vii, with the words 'Whan I haue an englysshe to be touned into latin, I shal reherse it twyes or thryes,' and ends on E v. verso. Colet's letter of dedication, addressed to Lily, is dated 1 Aug. 1509. The 'Absolutissimus de Octo Orationis partiū constructione,' or syntax with the rules in Latin, was published separately in 1513. Though identified with the name of Lily, Erasmus had such a share in revising the first draft of this work, that his friend modestly refused to admit the authorship, and it appeared for some time anonymously (BAKER, *Reflections upon Learning*, p. 28). The statement of a writer in the 'Monthly Review' for 1747 (i. 28), that it was borrowed from a work with similar title by Omnibonus Leonicensis, is without foundation. A fragment of an edition of 1521-2, printed by Siberch at Cambridge, was found by Mr. E. Gordon Duff in the Chapter House at Westminster (*Academy*, 30 Nov. 1889). By 1540 the 'Æditio' and the 'Absolutissimus' were entirely remodelled and combined into one grammar, designed to become the national Latin grammar. A copy of this, on vellum, printed by Berthelet in 1540, 4to, and apparently meant for the special use of Edward VI, is described by Maitland (*Early Printed Books in Lambeth*, p. 207). Its title is 'Institutio compendiaria totius grammaticæ, quam . . . Rex noster euulgari jussit, ut non alia quam hæc una per totam Angliam pueris

prælegeretur.' A formulary of religious rudiments is prefixed to this, as it had been to Colet's accident, but the contents are considerably altered. A proclamation of Edward VI in 1548, continuing to enjoin the use of the book, has caused the name of 'King Edward the Sixth's Latin Grammar' to be given to it, but incorrectly. In 1571 a canon was drawn up and signed by the upper house of convocation with the object of making the use of the King's Grammar compulsory (CARDWELL, *Synodalia*, i. 128); afterwards, in 1675 (26 May), a bill for the same purpose was read for the first time in the House of Lords, but not proceeded with.

By 1574 the work was issued in a form again altered, and with a fresh title: 'A short Introduction of Grammar generally to be used,' &c., with which was usually bound up 'Brevissima Institutio, seu Ratio Grammatices,' &c. A copy of the edition of 1574 is among Selden's books in the Bodleian Library. In this, which may be called its third stage, the book was used by Shakespeare, who quotes familiar sentences from it: 'Vir sapit, qui pauca loquitur' in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' and 'Diluculo surgere' in 'Twelfth Night.' Charles Lamb in a well-known passage (*Essays of Elia*, 1823, p. 118) plays prettily with the stately English of the 'Introduction.' In 1732 Dr. John Ward was employed by the London booksellers to draw up a revised edition, and in 1758 the book was further transformed and appropriated by Eton. A collection of various editions since 1515 is in the library of St. Paul's School, and another, formed by Dr. Bloxam, is at Magdalen College, Oxford (BLOXAM, *A Register of the Presidents*, &c., i. 24). Lily's famous 'Carmen de Moribus,' beginning 'Qui mihi discipulus,' has been often inserted in other works besides the Grammar. One sentence from it ('puerum nil nisi pura decent') is quoted with applause by Becon (*Works*, Parker Society, p. 383). A curious translation of it in English verse is found in manuscript at the end of a copy of Dionysius Cato (numbered 11388 a in the Brit. Mus.)

Lily also had a share in the 'Antibossicon' of William Horman [q. v.], published in 1521, the outcome of a 'bellum grammaticale' then raging between Lily and Robert Whittington (cf. MAITLAND, *Early Printed Books at Lambeth*, p. 415).

As a grammarian, the fame which Lily has enjoyed is remarkable, considering the brevity of the work that bears his name. Evelyn, when recommending to the lord chancellor a list of learned men whose portraits might adorn his house, names Lily next after Edmund Spenser (*Diary*, under 20 Dec.

1668). Much was probably due to his method in teaching. We find incidentally that he encouraged a knowledge of music as 'a great help to pronunciation and judgment' (HUNTER, *Chorus Vatum*, v. 542).

[Authorities quoted; G. Lily's *Elogia* prefixed to Paulus Jovius; Hearne's *Chronicon*, i. p. lvii (the charge of plagiarism from Leland being quite unfounded); Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss); Baker's *Reflections upon Learning*, chap. iii.; Ward's *Introduction to his revised edition of the Grammar*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, v. 520; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. ii. (1884), p. 63; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ii. 441, 461 (for bibliography of the Grammar.) J. H. L.

LIMERICK, first EARL of the second creation (1758-1845). [See PERT, EDMUND HENRY.]

LIMPUS, RICHARD (1824-1875), founder of the College of Organists, born 10 Sept. 1824, studied at the Royal Academy of Music, and became organist successively of Brentford, St. Andrew Undershaft, and St. Michael's, Cornhill. He was a highly educated musician, and composed some minor sacred and secular music; but he is noted as the founder, in 1864, of the College of Organists, of which he was secretary till his death in London 15 March 1875. The institution, established with the view of providing a central organisation of the profession of organist, together with a system of examination and certificates, is now the most influential of its kind in the country, and Limpus did much to give it this position.

[Grove's *Dict. of Music*, ii. 139; *Musical Times*, April 1875.] J. C. H.

LINACRE, THOMAS (1460?-1524), physician and classical scholar, was born about 1460, most probably at Canterbury. Caius, a good authority, distinctly calls him Cantuariensis (*Hist. Cantab. Acad.* ii. 126, 1574; TANNER, *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, 1748, p. 482). Holinshed, Weever, and Fuller give Derby as his birthplace, but without authority, and his supposed kinship with the Linacre family of Linacre Hall, Derbyshire, is equally uncertain. He received his first education at Canterbury, probably at the school of the monastery of Christ Church, under William de Selling (or Tilly), afterwards prior, a scholar who had travelled in Italy and acquired a knowledge of Greek, and whose learned tastes had a great influence upon his pupil. At the age of twenty, as is supposed, Linacre was sent to Oxford, to what college is not known, but in 1484 he was elected fellow of All Souls. In the college register he is not described as of founder's kin; and may therefore be regarded as lacking that

qualification. At Oxford it is very probable that he received instruction in Greek from Cornelio Vitelli, then resident there and believed to have been the first teacher of Greek in England (POLYDORUS VERGIL, *Anglica Historia*, Basel, 1570, p. 618). He became also an intimate friend of two scholars, William Grocyn and William Latimer, who were well known as students and afterwards teachers of the Greek language.

Subsequently, about 1485-6, Linacre went to Italy in the suite of his old tutor, Selling, who was ambassador from Henry VII to the pope (LELAND, *De Scriptoribus Britannicis*, 1709, ii. 483). He is said to have accompanied the embassy as far as Bologna, where he was introduced to Angelo Poliziano, but then left it, and went to Florence, where he was permitted by Lorenzo de' Medici to share the instructions given by Poliziano and Demetrius Chalcondylas to the two young princes, Piero and Giovanni de' Medici. The latter became pope under the name of Leo X, and was in after years not unmindful of this association with Linacre. After a year spent in Florence he passed to Rome, where, while reading a manuscript of Plato in the Vatican Library, he formed the acquaintance of another great scholar, Hermolaus Barbarus. It is probable that from Barbarus Linacre acquired a bias to the study of Aristotle, Dioscorides, Pliny, and other medical writers, in whom the Italian scholar, though not himself a physician, took great interest (PAULI JOVII *Descriptio Britannicæ; Elogia Virorum*, etc., per *Georgium Lilium*, Basel, 1578, pp. 40 et seq.)

From Rome Linacre proceeded to Venice, where he made the acquaintance of Aldus Manutius Romanus, the printer, who received him kindly, and on two occasions expressed a high opinion of his learning and scholarship; viz. in the dedication to Albertus Pius, prince of Carpi, of Linacre's translation of 'Proclus de Sphæra' (*Astronomici Veteres*, Venice, 1499); and the dedication of the second volume of the first edition of Aristotle in Greek, dated February 1497, in which Aldus refers to 'Thomas Anglicus' as a witness of the pains bestowed on the printing of Greek manuscripts.

At Padua Linacre graduated as M.D., and probably spent some time in medical study. The memory of the brilliant disputation which he sustained for his degree against the senior physicians is preserved by Richard Pace in his 'De Fructu ex Doctrina,' Basel, 1517, p. 76.

Linacre's next stay in Italy was in Vicenza, where he studied under Nicolaus Leonicensis, a celebrated physician and scholar,

who long afterwards referred to this connection (BREWER, *Letters and Papers relating to Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. iii. p. 2874). His return to England through Geneva, Paris, and Calais is hinted at in two Latin poems by Janus Vitalis and Joannes Latomus (printed in JOHNSON'S *Life of Linacre*, p. 147). According to these poems, Linacre on leaving the southern side of the Alps (probably by the Great St. Bernard), and bidding farewell to Italy, indulged his fancy in building a rough altar of stones, which he dedicated to the land of his studies as 'sancta mater studiorum.'

It is not clear how long Linacre remained in Italy, but Erasmus speaks of several years; and he certainly returned home after Grocyn, who is believed to have come back to England in 1491. His stay might therefore have extended over six years. There is little ground for the suggestion that he paid a second visit to Venice in 1499, when his first work was published there.

After Linacre's return to Oxford he was incorporated M.D. on his Padua degree, and read some public lectures, probably on medical subjects. A more definite statement is made by Wood that he gave lectures at a later period, apparently about 1510. Doubtless his refined Latin scholarship and profound knowledge of Greek gave him, along with his friends Grocyn and Latimer, a position of great distinction, and he was as fortunate in his pupils as he had been in his preceptors. Thomas More acquired from him a knowledge of Greek, and Erasmus, who came to Oxford in 1497, partly to learn that language, owed Linacre a debt, which he generously acknowledged; though it is not clear whether Linacre or Grocyn was more specially his instructor. Colet, another member of the brilliant band of Oxford scholars often spoken of by Erasmus, was also Linacre's intimate friend till an unfortunate quarrel about the Latin grammar which the latter wrote for St. Paul's School broke off their intimacy.

It is stated by Caius that Linacre, on some occasion after his return to Oxford, migrated to Cambridge, but whether this was merely a temporary visit due to an outbreak of plague which occurred in his own university, or for the purpose of study, is uncertain. However, his foundation of a lectureship at Cambridge in after times seems to show some grateful recollection of the sister university.

About 1500 or 1501 Linacre was called to court as tutor to the young Prince Arthur. This appointment seems to be foreshadowed in his dedication to the prince of a translation from the Greek into Latin of 'Proclus on the Sphere' (1499), evidently before he

had received any such nomination. The office came to an end with the death of the prince in April 1502, if not earlier, and was probably little more than nominal. It does not appear to have involved any medical duties, but soon after the accession of Henry VIII in 1509 Linacre was made one of the king's physicians, with a salary of 50*l* a year. This office was then marked by an external state and dignity, curiously described by George Lily [q. v.], a junior contemporary, in his 'Elogia.' From this time, if not before, Linacre lived chiefly in London, and was actively employed as a physician, having among his patients great statesmen, such as Cardinal Wolsey, Archbishop Warham, and Bishop Fox, besides his own intimate friends, Colet, More, Erasmus, Lily, and other scholars.

It is curious that about this time begins the long list of Linacre's ecclesiastical preferments. In 1509 he received the rectory of Mersham in Kent; in the same year the prebend of Easton-in-Gordano at Wells; in March 1510-11 the living of Hawkhurst; in 1517 a canonry and prebend of St. Stephen's, Westminster; in 1518 the prebend of South Newbald, York, and the rectory of Holworthy, Devonshire. In 1519 he was made precentor of York Cathedral, and finally in 1520 rector of Wigan, Lancashire. He was admitted to priest's orders on the title of the last-mentioned preferment, 22 Dec. 1520 (TANNER). Tanner improbably dates his admission to deacon's orders in 1509. It was concerning Linacre's preferment to Hawkhurst that Ammonius wrote to Erasmus in 1511 that Linacre 'sacerdotio auctus est' (*Erasmi Epistolæ*, ed. 1521, p. 358; BREWER, *Letters, etc., of Henry VIII*, ii. 136). Linacre doubtless received his earlier preferments while still a layman. There is no evidence that he ever resided at any of the places mentioned, and he resigned several benefices within a few months of their bestowal, probably in favour of an aspirant who had received the promise of the next presentation, and was willing to pay the holder to vacate. Such arrangements for rewarding the favourites of the court or the prelacy without expense to the patron were not uncommon then and not unknown since. From these endowments Linacre derived a great portion of the wealth which he afterwards employed for public purposes.

After receiving priest's orders there is no doubt that Linacre gave up practice and devoted himself to clerical life, his object being, as he states in the dedication of one of his books to Archbishop Warham, to obtain more leisure for literary work. Sir John Cheke

relates that Linacre when advanced in years, taking in hand the New Testament for the first time (though he was a priest), and reading in Matthew vii. the Sermon on the Mount, threw away the volume exclaiming, 'Either this is not the Gospel or we are not Christians' (*De Pronunciatione Græcæ Linguae*, Basel, 1555, pp. 176, 281). Selden assumes the story to refer only to the prohibition of swearing (*De Synedriis Veterum Ebraeorum*, lib. ii. cap. xi. 6).

In 1523 Linacre received his last court appointment, being made, along with Ludovicus Vives, Latin tutor to the Princess Mary, then five years old, and being also charged with the care of the princess's health. Though the appointment must have been a sinecure, it gave occasion for the composition of a Latin grammar, '*Rudimenta Grammatices*,' intended for the use of the royal pupil.

In 1524 Linacre's health was evidently breaking, and in June he executed his will, but continued to work at the revision of his work '*De emendata structura*,' probably almost on his deathbed. He died on 20 Oct. 1524 of calculus, at the age, as is supposed, of sixty-four, and was buried in the old cathedral of St. Paul's. For more than thirty years no memorial marked his grave; but this neglect was repaired in 1557 by John Caius, who wrote a Latin epitaph, preserved by Dugdale, and printed in Johnson's life. Caius tersely sketches his character thus: '*Fraudes dolosque mire perosus, fidus amicis, omnibus ordinibus juxta carus.*'

The foundation of the College of Physicians was mainly due to Linacre's efforts, and was his most important public service. The letters patent constituting the college were granted by Henry VIII on 23 Sept. 1518, on the prayer of the king's physicians, John Chambre, Thomas Linacre, and Ferdinand de Victoria, and three other physicians, and especially of Cardinal Wolsey. They incorporated the above physicians with others of the same faculty, giving them the sole power of licensing to the practice of physic in London and seven miles round, with other privileges which were confirmed by a statute of 14 Henry VIII, and extended to the whole of England. Although other physicians are mentioned, they took no part in the early business of the college, and Linacre's predominance is proved by the facts that he was the first president, and remained so till his death; that the meetings of the college were held in his house in Knight-riding Street, of which he conveyed a portion to the college during his lifetime; and that he gave to the college his medical library. Probably also his influence with Wolsey led to the grant

being obtained. He has always therefore been honoured as the projector and founder of the college, the plan of which was, according to John Caius, taken from similar institutions in Italy. This great and successful scheme shows Linacre to have been in constructive skill and foresight at least the equal of his contemporary Colet.

Linacre's benefactions to the universities were also of great importance. It was well known in his lifetime that he intended to found a lectureship in medicine at Oxford, and a curious letter of thanks to him from the university is preserved in the Bodleian Library (translated in Johnson's *Life*, p. 269), where this intention is expressly mentioned; but the necessary letters patent authorising the foundation were not obtained till eight days before Linacre's death. By these permission was given to found three lectureships in medicine, two in the university of Oxford, one in Cambridge, to be called Lynacre's Lectures. The large estates applied to the purpose were originally to be held in trust by the Company of Mercers (RYMER, *Fœdera*, London, 1712, xiv. 25; JOHNSON, *Life*, p. 330); but in the end Sir Thomas More, Tunstall, bishop of London, and two other persons were appointed trustees. No application of the funds was, however, made till the third year of Edward VI, when Tunstall, the only surviving trustee, assigned two lectureships to Merton College, Oxford, and one to St. John's College, Cambridge. It is quite clear that Linacre meant them to be university foundations, but Wood states the reasons for settling the Oxford foundation in Merton to have been the decay of the university in Edward VI's reign, and the special distinction of Merton as a medical college. These appointments gradually sank to the position of college lectureships, and ultimately sinecures held by fellows, till the splendid revival of the foundation in the present Linacre professorship of physiology. At St. John's, Cambridge, the lectureship also came in the end to be a mere sinecure, and, moreover, as we are informed, through imprudent management of the property, the income intended for the reader seems to have been completely lost. Linacre's great schemes for medical teaching in the universities thus fell far short of his design.

It is difficult now to estimate Linacre's skill as a physician, but it was probably considerable. He was honoured with the confidence of the most important persons in church and state, and of the most distinguished scholars. Erasmus speaks highly of his friend's medical services, and the one specimen of his treatment which has been

preserved shows the practical good sense of a family doctor. His advice to William Lily in a grave disorder was an instance of his accurate diagnosis and prognosis. Doubtless he practised well according to the knowledge of his day; but he has left no original observations of his own, which, if relating to the epidemics of his time, might have been of great value. In common, however, with other learned physicians, whom we may call the 'medical humanists,' he did medicine the great service of calling men back to the study of the classical medical writers, in place of the 'Neoterics' and 'Arabists,' who had long been regarded as the fountains of knowledge. The revival of classical medicine, though not without its drawbacks, led immediately to the revival of anatomy, of botany, and of clinical medicine as progressive sciences, and produced results quite comparable to those ascribed to the renaissance in other departments of knowledge. Among the medical humanists certainly no one enjoyed a higher reputation than Linacre, or did better service to the cause of learning.

It was, however, as a scholar that he was most highly esteemed by his contemporaries. Erasmus, Budé, Melanchthon, Lascaris, Aldus, Vives, and many more pay him the highest eulogies. Erasmus said that Galen, in Linacre's version, spoke better Latin than he did Greek in the original, and Aristotle in Linacre's Latin had a grace of style hardly equalled in his own tongue. In Greek he was regarded as a prodigy of learning, while rhetoric and dialectic (according to Richard Pace) equally claimed him as their own. Finally, in the language of the time, he was a great philosopher, that is, deeply read in the ancient scientific and medical writers.

Linacre's personal character was highly esteemed by his contemporaries. He was evidently capable of absolute devotion to a great cause, animated by genuine public spirit, and a boundless zeal for learning. Erasmus is believed to have humorously sketched Linacre in the 'Encomium Moriae' as an enthusiast in recondite studies, but no mere pedant. He had, it would seem, no enemies.

Linacre's writings fall under two heads, grammar and medicine. His grammatical works were: 1. 'Linacri Progymnasmata Grammatices Vulgaris,' 4to, b.l., no date (1525?); an elementary Latin grammar in English, to which are prefixed Latin verses by Linacre himself, by Thomas More, and by William Lily. The first, the only known specimen of Linacre's metrical composition, are a sort of dedication to the teachers and boys of England. Lily's verses refer to a

former edition of the work, published under a false name and much corrupted, but now restored to its pristine purity, and published with the author's name. This is evidently the lost grammar prepared by Linacre for St. Paul's School, but rejected by Colet (see *Erasmii Epistolæ*, ed. Basel, 1521, p. 420). If so, it must have been written about 1512, and probably printed about that time. This work has a considerable resemblance to Colet and Lily's joint production, and may after all have served as the basis of the St. Paul's grammar. A unique copy is in the British Museum. 2. 'Rudimenta Grammatices,' composed for the use of the Princess Mary. The earliest complete copy accessible is 'Rudimenta Grammatices Thomæ Linacri diligenter castigata denuo. Londini in ædibus Pynsonianis,' 4to, roman letter, without date, but in style closely resembling Linacre's translations printed by Pynson about 1523-4. The copy in the British Museum is bound up with another on vellum, which wants the title-page, and was possibly printed earlier. Both contain a dedication to the Princess Mary, then accidence and construction with 'Supplementa;' the latter might, from internal evidence, have been written by Lily or some one connected with him. This work is essentially the same as No. 1, though somewhat expanded, and it is clear that Linacre took up his earlier grammar and revised it for the use of the princess. This grammar was translated into Latin by Robert Buchanan, and printed at Paris by Robert Etienne in 1533, passing through at least ten editions in France in thirty years. 3. 'De Emendata Structura Latini sermonis libri sex,' London, by Richard Pynson, December 1524, 4to. This labour of many years was issued two months after Linacre's death. The passage in the 'Encomium Moriae' (ed. Basel, 1521, p. 251), where Erasmus speaks of a sexagenarian scholar and physician who had tortured himself for twenty years in grammatical studies, and only hoped he might live long enough to distinguish rightly the eight parts of speech, evidently alludes to it. It contains no accidence, but rules of construction and syntax, with an immense number of examples from the classics and many Greek quotations. Such a work could not possibly have been intended for a school grammar. It was long regarded as a standard work, and even as late as 1669 was referred to by Milton as 'though very learned, thought not fit to be read in schools' (*Accidence commend't Grammar*, 1669, preface). Though often reprinted on the continent (Paris, 1527, and frequently also at Basel, Venice, Lyons, &c.), often with a laudatory preface by Me-

lanchthon, no second edition appeared in this country.

Linacre's translations from Greek into Latin, on which his contemporary fame chiefly rested, must have been all made from manuscripts except No. 3, of which the Greek text was printed at Venice in 1500. They were as follows: 1. 'Proclus de Sphæra,' in the collection called 'Astronomici Veteres,' Venice, by Aldus Romanus, 1499, fol., dedicated to Prince Arthur. A letter of William Grocyn to Aldus is also prefixed. 2. 'Galen, De Sanitate tuenda,' Paris, by Rubeus, 1517, fol. Dedicated to Henry VIII. The British Museum has a copy on vellum presented to Cardinal Wolsey, with a manuscript dedication, which is reprinted in Johnson's life of Linacre. At the College of Physicians is a copy with manuscript dedication to Fox, bishop of Winchester, also printed by Johnson. This version was frequently reprinted abroad, and adopted in the collective Latin editions of Galen. 3. 'Galen, Methodus Medendi,' Paris, by Maheu, 1519, fol. Dedicated to Henry VIII, whose presentation copy on vellum is in the British Museum, along with a similar copy containing a manuscript dedicatory letter to Cardinal Wolsey. This work was revised by Budé, who prefixed an extremely eulogistic preface, and was seen through the press by Lupset. Notwithstanding, Linacre before his death made 2225 emendations in it, which were sent to Italy and incorporated in the Venice edition (*Therapeutica*, &c., 4to, 1527) by the editor, Lucas Panetius. It was reprinted in Paris 1526, 8vo; 1530, fol., and many times later, as well as in the collective editions of Galen's works. Linacre dedicated the translation by special command to Henry VIII, and speaks of it as the last of three works, each comprising one of the integral parts of medicine, dedicated to the king. The second of these must have been the 'De Sanitate;' but what the first was is difficult to conjecture, as no other known work of Linacre's answers the description. Either the work never got beyond the stage of manuscript, or the printed edition has entirely perished. 4. 'Galen, De Temperamentis et de Inæquali Intemperie,' printed by Siberch, Cambridge, 1521, 4to. One of the first books printed at Cambridge, and said to be the first printed in England, in which Greek types were used. Reproduced in facsimile, Cambridge, 1881, with introduction and life of Linacre by the present writer. Dedicated to Pope Leo X, from whom Linacre had, through Richard Pace, the king's secretary, and the English envoy at the papal court, solicited some favour, which he here acknowledges (BREWER, *Let-*

ters of Henry VIII, iii. 1204, 1275). (A second edition, 24mo, 1527, is in the British Museum, with no name of printer or place, but possibly printed at London.) 5. 'Galen, De Naturalibus Facultatibus,' Pynson, London, 1523, 4to. Dedicated to Archbishop Warham. 6. 'Galen, De Pulsuum usu. In ædibus pinsonianis,' London, s.a., 4to (1523?). Dedicated to Cardinal Wolsey. The last two appeared in one volume, with 'Galen de Motu Musculorum' translated by N. Leonicens, and edited by Linacre. Some fragments from Paulus Ægineta, &c., are added in a later edition, Paris, 1528. 7. 'Galen de Symptomatum Differentiis et Causis,' Pynson, London, 1524, 4to. A posthumous publication, with a prefatory notice of Linacre. Besides these, it is known that Linacre contemplated the translation of more if not all of Galen's works, and had also planned, with his friends Grocyn and Latimer, a complete translation of the works of Aristotle. Linacre's own share, or a part of it, we know from Erasmus was actually executed, though never printed. It included several physical treatises of Aristotle. Erasmus speaks also of other completed works laid up in Linacre's desk for the benefit of future students; but they do not seem to have been published, owing to the excessive fastidiousness for which Erasmus reproached him.

A single letter of Linacre's has been preserved. It is partly in Greek, and is addressed to Budé at Paris (*Gul. Budæi Epistolæ*, 4to, Paris, 1520, fol. 7). An interesting manuscript catalogue of William Grocyn's library, compiled by Linacre in his own handwriting, as his friend's executor and legatee, together with his executors' accounts, is preserved at Merton College, Oxford, and has been published by the Oxford Historical Society (*Collectanea*, 2nd ser. 1890, edited by Professor M. Burrows). Grocyn's will was proved by Linacre on 20 July 1522.

Linacre's own will is extant, having been proved on 18 July 1525. Since the bulk of his property and his library had been assigned during his lifetime the bequests are not important, but show that the testator had a brother, sisters, and other relations. The manuscript dedications of special volumes of his works already mentioned are believed to be in his own handwriting, and his autograph occurs in volumes in the library of the College of Physicians, at New College, Oxford, and elsewhere.

A portrait presumed to be that of Linacre is an oil-painting in the possession of the queen attributed (without probability) to Quentin Matsys; a copy is at the College

of Physicians. It was engraved in Pettigrew's 'Medical Portrait Gallery,' and reproduced by photography in the Cambridge reprint of the treatise 'De Temperamentis,' 1881.

[Life of Thomas Linacre, by John Noble Johnson, M.D., edited by Robert Graves, London, 1835, 8vo (the only complete memoir, giving most of the original authorities); Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. 1548; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus; Erasmus, Epistolæ, in many passages (some letters referring to Linacre are printed in Brewer's Letters relating to Henry VIII); Wood's Athenæ Oxon (Bliss), vol. i. col. 42; Freund's Hist. of Medicine, ii. 400, and App. (with letter from Maittaire), p. 33; Biog. Brit. 1760, v. 2970; Seebohm's Oxford Reformers; J. F. Payne's Introd. to reprint of Linacre's Galen de Temperamentis, Cambridge, 1881; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 12; Knight's Colet, 1724; Thomas Linacre, the Linacre lecture for 1908 by Professor William Osler, Cambridge, 1908.] J. F. P.

LINCHE or **LYNCHE**, **RICHARD** (fl. 1596-1601), poet, was the author of: 1. 'The Fountaine of English Fiction, wherein is lively depicted the Images and Statues of the Gods of the Ancients, with their proper and particular Expositions, done out of Italian into English by Richard Linche, gent., for Adam Islip,' 1699, 4to (Brit. Mus.) In this 'strange borne child of idleness,' as he calls it, the author takes each of the Latin gods in turn, and then collates from classical writers the passages in which his attributes are described. It is dedicated to Peter 'Dauison, esq.' 2. 'An Historical Treatise of the Travels of Noah into Europe, containing the first inhabitation and peopling thereof. As also a briefe Recapitulation of the Kings, Governors, and Rulers commanding in the same, even untill the first building of Troy by Dardanus. Done into English by Richard Lynche, gent., London, by Adam Islip,' 1601. Dedicated to 'My very good friend, Maister Peter Manwood, Esq.' Both of these so-called translations are interspersed with verses and with tags of Italian. These circumstances, combined with a general similarity of style and colouring, strongly favour the conjecture that Linche is the 'R. L. gentleman' who in 1596 gave to the world 'Diella'; certain Sonnets adioyned to the amorous Poeme of Dom Diego and Gineura. London, for Henry Olney, the publisher of Sidney's 'Apologie for Poetrie.' Heber (*Cat. of Engl. Poetry*, p. 171) describes the volume as of extraordinary rarity; but besides the one in his possession there are copies both in the British Museum and Bodleian Libraries; the latter, although dated 1596, bears a different imprint. The printer's dedication is addressed to Lady Ann Glemham, eldest daughter of Thomas Sackville,

earl of Dorset, and wife of Sir Henry Glemham or Glemham, knight. Despite the writer's 'immaturity' (to which allusion is made in the preface) the sonnets display some genuine, though ill-sustained inspiration. The story of Dom Diego is taken bodily from the 'Tragicall Discourses' (1567) of Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.] The thirty-eight sonnets alone were reprinted in 1841 at the Beldornie Press for Edward V. Utterson (sixteen copies only), and also in E. Goldsmid's 'Bookworms Garner,' and together with 'Dom Diego' in the seventh volume of Mr. Arber's 'English Garner,' 1883. The whole work was edited in 1877, with introduction and notes, by the Rev. A. B. Grosart, who is convinced of the identity of R. L. with Richard Linche. The attribution of 'Diella' to Richard Lylesse, scholar of King's College, Cambridge, advanced by Messrs. Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 223) has certainly less to recommend it.

Linche may have been the subject of the sonnet which Richard Barnefield addressed to his 'friend, Maister R. L., in praise of Musique and Poetrie,' in 'Poems in Diuers Humors,' 1598. A poem in the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices,' entitled 'Being in Love he complaineth,' bears the same signature.

[Dr. Grosart's edit. of *Diella*, 1877; Add. MS. 24489, f. 104 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Hazlitt's Handbook, 1867, p. 335; Collections and Notes, 1876, p. 257; Ames's Typographical Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 1287, 1381; Brydges's Restituta and Censura, vi. 135; Ritson's Bibl. Poet. p. 265; Warton's English Poetry, 1871, iv. 346, 351; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. p. 1363; Cat. of Malone's Books in the Bodleian Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

LINCOLN, EARLS OF. [See **ROUMARE**, **WILLIAM DE**, fl. 1140; **LACY, JOHN DE**, d. 1240, first **EARL** of the **LACY** family; **LACY, HENRY DE**, 1249?-1311, third **EARL**; **POLE, JOHN DE LA**, 1464?-1487; **CLINTON, EDWARD FIENNES DE**, 1512-1585, first **EARL** of the **Clinton** family; **CLINTON, HENRY FIENNES**, 1720-1794, ninth **EARL**.]

LINCOLN, HUGH OF, SAINT (1246?-1255). [See **HUGH**.]

LIND, JAMES, M.D. (1716-1794), physician, born in Scotland in 1716, was on 22 Dec. 1731 registered as an apprentice to George Langlands, a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. He became a surgeon in the navy, was at Minorca under Admiral Haddock in 1739, and served for some time on the coast of Guinea as well as in the West Indies, Mediterranean, and Channel. His longest cruise was in the *Salisbury*, from 10 Aug. to 28 Oct. 1746 (*Treatise on Scurvy*, 2nd ed. p. 5), under the

command of the Hon. George Edgcumbe. He graduated M.D. in the university of Edinburgh, 3 May 1748, his thesis being 'De Morbis Venereis Localibus,' and was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of Edinburgh 1 May 1750 (extract from record). From 1748 to 1758 he resided in Edinburgh, and in 1754 published 'A Treatise on the Scurvy.' No physician conversant with scurvy at sea had before written on the subject, and the accounts extant were by seamen or by medical writers who had had scanty opportunities of observation. The importance of the subject was shown by the fact that in the naval war preceding the publication more men died of scurvy than were killed in all the engagements with the French and Spanish fleets. On board Edgcumbe's ship in a cruise of ten weeks in 1746 eighty men out of a complement of 350 were prostrated by scurvy. The occurrence of a single case on board a ship of war would now be considered highly discreditable to the commander, and this important change for the better is attributable mainly to Lind's work. He made experiments as to the utility of several remedies, and decided in favour of oranges and lemons, green food, onions, or, where these were not attainable, lemon juice. He describes the symptoms in detail, and gives excellent directions as to the treatment of convalescents. The interest of the book is somewhat impaired by lengthy quotations from previous writers. It is dedicated to Lord Anson [q. v.], and Lind says that it was the publication of the account of his circumnavigation of the globe, in which seventy-five per cent. of the crews died of scurvy, that led him to think of writing a paper on scurvy for a society of naval surgeons, and that the materials increased to the size of a volume. The book was translated into French, and attracted notice throughout Europe. A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1757, and a third in 1772. The issue of an order by the admiralty to supply the navy with lemon-juice in 1795, two hundred years after it was first known as a specific, and forty years after Lind's 'conclusive evidence of its worth,' supplied Mr. Spencer with an effective illustration of administrative torpor in his 'Study of Sociology' (libr. edit. p. 161; cf. TWEEDIE, *System of Practical Medicine*, v. 62-9). In May 1754 Lind also published in the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine' a paper on salts of lead, due to the solution of the glaze of earthenware vessels, and in 1757 'An Essay on the most effectual means of Preserving the Health of Seamen in the Royal Navy,' dedicated to Edgcumbe, his former commander. This contains

the chief conclusions of his first book, with further remarks on the methods of prevention and cure of malarial fevers, and on the varieties of sickness introduced into the navy by pressed men. A second edition appeared in 1762, and a third in 1779, with an additional chapter on gaol fever.

Lind was elected treasurer of the Edinburgh College of Physicians in December 1757, but on 18 May 1758 wrote to resign that office on his appointment as physician to the Naval Hospital at Haslar. He went to live at Haslar in June 1758, and held this appointment for the remainder of his life. In the year of his appointment he read two papers on fevers and infection before the Philosophical and Medical Society of Edinburgh, in which he describes typhus fever in ships, and recommends the smoke of wood and of gunpowder for disinfection on board. These papers were printed in London in 1763. In 1761 he discovered that the steam from salt water was fresh, and gave a demonstration of the fact before the Portsmouth academy, and in May 1762 before the Royal Society in London, also proposing a simple method of supplying ships with fresh water by distillation. In 1768 he published 'An Essay on Diseases incidental to Europeans in Hot Climates,' of which five editions appeared during his life, and a sixth in 1808, and also French and German translations. It contains a summary of the diseases prevalent in each British possession, describes clearly the signs of a malarious region, and gives good general directions as to avoiding tropical diseases. He died at Gosport 13 July 1794.

[Works; information as to records of Royal Coll. of Surgeons of Edinb. from James Robertson, esq., secretary, and as to the records of the Royal Coll. of Phys. of Edinburgh, from Dr. G. A. Gibson, secretary of that college; Gent. Mag. 1794, pt. ii. p. 767; Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-General, Washington, U.S.A., vol. viii.; Sir J. Barrow's Life of George, Lord Anson.] N. M.

LIND, JAMES, M.D. (1736-1812), physician, born in Scotland on 17 May 1736, went out as surgeon in an East Indiaman in 1766 and visited China. In 1768 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, and his inaugural dissertation, 'De Febre Remittente Putrida Paludum quæ grassabatur in Bengalia A.D. 1762,' was published at Edinburgh in 1768, 8vo. In 1769 he observed the transit of Venus at Hawkhill, near Edinburgh, and he sent an account of his observations to the Royal Society, in whose 'Transactions' it is printed, with remarks by Nevil Maskelyne, the astronomer royal (*Phil. Trans.* lix. 339). His account of an observation of an eclipse

of the moon made by him at Hawkhill, in a letter to Maskelyne 14 Dec. 1769, was also read before the Royal Society (*ib.* p. 363). On 6 Nov. 1770 he was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, Edinburgh, and in 1772 he published a 'Treatise on the Fever of 1762 at Bengal,' translated from his inaugural dissertation. Pennant expresses himself greatly indebted to Lind for the true latitude of Islay, and for a beautiful map of the isle, from which he derived his measurements (*Tour to the Hebrides*, ed. 1790, p. 262). Lind accompanied Mr. (afterwards Sir) Joseph Banks [q. v.] on his voyage to Iceland, the expedition setting sail 12 July 1772. A paper by him, on a portable wind-gauge, was read before the Royal Society 11 May 1775, and printed with a letter from him to Colonel Roy, in which he alludes to a wind-gauge sent by him to Sir John Pringle (*Phil. Trans.* lxx. 353). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London 18 Dec. 1777. About the same time he seems to have settled at Windsor, where he afterwards became physician to the royal household. Whether he obtained much of a private practice is doubtful. 'With his love of Eastern wonders and his taste for tricks, conundrums, and queer things,' says Madame d'Arblay, 'people were afraid of his trying experiments with their constitutions, and thought him a better conjuror than a physician.' When the coffin of Edward IV was opened and examined at Windsor in 1789, Lind made an analysis of the liquid found in it. In 1795 he printed in 12mo, at his private press at Windsor, 'The Genealogy of the Families of Lind and the Montgomeries of Smithson, written by Sir Robert Douglas, Baronet, author of the "History of Scotland."' Charles Knight mentions mysterious little books which Lind printed from characters which he called 'Lindian Ogham,' cut by himself into strange fashions from battered printing-types given to him by Knight's father. Dr. Burney describes Lind as extremely thin—'a mere lath;' and in her 'Diary' Miss Burney (afterwards Madame d'Arblay) refers to his collection of drawings and antiquities, and to his 'fat handsome wife, who is as tall as himself, and about six times as big.' His sweetness of disposition is generally acknowledged. Shelley, when at Eton, became intimate with Lind, of whom he said, 'I owe to that man far, ah! far more than I owe to my father; he loved me, and I shall never forget our long talks, where he breathed the spirit of the kindest tolerance, and the purest wisdom.' On one occasion Lind, according to the doubtful testimony of Hogg, was the

means of preventing Shelley from being consigned by his father to a private madhouse. Hogg's further statement that Lind was Shelley's 'Mentor in the art of execrating' his father and George III may safely be rejected, since Lind was devotedly attached to the king. He 'lives in Shelley's verse,' as the old hermit in 'Laon and Cythna' and as Zonoras in the fragment 'Prince Athanas.' He died at the house of his son-in-law, William Burnie, esq., in Russell Square, London, on 17 Oct. 1812. His wife was Ann Elizabeth Mealy.

[Annual Register, xv. 116, 139; Madame d'Arblay's Diary and Letters, ii. 303, 308, iii. 73, 74, 187; D'Arblay's Memoir of Dr. Burney, iii. 73, 74; Life and Letters of Mary Granville (Mrs. Delany), vi. 171, 172; Gent. Mag. 1812 ii. 405, 1865 ii. 627; Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, ii. 279, 280; Memoir of Mrs. Grant of Laggan, i. 166; Herald and Genealogist, ii. 63, iii. 384; Dowden's Life of Shelley, i. 33 sq.; Hogg's Life of Shelley, i. 31, 139; Knight's Passages of a Working Life, i. 44; Lysons's Berkshire, 210 n.; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. vi. 498; Thomson's Royal Society, App. p. lvi; Weld's Royal Society, ii. 36-7, 108; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

LIND, JOHANNA MARIA, known as JENNY LIND, and afterwards as Madame JENNY LIND-GOLDSCHMIDT (1820-1887), vocalist, was born at Stockholm on 6 Oct. 1820. Her father was the son of a lace manufacturer, and her mother, whose maiden name was Anna Maria Fellborg, and who had been married before to Captain Radberg, kept a day-school for girls. From 1821 to 1824 the child was placed in the charge of an organist and parish clerk, some fifteen miles from Stockholm, and after spending the years 1824-8 with her parents, she was again sent away in the latter year to live in the Widows' Home in the town. Here she was heard singing to her cat by the maid of Mlle. Lundberg, a dancer at the opera, who persuaded the mother to allow Jenny to be taught singing. An introduction to Croelius, court secretary and singing-master at the Royal Theatre, led to her being admitted into the school attached to the theatre in 1830. She studied there under Berg, who succeeded Croelius in 1831, and performed in no less than twenty-six parts of different kinds before the date on which she made the discovery that she was fitted for a great operatic career. This was on 7 March 1838, when she first appeared at the Royal Theatre as Agathe in 'Der Freischütz.' Euryanthe and Pamina were added to her repertory in the same year, and in 1839 she sang the whole part of Alice in 'Roberto,' in a por-

tion of which she had already appeared. In this year she left her mother's house, and went to live in the family of Lindblad the composer, where she could pursue her studies in peace. In 1840 her chief new characters were Donna Anna and Lucia; in January of this year she was appointed court singer, and was made a member of the Royal Swedish Academy of Music. In spite of her enormous success in her native land she felt that her powers could not reach their full development without the guidance of the greatest singing-masters of Europe, and she determined to apply to Manuel Garcia in Paris for instruction. She raised the funds for her journey thither by giving a round of concerts accompanied by her father. Garcia's first opinion of her voice was that it had been worn out by premature work, but it soon became clear to him that when certain uncorrected faults were removed the voice would regain its original beauty. Owing to the industry of the pupil and the skill of the teacher, by June 1842 she had learnt all that any singing-master could teach her. In July of that year the power of her voice was tested by Meyerbeer's wish in the Grand Opéra at Paris. An erroneous report was spread in after years that this so-called 'trial performance' was given in order that she might procure an engagement in Paris, but the fact that she had already signed an agreement with the Stockholm Opera for either one or two years is a sufficient refutation of the rumour. She reached home in August 1842, and appeared on 10 Oct. in 'Norma,' the last part she had sung before leaving Sweden the year before. The most important of her new parts during this period were Valentine in 'Les Huguenots,' the Countess in 'Figaro,' and Amina in 'La Sonnambula.' Her salary for the two seasons after her tuition in Paris was 150*l.* per annum. She was placed under the legal guardianship of Judge H. M. Munthe on 30 Jan. 1843, and in the same year she undertook a professional visit to Finland and another to Copenhagen. In July 1844 she went to Dresden in order to perfect herself in German and to obtain experience in the German operas. Meyerbeer had already approached her on the subject of his opera 'Das Feldlager in Schlesien,' but though the principal part in it was written for her, it was sung, when produced in Berlin on 7 Dec. 1844 for the opening of the new theatre, by another singer. She appeared a week afterwards at Berlin in 'Norma,' and was engaged for six months at a far higher salary than she had yet received. On 5 Jan. 1845 she sang the part written for her by Meyerbeer with great success. In the same year the Eng-

lish manager, Alfred Bunn, went to Berlin in order to secure Mlle. Lind for his next season of English opera at Covent Garden. By great persuasion he actually induced her to sign an agreement, which on consideration she found herself unable to fulfil. The troublesome correspondence which ensued, and the threatening attitude adopted by the disappointed manager, had the effect of keeping her from visiting England for two years, during which time she appeared not only in Berlin, but at Hanover, Hamburg, Altona, and many of the chief cities of Germany. She sang before Queen Victoria at Stolzenfels, shortly after the Beethoven festival at Bonn, and in Denmark gave one of the first of her charitable performances which were so prominent a feature of her later career. In December 1845 she sang at Leipzig, and her friendship with Mendelssohn, which began on this occasion, soon ripened into intimacy. On 22 April 1846 she sang for the first time, again in 'Norma,' at the Theater an der Wien in Vienna, and in the following summer took part in the Niederrheinische Musik-Fest at Aix. In the autumn she was engaged at Darmstadt and Munich, and had already consented to appear in London at Her Majesty's Theatre, then under Lumley's management. In January 1847 she sang during an operatic engagement at Vienna, at two concerts of some historical interest, one given by Robert and Clara Schumann, and the other by Wilhelmina Neruda, then an 'infant prodigy.'

At length by the persuasions and help of Mendelssohn and of Mrs. Grote, her most intimate friend in England, she was induced to set out for England in April 1847. On 4 May she made her first appearance in London in 'Roberto,' and created at once unparalleled enthusiasm. The 'Jenny Lind fever' is a matter of history, and it is quite certain that the adulation of the public has never been more worthily bestowed. Out of the thirty operas in which she took part during her career she appeared in London only in the following: 'Sonnambula,' 'Lucia,' 'Norma,' 'Roberto,' 'Figlia del Reggimento,' 'Figaro,' 'L'Elisir d'Amore,' 'Puritani,' and 'I Masnadieri,' the last an early and unsuccessful attempt of Verdi. She had immense success at a concert which she gave at Norwich in 1849. At Norwich she was the guest of Bishop Stanley, who became one of her most valued friends, and to whose influence her ultimate abandonment of the stage has been generally ascribed. It is almost certain, however, from the evidence of letters written at different times of

her life, that in spite of her wonderful talents as an actress she never felt the theatrical career to be the highest possible for her. After her third season at Her Majesty's she retired from the stage, appearing for the last time in 'Roberto' on 10 May 1849, the closing performance of six which she was induced to give in order to help the manager Lumley out of serious difficulties. The curious experiment tried at one of the six of performing an opera (the 'Flauto Magico') without dresses or scenery was of course a failure, though it gave the audience the opportunity of hearing the great singer in portions at least of the music allotted to various characters.

Among the many appearances both in England and abroad which took place before Mlle. Lind's retirement from the stage, one of the most interesting was the performance of 'Elijah,' given in Exeter Hall on 15 Dec. 1848, in order to raise a fund for the endowment of a scholarship in memory of Mendelssohn, who had died in November of the previous year. Although, as in the case of Meyerbeer's opera, Mlle. Lind was not the first to sing the soprano part, there is no doubt that the composer had her voice in view when he wrote the music, and therefore a peculiar interest attached to the first of many occasions on which she interpreted it. At ten concerts, given between July 1848 and February 1849, for various charitable objects, she succeeded in raising the gigantic sum of 10,500*l.*, and the list of institutions in England and in Sweden which benefited by her charity is a very long one.

A continental tour occupied her during the years 1849-50. In September 1850 she began an American tour under the management of Barnum, and with Benedict as conductor; the tour lasted until the middle of 1852. In May 1851 Benedict was succeeded as conductor by Mr. Otto Goldschmidt of Hamburg, whom Mlle. Lind had first met on the continent in 1849, and to whom she was married at Boston on 5 Feb. 1852. The whole of her earnings in America, amounting to 20,000*l.*, was devoted to founding scholarships and other charities in Sweden. From 1852 to 1855 her home was in Dresden. In 1854 and 1855 she made extensive tours in Germany, Austria, Holland, &c.; and in the last year appeared again at the Lower Rhine Festival at Düsseldorf, where she also sang in 1863 and 1866. In 1855-6 a memorable tour in England, Scotland, and Wales was undertaken in the company of many other distinguished artists, and she first appeared at the Philharmonic Concerts in London in the latter year. On various special occasions from this time forward she appeared in public, as at

the Hereford Festival of 1867, and at the production of Mr. Goldschmidt's oratorio 'Ruth' in Hamburg and London (1869). From the foundation of the Bach Choir in 1876 to 1883 she took the keenest interest in its welfare, and gave the ladies of the choir the benefit of her training and superintendence. From 1883 to 1886 she held the post of chief professor of singing at the Royal College of Music. Her last appearance in public was at a concert given for the Railway Servants' Benevolent Fund at the Spa, Malvern, on 23 July 1888. On the naturalisation of Mr. Goldschmidt in 1859 she had become a British subject. She died at Wynds Point, Malvern, after great sufferings, borne with Christian resignation, on 2 Nov. 1887, leaving two sons and a daughter.

It was the charm of her personality, probably quite as much as the glory of her wonderful voice, that won her a position in public estimation which no other singer has attained. Her absolute integrity of life and character, her intellectual vigour, as well as her generosity of disposition, were in strong contrast with the characteristics of too many among her professional companions; and the feeling that she stood apart from so many of her contemporaries may well have caused, or at least fostered, the somewhat intolerant attitude she sometimes took up with regard to certain persons against whom she was prejudiced. It was a very slight blemish on a character of singular beauty formed in adverse circumstances. Her histrionic powers are no doubt to be traced to her long early training in various classes of dramatic art, though her natural instinct must have been very strong. Her voice was a brilliant soprano, extending over two octaves and a sixth, from B below the treble stave to G on the fourth line above it. A minute description of its qualities will be found in one of the most valuable chapters of the memoir by Canon Holland and Mr. Rockstro, and in an appendix many of the cadenzas which she introduced with such consummate skill are given in full (see also *Grove's Dictionary*, ii. 141, and iii. 508, and *Musical Union Record*, 1849, p. 8). The ingenuity and melodic beauty of these show that she was an accomplished musician, for she always invented them herself, and they formed one of the most characteristic of her many attractions, giving special value to her singing of Swedish songs and transcriptions of mazurkas by Chopin.

[Jenny Lind the Artist, by the Rev. Canon Henry Scott Holland and W. S. Rockstro, 1891; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, i. 608, ii. 140, 310, &c.; private information; personal knowledge.]

J. A. F. M.

91, 294; Parr's Works, i. 547; Bibl. Parriana, pp. 373, 409; Bentham's Memoirs (vol. x. of Works), pp. 54-65, 358-9; Morant's Essex, i. 313, 428, ii. 189; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, pp. 121, 1416, 1424, 2152, 2588; Lind Genealogy, by Sir R. Douglas, pp. 4-6; Foster's Noble Families, ii. 792.] W. P. C.

LINDESAY, THOMAS (1656-1724), archbishop of Armagh, son of John Lindesay, vicar of Blandford in Dorset, and reputed to be the last representative of the Lindsays of Kinnettles, was born at Blandford in 1656, and was educated probably at Blandford grammar school, where William Wake, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was his schoolfellow. He was admitted a commoner of Wadham College, Oxford, on 12 July 1672; became a scholar in 1673, and fellow in 1679; graduating B.A. in 1676, M.A. 1678, B.D. and D.D. 1693. He was rector of Woolwich from 1692 to 1695, but in June 1693 went to Ireland as chaplain to Lord Capel of Tewkesbury, one of the lords justices of that kingdom. Here he was promoted by the crown (the see of Dublin being vacant) to the deanery of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 6 Feb. 1693, and on 2 March 1695 he was consecrated bishop of Killaloe, was translated to Raphoe in May 1713, and to the archbishopric of Armagh (as successor to Narcissus Marsh [q. v.]) in January of the next year. Lindesay was a benefactor to his cathedral of Armagh, to which he gave an estate for the maintenance of the choir. His private charity was very great. Swift was among his friends. He died unmarried in Dublin, 13 July 1724, and was buried in the crypt of Christ Church Cathedral. Hearne describes Lindesay as a man of good parts, but little or no learning, and 'of loose life but ready wit' (*Coll.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 187, ii. 49). A portrait was in the palace at Armagh. A sermon preached 'before the Anniversary Meeting of the Dorsetshire Gentlemen in the Church of St. Mary Le Bow, London, on 1 Nov. 1691,' was published (London, 1692).

[Gardiner's Wadham College, p. 296; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714, s.n. 'Lyndesay'; Monck Mason's St. Patrick's Cath. Dubl. bk. ii. pp. 213 seq.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 23; Mant's Church of Ireland, ii. 299 sq.; Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays, ii. 283-4.] W. R.-L.

LINDEWOOD, WILLIAM (1375?-1446), civilian and canonist. [See **LYNDEWOOD**.]

LINDLEY, JOHN (1799-1865), botanist and horticulturist, was born at Catton, near Norwich, 5 Feb. 1799. His father, George Lindley, an able but unsuccessful nurseryman, was the descendant of a good York-

shire family. He was the author of 'A Guide to Orchard and Kitchen Gardens,' of which his son issued an edition in 1831. Lindley was sent to Norwich grammar school, then under Dr. Valpy, where he had been preceded by Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] As a boy he was known for his love of plants and the study of antiquities, and on leaving school at sixteen he was at once sent to Belgium as agent for a London seed merchant. On his return he energetically devoted himself to the study of botany, Hooker, then living at Halesworth, being his first scientific acquaintance. At Halesworth Lindley wrote his first work, 'Observations on the Structure of Fruits,' translated from L. C. M. Richard's 'Analyse du Fruit.' This he accomplished at a sitting, working for three days and two nights continuously. It was published in 1819. His father having suffered reverses in business, Lindley made himself responsible for his debts, and after being introduced by Hooker to Sir Joseph Banks, he came to London as assistant librarian to the latter. His 'Rosarum Monographia,' with plates drawn by himself, which was published in 1820, so pleased Charles Lyell of Kinnordy [q. v.], to whom it was dedicated, that he sent Lindley 100*l.*, with which he purchased a microscope and a small herbarium. Banks introduced him to Cattley, who was then wanting an editor for the folio volume of plates of flowers published in 1821 as 'Collectanea Botanica.' In 1820 Lindley was elected a fellow of both the Linnean and Geological Societies. In the next year he issued his monograph of the genus *Digitalis*, illustrated partly by himself and partly by Ferdinand Bauer, and contributed his 'Observations on Pomaceæ' to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society.' He also seems to have edited at the same time the anonymous volume of Chinese drawings from Cattley's library (1821).

In 1822 he was appointed garden assistant secretary to the Horticultural Society, becoming sole assistant secretary, with duties both in the gardens at Chiswick and in the office in Regent Street, in 1826; and on the resignation of the secretaryship by Sabine in 1830, during a period of financial disaster, it was Lindley, in conjunction with George Bentham [q. v.], who organised at the gardens the very successful series of exhibitions of flowers and fruit, the first flower-shows in the country. On Bentham's resignation in 1841 Lindley, with the title of vice-secretary, did practically the whole work of the society until 1858, when he became a member of council and honorary secretary, posts which he felt obliged to resign at the time of the International Exhibition of 1862.

In 1829 Lindley was chosen the first professor of botany in the university of London (afterwards University College), an office which he held until 1860, when he was made emeritus professor. His lectures, delivered early in the morning, were clear, concise, and profusely illustrated, and attracted large classes. Among the more distinguished of his pupils were W. B. Carpenter, Edwin Lankester, and William Griffith. Lindley prepared diagrams and careful notes for his lectures, which were never formally read. In 1836 he succeeded Gilbert Burnett as lecturer on botany to the Apothecaries' Company at Chelsea, retaining the post until 1853.

It was on behalf of his pupils that many of his chief works were written. He was at all times a constant advocate of the natural as opposed to the Linnean system of classification, but, being engaged in original researches upon structure, he constantly changed his opinions upon questions of affinity, which perhaps lessened his immediate influence as a teacher.

Lindley was frequently consulted by government. Thus, in 1838, he reported on the condition of Kew Gardens, recommending that they should be made over to the nation, and should ultimately become the headquarters of botanical science for the empire. During the potato famine he was sent by Peel to Ireland, and he also advised as to the planting of the island of Ascension. He acted as juror in the exhibition of 1851 for food-products, and although he suffered then from the overwork entailed, he was persuaded in 1862 to take charge of the entire colonial department of the exhibition of that year. He found it necessary to resign his connection with the Horticultural Society, and a subscription was raised for a portrait of him, which was painted by Eddis, and hangs in the rooms of the society.

During the last few years of his life Lindley suffered from gradual softening of the brain, and on 1 Nov. 1865 apoplexy supervened, and he died in the house on Acton Green where he had lived for many years. He was buried in the Acton cemetery.

Lindley married in 1823 the daughter of Anthony Freestone of Southelmham, Suffolk, by whom he had three children. Two daughters assisted him in the illustration of some later works. His son, Sir Nathaniel, Lord Lindley, was a well-known judge. Lindley possessed most extraordinary energy and power of work. He was an enthusiastic member of the volunteer force, though he had lost the sight of one eye in infancy, and in spite of much sedentary work was remarkable for his erect bearing until

the last. Hot-tempered and brusque in manner, he was very kind to young men, and incapable of a mean action.

Besides being a corresponding member of many foreign societies, Lindley was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1828, and received its royal medal in 1857, and in 1853 was chosen corresponding member of the French Institute. In addition to the oil portrait by Eddis already mentioned, there is a lithograph, taken in 1838, by J. Graf, in the 'Naturalist,' 1839 (iv. 434), and a later one in the series of honorary members of the Ipswich Museum, by Maguire. His name is commemorated in the genus *Lindleya* of the order *Rosaceæ*. His collection of orchids is preserved in the Kew herbarium, and the remainder of his herbarium at Cambridge.

Lindley planned a 'Genera Plantarum,' but abandoned the scheme on learning that the German botanist, Endlicher, was engaged upon a like work. Among his chief works were almost the whole of the descriptions in Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Plants,' published between 1822 and 1829; all the botanical articles in the 'Penny Cyclopædia' as far as the letter R; 'Synopsis of the British Flora,' 1829, with editions in 1835 and 1859; 'Introduction to the Natural System of Botany,' 1830, of which the second edition appeared in 1836 as 'A Natural System of Botany;' 'Outlines of Botany,' 1830, and 'Nixus Plantarum,' 1833, revised and combined as 'Key to Structural and Systematic Botany' in 1835, this being again enlarged as 'Elements of Botany' in 1841; 'Outlines of First Principles of Horticulture,' 1832, enlarged into 'The Theory of Horticulture,' 1840, which, though translated into almost every European language, was not very successful in England until expanded in 1842 into 'The Theory and Practice of Horticulture;' 'The Fossil Flora of Great Britain,' in conjunction with William Hutton, 1831-7; most of vol. viii. and the whole of vol. ix. of Sibthorp's 'Flora Græca,' 1835-7; 'Victoria Regia,' 1837, a sumptuous volume, of which only twenty-five copies were printed; 'Ladies' Botany,' 1837-8, two volumes, written in the form of letters; 'Flora Medica,' 1838, followed in 1849 by 'Medical and Economical Botany;' the volume 'Botany' in the 'Library of Useful Knowledge,' issued by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 1838; 'School Botany,' 1839; 'Sertum Orchidaceum,' a folio volume, with coloured plates by Miss Drake, completed in 1838; 'The Genera and Species of Orchidaceous Plants,' issued in parts, 1830-40, and partly reissued as 'Folia Orchidacea' between 1852 and 1859; 'Orchidaceæ Lindenianæ,'

1846; 'Pomologia Britannica,' 3 vols. 1841; and his most original and perhaps greatest work, 'The Vegetable Kingdom,' in 1846. Besides assisting Dr. W. T. Brande in his 'Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art,' 1837, and Paxton in his 'Pocket Botanical Dictionary,' 1840, Lindley edited Donn's 'Hortus Cantabrigiensis' in 1823; Herbert's 'History of the Species of Crocus' in 1847; T. Moore's 'Ferns of Great Britain' in 1855; and, in conjunction with Moore, Maunder's 'Treasury of Botany,' 1866. Between 1822 and 1848 he contributed numerous reports to the 'Transactions of the Horticultural Society' upon new plants in their gardens, accompanied by important physiological notes on double flowers, the rate of growth, the action of frost, &c. In 1826 he succeeded Bellenden Ker as editor of the 'Botanical Register;' from 1846 to 1855 he edited the 'Journal of the Horticultural Society;' and in 1841 he was associated with Joseph Paxton and others in founding the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' of which he was the principal editor until his death. In it he persistently advocated the better education of gardeners, the support of the Gardeners' Royal Benevolent Institution, and the cheapening of glass as a means towards the popularising of the greenhouse and conservatory.

[Gardeners' Chronicle, 1865, pp. 1058, 1082; The Naturalist, 1839, iv. 434.] G. S. B.

LINDLEY, ROBERT (1776-1855), violoncellist, born 4 March 1776, and baptised 12 April, at Rotherham, Yorkshire, was son, according to the parish register, of Shirley Linley of Masbro'. The father was a proficient performer on the violoncello, and began to teach his son the violin at the age of five, and his own instrument at nine years old. It is extremely improbable that he played in the Margate Theatre when eight years old (*Musical World*, 23 June 1855). This performance, if it took place at all, was possibly after 1792, when he became a pupil of Cervetto, who brought him to the south of England. At the same period Lindley had an engagement at the Brighton Theatre, and while there played before the Prince Regent. In 1794 he succeeded Sperati as principal violoncello at the opera and at all important concerts, and in the following year, or at the end of that year, began an intimacy with Dragonetti, the great double-bass player, which lasted for fifty-two years. They played at the same desk at every orchestral concert of importance, as well as at the opera, and their performance of the accompaniment to the 'recitativo secco' from the figured bass was most elaborate and ingenious. Lindley

was probably the greatest violoncellist of his time. His firm hand and brilliant full tone were his chief characteristics. His technical ability and his want of deep artistic sense are illustrated by the story that he would occasionally in private play the first violin part of a quartet, or of a Beethoven trio, on his violoncello. As a composer he was less remarkable. His concertos are described by a contemporary critic as 'peculiar, and suited to every kind of audience,' and his cadenzas are reproached with exaggeration (*Quarterly Musical Review*, vi. 480, vii. 12). His works include some thirty-five solos and duets for his own instrument, a trio for bassoon, viola, and violoncello, or two violas and violoncello, a 'caprice Bohème' for piano, and a handbook for the violoncello, published in the year of his death. In 1822, on the formation of the Royal Academy of Music, he was appointed one of the first professors. In 1826 he played a 'concertante' of his own with his son, William Lindley (1802-1869), a violoncellist of much promise, who was unable to take the position for which he was qualified, owing to extreme nervousness and delicate health. He retired in 1851, and died on 13 June 1855. His daughter married the composer John Barnett.

A portrait of him is stated to have been exhibited soon after his death at Walesby's private gallery of art in Waterloo Place, London.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 142-3, iii. 455; Quarterly Musical Review, vi. 482, viii. 165, ix. 801, and references given above; parish register of Rotherham, Yorkshire; Musical World, 23 June and 21 July 1855; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. F. M.

LINDON, PATRICK (d. 1734), Irish poet, was born in the district called the Fews, co. Armagh, and belonged to the family known in Irish as Mac a Lienduinan. His songs continued to be popular as long as Irish was spoken in the district, and several are extant in manuscript. One addressed to a learned blind man, beginning 'A leannan fire nashadh' (O! true favourite of the learned), is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 18749), and O'Reilly (*Irish Writers*, p. cccxii) prints the first lines of six other poems. He died in 1734.

[Addit. MS. 18749, Brit. Mus.; O'Reilly's Transactions of the Ibero-Celtic Society, 1820.] N. M.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER, fourth EARL OF CRAWFORD (d. 1454), surnamed the 'Tiger Earl,' and also 'Earl Beardie,' was the son of David, third earl of Crawford, by his wife Marjory, daughter of Alexander Ogilvie of Auchterhouse, Forfarshire. While master of Crawford he was appointed by the Bene-

dictines of the abbey of Arbroath their chief justiciar, but on account of the expense incurred in supporting his retinue they deposed him, appointing in his place Alexander Ogilvie of Inverquharity, nephew of John Ogilvie of Airlie, who was supposed to have an hereditary right to the office. On this the Master of Crawford took forcible possession of the town and abbey, and the Ogilvies resolved on their part to expel him. Learning their approach, the Lindsays drew up in battle array before the gates of the town. Just as the two armies were about to close in battle on 13 June 1445-6, the old Earl of Crawford appeared suddenly between the two lines, endeavouring with voice and gesture to prevent the conflict; but before his intention was properly known he was struck by one of the Ogilvies in the mouth with a spear and mortally wounded. Greatly infuriated by the loss of their chief, the Lindsays impetuously attacked the Ogilvies, and soon routed them with great slaughter, and ravaged and burnt their lands; the feud thus originated was not extinguished for more than a century.

In 1446 Crawford was made hereditary sheriff of Aberdeen, and in 1451 a warden of the marches. He was now one of the most powerful nobles beyond the Tay, and when about this time he entered into a league with William, eighth earl of Douglas [q. v.], and MacDonald of the Isles for mutual defence against all men, James II, recognising that his rule was in serious jeopardy, resolved to thwart their purpose by the murder of Douglas, which was effected at Stirling on 21 Feb. 1452. Crawford thereupon assembled his forces at Brechin, with the view of intercepting the Earl of Huntly, lieutenant-general of the kingdom, on his march southwards to the assistance of the king against the Douglasses. At the battle which took place there on 18 May 1452, Crawford, by the treachery of one of his vassals, suffered defeat just as victory seemed to be within his grasp. He fled to his castle of Finhaven. Sentence of forfeiture was passed against him, and the lordship of Brechin and the sheriffship of Aberdeen were transferred to Huntly; but for a time he not only defied these decrees, but revenged himself by ravaging the lands of his enemies, and especially of those who had deserted him in the battle. After the fall of the Douglasses he came to see that further resistance was useless, and when the king made a progress through Forfarshire in 1453, he appeared before him in mean array, bareheaded and barefooted, to make his submission. Previously he had taken the precaution to make friends of Huntly and

Kennedy, archbishop of St. Andrews, and through their intercession he received a free and full pardon. As, however, the king had sworn to make the highest stone of Finhaven the lowest, he went to the earl's castle and fulfilled his oath by pitching a loose stone from one of the highest battlements to the ground. Six months afterwards the earl died, in 1454, of a hot fever, and was buried in the family vault in Greyfriars Church, Dundee. By his wife, Marjory Dunbar, daughter of Sir David Dunbar, brother of George, earl of March, he had two sons—David Lindsay, fifth earl of Crawford and first duke of Montrose [q. v.], and Sir Alexander Lindsay of Auchtermenzie—and one daughter, Elizabeth, married to John, first lord Drummond, and ancestress of Darnley.

[Auchinleck Chron.; Histories of Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay of Pitcottie; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms. Douglas in his Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood (i. 376), confounds the third and fourth earls.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER, first **BARON SPYNIE** (d. 1607), was the fourth son of David, tenth earl of Crawford, by his wife Margaret Beaton, daughter of the cardinal, and was brother of David, eleventh earl of Crawford [q. v.] At an early age he became one of James VI's favourites, and was chosen his vice-chamberlain. According to Moysie, 'being ane great courtier,' he on 2 Nov. 1588 'tuik the gift of the king's guard over the Master of Glamis' head' (*Memoirs*, p. 71). In October of the following year he accompanied the king when he went to Denmark to bring home his bride. Towards the expenses of the expedition he lent a thousand crowns to the king, who promised on his return 'to make him a lord.' On 6 May 1590, therefore, he received a charter of Spynie and other lands belonging to the see of Moray, which were erected into the free barony of Spynie, together with the title of Baron Spynie, which was conferred on him and his heirs and assignees, the creation being confirmed on 4 Nov. following (*ib.* p. 85). The king also used his special influence (see several curious letters by him in *LORD LINDSAY'S Lives of the Lindsays*) to induce Dame Jean Lyon, daughter of Lord Glamis, and widow first of Sir Robert Douglas, and secondly of Archibald, earl of Angus, to agree to give Lord Spynie her hand in marriage. The royal mediation was ultimately successful, and Lord Spynie, after the marriage, took up his residence at Aberdour, where he lived in great splendour (Row, *History of the Kirk*, p. 170).

Lord Spynie was one of the new members of the privy council, chosen after the recon-

stitution of the council in June 1592. On 15 Aug. following he was accused by Colonel Stewart of having resetted [i.e. harboured] the turbulent Earl of Bothwell [see HERBURN, FRANCIS STEWART, fifth EARL]. Spynie offered to fight the accuser, but this the king would not permit, and after a day had been appointed for the trial, Stewart was committed to Edinburgh (CALDERWOOD, v. 174) or Blackness Castle (MOYSIE, p. 96), and Spynie to Stirling Castle (*ib.*). At the trial the accuser failed to proceed to probation; and when after postponement he again declined to proceed, Spynie was set at liberty. Stewart's accusation had, however, so disturbed the king—who was always in mortal dread of being betrayed to Bothwell—that Spynie never regained his entire confidence. When, on 24 July of the following year, Bothwell made his appearance before the king at Holyrood Palace, Spynie was one of those who interceded for him (CALDERWOOD, v. 256; MOYSIE, p. 103). On 27 Dec. 1593–4 he was denounced for not appearing to answer charges touching 'certain treasonable practices and correspondence' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 114); and on 24 Feb. following proclamation was made against holding intercourse with him and 'other adherents of Bothwell' (*ib.* p. 132). Not long after he made his peace with the king, and on 27 Nov. 1595 was present at a meeting of the privy council (*ib.* p. 234), but their relations were never again quite cordial. On 18 Nov. 1599 he had to promise the council to present Sir Walter Lindsay of Balgavie [q. v.], a papal emissary, before the presbytery of Edinburgh, and was ordered to reside where they directed him until he satisfied them in reference to his religion (*ib.* vi. 33). In 1600 'ane greit trouble' fell out between Lord Spynie and the Ogilvies which, though the council did its utmost to settle it, ultimately resulted on 30 Jan. 1602–3 in a night attack by the Master of Ogilvie and his brother on the house of Lord Spynie at Kinblethmont. After blowing up the principal gate with a petard, the assailants searched the house for Lord Spynie and his wife to 'murder them.' Finding they had escaped, the Ogilvies spoiled the mansion of its furniture and plate (*ib.* pp. 519–20). On the revival of the ancient bishopric of Moray in 1605, Spynie, at the request of the king, resigned the temporalities, but the patronage of the living was reserved to the family. While, on 5 June 1607, at the foot of the stair of his lodgings in the High Street of Edinburgh, 'recreating himself after his supper,' Spynie was witness to an encounter between his kinsmen, the Master of Crawford, and the younger Lindsay

of Edzell. He endeavoured to interpose to prevent bloodshed and was slain by the young laird of Edzell by 'a pitiful mistake.' The incident, with much distortion of fact, is narrated in the old ballad of 'Lord Spynie.' According to Spotiswood, Spynie's death 'was much regretted for the good parts he had, and the hope his friends conceived that he should have raised again that noble and ancient house of Crawford to the former splendour and dignity' (*History*, Spotiswood Society, 3rd edit. p. 191).

By his wife, Jean Lyon, Spynie had two sons—Alexander Lindsay, second lord [q. v.], and John, who died young—and two daughters: Anne, married to Sir Robert Graham of Invermay, and Margaret, to John Erskine of Dun.

[Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Histories of Calderwood, Spotiswood, and Row; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. v–vi.; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 517–18; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Jervise's Lands of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER (d. 1639), bishop of Dunkeld, was the younger son of John Lindsay of Evelick, Perthshire, member of a younger branch of the Lindsays, earls of Crawford. For some time he was regent in St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, and on 7 Sept. 1591, he was ordained minister of St. Madoes, Perthshire. When the general assembly in May 1602 resolved to appoint certain of their number to wait on the popish earls to endeavour to convert them to protestantism, Lindsay was one of the two chosen to deal with the Earl of Errol (CALDERWOOD, vi. 116; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 380). In January 1606–7 he was appointed constant moderator of the presbytery of Perth, but they refused to accept him until 7 March, and various ministers were subsequently prosecuted for continued contumaciousness in the matter (*ib.* vii. 385–390). In October 1607 the bishopric of Dunkeld was bestowed on Lindsay after it had been refused by James Melville. He was a member of the ecclesiastical high commission appointed in 1610 (*ib.* viii. 419). He took part with several other bishops in the coronation of Charles I at Holyrood in 1633. He opposed the introduction of the service-books in 1638 (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 88), but together with other bishops was in the same year deposed by the general assembly, the special accusation against him being that he was avaricious, and that he had been guilty of a variety of ecclesiastical irregularities (for particulars see GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 145). Thereupon on 7 Dec. he sent to the

assembly 'in write his simple submission' ROBERT BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 153), abjuring episcopacy (see *The Recantation and Humble Submission of two Ancient Prelates of the Kingdom of Scotland, subscribed by their own Hand, and sent to the General Assembly: the Bishop of Dunkeld his Recantation, the Bishop of Orkney his Recantation*, 1641). He was deposed from his bishopric, but allowed to retain his parochial charge of St. Madoes. He died in October 1639, aged about seventy-eight. By his wife, Barbara Bruce, who died in October 1626, he had two sons—Alexander, who succeeded to the estate of Evelick, and William, who succeeded to that of Kilsplindie—and two daughters: Catherine, married to John Lundie of Lundie, and Helen, to Sir Patrick Hay of Balfour.

[Calderwood's History; Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 660, 837-8; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER, second **BARON SPYNIE** (d. 1646), was the eldest son of Alexander, first lord Spynie [q. v.], by his wife Jean Lyon. He was still a minor at the time of his father's murder in 1607; but when, in 1609, the trial of his father's murderer was not proceeded with on account of the absence of a prosecutor, a protest was made on his behalf and that of the other infant children that their ultimate right of prosecution should not be invalidated. Spynie, however, after he came of age, agreed to waive his right of prosecution, on Lindsay of Edzell, the murderer, affirming 'by his great aith' that the slaughter was accidental, and undertaking to pay a sum of eight thousand merks, and make over to him and his sister the lands of Garlobank, Perthshire. Edzell, on 7 March 1617, obtained a remission for the slaughter under the great seal.

Spynie was one of the Scottish lords who attended the funeral of James I in Westminster Abbey in 1625 (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 118). On 2 June 1626 he was made commander-in-chief in Scotland for life. Having raised a regiment of three thousand foot for the king of Denmark (*ib.* p. 154), he served with distinction under Gustavus Adolphus. In 1628 he threw himself into Stralsund, then held by Sir Alexander Leslie [q. v.] against Wallenstein, and rendered him aid of prime importance, his regiment being chosen to make a sally against an attacking party of the enemy, which drove them back on the main body. After his return to Scotland,

his appointment as commander-in-chief was confirmed 28 June 1633.

In the dispute with the covenanters, Spynie supported the king. He joined Montrose at Perth after the battle of Tippermuir in September 1644 (SPALDING, *Memorials*, ii. 404), and with him on the 14th entered Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 408), but when Montrose two days afterwards vacated the city he was taken prisoner, and finally sent south to Edinburgh (*ib.* pp. 410, 416). He died in March 1646.

He married first, Joanna Douglas, and secondly, Lady Margaret Hay, only daughter of George, first earl of Kinnoul [q. v.] By his first wife he had no issue, but by his second he had two sons—Alexander, master of Kinnoul, and George, who succeeded him as third lord—and two daughters: Margaret, married to William Fullarton of Fullarton, and Anne, who died unmarried.

[Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Balfour's Annals; Spalding's Memorials; Monro's Expedition with the worthy Scotch Regiment (1637); Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Jervise's Lands of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 518.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER, second **BARON BALCARRES** and first **EARL OF BALCARRES** (1618-1659), born 6 July 1618, was eldest son of David, first lord Balcarres, son of John Lindsay, lord Menmuir [q. v.], by Lady Sophia Seton, third daughter of Alexander, first earl of Dunfermline, lord high chancellor of Scotland. The first Lord Balcarres, created 27 June 1633, devoted much attention to the study of alchemy and kindred sciences, and left in manuscript several volumes of transcripts and translations from the works of the Rosicrucians. He also possessed keen literary tastes, and was a correspondent of Drummond of Hawthornden and Scot of Scotstarvet. His ecclesiastical sympathies were with the covenanters, and the son was educated at the school of Haddington under the superintendence of David Forret, afterwards a well-known minister of the kirk. Succeeding his father in March 1641, he was one of the noblemen present at the meeting of the estates in July, and served on various committees. In 1643 he was appointed to the command of the troops levied in Fife, Kinross, Aberdeen, and Forfar (SPALDING, *Memorials*, ii. 294). He was at Marston Moor in July 1644. On 26 Feb. 1645 he was sent north with his horse-regiment to Aberdeen to await the arrival of Major-general Baillie from Perth, and he took part in the strategic movements that followed. About the 20th, his regiment while lying near

Coupar Angus, was surprised and routed by men under Forbes of Skellater and Lord Gordon. At Alford on 25 July, his precipitate attack on the enemy caused his regiment to be driven from the field by Lord Gordon before the main battle commenced, but he nevertheless received the thanks of parliament for his 'worthy carriage and good service' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 295). No better fortune awaited him and Baillie at Kilsyth on 15 Aug., but their disastrous defeat may fairly be attributed to the fact that their counsel was rejected by the committee of estates. Balcarres, who was again in command of the horse, fled to West Lothian, and came that night to Colinton with only ten or twelve horsemen. On 13 July 1646 he was chosen one of the committee of estates. When King Charles intimated his intention of delivering himself up to the Scottish army at Newark, Balcarres was sent by the Scottish parliament to the king to induce him to come to terms with the kirk, but the negotiation proved fruitless (see memorandum in ROBERT BAILLIE'S *Letters and Journals*, ii. 514-5). On 20 July 1647 the king nominated Balcarres keeper and captain of Edinburgh Castle. He took part in the 'engagement' for the rescue of the king in the following year, thus severing his connection with the covenanting party (see *An Account of any accession the Earl of Balcarres had to the late Engagement: with a Justification of the Letter written by his lordship to the Committee of Estates*, 1649, reprinted in 1833 in *Fragments relating to Scottish History*). Notwithstanding his support of the engagement, he was in July 1649 admitted to parliament (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 413). On 5 July 1650 he was named a commissioner of the exchequer (*ib.* iv. 78), and on the 20th appointed one of the committee for the king's coronation (*ib.* p. 123). He strongly opposed the intolerant attitude of the western covenanters, and proposed that the letter sent them by parliament should not be 'sent as a letter but as an order' (*ib.* p. 192).

The catastrophe to the covenanting army at Dunbar tended greatly to strengthen the influence of the moderate party, and of this party Balcarres now became the recognised head. On 9 Jan. 1651 he was created Earl of Balcarres, and about the same time appointed hereditary governor of Edinburgh Castle. When the king passed south into England, Balcarres was appointed one of a committee of estates for the defence of the northern part of the kingdom. Already he had been obliged to sell his plate for 2,000*l.*, and in the interests of the king he now mortgaged his estates for 6,000*l.* more.

After the king's defeat at Worcester in December, Balcarres capitulated at Forres (see 'The Artickells of Capitulatione between Alexander, lord Balcarres, and the English in December 1651' in BALFOUR'S *Annals*, iv. 345-6). In November 1652 he settled with his family at St. Andrews. After the recall of Monck, Balcarres joined the uprising in the highlands under Glencairn; and at the king's special request he shortly afterwards proceeded to France to advise with him as to the methods of rehabilitating the royal cause. In accordance with his recommendation, Middleton was despatched to Scotland, but the coalition was soon broken up by internal discord. In May 1654 Balcarres and Sir Robert Moray were sent to France to give the king an account of affairs in Scotland, and to submit to him certain proposals (see *Proposals submitted to his Majesty King Charles II by the Right Hon. Alex. Earl of Balcarres*, 1654). The chief recommendation of the Scottish royalists was that Charles should land in the highlands and advance southwards: and the king seems to have approved of the recommendation (see *Instructions from his Majesty King Charles II to the Right Hon. Alex. Lindsay, Earl of Balcarres*, 1654), although it was soon discovered that meantime the scheme was not feasible. The estate of Balcarres having been sequestrated, he did not return to Scotland, but continued to reside at the court of Charles. Although the representations of Clarendon on one occasion led to his dismissal, he was soon restored to favour, and he enjoyed much of the exiled king's esteem and confidence. He died at Breda in August 1659, according to Robert Baillie, of grief at the ill success of the rising of that year (*Letters and Journals*, iii. 437). After the Restoration he was buried at Balcarres on 12 June 1668.

According to Richard Baxter, he was 'of excellent learning, judgment, and honesty, none being praised equally with him for learning and understanding in all Scotland' (*Reliquiæ*, pt. i. p. 121); and his wisdom, justice, courage, and piety, are also highly eulogised in a commemorative poem by Cowley. By his wife, Anna Mackenzie, daughter and coheirress of Colin Mackenzie, first earl of Seaforth, who, according to Baxter, had marched with him and lain out of doors with him on the mountains, or as Cowley puts it 'did all his labours and his cares divide,' he had two sons—Charles Lindsay, second earl, and Colin Lindsay [q. v.], third earl, of Balcarres—and three daughters: Anne, who became a nun; Sophia, married to the Hon. Charles Campbell, third son of the ninth Earl of Argyll; and Harriet, married to Sir

Duncan Campbell, baronet of Auchinbreck. In 1671 the Dowager-countess of Balcarres married Archibald Campbell, ninth Earl of Argyll [q. v.] who was beheaded in 1685.

[Sir James Balfour's Annals; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Spalding's Memorials (Spalding Club); Nicolls's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Lamont's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Guthrie's Memoirs; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 168; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Jervise's Lands of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER, sixth EARL OF BALCARRES (1752–1825), eldest son of James, fifth earl of Balcarres, by Anne Dalrymple, youngest daughter of Sir Robert Dalrymple of Castletown, was born on 18 Jan. 1752. His father, the son of Colin Lindsay, third earl [q. v.], commanded a troop of gentlemen on the side of the Pretender at Sheriffmuir, but receiving pardon from the government on the ground of his youth, obtained a commission in the army. Although he specially distinguished himself at the battle of Dettingen on 10 June 1743, George II refused him promotion, on the ground that he had previously 'drawn his sword in the Stuart cause.' He thereupon quitted the army, and in his retirement, besides devoting much attention to the science of agriculture, compiled a family history, which was largely made use of by Douglas for his 'Scottish Peerage,' and by Lord Lindsay for his 'Lives of the Lindsays.' The son, at the age of fifteen, entered the army as ensign in the fifteenth foot then stationed at Gibraltar. After succeeding to the peerage on the death of his father on 20 Feb. 1768, he went to Germany, where he studied for two years at the university of Göttingen. In 1771 he was appointed by purchase captain in the 42nd highlanders, and in 1775 major of the 53rd foot, then under orders to sail for Canada on the outbreak of the American war. In the following year he obtained the command of a battalion of light infantry. At the battle of Ticonderoga on 7 July 1777, though thirteen bullets passed through his clothing, he had the good fortune to receive only a slight wound in the left thigh. At the head of his battalion he stormed the heights of Huberton. On 7 Oct. following, while the position of the army was most critical and dangerous, he, by the death of General Frazer, became brigadier-general. He had strongly fortified his own battalion, in view of possible eventualities, and receiving within his entrenchments the other routed battalions, he was able to frustrate

the attack of the American army under General Arnold. On account, however, of the convention made by Burgoyne at Saratoga on 13 Oct., he was compelled to surrender, and did not obtain his liberty till 1779.

While a prisoner in America he had been appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 24th regiment, and in February 1782 he was raised to the rank of colonel, and made lieutenant-colonel, commanding the second battalion of the 71st foot. In 1784 he was chosen representative peer for Scotland, and the same year made a forcible speech in supporting the bill for the restoration of forfeited estates, which passed on 18 Aug. He was chosen a representative peer at succeeding elections up till his death. On 27 Aug. 1789 he was made colonel of the 63rd foot, retaining the command till his death, and in 1793 he was gazetted major-general. On the outbreak of the war in the latter year he was appointed to the command of the forces in Jersey, and in the following year became governor of Jamaica. There he manifested great energy as well as tact in the suppression in 1796 of a rebellion of the Maroons, and the House of Assembly acknowledged his exceptional services by subscribing seven hundred guineas to present him with a sword. He remained in Jamaica through a period of great difficulty till 1801. In 1798 he was made lieutenant-general, and in 1803 was raised to the full rank of general. After his return to England he resided chiefly at Haigh Hall, near Wigan, Lancashire, the inheritance of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Dalrymple of North Berwick. On being introduced by George III to the American general Arnold, he is said to have exclaimed 'What, the traitor Arnold?' A duel resulted. After Arnold fired Balcarres walked away. 'Why don't you fire, my lord?' exclaimed Arnold. 'Sir,' replied Balcarres over his shoulder, 'I leave you to the executioner.' He died at Haigh Hall on 27 May 1825. On the death of George, twenty-second earl of Crawford, in 1808, he became *de jure* twenty-third Earl of Crawford, but did not claim the title, which by decision of the House of Lords was adjudicated to his son, the seventh Earl of Balcarres, on 11 Aug. 1848.

He had four sons—James, twenty-fourth earl of Crawford; Charles Robert, collector of taxes at Agra, India; and Richard and Edwin who died young—and two daughters: Elizabeth Keith, married to R. E. Heathcote, esq., of Longton Hall, Staffordshire; and Anne, to Robert W. Ramsey of Balgarvie, Fifeshire.

The sixth earl completed the 'Memoirs of the Lindsays' begun by his father, Earl

James. He also left in manuscript 'Anecdotes of a Soldier's Life.' A selection from his correspondence during the Maroon war is published in the appendix to Lord Lindsay's 'Lives of the Lindsays.'

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 174-175; Burke's Peerage; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, SIR ALEXANDER (1785-1872), general, colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) artillery, son of James Lindsay, was born in 1785, and at the age of nine received an ensigncy in the old 104th (royal Manchester volunteers) regiment of foot, in which he became lieutenant in 1795. The regiment was disbanded in the same year, and Lindsay remained on half-pay as a reduced officer to the end of his long life. He entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and passed out in 1803, as a cadet for the Bengal artillery, and received his first Indian commission as first lieutenant (on augmentation) 14 Aug. 1804. He became captain on 26 March 1813, major on 30 June 1820, lieutenant-colonel on 1 May 1824, colonel and colonel-commandant on 2 July 1835. He served with the Bengal foot artillery at the siege of Gohud in 1803; at the sieges of Komanur and Gunnowrie and other affairs in Bundelkund in 1807-8. While with the Dinapore division of Ochterlony's army in the Nepál campaigns of 1814-16, he was very severely wounded at the siege of Hariarpore in 1816, a musket-ball shattering the forefinger and thumb of the right hand, and entering the right hip-joint. He took part, however, in the siege of Hattras in March 1817, and in the operations against the Pindarrees in 1817-18. He was subsequently superintendent of telegraphs between Calcutta and Chunar, and agent for the manufacture of gunpowder at Allahabad, until disqualified by promotion. He commanded the artillery of General Morrison's division engaged in Arracan during the first Burmese war. He became a major-general in 1838, lieutenant-general in 1851, general in 1859, was transferred to the royal army as a colonel-commandant with the Bengal artillery in 1860, and was made K.C.B. in 1862. He had the East Indian Company's war medal, with clasps, for Nepál and Ava. Lindsay married in 1820 the daughter of Captain Donald Mackenzie of Hartfield, Applecross, Ross-shire; she died in 1863. Lindsay died at Earlybank, Perth, on 22 Jan. 1872, aged 87.

[Dod's Knightage, 1871; English and Indian Army Lists; Stubbs's Hist. Bengal Artillery (London, 1877), vols. i. ii. chaps. ix. x. xi. xii.; information supplied by the India Office.]

H. M. O.

LINDSAY, ALEXANDER WILLIAM CRAWFORD, twenty-fifth **EARL OF CRAWFORD** and eighth **EARL OF BALCARRES** (1812-1880), was born at Muncaster Castle, Cumberland, on 16 Oct. 1812. He was eldest son of James Crawford, earl of Crawford and Balcarres, by Maria Margaret Francis Pennington, daughter of John, first baron Muncaster. He was educated at Eton, where he began his career as a book collector, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was created M.A. in 1833. He spent his life in studious pursuits, in the collection of a magnificent library, and in travel. He became learned in genealogy and history, and when his father laid claim in 1845 to the earldom of Crawford, which was decided in his favour in 1848, Lord Lindsay assisted in preparing the case. In 1850 he assisted in prosecuting the family claim to the dukedom of Montrose, which was, however, not admitted. On 15 Sept. 1869 he succeeded to the earldoms of Crawford and Balcarres. Through life he was sincerely religious, and he devoted his last years to the study of religious history; his sympathy with its artistic side resulted in his best work, 'Sketches of the History of Christian Art.' Crawford's health was not good, and in November 1879 he visited Egypt. The following April he removed to Florence, where he died 13 Dec. 1880. His body was buried in the family vault at Dunecht, Aberdeenshire. On 2 Dec. 1881 it was found that the tomb had been broken open and the corpse stolen. The affair created considerable excitement, and in March 1882 a party of spiritualists unsuccessfully attempted to solve the mystery. On 18 July 1882 the body was found near the rifled tomb by the confession of Charles Suter or Soutar, who was arrested and sentenced to five years' penal servitude as an accessory. It was conveyed to Haigh Hall, near Wigan, Lancashire, and reinterred there. The earl married, 23 July 1846, Margaret, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general James Lindsay of Balcarres (1793-1855), who was grandson of James, fifth earl of Balcarres. By her he had James Ludovic, the present earl, and five daughters.

The Crawford library, which the earl took many years in bringing together, was housed at Haigh Hall, but at the time of his death he was constructing for it a new building at Dunecht. He endeavoured to make it representative of the literatures of all nations. He always tried to procure the first and the best editions of a book. Much of the cataloguing he did himself. Where he was unable to understand the language, he often had abstracts prepared for his use.

by competent scholars. Part of this magnificent collection was sold by Messrs. Sotheby during ten days, beginning 13 June 1887, and included, among other valuable editions of the bible, early romances, &c., the celebrated Mazarin bible, which realised 2,650*l.*, and the 'Biblia Latina,' printed in 1402, which brought 1,025*l.*

Crawford's chief works were: 1. 'Lives of the Lindsays,' privately printed in 1835, published 1840; 2nd ed. 1849, 3 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Letters on Egypt, Edom, and the Holy Land,' 1838, 2 vols. 8vo; 5th ed. 1852; a popular book of travel advancing theories of religion which he elaborated in later works. 3. 'Letter . . . on the Evidence and Theory of Christianity,' 1841. 4. 'Ballads translated from the German,' privately printed, Wigan, 1841. 5. 'Progression by Antagonism,' 1846. 6. 'Sketches of the History of Christian Art,' 1847, 3 vols.; 2nd ed. 1882. 7. 'Reports of the Montrose Claim,' 1856, 4to. 8. 'Scepticism a Retrogressive Movement in Theology and Philosophy,' 1861. 9. 'The Theory of the English Hexameters,' 1862. 10. 'Memoir of Anna Mackenzie, Countess of Balcarres' (wife of Alexander, first earl of Balcarres), 1868. 11. 'Conservatism: its Principle, Policy, and Practice,' 1868, 8vo. 12. 'Etruscan Inscriptions Analysed . . .,' 1872. 13. 'Argo: the Golden Fleece, a Metrical Tale,' 1876. 14. 'The Earldom of Mar in Sunshine and Shade during Five Hundred Years,' Edinburgh, 1882.

[Times, 15 and 25 Dec. 1880; Athenæum, 25 Dec. 1880; Sutton's Lancashire Authors; Annals of our Time; Works.] W. A. J. A.

LINDSAY, LADY ANNE (1750-1825), authoress of 'Auld Robin Gray.' [See **BAR-NARD**.]

LINDSAY, COLIN, third **EARL OF BALCARRES** (1654?-1722), was the second son of Alexander Lindsay, first earl of Balcarres [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Anna Mackenzie, daughter and coheirress of Colin, first earl of Seaforth. He succeeded to the earldom, while still a child, on the death, at the age of twelve, of his brother Charles, second earl, 15 Oct. 1662. In 1670 at the age of sixteen, he was presented at court by his cousin the Duke of Lauderdale, when Charles II, partly because he conceived a liking for him personally, and partly in recognition of his father's services, gave him command of a select cavalry troop manned by gentlemen in reduced circumstances. Not long afterwards he was married to Mademoiselle Mauritia de Nassau, sister of Lady Arlington and the Countess of Nassau, and daughter of Louis de Nassau, count of Beverwaert and Auverquerque in Holland;

but at the ceremony he, by mistake, placed a mourning instead of a wedding ring on the finger of the bride, who took the evil omen so much to heart that she died within a year. After her death he went to sea with the Duke of York, under whom he distinguished himself at the battle of Solebay, 28 May 1672. In 1673 he married Lady Jean Carnegie, eldest daughter of David, earl of Northesk, and thereby incurring the king's displeasure, was forbidden to appear at court. Retiring to the country he occupied his leisure in study. On the death of his wife, six years afterwards, he was permitted to return to court, and on 3 June 1680 was made a privy-councillor and in 1682 sheriff of Fife. Along with Claverhouse he took active measures against the covenanters in Fife, and in January 1685 obtained a commission to hold with him a justiciary court for their trial (**FOUNTAIN-HALL, Hist. Notices**, p. 602).

After the accession of James II Balcarres was, on 3 Sept. 1686, appointed a commissioner of the treasury, and in 1688 was made lord-lieutenant of Fife. So much was he trusted by the king, that when the scheme for the descent of the Prince of Orange became known, the chancellor, Lord Perth, was ordered to rely on his advice and that of the Earl of Cromarty in the measures to be adopted for the defence of Scotland. Lord Melfort, secretary of state, however, who was jealous of Balcarres's influence, rejected his suggested plan of defence as too expensive, and it was determined instead to send the forces then available in Scotland southwards. Balcarres, meanwhile, was sent by the Scottish privy council to England to receive further instructions, and succeeded in reaching London. After the king's return from Faversham, Balcarres, along with Dundee, waited on him on the morning of 17 Nov. in his bedroom at Whitehall. At the request of the king they accompanied him on a walk in the Mall, when, having expressed his final determination to leave the country, he stated that on his arrival in France he would send Balcarres a commission to manage his civil affairs, and Dundee one to command the troops in Scotland. After the flight of the king Balcarres waited on the Prince of Orange, to whom he was previously known through his first wife, the prince's cousin. While expressing his respect for the prince, Balcarres declined to act against the king, whereupon the prince warned him of the danger he ran if he transgressed the law. Along with Dundee, Balcarres was permitted to return to Scotland, and they arrived in Edinburgh about the end of February 1689. The Duke of Gordon was already negotiating

the surrender of the castle, when Balcarres and Dundee waited on him, and persuaded him to hold out till he saw what the convention of estates intended to do (BALCARRES, *Memoirs*, p. 24). On the capture of a messenger from Ireland with letters to Balcarres from the king, Balcarres was seized and confined in his own lodging (Letter of Balcarres 27 June 1689 in *Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 92). His request for permission to live in England (*ib.*) was refused, and on account of further compromising letters sent to him by Melfort, he was confined for four months in the common gaol of Edinburgh (*Memoirs*, pp. 37-8). Soon after his release he became connected with the Montgomery plot for James's restoration, and on its discovery in 1690 he left the country. He landed at Hamburg, and while journeying to Holland, through Flanders, was seized by a party of banditti, who, however, agreed to free him on payment of a hundred pistoles, which he succeeded in obtaining from the jesuits at the catholic college of Douay. He proceeded to St. Germain, where he was well received by James, to whom he presented his 'Memoirs touching the Revolution.' On account of the misrepresentations of Melfort and others, he, however, found it necessary, after six months at St. Germain, to leave the court, and went to the south of France. Thence he sent an expostulatory letter to James. Ultimately the exiled king invited him to return; but he deemed acceptance of the invitation injudicious while the old favourites were in power, and after a year's sojourn in France finally settled with his family at Utrecht. Here he made the acquaintance of Bayle, Leclerc, and other learned men.

Ultimately, through the interposition of Carstares and the Duke of Queensberry, who wrote of him pityingly, as an 'instance of the folly of Jacobitism' (*Carstares State Papers*, p. 620), he was permitted towards the close of 1700 to return to Scotland. He was now in greatly impoverished circumstances, and although the Duke of Marlborough, an old friend and companion, obtained for him a rent-charge of 500*l.* a year for ten years upon the crown lands of Orkney, he was compelled by his necessities, before the ten years expired, to sell his rights there. In his extremity he wrote to Queen Anne, asking for the restoration of his pension of 1,000*l.* a year, of which he had been deprived at the revolution, and in all probability some allowance was made him. He was appointed a privy councillor in April 1705, and supported the union with England in 1707. But in 1715 he was unable to resist

the invitation to join the Jacobite prince's standard, and he was one of the most zealous of his supporters. On the collapse of the rebellion, it was arranged, owing to the friendly interposition of Argyll and Marlborough, that on his surrendering he should be sent to his own house at Balcarres. He remained a prisoner there under the charge of one dragoon till the indemnity. He spent in retirement there the remainder of his life, finding a solace for his misfortunes in his love of art and letters. He had latterly so recovered his pecuniary position as to be able to purchase several good pictures by the Dutch masters and others, to add considerably to his library, and also to found the village which he named after himself Colinsburgh (SIBBALD, *History of Fife*). He died at Balcarres in 1722, and was buried there in the private chapel of the family.

Macky describes him in 1700 as 'a gentleman of very good natural parts,' with 'abundance of application, handsome in his person, very fair, and towards fifty years old' (*Memoirs*, p. 245). Circumstances were adverse to the useful employment of his undoubted abilities, but had the folly and infatuation of James II been less, he might have been successful with Dundee in retrieving the Jacobite cause. His 'Memoirs touching the Revolution in Scotland,' published originally in 1714, reprinted 1754, and again, more correctly by the Bannatyne Club, in 1841, are invaluable as a narrative of the proceedings and negotiations of the supporters of the king in 1688-90.

By his second wife, Lady Jean Carnegie, Balcarres had a daughter Anne, married to Alexander, first earl of Kellie, and afterwards to James, third viscount Kingston. By his third wife, Lady Jean Ker, only daughter of William, earl of Roxburgh, he had a son Colin, lord Cumberland, master of Balcarres, who died unmarried in 1708, and a daughter Margaret, who married John, earl of Wigton. By his fourth wife, Lady Margaret Campbell, eldest daughter of James, second earl of Loudoun, he had seven children, of whom four survived him—two sons, Alexander (*d.* 1736), fourth earl of Balcarres, and James, fifth earl, who fought with the Jacobites at Sheriffmuir, and afterwards under George II at Dettingen, and died 20 Feb. 1768, and two daughters, Eleanor, married to the Hon. James Fraser of Lonmay, Aberdeenshire, third son of William, eleventh lord Saltoun, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

[Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*; Preface by Lord Lindsay to Balcarres's *Memoirs* (Bannatyne Club); *Carstares State Papers*; *Leven and Melville Papers* (Bannatyne Club);

Lauder of Fountainhall's *Historical Notices*; Napier's *Memorials of Viscount Dundee*; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the *College of Arms*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 169-71.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, SIR DAVID, first **EARL OF CRAWFORD** (1365?-1407), born between 1360 and 1365, was son of Sir Alexander Lindsay, third son of Sir David Lindsay of Crawford, by his wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Stirling of Glenesk. He succeeded his father in the barony of Glenesk in 1382. He married about 1384 a daughter of Robert II, called in the earliest genealogies Catherine, but by subsequent writers Elizabeth and also Jean. With her he obtained the barony of Strathnairn, Inverness-shire. He is chiefly celebrated for his successful tournament with Lord Welles at London Bridge on 6 May 1390, described in great detail in Wyntoun's 'Cronykil.' When he had Lord Welles at his mercy, instead of slaying him he helped him to rise and presented him to the queen. Afterwards, at the request of Richard II, he remained for three months in England, enjoying the splendid hospitality of the nobles, and engaging with ardour in their sports. Wyntoun also describes a combat some years afterwards between Lindsay and a cataran of the Clan Donichie, who were encountered by the Lindsays and Ogilvies while ravaging Glenisla.

On the death of his cousin-german, Sir James Lindsay, ninth lord of Crawford [q. v.], in 1397, he succeeded to the barony of Crawford, and on 21 April 1398 he was, at a parliament held at Perth, invested with the earldom of Crawford. He is said to have erected after his return from England the chapel of St. Nicholas on a rock at the mouth of the harbour of Dundee (*Genealogy of 1623* quoted in **LORD LINDSAY'S Lives**). It was he also who formed the town residence or 'lodging' of the Earls of Crawford in the Nethergate, the south front of which, standing till comparatively recent times, bore the legend 'David, Lord Lindsay, Earl of Crawford.' Crawford had a safe-conduct for a meeting with English commissioners, dated 22 Sept. 1398 (*Rotuli Scotie*, ii. 142). It was on this occasion that he made his famous repartee (narrated by Wyntoun) to Sir Harry Percy, who had explained his appearance in armour by saying that it was not for fear of the Scots but of the English horsemen. 'Ah! Sir Harry,' he said, 'you have been more sorely bested by Scotsmen (alluding to Otterburn) than you have ever been by English horsemen.' On 1 Jan. 1401-1402 Crawford gave a letter of service to Louis, duke of Orleans, and for about three

years afterwards seems to have been engaged in enterprises on behalf of France. In February 1405 he addressed a letter to Henry IV of England in reference to the capture of some merchantmen of St. Andrews by the English in violation of a truce. On 5 March 1405-6 he was appointed deputy chamberlain north of the Forth (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 613). He died in February 1407 at his castle of Pinhaven, which he is said to have founded, and was buried in Greyfriars Church, Dundee.

Crawford erected the church of Lethnot into a prebend of the cathedral of Brechin in 1384 (*Reg. Episc. Brechin*, i. 21), and endowed a chaplainry in its chapel of St. Beternan (**LORD LINDSAY, Lives of the Lindsays**). He had four sons: Alexander, his successor, David of Newdosk, Gerard, and possibly Ingelram, bishop of Aberdeen; and two daughters, Marjory, married to Sir William Douglas of Lochleven, and Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Keith [q. v.] Marshal of Scotland.

[Wyntoun's *Chronicle*; Brewer's *Scotichronicon*; Holinshed's *Chronicle*; *Rotuli Scotie*; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*; *Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays*; *Jervie's Lands of the Lindsays*; Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland* (Wood), i. 375-6; *Pedigree of the Lindsays*, by W. A. Lindsay, in the *College of Arms*.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, DAVID, fifth **EARL OF CRAWFORD** and first **DUKE OF MONTROSE** (1440?-1495), born about 1440, was eldest son of Alexander Lindsay, fourth earl [q. v.], by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir David Dunbar. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1454. For some time he was held in captivity by James, earl of Douglas, and on 24 Feb. 1458-9 he gave a grant of certain lands to Herbert Johnstone of Dalibank for abducting him from the earl. During his minority he was placed under the care of his paternal uncle Walter Lindsay of Beaufort, but in February 1459 he became the ward of James, first lord Hamilton (*d.* 1479) [q. v.], on being married to his daughter Elizabeth. Some time before his minority expired he was in 1461 permitted to enter into possession of the barony of Crawford-Lindsay, Lanarkshire. Crawford was one of a commission appointed on 28 Nov. 1465 to meet with the English ambassadors on 4 Dec. following (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. entry 1362). On 11 March following he obtained a safe-conduct to pass through the English king's dominions of England or elsewhere for three years (*ib.* 1366), and on 21 Feb. 1466-7 he obtained a safe-conduct for two years to pass between Scotland and England (*ib.* 1368). On 28 Nov.

1468 he obtained a warrant to pass to France, Brittany, Picardy, &c. (*ib.* 1382).

Crawford was one of the jury who sat at the trial of the Boyds in 1469, and after their fall he rose rapidly in wealth and influence. He had on 19 Oct. 1466 obtained a charter of the sheriffdom of Forfar, and on 9 March 1472-3 he received a grant of the third of the lordships of Brechin and Novar for life. In July 1473 he was appointed keeper of Berwick for three years. He was frequently employed on important embassies to England, and on 26 Oct. 1474 acted as proxy for James III at his betrothal to the Princess Cecilia of England. On 6 Dec. of this year he made a new entail of the family estates, settling them on his heirs male for ever. On the rebellion of MacDonald of the Isles in 1476 he was appointed lord high admiral, but MacDonald gave in his submission before it was necessary to proceed against him. In 1480 he was appointed master of the household. He took part in the raid of Lauder in 1482, when the king's favourite Cochrane [see COCHRANE, ROBERT, EARL OF MAR] was hanged over the bridge there. Crawford was not, however, concerned in the further proceedings against the king. In 1483 he was appointed lord chamberlain. To aid in withstanding the designs of Angus and the other malcontent nobles, he was on 11 Jan. 1487-8 appointed joint high justiciary with Huntly of the north of Scotland. After the pacification of Blackness he was, on 18 May 1488, created Duke of Montrose, the first instance of the dignity of duke being conferred on a Scotsman not a member of the royal family. In the battle of Sauchieburn on the 11th of the following June, Montrose was severely wounded and taken prisoner. He received his liberty on a ransom, but was deprived of all his offices. Having obtained the offer of a free pardon from James IV on condition of resigning the hereditary sheriffdom of Angus to Andrew, lord Gray, he finally, while protesting against the transference as illegal, agreed on 6 Nov. 1488 to resign it. He thus escaped the consequences of the act passed on 18 Oct. annulling all grants made by the late king during the eight preceding months. On 19 Sept. 1489 he received a new charter of the dukedom of Montrose for life, and in February 1489-90 was chosen a member of the privy council. He died at Finhaven about Christmas 1495, and was buried in the Greyfriars Church, Dundee. A petition was presented in 1848 to the queen by the Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, claiming the dukedom of Montrose on the ground that the first patent still held good, inasmuch as it was not specially

mentioned as abolished; but the House of Lords on 5 Aug. 1853 decided against the claim. After Crawford's death the lordship of Crawford was, on 21 Jan. 1495-6, bestowed on the Earl of Angus, it being declared forfeited by the Duke of Montrose, on account of his having sold it or part of it without the king's consent (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1424-1513, entry 2298).

By his wife, eldest daughter of James, first lord Hamilton, he had two sons—Alexander, lord Lindsay, and John, master of Crawford, who became sixth earl. The two brothers in 1489 quarrelled and fought, when the elder was mortally wounded. The Duke of Montrose married as his second wife Margaret Carmichael.

[Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer, vol. i.; *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* vol. i.; Histories of Buchanan, Leslie, and Lindsay of Pitcottie; Riddell's Abstract of the Crawford Case, 1851; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 376.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY or LYNDSEY, SIR DAVID (1490-1555), Scottish poet and Lyon king of arms, was the son of David Lyndsay of the Mount in the parish of Monimail, Fife, and of Garmylton, two miles north of Haddington. At which of his father's seats he was born is uncertain, and so is the place of his school education, which, if in Fife, was probably Cupar; if in Lothian, Haddington. The tenor of his character in after-life perhaps turns the balance in favour of Haddington, the school of John Major, Gavin Douglas, and John Knox, possibly also of William Dunbar and George Buchanan. In 1508-9 the name 'Da Lindesay' occurs next to the name 'Da Betone,' the future cardinal, among the students incorporated as graduates of the college of St. Salvator, which, assuming, as is almost certain, the entry refers to the poet, would give the period between 1505 and 1508 as that of his university studies. In the 'Exchequer Rolls' of 1508, in the list of servants of Queen Margaret, there appears 'Unus vocatus Lyndesay in averia [the stable] quondam domini principis,' who received by the king's command 4*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* for his fee and his horses' keep (xiii. 127). If this refers to David Lyndsay, as is probable, it proves that he entered the royal service as equerry to the elder Prince James, one of the sons of James IV, who died in infancy. He was certainly attached to the court before the birth of James V, as the 'Treasurer's Accounts' show he received a quarterly payment of 10*l.* from 1 Nov. 1511 to 2 Aug. 1512. On 12 Oct.

1511 he took part as an actor before James and Margaret Tudor at Holyrood, and 3*l.* 4*s.* was paid for his 'play coat of blue and yellow taffeties.' James V was born on 12 April 1512, and Lyndsay himself relates that he became an usher (*hostiarius*) to the young prince, an office he continued to hold till June 1522, with a yearly salary of 40*l.* In some of the entries in the treasurer's books he is styled 'Keeper of the kingis gracia person.' When the weird apparition of an old man appeared in St. Michael's Church, Linlithgow, and warned the king against the campaign which ended at Flodden, Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie [q. v.] refers to Lyndsay and John Inglis (the king's marshal), then young men, and special servants to the king, as 'being present beside the king, who thought they might have speired [asked] further tidings of the man.' The historian must have known Lyndsay, but he does not name him as his authority. Buchanan goes further, and says: 'Amongst those who stood next the king was David Lyndsay of the Mount, a man of unsuspected probity and veracity, attached to literature, and during life invariably opposed to falsehood; from whom, unless I had received the story as narrated, vouched of truth, I had omitted to notice it as one of the commonly reported 'fables.' Few ghost stories have had better vouchers. The duties of Lyndsay as attendant on the infant king are described in more than one poem. He carried the prince in his arms, sang and played to him, and amused him by disguising himself as 'the greislie gaist of Gye,' or told fairy tales of 'Red Etin' and 'Gyre Carlyng,' the romances of Tyre, Thebes, and Troy, the deeds of Arthur, and 'the stories of leal lovers.' At a later date, in the 'Complaint of the Papyngo,' he describes the ideal of the instruction of a prince, which he attempted to realise as James grew from boy to manhood. But Gavin Dunbar, afterwards archbishop of Glasgow, and not Lyndsay, is described as the king's master, or chief tutor, with John Bellenden, archdeacon of Moray, as his assistant. Lyndsay was only his play-fellow.

In 1522 Lyndsay married Janet Douglas, already like himself in the royal service, and described in the records after her marriage as the king's seamstress, receiving 10*l.* a year. Neither Lyndsay's position nor that of his wife indicates that they belonged to the highest rank of the landed gentry. Lyndsay's sympathies were from the first with the people, and his writings show that, while taking part in the life of the court, he did not hesitate to rebuke its vices. He was a personal favourite of the young king, but protested against his

immorality and the flattery of his false friends. In June 1526 a revolution placed Angus at the head of the government, nominally carried on in the name of the young king, who was treated as a cipher by the contending parties [see under JAMES V OF SCOTLAND]. The royal tutors, Dunbar and Bellenden, as well as Lyndsay, were dismissed. Lyndsay alludes in 'The Complaint' to the 'new rew-laris,' taking

that young Prince from the scullis,
Qubare he, under obedience,
Was lernand vertow and sciencia.

When in July 1528 James escaped from the domination of Angus, he promoted the guides of his boyhood, and not later than 1529 Lyndsay was appointed Lyon king of arms, with an annual grant out of the lands of Luthrie in Fife, as his fee, and the honour of knighthood. Henceforth he discharged the double office of head of the College of Heraldry and poet laureate of the Scottish court. In the former capacity he took part in several embassies of the reign, while in the latter he expressed with the greatest freedom his views on the reformation of church and state, and became the poet of the Scottish Reformation, as Dunbar had been of the Scottish Renaissance.

The literary production of Lyndsay, like that of Knox, began late. He was already a man of thirty-seven when he wrote, according to Chalmers towards the end of 1528, his first poem 'The Dreame,' but as this was not printed till after his death, by Samuel Jascuy, in Paris, in 1558, the date of composition depends on internal evidence. It cannot have been circulated before the overthrow of Angus in 1528. The reference to the king seems to imply that his boyhood was already past, while the poet says of himself that his youth was now 'nere over blawin.' Laing suggests an emendation to 'lang ower blawin,' which would harmonise better with Lyndsay's own age, but is against the rules of textual criticism. 'The Dreame,' a common form of mediæval poetry, is introduced by an epistle to King James, and a prologue, which represents the poet overcome by Morpheus on a wintry and stormy night, when 'Dame Remembrance' conducts him, like Dante, through earth to the lowest hell, from hell to purgatory, thence to earth, and finally to heaven. His request that he might remain in heaven is refused, and the vision takes a rapid survey of the kingdoms of the earth, closing with a description of Scotland. A reply to the poet's question whence the poverty of Scotland arises is given by 'John the Commounweill,' who attributes it to the robbery and oppres-

sion rife on the borders, in the highlands, and the isles, and the want of justice and policy, which will not be supplied till Scotland is 'gydit'

Be wysedome of ane gude auld prudent kyng.
For the proverb is 'full trew':

Wo to the realme that hes ower young ane king.

In this poem Lyndsay still expresses his belief in purgatory, and adores the Virgin, while he trusts to the king when he comes of age for the needed reforms in church and state. Next year, 1529, in 'The Complaynt to the King,' he rejoices that he has lived to see the day when the new regent, Angus, and his party have 'trotted over Tweed,' and 'thou [i.e. James V] to no man art subjected.'

In 1530, under cover of 'The Testament and Complaynt of our Soverane Lordis Papyngo,' he denounces with greater boldness the abuses of the court, prelates, and nobles. The 'envoi' indicates that this piece, like his other early poems, was privately circulated, probably in manuscript. In a shorter poem he answers the king's 'Flyting,' in which, under a thin disguise of imitating the coarseness of the royal verses, he rebukes the licentiousness of his master, and exhorts him to a virtuous marriage with 'ane buckler furth of France.' The confession of his own immorality in early life, and regret for its consequences, may have been a rhetorical artifice to enable him to deal the more plainly with the king. In 'The Complaynt of Bageche, the Kingis auld Hound, to Bawtie, the Kingis best belovit Dog, and his Companions,' composed a few years later, his satire is turned against the courtiers, who during their term of royal favour indulged in violence. Probably under the name of 'Lanceman Lyndsay's Dog,' he praises himself as a loyal and peaceable subject.

In June 1531 Lyndsay went on his first embassy as Lyon king, with Sir John Campbell of Lundy, and David Panter, the king's secretary, to the court of the Emperor Charles V. The embassy, which was appointed by the parliament in the preceding April, obtained a renewal of the alliance between Scotland and the Netherlands for a second term of 100 years. According to the only extant letter of Lyndsay (written from Antwerp on 23 Aug., when he was returning home), the emperor and his sister Margaret, queen of Hungary, then governess of the Netherlands, admitted the envoys to an audience at Brussels on the 6th. He remained in Brussels over seven weeks, to negotiate matters relating to the Scottish merchants, and was able to deny rumours of

James V's death which came from England. He drew up a memoir for the king, unfortunately lost, of 'the gret tournament' given in honour of the queen of Hungary's confirmation as regent. During his absence a writ passed the seals in favour of his wife in certain lands on the Mill Hill of Cupar, and as she was confirmed in the conjunct fee of both his estates of Garmylton and the Mount in the same year, and again in 1538 and 1542, the conjecture that their marriage was not happy appears ill founded. Lyndsay was doubtless engaged on embassies in connection with the early projects for the king's marriage. It is certain that in the spring of 1536, when the choice had fallen on Marie de Bourbon, Lyndsay accompanied the Duke of Albany and other envoys, although his name does not appear among the signatories of the treaty of marriage concluded at Cremieux in Dauphiné on 6 March 1536. Probably he remained in France till the arrival of James in person, and took part in the amusements with which his marriage to Madeline, the daughter of the French king, was celebrated in Notre-Dame on 1 Jan. 1537. The lively account of them by Robert Lindsay of Pittcottie was perhaps dictated by his clansman, the Lyon king.

When the fragile Madeline died, within forty days of her landing in Scotland, Lyndsay wrote 'The Deploation of the Death of Queen Magdalene,' in which he describes the pageants he had prepared for her reception in Edinburgh. Lyndsay took an active share in the festivities that celebrated, in May 1538, the marriage of James to his second wife, Mary of Guise. When James met her at St. Andrews, at the east end of the gate of the new abbey, there was made for her a high 'triumphand arch be Sir David Lyndsay quha causit ane greyt cloud to cum out of the hevins down aboue the zeit [gate], out of the quhill cloude cam downe ane fair lady most lyk ane angell, having the keyis of Scotland in hir hand, and delyverit thayme to the queenis grace in signe and taikin that all the harts of Scotlande were opin for receiving of the queen's grace.' He also composed verses for the occasion, 'desyring hir to feir God and to serve him, and to reverence and obey hir husband.' These verses are not preserved, but his 'Justing betwixt James Watson and John Barbour,' two physicians in the king's service, which he composed about the same time, has survived, though it is the poorest of his poems. To the same period probably belongs one of the cleverest of his short satires, 'Ane Supplication directit to the Kingis Grace in contemptioun of Syde Taillis.' Lyndsay, like Knox, was moved to

indignation by the long trains which all ranks of women began to wear, in imitation probably of Mary of Guise.

On the feast of the Epiphany, 6 Jan. 1540, Lyndsay produced, according to Mr. David Laing, the principal of his poems, 'Ane Satyre of the Three Estaitis.' It was divided into interludes, an early form of the drama in Scotland, as in England, and was intended for dramatic representation. At least three performances of it are recorded, at Cupar, Linlithgow, and Greenside, then a suburb of Old, now part of New Edinburgh, on the low ground below the west slope of the Calton Hill, where the spectators probably sat. Mr. Chalmers thought the first representation was at Cupar in 1535, but reference is made in it to the battle of Pinky Cleuch, which was fought on 10 Sept. 1547, and Whit-Tuesday is mentioned as falling on 7 June, from which it follows that the Easter when it was played was on 17 April. The true date of the Cupar representation thus seems to belong to 1552. The first representation was probably at Linlithgow on the feast of the Epiphany, 6th Jan. 1540. Sir William Eure, on 26 Jan. of that year, sent to Cromwell notes of the interlude or play which he had received from a spectator, 'a Scotsman of our sort,' i.e. of the English party. The third known representation, that at Greenside, took place in 1554, before the queen regent, when Henry Charteris, the bookseller, who was present, states that it lasted from 'nyne houris afore none till six houris at evin.' In this piece Lyndsay denounced abuses in church and state with great frankness. Sir William Eure in his letter states that after the representation at Linlithgow 'the king did call upon the Bishop of Glasgow, the Chancellor Dunbar, and the other bishops, exhorting them to reform their fashions and manner of living, saying that unless they did so he would send six of the proudest of them to his uncle of England, and as those were ordered, so he would order all the rest that would not amend. The chancellor answered that one word of his Grace's mouth would suffice them to be at his commandment, and the king hastily and angrily answered that he would gladly bestow any words of his mouth that could amend them.' James V, before his French marriage and before Archbishop Beaton had acquired commanding influence over him, was undoubtedly favourable to reform in the church, and he probably encouraged Lyndsay in his attack on the bishops. But it is startling to find that Lyndsay was allowed to exhibit his piece so late as 1540, only two years before the death of the king, and still more to repeat it

during the regency of Mary of Guise. Were not Eure's letters conclusive evidence of the date of the representation at Linlithgow, we should be tempted with Chalmers to ascribe the 'Satire' to an earlier date, and to conjecture that it may have been modified in subsequent representations. The complete work, according to the Bannatyne MS., the only extant manuscript version, consisted of eight interludes. The first, 'The Auld Man and his Wyfe,' from its local references, must have been specially written for the representation at Cupar as an advertisement to the play. The second, 'The Temptation of King Humanity by Dame Sensuality,' probably opened the representations at Linlithgow and Greenside. Two interludes, which do not concern the main plot and may have been sometimes omitted, followed: (3) 'The Puir Man and the Pardoner,' in which the crying evil of the sale of indulgences which had penetrated to Scotland is exposed; (4) 'The Sermon of Folly,' in which there are again allusions to Fife as

I hard never, in all my lyfe,
Ane Bischop cam to preich in Fyfe,

proving that it must have been written for a Fife audience. The plot is then resumed in (5) 'The three Vices, i.e. Flattery' ('now come out of France'), 'Deceit, and Falsehood,' which mislead the king; (6) 'Truth and Chastity,' in which those virtues are overcome by the Vices; (7) 'The Parliament of Correction,' from which the 'Satire' took its name of 'The Three Estates,' and where the poet offers his proposals for reform; and finally (8) where 'The Three Vices' are given over to punishment. The first editor was Robert Charteris in 1594; and all recent editors, Chalmers, Pinkerton, Sibbald, and Laing, have allowed themselves great latitude in the arrangement of the poem, as probably Lyndsay himself did in its representations. The number of separate characters represented and the variety of topics treated make the general effect a medley, in which there is much that is commonplace, little that we should now deem poetry, but many pieces of powerful invective, exhorting the king to virtuous government and the people to reformation of the evils in the administration of church and state. A sub-plot is carried through the poem by Common Theft, a borderer, who comes to Fife and steals the Earl of Rothes' hackney and Lord Lyndsay's 'brown jonet,' for which he is executed.

The next composition by Lyndsay was in a different field. 'The Register of Arms of the Scottish Nobility and Gentry' was completed, under his direction as Lyon king, in 1542, but remained unpublished until 1821,

when it was printed from the Advocates' Library MS., acquired with the other collections of Sir James Balfour, and was reprinted in 1878. It was submitted by Balfour on 9 Dec. 1630 to the privy council, was recognised as an authentic register, and is the best source for early Scottish heraldry. The manuscript contains a few additions by later Lyon kings, but their blazonry is very inferior to Lyndsay's.

James V died on 16 Dec. 1542, and two years later Lyndsay was sent to the court of Henry VIII to restore, as was customary, the insignia of the Garter. A letter of Henry VIII, dated Hampton Court, 24 May 1544, acknowledges to the Earl of Arran the receipt of the statutes of the order, along with the collar and garter, brought to him by the Lyon king. On 29 May 1546 Beaton was killed at his castle of St. Andrews, and Lyndsay, whose sympathies were with Norman Leslie [q. v.] and the other perpetrators of the deed, composed a poem, 'The Tragedy of the Cardinal,' shortly after January 1547, in which year it was printed in London, though without date, by John Daye. The tragedy is supposed to be spoken by the cardinal himself, who appears in a vision to the poet. He recounts his life, lamenting his fate, and exhorts both temporal princes and his brethren, the bishops, to be warned by it. The often-quoted lines,

Although the loon was weill away,
the deid was foully done,

commonly attributed to Lyndsay, do not occur in this or any of his known poems. The statement that Lyndsay was one of the protestant party who, like Knox, took refuge in the castle of St. Andrews after the murder, is disproved by the record of parliament, which shows that he sat as commissioner for Cupar on 4 Aug. 1546, and on 14 Aug. he was sent to summon the party in the castle for treason, which he did on 17 Dec.; but receiving no answer he departed and told 'the governor he could have no speaking of us' (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 581). In the following spring he took part in the conference in the great kirk of St. Andrews with Henry Balnaves and John Rough, which ended in the call to Knox to preach in public. This is the act in his life which most clearly demonstrated his sympathy with the protestant party; and, taken along with the tendency of his poems, especially those of later date, it renders the elaborate essay of Lord Lindsay (*Lives of the Lindsays*, i. 252-62), to prove he retained a considerable part of the old Roman doctrine, a hopeless attempt. In 1548 he was sent on an embassy to Christian III of Denmark, to ask

for ships to protect the coasts of Scotland against the English, and to secure free trade with Denmark for Scottish merchants. He succeeded in the latter, but not in the former object. When at Copenhagen, Lyndsay met John Macalpine, called Machabeus, formerly prior of the Dominicans of Perth, but who embraced the reformed doctrines and became professor of theology in the Danish university. It is a singular fact that Lyndsay's next work, 'Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour,' the first edition or form of 'The Monarchy,' claims to have been printed 'at the command and expensis of Doctor Machabeus, in Copenhagen in 1552.' Laing and other bibliographers suppose this to be a fictitious name and place for its publication, and assign it to a well-known printer, John Scot of St. Andrews. It is not, however, impossible that Machabeus may have been at the expense of printing the 'Dialogue,' whose title-page does not state that it was printed, but only that Machabeus lived, at Copenhagen. The remaining works of Lyndsay are 'The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum' (1550?)—the laird of a small estate, Cleish in Fife, who after various adventures in love and war, in the reigns of James IV and James V, became a tainer of Lord Lindsay, and lived in his house at Struthers till his death, when he entrusted the order of his funeral procession to his friend, Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount—and 'The Monarchy' (1554), dedicated to 'James, earl of Arran, our prince and protector,' and his brother, John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews. This work also claims to have been printed at the expense of Dr. Machabeus. It is a long poem, of 6,333 lines, with a secondary title, 'A Dialogue of the Miserabill Estait of this World,' and contains a narrative of the four empires, Assyria, Persia, Greece, and Rome, which last was succeeded by the papacy. It recalls Knox's sermon on the same subject. The basis of both was a prophetic exposition of Daniel, by Melancthon, published in German in 1532 under the name of 'John Carion's Chronicle,' which was translated into Latin, and into English in 1550, and became a popular manual of universal history. The papal power was represented as Antichrist, and the temporal power as distracted by war. So that both sun and moon, the pope and the emperor, according to a common similitude of the middle ages, were 'denude of light.' In this work, though tedious from its length, some of Lyndsay's most far-sighted views appear. He advocates the use of the vulgar tongue, not merely for poetry, but for religious services and legal procedure (l. 650 et seq.) He attacks the worship of images (l. 2279 et

seq.), the superstition of pilgrimages (l. 2360 et seq.), the corruption of the court of Rome (l. 4740 et seq.), the rack-rents of the lords and barons (l. 5700-1), the injustice and delays both of the civil (l. 5752) and the ecclesiastical courts (l. 5765), and the extravagant dress of the women (l. 5829 et seq.)

Two shorter pieces, 'Kittie's Confessioun,' a frank satire on the confessional, and 'Ane description of Peder Coffe, having na regard to honestie in these Vocationis,' an exposure of pedlars' tricks, are attributed to him by the Bannatyne MS. As that manuscript was written about 1568, the ascription is probably correct, although the poems preserved in it are not always correctly assigned. These poems, however, are quite in Lyndsay's style and exhibit him as an all-round reformer, one of those minds which delight in detecting and denouncing every form of corruption. He last appears as a herald on 16 Jan. 1554, when he held a chapter of heralds for the trial of William Carruthers, a messenger. He died before 18 April 1555, as is proved by a gift of that date, of the casualty of marriage, due by his brother Alexander, which mentions his death. He left no children. His office of Lyon king, after being held by Sir Robert Forman of Luthrie (1555-67) and Sir William Stewart, who was deposed and executed in 1568, was conferred on his youngest brother, Sir David Lyndsay of Rathillet (1568-91), and subsequently on a second Sir David Lyndsay of the Mount, son of his brother, Alexander, who resigned in favour of his son-in-law, Sir Jerome Lyndsay of Annatland, in June 1621.

The character of Lyndsay is stamped on his face as it appears in all his works, and on the rude woodcuts prefixed to the quarto edition of his poems published at Paris in 1558, and the Edinburgh edition by Hart in 1634. Unfortunately, no original portrait exists. The description of him by Scott in 'Marmion' is well known.

Lyndsay was a satirist, powerful in invective, fluent in style, and abounding in proverbial philosophy. But his poems were of local, and to a large extent of temporary interest. Yet these very limitations gave them an immediate fame and more extensive currency than the works of any other early Scottish poet, and render them invaluable to students of the time of James V. It passed into a proverb for what was not worth knowing, 'You will not find that in David Lyndsay,' and his writings were at one time in the library of every castle and the shelves of many cottages of Scotland. The Reformation, in achieving which he bore so prominent a part, gave the first shock to this popu-

larity when it passed from the stage of Knox, whose prose frequently reminds us of Lyndsay's verse—invective in its coarseness as well as its power—to the second stages represented by Andrew Melville. To the Calvinist and puritan his plain speech was abhorrent, his drama irreligious, and his satire hardly intelligible. The decay of the use of the Scottish dialect contributed to the decline of his reputation. In the century which followed the union of the kingdoms his poems were less frequently published. In the present century their philological and historical value has secured a renewal of interest in them. Lyndsay occupies an important place in the history of the Scottish dialect and in the history of the British drama. The satire of 'The Three Estates' affords one of the best illustrations of the transition from the mediæval religious miracle play, through the secular masque, the fools' play, and the interludes, to the Elizabethan tragedy and comedy. But in Scotland the Reformation killed the drama, and Lyndsay's satire of the 'Three Estates' remains almost unique, although we know the names of a few other early dramas. Lyndsay's historical position as one of the representative Scottish reformers is secure. It has been doubted whether he personally made the formal change from the Roman to the reformed creed. But this was only because that creed had not been formulated, and was during his life in course of formation. The protest against the papacy, as it then existed, was not uttered more boldly by Luther or by Knox than by Lyndsay. If some traces remain of the faith in which he had been brought up, they are not distinctively Roman. He was as pronounced a reformer of the state as of the church, and gave no quarter to the oppression of the nobles, the abuses of the law, or the vices of the court. He was a reformer before the Reformation, and an advocate for the 'Common Weil' before the word 'Commonwealth' had a place in English speech.

A full bibliography of his works, with facsimiles of the title-pages of the chief editions, is given in Laing's complete edition, Edinburgh, 1879, iii. 222-98. A French printer, Samuel Jascuy, in 1558, reprinted, imperfectly, in Paris, 'The Dialogue,' 'The Complaint of the Papyngo,' 'The Dream,' and 'The Tragedy of the Cardinal,' taking the 'Dialogue' word for word from the later edition of 'The Monarchy' in 1564. This and other early editions which appeared in Paris and London prove the interest at that time taken in Scottish poetry in France and England, and suggest that he had an influence on the cause of reformation in those countries as well as his own. A translation of the 'Dialogue,' through

Latin into Danish, 1591 (Laing's edit. p. 249), indicates that he had a share also in furthering the Scandinavian reformation. Repeated popular editions were published between 1558 and 1776; and later, Pinkerton 1792, Sibbald 1803, Chalmers 1806, and Laing 1870, undertook their republication. The Early English Text Society commenced in 1867, but have not yet completed, an issue of his poems in a revised text.

[Chalmers's and Laing's editions, with Lives of Lyndsay prefixed; Tytler's Life of Lyndsay; Pitcottie's, Buchanan's, and Knox's Histories; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Tytler's Life in his Scots Worthies, and Laing's in his edition of the Poems are the best biographies.]

Æ. M.

LINDSAY, DAVID, eleventh EARL of CRAWFORD (1547?-1607), eldest son of DAVID LINDSAY, tenth EARL OF CRAWFORD, by Margaret, daughter of Cardinal Beaton, was born about 1547. His grandfather, Alexander, son of David, eighth earl, was known as the 'wicked master of Crawford,' and his father had, by the forfeiture of the master and his issue for the murder of a servant of Lord Glamis, lost his right to the title, which passed to David Lindsay of Edzell, who succeeded as ninth earl. The latter had, however, no issue by his first wife, and adopted the son of the 'wicked master,' who in 1546 was put in fee of the earldom as master of Crawford, and succeeded to the full title on the death of the ninth earl in September 1558. Like his father, the tenth earl acquired an unenviable reputation for lawlessness and violence. In 1559 he obtained a charter annulling the clause in the conveyance of 1546 by which, on failure of his own heirs male, the succession was to pass to the house of Edzell, and assigning it to his heirs female, but on 22 March 1564-5 the charter of 1546 was restored. The tenth earl adhered to the catholic party, and was a consistent supporter of Queen Mary. At her marriage to Darnley he acted as cupbearer, and he took part in the roundabout raid against the Earl of Moray. He was one of the nobles who met at Dumbarton on 29 June 1567 to effect her rescue from Lochleven, and after her escape on 2 May of the following year, joined the association for her defence; but like Huntly and other northern lords he did not arrive in time for the battle of Langside, at which her cause was lost. On 23 July he was denounced by the lords of the congregation as a rebel (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 633), but having on 6 May 1569 signed a bond of allegiance to the young king and the Regent Moray, obtained pardon of all crimes 'since his defection from the king's obedience' (*ib.*

p. 662). He died before 1 Nov. 1574, and was buried at Dundee. He had five sons: David, eleventh earl; Sir Henry of Kinfauns, thirteenth earl; Sir John of Ballinscho; Alexander, first lord Spynie [q. v.]; and James, mentioned 12 Oct. 1589 as James, brother-german of the Earl of Crawford (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580-93, entry 1702). This was probably the Sir James Lindsay who acted as intermediary between the pope and King James in 1603-4 (see GARDINER, *History of England*, i. 97, 124, and the authorities there quoted; also *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 81, 351, 413). The tenth earl had also a daughter, Helen, married to Sir David Lindsay, lord Edzell [q. v.]

The eleventh earl, according to the family genealogist, was 'a princely man,' but luxurious and extravagant. He is described as 'in affection French, in religion unsettled' (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, i. 58). On 17 March 1577-8 he became involved in a fray which resulted in the death of his hereditary enemy, the Lord-chancellor Glamis. The two lords being in attendance on the king at Stirling happened with their followers to meet in the school house wynd, opposite the 'Earl of Mar's lodging.' They made way for each other, and ordered their followers to do the same, but the hindmost were, it appears, unable to resist the providential opportunity of coming to blows. In the fray the chancellor was shot dead, and the blame of the murder was assigned by many to Crawford. His skill 'in shooting with a piece' was pointed to as presumptive evidence against him, especially when coupled with the bitterness of the hereditary feud and the well-known lawlessness of his disposition. He was sent a prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh, but on 14 June was permitted to pass to his house at Cairnie in Fifeshire on giving sureties again to enter into ward on fifteen days' notice (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 705). For his failure to act on this arrangement on 5 March 1579, his sureties, David Lindsay of Edzell and Patrick, lord Lindsay of the Byres were fined (*PITCAIRN, Crim. Trials*, pt. i. p. 85), and on 1 Sept. they gave caution in 20,000*l.* for his appearance at the Tolbooth of Edinburgh on 3 Nov. (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 212). According to Sir James Balfour, he was found innocent (*Annals*, i. 364), and on 5 Nov. he signed a band, under pain of 10,000*l.*, not to molest Thomas Lyon of Balduckie, tutor or guardian of the young heir (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 233). Not long afterwards the earl went over to France in company with the Earl of Huntly (*BALFOUR*, i. 364), having on 7 Dec. obtained a license to go abroad for three years (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 245). He returned to Scotland

before the last day of February 1581, when he subscribed at the Canongate, Edinburgh, a renewal of the band in reference to the non-molestation of the tutor of Glamis (*ib.* p. 457). On 26 July 1582 he obtained a commission of justiciary (*ib.* p. 501).

Crawford was one of those who, in 1582, assembled at St. Andrews in support of the king after his escape from Ruthven. Shortly afterwards he was chosen master stabler to the king, and, in opposition to the wishes of the inhabitants of Dundee, was made provost of that town (BOWES, *Correspondence*, Surtees Society, p. 585; CALDERWOOD, iii. 731). On Arran's return to power in August of this year he became one of his principal supporters, and at the parliament held on the 22nd, he carried the sword (*ib.* iv. 197). He was one of those who, on 14 Nov., convoyed the young Duke of Lennox from Leith—where he had landed from France—to the king at Kinneil (*ib.* viii. 255). He took part in the trial of the Earl of Gowrie in May 1584, and after the earl's forfeiture, received from the king the barony and regality of Scone and the church lands of Abernethy. With the king and Arran he was seized in the castle of Stirling by the banished lords on 1 Nov., and for a short time was committed to the charge of Lord Hamilton at Kinneil (*Hamilton Papers*, p. 65). He was at the reconciliation banquet at Holyrood House in May 1587, and in the procession on the following day walked arm in arm with his hereditary enemy, the Master of Glamis (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 63; CALDERWOOD, iv. 614), but these ceremonies were without practical effect either on the private feuds or political intrigues of the nobles who took part in them. Having been converted to the catholic faith by the jesuit William Crichton [q. v.] (Letter of Robert Birrel to the Duke of Parma, 25 Jan. 1589, in CALDERWOOD, v. 25), he was concerned along with Lord Claud Hamilton [q. v.] and the Earls of Huntly and Errol in a correspondence with Spain in reference to a Spanish invasion of England, and he was also closely associated with other schemes of the catholic nobles. In the spring of 1589 he and Huntly appeared in arms at Perth, and shortly afterwards waylaid the treasurer Glamis, whom for some time they kept in captivity in the north. From Perth they proceeded northwards to the bridge of Dee (*ib.* v. 55), but on the appearance of the king with a greatly inferior force, they disbanded their troops. Crawford delivered himself up at Edinburgh on 20 May, asserting that Huntly had beguiled him into the belief that he had a commission from the king for gathering his forces (*ib.*). He was on the 21st convicted of treason (*ib.* p. 57;

MOYSIE, p. 77), and sentenced to be confined in the castle of St. Andrews during the king's pleasure, but received his release in the following September. Afterwards, according to Douglas (*Peerage of Scotland*), he received a safe-conduct to pass through England into France; and Lord Lindsay (*Lives of the Lindsays*) supposes him to have been absent from Scotland till 1601, but if he ever went to France, he had returned to Scotland by 3 Feb. 1590-1, when he was present at a meeting of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 572). His attendance at the council continued during subsequent years, and notices of his feuds with Lord Glamis frequently appear in the 'Register.' He died before 15 Oct. 1607—his son in a council minute of that date is referred to as now Earl of Crawford—at Cupar, Fifeshire, and was buried at Dundee.

He was married first to Lillias, one of 'seven bonnie sisters,' daughters of David, lord Drummond, and secondly to Griselda, daughter of John, fourth earl of Atholl. A manuscript genealogy states that he had by his first wife a son who died young, and according to the old ballad of 'Earl Crawford,' he separated from her on account of a light jest of hers in reference to the paternity of the child. The ballad goes on to recount that she died of grief at the separation, and that the earl died the same night from grief at her loss, but the earl's second marriage disposes of the latter statement. By his second wife he had three children: David, James, and Claude.

In DAVID LINDSAY, twelfth EARL OF CRAWFORD (d. 1621), the prodigality and lawlessness, which had more or less characterized the descendants of the 'wicked master,' reached their climax. On 25 Oct. 1605 he slew, 'under trust,' his kinsman, Sir Walter Lindsay of Balgavie [q. v.] On this account he was 'placed at the horn' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 143), but succeeded in eluding capture, owing, it would appear, to the remissness of the privy council, who were on 10 Oct. rebuked by the king (*ib.* p. 541). In revenge of the murder Crawford was, on 5 July 1607, while accompanied by Lord Spynie, attacked by the relatives of Sir Walter, lord Spynie [see LINDSAY, ALEXANDER, first LORD SPYNIE], being slain in the brawl and Crawford wounded. On 10 May 1607-8, Crawford appeared before the council and took the oath of allegiance (*ib.* viii. 59), but was subsequently, on many occasions, proceeded against for his lawless proceedings. Ultimately his relatives, to prevent further alienations of the estates, placed him under surveillance in the castle of Edinburgh, where he died in February 1621. He had by his wife, Lady Jane Ker, a daughter Jean,

who eloped with a public herald—a 'jockey with the horn'—and latterly became a beggar. The earldom passed to his uncle, Sir Henry Lindsay of Kinfauns.

[Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Papers of the Master of Gray (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 378; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, SIR DAVID, of Edzell, **LORD EDZELL** (1551?–1610), eldest son of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, ninth earl of Crawford, by his second wife, Catherine Campbell, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Lorn, was born about 1551. On the death of his father in 1558 he succeeded only to the barony and other estates of Edzell, the earldom of Crawford passing to David Lindsay, son of the 'wicked master' [see under **LINDSAY, DAVID**, eleventh **EARL OF CRAWFORD**]. With his brother, John Lindsay, lord Menmuir [q. v.], he was educated on the continent under the care of John Lawson [q. v.], afterwards colleague of Knox, and in his tastes and accomplishments resembled his brother. 'The sword, the pen, and pruning-hook,' says Lord Lindsay in his 'Lives of the Lindsays,' 'were equally familiar to him; he even anticipated the geologist's hammer, and had at least a taste for architecture and design.' He devoted much attention to the utilisation of the minerals on his estate, and to agricultural improvements.

Edzell was one of those who on 3 May 1578 signed a band in favour of the Earl of Mar as guardian of the young king, James VI (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 691). On 14 June of the same year he appeared as procurator for the sureties of David, eleventh earl of Crawford (*ib.* p. 705; see under **LINDSAY, DAVID**, eleventh **EARL**). He was knighted at the creation of Esme Stuart as Duke of Lennox in October 1581. On 27 Aug. 1583 a remission was granted to him and others under the great seal for the murder of Campbell of Lundie. On 2 May 1593 he was, under the title of Lord Edzell, admitted a lord of session. His name first appears as a member of the privy council on 16 Nov. 1598 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 495). For conniving at a fray between his son and the young laird of Pitarrow in the High Street of Edinburgh, 17 June 1605, he was for a short time warded in Dumbarton Castle. In 1607, while seeking to revenge the murder of his relative, Sir Walter Lindsay of Balgavie [q. v.], he had the misfortune, at

least indirectly, to occasion the death of Lord Spynie [see **LINDSAY, ALEXANDER**, first **LORD SPYNIE**]. On 10 Aug. 1609 the privy council fixed 19 Sept. for the trial of him and his son Alexander for the murder, but his prosecutor, David Lindsay, twelfth earl of Crawford [q. v.], having failed to appear, no trial took place (*PITCAIRN, Criminal Trials*, iii. 61). Edzell died on 18 Dec. 1610. By his first wife, Lady Helen Lindsay, daughter of David, tenth earl of Crawford, whom he married without 'tocher or fortune,' he had three sons—Sir David of Edzell, John, and Alexander of Canterland—and a daughter, Margaret, married to David, first earl of Southesk. By his second wife, Isobel Forbes, he left no issue.

[*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii–viii.; *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*; Branton and Haig's *Senators of the College of Justice*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 165–6; Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, DAVID (1531?–1613), bishop of Ross, was the son of Robert Lindsay of Kirkton, brother of David ninth Earl of Crawford. During travels in France and Switzerland he imbibed reformation principles, and he was one of the twelve original ministers nominated in July 1560 to the 'chief places in Scotland,' the town assigned him being Leith. He was present in December following at the first meeting of the general assembly of the kirk, and thenceforth was one of its recognised leaders. He was moderator of the assembly which met in February 1568, and subsequently held the same office on five different occasions. He visited Knox on his deathbed in 1572, and at Knox's request, though 'he thought the message hard,' went to the castle of Edinburgh to warn Kirkcaldy of Gwange that unless he gave it up he 'should be brought down over the walls of it with shame and hang against the sun' (*CALDERWOOD*, iii. 234; *KNOX, Works*, vi. 657). Lindsay visited Kirkcaldy after his condemnation, and was sent by him to Morton to intercede for his life, being empowered to offer Kirkcaldy's whole estate as a ransom. The intercession having failed, Lindsay, at Kirkcaldy's special request, attended him on the scaffold, and thus, according to Calderwood, became witness of the literal fulfilment of the doom pronounced by Knox (iii. 284). Always inclined to moderate counsels, Lindsay in 1579 took part in the successful mediation between Morton and the dissentient lords. On the arrival shortly afterwards of Esme Stuart, the secret catholic emissary from France, Lindsay, at the king's request was, on account of his know-

ledge of French, appointed by the kirk to attend on him with a view to his conversion to protestantism. By his nominal success, he became the unconscious tool of Stuart in his designs against Morton. After the banishment of those concerned in the Ruthven raid, Lindsay endeavoured to obtain the co-operation of Bowes, the English ambassador, to bring about a reconciliation between the two factions, but his endeavours were unsuccessful. He had gradually won considerable influence with the king, and acquired the reputation of being 'the minister whom the court liked best.' On this account he was in May 1584 selected by the ministers in and around Edinburgh to induce the king to delay his assent, until a meeting of the assembly, to certain acts circumscribing the authority of the kirk; but as he entered the palace gate he was apprehended and lodged in Blackness Castle (CALDERWOOD, iv. 63; *Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 205). Here he had a remarkable dream, recorded at length by Calderwood (iv. 167-8). On the fall of Arran shortly afterwards, he was set at liberty. Lindsay was the only one of the ministers of the kirk—with the exception of the 'king's own minister'—who complied with the request of the king to pray for Queen Mary before her execution.

As chaplain of the king he accompanied him in October 1589 when he set sail for Norway to bring home his bride, Anne of Denmark, and on 23 Nov. he married them at Upsala (Letter from Lindsay in CALDERWOOD, v. 69). He and Robert Bruce crowned them in the abbey kirk, Edinburgh, on 12 May 1590. On the occasion of the baptism of the young prince Henry at Stirling, 23 Aug. 1594, Lindsay delivered a learned speech to the ambassadors in French. He came to Edinburgh from Falkland Palace in 1600 in order to assure the clergy of the truth of the official version of the Gowrie House conspiracy of 5 Aug. 1600. When the clergy declined to order a general service of thanksgiving for the king's deliverance, a service was conducted by Lindsay at the market cross (*ib.* vi. 46), and on the arrival of the king at Leith, 16 Aug., Lindsay also preached a thanksgiving sermon in his own church (*ib.* p. 50). Soon afterwards he received a special mark of royal favour by his promotion on 5 Nov. 1600, in accordance with the act for the establishment of a modified episcopacy, to the new bishopric of Ross. On the 30th he was also admitted a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 187).

As bishop of Ross Lindsay sat and voted in parliament, but in the assembly of the

kirk the new bishoprics were not recognised till November 1602. At that date commissions were appointed for general visitation: Lindsay and the other bishops were sent as commissioners to the districts of which they were bishops, and thus, laments James Melville, 'thair was thrie bishops put in possession of thair bishoprics.' Lindsay was one of those who accompanied James to England, when he set out to take possession of the English throne. On 1 April 1604 he obtained a pension of 200*l.* per annum for life (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603-10, p. 93). At the parliament held at Perth in July of this year he was appointed a commissioner for the union with England. He died towards the end of 1613, 'having,' according to his son-in-law, Archbishop Spotswood, 'attained to fourscore and two or three years.' 'He was,' says the same authority, 'of a placable nature, and greatly favoured of the king, to whom he performed diverse good services, especially in the troubles he had with the church: a man universally beloved and well-esteemed of by all wise men.' His corpse was interred at Leith by his own direction, as desiring to rest along with that people on whom he had taken great pains in his life (*Hist.*, Spotswood Soc. ed., iii. 220).

By his wife, a daughter of Ramsay of Clattie, he had two sons—Jerome, who was knighted as Sir Jerome Lindsay of Annatland, and appointed Lyon king-at-arms, and who is now represented by a family in Virginia, and David Lindsay (*d.* 1627) [q. v.]—and a daughter, Rachel, who married John Spotswood, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews.

[Histories of Calderwood, Spotswood, and Row; Knox's Works; *Hist. of James the Sixth* (Bannatyne Club); Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); James Melville's Diary; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vol. vi.; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Scott's Fasti, i. 97-9.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, DAVID (1566?-1627), presbyterian divine, born about 1566, was possibly the son of David Lindsay [q. v.], bishop of Ross. He was educated at St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, and graduated M.A. in 1586. He was admitted to the charge of Forfar in 1590, to the second charge of St. Andrews on 17 Aug. 1597, to Forgan on 20 May 1606, to South Leith, second charge, on 30 July 1609, and to the first charge in 1613. According to Calderwood, the appointment to Leith was made at the instance of the bishops, and 'notwithstanding the protestation of the parochiners made in the con-

trare' (*History*, vii. 20). He died in January 1627, aged about 61. By his wife, Margaret Hepburn, he had two daughters, Elspeth and Barbara.

Lindsay was the author of 'The Heavenly Chariot laid open,' St. Andrews, 1622; and 'The Godly Man's Journey to Heaven,' London, 1625.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ*, i. 99, 104, ii. 394, 429, iii. 761; Calderwood's *Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland*.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, DAVID (*d.* 1641?), bishop of Edinburgh, was a son of Colonel John Lindsay, laird of Edzell in Forfarshire, and graduated at St. Andrews in 1593. He became master first of Montrose academy, and then in 1597 of Dundee grammar school, holding also from 1599 the ministry of Guthrie parish, and from 1605 of Dundee. Next year, however, he resigned his mastership, while petitioning the town council to 'take consideration of his estate, and that he may have ane sufficient moyan quhairupon he may lieve as ane honest man,' but it was not till 1620 that he obtained a full payment of the augmentation then voted to his stipend. Meanwhile, in 1616 he became a member of the high commission; in 1617 defended at St. Andrews, before James VI, some theses 'upon the power of kings and princes,' and in 1618 supported the 'king's articles' at Perth assembly. He advanced similar arguments in his 'Reasons of a Pastor's Resolution touching the reverend receiving of the Holy Communion,' London, 1619, 12mo, and 'A true Narration of the Proceedings at Perth,' London, 1621, 4to. Nevertheless, according to Wodrow, he acknowledged that there was 'neither reason, scripture, nor antiquity for kneeling, but to avert the king's wrath thought it best to yield.' He was rewarded with the bishopric of Brechin, being consecrated at St. Andrews on 23 Nov. 1619. In 1633 he crowned Charles I at Holyrood. He lived on at Dundee until 1634, when he was translated to Edinburgh, and made one of the lords of exchequer. On 23 July 1637, the Sunday appointed for the introduction of the new service book, he was present at both the services in the Great Kirk of St. Giles. Both times he was pelted as he left the church, and in the afternoon there arose a great clamour in the streets, and the cry was 'Kill the traitour!' The Earl of Roxburghe took him up in his coach, but stones were cast at it, and some of them hit Lindsay so that with great difficulty he reached his lodgings at Holyrood. The anonymous author of 'A breefe and true Relation of the Broyle,' &c., first printed as an appendix to *Rothes'*

'Relation' (Bannatyne Club, 1830), is the sole authority for crediting Lindsay with displaying the most shameful pusillanimity on this occasion. Deposed and excommunicated by the Glasgow general assembly in 1638, 'he retired,' says Mr. Lippe, 'to England, and died there in 1641.' Such is not, however, Wodrow's statement, and Jervise places his death between 1638 and 1640, as in the latter year his son John, by his wife Katherine Ramsay of Bamff, Perthshire, was served heir to him in the estate of Dunkeny.

[Wodrow's *Biographical Collections*, ed. by the Rev. Robert Lippe (New Spalding Club, Aberdeen, 1890); A. Maxwell's *Hist. of Old Dundee* (Edinb. 1884); Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* vol. iii. pt. ii.; *Lives of the Lindsays*; A. Jervise's *Land of the Lindsays*; Keith's *Scottish Bishops*, p. 167.] F. H. G.

LINDSAY, GEORGE, third BARON SPYNIE (*d.* 1671), was the second son of Alexander, second lord Spynie [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Margaret Hay, only daughter of George, first earl of Kinnoull. He succeeded to the estates on the death of his father in 1646. Like his father he was a staunch supporter of Charles I. He opposed the surrender of the king to the English (GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 238), and as colonel of the Stirling and Clackmannan horse took part in the 'engagement' for the rescue of the king from the English in 1648. On 20 Dec. 1650 he was appointed one of the colonels of horse for Forfarshire (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 211). Being taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester in 1651, he was on 16 Sept. committed to the Tower (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1651, p. 432). He was excepted from Cromwell's act of grace in 1654, and on 5 May forfeited at the Market Cross of Edinburgh (NICOLL, *Diary*, p. 125), but was reinstated in his possessions at the Restoration, and on the death of Ludovic Lindsay, sixteenth earl of Crawford [q. v.], in 1666, was served his heir, and became the chief representative of the Lindsays. He died without issue before December 1671, when the title, being limited to heirs male, became extinct.

[Sir James Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*; Nicoll's *Diary* (Bannatyne Club); Guthry's *Memoirs*; *Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. Ser., Cromwellian Period; Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 518.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, SIR JAMES, ninth LORD OF CRAWFORD, Lanarkshire (*d.* 1896), was the only son of Sir James Lindsay, eighth lord of Crawford, by his cousin Egidia, daughter of Walter, high steward of Scotland, and

sister of Robert II. The first known proprietor of Crawford was William Lindsay of Ercildoun (*d. circa* 1200), justiciary of Lothian 1189–98, and a party to the treaty of 1174. By his wife Marjory, daughter of Henry, prince of Scotland, and sister of William the Lion, he had three sons, Sir David of Crawford (*d.* 1214), justiciary of Lothian, Sir Walter of Lamberton, and William of Luffness. Sir David married Aleonora de Limesay, coheirress of the barons of Wolverley. His son, also named Sir David, and also in 1235 justiciary of Lothian, was on his death in 1241 succeeded by his brother Sir Gerard, on whose death in 1249 the estates passed to his sister Alice de Lindsay, wife of Sir Henry Prinkeney of Northamptonshire. In 1297 the Scottish estates, including Crawford, were bestowed by the Scottish nation on SIR ALEXANDER DE LINDSAY OF LUFFNESS (*d.* 1283–1309), great-grandson of William de Lindsay of Luffness; grandson of Sir David Lindsay, lord of Brenwevil and the Byres, justiciary of Lothian 1242–9, and a party to the treaty of 1244; and son of Sir David, who was chamberlain of Scotland in 1255, and is supposed to have died in the crusades in 1268. Sir Alexander was also high chamberlain of Scotland under Alexander III. He was one of the barons who in 1296 swore fealty to Edward I, but soon afterwards joined Wallace. On 9 July 1297 he, however, swore fealty to Edward (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii. entry 909), and at the same time became surety for Robert Bruce, earl of Carrick (*ib.* entry 910). On 31 Aug. 1298 he received the lands of James, late steward of Scotland (*Documents illustrative of the Hist. of Scotland*, ed. Stevenson, ii. 161). Subsequently he, however, again joined the patriotic party, and he was one of those excepted by Edward in 1304–5 from the general pardon then proclaimed. He was one of the barons who in the convention of 1309 acknowledged Robert Bruce as sovereign. His son Sir David, described by Wynthoun as ‘true and of steadfast fay,’ was prisoner in the castle of Devizes from April 1308 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. 188) to November 1314 (*ib.* p. 402), when he was exchanged. Sir David was one of the nobles who in 1320 signed the letter to the pope asserting the independence of Scotland. In 1346 he was appointed keeper of Edinburgh Castle, and in 1349 and again in 1351 he was sent as commissioner to England to treat for the ransom of David I. By his wife Mary, coheirress of the Abernethies, he had four sons: David, killed at the battle of Durham in 1346; Sir James, eighth lord of Crawford; Sir William of Byres; and Sir Alexander,

father of Sir David, first earl of Crawford [q. v.]

Sir James, ninth lord of Crawford, probably succeeded his father in 1357. He was present at the coronation of Robert II at Stirling, 26 March 1371. By this king he was made sheriff of Lanark and also justiciary north of the Forth. In 1371 and also in 1381 he was a commissioner to treat with England. On 4 Nov. 1381 (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 657), not 1382 or 1383, as stated by different chroniclers, he, from jealousy of his influence with the king, slew Sir John Lyon of Glamis—a deed which originated an enduring feud between the Lyons and the Lindsays. Lindsay fled into exile, during which he made a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Thomas à Becket at Canterbury, but ultimately, through the intervention of the Earls of Douglas and March, he was in 1383 recalled and pardoned. In the same year he accompanied the Earls of Moray and Douglas in an expedition into England.

With other Lindsays Sir James fought under the Earl of Douglas at the battle of Otterburn, 19 Aug. 1388, and, as recorded by Froissart, was one of those who discovered Douglas when he lay dying of his wounds. Lindsay is probably the ‘lorde of Bowghan in armure bryght’ of the old ballad on the battle of Otterburn, and is mentioned in the ‘Scotichronicon’ as ‘Lord of Crawford and Buchan.’ His adventures after the battle are recorded at length by Froissart. He had a personal encounter with Sir Matthew Redman, governor of Berwick, who after his sword had been struck out of his hand yielded himself prisoner to Lindsay, and giving his word to return to Edinburgh by St. Michael’s day was allowed to proceed to Newcastle. During the same night Sir James and his squire lost their way on the heath, and on the following morning rode unawares into the midst of an English force under the Bishop of Durham, in the belief that they were friends, and were taken prisoners. Subsequently it was agreed that he should be exchanged for Sir Matthew Redman, and although intimation was sent by the king from Cambridge not to release him until further authority was given (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. entry 884), he was finally set at liberty.

During his absence Robert de Keith had quarrelled with Lindsay’s wife, who was his aunt, and had besieged her in her castle of Fyvie, Aberdeenshire. Accordingly in 1395 Lindsay attacked and defeated Keith. Not long after Lindsay was sent with the Earl of Moray to settle the differences between the Clans Chattan and Kay, when it was

finally arranged, as recorded by Wyntoun, and described in Scott's 'Fair Maid of Perth,' that the dispute should be decided by a combat of thirty picked men from each clan before the king on the North Inch of Perth. Lindsay died some time before 22 April 1396 (*Exchequer Rolls*, iii. 386). Lindsay in 1392 founded a convent of Trinity Friars, Dundee, which subsequently became a hospital for decayed burghesses.

By his wife, Margaret Keith, daughter of Sir William Keith [q. v.], great marischal of Scotland, he left two daughters, Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Colville, and Euphemia, to Sir John Herries of Terregles. As he had no male issue, the barony of Crawford passed to his cousin-german, Sir David Lindsay of Glenesk, first earl of Crawford [q. v.]

[Chronicles of Fordun, Wyntoun, and Froissart; Rymer's *Fœdera*; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vols. ii. and iii.; *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; *Crawford's Officers of State*, p. 301; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 373-4; *Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays*.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY, JOHN (d. 1335), bishop of Glasgow, belonged to the family of the Lindsays of Lambertoun in Berwickshire, and was descended from Sir Walter de Lindsay (d. 1222), second son of William Lindsay of Crawford, justiciary of Scotland under William the Lion. He was the son of Walter Lindsay of Lambertoun, and his name first appears as witness to one of the charters, dated about 1275, and preserved in the chartulary of Paisley. There is some doubt as to the exact date when he became bishop of Glasgow, and several writers have placed him, apparently in error, before Bishop John Wiseheart. The see was vacant at Christmas 1321, and most probably Lindsay was then appointed bishop. By a bull dated at Avignon 15 March 1323, Pope John XXII confirmed Lindsay in his office as bishop of Glasgow, reserving the post which Lindsay had formerly occupied as a prebendary in Glasgow Cathedral for one of the Italian favourites at the papal court. No sooner had the bishop been installed than Robert I directed him to bestow his vacant office upon the king's clerk, Walter de Twynam, and Lindsay acceded to this request, while protesting that his action should not prejudice the rights of the pope. There are numerous charters in existence to prove that Lindsay was bishop of Glasgow from 1325 till the death of Robert I in 1329, one of the most important, dated 4 March 1327-8, being the confirmation by the king to the burgh of Dundee of the burghal privileges enjoyed from the time of William the Lion. He at first supported the claim of his rela-

tive, Edward Balliol, to the throne, but ultimately returned to his allegiance to the house of Bruce.

The year and method of Lindsay's death have been disputed. It is stated that 'in 1335, returning from Flanders to Scotland with two ships, aboard which were 250 Scots, [he] was attacked at sea by a superior fleet of English, commanded by the Earls of Sarum and Huntingdon. The Scots vessels, being overpowered by numbers, were taken after an obstinate fight, in which many of both sides were killed, and the bishop, being mortally wounded in the head, immediately expired.' Another account of this incident gives the date as 1337, and states that the bishop died of grief caused by the loss of his countrymen, and was buried at Wytsande. But he undoubtedly died in 1335, for the see was vacant in that year, and the sheriff of Dumfries rendered an account of the lands belonging to the late bishop in that county in 1335-6.

[*Lives of the Lindsays*; *Gordon's Scotchchronicon*, i. 491-3; *Hailes's Annals*; *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iii.; *Registrum Mag. Sig.*; *Origines Paroch. Scot.*] A. H. M.

LINDSAY, JOHN, fifth **BARON LINDSAY** (d. 1563), of the Byres, Haddingtonshire, was the eldest son of John, master of Lindsay, styled Sir John Lindsay of Pitcruvie, Fifeshire, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Lundie or Lundin of Balgonie, Fifeshire. The Lindsays of the Byres were descended from William, son of Sir David Lindsay of Crawford (d. 1355?) [cf. art. **LINDSAY, SIR JAMES**, ninth **BARON CRAWFORD** (d. 1396)]. Sir John Lindsay of the Byres (d. 1479) was created a lord of parliament in 1445, and from 1457 to 1466 was justiciary of Scotland beyond the Forth. David, second lord Lindsay (d. 1492), fought on the side of James III at Sauchieburn, 9 June 1488, and it was on his 'grey coursier' that the king is said to have escaped from the battle (*Pitcottie*, p. 219). He was succeeded in turn by his brothers John (d. 1497), and by Patrick (d. 1526), who fought at Flodden in 1513, and was one of the guardians of James V. The fifth lord succeeded to the title on the death of his grandfather, the fourth Lord Lindsay, and in the same year was made sheriff of Fife (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 605). About this time his support of Lennox in an attempt to rescue the young king from Angus exposed him to the wrath of the Douglasses, but by giving 'largely of his lands and gear' to them, he, according to Pitcottie, escaped 'that envy for the present time' (*Chronicles*, p. 330). On 27 June 1532 he was named an extraordinary

lord of session, and in this capacity took part in the condemnation of Sir John Borthwick for heresy in 1540 and of Sir John Hamilton of Finnart for treason in the same year. He was present at the death of James V at Falkland in 1542 (*ib.* p. 622), and after the arrest of Cardinal Beaton was one of the four 'indifferent noblemen' to whom the custody of the infant princess Mary was on 15 March 1543 committed by parliament (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 415). Although ultimately his sympathies were with the reformed party, the fifth Lord Lindsay, unlike his son, was not a vehement partisan. It was chiefly owing to his mediations that a battle was avoided at Cupar Muir on 13 June 1559 between the forces of the queen-regent and those of the lords of the congregation (PITSCOTTIE, pp. 537-45). On the adoption of a reformed confession of faith by parliament in August 1560, Randolph records that 'the old Lord of Lyndsay, as grave and godly a man as ever I sawe, sayd I have lived manie yeares: I am the oldeste in this companye of my sorte; now that yet hath pleased God to lett me see this daye . . . I will say with Simeon, *Nunc dimittis*' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560-1, entry 434, quoted in full in KNOX, *Works*, vi. 177). With other lords Lindsay subscribed the 'Book of Discipline,' 17 Jan. 1561.

Lindsay died about 17 Dec. 1563 (Letter of Randolph to Cecil, 21 Dec. 1563; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, entry 1523, in which he states that Lindsay died within the last four days).

During the lifetime of the fifth lord the estates of the family were considerably increased by grants under the great seal (see *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* passim). By his wife Helen Stewart, said to be a daughter of the Earl of Atholl, he had three sons—Patrick, sixth lord [q. v.]; John, who died in France; and Norman, ancestor of the Lindsays of Kilquhiss—and six daughters: Isabel, married to Norman Leslie [q. v.]; Catherine, to Thomas Myreton of Cambo; Margaret, to David Beaton of Melgund, son of Cardinal Beaton; Janet, wife first of Henry, Master of Sinclair, and secondly of Sir George Douglas; Helen, wife of Thomas Fotheringhame of Powrie; and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Kinnear of Kinnear.

[Knox's *Works*, ed. Laing; Lindsay of Pitscottie's *Chronicles*; *Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.*; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; *Acta Parl. Scot.* vol. ii.; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 385; Brunton and Haig's *Senators of the College of Justice*, pp. 32-4; Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*; Pedigree of the Lindsays, by W. A. Lindsay, in the *College of Arms*.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY, JOHN, LORD MENMUIR (1552-1598), secretary of state in Scotland, born in 1552, was second son of David, ninth earl of Crawford, by his wife Catherine Campbell, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Lorn. Along with his brother David Lindsay, lord Edzell [q. v.], he was sent under the care of James Lawson [q. v.], afterwards colleague of Knox, to complete his education on the continent. Scarcely, however, had they removed to Paris when the conflicts between catholics and Huguenots compelled them to flee to Dieppe, everything being left behind but the clothes on their backs (for particulars see LORD LINDSAY, *Lives of the Lindsays*). From Dieppe they shortly afterwards crossed over to England and passed to the university of Cambridge. From a paper in the Haigh muniment room it would appear John Lindsay subsequently returned to prosecute his studies in Paris. While yet a child, the livings of Menmuir, Lethnot, and Lochlee, which were in the gift of the Edzell family, were settled upon him, and though he never took orders he was usually designated 'Parson of Menmuir.' Under a writ of the privy seal, 11 July 1576, various teinds or tithes were also settled upon him, as well as a pension of 200*l.* out of the bishopric of St. Andrews, and he moreover received the small estate of Drumcairn, Forfarshire. Having adopted the profession of law, he was on 5 July 1581 appointed a lord of session under the title Lord Menmuir. In 1586 he purchased the lands of Balcarres, Balniell, Pitcorthie, and others in the county of Fife, which on 10 June 1592 were united into a free barony in his favour. In 1595 he erected the mansion of Balcarres, which he made his principal residence.

Menmuir in 1587 was employed in framing several important acts relating to the constitution of parliament, including acts regarding the form and order of parliament and the voting of the barons. In April 1588, and again in April 1589, he was appointed one of a commission to inquire into disorders in the university of St. Andrews (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 266, 371). In November of the latter year he began to sit as a member of the privy council (*ib.* p. 436). From this time he rapidly acquired, chiefly on account of his financial ability, a position of great political influence. On 14 Oct. 1591 he was appointed one of the queen's four master stabularies, or managers of her revenues, and in the following June the king, on account of his great skill in the discovery of precious metals, made him master of minerals for life (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 558). The special purpose of the appointment was to aid him in the exploration of the gold mines on Craw-

ford Muir, but the result of the exploration was disappointing. In July 1593 he was named one of a special council for the management of the queen's revenues (*ib.* iv. 26), and in January 1595 he was chosen one of the eight commissioners of the exchequer, known as octavians. He was reputed the ablest financier of the eight; and to enable him better to discharge his duties, he was in March appointed lord keeper of the privy seal, and on 28 May secretary of state for life.

Besides conducting important negotiations with foreign powers, Menmuir was one of the chief advisers of the king in his policy for establishing episcopacy. In 1596 he drew up 'a platt' or scheme for the planting of kirks throughout Scotland with perpetual local stipends. The scheme (printed in JAMES MELVILLE'S *Diary*, pp. 228-9, and in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, v. 420-33) also provided for the representation of each presbytery in parliament by a commissioner. According to Calderwood, the 'platt' was thought the 'best and most exact that ever was devised or set down,' and would have been gladly received by the kirk but for an attempt to modify it by an act of the estates passed in August. On account of this interference, he adds, Menmuir 'gave it over as a thing not like to be done in his day' (*ib.* p. 433). Shortly afterwards his lenient attitude towards the catholic nobles brought him into collision with the kirk. He was with the king when besieged in the Tolbooth on 17 Dec. 1596, and in a pasquil delivered at Holyrood House on 10 Jan., he was attacked as a 'plain mocker of religion.' The intolerant attitude of the kirk only confirmed the king in his purpose to set up episcopacy, and it was to Menmuir that he had chiefly recourse in the contrivance of methods to effect his purpose. Menmuir drew up the fifty-five 'questions' to be submitted to the general assembly which met at Perth on 28 Feb. 1596-7 (printed in CALDERWOOD, v. 584-97), the ultimate result, according to Calderwood, being to bring in unawares 'the Trojan horse of the episcopacy covered with caveats that the danger might not be seen.' On 4 March 1596-7 Menmuir was appointed ambassador to France for obtaining discharge of certain customs and imports (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 369). It was his intention during the visit to Paris to undergo an operation for the stone, but the increase of the malady prevented him from making the journey, and on account of rapidly failing health he, in February 1597-8, resigned the office of secretary of state. He died at Balcarres, Fifeshire, 8 Sept. 1598, and in accordance with his will he was buried in the parish kirk of Kilconquhar under 'his awen seat.'

By his first wife, Marion, daughter of Alexander Guthrie, town clerk of Edinburgh, and widow of David Borthwick [q. v.] of Lokhill, lord advocate, he had two sons—John, lord Menmuir, who died unmarried in January 1601, and David, first lord Balcarres—and three daughters: Catherine, married first to Sir John Lindsay of Woodhead, and secondly to John Brown of Fordel; Margaret, to Sir John Strachan of Thornton; and Janet, to Sir David Auchmutie of Auchmutie. By his second wife, Jane, relict of Sir James Forrester of Corstorphine, and John Campbell of Calder, he had no issue.

Menmuir, no less by his character than his abilities, won the esteem both of political allies and opponents. Few, if any, of his contemporaries possessed such multifarious accomplishments. Besides Latin, he had a good knowledge of French, Italian, and Spanish. His style is marked by incisiveness and vigour; and according to Scot of Scots-tarvet and Sir William Alexander, earl of Stirling, he was a master of the art of epigrams. He preeminently excelled as a financier, but his legal acquirements were more than mediocre, while his abilities as a legislator were strikingly exhibited in connection especially with the enactments relating to the kirk. A reference by the Master of Gray (*Gray Papers*, Bannatyne Club, p. 84) to a manuscript by him, 'De Jure Anglicano,' indicates also that he was a learned as well as a practical lawyer. His scientific acquirements were evidenced both by his knowledge of mineralogy and the ingenuity of his mechanical appliances in connection with mining. The library which he collected is a further proof of the width of his culture; while his historical and antiquarian tastes also led him to make an extensive collection of state papers and other documents. These relate chiefly to the reign of Mary of Lorraine. The collection was in 1712 presented to the Advocates' Library by Colin, third earl of Balcarres [q. v.] (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 126). Several of the more important of these have been printed among other documents in various historical collections. A number of Menmuir's own letters are included in Maidment's 'Letters and State Papers during the Reign of King James VI' (Abbotsford Club).

[*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. iv.-v.; *Histories of Calderwood and Spotswood*; James Melville's *Diary*; Sibbald's *Hist. of Fife*; Haig and Bruntton's *Senators of the College of Justice*, pp. 176-9; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 173; Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*; *Pedigree of the Lindsays*, by W. A. Lindsay, in the *College of Arms*.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY, JOHN, tenth **BARON LINDSAY OF THE BYRES**, first **EARL OF LINDSAY**, and afterwards known as **JOHN CRAWFORD-LINDSAY**, seventeenth **EARL OF CRAWFORD** (1596-1678), son of Robert, ninth lord Lindsay of the Byres, and Lady Christian Hamilton, daughter of Thomas, earl of Melrose, and afterwards first earl of Haddington [q. v.], was born in 1596. He received 'a noble education both at home and in foreign parts' (CRAWFORD, manuscript *Hist. of the Lindsays*, quoted in **LORD LINDSAY'S Lives of the Lindsays**). On 1 Oct. 1616 he was served heir to his father, and 8 May 1633 was created **Earl of Lindsay** and **Lord Parbroath**, but, on account of his opposition to the measures of the court, the patent was delayed till 1641. He was one of the leaders of the covenanting party, but his influence was due rather to his rank than his abilities, either political or military. Burnet describes him 'as a sincere but weak man, passionate and indiscreet' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 71); and if this estimate of his talents be too low, it probably is more accurate than the one which attributes his political course chiefly to a somewhat unscrupulous ambition. From the first he took a firm stand against the ecclesiastical policy of Charles in Scotland. He was prominent in his opposition to the introduction of the Service Book in 1637, and was one of the four members of the committee of nobles appointed to take measures against it (**ROBERT BAILLIE**, *Letters and Journals*, i. 44). Along with the Earl of Hume he publicly protested at Stirling against the king's proclamation in 1638 (*ib.* i. 50; **BALFOUR**, *Annals*, ii. 250; **GORDON**, *Scots Affairs*, i. 32; **SPALDING**, *Memorials*, i. 85). On 3 Oct. of the same year he also presented to the Marquis of Hamilton a complaint of the presbyterian nobles against the attempts to compel the people to subscribe the king's covenant (**BALFOUR**, ii. 295-6; **GORDON**, i. 122). Lindsay was one of the covenanting nobles whom the king on his visit to Scotland in 1641 deemed it advisable to reconcile; and he now obtained the grant of his earldom, with precedence from the date of the warrant, and was also made an extraordinary lord of session and one of the commissioners of the treasury. He accompanied General Leslie into England in 1643 (**SPALDING**, ii. 220), and distinguished himself at Marston Moor, 2 July 1644 (*ib.* p. 383). After the battle he sent a letter to the estates suggesting a general thanksgiving for the victory (**BALFOUR**, iii. 214). On the expiry of the commission of the treasury he was, on 23 July of this year, appointed lord high treasurer till the next parliament (*ib.* p. 231). Sentence

of forfeiture having been passed against Ludovic, earl of Crawford, the title and dignities of Earl of Crawford were on the 25th of the same month ratified to Lindsay (*ib.* p. 237), in accordance with Crawford's patent of 15 Jan. 1641-2 [see **LINDSAY, LUDOVIC**, sixteenth **EARL OF CRAWFORD**]. On 26 Jan. 1644-5 he succeeded Lauderdale as president of the parliament (*ib.* p. 256; **SPALDING**, ii. 442).

Crawford was one of the committee chosen to direct General Baillie in his movements against Montrose, and he also held command of a number of reserve forces which were stationed at Newtyle to protect Perth and the lowlands. Montrose, on marching south to attack him, found his forces too strongly fortified to compel an engagement, and returned to the highlands (*ib.* ii. 479). Soon afterwards Crawford rejoined Baillie, and, having exchanged a thousand of his raw recruits for a like number of Baillie's veterans, returned to Angus, and entering Atholl burnt and ravaged the country. Baillie after his defeat by Montrose at Alford, on 2 July 1645, united the remnant of his defeated troops with Crawford's forces. The latter, with the other members of committee, counselled Baillie, against Baillie's own judgment, to abandon his advantageous position at Kilsyth and risk the battle on 2 July 1645, which resulted in his utter rout. Crawford made his escape to Berwick.

After the surrender of Charles to the Scots at Newark in 1646, Crawford was sent, with other deputies, to Newcastle to induce him to accept the Westminster propositions. Although as president of the parliament he signed the warrant for the surrender of Charles to the English, he at the same time, in his private capacity, entered his protest against it (statement presented by Crawford to the Restoration parliament in *Acta Parl. Scot.* vii. 11). After the king's imprisonment at Carisbrooke, Crawford, along with the Duke of Hamilton, headed the 'engagers' who initiated measures for the king's rescue. Matters between Crawford and Argyll became so strained that a duel was arranged between them on the links of Stonyhill, near Musselburgh, 25 March 1648, but owing to the dilatoriness and supposed timidity of Argyll, it did not take place (**GUTHRY**, p. 261; **BALFOUR**, iii. 395). Both were summoned by the commission of the kirk to make their repentance. Argyll consented, acknowledging that he had made a 'scriptural desertion,' but Crawford declined to admit himself in fault. The defeat of the Scottish army under the Duke of Hamilton at Preston led to the return to power of

Argyll and the extreme party and the consequent fall of Crawford who, by the 'Act of Classes,' was deprived of all his offices. In December 1649 he refused to subscribe a band acknowledging the lawfulness of the acts of the previous session of parliament, and was consequently apprehended at Elie, Fifeshire, when about to embark for Holland. He was sent to his own house, but no further steps were taken against him (*ib.* iii. 434). In January 1650 he 'subscribed the band for the peace of the country' (*ib.* iv. 1), and joined the coalition for the restoration of Charles II.

The defeat of the extreme covenanters by Cromwell at Dunbar again led to the ascendancy of Crawford's moderate party. At the coronation of the king at Scone on 1 Jan. 1651-2 he carried the sceptre. From the 15th to the 17th of the following February he entertained the king at his house of the Struthers (*ib.* iv. 247). When the king marched into England, Crawford was appointed lieutenant-general under the Earl of Leven (*ib.* p. 314); but while attending a committee of the estates at Alyth on 28 Aug. he was surprised by a division of Monk's cavalry and taken prisoner to London (NICOLL, *Diary*, p. 68). At first he was confined in the Tower and then in Sandown Castle, but on 27 Nov. 1656 he was removed to Windsor Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1656-7, p. 169), where he remained till the end of his captivity. He was excepted from Cromwell's act of grace, and was forfeited at the cross of Edinburgh, 5 May 1654 (NICOLL, *Diary*, p. 125); but lands of his of the clear annual value of 400*l.* sterling were settled upon his wife and children. The annual value of his forfeited estate was 1,284*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*, and the claims against it were 28,449*l.* 11*s.* 1*d.* (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655-6, p. 362).

At the Restoration he received his liberty (3 March 1660), and when in the December following he entered Edinburgh on his return to Scotland, he was welcomed with enthusiasm (NICOLL, p. 308). He was reinstated in all his offices, and received the lord high treasurership by patent of 19 Jan. 1660-1 for life. Notwithstanding his royalist leanings, he, however, 'continued yet a zealous presbyterian' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 71). He opposed the rescissory act (*ib.* p. 80), strongly opposed the establishment of episcopacy, and refused to take the 'declaration' abjuring the covenant. He therefore found it necessary in 1663 to resign all his offices (see particulars in Row, *Continuation of Blair's Autobiography*, p. 440) and to retire from public life. He took up his residence at his estate of Struthers, to

'enjoy the peace of a good conscience far from court.' He died there in 1678.

By his wife, Lady Mary Hamilton, second daughter of James, second marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], he had two sons—William, eighteenth earl of Crawford [q. v.], and Patrick, ancestor of the Viscounts Garnock—and three daughters: Anne, married to John, duke of Rothes; Christian, to John, fourth earl of Haddington; Helen, to Sir Robert Sinclair, bart., of Stevenson, Haddingtonshire; and Elizabeth, to David, third earl of Northesk.

[Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*; Gordon's *Scots Affairs*; Spalding's *Memorials of the Troubles*; Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals* (Bannatyne Club); Nicoll's *Diary* (Bannatyne Club); Row's *Continuation of Robert Blair's Autobiography*; Burnet's *Own Time*; Bishop Guthrie's *Memoirs*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. Reign of Charles I and the Commonwealth period; Crawford's *Officers of State*; Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the *College of Arms*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 366-7.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, JOHN, twentieth EARL OF CRAWFORD (1702-1749), military commander, born 4 Oct. 1702, was son of John, nineteenth earl, by Emilia, daughter of Lord Doune, and widow of Thomas Fraser of Strichen. His mother having died during his infancy, he was on the death of his father in 1713 placed under the care of his grandaunt, the Dowager-duchess of Argyll. He received his early education from a private tutor, and, after attending the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, was sent in 1721 to the military academy of Vaudeuil, Paris. In 1726 he was appointed to a company in one of the additional troops of the Scots Greys. He early acquired a reputation for resolution and daring, and, while not neglecting intellectual accomplishments, attained exceptional proficiency in athletic exercises, especially in shooting, fencing, riding, and dancing. On the disbandment of the additional troops of Scots Greys in 1730, he took up his residence with the Dowager-duchess of Argyll at Campbelltown, devoting his more serious attention to military studies, and his leisure to boating and hunting. On 3 Jan. 1732 he obtained command of a troop of the seventh or Queen's Own regiment of dragoons. The same year he was chosen a representative peer of Scotland, and in June 1733 appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales. In February 1734 he obtained a captain-lieutenancy in the first regiment of foot guards, and in October a captaincy in the third regiment of foot guards; but, being desirous of acquiring practical acquaintance with the

art of war, he got permission in 1735 to join the imperial army under Prince Eugène. He specially distinguished himself at the battle of Claussen on 17 Oct. following. Peace being shortly afterwards concluded he returned home.

In April 1738 he sailed from Gravesend to St. Petersburg, and having received from the Czarina Anne Iwanowa the command of a regiment of horse with the rank of general, he after a perilous journey of one thousand miles joined the army of Marshal Munich, then engaged in a war against the Turks. He soon acquired great proficiency in the mode of warfare practised by the Russians, and excited special admiration by his horsemanship and his prowess with the sword. After the retreat of Munich to Kiow, Crawford left him and joined the imperialists near Belgrade. When the army went into winter quarters, he accompanied Prince Eugène's regiment to Comorra, and thence proceeded to Vienna, still occupying his leisure chiefly in military studies. In April he rejoined the imperialists at Peterwaradin under Marshal Wallis. At the battle of Krotzka, 22 July 1739, he was so severely wounded by a musket ball in the left thigh, that for some time his life was despaired of, and his health was permanently injured. Although for some time in very weak health, he was so much benefited by the baths of Baden, that while there he succeeded in winning two of the principal prizes at the meeting of the burgher marksmen. He left Baden in August 1741, and shortly afterwards returned to England.

Meanwhile he had been made in July 1739 colonel of horse and adjutant-general, in October of the same year colonel of the 42nd highlanders, and in December 1740 colonel of the grenadier guards. After spending the summer of 1742 at the baths of Barèges in France, and the winter in a tour in Italy, he in May 1743 joined the army under the Earl of Stair, at Höchstet, when he was made colonel of the Scotch troop of horse guards, and appointed adjutant-general. At the battle of Dettingen on 16 June, he commanded the brigade of life guards, and led them into action with great gallantry, the band playing 'Britons strike home.' With the rank of brigadier-general he joined the allied army near Brussels in the following May, and at the battle of Fontenoy, 30 April 1745, he succeeded by the exercise of remarkable skill and coolness in so covering the retreat that it was effected in perfect order. On 30 May following he was made a major-general. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Scotland in 1745, he was appointed by the government to the command of six thousand Hessian

troops, with whom he secured the towns of Perth and Stirling and the passes into the lowlands, while the Duke of Cumberland in command of the main body proceeded northwards. After the suppression of the rebellion he rejoined the army in the Netherlands. On the day of the battle of Roucoux, 5 Oct. 1746, he was surprised, while reconnoitring, by a party of the enemy but coolly assuming the character of a French general he exhorted them to keep a good look-out while he proceeded further to reconnoitre, and was permitted to pass them unmolested. At the battle which followed, the second line of cavalry, which was under his command, distinguished itself by a brilliant and successful charge against the French infantry. In December of the same year on the disbandment of the Scottish troop of horse guards, he was appointed to the command of the 25th foot. On the death of the Earl of Stair, 20 May 1747, he was appointed to the command of the Scots Greys, and on 20 Sept. following he was made lieutenant-general. On 3 March 1747 he had married Lady Jane Murray, eldest daughter of the Duke of Atholl, and after the conclusion of the year's campaign he went to Aix-la-Chapelle, where his wife was seized with fever and died on 10 Oct. 1747. Although his wound had broken out afresh so as seriously to affect his health, Crawford again joined the Duke of Cumberland in the campaign of 1748, and remained in active service till the conclusion of peace in that year. After commanding the last embarkation of British troops at Williamstadt, 16 Feb. 1749, he returned to London, where his wound again troubled him, and after some months of great suffering he died on 20 Sept. His body was brought to Scotland, and buried by the side of that of his wife in the family vault at Ceres, Fifeshire. As he left no issue the earldoms of Crawford and Lindsay devolved on his cousin George, fourth viscount Garnock, only surviving son of Patrick, the second viscount.

[*Memoirs of the Life of the Right Hon. John Lindsay, Earl of Crawford and Lindsay*, by Richard Holt, 1753, reprinted in 1769, under the title, *Memoirs of the Life of the late Right Hon. John, Earl of Crawford*, describing many of the highest Military Achievements of the late Wars; *Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays*; *General Stewart's Sketches of the Highlanders of Scotland*; *Gent. Mag.* 1749, p. 572.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, JOHN (1686-1768), non-juror, probably a kinsman of Robert Lindsey, father of Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] of Middlewich in Cheshire, was born in 1686, and although he is described in his epitaph as 'aulæ Mariæ apud Oxonienses olim alum-

nus,' his name does not appear in the books of the hall or in the university register. After acting as attorney-at-law 'in Cheshire,' he is said to have been admitted into holy orders among the nonjurors (WOOD, ii. 307), and appears to have acted as chaplain to 'good old Lady Fanshawe' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 373). At a later date (1742) he was living in Pear Tree Street, near St. Luke's, Old Street, where he wrote, 'I spend my time chiefly among books or in my garden.' According to Nichols, he officiated for many years and until his death as minister of the nonjuring society in Trinity Chapel, Aldersgate Street, being reputed their last minister, and among the latest of the nonjurors. He is also said to have acted as corrector of the press for Bowles, the learned printer (*ib.* i. 373). He died on 21 June 1768, and was buried in Islington churchyard. A Latin epitaph extant in 1808 vaguely asserted 'beneficiis ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, opulentia licet, interiore stimulo recusatis.' Lindsay was married, and his wife was commemorated in the same epitaph.

The following works are assigned to Lindsay: 1. 'A Short History and Vindication of the Revolution,' London, 1716. 2. 'A Short History of the Regal Succession, with Remarks on Whiston's "Scripture Politics,"' London, 1717, 1720, 1731. 3. 'A Paraphrase on the twenty-eighth Chapter of Deuteronomy,' Chester, 1723 (an anonymous poem of 312 lines published by subscription). 4. 'A Vindication of the Church of England and of the lawful Ministry thereof. . . of the Succession, Election, Confirmation, and Consecration of Bishops, &c., by John Lindsay, a Priest of the Church of England,' London, 1728; a translation of Mason's 'Vindicatio Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' with an introduction by Lindsay containing a laborious account of the succession of bishops in the English bishoprics, and a sermon by Mason, which was republished by Lindsay in 1747, along with a second sermon by Mason, preached in 1620. 5. 'The New Testament of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ carefully and diligently compared with the original Greek, and the several Translations of it, and illustrated with . . . Notes,' London, 1736 (as far as Luke x.); mainly the work of John Court, gentleman, and probably finished by the 'Rev. Mr. Lindsay' on the decease of the former. It was republished in the following year as 'A Critical and Practical Commentary on the New Testament carefully and diligently compared,' &c., London, 1737; 2nd edit. 1740. 6. 'A brief History of England both in Church and State,' 1748 (2nd edit. 1763), cited as 'Lindsay's English History,'

written in catechism form. (Lindsay contemplated this work as early as 1738) (*ib.* i. 373). 7. 'The Happy Interview: an Account how Common Sense having withdrawn himself from public was found out by Plain Honesty,' London, 1756, anonymous. 8. 'The Grand and Important Question about the Church and Parochial Communion fairly and friendly debated in a Dialogue between a worthy Country Gentleman and his Neighbour,' London, 1756, anon., and 'The Grand and Important Debate about the Church and Parochial Communion further debated,' London, 1759, anon. (Both dialogues support the nonjuring position.) 9. 'A Melius Inquirendum into the Character of the Royal Martyr, King Charles I,' London, 1758, anon. (In answer to the aspersions cast on Charles's memory by the 'Monthly Review' for February 1758.) 10. 'A Seasonable Antidote against Apostasy' [to the Church of Rome], London, 1758, anon.

A manuscript note on the fly-leaf of No. 8 of the above works in the British Museum also attributes to Lindsay: 'An Exposition of St. Paul's Injunction to pray for Kings; 'A Letter from a Gentleman to his Godson; 'A Letter to Dr. Bennet.'

Another John Lindsay, chaplain of the Fougueux with Keppel at the Goree expedition, published 'A Voyage to the Coast of Africa in 1758, containing a succinct account of . . . taking of . . . Goree,' London, 1759, 4to, with copperplates. A 'Voyage to Senegal' and 'Sir John Tostle, a Poem,' are ascribed to the same writer. His brother William, brigade-major in Lord Ancrum's troop of dragoons, fell in the seven years' war (*Lives of the Lindsays*, ii. 173-4).

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; Lathbury's *Nonjurors*; Lindsay's *Works*; Bodleian Cat.; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* ii. 307; information kindly sent by the Rev. T. Vere Bayne of Christ Church.] W. A. S.

LINDSAY, SIR JOHN (1737-1788), rear-admiral, born in 1737, was younger son of Sir Alexander Lindsay of Evelick in Perthshire, by Emilia, daughter of David Murray, fifth viscount Stormont, sister of William Murray, first earl of Mansfield [q.v.] He was promoted at the age of nineteen to command the Pluto fireship, which in 1757 was attached to the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke in the Rochefort expedition. On 29 Sept. 1757 he was posted to the Trent frigate, in which he served during the war, on the home or West Indian station. In 1762 the Trent was part of the fleet under Sir George Pocock [q.v.] in the expedition against Havana; and on the death of Captain Goos-trey of the Cambridge in action with the

More fort on 1 July, Lindsay was sent to fill his place, in which he 'gave many strong proofs of his valour' (BEATSON, ii. 550). It is said that Pocock afterwards offered him the command of the Cambridge or one of the other ships of the line; if so, he declined it, for he was still in the Trent in December 1763. On returning to England he was knighted in reward for his gallantry. In 1764 he went out to the West Indies in the Tartar, returning in 1765. From August 1769 to March 1772 he was commodore and commander-in-chief in the East Indies, with his broad pennant in the Stag frigate. During his absence in 1771 he was nominated a knight of the Bath. In March 1778 he was appointed to the Victory, but on Admiral Keppel selecting her for his flagship he was moved to the Prince George of 90 guns, which he commanded in the engagement off Ushant 27 July. His evidence before the subsequent courts-martial was adverse to Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.]; and on Keppel's resignation of the command [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT] Lindsay also resigned, and refused all employment under Lord Sandwich. In 1783, after the peace, he was commodore and commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. With his broad pennant in the Trusty he was at Naples in June 1784; and on the 24th had the honour of entertaining the king and queen on board. Not long afterwards his health broke down, and he was obliged to return to England. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, and died at Marlborough, on his way from Bath, on 4 June 1788, in the fifty-first year of his age. The body was brought to London and buried in Westminster Abbey.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 266; Gent. Mag. (1788), pt. i. p. 664; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs.]

J. K. L.

LINDSAY, LUDOVIC, sixteenth EARL OF CRAWFORD (1600-1652?), born in 1600, was the third surviving son of Sir Henry Lindsay of Kinfauns, thirteenth earl of Crawford, by his wife, Beatrix, daughter and heiress of George Charteris of Kinfauns. He entered the service of Spain, where he attained the rank of colonel. In 1640 he raised for the Spanish service a force of three thousand infantry (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640-1, p. 377). He succeeded to the earldom on the death, in 1639, of his brother Alexander, fifteenth earl. A sympathiser with Montrose in opposition to Argyll, he came prominently into notice in 1641 in connection with the mysterious plot for Argyll's overthrow known as the 'Incident.' For his supposed share in it he was, on 12 Oct., com-

mitted by special order of parliament to custody in a private house (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 98); but after he had declared that he had revealed all he knew, he was set at liberty on the 26th (*ib.* p. 119). Subsequently he underwent re-examination, and it was not till 13 Nov. that he was liberated without caution (*ib.* p. 159; SPALDING, *Memorials*, ii. 86; see his depositions in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep., App. p. 165; also 'Secret Account of the pretended Plot in Edinburgh against the Marquis of Hamilton and the Earl of Argyll' in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1641-3, p. 137). There seems no adequate foundation for the belief that the Earl of Lindsay exerted himself to obtain his liberty on condition that Crawford resigned his earldom to Lindsay. On 15 Jan. 1641-2 Crawford resigned the earldom into the king's hands at Windsor, but received a re-grant of it with a new destination to himself and heirs male of his body in the first instance; failing whom to John, earl Lindsay, and heirs male of his body; failing whom to his own heirs male collateral for ever (BALFOUR, iii. 231).

Crawford was one of those who joined the standard of Charles at Nottingham on 25 Aug. 1642, and he was created a commander of the volunteers (SPALDING, ii. 179). At the battle of Edgehill on 23 Oct. his regiment was one of the last to leave the field (*ib.* p. 200). Subsequently he had several important encounters with Sir William Waller. A large portion of his regiment, which he had left to hold Chichester, surrendered to Waller after eight days' siege (see *True Relation, &c., concerning the Manner of the besieging and taking of Chichester*, 1643), but he had a principal share in the rout of Waller on 10 July at Lansdowne. He was at the battle of Newbury, 20 Sept. 1643. On the 25th he made an attempt to capture the town of Poole through the treachery of Captain Sydenham, one of the garrison, for whose aid he promised great reward and preferment; but Sydenham's purpose was to lead him into a snare, and Crawford in the unfortunate enterprise lost more than half his forces (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 75; RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Collections*, v. 286). Not long afterwards, along with Sir Ralph Hopton, he took Arundel Castle (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, ii. 118); but being surprised by Waller at Alton, near Farnham, Crawford escaped with only a few followers, the rest being all taken, to 'the number of nine hundred soldiers and twelve hundred arms' (*ib.*). After Montrose's appointment by Charles as his lieutenant in Scotland, Crawford and other Scottish loyalists accompanied him in April 1644 in his march north-

wards. They were, however, deserted by the English near Annan, and after capturing Dumfries retreated southwards to Carlisle (SPALDING, ii. 350). For this Lindsay was, with Montrose, excommunicated on 26 April by the general assembly (GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 154). On 22 July he was found guilty of high treason (BALFOUR, iii. 230), and on the 25th sentence of forfeiture was passed against him (*ib.* p. 235), the title and dignity of Earl of Crawford being, according to the patent of 15 Jan. 1641-2, ratified to John, first earl of Lindsay [q. v.], at that time a zealous covenanting.

Crawford rejoined the royalists in England, and as lieutenant-general under Prince Rupert fought at Marston Moor 2 July 1644. After this disaster to the royal cause Crawford and other Scotch officers threw themselves into Newcastle, but on 19 Oct. the town was captured by General Leslie. Crawford was taken prisoner, was sent to Edinburgh, and was compelled to enter the town bareheaded as a traitor (SPALDING, ii. 429). Chiefly through the influence of John, first earl of Lindsay and seventeenth earl of Crawford [q. v.], according to Wishart (*Life of Montrose*), he was condemned to death, and a deputation was sent by the general assembly to parliament to press for his immediate execution (GUTHRY, p. 180); but delay was deemed prudent, and he and the other prisoners who were in the Tolbooth were set at liberty by Montrose after his triumph at Kilsyth, 15 Aug. 1645. Crawford was present at the rout of Montrose at Philiphaugh by Leslie on 13 Sept., and making his escape rejoined Montrose at a ford beyond the Clyde, near Peebles, where they again separated, Montrose retreating with the foot to the highlands, and Crawford with the horse to the Mearns. Crawford afterwards rejoined Montrose in the highlands and distinguished himself in various indecisive attacks and skirmishes. In the spring of 1646 he made a raid into Buchan and burned the town of Fraserburgh, but a division of Middleton's army compelled him soon afterwards to retreat. On 3 June he wrote a letter to the king, in which he expressed his determination 'to run the same hazard and course with the Marquis of Montrose' (manuscripts of the Duke of Hamilton in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 110). After the king delivered himself up to the Scots at Newark, Montrose disbanded his followers (31 July). Both Crawford and Montrose were specially excepted from the articles of Westminster of 11 July, but by a special arrangement between Middleton and Montrose they were permitted to retire beyond

seas. Crawford accompanied the Irish auxiliaries to Ireland, where he succeeded in obtaining a promise of three thousand men to aid in the king's rescue. On the 15th he wrote to the king from Cantyre informing him that he was on his way to Paris, and expressing his willingness to serve him (*ib.* p. 113). Arriving at Paris on 13 Oct., he laid his proposals before Queen Henrietta Maria; but finding that his offers were coldly received, he went to Spain, to 'crave arrears due to him by that king' (GUTHRY, p. 223). Here he obtained command of an Irish regiment; but he left Spain about 1651 in great want, and sailing from St. Malo in command of some ships he 'took a prize or two' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1651-2, p. 3). In the same year he was in Paris, and during the tumults of the Fronde guarded the Cardinal de Retz in the citadel of Notre-Dame with fifty Scottish officers who had served under Montrose. He is supposed to have died in France in 1652: it is certain that he was dead in 1653. He was married to Margaret Graham, second daughter of William, earl of Strathearn, Monteith, and Airth, and widow of Alexander, lord Garlies, but left no issue, and with his death the issue male of the 'wicked master' became extinct.

[Sir James Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*; Spalding's *Memorials of the Troubles* (Spalding Club); Robert Baillie's *Letters and Journals* (Bannatyne Club); Guthry's *Memoirs*; Sir Thomas Hope's *Diary* (Bannatyne Club); Wishart's *Life of Montrose*; Napier's *Life of Montrose*; Riddell's *Crawford Case*; Godwin's *Civil War in Hants*, 1882; Warburton's *Prince Rupert*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser., reign of Charles I, and Cromwellian period; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*; *Lindsay Pedigree*, by W. A. Lindsay, in the *College of Arms*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), i. 381-2.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY, PATRICK, sixth BARON LINDSAY OF THE BYRES (*d.* 1589), a prominent supporter of the reformers in Scotland, was the eldest son of John, fifth Baron Lindsay [q. v.] of the Byres, by Helen Stewart, daughter of John, third earl of Atholl. He is said to have been the first of the Scottish nobility who openly joined the reformers. He was one of those who, in May 1559, took up arms to prevent Perth falling into the hands of the queen-regent (Knox, i. 339), and after the treaty at Cupar Muir had a principal share in the expulsion of the French garrison from the city (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558-9, entry 908). On the evacuation of Edinburgh by the lords of the congregation in the following spring, he rendered

invaluable assistance to Kirkcaldy of Grange in holding the French in check in Fife, distinguishing himself by slaying in single combat La Bastie, a French captain of repute (Knox, ii. 11). In February 1559-60 he took part at Berwick in the negotiations for a treaty with England (*ib.* p. 45). On 27 April he subscribed the band to 'defend the liberty of the Evangell of Christ' (*ib.* p. 63), and he also subscribed the 'Book of Discipline' (*ib.* p. 129). He observed the obligations into which he thus entered with greater faithfulness than discretion. He was one of those deputed by the general assembly on 28 May 1561 to suppress 'Idolatrie and all monuments thereof' (*ib.* p. 163), and when Queen Mary, after her arrival from France in the following August, made known her intention of having mass said in her private chapel, he and his followers gathered in front of it, exclaiming that 'the idolater priest should die the death' (*ib.* ii. 270). Claude Nau [q. v.] asserts that he 'drove the chaplain from the chapel and overthrew all the memorials' (*Life of Queen Mary*, ed. Stevenson, p. 326), but Knox states that 'Lord James' (afterwards Earl of Moray) kept the door and prevented Lindsay entering the chapel (*Works*, ii. 270). To Lord James, who was his brother-in-law, Lindsay was specially devoted, and through his mediation Lindsay and the queen became reconciled shortly afterwards. Rough as he was in manners, Lindsay may also not have been altogether proof against the queen's personal charm. 'It would well have contented your honour,' writes Randolph to Cecil from St. Andrews, 25 April 1562, 'to have seen the queen and the Master of Lindsay shoot at the butts against the Earl of Marr [afterwards Earl of Moray] and one of the ladies.' On the rebellion of Huntly during the queen's progress in the north of Scotland in the following September, Lindsay and Kirkcaldy of Grange were, with their followers, specially summoned to her assistance (Randolph to Cecil in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 718); and Lindsay seems to have had a considerable share in winning the battle of Corrichie (BUCHANAN, bk. xvi.; KNOX, ii. 275: ancient ballad on the battle).

Shortly after succeeding to the title on the death of his father, in December 1563, Lindsay had a contention with the Earl of Rothes as to his right to the sheriffdom of Fife (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563-4, entry 1523). Rothes obtained the sheriffdom, and although on 12 Jan. 1564-5 he agreed that Lindsay should be exempted from its jurisdiction (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 315), Lindsay was never reconciled to the loss of the office.

Being related to Darnley, Lindsay, in opposition to Moray and the stricter reformers, favoured Darnley's marriage to the queen. In the 'roundabout raid' against Moray he 'accompanied the king in leading the battle' (*ib.* p. 379). The subsequent policy of the queen made him a zealous supporter of the plot for the murder of Rizzio, and on the night of the murder he accompanied Morton to the palace court with a band of armed followers. When Mary escaped to Dunbar Lindsay fled to England with the other contrivers of Rizzio's murder, but the queen pardoned him, Morton, and others shortly before the murder of Darnley (Bedford to Cecil, 30 Dec. 1566, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, entry 872). There is no evidence that he was made aware of any scheme to 'get rid' of Darnley, and the presumption is that, like his kinsman Atholl, he deeply resented Darnley's murder. His resentment partly accounts for the prominent part assigned him by the queen's enemies in their proceedings against her. He signed at Stirling the bond against Bothwell, and was one of the principal actors in the strange proceedings at Carberry Hill on 15 June. He besought the lords as a special favour to permit him to accept Bothwell's challenge to single combat 'in regard of his nearness of blood to the defunct king,' and Morton presented him with the famous two-handed sword of Archibald Bell-the-Cat, but the queen's interference prevented the encounter (HUMB OF GODSCROFT, *House of Douglas*, p. 297; KNOX, ii. 561; SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 184). Lindsay was largely responsible for the hard terms made with the queen. After her surrender, when she was given to understand that she was practically the prisoner of the confederate lords, she sent for Lindsay, and, giving him her hand, exclaimed, 'By the hand which is now in yours I'll have your head for this' (Drury to Cecil, 18 June 1567). Lindsay, along with Lord Ruthven, conveyed Mary to Lochleven, and they and the lord of the castle were jointly made her guardians. Lindsay was deputed to obtain her signature to the deed abdicating the crown. According to a catholic account, Lindsay told her 'that if she did not sign the document she would compel them to cut her throat, however unwilling they might be' ('Report upon the State of Scotland by the Jesuit Priests' in Stevenson's edition of NAU's *Queen Mary*, p. 60). Sir James Melville, however, states that she was informed that Lindsay was in a 'boasting humour' before his arrival, and that she subscribed the document without demur (*Memoirs*, p. 190). At the coronation of the infant prince Lindsay

and Ruthven testified that the resignation was voluntary; but Lindsay found it necessary to compel the keeper of the privy seal to attach it to the resignation (for the document see *Reg. P. C. Scott.* i. 531-4). Subsequently Lindsay was one of the staunchest supporters of the Regent Moray. In a forged 'Conference about the Regent Moray' he is represented as saying: 'My lord, ye know of ould that I was moir rude than wyse. I can nought gyve you a verie wyse counsell, but I love you weill *aneuche*' (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, i. 38; CALDERWOOD, ii. 516).

After Mary's escape from Lochleven Lindsay appeared against her at Langside, and by reinforcing the right wing of the regent as it was about to give way turned the tide of battle against her (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 202; *Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 26; CALDERWOOD, ii. 364). He was one of the four commissioners appointed to accompany the regent, in August 1568, to those conferences regarding the queen at York which were subsequently adjourned to Westminster. At Westminster on 1 Dec. Lord Herries asserted that the real contrivers of Darnley's murder were the regent and his colleagues, and Lindsay challenged him to maintain this statement by single combat; but Herries, in reply, specially excepted Lindsay from the accusation (see documents printed in Appendix to KEITH's *Hist. of Scotland*). He assisted in carrying the corpse of the Regent Moray at his funeral (Randolph to Cecil, 22 Feb. 1569-70, printed in KNOX's *Works*, vi. 571). Subsequently he contrived to support the king's party, rendering invaluable service during the period of internecine strife. On 16 June 1571 the forces under him and Morton slew Gavin Hamilton, commendator of Kilwinning, and took Lord Home and others prisoners (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 224; CALDERWOOD, iii. 101). On the last day of the same month he also intercepted at Wemyss a quantity of gold sent by order of Queen Mary, for the defenders of the castle, from her dowry out of France (*ib.* iii. 105). Shortly afterwards he was taken prisoner, but on 12 July he purchased his liberty (*ib.* p. 113). A few months later a party of horsemen from Edinburgh went to his estate of the Byres and seized a large number of his cattle (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 241; RICHARD BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 179), but on the following day Lindsay, in a victorious skirmish with the enemy in the High Street of Edinburgh, took Lord Seton prisoner (*ib.* p. 180). During the absence of the regent at the parliament at Stirling Lindsay on 23 Aug. was chosen lieutenant in Leith. Here on the last day of August a powerful attack

was made upon him, but he beat it off and drove the enemy 'in again at the ports' (*ib.* p. 138). The king's party in 1572 elected him provost of Edinburgh, while the siege of the castle was in progress. Knox, whom he visited on his deathbed, advised him to have no dealings with the damnable house of the castle (CALDERWOOD, iii. 235). This advice Lindsay followed with strict faithfulness until the conclusion of the siege; but after its surrender he made strenuous efforts to induce Morton to spare the life of his old companion-in-arms, Kirkealdy of Grange.

During the remainder of Morton's regency Lindsay played a less conspicuous part, partly because opportunities did not arise for utilising his talents as a man of action. But he probably was no keen supporter of Morton. At any rate, in March 1577-8, he combined with other noblemen to effect Morton's overthrow. It was to him and Ruthven that the castle of Edinburgh was surrendered on 1 April 1578, and he was chosen one of the council in whom the administration of affairs was vested till the meeting of parliament. When Morton, after regaining possession of the king and the castle of Stirling, summoned a convention to be held there, Lindsay and Montrose, as deputies of the discontented nobles, protested that a convention held in an armed fortress could not be regarded as a free parliament (*Hist. of James the Sixth*, p. 167; CALDERWOOD, iii. 413; MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 6). They were thereupon committed to ward in their lodgings in Stirling Castle (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* iii. 8), but either Lindsay departed without a license (CALDERWOOD, iii. 417), or else his ward was extended to the 'bounds of Fife' (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 13). In any case, he and Montrose joined the dissident lords, who, with about seven thousand followers, marched in arms towards Stirling. A compromise, by which Morton was permitted nominally to return to power, was effected, and Lindsay became a member of the new privy council. On 1 Dec. 1579 he was appointed a commissioner for the 'reformation of the university of St. Andrews' (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* iii. 243). He loyally adhered to Morton till the latter's fall in 1580, when he retired to his own house much discontented. He was concerned in the Ruthven raid in 1582, and after the king's rescue at St. Andrews fled with other raiders to England. On his return he took part in the Gowrie conspiracy in 1584, and was committed to Tantallon Castle, but on the fall of Arran in November obtained his release. He died on 11 Dec. 1589.

By his wife Euphemia, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, and sister

uterine of the Regent Moray, he had a son, James, seventh lord Lindsay, and two daughters: Margaret, married to James, master of Rothes, and Mauleslie, married to William Ballingall of Ballingall. JAMES LINDSAY, seventh LORD LINDSAY (d. 1601), like his father, was a zealous supporter of protestantism. He was chiefly responsible for the protestant tumult in the Tolbooth, 17 Dec. 1596, and was fined in large sums of money. He died 5 Nov. 1601. By his wife Euphemia Leslie, eldest daughter of Andrew, fifth earl of Rothes, he had two sons—John, eighth lord, and Robert, ninth lord—and three daughters: Jean, married to Robert Lundin of Balgony; Catherine, married to John Lundin of Lundin; and Helen, married to John, second lord Cranston.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i-iii.; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., reign of Elizabeth; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Histories of Calderwood, Buchanan, Spotiswood, and Keith; Knox's Works, ed. Laing; Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); Hist. of James the Sixth (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Lord Herries's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Moyses's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Richard Bannatyne's Memorials (Bannatyne Club); Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 385-6; Pedigree of the Lindsays, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, PATRICK (1566-1644), archbishop of Glasgow, son of John Lindsay, and a cadet of the house of Lindsays of Edzell, Forfarshire, and Kincardineshire, was born in 1566, and studied at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, where he was laureated in 1587. In the following year he received the living of Guthrie in the presbytery of Arbroath (Angus synod). Thence he removed to St. Vigean, Forfarshire, between 1591 and 1593. He was a member of the general assemblies of 1590, 1602, 1608, 1609, 1610, 1616, and 1618. In 1608 he was among those nominated for the moderatorship. In 1610 he was appointed one of the examiners of the Marquis of Huntly, to test the sincerity of his pretended conversion (cf. Bannatyne Club *Original Letters*, p. 212). He strongly supported the episcopalian schemes of James I, and was rewarded for his compliance by being appointed one of the new court of high commission for Scotland in 1610, and was continued in it on its reconstruction in 1615 and 1634 (Baillie, *Letters*, i. 424). In 1613 he was promoted to the bishopric of Ross, being consecrated 1 Dec., was granted the infestment of the barony of Doway Peterlie 19 Dec. 1615, and in the same year was sworn a member of the privy council

of Scotland (31 March 1615). Along with the other Scottish bishops, he sought to press on the assembly the royal 'articles' of 1617, and signed the proclamation of the privy council against the book called 'The Perth Assembly,' 15 July 1619. He was one of the two bishops appointed to go to court about church affairs in July 1627.

In 1633 he was installed archbishop of Glasgow. He signed the acts of the privy council authorising the New Service Book in October 1636 and June 1637, and according to Baillie (i. 20) was very diligent in charging all his presbyters 'to try and use the New Service Book.' He was accordingly included in the indictment of the bishops by the general assembly in 1638, the charge being first preferred against him in his own presbytery at Glasgow, and referred by them to the general assembly. The latter body deposed him, and ordered him to be excommunicated, 11 Dec. 1638. Owing to chronic illness, he was not able for some time to follow his fellow-bishops in flight to England, but in December 1640 he was in London 'in great poverty and misery.' He died at York, probably about the middle of 1644, and was buried at the expense of the governor of York (Baillie, *Letters*, ii. 213).

[Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pp. 2, 258 a; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Charles I, s.d. 2 April 1635, 17 May 1639; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot.; Keith's Catalogue; Spotiswood's History; Burton's History; Baillie's Letters; Bannatyne Club Publications, vols. xix. xxv. xcii. lxxvi. xciii. lxxx. xliii.; Balfour's Hist. Works; information kindly furnished by W. Duke, D.D., minister of St. Vigean.] W. A. S.

LINDSAY, PATRICK (d. 1753), lord provost of Edinburgh, was descended from a younger branch of the Lindsays of Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, and was the only surviving son of Patrick Lindsay, rector of the grammar school of St. Andrews, by Janet, only daughter of John Lindsay of Newton. He served with Sir Robert Riche's regiment of foot in Spain until the peace of Utrecht in 1713. He was admitted to the freedom of the city of St. Andrews, 10 Sept. 1722. His grandfather was a joiner in St. Andrews, and he appears to have learned the same trade, for after leaving the army he settled as an upholsterer in Edinburgh. Prospering in his business he was chosen a magistrate of the city, and became successively dean of guild and lord provost, being elected to the latter dignity in 1729, and also in 1733. From 1734 to 1741 he represented Edinburgh in parliament. He was served heir to his father 10 May 1744. In 1728, while he was dean

of guild, his shop was entered by thieves, his apprentice murdered, and his cash-box stolen (*Private Letters chiefly to Robert Woodrow*, 1694-1732, pp. 64-5, 1829). During the Porteous riots in 1736 he succeeded in reaching the quarters of the Welsh fusiliers with a verbal message from the authorities asking their assistance against the mob, but the officer, on the ground that Lindsay manifested evident signs of conviviality, declined to act on it. On a bill being introduced into parliament to disfranchise Edinburgh on account of the riot, Lindsay delivered a convincing speech against the proposal. After retiring from the representation of the city he was appointed by the Duke of Atholl governor of the Isle of Man, but on account of indisposition resigned that office some time before his death, which took place at the Canongate, Edinburgh, 20 Feb. 1753.

Lindsay was the author of 'The Interest of Scotland, considered with reference to its Police, Agriculture, Trade, Manufacture and Fishery,' Edinburgh, 1733; 2nd edit. London, 1736.

By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of David Montier, merchant in Edinburgh, he had three sons—Patrick, appointed deputy-secretary at war in 1741; John, a lieutenant-colonel in the army; and James, captain of a ship at war belonging to the East India company—and two daughters: Mary unmarried, and Janet, married to James Anderson of Monthrieve, Fifeshire. He married as his second wife Janet, daughter of James Murray of Polton, and as his third wife Lady Catherine Lindsay, daughter of William, fifteenth earl of Crawford, but had no issue by his second or third marriage.

[Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; Gent. Mag. 1753, p. 148; Scots Mag. xv. 101; Forster's Members of the Scottish Parliament, p. 215; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.]

T. F. H.

LINDSAY, ROBERT (1500?-1565?), of Pitscottie, Scottish historian, was born at Pitscottie, in the parish of Ceres, Fifeshire. He was a cadet of the principal family of Lindsays Earls of Crawford, and probably a descendant of Patrick, fourth lord Lindsay of the Byres (d. 1526), whose third son was William Lindsay of Piotstown, a place in the neighbourhood of Pitscottie, about the origin of whose name Lindsay tells a curious story (*History*, Freebairn's ed., p. 99). According to the 'Privy Seal Register,' Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie in 1552 received a grant of escheat, and a service in the Douglas charter-chest proves that he was alive in 1562. If the Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie whose son

Christopher was served as his heir in 1592 be the historian, and not the historian's son, he lived till about 1592. But he is not responsible for any part of his 'History' after 1565, and that fact makes it more likely that he died about 1565. The dedicatory verses to Robert Stuart, bishop of Caithness and commendator of St. Andrews, who died in 1586, prefixed to the 'History,' supply a narrative of its contents, which ends with the Reformation. The 'History' discloses in its author a man of much humour and decided character. The preface states his intention of continuing what 'had been left unwritten by the last translators, Hector Boece [q. v.] and John Bellenden [q. v.], from the succession of James II unto this day and date hereafter following, and specially the Manner of the Reformation of Religion and what was done therein since the fifty and eighth year until the three score and fifteen.' The last date seems to be an error for threescore and five, as there are no entries relative to the Reformation after 1568, when the addition by another hand certainly begins, and takes the record as far as 1604. Lindsay expresses in his preface his obligations to the following persons, by whom he says he was 'lately inspired': Patrick, sixth lord Lindsay of the Byres [q. v.]; Sir William Scot of Balwearie; Sir Andrew Wood of Largo; John Major [q. v.], doctor of theology, whose 'History,' reaching to the death of James III, was published in 1518; Sir David Lindsay [q. v.] of the Mount, Lyon king of arms; Andrew Fermie of that ilk; and Sir William Bruce of Earlshall, 'who has written very justly all the deeds since Floudoun Field,' a work unfortunately lost.

Pitscottie's 'History' was first published by Robert Freebairn the printer in 1728, folio, again in 1749 and 1778 in 12mo, and in 1814 in 2 vols. 8vo. by Graham Dalryell. Lord Crawford, in his 'Lives of the Lindsays,' states that none of these editions give the text of the best manuscript, which, he says, belongs to Captain Wemyss of Wemyss Castle. Lord Crawford proposed to print this manuscript as a new edition for the Bannatyne Club, but his intention was not carried out; and a comparison made by the present writer of the Wemyss MS. with the text of Freebairn's edition satisfied him that there was no material variation such as would make it worth while to publish that manuscript. The 'History' itself is a very singular and tantalising work. It covers a period of Scottish history, about the earlier part of which, from the death of James I to that of James III, very little is known. The quaint language and vivid narrative of certain passages led to its being largely

used by Sir Walter Scott (as in 'Marmion,' for the description of the vision which appeared to James IV in Linlithgow Church before he marched to Flodden), and more recently by Mrs. Oliphant in 'Royal Edinburgh, 1891,' as well as by all modern Scottish historians; but other parts of it are merely brief entries, more like a diary than a history. The inaccuracy and confusion of dates are exasperating, and exceed that of the worst mediæval chronicle. The language is neither Scottish nor English, though it contains many pithy Scottish words. The spirit in which it is written is strongly protestant, and the author, like Buchanan, uses the misfortunes of the Scottish kings as texts for moral sermons or reflections. It can scarcely be deemed a trustworthy history as to particular facts not vouched for by other sources; but its representation of Scottish character, with the many stories by which it is enlivened, renders it an indispensable book to the student of Scottish history.

[Lord Lindsay's *Lives of the Lindsays*, i. 208-209; the poetical and prose prefaces to Pitscottie's History, and the prefaces by Freebairn and Dalryell to their editions.] Æ. M.

LINDSAY, SIR WALTER (d. 1605), of Balgavie, Forfarshire, catholic intriguer, was the third son of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, afterwards ninth earl of Crawford, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Campbell of Lorn and Calder. He acquired the property of Balgavie 20 Feb. 1584. In 1580 he became a gentleman of the bed-chamber to James VI, and also joined a voluntary band of young men who subscribed an obligation to serve the king in time of war at their own expense. Through the influence of Fathers Gordon and Crichton he, however, became soon afterwards a convert to catholicism, being, according to his own statement, the first whom they induced to recant and openly profess the old faith ('Account of the Present State of the Catholic Religion' in *FORBES-LEITH'S Narratives of Scottish Catholics under Mary Stuart and James VI*). From this time he kept an English jesuit in his house, and it became a rendezvous of the catholics. It was, he states, chiefly through his bold example that the Earls of Huntly, Erroll, and Angus were induced to make open confession of catholicism, and not improbably it was at his suggestion and in his castle that they entered into correspondence with Spain in reference to a descent on England. In 1589 he was imprisoned in the castle of Edinburgh, but on 29 Nov. was conditionally released, Francis, earl of Bothwell, becoming caution in 1,000*l.* that he would on ten days' warn-

ing enter again into ward and remain there till his trial (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* iv. 447). On 19 May, for failing to appear, he was denounced as a rebel (*ib.* p. 619), and on 11 Jan. 1592-3 he was charged, on pain of rebellion (*ib.* v. 37), to appear before the king and council to answer for practising in matters against the estate of religion, his highness's person and authority. He failed to appear, and in 1593 the king, during a progress in the north, demolished his castle (*SIR JAMES BALFOUR, Annals*, i. 393). On 30 Sept. 1594 he was again denounced as a rebel, the special charges against him being intercommuning with conspirators against the true religion, and open avowing of papistry (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* v. 172). In May 1594, the general assembly having recommended that he and others should be apprehended, the king expressed his willingness to do so if possible (*CALDERWOOD*, v. 314). On receipt of a letter from the king by the presbytery of Edinburgh narrating his proceeding against the catholics, Davidson declared that 'one deed, if it were but to execute Mr. Walter Lindsay for his idolatrie, would do more good than all his letters' (*ib.* p. 337). Lindsay escaped the vengeance of the kirk by going abroad, and probably visited Spain. There he printed an 'Account of the Present State of the Catholic Religion in the Realm of Scotland in the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and ninety-four.' A copy in Blair's College, Aberdeen, has been reprinted in appendix to Forbes-Leith's 'Narratives.' An incomplete version in the Cottonian MSS., entitled 'Content of the Discourse made by Mr. Walter Lindsay of Balgavies, put in Spanish and in Print,' bears the erroneous date 1586; this was reprinted by Lord Lindsay in his 'Lives of the Lindsays' (vol. i. App.), and the mistake in date led Lord Lindsay to suppose that Sir Walter in 1586 undertook a mission to Spain.

Having returned to Scotland towards the close of 1598, Lindsay was again denounced (*Reg. P. C. Scott.* v. 514). Whereupon he agreed to enter into a conference with the ministers of the kirk, and to remain within the bounds of the presbytery of Brechin till he had satisfied the kirk regarding his religion (*ib.* p. 541). On 24 May 1599, Alexander, lord Spynie, became caution for him in five thousand merks to satisfy the kirk within forty days of his return to Scotland or else to depart again abroad (*ib.* p. 719), and as he continued to reside in Scotland, the presumption is that he made his peace with the kirk. From the numerous subsequent entries in the 'Register of the Privy Council' he seems to have taken a prominent part in all the feuds of the

Lindsays, and to have led a rather turbulent life. On 25 Oct. 1605 he was barbarously murdered by his kinsman, David, twelfth earl of Crawford [q. v.], between Brechin and the Place of Edzell (for particulars see *ib.* vii. 143-4). By his wife Margaret Campbell, sister of David Campbell of Kethnott, he had a son, David, who succeeded him, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Adam Menzies of Boltoquhan.

[Register P. C. Scotl. iv. 7; Forbes-Leith's Narratives of the Scottish Catholics under Mary Stuart and James VI; Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Jervise's Lands of the Lindsays; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, WILLIAM, eighteenth EARL OF CRAWFORD and second EARL OF LINDSAY (*d.* 1698), was the eldest son of John, seventeenth earl of Crawford and first earl of Lindsay [q. v.], by Lady Margaret Hamilton, second daughter of James, second marquis of Hamilton [q. v.] He succeeded to the earldoms on the death of his father in 1678. A zealous and even fanatical presbyterian, he had resolved in 1685 for conscience sake to leave the country, but could not obtain the requisite permission. Through the extravagance of his father he also found himself in very straitened circumstances, but resisting worldly temptations to support the ruling faction, he escaped persecution by living in great retirement. On the accession of King William he was, on account of his influence with the presbyterians, received into special favour, and named president of the Convention parliament. On 15 April 1690 he was appointed a commissioner of the treasury, and on 9 May one of the commissioners for settling the government of the church. Burnet describes him as 'passionate in his temper,' and 'out of measure zealous in his principles' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 541). He also states that he 'received and encouraged all complaints that were made of the episcopal ministers' (*ib.*) Crawford himself affirmed that 'no Episcopal since the late happy revolution, whether laic or of the clergy, hath suffered by the council upon account of his opinion in church matters, but allenarly [solely] for their disowning the civil authority and setting up for a cross interest' (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 376); but it cannot be doubted that his zeal against the episcopalians was excessive, and that the motives that actuated him were ecclesiastical rather than political. He died 6 March 1698.

By his first wife, Mary Johnstone, daughter of James, earl of Annandale, he had three sons—John, nineteenth earl of Crawford;

James, who became colonel and was killed in 1707 at the battle of Almanza in Spain—and two daughters. By his second wife, Henrietta Seton, daughter of Charles, earl of Dunfermline, he had a son Thomas and six daughters.

[Burnet's *Own Time*; Leven and Melville Papers (Bannatyne Club); Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 382; Lindsay Pedigree, by W. A. Lindsay, in the College of Arms.] T. F. H.

LINDSAY, WILLIAM, D.D. (1802-1866), united presbyterian minister, a native of Irvine, Ayrshire, was born in 1802, and studied at Glasgow University. When the synod of the relief church founded at Paisley in 1824 a theological hall under Professor James Thomson, D.D., in connection with their own denomination, Lindsay was one of the first students enrolled. He was ordained minister of the relief church on 27 April 1830, his first charge being the newly formed congregation at Johnstone, Renfrewshire, called the East Church. On 22 Nov. 1832 he was translated to Dovehill Relief Church, Glasgow, a congregation formed in 1766, where he acted as colleague of John Barr. Upon Barr's death in 1839 Lindsay succeeded to the sole charge. In 1841 he was appointed professor of exegetical theology and biblical criticism by the relief synod. He removed with his congregation from Dovehill to a new church which they had erected in Cathedral Street, Glasgow, in 1844, and the congregation was thenceforward called Cathedral Street Relief Church. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Glasgow in 1844. After the union of the relief and other secession churches, which resulted in the formation of the united presbyterian church in 1847, he was appointed professor of sacred languages and biblical criticism by the synod of the new denomination, and with John Brown, James Harper, Neil McMichael, and John Eadie formed the staff of the United Presbyterian Hall. On the death of Dr. Brown on 13 Oct. 1858, Lindsay, who as a professor was greatly beloved by all the students, was transferred to the chair of exegetical theology, and retained his professorship in conjunction with the charge of Cathedral Street United Presbyterian Church till his death, which took place very suddenly on Sunday, 3 June 1866. Earlier in the day he had twice preached in his own pulpit. Lindsay was from his youth of a studious temperament. He took the deepest interest in all public questions, and his platform speeches on the voluntary controversy, the temperance question, and papal

aggression were very effective. The most memorable of his speeches was that which he delivered in Tanfield Hall, Edinburgh, at the foundation of the united presbyterian denomination.

His principal works were: 1. 'Life of Rev. Thomas Gillespie of Carnock, one of the Founders of the Relief Church,' being the third volume of the series of 'United Presbyterian Fathers,' 1849. 2. 'The Miracles of Scripture defended from the Assaults of Modern Scepticism,' the lecture delivered at the opening of the United Presbyterian Hall in 1850. 3. 'The Law of Marriage,' 1855; 2nd edit. 1871. 4. 'Exposition of Epistle to the Hebrews,' 2 vols., edited in 1867 by George Brooks, who succeeded him in the Johnstone pastorate.

[McKelvie's Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church; Glasgow Herald, 6 June 1866; private information.] A. H. M.

LINDSAY, WILLIAM LAUDER (1829-1880), botanist, eldest son of James Lindsay of H.M. Sasine Office, Register House, Edinburgh, by his wife Helen, daughter of Captain Lauder, was born at Edinburgh on 19 Dec. 1829. He was educated at the royal high school, where he was medallist, or dux, of his class in 1844, and again in 1845. He afterwards entered the university of Edinburgh. Although he worked as a clerk in the Register House during the whole of his medical course, he obtained several university prizes, including the medal and first prizes in botany, and other distinctions, found means of collecting a valuable herbarium, and on graduating M.D. in 1852 obtained the highest honours (three stars) for his thesis on the 'Anatomy, Morphology, and Physiology of the Lichens.' In 1854, after serving for a year as resident physician of the City Cholera Hospital, Edinburgh, and subsequently as assistant physician in the Crichton Royal Institution, Dumfries, he was appointed medical officer to Murray's Royal Institution for the Insane at Perth. There he combined geological with botanical researches, but made lichens his special study, and published in 1856 his valuable text-book on 'The History of British Lichens,' with numerous plates, constituting a first attempt to popularise the subject. For his work in this department of botany he received in 1859 the first Neill gold medal from the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1861-2 he visited New Zealand, and received from the New Zealand Exhibition of 1865 a silver medal in recognition of his botanical researches, the fruit of which appeared in 1868 in his 'Contributions to New Zealand Botany.'

Similar visits to North Germany, Norway, and Iceland were followed in like manner by studies of the flora of those countries. In 1870 Lindsay published his important 'Memoirs on the *Spermogones* and *Pycnides* of Lichens,' to which is appended a list of thirty-three contributions to lichenology by the author, which had appeared for the most part either in the 'Journal of Microscopical Science' or in the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Royal (Edinburgh) Societies. All the drawings illustrating his works were made by himself. Besides these botanical papers Lindsay published a host of pamphlets on mental disease and other medical subjects, and also on education. His last work, on 'Mind in the Lower Animals in Health and Disease,' 1879, which aimed at showing the similarity of mental processes in man and the lower animals, was his best. Lindsay was a great and omnivorous reader, and a most energetic worker. He died at his residence, 3 Hartington Gardens, Edinburgh, on 24 Nov. 1880. Lindsay married, on 26 April 1859, Elizabeth, only daughter of William Paterson Reid, solicitor, of Demerara. One daughter, Marion Jane Robertson, married Dr. Francis Haultain of Edinburgh.

[Information kindly supplied by Dr. Murray Lindsay, medical superintendent of the Derby County Asylum; *Lancet*, 1880, ii. 916; *Nature*, xxiii. 131; Steven's Hist. of the High School, Edinburgh; *Proceedings Linnean Soc.* 1880-2; *Lindsay's Works* in Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

LINDSAY, WILLIAM SCHAW (1816-1877), merchant and shipowner, was born at Ayr in 1816, and lost both his parents when only ten years of age. He was brought up by his uncle, a free kirk minister, who wished him to follow the same calling, but Lindsay inclined to a seafaring life, and leaving home in 1831 worked his passage to Liverpool by trimming coals on board a collier. He was subsequently engaged as a cabin-boy in the *Isabella*, West Indiaman. In 1834 he became second mate, but soon afterwards received severe injuries by shipwreck. On his recovery he was made in 1835 chief mate of the *Olive Branch*, a merchantman owned by Mr. Greenwell of Sunderland. In 1836 he was appointed captain of the vessel, and in 1839, when in the Persian Gulf, he had a brisk encounter with a pirate, in which he was wounded. He retired in 1840. In 1841 Mr. Greenwell obtained for him the post of fitter at Hartlepool to the Castle Eden Coal Company, and in that capacity he was mainly instrumental in getting Hartlepool made an independent port, and helped to create its docks and wharves. In 1845 he removed to London to represent his company.

With the coal-fitting business he combined that of shipbroking and an agency for his brother-in-law, a Glasgow iron merchant. He established the firm of W. S. Lindsay & Co., which soon became one of the largest shipowning concerns in the world, and he retained his connection with it until ill-health compelled him to retire in 1864.

Lindsay was an unsuccessful parliamentary candidate for Monmouth in April and for Dartmouth in July 1852, but was elected, after a severe contest, for Tynemouth and North Shields in March 1854. He continued to represent Tynemouth until the general election in April 1859, when his warm advocacy of a repeal of the navigation laws compelled him to withdraw before the polling. He was returned, however, for Sunderland. In 1865 he was forced by illness to retire from public life. While in the House of Commons he did all he could to protect maritime interests, both naval and commercial, and he took an active part in the formation of the Administrative Reform Association. After his retirement Lindsay occupied himself with literary work. He died at Shepperton Manor, Middlesex, on 28 Aug. 1877. In 1842 he married Miss Helen Stewart of Glasgow.

Lindsay strove by his pen to improve the shipping laws, not only in England, but in foreign countries, particularly in France and America, and he persistently advocated the removal of all restrictions on free trade in maritime affairs. His great work, entitled 'History of Merchant Shipping and Ancient Commerce. . . With illustrations,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1874-6, will long remain the most comprehensive book on the subject. Among his other writings may be mentioned: 1. 'Letters on the Navigation Laws,' 8vo, London, 1849, reprinted from the 'Morning Herald.' 2. 'Our Navigation and Mercantile Marine Laws, considered with a view to their general revision and consolidation; also, an Enquiry into the principal Maritime Institutions,' 8vo, London, 1852; 2nd edit., condensed, 1853. 3. 'Confirmation of Admiralty Mismanagement. . . with Reply to the Charges of Sir C. Wood. . . June 22 and July 10,' 8vo, London, 1855. 4. 'Remarks on the Law of Partnership and Limited Liability,' 8vo, London, 1856, being correspondence with his friend Richard Cobden, M.P. 5. 'Our Merchant Shipping: its present state considered,' 8vo, London, 1860. 6. 'Manning the Royal Navy and Mercantile Marine. . . also Belligerent and Neutral Rights in the event of War: a Review of the past and present Methods,' 8vo, London, 1877. A collection of his speeches on navy expenditure was privately printed.

Lindsay related many of his sea experiences in the 'Log of my Leisure Hours,' 3 vols., and in 'Recollections of a Sailor;' the latter work he did not live to complete.

[Sunderland Times, 31 Aug. 1877; Sunderland Herald, 31 Aug. 1877; Morley's Life of Cobden, ii. 221-2.] G. G.

LINDELL, AUGUSTINE (d. 1634), bishop of Hereford, was born at Steeple-Bumpstead, Essex. On 4 April 1592 he was admitted pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (*Addit. MS.* 5875, f. 5), but was subsequently scholar and fellow of Clare Hall. He graduated B.A. in 1595-6, M.A. in 1599, and D.D. in 1621 (*University Register*). In March 1610 he became rector of Wickford, Essex, and prebendary of Lincoln in November 1612 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 145). On 9 July 1614 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford (*Wood, Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 360). Neile, bishop of Durham, patronised him, appointed him his chaplain, and collated him to the tenth stall in Durham Cathedral on 5 March 1618-19 (*LE NEVE*, iii. 318), which he resigned for the second stall in August 1620 (*ib.* iii. 310). He was an unsuccessful candidate for the regius professorship of Greek vacant by the resignation of Andrew Downes [q.v.] in 1627. He was installed dean of Lichfield on 15 Oct. 1628 (*ib.* i. 563). On 10 Feb. 1632-3 he was consecrated bishop of Peterborough (*ib.* ii. 534-5), and in March 1633-4 was translated to Hereford (*ib.* i. 471). He died unmarried on 6 Nov. 1634, and was buried in Hereford Cathedral. To Clare Hall Library he bequeathed all his Greek manuscripts and some Greek books; to Sir Robert Cotton he gave a manuscript history of Ely Cathedral in Latin (will registered in P. C. C. 111, Seager).

His admirable edition of Theophylact's 'Commentaries on St. Paul's Epistles' was published by Dr. T. Baily, his coadjutor in the work (fol. London, 1636). It is dedicated to Archbishop Laud, of whose policy Lindsell had been a firm supporter.

[Prynne's *Canterburies Doome*, passim; Prynne's *Antipathie*, pp. 304-5; Heylyn's *Life of Laud*, pp. 55, 69, 214, 249; Parr's *Life of Ussher*, pp. 86, 330, 406, 426; *Troubles of Laud*, pp. 12, 366; Mullinger's *Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge*, ii. 420 n.; Gunton's *Peterborough*, p. 83; Peck's *Desiderata*, i. 52, ii. 52, 53; Fuller's *Worthies*, 1662, p. 326; Cole MS. vol. 1. f. 34.] G. G.

LINDSEY, EARLS OF. [See BERTIE, ROBERT, 1572-1642, first EARL: BERTIE, MONTAGUE, 1608?-1666, second EARL.]

LINDSEY, THEOPHILUS (1723-1808), unitarian, born at Middlewich, Cheshire, on 20 June 1723, was youngest son by his second

wife of Robert Lindsey. His father was engaged in the salt trade. His mother, whose maiden name was Spencer, had resided for many years with Frances, countess of Huntingdon, whose son, Theophilus, earl of Huntingdon, was the boy's godfather. Young Lindsey was educated at a school near Middlewich and at the free grammar school at Leeds. In 1741 he was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, and after graduating B.A. was in 1747 elected a fellow of his college. He took holy orders, and was presented to a chapel in Spital Square on the recommendation of Lady Ann Hastings, who, like her sister, Lady Betty Hastings, had from his earliest years shown him many kindnesses. Shortly afterwards he became domestic chaplain to Algernon Seymour, seventh duke of Somerset, and after the duke's death in 1750 undertook, at the request of the duchess, the charge of her grandson, Hugh Smithson, afterwards second duke of Northumberland. On relinquishing this post in 1753 he was presented by his pupil's father to the valuable rectory of Kirby Wiske, Yorkshire, but he resigned this living in 1756 for that of Piddletown, Dorset, which was in the gift of Lord Huntingdon. On 29 Sept. 1760 he married Hannah Elsworth, the stepdaughter of his friend Archdeacon Francis Blackburne [q. v.], and soon afterwards adopted Blackburne's latitudinarian views on subscription. He declined in 1762 the offer of the chaplaincy made by the Duke of Northumberland when appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1763 he left Piddletown for the rectory of Catterick in Yorkshire, which though of less value enabled him to see more of Archdeacon Blackburne and other friends. In the controversy that arose on the publication of Blackburne's 'Confessional' in 1766, Lindsey supported the latitudinarians. His own views had become unitarian, and he joined in the petition signed by two hundred persons in 1772 for giving practical effect to Blackburne's views on subscription. On the rejection of the petition he resigned his living, and on 28 Nov. 1773 he preached his farewell sermon at Catterick [see BLACKBURNE, FRANCIS, 1705-1787]. Lindsey had lavishly bestowed his income on his poor parishioners, and he was obliged to sell his plate and part of his library to maintain himself after leaving his rectory. He and his wife arrived in London in the spring of 1774, and with the help of Dr. Priestley, Dr. Price, and other friends, a room was engaged in Essex House, Essex Street, which was fitted as a temporary chapel, and opened for public worship in April of that year. He published for the use of the congregation 'A Liturgy, altered from

that of the Church of England, to suit Unitarian Doctrine,' which he amended in later editions. His friends soon built a chapel for him in Essex Street, and it was opened on 29 March 1778.

Meanwhile he had issued his 'Apology' (1774), giving his reasons for leaving the church of England, and a history of the doctrine of the Trinity and unitarianism. It evoked both hostile and friendly criticism, to which he replied in the preface to his next work, 'A Sequel to the Apology' (1776), which was the most elaborate, and in many respects the most valuable, of his contributions to dogmatic theology. In 1779 he wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Two Dissertations on the Introduction to St. John's Gospel, and the Lawfulness of Praying to Christ,' which was followed in 1781 by a small volume written in the form of a dialogue, entitled 'The Catechist,' and dealing with a similar subject.

Early in 1783 it was arranged that Dr. Disney, who had married Mrs. Lindsey's step-sister, should act as Lindsey's colleague at Essex Street Chapel. The leisure thus afforded him he devoted to literary work. In 1783 appeared his 'Historical View of the State of the Unitarian Doctrine and Worship from the Reformation to our own Time, with some Account of the Obstructions it has met with at different Periods.' At the same date he replied to one of the ablest critics of his 'Apology' in 'An Examination of Mr. [Robert] Robinson's "Plea for the Divinity of Christ."' Lindsey stood forward in defence of his friend Priestley, with a volume entitled 'Vindiciæ Priestleyanæ, addressed to the Students of Oxford and Cambridge, by a late Member of the University of Cambridge,' 1784, and a second part appeared in 1790. In 'Conversations on Christian Idolatry,' issued in the following year, he once more vindicated his theological views. In July 1793 he took final leave of his pulpit. After Dr. Priestley left England for America in 1794, Lindsey again defended his absent friend by reprinting Priestley's 'Reply to Paine's Age of Reason,' with a preface of his own. In 1802 he published 'Conversations on the Divine Government.' He died at his house in Essex Street on 3 Nov. 1808.

Besides the works mentioned above, Lindsey published many occasional sermons and pamphlets. A collection of his sermons was printed by Dr. Thomas Belsham in 2 vols. 1810.

[Belsham's *Memoirs of Lindsey*, 1812; Turner's *Eminent Unitarians*, vol. ii.; *Records of Unitarian Worthies*, p. 15; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] A. N.

LINE, *alias* HALL, FRANCIS (1595–1675), jesuit and scientific writer, was born in 1595, most probably in London, though two catalogues of members of the Society of Jesus state that he was a native of Buckinghamshire. He entered that society in 1623, was ordained priest in 1628, and was professed of the four vows on 20 Aug. 1640. For many years he was professor of Hebrew and mathematics in the college of the jesuits at Liège. He was sent to the English mission about 1656, and for a short time he served in the Derby district. During 1659 and several succeeding years he was labouring in the London district; and in 1665 he was stationed in the Lancashire district. During the time that he was serving the English mission he constructed the curious dial which was set up in the king's private garden at Whitehall on 24 July 1669. In 1672 he was again at Liège, where he was spiritual father, and where he died on 25 Nov. (N.S.) 1675 (*Florus Anglo-Bavaricus*, p. 37).

His works are: 1. 'Refutation of the attempt to Square the Circle,' London, 1660, 8vo; written in consequence of the acrimonious obstinacy with which his friend Father Gregory à Vincentio had defended his book 'De quadraturâ Circuli' against the unanswerable reply of Huyghens. 2. 'Tractatus de Corporum Inseparabilitate,' London, 1661, 8vo. A reply by Gilbert Clerke was published under the title of 'Tractatus de Restitutione Corporum in quo experimenta Torricelliana et Boyleana explicantur, et Rarefactio Cartesiana defenditur,' London, 1662, 8vo. Another reply is entitled 'A Defence of the Doctrine touching the Spring and Weight of the Air, proposed by [the Hon.] Mr. Robert Boyle, in his new Physico-Mechanical Experiments; against the objections of F. Linus. By the Author of those Experiments,' London, 1662, 8vo. 3. 'An Explication of the Diall sett up in the Kings Garden at London, an. 1669. In which very many sorts of Dyalls are contained; by which, besides the Houres of all kinds diversly expressed, many things also belonging to Geography, Astrology, and Astronomy are by the Sunnes shadow made visible to the eye. Amongst which, very many Dialls, especially the most curious, are new inventions, hitherto divulged be [sic] None,' Liège, 1673, 4to, pp. 60 and 18 copperplates. It was also printed in Latin, Liège, 1673, 4to, pp. 74. Pennant says the description of this remarkable dial surpassed his powers (*Description of London*, p. 110). It stood on a pedestal, and consisted of six parts, rising one above the other, with multitudes of planes cut on each, which were so

many dials subservient to the purposes of geography, astrology, and astronomy. 4. 'A Letter [dated 0 Oct. 1674] animadverting on Newton's Theory of Light and Colors,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' ix. 217 (see BREWSTER, *Memoirs of Sir Isaac Newton*, 1855, i. 79). 5. 'Some Optical Assertions concerning the Rain-bow, transmitted from Liège, where they were publicly discussed in August last: Delivered here in the same Language [Latin], wherein they were communicated,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 26 Sept. 1675, x. 386. 6. 'A Treatise on the Barometer.' 7. 'Tractatus de Horologiis,' manuscript, pp. 82, with illustrations, preserved in the library of the university of Liège.

[Bodleian Cat.; De Backer's *Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus*; *Florus Anglo-Bavaricus*, p. 49; *Poley's Records*, vi. 417, vii. 461; *Oliver's Jesuit Collections*, p. 135; *Playfair's Works*, 1822, ii. 379; *Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu*, p. 234; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.* under 'Linus'; *Wheatley's London, Past and Present*, iii. 125; *Whewell's Hist. of the Inductive Sciences*, 1837, ii. 354, 355.] T. C.

LINES, SAMUEL (1778–1863), painter, designer, and art instructor, was born in 1778 at Allesley, near Coventry, where his mother was mistress of a boarding-school. On his mother's death in his boyhood he was placed in the charge of an uncle, a farmer, who employed him in agricultural work. Lines, however, managed to teach himself the rudiments of drawing and painting, and in 1794 he was apprenticed to Mr. Keeling, a clock-dial enameller and decorator of Birmingham, for whom he worked as designer. He was employed in a similar capacity by Mr. Clay, the papier-mâché maker, and also by the die engravers Wyon and Halliday. Among other objects he was frequently employed to design presentation shovels and swords of state, manufactured by Mr. Gunby of Birmingham, a great amateur of art, with a fine private collection, and Gunby's gallery was freely open to Lines, as well as to his contemporary David Cox the elder. In 1807 Lines commenced teaching drawing in Birmingham, using casts to draw from; he set up a school in Newhall Street, met with success, and was able to build himself a house in Temple Row, where he resided for the remainder of his life. In 1809 Lines, with Moses Haughton the elder [q.v.], Charles Barber [q.v.], John Vincent Barber [see under BARBER, JOSEPH], and other artists established a life academy in Peck Lane, New Street, which was in 1814 removed to larger premises in Union Passage. It was in this room that the first exhibition of the works of Birming-

ham artists was held in 1814. Lines took a large share in the foundation of the Birmingham School of Art in 1821, and on the subsequent foundation of the Birmingham Society of Artists he was elected treasurer and curator, holding those offices till he reached the age of eighty, when he resigned, and was elected an honorary member. Nearly all the artists of the neighbourhood and many from other parts of the country received instruction in drawing at Lines's academy. A good landscape-painter himself, he possessed a great faculty of teaching others, and many of his pupils attained to much excellence. He died at his house in Temple Row on 22 Nov. 1863. A portrait of him by W. T. Roden, and a drawing of 'Llyn Idwal,' the property of the Midland Institute, are in the Museum and Art Gallery at Birmingham. He very rarely exhibited out of Birmingham.

LINES, SAMUEL RESTELL (1804-1833), painter, third son of the above, was born at Birmingham on 15 Jan. 1804, and was taught drawing and painting by his father. He showed some skill in sketching trees, and was employed to make lithographed drawings for drawing-books. He was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and showed much promise. He died at his father's house in Birmingham on 9 Nov. 1833, aged 29.

[Birmingham Daily Post, 22 Nov. 1863; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of the City of Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery.] L. C.

LINFORD, THOMAS (1650-1724), divine. [See **LYNFORD**.]

LINGARD, FREDERICK (1811-1847), musician, fifth and youngest son of Thomas Lingard, agent to the Mersey and Irwell, or 'Old Quay,' Company, was born in Manchester in 1811. He was intended for the bar, but preferred to enter the musical profession, and studied church music with Harris, a Manchester organist. Lingard was for two years organist and choirmaster at St. George's Church, Hulme, Lancashire, when his brother, Joshua Lingard, was the incumbent. About 1835 Lingard became lay-vicar of Durham Cathedral. He was also a teacher of music and composer. He died at Durham on 4 July 1847, aged 36, and was buried in St. Giles's churchyard, Durham.

Lingard published 'Antiphonal Chants for the Psalter,' 1843; a 'Series of Anthems,' a compilation from various sources; many anthems and chants issued singly and frequently used at Durham Cathedral, and many separately published songs and duets.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 215; Manchester School Register, iii. 195.] L. M. M.

LINGARD, JOHN, D.D. (1771-1851), Roman catholic historian of England, was descended from a family, which, though in humble circumstances, had been established from time immemorial at Claxby, Lincolnshire. His father, John Lingard, was a carpenter, and his mother was Elizabeth, daughter of a farmer named Rennell, who was prosecuted on account of his attachment to the Roman catholic religion, sentenced to two years' imprisonment, and mulcted in a heavy fine. This, added to previous misfortunes, rendered it desirable for the young couple to remove to Winchester, and there their son John was born on 5 Feb. 1771. At an early period he was recommended to the notice of Bishop Challoner, and Bishop James Talbot, Challoner's successor, sent him to the English College at Douay, which he entered as a student on 30 Sept. 1782. After a brilliant course of humanities, he entered the school of theology in October 1792. He adopted the strongly Gallican views entertained by his teachers. At the commencement of the revolutionary troubles he had a narrow escape from the fury of the populace, and left the college on 21 Feb. 1793, in company with William (afterwards Lord) Stourton, and two brothers named Oliveira. On arriving in England he was invited to the residence of Charles Philip, lord Stourton, who appointed him tutor to his son and heir. In 1794 he removed to Tudhoe, Durham, to join some of the Douay students, who had escaped from the citadel of Dourlens. In that year he migrated with his companions to Pontop Hall, the missionary residence of the Rev. Thomas Eyre, and afterwards to Crookhall, near Durham, where they resumed their collegiate exercises [see **EYRE, THOMAS**, 1748-1810]. Lingard, who had rapidly completed his course of theology, received the appointment of vice-president in the new college of Crookhall. On 18 April 1795 he was ordained priest by Bishop Gibson at York; about the same time he became prefect of studies; and for many years he filled the chair of natural and moral philosophy. He made his first appearance as an author in 1805, when he contributed to the 'Newcastle Courant' a series of letters which were afterwards collected under the title of 'Catholic Loyalty Vindicated.' These were followed in 1806 by the first edition of 'The Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church.' In 1808 Lingard removed with the Crookhall community to their final destination at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, and remained there till September 1811. On the 21st of the following month he was appointed to the professorship of Sacred Scripture and Hebrew

in the Royal College of St. Patrick, Maynooth, but the former holder of the office, Matthias Crowley, had gone over to the established church, and Lingard refused to accept a chair which had been 'infected by the leprosy of hypocrisy' (FITZ-PATRICK, *Irish Wits*, pp. 90, 91). At a later period he declined an offer from Bishop Poynter of the presidency of the seminary at Old Hall Green.

On retiring from Ushaw he withdrew to the secluded mission at Hornby, nine miles from Lancaster. In this quiet village he spent nearly all the remainder of his long life. His residence, near Hornby Castle, the seat of his devoted friend Pudsey Dawson, was a small, unpretentious building, connected with a little chapel, built by himself, where he regularly officiated. There he pursued his literary studies without interruption, and soon after his settlement at Hornby he began to work at his 'History of England,' which was originally intended to be a modest 'abridgment for the use of schools.' In April 1817 he left England with a party of friends on a tour to Rome and the southern states of Italy, having been commissioned by Dr. Poynter to negotiate some matters of importance with the holy see. He was graciously received by Consalvi, the cardinal secretary of state, who granted him facilities for obtaining transcripts of unpublished documents in the Vatican archives. When he left Rome he was able to inform Dr. Poynter that he had succeeded in his mission, and that, among other matters, the English College was again restored to the government of the secular clergy.

Before the close of 1817 his work was so far advanced that he made proposals for publication to Mr. Mawman, who purchased for a thousand guineas so much of the 'History' as should extend to the death of Henry VII, and early in 1819 the three volumes embracing that period made their appearance. The portion embracing the reigns from Edward III to Henry VII was written in seven months and under great pressure. 'It was a greater labour,' Lingard subsequently wrote, 'than I ever underwent in my life; nor would I have done it, had I not found that unless I fixed a time, I should never get through' (letter to Kirk quoted in TIERNEY's *Memoir*, p. 28). To the graces of style Lingard avowedly paid little attention (*ib.*) In 1820 the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI appeared in a fourth volume; those of Mary and Elizabeth, James I, Charles I, and Charles II followed at various intervals, and in 1830 the eighth and concluding volume brought the 'History' down to the revolution of 1688.

The work met from the first with a good reception. Its reputation grew with the appearance of each succeeding volume. Its temperate tone, especially on religious topics, commended the work to the attention of protestant readers, who seemed surprised to find a Roman catholic ecclesiastic treating controverted questions in a spirit of candour and truthfulness. Many of the mistakes and misstatements of Hume and other historians were unostentatiously exposed and refuted in the notes, in order that—to use Lingard's own words—he might not repel protestant readers, while furnishing every necessary proof in favour of the catholic side. Indeed, his avowed object was to shock popular prejudices as little as possible, and to do good to the cause he had at heart by writing a book which protestants would read. 'I succeeded,' he says in one of his letters, 'in awakening the curiosity of some minds in the universities, in provoking doubts of the accuracy of their preconceived opinions, and in creating a conviction that such opinions were unfounded.' As early as 1825 this was fully understood at Rome. 'Your History,' wrote Dr. Gradwell, 'is much spoken of in Rome as one of the great causes which have wrought such a change in public sentiment, in England, on Catholic matters.' The work was nevertheless regarded with suspicion from the outset by the ultra-papal party, who disliked Lingard's Gallican tendencies, and who were offended at the timid, apologetic attitude which he often assumed. As early as 1819 Bishop Milner attacked the 'History' in the 'Orthodox Journal,' and in 1828 Father Ventura, in some anonymous 'Osservazioni sulla Storia d'Inghilterra,' bearing the imprint of Bastia, though really published at Rome, described Lingard as a dangerous enemy of the rights of the church.

From the protestant point of view the work was subjected to severe criticism in two articles in the 'Edinburgh Review' by Dr. John Allen (April 1825 and June 1826). The first article discussed Lingard's treatment of Anglo-Saxon history and the second his account of the St. Bartholomew's Massacre. Throughout the critic charged Lingard with suppression and perversion of the facts. Lingard replied to the second article in 'A Vindication of certain Passages in the fourth and fifth Volumes of the "History of England,"' London, 1826. In the fifth edition (1827) Lingard answered a reply by Allen and defended himself from Todd's strictures on his character of Cranmer and from an attack on his account of Anne Boleyn in the 'Quarterly Review' (vol. lxx.) Macaulay, while admitting that Lingard was 'a very

able and well-informed writer,' said that his 'fundamental rule of judging seems to be that the popular opinion on an historical question cannot possibly be correct.'

The 'History' passed through many editions, and Lingard spared himself no pains in revising his information in the light of recently published authorities. The original edition, 'A History of England, from the first Invasion by the Romans to the Accession of William and Mary in 1688,' London, 1819-30, 4to, appeared in 8 vols.; the 2nd edit. in 14 vols. London, 1823-31, 8vo; the 3rd edit. in 14 vols. London, 1825, 8vo; the 4th edit. in 13 vols. London, 1839; 5th edit. 10 vols. London, 1849-51 (the last edit. revised by the author); 6th edit. 10 vols. London, 1854-5. Several abridgments and American reprints have appeared, and the work has been translated into French, Italian, and German.

As regards the Anglo-Saxon and Norman periods the 'History' has been superseded by more recent investigation, but his accounts of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries are still useful, and the work remains an authority for the period of the Reformation, as representing the views of an enlightened catholic priest concerning the events which led to the abolition of the papal jurisdiction in this country.

In recognition of the author's merits Pius VII on 24 Aug. 1821 caused a brief to be issued, conferring upon him the triple academical laurel, and creating him doctor of divinity and of the canon and civil law. Pope Leo XII was as much attached to him as his predecessor. When in 1825 Lingard paid his second visit to Rome, the pontiff saw him frequently and tried to persuade him to take up his residence there. Leo gave him the gold medal which etiquette then generally confined to cardinals and princes, and at the creation of cardinals in 1826 the pope informed the consistory that among those whom he had reserved *in petto* for the same dignity one was 'a man of great talents, an accomplished scholar, whose writings, drawn *ex authenticis fontibus*, had not only rendered great service to religion, but had delighted and astonished Europe.' In Rome, according to Canon Tierney, this was generally understood to refer to Lingard. Cardinal Wiseman, however, held the opinion that the person thus reserved was not Lingard, but the Abbé de Lamennais (*Recollections of the last four Popes*, 1858, p. 328); and an able writer in the 'Rambler' for November 1859 (ii. 75-83) came to the conclusion that Leo intended to raise both Lingard and Lamennais to the purple and that both received a verbal promise of the cardinal's hat. A sum-

mary of this controversy, by Mr. Joseph Gillow, appeared in the 'Catholic News' (Preston), 9 April 1892.

Lingard returned from Rome in October 1825. In 1839 Lord Melbourne, at the request of Lord and Lady Holland, granted him 300*l.* from the privy purse of the queen (*Athenæum*, 1 July 1871). He had previously received for the first two editions of his 'History' a gross sum of 4,133*l.*, and with this money and other proceeds of his pen he established several bursas for the education of ecclesiastical students at Ushaw. In the preface to the last edition of his 'History' (1849) he informed the public that 'a long and painful malady, joined with the infirmities of age, had already admonished him to bid final adieu to those studies with which he had been so long familiar.' He survived, however, more than two years, suffering intensely from an accumulation of maladies, and died at Hornby on 17 July 1851 in his eighty-first year. His body was interred in the cloister of the college cemetery at Ushaw.

In his personal character and demeanour he was most gentle, kind, and obliging, and in the quiet village and neighbourhood to which he had retired he was a universal favourite. At assize time several leaders of the northern circuit, including Scarlett, Pollock, and Brougham, were in the habit of visiting Hornby on a Sunday or other vacant day, in order to have the pleasure of his society. Although he never aspired to ecclesiastical honours he had a great share in the direction of the affairs of the Roman church in England, and was frequently consulted by the bishops on matters of importance.

Besides his 'History' his works are : 1. 'Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church,' 2 vols. Newcastle, 1806, and again 1810, 8vo; Philadelphia, 1841, 12mo. A so-called third edition, bearing the title 'The History and Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church,' 2 vols. London, 1845, is really a new work, although the substance of the old work is incorporated in it. Another edit. 2 vols. London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on a Charge delivered to the Clergy of the Diocese of Durham by Shute [Barrington], Bishop of Durham,' 1807; a reply to strictures on this pamphlet by Thomas Le Mesurier, G. S. Faber, and others, with 'some observations on the more fashionable methods of interpreting the Apocalypse,' was issued by Lingard in 1808. 3. 'Documents to ascertain the Sentiments of British Catholics in former ages respecting the Power of the Popes,' 1812, 8vo. 4. 'A Review of certain Anti-Catholic Publications, viz. A Charge delivered to the Clergy of the

Diocese of Gloucester, in 1810, by G. I. Huntingford . . . and a Charge delivered to the Clergy of the Diocese of Lincoln, in 1812, by G. Tomline, London, three editions, 1813, 8vo. 5. 'Examination of certain Opinions advanced by Dr. Burgess, Bishop of St. David's, in two recent Publications, entitled *Christ, and not Peter, the Rock, and Johannis Sulgeni versus hexametri in laudem Sulgeni patris*' (anon.), Manchester, 1813, 8vo. 6. 'A Collection of Tracts on several Subjects connected with the Civil and Religious Principles of the Catholics,' 1813, and London, 1826, 8vo. 7. 'Strictures on Dr. Marsh's "Comparative View of the Churches of England and Rome,"' London, 1815, 8vo. 8. 'A Reply to the Observations of the "Edinburgh Review" on the Anglo-Saxon Antiquities,' in the 'Pamphleteer,' vol. vii. London, 1816, 8vo. 9. 'Observations on the Laws and Ordinances which exist in Foreign States relative to the Religious Concerns of their Roman Catholic subjects,' London, 1817, 8vo. 10. 'Supplementum ad Breviarium Romanum adjectis officiis Sanctorum Angliæ,' London, 1823, 8vo. 11. 'A new Version of the Four Gospels, with Notes critical and explanatory, by a Catholic,' London, 1836, 8vo. This version was coldly received by the extreme papal party. In general Lingard translated from the Greek text, and gave reasons for preferring it to the Latin Vulgate. 12. 'Catechetical Instructions on the Doctrines and Worship of the Catholic Church,' 2nd edit. London, 1840, 12mo; new edit. London, 1844, 12mo.

Lingard wrote prefaces to Ward's 'Errata of the Protestant Bible,' Dublin, 1810 and 1841, 8vo, and to 'The Faith and Doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church, proved by the testimony of the most learned Protestants,' anon. [by the Hon. William Talbot], Dublin, 1813, 12mo. Replies to some of his controversial works were published by Bishop Barrington, Bishop Phillpotts of Exeter, and N. J. Hollingsworth.

A fine portrait of Lingard by James Lonsdale hangs in the hall of Ushaw College, and an engraving by Henry Cousins was published in 1836. A miniature taken in 1849 by T. Skaife was engraved by McCabe for the fifth edition of the 'History.'

[Memoir by Canon Tierney in the *Metropolitan and Provincial Catholic Almanac*, 1854, reprinted with additions in the 6th edit. of the *History of England*, 1855; *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, pp. 206, 440; *Cotton's Rhemes and Doway*, p. 407; *Cunningham's Biog. and Critical Hist. of the Literature of the last Fifty Years*, 1834, p. 195; *Dibdin's Library Companion*, 1825; *Dublin Review*, April 1856, p. 1; Gar-

diner and Mullinger's *Introd. to the Study of English History*, 2nd edit. pp. 241, 326, 353, 366; *Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 323; *Gibson's Lydiat Hall*, p. 169; *Husenbeth's English Colleges and Convents*, p. 6; *Husenbeth's Life of Milner*, pp. 16, 393, 396; *International Mag.* (New York), iv. 172, 285; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), p. 1365; *Tablet*, 26 July 1851, pp. 466, 474, and 2 Aug. 1851, p. 484; *Times*, 21 July 1851, p. 3, col. 3, and 28 July, p. 7, col. 5; *Wiseman's Recollections of the last four Popes*, 2nd ed. p. 207.]
T. C.

LINGARD or LYGARD, RICHARD (1598?–1670), dean of Lismore, probably an Englishman, was educated at Cambridge. Proceeding to Ireland, he was ordained deacon on 22 Oct. 1621, priest on 22 Oct. 1622, and became vicar of Killaire in the county of Meath, a benefice which no longer exists. On 28 Sept. 1633 he was collated to the vicarage of St. Mary's, Athlone, with that of Kilelough and the curacy of Ballyloughloe, all in the diocese of Meath and the county of Westmeath. In March 1639 he was appointed archdeacon of Clonmacnoise. Charles I granted him the rectorial tithes of his benefice of Athlone as an augmentation, and added to them the tithes of Ratoath, near Dublin.

Lingard remained legally rector of Athlone until 1660, though his place was supplied by puritan preachers during the Commonwealth, and he himself was obliged to fly from his parish. At the Restoration he was appointed by royal mandate (dated 29 Dec. 1660) to a senior fellowship in the university of Dublin, and was made professor of divinity about the same time. On 31 May 1661, in conjunction with the vice-chancellor (Jeremy Taylor) and the provost (Thomas Seele), he was authorised by the university to arrange for the transfer of Archbishop Ussher's library from the castle to Trinity College, and to catalogue it. In 1662 he held the post of vice-provost of the university. He became D.D. of Dublin (*ad eund.* Cantabr.) in 1664, and dean of Lismore on 2 March 1666, in which year (6 April) he resigned his fellowship. On 15 July 1669 the university of Oxford directed that he should be admitted to the degree of D.D., 'but whether he was so it appears not,' says Wood. He died on or about 10 Nov. 1670, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity College, Dublin. A monument erected to his memory in the vestibule of the chapel has disappeared. In 1671 'An Elegy and Funeral Oration,' spoken in memory of him in the college hall, in which 'may be seen a just character of his great learning and worth,' was published at Dublin.

He published: 1. 'A Sermon preached

before the King at Whitehall in Defence of the Liturgy,' London, 1668. 2. 'Letter of Advice to a Young Gentleman [Lord Lanesborough] leaving the University,' London, 1670, 1671, 1673, Dublin, 1713.

Lingard's will, preserved in the Record Office, Dublin (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 104-5), and proved in York, bears date 10 Nov. 1670. In it he referred to some literary notes, and gave instructions, which do not seem to have been carried out, for the printing of a few sermons.

[Ware's Writers (transl. Harris), p. 348; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, pp. 40-1, 275, 409; Todd's Graduates of Dublin, p. 347; Dublin Univ. Cal. for 1872, pp. 381-2; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae i. 46 (new edit. p. 169), iii. 147, v. 25; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. cols. 317-18; Stokes's Parish of Athlone in the Meath Diocesan Mag. March-June 1887, passim; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 104-5, 175; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Books; information from the Rev. W. Reynell, B.D.]

B. P.

LINGEN, SIR HENRY (1612-1662), royalist, born on 23 Oct. 1612, was eldest son of Edward Lingen of Sutton Frene, Herefordshire, by Blanch, daughter of Sir Roger Bodenham, K.B., of Rotherwas in the same county (ROBINSON, *Mansions of Herefordshire*, p. 179). He inherited large estates in Shropshire, Herefordshire, and Gloucestershire, and his force of character gave him much influence in these counties. In 1638-1639 and again in 1643 he was appointed high sheriff of Herefordshire. On 9 June of the latter year he received a commission from the king to raise a regiment of a thousand men (*Harl. MS.* 6852), and by September 1644 he was colonel of six troops of horse (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 511). His arbitrary mode of collecting contributions for the royal cause exposed him to the obloquy of the puritans. In July 1644 he joined Sir William Vavasour in the siege of Brampton Bryan Castle, and was entrusted with the sole command on Vavasour being summoned to Gloucester. The news of the defeat of the royalists at Gloucester compelled him to raise the siege on 6 Sept. following. He retired to Goodrich Castle, which he strongly garrisoned, and watched the south of the county. In July 1645 he was knighted by Charles 'at Mr. Prichard's house, near Gosmont,' Abergavenny (SYMONDS, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 205). Lingen was in Hereford when the city was surprised by Colonel Birch on the morning of 18 Dec. 1645. He escaped across the frozen river, and shut himself up in Goodrich Castle. Thence he sent out parties to collect assessments and contributions, and to levy requisitions for the

maintenance of his soldiers throughout the neighbourhood. Birch found that no one was safe between Gloucester and Hereford. With Colonel Kyrle he therefore made an effort to storm Goodrich Castle on the night of 9 March 1645-6, but succeeded only in burning down the stables and outhouses, and establishing a close blockade. During the temporary absence of Birch, Lingen, with a mere handful of comrades, attempted the recovery of Hereford, and was repulsed evidently only because none seconded him from within the city. After a desperate resistance of two months Goodrich Castle surrendered to Birch on 31 July 1646. The garrison is traditionally known to have marched out to a lively tune called after their leader 'Sir Harry Lingen's Fancy' or 'Delight.'

Lingen spent two months in prison at Hereford, but petitioned on 1 Oct. 1646 to compound for his estate, and seems to have been speedily liberated. It was necessary for the support of his numerous family that he should recover some portion of his estates by composition with the victors, but as a preliminary he was obliged to take the covenant, which he must have abhorred, on 23 Nov., and the negative oath on 2 Dec., restraining him from any future attempt against the parliament. He was, however, cheered by a special commission from the Prince of Wales. On 22 Aug. 1648 he issued a manifesto by which he hoped to foment a rising in Shropshire, Staffordshire, Worcestershire, and Herefordshire. Hereford and Dawley Castles and other strongholds were to have been seized, but the plot was detected by Captain Yarrington or Yarranton, governor of Hartlebury, one of the endangered places, and measures were taken to suppress it. Notwithstanding this disappointment Lingen drew together his body of horse, came down upon Harley's county troop near Leominster in September, and took eighty prisoners. Two or three days later he was overthrown 'between Radnor and Montgomeryshire' by Harley and Horton's forces, when all the captives were recovered. Lingen himself, seriously wounded, was made prisoner, and was confined in Redd Castle, Montgomeryshire (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 440). The House of Commons ordered him to be banished on 10 Nov., but the sentence was revoked on 13 Dec. following (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 73, 96). He was ultimately obliged to sell a portion of his estates. The fine levied by parliament upon his property amounted to £,342*l.*, and it had been heavily taxed by the maintenance of a regiment of horse. Sir Robert Harley was authorised to recompense himself for his losses out of Lingen's property, but through his son

Edward he generously returned the schedule, waiving all right or title to the estates which it had conferred upon him.

Lingen was elected M.P. for Hereford on 20 Nov. 1660, and again in April 1661. As a county magistrate he dealt severely with nonconformists. He died at Gloucester on his way home from London, and was buried at Stoke Edith, Herefordshire, on 22 Jan. 1661-2. By his wife Alice (*d.* 1684), fifth daughter of Sir Walter Pye, bart., of the Mynde, Herefordshire, he had a large family. In consideration of his heavy losses his widow was authorised, by warrant dated in November 1663, to receive 10,000*l.* under certain conditions (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, pp. 348, 363). A portrait of Lingen is given in Webb's 'Civil War in Herefordshire,' ii. 258, from the original in the possession of Mrs. Kennedy.

[Duncumb's Herefordshire, ii. 184-5; Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Robinson's Castles of Herefordshire; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645-1647, p. 394.] G. G.

LINLEY, ELIZABETH ANN, afterwards MRS. SHERIDAN (1754-1792), vocalist. [See SHERIDAN.]

LINLEY, FRANCIS (1774-1800), organist and composer, was born at Doncaster (GROVE) in 1774. Though blind from his birth he received a good education, and studied music under Dr. Miller of Doncaster. About 1790 Linley held the post of organist at St. James's Chapel, Pentonville, London. In 1796 he bought the business of Bland, music-seller in Holborn, but his affairs, commercial and domestic—he had married a blind lady—did not prosper. He went to America and remained there several years, returning to England in 1799, and died, aged 26, at his mother's house at Doncaster on 15 Sept. 1800.

Linley's compositions and compilations include: 1. 'Three Sonatas for Pianoforte and Flute,' Op. 1 (FÉTIS). 2. 'Thirty Familiar Airs for two German Flutes,' with prefatory remarks, about 1790. 3. 'Three Solos for the German Flute, with Accompaniment for Violoncello.' 4. 'Through Groves and Flowery Fields,' 'When Angry Nations,' and other songs. 5. 'Practical Introduction to the Organ,' in five parts, Opus 6, of which the 12th edition appeared about 1810; it contains a description of the organ, fifteen preludes, eight voluntaries, eight full pieces, eight fugues, and psalms.

[*Dict. of Musicians*, 1827, ii. 71; Grove's *Dict.* ii. 143, iv. 701; Fétis's *Biographie*, v. 312; *Gent. Mag.* 1800, ii. 1006; Caulfield's *Portraits*, i. 25; *Georgian Era*, iv. 548.] L. M. M.

LINLEY, GEORGE (1798-1865), verse-writer and musical composer, the son of a tradesman, was born at Leeds in 1798, and partly educated at Eastbury's quaker school. Linley contributed verses to the local newspapers, and published some pamphlets before leaving Leeds in early life. After a residence in Doncaster (see *Modern Hudibras*, p. 66) and Edinburgh, he finally settled in London, where he made some reputation as the writer and composer of songs and ballads. Among his most fashionable and popular ballads, composed between 1830 and 1847, were, 'Thou art gone from my gaze,' 'Song of the roving gipsy,' 'Constance,' and later, between 1852 and 1862, with a stronger vein of melody, 'Minnie,' 'Old friends at home,' and Burns's 'Jolly Beggars.' Linley's flowing style of composition was little suited to the stage, and his musical pieces produced at London theatres had small measure of success. He was also the author of some farces, and of satirical poems. His 'Musical Cynics of London, a Satire; Sketch the First,' London, 1862, a savage onslaught upon Chorley the critic, proved more fatal to the reputation of the author than to that of the victim. It contained smart and clever passages, and, like the 'Modern Hudibras,' 1864, was widely read, and passed through two editions. 'The Showman,' a work upon which Linley was engaged towards the end of his life, was not published. He died, after a lingering illness, at Kensington, London, on 10 Sept. 1865. He left a widow, a daughter, and three sons.

Linley wrote and composed several hundred songs between 1830 and 1865. The musical play, 'Francesca Doria,' for which he wrote the songs and the music, was produced at the Princess's Theatre, London, on 3 March 1849, and published in the same year. 'The Toymakers,' operetta by Linley, was brought out at Covent Garden Theatre by the English Opera Company on 19 Nov. 1861. 'Law versus Love,' comediotta in one act, by him, was performed at the Princess's Theatre on 6 Dec. 1862.

GEORGE LINLEY, junior (*d.* 1869), son of the above, published: 1. 'The Goldseeker,' and other poems, London, 1860. 2. 'Old Saws newly set,' London, 1864. He died 28 April 1869.

[*Leeds Mercury*, 29 Sept. 1865; *Gent. Mag.* 1865, pt. ii. p. 655; *Linley's Works*.] L. M. M.

LINLEY, MARY, afterwards MRS. TICKELL (1758-1787), vocalist, the second daughter of Thomas Linley the elder [q. v.], musician, was born in Bath 4 Jan. 1758. In 1771 she appeared at the Three Choirs Musical Festival at Hereford, and in 1772

at Gloucester, with her more celebrated sister Elizabeth Ann, afterwards Mrs. Sheridan [q. v.]. On the retirement of Mrs. Sheridan, Mary Linley filled her place in oratorio and concert room. On 25 July 1780 she married Richard Tickell, pamphleteer and commissioner of stamps. She died at Clifton on 27 July 1787, leaving two sons and a daughter, and was buried in Wells Cathedral.

Mrs. Sheridan was passionately attached to this sister, and on her death in 1788 wrote some pathetic verses, which are quoted by Moore (*Life of R. B. Sheridan*, pp. 392-6). Moore also gives some letters written from Bath by Mary Linley upon the production there of the 'Rivals' in 1775.

Gainsborough painted Mrs. Sheridan and Mrs. Tickell together, the original picture being at present in the Dulwich College Gallery. A miniature by Cosway, after a sketch of Mrs. Tickell taken shortly before her death, while asleep (see MOORE, *Sheridan*, p. 390), by a Bristol artist, is in the possession of Lumsden Propert, esq., M.D.; another miniature, by Gainsborough, belongs to C. E. Lees, esq.

[Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 48, 49; Brayley's Surrey, iii. 242; Gent. Mag. 1787, pt. ii. p. 741.] L. M. M.

LINLEY, THOMAS, the younger (1756-1778), violinist and composer, son of Thomas Linley the elder [q. v.], was born at Bath in May 1756. Under his father's instruction he showed at a very early age marked skill on the violin, and at the age of seven was taken as pupil for five years by Dr. Boyce. When eight years old he performed in public, and at the end of his period of tuition with Dr. Boyce he wrote six violin solos, which are dated 1768. In 1770 he went to Florence, where he received lessons on the violin from Nardini, and made the acquaintance of Mozart, who became warmly attached to him. On his return to England in 1773 Linley became leader of the orchestra and solo player at his father's concerts at Bath, and subsequently at the Drury Lane Oratorios. Parke (*Musical Memoirs*, i. 204) considered him 'one of the finest violin-players in Europe.'

He was drowned, through the capsizing of a boat, on 5 Aug. 1778, while on a visit to the Duke of Ancaster at Grimsthorpe in Lincolnshire, and was buried in the duke's vault. A portrait of him together with his sister Mary (by Gainsborough) is at Knole, in the possession of Lord Sackville.

Linley's compositions include: An anthem with orchestral accompaniment, 'Let God arise!' written for the Worcester festival of 1773; the overture, a duet, trio, and three or

four airs for the 'Duenna,' 1775; a chorus and two songs for the 'Tempest,' and an 'Ode on the Witches and Fairies of Shakspeare,' 1776; a short oratorio, 'The Song of Moses,' composed for Drury Lane; additional accompaniments for wind instruments to the music in 'Macbeth;' and a glee for five voices, 'Hark! the Bird's Melodious Strain,' written at the request of his sister, Mrs. Sheridan, who usually sang the upper part. Most of his musical works were comprised in the posthumous collection of his father's works and his own, published in 1800. There was published anonymously in London, 1778, 'A Monody (after the manner of Milton's 'Lycidas') on the Death of Mr. Linley, who was drowned August 5th, 1778.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 144; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, v. 311, 312; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 204; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Sheridans, i. 76; Harmonicon for 1825, p. 221; British Museum Catalogues; cf. Egerton MSS. 2492-3.] R. F. S.

LINLEY, THOMAS, the elder (1732-1795), musical composer, born at Wells in 1732, was the son of a carpenter. Being sent on one occasion to execute some carpentering work at Badminton, the seat of the Duke of Beaufort, he derived such pleasure from listening to the playing and singing of Thomas Chilcot, the organist of Bath Abbey Church, that he determined to become a musician.

He studied first under Chilcot at Bath, and afterwards at Naples under Paradies. On his return to England he set up in Bath as a singing-master, in which capacity Parke (*Musical Memoirs*, i. 203) declares him to have been 'almost unrivalled in England.' For many years, assisted by his children, he carried on the concerts in the Bath Assembly Rooms with great success, devoting special attention to the production of Handel's works.

On the retirement in 1774 of John Christopher Smith, Linley took his place as joint-manager with Stanley of the Drury Lane Oratorios. He still, however, made his home in Bath, at No. 5 Pierrepont Street, in which house his daughter Elizabeth Ann (afterwards Mrs. Sheridan) was born. After Stanley's death in 1786, Linley continued to direct the Oratorios with the assistance of Dr. Arnold.

In 1775, together with his eldest son, Thomas, he composed and compiled the music to the comic opera 'The Duenna,' written by his son-in-law, Sheridan, who added one or two airs by Jackson of Exeter). The piece was produced at Drury Lane on 21 Nov. 1775, and enjoyed the then unparalleled run of seventy-five nights. While the piece was in

rehearsal Linley came to London at Sheridan's urgent request, and never afterwards returned to Bath. In 1776 he joined with Sheridan and Richard Ford in purchasing Garrick's share in Drury Lane, and directed the music there for about fifteen years. On 2 Nov. 1777 he was admitted a member of the Royal Society of Musicians.

He married (about 1753?) and had twelve children, of whom only three (Ozias, William, and Jane) survived him. During the later years of his life monetary difficulties (greatly complicated by those of Sheridan) and grief at the loss of his children undermined his health. The death of his son Thomas in 1778 induced an attack of brain fever, after which he never regained his strength. He died suddenly at his house in Southampton Street, Covent Garden, on 19 Nov. 1795, and was buried on 28 Nov. in Wells Cathedral, where a monument, erected to his memory by his son William, states that he died 'aged 63.' The monument (originally situated in the nave of the cathedral, but transferred during a restoration to the cloister) is also to the memory of Linley's daughters, Mary (afterwards Mrs. Tickell) [q. v.] and Elizabeth Ann (afterwards Mrs. Sheridan) [q. v.], and of Mary, the infant daughter of the latter.

Linley's music, which gained for him a high position among English composers, is distinguished by admirable taste and simplicity of design. Dr. Burney, who calls him 'a masterly performer on the harpsichord,' says that his style of composition 'seems to have been formed upon the melodies of our best old English masters.' His personal manner appears to have been grave and reserved, though in moments of relaxation he was full of anecdote. Busby, in his 'Concert-Room Anecdotes' (i. 171), relates an instance of the correctness of Linley's judgment in vocal matters.

His compositions include the music to the following dramatic pieces: 'The Duenna' (in collaboration with his son Thomas), 1775; 'Selima and Azor' (by Sir George Collier, chiefly adapted from Grétry's 'Zemire et Azor'), and some of the music for a production of 'The Tempest' at Drury Lane, 1776; 'The Camp' (a *jeu d'esprit* by Richard Tickell, his son-in-law, on a camp formed in the summer of 1778 at Coxheath), 1778; 'The Gentle Shepherd' (altered by Tickell from the original of Allan Ramsay), 'The Carnival of Venice' (by Tickell), and 'Robinson Crusoe,' 1781; 'The Triumph of Mirth,' 1782; 'The Spanish Maid,' 1783; 'The Spanish Rivals,' 1784; 'Tom Jones,' 1785; 'The Strangers at Home' (comic opera, libretto by James

Cobb), 'Richard Cœur-de-Lion' (adapted from Grétry), and 'Love in the East,' 1788.

He also contributed the music for the song in the 'School for Scandal,' 1777, wrote new accompaniments to the airs in the 'Beggar's Opera' for a production on 8 Nov. 1777, and set the portions to be sung of Sheridan's 'Monody on the Death of Garrick,' 1777.

Other of his works are: 'Elegies for Three Voices, with an Accompaniment for a Harpsichord and Violoncello,' written while he was at Bath, and published in London about 1770; 'Twelve Ballads,' London, 1780; an anthem, 'Bow down thine ear,' inserted in Page's 'Harmonica Sacra,' and various separate songs, glees, and canzonets.

A posthumous collection of works by himself and his son Thomas was published in two volumes by his widow, London, 1800. It comprises songs, cantatas, madrigals, and elegies, and includes an admirably graceful five-part madrigal, 'Let me, careless,' by the elder Linley. Some part-songs by Linley are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 31415.

Linley's sons Thomas and William and his daughters Mary Linley and Elizabeth Ann Sheridan are noticed separately.

His eldest surviving son, OZIAS THURSTON LINLEY (1766-1831), organist and composer, matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 19 March 1785, graduated B.A. 1789, and took holy orders. He became minor canon of Norwich 1790, vicar of Stoke Holy Cross, Norfolk, 1807, and of Trowse with Lakenham 1815 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He subsequently resigned his benefice, and accepted on 5 May 1816 a junior fellowship, with the post of organist, at Dulwich College. He died there, aged 65, on 6 March 1831. His portrait, by Sir Thomas Lawrence, is at Dulwich. His anthems and services (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 323) have not been published (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, i. 474).

A younger daughter, MARIA (d. 1784), was a favourite singer at Bath concerts and in oratorio. She died at an early age of brain fever, at her father's house in Bath, on 15 Sept. 1784. After one of the severest paroxysms she rose up in bed and began to sing the air, 'I know that my Redeemer liveth,' in as full and clear a tone as when in perfect health (KELLY, *Reminiscences*, ii. 127). This circumstance gave rise to the false impression that Miss Linley died suddenly 'at the piano,' or 'on the concert platform.'

Another son, Samuel, who was a lieutenant in the navy, died from fever a few years after the death of his elder brother, Thomas. Another daughter, Jane, was married to Charles Ward, secretary to the management of Drury Lane Theatre.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 143, iv. 701; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 388; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, v. 211; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 11, 203; Musical Biography, ii. 211; Harmonicon for 1825, pp. 215-20; Tinsley's Mag. xxxix. 134, 249; Gent. Mag. 1795, ii. 973, 1052; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Sheridans, i. 75, ii. 49; Pench's Historic Houses in Bath, 1st ser. p. 30; Miss Lefanu's Memoirs of Mrs. F. Sheridan, pp. 416-20; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 675; Records of the Royal Society of Musicians; Registers of Wells Cathedral; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.] R. F. S.

LINLEY, WILLIAM (1771-1835), author and musical composer, youngest son of Thomas Linley the elder [q. v.], was born at Bath in 1771. He was sent to St. Paul's School in February 1785 at the age of thirteen (GARDINER, *St. Paul's School Reg.* p. 185), and afterwards was removed to Harrow. Although not destined for the musical profession, he was taught singing by his father and counterpoint by Abel (Preface to *Eight Glees*). Linley entered the East India Company's service as a writer, and sailed for Madras in 1790. In 1791 he was appointed assistant under the collector of Madura and Dindigal, and in 1793 deputy secretary to the military board. He returned to England in 1796 to recruit his health, and entered into association with his brother-in-law, Sheridan, at that time manager of Drury Lane Theatre, where he brought out 'Harlequin Captive, or Magic Fire,' an entertainment, on 18 Jan. 1796; 'The Honey-moon,' comic opera, on 7 Jan. 1797; and 'The Pavilion,' entertainment, on 16 Nov. 1799 (afterwards altered to 'The Ring,' 1800). A manuscript score of 'The Pavilion,' dated 1796, is in Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 2494. These pieces, of which Linley was both author and composer, met with a bad reception, although they contained much graceful music (see KELLY, *Reminiscences*, ii. 127). In 1800 Linley resumed his duties at Madras, becoming in 1801 paymaster at Nellore, and in 1805 sub-treasurer and mint-master to the presidency, Fort St. George. In 1806 he finally left India.

Linley settled in London, and devoted himself to musical composition, although he claimed for himself only the title of amateur. He joined the Catch and Glee Clubs, and was a member of the Madrigal Society from 1809 until his death, and of the Conventores Sodales. His 'At that dread hour' won the Glee Club prize in 1821; and his words for a requiem in memory of Samuel Webbe, 1816, were selected from among a number submitted as most suitable for musical setting by the committee. He occasionally visited

Bath, and many of his anthems were performed at Bath Abbey Church and St. Margaret's Chapel, of which he was joint proprietor. His chief work was a collection in two volumes of Shakespeare's dramatic lyrics, 1816, the music by Purcell, Arne, and others, with many original numbers. Several of these, 'Honour, riches,' 'Now the hungry lion,' and 'Lawn as white as snow,' were popular enough to be republished in the 'Shakespeare Vocal Magazine' (1864, &c.), but generally Linley's music was too academic in style to please. He was an accomplished singer in his youth, and his rendering of a song by Purcell was the subject of Coleridge's sonnet, beginning 'While my young cheek retains its healthful hues.'

Linley survived his brothers and sisters, and died, after a few hours' illness, at his chambers, Furnival's Inn, on 6 May 1835, aged 64. He was buried, the last of his name, in the family vault at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. His property was bequeathed to Elizabeth, only daughter of his sister, Mrs. Tickell [see LINLEY, MARY]. A portrait of Linley by Lawrence is at Dulwich College; another, by Lonsdale, was engraved by W. P. Sherlock, and published as a frontispiece to 'Eight Glees.' He left to Dulwich College many family portraits by Lawrence, Reynolds, and others.

Linley published: 1. Some songs sung in 'Vortigern,' 1796. 2. 'Trip to the Nore,' 1797. 3. 'Flights of Fancy,' a set of six glees, 1799? 4. 'Six Canzonets, Duets,' 1800. 5. 'Eight Songs for Tenor or Soprano,' with a preface, 1809. 6. 'A Set of Canzonets,' 1812? 7. 'Shakespeare's Dramatic Lyrics,' 2 vols. 1816. 8. 'Requiem,' 1820. 9. 'Eight Glees,' with preface and portrait (four of the glees republished from 'Flights of Fancy'), 1830.

Linley left in manuscript forty glees, contained in two volumes, Additional MSS. 31715-16, British Museum. Some volumes of manuscript anthems and services, by William Linley and Ozias Thurston Linley, were in 1868 in the possession of B. St. J. B. Joule (see *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 323).

Linley was author of the following novels, &c.: 1. 'Forbidden Apartments,' 2 vols. 1800. 2. 'Adventures of Ralph Roybridge,' 4 vols. 1809, 12mo. 3. 'Charles Leftley's Life and Writings, together with Poems by W. Linley,' 1814. His verses on the death of Mrs. Sheridan are quoted in Moore's 'Life of Sheridan,' p. 499, and he composed a rhymed epitaph for the monument in Wells Cathedral over the remains of his father and sisters (see PHELPS's *Hist. of Somersetshire*, ii. 83). A manuscript address for Drury Lane Theatre, 1812, is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27900, f. 23.

[*Diet. of Musicians*, 1827, ii. 69; *Gent. Mag.* 1835, p. 574; *Diet. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 206; *European Mag.* 1796-9; *Oliphant's Account of the Madrigal Society*, pp. 15, 22; *Russell's Life of Moore*, ii. 174 et passim; *Linley's letter to Sheridan*, Addit. MS. 29764, f. 23; *Bath Guardian*, 16 May 1835.] L. M. M.

LINLITHGOW, EARLS OF. [See **LIVINGSTONE, ALEXANDER**, d. 1622, first EARL; **LIVINGSTONE, GEORGE**, 1610-1690, third EARL; **LIVINGSTONE, GEORGE**, 1652?-1695, fourth EARL.]

LINNECAR, RICHARD (1722-1800), dramatist, born at Wakefield in 1722, was for some time postmaster there. In 1763 he was elected one of the coroners for the West Riding of Yorkshire. For many years he was a prominent freemason. He died while holding an inquest at Swillington on 14 March 1800, aged 78 (*Gent. Mag.* 1800, pt. i. p. 391).

Linnekar published by subscription in 1789 a volume of 'Miscellaneous Works' (8vo, Leeds), containing two comedies, 'The Lucky Escape,' described by Genest 'as insipid to the last degree,' and 'The Plotting Wives,' the latter of which was acted at York on 6 Feb. 1769; a tragedy, 'The Generous Moor;' some prose 'Strictures on Freemasonry,' and numerous songs and other trifles in verse.

His portrait was painted by Singleton and engraved by T. Barrow.

[*Lupton's Wakefield's Worthies*, pp. 254-5; *Linnekar's Works*; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* p. 1367; *Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, i. 210.] G. G.

LINNELL, JOHN (1792-1882), portrait and landscape painter, the son of a wood-carver and picture dealer, was born in 1792 in a house at the corner of Plumtree Street, Bloomsbury. Shortly after his birth his father removed to 2 Streatham Street, Bloomsbury. Thomas Dodd was his earliest patron. At ten years old he drew portraits in pencil and chalk, and later he copied successfully several of Morland's pictures. From his boyhood he frequented Christie's auction rooms, and made sketches from the works on the walls. He was soon introduced to Benjamin West, and entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1805. For about a year (1805-6) he studied under John Varley, and made the acquaintance of William Henry Hunt, a fellow-pupil at Varley's, with whom he went outsketching, and of William Mulready, who assisted Varley in teaching, and with whom Linnell afterwards shared rooms in Francis Street, Tottenham Court Road. In 1807 he was awarded a medal for drawing from the life, and exhibited a 'Study from Nature, View

near Reading,' at the Academy. Between 1805 and 1809 he made sketches in oil-colours on the banks of the Thames, and about this time was one of the young artists who enjoyed the kind patronage of Dr. Thomas Monro [q. v.]

In 1808 he exhibited at both the British Institution and the Royal Academy. His contribution to the latter, called 'Fisherman,' was purchased by Ridley (afterwards Lord) Colborne for fifteen guineas. In 1809 he was at Hastings with Hunt, and won a fifty guinea prize at the British Institution with his landscape, 'Removing Timber.' In the following year, to prove his opinion that it was easier for a painter to model than for a sculptor to draw, he competed for the modelling medal at the Royal Academy and won it. In 1810 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Fishermen waiting for the Return of the Ferry-boat, Hastings,' and in 1811 'The Ducking: a Scene from Nature;' but his next contribution to the Academy's exhibitions was in 1821. To the years between 1811 and 1815 (both inclusive) belong a series of water-colour sketches in the London parks, Bayswater, Kilburn, St. John's Wood, and Windsor Forest, with a few in Wales and the Isle of Wight. He also about this time was employed as a draughtsman by the elder Pugin [see **PUGIN, AUGUSTUS**]. But though he drew occasionally in water-colours then and in later life, his usual medium was oil, in which he early attained great proficiency. A picture of 'Quoit Players,' painted in 1810 (exhibited in 1811 at the British Institution, and sold to Sir Thomas Baring for seventy-five guineas), has since realised 1,000*l.* In 1812, when the Society of Painters in Water-colours was transformed (for a few years) into the Society of Painters in Oil and Water Colours, Linnell became a member, and contributed fifty-two works to their exhibitions from 1813 to 1820. He was their treasurer in 1817. In 1820 they again excluded oil-paintings, and Linnell withdrew from the society and recommenced exhibiting with the Royal Academy. During this time his principal sources of income were portrait-painting and teaching. He not only drew and painted portraits, but he engraved them himself. In 1818, through Mr. George Cumberland of Bristol, he obtained an introduction to William Blake, and then began that human and artistic fellowship between the two men which lasted till Blake's death [see **BLAKE, WILLIAM**, 1757-1827]. Blake helped him in engraving, and he introduced Blake to J. Varley, Mulready, and others, who formed a congenial society animated by similar aims. He appears to have known William Godwin also, and to

have given lessons to his daughter, afterwards Mrs. Shelley. He painted the Duke of Argyll in 1817, and in 1819 a miniature of his wife on ivory, which so pleased the Marchioness of Stafford that she engaged him to paint her daughter, Lady Belgrave, in the same style. Lord Francis Leveson-Gower, Lord Belgrave, Lord Shelborne, Viscount and Viscountess Ebrington, Lady Frederica Stanhope, the Princess Sophia Matilda, and many others also sat for miniatures. His charge for portraits about 1817 was from three to twelve guineas a head. The most important of his landscapes during this period was the 'St. John Preaching' of 1818, in which he displayed great poetical feeling in the union of the landscape with the sentiment of the subject. His first contribution to the Royal Academy (1813), called 'Bird Catching,' afterwards known as 'Kensington in 1814,' was also notable. In 1814-15 his landscapes were from Wales and Derbyshire, the latter being the result of a tour in North Wales with Mr. G. R. Lewis in 1812 or 1813, and another tour in Derbyshire in 1814, taken in view of illustrations to Walton's 'Angler.' Athletic and robust, he boxed, rowed, and swam well, and performed a great part of his journeys on foot.

He married his first wife in 1817, and removed from his father's house to 35 Rathbone Place, and thence at the end of 1818 to 6 Cirencester Place. In 1824 he removed his family to Hampstead, keeping his studio in Cirencester Place.

His plan of life appears to have been to go on making money by portrait-painting until he had laid by sufficient to enable him to devote the rest of his life to landscape. This plan he accomplished, but, judging from the catalogues of the Royal Academy, not till 1847, when he was fifty-five years old. Between 1821 and that year he exhibited over one hundred portraits, including drawings and miniatures, and some ten or twelve landscapes. Among the former were 'Lady Torrens and Family' (1821), the Earl of Denbigh (1823), Lady Lyndhurst (1830), A. W. Callcott, R.A. (1832), W. Mulready, R.A., and the Rev. T. R. Malthus (1833), T. Phillips, R.A., and the Marquis of Bristol (1835), Sir Robert Peel and the Archbishop of Dublin (1838), the Marquis of Lansdowne (1840), the Bishop of Chichester (1841), Sir Thomas, Lady, and the Right Hon. Francis Baring (1842), and Thomas Carlyle (1844). Among the other pictures of this period were 'Christ's Appearance to the two Disciples journeying to Emmaus' (1835), 'Philip baptising the Eunuch' (1840), and 'The Supper at Emmaus' (1843).

In 1847 the character of his contributions changed suddenly. Henceforth no more portraits. In that year he sent three landscapes, 'The Mill,' 'Midday,' and 'The Morning Walk;' in the next one a large composition (59 by 88 inches), 'The Eve of the Deluge' (which was purchased by Mr. Gillott for 1,000*l.*), and in the next 'Sandpits' and 'The Return of Ulysses.' To the close of his life he seldom, if ever, failed to send some fine work to the Academy, but not often more than two. The rich scenery of Surrey generally supplied him with his subjects. Its harvest fields and woodlands, its hills and copses, its glowing sunsets and stormy cloudracks engaged his pencil over and over again. With these splendid records of natural beauty he was generally content, but now and then he conceived with equal force some imaginary scene as the fitting stage of a great event, generally in Bible history. In 1850 appeared 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria at Jacob's Well,' and in 1854 'The Disobedient Prophet.' In these works the fine composition and colour and appropriate sentiment of the landscape were united to admirable grouping and expressive action of the figures.

Notwithstanding, however, the high merit of his work, he remained to the end of his days without academical honours. In 1821 he had put down his name as a candidate for associateship, and in 1842 he withdrew it in disgust. Late in life the Academy offered him membership, but he declined it. His reasons for doing so, and his view of the Academy in the light of a national institution, may be read in the 'Athenæum' (1867, p. 759), and in his pamphlet, 'The Royal Academy a National Institution.'

In 1829 he removed from Hampstead to a house which he had built in Porchester Terrace (No. 38), Bayswater, and in 1852 to Redstone Wood, Redhill, Surrey, where he had built another house on his own property. Here he lived till his death, enjoying the practice of his art, surrounded by his friends and family. Several of the latter were distinguished as artists. In 1858 he is styled for the first time J. Linnell, senior, in the catalogue, where the names of three sons, James Thomas Linnell, William Linnell, and John Linnell, junior, appear together for the first time. His daughter married Samuel Palmer [q. v.], the water-colour painter, whose artistic aims were in sympathy with his own.

His last contribution was a picture of 'Woodcutters,' sent the year before his death, which took place at Redhill on 20 Jan. 1882. He left behind him a considerable

fortune, and among other possessions a number of Blake's works, including the plates and replicas of the drawings of the Job series, the drawings of the Dante series and the plates from them (seven only were engraved). All these had been executed on commissions from Linnell at a time when he sorely needed such kindly help. Linnell's landscapes now realise large prices. 'The Last Gleam' has fetched 2,500*l.*, 'The Woodlands' 2,625 guineas, 'Hampstead Heath' 1,940 guineas, 'The Barley Harvest' 1,636 guineas, and 'Removing Timber' brought 3,200 guineas at the Price sale in April 1892. A large collection of Linnell's works of all kinds formed a principal feature of the Winter Exhibition of the Royal Academy in 1882-3.

Besides mezzotint plates after his own portraits of Calcott, Malthus, and others, Linnell engraved John Varley's 'Burial of Saul' (into which he introduced the figures), Collins's 'Feeding the Rabbits,' and 'A Scene on the Brent.' He also etched some plates after Ruysdael and others. Between 1832 and 1839 he copied several pictures in the National Gallery for the Society of Associated Engravers, to be engraved in their publication called 'The British Gallery.'

There are two landscapes, 'Woodcutters in Windsor Forest' and 'The Windmill,' by Linnell in the National Gallery, and a portrait (a drawing) of Mrs. Sarah Austin in the National Portrait Gallery. Linnell, whose opinions on religious (and other) matters were strong and often eccentric, was the author of 'Diatheekee, Covenant (not Testament) throughout the book commonly called the New Testament,' &c., 'The Lord's Day, an Examination of Rev. i. 30,' and 'Burnt Offerings not in the Hebrew Bible.'

Linnell's second wife, whose maiden name was Mary Anne Budden, died in 1886.

[Redgrave's Cent. of Painters, last edit.; Art Journal, 1881-3; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old' Water-colour Soc.; Royal Acad. Catalogues, 1807-81, and Winter Exhibition, 1883; art. by Mr. F. G. Stephens in Art Journal, 1882, pp. 262 sq., giving some account of Linnell's family; Mr. Alfred Thomas Story's Life of John Linnell, 1892.] C. M.

LINSKILL, MARY (1840-1891), novelist, born at Whitby, Yorkshire, 13 Dec. 1840, was eldest child of Thomas Linskill, a worker in jet, who died leaving his wife and family in very poor circumstances. Mary was in youth apprenticed to a milliner, and afterwards acted as an amanuensis; but she soon turned to literature and art in the hope of affording material assistance to her family. With her mother she removed from Whitby

to a little cottage near the village of Newholme, and there the greater part of her literary work was produced. Her earliest work, 'Tales of the North Riding,' 1871, was published under the pseudonym 'Stephen Yorke,' and, like most of her novels, appeared originally as a serial in 'Good Words.' Two of her novels are understood to have been to some extent autobiographical, v. 2. 'The Haven under the Hill' (1886), in which there is a sympathetic description of a Leeds Musical Festival; and 'In Exchange for a Soul' (1887), which contains a record of impressions received during a tour in Switzerland and Italy in that year. Her delineation of Yorkshire scenery is the most attractive feature in her writings, but the gloom, due to persistent bad health, which overshadowed all her literary work hindered her success. Several short stories from her pen were written for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. Miss Linskill also attained some degree of excellence in flower-painting. She died on 9 April 1891, at Stakesby Vale, Whitby, whither she had removed with her mother some years previously.

The following is a list of her works:

1. 'Tales of the North Riding,' 2 vols. 1871.
2. 'Clevedon,' 2 vols. 1876, 1893.
3. 'Between the Heather and the Northern Sea,' 3 vols. 1884; new edit. 1890.
4. 'The Haven under the Hill,' 3 vols. 1886; new edit. 1892.
5. 'In Exchange for a Soul,' 3 vols. 1887; new edit. with memoir of author (reprinted from 'Good Words'), by John Hutton, 1892; an American edition appeared in New York in 1889. Also the following short stories: 'Earl Forrest's Faith,' 1883; 'The Magic Flute,' 1884; 'A Lost Son' and 'The Glover's Daughter' (in one vol.), 1885; 'A Garden of Seven Lilies,' 1886; 'Hagar: a North Yorkshire Pastoral,' 1887; 'Robert Holt's Illusion,' and other stories, 1888.

[Good Words, June 1891; Yorkshire Post, 11 April 1891; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. L. G. N.

LINTON, WILLIAM (1791-1876), landscape-painter, was born at Liverpool on 22 April 1791, but while he was yet an infant his parents removed to Lancaster. At the age of eight he was sent to school at Rochdale, but his holidays were partly spent amid the scenery of Windermere, where his mother's family possessed an estate. When about sixteen he was placed in a merchant's office at Liverpool, but his love of sketching led him often to pay truant visits to North Wales and the English Lakes. He was also afforded opportunities of copying the landscapes of Richard Wilson at Ince Blundell Hall, Lancashire, and at length made

art his profession. He settled in London, and in its environs, as well as at Hastings, the Isle of Wight, and the south coast of England, he found subjects for his earlier works. His first appearance at the Royal Academy was in 1817, when he exhibited 'Coniston Lake' and two views at Richmond in Surrey. In the same year he sent to the British Institution a landscape entitled 'L'Allegro.' These were followed later by small English landscapes, and by 'Anacreontic Revels,' exhibited at the British Institution in 1820; 'The Landing of the Trojans to consult the Oracle of Apollo at Delos,' in 1821; and 'Edinburgh, from the base of Arthur's Seat,' and a 'Scene on the Thames, below London Bridge,' in 1822. In 1823 he sent to the British Institution 'Morning after a Storm: a scene near Lynton, on the North Devon coast,' and to the Royal Academy three views in Northwick Park, painted for Lord Northwick.

Linton took an active part in the foundation of the Society of British Artists, and to its first exhibition in 1824 he sent 'The Vale of Lonsdale' and ten other works; and to that of 1825 'The Vale and Lakes of Keswick' and 'Delos.' The latter work led to a commission from the Duke of Bedford to paint for the dining-room at Woburn Abbey an 'Italian Scene,' which was exhibited at the British Institution in 1826. In the same year he sent to the Society of British Artists a fine poetical composition entitled 'A City of Ancient Greece—The Return of a Victorious Armament,' which was engraved by J. W. Appleton for Finden's 'Royal Gallery of British Art,' and in 1828 'Æneas and Achates landing on the coast of Africa, near to Carthage, are directed by Venus, who appears to them in the character of a Spartan Huntress.' About this time, also, he painted for Lord Egremont 'A Grecian Seaport—Morning,' which was engraved by Edward Goodall for the 'Anniversary' of 1829. These scenes were painted from imagination, for Linton did not visit Greece until 1840. He paid a first visit to the continent in 1828, and remained in Italy fifteen months, making sketches of the most striking scenery. He returned to England in 1829, and in 1830 sent to the Royal Academy 'Zagarolo, an ancient town in the Campagna.' In 1830 also he exhibited at the Society of British Artists 'Naples,' and in 1831 'Civita Castellana,' which again appeared at the British Institution in 1832, when he sent to Suffolk Street 'The Grecian Choirs at the Temple of Apollo.' He also produced two folio volumes of 'Sketches in Italy,' drawn on stone, and published with descriptive text in 1832. Then

followed, at the Society of British Artists in 1834, 'Caius Marius sitting among the Ruins of Carthage,' which attracted much attention, and was engraved by J. T. Willmore, A.R.A., for Finden's 'Royal Gallery of British Art,' and in 1836 'Ancient Jerusalem during the approach of the Miraculous Darkness which attended the Crucifixion,' which was engraved in mezzotint by T. G. Lupton. In 1837 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Vale of Aosta;' in 1838, 'The Lake of Lugano;' and in 1839, 'Embarkation of the Greeks for the Trojan War,' one of the largest of his classical compositions, exhibited again at Westminster Hall in 1847. He sent to the Society of British Artists in 1838 'The Ruins of Ancient Tyre,' and in 1839 'The City of Argos, with the Embarkation of Agamemnon for the Trojan War.' He then, in 1840, set out on a fifteen months' tour through Greece, Sicily, and Calabria, taking Italy on his way, and returned with between two and three hundred sketches, which he exhibited at the gallery of the New Society of Painters in Water-colours.

Linton resigned his membership of the Society of British Artists in 1842, and in that year sent to the Royal Academy 'The Temple and Acropolis of Corinth,' and to the British Institution 'The Lake of Nemi.' To both these exhibitions he contributed in subsequent years many landscapes, the majority painted from his Italian sketches. 'The Temples of Pæstum,' which he bequeathed to the National Gallery, was shown at the Westminster Hall Exhibition of 1847. 'The Temple of Female Fortune, with the Acqua Felice,' which appeared at the Academy in 1849, was purchased by Sir Robert Peel, being the last picture added to his collection. In 1851 he exhibited at the Academy 'A Festa Day at Venice—The Grand Canal,' to which a prize of 50*l.* was awarded by the Royal Institution of Manchester; in 1852, 'Ruins near Empulum, in the Apennines,' and 'The Foscari Palace, Venice;' in 1853, 'A Mountain Town in Calabria, above the Gulf of Tarento—Brigands driving off Cattle;' in 1855, 'Ruins of the Castellum of the Julian Aqueduct, Rome,' and a 'Scene near the Mouth of the River Po, on the Adriatic;' in 1856, 'The Tiber, with the Church of St. Andrew the Apostle, and the Vatican;' in 1857, a large view of 'Derwentwater;' and in 1859, 'The Bay of Baïæ,' after which he ceased to exhibit at the Academy. He continued, however, until 1871 to contribute to the exhibitions of the Society of British Artists, of which he became an honorary member in 1869. His ideal Greek compositions are his best works, but his

English and Italian landscapes are characterised by an unaffected truthfulness.

Linton was well versed in the chemistry of colours, and served as an associate juror in the chemical class at the Great Exhibition of 1851. He published in 1852 'Ancient and Modern Colours, from the earliest periods to the present time: with their chemical and artistical properties.' He was also the author of 'The Scenery of Greece and its Islands,' with fifty views executed on steel by himself, 1856, 4to, 2nd edit. 1869, and of 'Colossal Vestiges of the Older Nations,' 1862, 8vo.

He died at 7 Lodge Place, St. John's Wood Road, London, on 18 Aug. 1876. His remaining works were sold by Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Woods on 15 Feb. 1877.

[Art Journal, 1850 p. 252 (with portrait), 1858 pp. 9-11, 1876 p. 329; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1817-59; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1817-61; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists, 1824-71; Records of several of Mr. Linton's Works, which have appeared in the London Exhibitions in the course of half a century, 1872, 8vo, privately printed.] R. E. G.

LINTON, SIR WILLIAM (1801-1880), army physician, eldest son of Jabez Linton of Hardrigg Lodge, Dumfriesshire, by Jane, daughter of William Crocket of Grahams-hill in the same county, was born in 1801 at Kirkpatrick Fleming. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and graduated L.R.C.S. in 1826. But he had already utilised four summer vacations as surgeon on a whaler in the arctic regions. He entered the army medical department in 1826, graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1834, and became staff surgeon of the first class in 1848. After serving in Canada, the Mediterranean, and the West Indies, he was appointed deputy inspector-general of hospitals of the first division of the army in the Crimea, was present in every action up to the battle of Balaklava, and had care of the barrack hospital in Scutari shortly after its establishment in 1854 until the British forces came home. On his return in 1856 he was created C.B. In the following year he proceeded to India as inspector-general of hospitals, to which was soon added the post of principal medical officer of the European army. He held the offices throughout the Indian mutiny. His unremitting zeal was rewarded by his being in 1859 enrolled among her majesty's honorary physicians, and in 1865 he was advanced to the dignity of K.C.B. Linton retired from the active list in 1863, and died unmarried at his residence of Skairfield, Lockerbie, Dumfriesshire, on 9 Oct. 1880.

[Times, 12 Oct. 1880; Ann. Reg. 1880, p. 205; Lancet, 1880, ii. 639, and Brit. Med. Journal, ii. 644; Irving's Scotsman, Additions; Report upon the State of Hospitals in the Crimea and Scutari (Parl. Papers, 1854-5, vol. xxxiii.), pp. 12, 173; Med. Direct. 1880, p. 1257.] T. S.

LINTOT, BARNABY BERNARD (1675-1736), publisher, the son of John Lintott, yeoman, was born at Southwater, Horsham, Sussex, on 1 Dec. 1675. He was probably a nephew of the Joshua Lintot who was printer to the House of Commons between 1708 and 1710. He was bound apprentice at Stationers' Hall to Thomas Lingard in December 1690, was afterwards turned over to John Harding, and was made free of the company in March 1699. He rarely used the name Barnaby, and after some years spelt his surname with one 't.' In 1698 his name appears on the imprint of Crowne's 'Caligula' and Vanbrugh's 'Relapse' as 'at the Cross Keys in St. Martin's Lane;' but he afterwards moved to the Cross Keys and Crown, next Nando's Coffee-house, which was the first house east of Inner Temple Lane. On 13 Oct. 1700 Lintot was married at St. Bartholomew's, Smithfield, to one Katherine, who was born in January 1664. A son, Henry, was born in 1703. In 1702 he published 'Examen Miscellaneum, consisting of verse and prose,' and besides books on graver subjects he afterwards published poems and plays for Pope, Gay, Farquhar, William King, Fenton, Parnell, Steele, Rowe, &c. Farquhar received from 15*l.* to 30*l.* each for his plays, Gay 43*l.* each for 'Trivia' and 'Three Hours after Marriage,' King 32*l.* 5*s.* each for the 'Art of Cookery' and the 'Art of Love,' Rowe 50*l.* 15*s.* for 'Jane Shore' and 75*l.* 5*s.* for 'Lady Jane Grey,' and Steele 21*l.* 10*s.* for the 'Lying Lovers.'

In 1708 Lintot was called on by the Company of Stationers to take upon him their livery; in 1715 he was renter-warden, in 1722-3 he was elected into the court of assistants, and in 1729 and 1730 was under-warden. In 1709 he published Fenton's 'Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany Poems,' and in 1712 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations, by several hands,' in opposition to 'Tonson's Miscellany.' In some verses which first appeared in this volume, but were afterwards enlarged, Swift said of Lintot,

His character's beyond compare,
Like his own person, large and fair.

The last poem in the book was Pope's 'Rape of the Lock,' in its first form. In the following year, after the appearance of Addison's 'Cato,' Lintot published a piece by Dennis criticising the play, and Pope seized the

opportunity of attacking Dennis in the well-known 'Narrative of Dr. Robert Norris,' in which Lintot was described as a friend in attendance on Dennis in his madness. Steele thereupon wrote to Lintot to say that Addison wholly disapproved of the way in which Dennis had been treated in this piece.

In 1713 Pope put forth proposals for a translation of the 'Iliad,' in six quarto volumes, to be published by subscription. Lintot, the highest bidder among the booksellers, became proprietor, and articles of agreement were signed on 23 March 1713-14, by which he agreed that Pope should have two hundred guineas for each volume, and all the subscription money (*Egerton Charters*, Brit. Mus. 128). Subscriptions were received for 654 copies, and only 660 were printed. Pope therefore received, altogether, about 5,300*l.*, for Lintot supplied the subscription copies free of charge. The first volume appeared, after unavoidable delay, on 6 June 1715, and on 10 Feb. 1715-16 a new agreement was signed, by which Pope was to receive four hundred guineas in lieu of the subscription money for the second volume, then in the press (*Egerton MSS.* Brit. Mus. 1951, f. 2). The last volume appeared in 1720. Lintot hoped to recoup himself by the copies of the work which he printed in folio, in paper of two sizes; but owing to the appearance in Holland of a pirated duodecimo edition he was compelled at once to issue a similar but more convenient cheap edition.

In a 'merry' letter to Lord Burlington, written about 1716, Pope describes a conversation which he had with Lintot while riding to Oxford, and explains how Lintot, who knew no languages himself, arranged for work to be done by translators and critics. During the severe frost of 1715-16 Lintot seems to have set up business on the Thames: 'In this place Boyer plies; there's Lintot's stand' (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 118). In 1717 he published a collection of 'Poems on several occasions,' by various hands, and an edition of Pope's 'Poems' (*Egerton Charters*, 129). After the accession of George I he was disappointed at not being made one of the stationers and booksellers to the king, and he subsequently wrote to Lord-justice Parker that he was pressing his interest to serve the prince and princess (*Stowe MSS.* No. 233). He was, however, appointed, with Tonson and William Taylor, to be one of the printers of the parliamentary votes, and he kept this office until 1727. In 1719 he paid 51*l.* 5*s.* for a twentieth share in the 'Daily Courant,' and in 1722 Tonson assigned to him half of Steele's 'Conscious Lovers' for 70*l.* On

6 Feb. 1718 Lintot had entered into a partnership agreement with Tonson for the purchase of plays during eighteen months following that date.

For Pope's 'Odyssey,' for which Broome and Fenton were largely responsible, Lintot agreed, on 18 Feb. 1723-4, to pay Pope 600*l.* for the five volumes, and to supply free of charge copies for Pope's subscribers (*Egerton Charters*, 130). The first volume appeared in April 1725, and the last in June 1726. A quarrel afterwards arose because Lintot objected to supply free copies not only to Pope's but to Broome's private subscribers, and Lintot threatened proceedings in chancery. Pope and Fenton called Lintot a scoundrel and wretch, but he cannot have made much by the 'Odyssey,' and Pope doubtless misled him as well as the public as to the amount of the translation that would be contributed by Broome. In 1728 Pope introduced Lintot into the 'Dunciad,' and in 1735 into the 'Prologue to the Satires;' but he made no more serious charges than that Lintot was stout and clumsy, and that he adorned his shop with 'rubric posts,' to which titles of books, in red letters, were affixed. Dr. Young says that Lintot was a 'great sputtering fellow,' liable to fits of rage (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, and *Love of Fame*, Satire iv.)

In 1726, having made additions to his father's property in Sussex, Lintot tried, without success, to ascertain his pedigree and arms. From 1730, when his son Henry was admitted to the freedom of the Company of Stationers, and obtained the livery, the business was carried on in the joint names of father and son, and Lintot probably spent most of the remaining years of his life at Hors-ham. Broome House, Fulham, is said to have been his residence, but was more probably that of his son (THORNE, *Environs of London*, p. 224). In November 1735 he was nominated high sheriff for Sussex, but he did not live to enjoy the honour, which was, however, at once bestowed upon his son. He died on 3 Feb. 1736, 'the next week after he came to town' (Pope to Broome, 25 March 1736), and his will, made in 1730, was proved on 14 Feb. by his son, the sole executor.

HENRY LINTOT (1703-1758), son of the above, died in 1758. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Aubrey, bart., whom he married in 1730 (she died in 1734), he had a son Aubrey, who died young, and a daughter Catherine, who carried on business as a law printer in partnership with Richardson the novelist, made a fortune of 45,000*l.*, and married, in 1768, Captain Henry Fletcher. She died in 1816, and was buried in the church of Walton-on-Thames. By his second

wife, who died in 1763, Henry Lintot had no children.

[Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 13, 28, 61, 77-8, 81, 93, 109, 110, 118, 138, 187, 196-7, 241, 368, ii. 165, viii. 161-76, 293-304; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. ii. 707; Swift's Works; Spence's Anecdotes; Lower's Worthies of Su-sex. p. 276; Sussex Archaeological Collections, viii. 275-7; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 149, 6th ser. i. 475, ii. 76, 293.] G. A. A.

LINWOOD, MARY (1755-1845), musical composer and artist in needlework, was born in 1755 at Birmingham, where she was still living in 1776. She afterwards removed to Leicester. She obtained a considerable reputation for her clever imitation of pictures in worsted embroidery, two or three of which were worked before she was twenty. In both 1776 and 1778 she exhibited a specimen of her needlework at the exhibitions of the Society of Artists, and a Mrs. Hannah Linwood, probably her mother, exhibited a piece of needlework in the former year. In 1798 she opened at the Hanover Square Rooms an exhibition of her work, which she afterwards removed to Leicester Square, to Edinburgh, Dublin, and the chief provincial towns. It contained one hundred copies of pictures by the old and modern masters, and a portrait of herself after Russell, taken in her nineteenth year. The Countess of Wilton, writing in 1841, speaks of the exhibition as still open in London, and in terms of great admiration. 'Miss Linwood's exhibition,' she writes, 'used to be one of the lions of London, and deserves to be so now.' She worked with stitches of different lengths on a fabric made specially for her, and she superintended the dyeing of her wools. 'Salvator Mundi,' after Carlo Dolci, was regarded as her masterpiece. Her last work, 'The Judgment of Cain,' occupied her ten years, and was finished in her seventy-fifth year. After this the failure of her sight prevented her from using her needle. A good example of her work, a portrait of Napoleon, is in the South Kensington Museum. Among her musical compositions were 'David's First Victory,' an oratorio, some songs, and other vocal music. She died at Leicester on 2 March 1845. She published 'Leicestershire Tales,' 4 vols. London, 1808, 12mo.

[Brown's Dict. of Musicians; Redgrave's Dict.; Descriptive Cat. of Tapestry and Embroidery at South Kensington Museum; Countess of Wilton's Art of Needlework; Cat. of Miss Linwood's Exhibition; Algernon Graves's Dict.] C. M.

LINWOOD, WILLIAM (1817-1878), classical scholar, born in 1817, was the only son of William Linwood of Birmingham.

He was educated at Birmingham grammar school under Dr. Cooke and Dr. Jeune (*Academy*, 5 Oct. 1878, p. 337), and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 10 Dec. 1835, and graduated B.A. 22 May 1839, M.A. 26 May 1842 (*Cat. Ox. Grad.*). He was student of his college from 1837 to 1851. In 1836 he gained the Hertford, Ireland, and Craven scholarships, and in 1839 obtained a first-class in classics and the Boden Sanskrit scholarship. He took orders, and was for some time assistant-master at Shrewsbury School. In 1850-1 he was public examiner at Oxford. He died on 7 Sept. 1878. Linwood is described as using ancient Greek like a vernacular tongue, and as being able to compose any number of Euripidean verses impromptu. His scholarship hardly found full scope in his publications, which are more or less intended for elementary students. The best known are his 'Lexicon to Æschylus,' 'a clearly arranged and serviceable work, containing some emendations of his own very modestly proposed,' and his edition of Sophocles, which was long used in English schools. Blaydes and Paley (in *Sophocles*, in 'Bibliotheca Class.' i. p. xxxiv; ii. p. vi) speak of the notes to Linwood's 'Sophocles' as being hurriedly compiled. Linwood published: 1. 'A Lexicon to Æschylus,' London, 1843, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1847, 8vo. 2. 'Suggestions for the Improvement of Greek and Latin Prose Composition,' Oxford, 1845, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on the Present State of Classical Scholarship... in the University of Oxford,' 1845, 8vo. 4. 'Anthologia Oxoniensis, decerpit G. L.,' London, 1846, 8vo. 5. 'Sophoclis Tragicæ' (with Latin notes), 1846, 8vo; 1852, 8vo; 4th ed. 1877, 8vo. 6. 'A Treatise on Greek Tragic Metres, with the choric parts of Sophocles metrically arranged,' London, 1855, 8vo. 7. 'Remarks and Emendations on some Passages in Thucydides,' 2 pts., London, 1860, 8vo (2nd issue). 8. 'Observata quedam in nonnulla Novi Testamenti loca,' London [1865], 8vo. 9. 'De Conjecturæ ope in Novi Testamenti emendatione admittenda,' London, 1867, 8vo. 10. 'Remarks on Conjectural Emendation [of the] New Testament,' London, 1873, 8vo. 11. 'The Theban Trilogy of Sophocles' (with notes), 1878, 8vo. 12. Various sermons.

[*Academy*, 28 Sept. 1878, p. 315; *Athenæum*, 21 Sept. 1878, p. 371; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; *Martin's Handbook of Contemp. Biog.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] W. W.

LIONEL OF ANTWERP, EARL OF ULSTER and DUKE OF CLARENCE (1338-1368), third son of Edward III and his wife Philippa of

Hainault, was born at Antwerp on the vigil of St. Andrew, 29 Nov. 1338 (MURIMUTH, *Cont. Chron.* p. 87), during the long stay made by his parents in the Low Countries by reason of the war against France. He was baptised Lionel, either, we are told, 'from being the offspring of the Lion of England,' his father, or 'to revive the British name Llywelyn.' From the place of his birth he derived his usual surname 'of Antwerp.' When he was only three years old his father obtained for him the prospect of a rich marriage, which foreshadowed the later policy of Edward of concentrating the great fiefs in the hands of his children. In 1332 the young William de Burgh, sixth lord of Connaught and third earl of Ulster [q. v.], and the head of one of the greatest of the Anglo-Norman houses in Ireland, had been murdered, leaving an only child, a daughter, Elizabeth, by his wife, Maud of Lancaster. About 1341 Edward arranged to marry Lionel to Elizabeth de Burgh, then a girl of about nine, and six years the senior of her destined husband, to whom she brought the ample marriage portion of western and northern Ireland. Moreover, to make this great inheritance more of a reality, Edward III appointed Ralph Ufford—a gallant soldier, who had married the widowed Countess of Ulster, Elizabeth's mother—governor of Ireland. This was in February 1344. No great success, however, attended Ufford's efforts on behalf of Lionel and Elizabeth. He died in 1346.

Lionel's first public office was obtained on 1 July 1345, when he was appointed guardian and lieutenant of England during his father's absence abroad. He was reappointed to the same office on 25 June 1346 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, i. 396). Not later than January 1347 he was created Earl of Ulster, whereupon Edward III ordered that all proceedings connected with Elizabeth's inheritance should be henceforth transacted in his name. In 1352 the actual marriage took place. In 1355 Lionel was made a knight and entered into the career of arms. In September he went with his father on an expedition to the north of France (AVESBURY, p. 427; WALSHINGHAM, *Hist. Anglicana*, i. 280; *Chron. Angliæ*, 1328–88, p. 33). The French, however, retreated as Edward advanced from Calais, and nothing important was done. On 8 May 1359 Lionel became steward of the manor of Westraddon, Devonshire (DOYLE, i. 396).

During these years the state of Ireland had grown steadily worse, and very little of Elizabeth's vast heritage was really in the hands of herself or her husband. In 1361

Edward III resolved to send Lionel as governor, believing 'that our Irish dominions have been reduced to such utter devastation, ruin, and misery, that they may be totally lost if our subjects there are not immediately succoured.' A great gathering of English holders of land in Ireland was assembled at Easter. The assembled lords were ordered to provide soldiers and accompany Lionel to defend their estates. On 1 July Lionel was appointed the king's lieutenant in Ireland, having been previously made a knight of the Garter. He landed in Dublin in September 1361, accompanied by his wife and many great landowners. The young viceroy displayed some vigour. He provided for his own safety by prohibiting any man born in Ireland from approaching his army ('Annals of Ireland' in *Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's, Dublin*, ii. 395), but he lost a hundred of his mercenaries on an inroad into the O'Byrne's country, and he was soon glad to rely as usual upon the aid of the Norman lords. On 10 Feb. 1362 Edward strove to strengthen his son's hands by reiterating the orders issued in the previous year to the possessors of Irish estates. On 13 Nov. of the same year Lionel was created Duke of Clarence, at the same time as his brother John was made Duke of Lancaster. The title was derived from the town of Clare in Suffolk, the lordship of which, with other shares in the divided Gloucester estates, had been inherited by Elizabeth from her grandmother, Elizabeth of Clare [q. v.], the sister and coheir of Gilbert of Clare (1291–1314) [q. v.], the last earl of Gloucester of the house of Clare. The special occasion for the grant was the celebration of the king's fiftieth birthday (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 52). Lionel, however, remained in Ireland, and was thus precluded from a personal investiture before the assembled estates. His salary was now doubled, and his army increased. He busied himself with various works, 'agreeable to him for sports and his other pleasures as well within the castle of Dublin as elsewhere.' He made inquiries into the rights of the chartered towns and carried out many expeditions against the Irish. In the same year his wife Elizabeth died, leaving an only child, a daughter named Philippa, whose marriage in 1368 to Edmund Mortimer, third earl of March [q. v.], ultimately transferred her claims to the throne to the Yorkist house.

Lionel was absent from his government between April and December 1364, when the Earl of Ormonde acted as his deputy. He was again in England in 1365, on which occasion he was represented in Ireland by Sir Thomas Dale (*Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's*,

Dublin, ii. 396). He still continued his efforts to obtain real possession of his dead wife's estates; but, though Edward III did his best to provide him with supplies, he only succeeded in getting into his hands a small part of the sea-coast of eastern Ulster. His constant efforts to rule through Englishmen led to a great quarrel between the 'English by birth' and 'English by blood,' which, in order to unite both factions in the wars against the native Irish, Edward III did his best to appease.

Lionel transferred the exchequer from Dublin to Carlow, and spent 500*l.* in walling that town (*ib.* ii. 396). Early in Lent 1367 he met a famous parliament at Kilkenny. The great work of this assembly was the statute of Kilkenny, which aimed, by a series of minute restrictions and prohibitions, at preventing the tendency to intermixture between the 'English by blood' and the native Irish, which was rapidly destroying the basis of English rule and withdrawing the English settlers from English civilisation. With the same object the distinctions between 'English by blood' and 'English by birth' were, so far as possible, removed.

This was the last important act of Lionel in Ireland. He had grown weary of his thankless task. In November 1366 he returned to England, declaring that he would never go back with his own free will (*Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 241). His government was handed over to Gerald Fitzgerald, fourth earl of Desmond [q. v.] His rule, unsuccessful as it was, marks an epoch in the history of the English relations with Ireland. In 1635 the claim of Charles I to the lands of Connaught was partly based on descent from Lionel (*Strafford Letters*, i. 454-5).

In 1366 a second rich marriage was proposed for Lionel. The Visconti of Milan were anxious to attain a social position among the rulers of Europe corresponding to their wealth and power. Galeazzo Visconti, lord of Pavia, and brother of the more famous Bernabò Visconti, lord of Milan, accordingly proposed that his beautiful and only daughter, Violante, should marry Lionel of Clarence. On 30 July Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, was sent to Milan to negotiate the match (*Fœdera*, iii. 797). After two years' negotiations a settlement was arranged. Violante brought with her a dower of two million florins of gold and many Piedmontese towns and castles, including Alba, a possession of the Visconti since the days of Archbishop Giovanni, and situated in Montferrat, on the Tanaro, between Cherasco and Asti (*Chronicon Placentinum* in MURATORI, *Scriptores Rer. Ital.* xvi. 510; *Ann. Medio-*

lanenses in *ib.* xvi. 738). On 25 April 1368 the marriage treaty was signed at Windsor, and an instalment of the treasure paid down. There was vague and foolish talk in England of how the princes and towns of Italy had promised to do homage to Lionel, and how in time he might become emperor or king of Italy (HARDYNG, *Chronicle*, p. 333). The chroniclers believed that Galeazzo had surrendered half his territories to his son-in-law (*Chron. Angliæ*, p. 61). Lionel married his little daughter to the Earl of March (*Cont. Eulogium Hist.* iii. 333), and set out from England to fetch his bride. He was magnificently equipped, and took with him in his train 457 men and 1,280 horses (*Fœdera*, iii. 845). He travelled by way of Dover and Calais to Paris, where he was received with great pomp by Charles V and the Dukes of Berri and Burgundy. He was lodged at the Louvre. He then travelled through Sens to Chambéry, where he was magnificently entertained by the Count of Savoy, whose sister Blanche was the mother of Violante. The count accompanied Lionel over the Alps to Milan. On 27 May Lionel reached Milan, being met outside the Ticino gate by Galeazzo, Bernabò, Galeazzo's son Gian Galeazzo, Count of Virtù, with his wife Isabella of France, and a gorgeously arrayed throng of Milanese grandees. The marriage was celebrated before the door of Milan Cathedral on 5 June (*Ann. Mediolanenses*, p. 738; the English authorities say on 29 May). There were festivities of extraordinary magnificence, elaborately described in the Milanese chroniclers (MURATORI, *Script.* xvi. 738, 739, 1051). Among those present at the wedding feast was the aged poet Petrarch, who sat among the greatest of the guests at the first table (*ib.* xvi. 739; cf., however, KOERTING, *Petrarca's Leben und Werke*, who doubts the fact on the ground of Petrarch's own silence about the marriage). Five months of continuous feasts, jousts, and revels followed, when early in October Lionel was smitten by a sudden and violent sickness at Alba. He had gone through an Italian summer carelessly, and without changing his English habits. The illness grew worse. On 3 Oct. he drew up his will, and on 7 Oct. 1368 he died. There was, as usual in Italy, some suspicion of poison, and one of his followers, Edward le Despenser, declaring for the church in the great contest between the papacy and the Visconti (HIGDEN, *Polychronicon*, viii. 371, 419), joined Hawkwood and his White Company in their war against Milan, until satisfied of Galeazzo's innocence. There was in truth no motive for such an act, and Galeazzo went almost mad with

grief at the loss of his son-in-law and the consequent failure of his ambitions (MURATORI, *Scriptores*, xvi. 740). Lionel's remains were at first buried at Pavia, whence they were, in accordance with his will, removed to the convent of the Austin Friars at Clare in Suffolk, and deposited side by side with the body of his first wife. Violante left no issue by Lionel, and soon afterwards married Otto, marquis of Montferrat. Lionel was a man of great strength and beauty of person, and exceedingly tall in stature (HARDYNG, *Chron.* p. 334).

[Sandford's *Genealogical History*, pp. 219-21; Dugdale's *Baronage*, i. 396; Barnes's *Hist. of Edward III.*; Doyle's *Official Baronage*; Gilbert's *Viceroy's of Ireland*, pp. 215-26; Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*; *Chronicon Angliæ*, 1328-88; Murimuth and Avesbury, *Cartularies*, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, *Eulogium Historiarum*, all in *Rolls Series*; Galfridus le Baker, ed. Thompson; Froissart's *Chroniques*; Muratori's *Scriptores Rerum Italicarum*, vol. xvi.; Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. iii. *Record edit.*]

T. F. T.

LIPSCOMB, GEORGE, M.D. (1773-1846), historian of Buckinghamshire, born on 4 Jan. 1773 at Quainton, Buckinghamshire, was the son of James Lipscomb, surgeon R.N., by Mary, daughter of Jonathan George, yeoman, of Grendon Underwood in the same county. After attending schools at Quainton and Aylesbury, and receiving some medical instruction from his father, he betook himself to London to study surgery under Sir James Earle [q.v.] In 1792 he was appointed house-surgeon of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1794 he became lieutenant of the North Hampshire militia, and in 1798 captain commandant of the Warwickshire volunteer infantry, for whom he wrote an 'Address to the Volunteers on their Duty to their King and Country.' In 1798 also he was chosen deputy recorder of Warwick. On 6 June 1806 he obtained from Marischal College, Aberdeen, the diploma of M.D. During 1811 he became co-editor of the 'National Adviser,' a newspaper projected by Henry Redhead Yorke. Numerous articles from his pen appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' chiefly under the signature of 'Viator,' and various essays on subjects connected with political economy, statistics, and general literature were contributed by him to the 'Literary Panorama' and other periodicals. He suggested the plan of the Society for the Encouragement of Agricultural Industry in an able essay, for which he received a premium and a silver medal from the board of agriculture of Great Britain. In 1832 Lipscomb delivered a series of lectures on cholera

at the London Mechanics' Institution and the North London Literary and Scientific Institution, which he afterwards published in the form of a treatise 'On the Nature, Symptoms, Treatment, and Cure of Cholera Morbus, with preliminary Remarks on Contagion and the Regulations of Quarantine,' accompanied by his correspondence with Lord Melbourne on the subject.

Lipscomb died on 9 Nov. 1846, and was buried in the graveyard of St. George the Martyr, Southwark. He married in 1803 the widow of Richard Hopkins of Stratford-upon-Avon, Warwickshire, and third daughter of Thomas Wells of that place, but had no children. On his wife's death in 1834 her whole fortune, Lipscomb's chief resource, passed to her own family.

Lipscomb's great work, 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,' is chiefly based upon his own collections and those bequeathed to him by Edward Cooke (1772-1824). His prospectus produced a liberal list of subscribers. The first part appeared in 1831, after which the work had to be suspended, owing to Lipscomb's pecuniary embarrassments. Ultimately a spirited publisher came to his aid, and before he died he had the satisfaction of knowing that the last portion (pt. viii.) was in the press. The book, considering the difficulties of its publication, is very creditable, although Lipscomb was unable from want of means to make full use of his materials. It fills four quarto volumes, with title-pages dated 1847.

His other topographical works are: 1. 'A Journey into Cornwall through the Counties of Southampton, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, and Devon,' 8vo, Warwick, 1799. 2. 'A Journey into South Wales,' 8vo, London, 1802. 3. 'A Description of Matlock-bath, with an Attempt to explain the Causes of the Heat, and of the Petrifying Quality of the Springs, to which is added some Account of Chatsworth and Kedleston, and the Mineral Waters of Quarndon and Kedleston,' 12mo, Birmingham, 1802. 4. 'A Journey round the Coast of Kent,' 8vo, London, 1818, reputed to have been compiled by L. Fussell. 5. 'The Sandgate, Hythe, and Folkstone Guide,' 8vo, Sandgate, 1823.

His medical writings are: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature and Treatment of a putrid, malignant Fever which prevailed at Warwick in 1798,' 8vo, Warwick, 1799. 2. 'Observations on the History and Cause of Asthma, and a brief Review of a Practical Inquiry into disordered Respiration,' 8vo, London, 1800. 3. 'Inoculation for the Small-pox vindicated,' 8vo, London, 1805. 4. 'A Manual of Inoculation for the use of the Faculty

and Private Families . . . extracted from the Writings of Dimsdale, Sutton, &c., 8vo, London, 1808. 5. 'A Dissertation on the non-Infallibility of the Cow-pox, with an Examination of the principal Arguments of Drs. Jenner, Pearson, Woodville, Lettsom, Adams, and Thornton,' 8vo, London, 1808. 6. 'Cow-pox exploded, or the Inconsistencies, Absurdities, and Falsehoods of some of its Defenders exposed,' 8vo, London, 1808. 7. 'A Dissertation on the Failure and Mischiefs of the Cow-pox,' 8vo, London, 1808. 8. 'Cautions and Reflections on Canine Madness, with the Method of preventing the Hydrophobia in Persons who have been bitten,' 8vo, London, 1807. 9. 'A History of Canine Madness and Hydrophobia,' 8vo, London, 1809. 10. 'Observations on Contagion as it relates to the Plague and other epidemical Diseases, and refers to the Regulations of Quarantine,' 8vo, London, 1819. 11. 'A Grammar of Medicine, with Plan of the Grammar of Chemistry,' 8vo.

His miscellaneous works include: 1. 'The Grey Friar, or the Black Spirit of the Wye,' 8vo, London, 1810. 2. 'Modern Times, or Anecdotes of the English Family,' 8vo. 3. 'The Capricious Mother,' 8vo. 4. 'Observations on the High Price of Provisions and the Monopoly of Farms,' 8vo.

He edited the 'Clerical Guide' for 1821, and published two volumes of 'Sermons,' besides furnishing divines with many single discourses. He likewise composed hymns and anthems for charity schools on various occasions.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. pp. 88-90.] G. G.

LIPSCOMB, WILLIAM (1754-1842), miscellaneous writer, baptised on 9 July 1754, was the son of Thomas Lipscomb, surgeon, of Winchester. He entered Winchester College in 1765 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 260), whence he matriculated at Oxford as a scholar of Corpus Christi College on 6 July 1770 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886, iii. 855). In 1772 he won the prize for English verse, the subject being the 'Beneficial Effects of Inoculation.' It was printed in 1793, and in the 'Oxford Prize Poems' in 1807 and 1810. He graduated B.A. in 1774, and M.A. in 1784. For some years he was private tutor and subsequently chaplain to the Duke of Cleveland at Raby Castle, Durham. In 1789 he was presented to the rectory of Welbury in the North Riding of Yorkshire, which he was allowed to hand over to his son Francis in 1832. He was also master of St. John's Hospital, Barnard Castle, Durham. He died at Brompton, London, on 25 May 1842. By

his marriage in 1780 with Margaret, second daughter of Francis Cooke, cashier of the navy, he had a large family. His eldest son, Christopher (1781-1843), was appointed in 1824 the first bishop of Jamaica.

Lipscomb, a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' wrote: 1. 'Poems. . . . To which are added Translations of select Italian Sonnets,' &c., 4to, Oxford, 1784. 2. 'The Pardoner's Tale from Chaucer,' modernised, 8vo, London, 1792. 3. 'The Case of the War considered in a Letter to Henry Duncombe, Esq.,' 8vo, London, 1794. 4. 'A Second Letter to Henry Duncombe, Esq.,' 8vo, London, 1795. 5. 'The Canterbury Tales of Chaucer completed in a Modern Version,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1795. George Lipscomb, M.D. [q. v.], was his cousin.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. pp. 100-1]. G. G.

LISGAR, BARON (1807-1876). [See YOUNG, JOHN.]

LISLE, VISCOUNTS. [See PLANTAGENET, ARTHUR, d. 1542; DUDLEY, JOHN, 1502?-1558; SIDNEY, ROBERT, first VISCOUNT of the Sidney family, 1563-1626; SIDNEY, ROBERT, second VISCOUNT, 1595-1677; SIDNEY, PHILIP, third VISCOUNT, 1619-1698.]

LISLE, ALICE (1614?-1685), victim of a judicial murder, born about 1614, was daughter and heiress of Sir White Beckenshaw of Moyles Court, Ellingham, near Ringwood, Hampshire. The registers at Ellingham are not extant at the period of her birth, about 1614. In 1630 she became the second wife of John Lisle [q. v.]. William Lilly, the astrologer, states in his autobiography (p. 63) that Mrs. Lisle visited him in 1643 to consult him about the illness of her friend Sir Bulstrode Whitelocke. A note states that at the date of Charles I's execution she was reported to have exclaimed that 'her heart leaped within her to see the tyrant fall;' but she herself asserted many years later that she 'shed more tears' for Charles I 'than any woman then living did' (*State Trials*, xi. 360), and she claimed to have been at the time on intimate terms with the Countess of Monmouth, the Countess of Marlborough, and Edward Hyde, afterwards lord chancellor. She probably shared her husband's fortunes till his death at Lausanne in 1664. Subsequently she lived quietly at Moyles Court, which she inherited from her father, and she showed while there some sympathy with the dissenting ministers in their trials during Charles II's reign. Her husband had been a member of Cromwell's House of Lords, and she was therefore often spoken of as Lady or Lady Alice Lisle. At the time of Monmouth's rebellion

in the first week of July 1685 she was in London, but a few days later returned to Moyles Court. On 20 July she received a message from John Hickes [q. v.], the dissenting minister, asking her to shelter him. Hickes had taken part in Monmouth's behalf at the battle of Sedgemoor (6 July) and was flying from justice. But, according to her own account, Mrs. Lisle merely knew him as a prominent dissenting minister, and imagined that a warrant was out against him for illegal preaching or for some offence committed in his ministerial capacity. She readily consented to receive him, and he arrived at ten o'clock at night, a few days later, accompanied by the messenger Dunne, and by one Richard Nelthorpe [q. v.], another of Monmouth's supporters, of whom Mrs. Lisle knew nothing. Their arrival was at once disclosed by a spying villager to Colonel Penruddock, who arrived next day (26 July) with a troop of soldiers, and arrested Mrs. Lisle and her guests. Mrs. Lisle gave very confused answers to the colonel, whose father, John Penruddock [q. v.], a well-known royalist, had been sentenced to death by her husband. On 27 Aug. 1685 she was tried by special commission before Judge Jeffreys at Winchester, on the capital charge of harbouring Hickes, a traitor. No evidence respecting Hickes's offences was admitted, and in spite of the brutal browbeating by the judge of the chief witness, Dunne, no proof was adduced either that Mrs. Lisle had any ground to suspect Hickes of disloyalty or that she had displayed any sympathy with Monmouth's insurrection. She made a moderate speech in her own defence. The jury declared themselves reluctant to convict her, but Jeffreys overruled their scruples, and she was ultimately found guilty, and on the morning of the next day (28 Aug.) was sentenced to be burnt alive the same afternoon. Pressure was, however, applied to the judge, and a respite till 2 Sept. was ordered. Lady Lisle petitioned James II (31 Aug.) to grant her a further reprieve of four days, and to order the substitution of beheading for burning. The first request was refused; the latter was granted. Mrs. Lisle was accordingly beheaded in the market-place of Winchester on 2 Sept., and her body was given up to her friends for burial at Ellingham. On the scaffold she gave a paper to the sheriffs denying her guilt, and it was printed, with the 'Last Words of Colonel Rumbold,' 1685, and in 'The Dying Speeches . . . of several Persons,' 1689. The first pamphlet was also published in Dutch. The attainder was reversed by a private act of parliament in 1689 at the request of Mrs. Lisle's two married daughters, Triphena

Lloyd and Bridget Usher, on the ground that 'the verdict was injuriously extorted and procured by the menaces and violences and other illegal practices' of Jeffreys. The daughter Triphena Lloyd married, at a later date, a second husband named Grove, and her daughter became the wife of Lord James Russell, fifth son of William Russell, first duke of Bedford. Bridget Lisle also married twice; her first husband being Leonard Hoar [q. v.], president of Harvard University, and her second Hezekiah Usher of Boston, Massachusetts; a daughter, Bridget Hoar, married the Rev. Thomas Cotton (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 99, 3rd ser. iv. 159).

[Howell's *State Trials*, xi. 298-382; Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, i. 357; Macaulay's *Hist.* vi. 302-4; C. Bruce's *Book of Noble Englishwomen* (1875), pp. 122-46.] S. L.

LISLE, SIR GEORGE (d. 1648), royalist, is described by one royalist writer as 'the son of an honest bookseller,' and by another as 'extracted from a genteel family in Surrey' (LLOYD, *Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, 1668, p. 478; HEATH, *New Book of Loyal English Martyrs*, p. 137). His father was Lawrence Lisle, who married a near kinswoman of the first Duke of Buckingham, and obtained the monopoly of viewing and repairing arms in England, a lease of the right to collect the imposts on tobacco and tobacco-pipes, and is said to have lost 12,000*l.* in the king's cause (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619-23 p. 161, 1629-31 p. 290, 1600-1 p. 396; LAUD, *Works*, vi. 496, vii. 341). Lisle had his military education in the Netherlands, and entered the king's service early in the civil war. At the first battle of Newbury, as lieutenant-colonel, he 'bravely led up the forlorn hope,' and was wounded (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 20 Sept. 1643). He played an important part at the battle of Cheriton (29 March 1644) (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 380). During the king's campaign in the west Lisle commanded one of the three divisions of his infantry (SYMONDS, *Diary of the Marches of the Royal Army during the Great Civil War*, p. 160). At the second battle of Newbury he commanded the division which bore the brunt of Manchester's attack. 'We profess,' says 'Mercurius Aulicus,' 'it troubles us; we want language to express his carriage, for he did all things with so much courage, cheerfulness, and present dispatch, as had special influence on every common soldier, taking particular care of all except himself. He gave the rebels three most gallant charges: in the first his field-word was "For the Crown" . . . in the second, "For Prince Charles" . . . in the

third, "For the Duke of York" . . . In which service the colonel had no armour on besides courage, and a good cause, and a good holland shirt; for as he seldom wears defensive arms, so now he put off his buff doublet, perhaps to animate his men, that the meanest soldier might see himself better armed than his colonel, or because it was dark that they might better discern him from whom they were to receive both direction and courage' (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 28 Oct. 1644; cf. *Military Memoirs of John Gwynne*, 1822, pp. 45-56).

In the winter of 1644-5 Lisle became governor of Faringdon, and complains bitterly to Rupert that the place was but one-third fortified, and entirely unprovisioned (*Rupert MSS.*) In April 1645 he was created honorary D.C.L. by the university of Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. 1721, ii. 50). He commanded a division in the king's marching army during the campaign of 1645, took part in the storming of Leicester, and was appointed lieutenant-general of Leicestershire under Lord Loughborough (SYMONDS, *Diary*, pp. 166, 180, 184). Lisle was present at Naseby, and the plan of that battle shows his 'tertia' stationed on the king's left centre (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, 1854, p. 39). He was knighted by Charles at Oxford on 21 Dec. 1645, and is described as being then master of the king's household (WALKLEY, *New Cat. of Dukes, Knights, &c.*, 1658, p. 167). His garrison at Faringdon was besieged by Sir Robert Pye in May 1646, capitulated at the same time as Oxford (20 June), and was allowed the same terms (SPRIGGE, pp. 258, 267, 276).

In the winter of 1647 Lisle obtained leave to come up to London to compound for his estate, and seems to have busied himself in getting together men for a new rising (*Cal. of Co. for Advance of Money*, p. 948; *Cal. of Compounders*, p. 1654). At the beginning of June 1648 he is described as one of the 'ringleaders' of the insurrection in Kent, and he played an important part in the defence of Colchester (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1135; CARTER, *A True Relation of the Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester*, pp. 151, 155, 206). The town surrendered on 28 Aug. Lisle and the rest of the leaders were obliged 'to render themselves to mercy,' and a council of war called by Fairfax fixed on Lisle, with Sir Charles Lucas and Sir Bernard Gascoigne, to be put to death by martial law. Fairfax explained to the parliament that it was done 'for some satisfaction to military justice, and in part of avenge for the innocent blood they have caused to be spilt' (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1243). Lisle being

considered a 'mere soldier of fortune,' it was thought that a council of war might deal with him, when persons of political importance, such as the peers taken prisoners with him, were reserved for the judgment of parliament (FAIRFAX, *Short Memorial*; MASERES, *Select Tracts*, p. 450). He was accordingly shot on the afternoon of 28 Aug., and met his fate with undaunted courage. 'I should have thought myself a happy person,' said he, 'if I could live to have a larger time of repentance, and to see the king, my master, on his throne again. I was confident my own innocency in this action would have rendered me very clear from any such punishment' (*Clarke MSS.* lii. f. 43; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 460).

Lisle was buried with Sir Charles Lucas in the vault of the Lucas family in St. Giles's Church, Colchester [see LUCAS, SIR CHARLES]. At the Restoration his sister, Mary Lisle, petitioned Charles II for a pension, mentioning, besides the execution of Sir George Lisle, the death of another brother, Francis Lisle, at Marston Moor, and the loss of her father, Lawrence Lisle. She was ordered 2,000*l.* (31 Jan. 1662), but seven years later she had only received 1,100*l.* out of the sum, and was 'in great want and misery' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1 p. 396, 1661-2 p. 259; LISTER, *Life of Clarendon*, ii. 390).

[Authorities cited above; a character of Lisle is given by Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 108; short lives are in the collections of Heath, *New Book of Loyal English Martyrs*, n.d., and Lloyd's *Memoirs of Excellent Personages*, 1668; letters of Lisle's are among Prince Rupert's Correspondence.] C. H. F.

LISLE, JAMES GEORGE SEMPLE (*J.* 1799). [See SEMPLE.]

LISLE, JOHN (1610?-1664), regicide, born about 1610, was second son of Sir William Lisle of Wootton, Isle of Wight, by Bridget, daughter of Sir John Hungerford of Down Ampney, Gloucestershire (BERRY, *County Genealogies*, 'Hampshire,' p. 174). On 25 Jan. 1625-6 he matriculated as a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in February 1625-6. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1633 and became a bencher of his inn in 1649 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 917). He was chosen M.P. for Winchester in March 1639-40, and again in October 1640. He advocated violent measures on the king's removal to the north, and obtained some of the plunder arising from the sale of the crown property. To the fund opened on 9 April 1642 for the 'speedy reducing of the rebels' in Ireland, Lisle contributed 600*l.* (RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* pt. iii. vol. i. p. 565). On the eviction of Dr. William Lewis (1592-1667) [q. v.] in

November 1644 he was made master of St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, and retained the office until June 1649. In 1644-5 he sat on the committee to investigate the charges preferred by Cromwell against the Earl of Manchester (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 25). He displayed his inveterate hostility to Charles in a speech delivered on 3 July 1645, before the lord mayor and citizens of London, with reference to the discovery of the king's letters at Naseby. It was printed. In December 1647, when the king was confined in the Isle of Wight, Lisle was selected as one of the commissioners to carry to him the four bills which were to divest him of all sovereignty. He spoke in the House of Commons on 28 Sept. 1648 in favour of rescinding the recent vote, that no one proposition in regard to the personal treaty with the king should be binding if the treaty broke off upon another; and again, some days later, urged a discontinuance of the negotiation with Charles. He took a prominent part in the king's trial. He was one of the managers, was present every day, and drew up the form of the sentence. He was appointed on 8 Feb. 1648-9 one of the commissioners of the great seal, and was placed on the council of state.

Lisle became one of Cromwell's creatures. He not only concurred in December 1653 in nominating Cromwell protector, but administered the oath to him; and having been reappointed lord commissioner, was elected member in the new parliament, on 12 July 1654, both for Southampton, of which town he was recorder, and for the Isle of Wight. He selected to sit for Southampton. In June previously he had been constituted president of the high court of justice, and in August he was appointed one of the commissioners of the exchequer. Lisle alone of his colleagues proposed to execute the ordinance for the better regulation of the court of chancery, which was submitted to the keepers of the seal, and owing to his subserviency to Cromwell was continued in his office on the removal of his colleagues in June 1655. He was again confirmed in it in October 1656 by Cromwell's third parliament, to which he was re-elected by Southampton. In December 1657 Cromwell summoned Lisle to his newly established house of peers. Richard Cromwell preserved him in his place; but when the Long parliament met again in May 1659, he was compelled to retire. The house, however, named him on 28 Jan. 1660 a commissioner of the admiralty and navy (*ib.* vii. 825).

When the Restoration was inevitable Lisle escaped to Switzerland, establishing himself first at Vevay and afterwards at Lausanne, where he is said to have 'charmed the Swiss

by his devotion' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4), and was treated with much respect and ceremony. There he was shot dead on 11 Aug. 1664, on his way to church, by an Irishman known as Thomas Macdonnell [see art. MACCARTAIN, WILLIAM]. Macdonnell escaped, and Lisle was buried in the church of the city. His first wife was a daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, chief justice of the common pleas. His second wife Alice is noticed separately. With other issue he had two sons, John (*d.* 1709), of Dibden, Hampshire, and William, who adhered to the king and married the daughter of Lady Katherine Hyde (*ib.* 1660-1, p. 341).

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 665; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 422, 437; Foss's *Judges*, vi. 452-5; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644-65; *Parl. Hist.* vol. iii.; Howell's *State Trials*, iv. 1053 et seq., v. 875, 886, 908, xi. 297; *Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports* v. vi. vii. and viii.; Ludlow's *Memoirs*.]

LISLE, SAMUEL (1683-1749), successively bishop of St. Asaph and of Norwich, the son of Richard Lisle, esq., was born at Blandford, Dorset, in 1683. He received his education first at the grammar school of his native town, and then at Salisbury, under Edward Hardwicke, 'one of the most eminent schoolmasters of that time' (BOUCHERY, *Memoir*). On 4 March 1699-1700, being then seventeen years of age, he matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he was admitted scholar in 1701. He graduated B.A. in 1703, and M.A. in 1706. He became Goodridge exhibitioner in 1707, and the same year was elected fellow, and received holy orders both as deacon and priest. In 1710 he went as chaplain to the Levant Company to Smyrna, where he remained six years, visiting Constantinople, and making several journeys into Ionia, Caria, and other parts of Asia Minor, with the view of collecting inscriptions. In 1716 he exchanged the Smyrna chaplaincy for that of Aleppo, which he held till 1719, taking a journey into the Holy Land, and visiting Jerusalem and the adjacent country. In 1719 he came back to England by way of Italy and France. On his return he was appointed bursar of his college, and soon received much church preferment. In 1720 he was appointed chaplain to Thomas, the second baron Onslow (whose father, Richard, baron Onslow [q. v.], had been a governor of the Levant Company). In 1721 he became rector of Holwell, Bedfordshire, Tooting, Surrey, and St. Mary-le-Bow, London, to which last benefice he was presented by George I. In the same year he was appointed domestic chaplain by Archbishop Wake, himself a Blandford man, by whom in 1724 he

was appointed archdeacon of Canterbury; and in 1728 he was presented by George II to a prebendal stall in Canterbury Cathedral. He appears also to have held the rectory of Fetcham, Surrey, from 1726 to 1737 (MANNING and BRAY, *History of Surrey*, i. 487). In 1729 he was presented by his patron, Archbishop Wake, to the vicarage of Northolt, Middlesex, which he held in *commendam* till his death, and became in 1728 deputy prolocutor of the lower house of convocation (which, however, had been practically silenced in 1717), and prolocutor in 1734, and again in 1741. On 22 March 1738-9 he was elected in difficult circumstances warden of Wadham College, Oxford. His predecessor, Thistlethwayt, had had to resign his office and leave the country, and Lisle was generally regarded as specially competent to meet the emergency. He received the degrees of B.D. and D.D. by diploma on 10 April 1739. He held the wardenship for five years, and on the translation of Bishop Isaac Maddox to Worcester was appointed to succeed him at St. Asaph, to which see he was consecrated by Archbishop Potter on 1 April 1744. He only held the bishopric four years, being chosen to succeed Bishop Gooch (translated to Ely) at Norwich on 17 March 1747-1748. He died in Lisle Street, Leicester Fields, on 8 Oct. 1749, and was buried in the church of Northolt. His epitaph is given by Lysons (*Environs of London*, iii. 312).

Lisle printed one or two sermons, a 'Concio ad Synodum,' preached at the opening of convocation in 1734; a sermon preached on the consecration of a predecessor in the wardenship, Dr. W. Baker [q. v.], to the bishopric of Bangor in 1723; and Fast sermons in 1744, 1745. His chief claim to literary fame is based on the valuable series of inscriptions collected by him and his fellow-travellers during his Levant chaplaincies, which were printed in Edmund Chishull's [q. v.] 'Antiquitates Asiaticæ,' 1728. Those published formed only a small part of the notes of his eastern journeys, the whole of which, together with his other literary remains, were, according to the directions of his will, burnt by his executor. Two letters from Lisle to Dr. Ward of Gresham College, giving biographical information respecting certain alumni of Wadham, are preserved among the manuscripts at the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 6206, f. 137). There is a portrait of Lisle in Wadham College Hall.

[Hutchins's *Dorset*, i. 143; Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, i. 487, iii. 379; Wood's *Hist. of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, iv. 694; Gardiner's *Registers of Wadham Coll.*; Bouchery's manuscript *Memoir in Wadham Coll. Library.*]

E. V.

LISLE, THOMAS (d. 1361), bishop of Ely, called Lyle by Bale, Lylde in the 'Historia Eliensis,' and Lyldus by Godwin, received his education in the Dominican house at Cambridge, where he became a doctor of divinity, and joined the order of Predicant Friars. He acquired celebrity both as a diligent and eloquent preacher and as a theologian 'ut illa terebant tempora' (GODWIN), being a disciple of Aristotle and Thomas Aquinas. He also gained the royal favour, and being at Avignon, probably on diplomatic business, at the time of the death of Bishop Montacute of Ely in 1345, he was thrust into the see by Pope Clement VI, as acceptable to the king and prince (RYMER, *Fœdera*, v. 474), setting aside Alan of Walsingham, the choice of the monks. He was consecrated at Avignon on 24 July 1345, and was enthroned with great magnificence at Ely on Advent Sunday. The spontaneous breaking of the glass flagon containing the sacramental wine at his consecration, and the spilling of the wine on the altar, was regarded as an evil omen, which was abundantly verified in the episcopate of 'this unfortunate prelate' (*Hist. Eliens.*, *Anglia Sacra*, p. 655; BAKER, *St. John's*, p. 35). The pomp and state with which he commenced his episcopate, surrounded by a large retinue of splendidly habited attendants, led Lisle into expenses which he was unable to maintain. He was speedily compelled to reduce his establishment, and when in the year after his consecration the king demanded a loan he had to excuse himself on the ground of poverty (*Reg. Lisle*, fol. 47, apud BENTHAM, pp. 180-2). He was, however, an active prelate, visiting every part of his diocese, then one of the smallest in England, and preaching with much acceptance (*Hist. Eliens.* p. 655). But his haughty bearing and impracticable temper rendered him unpopular. He soon quarrelled with the prior and convent of Ely as to the exercise of their old-established privilege of digging clay and sand for the repairs of the cathedral on the episcopal demesne, and showered excommunications on all who in any way infringed the rights and prerogatives of the see (*ib.*) He visited the papal court in 1348, and again during the 'black death,' which made such ravages in his diocese that no fewer than ninety-two institutions to benefices were made in 1349-50. Great activity in church building prevailed during his episcopate, ten churches having been dedicated by him in the single year 1351-2 (GIBBONS, *Ely Episcopal Records*, p. 144). Two miracles ascribed to the influences of St. Etheldreda are recorded while he was bishop (*Hist. Eliens.*

p. 654). He rendered material services to the university of Cambridge, especially to Peterhouse, to which he was a benefactor (BAKER, p. 35), and presented to that college a manuscript bible, still in the library. In November 1352 he consecrated Little St. Mary's Church, recently erected by Alan de Walsingham to serve as the college chapel. He confirmed the foundation of the colleges of Pembroke in 1349, of Gonville Hall in 1351-2, and of Benet or Corpus Christi in 1352-3.

The closing years of his episcopate were darkened, and his life probably shortened, by an unhappy dispute with Blanche, lady Wake, a daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster, and thus a near relative of the king. It began with a squabble about boundaries and other small matters between their respective tenants. Each party supported the cause of its own men. The quarrel became more and more exasperated, and ultimately deepened into a deadly feud. During the progress of the dispute Lisle took occasion to expostulate with the king against the consecration of Robert Stretton, who on the death of Northburgh, bishop of Lichfield, in 1359, had been elected as his successor at the instance of the Prince of Wales, but by reason of age and blindness had been declared incompetent, both by the archbishop and the pope. Lisle's unguarded language irritated Edward, who bade him be gone and never come into his presence again. Lady Wake seized the occasion to bring an action against him for the burning of one of her tenements at Colne in Huntingdonshire by some of his men. The suit was hurried on; no opportunity was given to the bishop for answering the charge, and he was condemned to pay 90*l.* for the damage. Lisle made a personal appeal to the king for the rehearing of the case. This was granted; but when the matter came on for trial at Huntingdon the inquiry was quashed. Lisle thrust himself unceremoniously on the king, who was then just starting for hawking, and denounced the malversation of justice, which he was rash enough to attribute to the king's partiality for his kinswoman. Edward's wrath was raised, and a complaint against the bishop was laid before parliament. Jealous for the dignity of one of their order, Archbishop Islip and other bishops fell on their knees before the king, supplicating his indulgence for their brother, who only increased the royal anger by retaining the erect posture of one maintaining his rights. The king turned away, and refused to listen to their prayer. Lisle was condemned, and had to pay the fine. Worse followed. An affray took place between the

retainers of the bishop and those of Lady Wake, in which one of her servants met with a violent death. The author of the outrage was Ralph, the bishop's chamberlain, and the bishop was accused of instigating the outrage, and of harbouring and protecting the murderer; and after having been grossly insulted by a mob at St. Ives in Huntingdonshire, where the matter came before the coroner, he was found guilty. Despairing of justice, and in anticipation of the result, he turned all his movable property into money, which he entrusted to safe keeping, and went into concealment. The episcopal revenues were taken into the king's hand, and he was summoned before the judicial bench. He appeared, supported by Archbishop Islip and Bishop Heath of Rochester, and denied the truth of the verdict, and demanded to be tried by his peers. This was refused, and he was put on his trial before a jury, by whom he was acquitted of complicity in the murder, but found guilty of harbouring the murderer, a charge which he met by a solemn denial. He then claimed of the archbishop to be admitted to his 'canonical purgation.' This being granted, and no one appearing to accuse him before the spiritual court, he called upon the archbishop to proclaim his purgation. Islip declined to act, in fear of the royal displeasure, and urged Lisle to make his submission, and regain if possible the king's favour. Lisle refused, and fled to Avignon in November 1356, and threw himself on the protection of Pope Innocent VI. The pope warmly espoused his cause, summoned the judges who had passed sentence on him to appear before him, and on their failing to do so passed sentence of excommunication on them, commanding that the bodies of any who had died should be exhumed, and the lands of all put under an interdict. The king under the recent statute of 'præmunire' at once outlawed all who should bring over or publish the papal briefs, and punished those who did so with imprisonment, mutilation, or death (RYMER, *Fœdera*, vi. 65). The pope retaliated by threats of the severest penalties on the king should he persevere in his contumacy. Edward, anxious to bring this wearisome dispute to a termination, sent ambassadors to Avignon to arrange a compromise, which was all but settled when the matter was concluded by the timely death of Lisle on 23 June 1361. He was buried in the church of St. Praxedes at Avignon. The pope immediately withdrew all the excommunications and processes (*ib.* p. 328). Lisle's latest recorded episcopal act is an ordination at Ely on 24 Sept. 1356. Bale mentions that he wrote 'Conciones per Annum' and

'Scholasticæ Quæstiones' (*De Scriptt. Brit.* cent. vi. No. xxvi. p. 469).

[Hist. Eliens. ap. Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, i. 652, 662; Walsingham, ad ann. 1358; Godwin, i. 261; Bentham's *Ely*, pp. 160-2, Continuation p. 87; Hook's *Archbishops*, iv. 150.] E. V.

LISLE or LISLE, WILLIAM (1569?-1637), Anglo-Saxon scholar, born about 1569, was second of the five sons of Edmond Lisle of Tandridge in Surrey. The family probably took its name from the Isle of Ely. His mother was Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Rudston of Cambridgeshire. His father's sister Mary was mother by her second husband of Thomas Ravis [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, at whose request William Lisle composed an epigram against Andrew Melvill [q. v.] He was also related to Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] the antiquary. His eldest brother, George, settled at South Petherton in Somerset. Of his younger brothers, Edmund became sewer of the chamber to Queen Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I, and captain of Walmer Castle; Nicholas and Thomas respectively married the two daughters of Nicholas Brooke, sewer of the chamber to Elizabeth.

Lisle was a scholar at Eton, and in 1584 entered King's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1592 and became a fellow of his college, but resigned the post after 1608 in order to take possession of an estate which had been left him in the ancestral home at Wilbraham, Cambridgeshire. In July 1593 he supplicated for incorporation as M.A. at Oxford (cf. *Cole's MSS.* xiv. ff. 193 v., and Wood), but his name does not appear in the university register. Subsequently he became one of the esquires extraordinary to James I. He must, however, have soon returned to Cambridge and spent most of his time there. In 1608 he took part in a 'bloody quarrel' in King's College in August 1608, which resulted in the wounding of the vice-chancellor, Dr. Roger Goad. Goad brought the matter to the notice of the chancellor, Lord Salisbury. Lisle wrote submitting to Salisbury's jurisdiction and begging not to be deprived for his offence, as such a punishment would frustrate the fruits of thirty years' study in the university. No action was apparently taken against Lisle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603-9, p. 459). Lisle was taken seriously ill at Chesterton in Cambridgeshire, and was removed to Wilbraham, where he died in September 1637. Like his younger brother Edmund, who died a month later, he was buried at Walmer, where a monument to their memory was erected in the church.

Lisle was a notable pioneer in the study of Anglo-Saxon. Anxiety to learn the doctrinal position of the early English church on various points in controversy in his day first led him in that direction. In 1623 he printed and published for the first time, with an English translation, the 'Treatise on the Old and New Testament,' by Ælfric Grammaticus [q. v.], whom Lisle wrongly identified with Ælfric [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. Lisle found the manuscript in Sir Robert Cotton's library (Bodl. Laud E. 19). The long title begins 'A Saxon Treatise concerning the Old and New Testament, written about the time of King Edgar (700 yeares agoe) by Ælfricus Abbas, thought to be the same that was afterward Archbishop of Canterbury, whereby appeares what was the canon of Holy Scripture here then received, and that the Church of England had it so long agoe in her mother-tongue.' An appendix contained 'the Homilies and Epistles of the fore-said Ælfricus,' and a second edition of 'A Testimonie of Antiquitie, etc., touching the Sacrament of the Bodie and Bloud of the Lord,' first issued by Archbishop Parker and Parker's secretary, John Joscelyn [q. v.] in 1566. There follow two extracts from (a) Ælfric's 'Epistle to Walfine, Bishop of Sycrburne,' and (b) his 'Epistle to Wulfstan, Archbishop of York,' expressing disapproval of a long preservation of the consecrated elements after Easter day. The book concludes with the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and Ten Commandments in Anglo-Saxon, with a verbal interlinear translation intended to serve as easy exercises for beginners. The translation, though not free from minor errors, is wonderfully accurate when the difficulties under which Lisle laboured are remembered. He promised in the preface 'ere long, if this be well accepted, to publish more of the same kind,' but though he did much preliminary work by copying a number of old manuscripts, now in the Bodleian (Laud E. 33 and Laud D. 85), he never published anything more of the sort. There was a second edition of his 'Saxon Treatise' under the title of 'Divers Ancient Monuments' in 1638, the year after his death. The most important editions of Anglo-Saxon works which he had projected were Ælfric's translations of the Pentateuch, and the books of Joshua, Judges, and Job, also 'The Saxon-English Psalter, to preserve the memory of our mother church and language, and to further the studie of our antiquities and lawes.'

Lisle was also the author of some second-rate verse. In 1598 he published translations of parts of Du Bartas's 'Weeks,' but no copy is extant. In 1625 appeared a still larger in-

stalment of Du Bartas in English and French, 'so neare the French Englisshed as may teach an Englishman French, or a Frenchman English. With the commentary of S. G[oulart de] S[enlis].' The portion translated includes the end of the fourth book of 'Adam' and all four books of 'Noah,' the subjects of the poems for the first two days of the second week. The volume closes with an 'Epistle dedicatorie to the Lord Admirall,' Lord Howard of Effingham, afterwards Earl of Nottingham, dated 1596, and evidently a reprint from the original edition. In 1619 he wrote two Latin hexameter poems addressed to his neighbour, Michael Dalton, and prefixed to the second edition of his 'Countrey Justice' published in that year. In 1628 appeared 'Virgil's Eclogues, translated into English by W. L., Gent.,' with the gloss of the learned Spaniard Ludovicus Vives. Part of these had been translated as early as 1600, though not published.

He brought out in 1631 a rhymed version, with abridgments and additions, of Heliodorus under the title 'The Faire Æthiopian, dedicated to the King and Queene by their Maiesties most humble Subject and Seruant William L'isle.' In 1638 there was a re-issue of the work with the title 'The Famous Historie of Heliodorus amplified, augmented, and delivered periphrastically in verse.' Lisle also wrote the verse inscription on the tomb of William Benson, his aunt Mary Lisle's second son by her first husband, who lies buried in St. Olave's, Southwark.

Ritson suggests that a poem of small merit in six-lined stanzas signed 'L. W.' at the end of Spenser's first three books of the 'Faerie Queene,' published 1590, and addressed to the poet, is by Lisle. The lines are in a measure used more than once by him. Hunter (*Chorus Vatum Anglicanorum*, ii. 64) improbably suggests that Lisle was the editor of 'Certain worthy MS. Poems of good antiquity reserved long in the study of a Norfolk gentleman. And now first published by J. S., imprinted by Robert Robinson, 1597,' and inscribed to Edmund Spenser.

[Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, pt. i.; Harwood's *Alumni Etonenses*, 1797; *Registrum Regale*, 1774, &c., 4to; The Visitation of Somersetshire made in 1623, and now in the College of Arms, ed. Sir T. Phillipps, 1838; funeral certificate of William and Edmund Lisle in the Heralds' Office; British Museum Addit. MSS. (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum Anglicanorum*, ii. 64); Calendar of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603-10; Ritson's *Bibl. Poetica*; Arber's *Registers of the Stationers' Company*; Grundriss zur Geschichte der Angelsächsischen Litteratur von R. P. Wülcker, Leipzig, 1885; Wanley's Cat. of Anglo-Saxon MSS.]

H. F. H.

LISTER, EDWARD, M.D. (1556-1620), physician, brother of Sir Matthew Lister [q. v.], was born in 1556 at Wakefield, Yorkshire, and educated at Eton College. In 1574 he was elected scholar of King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1579, M.A. 1583, and M.D. 1590. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1594, was six times chosen censor, and was treasurer from 1612 to 1618. He was physician in ordinary to Queen Elizabeth and to James I.

Lister lived in the parish of St. Mary-the-Virgin, Aldermanbury, London, and in the parish church, 27 Feb. 1593, married Ann, widow of his fellow-collegian, Dr. John Farmery [q. v.] He died 27 March 1620, and was buried in the same church.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 104.]

N. M.

LISTER, JOSEPH (1627-1709), puritan autobiographer, born at Bradford in Yorkshire 7 June 1627, was educated for some time at the free school there, and was apprenticed at Horton, near Bradford, and later at Sowerby. After the completion of his apprenticeship he traded in Sowerby for two years on his own account, but being unsuccessful he went to London and became a man-servant. Returning to the north he continued in the same capacity for two years at Greatham Hospital (Durham), when he returned to Bradford and became a small farmer. After two years at Bradford he removed to Bailey fold, Allerton, a small property which had been left him by an uncle. He was deacon in the nonconformist congregation at Kipping, near Allerton, and occasionally performed ministerial functions. He died 14 March 1709.

Lister married at Allerton in 1657, and had two sons; the second (b. 1671) was ordained to the nonconformist ministry, and for seven years was pastor of the congregation at Kipping. He died on 25 Feb. 1709, a few days before his father.

Lister's autobiography, edited by Thomas Wright, was published in 1842 at London, and was reprinted at Bradford in 1860. It is in the style of the puritan biographies of the period, and chiefly deals with his spiritual conflicts and experiences. 'A Genuine Account of the Siege of Bradford in the time of the Civil War,' by Lister, is appended to the original memoirs of Sir Thomas Fairfax, 1810.

[Lister's Autobiography, London, 1842, and Bradford, 1860; Historical Narrative of Life of Joseph Lister, Wakefield, n.d. 16mo; a sermon on death of Joseph Lister by Thomas Whitaker of Leeds, 1709.]

W. A. S.

LISTER, JOSEPH JACKSON (1786-1869), discoverer of the principle upon which the modern microscope is constructed, born in London on 11 Jan. 1786, was son of John Lister of Stoke Newington, a wine merchant, and his wife, Mary Jackson. His parents were members of the Society of Friends. At fourteen years of age he left school to assist his father in the wine trade; but though for many years closely occupied in business, he contrived by early rising and otherwise to largely supplement the education he had received at school, and was as regards his mathematical knowledge a self-taught man.

His predilection for optics manifested itself early. When a child he enjoyed looking at the prospect through air-bubbles in the window-pane, which improved the vision of his then myopic eye, and enabled him to see distant objects with distinctness. This fact afterwards led him to think it probable that in very young children the eye is generally myopic. At school he alone of all the boys possessed a telescope.

The achromatic microscope was early an object of interest to him; but it was not till 1824, when he was thirty-eight years old, that he did anything to improve the object-glass. His first work of this kind is recorded in a note in the possession of the author of this memoir, dated 1825, to the following effect: 'The $\frac{1}{10}$ and $\frac{1}{20}$ achromatic object-glasses, made by W. Tulley at Dr. Goring's suggestion, delighted me by their beautiful performance, but they appeared to me to have a great disadvantage in consequence of the thickness in proportion to their focal length, which W. T. thought could not be avoided. I therefore induced him to make for me one of $\frac{1}{20}$, much thinner in proportion, and had the satisfaction to find its performance very nearly equal to his best $\frac{1}{20}$. In one respect, indeed, it is superior; showing when in good adjustment the reflection from a minute ball of mercury a bright point in any part of the field, while in the $\frac{1}{10}$ and $\frac{1}{20}$ it is so shown only in a small portion of the field near the centre, and in the rest has a bur shooting outwards.' This bur, of which a sketch is given, is the first mention of the 'coma,' which afterwards formed so important a subject of his investigations. The note goes on to describe a suggestion for another combination, illustrated by drawings of magnified views of the curves of the glasses, executed with his usual extreme neatness and accuracy; and it concludes with the words: 'tried many experiments to ascertain the best means of correcting small errors in aberration.' This note

is the first of a long series of accounts of experiments, with remarks upon them. The notes are beautifully arranged, and are well fitted for publication.

In 1826 Lister gave Tulley further projections of object-glasses, and made a sketch for the engraver to illustrate a description of Tulley's microscope, which that optician published, with a fitting acknowledgment of his indebtedness to Lister's ingenuity and skill. Besides the improved object-glasses, Lister designed for this instrument a graduated lengthening tube to the body, the stage-fitting for clamping and rotating the object, a subsidiary stage, a dark well, a large disc, which would incline and rotate for opaque objects, a ground-glass moderator, a glass trough, a live-box made with flat plate, a combination of lenses to act as condenser under the object (apparently the first approach to the present achromatic condenser), the erecting-glass, and the adaptation of Wollaston's camera lucida to the eye-piece. The value of the erecting-glass for facilitating dissections under low powers is perhaps even yet not sufficiently appreciated. The camera lucida had long been a favourite instrument with Lister for drawing landscapes, and the tripod which he invented for supporting the drawing and the camera is that which is now universally used by photographers.

In December 1826 Lister's notes supply an account of an examination of a set of four plano-convex lenses, each consisting of a bi-convex of plate-glass and a plano-concave of flint-glass cemented to it by varnish, constructed by Chevalier of Paris. Here Lister records for the first time some puzzling appearances in combinations of compound lenses, which ultimately led him to his great discovery of the two aplanatic foci. Each of Chevalier's compound plano-convex lenses when used singly presented a bur or coma outwards, but when two of them are combined this coma, instead of being exaggerated, as might have been expected, was 'less than with any single glass,' while the performance was in other respects satisfactory. 'Observing the advantages resulting from this combination,' Lister 'tried some others,' among the rest two of Tulley's triple glasses, each of which taken singly was of fine performance. But, instead of un-mixed improvement resulting, he noted: 'N.B. Each glass separately shows a bright object all over the field without bur, and is not far from being achromatic. But combined the objects not in the centre have a strong bur *inwards*, the colour is much under-corrected, and the spherical aberration is not right.'

In the following year similar anomalous appearances were recorded. Thus, on one occasion, on using in combination a triple glass of Tulley's, free from coma and otherwise excellent, and a double plano-convex in which, when used alone, the spherical aberration was rather under-corrected, and an outward coma presented itself, the combination proved to have the spherical aberration rather over-corrected, and showed an inward coma. Again, a bi-convex glass of Herschel's construction, consisting of a bi-convex of plate with a flint meniscus, when used alone with the flint surface foremost had little or no coma, but when combined with a triple $\frac{1}{2}$ free from coma showed a 'bur much inwards.' The same glass used alone with the plate side foremost showed a 'bur inwards,' but when it was combined with the triple, which had before had the effect of inducing an inward coma, the bur inwards was changed to a 'bur slightly outwards.'

Lister did not despair of finding an explanation of these perplexing and apparently inconsistent results, and in November 1829 a set of five plano-convex glasses manufactured by Utzschneider and Fraunhofer, very similar to those of Chevalier, but uncemented, having been placed freely at his disposal by Robert Brown, the botanist, he earnestly set to work to solve the difficult problem. His experiments he recorded in a series of tables, the first of which gives an accurate description of each of the five new glasses, and also of those of Chevalier, and of their performance when used singly. The others give the effects of various combinations of those glasses upon the chromatic and spherical aberrations and upon coma. He had previously observed in 1827 that in a particular combination of two glasses the coma was diminished by separating the glasses. And in these tables the performance of each combination is given, both when the glasses are close and when they are separated a certain distance from each other. The tables supply abundant evidence of the great effect produced upon coma and upon spherical aberration by the distance between the glasses; but the effects appear altogether inconsistent, and indeed contradictory.

Yet out of this apparent confusion Lister deduced a principle which reconciled all the conflicting appearances, and formed the basis upon which all fine combinations for high powers of the microscope have since rested. He found that in a plano-convex lens, constructed like those above described, in which a double convex of plate has its colour corrected for a moderate aperture by a plano-concave of flint, the effect of the flint lens

upon the spherical error caused by the plate lens varies remarkably according to the distance of the luminous point from the glass. If the radiant is at a considerable distance, the rays proceeding from it have their spherical error under-corrected; but as the source of light is brought nearer to the glass, the flint lens produces greater proportionate effect, and the under-correction diminishes till at length a point is reached where it disappears entirely, the rays being all brought to one point at the conjugate focus of the lens. This, then, is an aplanatic focus. If the luminous point is brought still nearer to the glass, the influence of the flint lens continues for a while to increase, and the opposite condition, of over-correction, shows itself; but on still greater approximation of the radiant, in consequence apparently of a reversal of the relations to each other of the angles at which the rays of light meet the different curves of the lens, the flint glass comes to operate with less effect, the excess of correction diminishes, and at a point somewhat nearer to the glass vanishes, and a second aplanatic focus appears; and from this point onwards under-correction takes the place of over-correction, and increases till the object touches the surface of the glass. Such a lens, then, has two aplanatic foci; for all points between these foci it is over-corrected, but under-corrected for points either nearer than the shorter, or more distant than the longer focus.

In a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' read 21 Jan. 1830, Lister showed how a knowledge of these facts would enable the optician to combine a pair of compound achromatic lenses with perfect security against spherical error. 'The rays,' he wrote, 'have only to be received by the front glass from its shorter aplanatic focus, and transmitted in the direction of the longer correct pencil of the other glass.' The light then proceeding through each glass, as if from one of its aplanatic foci, is brought correctly to a focus by the combination. Supposing two glasses to have been so arranged, if the front glass is carried nearer to the back one, light proceeding from the shorter aplanatic focus of the front glass will reach the back glass as if from a point nearer than its longer aplanatic focus, that is to say from a point between the foci, and therefore the spherical error will be over-corrected. On the other hand, separation of the glasses beyond their original interval produces under-correction. Thus, by merely varying the distance between two such lenses, the correction of the spherical error may be either increased or diminished at pleasure according to a definite rule, and slight defects in the glasses

can be remedied by simply altering their relative position, the achromatism of the combination being meanwhile little affected.

Lister also explained the relation of the aplanatic foci to the coma. At the shorter focus the coma is inwards, at the longer focus it is outwards; and in a combination of two lenses arranged as above described, the inward coma from the shorter focus of the front glass destroys the outward coma from the longer focus of the back glass, and 'the whole field is rendered beautifully flat and distinct.'

The same principle applies when the lenses are of different form, and when more than two are combined. Thus Lister reduced the manufacture of the achromatic object-glass from a matter of uncertainty and empiricism to a scientific system, and it has become susceptible of a degree of perfection that would otherwise have been impossible.

But Lister continued his labours after he had discovered the principle of construction. A section of his notes is labelled 'Memoranda on object-glasses made for experiment, December 1829 to May 1830,' including highly interesting accounts of the effects of glasses made by his own hands. He wrote to Sir John Herschel on 24 Feb. 1831: 'Finding, however, that W. Tulley was too busy to pursue for me the experiments I wished for ascertaining how compound object-glasses could be combined to the greatest advantage, I determined in November last to make a trial myself. The result was, I acknowledge, beyond my expectations; for without having ever before cut brass or ground more than a single surface of a piece of glass, I managed to make the tools and to manufacture a combination of three double object-glasses, without spoiling a lens or altering a curve, which fulfilled all the conditions I had proposed for a pencil of thirty-six degrees.' . . . 'About three weeks ago I made a second and more complicated trial projected for obtaining the same effect with a much larger pencil. This is just finished, but not without altering one of the original curves, and its plan might be improved if I could spare time to make another set. Still I flatter myself these attempts would interest thee, as showing how easily the principle I mastered may enable an utter novice in glass-working to produce vision which I have not yet seen exceeded.' In the second of these trials he deviated from the plano-convex form of the lenses, employing a combination of three, of which the front was a double meniscus, the middle a triple, and the back one a double plano-convex. The reasons for preferring these forms are given in full detail in his notes, among which occurs the ingenious

idea of regarding the triple with the middle of flint glass as divided by an imaginary line through the flint into two double achromatic glasses, each of which may be considered separately as having two aplanatic foci. The object he proposed to himself was 'a construction fitted to obtain the largest pencil with good front space and without coma;' and after describing the mode by which this was arrived at, he says: 'This combination proves most satisfactorily the advantage of keeping the angles of the rays at all the different curves moderate, the vision being singularly definite and easy. . . . Indeed, taking all together, I think I have met with nothing to equal it, the distance of the front glass from the object being 0.11 full.'

Having now completely satisfied himself of the applicability of his principle, he devoted much of his leisure for several years to various investigations by aid of the instrument which he had so greatly improved. He thus brought to light many new facts regarding the structure of the animal body. He was the first to ascertain the true form of the red corpuscle of mammalian blood, and selections from his observations on zoophytes and ascidians, beautifully illustrated by sketches from life by the camera lucida, form a classical paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1834. A laborious inquiry, chiefly conducted by means of the microscope, into the limits of human vision, as determined by the nature of light and of the eye, has not been published. He had prepared an account of it for the press, and was on the eve of publication when he learned that the astronomer royal, Professor Airy, had reached the same conclusions, though by a different road, and so abandoned the idea.

In 1837 A. Ross made an unsuccessful experiment with 'three glasses to admit a large pencil.' Lister thereupon suggested a combination of three glasses 'for the same object;' he gave the dimensions of the lenses and the curves of the various surfaces, with a statement of the effect proposed to be produced by each glass upon spherical aberration and coma. This resulted in Ross's celebrated $\frac{1}{8}$ inch object-glass, the construction of which was afterwards adopted by the other principal London makers.

For many years after this date Lister continued to aid the opticians in the construction of the microscope. He died on 24 Oct. 1869, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Various improvements have been since introduced both in this country and abroad in the construction of the achromatic object-glass; but Lister's law of the aplanatic foci remains the guiding principle as 'the pillar

and source of all the microscopy of the age.' Lister rendered services to scientific study that can hardly be overestimated.

Lister married, on 14 July 1818, Isabella, daughter of Anthony Harris of Maryport, Cumberland. She died on 3 Sept. 1864. By her Lister was father of four sons, including the present writer, and of three daughters.

[Lister's manuscript notes and personal knowledge.] J. L.

LISTER, MARTIN (1638?-1712), zoologist, was born of a Yorkshire family, several members of which became eminent in medicine, at Radclive, Buckinghamshire, about 1638. He was the son of Sir Martin Lister (knighted 1625) and nephew of Sir Matthew Lister [q. v.], and was educated under the direction of the latter. He entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, at the age of sixteen, 12 June 1655, and graduated as B.A. in 1658-9. He was made a fellow of his college by royal mandate in 1660, and proceeded M.A. in 1662. He is said to have travelled in France to improve his knowledge of medicine previous to 1670; but from numerous letters written by him to John Ray [q. v.] between 1667 and that year, dated from Burwell, Lincolnshire, from Cambridge, and from Craven, it would seem that he can only have been a short time abroad. These letters deal at first with observations on plants and on spiders, of which animals Lister was one of the earliest students. His contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' about forty in number, treating of these subjects, as well as of meteorology, minerals, molluscs, medicine, and antiquities, extend from No. 25 to No. 585, many of them being also published separately.

In 1670-1 Lister was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and thereupon settled at York, where he practised medicine with considerable repute until 1683. It appears from his letters (*Correspondence of John Ray*, ed. Lankester, p. 80) that by 1670 he was married. His spare time was devoted to natural history and Yorkshire antiquities, and he maintained a correspondence with Lhuyd, as well as with Ray, presenting various Roman altars, coins, and other objects to the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, together with the original drawings, over a thousand in number, made by his daughters, Susannah and Mary, for the 'Historia Conchyliorum,' published in 1685. At the suggestion of friends Lister removed to London in 1684, being created M.D. by the university of Oxford on 5 March in that year at the recommendation of the chancellor. He be-

came a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1687, and in 1694 he was chosen censor.

In order to secure rest and change of air, Lister in 1698 accompanied the Earl of Portland on his embassy to Paris; two previous visits to France having proved beneficial to him. He remained six months, and on his return published an account of his journey, which ran through three editions within the year; its introduction of some trivial details induced Dr. William King to travesty it in the 'Journey to London,' but its minuteness gives it historical value: a French translation appeared at Paris in 1873. Lister also excited some ridicule by printing an annotated edition of Apicius, 'De Opsoniis et Condimentis, sive Arte Coquinaria,' 1705. Only 120 copies were printed, and it is now a scarce work. In his medical writings Lister was very conservative in his attachment to ancient opinions, and severe in his criticisms of Sydenham and Ruysch, though indulging in speculations himself. In 1709, however, in consequence of the illness of Dr. Hannes, he was appointed second physician in ordinary to Queen Anne. Lister died at Epsom 2 Feb. 1712, and was buried in Clapham Church. Though commemorated by Robert Brown in the genus *Listera* among orchids, his reputation is mainly due to his contributions to zoology. His son Alexander matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, aged 16, in 1696.

Lister's chief work undoubtedly is his 'Historia sive Synopsis Methodica Conchyliorum,' fol., 1685-92, with accurate figures of all shells then known, of which a second edition from the author's notes was published by G. Huddesford in 1770, and an index by L. W. Dillwyn in 1823. The 'Journey to Paris in the Year 1698' was included in Pinkerton's 'Voyages,' and reprinted by G. Henning in 1823. Sir Charles Lyell has called attention to one of Lister's papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' ('Proposal for a new sort of Maps,' *Phil. Trans.*, March 1683, xiv. 739) as apparently the first suggestion of geological maps; and a tract of his, 'De Lapidibus . . . ad Cochlearum . . . imaginem figuratis,' appended to his 'Historiæ Animalium Angliæ tres tractatus,' 4to, 1678-1681, is interesting, since in it he adopts Ray's view as to the organic nature of fossils. These three tracts, 'De Araneis,' 'De Cochleis tum terrestribus tum fluviatilibus,' and 'De Cochleis Marinis,' were his first independent work. John Farey published a stratigraphical arrangement of the fossils described there in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for August 1819. Among Lister's other works were: 'J. Godartius of Insects, done into

English, with Notes,' 1682, 4to, with copperplates, only 150 copies being printed, at his own expense; 'Letters and divers other mixt Discourses in Natural Philosophy,' 1683, 4to, mostly reprints from the 'Philosophical Transactions'; 'De Thermis et Fontibus Medicatis Angliæ,' 1684, 8vo, published both at London and at Frankfort and Leipzig; 'J. Goedartius de Insectis . . . et Appendices ad Historiam Animalium Angliæ,' 1685, 8vo; 'De Cochleis . . . exoticis,' 1685, 4to, dedicated to Sloane; 'Exercitationes . . . thermarum ac fontium medicamentorum Angliæ,' 1686, 12mo; 'Exercitatio Anatomica . . . de Cochleis . . . et Limacibus,' 1694, 8vo; 'Sex Exercitationes Medicinales de quibusdam Morbis Chronicis,' 1694, 8vo (de hydrope, diabete, hydrophobia, lue venerea, scorbuto, arthritide), of which a second edition, with the addition of tracts 'de calculo' and 'de variolis,' was issued in 1697, 12mo; 'Exercitatio Anatomica . . . de Buccinis,' 1695, 8vo; 'Conchyliorum Bivalvium . . . Exercitatio Anatomica tertia,' 1696, 4to; 'S. Sanctorii de Statica Medicina . . . cum Commentario,' 1701, 12mo, 2nd edit. 1728, 12mo; 'Commentariolus in Hippocratem,' issued as supplement to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1702, 4to; 'Hippocratis Aphorismi cum Commentariolo,' 1703, 12mo; and 'Dissertatio de Humoribus,' 1709, 8vo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 442; Correspondence of John Ray, edited by Edwin Lankester, 1848; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 610; Boyer's Annals, 1712, p. 345.] G. S. B.

LISTER, SIR MATTHEW, M.D. (1571?-1656), physician, son of William Lister, and younger brother of Edward Lister [q. v.], was born at Thornton, Yorkshire, according to the Oxford matriculation register, about 1571, although, according to the age assigned him at his death, the date would be 1564. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, 23 Feb. 1587-8, at the age of seventeen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, p. 918), graduated B.A. 5 Feb. 1590-1, became a fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. 2 July 1595. He graduated M.D. at Basle and was incorporated at Oxford 15 May 1605, and in 1608 at Cambridge. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London 5 June 1607, was censor in 1608, and one of the elects 10 May 1625. On 4 Oct. 1614 he was sent with Sir William Paddy [q. v.] to represent to the lord mayor, Sir Thomas Middleton, that the city had no right to command the fellows of the college to bear arms, and succeeded in establishing this immunity. He was appointed physician to Anne, queen of

James I, and to Charles I, by whom he was knighted at Outlands, Surrey, 11 Oct. 1638. He retired to Burwell, Lincolnshire, and there died 14 Dec. 1656.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 123; Hamey's *Bustorum aliquot reliquias*, manuscript in Library of Coll. of Phys.; Goodall's Royal Coll. of Phys. of London, 1684.] N. M.

LISTER, THOMAS, alias BUTLER (1559-1626?), jesuit, born in Lancashire in 1559, entered the English College at Rome 15 Sept. 1579, joined the Society of Jesus 20 Feb. 1582-3, being fellow-novice with Vitelleschi, afterwards general of the society, and graduated D.D. at Pont-à-Mousson in 1592. He was sent to the English mission in 1596, and for some years was fellow-labourer with Father Edward Oldcorne [q. v.] in the Worcestershire district. At the period of the Gunpowder plot he was committed to prison, and was ultimately banished, with forty-five priests and jesuits, in 1606. He was again in England in 1610, and on 3 June in that year he was professed of the four vows. In 1621 he was superior of the Oxford district, and he probably died between 1625 and 1628.

He was the author of a 'Treatise of Schism,' in which he maintained that the appellant priests who refused to acknowledge the archpriest's jurisdiction were *ipso facto* deprived of their ecclesiastical powers, and ought to be treated as schismatics. This work, which caused much commotion among the secular clergy, does not seem to have been printed, but was extensively circulated in manuscript.

[Dodd's Church Hist. (Tierney), iii. 51; Records of the English Catholics, i. 326; Panzani's *Memoirs*, pp. 58, 117; Oliver's *Jesuit Collections*, p. 136; Foley's *Records*, iv. 271, vi. 139, vii. 462; Gillow's *Bibl. Dict.* ii. 166, 167; Morris's *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, i. 430.]

T. C.

LISTER, THOMAS (1597-1668), parliamentary colonel, born in 1597, was eldest son of William Lister of Coleby Hall, Lincolnshire, by Grisell, daughter of William Rivett of Rowston in the same county. On 1 Nov. 1616 he was admitted of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 144). Robert, earl of Lindsey, gave him a commission on 5 July 1629 as captain of foot in the Lincolnshire militia (Sleaford session). During the civil war he became a lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army and deputy governor of Lincoln. In 1644 he served as high sheriff of Lincolnshire. He was elected M.P. for Lincoln on 24 May 1647, and sat until April 1653. On being appointed one of the commissioners to try the king, he attended the first day for a short time, after which he declined

to act (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 120). He was nominated a member of the council of state on 13 Feb. 1651, and served on several committees (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651). He represented Lincolnshire in Cromwell's parliaments from 1653 till 1656, and again from May 1659 until the overthrow of the Commonwealth, his name frequently occurring as one of the tellers in division. He was included in the exceptions to the Act of Oblivion, but on 24 June 1660 he petitioned the House of Lords that he might receive the benefit of the indemnity, on the ground that he had not been present when the king was tried and sentenced (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 118). Accordingly, on 29 Aug. following he was merely incapacitated for life from holding any office. Lister died at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was buried in the church of St. Paul, Covent Garden, on 10 Nov. 1668. He married at Lenton, Lincolnshire, on 6 Feb. 1621-2, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Armysyn, knt., of Osgodby in that county. His wife was buried at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 14 Nov. 1661. He left no children, and his estates of Coleby Hall Manor, Downehall in Rippingale, Lincolnshire, and others, descended to his nephew, William Lister.

[Notes kindly supplied by Mrs. Arthur Temperant from the family papers; will registered in P. C. C. 142, Hene.] G. G.

LISTER, THOMAS (1810-1888), poet and naturalist, born at Old Mill, Barnsley, on 11 Feb. 1810, was the youngest child of Joseph Lister, a quaker gardener and small farmer. From 1821 until 1824 he attended Ackworth school, where he made the acquaintance of John Bright. He afterwards became an assistant to his father. During the parliamentary election of 1832 he worked actively for the return of Lord Morpeth (afterwards Earl of Carlisle) for the West Riding of Yorkshire, and wrote several effective squibs in verse. Lord Morpeth offered to obtain for him the postmastership of Barnsley, but Lister was unwilling to take the requisite oath. In 1834 he published, under the title of the 'Rustic Wreath,' a collection of his fugitive verses, of which an edition of three thousand copies was quickly sold. After visiting Spencer T. Hall [q. v.] at Nottingham, and forming an acquaintance with Ebenezer Elliott [q. v.] in 1837, he made a tour, chiefly on foot, of the Lake district, and thence journeyed into Scotland, where he met Professor John Wilson (Christopher North), William and Robert Chambers, and William Miller the artist. In 1838 he visited France, Italy, Switzerland, and the Netherlands.

Many of the poems, sonnets, and translations which he wrote during this tour he forwarded to Elliott, and they were published in 'Tait's Magazine.' In 1839, on the office of postmaster at Barnsley again becoming vacant, Lister was appointed to it, a simple affirmation having been substituted for the oath, and he held it until 31 March 1870.

An enthusiastic naturalist, Lister communicated regularly meteorological observations and notes on birds to the 'Barnsley Chronicle.' For many years he was president of the Barnsley Naturalists' Society, and contributed to its collections. In 1857 he read a paper at the Barnsley meeting of the Geological and Polytechnic Society of the West Riding, on the 'Natural History of Fossil Remains of Barnsley.' He was a constant attendant and contributor of papers at the annual meetings of the British Association. At the Southampton meeting in 1882 he read a paper on 'The Distribution of Yorkshire Spring Migrants,' and when accompanying the association to Montreal in 1884, he visited the principal towns in Canada and the United States. Lister died at Barnsley on 25 March 1888, and was buried on the 29th in the Friends' meeting-house ground in the Cockerham Road. He married in 1841 Miss Hannah Schofield (1812-1882), but had no issue.

Lister published, besides the 'Rustic Wreath' (1834), 'Temperance Rhymes' (1837), and 'Rhymes of Progress' (1862). Mrs. George Linnæus Banks refers to Lister by name in her Yorkshire story entitled 'Wooers and Winners' (1880).

[Barnsley Chronicle, 31 March 1888, p. 8; Barnsley Independent, 31 March 1888, p. 6; Athenæum, 7 April 1888, p. 439; Andrews's Modern Yorkshire Poets; Newsam's Poets of Yorkshire; Grainge's Poets of Yorkshire; Searle's Life of Ebenezer Elliott; Spencer T. Hall's Sketches of Remarkable People; article by J. H. Burland in Country Words of the West Riding; Index to Reports of British Assoc.] G. G.

LISTER, THOMAS HENRY (1800-1842), novelist and dramatist, born in 1800, was eldest son of Thomas Lister of Armistage Park, near Lichfield, by his first wife, Harriett Anne, daughter of John Seale of Mountboone, Devonshire. His father was cousin-german to Thomas Lister (1752-1826), first baron Ribblesdale. He was educated at Westminster and at Trinity College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. On 4 June 1834 he was nominated a commissioner for inquiring with respect to the state of religious and other instruction then existing in Ireland (*Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii. p. 207), and on 19 July 1835 a commissioner for inquiring

into the opportunities of religious worship and means of religious instruction in Scotland (*ib.* 1835, pt. ii. p. 199). On 19 Aug. 1836 he was appointed registrar-general of England and Wales (*ib.* 1836, pt. ii. pp. 319, 423), being the first to hold that office. He died on 5 June 1842 at Kent House, Knightsbridge, the mansion of his relative, the Earl of Morley. On 6 Nov. 1830 he married Maria Theresa, only daughter of the Hon. George Villiers. She married secondly in 1844 Sir George Cornwall Lewis [q. v., and see LEWIS, MARIA THERESA]. By her first marriage she had a son, Thomas Villiers Lister (*b.* 1832), who was appointed assistant under-secretary of state for foreign affairs in 1873, and was made a K.C.M.G. in 1885, and two daughters, of whom the elder, Marie Theresa (1835-1863), married in 1859 Sir W. G. G. V. Vernon Harcourt, and the younger, Alice Beatrice (*b.* 1841), married in 1870 Sir Algernon Borthwick (FOSTER, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*).

Lister, who was a refined, accomplished man, is still remembered by his clever society novel, entitled 'Granby,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1826. It was republished in 1838 as vol. xi. of Colburn's 'Modern Novelists,' with a portrait of the author prefixed, engraved by Finden after Wright, and a preface, in which Lister denies an assertion of the 'Quarterly Review' that 'Granby' was plagiarised from Lord Normanby's 'Matilda.' It was in fact completed four months previously.

His other novels include: 1. 'Herbert Lacy,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1828. 2. 'Romance of Real Life,' 3 vols. 3. 'Flirtation,' 3 vols. 4. 'Yes and No,' 2 vols., all of which were included in Colburn's 'Library of Modern Novelists,' 1833-4. 5. 'Arlington,' 3 vols. 12mo, London (1832). 6. 'Hulse House,' 12mo, London, 1860. 'Anne Grey, a Novel, edited by the Author of "Granby,"' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1834, was written by his sister Harriet, maid of honour to the queen, who afterwards married the Rev. Edward Hartopp Cradock (formerly Grove), principal of Brasenose College, Oxford. Lister's tragedy 'Epicharis,' founded on the history of Piso's conspiracy, was represented for the first time at Drury Lane Theatre on 14 Oct. 1829, was well received, was announced for repetition, and was printed during the same year (*Gent. Mag.* 1829, pt. ii. p. 362). Genest calls it 'a moderate play—called an historical tragedy, but the greater part of it, not historical, but fictitious' (ix. 499).

Lister was also author of 'The Life and Administration of Edward, first Earl of Clarendon, with Original Correspondence and authentic Papers never before published,'

3 vols. 8vo, London, 1837-8. The book was attacked by John Wilson Croker in No. cxxiv. of the 'Quarterly Review,' whereupon Lister published an 'Answer' to what he deemed Croker's 'misrepresentations' in 1839. He likewise contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and 'Edinburgh Review.'

[Information from Sir Thomas Villiers Lister; *Gent. Mag.* 1842, pt. ii. p. 323; Foreign Office List, 1891, p. 141; Walsford's County Families, 1891, p. 635; Sir H. Taylor's Autobiography, i. 115-16; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1106.] G. G.

LISTON, HENRY (1771-1836), writer on music, eldest son of Robert Liston, minister of Aberdour, Fifeshire, was born 30 June 1771. He studied for the ministry at Edinburgh University, and in 1793 was presented to the parish of Ecclesmachan, Linlithgowshire, where he remained till his sudden death at Merchiston Hall, Falkirk, on 24 Feb. 1836. He was for many years clerk of the presbytery of Linlithgow, and became on 2 May 1820 conjunct clerk of the synod of Lothian and Tweeddale. By his wife Margaret, daughter of David Ireland, town clerk of Culross, whom he married 21 Oct. 1793, he was father of Robert Liston [q. v.] and of David Liston, professor of oriental languages at Edinburgh.

Liston had a natural bias for mechanics and music, and became widely known as the inventor of the 'Eucharmonic' organ, designed to give the diatonic scales in perfect tune. The instrument, which was exhibited in London in 1811, was admittedly ingenious; but as he was more of a theorist than a mechanician there were practical difficulties in playing it, which prevented its general use. Its harmony, however, was superior to that of the tempered organs (for technical details see HENRY WARD POOLE, *On Perfect Intonation*; REES, *Encyclopædia*, art. 'Organ'; *Philosophical Mag.* xxxvii. 273, 328). Liston's 'Essay on Perfect Intonation' (4to, Edinburgh, 1812) was intended to explain his theory of acoustics and the construction of his organ. He wrote the article 'Music' in the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' and edited 'Horatii Flacci Opera Selecta' (1819), and the sixth book of Cæsar for use in schools. Liston also invented an improved form of plough, which was used in his district.

[Scott's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ* (Synod of Lothian), pt. i. p. 185; Presbytery and Synod Registers in Edinburgh University Library; New Statistical Account of Scotland, 1843; H. B. McCall's *Some Old Families*, 1890, 4to; information kindly supplied by Mr. H. B. McCall of Charlesfield, Livingston.] J. O. H.

LISTON, JOHN (1776?-1846), actor, the son of John Liston, according to one account a watchmaker, and to another the occupant of a subordinate post in the custom house, was born in or about 1776 in the parish of St. Anne, Soho. His age at death was nevertheless stated to be 72 (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 661). He was educated under Dr. Barrow at Soho school. Dr. Doran states that he was for a while, under the name of Williams, an usher in the Rev. Dr. Burney's school at Gosport. In 1799 he was master at the grammar school of St. Martin's in Castle Street, Leicester Square. Some amateur efforts at a private theatre in the Strand preceded an appearance in public at Weymouth as Lord Duberley in the 'Heir-at-Law,' which was a complete failure. After visiting Dublin, and meeting presumably his future wife, he visited York, where he is said to have acquired a portion of the method of an actor named Kelly, and joined Stephen Kemble on the Newcastle circuit, including Sunderland and Durham. Many comic stories, probably narrated by himself, are told by Mrs. Matthews of his efforts in serious characters, in some of which he supported Mrs. Siddons. He was finally induced by his manager to play old men, and ultimately, as Diggory in 'She Stoops to Conquer,' won Kemble's approval. From that time he began to play humpkins.

In the north Liston acquired a social respect which he never forfeited. Charles Kemble [q. v.] vainly recommended him to the management of Covent Garden. Colman, however, engaged him for the Haymarket, where, as Liston from Newcastle, he appeared on 10 June 1805 in the part of Sheepface in the 'Village Lawyer.' His success was not immediate. During the season he played many other parts: Zekiel in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Lump in the 'Review,' Dan in 'John Bull,' Stephen in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Robin Roughhead in 'Fortune's Frolic,' Jacob in the 'Chapter of Accidents,' John Grouse in the 'School for Prejudice,' Farmer Ashfield in 'Speed the Plough,' Abel in 'Honest Thieves,' Sir George Thunder in 'Wild Oats,' the Tailor in 'Katharine and Petruchio,' Zachariades in the 'Tailors,' Fustian in 'Sylvester Daggerwood,' Frank in 'Three and Deuce,' and Frank Oatland in 'A Cure for the Heartache,' besides being the original Antony in Cherry's 'Village, or the World's Epitome,' 18 July 1805. Next season, 1806, he was no less busy, playing, among other comic parts, the First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet.' His dancing seems to have commended him to the public. On 15 Oct., as Jacob Gawky in the 'Chapter of Accidents,' he made his first appearance at Covent Garden, where on

the 18th he was the original Memmo in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Rugantino, or the Bravo of Venice,' and on 28 Jan. 1806 the first Gaby Grim in Colman's 'We fly by Night, or Long Stories.' On 16 July 1807 he was the original Vincent in Theodore Hook's 'Fortress.' In 'Music Mad,' by Hook, Haymarket, 27 Aug. 1807, Liston, who played a comic servant, took a hold of his audience, which was strengthened by his performance of Lord Grizzle, and by his Caper in Allingham's 'Who Wins? or the Widow's Choice,' Covent Garden, 25 Feb. 1808. An endless round of comic parts, new and old, was now assigned him. During his stay at Covent Garden, which lasted until 1822, or at the Haymarket, his connection with which as a summer theatre was with few breaks maintained until 1830, he played, among innumerable parts, Polonius, Slender, Pompey in 'Measure for Measure,' Bottom, Cloten, Sir Andrew Aguecheek, Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' Justice Greedy in 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' the Humorous Lieutenant in the piece so named, Bob Acres, Sir Benjamin Backbite, and Tony Lumpkin. In adaptations from Scott he was, so far as Covent Garden is concerned, the original Dominie Sampson, Bailie Nicol Jarvie, Jonathan Oldbuck, Wamba, and Captain Dalgetty. One of the earliest original characters in which his special qualities were shown was Apollo Belvi, a dancing-master, in 'Killing no Murder,' by Theodore Hook. The success of the piece was attributed to the acting of Matthews and Liston, who were much together, and learned to play into each other's hands. His Bombastes Furioso at the Haymarket on 7 Aug. 1810 was a highly popular 'creation,' as was his Log in 'Love, Law, and Physic,' Covent Garden, on 20 Nov. 1812. For his benefits Liston ventured on singular experiments. He played Romeo on 16 June 1812, Ophelia in Poole's 'Hamlet Travestie' on 17 June 1813, and, after the fashion of Joe Haines and subsequent comedians, delivered an epilogue from the back of an ass. On 31 May 1822 Liston took his last benefit at Covent Garden. On 28 Jan. 1823, as Tony Lumpkin, he made his first appearance at Drury Lane. The same class of parts was assigned him, and the number of original characters he took in plays by Pockock, Dibdin, Kenney, and other writers of the day was very numerous. He seems to have been better suited to the Haymarket than to larger houses, and his chief triumphs belong to that stage. Greatest and most enduring among these is his 'Paul Pry,' 13 Sept. 1825. Genest speaks of this as a perfect piece of acting. Memories of it survive, and the costume and method

of Liston in the part are repeated to the present day. Engaged by Madame Vestris for the Olympic, he remained at that theatre until his retirement in 1837. His last appearance was for the benefit of George Herbert Bonaparte Rodwell [q. v.], composer, who married his daughter Emma. At this period Liston was living at Penn, near Windsor. Subsequently he removed to London to a house facing Hyde Park Corner, whence, crutch in hand, in his later years he watched the omnibuses pass, exhibiting signs of distress if any happened to be late. Something like softening of the brain appears to have set in; he fell into a state of lethargy, and died on 22 March 1846. He was buried at Kensal Green. He left 40,000*l.* His son, Captain John Terry Liston, was residuary legatee.

Though one of the most comic of actors, a man unjustly charged with a mere power of grimace, he was of a nervous temperament, and subject to fits of depression. When acting he is said to have not seldom fortified himself with brandy, and to have at times taken a bottle. He was a special favourite with George IV. He obtained the largest salary ever in his time paid to a comedian, and was provident. Forty pounds a week was paid him at Drury Lane when he first joined it, 10*l.* a night was given him at the Haymarket, and 60*l.*, or, according to another account, 100*l.* a week when he joined the Olympic. When acting on sharing terms he is said to have made from 250*l.* to 350*l.* a week. Liston was five feet eleven in height, and shapely in proportions. The gravity of his face added to the effect of his comedy. Hazlitt describes him as Sir Peter Pig-wiggin in 'Pigeons and Crows.' 'His jaws seem to ache with laughter, his eyes look out of his head with wonder, his face is unctuous all over, and bathed with jests.' He adds that Liston 'does not play so well to any one else as he does to himself.' Lamb says: 'There is one face of Farley, one face of Knight, one—but what a face it is!—of Liston.' Mrs. Mathews speaks of him as 'the exquisite Liston.' Colman, comparing him with Edwin, says that he cannot conceive a 'greater comic treat than the performance of either when in his element.' Boaden writes: 'Other actors labour to be comic. I see nothing like labour or system about Liston. In his person he is stately, and even grave in his expression, nervous, and rather remote from popular habits' (*Life of Mrs. Jordan*, ii. 198). Leigh Hunt praises Liston as natural, says that his happiest performances are his ignorant rustics, his most inaccurate his old men. A comparison between Emery and Liston follows,

in which it is said that 'the former is more skilled in the habits and cunning of rusticity, and the latter in its simplicity and ignorance.' His performances of Jacob Gawky in the 'Chapter of Accidents' and Humphrey Grizzle in 'Three and Deuce' are specially commended. He was fond of punning, and acquired from intimates such as Mathews and Hook a tendency to indulge in practical jokes.

Pictures of him by De Wilde as Gaby Grim in 'We fly by Night,' as Diggory in 'All the World's a Stage,' as Solomon in the 'Quaker,' and as Caper in 'Who Wins?' are in the Garrick Club, a chief ornament of which is the picture by Clint of a scene from 'Love, Law, and Physic,' with Liston as Lubin Log, and Mathews and Emery in other characters. A picture of Mrs. Liston as Queen Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb,' by De Wilde, is in the same collection. A picture of Liston by Clint as Paul Pry, with Madame Vestris and others, was in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868, and now belongs to the Science and Art Department, South Kensington. A portrait of him by Harlow in 'No Song, no Supper,' with Emery, Fawcett, and others, is on a panel in the Beef-steak Club room, Lyceum Theatre. Portraits and caricatures of Liston abound. Upon the death, in 1854, of his only son, Liston's effects were sold. These included his favourite portrait, showing him with a horse and dog, and six plates of him in various characters. His library contained many volumes of biblical criticism.

Mrs. Liston, whose stature was diminutive, was a delightful singer in ballad operas and a matchless performer in burlesque. She was a pupil of Kelly and Mrs. Crouch, and is first heard of as Miss Tyrer in Dublin, playing at the concerts at the Rotunda. She is said, probably in error, to have made in 1800, as Josephine in 'Children in the Wood,' her first appearance at the Haymarket. Her name is first recorded in connection with the theatre on 21 Aug. 1801, as Winifred in Morton's 'Zorinski.' On 21 May 1801, at Drury Lane, as Fidelia in the 'Pirates,' a comic opera by James Cobb [q. v.], she is announced to make her first appearance on this, and second on any stage. Her name also appears to Madge in 'Love in a Village' on 2 June 1801, to Mysis in 'Midas' on 25 Oct. 1802, and a few other parts. Her famous character of Queen Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb,' a burletta extracted from Fielding by Kane O'Hara, was given (third time) at the Haymarket on 27 July 1805. On 18 Sept. 1805, as Lucy in the 'Review,' she made her first appearance at Covent Garden, where on 15 Nov. 1806 she was the original Minna in Dimond's 'Adrian and Orilla,' and on 11 Dec. 1806,

as Mrs. Liston, was Mrs. Chequer to the Chequer of Liston in 'Arbitration,' attributed to Reynolds. Her biographers, one and all, assign her marriage to the following year. She played very many parts, including Tilburina in the 'Critic,' Anna, an original character, in Reynolds's 'Exile,' Mrs. Sneak in the 'Battle of Hexham,' Pink in the 'Young Quaker,' Audrey, &c. When Liston took, on 31 May 1822, at Covent Garden his farewell of that theatre, Mrs. Liston, whose appearance on the stage had become infrequent, took her farewell of the stage, reciting a valedictory ode by Colman. She died in 1854.

[The accounts of Liston's early life are untrustworthy and contradictory. No full particulars are obtainable. The preceding account is extracted from the generally accurate records of Genest's Account of the English Stage, from the biographical sketch by Benjamin Webster in the Acting National Drama, that in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. i., and the rather fantastic account supplied by Mrs. Mathews in her Tea Table Talk. See also Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe, Barton Baker's Our Old Actors, Clark Russell's Representative Actors, E. Stirling's Old Drury Lane, the Georgian Era, also the works of Lamb, Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, the Era Mag. and newspaper, Gent. Mag., and various theatrical magazines. Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 145, gives an imaginary letter to Liston, furnishing the names of many of his principal characters; see also 8th ser. ii. 107, 178, 257, 332.] J. K.

LISTON, SIR ROBERT (1742-1836), diplomatist, second son of Patrick Liston of Torbanehill, West Lothian, was born at Overtoun in the parish of Kirkliston 8 Oct. 1742. He studied at Edinburgh University, and when scarcely twenty was selected by Dr. John Drysdale [q. v.] and Professor Dugald Stewart for the post of private tutor to the sons of Sir Gilbert Elliot, bart., of Stobs [see **ELLIOT, SIR GILBERT**, 1722-1777]. He was allowed two years 'to perfect himself in classics, law, and dancing' (MINTO, *Life and Letters*, i. 31). He then started with his pupils, Gilbert, aged 12, afterwards first Earl of Minto [see **ELLIOT, SIR GILBERT**, first **EARL OF MINTO**], and Hugh, aged 10 [see **ELLIOT, HUGH**], for Paris, where they pursued their studies for several years under the general supervision of the historian, David Hume (1711-1776) [q. v.] Later, when Hugh Elliot adopted a diplomatic career, Liston became his private secretary, and accompanied him on his missions to Munich, Ratisbon, and Berlin [see **ELLIOT, HUGH**]. When Lord Mountstewart, afterwards first Marquis of Bute, was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Madrid in March

1783, Liston was appointed secretary of embassy, his first diplomatic appointment. He succeeded Mountstewart as minister plenipotentiary at Madrid on 4 May 1783, and held the post until August 1788. His correspondence with the fifth Duke of Leeds during the period is in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 28061-6. On 14 May 1785 he was made LL.D. Edinburgh. Liston was envoy extraordinary at Stockholm from 22 Aug. 1788 to 18 May 1793, and ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary at Constantinople from 25 Sept. 1793 to 16 Feb. 1796. On 17 Feb. 1796 he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Washington. Soon after his arrival in America a scheme was proposed to him for the seizure of New Orleans by a British naval force concurrently with an attack by the Crees and Cherokees on the Spanish posts in Upper Louisiana. Liston refused to entertain the proposal, on the double ground of the breach of neutrality involved and the inhumanity of thus employing the Indians. The scheme was not countenanced at home (see *Correspondance qui dévoile*, &c., No. 16). Liston remained at Washington until the peace of Amiens. He was then appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Batavian republic, and remained at the Hague until 14 May 1804, after which he retired upon pension during seven years. On the renewal of diplomatic relations with Turkey in 1811, he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary at Constantinople. He sailed for Gibraltar in the Argo frigate on 8 April 1812, accompanied by Brigadier-general Sir Robert Thomas Wilson [q. v.] as special military commissioner. Wilson's diary of the journey through Sicily, Greece, and Turkey to the Bosphorus forms Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 30160. Liston was admitted to the privy council in 1812, and G.C.B. (civil) on 21 Oct. 1816. He remained as ambassador at Constantinople until 18 Oct. 1821, when he retired on a pension, after thirty and a half years' diplomatic service. He died at his residence, Millburn Tower, near Edinburgh, on 15 July 1836, at the age of ninety-three. He was an accomplished linguist in ten languages, but during the last four years of his life lost the power of articulate speech. He was at his death 'the father of the diplomatic body throughout Europe' (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, ii. 539). Liston married, at Glasgow, on 27 Feb. 1796, Henrietta, daughter of Nathaniel Marchant of Jamaica. She died childless in 1828 (*Scots Mag.* lviii. 143).

[*Life and Letters of the First Earl of Minto*, 1751-1806, London, 1874, 8vo; Malmesbury 4 x 2

Corresp. London, 1870, vol. i.; Correspondance qui dévoile la Trahison du Sénateur Blount (copy in Brit. Mus., cf. Appleton's *Encycl. Amer. Biog.* under 'Blount, William'); Private Diary of Sir Robert Thomas Wilson, London, 1861, vol. i. and Appendix to vol. ii.; Amended Return of Diplomatic Pensions in House of Commons Paper 428, 1839; Ann. Reg. 1836, p. 209; H. B. McCall's *Some Old Families*, 1890, and Dalzell's *Hist. Univ. Edinb.* 1862; Despatches, under countries and dates, in Foreign Office Papers in Public Record Office, London.] H. M. C.

LISTON, ROBERT (1794-1847), surgeon, born on 28 Oct. 1794 in the manse of Eccleismachan, Linlithgowshire, was eldest child of Henry Liston [q. v.], the minister of the parish. Liston spent a short time at a school in Abercorn, but was chiefly educated by his father. In 1808 he entered the university of Edinburgh, and in his second session obtained a prize for Latin prose composition. In 1810 he became assistant to Dr. John Barclay (1758-1826) [q. v.], a well-known extra-academical lecturer upon anatomy and physiology. Liston continued with Barclay until 1815, acting during the latter part of the time as his senior assistant and prosector. Dr. Barclay was an enthusiastic teacher, and from him Liston derived his love for anatomy. In 1814 he became 'surgeon's clerk,' or, as it is now called, 'house-surgeon,' at the Royal Infirmary, first to George Bell and afterwards to Dr. Gillespie; he held the office for two years.

He came to London in 1816, and put himself under Sir William Blizard and Mr. Thomas Blizard at the London Hospital. In the same year he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and began to attend Abernethy's lectures at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He afterwards returned to Edinburgh, where he taught anatomy in conjunction with Syme. In 1818 he took the fellowship of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons after reading a thesis upon 'Strictures of the Urethra and some of their Consequences.'

He worked in Edinburgh from 1818 to 1828, gaining a great reputation as a teacher of anatomy and as an operating surgeon. During the whole of this period he was constantly engaged in quarrels on professional subjects with the authorities of the Royal Infirmary, which culminated in 1822 in his expulsion from that institution. In 1827, however, he was appointed one of the surgeons to the Royal Infirmary, apparently by the exercise of private influence, and in the following year he was made the operating surgeon. He failed to be selected professor of clinical surgery in 1833 in succession to

Russell, when Syme, his younger rival and former colleague, was chosen to fill the post, and this failure probably determined the rest of his career.

In 1834 Liston acceded to the invitation of the newly founded hospital attached to the London University to become one of its surgeons. He accordingly left Edinburgh and came to London, where in 1835 he also accepted the office of professor of clinical surgery in the university of London (University College). On the death of Sir Anthony Carlisle in 1840 Liston became a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and in 1846 he was appointed to the board of examiners. On 13 May 1841 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He died of aneurism of the arch of the aorta on 7 Dec. 1847, at his house in Clifford Street (subsequently occupied by Sir William Bowman), in the fifty-fourth year of his age, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

Liston's claim to remembrance is based upon the marvellous dexterity with which he used the surgeon's knife, and upon the profound knowledge of anatomy which enabled him to operate successfully in cases from which other surgeons shrunk. Living at a time immediately antecedent to the introduction of anæsthetics, he appears to have attained to a dexterity in the use of cutting instruments which had probably never been equalled, and which is unlikely to be surpassed. When chloroform was unknown it was of the utmost importance that surgical operations should be performed as rapidly as possible. Of Liston it is told that when he amputated the gleam of his knife was followed so instantaneously by the sound of sawing as to make the two actions appear almost simultaneous, and yet he perfected the method of amputating by flaps. At the same time his physical strength was so great that he could amputate through a thigh with only the single assistant who held the limb. He excelled too in cutting for stone, but his name is perhaps best known to the present generation of surgeons in connection with the 'Liston splint,' still used in the treatment of dislocation of the thigh.

Liston was not a scientific surgeon, neither was he a good speaker, nor was he very clear as a writer. His manner towards his inferiors was often unnecessarily rough, and many stories are told of his rudeness and of the retorts to which he thereby laid himself open. He had many sterling qualities, however, and was devoted to outdoor sports in general, and to yachting in particular.

A bust of Liston, executed in 1850 by Thomas Campbell, exists in the anatomical

museum of University College, London, a replica of which was placed in the board room of the Royal Infirmary; and there are two pictures of him in the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, one left to the college by Sir William Fergusson, the other by Clarkson Stanfield, representing Liston as a young man in a yachting dress.

Liston's chief works are: 1. 'The Elements of Surgery,' in three parts, published in Edinburgh and London in 1831 and 1832, of which a second edition in one volume was published in 1840. 2. 'Practical Surgery,' published in London, 1837; 2nd edit. 1838; 3rd edit. 1840; 4th edit. 1846. He wrote many pamphlets and reports of cases which are scattered about in the medical periodicals of his time.

[Times, 20 Dec. 1847; Some Old Families, a contribution to the genealogical history of Scotland, by H. B. McCall, 1890; information kindly supplied by Miss Liston, Dr. James Dunsmore, and Mr. C. W. Cathcart.] D'A. P.

LITCHFIELD. [See also LICHFIELD.]

LITCHFIELD, MRS. HARRIETT (1777-1854), actress, is said to have been born 4 May 1777. Her father, John Silvester Hay, only son of the vicar of Maldon in Essex, was surgeon of the Nassau, East Indiaman, and afterwards head surgeon of the Royal Hospital, Calcutta, where he is stated to have died in his thirty-seventh year, leaving his daughter aged about nine. He may be identical with the 'Mr. John Hay, proprietor and printer of the "Calcutta Gazette,"' and proprietor and manager of the Calcutta theatre, who died at Fort William in April 1787 (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, pt. ii. p. 1024). Miss Hay, sometimes called Miss Silvester, made her first appearance at Richmond in the summer of 1792, as Julia in the 'Surrender of Calais.' Encouraged by the applause of Mrs. Jordan, who was one of a pleased audience, she played three or four other characters. Early in 1793 she acted in Scotland, receiving, it is said, after her return a letter from Burns inviting her in the name of the citizens of Dumfries to revisit that town. During an unsatisfactory engagement at Liverpool under Aikin she played two parts, Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' and Edward in 'Every one has his fault.' In 1794 she married John Litchfield (d. 1858), of the privy council office, 'a gentleman well known and admired in the literary world, and much esteemed as a private character' (GILLILAND, *Dramatic Mirror*); he was author of some prologues and epilogues. She retired from the stage upon her marriage, but for a short time only. For the benefit of Mrs. Davenport, presumably May 1796, she ap-

peared at Covent Garden as Edward. At the reopening of Covent Garden, 20 Sept. 1797, she played Marianne in the 'Dramatist,' this being announced as her first appearance in that character and fourth on this stage. Catalina in the 'Castle of Andalusia,' Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Dimity in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Ismene in 'Merope,' Irene in 'Barbarossa,' Ascanio in 'Disinterested Love' (an alteration of Massinger's 'Bashful Lover'), Moggy in the 'Highland Reel,' Betty Blackberry in the 'Farmer,' and the Marchioness in the 'Child of Nature,' were played during the season. At Covent Garden she remained, with the exception of the season of 1799-1800, when she played tragic characters in Birmingham, until 1806, the more prominent parts first assigned her being Miss Vortex in 'A Cure for the Heartache' and Emilia in 'Othello.' On 5 Dec. 1800, to the Macbeth of Cooke, she played Lady Macbeth, making a success which established her as a judicious actress. She also enacted Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' Queen Elizabeth in 'Essex,' Statira, Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester,' Mrs. Oakley, Aspasia, Constance in Dr. Valpy's alteration of 'King John' (for her benefit at Covent Garden, 20 May 1803), Roxana, Andromache, Lady Randolph, Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' Merope, the Queen in 'Richard III,' Millwood in 'George Barnwell,' Lady Rodolpha in the 'Man of the World,' in all of which she played respectably. Few original characters of importance were assigned her, the most conspicuous being Ottilia in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Alfonso, King of Castile,' 15 Jan. 1802, and Mrs. Ferment in Morton's 'School of Reform,' 15 Jan. 1803. Having quarrelled with the Covent Garden management, she went to the Haymarket as Widow Brady in the 'Irish Widow.' This was announced as her first appearance there for five years. She had first been seen there as Julia in the 'Surrender of Calais,' 14 July 1801. The Queen in 'Hamlet,' Lady Caroline in 'John Bull,' Susan in 'Follies of a Day' ('La folle journée'), Elvira in 'Pizarro,' Leonora in 'Lovers' Quarrels,' with some other parts, were played during the season of 1805-6, after which she disappeared. She played six nights at Bath, being her first appearance there, in May 1810, during which she enacted Lady Clermont in Dimond's 'Adrian and Orilla,' and was seen in a monodrame by 'Monk' Lewis (consisting of one scene, for Mrs. Litchfield), which had been acted by her for a single occasion at Covent Garden, 22 March 1803. On 8 Oct. 1812 she appeared for Terry's benefit at the Haymarket as Emilia to the Othello of Elliston. This was announced as her first appearance on the stage for six

years; it seems also to have been her last. She died, probably in London, 11 Jan. 1854.

Mrs. Litchfield's best part was Emilia. She had great power in irascible characters, had good judgment, a clear articulation, and some vivacity, against which has to be placed a disadvantageous figure. Her portrait by De Wilde as Ophelia is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, where also is a second portrait by Samuel Drummond, A.R.A., presented by John Poole.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Diet; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Memoirs of Charles Mathews; Peake's Colman Family; Holcroft's Theatrical Recorder; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 272; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 92; Monthly Mirror, various years] J. K.

LITHGOW, WILLIAM (1582-1645?), traveller, was born at Lanark in 1582, the elder son of James Lithgow, merchant burgess, by Alison Graham, who in 1603 bequeathed 1,078*l.* to her husband and three 'bairnes.' William styles himself 'generosus' in his bond for good conduct (1624), and seems to have claimed kinship with Montrose. Maidment says that 'the exact period of his birth has not been ascertained,' and places it conjecturally in 1585; but we learn from the traveller himself that he was thirty-three in 1615 (*Travels*, p. 377), and 'past threescore years' in April 1643 (*Survey of London*, p. 1). He was educated at Lanark grammar school, and is said by Sir Walter Scott, on no discoverable authority, to have originally been bred a tailor (*Somerset Tracts*, vol. iv.) His reasons for leaving Scotland are darkly hinted at by himself in two obscure passages and an obscurer poem, where there is mention of 'that undeserved *Dalida* wrong,' 'the scelerate hands of four blood-shedding wolues,' and 'one silly stragling lambe,' of 'an *Armilla* staine, whom foule affections preyd, and Lucre gaine,' and of the maxim that 'vertue's better borne then noble blood.' Following a family tradition (1863), in this *Delilah* we may dimly recognise a Miss Lockhart, in the lamb himself, and in the wolves her brothers, who are said to have caught her and Lithgow together, and cut off his ears, his local nickname hence being 'Cut-lugged Willie' (MAIDMENT, p. x). Anyhow, in 'the stripling age of adolescence' he had made two voyages to the Orkneys and Shetlands, and afterwards had surveyed all Germany, Bohemia, Helvetia, and the Low Countries from end to end, when in 1609 he paid a visit to Paris, and stayed there ten months.

The narrative of his nineteen years' travel, during which he claims to have tramped thirty-six thousand miles and odd, begins

with his leaving Paris on 7 March 1610 for Rome, which he reached on the fortieth day. He remained in Rome four weeks, and from stanzas 43, 44 of 'A Conflict betweene the Pilgrime and his Muse' (1618) would seem to have heard mass, prostrated himself at the elevation, received 'the holie Blessing,' and even kissed the pope's foot, though 'not,' he explains, 'for Loue, but for the Crowne.' Of this, however, there is no hint in the 'Travels,' which teem with railings against popery, and in which he asserts that he 'escaped from the hunting of the blood-sucking Inquisitors' through a Scottish friend who hid him in the top of the Earl of Tyrone's palace, and on the fourth night leaped the city walls with him. He next proceeded to Naples, Loretto, and Ancona, thence by sea to Venice, Zara, Corfu, and Patras, thence by land to Athens, and thence by sea again to Crete, the Archipelago, Troy, and Constantinople. During these wanderings he was in frequent peril from storm and shipwreck, robbers and pirates, displayed as great valour as piety, helped a French galley-slave to escape, and redeemed from bondage a Dalmatian widow.

After a three months' stay at Constantinople he sailed to Smyrna, Rhodes, Cyprus, and Tripoli, whence, after an excursion to Lebanon, he journeyed to Aleppo. Having missed the Bagdad caravan, and failed to overtake it at 'Beershacke' (Birejik, on the Euphrates), he returned to Aleppo, and, wintering there, set out with nine hundred Armenian pilgrims, six hundred Turkish merchants, and one hundred soldiers, and by way of Damascus, Cana, Nazareth, Tyre, and Beersheba, arrived at Jerusalem on Palm Sunday 1612. During a stay there of three weeks he visited the Dead Sea, Jericho, Emmaus, Bethlehem, and Bethany, and spent three days and nights in the church of the Holy Sepulchre to witness the Good Friday and Easter ceremonies.

On 12 May he started for Cairo with eight hundred Copts and six German protestant and four French catholic gentlemen. Three of the Germans perished in the desert of thirst and sunstroke, and the other three, on reaching Cairo, drank themselves to death with strong Cyprus wine in four days. The last left Lithgow heir to all their money, which, after the surrender of a third to the Venetian consul, amounted to 420*l.* Having seen the pyramids and the sphinx, Lithgow sailed down the Nile to Alexandria, and there took ship for Ragusa with the French gentlemen. They all four died on the voyage, but as they were papists, and left only sixty-nine sequins, which moreover the master of the

ship 'meddled with,' Lithgow felt he could put in no claim.

He came off at Malta, and thence crossed to Sicily, where he brought about the capture of the crew of a Moorish pirate, and was rewarded with gold, 'which if I tooke or not iudge you.' By sea he went to Naples, and on foot thence to Nice (near which he ran a risk of being murdered in an inn), and so on to Montpellier, Barcelona, Bordeaux, and Rochelle. At Paris he ended his 'pedestriall pilgrimage,' and soon after visited the English court, where he presented King James, Queen Anne, and Prince Charles with certain rare gifts and relics brought from Jordan and Jerusalem.

Lithgow's second journey, undertaken 'vpon some distaste, within a yeare' (in September 1614), took him first to the camps of Prince Maurice of Orange and Spinola (the latter had just captured Wesel). For five weeks he had free intercourse with both camps, being respected by both generals. Spinola set him at his own table, and let him lie in his second tent. Thence he passed on to Cologne, Heidelberg, and Nuremberg (where he brought news of their death to the six Germans' kinsfolk, and was rewarded and feasted by them); thence through Switzerland and Italy to Sicily. In Calabria his patent of Jerusalem gained him life and liberty from four 'absolute murderers,' who afterwards made merry with him; in Sicily he came on the corpses of two young beardless barons who had slain each other in a duel. First rifling them of three hundred and odd pistoles and of their diamond rings, he raised the alarm, and then hastened to Malta, where for three days he 'made merry.' From Malta he crossed to Tunis (September 1615), and there saw much of Captain Ward the pirate, now 'turned Turke,' with 'fifteene circumcised English Runagates.' He got from him a safe-conduct to Algiers ('a diuelish town'), and, reaching it in twelve days, came in seven more to Fez, a great and beautiful city, but given up to bull-fighting and filthiness. He now struck southward for Ethiopia, but got lost in the desert, where he and his dragoman had for seven days to rely wholly on tobacco until, holding north-east by his compass-dial, he encountered nine hundred savage 'Sabuncks,' worshippers of garlic, and by one of them was guided back to Tunis. He returned to Naples over Malta and Sicily, ascending Etna, and at Syracuse burying the renegade, Sir Francis Verney; visited the Sibyl's Cave, and dared the perils of the Grotto di Cane, and then made his way by Rome, Venice, Pola, and Gradisca to Vienna. He descended the Danube to Komorn, and

thence trudged into Wallachia, Transylvania, and Moldavia, where six murderers robbed him of sixty gold ducats, stripped him of his Turkish clothes, and tied him stark naked to an oak-tree. Released and recompensed by a protestant baron, he returned to London by way of Cracow, Lublin, Warsaw, Danzig, Stockholm, and Elsinore. At Danzig he was for three weeks so sick that his grave was prepared for him.

On 9 Sept. 1617 Lithgow was shipwrecked near Rothesay (*Poems*, p. 52); on 22 Aug. 1619 he landed at Dublin, furnished with letters from James I, and having for final goal 'Æthiopia, Prester Iehans Dominions.' His sketch of Ireland is full of interest—the general unwillingness to drink the king's health, the plenty of Spanish sack and Irish 'vscoua' (whisky), the moon worship, the ploughs drawn by the horses' tails, the women giving suck to the infants they bore on their backs, and the dissoluteness of the protestant clergy, who, 'mechanick men and rude bred souldiers' originally, were hand and glove with the mass-priests, their wives and children and servants all papists.

On 23 Feb. 1620 he embarked at Youghal for St. Malo, and on 19 June entered the Spanish peninsula. He visited Pampeluna, Saragossa, Compostella, Portugal ('twenty dayes fastidious climbing'), Salamanca, the Escorial, Madrid, Toledo, and Malaga. Here towards the end of October he was arrested as a spy, robbed by the governor of 548 ducats, heavily ironed, and shortly before Christmas taken from prison to a little winepress house, and there racked for six and a half hours till blood flowed from 'armes, broake sinewes, hammes, and knees,' being forced meanwhile to swallow huge draughts of water. Still he would not confess, so was re-ironed and brought back to his dungeon, where, but for a pitiful Turkish slave and the Indian cook Eleanor, he must have perished of cold and hunger and gnawing vermin. Then, all his books and notes having been translated into Spanish by an English seminary priest and a Scotch cooper, he was given eight days in which to recant, and at the end of that term was sentenced to be first tortured and then burned at Granada. That night he was tortured again, drenched with water, and hung up by the big toes; but a fortnight before Easter the governor chanced to relate the whole matter to a cavalier, whose servant, a Fleming, overheard their discourse, and carried it to the English consul, and through his intervention Lithgow was on Easter Sunday delivered into English hands, and carried on board one of an English squadron. Reaching Deptford in fifty days, he was borne

on a feather-bed to Theobalds to exhibit his 'martyrd anatomy' to all 'the Court, even from the King to the Kitchin.' James twice that year sent him to Bath, where, except so far as his left arm and crushed limbs were concerned, he was cured. From Gondomar, however, he could meantime obtain nothing more than promises of redress, until at last, in April 1622, in the presence chamber he assaulted, or rather, it seems, was assaulted by, the ambassador. A contemporary letter says that 'the Lo. Gondomar beate a Scottish man the other day openly with his fists, in the presence of the E. of Gwartzenberg and others, for saying that such a great man in Spayne (of whom the Sp. Ambr. and the Scott who had bin in the inquisition in Spayne were speaking) had not used him like a christian. Though the Scottish man tooke his blowes patientlie, yet he was after committed to prison, where he yet remayneth' (*State Papers, Dom.*, vol. cxxix. No. 50). He lay for nine weeks in the Marshalsea, where for fellow-prisoner he had his 'fellow-poet,' George Wither, and where he received a letter from two papists taxing him with having communicated at Rome in 1605.

Lithgow seems, though of this he himself makes no mention, to have been recommitted to prison on 2 Feb. 1623 (*ib.* vol. cliii. No. xxvi.), and to have only been released on 21 Jan. 1624, on his bond in 200*l.* for good behaviour (*ib.* vol. clviii. No. xxxix.), between which dates on 29 May he was served heir to his father. In the next reign, in 1626, he preferred a bill of grievance to the upper house, and followed it daily for seventeen weeks, but the dissolution quashed it, and in the spring of 1627 he walked to Edinburgh. In 1628 he was entertained for some days at Brodick Castle in Arran by the Marquis of Hamilton, and afterwards, with view to a work called 'Lithgowes Surueigh of Scotland,' which, though perfected in 1632, was never published, he journeyed through Galloway and Dumfriesshire, and thence northward to Caithness and Kirkwall in Orkney. Some jottings of visits to Stonehenge, the Peak, St. Edmundsbury, &c., 'left in manuscript,' and printed in the 'Travels' (12th edit.), may belong to this period.

In May 1637, mounted on a 'Gallowedian nagge,' Lithgow started from Scotland, and after visiting the Bishops of Carlisle and Durham, and the Archbishop of York, came to London, and so to court. He was bound for Russia, but, finding the summer gone, merely crossed to Holland, and there witnessed the siege of Breda. In the spring of 1643 he came by sea from Prestonpans to London; in 1644 he was present at the siege

of Newcastle. The year of his death is unknown, but 'Scotlands Parænesis to King Charles II' (1660) cannot have been by him, for we miss in it the inevitable allusions to his travels and sufferings. That he 'settled down in his native town, married, and had a family,' is the mere assertion of Chambers's 'Picture of Scotland;' but according to the old 'Statistical Account of Scotland' (xv. 33, 1793), he 'died in the parish of Lanark, and is buried in the churchyard, though no vestige of his tomb can be traced.'

Lithgow's principal work is 'The Totall Discourse of the Rare Aduentures and painfull Peregrinations of long nineteene Yeares,' &c. (London, 1632, 4to, 507 pages), a first draft of which, now excessively rare, had appeared in 1614, and of which a twelfth edition, 'illustrated with notes from later travellers,' was printed at Leith in 1814. In spite of its absurd euphuistic style, where 'ruvidous vulgarity' stands for 'common people,' and 'ovile flockes' for 'sheep,' it is a book of uncommon value and interest, for its descriptions of men and manners even more than of places. Thus it is probably the earliest authority for coffee-drinking in Europe, Turkish baths, a pigeon post between Aleppo and Bagdad, the long Turkish tobacco-pipes, artificial incubation, and the importation (since about 1550) of currants from Zante to England, 'where some Liqueurous lips forsooth can now hardly digest Bread, Pasties, Broth, and (*verbi gratia*) bag-puddings, without these curraunts.' His other prose writings are three pamphlets: 'A True and Experimentall Discourse . . . vpon this last Siege of Breda,' London, 1637, 4to; 'The Present Surveigh of London . . . with the several Fortifications thereof,' London, 1643, 4to; and 'An Experimental Relation vpon that famous Siege of Newcastle . . . the Battle of Bowden Hill, and that victorious Battell of York or Marston Moor,' Edinburgh, 1645, 4to. Of the last there is a reprint by Brockett (Newcastle, 1820); of the two first in Scott's edition of 'Somers Tracts.' Lithgow's six poems, printed between 1618 and 1640, were collected and printed privately by J. Maidment, Edinburgh, 1863, 4to, one hundred copies. The most interesting of them is 'Scotlands Welcome to King Charles, 1633,' which gives a very curious picture of North Britain—the decay of education and of football, the runaway marriages to England, the taking of snuff by ladies for the headache, and the immodesty of plaids.

[Works, as above.]

F. H. G.

LITLINGTON or LITTLINGTON, NICHOLAS (1316?–1386), successively prior and abbot of Westminster Abbey, was a

monk of Westminster for many years, and was notable as a 'stirring person,' 'very useful to the monastery.' He became prior in 1352, and while holding that office obtained 'in free gift the custody of the temporalities in three vacancies,' the first by favour with Queen Philippa, the other two direct from Edward III. He also improved the abbey estates of Hyde (Hyde Park) and Benfleet, Essex, without any charge to the monastery, and in recognition of these services had while prior an anniversary service allowed him, a very unusual favour. On the advancement of Simon Langham [q. v.] to the see of Ely, Litlington succeeded him as abbot (1362). The January preceding his election a high wind had blown down most of the abbot's manor-houses, and these he rebuilt in three years. The monastery buildings were greatly in need of repair, and Litlington rebuilt and repaired them all, besides finishing the south and west sides of the cloisters, building the college hall, the Jerusalem chamber, and adding to the abbot's house. He also presented much plate, vestments, 'furniture,' &c., to the convent, besides service books, one of which, the 'Litlington Missal,' is preserved in the Chapter Library, and has been transcribed by the Henry Bradshaw Society. The funds for these benefactions were chiefly drawn from the gifts and bequests, amounting to 10,800*l.*, of Archbishop Langham, of whose will Litlington was executor in 1378. As abbot, Litlington took a prominent part in the coronation of Richard II (1377). The 'Liber Regalis,' which prescribed the order of that and all subsequent coronations, was probably drawn up about his time, and an illuminated transcript (edited for the Roxburghe Club by Earl Beauchamp) is in the Chapter Library. The next year a great sensation was caused by the murder of one Hawley, who had taken sanctuary in the abbey during high mass, the murder being due to the instigation of the Duke of Lancaster. The abbey was shut up for four months, and in a parliament held at Gloucester shortly after the murder Litlington boldly protested against the violation of the sanctuary. In consequence of his speech it was ordained in the next parliament that all privileges of the abbey were to remain inviolable. The murderers had to do penance and pay the abbot 200*l.* Under Litlington's rule there was a long dispute between the abbey and the collegiate body of St. Stephen's, Westminster. Finally, in 1394, after the cause had been carried to Rome, a composition was effected by the intervention of the king. Litlington's extraordinary energy was shown even in the last year of his life, when he was about seventy.

He and two of his monks, on a false alarm of a French invasion, actually bought armour and prepared to go to defend the coast. He died 29 Nov. 1386 at his manor-house of Neate, and was buried before the altar of St. Blaize, i.e. near the Poets' Corner; Widmore and Dart quote his Latin epitaph, long obliterated. In the refectory, to which he left silver vessels, a prayer for his soul was long said after grace; his initials are carved in the cloisters, a head of him is carved over the deanery entrance, and the organist's house, one of his buildings, still bears his name (STANLEY, *Memorials*, pp. 64, 359).

[Widmore's History of Westminster Abbey, p. 102; Dart's History of Westminster Abbey, vol. ii. p. xxxi; Neale's History of Westminster Abbey, i. 79; Holinshed's Chronicles, ii. 720.]
E. T. B.

LITSTER or LE LITESTER, JOHN (d. 1381), 'king of the commons,' was a dyer (litster, see STRATMANN, *Middle Engl. Dict.* s.v.) of Norwich, in all probability a native of Norfolk. Froissart describes him as of Staffordshire (ix. 406, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove), and calls him 'Guillaume' Listier. Capgrave, who was born (1393) and wrote at Lynn, mentions that Litster had a house at Felmingham, near North Walsham. He may possibly be connected (RYE, *Hist. of Norfolk*, p. 52) with the Ralph le Litester rated on a subsidy roll for the neighbouring parish of Worstead in 1315. In the peasants' revolt of June 1381 Litster put himself at the head of the 'rustics and ribalds' of Norfolk, who, like those of Suffolk and other counties, rose almost simultaneously and in concert with the men of Kent and Essex. The Norfolk insurgents were chiefly villeins; they killed lawyers, and burnt manor rolls to destroy evidence of the old commuted labour services; three of their number—Seth, Trunch, and Cubit—shared the leadership with Litster (CAPGRAVE, *De Illustr. Henricis*, p. 170).

Litster, though probably the son of a villein, was as an artisan in sympathy with the wild political schemes of the men of Kent. If Jack Straw's confession may be trusted, they proposed to abolish the monarchy and set up kings chosen by the commons in every county (WALSINGHAM, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 10). Litster, like Robert Westbrom in Suffolk (*ib.* p. 11), assumed the royal title, calling himself 'King of the Commons' ('King of Norfolk' in a chapter heading of WALSINGHAM, u.s.) The rebels appeared in such strength before Norwich that though the citizens took special measures for its defence (*Rot. Congregat. Norwici* in BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, iii. 106-7) the

gates had to be opened to them; they held the city to ransom, but nevertheless (CAPGRAVE) destroyed the houses of nobles and lawyers.

Distrusting themselves, and perhaps fearful of being led too far by Litster and his fellow-artisans, the villeins pressed into their company (WALSINGHAM, ii. 6, cf. FROISSART, u.s.) certain knights who had to submit to the whims of the 'king of the commons.' He appointed them tasters of his food and drink, and one of them in especial, 'being an honourable knight,' his carver.

When the villeins heard that Richard had granted charters of manumission to the serfs of the home counties, and probably after news of the collapse of the main revolt had reached Norfolk, they sent three of their own number (WALSINGHAM), Seth, Trunch, and Cubit, according to Capgrave, with two of the knights, to the king, bearing the money extorted from Norwich, in the hope of obtaining more comprehensive charters for themselves. At the same time Litster and his friends evacuated Norwich and retired northwards to North Walsham, to await their envoys' return. But the latter were intercepted at Icklingham, between Thetford and Newmarket, by a small armed band led by Henry le Despenser [q.v.], bishop of Norwich, from his manor of Burleigh, near Oakham. The bishop promptly beheaded the three villeins, and hastened, 'armed to the teeth,' through Wymondham and Norwich, towards the headquarters of the rebels. The terrified gentry, taking courage, issued from their hiding-places, and it was with a considerable force that the bishop drew near North Walsham. Under Litster's skilful direction the rebels had barred the Norwich road to North Walsham with a fosse and a barricade of windows, doors, and tables. But the bishop rode into their midst, and though they fought desperately, they were broken and cut down. Litster escaped, but was speedily discovered in a field of standing corn (CAPGRAVE), brought before the bishop, and absolved, drawn, hanged, beheaded, and quartered on the spot. The bishop graciously held his head lest it should drag on the ground as he was borne disembowelled to the gallows. The four quarters were sent to Norwich, Yarmouth, Lynn, and his own house at Felmingham, 'that all might know how rebels end.' Froissart (ix. 421), with characteristic inaccuracy, places Litster's execution at Stafford. On the Norwich side of North Walsham there is a cross which is thought to mark the scene of the battle, and a mound believed to cover the slain.

[Chronicon Angliæ, pp. 304-8 (Rolls Ser.); the same account in Walsingham's Historia

Anglicana, ii. 5-8 (Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne, 1729, p. 30; Knighton, ed. 2639 (Scriptores Decem, ed. Twysden, 1652); Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, i. 378 ix. 406-9, 421-4, x. 506; Capgrave, De Illustribus Hæricis, pp. 170-2 (Rolls Ser.), and Chronicle of England, p. 237 (Rolls Ser.); Holinshed's Chronicles, ed. 1587, ii. 435; Stow's Chronicle, p. 294; Wallon's Richard II, 1864, i. 88-91, 449; Pauli's Englische Geschichte, iv. 533; Blomefield and Parkin's Hist. of Norfolk, ed. 1806, iii. 106-11; Norfolk Archæol., old ser., 1847-64, v. 341-53; R. H. M. son's Hist. of Norfolk, 1884-5, pp. 83-5, 113; W. Rye's Hist. of Norfolk, 1885, pp. 52-5.] J. T.-r.

LITLEDALÉ, SIR JOSEPH (1767-1842), judge, born in 1767, was eldest son of Henry Littledale of Eton House, Lancashire, who was of a Cumberland family. His mother was Mary, daughter of Isaac Wilkinson of Whitehaven. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, was senior wrangler and Smith's prizeman, and graduated B.A. in 1787 and M.A. in 1790. He entered at Gray's Inn, and practised as a special pleader until 1798, when he was called to the bar on 28 June. It was during this time that, being asked what his politics were, he gave the well-known answer, 'My politics are the politics of a special pleader.' He joined the northern circuit, and attended the Chester sessions. In 1813 he was appointed counsel to the university of Cambridge. He enjoyed a good practice. On 30 April 1824 he was appointed, in succession to Mr. Justice Best, to a judgeship in the court of king's bench, though he had never been made a king's counsel or sat in parliament, or had any government recognition, beyond being appointed Hullock's colleague in managing the government prosecutions in Scotland in 1822. He took his seat on the first day of Easter term, 5 May 1824, and was knighted on 9 June. Consisting as it did of Abbott, Bayley, Holroyd, and Littledale, the court of king's bench at this time was one of the strongest ever constituted, and Lord Campbell speaks of this as the golden age of justice (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, iii. 291; *Autobiography*, i. 421). Littledale resigned owing to failing health on 31 Jan. 1841. He was sworn of the privy council, but died shortly after at his house in Bedford Square on 26 June 1842. He left 250,000*l.* His only daughter, Elizabeth, married Thomas Coventry, barrister-at-law. In character he was a lawyer, and little more—'one of the most acute, learned, and simple-minded of men,' according to Lord Campbell, but he was respected and even beloved by those who practised before him. He edited Skelton's

'Magnifyfence, an Interlude,' for the Roxburghe Club in 1821.

[Foss's Judges of England; Arnold's Life of Lord Denman; Gent. Mag. new ser. xviii. 319; Times, 30 June 1842; Ann. Reg. 1842.]

J. A. H.

LITTLEDALE, RICHARD FREDERICK (1833-1890), Anglican controversialist, the fourth son of John Littledale, auctioneer, Dublin, was born in Dublin on 14 Sept. 1833. On 15 Oct. 1850 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a foundation scholar, graduated B.A. as a first class in classics, and in 1855 obtained the senior Berkeley gold medal and the first divinity prize. He proceeded at Dublin M.A. in 1858, and LL.B. and LL.D. in 1862, and at Oxford on 5 July 1862 D.C.L. 'comitatus causa.' He was curate of St. Matthew in Thorpe Hamlet, Norfolk, from 1856 to 1857, and from 1857 to 1861 curate of St. Mary the Virgin, Crown Street, Soho, London, where he took a great interest in the House of Charity. Throughout the remainder of his life he suffered from chronic ill-health, took little part in any parochial duties, and devoted himself mainly to literary work. He was a zealous Anglican, and was learned in exegesis and liturgical literature. Until his death he continued to act as a father confessor, and next to Dr. Pusey is said to have heard more confessions than any other priest of the church of England. Both as a speaker and controversialist he achieved a high reputation; his tenacious memory and wide range of reading made him a formidable antagonist. He died at 9 Red Lion Square, London, on 11 Jan. 1890. A reredos to his memory was erected in the chapel at St. Katharine's, 82 Queen Square, London, in March 1891 (*Times*, 26 March 1891, p. 7).

Littledale was a frequent contributor to periodical literature, particularly to 'Kottabos,' a college miscellany in Dublin, and to the 'Daily Telegraph,' the 'Church Quarterly Review,' and the 'Academy,' and was the author of numerous books and pamphlets in support of Anglicanism, in opposition to Roman catholicism. In conjunction with the Rev. James Edward Vaux, Littledale wrote: 'The Priest's Prayer Book,' 1864 (seven editions), 'The People's Hymnal,' 1867 (eight editions), 'The Christian Passover,' 1873 (four editions), and 'The Altar Manual,' of which forty-six thousand copies were circulated. He completed after the death in 1866 of the author, John Mason Neale, who was his intimate friend, Neale's 'Commentary on the Psalms from Primitive and Mediæval Writers,' vols. ii. iii. and iv., 1868-74, and afterwards re-edited two other

editions of the entire work. He was also joint author with Neale of 'Liturgy of SS. Mark, James, Clement, Chrysostom, Basil,' 1868-9. Littledale's 'Plain Reasons for not joining the Church of Rome,' a volume of which thirty-six thousand copies were issued in 1880 and following years, evoked replies from the Rev. W. Horsfall, the Rev. A. Mills, Oxoniensis, and H. I. D. Ryder. In 1874 Littledale edited a work entitled 'The Church of England in presence of Official Anglicanism, Evangelicalism, Rationalism, and the Church of Rome.' By Gervase.

Other works not already mentioned were:

1. 'On the Application of Colour to the Decoration of Churches,' 1857.
2. 'Religious Communities of Women in the early Church,' 1862.
3. 'Carols for Christmas and other Seasons,' 1863.
4. 'The North Side of the Altar,' 1864; 3rd edit. 1865.
5. 'Catholic Ritual in the Church of England, Scriptural, Reasonable, Lawful,' 1865, thirteen editions.
6. 'The Elevation of the Host,' 1865, two editions.
7. 'Incense: a Liturgical Essay,' 1866.
8. 'The Mixed Chalice,' 1867, four editions.
9. 'The Christian Priesthood,' 1867.
10. 'Prayers for the Dead,' 1867.
11. 'Catholic Revision of the Book of Common Prayer: a Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1867.
12. 'Early Christian Ritual,' 1867, four editions.
13. 'What is Ritualism? And why ought it to be supported?' 1867.
14. 'The Children's Bread, or Communion Office for the Young,' 1868, four editions.
15. 'Additional Services: a second Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1868.
16. 'A Commentary on the Song of Songs,' 1869.
17. 'Church Reform,' 1870.
18. 'The Crisis of Disestablishment,' 1870.
19. 'Pharisaic Proselytism, a forgotten Chapter of early Church History,' 1870.
20. 'Tradition,' 1870.
21. 'The Two Religions,' 1870.
22. 'Misapplied Texts of Scripture: a Lecture,' 1870.
23. 'Church and Dissent,' 1871.
24. 'Secular Studies of the Clergy,' 1871.
25. 'Rationale of Prayer,' 1872. Answered by Professor Tyndall and others.
26. 'At the Old Catholic Congress,' 1872.
27. 'Children at Calvary,' 1872.
28. 'The Religious Education of Women,' 1873; new edition, 1874.
29. 'The Relation of the Clergy to Politics,' 1873.
30. 'Church Parties,' 1874.
31. 'Papers on Sisterhoods,' 1874-8.
32. 'Dean Stanley on Ecclesiastical Vestments,' 1875, three editions.
33. 'Last Attempt to Reform the Church of Rome from within,' 1875.
34. 'Apostolical Succession,' 1876.
35. 'Ritualistic Practices (1), what they are; (2) what they mean,' 1876.
36. 'Ritualists and Romanists,' 1876.
37. 'Ultramontane Popular Literature,' 1876.
38. 'An Inner View of the Vatican Council,'

1877. 39. 'Christianity and Patriotism,' 1877. 40. 'The Pantheistic Factor in Christian Thought,' 1877. 41. 'Why Ritualists do not become Roman Catholics,' 1878. Replied to by the Rev. Orby Shipley, 1879. 42. 'Future Probation,' 1886. 43. 'A Short History of the Council of Trent,' 1888. 44. 'Words for Truth; Replies to Roman Cavils against the Church of England,' 1888. 45. 'The Petrine Claims: a Critical Inquiry,' 1889.

[Church Portrait Journal, 1882, iii. 85-8, with portrait; London Figaro, 1 Feb. 1890, p. 9, with portrait; Times, 14 Jan. 1890, p. 10; Guardian, 16 Jan. 1890, p. 84; Church Times, 17 Jan. 1890, p. 66; Academy, 18 Jan. 1890, p. 45; King's Character of Dr. Littledale as a Controversialist, 1888; information kindly supplied by George F. Shaw, esq., registrar of Trinity College, Dublin.] G. C. B.

LITTLER, SIR JOHN HUNTER (1783-1856), lieutenant-general, Indian army, eldest son of Thomas Littler and his wife, daughter of John Hunter, a director of the East India Company, was born on 6 Jan. 1783 at Tarvin, Cheshire, where his family had been established for many generations. He was educated, under the Rev. Dr. Devonport, at the grammar school at Acton, near Nantwich. On 19 Aug. 1800 he was appointed ensign in the 10th Bengal native infantry, and in that regiment became lieutenant on 29 Nov. the same year, captain on 16 Dec. 1812, and major on 22 Sept. 1824. He went out to India in the Kent Indiaman, which was taken by a French privateer in the Bay of Bengal. The passengers were sent adrift in a pinnace, but arrived safely at their destination. Littler served with his regiment in the campaigns under Lord Lake in 1804-5, and at the reduction of Java in 1811. He returned from Java to India in 1816, and served as sub-assistant commissary-general in the Marquis of Hastings's army, continuing in the post until 1824. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 14th Bengal native infantry in 1828, and colonel of the 30th Bengal native infantry in 1839, the colonelcy of which he retained until his death. In 1841 he was promoted to be major-general, and in 1843 was appointed to command the Agra division of the Bengal army. He commanded a division of Sir Hugh Gough's army at the defeat of the Mahrattas at Maharaipore on 29 Dec. 1843, where he was slightly wounded, and had two horses killed under him. He received for his services the thanks of parliament and star, and was made K.C.B. on 2 May 1844. At the outbreak of the first Sikh war in 1845 he was in command of the Ferozepore division, ten thousand strong.

Leaving half his troops to protect the ill-fortified cantonment, he marched with the rest to meet the Sikhs, when they first crossed the Sutlej on 11 Dec., but they declined the challenge although they outnumbered Littler's force by ten to one, and turned aside to Ferozeshah. He skilfully effected a junction with Gough's army on 21 Dec. 1845, and at the battle of Ferozeshah on 21-2 Dec. following commanded a division, and again had a horse killed under him, receiving a second time the thanks of parliament and a medal. At the close of the campaign he was appointed to command at Lahore, and in 1849 was made G.C.B., and appointed a provisional member of council and deputy-governor of Bengal. While at Calcutta, Littler was presented by the inhabitants with a service of plate and an address, in recognition of his long and valuable services. He returned home, with the rank of lieutenant-general, in 1851. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement at his seat, Bigaden, Devonshire, where he died on 18 Feb. 1856. He was buried at Tarvin, Cheshire. He married in 1827 Helen Olympia, only daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Henry Stewart, a claimant of the Orkney peerage, and by her left four daughters.

[East India Registers and Army Lists; Marshman's Hist. of India, vol. iii.; Malletson's Decisive Battles of India—Ferozeshah (Firozshah), and list of authorities in preface; Parl. Debates, 1846, Sikh War; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. p. 423.]
H. M. C.

LITTLETON. [See also **LYTTELTON.**]

LITTLETON, ADAM (1627-1694), lexicographer, born on 2 Nov. 1627, was the son of Thomas Littleton, vicar of Halesowen, Worcesterhire. He was educated on the foundation at Westminster School, whence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1644. He took a decided part against the parliamentary visitors (*Register*, Camd. Soc. p. 488), and in 1648 ridiculed their proceedings in a Latin poem entitled 'Tragi-Comœdia Oxoniensis,' 4to, which has, however, been ascribed to John Carrick of Christ Church. He was expelled from the university (2 Nov. 1648), but seems to have been allowed to return, as he joined in May 1651 with three other students in a petition for the restitution of their Craven scholarships, which had been sequestered (*Sussex Arch. Coll.* xix. 110, 210). He was allowed to become an usher at Westminster, and 'taught school' at other places before he succeeded to the post of second master there in 1658. After the Restoration he established a school at Chelsea, London. On 3 Feb. 1669 he was admitted

rector of Chelsea (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 586). In gratitude for the benefactions to the church there of his friend, Baldwin Hamey the younger [q. v.], Littleton appended to his 'Latin Dictionary' some verses in praise of Hamey, and after Hamey's death printed his essay 'On the Oath of Hippocrates,' 1693 (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ed. 1878, i. 211, 215). He accumulated the degrees in divinity on 12 July 1670, and took with him a highly complimentary letter from Henchman, bishop of London (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 320). During the same year Charles II made him his chaplain and gave him a grant of the reversion of the head-mastership of Westminster School upon the death of Busby. In September 1674 he became prebendary of Westminster (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 362), in 1683 rector of Overton, Hampshire (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), and in 1685 he was licensed to the church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, which he served for about four years (NEWCOURT, i. 916). He was also chaplain to the prince palatine. He died on 30 June 1694, and was buried in Chelsea Church, where there is a monument to his memory (SROW, *Survey*, ed. Strype, Appendix, p. 71).

Littleton was married three times. He married secondly, by license dated 24 Jan. 1666-7, Miss Susan Rich of West Ham, Essex (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, col. 849). By his marriage with the daughter of Richard Guildford of Chelsea he acquired a large fortune, but he left his widow, who was buried at Chelsea on 14 Nov. 1698, in poor circumstances (FAULKNER, *Chelsea*, ed. 1829, i. 180-2). His books were sold in 1695 (HEARNE, *Collections*, ed. Doble, Oxf. Hist. Soc., ii. 362).

In addition to his classical attainments Littleton was a good mathematician, and well skilled in oriental languages and rabbinical learning. He collected books and manuscripts from all parts of Europe, Asia, and Africa, to the 'great impoverishment' of his estate. Collier says that his erudition procured for him the title of the 'Great Dictator of Learning,' and that he was charitable to a fault, 'easy of access, wonderfully communicative of his rare learning and knowledge, facetious and pleasant in conversation, never ruffled with passion.' He adds that he was 'endued with a strong habit of body made for noble undertakings, of a clean and venerable countenance' (*Dict. Supplement*).

His great work, entitled 'Linguae Latinæ Liber Dictionarius quadripartitus. A Latin Dictionary in four parts,' was published at London in 1673 in massive quarto. Other editions appeared in 1678, 1685, 1695, 1723,

and a sixth edition in 1735, a few months before the issue of Ainsworth's 'Dictionary,' by which it was superseded. The editions of 1678 and 1695 were much enlarged, and were accompanied with chronological tables of events down to his own time. Littleton had laboured much at a 'Greek Lexicon,' but died before its completion.

In 1683, under the name of Redman Westcot, he published an English translation, with copious notes, of Selden's 'Jani Anglorum Facies Altera,' fol., London.

He published also: 1. 'Pasor metricus sive Voces omnes Novi Testamenti primogeniæ . . . Hexametris Versibus comprehensæ. Accessit diatriba in VIII Tractatus distributa; in quâ agitur de flectendi, derivandi, & componendi ratione . . . Margaritæ Christianæ, sive Novi Testamenti adagiales formulæ, colligente A. Schotto huc congestæ ut juventuti materiam ad Praxin subministrant,' 3 pts. 4to, London, 1658. 2. 'Elementa Religionis, sive quatuor Capita Catechetica,' 8vo, London, 1658. 3. 'Solomon's Gate: or, an Entrance into the Church, being a familiar explanation of the Grounds of Religion contained in the four heads of Catechism,' &c., 8vo, London, 1662. 4. 'Sixty-one Sermons preached mostly upon publick occasions,' &c., 3 pts., fol. London, 1680, 1679.

Littleton likewise published several single sermons. He prefixed a long copy of Latin elegiacs to Nathaniel Hodges's 'Δοιμολογία,' 1672. He wrote the preface to 'Cicero,' edited by Thomas Gale, 2 vols. fol., 1681, in which he says that he had an edition of 'Epiphanius' ready for the press, and that John Pearson, bishop of Chester, had 'overlooked' it. The life of Themistocles in vol. i. of the English translation of Plutarch's 'Lives,' 8vo, 1683, was contributed by Littleton.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 403-5; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 108; Wood's *Colleges and Halls* (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 580, 610; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* (1852), p. 120; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. ii. 58-60, vols. iv. v.; Addit. MS. (Cole), 5875, f. 6 b; Lysons's *Environs*, ii. 98, 111; Boswell's *Life of Johnson* (G. B. Hill), i. 294, n. 6.] G. G.

LITTLETON, SIR EDWARD, BARON LITTLETON (1589-1645), born at Munslow, Shropshire, in 1589, was eldest son of Sir Edward Littleton of Henley in the county, chief justice of North Wales, by Mary, daughter of Edmund Walter, chief justice of South Wales. He matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Christ Church on 28 Nov. 1606 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 291), and was admitted B.A. on

28 April 1609 (*ib.* vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 236). In 1608 he entered the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1617 (*Inner Temple Students*, ed. Cooke, 1547-1660, p. 185). He became a profound lawyer, and was especially well versed in records, which he studied in company with John Selden. On his father's death in 1621 Littleton was appointed to succeed him as chief justice of North Wales, and was made a bencher of his inn in 1629. He was returned M.P. for both Leominster and Carnarvon in 1625, when he elected to serve for the former borough, being again chosen by the same constituency in 1625-6 and 1627-8. In parliament he took an active part with the opposition in the proceedings against the Duke of Buckingham, arguing that common fame was a sufficient ground for the house to act upon. When parliament met again in March 1628, Littleton was placed in the chair of the committee of grievances, and on 3 April presented to the house their report, upon which was founded the Petition of Right. In the subsequent conferences with the lords he ably enforced the resolutions, and replied to the objections of the crown officers with temper and point. He was designated by the lord president in reporting the arguments as a 'grave and learned lawyer.' In the debate on the king's answer to the Remonstrance, on 6 May 1628, Littleton declared, in reply to a question by Edward Alford, that by the confirmation of the statutes without explanation the subject would be in a worse condition than before. When the goods of John Rolle, a member of the house, had been seized for his refusal to pay tonnage and poundage, and a serious breach of parliamentary privilege had been thereby committed, Littleton, on 22 Jan. 1629, moved that 'the parties be sent for that violated the liberties.'

On the dissolution of this parliament in March 1629, several members were imprisoned for holding down the speaker in the chair while the protestation against tonnage and poundage was passed. On their appeal to the court of king's bench Littleton, who had taken no part in the proceedings, appeared for Selden, who was one of those arrested, and learnedly contended for his right to be discharged on bail (*HOWELL, State Trials*, iii. 85, 252). Though a strenuous advocate of the liberty of the subject, he had never shown himself a violent partisan, while his language was always moderate and courteous. The king saw the benefits which would result from his services, and accordingly recommended him as recorder of London, to which office he was elected on 7 Dec. 1631. About the same time he was appointed counsel to the univer-

sity of Oxford, and in the autumn of 1632 he became reader to the Inner Temple (*DUGDALE, Origines*, p. 168). His popularity in London obtained for him on this occasion a present from the aldermen of 100*l.*, two hogshheads of claret, and a pipe of canary. On 17 Oct. 1634 he was made solicitor-general, and was knighted on 6 June 1635 (*METCALFE, Book of Knights*, p. 193). He principally distinguished himself by his elaborate argument against John Hampden in the case of ship-money; his speech occupied three days (*HOWELL*, iii. 923). On 27 Jan. 1640 he became chief justice of the common pleas; he received the degree of serjeant nine days before (*RYMER, Fœdera*, fol. xx. 380). His ambition, as he told Hyde, was now satisfied. On 20 May following he was appointed a member of the select committee of the council for ship-money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 185). After the flight of Finch the great seal was delivered to Littleton (who had, by the recommendation of Lord Strafford, been previously admitted into the privy council), with the title of lord keeper, on 18 Jan. 1641, and a month later he was created Lord Littleton of Munslow. This advance did not add to his reputation or his personal comfort. In the common pleas he had presided with great ability; in the chancery he was an indifferent judge. At the council and in parliament he felt himself out of his element, and was so disturbed with the unhappy state of the king's affairs that he fell into a serious illness, and was absent from his place for some months.

One of his first duties was to express the thanks of the lords and commons to the king for passing the act for triennial parliaments. There followed the impeachment and attainder of his friend the Earl of Strafford, in behalf of whom he was prevented from pleading by his illness, the Earl of Arundel acting for him as speaker in the House of Lords (*HOWELL*, ii. 956). On 18 May 1641 he was placed at the head of a commission to execute the office of lord high treasurer. On his resuming his seat he had the difficult duty of presiding during all the violent measures that occupied the house for the remainder of that year and the beginning of the next. When, on 16 Aug., the parliamentary commissioners were about to proceed to Edinburgh nominally to treat with the Scottish parliament, Littleton was asked to pass their commission under the great seal, but he demurred in the absence of directions from the king. On 9 Sept. 1641 he voted against the refusal of the lords to communicate their resolution on divine service to the commons. He firmly refused to put the great seal to the proclamation for arrest of the

five members in January 1642, and entreated to be allowed to resign (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3, p. 252). His conduct, while it displeased the king, was so satisfactory to the commons that on their nomination of lieutenants for the several counties they placed him at the head of his native shire (HOWELL, ii. 1035). In March 1642 the king retired to York in deep disgust at what he considered Littleton's want of devotion. He was particularly offended with Littleton's vote in favour of the ordinance for the militia, and his arguments in support of its legality (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 59). Littleton, however, explained to Hyde that he had given this vote and others, which he knew would be obnoxious to the king, for the purpose of disarming the rising distrust of the commons, and of preventing their proposed intention of taking the seal from him. He thereupon planned with Hyde that he would take advantage of the customary recess of the house between Saturday and Monday morning to send the great seal to the king, and himself to follow after. On 23 May Littleton's departure from London was reported to the lords, who immediately ordered him to be taken into custody; but at the end of the third day after his flight he kissed the king's hand at York (CLARENDON, *History*, 1849, ii. 494-504). In a letter to the lords he pleaded the king's commands as an excuse for his departure, and enclosed an affidavit showing his inability from illness to travel to Westminster as ordered. At the same time he 'took the boldness' to inform the lords that he had the king's express commands upon his allegiance not to depart from him. It was not until a year afterwards that the parliament voted that if he did not return with the seal within fourteen days he should lose his place, and the two houses passed an ordinance for a new seal on 10 Nov. 1643.

Through the good offices of Hyde the king ultimately became reconciled to Littleton, although he did not for some time entrust him with the actual custody of the seal. On 31 Jan. 1643 Littleton received, with other of Charles's adherents, the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford; in March he was again appointed first commissioner of the treasury (*Fourth Report Pub. Rec.*, Appendix, ii. 187); and on 21 May 1644 he was entrusted with a military commission to raise a regiment of foot-soldiers, consisting of gentlemen of the inns of court and chancery, and others. Of this regiment, the ranks of which were soon filled, he acted as colonel.

Littleton died at Oxford on 27 Aug. 1645, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral,

where his daughter erected a monument to his memory. By his first wife, Anne, daughter of John Lyttelton of Frankley, Worcestershire, he had a son and two daughters, who all died in infancy. His second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Jones, judge of the king's bench, and widow of Sir George Calverley of Cheshire, brought him an only daughter, Anne, who was married to her cousin, Sir Thomas Littleton, bart., of Stoke St. Milborough, Shropshire.

Clarendon (*Hist.* ii. 491) describes Littleton as a 'handsome and proper man,' of a very graceful presence, and 'notorious for courage, which in his youth he had manifested with his sword.' Both friends and enemies readily acknowledge that he was a learned lawyer, powerful advocate, and an excellent judge; that he was incorruptible and moderate; and that in private life he was highly esteemed. But he was not made for power; he was weak and wavering, and by endeavouring to be the friend of all parties he retained the confidence of none. He had, however, faithful friends on both sides who did not doubt his integrity. Hyde, who knew him well, was his friend to the last. Whitelocke, of the parliament side, always speaks kindly of him, and when in 1645 the commons seized his books and manuscripts, Whitelocke induced them to bestow them on him, with the intention, he asserts, of restoring them to the owner or his family when 'God gave them a happy accommodation' (*Memorials*, p. 172).

A volume of reports in the common pleas and exchequer from 2 to 7 Charles I was published with his name in 1683, but they are probably not of his composition. His portrait has been engraved from a portrait by Vandyck; a half-length original by an unknown artist is in the possession of the Earl of Home.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 175; *Biog. Brit.*; Foss's *Judges*, vi. 343-52; *Gent. Mag.* December 1856, p. 717; *Parl. Hist.* vols. ii. and iii.; *Life of Clarendon*, i. 146; *Granger's Biog. Hist. of Engl.* 2nd ed. ii. 219; *Cat. of National Portraits*, 1866, p. 111; *Gardiner's Hist. of Engl.* 1603-42, vols. vi-x.]

LITTLETON, EDWARD (*d.* 1694), agent for the island of Barbadoes, born in 1626, was son of Sir Adam Littleton, bart., of Stoke St. Milborough, Shropshire, by Ethelreda, daughter and coheir of Thomas Poyntz of North Ockendon, Essex. After attending Westminster School he became a commoner of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, in 1641, graduated B.A. in 1644, and in 1647 was elected fellow of All Souls. Having submitted to the authority of the parliamentary

visitors, he proceeded M.A. in 1648, and in 1656 was chosen senior proctor of the university (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 70, 108, 192). He incorporated at Cambridge in 1657. About 1664 he left Oxford, on being called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. In 1666 he went to Barbadoes as secretary to William, lord Willoughby of Parham, and the king's attorney for that island. Three years later he married a wealthy lady there, and by 1673 owned six hundred acres (*Cal. State Papers, America*, 1669-74, p. 497). In November 1672 he was placed on a committee to consider and report on the acts of the country (*ib.* p. 433), and in 1674 was twice elected to a seat in the assembly for St. James's parish (*ib.* pp. 546, 626). He acted as judge in the island from 1670 till 1683, and returned to London, where he filled the office of agent for Barbadoes.

Littleton wrote: 1. 'De Juventute oratio,' 4to, London, 1664 (another edit. 1689), delivered when he was rhetoric reader of the university. 2. 'The Groans of the Plantations; or a true Account of their . . . Sufferings by the heavy Impositions upon Sugar and other Hardships,' &c., 4to, London, 1689. 3. 'Observations upon the Warre of Hungary,' 4to, London, 1689. 4. 'The Management of the Present War against France consider'd,' 4to, London, 1690. 5. 'The true Causes of the Scarcity of Money, with the proper Remedies for it,' 4to, London, 1690 (reprinted in 1692). 6. 'A Project of a Descent upon France,' 4to, London, 1691. 7. 'A Proposal of some ways for raising of Money,' 4to, London, 1691. 8. 'A Proposal for Maintaining and Repairing the Highways,' 4to, London, 1692. 9. 'The Descent upon France further recommended,' 4to, London, 1694. Several of his tracts were published anonymously.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 574-5; Reg. of Visitors of Univ. of Oxf. (Camd. Soc.)] G. G.

LITTLETON, EDWARD, LL.D. (d. 1733), divine and poet, was educated upon the royal foundation at Eton under Dr. Snape. In 1716 he was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1720, M.A. in 1724, and LL.D. *comitiis regis* in 1728 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823, p. 295). While an undergraduate he composed a humorous poem entitled 'A Letter from Cambridge to Master Henry Archer, a young gentleman at Eton School.' This and his more celebrated poem 'On a Spider' are correctly printed in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poems,' edited by Isaac Reed (1782, vi. 316, 324). He also wrote a pastoral elegy on the death of Ralph Banks, a

scholar of King's College, but only a few fragments have been preserved. In 1720 Littleton was appointed an assistant-master at Eton. In 1726 he was elected a fellow of the college, and presented to the vicarage of Mapledurham, Oxfordshire. On 30 Jan. 1730 he preached a sermon before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, and on 9 June 1730 was appointed one of the king's chaplains. He died on 16 Nov. 1733, and was buried in his church at Mapledurham. He married Frances, daughter of Barnham Goode, under-master of Eton. Her second husband was Dr. John Burton (1696-1771) [q. v.], Littleton's successor in the living at Mapledurham.

Two volumes of his 'Sermons upon several Practical Subjects,' dedicated to the Queen Caroline, were published by subscription in 1735, 8vo, for the benefit of his widow and his three children. A third edition, with a memoir of the author by Dr. Thomas Morell [q. v.], appeared in 1749, 12mo.

[Memoir by Dr. Thomas Morell; Harwood's *Alumni Eton.* pp. 86, 296; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* vii. 424, xx. 328, xxii. 386; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 602, 730, v. 711; Darling's *Cycl. Bibliographica.*] T. C.

LITTLETON, EDWARD JOHN, first BARON HATHERTON (1791-1863), born on 18 March 1791, was the only son of Moreton Walhouse of Hatherton in the parish of Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, by his wife, Anne Craycroft, daughter of A. Portal. He entered Rugby School at midsummer 1806, and matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, on 27 Jan. 1809, and was created D.C.L. on 18 June 1817. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 17 Nov. 1810, but took his name off the books of that society on 6 Nov. 1812. In compliance with the will of his grand-uncle, Sir Edward Littleton, bart. (a lineal descendant of Sir Thomas Littleton, K.B., author of the 'Treatise of Tenures'), he assumed the surname of Littleton in lieu of Walhouse on 23 July 1812 (*London Gazette*, 1812, pt. ii. p. 1365), and on attaining the age of twenty-four succeeded to the family estates in Worcestershire and Staffordshire. At a by-election in June 1812, occasioned by his grand-uncle's death in the previous month, he was returned to the House of Commons for Staffordshire, and continued to represent that constituency until the dissolution in December 1832. Littleton appears to have spoken for the first time in the house on 19 Feb. 1816 during the debate upon the address, when he supported the government and their conduct of the war (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxii. 712-13). On 2 June 1817 he seconded the nomination

of Charles Manners Sutton to the speakership (*ib.* xxxvi. 846-8). He supported Sir James Mackintosh's motion for a select committee on the criminal laws on 2 March 1819, and was subsequently appointed a member of the committee (*ib.* xxxix. 826-7, 845). On 22 April 1825 Littleton, who had always been in favour of Roman catholic emancipation, introduced his Elective Franchise in Ireland Bill, which was read a second time on 26 April following by 233 to 185 votes (*ib.* 2nd ser. xiii. 126-32, 176-247), but was subsequently abandoned upon the rejection of the Relief Bill (*ib.* pp. 902-3). Littleton's bill and the Roman Catholic Clergy Support Bill, introduced by Lord Francis Leveson-Gower, were known as 'the wings' of Burdett's Roman Catholic Relief Bill. In 1828 he became a convert to the principles of parliamentary reform, and in 1831 was appointed, with Captain Beaufort, R.N., and Lieutenant T. Drummond, R.E., to superintend and report upon the inquiries of the boundary commissioners (*Parl. Papers*, 1831-2, vol. xxxvi.) Owing to Littleton's persistence an act was passed in 1831 prohibiting the truck system in various trades (1 & 2 Will. IV, cap. 37). At the general election in December 1832 Littleton was returned to the first reformed parliament as one of the members for South Staffordshire. Annoyed at the decision of the cabinet in favour of Manners Sutton's continuance in office, the radicals nominated Littleton as a candidate for the speakership. He was proposed by Joseph Hume and seconded by O'Connell. Littleton, however, declared himself to be an 'unwilling candidate,' and the motion was lost by 241 to 31 votes (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xv. 51-76). In May 1833 Littleton accepted the office of chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland (the Marquis Wellesley), and was re-elected in the following month for South Staffordshire after 'a short but not inexpensive contest' with Lord Ingestre, whom he defeated by a majority of 433 votes. He was sworn a member of the privy council on 12 June 1833. At his suggestion the ministry asked parliament to advance 1,000,000*l.* to the Irish tithe-owners on the security of the arrears. Having carried a resolution to that effect in the House of Commons on 5 Aug. 1833, Littleton introduced the Irish Tithe Arrears Bill, which was quickly passed through both houses (3 & 4 Will. IV, cap. 100).

On 13 Feb. 1834 Littleton, taken by surprise, consented to support O'Connell's motion for a select committee to inquire into the conduct of Baron Smith. Though opposed by Graham and Spring Rice, the motion was

carried by a large majority (*ib.* 3rd ser. xxi. 272-352), but the debate seriously damaged the government, and eight days afterwards Sir Edward Knatchbull's motion to reverse the vote was carried (*ib.* pp. 695-754). On 20 Feb. Littleton carried his resolution for the commutation of the existing composition for tithes in Ireland into a land tax payable to the state (*ib.* pp. 572-591). He opposed O'Connell's motion for the repeal of the union in a speech of considerable length on 24 April, and asserted that, since the passing of the Roman Catholic Emancipation Bill, O'Connell 'had proved a most unfortunate obstacle to the social happiness of Ireland and her progressive improvement' (*ib.* xxii. 1352-61). When he moved the second reading of his Tithe Bill on 2 May, O'Connell declared that such was his opinion of it 'that he would take the sense of the house upon every question referring to it put by the chair' (*ib.* xxiii. 425-8, 471); it was read, however, a second time on 6 June by a majority of 196 (*ib.* p. 678). The many changes which were made in the Tithe Bill in order to propitiate O'Connell led to Stanley's charge against Littleton of 'thimble-shifting' (*ib.* xxiv. 1154, 1206). In view of the vexed question of 'appropriation' the cabinet, at Littleton's suggestion, agreed to the appointment of a commission to ascertain 'the state of religious and other instruction' in Ireland, leaving it to him to prescribe the duties of the commission and to select the commissioners (*Memoir*, p. 8; *Parl. Papers*, 1835, vols. xxxiii. xxxiv.) Meantime it had become necessary to consider the question of renewing the Coercion Act of the previous year. Littleton had been desired by Wellesley to consult Brougham. They agreed that in order to smooth the course for the Tithe Bill 'the meeting clauses' should be omitted from the new Coercion Bill, and both wrote in this sense to Wellesley (*Memoir*, pp. 10-12). Wellesley, though he had hitherto advised the government to the contrary, wrote on 21 June to Lord Grey recommending the omission of the objectionable clauses (*ib.* pp. 33-7). On the 23rd Littleton, with Lord Althorp's concurrence, had an interview with O'Connell, whom he cautioned 'against any unnecessary excitation of the people of Ireland until he should have seen the new Coercion Bill, which would be renewed, but with certain limitations' (*ib.* p. 14), and indiscreetly admitted that 'Althorp's sentiments upon the proposed modifications for the Coercion Bill corresponded with' his own (*ib.* p. 57). The account which Brougham (*Memoirs of his Life and Times*, 1871, iii. 391-401) gives of

these transactions is both misleading and inaccurate. He ignores the fact that the proposal to induce Wellesley to consent to the omission of the meeting clauses originated with himself, and his statement that 'the letter which Littleton had written to Lord Wellesley, and which produced Lord Wellesley's letter to Grey of 21 June, was concocted, as Grey entirely believed, by Edward Ellice,' is inconsistent with the true state of the case. Misled by Littleton's assurances O'Connell urged his friends to support the whig candidate for the vacancy at Wexford. Grey had, however, written to Wellesley 'a strong representation.' Though Wellesley in his reply to Grey maintained the position taken in his letter of the 21st, he assured Littleton that he should 'certainly be satisfied with whatever course the cabinet chooses to adopt' (*Memoir*, p. 43). A meeting of the cabinet (of which Littleton was not a member) was held on the 29th, when Wellesley's two letters were read, and Grey having 'declared that nothing should shake his resolve not to propose any renewal which did not embrace the provisions respecting meetings, his colleagues yielded the point' (*ib.* p. 44). On hearing the result of the cabinet council Littleton communicated to O'Connell the failure of his expectations, and on 1 July the Coercion Bill was introduced by Lord Grey, who quoted a letter from Lord Wellesley of 18 April, expressing 'his most anxious desire that the act might be renewed,' but made no reference to the letter of 21 June (*ib.* p. 15; *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxiv. 1011-20). Enraged at the apparent duplicity of the government, O'Connell, breaking the promise of secrecy which he had given, on 3 July disclosed in the House of Commons his conversation with Littleton, who admitted in his reply that he had 'committed a gross indiscretion,' but denied any intention of deceiving O'Connell (*ib.* pp. 1099-1116). On the following day, during the debate on the second reading of the Coercion Bill, Lord Grey in the House of Lords disavowed any knowledge of the communication with O'Connell, and allowed it to be understood that the question was settled when Littleton had represented it to be unsettled (*ib.* pp. 1127-30). In consequence of this misunderstanding Littleton on 5 July sent in his resignation to Lord Grey, who refused to accept it (*Memoir*, pp. 61-4), and on the 7th Althorp, at Littleton's request, stated in the House of Commons that Littleton had good grounds for informing O'Connell that the clauses were still under consideration (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxiv. 1222-3). A motion having been threatened for the production

of the private correspondence between the members of the English and Irish governments, Althorp determined to resign, and Grey, seizing the opportunity, announced his own resignation on 9 July (*ib.* pp. 1305-19). Having learnt from Lord Ebrington that there was a general feeling among Grey's friends that he ought to retire, Littleton on 16 July, after acknowledging that he had been 'the main cause of Lord Grey's retirement,' placed his resignation in Lord Melbourne's hands (*Memoir*, p. 99). Althorp, who had withdrawn his resignation, however, declared that as they were both in the same position, it was impossible for him to continue in the government unless Littleton continued also (*ib.* pp. 24, 101-3). Littleton thereupon consented to remain in office, and on 18 July supported the introduction of the new Coercion Bill, from which the court-martial and the meeting clauses were omitted (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxv. 160-9). His Tithe Bill passed through the commons, but was thrown out by the House of Lords on the second reading (*ib.* p. 1204). He resigned office with the rest of his colleagues upon Lord Melbourne's dismissal in November 1834. At the general election in January 1835 he was again returned for South Staffordshire, but his hopes of the speakership were dispelled by the selection of Abercromby as the whig candidate (TORRENS, *Life of Lord Melbourne*, 1878, ii. 82). He was created Baron Hatherton of Hatherton on 11 May 1835, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 June following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxvii. 171). In his maiden speech there on the following day he gave rise to a short but excited discussion by applying the phrase 'sectarian' to the established church in Ireland (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxviii. 355-8). Hatherton never received any other political office. He voted for the repeal of the corn laws in 1846, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of Staffordshire on 8 June 1854. He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 23 May 1862 (*ib.* clxvi. 2091). He died on 4 May 1863, aged 72, at Teddesley, near Penkridge, Staffordshire, and was buried in Penkridge Church on the 12th.

Hatherton was a man of moderate abilities and unimpeachable character. He began his political career as a member of the independent country party and ended it as a whig. He gained a certain reputation in the House of Commons as an authority on matters of parliamentary procedure. Greville, who seems to have cherished a special contempt for him, erroneously asserts that he 'volunteered his services' to Lord Grey as chief secretary for

Ireland (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 102). The appointment was made by Lord Grey upon the advice of Lord John Russell, who confessed afterwards that he had made a mistake (*ib.* ii. 372 n.) His want of tact unfitted him for such a post, but though he seems to have distrusted his own ability, he is reported to have said, when warned against O'Connell, 'Oh! leave me to manage Dan' (*ib.* iii. 103).

He married first, on 21 Dec. 1812, Hyacinthe Mary, natural daughter of Richard, marquis Wellesley, by whom he had one son, Edward Richard, who succeeded as second baron Hatherton, and three daughters. His first wife died on 4 Jan. 1849, and on 11 Feb. 1852 he married secondly Caroline Anne, widow of Edward Davies Davenport of Capes-thorne, Macclesfield, and daughter of Richard Hurt of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, by whom he had no issue. There is an engraving of Hatherton by Lewis after Slater, and one of his first wife by Turner after Sir Thomas Lawrence. Two portraits of Hatherton, painted by Pickersgill and Lauder respectively, and a miniature by Cosway, are in the possession of the present Lord Hatherton, who also possesses his grandfather's manuscript journal, extending from 1817 to 1863.

[Lord Hatherton's *Memoir and Correspondence* relating to Political Occurrences in June and July 1834, ed. H. Reeve, 1872; Colburn's *New Monthly Magazine*, cxxviii. 176-82 (by Cyrus Redding); *Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell*, ed. W. J. Fitzpatrick, 1888, i. 445-8, ii. 431-2; *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. 1874; Sir D. Le Marchant's *Memoir of Viscount Althorp*, 1876; *Walpole's History of England*, vols. ii. and iii.; *Gent. Mag.* 1863, pt. ii. pp. 101-3; *Times*, 5 May 1863; *Staffordshire Advertiser*, 9 and 16 May 1863; *Illustrated London News*, 16 May 1863; *Burke's Peerage, &c.*, 1890, p. 677; *Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1888*; *Rugby School Registers*, 1881, p. 93; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 366, iv. 46; *Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament*, pt. ii. pp. 240, 264, 277, 291, 306, 320, 333, 345, 356.] G. F. R. B.

LITTLETON, HENRY (1823-1888), music publisher, a direct descendant of the Littletons who settled in Cornwall in the fourteenth century, was the son of James and Elizabeth Littleton, and was born in London on 7 Jan. 1823. In 1841 he entered the music-publishing house of Novello in a subordinate position, in 1846 became manager, in 1861 a partner, and in 1866 sole proprietor. He had great business capacity, and many of the transactions which gained the firm a name for enterprise were due to him. The development of the English taste for choral music during the last forty years may be said to have been created by the cheap publications

of the house of Novello, the idea of which, though due to J. Alfred Novello, was entirely carried out by the energy of Littleton. He brought forward many well-known composers, and in some cases bore the cost of their education. It was partly on his invitation that Liszt came to England, after an absence of nearly fifty years, in 1886, when Liszt was his guest at Westwood House, Sydenham (*Musical Times*, May 1886). When he retired in 1887, Littleton left the largest business of the kind in the world. He died 11 May 1888, and was buried at Lee, Kent. His portrait is published in 'A Short History of Cheap Music,' 1887, in which his business career is sketched.

[*Short History of Cheap Music*, as above; *Musical Times*, June 1884; private information from Alfred H. Littleton, esq.] J. C. H.

LITTLETON, JAMES (d. 1723), vice-admiral, grand-nephew of Sir Thomas Littleton, bart. (d. 1710) [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons and treasurer of the navy, was first lieutenant of the *Dreadnought* in the battle of La Hogue, May 1692. On 27 Feb. 1692-3 he was promoted to be captain of the *Swift* prize of 24 guns. In 1695 he commanded the *Portland* of 48 guns in the Channel, and in 1696 on the Newfoundland station, whence he went with the yearly convoy to Cadiz and the Mediterranean, returning to England in May 1697. For the rest of 1697 and through 1698 the *Portland* was employed on the home station. In 1699 Littleton went out to the East Indies in the *Anglesea*, one of a small squadron under Commodore George Warren, which had been ordered to act against the pirates of Madagascar. Warren died in November, and the command devolved on Littleton. Several of the piratical vessels were destroyed, and proclamations of pardon having broken up their nests for the time, each man being suspicious of his fellow, Littleton returned to England. From 1702 to 1705 he commanded the *Medway* in the Channel, and in January 1704-5 was commodore of a small squadron which captured the *Auguste*, a large French privateer, when her consort, the *Jason*, commanded by the celebrated Duguay-Trouin, escaped with difficulty (cf. LEDIARD, p. 775; LAUGHTON, *Studies in Naval History*, p. 320). In 1706 he commanded the *Cambridge* under Sir John Leake [q. v.] at the relief of Barcelona and the capture of Alicante, where he is said to have been landed in command of a battalion of seamen.

In 1709 he was captain of the *Somerset* in the West Indies; and in July 1710 was appointed commodore and commander-in-

chief of the squadron going to Jamaica, with his broad pennant in the Defence. He arrived there in November, and in the following July put to sea on intelligence of a Spanish fleet of twelve large ships being assembled at Cartagena. He came on the coast of New Spain with five two-decked ships on the 26th, and drove five large vessels in under the guns of the castle of Boca-Chica, the entrance to the harbour of Cartagena. On the next day, 27 July, four others were sighted and chased. About 6 p.m. the headmost ships, Salisbury and Salisbury prize, came up with the rearmost, which, after a sharp combat, struck on the approach of the Defence. The Jersey captured another; the other two escaped [see *HOSIER, FRANCIS; VERNON, EDWARD*]. Afterwards, Littleton, with his squadron, cruised off Havana, in order to intercept Du Casse, who was expected there with his squadron; but having received intelligence, given on oath before the governor of Jamaica, that a fleet of eighteen ships of war, with many transports and a large body of troops, had arrived at Martinique, destined, it was supposed, for an attack on Jamaica, Littleton drew back to cover that island. The intelligence proved to be false; but Du Casse, taking advantage of his absence, got into Havana. In July 1712 Littleton was relieved by Sir Hovenden Walker and returned to England. In November 1715 he was appointed resident commissioner and commander-in-chief at Chatham. On 1 Feb. 1715-16 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red; and on 15 March 1716-17 to be vice-admiral of the blue. In the spring of 1719 he was for a few weeks first captain to the Earl of Berkeley, first lord of the admiralty, specially authorised to fly the flag of lord high admiral [see *BERKELEY, JAMES, third EARL OF BERKELEY*]. He was elected M.P. for Queensborough on 24 March 1721-2, and died 3 Feb. 1722-3 (*Hist. Reg.* 1723; *Chron. Diary*, p. 10).

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 37; Burchett's Transactions at Sea; Lediard's Naval History; Members of Parl. ii. 53; official papers in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

LITTLETON, SIR THOMAS (1422-1481), judge and legal author, born at Frankley House, Frankley, Worcestershire, in 1422, was eldest son of Thomas Westcote of Westcote, near Barnstaple, whom Coke calls 'the king's servant in court.' His mother was Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Thomas de Littleton, lord of the manor of Frankley, and esquire of the body to Richard II, Henry IV, and Henry V. As

heir to his mother, whose estates were more considerable than his father's, he was baptised in her name, though the rest of the family retained that of Westcote.

He was a member of the Inner Temple, where he gave a reading, still extant (Harl. MS. 1691, ff. 188 et seq.), on the Statute of Westminster II., 'De Donis Conditionalibus.' He was in practice as a pleader in 1445, was escheator of Worcestershire about the same time, and served the office of sheriff of that county in 1447.

Littleton was also recorder of Coventry in 1450, when, as representing the mayor and corporation of that city, he presented Henry VI, on his visit to the city, 21 Sept., with a tun of wine and twenty fat oxen, for which, and for his 'good rule of the citizens,' he received the royal thanks.

In 1451 he had from Sir William Trussell a grant of the manor of Sheriff Hales, Staffordshire, for life, 'pro bono et notabili consilio' given by him, and on 2 July 1453 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law.

Littleton was apparently more or less involved in the troubled politics of the period, for in 1454 he obtained from the protector, Richard of York, a general pardon under the great seal. In 1455 he was appointed (13 May) king's serjeant, rode the northern circuit as justice of assize, and was placed on a commission under the privy seal for raising funds for the defence of Calais. In the following year he was one of the commissioners of array for Warwickshire. Littleton was also appointed, before the demise of Henry VI, steward of the Marshalsea court, and justice of the county palatine of Lancaster. On the accession of Edward IV he again obtained a general pardon under the great seal, and was at once placed on a parliamentary commission to adjust some disputes between the Bishop of Winchester and his tenants. He was soon in high favour with the new king, whom he attended on his Gloucestershire progress in 1463-4, and by whom he was raised to the bench as justice of the common pleas on 27 April 1466. His salary was fixed, *de gratia speciali*, at 110 marks a year, with an allowance of 106s. 11½d. for a furred robe at Christmas and 66s. 6d. for a linen robe at Pentecost. He continued on the northern circuit, was a trier of petitions from Gascony in the parliaments of 1467 and 1472, was created a knight of the Bath on the admission of the Prince of Wales to the order, 18 April 1475, and died at Frankley on 23 Aug. 1481. He was interred in the nave of Worcester Cathedral—south side—under an altar-tomb of marble, erected by himself, upon which was his effigy in brass a scroll with the

legend 'Fili Dei, miserere mei' issuing from his mouth. The brass was removed during the civil wars. A figure of Littleton kneeling, in coif and scarlet robes, long adorned the east window of the chancel of the chapel of St. Leonard, Frankley, and there was also a portrait of him in one of the windows of Halesowen Church. No trace of either now remains. An engraving by Robert Vaughan, from a sketch of the figure in the Frankley window, was prefixed to the second (1629) edition of Coke's 'Institutes,' pt. i. The full-length portrait of Littleton by Cornelius Janssen in the Inner Temple Hall was probably studied from both windows with the help of the effigy on the tomb, and may therefore be regarded as fairly authentic.

Littleton's will, dated the day before his death, affords an interesting glimpse of the contents of his library. After disposing of his 'gode litel massbook and gode vestment with the apparyl to an auter' 'to the use' of Trinity Chapel, Frankley, and his 'great antiphoner' 'to the use' of St. Leonard's chapel, Frankley, he bequeathed the 'Catholicon' (i.e. the English-Latin dictionary known as 'Catholicon Anglicum,' printed by the Camden Society in 1882), the 'Constitutions Provincial' (i.e. Lyndewode's 'Constitutiones Provinciales Ecclesie Anglicane,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1490), the 'De Gestis Romanorum' (the well-known 'Gesta Romanorum') and some other treatises to Halesowen monastery, the 'Fasculus (sic) Morum' (perhaps a copy of the Latin original of Jacques Le Grant's 'Livres des Bonnes Mœurs,' Paris, 1478, fol., of which 'The Boke of Good Maners' published by Caxton in 1487, fol., is a translation) to Enfield Church, and the 'Medulla Grammatica' (more correctly 'Grammatica'), an English-Latin dictionary, to King's Norton Church (see *Catholicon Anglicum*, Camden Soc., Pref. x.) His 'great English book' he directed to be sold and the proceeds applied for the benefit of his soul, for which he made liberal provision of trentals and masses. The overseer of the will was John Alcock [q. v.], bishop of Worcester (see NICOLAS, *Testamenta Vetusta*, i. 363 et seq., and COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, viii. 324 et seq.) The Trinity Chapel mentioned in the will was Littleton's domestic oratory, where by license of Bishop Carpenter, dated 20 Jan. 1443-4, he was accustomed to have low mass regularly celebrated. Littleton married before the date of the license, in which his wife is named Joan, relict of Sir Philip Chetwynd of Ingestre, Staffordshire, who brought him in jointure the manors of Ingestre and Tixall, and a moiety of the manor of Grendon, Stafford-

shire, with other estates in the same county, and in Warwickshire and Worcestershire. She was the daughter of Sir William Burley [q. v.] of Bromscroft Castle, Shropshire, speaker of the House of Commons, from whom she inherited extensive estates in Shropshire. Littleton had issue by her three sons and two daughters. She survived him, and died on 22 March 1504-5. In his own right Littleton held, besides Frankley and several other estates in Worcestershire and Warwickshire, the manor of Arley in Staffordshire, twelve houses in Lichfield, and the advowson of the vicarage of Bromsgrove. His town house, which he rented from the abbot of Leicester at 16s. per annum, was situate on the north side of St. Sepulchre's Church. From his eldest son, William, who succeeded to Frankley and to his mother's estates, and was knighted by Henry VII for services rendered at the battle of Stoke, 16 June 1487, descends the noble family of Lyttelton. Richard, the second son, who took under Littleton's will a moiety of the manor of Baxterley, Warwickshire, and some other estates in tail, was a barrister and the ancestor of Sir Edward Littleton of Pillaton Hall, Staffordshire. His posterity died out in the male line in 1812. The present Lord Hatherton is his representative in the female line. To Thomas, his third son, Littleton devised the manor of Spetchley with other estates in Worcestershire and Staffordshire, in tail; from him both Edward, lord Littleton of Munslow [q. v.], lord keeper to Charles I, and Sir Thomas Littleton, bart. [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons in the reign of William III, traced their descent. Both Littleton's daughters died unmarried.

Littleton's fame rests upon a short treatise on 'Tenures' written primarily for the instruction of his son Richard, to whom it is addressed, but which early attained the rank of a work of authority. Though preceded by, and to some extent based upon, a meagre tract of uncertain date known as 'Olde Tenures,' Littleton's work was substantially original, and presented in an easy, and, notwithstanding it is written in law-French, agreeable style, and within moderate compass, a full and clear account of the several estates and tenures then known to English law with their peculiar incidents. Probably no legal treatise ever combined so much of the substance with so little of the show of learning, or so happily avoided pedantic formalism without forfeiting precision of statement. The date at which it came to be recognised as an authority cannot be exactly fixed; it is, however, cited by FitzHerbert in his 'Novel Natura Brevium,' published in

1534 (see the chapter on *Formedon*). Coke's elaborate commentary upon it testifies to the position which it held in his day. He himself evidently regarded it with a reverence bordering on superstition. 'The most perfect and absolute work,' he calls it, 'that ever was written in any human science,' an extravagance of eulogy provoked and excused by the absurd and ignorant censure of the civilian, Francis Hotman (see COKE, *Inst.* pt. i. Pref. and *Rep.* pt. x. Pref.) Littleton's text with Coke's comment long remained the principal authority on English real property law. Both, however, have now become almost entirely obsolete, and, though still occasionally cited in the courts, are chiefly valuable to the historian and the antiquary. The historical importance of the 'Tenures' was early appreciated by the Norman lawyer, Houard, who translated the work into modern French under the title '*Anciennes Loix des François conservées dans les coutumes Angloises recueillies par Littleton*,' Rouen, 1766, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd ed. 1779. From the omission of certain minor tenures and all reference to cases of a later date than 1474-5, Coke inferred that Littleton left the work unfinished at that date. On the other hand the earliest extant manuscript of the 'Tenures,' Mm. v. 2, in the Cambridge University Library, contains internal evidence of having been in circulation in 1480.

The *editio princeps* of the 'Tenures' is a folio published at London by Lettou and Machlinia, but without date or title. The rudeness of the black letter and the free use made of abbreviations point to a very early date, but that of 1481 assigned by Conyers Middleton in his 'Dissertation concerning the Origin of Printing in England' is wholly conjectural. Another folio edition, also without date or title, published at London by Machlinia alone, has fewer abbreviations and more regular type. Copies of both these editions are in the British Museum. There are also two folio editions by Pynson without date or title, one printed by William Le Tailleur at Rouen, and conjecturally assigned to 1495, the other, probably of later date, published at London, together with the 'Olde Tenures,' and adorned with an engraved frontispiece representing Henry VII and his court. The same frontispiece, with the title '*Leteltun Teners new Correcte*,' is found in another undated folio edition, also by Pynson. The first edition, with both date and title, is '*Leteltun Tenuris new Correcte*,' London, Pynson, 1516, fol. This was followed by '*Lytylton Tenures newly and moost truly Correctyd and Amendyd*' (with the 'Olde Tenures' and '*Natura Brevium*'), London,

Pynson, 1525, 16mo; 1528, 16mo and 24mo; reprint by Rastell, 1534, 8vo. These editions are all in Gothic type. Two editions in Roman type were published by Redman with the title '*Les Tenures de Lyttelton nouvellement Imprimées et ovesque toute diligence Revisées, Corrigées, et Amendées: et ensement ove plusieurs autoriteis annotées et marques en le marge de cest livrer ou mesme les cases sont overtement debattus et purparles puis a large*,' London, 12mo and fol. Both are of uncertain date, but the 12mo seems to be referred to in the address to the reader appended to Pynson's 1525 edition. Another, also by Redman, with the title '*Lytylton Tenures newly Imprinted*,' is assigned by Herbert (*Typ. Antiq.* ed. 1790, iii. 1787) to 1540 (32mo). Other black-letter editions appeared in London in 1530, 1545, and 1553, and were followed by '*Lytylton Tenures newly Revised and truly Corrected, with a Table after the alphabet to finde out briefly the Cases desired in the same*,' London, Tottell, 1554, 8vo: '*Littleton's Tenures. Conferred with divers true wrytten copies, and purged of sondry cases, having in some places more than ye autour wrote and lesse in other some*,' London, Tottell, 1557, 8vo: '*Les Tenures du Monsieur Littleton ovesque certain cases addées par auters de puisne temps*,' &c., London, Tottell, 1567, 8vo (the 'certain cases' are those omitted from the preceding edition), 1572 8vo, 1577 and 1579 16mo, 1581 8vo (ed. William West [q.v.], author of the '*Symboleography*,' who for the first time divided the text into numbered sections), 1583 8vo, 1588 4to (a copy of this edition, with manuscript notes attributed to Lord Clarendon, is in Lincoln's Inn Library), and 1591 4to; Yetaweirt, 1594, 12mo (in this edition, which is described on the title-page as '*Reviu et Change en lordre des Sections*,' an attempt was made to improve on West's distribution of the text); Wight and Bonham Norton, 1599, 12mo (described as '*Reviu et Corrige en divers Lieux*'); Wight, 1604, 4to (a reprint of West's edition); Stationers' Company, 1608, 1612, 1617 (all 12mo reprints of West's edition). Another edition was published by the assigns of John More, London, 1639, 12mo.

The following are the principal black-letter English versions: '*Lytylton Tenures truly translated into Englysshe*,' London, Berthelet 1538, Powell 1548, Marshe 1556, all 8vo; '*Lyttelton Tenures in Englysshe*,' London, Petyt (no date), 8vo, Tottell, 1556 16mo and 1586 8vo; '*Littleton's Tenures in English. Lately Perused and Amended*,' London, 1594 and 1597 8vo, 1604 12mo, 1612, 1621, 1627, and 1656, all 8vo. In Roman type are: '*Littleton's Tenures in French and English*,'

London, 1671, 12mo; 'Littleton's Tenures in English,' London, 1825, 8vo, and 1845, 24mo, and 'Lyttleton, his Treatise of Tenures in French and English. A new edition printed from the most ancient copies and collated with the various readings of the Cambridge MSS. To which are added the Ancient Treatise of "The Olde Tenures" and "The Customs of Kent." By T. E. Tomlins,' London, 1841, 8vo.

A commentary on the 'Tenures' written during the reign of James I remained in manuscript (*Harl.* 1621) until 1829, when it was edited by Henry Cary of Lincoln's Inn, with the title 'A Commentary on the Tenures of Littleton, written prior to the publication of Coke upon Littleton,' London, 8vo. The commentator's name is unknown. The commentary is praised by Hargrave as 'very methodical and instructive.' As to Coke's commentary, which was first published in 1628, see COKE, SIR EDWARD.

[Visitation of Worcestershire, 1569 (*Harl. Soc.*), p. 92; Camden's Britain, ed. Holland, p. 574; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 47, 312; Coke's Institutes, ed. Hargrave and Butler, Pref.; Lyttleton, his Treatise of Tenures, ed. Tomlins. Pref.; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), vol. viii., 'Lyttelton'; Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 584; Gent. Mag. 1792, pt. ii. p. 985; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. pp. 65, 68; Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vi. 240; Rot. Parl. v. 476, 571, vi. 3; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Holmes, xi. 566; Nicolas's Hist. Brit. Knighthood, vol. iii.; Chron. List, vol. ix.; Inq. P. M. 21 Edw. IV, No. 55; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 464, 492-3; Abingdon's Antiq. Wore. Cath. 1723, p. 41; Britton's Hist. and Antiq. Wore. Cath., App. 2; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ii. 1054; New and Gen. Biog. Dict. 1798; Biog. Brit.; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Dibdin, ii. 5, 459 sq., iii. 239; Bridgman's Legal Bibliogr.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Nat. Portraits, South Kensington Loan Coll. 1866, No. 36; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 'Littleton.'] J. M. R.

LITTLETON, SIR THOMAS (1647?-1710), speaker of the House of Commons and treasurer of the navy, born probably in 1647, was the younger son of Sir Thomas Littleton, second baronet, of Stoke St. Milborough, Shropshire, and North Ockendon, Essex, and of Anne, daughter of Edward, lord Littleton. As a younger son he was apprenticed to a city merchant, but on the death of his elder brother, Edward, was sent to Oxford, matriculating at St. Edmund Hall on 21 April 1665. He entered at the Inner Temple in 1671, and succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father ten years later. He was elected to the Convention of 1689 for the borough of Woodstock and

continued to represent that place till 1702. It was he and not his father, with whom Macaulay confuses him, who was chosen one of the 'managers' for the commons in the conference with the House of Lords on the form of words to be used in declaring the throne vacant. According to Boyer, 'he acquitted himself with much applause.' An active whig, he strongly supported the action of William III in vetoing the Place Bill of 1693, and also spoke in favour of the attainder of Sir John Fenwick (1645?-1697) [q. v.] He especially attached himself to Montagu, and in 1697 became a lord of the admiralty, when that statesman was named first lord of the treasury (see MACAULAY, *Hist.* iv. 779, and note).

In December 1698 Littleton was put forward by the junto for the speakership of the commons, and was elected by 242 votes to 135, no other candidate being nominated, though there was a warm debate of two hours, arising mainly out of the disappointed ambition of Sir Edward Seymour [q. v.] The election had also excited some interest outside the house, and a pamphlet was circulated entitled 'Considerations on the Choice of a Speaker,' in which the claims of both Littleton and Seymour were opposed. Littleton's weak health prevented him from proving a very efficient speaker, and his occupation of the chair ceased at the dissolution in 1700. In the next parliament he succeeded Harley, the new speaker, as treasurer of the navy, and held that office till his death. He was the means of introducing useful reforms into his department (BURNET, *History of his own Time*, v. 64; note by Speaker Onslow). Littleton represented Castle Rising, Norfolk, in the first parliament of Queen Anne, and Chichester in the first parliament of Great Britain, and from 14 Dec. 1708 until his death sat for Portsmouth. He defended the action of the House of Lords in the case of *Ashby v. White*; opposed the motion to tack the Occasional Conformity Bill to the land-tax in 1704; and on 8 Feb. 1707 took part in a debate on the articles of union with Scotland, when he denied that the measure was being forced through with any undue haste. He died on 1 Jan. 1710, when the baronetcy became extinct. He left no issue by his marriage with Ann, daughter of Benjamin Baun, esq., of Westcott, Gloucestershire. He is said to have been 'a man of ready wit and good understanding'; Macky calls him 'a stern-looking man, with a brown complexion, well shaped.' Macaulay describes him as having inherited his father's eloquence, and as 'one of the ablest and most consistent whigs in the House of Commons.'

A portrait, painted in 1700 by T. Forster, was engraved by J. Simon (BROMLEY, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*).

[Boyer's *Annals of Queen Anne*, v. 438, ix. 401; Macaulay's *History of England*, iv. 485, 745, 779, v. 146-8, 185; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*; *Returns of Members of Parliament*; Manning's *Lives of the Speakers*, where Littleton's early life is confounded with that of his father.] G. LE G. N.

LITTLEWOOD, WILLIAM EDEN-SOR (1831-1886), miscellaneous writer, born at London 2 Aug. 1831, was only son of George Littlewood, printer, of London, by Catherine, his wife. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School and at Pembroke College, Cambridge, which he entered on 12 June 1850. He gained in 1851 the chancellor's medal by an English poem of more than average merit on Gustavus Adolphus, printed in '*A Complete Collection of English Poems*,' Cambridge, 1859, 8vo. He graduated B.A. in 1854, taking a third class in classics and being bracketed thirty-fifth wrangler. He proceeded M.A. in 1860, was ordained deacon in 1857, and priest in 1858. He was curate of St. John's, Wakefield, in 1857-61, head-master of Hipperholme grammar school, Halifax, Yorkshire, 1861-8, curate of Southall, Middlesex, 1868-70, perpetual curate of Ironville, Derbyshire, 1870-2, vicar of St. James's, Bath, 1872-81, and afterwards home missionary in charge of St. Thomas's, Finsbury Park, London. He died on 3 Sept. 1886.

Besides various contributions to the '*Sunday at Home*,' Littlewood published: 1. '*A Garland from the Parables*,' a volume of religious verse, London, 1858, 8vo. 2. '*Essentials of English History*,' London, 1862, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1865. 3. '*An Elementary History of Britain*' (in '*Cassell's Primary Series*'), London, 1869, 8vo. 4. '*England at Home*. Being a familiar Description of the principal Physical, Social, Commercial, and Topographical features of England and Wales,' London, 1870, 8vo. 5. '*Essentials of New Testament Study*. Intended as a Companion to the New Testament' (a work of considerable and well-digested learning), London, 1872, 8vo; 6. '*Down in Dingyshire*,' 1872. 7. '*The Story of the Wanderer*,' 1874. 8. '*Lovely in their Lives: a book for earnest boys*,' London, 1876, 8vo. 9. '*The Visitation of the Poor: a practical Manual for District Visitors*,' &c., Bath, 1876, 16mo. 10. '*Bible Biographies, or Stories from the Old Testament*,' London, 1878, 8vo.

[Robinson's *Merchant Taylors' School Reg.*; information from the Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge; obituary notice in the *Record*, 10 Sept. 1886.] J. M. R.

LITTLINGTON, WILLIAM OF (d. 1312), theological writer. [See WILLIAM.]

LITTON, MARIE (1847-1884), actress, whose real name was LOWE, a native of Derbyshire, was born in 1847. She made what was said to be her first appearance on any stage at the Princess's Theatre, 23 March 1868, as Effie Deans in a revised version by Boucicault of his adaptation from the '*Heart of Midlothian*,' the '*Trial of Effie Deans*.' It was a performance of much promise. On the opening of the Gaiety Theatre, 21 Dec. 1868, Miss Litton played Mrs. Cureton in '*On the Cards*,' an adaptation by Mr. Alfred Thompson from '*L'Escamoteur*.' At the same house she appeared, 13 Dec. 1869, in Byron's '*Uncle Dick's Darling*.' She was for a time connected with the Brighton Theatre. On 25 Jan. 1871 she undertook the management of the Court Theatre in Sloane Square, London, and opened with '*Randall's Thumb*' by (Sir) W. S. Gilbert. She retained the theatre for more than three years, and during that period placed on the stage, among other pieces, '*Creatures of Impulse*,' '*Great Expectations*,' '*On Guard*,' the '*Happy Land*,' and the '*Wedding March*,' all by (Sir) W. S. Gilbert; '*Broken Spells*,' by Westland Marston and W. G. Wills; '*A Son of the Soil*,' adapted from '*Le Lion Amoureux*' of Ponsard, by Mr. Herman C. Merivale; '*Alone*,' by Palgrave Simpson and Herman Merivale; the '*White Pilgrim*,' by Merivale; '*Ready-Money Mortiboy*,' by (Sir) Walter Besant and James Rice; and '*Brighton*,' adapted by Frank Marshall from '*Saratoga*' of Bronson Howard. Miss Litton took secondary parts at her own theatre, and while managing the Court played Zayda at the Haymarket in Gilbert's '*Wicked World*' (4 Jan. 1874). On 13 March 1874 she resigned the Court Theatre to Mr. Hare. On 24 April 1875 she was at the St. James's the original Caroline Effingham in Mr. Gilbert's '*Tom Cobb*,' which was produced under her management. Two years later, at the Prince of Wales's, Tottenham Street, Tottenham Court Road, she played Mrs. Montessor in Tom Taylor's '*An Unequal Match*.'

Miss Litton first achieved distinguished success when she appeared in old comedy. In 1878 she took the theatre attached to the Royal Aquarium at Westminster, which she subsequently called the Imperial, and began with a fairly strong company a series of revivals of so-called classic pieces. She herself played Lady Teazle, Lydia Languish, Olivia in the '*Vicar of Wakefield*,' and Miss Hardcastle. Without ever attaining a thorough mastery of her art, she displayed in these

characters much brightness and refinement. Breadth of style she never reached, and her voice was hard and not too sympathetic. So pleasant and gracious, however, was her presence, and so easy were her movements, that even in parts out of her range she inspired interest and sympathy. Her *Miss Hardcastle*, a bewitching performance, was repeated 137 nights at the Imperial, and her *Rosalind* in 'As you like it,' after being played one hundred nights at the same house, was transferred for a summer season in 1880 to Drury Lane. Her company included at the house last named Mr. Herman Vezin (Jaques), Mr. Lionel Brough (Touchstone), Mr. W. Farren (Adam), Mr. Kyrle Bellew (Orlando), and Miss Sylvia Hodson (Audrey). A character in which she was seen to even greater advantage was Peggy in an alteration of the 'Country Girl,' which was given somewhat later at afternoon representations at the Gaiety. In October 1880 Miss Litton opened as manager the new Theatre Royal, Glasgow. On 6 Aug. 1881 at Drury Lane she played *Eve de Malvoisie*, a French siren, in 'Youth,' by Messrs. Pettitt and Harris. She played, 14 Jan. 1883, at the Globe in the 'Cynic' of Mr. Herman C. Merivale, and 25 March was the original Vere Herbert in Mr. H. Hamilton's adaptation of Ouida's novel of 'Moths.' The last impersonation was excellent. Signs of serious illness had then declared themselves, and she was soon compelled to quit the stage. She had married Mr. Wybrow Robertson, by whom she had two children, a boy and a girl, and with her husband and family she withdrew to Ascot, where, though buoyed up by hope of returning to the stage, her health gradually failed. She died at her town house, 6 Alfred Place, W., South Kensington, on 1 April 1884.

[Personal recollections, extending over her artistic career; Pascoe's *Dramatic List*; *Era* newspaper, 5 April 1884; *Era Almanack*, various years; Dutton Cook's *Nights at the Play*; E. Stirling's *Old Drury Lane*.] J. K.

LIULF or **LIGULF** (*d.* 1080), Anglo-Saxon nobleman, was the friend of Walcher, bishop of Durham. Nothing is known of his parentage, but he claimed large possessions in many parts of England by hereditary right (*FLOR. WIG.* s.a. 1080). He married Ealdgyth, a daughter of Ealdred, earl of Northumbria. The lady was first cousin to Gospatric, earl of Northumberland (1067-1072) [q. v.], and sister of Æthelflæd, the mother of Waltheof, his successor, 1072-85 (*SYM. DUNELM.* ed. Hinde, p. 92). Florence of Worcester says that Liulf retired to Durham with his men because of the depredations of

the Normans, and because of his devotion to St. Cuthbert, who was wont, so he used to tell Archbishop Aldred [q. v.], to appear to him. As the friend of Bishop Walcher he excited the envy of Leobwine, the bishop's chaplain, who, indignant at the share Liulf had in all the bishop's councils and exasperated by a rebuke, at length plotted Liulf's death. Leobwine was joined in the plot by Gilbert, a Lotharingian and kinsman of the bishop, who had committed Northumbria to his charge. Leobwine and Gilbert marched to the vill where Liulf lived and killed him, with most of his household, in 1080. In revenge for this murder, Walcher, who was believed to be privy to it, was himself slain at Gateshead. Liulf had two sons, Uhtred and Morkere; Morkere was placed by his cousin Waltheof in the monastery of Jarrow during Liulf's lifetime (*ib. Ges. Reg. s.a. 1080; Monasticon*, i. 236).

[Simeon of Durham's *Ges. Reg.*, ed. Hinde (Surtees Soc.), p. 98; Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe, p. 14.] M. B.

LIVELY, EDWARD (1545?-1605), Hebrew professor at Cambridge, born in or about 1545, was matriculated at Cambridge as a sizar of Trinity College in February 1564-5, and afterwards became a scholar of that house. In 1568-9 he graduated B.A. He was admitted a minor fellow of Trinity College on 24 Sept. 1571, and a major fellow on 18 April 1572. In the latter year he commenced M.A. (*COOPER, Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 407, 554). In the dedication of his 'Chronologie of the Persian Monarchy' he acknowledges that he owed his scholarship and fellowship, besides other greater benefits, to the good will of Archbishop Whitgift. During his residence in the university he received instruction in Hebrew from the famous John Drusius. About May 1575 he was unanimously elected regius professor of Hebrew, in spite of the fact that Lord Burghley, chancellor of the university, had recommended the appointment of Philip Bignon. His fellowship became vacant in or before 1578, when he married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Lorkin [q. v.], regius professor of physic. In 1584 Lively was one of four persons whom Archbishop Whitgift recommended for the deanery of Peterborough. On 21 June 1602 he was collated to a prebend in that cathedral (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 545).

He was one of the fifty-four learned men appointed by King James in 1604 to make the 'authorised' translation of the Bible, and on 20 Sept. in that year he was presented by his majesty to the rectory of Purleigh, Essex,

at the instance of Archbishop Bancroft. Previously he had always been in pecuniary difficulties, but he was now well provided for. He died in 1605, and was buried on 7 May at St. Edward's, Cambridge. He left eleven children, 'destitute of necessities for their maintenance.' Ussher, Eyre, Pocock, and Gataker speak in eulogistic terms of Lively's attainments as a Hebrew scholar.

His works are: 1. 'Annotationes in quinq. priores ex Minoribus Prophetis, cum Latina eorum interpretatione. . . ad normam Hebraicæ veritatis diligenter examinata,' London, 1587, 12mo; reprinted in Pearson's 'Critici Sacri,' 1660. Dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 2. 'A true Chronologie of the Times of the Persian Monarchie and after to the destruction of Ierusalem by the Romanes. Wherein by the way briefly is handled the day of Christ his birth: with a declaration of the Angel Gabriels message to Daniel in the end of his ninth chapter against the friuolous conceits of Matthew Beroald,' London, 1597, 12mo. Dedicated to Archbishop Whitgift. 3. 'Commentationes in Martinium,' manuscript in the Cambridge University Library, EE. 6. 23. It is a commentary on the Hebrew Grammar of Peter Martinus. 4. 'Treatise touching the canonical Books of the Old Testament,' manuscript in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, F. 106. 5. 'Chronologia à Mundo condito ad annum 3598,' 2 vols., manuscript in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, F. 88, 89.

[Funeral Sermon by Thomas Playfore, D.D.; Addit. MSS. 3088 f. 239, 5820 ff. 36, 43, 44, 5875 f. 10; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1149, 1293; Anderson's Annals of the Bible, ii. 375; Baker MS. 28, f. 170; Clarke's Lives, 1683, p. 3; Hacket's Life of Archbishop Williams, i. 9, 10; Parr's Life and Letters of Archbishop Ussher, pp. 2, 3, 369, 378, 599, 601, 603; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, pp. 332, 333; Plume's Life of Hacket, p. vi; Strype's Parker, p. 470, fol.; Strype's Whitgift, pp. 171, 590, fol.]

T. C.

LIVERPOOL, EARLS OF. [See JENKINSON, CHARLES, 1727-1808, first EARL; JENKINSON, ROBERT BANKS, 1770-1828, second EARL; JENKINSON, CHARLES CECIL COPE, 1784-1851, third EARL.]

LIVERSEEGE, HENRY (1803-1832), painter, was born on 4 Sept. 1803 at Manchester, where his father was employed in a cotton-mill. Neglected by his father, he owed his early education to an uncle, and was encouraged to pursue the profession of an artist, for which he showed an early proclivity. His earliest attempts at painting were in portraiture, but he soon devoted himself to romantic or supernatural subjects.

He also excelled as an amateur actor and was devoted to the stage. Some small pictures of 'Banditti' exhibited in Manchester in 1827 attracted notice, and about the end of that year he came to London to study at the British Museum, and also to copy the works of old masters at the British Institution. Through some informality in his application, he failed to obtain admission as a student of the Royal Academy. He returned to Manchester in 1828 and resumed portrait-painting, but in that year he exhibited at Birmingham 'Hudibras in the Stocks,' and at the Royal Academy in London, 'Wildrake presenting Col. Everard's Challenge to Charles II' (now in the possession of Mr. W. Barclay Squire). He visited London again in 1829, but in 1830 returned to Manchester, where his mother died. He paid one more visit to London, where he was patronised by the Duke of Devonshire. Liverseege suffered through life from ill-health, which produced a nervous and despondent manner; after returning to Manchester in 1831 his health completely broke down, and he died on 13 Jan. 1832, in his twenty-ninth year. He was buried in St. Luke's churchyard, Manchester.

Liverseege was a painter of some promise, and his small pictures have much dramatic force, though they show defects of drawing, and have not preserved their colour. Among the best were 'The Recruit,' 'Catherine Seyton,' 'The Grave-diggers' (engraved by S. Smith), 'Captain Macheath in Prison,' 'Benedicite' (purchased by Charles Heath and engraved in 'The Keepsake,' 1833), and 'Don Quixote reading in his Study.' A set of thirty-five mezzotint engravings from his pictures was published in 1875, with a portrait engraved from a painting by his friend William Bradley. Another portrait appeared in Arnold's 'Library of the Fine Arts' for February 1832.

[Arnold's Library of the Fine Arts, iii. 147; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; biography prefixed to Engravings from the Works of Henry Liverseege.]

L. C.

LIVESAY, RICHARD (d. 1823?), portrait and landscape painter, was a pupil of Benjamin West, and commenced his career in London, exhibiting for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1776. Between 1777 and 1785 he lodged with Hogarth's widow in Leicester Fields, and executed for her a series of facsimiles of drawings by Hogarth, among them the seven illustrating the well-known 'Tour,' published in 1782. Being engaged by West to copy pictures at Windsor, Livesay went to reside there about 1790,

and gave lessons in drawing to some of the royal children. While at Windsor he was much employed in painting portraits of young Etonians, generally small whole-lengths, and an interesting picture by him of 'Eton Boys going to Montem' is in the possession of the college, to which it was presented by the Duke of Newcastle in 1891. In 1796, having been appointed drawing-master to the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, Livesey removed to Portsea; there he painted some of the English warships and their French prizes, and in 1800 published a set of four plates of the reviews of the Isle of Wight volunteers, aquatinted by Wells. On an address card which he issued at that time he described himself as 'Portrait, Landscape, and Marine Painter, Drawing-Master to the Royal Academy, Portsmouth, 61 Hanover Street, Portsea.' Livesey painted a large picture of the review of the Hertfordshire volunteers by the king in Hatfield Park, 13 June 1800, which was engraved by J. C. Stadler, and now hangs in Lord Salisbury's town house, 20 Arlington Street. Livesey was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy of portraits and domestic subjects up to 1821; his 'Genius and Industry,' 'Cottage Spinners,' and 'Young Foresters' were mezzotinted by G. Dawe and J. Murphy, and his portraits of Queen Charlotte, Dr. Willis, George Byng, M.P., Dr. Fothergill, Sir Thomas Louis, bart., and others, have been engraved. His portrait of the Earl of Charlemont is in the National Portrait Gallery. Livesey is said to have died at Southsea about 1823, but the fact is not recorded in the burial registers of Portsmouth or Portsea.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760-1880; Holland's Catalogue of Pictures at Hatfield House, 1891; Anderdon's Royal Academy Catalogues in Brit. Mus. vol. iv. No. 1656.] F. M. O'D.

LIVESEY, JAMES (1625?-1682), divine, was born about 1625 (he describes himself as having completed his fifty-second year on 6 April 1677). He was appointed minister of Turton, near Bolton in Lancashire, in 1650, but in 1651 removed to Atherton or Chowbent in the adjoining parish of Leigh. He remained there till 1657, when he was presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, to the vicarage of Great Budworth, Cheshire. His name is omitted from the list of the vicars of Great Budworth, given in Ormerod's 'History of Cheshire,' both old and new editions, and he is also said in other publications to have been ejected thence in 1662. but to have continued to

live in the parish. This is inaccurate, as he held that important vicarage till his death in February 1681-2. He married, about 1652, Elizabeth, daughter of George Chetham of Turton Tower (brother of Humphrey Chetham [q. v.] of Manchester), by whom he had a large family. His works, three in number, now all of great rarity, show him to have been a man of good scholastic attainments, thoroughly familiar with Latin and Greek writers, whom he quotes freely. He is described as A.M. on the title of his last work, but not on the earlier ones. His name, however, is not to be found either at Oxford or Cambridge, although he held a Christ Church living.

His publications are: 1. 'Enchiridion Judicum . . . a Sermon before the Judges . . . at Lancaster, March 26, 1656, together with Catastrophe Magnatum . . . a Sermon . . . at the Funeral of . . . John Atherton of Atherton, Esq. . . .', London, 1657. At the end of this volume are a number of verses on John Atherton's death in English and Latin, by him and others, and a short treatise by him in Latin, 'Series Decretorum Dei,' &c., dedicated to two well-known Lancashire clergymen. 2. 'Ψυχρομήμια, or The greatest Loss . . . a short Discourse occasioned by the . . . loss of . . . Mr. Humphrey Chetham, who died at Turton Tower, Feb. 13 1658-9 . . .', London, 1660. 3. 'Πνευματολογία, or an Apology for the Power and Liberty of the Spirit . . . in three Sermons preach't at Great Budworth . . .', London, 1674.

[Martindale's Autobiog. (Chetham Soc.), p. 220 n.; Nonconformity in Cheshire, p. 401 (both inaccurate); Great Budworth registers, wills, copies of his works, &c.] J. P. E.

LIVESEY, JOSEPH (1794-1884), temperance advocate and philanthropist, born on 5 March 1794 at Walton, near Preston, Lancashire, lost both his parents at the age of seven, and was brought up as a weaver by his grandfather, Joseph Livesey. The hardships of his early life continued till after his marriage in 1815 with Jane Williams, when he removed to Preston, and abandoned his trade of weaving for the business of a cheesefactor. This calling he pursued successfully in Preston until his death. He engaged energetically in municipal politics, filled many public posts, and was a leader in every kind of philanthropic effort, specially identifying himself with the teetotal movement. He died on 2 Sept. 1884, leaving a large family.

From January 1831 to December 1833 Livesey brought out 'The Moral Reformer,' a monthly magazine, price 6d., in which he

attempted to provide cheap and elevating reading. It ceased because Livesey was anxious to advocate teetotal principles, and for that purpose issued in January 1834 the 'Preston Temperance Advocate,' monthly, price 1d. This was the first teetotal publication produced in England. Livesey conducted it for four years, when it passed into other hands, and finally became the organ of the National Temperance League. In January 1838 the 'Moral Reformer' was revived, and continued till February 1839. In 1841 Livesey engaged in the agitation against the corn laws. From December 1841 till the repeal of the laws he issued 'The Struggle' weekly, price halfpenny. The influence of the 235 numbers issued was most valuable to the repealers (MORLEY, *Cobden*, People's edit. p. 29). From August 1851 till May 1852 he issued the 'Teetotal Progressionist,' and in January 1867 commenced a penny monthly, the 'Staunch Teetotaler,' which was continued for two years. From 1844 to 1859, under the management of Livesey and his sons, the 'Preston Guardian,' issued weekly, became the leading North Lancashire paper. In 1881 Livesey published his reminiscences, under the title of 'The Autobiography of Joseph Livesey,' Preston, 1881; 2nd edit. London, 1885, a striking record of untiring diligence and sturdy self-help. Livesey was also author of numerous tracts and lectures.

[James Weston's *Joseph Livesey, the Story of his Life*, 1884; J. Pearce's *Life and Teachings of Joseph Livesey*, 1885 (pp. clviii-lxiii for a list of his writings).]

R. B.

LIVESEY, SIR MICHAEL (1611-1663?), regicide, born in 1611, was only son of Gabriel Livesey of Hollingbourne, Kent, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Michael Sondes, knt., of Throwley in the same county (BERRY, *County Genealogies*, 'Kent,' p. 197). In 1627 he was created a baronet, and afterwards fixed his residence at East Church, Isle of Sheppey. At the outbreak of the civil war he took sides with the parliament. The royal proclamation of 8 Nov. 1642 excepted him from the general pardon offered to the county of Kent as being a 'traitor and stirrer of sedition' (RUSHWORTH, *Hist. Coll.* pt. iii. vol. ii. p. 54). He, however, organised Kent for the parliament, for which he was thanked and ordered by an ordinance passed on 21 Nov. to aid the four deputy-lieutenants for Sussex in putting that county into the like posture of defence. One of his acts was to seize and send up to parliament, about December 1642, the loyalist high sheriff of Kent, Sir William Brockham, who intended as soon as Livesey absented himself from

the county to raise an army for the king by power of his commission. Livesey, who was colonel of the Kentish horse, subsequently joined the parliamentary forces in taking Chichester (VICARS, *Parliamentary Chronicle*, pt. i. pp. 224, 235). The weald of Kent was specially placed in his control, and in July 1643 he took Yalding, which was garrisoned for the king (*ib.* pt. iii. pp. 14-15). During the same year he was present at the siege of Arundel. In more important engagements Livesey showed himself to be lacking in the qualities of a soldier. At the battle of Cheriton Down, on 29 March 1644, he deliberately ran away. His overbearing demeanour, combined with his cowardice and incapacity, made him so generally disliked that his major, Anthony Weldon, preferred several articles of complaint against him. In revenge Livesey tried to have Weldon and his troop transferred to the army of Sir Richard Grenville (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 171-2). He also quarrelled with his general, Sir William Waller, and did his best to harass him by detaching the Kentish horse from his army. He was consequently summoned to attend the committee of both kingdoms in July 1644 (*ib.* 1644, pp. 376-7, 384), but his social influence was very great, and the committee, after treating him with great deference, merely requested him to return with his regiment to Abingdon (*ib.* 1644, p. 423). In April 1645 Livesey was quartered at Sevenoaks, and refused to obey an order to join the army of Sir Thomas Fairfax, and encouraged his men to mutiny (*ib.* 1644-1645). On 15 Sept. following he was elected M.P. for Queenborough, Kent, in place of William Harrison, declared 'disabled to sit.' In December 1647 he quelled disturbances at Canterbury with a force of two thousand men (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, i. 424), and during this and the following year was busily engaged in reorganising the Kentish horse (CARTER, *Relation*, 1650, p. 95). Upon being appointed a commissioner to try the king, he attended every day of the trial and signed the warrant. In May 1659 Livesey declined Lenthall's summons to return to his place in the Long parliament, on the ground of ill-health (letter in *Tanner MS.* LI. 50); but on 28 Jan. 1659-60 he was nominated a commissioner of the admiralty and navy (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 825). At the Restoration he escaped to the Low Countries. In a letter from William Smith to John Langley, dated 12 Oct. 1660, Livesey is said to have been cut to pieces by the Dutch boors, upon being denounced as one of the king's murderers by a gentleman whom he had formerly 'highly abused' in

Kent (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 174). He appears, however, to have been at Arnheim along with John Desborough [q. v.] in September 1663, and in the ensuing October was reported to have landed at Plymouth from Mardike (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663-4, pp. 266, 309). An act of parliament passed for his attainder and the forfeiture of all his lands, which were granted to James, duke of York. His widow Elizabeth retired to Maidstone, and was dead by 27 Feb. 1666, when her estate was administered by her daughter, Deborah Livesey (*Probate Act Book*, P. C. C. 1666). Another daughter Anne was married to Sir Robert Sprignall, bart., of Highgate, Middlesex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658-9, p. 292).

[Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 317; Declaration of Colonel Anthony Weldon, 1649; *Sussex Archaeological Collections*, v. 35, 78.] G. G.

LIVING, LYFING, ELFSTAN, or **ETHELSTAN** (d. 1020), archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrated to the see of Wells in 999, and was appointed by Ethelred the Unready [q. v.] to Canterbury, in succession to Ælfheah [q. v.] or Alphege. He is said to have received the pall from Benedict VIII (GERVASE). Godwin states that he was kept in prison by the Danes for seven months. This statement is evidently founded on a misunderstanding of a passage in the 'Gesta Pontificum,' which refers to his predecessor. Dean Hook says that it is an historical fact that he fled from England, but there seems to be no authority for this assertion. He must have taken a large part in framing the laws published with his approval in the witenagemot of 1014; they are mainly ecclesiastical. He crowned Edmund Ironside [q. v.] in 1016, and Canute [q. v.] in January 1017. He is said to have been an active prelate and a wise and religious man, and to have enriched his church with noble ornaments. Living died on 12 June 1020, and was buried in his cathedral church.

[Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, p. 54; Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury*, i. 471; Kemble's *Codex Dipl. Nos.* 703, 727, 730 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); A.-S. Chron. ann. 1013, 1020 (*Rolls Ser.*); Gervase of Canterbury, i. 14, 24, ii. 55, 361 (*Rolls Ser.*); Will. of Malmesbury's *Gesta Pontiff.* pp. 33, 34 (*Rolls Ser.*)] W. H.

LIVING or **LYFING** (d. 1046), bishop of Crediton, was a monk of St. Swithun's, Winchester, and became abbot of Tavistock in Devonshire. Canute [q. v.] held him in high esteem, took him with him on his pilgrimage to Rome, and when the king left Rome sent him home with his famous letter

to the English people. On Living's return to England he was consecrated bishop of Crediton in 1027. He further obtained from the king a promise that on the death of his uncle Brihtwold, bishop of Cornwall, he should receive Brihtwold's bishopric also, and so merge the see of Cornwall in that of Crediton. It is not certain when Brihtwold's death took place, and this arrangement was carried out, possibly not until 1043 (FLORENCE, i. App. p. 238), though an earlier date is more probable. From King Harold (called Harefoot) [q. v.] he further obtained in 1038 the see of Worcester, which he held in plurality. He was with Harold in his last sickness (KEMBLE, *Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 758). He was a strenuous adherent of Earl Godwin, and being an eloquent speaker was of much service to the earl, in common with whom he was in 1040 accused of being concerned in the death of Ælfred the ætheling. Thereupon Harthacnut [see HARDECANUTE] took his bishopric from him, but a year later Living regained it by paying the king a sum of money. He joined with Godwin in promoting the election of Edward the Confessor in 1042, and was no doubt one of the embassy sent to invite him to accept the crown (*Norman Conquest*, ii. 7; *Vita Eadwardi*, ll. 195, 196). He died on 23 March 1046, and was buried at Tavistock. There his memory was held in honour, for he had been a liberal benefactor to the house, and William of Malmesbury records that down to his time the monks regularly chanted psalms for the bishop's repose. He is described as a man of great prudence and capacity, and his eloquence is noticed by the Worcester chronicler. He was evidently a worldly-minded, greedy, and unscrupulous man. William of Malmesbury says that old men had told him that the bishop's death was accompanied by an evil portent.

[Oliver's *Bishops of Exeter*, p. 5; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, i. 563, 575, ii. xxix, 81-3; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 473; Haddan and Stubbs's *Councils and Eccl. Docs.* i. 688; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, ii. 490; A.-S. Chron. ann. 1038, 1044, 1046, 1047 (*Rolls Ser.*); Flor. Wig. i. 183, 193, 199, 238 (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); Will. of Malmesbury's *Gesta Regum*, ii. cc. 182, 188 (*Rolls Ser.*), and *Gesta Pontiff.* pp. 200, 201 (*Rolls Ser.*); Kemble's *Codex Dipl. (Engl. Hist. Soc.) Nos.* 758, 760, 764, 765; *Vita Eadw.* ll. 195, 196 ap. *Lives of Edw. the Conf.* pp. 394, 395 (*Rolls Ser.*)] W. H.

LIVINGSTONE, SIR ALEXANDER (d. 1450?), of Callendar, guardian of James II of Scotland, was eldest son of Sir John Livingstone of Callendar, who was killed at the battle of Homildon on 14 Sept. 1402. His mother was a daughter of Menteith

of Carse. On 23 Feb. 1423-4 he received a safe-conduct till 30 April as hostage for James I at Durham (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 942). He was also one of the jury at the trial of Murdac, duke of Albany, in 1424. After the assassination of James I in 1437 Livingstone seems to have been entrusted with the guardianship of the infant prince James II. To frustrate the designs of Sir William Crichton [q. v.], he aided the queen in removing the prince to Stirling in 1439. Shortly afterwards he came to terms with Crichton, and on 3 Aug. he forcibly entered the queen's chamber at Stirling, and placed her under restraint; but difficulties were finally arranged between them, and by a solemn indenture of 4 Sept. Livingstone was to retain the custody of the king till his majority (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 54).

In 1443 Livingstone entered into a coalition with the Douglasses against Crichton, and although through the influence of the Douglasses he was in 1445 denounced a rebel and imprisoned, he gained his liberty on payment of a large sum of money, and was subsequently restored to the king's favour. In 1449 he was appointed justiciary of Scotland. The same year he was named one of the commissioners to England, and on 18 Sept. he signed a prorogation of the truce till 19 Nov. following (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. entry 1216). Towards the close of the year he, however, fell again into disfavour, and was imprisoned in Blackness, while his son Alexander, at a parliament held at Edinburgh on 19 Jan. 1449-50, was condemned to be executed on the Castle Hill. About the father nothing further is known.

By a daughter of Dundas of Dundas he had two sons—Sir James Livingstone of Calendar, and Alexander, ancestor of the Livingstones of Dunipace—and two daughters, Janet, married to Sir James Hamilton of Cadzow, and Elizabeth to James Dundas of Dundas.

[Auchinleck Chron.; Histories of Boece, Major, and Lindsay of Pitseottie; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. iii.; *Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 124.]

T. F. H.

LIVINGSTONE, ALEXANDER, seventh BARON LIVINGSTONE and first EARL OF LINLITHGOW (*d.* 1622), was the eldest son of William, sixth Lord Livingstone [q. v.], by his wife Agnes, second daughter of the third Lord Fleming. He supported the queen's party, and was taken prisoner at the capture of the castle at Dumbarton on 2 May 1571 (*CALDERWOOD, History*, iii. 57), but appears to have soon afterwards obtained his liberty. On his

father making submission to the regent on 22 May 1573-4, he was relieved of the bonds which along with his mother he had entered into for the deliverance of the house of Calendar (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 351). In September 1579 he accompanied the king from Stirling to Edinburgh, on the occasion of his royal entry (*CALDERWOOD*, iii. 457). On 24 Sept. 1580 he was chosen a lord of the bedchamber (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 323). He was a member of the assize for the trial of Morton in 1581, and subsequently remained a steadfast supporter of Esmé Stuart, duke of Lennox. When the duke was compelled to depart from Edinburgh on 5 Sept. 1582, Livingstone accompanied him westwards to Glasgow (*CALDERWOOD*, iii. 648). He was also connected with the conspiracy of the duke on 30 Nov. to seize Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 691). When the duke finally departed for France on 20 Dec. following, Livingstone accompanied him thither (*ib.* p. 693); but after the duke's death on 26 May of the following year he returned to Scotland (*ib.* p. 715). For his promptitude in taking possession of Stirling Castle on 22 April 1584, after it had been vacated by the Ruthven raiders, before 'any other force came thereto,' he was declared to have done good and acceptable service (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 662). He succeeded his father as Lord Livingstone in 1592.

Although he was in all likelihood concerned in the treasonable negotiations with Spain, he was on 31 Oct. 1593 appointed a member of the commission for the trial of the Earls of Angus, Huntly, and Erroll for the same treasonable conduct (*ib.* v. 104; *CALDERWOOD*, v. 278), and he signed the 'act of abolition' in their favour on 26 Nov. (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 108). On 18 Jan. 1593-4 he was named a commissioner of taxation (*ib.* p. 116), and in May 1594 he was chosen a lord of the articles (*CALDERWOOD*, v. 330). At the baptism of Prince Henry on the 23rd of the following August he carried the towel (*ib.* p. 344). In November 1596 the care of the Princess Elizabeth was entrusted to him and Lady Livingstone. To this the kirk authorities objected, on the ground that Lady Livingstone was a papist; but the king replied evasively that unless Lady Livingstone satisfied the kirk, she should not be allowed to come near his daughter, but that he could not refuse to 'concredit her to the Lord Livingstone, who was a man known of good religion' (*ib.* p. 452). Lady Livingstone did not satisfy the kirk, and her guardianship of the young princess was one of the standing grievances of the kirk. She is, however, described in 1606 as 'howbeit an obstinate Papist, but now a zealous professor' (*ib.* vi.

375). On 3 Dec. 1596 Livingstone found security 'for doing his duty in keeping of the princess' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 343). He was chosen one of the members of the privy council, on its reconstitution in December 1598 (*ib.* p. 500). In March 1600 he had a charter of *novo damus* of the barony of Callendar, in which the town of Falkirk was erected into a free burgh of barony. On 25 Dec. of the same year he was, on the occasion of the baptism of Prince Charles, created Earl of Linlithgow, Lord Livingstone and Callendar. He and Lady Livingstone remained guardians of the Princess Elizabeth until the departure of King James to London in 1603, and after the princess was restored to the king at Windsor an act was passed discharging them of their duty, and of their dutiful care and service in that behalf (*ib.* vi. 577). In July 1604 the earl was appointed one of the commissioners for a union with England. In 1621 he voted, through his procurator, against the five articles of Perth. He died on 2 April 1622.

By his wife, Eleanor Hay, only daughter of Alexander, seventh earl of Erroll, he had three sons—John, master of Livingstone, Alexander, second earl of Linlithgow, and James, earl of Callander (*d.* 1674) [*q. v.*—and two daughters: Anne, married to Alexander, sixth earl of Eglinton, and Margaret to John, second earl of Wigton.

[*Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. ii–ix.; *Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood)*, i. 126–7.] T. F. H.

LIVINGSTONE, CHARLES (1821–1873), missionary and traveller, brother of Dr. David Livingstone [*q. v.*], was born at Blantyre in Lanarkshire on 28 Feb. 1821. He attended the local school and worked with his brother in the cotton-factory of H. Monteith & Co., from which he moved to a lace factory at Hamilton. He devoted his leisure time to study, and became a Sunday-school teacher. In 1840 he emigrated to the Western States of America, and became a student at a training college for missionaries. In 1847 he entered the Union Theological College, New York City, from which he took his degree in 1850. Dr. Storrs of Massachusetts took a deep interest in him, and obtained for him a pastoral charge in that state. In April 1857 he came to England on leave of absence, and met his brother David, fresh from his discoveries in Central Africa, who induced him, not without a struggle, to leave his family and his flock in America, and to join the Zambesi expedition. Through many priva-

tions and difficulties he was the doctor's faithful companion and assistant till 1863, when he was invalided home, and went to join his family in America. His health would not, however, allow of his resuming ministerial duties, and after writing out his journal, he came to meet his brother David in England, and assist him in preparing the work on the Zambesi for the press. In October 1864 he accepted the appointment of her majesty's consul at Fernando Po, and in 1867 the Bights of Benin and Biafra, including the mouths of the Niger, were added by Lord Stanley to his consular district. His upright and consistent Christian life gave him great influence with the chief, whom he persuaded to abolish many cruel and heathenish customs. He visited the Okrikas, a savage cannibal tribe, and his visit resulted in great good to them. He died near Lagos, 28 Oct. 1873, of African fever.

[*Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society*, 1874, vol. xxxiii.] R. H. V.

LIVINGSTONE, CHARLOTTE MARIA, COUNTESS OF NEWBURGH (*d.* 1755). [See under RADCLIFFE, JAMES, third EARL OF DERWENTWATER.]

LIVINGSTONE, DAVID (1813–1873), African missionary and explorer, was born at Blantyre, Lanarkshire, on 19 March 1813. His great-grandfather fell at the battle of Culloden fighting for the Stuarts. His grandfather was a small farmer at Ulva in the Hebrides, who, finding his farm insufficient to support a numerous family, moved in 1792 to Blantyre in Lanarkshire, about seven miles from Glasgow, where he found employment in the cotton-factory of H. Monteith & Co. His sons became clerks in the same factory, but, with the exception of Neil, all entered either the army or navy during the war with France. Neil, after serving an apprenticeship to David Hunter, a tailor, married in 1810 his daughter Agnes, eventually became a small tea-dealer, and spent his life at Blantyre and Hamilton. He was a religious man, and for the last twenty years of his life held the office of deacon of an independent church at Hamilton. He had five sons and two daughters, and set them a consistent example of piety, while the mother, a delicate woman, with a flow of good spirits, did her best to make the two ends meet.

David was Neil Livingstone's second son, and at the age of ten was sent to the cotton-factory as a 'piecer.' With his first earnings he purchased Ruddiman's 'Rudiments of Latin,' and for some years studied at an evening school, and at home until late at night, although he had to be at the factory at six

o'clock in the morning. He thus mastered Virgil and Horace, and read all that came in his way. He contrived to read in the factory by placing his book on the spinning-jenny, so that he could catch sentences as he passed at his work. He studied botany, zoology, and geology, and spent his few holidays in scouring the country with his brothers in search of scientific specimens. Although Neil Livingstone duly instructed his children in the doctrines of Christianity, David positively disliked religious reading until he met with Dick's 'Philosophy of Religion' and 'Philosophy of a Future State,' and it was not until his twentieth year that he became conscious of strong religious convictions. As he himself relates, 'In the glow of love which Christianity inspires I soon resolved to devote my life to the alleviation of human misery.' An appeal by Charles Gutzlaff, the medical missionary to China, drew his thoughts to that country, and he determined to obtain a medical education to qualify himself for work there. At nineteen he had become a cotton-spinner, and his wages were large enough to support him while attending the medical class in Anderson College, the Greek class in Glasgow University in winter, and the divinity lectures of Dr. Wardlaw in summer. While attending the university session of 1836-7 he, in company with Lyon (now Lord) Playfair and the brothers James and William Thomson (now Lord Kelvin), was instructed in the use of tools by Mr. James Young, assistant to the professor of chemistry. In the course of his second session at college Livingstone offered his services to the London Missionary Society, which he selected on account of its unsectarian character. In September 1838 he went to London, passed a preliminary examination, and was sent with Joseph Moore (afterwards missionary at Tahiti, and a friend and correspondent of Livingstone) to the Rev. Richard Cecil at Chipping Ongar in Essex for some months' probation. On its completion he returned to London and devoted himself to medical and scientific study. He placed himself under the guidance of J. Risdon Bennett (afterwards president of the Royal College of Physicians), and walked the hospitals. While pursuing his studies in London he acquired the friendship of Professor Owen and George Wilson.

The opium war prevented Livingstone from going to China, and meeting Dr. Robert Moffat [q. v.], the South African missionary, in London, he was led to select that country for his labours. He was admitted a licentiate of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons in Glasgow University in the begin-

ning of November 1840; on 20 Nov. he was ordained a missionary in Albion Chapel, London; and on 8 Dec. he embarked in the ship *George*, under Captain Donaldson, for the Cape of Good Hope. He put in at Rio de Janeiro, where he had his only glimpse of the American continent. The captain instructed him in the use of the quadrant and in taking lunar observations. After a detention of a month at Cape Town he proceeded to Algoa Bay, and landed in Port Elizabeth in May. On 31 July 1841 he arrived by wagon at Kuruman, in the Bechuana country, the most northerly station of the society in South Africa, and the usual residence of Dr. Moffat, who was still absent in England; and in accordance with his instructions, he turned his attention to the formation of a new station further north. Before the end of the year he made a journey of seven hundred miles with a brother-missionary, which confirmed his opinion as to the necessity of native labour in attempting to Christianise so vast a field, and which resulted in a visit to the chief Setshele at Shokwane and the selection of a station 250 miles north of Kuruman as the most suitable spot for fresh operations.

On 10 Feb. 1842 Livingstone set out on a second journey into the interior, and went to Litubaruba, now Molepolole, in Bechuana-land. He secluded himself from Europeans, in order to acquire a knowledge of the native languages and to gain an insight into the life and habits of the Ba-kwena. He took with him two native members of the Kuruman church, and two other natives to look after the wagon. He established friendly relations with several tribes, mastered one dialect, and commenced learning another. He investigated the geology, botany, and natural history of the country he traversed, which included part of the Kalahari desert, and returned in June to Kuruman. Here he remained for some months, journeying among the neighbouring tribes and taking part in the routine work of the station, such as preaching, printing, prescribing for the sick, and building a chapel. In February 1843 he again set out on a journey of four hundred miles among the tribes he had previously visited (Ba-katla, Ba-kwena, and others), journeying without knowing it to within a short distance of Lake Ngami, and returning in June to Kuruman. In accordance with directions at length received from the society at home to found a new settlement in the interior, Livingstone set out in August 1843 with a brother-missionary and three English sportsmen, one of whom, Captain (afterwards Sir) Thomas Steele, proved a

very constant friend. After a fortnight's journey they arrived at Mabotsa in the Bakatla country, which Livingstone had previously selected for the station, and where he had placed a native agent named Mebalwe. A large hut was erected and the new station started as a base for operations in the interior. Unfortunately, the 'charming valley' Livingstone had selected for his new home was infested by lions; they attacked the herds in open day, and leaped into the cattle-pens by night. Livingstone encouraged the faint-hearted people to destroy them, and accompanied them in a lion-hunt. Having wounded a lion within thirty yards, it sprang upon him and brought him to the ground, crushing the bone of his left shoulder before it was despatched. For the rest of his life the use of his left arm was restricted in consequence, and the wound caused him occasional suffering.

In 1844 he married Mary, eldest daughter of Dr. Moffat, and took her to Mabotsa. She had been born and brought up in the country, was an expert in all household duties, and of cultured tastes. At Mabotsa she took charge of the infant school, but owing to a disagreement with the missionary who had accompanied them, Livingstone in 1846 gave up the house he had built, the garden he had made, and the station he had organised with much trouble and expense, and moved to Tshonuane, forty miles further north, and the headquarters of the Bechuana chief, Setshele, who showed an intelligent interest in Christianity. From Tshonuane Livingstone made a long journey eastwards to the Kashane Mountains, or Magaliesberg, through the heart of what is now the Transvaal State. On his return to Tshonuane his eldest son, Robert, was born. When Livingstone had finished the erection of a school, and had organised systematic instruction under native teachers, he again travelled east, accompanied by his wife and infant son. On his return in 1847, drought at Tshonuane compelled him again to change his station, and he induced Setshele and his Ba-kwenas to accompany him forty miles to the westward to the river Kolobēn, where he taught them to irrigate their gardens by runnels from the river. For the third time he built a house for himself. A native smith had taught him to weld iron, Dr. Moffat had taught him carpentry and gardening, and he had become handy at most mechanical employments. His wife made candles, soap, and clothes, and efficiently performed all domestic work within doors.

One of the difficulties of the mission was the proximity of the Boers of the Cushman

Mountains. These men had fled from English law, and resenting the emancipation of their Hottentot slaves, had moved to distant localities, where they could enslave the natives without molestation. Livingstone had twice visited the Boers, and had tried to plant native teachers in their territory; but Heindrick Potgeiter, the Boer leader, threatened to attack any tribe which received a native teacher. More than ever impressed with the necessity for native agents to reach such large heathen masses, Livingstone determined that his primary duty was to explore and open out the country, teaching as he went, but not settling down. His sojourn at Kolobēn had been a busy one. He made a grammar of the Sichuana language, and was incessantly teaching. In after-life he looked back with pleasure to the time spent among the Ba-kwenas, and mentioned that his only regret was that, while spending all his energy on the heathen, he had not devoted an hour each day to play with his children.

Early in 1849 Livingstone prepared to cross the desert in search of Lake Ngami. He communicated his intention to Captain Steele, who made it known to two sportsmen, Messrs. Oswell and Murray. These gentlemen on 1 June 1849 left Kolobēn with Livingstone, and travelled along the north-east border of the great Kalahari desert, to cross which many unsuccessful attempts had been made; and even the Griquas had found the absolute want of water an insuperable difficulty. On 4 July Livingstone and his party came to the beautiful river Zuga, running N.E. On 1 Aug. they reached the north-east end of Lake Ngami, and for the first time this fine sheet of water, too broad to see across, was viewed by Europeans. Livingstone wished to visit Sebituane, the great chief of the Makololo, who lived some two hundred miles beyond the lake; but Letshulatebe, chief of the lake tribe of the Bamangwato, would give him no assistance, and the season being well advanced, the party started south again, Mr. Oswell volunteering to go to the Cape and bring up a boat. The discovery of the river and lake was communicated by Livingstone to the London Missionary Society, and to his friend Captain Steele, and extracts from his letters were forwarded to the Royal Geographical Society, who in 1849 voted Livingstone twenty-five guineas 'for his successful journey with Messrs. Oswell and Murray across the South African desert, for the discovery of an interesting country, a fine river, and an extensive inland lake,' while the president ascribed the success of Livingstone to the

influence he had acquired over the natives as a missionary.

Livingstone remained at Kolobēn until April 1850, when, with his wife and three children, he again started for the north to visit Sebituana. He took the more eastern route, through the Bamangwato and by Letloche, the chief Setshela accompanying him to the Zuga. He travelled along the woody northern bank of that river to its confluence with the Tamunakle, where the activity of the dangerous tsetse fly compelled him reluctantly to recross the Zuga. Here he learnt that a party of Englishmen, who had come to the lake in search of ivory, were ill with fever, and he hastily travelled some sixty miles to their succour. Alfred Ryder, a young artist, died before he arrived, but the others recovered under Livingstone's nursing. When Livingstone was ready to resume his journey, two of his children and three of his servants were seized with fever. He therefore abandoned his journey for that year and returned to Kolobēn, where a fourth child was born, but only lived a few weeks. Mrs. Livingstone being seriously ill, they went to stay with Dr. Moffat at Kuruman to recruit her health.

Accompanied by his wife and children and Mr. Oswell, to whose pecuniary assistance he was greatly indebted, Livingstone in April 1851 succeeded in visiting Sebituane, who received him with kindness, but a fortnight later died of inflammation of the lungs. The chieftainship devolved upon his daughter, Ma-mochisane, who lived twelve days' march to the north, at Na-liele. She gave Livingstone and Oswell leave to visit any part of her territory, and they made an expedition 130 miles to the north-east through Linyanti. They travelled by a more easterly route than they had hitherto tried, and crossed the network of rivers, streams, and marshes called Tshobe. At the end of June they were rewarded by the important discovery of the Zambesi at Sesheke, in the centre of the continent. Setting out on 13 Aug., the party proceeded slowly homeward. On 15 Sept. Livingstone's son, William Oswell, was born on the journey, while his son Thomas was down with fever. They reached Kolobēn safely in October.

As there was no hope that the Boers would allow the instruction of the natives to proceed peaceably, a strong desire moved Livingstone to explore to the north; so in the spring of 1852, after a short stay with the Moffats at Kuruman, he took his family to Cape Town, and on 23 April, assisted by Oswell's liberality, he sent them to England. Livingstone's uvula had long been troublesome,

and he seized this opportunity to have it excised. While staying at Cape Town, among other occupations, he put himself under the instruction of the astronomer-royal, Mr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Maclear, who became one of his most esteemed friends, and Livingstone named after him Cape Maclear, the most striking promontory on Lake Nyasa. Under Maclear's instructions he perfected himself in astronomical observations, and acquired in this respect a skill and accuracy which few subsequent travellers have possessed in a like degree.

After procuring stores, he left Cape Town on 8 June 1852, and arrived at Kuruman about the end of August. Here a broken wheel detained him for a fortnight, and this detention probably saved his life, for the Boers had attacked the Ba-kwena at Kolobēn, sacked the place, and, gutting Livingstone's house, destroyed his personal property and manuscripts. He made a formal representation of his losses both to the Cape and the home authorities, but never received any compensation. The country was so unsettled that it was not until 20 Nov. that he was able to secure servants, and, in company with George Fleming, a trader, to leave Kuruman. He skirted the Kalahari desert, giving the Boers a wide berth. On 31 Dec. he reached Litudaruba, and on 23 May 1853 arrived at Linyanti, the capital of the Makololo. Mamochisane had made over the chieftainship to her brother, Sekeletu, who received them most cordially. Here Livingstone had his first attack of fever, and he spent a month in preparing for his exploration northwards, while at the same time he assisted Fleming to establish himself as a trader.

At the end of June 1853, accompanied by Sekeletu, Livingstone proceeded to Sesheke, where a fleet of thirty-three canoes and 160 men was collected to ascend the Zambesi as far as the confluence of the Kabompo and the Liba. But in all this district the tsetse fly prevailed. They ascended the Liba to the confluence of the Loeti, and returned to Linyanti in September, having failed to discover a suitable and healthy site for a station. Livingstone now determined to open a path to the west coast. He sent back his Kuruman servants, who had had frequent relapses of fever, and induced Sekeletu to assist him with twenty-seven men and canoes, with the hope of opening up trade between the Makololo and the Portuguese colonies. Having committed his wagon and goods to the care of Sekeletu, he started on 11 Nov. 1853, with a very modest outfit, for his journey to the west coast. Although Livingstone travelled with so little baggage, he was always careful to maintain

personal neatness and cleanliness, and considered that any other appearance lowered a man in the eyes of savages. He descended the Tshobe, and then turned round and ascended the Liambai, or main Zambesi. At Libonta, the last village of the Makololo kingdom, he stayed to collect fat and butter for presents further on. From Libonta he journeyed on to the confluence of the Liba and Kabompo. He ascended the Liba for some distance, but in passing through the Lunda country he had some difficulty in averting a hostile reception; with his usual tact and patience, however, he explained away the natives' apprehensions and won their friendship. Queen Nyamioana objected to his proceeding further up the Liba, and despatched him on the back of a riding-ox to the supreme chief, Shinte, and sent her daughter, Manenko, as guide and protectress. He arrived at the town of Shinte on 16 Jan. 1854, and found himself unmistakably in west central Africa, denoted by banana groves, great trees, straight streets, and rectangular houses. Shinte gave him a royal reception. The heavy rains and the drunkenness of the people delayed Livingstone for ten days, and then he travelled in a northerly direction parallel to the Liba, the main stream of which he crossed near its confluence with the Lukalueje affluent, which, with a number of little tributary streams, flows through the great Luvale flat and renders it a vast sodden marsh. In the middle of this swampy prairie is the little Lake Dilolo, about twenty-eight miles in extent, near which is the straggling village of Katema. Here Livingstone and several of his party were ill with fever, and had to stay some days. Obtaining guides from Katema, he pursued a north-west course across the Kifumaji and Dilolo flats to the banks of the Kasai, one of the great affluents of the Congo. He discovered that the swampy plain he had crossed was the watershed between the Congo and the Zambesi, and described the Kasai as a beautiful river resembling the Clyde. He crossed the Kasai, and going due west entered the extensive country of Kioko. The Va-Kioko were an ill-conditioned people, who put many obstacles in Livingstone's way. The party were now in want of food, and Livingstone had to draw on his stock of beads to purchase meal and manioc. They were in a country where no animal food could be obtained, and their guide rejoiced in catching a mole and two mice for his supper. From this time their difficulties increased. Hitherto, whatever had been the physical impediments to their progress, they had been generally cordially received and supplied with food. Now every-

thing had to be paid for; the stock of beads was small, and beads were not the current means of exchange. Tolls were demanded, and Livingstone had to part with some of his clothes, and his men with their ornaments. Moreover, Livingstone suffered incessantly from attacks of fever, brought on by crossing streams and daily getting wet up to the waist. All these difficulties began to have a bad effect. The morale of Livingstone's followers suffered, and a mutiny was only repressed by his firm and vigorous action. On 4 March they reached the territory of the Chiboque, and were only saved from collision with the chief by Livingstone's suavity and firmness. They found the natives to the westward familiar with the visits of slave-dealers, and Livingstone struck away to the north north-east, hoping to find at a point further north an exit to the Portuguese settlement of Kasanji. They crossed many swollen streams, and spent Sunday, 26 March, on the banks of the Quilo, where the scenery was fine; but fever prevented its enjoyment. They now met many parties of native traders, but had nothing to barter with them, and, depressed by sickness and want of food and clothing, Livingstone arrived at the Quango on 3 April 'glad to cower under the shelter of my blanket, thankful to God for His goodness in bringing us thus far without the loss of one of the party.' Here a Portuguese sergeant of militia, Cypriano de Abreu, in charge of a detachment, entertained them, and supplied them with meal to carry them to Kasanji, where they arrived on 13 April. They were hospitably treated by Captain Neves, who sent a black militia corporal to escort them for the three hundred miles remaining of their journey to Loanda. At Kasanji Livingstone received every kindness from the Portuguese. 'May God remember them,' he writes, 'in their day of need!' They left Kasanji on 21 April, and were hospitably received at the different stations on the way to the coast; but the journey was rough, and Livingstone was ill with dysentery, and on reaching the highlands of Golungo-Alto he rested a few days to recover his strength. On 24 May he started on his descent to the coast, and arrived in Loanda on 31 May 1854, where he was hospitably welcomed by Mr. Gabriel, the English commissioner for the suppression of the slave-trade and consul for Angola; by the Bishop of Angola, who was at the time acting-governor-general, and by the leading Portuguese of the place.

The captains of H.M.'s ships *Pluto*, *Philomel*, and *Polyphemus*, coming shortly after into port, offered to take Livingstone either to

St. Helena or home; but he would not leave his Makololo followers to return without his assistance, now that he knew the difficulties of the journey and the hostilities of the tribes on the Portuguese frontier. He suffered much from dysentery. It was not until 20 Sept. that he started on his return journey, well supplied with stores, and with the good wishes of the officials. He passed round by sea to the mouth of the river Bengo, and ascending the river arrived at Kalung-wembo on the 28th, and made a detour to visit the town of Massango and the country at the confluence of the rivers Lucalla and Coanza. On returning to Golungo-Alto he visited the remains of the old jesuit settlements, and wrote in terms of intelligent approbation of the work of the jesuits. Several of his men were here laid up with fever, and it was not until the end of November that Livingstone was able to resume his journey, making another detour to visit the famous rocks of Pungo Andongo. Soon after his arrival he received news of the total loss off Madeira of the mail steamer Forerunner, by which he had sent off despatches and maps describing his journey from Cape Town to Loanda. He stayed for about a fortnight at Pungo Andongo with Colonel Manoel Antonio Pires, a wealthy Portuguese merchant and farmer, and set doggedly to work to write out a fresh description from his notes and from memory, and sent it home before proceeding further inland. The narrative of this journey excited much interest at home, and the Royal Geographical Society, on the motion of Sir Roderick Murchison, awarded Livingstone its gold medal.

On 1 Jan. 1855 Livingstone left Pungo Andongo, and reached Kasanji in a fortnight and the Quango on the 28th, and crossing that stream passed without difficulty through the country of the previously hostile Bashinje. As he was about to enter the Kioko country the heavy rains and the swampy condition of the land brought on a severe attack of rheumatic fever. Fortunately, Senhor Pascoal, a half-caste Portuguese, arrived in his camp when he was at the worst, and by the application of leeches saved his life. When convalescent and moving on to join Pascoal, who had preceded him to procure food, Livingstone's party were attacked from behind by quarrelsome natives. Livingstone got off his riding-ox, and in spite of his weak health presented a six-barrelled revolver at the chief's stomach. This prompt action at once converted him to a friend. Livingstone and Pascoal travelled together through the gloomy forests of Kioko and southern Lunda as far as Kabango, where they parted com-

pany in June. Livingstone collected considerable information about the Kasai and the rivers joining it, which later knowledge has shown to be singularly correct.

Livingstone and his Makololo were received with rejoicing by their old friend Katema near Lake Dilolo, and by Shinte further south. Everywhere they were greeted with affection by the Ba-lunda people of the Upper Liba; but unfortunately, on returning to the Zambesi Valley they had returned to the tsetse fly, and Livingstone lost his riding-ox 'Sinbad,' which had carried him all the way from the Barotse country to Angola and back again. When the party reached the town of Libonta on 27 July, and were back in the Makololo country, they were received with extravagant demonstrations of joy, and their progress down the Barotse Valley was a continuous triumph. On his arrival at Sesheke letters informed him that Sir R. Murchison had already formulated the same theory of the dish-like contour of the African continent as Livingstone had arrived at independently from his own observations. On arrival at Linyanti in September, Livingstone found the wagon and stores he had left there with Sekeletu in November 1853 perfectly safe. A meeting of the Makololo people was called to receive Livingstone's report and the presents he had brought from Loanda, and these and the experience of his followers produced so good an impression that many Makololo volunteered to accompany him to the East Coast, whither he was now bound.

On 3 Nov. 1855 Livingstone left Linyanti, accompanied by Sekeletu and two hundred Makololo. The chief supplied him with twelve oxen, a number of hoes and other trade goods, and plenty of butter and honey. They arrived at Sesheke on the 13th, and Livingstone, with some of the party, sailed down the Zambesi, while the rest drove the cattle along the banks. In following the course of the Zambesi Livingstone discovered the Victoria Falls, where a water-channel a mile wide is suddenly contracted to thirty yards, with a drop of 320 feet, and continues for some thirty miles the bed of a roaring torrent. On 20 Nov. Sekeletu bade farewell to Livingstone at the falls, leaving him a company of 114 men to escort him to the coast. Passing through the Batoka country and the southern borders of the land inhabited by the Bashukulombwe, he managed with his usual tact to appease the suspicions of these people, who had not seen a white man before. On 14 Jan. 1856 he reached the confluence of the Loangwa and the Zambesi, and arrived at Zumbo next day. He reached Tete on

3 March, having nearly got into difficulties with a powerful chief called Katolosa, whom he bought off with some ivory tusks. Major Tito Sicard, the Portuguese commandant of Tete, showed Livingstone every attention, and did everything in his power to restore his health, which had been much injured by his exhausting journey. He spent some time resting at Tete, and arranged to leave his Makololo followers there with Major Sicard while he paid a visit to England. He left Tete on 22 April, and journeying down the Zambesi as far as the Mazaro, a little below the African Lakes Company's modern station at Vicente, he crossed overland to the Kwa-Kwa river, and descended the stream to Quilimane, which he reached on 22 May 1856, very nearly four years after he quitted Cape Town for the Zambesi. He had been three years without hearing from his family. H.M.S. Frolic had called at Quilimane for him the previous November, and had left wine and quinine for him. But Livingstone's pleasure at reaching the coast was sadly marred by learning that Commander Maclure, Lieutenant Woodruffe, and five men of H.M.S. Dart had been lost on the bar of the river in coming to make inquiries for him. He had to remain at Quilimane, which is very unhealthy, for six weeks, when H.M.S. Frolic again arrived, and took him and his best Makololo headman, Sekwebu, to Mauritius. Sekwebu, however, was so unbalanced by the strangeness of life at sea that he went mad and drowned himself at Mauritius.

After some stay at Mauritius Livingstone came home by way of the Red Sea, arriving in London on 12 Dec. His eminent achievements were awarded fitting recognition. On 15 Dec. there was a special meeting of the Royal Geographical Society to welcome him, with Sir Roderick Murchison in the chair. Both Captain Steele and Mr. Oswell were present, and the gold medal that had been awarded to him was presented. Meeting succeeded meeting. The London Missionary Society received him, with Lord Shaftesbury in the chair, and there was a public demonstration at the Mansion House. He received the freedom both of the city of London and of the town of Hamilton. The prince consort granted him an interview, and he received testimonials and addresses from many public bodies. A sum of 2,000*l.* was raised by public subscription in Glasgow, and presented to him in the autumn. In Dublin he was fêted at a meeting of the British Association, and in Manchester at the Chamber of Commerce. Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L., Glasgow made him a LL.D., and the Royal Society made him a

fellow. At Cambridge he received a warm reception, and delivered a lecture which inaugurated the Universities' Mission to Central Africa.

In November 1857 he published his missionary travels, a book which thoroughly reflects the man and is delightful reading. A second edition was called for before the first of twelve thousand copies was issued, and the generous conduct of John Murray, the publisher, made the work a small fortune for Livingstone, who spent most of the money on exploration.

Livingstone gently severed his connection with the London Missionary Society in the autumn of 1857; but although the society realised that his work in future would be on a larger scale than could be covered by their means, and in spite of Livingstone's protestations that he remained a missionary, there was much hostile criticism from narrow-minded people. In February 1858 Livingstone was appointed H.M. consul at Quilimane for the East Coast of Africa to the south of the dominions of Zanzibar, and for the independent districts in the interior, as well as commander of an expedition to explore Eastern and Central Africa. A paddle-steamer of light draught was procured for the Zambesi, and was called the Ma-Robert, the name given to Mrs. Livingstone by the African natives after—according to their custom—her firstborn son. The staff of the expedition consisted of Commander Bedingfield, R.N.; Dr. (now Sir John) Kirk, physician and naturalist; Mr. Richard Thornton, surveyor; Mr. George Rae, engineer; and Livingstone's brother Charles as secretary. Lord Clarendon, the foreign minister, threw himself heart and soul into the preparations for the expedition, and Livingstone was received by the queen before leaving, and was entertained by 350 friends at dinner at the Freemasons' Tavern. Livingstone left Liverpool with his party in H.M.S. Pearl on 10 March 1858. Mrs. Livingstone and her youngest child accompanied them, but were left at the Cape with the Moffats, who had come down to meet them. Livingstone arrived off the Zambesi delta on 15 May. Inside the Luawe bar the sections of the steam-launch Ma-Robert were put together, and the Pearl departed, carrying in her Commander Bedingfield, who had resigned owing to a disagreement with Livingstone in connection with landing stores on Expedition Island. Livingstone consequently had to take charge of the Ma-Robert as well as of the expedition. The propriety of his conduct in the matter was established to the satisfaction of the admiralty and of Lord Clarendon.

The expedition reached Tete on 8 Sept., and Livingstone received an enthusiastic welcome from the Makololo. From Tete three visits were paid to the Kebra-basa rapids, which were found to be an insuperable bar to the continuous navigation of the Zambesi at all seasons of the year. The Ma-Robert turned out a failure, and was nicknamed the 'Asthmatic,' and an application was made to the government for a more suitable vessel. Pending her arrival Livingstone determined to explore the Shire river, and search for the great lake reputed to be at its source. The first trip up the Shire was made early in 1859, and after two hundred miles of navigation Livingstone and Kirk found themselves effectually stopped by impassable rapids and cataracts and by hostile natives. Livingstone named the cataracts after his friend Sir Roderick Murchison, and returned to Tete. In March Livingstone and Kirk again started for the Shire and, leaving the steamer near Katunga, proceeded on foot. The journey resulted in the discovery of Lake Shirwa, a salt lake to the east of the Shire highlands. They returned in the Ma-Robert to Tete on 3 June. In the middle of August another start was made up the Shire river; they landed as before, and with thirty-six Makololo porters and two native guides ascended the Shire highlands, passed round by Mount Zomba and Lake Shirwa, and then rejoined the Shire river, the left bank of which they followed till they came to the small lake Pamalombwe, and arrived on 16 Sept. 1859 on the southern shores of Lake Nyasa, in that south-eastern gulf whence flows the river Shire. David and Charles Livingstone, John Kirk and Edward Rae, were the first white men to gaze on this magnificent water. They did not remain long, as they were anxious about the men left in the steamer, and, hurrying back, reached it on 6 Oct. Livingstone took the boat down to the Kongoni mouth, where it had again to be beached for repairs, and after sending Mr. Rae home to advise the admiralty in the construction of the new vessel, himself returned to Tete. On 15 May 1860 he started up the Zambesi to the Makololo country with his brother Charles and Dr. Kirk. Nothing of note occurred on this journey except that a more thorough examination was made of the Victoria Falls, and they arrived at Sesheke on 18 Aug. Here they found Sekeletu ill with leprosy, and Livingstone and Kirk were able to give him some relief. Livingstone left Sesheke on 17 Sept. on their return journey, which was made mainly by water in canoes bought from the Batoka. They passed the Kariba rapids with little

difficulty. At the Karivua rapids they had considerable difficulty, but escaped with a wetting to their goods. At the Kebra-basa rapids, near the confluence of the Loangwa, Dr. Kirk was nearly drowned and valuable instruments and notes lost, and the party, landing there, walked to Tete, where they arrived on 23 Nov., having spent six months on the journey. Livingstone left in the Ma-Robert for the Kongoni on 3 Dec. After many difficulties with the steamer she grounded on 21 Dec. on a sandbank and filled. Most of the property of the expedition was saved, but Livingstone and his party had to spend Christmas encamped on the island of Tshimba, a little above Sena, until the Portuguese sent canoes and took them to the Kongoni mouth. They arrived there on 4 Jan. 1861, and lodged in the newly built Portuguese station.

On 31 Jan. 1861 the long-expected new steamer for the Zambesi, the Pioneer, arrived from England, and at the same time two of H.M.'s cruisers brought Bishop Mackenzie and six missionaries sent by the Universities' Mission. By this time Livingstone knew the Shire river well, and he had learnt that, whatever personal hospitality had been shown to him by the Portuguese, a water-way under their jurisdiction was not the best on which to place a mission to reach Lake Nyasa. He had, moreover, received instructions from home to explore the Rovuma, and as the Pioneer drew too much water for the Shire at this season, it seemed desirable to take the mission up the Rovuma, and plant it at Lake Nyasa, or as near as a suitable place could be found. The mission party were accordingly conveyed to the island of Johanna, in the Comoro group, to wait there while Livingstone and the bishop explored the Rovuma. They left the mouth of the Rovuma on 11 March, but were only able to ascend thirty miles, as the water was rapidly falling and the rainy season was over. On their return they rejoined the missionaries at Johanna, and with them re-entering the Zambesi through the Kongoni mouth, passed up to the Shire. The Pioneer still drew far too much water for the Shire. The toil and time spent in ascending was excessive, and it was only after great difficulty that Tshibisa's, near Katunga, was reached in the middle of July. Here they heard of raids of the Wa-yao or A-jawa on the Mañanja to procure slaves for the Portuguese. Livingstone and the bishop, however, resolved to explore the Shire highlands to select a site for a mission station, and on their way they encountered several slave parties and liberated the slaves, who attached themselves to the

mission. A place called Magomero was chosen and the bishop was invited by the Mañanja chief to settle there. While Livingstone and the missionaries were on their way they were attacked by the Wa-yao slave-raiders. In self-defence they had to fire a volley from their rifles, which dispersed the enemy, but they decided not to pursue the Wa-yao and release the Mañanja captives they had taken, and proceeded to Magomero. After the mission was safely established, Livingstone turned with his expedition to the west, and leaving the Pioneer at Tshibisa's, engaged porters, carried the gig round the Murchison Cataracts, and on 2 Sept. 1861 sailed into Lake Nyasa. He explored the western coast, rounding the mountain promontory which he had named Cape Maclear. He found the slave-trade flourishing on shore, and horrible cruelties accompanying it. By the end of October their goods were exhausted and no provisions were procurable; so they had to return, and reached the Pioneer on 8 Nov., having suffered more from hunger than on any previous journey. They were visited by Bishop Mackenzie, who reported favourably of the mission, and it was arranged that the Pioneer should bring up the bishop's sister, Miss Mackenzie, who was expected with Mrs. Livingstone from the Cape, and an appointment was made for January 1862 at the mouth of the Ruu, where the bishop was to meet them. The Pioneer was stranded for five weeks on a shoal, and only reached the Zambesi on 11 Jan. On the 30th she met H.M.S. Gorgon at the Luabo mouth with Mrs. Livingstone, Miss Mackenzie, Mrs. Burrup, and other members of the mission, and a new boat, the Lady Nyassa, ordered by Livingstone at his own cost. The party at once, with Captain Wilson of the Gorgon, made for the Ruu, and not finding the bishop there, went on to Tshibisa, where they heard of his death and that of Mr. Burrup, his companion. The next few weeks were occupied in conveying to the Gorgon the ladies and all the mission party, except Horace Waller and Henry Rowley, who decided to remain. On 4 April 1862 the Gorgon sailed with the mission party, and on 11 April Livingstone and his wife and party left for Shupanga with further sections of the Lady Nyassa. The season was unhealthy, and about the middle of the month Mrs. Livingstone was prostrated with fever, and in spite of every attention from her husband and Dr. Kirk, died on the 27th, and was buried under the large baobab tree at Shupanga.

Greatly overcome by this calamity, Livingstone worked on with resignation and

dogged determination. On 23 June the Lady Nyassa was launched on the Zambesi, but as the waters of the Shire had fallen too low to allow of ascending, Livingstone made another attempt to ascend the Rovuma, leaving Kongoni in the Pioneer on 6 Aug. He navigated the river for 160 miles, and finding that it was navigable no further, he returned to the Zambesi at the end of November, and reached Shupanga on 19 Dec., leaving again on 10 Jan. 1863 with the Lady Nyassa in tow. All up the Shire they saw the most sickening scenes of destruction due to slave-raids. On arrival at the Murchison Falls the Lady Nyassa was unscrewed and the party began to make a road by which to transport the pieces over the forty miles round the falls. But neither native labour nor supplies were obtained. Dysentery attacked the party, and Kirk and Charles Livingstone were ordered home; but when they were about to start David Livingstone fell ill and Kirk remained till he was convalescent. Kirk finally left on 9 May 1863. Livingstone, hoping to find the boat he had left above the falls, on his return from the lake, went with Rae, who had rejoined the expedition, to the Upper Shire, but found the boat had been burned by the Mañanja three months before. On returning to the Pioneer on 2 July 1863 he found a despatch awaiting him from Lord Russell, ordering the withdrawal of the expedition. On receiving this despatch Livingstone wrote to Mr. Waller: 'I don't know whether I am to go on the shelf or not. If I do, I make Africa the shelf.' As it was impossible for the Pioneer to reach the sea until the floods of December, Livingstone arranged to have the Lady Nyassa screwed together again, and while this was doing to have a boat carried past the cataracts; but by the carelessness of his men the boat was wrecked. Livingstone then organised a little expedition from the crew of the Pioneer, and eventually reached Kota-Kota, on the shores of Lake Nyasa, where they were kindly received by the Arabs. During a short stay they collected information about the slave-trade, and then, going due west along the great route to Central Africa which leads to Lake Bemba or Bangweolo and the Upper Congo, reached a place called Tshimanga, in the vicinity of the Loangwa river, where Livingstone was truly told that he was only ten days' journey from Lake Bangweolo. But as the pay of his men was positively to cease on 31 Dec., Livingstone felt that, great as the temptation was to go on, it would be unfair to the men, and he retraced his steps to Lake Nyasa, which he reached on 8 Oct., and regained the

Pioneer on 1 Nov. The river, however, did not rise sufficiently till 19 Jan. 1864, and then the Pioneer carried away her rudder on a sandbank, so that they did not reach Morambala, where he picked up the remaining members of the Universities' Mission, until 2 Feb. On 15 Feb. he reached the mouth of the Zambesi, where he was met by H.M.S. Orestes and Ariel, which towed the Lady Nyassa and the Pioneer through a hurricane to Mozambique. There the expedition came to an end. The Pioneer returned to the Cape with the Rev. Horace Waller and the remainder of the mission, and Livingstone took the Lady Nyassa to Zanzibar to try to sell her. Finding no buyer, he made a plucky voyage across the Indian Ocean to Bombay in the tiny craft with only a European stoker, carpenter, and sailor, and seven native men and two native boys who had never been at sea (one of whom, Chuma, was with him to the end of his life). He sailed from Zanzibar on 30 April and entered Bombay harbour unnoticed on 13 June. He received every kindness from Sir Bartle Frere (the governor), and failing to sell his ship, left her at Bombay pending his possible return, and, borrowing the passage money for himself and one of his men, embarked for England, where he arrived on 23 July 1864.

After a week of fêting in London he visited his aged mother and his children in Scotland. In September he attended the meeting of the British Association at Bath and read a paper on Africa. He then went with his daughter Agnes to stay with his old friend Mr. Webb at Newstead Abbey, and remained there for eight months, writing 'The Zambesi and its Tributaries,' compiled from his own and his brother Charles's journals.

In the beginning of 1865 Sir Roderick Murchison proposed that Livingstone should resume the exploration of Africa, and should proceed up the Rovuma and endeavour to solve the question of the Nile basin. Livingstone desired to devote himself more especially to opening up Nyasaland, either by the Zambesi or Rovuma, but hoped to combine the two objects, and not waiting for the publication of his book, which came out in the autumn, he left London 13 Aug. 1865, and arrived in Bombay on 11 Sept. Here he sold the Lady Nyassa, which had cost him 3,000*l.*, for 2,300*l.* He invested the money in shares in an Indian bank which failed a year or two afterwards. He enjoyed a pleasant stay in India till January 1866. Sir Bartle Frere, governor of Bombay, gave him a passage to Zanzibar in the Thule, a government vessel, which he commissioned him to present to

the sultan of Zanzibar as a gift from the Bombay government. He naturally received a very friendly reception from the sultan, and was furnished with letters of recommendation to the Arabs of the interior. He had brought with him from India some boys from the Nassick Mission, and thirteen sepoy, as a nucleus for his expedition. At Zanzibar he engaged ten Johanna men and four natives of Nyasaland, and bought camels, buffaloes, mules, and donkeys to experiment on their resistance to the effect of the tsetse fly. He arrived off the Rovuma in H.M.S. Penguin on 22 March, but owing to difficulties of entering, landed in Mikindani Bay on 4 April. The animals were overloaded and maltreated by the sepoy, and bitten by the tsetse fly. Having struck the river, they marched along its north bank as far as the town of Mtarika in the northern part of the Yao country, passing many ghastly scenes of the slave-trade. From Mtarika Livingstone turned to the south-west for the town of Mataka. The behaviour of the sepoy became intolerable, and they were paid off at Mataka, where Livingstone was very hospitably treated by the Yao chief, and whence on 29 July 1866 he started for Nyasa, arriving without difficulty on 8 Aug. He marched round the south end of the lake to the settlement formed by Mponda, an influential Mohammedanised chief. Thence Livingstone continued his journey round the south-western gulf of Lake Nyasa. At Marenga's town the Johanna men, scared by rumours that the country in front was being raided by the Angoni Zulus, deserted him. He obtained canoes from Marenga, and passed round the heel of Lake Nyasa to the town of Kimsusa, who treated him well and escorted him northwards, handing him over to another friendly chief. Livingstone's party now consisted of a few Nassick boys, Susi, a Yao man, and Chuma, a Zambesi man, and crossing the end of the Kirk Mountains at a height of over four thousand feet, they reached the Loangwa river on 16 Dec. 1866.

In the meantime the Johanna men had journeyed back to Zanzibar and concocted a plausible tale that Livingstone had been killed in an encounter with Zulus. In England public opinion was divided as to the credit to be given to the tale, but Mr. Edward Young, the former gunner of the Pioneer, of whose work on the Zambesi Livingstone wrote very favourably, was sent out by the Geographical Society in command of a search expedition, which left England in May 1867, reached the mouth of the Zambesi on 25 July, ascended the Shire in a steel boat they had brought with them, called the Search, which

was taken to pieces and carried round the Murchison rapids, and on arrival at Mponda's obtained satisfactory evidence that Livingstone was alive, together with information as to his further journeys into the interior. The expedition returned to England in the beginning of 1868, leaving the Search, which under another name continued to run on the Upper Shire.

From the Loangwa river Livingstone travelled through the country of the Ba-bisa towards Lake Tanganyika, passing over the dolomite mountains of Mushinga at altitudes up to six thousand feet in a fine climate. The want of other food compelled him to subsist principally upon African maize, and the loss of his goats deprived him of milk, and he noted in his journal, 'Took my belt up three holes to relieve hunger.' On 20 Jan. 1867, near Lisunga, a serious disaster occurred in the desertion of two Wa-yao porters with their loads, one of which contained the medicine-chest with all the drugs, and Livingstone was left in the heart of Africa at a very unhealthy time of year, when he was daily drenched with heavy rains, without medicines. His despondency was so great on this occasion that he wrote in the diary, 'Felt as if I had received my death-sentence.' On 28 Jan. he crossed the Tshambezi or Chambeza, which flows into Lake Bangweolo, and travelled through a country which he describes as 'dripping forests and oozing bogs,' and on 31 Jan. arrived at Tshitapangwa, the town of the chief of the Ba-bemba. Thence he sent letters by a party of Swahili slave-traders, which reached England safely, and he was able to order stores and medicine to meet him at Ujiji. After three weeks' stay he continued his journey, entering the Ulunga country on 10 March ill with fever and scarcely able to keep up with his people, and on 1 April came in sight of Tanganyika lake. Here, at Pambete, near Niamkolo, at the south end of the lake, he spent a fortnight, too ill to move, with fits of insensibility and temporary paralysis in his limbs. Going westwards, he crossed a high range of mountains and descended into the valley of the Lofu, where a party of Arabs received him with kindness. He was detained in the Lofu, at Tshitimbwa's town, for over three months by a war in Itawa. He made the acquaintance of an Arab named Hamidi bin Muhammad, better known later by his nickname, Tippoo Tib. The delay gave Livingstone much-needed rest, and he obtained a great deal of valuable information from the Arabs. When the war was over he started, on 22 Sept., in the wake of a large Arab caravan, and passed through the country of Itawa without any trouble,

making for Lake Moero, which he reached on 8 Nov., his health having again broken down on the way. From the north-east shores of Moero he turned south and entered the country of the chief Kazembe, a tyrant who lopped off the ears and hands of his people for very trivial offences. The land was fertile and there was abundance of food. Livingstone remained a month, and on 22 Dec. paid another visit to Lake Moero, exploring the eastern shores. He then rejoined the Arabs, and stayed for some time in their settlement at Kabwabwata. On 16 April 1868 he started with only five attendants, the rest having deserted, for Lake Bangweolo, passing through Kazembe's country, where he remained some weeks. He discovered the lake on 18 July, and while he was exploring the northern end his Arab friends engaged in hostilities with Kazembe's people, by whom Livingstone was nearly killed on account of his relation with the Arabs. He finally got safely out of Kazembe's country, and joining the Arabs, re-entered Itawa towards the end of October. He remained some time at Kabwabwata nursing himself through an attack of fever, and speculating whether lakes Moero and Bangweolo were the real sources of the Nile. Early in 1869 he started with the Arabs for Ujiji, but his health was extremely bad. On 14 Feb. he arrived on the west shore of Tanganyika, and obtaining canoes from an Arab, coasted the lake towards the north, struck across to the east side, and on to Ujiji, where he arrived on 14 March 1869. Here he found that the stores sent to meet him had mostly been stolen, and he had to send for more. He rested for some months, and on 12 July he started for the cannibal country of Manyema, to the west of the lake, to find the Lualaba river. He joined a party of Arabs and Swahilis and passed through the Guha and Bambare countries north-westward to the village of Moenekus, where he remained until 5 Nov., resting, and endeavouring to recover his health, in which he was partially successful. In company with the Arabs he travelled as far north as the Binanga Hills (about 3° 30' S. lat.) He then turned south again, and after more than a year's wandering he finally reached the banks of the Lualaba at Nyangwe on 1 March 1871. He remained there in ill-health, and vainly endeavouring to get canoes until the middle of July, when an atrocious massacre of Manyema women by the Swahilis, arising out of a trivial quarrel, took place, and though through Livingstone's intervention a sort of peace was patched up, he was too horrified at the crimes of the Arab slave-raiders to travel under their escort, and on

20 July he started for Ujiji. On the way back through the Manyema country many Arabs joined his party for protection, and he was in consequence attacked in the forest, and for five hours ran the gauntlet of the spears of his invisible enemies. He was constantly ill on the way from fatigue, frequent wettings, and the horrors of the slave-raiding and cannibalism around him. He writes: 'I felt as if dying on my feet, almost every step was in pain, the appetite failed, and a little bit of meat caused violent diarrhoea, whilst the mind, sorely depressed, reacted on the body.' He reached Ujiji on 23 Oct. 1871, a living skeleton, to find all the stores that had been sent to him had been sold off by the leading Arab of Ujiji, known as the Shereef. At this desperate moment Mr. H. M. Stanley, who had been sent by Mr. James Gordon Bennett, proprietor of the 'New York Herald,' to find Livingstone alive or dead, arrived with a well-equipped caravan. Stanley had reached Zanzibar on 6 Jan. 1871, and made at once for Ujiji, but on his way became involved in the war between the Arabs of Tabora and the Nyamwezi chief, Mirambo, and only after much difficulty arrived at Tanganyika on 28 Oct. 1871. Medicines, food, hope, and cheerful society soon worked a change in Livingstone, and he set out with Stanley to make a tour of the northern end of the lake. They soon ascertained that the Rusizi river, which enters the lake in a small delta at the north end, flowed into and not out of the lake. They returned to Ujiji, and after delays consequent on Stanley's illness, through which Livingstone nursed him with assiduity, they journeyed, on 27 Dec. 1871, together to Unyanyembe, where they arrived on 18 Feb. 1872. Stanley in vain urged Livingstone to return to England with him. Livingstone was possessed with the idea of finding the source of the Nile, and as it had become his conviction that the Lualaba must be the Upper Nile, he did not deem it necessary to prove it by descending the stream into the Albert Nyanza, but directed his attention to the discovery and mapping of its sources in Lake Bangweolo and on the Katanga highlands. On 14 March 1872 Stanley, having furnished Livingstone with medicine and all necessities, reluctantly left for Zanzibar. Stanley wrote that for the four months he had lived with Livingstone he never found a fault in him, and that though himself a man of a quick temper, with Livingstone he never had cause for resentment, but each day's life with him added to his admiration of him. A search expedition under Commander Dawson, R.N., and Lieutenant Henn, and including the

Rev. Charles New and Oswell Livingstone, youngest son of the doctor, had been sent by the Royal Geographical Society and others to look for Livingstone, but meeting Stanley at Bagamoio, returned to England with him.

Livingstone remained at Unyanyembe awaiting the men to be sent to him by Stanley. They arrived on 9 Aug. 1872, and on the 25th he started with all his old eagerness for Tanganyika, but he was unfit for more travel: he suffered acutely from dysentery and loss of blood from hæmorrhoids, but managed to ride his donkey, and reached the lake on 14 Oct. He skirted the south-east coast through the Fipa and Ulungu countries, and then turned south and west until he reached the Kalongozi river, which flows into Lake Moero. Crossing the river and high range of mountains beyond, he descended into the district north of Lake Bangweolo, which is one vast sponge. Here the situation was terrible. Starvation was constantly menacing the party, canoes could not be got, and Livingstone was gradually dying. He crossed the Tshambezi river on 4 April 1873, and proceeded along the swampy shores of Bangweolo, tormented with swarms of mosquitoes, poisonous spiders, and stinging ants. On 15 March Livingstone had addressed his last despatch to Lord Granville. On 9 April he took his last observation for latitude. From the middle of April he was so ill that he had to be carried in a litter. On 27 April he made the last entry in his note-book. On 30 April he arrived at Tshitambo's village, in the country of Ilala. He asked, 'How many days to go to the Luapula?' and on being told three, he only answered, 'Oh dear! dear!' Having got his man Susi to give him some calomel, he said, 'All right; you can go out now,' and these were his last words. At four o'clock next morning Susi found him dead, kneeling by the side of his bed, his body stretched forward and his head buried in his hands upon the pillow. Livingstone's men behaved admirably. They made an inventory of his effects, and packed them in tin boxes. They made a handsome present to Tshitambo, that he might help in paying honours to the dead. There was a general mourning, and volleys were fired by the servants. They roughly embalmed the body, burying the heart and viscera. Jacob Wainwright, a Nassick boy, read the burial service. The body was then enclosed in a cylinder of bark, and enveloped in sailcloth and lashed to a pole, to be carried by two men, and they started for the coast. At Kwi-hara, near Tabora, they met the second Livingstone relief expedition, sent out by the Royal Geographical Society, under Lieu-

tenant (now Commander) Cameron, C.B. The officers thought it best to bury the body, but Livingstone's men were resolved that their master's body should be sent to England, and the officers wisely deferred to their wishes. At Bagamoio they were met by the acting-consul-general from Zanzibar, who took charge of the body, and Livingstone's faithful servants received no word of acknowledgment, nor even the offer of a passage to Zanzibar. It was due to the generosity of Mr. James Young that Susi, the Shupanga man, and Chuma, a boy rescued by Livingstone from slavery in the Shire highlands, his devoted attendants, were brought to England.

Livingstone was buried in Westminster Abbey on 18 April 1874. A black slab in the centre of the nave in the Abbey marks his resting-place.

Sir Bartle Frere, as president of the Royal Geographical Society, wrote: 'As a whole, the work of his life will surely be held up in ages to come as one of singular nobleness of design and of unflinching energy and self-sacrifice in execution;' and again, 'I never met a man who fulfilled more completely my idea of a perfect Christian gentleman, actuated in what he thought and said and did by the highest and most chivalrous spirit, modelled on the precepts of his great Master and Exemplar.'

He was the author of: 1. 'Missionary Travels and Researches in South Africa,' post 8vo, London, 1857; another edition, 8vo, London, 1875. 2. 'Narrative of an Expedition to the Zambesi and its Tributaries, and of the Discovery of the Lakes Shirwa and Nyassa, 1858-1864,' London, post 8vo, 1865.

A drawing of Livingstone, made by Joseph Bonomi in 1857, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Livingstone's own works as above; Heroes of Discovery, by Samuel Mossman, post 8vo, Edinburgh, 1867, new edit. 1877; How I Found Livingstone. Travels, Adventures, and Discoveries in Central Africa, by H. M. Stanley, London, 8vo, 1872; Royal Geographical Society Proceedings, obituary notice by Sir Bartle Frere, vol. xviii. 1874; The Last Journals of David Livingstone in Central Africa, from 1865 to his death, by Horace Waller, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1874; David Livingstone, Missionary and Discoverer by Jabez Murrat, 12mo, London, 1877; Livingstone, the Missionary Traveller, by Samuel Mossman, post 8vo, London, 1882; The Personal Life of David Livingstone, by Dr. W. G. Blaikie, 8vo, London, 1888; Livingstone and the Exploration of Central Africa, by H. H. Johnston, 8vo, London, 1891; David Livingstone, by Thomas Hughes (English Men of Action Series), 8vo, London, 1891.]

R. H. V.

LIVINGSTONE, GEORGE, third EARL OF LINLITHGOW (1616-1690), eldest son of Alexander, second earl, by Lady Elizabeth Gordon, second daughter of George, first marquis of Huntly [q. v.], was born in July 1616. He was appointed constable and keeper of the palace of Linlithgow on his father's resignation on 15 Dec. 1642. The date of the father's death, and the son's consequent succession to the earldom, is uncertain, but it was not so late as 1653, as supposed by Wood, and occurred previous to 4 Dec. 1650, when George, earl of Linlithgow, was admitted to the house of parliament, and his incapability by his accession to the 'Engagement' for the rescue of Charles taken off (SIR JAMES BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 198). On 20 Dec. he was nominated colonel of one of the Perth regiments of horse (*ib.* p. 210). He was member for the sheriffdom of Perthshire in Cromwell's parliament, 1654-5 (FOSTER, *Members of Parliament*, Scotland). At the Restoration he was appointed colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards, and sworn a privy councillor. On 18 Dec. 1677 he obtained a commission to succeed Sir George Monro as major-general of the forces in Scotland, his principal duty being the suppression of covenanting conventicles. After the defeat of Claverhouse [see GRAHAM, JOHN, of Claverhouse, VISCOUNT DUNDEE] at Drumclog on 1 June 1679, Linlithgow acted very irresolutely. The forces of Claverhouse were directed to return to the main body under him at Stirling, and without daring to risk an engagement, he finally fell back on Edinburgh until assistance could be obtained from England. On the arrival of the English reinforcements the supreme command was transferred to Monmouth. After the battle of Bothwell Bridge Linlithgow, on 25 July, was sent by the council along with Claverhouse to London to advocate the adoption of more severe measures against those who had been in arms. On 10 July 1684 he was appointed justice-general in room of the Earl of Perth (FOUNTAINHALL, *Hist. Notices*, p. 542), but he was deprived of his office at the Revolution. Linlithgow had some connection with the Montgomery plot, but died on 1 Feb. 1690, before its betrayal.

By his wife Elizabeth Maule, second daughter of Patrick, first earl of Panmure, and dowager of John, second earl of Kinghorn, he had two sons—George, fourth earl of Linlithgow [q. v.], and Alexander, third earl of Callendar—and one daughter, Henriët, married to Robert, second viscount Oxford.

[Sir James Balfour's *Annals*; Lauder of Fountainhall's *Hist. Notices*; Burnet's *Own Time*; Balcanquhall's *Memoirs*; Wodrow's *Sufferings of the*

Kirk of Scotland; Napier's *Graham of Claverhouse*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 128.]

T. F. H.

LIVINGSTONE, GEORGE, fourth EARL OF LINLITHGOW (1652?-1695), born about 1652, was the eldest son of George, third earl [q. v.]. As Lord Livingstone he actively supported his father in his military operations against the covenanters. He was lieutenant of the company known as the king's life-guard, which was formed in 1661 of the sons of noblemen and gentlemen (WODROW, *History of the Church of Scotland*, Burn's edit. i. 243); and he was promoted by the Duke of York in 1684 to be its captain, on the death of the Marquis of Montrose, in accordance with the duke's principle that vacancies in the army should be always filled by the next in command (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Observes*, p. 122). At the head of his company Lord Livingstone led the attack on the covenanters at Bothwell Bridge in June 1679 (WODROW, *History*, iii. 106). A few years later he induced the privy council to entrust him with special powers to deal with covenanting delinquents in Linlithgow, where the burghal authorities had, in Livingstone's opinion, been deficient in vigour. He was accordingly appointed provost of Linlithgow, despite the act of parliament providing that the chief magistracy in burghs could only be held by a 'trafficking merchant' (FOUNTAINHALL, *Historical Notices*, pp. 452, 453, 469).

At the revolution Livingstone attended the convention of estates in Edinburgh on 14 March 1689 as the representative of Linlithgow, but the convention refused his commission on account of his being the son of a peer. When in April it declared for the Prince of Orange, he and Viscount Dundee left Edinburgh to raise forces in the interest of King James (PHILIPS, *Grameid*, Scott. Hist. Soc., p. 44). Next day they were at Linlithgow under arms, and received a visit from a herald sent by the estates, charging them to lay down their arms and to appear before the convention within twenty-four hours under pain of treason. Livingstone, detaching himself from Dundee, obeyed the summons, and on giving his parole to live peaceably under the *de facto* government, he was permitted to retire to his own seat (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, ix. 11, 14, 49, 71). Later in the same year he removed, attended by some twenty or thirty horsemen, to the residence of his brother-in-law, Lord Duffus, in Sutherland. This was construed into an intention of joining the highland army, and the council summoned him to Edinburgh. His explanations, however, were deemed satis-

factory; and though he was placed as a prisoner for a day or two in Edinburgh Castle, he petitioned at the council's suggestion for the benefit of the indemnity, obtained it and his liberty, and, in spite of his Stuart sympathies, took the oath of allegiance to King William. In a letter to Lord Melville he maintained that he had always faithfully upheld the rights of the crown (*Leven and Melville Papers*, pp. 247, 272, 276, 280, 282, 291).

He succeeded on his father's death on 1 Feb. 1690 as fourth Earl of Linlithgow. A serious illness followed and produced changes in both his religious and political principles. He exchanged episcopacy for presbyterianism, and went to court to seek employment from the king. The Earl of Portland, William's confidential minister, at first doubted his intentions, but on receiving from Linlithgow a signed statement frankly setting forth the reasons for his conversion, procured him an interview with the king. William at once recognised in him statesmanlike capacity, and is believed to have contemplated appointing him lord chancellor of Scotland (WODROW, *Analecta*, ii. 71). He was in 1692 sworn a privy councillor, and became a commissioner of the treasury. On 22 July 1695 he was granted the escheat of Urquhart, part of the Dunfermline lands (*Register of the Privy Seal*, manuscript), but he died on 7 Aug. following. He married Lady Harriet Sutherland, the eldest daughter of Alexander, lord Duffus, but having no issue by her the succession passed to his nephew James, earl of Callander.

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, ed. Wood, ii. 128; authorities cited.] H. P.

LIVINGSTONE, SIR JAMES, of Barncloich, first VISCOUNT KILSYTH (1616-1661), born on 25 June 1616, was younger son of Sir William Livingstone of Kilsyth, a lord of session, by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Houston of Houston. On 23 April he was served heir male of his brother's grandson. Being a devoted loyalist he garrisoned Kilsyth Castle against Cromwell, for which and for other services he received from Charles II a letter of thanks dated 7 Oct. 1650. He was excepted from Cromwell's act of grace in 1654, and fined 1,500*l*. After the Restoration he was on 17 Aug. 1661 raised to the peerage of Scotland by the title of Viscount Kilsyth and Lord Campsie. He died in London on 7 Sept. following. By Eupheme, daughter of Sir Robert Cunningham of Robertland, he had two sons, James, second viscount, and William, third and last viscount, who having engaged in the rebellion of 1715 was attainted of high treason, and died an exile in

Holland in 1733. Of his two daughters, Elizabeth married General the Hon. Robert Montgomery, fifth son of Alexander, sixth earl of Eglinton, and Anne died unmarried.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 38.]
T. F. H.

LIVINGSTONE, SIR JAMES, of Kinnaird, first **EARL OF NEWBURGH** (d. 1670), a son of Sir John Livingstone of Kinnaird, was descended from the Livingstones of Callendar. He was sent by the direction of Charles I 'to be bred in France' (CLARENDON, iii. 396). Subsequently he became a gentleman of the bedchamber, and on 13 Sept. 1647 was created Viscount Newburgh to him and heirs male of his body.

When Charles I was being removed, in custody of Cromwell's soldiers, from Hurst Castle to Windsor in December 1648, he arranged to dine with Newburgh at Bagshot Lodge. Newburgh and his wife had been in constant communication with the king through cipher, and they purposed to secure his escape by mounting him on a steed belonging to Newburgh, and reputed to be one of the fleetest in England (*ib.* iii. 343). It happened, however, that the horse had been lamed on the previous day, and this, coupled with the king's revelations of the strictness of the watch kept upon him, led to the abandonment of the attempt (*ib.*)

After the king's execution Newburgh, having reason to know that an important letter of his had been intercepted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1650, p. 225), escaped in 1650 to Holland, and joined Charles II at the Hague. Returning to Scotland with Charles in the same year, he took his place in the estates without opposition (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 195), but on 4 Dec. was ordained not to vote till he had signed the covenant (*ib.* p. 196). A testimony from the minister of Kinnaird of his having taken the covenant was accordingly read on 10 Dec. (*ib.* p. 202).

Newburgh accompanied the expedition of Charles into England in the autumn of 1651, and after the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. escaped to France (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1651-2, p. 3). He was excepted from Cromwell's act of grace in 1654. The yearly value of his forfeited estate was given as 411*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*, and the claims thereon as 10,862*l.* 10*s.* (*ib.* 1655-6, p. 362). When Charles II in 1657 organised a force for the king of Spain in Flanders, Newburgh was appointed to the command of the fourth regiment, composed of Scots (*ib.* 1657-8, p. 5; CLARENDON, iii. 809). At the Restoration he was made captain of the guards, and on 31 Dec. 1660 was created Earl of Newburgh,

Viscount of Kinnaird, and Baron Livingstone of Flacraig, with limitation to him and his heirs general. On 13 July 1661 he received a grant of 1,600*l.* out of the tenths of the diocese of Lincoln (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1661-2, p. 37). In January 1666 he received license with other noblemen to dig coal in Windsor Forest, and to sell it, reserving 6*d.* per chaldron to the crown (*ib.* 1665-6, p. 227). He died on 26 Dec. 1670, 'leaving behind him,' according to Douglas, 'the character of one of the finest gentlemen of the age.'

The fervour and constancy of his loyalty is partly traceable to his marriage with Lady Catherine Howard, daughter of Theophilus Howard, second earl of Suffolk [q. v.], and relict of George, lord Aubigny, who was killed at Edgehill. She is described by Clarendon as 'a woman of a very great wit, and most trusted and conversant in those intrigues which at that time could be best carried on by ladies' (*History*, iii. 396). By her he had a son Charles, second earl of Newburgh.

[Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*; Balfour's *Annals of Scotland*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.; Burnet's *Own Time*; Douglas's *Scottish Peerage* (Wood), ii. 308.]
T. F. H.

LIVINGSTONE, JAMES, first **EARL OF CALLANDER** (d. 1674), was the third son of Alexander, first earl of Linlithgow [q. v.] When young he travelled beyond sea, and saw military service in Germany and the Low Countries. He was knighted before 1629, applied in that year for a commission from Charles I in one of the regiments being equipped for service in Holland, and probably entered the Dutch army. He is stated to have been one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to King Charles, and on the occasion of Charles's coronation in Scotland, 19 June 1633, was created Lord Livingstone of Almond (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 203).

In 1637 Livingstone was vainly seeking relief from the stone at Harrogate Spa. In 1638 he attended the parliament in Scotland in the interests of the king, and co-operated with Hamilton in opposing the covenanters. But when Hamilton dissolved the assembly, Livingstone joined Argyll and the covenanting party (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 26).

In the army which General Leslie led to Duns Law against Charles in May 1639, the second command, that of lieutenant-general, was, according to Robert Baillie, 'destinate for Almond, in whose wisdom and valour we had but too much confidence.' But he pretended that his health rendered it needful that he should go to France for an operation, and when 'it was found there that he needed not incision,' he went to take up a military

command already assigned him in Holland (*Letters*, i. 212). In 1640 he returned to Scotland at the invitation of his countrymen, to take part in the resumption of the war with England, and was appointed lieutenant-general in Leslie's army. Thereupon Charles induced the States-General to cancel the commission he held from them as colonel of a regiment.

But, while accepting office from the covenanters, Livingstone secretly signed Montrose's band, which was drawn up at Cumbernauld in August 1640, just before the army marched for England. The fact was soon discovered, and Montrose was compelled to hand over the original deed to the parliament, who ordered it to be burnt. Meanwhile, Livingstone led the van of the Scottish army across the Tweed, and at the engagement of Newburn on the Tyne he was reported killed (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 393). After the Scottish army took possession of Newcastle he returned to Scotland, where he discharged military duties and attended parliament, refusing an offer of continental service on behalf of the queen of Bohemia. When peace with the king was arranged, Lord Almond met Charles I at Gladsmuir, near Haddington, and convoyed him to Holyrood. He was afterwards sent to lead home the army from the Tweed (*BALFOUR, Annals*, iii. 34, 47).

Charles knew Livingstone's secret leaning towards the royalist claims, and recommended him to the parliament of Scotland for the office of lord high treasurer. Argyll, notwithstanding, as he said, his private friendship for the king's nominee, objected on the ground of his connection with the Cumbernauld band. Almond angrily refused to 'quit the king's honor done him as long as he had any blood in [his] veins' (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc., i. 51, 54; *BAILLIE, Letters*, &c. i. 391). But Argyll carried the parliament with him, and Livingstone was rejected.

The 'incident' plot, hatched about the same time by the royalists, for the abduction of the covenanting leaders, Hamilton, Argyll, and Lanark, was arranged, according to one of the conspirators, in Almond's house, and Almond was to have taken a leading part in its execution. Almond, however, protested his innocence and requested the fullest investigation, and the charge was afterwards withdrawn (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. pp. 163-170). The parliament, on Almond's own petition, passed a vote (1 Oct. 1641) approving of his services as lieutenant-general in the late campaign, and relieved him of his commission (*BALFOUR, Annals*, iii. 87). He declined the offer of a pension, and on 16 Oct.

was created by the king Earl of Callander, Baron Livingstone and Almond. In the following year he refused Charles's offer of a high command in the royalist army.

In 1643 the Scots resolved, at the request of the English parliament, to send an army into England under the Earl of Leven. Callander declined an offer of his former post, or of any subordinate commission. But he accepted, as lieutenant-general, the command of the army subsequently raised for the purpose of suppressing Huntly's rising in the north, with the proviso that, in respect of authority, no one should come between him and Leven. He and his forces, however, instead of marching against Huntly, were sent across the border to assist Leven in England, the parliament voting him the sum of 40,000*l.* Scots (3,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling) in recompense of his services in the former expedition (*ib.* iii. 172-88, 255). Sir James Turner in his 'Memoirs' (pp. 36-8) denounced Callander for taking up arms against the king, on the ground that he had already sworn the 'deepest oaths in his oune house of Callander, and upon a Lord's day, too, that he would faithfullie serve the king.' Even after assuming his command, Turner asserts that he 'did not give over to give me all imagineable assurances that he wold act for the king, and that the greater pouer he was invested with, the more vigourouslie and vigilantlie would he show himselfe active and loyall for his Majestie.' There can be little doubt that it was only fear of the risk incurred by any other course that led him to support the parliament. But he played the part that he had assumed thoroughly. At Berwick he wrote to the parliament of Scotland to send him some printed covenants (*BALFOUR, Annals*, iii. 190), and at Penrith he contended that none ought to bear command in the army who had not first taken the covenant (*State Papers*, Dom. 1644-5, p. 559).

Callander with his army of ten thousand men reduced Morpeth, Hartlepool, and other places, and assisted Leven in the recapture of Newcastle. After Montrose had seized Perth, Callander was sent to Scotland to arrest his progress, but returned to England in 1645, and took part with Leven in that year's campaign (*WHITELOCKE, Memorials*, pp. 92, 98, 100; *BAILLIE, Letters*, ii. 226). Late in 1645 he again returned to Scotland, and left the army apparently on some personal grievance. In December it was stated in parliament that as a condition of his future service he desired the rank of commander-in-chief of all the forces within the country. By invitation of the house he addressed it personally, but his claim was voted exorbitant. Next

day the Marquis of Argyll and the Earls of Lothian and Lanark, by order of the parliament, induced him by adroit flattery to undertake the command of the forces for the suppression of the rebellion of Montrose. The clerk-register was ordered to draw up his commission in general terms, and without derogation from the commission granted to the Earl of Leven as lord general of all the forces within and without the kingdom. But Callander declined to accept the qualification, and the commission was finally handed to Middleton (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iii. 348, 354, 367, 370). Middleton, however, fell ill after setting out on the expedition, and Callander raised the hopes of his friends by temporarily taking his place as lieutenant-general. But he declined to retain it, and the expedition came to nothing. 'Callander,' Baillie writes (6 March), 'after all could be done to him, hes refused that all pressed him to. He would be at a greater sovereignty than could be granted, thinking he could not miss it in any termes he pleased' (*Letters*, &c. ii. 345, 357, 417).

Later in the same year (1646) Callander visited Charles in the Scottish camp at Newcastle, and obtained from him a patent, dated 22 July, empowering him, in the event of his having no heirs male, to nominate some other successor in his lands and dignities. He returned to Scotland with a letter, in which the king informed the committee of estates of his intention to comply with the desires of the Scottish parliament. On the withdrawal of the Scottish army from England Callander received sixty thousand merks out of the 200,000*l.* paid by the English parliament for the brotherly assistance. An act of approbation and exoneration acknowledged at the same time his services as lieutenant-general in the two expeditions in which he had been engaged.

Callander was in England when the 'Engagement' between the king and the Scots was first suggested, and he entered into communication with Charles, and actively promoted the movement. On 24 Dec. 1647 Charles signed a commission making Callander sheriff of Stirling and keeper of Stirling Castle. A few months later the parliament confirmed his custody of the castle. Of the army, raised in pursuance of the engagement to proceed into England and attempt the liberation of the king, Callander became lieutenant-general. His superior in command was the Duke of Hamilton, with whom he was on bad terms. Baillie says that his supporters in parliament were powerful enough to have made him general, 'but his inflexibility to serve against Montrose upon the

sense of private injuries, whereby indelible marks of disgrace were printed on the face of Scotland, and his very ambiguous proceedings in England, at Hereford, and elsewhere, make us that we dare not put our lives and religion in his hand' (*Letters*, &c. iii. 40).

In carrying out the 'Engagement' Callander was soon involved in misfortune. He had difficulty in obtaining his levies, owing to the opposition of the church. An armed demonstration made against him at Mauchline in Ayrshire he suppressed after a severe struggle, and at a later date those whom he injured there sought and obtained damages against his estate. When his army had taken Carlisle, he was (9 July 1648) appointed governor of the city, but he accompanied the troops southwards until their progress was arrested by Cromwell at Preston. Sir James Turner, who was with the expedition, attributes that defeat chiefly to a want of harmony between Hamilton and Callander. After the battle high words passed between the two commanders. 'Callander,' says Turner, 'was doubly to be blamed, first for his conduct, for that was inexcusable, and next for reproaching the duke for that whereof himself was guilty.' To add to their difficulties a mutiny broke out in the camp, and the troopers made prisoners of both Hamilton and Callander. Turner himself persuaded the mutineers to withdraw their guards, whereupon Callander, disregarding the entreaties of the duke and his brother officers that they should stand together, sought his own safety in flight. He reached London in disguise, and succeeded in escaping to Holland. Hamilton and the rest of the officers surrendered to the governor of Stafford, and Hamilton was executed at London, 9 March 1648 (TURNER, *Memoirs*, pp. 56-72).

The overthrow of the 'Engagement' brought about a revolution in the government in Scotland, and Callander was forbidden to return. He accompanied Charles II, however, from Holland to Scotland in June 1650, but was immediately ordered to leave, and not to return without express permission of the parliament, under a penalty of 100,000*l.* Scots (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 458). After the defeat of the Scots at Dunbar in September 1650, Callander wrote from Rotterdam to the Earl of Lothian, requesting him to procure the king's permission for him to go to some more remote place. He could be of no use, he said, to king or country, and was ashamed to be seen in Holland while such actions were taking place at home (*Correspondence of the Earls of Anorum and Lothian*, p. 308).

After offering to submit to the parliament and to the church, he received permission

to return to Scotland in December 1650, and arrived there in February following. A proposal made at a meeting of the committee of estates at Stirling in May to appoint him field-marshal of the army fell through (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 297), but in the following month he became a member of the committee of estates, and was present at Alyth in August, when the committee was surprised by English troopers from Dundee. Callander had the good fortune to escape capture, and met the committee later at Aberdeen. In October he was summoned to attend a meeting of the committee in the Isle of Bute, but wrote from Ruthven (probably in Badenoch) excusing his absence (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 645; FRASER, *Memoirs of the Family of Wemyss of Wemyss*, iii. 57).

During Cromwell's campaign in Scotland Callander's house was made a royal garrison, and in July 1651 it was stormed and burned, and sixty persons who were within at the time were put to the sword (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 435). The earl did not accompany the king and his army into England. Popular rumour attributed his absence to his jealousy of David Leslie [q. v.] But Callander asserted that his sole desire was to remain in quiet and peace. In November of 1651 he submitted himself to General Monck, and received his formal protection. But he was exempted from Cromwell's act of grace in 1654, and had his estates confiscated. For refusing bond and parole for his peaceable behaviour, he was moreover imprisoned first in the castle of Burntisland, and afterwards at Edinburgh. Many of his fellow-prisoners made their escape from Edinburgh Castle by tying together sheets and blankets, and descending the wall and castle rock. Callander refused to run the risk, remained behind, and was after six months' detention allowed by Monck to proceed to London and plead his own cause with the Protector and his council. He succeeded in his efforts, and obtained his release and also the discharge of his estates, which were now, however, hopelessly burdened with debt (*Lothian and Ancrum Correspondence*, p. 391).

Callander welcomed the restoration of the monarchy in 1660, and re-entering political life, took an active part in the parliament of 1661. After making formal resignation of his earldom he received a regrant of it to himself, with succession to his brother's son, Alexander Livingstone. He was confirmed in the hereditary sheriffship of Stirling, and was allowed precedence of the Earl of Leven, son of the first bearer of that title. Some recompense for the losses he had incurred in

the service of the king was made him, and he was one of the fourteen earls who carried the body of Montrose on the occasion of its state interment in the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh (NAPIER, *Life of Montrose*, p. 834). He attended parliament until 1672, and died in March 1674 at Callander House, whence his body was borne and interred at Falkirk on the 25th of that month (FRASER, *Stirlings of Keir*, p. 507).

About 1633 he married Lady Margaret Hay, only daughter of James, seventh lord Yester, and widow of Alexander, first earl of Dunfermline. She was permitted to retain the rank and precedence due to her as Countess of Dunfermline (EARL OF STIRLING, *Register of Royal Letters*, p. 845). She died in 1660, and was buried at Dalgety in Fife-shire beside her first husband. Callander had no issue.

Callander founded a hospital in Falkirk in 1640 for the support of four aged and infirm persons, the foundation of which he ratified by charter in 1668 (*Old Statistical Account*, xix. 79). During an epidemic in that town in 1644 he wrote to his factor there to see that meal and coal and four-tailed coats were supplied to the suffering families (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 734).

[Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*, Wood's edit. i. 304; *Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, 1641-72 passim; *State Papers, Dom.* 1628-57 passim, and authorities above cited.] H. P.

LIVINGSTONE, JOHN (1603-1672), Scottish divine, was born at Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, on 21 Jan. 1603. His father was William Livingstone, minister of that parish and afterwards of Lanark, who was descended from the fifth Lord Livingstone, and his mother was Agnes Livingstone, of the house of Dunipace. He was educated at the grammar school of Stirling, and afterwards at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated in 1621. His father wished him to marry and to settle down on an estate which he had purchased, but he resolved to study for the church, and having completed his theological course, received license to preach in 1625. He had been devout from his early years and did not remember, as he tells us in his 'Autobiography,' any particular time of conversion. He acted as assistant for a time in the parish of Torphichen, and afterwards as chaplain to the Countess of Wigton. He was in great request as a preacher and was still unordained, when, on the Monday after a communion in June 1630, he preached in the kirk of Shotts, Lanarkshire, a sermon which is said to have produced a serious change in five hundred of his hearers. Patrons

and parishes were anxious to secure his services, but his refusal to give the promise then required of obedience to the articles of Perth stood in the way of his receiving ordination.

As there was no prospect of a settlement at home, Livingstone went over to Ireland in 1630 on the invitation of Lord Clancaboye, and soon afterwards became minister of Killinshie or Killinchy in the diocese of Down. He was ordained by some Scottish ministers under the presidency of Andrew Knox [q. v.], bishop of Raphoe, who, to accommodate his countrymen, omitted those portions of the English ordinal to which they objected. In 1631 Livingstone was suspended for non-conformity by the Bishop of Down, but was restored on the intervention of Archbishop Ussher. A few years later he was deposed and excommunicated for the same cause. In September 1636 he and other Scots and English puritans to the number of 140 sailed for New England in a ship called the *Eagle Wing*, which they had built for the purpose. They were chiefly presbyterians, but some of them inclined to independency and others to Brownism. Meeting with a great storm halfway across the Atlantic, they were obliged to put back, and returned to Lochfergus, where they had embarked nearly two months before. Livingstone soon afterwards went over to Scotland, and when the national covenant was signed in March 1638 he was sent up to London with copies for friends at court. In July of that year he was inducted to the parish of Stranraer, where his ministry produced a great impression, and his communions were attended by crowds from Ireland. He was a member of the Glasgow assembly of 1638, and of all subsequent assemblies till 1650, except that of 1640. In that year he went as chaplain of the Earl of Cassilis's regiment to Newcastle, and was present at the skirmish of Newburn, of which he wrote an account. He and other Scots who returned from Ireland formed the nucleus of an extreme party, which introduced innovations previously unknown in Scotland, such as the omission of the Lord's Prayer, creed, and 'Gloria Patri' in public worship. These novelties were condemned by the early covenanting assemblies, but soon spread and gradually leavened the whole lump. During his ministry at Stranraer Livingstone frequently spent some months of the summer in Ulster, supplying vacant charges or officiating to the Scottish troops quartered there. In 1648 the commission of the assembly sent him to dissuade these troops from obeying the order of the Scottish estates to join the army then being raised in support of the 'Engagement,' but

in this mission he was not successful. In August of that year he was translated to the parish of Ancrum, Roxburghshire, on the presentation of the Earl of Lothian. He was one of the commissioners appointed by the church to treat with Charles II at Breda in 1650, and while the ships conveying the royal party were lying at anchor off Speymouth, on their return to Scotland, Livingstone received the king's oath of fidelity to the covenants. He did all this most reluctantly, not believing in the king's sincerity, and he afterwards joined the ultra-rigid party who opposed Charles's coronation and administration of the government. His party soon protested against the resolutions of the church that those who had taken part in the 'Engagement' might, on making professions of penitence, be allowed to serve in defence of the country. With his friends, Livingstone subsequently disowned the authority of the general assembly, and formed the first schism in the reformed church. He was elected moderator of the meeting of protesters held in October 1651, but he was among the less resolute of the party, and withdrew from their councils when he recognised their dangerous tendency. After Cromwell had put an end to the meetings of the general assembly, Livingstone resolved to introduce a system for managing Scottish ecclesiastical affairs similar to that of the 'tryers' in England, and sent for Livingstone and two other protesters to secure their co-operation. 'Being at London,' he says, 'I found no great satisfaction, and therefore I left the other two there and came home.' After the Restoration he was called before the privy council, and on refusing to take the oath of allegiance because of its Erastian terms, was banished. He chose Rotterdam as his place of exile, and spent the remainder of his life there, often preaching in the Scottish church and devoting himself to theological study. He died 9 Aug. 1672, in the seventieth year of his age, and is widely remembered as a preacher of extraordinary popular gifts. His own estimate of his sermons was, however, a very modest one, and he describes himself generally as 'timorous, averse from debates, rather given to laziness than rashness, too easy to be wrought upon.' In his later years he expressed a great abhorrence of sectarianism. He had a good knowledge of Latin, Hebrew, and Chaldee, and could read French, Italian, Spanish, Dutch, and German.

Livingstone married, 23 June 1635, the eldest daughter of Bartholomew Fleming, merchant, Edinburgh, and had a large family. One of his sons emigrated to America, and has left distinguished descendants. There

are original portraits of Livingstone and his wife at Gosford, East Lothian, the seat of the Earl of Wemyss.

His works are: 1. 'Letters from Leith to his Parishioners,' 1633, 4to, 1673. 2. His 'Life,' first published at Glasgow in 1754, together with 3. 'Remarkable Observations upon the Lives of the most eminent Ministers and Professors in the Church of Scotland.' The last work was edited in 1845-6 for the Wodrow Society by W. K. Tweedie. An edition of the 'Life' by T. Houston was published at Edinburgh in 1848. Livingstone also wrote during his exile a new Latin translation of the Old Testament, which was approved by eminent Dutch divines but was not published.

[Life of Livingstone and Life of Blair (Wodrow Soc.); Stevens's Hist. of the Scots Church. Rotterdam; Reid's Irish Presbyterian Church; Scott's Fasti.] G. W. S.

LIVINGSTONE, SIR THOMAS, VISCOUNT TEVIOT (1652?-1711), lieutenant-general, born in Holland about 1652, was elder of the two sons of Sir Thomas Livingstone, who was created a baronet by Charles I, and was colonel of a regiment of foot in the Dutch service. His mother was the daughter of Colonel Edmond of Stirling. He succeeded his father as second baronet of Newbigging, and acquired military reputation as an officer in the Scots brigade in the pay of Holland. Swift states (CREIGHTON, *Memoirs*) that he was well known in Scotland, as in the course of his Dutch service he was repeatedly sent over to recruit for the brigade. He came to England with William of Orange in 1688, as colonel of a regiment of foot, and on 31 Dec. 1688 was appointed colonel of the royal regiment of Scots dragoons, now the Royal Scots Greys. The regiment (which Dalrymple and other historians have confused with the royal regiment of Scots horse, afterwards disbanded) was in England at the time, and its colonel, Charles Murray, first earl of Dunmore [q. v.], had refused to serve against King James. Livingstone served in Scotland under General Hugh Mackay [q. v.], and when in command at Inverness, by forced marches with a body of horse and dragoons, surprised and completely routed the Jacobite forces under General Thomas Buchan [q. v.] at Cromdale, on 1 May 1690. The engagement put an end to the resistance of the clans. Livingstone succeeded General Mackay as commander-in-chief in Scotland, and was sworn of the privy council. On 1 Jan. 1696 he became major-general on the English establishment, and on 4 Dec. 1696 was created Viscount of Teviot in the peerage of Scotland, by patent to him and his heirs male.

Livingstone married Macktellina Walrave de Nimmeguen, from whom he appears to have separated. She 'pursued' him in the Scottish courts in November 1703 for the sum of 500*l.*, to pay her debts contracted since he left her, and alimony at the rate of 400*l.* a year. The lords of session 'recommended, under the circumstances of the case, to cause pay her bygone debts, and to settle somewhat upon the lady yearly with the time coming, and to treat with the viscount to that effect' (see LAUDER, SIR JOHN, LORD FOUNTAINHALL, *Decisions*, ii. 200). As a result probably of this litigation, Teviot sold the colonelcy of the Scots Greys on 7 April 1704 to Lord John Hay [see HAY, LORD JOHN, *d.* 1706]. In the 'Great Seal Registers' are charters of resignation by him of the lands of Lethington on 23 June 1702, and of the lands of Waughton on 26 July 1709. Teviot became a lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1704. He died in London, aged 60, on 14 Jan. 1711, when having no heirs male the viscountcy became extinct, and the family baronetcy devolved on his brother, Sir Alexander Livingstone, third baronet. Teviot was buried in Westminster Abbey, where his brother is said to have erected to his memory (WOOD) a sumptuous monument which no longer exists. By his will, dated 27 Sept. 1710, he left his house and estate, known as Livingstone House, Wimbledon, Surrey, with furniture, plate, &c., to Lady Elizabeth Gordon, daughter of Charles Gordon, second earl of Aboyne. The lady, at this time a child, died unmarried in 1770. The remainder of his property went to his brother, Sir Alexander, except a legacy of 1,000*l.* to his cousin-german, John Cornelius Edmond, then residing in Holland.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 589; Brit. Mus. Eg. MS. 2551, f. 5 b, patent of baronetcy, 1660; Swift's Works, vol. xii. (*Memoirs of Creighton*); Some Account of the Scotch Brigade, London, 1794; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 2nd Royal North British Dragoons or Scots Greys; Chester's Westminster Registers, p. 271.] H. M. C.

LIVINGSTONE, WILLIAM, sixth **BARON LIVINGSTONE** (*d.* 1592), partisan of Queen Mary, was the second son of Alexander, fifth lord Livingstone, by Lady Agnes Douglas, daughter of John, second earl of Morton. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father in 1553. Although a protestant he became a strong supporter of the queen, probably through the influence of his sister, Mary Livingstone, one of her ladies. Mary frequently stayed at his house at Callendar, and shortly before her marriage to Darnley rode thence from Perth, to be present at the

christening of his child (Knox, ii. 490), according to rumour narrowly escaping capture by the Earl of Moray and his confederates on the way. Livingstone after the marriage accompanied the queen in the roundabout raid against Moray (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 379). He was one of those who on 7 Feb. 1566 refused the queen's order to attend mass (*Illustrations of the Reign of Queen Mary*, Bannatyne Club, p. 153). At the time of the murder of Rizzio on 9 March he was in attendance on the queen in Holyrood, but succeeded in making his escape from the palace. Mary, on her journey from Edinburgh to Glasgow to visit Darnley in his sickness, stayed a night at Callendar, and in one of the casket letters is represented as recording an allusion made by Lord Livingstone to Bothwell's passion for her. There is no evidence that Livingstone was concerned in the murder of Darnley, although he was in Edinburgh when it happened (CALDERWOOD, ii. 343). He was in attendance on the queen at Seton, whither she went shortly after the murder (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1568-1568, entry 977), but after her marriage to Bothwell he seems to have held aloof from her, and was not present when she surrendered at Carberry. He, however, signed the bond to deliver her from Lochleven, fought for her at Langside, and accompanied her in her flight from the battle. On 18 May 1568, after crossing the Solway, he arrived with her at Workington in Cumberland (*ib.* entry 2199). On the 24th of the same month he was charged to render up his castle of Callendar (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 626).

Queen Mary appointed him one of her commission to York, and he was again in England as Mary's agent in the summer of 1570. He returned to Scotland in July (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569-71, entry 1062), and in August he sent to his servant, George Livingstone, for delivery on his behalf to the Earl of Sussex an explanation of the motives which had induced the lords of the queen's party to take up arms (*ib.* Scott. Ser. p. 299). During the hostilities in Scotland he remained abroad. On 4 July 1572 sureties appeared for him to give security that his castle of Callendar would be delivered up to the regent on fifteen days' warning, and on this condition his wife and household servants were permitted to remain in it (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 130). On 7 April 1573 the Regent Morton wrote to Burghley, asking that Lord Livingstone, who was on his way from France to England, should be prevented from coming to Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. p. 372). On 14 April Livingstone appealed to Morton from London to procure a license from Elizabeth for his

return (*ib.* p. 373), and ultimately he obtained leave from the regent on 13 June to return (*ib.* p. 850). On the 22nd of the following March he was declared to have made due obedience to the government, and was relieved of his bonds and cautions (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 351).

Livingstone was one of the nobles who in 1577 advised the king to abolish the regency and take the government into his own hands, and when Morton retook possession of Stirling Castle joined the lords who assembled against him at Falkirk. His hostility to Morton was probably in part due to the fact that the revocation of grants of domains of the crown affected an estate which had been bestowed by Queen Mary on his sister, Mary Livingstone. He became a supporter of the Duke of Lennox, and ultimately was supposed to incline to the catholic religion, although his action was less pronounced than that of his son Alexander, seventh lord. Robert Bruce, in a letter to the Duke of Parma on 24 July 1589, stated that one portion of the money sent from Spain was 'in the principal house of my Lord Livingstone, a very Catholic lord' (CALDERWOOD, v. 22); but those subsequently sent by King James to search for the money 'returned without it, and the Lord Livingstone came in to the king' (*ib.* p. 36). On 6 March 1589-90 he was appointed one of a commission for enforcing the laws against the jesuits (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 464). He walked in procession at the coronation of Queen Anne in the following May (CALDERWOOD, v. 96). He died in 1592.

By his wife Agnes Fleming, second daughter of the third Lord Fleming, he had four sons—Alexander, seventh lord Livingstone, and first earl of Linlithgow [q. v.]; Henry, who died young; Sir George Livingstone of Ogilface, Linlithgowshire; and Sir William Livingstone of West Quarter—and two daughters: Jean, married to Alexander, fourth lord Elphinstone, and Margaret, to Sir Lewis Bellenden of Auchinoul.

[Histories of Knox, Leslie, Calderwood, and Spotiswood; Hist. of James the Sext; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser., and also For. Ser.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i-v.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 126.] T. F. H.

LIVINGUS (d. 1046), bishop of Crediton. [See LIVINGE.]

LIVINUS, SAINT (d. 656 ?), is known as the Apostle of Brabant. The proof of his existence turns upon the genuineness of a metrical epistle and epitaph which he is believed to have written, and which, if genuine, affords some little authentic material for his

biography. The epistle is addressed to his friend Florbert, who was abbot of the foundation at Ghent, afterwards called St. Bavo's, and died in 661, and the epitaph is on St. Bavo, who died in 654. The epistle seems to show that Livinus was of episcopal rank. Bale claimed Livinus as the author of an epitaph on St. Bavo (*Script. Illustr.* 1557, Basle, ii. 190). It and the epistle were first printed by Ussher (*Sylloge*, p. 19), who does not say whence he obtained them. Ghesquière was acquainted with another manuscript version. Moll regards both as genuine, and mentions a manuscript of the epitaph (No. 16886) in the Burgundian Library at Brussels. This belongs to the sixteenth century, and is preceded by a French note stating that it was copied from an inscription on stone (*Kerkgeschiedenis van Nederland*, 1864, p. 77, n. 2). Rettberg (*Kirchen-gesch. Deutschlands*, 1846, ii. 510) was the first to question the genuineness of the epistle, on the ground that the author plainly foretells his own martyrdom; while he describes Hauthem in dark colours, possibly in foreknowledge of the place of his martyrdom; prophesies the destruction of Ghent, probably alluding to its fall in the ninth century; and uses a poetical license in saying that the poems were written while Florbert's messengers waited. A stronger argument may be based on the style of the versification, which for the seventh century is remarkably polished (*Hist. Litt. de la France*, iii. 585; *Dict. Christ. Biog.* s. v.) Further, it is surprising that, if Livinus existed, he should be unknown to martyrologists till the eleventh century.

Mention is made of him in the Brussels version of Usuard (*Migne*, cxxiv. 687), but that version must have been written after the translation of what was alleged to be St. Livinus's remains to Ghent in 1007. In the eleventh century legend respecting him was abundant. The account supplied by the Brussels version of Usuard agrees with that in the eleventh-century life of St. Florbert (*VANDE PUTTE, Annales S. Petri*, Blandin, pp. 26, 45). According to these late authorities Livinus was of Scottish or Irish race, an archbishop of Ireland, who came to Ghent in 633 with three disciples, was kindly received by Florbert, and after preaching in Brabant was martyred at the village of Escha, 12 Nov., and was buried at Hauthem. A legendary life of Livinus by a writer named Boniface dates at the earliest from the eleventh century (*RETTBERG*); it is full of anachronisms, and historically worthless (*HADDAN and STUBBS, Councils*, iii. 4). In 1007 Ermbold, abbot of St. Bavo's, is said to have translated Livinus's relics from Hauthem to Ghent; of this an

account is given by an anonymous monk at the end of the eleventh century, who alone speaks of an elevation of the relics at Hauthem in 842, by Theodoric, bishop of Cambrai (*MABILLON, Acta*, sec. vi., i. 65). Ermbold's action probably led Boniface to write Livinus's life, and was also the cause of the entries in the life of Florbert and in the martyrologies and the Ghent office (*MOLANUS, Natales SS. Belg.*) His day, according to these authorities, was 12 Nov.

[Ussher's *Vet. Epist. Hibern. Sylloge*; *Acta SS. Belg. Sel. Ghesquière*, iii. 133; *Dictionary of Christian Biography*.] M. B.

LIVIVS, TITUS (fl. 1437), historian, calls himself Titus Livius de Frulovisiis, of Ferrara. Hearne connects De Frulovisiis with Friuli, and calls him Forojuliensis. Whether Titus Livius was the historian's real name, or assumed in allusion to the historical model he set before himself, is disputed. He certainly bore it before writing the history by which alone he is now known, and Livius occurs as an Italian family name in the next century. As a boy his imagination was, he tells us, fired by the reports of the achievements of Henry V of England, and when, after the death of that king, a restless humour and family misfortunes drove him from Italy to seek his fortune, he made his way to England, where he found a patron in Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q. v.] Gloucester made him his poet and orator, and ultimately procured for him letters of denization in 1437 (*Fœdera*, x. 661). At some date subsequent to this he wrote his 'Vita Henrici Quinti, Regis Invictissimi' at the instigation of and largely from information supplied by Gloucester. He dedicated it to Henry VI, who, according to a manuscript seen by Hearne (*Preface*, p. vii), made him one of his privy councillors. There is also attributed to him an 'Elogium episcopi Bathoniensis' in hexameter verse (*TANNER*, p. 483), which seems to be lost.

[Proem to the *Vita*, edited by Hearne, 1716; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.*; *Gesta Henrici V*, p. v (*Engl. Hist. Soc.*); *Tiraboschi's Storia della Letteratura Italiana*, vi. 761, Florence, 1809.]

J. T-r.

LIXNAW, BARONS. [See *FITZMAURICE, PATRICK*, 1551?-1600; *FITZMAURICE, THOMAS*, 1602-1690; *FITZMAURICE, THOMAS*, 1574-1630.]

LIZARS, JOHN (1787?-1860), surgeon, son of Daniel Lizars, a publisher, was born at Edinburgh about 1787. His brother, William Home Lizars, is separately noticed, and a sister, Jane Home, married Sir William

Jardine of Applegirth, seventh baronet. He was educated at Edinburgh High School and University, and having obtained his medical diploma by 1810, he acted as surgeon on board a man-of-war commanded by Admiral Sir Charles Napier, and saw active service on the Portuguese coast, during the Peninsular war, under Lord Exmouth. Returning to Edinburgh in 1815, he was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of that city, and became a partner with John Bell, his old medical tutor, and Robert Allan, both well-known surgeons in Edinburgh. He was highly successful, first in partnership and afterwards alone, as a teacher of anatomy and surgery, and in 1831 was appointed to succeed John Turner as professor of surgery in the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. With this appointment he combined that of senior operating surgeon of the Royal Infirmary, in which post Robert Liston [q. v.] was his colleague. He had in 1822 issued the work by which he is chiefly known, 'A System of Anatomical Plates of the Human Body, accompanied with Descriptions, and Physiological, Pathological, and Surgical Observations,' Edinburgh, fol. Although the letterpress is necessarily out of date, the numerous and beautifully executed plates (done by his brother William under Lizars's close supervision) are still valuable to the anatomical student. They were extensively used by medical students of the last generation. It was followed in 1835 by 'Observations on Extraction of diseased Ovaria, illustrated by [five] Plates coloured after Nature,' 1835, fol., and in 1835 by a 'System of Practical Surgery, with numerous explanatory Plates, the Drawings after Nature,' Edinburgh, 8vo. The chief blemish on these works was the bitterness with which Lizars condemned external urethrotomy as practised by James Syme [q. v.], afterwards professor of clinical surgery in the university of Edinburgh, who had been an unsuccessful competitor for the post held by Lizars. The latter subsequently went so far as to insinuate in a public lecture that Syme had endangered a patient's life and ruined his health by want of care in averting hemorrhage after an operation. This was followed by a lawsuit, in which Syme claimed 1,100*l.* damages for false and malicious statement, and although the suit does not appear to have been successful, Syme succeeded in dissuading the College of Surgeons from re-electing a professor of surgery when Lizars's tenure of the office determined. Though a successful as well as an intrepid operator, and an able contributor to the chief medical journals, Lizars was unable (no doubt partly owing to certain

eccentricities, both of manner and conduct) to obtain any further public appointment, and his private practice had greatly declined previous to his sudden death, not without suspicion of laudanum, on 21 May 1860.

Lizars introduced into surgery the operation for the removal of the upper jaw, and his name is commemorated in the medical profession by the well-known 'Lizars lines.'

[Annual Register, 1860, p. 456; Lancet, 26 May 1860; Edinburgh Medical Journal, 1860, ii. 101; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. ii. p. 101; McCall's Some Old Families, 1890, pp. 11, 15, 19, 21; Bet-tany's Eminent Doctors, ii. 39, 48, 74, 109; Medical Directories, and Lizars's Works in British Museum; private information.] T. S.

LIZARS, WILLIAM HOME (1788–1859), painter and engraver, son of Daniel Lizars, and brother of John Lizars [q. v.], was born at Edinburgh in 1788, and was educated at the high school there. His father was a publisher and an engraver of some merit, who had been a pupil of Andrew Bell (1726–1809) [q. v.], and engraved many portraits as book illustrations. Lizars was first apprenticed to his father, from whom he learnt engraving, and then entered as a student under John Graham (1764–1817) [q. v.] in the Trustees' Academy at Edinburgh, where he was a fellow-student with Sir David Wilkie. From 1808 to 1815 he was a frequent exhibitor of portraits, or of sacred and domestic subjects, at exhibitions in Edinburgh. In 1812 he sent two pictures to the Royal Academy in London, 'Reading the Will' and 'A Scotch Wedding.' They were much admired, were hung on the line, and were engraved. They are now in the National Gallery of Scotland at Edinburgh. In 1812, on the death of his father, Lizars was compelled to carry on the business of engraving and copperplate printing in order to support his mother and family. He engraved 'The Ommeganck at Antwerp,' after G. Wappers, for the 'Royal Gallery of Art,' and 'Puck and the Fairies,' after R. Dadd. He also engraved numerous plates of Scottish scenery for various publications, and the 'Anatomical Plates' of 1822 for his brother. Lizars perfected a method of etching which performed all the functions of wood-engraving in connection with the illustration of books (see *Gent. Mag.* 1821, i. 625). He died in Edinburgh on 30 March 1859, leaving a widow and family. Lizars took an active part in the foundation of the Royal Scottish Academy, and two pictures of churches by him are in the Academy's collection. There is a pencil drawing by him, done in 1815, of John Flaxman, R.A. [q. v.], in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery at Edinburgh.

[Edinburgh Ann. Reg. 1816, p. cccclxxx; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of the Royal Scottish Academy; information from J. M. Gray, esq.]
L. C.]

LLANOVER, BARON. [See **HALL, SIR BENJAMIN**, 1802-1867.]

LLEWELYN. [See also **LLUELYN** and **LLYWELYN.**]

LLEWELYN, DAVID (d. 1415), Welsh warrior. [See **GAM.**]

LLEWELYN, THOMAS (1720?-1793), baptist minister, was born about 1720 at Penalltau isaf, in the parish of Gelligaer, Glamorganshire, being fourth in descent, it is said, from Thomas Llewelyn of Rhegoes near Aberdare, who, according to Iolo Morgannwg (1746-1827), translated a portion of the Bible into Welsh about 1540, that is twenty-seven years before W. Salesbury's was printed (see **MALKIN**, *South Wales*, i. 297). After following in youth the trade of a tailor, he entered when about twenty a collegiate school at Pontypool, Monmouthshire, in order to qualify himself for the baptist ministry. He continued his studies at Bristol, under Bernard Foskett, and in London, and after his ordination acted from about 1746 to 1770 as tutor at a seminary for the training of candidates for the baptist ministry. He was presented with the degree of M.A., and afterwards with that of M.D., by the university of Aberdeen. In 1768 he published 'An Historical Account of the British or Welsh Versions and Editions of the Bible,' London, 8vo, in which he dealt trenchantly with the want of bibles in Wales, and urged the need of increasing the number of copies of the edition of the Welsh Bible then in the press, issued in 1769. In the last year Llewelyn published 'Historical and Critical Remarks on the British Tongue, and its Connection with other Languages, founded on its State in the Welsh Bibles,' London, 8vo. A translation into Welsh of the 'Historical Account' was printed in 'Seren Gomer,' then a weekly newspaper, in 1815, while both works were republished in one volume immediately after the author's death in 1793, under the title 'Tracts Historical and Critical,' Shrewsbury, 8vo. The critical portions show Llewelyn to be a good classical scholar, while the results of his historical researches have been utilised by all subsequent writers on the history of the Welsh versions of the Bible (e.g. **THOMAS CHARLES** in his *Geiriadur*; **DAVID OWEN** (**BRUTUS**) in *Allwedd y Cyssegr*; and **WILLIAM ROWLANDS** in *Y Traethodydd*). In both of these pamphlets Llew-

elyn successfully appealed for assistance in enlarging the supply of Welsh bibles, and with the money thus raised, supplemented by a liberal donation from Llewelyn himself, who had made a wealthy marriage, the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge printed twenty thousand copies of the Welsh Bible.

In 1776 Llewelyn took a prominent part in the establishment of a baptist mission for North Wales. He was one of the first members of the Gwyneddigion Society of London, and was its president in 1775. He was also a great supporter of the School for Welsh Girls, now located at Ashford in Middlesex. He lived for many years in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, and appears to have died in August 1793 (*Seren Gomer* for 1855; cf. *Hist. of the Baptist Assoc.* 1795, p. 69); he was buried in Bunhill Fields in the grave, according to family tradition, of Isaac Watts.

[Memoir by the Rev. W. Roberts in *Seren Gomer* for 1855, pp. 385-9, and 433-9; Joshua Thomas's *Hanes y Bedyddwyr*; Richards's *Cambro-British Biography* (death erroneously stated in 1783); Owen's *Cambr. Biog.* (death wrongly placed in 1796); Leathart's *History of the Gwyneddigion*, p. 14; Foulkes's *Enwogion Cymru*, s.v.]
D. LL. T.

LLEYN, SION (1749-1817). [See **SION.**]

LLEYN, WILLIAM (1530?-1587), Welsh poet. [See **OWEN.**]

LLOYD. [See also **LHUYD**, **LLWYD**, and **LOYD.**]

LLOYD, BARTHOLOMEW (1772-1837), provost of Trinity College, Dublin, born at New Ross, co. Wexford, 5 Feb. 1772, was descended from a Welsh family which, about the end of the seventeenth century, settled in co. Wexford, and was son of Humphrey Lloyd, himself the son of the Rev. Bartholomew Lloyd of the Abbey House of New Ross. His father died while he was still a boy, and an uncle, the Rev. John Lloyd, rector of Ferns and Kilbride, to whose care he had been committed, did not long survive, so that he was left to struggle for himself. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1787 as a pensioner. In 1790 he gained first scholarship, in 1792 graduated B.A., and in 1796 obtained a junior fellowship on passing a remarkably high examination. He graduated M.A. in the same year, B.D. in 1805, and D.D. in 1808. In 1813 he was appointed Erasmus Smith's professor of mathematics on the resignation of Dr. Magee, afterwards archbishop of Dublin, and in 1822, Erasmus Smith's professor of natural and experimental philosophy in succession to Dr. Davenport.

In both chairs he imported a radical change into the methods of teaching, and raised the study of mathematics to a position which it had never before reached in the university. Until his day the higher departments of analytical science were unknown in Ireland. He was the first to introduce the French mathematics into Trinity College. His versatility and the wide range of his attainments are shown by the facts that in 1821 and again in 1823 and 1825 he was elected regius professor of Greek in the university, and in 1823 and again in 1827 Archbishop King's lecturer in divinity. In 1831 he was elected provost of the college, in succession to Dr. Kyle, then appointed bishop of Cork. His administration of collegiate affairs was exceedingly vigorous. He provided additional means for fostering the study of mental and moral philosophy, and he introduced many improvements into the courses of study and the general arrangements of the college and university. 'To no one man during the present century does the university owe so much,' says Dr. Stubbs (*The Books of Trinity College*, p. 116).

The magnetic observatory of the college was founded through his influence. In 1835 he was appointed president of the Royal Irish Academy, in the affairs of which he took an active interest, and in the same year acted as president of the British Association meeting at Dublin. His inaugural address dealt mainly with 'the correspondence of the objects of science with divine revelation.' He died suddenly of apoplexy, 24 Nov. 1837, and was buried in the chapel of his college. The 'Lloyd Exhibitions' were founded by subscription in 1839 in his memory. A marble bust of him by T. Kirk, R.H.A., stands in the library of Trinity College, and a portrait hangs in the provost's house.

Lloyd was married early in life to Miss Eleanor McLaughlin, by whom he had ten children, four sons and six daughters. The eldest, Humphrey (1800-1881) is separately noticed.

In addition to many scientific papers and other small publications, Lloyd was author of 1. 'A Treatise on Analytic Geometry,' London, 1819. 2. 'Discourses, chiefly Doctrinal, delivered in the Chapel of Trinity College, Dublin,' London, 1822. 3. 'An Elementary Treatise of Mechanical Philosophy,' Dublin, 1826.

[Memoir by the Rev. J. H. Singer, D.D., in *Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy* for 1837; *Dublin University Mag.* 1838, vol. xi.; *Gent. Mag.* 1838; *The Books of Trinity College*, Dublin, 1892; *Taylor's Hist. of Trinity College*, Dublin; *Dublin Univ. Calendars*.] T. H.

LLOYD or FLOYD, SIR CHARLES (d. 1661), royalist, was the son of Sergeant-major Brochwel Lloyd (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 223); Sir Godfrey Lloyd or Floyd [q. v.] was his younger brother. He served for some time in the English regiments in Dutch pay, was in 1640 a captain in the Earl of Northumberland's regiment in the army raised against the Scots, and was employed to fortify Berwick (*ib.* 1639-40, *passim*). He returned again to the king's service in the summer of 1642 (*PEACOCK, Army Lists*, 2nd ed. pp. 73, 92). Lloyd's military experience and skill as an engineer made him useful; he became quartermaster-general of the king's army, and was knighted at Oxford on 8 Dec. 1644 (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 161). In the winter of 1644 he was occupied in the fortification of Faringdon, Berkshire, and was then sent to fortify Devizes, of which he became governor (*WARBURTON, Prince Rupert*, i. 521). In September 1645, after the capture of Bristol, Fairfax detached Cromwell to attack Devizes, which surrendered on 23 Sept., after a seven days' siege (*SPRIGGE, Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, p. 133; *WAYLEN, Hist. of Devizes*, pp. 139-46). Parliamentary writers praise the skill with which Lloyd had fortified the town, but Sir Edward Walker expresses the opinion that it was too easily surrendered, and that the governor deserved punishment (*SPRIGGE*, p. 133; *WALKER, Historical Discourses*, p. 142). At the Restoration Lloyd petitioned for the continuance of the salary of 13s. 4d. a day granted him by Charles I, but never received any part of his salary, or any other compensation for his losses (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660-1 p. 302, 1661-2 p. 223). He died in 1661. Some of his letters are to be found among Prince Rupert's correspondence in the British Museum.

[Authorities cited above.]

C. H. F.

LLOYD, CHARLES (1735-1773), secretary to George Grenville, born in 1735, was son of Philip Lloyd of Greenwich, afterwards of St. Martin's, Westminster. An elder brother, Philip Lloyd, born in 1729, who graduated B.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1750, M.A. in 1752, and B.D. and D.D. in 1763, was tutor to the sons of George Grenville [q. v.], was prebendary of Westminster 1763-5, became vicar of Piddletown, Dorset, in 1765, and was dean of Norwich from 1765 till his death, 31 May 1790 (*Gent. Mag.* 1790, pt. i. p. 575; *FOSTER, Alumni Oxon.*) Charles obtained a king's scholarship at Westminster in 1749, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 18 June 1754. He graduated B.A. in 1758 and M.A. in 1761.

He secured a clerkship in the treasury, and seems to have been appointed receiver-general and paymaster of the band of gentlemen-pensioners 7 March 1761. Through the influence of his brother Philip he became secretary to George Grenville when prime minister (1763-5). While in office Grenville appointed him receiver of Gibraltar, but Lord Rockingham, on succeeding to the premiership, removed him from the office. He became, however, deputy-teller of the exchequer in 1767.

Lloyd distinguished himself as a political pamphleteer in Grenville's interest, and he was absurdly suspected by Lord North of being the author of the 'Letters of Junius.' As the editor of 'Junius's Correspondence' (3 vols. 1812) points out, 'Lloyd was on his deathbed at the date of the last of Junius's private letters.' He died, after a long illness, 22 Jan. 1773. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 17 Nov. 1763.

Lloyd's chief pamphlets were: 1. 'The Anatomy of a late Negotiation,' severely commenting on the negotiations between George III and Mr. Pitt in 1763. 2. 'A Vindication of the Conduct of the Ministry in the case of Mr. Wilkes.' 3. 'A Defence of the Majority in the House of Commons on the question relating to General Warrants,' 1764. 4. 'An Honest Man's Reasons for Declining to take a part in the New Administration,' 1765 (i.e. Lord Rockingham's, which succeeded Grenville's in 1765). 5. 'A Critical Review of the New Administration,' in opposition to Sir Grey Cooper, who had praised in print Rockingham's ministry. 6. 'A True History of a late Short Administration,' 1766, being an answer to a pamphlet of Burke's written in praise of the Rockingham ministry, and entitled 'A Short Account of a Short Administration.' 7. 'An Examination of the Principles and Boasted Disinterestedness of a late Right Honourable Gentleman; in a Letter from an Old Man of Business to a Noble Lord' (i.e. Lord North). This was written upon the accession of the Grafton ministry in 1766. Pitt is much blamed for accepting the offers of the court. 8. 'The Conduct of the late Administration examined relative to the Repeal of the Stamp Act,' 1767. Much of this pamphlet, which runs to two hundred pages, was dictated by Grenville himself. It is the best existing collection of arguments on behalf of the Stamp Act. The latter part is devoted to an attempt to show that the Rockingham ministry, by refusing to check the American resistance to the English customs duties, were opening a way for the loss of the American colonies. 9. 'A Word at Part-

ing to his Grace the Duke of Bedford,' occasioned by the duke's friends joining the Grafton ministry in 1767 while Grenville still remained out of office.

[Grenville Correspondence, index sub nom.; Almon's Biographical Anecdotes, vol. ii. ch. xx.; Gent. Mag. 1773; Alumni Westmonasterienses, pp. 362, 573; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Almarle's Memoirs of Rockingham; Letters of Junius.] G. P. M.-v.

LLOYD, CHARLES (1748-1828), philanthropist, born at Birmingham 22 Aug. 1748, was second son of Sampson Lloyd, banker, of Birmingham, a descendant of an old Montgomeryshire family and a member of the Society of Friends, by his second wife, Rachel, daughter of Nehemiah Champion of Bristol. Charles was educated at a private school, whence he passed into his father's counting-house. He found time, however, to make himself no mean classical scholar. After his father's death he carried on the banking business with eminent success, was a preacher, and otherwise a man of great influence among the Friends. Though debarred from public offices by his religious principles, he was universally respected as a citizen, and was one of the pioneers of the movement for the emancipation of the West Indian slaves, a supporter of the Bible Society and of unsectarian education, and one of the founders of the Birmingham General Hospital. He died on 16 Jan. 1828. His residence, Bingley House, near Birmingham, gave its name to Bingley Hall, the well-known place of assembly within the town.

Lloyd married, on 13 May 1774, Mary, daughter of James Farmer of Birmingham, by whom he had fifteen children. His eldest son was Charles Lloyd (1775-1839) [q. v.] the poet; his eldest daughter, Priscilla, married Christopher Wordsworth [q. v.], afterwards master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and brother of William Wordsworth the poet.

A 'Translation of the Twenty-fourth Book of the Iliad of Homer,' in heroic couplets, after Cowper, was printed anonymously by Lloyd for private circulation in 1807 and 1810, Birmingham, 8vo. He also translated the first seven books of the 'Odyssey,' which appeared in 1810, Birmingham, 12mo. Between 1808 and 1812 he published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' metrical translations of 'Horace,' Lib. i. Od. i., Lib. i. Ep. i. ii. iii. iv. vii. and x. In 1812 he printed for private circulation 'The Epistles of Horace translated into English Verse,' Birmingham, 12mo. Another of his essays in verse, a translation in the heroic couplet of an Alcaic ode on the death of Dr. Parr, by his grandson, Charles Wordsworth,

[q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, is printed with one of his letters in the bishop's 'Annals of my Early Life,' London, 1891, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1809 pt. ii. p. 255, 1810 pt. i. pp. 66, 252, 358, pt. ii. p. 159, 1811 pt. ii. p. 62, 1828 pt. i. pp. 279, 281; Martin's Privately Printed Books, p. 203; Overton and Wordsworth's Life of Christopher Wordsworth, Bishop of Lincoln, London, 1890, 8vo, pp. 3-4; Life of Mary Anne Schimmelpenninck, ed. Hankin, 1859, pp. 163-4; Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life, pp. 3-4; Fitzgerald's Life and Letters of Lamb, i. 426; Burke's Commoners, 'Lloyd of Dolobran;' information from Mr. G. B. Lloyd of Edgbaston Grove, Birmingham.] J. M. R.

LLOYD, CHARLES, LL.D. (1766-1829), dissenting minister and schoolmaster, third son of David Lloyd, presbyterian minister at Llwyn-rhyd-owen, Cardiganshire, was born there on 18 Dec. 1766. On his father's death (4 Feb. 1779, aged 54) his education for the ministry was undertaken by his uncle, John Lloyd of Coed-lanau. His uncle, however, provided only for his schooling (1779-84) under David Davis [q. v.], who had been his father's colleague. In the autumn of 1784 he entered (with an exhibition of 10*l.*) the presbyterian academy, then at Swansea, under Solomon Harries (1726-1785), who was succeeded in 1785 by Josiah Rees (father of Thomas Rees, LL.D. [q. v.]) and Thomas Lloyd, son of Charles Lloyd's uncle above mentioned. William Howell became theological tutor in 1786, and the other tutors established a grammar school, preparatory to the academy; Charles Lloyd was appointed afternoon teacher. Among his fellow-students was Lewis Loyd, father of Samuel Jones Loyd, first baron Overstone [q. v.]. Leaving the academy (1788) in ill-health, he went to Hotwells, near Bristol, where he received much kindness from John Wright, M.D., and his brother, Thomas Wright, presbyterian minister at Lewin's Mead, Bristol, almost the only persons whom Lloyd, in his singular autobiography, exempts from censure. Through the influence of Nathaniel Philipps, presbyterian minister at Derby, Lloyd was elected minister, in August 1788, of the Oak Street congregation, Evesham, Worcestershire, with a stipend of 40*l.* He was at this time a 'moderately high Arian.' He started a Sunday-school and an evening service, and increased his congregation from forty to two hundred. He wished, however, to administer the sacraments without being ordained; the congregation objected; he consulted Joseph Priestley, then at Birmingham, who, to his surprise, urged him to be ordained. At length the congregation yielded, in considera-

tion of the expense attending an ordination. Shortly afterwards he began to have doubts about infant baptism, and on 3 April 1790 proposed to omit this rite or resign. His resignation was at once accepted. Through Joshua Toulmin, D.D., he was put in charge of a general baptist congregation at Ditchling, Sussex, and proceeded thither after visiting London in May 1790. At Ditchling he received adult baptism, but refused to submit to the additional rite of imposition of hands, then usual among general baptists; he also again declined ordination. He cultivated extempore preaching. His salary was sixty guineas. At the beginning of 1792 he started a boarding-school, and married in the following summer. He wrote also, for a periodical, on the slave-trade and other topics. Early in 1793 he left the ministry and removed his school to Exeter, where it flourished for eight years. His first pupil was John Kenrick [q. v.], who describes the school as held in a 'large ancient house near Palace Gate.' He next turned farmer (1799) on the small estate of Coed-lannau-vawr, Cardiganshire, probably derived from his brother Richard, who died on 27 Sept. 1797, aged 37. His experiment of agriculture exhausted all his savings. He would have been glad to act as colleague in the congregation that had been his father's, but the pastor, his old schoolmaster, David Davis, opposed the election of a Socinian baptist. By this time, however, he had rejected the rite of baptism in any form, as an institution confined to the apostolic age. A secession from Llwyn-rhyd-owen chose him as their pastor, and built two small chapels at Capel-y-groes (with a membership of eighty) and Pant-y-defaid (with a membership of sixty). His stay in Cardiganshire did not last long. Leaving his congregations to the care of John James, he removed in 1803 to Palgrave, Suffolk, undertaking a school and the charge of a presbyterian congregation (5 April 1803 to 4 Oct. 1811). In 1809 he received the diploma of LL.D. from Glasgow.

From Palgrave Lloyd removed to London, where for many years he kept a school in Keppel Street. He died on a visit to relatives near Lampeter, Cardiganshire, on 23 May 1829, aged 62, and was buried at Llanwenog; there is a marble tablet to his memory in the church. By his first wife, Letty, who died at Palgrave on 11 Dec. 1808, he had several children. By a second marriage with Sara Maria Smith, he had a son, Francis Vaughan (b. 1811). As a teacher, Lloyd's attention to prosody gained him the nickname of 'Quantity Doctor.' Kenrick says he was 'a good classical scholar, and grounded his pupils well . . . interesting them by his re-

marks on the authors. . . . But his temper was warm, and he corrected passionately. He was sensitive, and suspicious of affront.'

He published: 1. 'Two Sermons on Christian Zeal,' &c., 1808, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on the Choice of a School,' &c., 1812, 8vo. 3. 'Particulars of the Life of a Dissenting Minister. Written by himself,' &c. [1813], 12mo (anon.; this curious work, which Lloyd subsequently tried to suppress, mentions few names, though drawing many characters, often with much virulence; it bears the impress of an acute and honest, though jaundiced mind. For the key to some of the allusions the present writer is indebted to the Rev. R. Jenkin Jones). 4. 'Travels at Home,' &c., 1814, 12mo, 2 vols. 5. 'The Monthly Repository Extraordinary,' &c., 1819 (ASPLAND). 6. 'The Epistles [six] of St. Paul . . . and . . . St. James; . . . a New Version . . . by Philalethes,' 1819, 12mo; identified as Lloyd's on the authority of John Kentish [q. v.] In the 'Monthly Repository' (1813-14) Lloyd, as a Greek scholar, controverted some of the positions of John Jones, LL.D. (1766?-1827) [q. v.], with whom he is said to have played cards and quarrelled every evening. Jones's portrait is probably drawn in Lloyd's 'Autobiography,' pp. 171 sq. Other contributions by Lloyd, in criticism of Lant Carpenter, LL.D. [q. v.], are in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1815.

[Particulars of the Life, 1813; Monthly Repository, 1809 pp. 51, 698, 1819 pp. 569 sq., 1829 p. 443; Christian Reformer, 1831 p. 337, 1852 pp. 618 sq. (article by Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.]); manuscript Autobiog. of John Kenrick; extracts from Minute-book of Palgrave (now Diss) congregation; extracts from Lloyd's unpublished letters; tablet at Llanwenog; information from the Rev. R. Jenkin Jones.]

A. G.

LLOYD, CHARLES (1784-1829), bishop of Oxford, was the eldest surviving son of the Rev. Thomas Lloyd, rector of Aston-sub-Edge, Gloucestershire, 1782-1815, who dwelt at Downley in West Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, but afterwards removed to Bradenham and to Peterley House, Great Missenden, where he became famous as a schoolmaster. He died at Missenden 4 Sept. 1815, aged 70, and his wife Elizabeth died 26 May 1814, aged 54; both were buried at Missenden. Their son Charles was born at Downley 28 Sept. 1784, and educated for some time by his father. In the Eton School list he is entered, sub 1802, as a collegier and in the fifth form, upper division, and he remained at Eton until he was superannuated. On 4 Feb. 1803 he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, and from December 1804 until

1822 he was dean's student, on the nomination of Cyril Jackson [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1806 (after having in an examination of three days gained the first place in the honours list), M.A. 1809, B.D. 1818, and D.D. 1821. Sir Robert Peel became his pupil while he was still an undergraduate, and found in him throughout his life 'a friend and counsellor.' On taking his degree Lloyd went to Scotland as tutor in Lord Elgin's family, but soon returned to Christ Church, where he was made in turn mathematical lecturer, tutor, and censor. The skill in teaching which he derived from his father gave him great influence at Oxford. When Abbot vacated in 1817 his seat for the university, Lloyd was despatched to London with the invitation to Peel to fill the vacancy, and through Peel's influence his rise in the church was rapid. From 21 June 1819 to 12 Feb. 1822 he held the preachership at Lincoln's Inn, he was chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury about 1820, and on 5 Feb. 1822 he was instituted to the vicarage of South Bersted in Sussex. In the latter year he was called back to Oxford as regius professor of divinity, with the rectory of Ewelme and a canonry at Christ Church. These preferments he retained until his death. On 4 March 1827 he was consecrated as bishop of Oxford at Lambeth. Like Peel he altered his views on the Roman Catholic Relief Bill, in favour of which he delivered an impressive speech in the House of Lords on 2 April 1829 (*Hansard*, xxi. 75-91). For some time Lloyd had taken insufficient exercise, and his health was further weakened by the censure of the newspapers and the cold treatment of his friends at his change in politics. A chill which he caught at the Royal Academy dinner at Somerset House on 2 May 1829 hastened his end. He died at Whitehall Place, London, 31 May 1829, and on 6 June was buried in the cloister under the chapel of Lincoln's Inn. He married at Thorpe, Surrey, on 15 Aug. 1822, Mary Harriett, daughter of Colonel John Stapleton of Thorpe Lee. She survived him, with one son and four daughters.

Lloyd's ambition was to make himself a great divine, presiding over a school of theology at Oxford, and to secure this result he supplemented his formal discourses by private lectures, which were attended by such graduates as R. H. Froude, Newman, Pusey, and Frederick Oakeley. He taught, to the surprise of many of his hearers, that the prayer-book was but the reflexion of mediæval and primitive devotion, still embodied in its Latin form in the Roman service books. His pupils were grateful for his instruction, though it was accompanied by much 'chaff at their

expense.' Many of them, partly through his help, rose to eminence, and Newman claimed to have repeated in 'Tract XC.' his views on the 'distinction between the decrees of Trent and the practical Roman system.' A brief abstract of his lectures is given in the 'History of the Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford,' by its vicar, the Rev. E. S. Ffoulkes, pp. 400-4. His publications were few in number, and consisted of: 1. 'Formularies of Faith put forth by authority during the reign of Henry VIII,' 1825 and 1856. 2. 'Novum Testamentum [in Greek]. Accedunt Parallela Scripturæ loca necnon vetus capitulorum notatio et Canones Eusebii,' 1828, 1830, and 1863. He contributed to the 'British Critic,' October 1825, pp. 94-149, a 'View of the Roman Catholic Doctrines,' and he was the first to publish the 'Book of Common Prayer' with red-lettered rubrics (1829). Many of his liturgical notes were used by William Palmer in his 'Origines Liturgicæ,' and an interleaved copy of Gaisford's edition of the 'Enchiridion of Hephæstion' which is in the British Museum has some manuscript notes by him. Mr. Gladstone characterises Lloyd as 'a man of powerful talents, and of character both winning and decided,' and Dean Church remarks that had he lived he would have played a considerable part in the Oxford movement.

[Gent. Mag. 1815 pt. ii. p. 285, 1822 pt. ii. p. 273, 1829 pt. i. pp. 560-3; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 106, 155, 215 (1855); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 509-10, 526, iii. 511; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 385; J. H. Newman's Letters, 1891, i. 82, 84, 109-13, 208-9; Newman's Tract XC., ed. 1865, pp. xxii-v; Gladstone's Chapter of Autobiogr. pp. 52-3; Froude's Remains, i. 30-48, 221; Dean Church's Oxford Movement, pp. 10, 41; Parker's Sir R. Peel, 1788-1827, pp. 17-18, 250-5, 288-95, 322-325, 384-6, 438-47, 477-81.] W. P. C.

LLOYD, CHARLES (1775-1839), poet, born in Birmingham, 12 Feb. 1775, two days after the birth of Charles Lamb, was the eldest son of Charles Lloyd (1748-1828) [q. v.] the quaker banker and philanthropist. He was educated privately by a tutor named Gilpin, and was intended to have entered his father's bank, but, in Cottle's language, 'thought that the tedious and unintellectual occupation of adjusting pounds, shillings, and pence suited those alone who had never, eagle-like, gazed at the sun, or bathed their temples in the dews of Parnassus.' As early as 1795 he published a volume of poems at Carlisle, which display a thoughtfulness unusual at his age. In the following year he made the acquaintance of Coleridge on the latter's visit to Birmingham to enlist

subscribers to his 'Watchman.' Fascinated with Coleridge's conversation, Lloyd 'proposed even to domesticate with him, and made him such a pecuniary offer that Coleridge immediately acceded to the proposal.' This was 80*l.* a year, in return for which Coleridge was to devote three hours every morning to his instruction; and although the undertaking may not have been very strictly performed, Lloyd, much later in life, speaks with enthusiasm of the benefit he had derived from Coleridge's society. They lived together at Kingsdown, Bristol, and at the close of 1796 Lloyd accompanied the Coleridges on their removal to Nether Stowey. Coleridge's sonnet 'To a Friend' on the birth of his son Hartley, and his lines 'To a Young Man of Fortune,' are probably addressed to Lloyd. The latter had already printed at Bristol, for publication in London, a volume of elegiac verse to the memory of his grandmother, Priscilla Farmer, introduced by a sonnet from Coleridge's pen, and concluded by 'The Grandam' of Charles Lamb, to whom Lloyd had been introduced by Coleridge. Almost immediately after his arrival at Nether Stowey, Lloyd was attacked by fits, the precursors of his subsequent infirmities, and Coleridge described his condition as alarming. He shortly afterwards went to London, where he cultivated the society of Lamb. This was the most afflicted period of Lamb's life. 'I had well-nigh,' he writes, 'quarrelled with Charles Lloyd; and for no other reason, I believe, than that the good creature did all he could to make me happy.' Lloyd appears, notwithstanding, to have been substantially domesticated with Coleridge until the summer of 1797. In the autumn of this year all the poems which he deemed worthy of preservation were appended by Cottle, along with poems by Charles Lamb, to a second edition of Coleridge's poems. The collection was headed by an elegant Latin motto on the mutual friendship of the authors, attributed to 'Groscollius,' but in reality composed by Coleridge. Coleridge shortly afterwards asserted that he had only allowed Lloyd's poems to be published together with his own at the earnest solicitation of the writer, and ridiculed both them and Lamb's poems in sonnets subscribed 'Nehemiah Higginbotham' in the 'Monthly Magazine' (November 1797).

Some tattling communication subsequently made by Lloyd to Lamb respecting Coleridge reached Coleridge's ears in the first half of 1798, and a serious breach was inevitable. Lloyd, nevertheless, speaks of Coleridge as a friend in the preface to 'Edmund Oliver,' a novel in letters, published in 1798, some of

the details of which are derived from Coleridge's experiences as a private soldier. The book is mainly a polemic against Godwin's views on marriage, and, though very poor as a novel, is not devoid of interesting features. In the same year there appeared 'Blank Verse by Charles Lloyd and Charles Lamb.' In 1799 Lloyd married Sophia, daughter of Samuel Pemberton of Birmingham, with whom, if De Quincey can be trusted, he eloped by proxy, employing no less distinguished a person than Southey to carry her off. He at first resided with her at Barnwell, near Cambridge, whose prosaic landscape is the subject of one of his best descriptive poems. About August 1800 he took the small mansion of Low Brathay, near Ambleside, where he received Southey and his wife on their return from Portugal, and where De Quincey made his acquaintance in 1807. At that time he appeared enviably happy, enjoying an ample allowance from his father, and blessed with a numerous family of children, and a wife whom De Quincey declares to have been 'as a wife and mother unsurpassed by anybody I have known in either of those characters.' He corresponded in French with Miss Watson, daughter of the Bishop of Llandaff, 'the letters on both sides being full of spirit and originality.' His principal literary occupation was a translation of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' commenced in 1805 and completed in 1811, specimens only of which have been published. A version of the last book of the 'Iliad,' published at Birmingham in 1807, and sometimes ascribed to him, was by his father.

It was probably about 1811 that Lloyd began to suffer from the distressing auditory illusions so powerfully described by De Quincey, and from the 'slight and transient fits of aberration, flying showers from the skirts of the clouds that precede and announce the main storm.' A serious illness is mentioned in July 1813. De Quincey seems to intimate that Lloyd undertook his translation of Alfieri as a means of diverting his mind. It appeared in 1815, with a dedication to Southey, who reviewed it in the 'Quarterly,' vol. xiv., and might have spoken with warmer acknowledgment of its homely force and strict accuracy. Lloyd also wrote, and printed privately at Ulverston, a novel, entitled 'Isabel,' which was published in 1820, but has remained almost unknown. It has little merit. Meanwhile Lloyd was placed in an asylum near York, from which he escaped about 1818, and found his way back to Westmoreland, where he suddenly reappeared at De Quincey's cottage. De Quincey vividly describes his condition and conversa-

tion, but does not mention, what he privately told Woodhouse, that Lloyd laboured to convince him of his (Lloyd's) identity with the devil, and in trying to establish this assertion ultimately reasoned himself out of it. This anecdote confirms the testimony of Talfourd: 'Poor Charles Lloyd! Delusions of the most melancholy kind thickened over his latter days, yet left his admirable intellect free for the finest processes of severe reasoning.' Mrs. Coleridge, writing to Poole in April 1819, says that Lloyd visited Greta Hall 'last summer,' and said 'he was lost and his wife and children only shadows.' His mental condition seems to have borne great affinity to Cowper's. Soon after his interview with De Quincey, however, he temporarily recovered, and removed to London, accompanied by his wife, but not, as would appear, by his children. In London in June 1819 he was more beneficially affected by the emotion caused by witnessing Macready's performance of Rob Roy, and expressed his feelings in a copy of verses, printed in Macready's 'Reminiscences.' For some time he displayed much literary activity, publishing in 1819 a collection of his poems, under the title of 'Nugæ Canoræ;' in 1821, 'Desultory Thoughts in London; Titus and Gisippus; and other Poems;' and 'Poetical Essays on the Character of Pope;' in 1822, 'The Duke D'Ormond,' a tragedy written in 1798, together with 'Beritola,' a metrical tale in the Italian manner; and a small volume of poems in 1823. From this time he was silent, and precise details of his latter days are wanting, but the tone of De Quincey and Talfourd leaves no doubt that they were clouded by insanity, which, nevertheless, left him the power, while sunk in despondency respecting his own condition, of discussing speculative questions with interest and acuteness. He eventually went to France, and died in a *maison de santé* at Chaillot, near Versailles, 16 Jan. 1839. His wife died at Versailles about the same time. The children, five sons and four daughters, were, when De Quincey wrote, dead, or scattered over the world.

Lloyd cannot be ranked among good poets, but his writings are the reflection of an interesting personality. De Quincey compares him with Rousseau, whom he certainly resembles in sentimental pensiveness and intense love of nature. As a descriptive poet he has considerable merit, and exhibits that gift of minute observation so frequently found combined with powers of mental analysis. His poetry, however, is mainly subjective, and monotonous from the writer's continual self-absorption. His versification

is frequently worse than inharmonious, and his diction so prosaic as to evince that his power of expression bore no proportion to his power of thought. His best poem is 'Desultory Thoughts in London,' which contains, with other good passages, a beautiful description of his home in Westmoreland, and deeply felt though poorly composed eulogies on Lamb and Coleridge. His abilities as a thinker were rated highly. 'It was really a delightful luxury,' declares De Quincey, 'to hear him giving free scope to his powers for investigating subtle combinations of character.' 'His mind,' says Talfourd, 'was chiefly remarkable for a fine power of analysis. In this power of discriminating and distinguishing, carried almost to a pitch of painfulness, Lloyd has scarcely been equalled.'

[De Quincey's *Literary Reminiscences*, and *Conversations with Woodhouse*, appended to the *Parchment Series* edition of the *English Opium Eater*; Talfourd's *Memorials of Charles Lamb*; Cottle's *Early Recollections*; Southey's *Letters*; Leigh Hunt's *Correspondence*; Page's *Life of De Quincey*; Mrs. Sandford's *Thomas Poole and his Friends*; Macready's *Reminiscences*, i. 164-6; Charles Lamb and the *Lloyds*, ed. E. V. Lucas, 1898.] R. G.

LLOYD, CHARLES DALTON CLIFFORD (1844-1891), servant of the crown, eldest son of Colonel Robert Clifford Lloyd of the 68th Durham light infantry, by his wife, a daughter of Captain George Savage of the 13th light dragoons, was born at Portsmouth on 13 Jan. 1844. His grandfather was Bartholomew Lloyd [q.v.], provost of Trinity College, Dublin, 1831-7, and the same office was afterwards held by his uncle, Humphrey Lloyd (1800-1881) [q.v.] He was educated at Sandhurst, but instead of the army he entered in 1862 the police force in British Burmah, where he subsequently filled the offices of assistant and deputy-commissioner and inspector-general of registration. He came home in 1872 and read law at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in Trinity term 1875, having already been appointed, 16 Feb. 1874, resident magistrate for co. Down, Ireland. In this capacity he displayed equal energy and discretion, and in January 1881 was entrusted with the onerous duty of restoring order in co. Longford. Though not expressly invested with extraordinary powers, he acted from the first on the assumption that all the forces of the crown within his jurisdiction were at his disposal, and by this means, and also by making a liberal use of the power of remand, whereby he dispensed in most cases with the necessity for further proceedings, effected the pacification of the county in a few months. In May he was

transferred to Kilmallock, co. Limerick, where the land league had become the *de facto* government. By the arrest, however, under the Protection of Person and Property Act, on 20 May of Father Sheehy and other leading representatives of the league, followed by that of other leaguers at Kilfinane, and by a steady and vigorous administration of the ordinary law, Lloyd gradually restored its authority. During this period he was made the subject of violent attacks in the House of Commons and the Irish press, and he was in hourly danger of assassination. Fully alive to the defects of the Protection of Person and Property Act, which he held could only be put in force with advantage against combinations, he concerted with Mr. Forster in December 1881 a scheme for infusing new vigour into the administration of the ordinary law. The country was divided into five districts, each presided over by a special resident magistrate, invested with executive authority over the entire forces of the crown within his jurisdiction. Himself appointed special resident magistrate for the Limerick district, he organised during the winter of 1881-2 an efficient system of combined military and police protection. He was also mainly responsible for the administration of the Prevention of Crimes Act of 1882 within his district; and when in September 1883 the state of the country enabled his services to be dispensed with, he was able to boast that no case of grave agrarian crime had occurred within his district during his tenure of office.

Lloyd entered the service of the khedive of Egypt as inspector-general of reforms in 1883, and was soon advanced to the post of under-secretary at the home office. With characteristic energy he threw himself into schemes for sanitation, local self-government, and the cleansing of the Augean stables of justice. His proposals for the reform of prison management, formulated in January 1884, and partially carried into effect during the spring, excited the opposition of the Mudirs, whose powers they abridged, of Procureur-Général Sir Benson Maxwell, who was committed to another scheme, and finally of the Egyptian minister, Nubar Pasha, who in April talked of resigning in consequence. Lloyd, though supported at the outset by Sir Evelyn Baring, found his position untenable, and towards the end of May resigned. On his return to England he explained his plan of reform in a letter to the 'Times,' 30 June 1884 (see also the *Times* of 7 and 10 July following, and 29 Sept. 1888).

In the spring of 1885 Lloyd resumed the duties of resident magistrate in Ireland,

being gazetted to serve for co. Londonderry on 12 March. In the winter he embarked for the Mauritius, where he had been appointed (23 Nov.) lieutenant-governor and colonial secretary. Here unfortunate differences with the governor, Sir John Pope Hennessy, led to his transfer to the Seychelles (a charge which he never took up) in August 1886, and eventual resignation of office in 1887. For some time he remained without a post, and employed his leisure in writing a 'Narrative of Personal Experiences' in Ireland during the struggle with the land league. On 15 Sept. 1889 he was appointed consul for Kurdistan, where his exertions in the cause of the Armenians were cordially appreciated by Sir William White, the English ambassador at Constantinople. He died of pleuro-pneumonia at Erzeroum on 7 June 1891.

An autobiographical fragment, with a brief biographical preface, appeared in 1892 under the title, 'Ireland under the Land League: a Narrative of Personal Experiences,' London, 8vo. It covers the period from the summer of 1880 to the winter of 1881-2, and presents an extremely lively picture of the state of Ireland at that crisis as seen from the point of view of an eminently humane, capable, brave, and resolute official. Though a staunch unionist, Lloyd was by no means a partisan of the landlords, and was strongly in favour of the decentralisation of the Irish administrative system (cf. his letter to the *Times* of 21 Aug. 1885, headed 'Political Necessities in Ireland').

[Besides the works noticed above, see *Parl. Papers* (H. C.), 1884, vol. lxxxviii., Egypt, No. 1 p. 73, No. 5 pp. 16-19, vol. lxxxix., Egypt, No. 18 p. 27, No. 25 pp. 38-42, and 94-103, 1887 vol. lviii. c. 5101; *Times*, 18, 19, and 27 Sept. 1883, 22 and 27 March, and 7-10 April 1884, 21 Feb., 7 and 14 March, and 21 Aug. 1885, 25 Aug. 1886, 20 May, 16 June, and 28 Dec. 1887, 26 Nov. 1888, 18 March, 15 Sept., and 8 Nov. 1889, and 8 and 10 Jan. 1891; *Dublin Gazette*, February 1874 and March 1885; *London Gazette*, November 1885; *Foreign Office List*, 1890; *Ann. Reg. Chron.* p. 136.] J. M. R.

LLOYD, DAVID (1597-1663), author of the 'Legend of Captain Jones,' born at Berthlwyd in the parish of Llanidloes, Montgomeryshire, in 1597, was son of David Lloyd. His uncle, Oliver Lloyd, fellow of All Souls, advocate of Doctors' Commons, and a benefactor of Jesus College, Oxford, was appointed dean of Hereford in 1617, and held that preferment until his death in 1625 at the age of fifty-four. David matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1612, graduated B.A. 22 June 1615 (he was incorporated at

Cambridge in 1616), was elected fellow of All Souls 9 May 1618, and proceeded B.C.L. in 1622, and D.C.L. in 1628. He obtained the post of chaplain to William Stanley, sixth earl of Derby, and was also, Wood suggests, comptroller of his household. He was made a canon of Chester in 1639 and was instituted on 2 Dec. 1641 to the rectory of Trefdraeth in Anglesey, upon resigning which he was in July 1642 instituted to Llangynhafal, and on 21 Dec. following to the vicarage of Llanfair Dryffyn Clwyd. In 1642 he was also appointed warden of Ruthin, Denbighshire. Deprived, and for a time imprisoned by the Long parliament, he was reinstated in his benefices upon the Restoration, and promoted to the deanery of St. Asaph in succession to Andrew Morris (1660), being two years later presented to one of the compositions of Llansannan. He died on 7 Sept. 1663 at Ruthin, where he was buried without any inscription or monument, though a humorous rhyming epitaph, said to have been written by himself, is printed by Wood (*Athena*, iii. 653). The epitaph bespeaks a jovial ecclesiastic who spent considerably more than his revenues on the pleasures of the table.

Lloyd is exclusively remembered by the jeu d'esprit which he produced very soon after leaving Oxford, entitled 'The Legend of Captain Jones; relating his Adventures to Sea . . . his furious Battell with his sixe and thirty Men against the Armie of eleven Kings, with their overthrow and Deaths,' &c., London, 1631, 4to. The legend or ballad, which opens with

I sing thy arms (Bellona) and the man's
Whose mighty deeds outdid great Tamerlan's,

is a genial, if somewhat coarse burlesque upon the extravagant adventures of a sea-rover called Jones, who, says Wood, 'lived in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and was in great renown for his high exploits.' The poem relates how with his good sword Kyl-radog Jones slew the mighty giant Asdriasdust, how eleven fierce kings made a brave but futile attempt to stay his triumphant progress, and how at last he was captured by the Spanish king at the expense of six thousand warriors, but at once ransomed by his countrymen, anxious to recover him on any terms. Elsewhere Wood says that the 'Legend' was a burlesque upon a Welsh poem entitled 'Awdl Richard John Greulon,' but the view that Jones was not an altogether mythical person seems to derive support from the fact that, in his 'Rehearsal Transposed' (1776, ii. 19), Andrew Marvell says, apropos of the 'Legend,' 'I have heard that there was indeed such a captain, an honest,

brave fellow; but a wag that had a mind to be merry with him, hath quite spoiled his history.' The 'Legend' at once obtained a great popularity. It was reissued in 1636, and with the addition of a second part in 1648. In 1656 appeared (in octavo) the edition described by Wood, with a frontispiece representing Jones 'armed cap-a-pee, well-mounted on a war-horse, encountering an elephant with a castle on its back, containing an Indian king, shooting with arrows at the captain, under whose horse's feet lie the bodies of kings, princes, and lyons, which had been by him, the said captain, kill'd.'

In subsequent editions introductory poems were added, and in 1766 appeared a so-called second edition, with the title, 'The Wonderful, Surprising, and Uncommon Voyages and Adventures of Captain Jones to Patagonia, relating his Adventures to Sea, &c. . . all which and more is but the Tythe of his own Relation, which he continued until he grew speechless and died, with his Elegy and Epitaph.' But by this time the supplemental rodomontade of successive editors had almost entirely destroyed the naïve effect of the original version. Besides the 'Legend,' Lloyd is vaguely said by Wood to have written 'certain songs, sonnets, elegies, &c.—some of which are printed in several books;' these do not seem to have been identified. The 'Legend' was printed in its original form in the 'Archæologist,' 1842, i. 271.

[Wood's *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 652, 653; Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 280; Browne Willis's *Survey of St. Asaph*, ed. Edwards, i. 173; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xii. 30; Foster's *Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714*; Burrows's *Worthies of All Souls*, p. 474; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, pt. ii. p. 1; Hazlitt's *Handbook*, p. 338; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, p. 1375; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]
T. S.

LLOYD, DAVID (1635-1692), biographer, son of Hugh Lloyd, was born at Pant Mawr, in the parish of Trawsfynydd, Merionethshire, on 28 Sept. 1635, and was educated in the free school of Ruthin in Denbighshire. In 1653 he became a servitor of Merton College, Oxford, where he discharged the duties of janitor. He graduated B.A. 30 Jan. 1656-7 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 192) from Oriel College. The warden and fellows of Merton College presented him to the rectory of Ibstone, Oxfordshire, in May 1658, and he commenced M.A. 4 July 1659. Resigning his rectory in 1659, he came to London and was appointed reader in the Charterhouse under Dr. Timothy Thurscross. About 1663 he suffered six months' imprisonment at the suit of the Earl of Bridgewater, who resented Lloyd's publication of a work

describing the late countess's virtues under the title 'The Countess of Bridgewater's Ghost,' London, 1663. Subsequently he became chaplain to Dr. Isaac Barrow, bishop of St. Asaph, who gave him several preferments in that diocese and collated him to a canonry (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 86). On 14 Aug. 1671 he was instituted to the vicarage of Abergele, Denbighshire, which he exchanged in 1672 for that of Northop, Flintshire, where he was also master of the free school. He was also rector of Llanddulas, Denbighshire, in 1672. His health failed, and he retired to Pant Mawr, where he died on 16 Feb. 1691-2. He was buried at Trawsfynydd.

His principal works are: 1. 'The Statesmen and Favourites of England since the Reformation,' London, 1665 and 1670, 8vo. A reprint of the work appeared under the title of 'State Worthies' in 2 vols. London, 1766, 8vo, under the editorship of Sir Charles Whitworth, who added the characters of the sovereigns of England, and sought to counteract the effect of Lloyd's extravagant eulogies of the royalists by introducing extracts from Lord Herbert, Rapin, and other writers. 2. 'Memoires of the Lives, Actions, Sufferings, and Deaths of those Noble, Reverend, and Excellent Personages that suffered by Death, Sequestration, Decimation, and otherwise for the Protestant Religion and the great Principle thereof, Allegiance to their Sovereigne, in our late Intestine Wars, from 1637 to 1660, and from thence continued to 1666. With the Life and Martyrdom of King Charles I,' London, 1668, fol., and also with a new title dated 1677. Prefixed is a frontispiece containing portraits. This work, embodying much that had already appeared in Lloyd's 'Statesmen,' is of slight historical or biographical value. Wood says that the book, 'wherein are almost as many errors as lines,' gained for Lloyd 'not only the character of a most impudent plagiarist, but a false writer and meer scribbler.' Bishop Humphreys relates that Lloyd himself, in his later years, 'would express no great esteem of his youthful performances' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 352 n.)

Lloyd was also the author of: 3. 'Modern Policy Compleated, or the Publick Actions and Councils, both civil and military, of his Excellency the Lord General Monck, under the General Revolutions since 1639 to 1660,' London, 1660, 8vo. The running title of this work is 'Modern Policy, the Second Part.' 4. 'Εἰκὼν Βασιλική, or the true Pourtraicture of his Sacred Majesty Charles the II. In three Books. Beginning from his Birth

1630 unto this present year 1660. Wherein is interwoven a Compleat History of the High-born Dukes of York and Gloucester,' London, 1660, 8vo, a work to be distinguished from the better-known book respecting Charles I [see GAUDEN, JOHN]. 5. 'Cabala: or the History of Conventicles unvail'd: in an Historical Account of the Principles and Practices of the Nonconformists. . . . With an Appendix of cxx. Plots against the present Government that have been defeated,' London, 1664, 4to, published under the pseudonym of Oliver Foulis. 6. 'The Worthies of the World,' abridged from Plutarch, London, 1665, 8vo. 7. 'Dying and Dead Mens Living Words, or fair Warnings to a careless World,' London, 1665 and 1682, 12mo, being a collection of sayings by great men in all ages. 8. 'Wonders no Miracles: or Mr. Valentine Greatracks Gift of Healing examined' (anon.), London, 1666, 4to. 9. 'A Treatise of Moderation,' 1674. 10. Exposition of the catechism and liturgy.

[Whitworth's Preface to the State Worthies; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 348, and Life, p. clxxvi; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 1376, 1891; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 73, 263, 331; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 1807, iii. 230.] T. C.

LLOYD, DAVID (*d.* 1716?), captain in the navy and Jacobite agent, was in 1672 appointed lieutenant of the Henry. In 1677 he was promoted to be captain of the Mermaid, and during the next three years commanded the Reserve, Dover, and Crown in the Mediterranean. In May 1687 he was appointed to the Sedgemoor. At the time of the revolution he commanded one of the ships under Lord Dartmouth [see LEGGE, GEORGE, LORD DARTMOUTH], and having knowledge of the design of some of the captains to seize Dartmouth and deprive him of the command, he discovered it to him, and so caused the plot to fail (*Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington*, Camden Soc., p. 32). When the cause of James was lost in England, Lloyd followed him to France, and during the whole of the reign of William III seems to have been actively employed as an agent in the interests of the exiled king. It was through him that the negotiations were carried on with Admiral Russell previous to the battle of Barfleur [see RUSSELL, EDWARD, EARL OF ORFORD], and afterwards with the Duke of Marlborough. Both in 1690 and in 1692 he was proclaimed a traitor, and orders were issued for his apprehension. But then and afterwards he escaped the threatened dangers and continued to act as a go-between

from James to his partisans in England. After the death of James II he appears to have retired into private life, but continued to reside in France. He is said to have returned to England in 1714. He seems to have died suddenly in 1716. He is described as a man of honest purpose, possessed of a fund of quaint though rough humour.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 14; Macaulay's Hist. of England, cabinet ed., vi. 67, 63; Tindall's Continuation of Rapin's Hist. of England; Clarke's Life of James II.] J. K. L.

LLOYD, DAVID (1752–1838), divine and poet, only son of Thomas Lloyd of Trevo-dick, by Mary, daughter of David James of Little Croscunnon, was born at Croscunnon Llanbister, Radnorshire, on 12 May 1752. Though he had as a boy to work on the paternal farm, he managed to pick up a knowledge of Latin and mathematics from the neighbouring schools, set himself to learn Greek unassisted, and was able in 1771 to establish a small school at Llanbister. His leisure he devoted to preparing himself for the church, and he took holy orders in 1778. He served a curacy at Putley, Herefordshire, from 1785 till 1789, when he became vicar of Llanbister. Here in 1792 he composed a religious poem, in distant imitation of Young, entitled 'The Voyage of Life,' in nine books. Encouraged by a critic's commendation of the 'moral tendency of his muse,' he dedicated a revised and enlarged edition of this work, 'with other poems,' to Thomas Burgess, bishop of St. Davids, in 1812. The title was altered to 'Characteristics of Men, Manners, and Sentiments, or the Voyage of Life,' London, 8vo. His only other work was 'Hornæ Theologicæ, or a Series of Essays on Subjects Interesting and Important, embracing Physics, Morals, and Theology,' London, 1823. Apart from his writings, Lloyd displayed natural abilities as a mechanic and as a musician, devised 'perpetual motion' engines, and composed several pieces of music, of which a march, called 'The Loyal Cambrian Volunteers,' was published and met with success. Lloyd died at Llanbister, after an incumbency of forty-nine years, on 3 March 1838, leaving 500*l.* to the Church Missionary Society, of which he had been a zealous supporter (*Church Missionary Record*, 1839, p. 236). He married in 1779 Mary, daughter of John Griffiths of Lee-hall, Llangunllo, Radnorshire, and had one son, John, who died in childhood. Mrs. Lloyd died in 1836, aged 89.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 281; Gent. Mag. 1838, i. 662–3; Lloyd's works in British Museum.] T. S.

LLOYD, EDWARD (*d.* 1648?), recusant. [See FLOYD.]

LLOYD, EDWARD (*M.* 1688–1726), from whom the great commercial corporation known as 'Lloyd's' derives its name, is mentioned in an advertisement in the 'London Gazette,' No. 2437, 18–21 Feb. 1688, as keeper of a coffee-house in Tower Street, then one of the busiest thoroughfares in London. About 1692 he removed to premises in Lombard Street, at the corner of Abchurch Lane, where 'Lloyd's Coffee-house' became the recognised centre of shipbroking and marine insurance business. Previously, the chief resort of the brokers and shipowners had been a coffee-house, known as 'John's,' in Birchin Lane; the well-known 'Garraway's' had also a considerable connection among customers of this class. Lloyd appears to have been a man of great intelligence and enterprise. In September 1696 he started a newspaper entitled 'Lloyd's News,' a shipping and commercial chronicle, consisting of a leaf of two pages, each containing 10½ inches by 5½ inches of letterpress, appearing as often as three times a week. It ceased on 23 Feb. 1697 with its seventy-sixth number. A measure for limiting the freedom of the press was at the time before the House of Commons; it was thrown out on a second reading a few weeks later (see *Parl. Hist.* 1697), but in the final issue of his 'News' Lloyd appears to have offended the government by announcing that the quakers had petitioned the House of Lords to be excused from all offices. 'Mr. Edward Lloyd was desired,' the 'Protestant Mercury' states, 'that the statement being groundless and a mistake, he doe rectifie in his next.' Lloyd refused, but promised to suspend the publication for a time. The British Museum has only a single number of the 'News,' but the Bodleian has all save the first six.

As early as 1700 a poem which professed to follow the daily movements of 'The Wealthy Shopkeeper, or Charitable Christian,' contained the lines:

Then to Lloyd's Coffee-house he never fails
To read the letters and attend the sales.

During the next decade Lloyd's Coffee-house prospered continuously. Steele mentions it in the 'Tatler,' No. 268 (Christmas day 1710), and Addison describes the manners of the frequenters in the 'Spectator,' No. 46 (23 April 1711). The merchants and underwriters used it as a free place of meeting, without rules or organisation.

The publication of 'Lloyd's News' was revived by Edward Lloyd, or, at any rate, at Lloyd's Coffee-house, Lombard Street, in

1726, under the name of 'Lloyd's Lists.' This periodical still survives as the official organ of the 'Committee of Lloyd's,' although it has since 1836 been incorporated in the 'Shipping and Mercantile Gazette,' and is the oldest existing London newspaper, the 'London Gazette' excepted. The completest collection of 'Lloyd's Lists' is in the library at 'Lloyd's,' and begins with 1740. Earlier numbers may have perished in the fire that destroyed 'Lloyd's' offices in the old Royal Exchange in 1838. The issue of 'Lloyd's Register of Shipping' is believed to have commenced about the same time as the 'Lists,' with which it must not be confounded, in the form of printed (at an earlier period written) ship-lists distributed to subscribers at Lloyd's Coffee-house. The earliest extant volumes of this publication, those for 1764–6, are at 'Lloyd's Registry of Shipping.'

Lloyd may have been the person of that name whose interment at St. Stephen's Walbrook is registered in July 1734; but the name is common. He probably died before 1740, since in March of that year 'Mr. Baker,' who was then 'master of Lloyd's Coffee-house in Lombard Street, waited upon Sir Robert Walpole' with the first news of Admiral Vernon's capture of Portobello (*Gent. Mag.* x. 142).

A coffee-house of the same name existed early in the eighteenth century in Dublin, and from it was issued 'Lloyd's Newsletter.' The proprietor was probably another Edward Lloyd—the same, doubtless, who was elected sheriff of Dublin in December 1690 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 306). Among the British Museum printed books is a solitary number of 'Lloyd's Newsletter,' No. 139, 'printed for Edward Loyd (*sic*) at his Coffee-house, Cork Hill, Dublin, in 1713.'

In 1770 John Julius Angerstein [*q. v.*] and other city merchants started an association of underwriters, under the name of 'New Lloyd's,' with its headquarters in Pope's Head Alley, Cornhill. Various improvements in marine insurance were introduced. The adjective 'new' was soon dropped, and the offices were removed to the old Royal Exchange. This association, since improved and reorganised, received a charter of incorporation in 1870. The offices of 'Lloyd's' are at the Royal Exchange, and are still erroneously called 'Lloyd's Coffee-house' by some old-fashioned people and foreigners.

[F. Martin's *Hist. of Lloyd's, London*, 1876; *Annals of Lloyd's Reg. of Shipping, London*, 1884, 4to; articles on 'Lloyd's,' 'Austrian Lloyd's,' &c., in 9th edit. *Encycl. Brit.*; Fox Bourne's *Newspaper Press*, i. 286; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 492; Wheatley and Cun-

ningham's London, ii. 407-11; Dickens's Dict. of London; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Mitchell's Newspaper Press Directory.] H. M. C.

LLOYD, EDWARD (*d.* 1847), captain, of the Gambia River, is described as originally of Beechmount, near Limerick. The Lloyds of Beechmount were, according to Burke, a branch of the family of Lloyd of Castle Lloyd, co. Limerick (*Landed Gentry*, ed. 1868). Lloyd obtained an ensigncy in the 54th foot in 1799, and served with that regiment in Egypt in 1801. In 1803 he became lieutenant in the 58th foot, and in 1804 received a company without purchase in the royal African corps, then re-formed. He retired in July 1812. He is regarded as the founder of the Gambia River settlement, where he died, after forty-three years' residence, on 16 March 1847. Major Richard Lloyd, an officer mentioned by the African traveller, Mungo Park, was, like Edward Lloyd, in the royal African corps, and was killed as lieutenant-colonel commanding the 2nd battalion 84th foot at the battle of the Nive in December 1813.

[Army Lists; Ann. Reg. 1847.] H. M. C.

LLOYD, EDWARD (1815-1890), founder of 'Lloyd's Weekly London Newspaper,' was born at Thornton Heath, Surrey, on 16 Feb. 1815. His parents removed to London, and when quite a boy Lloyd opened a shop in Curtain Road, Shoreditch, where he sold books and newspapers, and began to publish cheap literature. In 1833 he compiled 'Lloyd's Stenography,' getting the introduction printed, writing the symbols with his own hand, and carrying round the copies for sale. He published in 1836 a monthly budget of news, and in 1840 'The Pickwickian Songster,' which occasioned a temporary dispute with Dickens, 'The Ethiopian Song Book' in 1847, and other works of the same class. He also issued in 1842 'Lloyd's Penny Weekly Miscellany,' which had a large circulation, and became in 1844 'Lloyd's Entertaining Journal,' continuing till 1847; 'Lloyd's Penny Atlas' (1842-5) was a similar undertaking. A more important venture was 'Lloyd's Illustrated London Newspaper,' issued in opposition to the 'Illustrated London News,' on 27 Nov. 1842, at twopence. It was stopped after seven numbers, owing to difficulties with the stamp office, as it really contained news, though unstamped. It was continued immediately, however, without illustrations, at twopence halfpenny, under the name of 'Lloyd's Weekly London Newspaper.' In April 1852, when Douglas Jerrold, one of Lloyd's personal friends, became editor, the circulation had reached

seventy thousand; in 1853 it averaged about ninety thousand, and some fifty years later was said to exceed a million. In 1857 Blanchard Jerrold succeeded his father, and he was in 1884 succeeded by Mr. Thomas Catling. The price was reduced to twopence in 1855, and to a penny in 1861.

In January 1855 'The Business and Agency Gazette' had been established. It was merely a sheet of advertisements given away weekly to people living in Clerkenwell. In May 1858 it became 'The Clerkenwell News,' its price was a halfpenny, and it was the first district newspaper of London. In February 1866 its name was altered to 'The Clerkenwell News and London Times,' and it was now issued five times a week. In April 1866 it became a daily newspaper, and in the autumn of 1869, the proprietors of the 'Times' objecting to the title, its name was again altered to 'The London Daily Chronicle and Clerkenwell News.' On 25 Nov. 1872 the name 'Daily Chronicle' was adopted. In 1876 Lloyd bought it for 30,000*l.*, and after spending 150,000*l.* succeeded in establishing it as a London daily newspaper. Lloyd was one of the first to introduce Hoe's American printing presses into England; he also established a large paper manufactory at Sittingbourne in Kent, and having leased over a hundred thousand acres of land in Algeria for the purpose, became a grower and importer of esparto grass for the improvement of papermaking. Lloyd died, very wealthy, on 8 April 1890 at 17 Delahay Street, Westminster, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He left a widow and large family.

[Times and Daily Chronicle, 9 April 1890; Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper, 13 April 1890; Athenæum and East Kent Gazette, 12 April 1890; Fox Bourn's Hist. of the Newspaper Press, vol. ii.; Illustrated Lond. News, 19 April 1890 (portrait); Frost's Forty Years' Recollections, p. 84; Blanchard Jerrold's Life of Douglas Jerrold, p. 224 &c.] W. A. J. A.

LLOYD, EVAN (1734-1776), poet, second son of John Lloyd of Vrondderw, near Bala, and a descendant of Robert Lloyd of Rhiwgoch, M.P. for Merioneth in 1601 (*Parl. Ret.* i. 441), was born in 1734, and educated at Jesus College, Oxford, whence he matriculated as a scholar on 22 March 1751, and graduated B.A. in 1754 and M.A. in 1757. After taking orders and serving for a short time a curacy in London, he was, about 1762, presented to the vicarage of Llanvair Dyffryn Clwyd in Denbighshire. In his Welsh parsonage he devoted himself to cultivating the vein of satirical humour of which he had given evidence before going to Oxford. His

first satire, 'The Powers of the Pen; a poem addressed to John Curre, Esquire,' was written in 1765, and is chiefly concerned with an attack upon the two chief critics of the day:

Warburton—learning turned to curds,
Johnson—a catacomb (*sic*) of words.

This was followed in 1766 by 'The Curate; a poem, inscribed to all the Curates in England and Wales,' which dwells mock-heroically upon the woes of curates and the slights put upon them alike by 'pursy rectors' and by the more frivolous portions of society, and 'The Methodist; a poem,' which appears to cloak a venomous attack upon a neighbouring squire, a certain 'T-s-d.' This indiscretion subjected Lloyd to an action for libel and an imprisonment in the king's bench, where he laid the foundations of a firm friendship with a fellow-prisoner and kindred spirit, John Wilkes. 'The Conversation; a poem,' appeared in 1767, and his last poem, an 'Epistle to David Garrick, Esq.,' in 1773. The latter is adorned with an emblematic frontispiece, in which Nature is depicted 'leaning on the sarcophagus of Shakespeare, crowning Genius with laurel.' The 'Epistle' gained for Lloyd, who was already intimate with Churchill, Colman, and other wits of the time, the warm friendship of Garrick. The actor visited him at Llanvair and presented him with a drinking-cup, beautifully carved out of the famous mulberry tree in the form of the head of Shakespeare, moulded in silver and engraved with Garrick's crest. The cup is now in the possession of Rice Hugh Anwyl, esq., of Bala (WILLIAMS, p. 563). Two interesting letters from his poetical admirer are included in Garrick's 'Correspondence' (ed. 1832, i. 409, ii. 95). Unfortunately, a covert allusion in the 'Epistle' to William Kenrick [q. v.] as a 'be'doctored bat' conspired with his praise of Garrick to evoke Kenrick's very easily aroused wrath. In 'A Whipping for the Welsh Parson' he mocked and bespattered Lloyd and other 'filthy Yahoos' associated with him with his usual smart ferocity. Lloyd, who seems to have attempted no further imitations of Churchill's style, died unmarried in January 1776 (*Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 94). He was buried in the family vault at Llanycil Church, Merionethshire; his epitaph, describing his 'keen wit' and 'strong sense,' being written by Wilkes.

[Williams's *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 563; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1715-1886; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 108; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 611; Lloyd's works in British Museum Library.]

T. S.

LLOYD, GEORGE (1560-1615), bishop of Chester, a son of Meredith Lloyd of Carnarvonshire, was born in 1560. He received his early education in Wales, whence he went to Cambridge, and was elected a fellow of Magdalene College. In 1596 he was presented to the living of Llanrwst by Lord Egerton, and was afterwards rector of Heselwell-in-Wirral, Cheshire, and divinity reader in Chester Cathedral. Lloyd was promoted to the bishopric of Sodor and Man in 1600, holding the rectory of Halsall, Lancashire, at the same time. He succeeded Vaughan as bishop of Chester in December 1604, and is said to have treated the nonconforming clergy of his diocese with much leniency, protecting them as much as he could from persecution. He held two livings, Thornton-le-Moors and Bangor (appointed 29 July 1613), in addition to his see. He died at Chester, 1 Aug. 1615, aged 55, and was buried in the cathedral.

[*Lanod. MSS.* 983, p. 151; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 843; Willis's *Cathedrals*, i. 333; Heylyn's *A Help to English History*, p. 131; Richardson's *Godwin*, p. 777; *History of Chester Cathedral*, by a Member of the Cheshire Archaeological Society, p. 56; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, i. 76, 126, 146, 164; Halley's *Puritanism of Lancashire*, i. 223.]

E. T. B.

LLOYD or FLOYD, SIR GODFREY (*d.* 1667), military engineer, was son of Sergeant-major Brochwel Lloyd and a younger brother of Sir Charles Lloyd or Floyd (*d.* 1661) [q. v.] He does not appear to have been engaged like his brother in the civil wars, but was proscribed as a conspirator by the parliament. During the Commonwealth he was captain of a company of foot in the Dutch service. He is believed to be the 'Captain Lloyd, a stout, choleric Welshman, brought up under William of Orange,' who is mentioned by Clarke (see *Life of James II.*, i. 283) as in charge of the advanced approaches at the French siege of Condé in 1655, and wounded in the head there. He is mentioned by Hyde in 1656 as an 'honest man' in the king's employ (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 171). He was knighted by Charles II at Brussels in 1657. He had a high reputation as a military engineer. On 27 Dec. 1661 he was appointed 'chief engineer of all ports, castles, and fortifications in England and Wales' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661-2, p. 192). Sir Bernard de Gomme [q. v.] had been appointed to the like post some months before. The post of chief-engineer was held by more than one person at once (WHITWORTH PORTER, vol. i.) In 1665 Lloyd petitioned for a sum of 360*l.* due to him as 'engineer-general of England and Wales,' he

402

having quitted the service of the Duke of Brunswick-Lunenbourg by the king's order (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665-6, p. 594). On 12 May 1666 he was appointed captain of a company of foot-guards in garrison at Portsmouth (*ib.*) In 1667, after the Dutch attack on the Medway, Lloyd and De Gomme were consulted by the king as to the defences of the kingdom (*Pepys, Diary*, 1854 ed. iii. 424). On 27 Sept. 1667 Lloyd again received a commission as captain in the foot-guards, which he appears to have sold the same day (*HAMILTON, Gren. Guards*, iii. 430). The 'State Papers, Domestic Series,' of this period contain frequent references to Lloyd's employment in fortifying Portsmouth Dockyard and Sheerness. There is some uncertainty as to the date of his death. He is believed to have been father of Godfrey Lloyd, who was colonel of a regiment of English foot at Portsmouth and in the West Indies at the time of the Martinique expedition (cf. treasury records).

[Le Neve's Knights; Whitworth Porter's *Hist. Royal Engineers*, vol. i.; Hamilton's *Hist. Gren. Guards*, vol. iii.; *Cal. of Clarendon State Papers* in the Bodleian Library, vol. iii.; *Pepys's Diary*, 1854 ed. iii. 424, v. 256; *Calendars of State Papers*, Dom. and Treasury.] H. M. C.

LLOYD, HANNIBAL EVANS (1771-1847), philologist and translator, born in London in 1771, was son of Henry Humphrey Evans Lloyd [q. v.] His mother was descended from the Garnetts of Yorkshire. Both his parents died in his youth, but he was carefully brought up by some near relations. He subsequently visited the continent, and in the spring of 1800 settled at Hamburg. He suffered severely from the hardships to which Hamburg was exposed during its occupation by the French army, and joined the inhabitants in taking up arms in its defence. He eventually effected his escape, but with the loss of nearly the whole of his property. On his arrival in England in July 1813 he published, at the suggestion of Lord Bathurst, the foreign secretary, an account of his experiences at Hamburg, and about the same time received an appointment in the foreign office, the duties of which had previously been divided among several clerks, but Lloyd's extensive acquaintance with continental languages enabled him to discharge them single-handed. He retained the post till his death. A friend of Klopstock, Lloyd translated under his auspices the greater portion of 'The Messiah,' but did not publish his version. His excellent memory and varied acquirements made him a delightful companion. He wrote Italian verse with much elegance, and maintained a

correspondence with many eminent travellers and men of science.

Lloyd died at Blackheath on 15 July 1847. By his marriage to Miss Von Schwartzkopff of Hamburg he had a son and several daughters.

Lloyd's original writings are: 1. 'Hamburg, or a particular account of the Transactions which took place in that City during the first six months of 1813,' 8vo, London, 1813. 2. 'Alexander I, Emperor of Russia, or a Sketch of his Life,' 8vo, London, 1826. 3. 'George IV, Memoirs of his Life and Reign,' 8vo, London, 1830. 4. 'Descriptive and Historical Illustrations,' in English and French, accompanying J. Coney's 'Architectural Beauties of Continental Europe,' fol., London, 1831 [-34]. 5. 'Descriptive and Historic Illustrations,' accompanying 'Picturesque Views in England and Wales by J. M. W. Turner,' 2 vols. fol., London, 1832-1838. 6. 'Theoretisch-praktische Englische Sprachlehre für Deutsche,' 4th edit. 8vo, Hamburg, 1833, long the standard grammar in several of the German universities. 7. 'English and German Dialogues: with a collection of idioms,' 8vo, Hamburg, 1842.

He edited or revised Booth's 'Battle of Waterloo,' Rördanaz's 'European Commerce,' 1818 (another edit. 1819); Rabenhorst's 'German and English Dictionary,' 1829; 'Englisches Lesebuch (Gems of Modern English Literature),' 8vo, Hamburg, 1832; and B. G. Babington's translation of Hecker's 'Epidemics of the Middle Ages,' 1844 (Sydenham Society).

Among his translations may be mentioned: Iffland's 'Nephews,' a play, 1799; Saabye's 'Greenland,' 1818; Prince Wied-Neuwied's 'Travels in Brazil,' 1820; Von Kotzebue's 'Voyage of Discovery into the South Sea and Beerings Straits' [anon.], 1821; Von Spix and Von Martins's 'Travels in Brazil,' 1824; Timkovsky's 'Travels of the Russian Mission through Mongolia to China,' 1827; Von Raumer's 'England in 1835,' 3 vols. 1836, in collaboration with Sarah Austin; Wolff and Doering's 'German Tourist,' 1837; Von Raumer's 'Political History of England,' 2 vols. 1837; Waagen's 'Works of Art and Artists in England,' 1838; Count Björnstjerna's 'British Empire in the East' [anon.], 1840; Von Raumer's 'England in 1841,' 1842; Prince Wied-Neuwied's 'Travels in the Interior of North America,' 1843; Björnstjerna's 'Theogony of the Hindoos' [anon.], 1844; Dahlmann's 'History of the English Revolution,' 1844; Von Orlich's 'Travels in India,' 1845; Prince Pueckler-Muskau's 'Egypt under Mehemet Ali,' 1845; Tams's 'Visit to the Portuguese Possessions in South-

Western Africa,' 1845; and Von Feuchtersleben's 'Principles of Medical Psychology,' 1847, revised by B. G. Babington (Sydenham Society).

Lloyd was a constant contributor to the 'Literary Gazette' from its commencement in 1817, chiefly on foreign archaeology and the fine arts.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. ii. pp. 324-6.] G. G.

LLOYD, HENRY, or HENRY HUMPHREY EVANS (1720?-1783), author of 'A Political and Military Rhapsody,' born probably in 1720, was the son of a Welsh clergyman, from whom he received a liberal education, and is described as of Cwmybychan, Merionethshire (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen; Biog. Univers.*) Cwmybychan is a farm in the upper part of Llanbedr parish, Merionethshire, owned by the Lloyds for centuries, and recently sold on the emigration of the last of the family. The parish registers of Llanbedr, however, go back no further than 1745 (information from the Rev. D. Owen, vicar). Lloyd's friend, John Drummond, first met him in France in 1744, and says that he was then between twenty and thirty, a lay brother in a religious house. Lloyd stated that he was the son of a Welsh clergyman, and, after some training for the church and the law, had come to France to obtain a commission in the French army. Disappointed in this, he had entered the novitiate as a monk. Lloyd was recommended to the Drummonds as a military instructor who had taught geography and field-fortification to some officers of the Irish brigade. At Fontenoy (11 May 1745) Lloyd was with Drummond, then a lieutenant in Lord John Drummond's Royal Écossais. Lloyd's clever sketches of the villages round Fontenoy attracted the notice of M. Richaudeau, the French commanding engineer, who obtained permission from Marshal Saxe for Lloyd to accompany the army as a mounted draughtsman, with the rank of sub-engineer (sub-engineer?). Lloyd was appointed third engineer, with a captain's commission from the Pretender, in the expedition of 1745 to Scotland; and, Drummond says, was on board the *Elizabeth*, and severely wounded in her action with the *Lion* [see BRETT, SIR PEIRCE]. Lloyd followed the prince from Moidart to Carlisle, where the rebel forces arrived early in November 1745. He was then sent on a mission to 'friends' in North Wales, and did not rejoin in Scotland. A rising in Flintshire was at the time generally expected (H. WALPOLE, *Letters*, i. 404). He reconnoitred Milford Haven and Bridgwater and Barnstaple bays, and the approaches to Plymouth, and carefully examined the coast

from Dover and the Downs round into the port of London, where he was arrested on suspicion. When Drummond (protected by his French commission) arrived in London after Culloden (16 April 1746), he found Lloyd in custody of one Carrington, a king's messenger, in Jermyn Street. He probably changed his name, as it has not been found in the 'Home Office Lists' of 'prisoners in charge of messengers' about this time. Drummond made interest for Lloyd with 'a relative, a noble duke,' and took him as his English tutor, pretending he had never seen him before. They went back to France together, and Lloyd distinguished himself as an engineer at the siege of Bergen-op-Zoom in 1747, and was made a major in the French army. When Drummond entered the Spanish service in 1748 his father recommended Lloyd to Marshal Keith (1696-1758) [q. v.], and Drummond understood that Lloyd entered the Prussian service. By another account he was travelling to collect information respecting the various armies of Europe, much of which was published, in tabulated form, in 1760, by Millan of Whitehall, as 'Capt. Lloyd's Lists.' In 1754 Drummond found Lloyd again in the service of France, a lieutenant-colonel, with pay of five livres a day. Lloyd was sent to England to report on the feasibility of a descent on the southern coast. He adopted the guise of a 'rider' or commercial traveller. Drummond states that it was chiefly due to Lloyd's representations that the Marshal de Belleisle's project of an invasion was abandoned. Drummond adds that Lloyd afterwards served in the Austrian and Russian armies, and that when he next met him in London in 1756, Lloyd explained that he too had made his peace with the British government, and was in receipt of a pension of 500*l.* a year.

Lloyd states that he made the earlier campaigns of the seven years' war in the quartermaster-general's department of the Austrian army, under Count Lacy, and that in 1760 he 'was entrusted with a very considerable detachment of cavalry and infantry, with orders never to lose sight of the Prussian army, which he punctually complied with, and was never unfortunate' (*Hist. of the War*, vol. i., Preface). Lloyd is said to have suddenly quitted the Austrian service, in which he held the rank of major-general, owing to a dispute about promotion. His further statements imply that he made the concluding campaigns of the same war on the opposite side, with Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick (*ib.*), to whom the first volume of his account of the war (London, 1766) is dedicated. Lloyd is sometimes stated to

have been employed in negotiating the marriage of Queen Charlotte with George III. Although this is improbable, he may have been known to and employed by Colonel David Græme of Gorthy, who was sent on a confidential mission to Germany previous to the marriage (cf. JESSE, *Hist. George III*, vol. i. chap. vi.), and was intimate with the leading Jacobites. A British passport issued to Lloyd in 1767 describes him as 'the Sieur Lloyd, major-général, sujet de Sa Majesté Britannique' (*Home Office Passes*, 1760-84, p. 61). In 1774 Lloyd distinguished himself in command of a Russian division at the siege of Silistria, and was afterwards nominated to command a force of thirty thousand men against the Swedes. He left the Russian service suddenly, the alleged ground being the refusal of the order of St. Anne, on the score of his plebeian birth. He appears to have subsequently travelled in Italy and Spain, and visited Governor Eliott at Gibraltar just before the famous siege. Lloyd states (*Rhapsody*, 5th edit. p. 67) that upon the alarm of invasion in 1779 he thought it his duty to examine the possible movements of the enemy and the best way of meeting them, the results being given in his 'Rhapsody.' Lloyd seems to have quitted England for Belgium soon afterwards, and to have there resided, occupied exclusively, it was said, with literary pursuits until his death in 1783. The second portion of his history is dated at Brussels in 1781.

Lloyd was never in the British army. There is no record at the treasury of his pension, which presumably was secret service money. He married a sister of the Chevalier James de Johnstone [q. v.], a lady remarkable for her likeness to Prince Charles Edward, in mistake for whom she was once arrested. Hannibal Evans Lloyd [q. v.] was a son by the marriage. Lloyd died suddenly at Huy, Belgium, on 19 June 1783. It is stated (*Biog. Univers.* vol. xxiv.) that upon his death an English emissary seized and carried off some of his papers on a plea of debt.

Lloyd was an able, though too dogmatic a writer. It has been suggested (*ib.*) that his axiom, Russia falls when Moscow is taken, was not without bearing on the French reverses of 1812. Carlyle describes him as 'a man of great natural sagacity and insight, decidedly luminous and original, though of somewhat crabbed temper now and then; a man well worth hearing on this (battle of Lobowitz) or whatever else he handles' (*Hist. Frederick the Great*, vol. vii. note to p. 91). Lloyd's principal works were: 1. 'History of the War between the King of Prussia and

the Empress of Germany and her Allies.' The first volume, by a 'General Officer who made several Campaigns with the Austrians,' appeared in London in 1766. The second part in two volumes, including miscellaneous dissertations, is dated at Brussels, and was published in 1782 in London. The author gives his name, and promises a continuation of the history, which never appeared. A German translation, with a continuation, was published in five volumes at Berlin in 1785, by the Prussian general Templehof, and Lloyd and Templehof were followed by Jomini in his great treatises on the art of war. 2. 'A Political and Military Rhapsody on the Defence of Great Britain' was first published in 1779 in London. On the author's death one hundred guineas is said to have been paid by a nobleman for a single copy. Four posthumous English editions appeared between 1790 and 1805, to which the biographical account by John Drummond is prefixed. Lloyd's works have been translated into other languages and re-translated, and portions of them have been published separately, under other titles, and without acknowledgment.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen and En cycl. Londinensis, under 'Lloyd, Henry;'; Biog. Universelle (Michaud), vol. xxiv.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books under 'Lloyd, Henry;'; Lloyd's Works; Monthly Rev. xxxv. 84, vol. lxvi.; State Papers, Domestic and Foreign, in Public Record Office.] H. M. C.

LLOYD, HUGH (1546-1601), master of Winchester College, born in 1546 in Lleyn, Carnarvonshire, entered Winchester in 1560 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 136). Proceeding to New College, Oxford, he was admitted probationary fellow on 5 Jan. 1562, and perpetual fellow in 1564 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, vol. i.) He graduated B.A. in 1566, B.C.L. in 1570, and D.C.L. in 1588. He resigned his fellowship in 1578 upon being appointed chancellor of Rochester; in 1579 he was presented to the vicarage of Charlbury, Oxfordshire, and was master ('informator') of Winchester from 1580 to 1587. On 12 Nov. 1584 he was made prebendary of St. Paul's (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 418), and in 1588 became rector of Islip, near Oxford. He died on 17 Oct. 1601, and was buried in New College outer chapel. He was brother of John Lloyd (1558-1603) [q. v.]

Lloyd compiled 'Phrases elegantiores ex Cæsaris Commentariis, Cicerone, aliisque, in usum Scholæ Winton. (Dictata),' 2 pts. 8vo, Oxford, 1654, which was edited by John Lamphire [q. v.]

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 710-11; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.-Hibern.*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.] G. G.

LLOYD, HUGH (1586-1667), bishop of Llandaff, said to be a native of Cardiganshire and of good parentage, was born in 1586. He matriculated about 1607 at Oxford as a servitor of Oriel College. He graduated B.A. 12 Nov. 1611, and proceeded M.A. 30 June 1614, when he had entered holy orders. He was subsequently elected a fellow of Jesus College, and proceeded B.D. in 1624 and D.D. in 1638. In 1617 he became rector of St. Andrew, and in 1626 rector of St. Nicholas, both in Glamorganshire. On 20 June 1632 he was recommended to Secretary Nicholas for promotion. In 1637 he was presented to the sinecure rectory of Denbigh, and in 1638 to the rectory of Hirnant, Montgomeryshire. On 19 Oct. 1644 he was collated canon and archdeacon of St. Davids. He was a staunch royalist, and his benefices were sequestered during the civil wars. Walker says that he was allowed his fifths for some years, but was at last deprived of them. He is probably the Hugh Lloyd of Radnor for whose arrest orders were given 9 Feb. 1650, and in 1652 his lands and estates here were forfeited for treason (SCOBELL, ii. 211; *Cal. State Papers*, February 1650). On 24 Aug. 1654 he seems to have been performing some ecclesiastical duties at Fordham in Cambridgeshire. At the Restoration he was elected bishop of Llandaff, 17 Oct. 1660, with the prebend of Caire in that church, and consecrated, along with six others, on 18 Nov. He was reinstated in the archdeaconry of St. Davids, which he was allowed to hold *in commendam*, was made in 1661 rector of Llangattock, Brecknockshire, and was restored to his livings in Montgomeryshire and Glamorganshire. He died 7 June 1667, and was buried in Llandaff Cathedral.

Lloyd was author of: 1. 'Articles of Visitation and Enquiry concerning matters Ecclesiastical,' London, 1662, 4to. 2. A letter to his clergy, 29 Oct. 1662, concerning the support of free schools in the diocese, printed in Wood, iv. 835. The 'Phrases Elegantiores,' Oxford, 1654, 8vo, has been assigned to him; it is by Hugh Lloyd (1546-1601) [q. v.]

[Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Le Neve's *Fasti*; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.; Bodleian Cat.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 107; two sermons preached on the occasion of the consecration of the seven bishops, Brit. Mus.; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 834; Scobell's *Commonwealth Acts*; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy.*]

W. A. S.

LLOYD, HUMPHREY (1610-1689), bishop of Bangor, third son of Richard Lloyd, D.D., vicar of Ruabon, Denbighshire, was born at Bod-y-Fudden, parish of Trawsfynydd, Merionethshire, in 1610. He matriculated from Jesus College, Oxford, 25 Jan. 1627-8, aged 17, but, 23 Jan. 1629-30, graduated B.A. from Oriel College, where he became fellow in 1631, and was tutor for many years. He proceeded M.A. 12 May 1635, and was created D.D. 12 Sept. 1661. He took holy orders, and was made chaplain to Archbishop Williams, to whom he owed a long succession of ecclesiastical preferments. On 9 April 1644 Williams presented him to the prebend of Ampleforth in York Cathedral, actually investing him; but when Lloyd set out for York his installation was prevented by the advance of the Scotch army. Accordingly he did not enjoy the prebend till the Restoration, when it was considered as having lapsed into the king's hands, and was regranted to Lloyd on his petition (*Cal. State Papers*, Charles II, xii. 57).

Walker represents Lloyd as having been deprived of the vicarage of Ruabon. In the 'Lords' Journals,' however, there is an order, 10 June 1647, for the induction of Lloyd into the vicarage of Ruabon, 'he taking the national league and covenant.' He probably took the test, but was afterwards engaged in treasonable transactions. His name occurs in a list of royalists in 1654, and all the petitions presented for him in 1660 to Charles II mention the fact of his sequestration and imprisonment (see also Wood, *Antiq.* i. 356). At the Restoration he petitioned for the deanery of Bangor, the archdeaconry of Nottingham, and the prebend of Ampleforth, and was granted the last of these, holding it *in commendam* on his election as bishop. On 13 Aug. 1661 he was made canon of St. Asaph, dean of St. Asaph 14 Dec. 1663, holding it till 1674. He held the sinecure of Northop in Flint from 1661 till 19 Dec. 1664, and in 1673 removed from Ruabon to the vicarage of Gresford. He was enthroned bishop of Bangor 5 Jan. 1673-4, and held at the same time the archdeaconries of Bangor and Anglesey, which he had procured with a sinecure rectory to be united to the see for the benefit of the cathedral fabric. He became canon of Bangor in 1676 and added another sinecure rectory to his preferments. He died on 18 Jan. 1688-9, and was buried in Bangor Cathedral. He married Jane, daughter of John — Griflyth of Llyn, and widow of Owen Brereton of Burros. By her he had three sons, John, Francis, and Richard.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 873; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Le Neve's *Fasti*; Lords' Journals; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. ii. 32, vii. 107, vi. 182.]

W. A. S.

LLOYD, HUMPHREY (1800-1881), provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and man of science, eldest son of the Rev. Bartholomew Lloyd [q. v.], by Eleanor McLaughlin, was born in Dublin on 16 April 1800. Having received his early education at Mr. White's school, Dublin, he entered Trinity College there in 1815, gaining first prize, out of sixty-three competitors, at the entrance examination, which was at that time altogether classical. His college career was very distinguished. He obtained a scholarship in 1818, and graduated B.A. in 1819, taking first place and the gold medal for science, and proceeding M.A. in 1827, and D.D. in 1840. He became a junior fellow in 1824, and a senior fellow in 1843. He devoted himself especially to scientific study, and in 1831 succeeded his father as Erasmus Smith's professor of natural and experimental philosophy. During his tenure of this chair he sought successfully to improve the position of physical science in the university.

His own investigations in optics produced some remarkable results. At the meeting of the British Association in 1833 he gave an account of what was perhaps his most notable single scientific achievement (notice in *Proceedings of Royal Society*, vol. xxxi.), viz. his establishment by experiment of the existence of conical refraction in biaxial crystals, in conformity with the theoretical anticipations of Sir William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.] (see *Report of the British Association* for 1833; *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xvii.; and GRAVES, *Memoir of Sir W. R. Hamilton*). He also succeeded in establishing experimentally the law by which the polarisation of the rays composing the luminous cone is governed. In 1834 he furnished the British Association, at its request, with a valuable report on 'The Progress and Present State of Physical Optics' (see *Report* for 1834). Shortly after, by means of an experiment on the interference of light proceeding directly from a luminous source, with light coming from the same source but reflected at a very high angle of incidence from a plane surface, he was able to make a most important contribution to the theory of reflected light (see *Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xvii.) A letter from Sir David Brewster led him to turn his attention to the phenomena of light incident on thin plates. In 1841 he submitted a communica-

tion on the subject to the British Association (see *Report* for 1841), and in 1859 he described his complete investigation of the phenomena to the Royal Irish Academy (see *Transactions*, vol. xxiv.)

In the field of magnetic research he was even more successful. When the magnetic observatory of Trinity College, Dublin, was established under the auspices of his father, it was placed in his charge, and the instruments for it were devised by him and constructed under his superintendence. He was a member of the committee of the British Association, at whose solicitation, in conjunction with that of the Royal Society, the government was induced to endeavour to improve our knowledge of terrestrial magnetism by establishing observing stations at various points in Great Britain and India. He prepared the written instructions for the conduct of the observatories, and the officers appointed to take charge of them were taught by him in Dublin the practical use of the instruments (see art. viii. *Quarterly Review*, lxi. 271). It was largely owing to his efforts that the enterprise was successfully carried out. Many papers which he wrote on these and other subjects are to be found in the 'Reports' of the British Association and in the 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' of the Royal Irish Academy. Of the latter body he was president from 1846 to 1851, and in 1862 he was awarded by it the Cunningham gold medal. He resigned his chair of natural philosophy in 1843, on his accession to a senior fellowship in Trinity College. In 1862 he became vice-provost, and in 1867 was appointed provost, in succession to Dr. Richard MacDonnell. He was president of the British Association in 1857, when it met in Dublin, and delivered an inaugural address, which was afterwards published, in which he gave a sketch of the recent progress made in astronomy, terrestrial magnetism, and other branches of science (see *Report* for 1857). He died in the provost's house, Dublin, 17 Jan. 1881. Lloyd was a leading member of the general synod of the Irish church which came into existence on disestablishment, and took a specially active part in its committee for the revision of the prayer-book.

In addition to the honours already mentioned, he was a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and an honorary member of many other learned societies of Europe and America. In 1855 the university of Oxford conferred on him the degree of D.C.L., and in 1874 the emperor of Germany the order 'Pour le Mérite.'

He married, in July 1840, Dorothea, only

daughter of the Rev. James Bulwer, rector of Hunworth-cum-Stody, Norfolk. He had no children. A bust of him, by Mr. Albert Bruce Joy, was placed in the library of Trinity College in 1892.

Besides several tracts, his published works comprise: 1. 'A Treatise on Light and Vision,' London, 1831. 2. 'Two Introductory Lectures on Physical and Mechanical Science,' London, 1834. 3. 'Lectures on the Wave-theory of Light,' two parts, Dublin, 1836 and 1841; republished, London, 1857, as 'Elementary Treatise on the Wave-theory of Light.' 4. 'Account of the Magnetic Observatory at Dublin, and of the Instruments and Methods of Observation employed there,' London, 1842. 5. 'An Account of the Method of Determining the Total Intensity of the Earth's Magnetic Force in Absolute Measure,' London, 1848. 6. 'The Elements of Optics,' Dublin, 1849. 7. 'Address delivered at the opening meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, held at Dublin 26 Aug. 1857,' Dublin, 1857. 8. 'Is it a Sin? An Inquiry into the Lawfulness of Complying with the Rule of the National Board relative to Religious Instruction,' published anonymously, Dublin, 1860. 9. 'The Climate of Ireland and the Currents of the Atlantic,' a lecture, Dublin, 1865. 10. 'Observations made at the Magnetical and Meteorological Observatory at Trinity College, Dublin,' Dublin, 1865. 11. 'The University of Dublin in its Relations to the several Religious Communities,' anonymous, Dublin, 1868. 12. 'The Doctrine of Absolutism,' Dublin, 1871. 13. 'Treatise on Magnetism, General and Terrestrial,' London, 1874. 14. 'Miscellaneous Papers connected with Physical Science,' London, 1877.

[Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy for 1881, v. 165; obituary notice prefixed to Proceedings of Royal Society of London, vol. xxxi.; private information; Dublin University Calendar.]

T. H.

LLOYD, JACOB YOUDE WILLIAM (1816-1887), genealogist, born in 1816, was eldest son of Jacob William Hinde, esq., of Ulverstone, Lancashire, afterwards of Langham Hall, Essex, by Harriet, younger daughter of the Rev. Thomas Youde of Clochfaen, Montgomeryshire, Plas Madog, Denbighshire, and Rowley's Mansion, Shrewsbury. He was educated at Wadham College, Oxford (B.A. 1839, M.A. 1874), and became curate of Banhaglog, Montgomeryshire. Afterwards he turned Roman catholic, and served in the pontifical Zouaves. Pius IX conferred upon him the knighthood of the

order of St. Gregory. He was also a knight of the Saviour of Greece. On the death of his aunt in 1857 he succeeded to the estates at Clochfaen and Plas Madog, and subsequently he assumed the name of Lloyd in lieu of Hinde. The chevalier was a generous landlord, and although a Roman catholic he restored the parish church of Llangurig at a cost of 10,000*l*. He was a distinguished Welsh antiquary, and published several genealogical works, the chief of which is 'The History of the Princes, the Lords Marcher, and the ancient Nobility of Powys Fadog, the ancient Lords of Arwystli, Cedewen, and Meirionydd, and many of the Descendants of the fifteen Noble Tribes of Gwynedd,' 6 vols. London, 1881-7, 8vo. He died at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, on 14 Oct. 1887.

[Times, 26 Oct. 1887, p. 9; Clergy List, 1841-60; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1851; Walford's County Families; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

T. C.

LLOYD, FLOYD, or FLUD, JOHN (d. 1523), composer, appears to have been born either in the parish of St. Cadocks or in that of Christchurch, at Caerleon in Monmouthshire, near the end of the fifteenth century. Foxe, bishop of Winchester, writing to Cardinal Wolsey 20 July 1515, seems to refer to the composer when describing the unruly action of the canons of St. Augustine's, Bristol. He writes that 'one Lloyd, of the king's chapel, is chief author of this mischief . . . a young fool.' It may have been to atone for some youthful indiscretion hinted at here that Lloyd resolved, in January 1518, to make a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. Whether he was the John Fludde who graduated B.A. at Oxford in 1519 is doubtful. Hawkins describes him as bachelor of music; he certainly took a musical degree, as he is styled in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 31922 'in armonia graduat,' and his early death makes it improbable that he obtained a doctor's degree. In 1520 Lloyd, along with the other gentlemen of Henry VIII's Chapel, attended the king at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and in January in the following year he appears to have accompanied his royal master on a visit to the Duke of Buckingham at Thornbury Castle, Gloucestershire. At various times he received grants of *corrodies* in the monasteries of St. Augustine's at Bristol, Glastonbury, and Thetford. He died on 3 April 1523 'in the king's chapel,' and was buried in the Savoy, being described on his tombstone there as 'virtutis et religionis cultor.' The only compositions of his extant are contained in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 31922, and consist of a round in three parts, 'Deme

the best of euery dowt,' and two instrumental pieces, also in three parts.

[Cal. State Papers; Loftie's Memorials of the Savoy; copy of will at Somerset House.]

A. H.-H.

LLOYD, JOHN (1558-1603), classical scholar, born at Denbigh in 1558, entered Winchester in 1574, and matriculated at Oxford as a scholar of New College on 20 Dec. 1577 (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 146). He was perpetual fellow from 1579 until 1596, and graduated B.A. in 1581, M.A. in 1585, B.D. in 1592, and D.D. in 1595 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, vol. ii.) On 4 April 1591 he was elected junior proctor, and in 1598 was presented by his college to the vicarage of Writtle, Essex. He died in 1603, and was buried in Writtle Church. He was brother of Hugh Lloyd (1548-1601) [q. v.]

Lloyd, who was an eloquent preacher, edited, with a Latin translation and notes: 1. 'Flavii Josephi de Maccabæis liber,' 8vo, Oxford, 1590. 2. 'Barlaami de Papæ principatu libellus,' 4to, Oxford, 1592, the first edition of the tract.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 738-9; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714.] G. G.

LLOYD, JOHN (d. 1682), poet, born in 1644, was son of George Lloyd, rector of Wonston, Hampshire, and brother of Nicholas Lloyd [q. v.] On 13 Nov. 1662 he matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, of which he was a scholar from 1663 until 1669. He graduated B.A. in 1666, and M.A. on 18 Feb. 1668-9, being instituted vicar of Holyrood, Southampton, 20 May 1675 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, iii. 926). He died at Southampton on 31 Aug. 1682, when he was succeeded by Roger Farbrother. He was author of 'Shir ha Shirim, or the Song of Songs; being a Paraphrase upon the most excellent Canticles of Solomon in a Pindarick Poem. To which is annexed another late Pindarick Ode, being an Hymn on the Works of the Six Days,' 8vo, London, 1681-2. It was not until the 'Paraphrase' had been surreptitiously printed in 1681 (4to) by a stranger as his own composition that Lloyd published the genuine edition.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 736; Gardiner's *Reg. of Wadham Coll.* pt. i. p. 246; information from the vicar of Holyrood.] G. G.

LLOYD, JOHN (1638-1687), bishop of St. Davids, born at Pentaine, Carmarthenshire, in 1638, was son of Morgan Lloyd. He matriculated at Oxford from Merton College on 10 March 1656-7, and was elected fellow of Jesus, becoming principal of that house in 1673. He graduated B.A. in 1659,

M.A. in 1662, B.D. on 15 March 1669-70, and D.D. in 1674. On 9 April 1672 he was chosen precentor of Llandaff, and on 10 May 1679 he was appointed treasurer (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 261, 263). In 1682 and the three following years he was vice-chancellor of the university. He became rector of Llandawke, Carmarthenshire, in 1668, of Llangwm, Pembrokeshire, in 1671, and of Burton, in the same county, in 1672. He was consecrated bishop of St. Davids on 17 Oct. 1686, holding his rectories in *commendam*. He died in Jesus College on 13 Feb. 1686-7, and was buried in the chapel.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 870; Griffiths's *Oxford Wills*; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; Jones and Freeman's *St. Davids*, p. 332.] G. G.

LLOYD, JOHN AUGUSTUS (1800-1854), engineer and surveyor, youngest son of John Lloyd of Lynn, Norfolk, was born in London on 1 May 1800, and was educated successively at private schools at Tooting and at Winchester, where he was taught the rudiments of science. When on a visit to Derbyshire he executed a survey of the Wirksworth mines. The peace of 1815 prevented his obtaining a commission in the army as he desired, and he was sent out to his elder brother, who was king's counsel at Tortola. There John spent his time in surveying, and acquired a knowledge of Spanish and French. Crossing to South America, he presented an introduction, which had been given him by Sir Robert Ker Porter, to Simon Bolivar, the liberator of Colombia, and served some years on his staff as a captain of engineers, ultimately attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In November 1827 he was commissioned by Bolivar to survey the Isthmus of Panama and report on the best means of inter-oceanic communication. His progress was arrested by disturbances at Carthagena, where in helping to restore order he was severely wounded and narrowly escaped death. He ultimately carried out the survey under immense difficulties, some of it being through dense forests, where the surveyors were constant targets for the carbines of 'Cisneros' and his band, wild Indian freebooters, for years the pest of the Caraccas. Lloyd recommended a road, on the line since adopted for the Chagres and Panama railway. Soon afterwards he appears to have returned to England. His report on his survey appeared in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1830, pp. 59-68, with supplementary information in 'Journal of Royal Geographical Society,' i. 69-101. In the same year he was made F.R.S. He was employed, under the joint direction of the board of admiralty and the Royal Society,

in determining the difference of level in the Thames between London Bridge and the sea. His report appeared in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1831, pp. 167-98.

In 1831 Lloyd went out to Mauritius, where he was appointed colonial civil engineer and surveyor-general. He arrived at Port Louis on 31 Aug. 1831, and soon afterwards made a daring ascent of the Peter Botte mountain, which was previously regarded as inaccessible (see account in *Journal of Royal Geographical Society*, vol. iii.) During his twenty years' service in Mauritius he executed many useful public works, including a breakwater for the inner harbour, the custom house, a patent slip for vessels of six hundred tons, the colonial observatory, iron bridges, district churches, hundreds of miles of macadamised roads, and a trigonometrical survey of the island and the adjoining islets. He also compiled a new map of Madagascar, with a memoir, published in 'Journal of Royal Geographical Society,' vol. xx. He quitted the island on 4 April 1849, and reached Europe by way of Ceylon. He made his way to Norway, and afterwards travelled through Poland, where he was temporarily detained by the Russian authorities at Cracow. On his release he visited the Carpathians, Vienna, Tyrol, and France, and inspected the observatories en route.

Lloyd became an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, and served on the council. His paper communicated to the institute in 1849 on the 'Facilities for a Ship Canal between the Atlantic and Pacific' (see *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* ix. 58 et seq.) was awarded the Telford medal. 'There was nothing,' he wrote, 'but the climate and the expense to prevent a canal being cut from one sea to the other of sufficient depth to float the largest ship in her majesty's navy' (*ib.* p. 60). In 1851 Lloyd acted as special commissioner, in conjunction with Dr. (now Sir James) Lyon Playfair, in procuring specimens of the industrial products of the metropolis and manufacturing districts for the Great Exhibition, and performed his work with indefatigable industry. By way of reward he was sent as British chargé d'affaires to Bolivia. A paper which he wrote there on the famous mines of Copiapo, Chili, was communicated by Prince Albert to the Royal Geographical Society (see *Journal*, xxiii. 196-212). After the outbreak of war with Russia, Lloyd started on a mission to stir up the Circassians in the English interest. He was detained in the Crimea after the battle of the Alma to collect information, and died at Therapia of cholera on 10 Oct. 1854, in his fifty-fifth year. He left a widow and family.

Two sons held commissions in the British army.

Lloyd was a man of immense energy and of much scientific aptitude. Besides the scientific papers already mentioned Lloyd wrote 'Notes on Panama' ('Journal of Royal Geographical Society,' i. 69-100), 'Account of Observations at Mauritius' ('Astronomical Society's Monthly Notices,' 1833-1836, iii. 186-94), 'On Beds and Masses of Coal at a distance from the Sea in Mauritius' ('Geological Society's Proceedings,' 1842, iii. 317-18), 'Notes on Geological Formation of Round and Serpents Islands, Mauritius' ('Proc. Verb. Soc. Hist. Nat. de Maurice,' 1846, pp. 155-6), 'Report of a Journey across the Andes between Cochabamba and Chimoré' (*ib.* xxiv. 259-65). A volume of 'Papers relating to Proposals for establishing Colleges of Arts and Manufactures for the Industrial Classes' was printed for private circulation at London in 1851, 8vo. He made many drawings of Madagascar, and charts, mostly South American.

[Obituary notices of Lloyd in *Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, vol. xiv., and *Journ. Roy. Geogr. Soc.*, vol. xxv. pp. xci-ii; *Cat. Scientific Papers*; *Brit. Mus. Catalogues*. No official records of Lloyd's services have been preserved either in Downing Street or in Mauritius.] H. M. C.

LLOYD, JULIUS (1830-1892), divine and author, son of Francis Lloyd, manufacturer, of London, was born 10 Sept. 1830 and was educated at the New Proprietary School, Blackheath. He entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 11 May 1848, was admitted scholar on 3 May 1851, and graduated B.A. in 1852 as 22nd wrangler. In 1853 he was placed in the first class of the moral science tripos. In 1855 he proceeded M.A., and was ordained. He served curacies in succession at Brentwood, Essex (1855-7), St. Peter, Wolverhampton (1858-62), Trysull, Staffordshire (1862-6), and St. Peter, Pimlico (1866-8). In 1868 he became vicar of High Cross, Hertfordshire, in 1871 incumbent of St. John, Greenock, in 1880 rector of St. Ann, Manchester, in 1886 vicar of Leesfield, Lancashire, rural dean of Oldham, and honorary canon of Manchester; and finally, in 1891, canon-residentary of Manchester and rector of St. Philip, Salford, where he was elected a member of the Salford school board. Dr. Fraser, bishop of Manchester, appointed him his examining chaplain in 1881, to which post he was re-appointed in 1886 by Bishop Moorhouse.

Lloyd died on 27 May 1892. He was an effective preacher and a hard-working parish priest, of pronounced liberal views. In 1865 he was appointed select preacher at Cam-

bridge, and published his sermons on 'The Unity of God in Revelation' in 1866.

His 'Life of Sir Philip Sidney,' 8vo, London, 1862, a creditable work, was superseded by Mr. Fox Bourne's more exhaustive biography, which preceded it by a few weeks.

Lloyd published collected volumes: 'Sermons,' in 1862, 1866, 1874, 1887 ('On Old Testament Characters'), and 1889 ('On the Prophets of the Old Testament'); and wrote for the Christian Knowledge Society: 'Sketches of Church History in Scotland' (1877), England (1879), France (1879), and Germany (1880). He also wrote: 1. 'The Principles of Ethics according to the New Testament,' Cambridge, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Essay on the Maintenance of the Church of England as an Established Church,' which won the third prize of 100*l.*, given by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Henry W. Peek, M.P., printed in 'Three Essays,' &c., 8vo, London, 1874. 3. 'Christian Politics: a Study of the Principles of Politics according to the New Testament,' 8vo, London, 1877. 4. 'The North African Church,' 8vo, London, 1880 (in the 'Home Library'). 5. 'Duty and Faith: an Essay on the Relation of Moral Philosophy to Christian Doctrine,' Manchester, 1884, 8vo.

[Times, 28 May 1892, p. 12; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1892; private information.]

G. G.

LLOYD, LUDOVIC, LODOWICK, or **LEWIS** (*A.* 1573-1610), poet and compiler, was the fifth son of Oliver Lloyd, lord of the manor of Marrington, by Gwenllian, daughter of Griffith ap Howel ab Ieuan Blayney of Gregynog. He was, according to Phillips (*Theatrum*, 1800, p. 91), a conspicuous figure at the court of Queen Elizabeth. He describes himself in several of his works as 'her Maiesties Seargeant at Armes,' and the post was continued to him by the queen's successor. He was an intimate friend of John Lane [q. v.], who says that Spenser owed all the funeral honours paid him after being suffered to die of want, 'to my lovinge frend Ludovic Lloyd;' the whole story is discredited by Mr. Grosart (*Life of Spenser*, p. 239).

The chief of Lloyd's compilations, all of which are dull, is: 'The Pilgrimage of Princes; penned out of sundry Greeke and Latine Authours [1573], printed by William Jones, and to be sold at his nevv long shop at the West door of Powles.' Following the title are acrostic verses on Cristoforus Hattonvs, and a prose dedication to Sir C. Hatton, the patron to whom, Hazlitt conjectures, Lloyd owed his place at court. Prefixed are commendatory verses by, among others, Edward Grant and Thomas Churchyard. Other

editions appeared in 1586 (HUTH) and in 1607, in both of which Lloyd describes himself as 'her Majesties Sergeant-at-Arms;' and a re-issue appeared in 1653, with a curiously transformed text and title, as 'The Marrow of History, or the Pilgrimage of Kings and Princes, truly Representing the Variety of Dangers inherent to the Crowns, and the lamentable Deaths which many of them, and some of the best of them, have undergone. Newly Corrected and Revived by R. C[odrington], Master of Arts.' This was reprinted in 1659.

Lloyd's other works are: 1. 'The Consent of Time, Deciphering the Errors of the Grecians in their Olympiads,' 1590, 4to, dedicated to Whitgift. 2. 'The Triplicities of Triumphs, containing the Order, Solemnities, and Pompe of the Feastes, Sacrifices, Vowes, Games, and Triumphes used upon the Nativities of Emperors, &c.,' 1591, 4to. 3. 'A Brief Conference of Divers Lawes, Divided into certaine Regiments,' 1602, 4to, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 4. 'The Stratagems of Jerusalem; with the Martiall Lawes and Militarie Discipline, as well of the Jewes as of the Gentiles,' 1602, 4to, dedicated to Sir Robert Cecil. 5. 'The Practice of Policy,' 1604, 4to. 6. 'The Choice of Jewels,' London, 1607, 4to, containing verses arranged acrostically on the words, 'To Anna Queene of Gret Britane Health,' followed by congratulations to Christian, king of Denmark, on his visit to England in 1607. 7. 'The Tragicomedie of Serpents,' 1607, 4to, a curious collection, chiefly of classical and biblical fables, dedicated to James I. 8. 'Linceus Spectacles. Esa. 6, Videntes videbitis non videbitis,' 1607, 4to, dedicated to James I, and similar in character to the preceding. 9. 'Hilaria, or the Triumphant Feast for the fift of August (Coronation Day),' 1607. 10. 'The Jubile of Britane,' 1607, 4to. In the case of Nos. 5, 7, and 8 the title is no index to the character of the work, which consists exclusively of 'Collectanea Curiosa.' An epitaph by Lloyd, on Sir Edward Saunders, is printed in the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices,' 1576, and was, according to Mr. Hazlitt, also issued as a broadsheet (*Collections and Notes*, 1867-76, p. 260). Lloyd has commendatory verses signed Lodowick Flood, prefixed to 'The Castle or Picture of Pollicy' of William Blandie [q. v.], and 'verses in prayse of the author' prefixed to Twyne's translation of Lhuyd's 'Breviary of Britayne,' 1573, 12mo.

A certain Lodowick Lloyd, possibly a son of the above, kept a stationer's shop in Pope's Head Alley, Lombard Street, where in 1652 he published, in conjunction with Henry Crips, the first London edition of Burton's

'Anatomy' (*State Papers*, Dom. s.a. 436; cf. CULPEPER, *Astrolog. Almanac*, 1653, *ad fin.*) and had moved to the 'Castle' in Cornhill by 1665, when he published, *inter alia*, Matthew Stevenson's 'Poems.'

[Corser's *Collectanea*, pt. viii. p. 346; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), *passim*; Ritson's *Bibl. Poetica*, p. 267; Addit. MS. 24490 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); Addit. MS. 6875, f. 20 (Cole's *Athenae Cantabr.*); Wood's *Athenae*, ed. Bliss, i. 355, 667, 713, 734; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 277; Huth's *Library Catalogue*; Drake's *Shakespeare and his Times*, i. 591; Tanner's *Bibliotheca*, p. 484; Lowndes's *Bibl. Man.* p. 1377; Hazlitt's *Handbook and Bibl. Collections and Notes*, 2nd and 3rd ser.; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

T. S.

LLOYD, SIR NATHANIEL (1669-1745), master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, born in the Savoy 29 Nov. 1669, was eldest son of SIR RICHARD LLOYD (1634-1686), by Elizabeth, his wife. The father, second son of Andrew Lloyd of Aston, Shropshire, was a fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford; proceeded B.C.L. 1659 and D.C.L. 1662; was admitted to Gray's Inn 1655, and an advocate at Doctors' Commons 1664. He was admiralty advocate 1674-85, and chancellor of the dioceses of Llandaff and Durham. He was M.P. for Durham city 1679-81, 1681, and 1685; was knighted 16 Jan. 1676-7, was dean of the arches 1684-6, and a judge of the high court of admiralty 1685-8. He died 28 June 1686, and was buried in the church of St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714; COOTE, *Civilians*, p. 87).

The son Nathaniel was educated at St. Paul's School and Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated 9 April 1685. He was elected fellow of All Souls' College in 1689, graduated B.C.L. 22 June 1691, and proceeded D.C.L. 30 June 1696, in which year he was admitted a member of the College of Advocates (21 Nov.) Lloyd was appointed deputy admiralty advocate during the absence of Dr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Newton [q.v.] on 15 Nov. 1704, and was king's advocate from 1715 to 1727. He was knighted 29 May 1710, and the same year was incorporated at Cambridge, and admitted (20 June) master of Trinity Hall, the chapel of which he enlarged and to which he bequeathed 3,000*l.* to rebuild the hall. He resigned the mastership on 1 Oct. 1735, died at Sunbury on 30 March 1745, and was buried in Trinity Hall Chapel on 8 April.

[Cole MSS. vi. 82, 84, 89, 90-3, 112, xii. 72; Foster's *Alumni Oxon.*; Coote's *Civilians*; Gardiner's *Reg. St. Paul's School*; Cooper's Memo-

rials of Cambridge, p. 128; Haydn's *Book of Dignities*, edit. Ockerby; Le Neve's *Pedigrees of Knights* (Harl. Soc.)]

J. M. R.

LLOYD, NICHOLAS (1630-1680), historical compiler, son of George Lloyd, rector of Wonston, Hampshire, was born in the parsonage-house there on 28 May 1630, and educated at home by his father till 1643, when he was admitted a chorister of Winchester College. In the following year he became a scholar of that college, and remained there till September 1651. He entered Hart Hall, Oxford, 13 May 1652, was admitted a scholar of Wadham College on 20 Oct. 1653, proceeded B.A. 16 Jan. 1655-6, was elected to a fellowship at Wadham 30 June 1656, and commenced M.A. 6 July 1658 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 187, 214). He was appointed lecturer at St. Martin's (Carfax), Oxford, in Lent 1664, and was rector of that parish from 1665 to 1670. In July 1665 he was appointed university rhetoric reader, and he was twice elected sub-warden of Wadham College, viz. in 1666 and 1670.

In 1665, when Dr. Walter Blandford [q.v.], warden of Wadham College, was advanced to the bishopric of Oxford, he chose Lloyd as his chaplain, and on that prelate being translated to the see of Worcester, in 1671, Lloyd accompanied him. The bishop eventually presented him to the rectory of St. Mary, Newington Butts, Surrey. He was formally inducted 28 April 1673, but it appears that he did not take up his residence there till August 1677. He died at Newington Butts on 27 Nov. 1680, and was buried in the chancel of his church without any memorial. The parish register records the fact that he and Herbert Rogers, clerk of the parish, both lay dead and unburied at the same time, 1 Dec. 1680 (BURN, *Hist. of Parish Registers*, 2nd edit. p. 112). Wood says that Lloyd was 'an harmless, quiet man,' and 'an excellent philologist.'

He published a '*Dictionarium Historicum*,' Oxford, 1670, folio, chiefly based on the dictionaries of Charles Stephanus or Estienne, and Philip Ferrarius. Afterwards he greatly enlarged and remodelled this encyclopædic work, which was republished under the title of '*Dictionarium Historicum, Geographicum, Poeticum* . . . *Opus admodum utile et apprime necessarium: à Carlo Stephano inchoatum: ad incudem vero revocatum, innumerisque pene locis auctum et emaculatum, per Nicolaum Lloydium* . . . Editio novissima.' London, 1686, fol. Whalley says that Lloyd spent thirty years in the compilation.

Aubrey (*Natural History and Antiquities of Surrey*, v. 140) says he had seen several manuscripts written by Lloyd, particularly: 1. 'Parenti Parentatio, or Funeral Obsequies, by Nicholas Lloyd, in Memory of his ever honoured Father, Mr. Geo. Lloyd, together with some brief Observations upon the chief Passages of his Life and Death, Anno Dom. 1658,' 12mo. 2. 'Διονυσίου Οικουμενικῆς Περιήγησις, Dionysii Situs Orbis Descriptio, una cum Commentatione Philologica, Geographica, Historica, Poetica, et Mythologica, ex 440 Auctoribus vetustis ac recentibus illustrata,' 1656, 4to, pp. 389. 3. Latin translation of 'Orphei Argonautica.' 4. 'Observations on several Parts of the Holy Scriptures.' In the Rawlinson collection of manuscripts in the Bodleian Library is a folio volume (Misc. 32) containing several of his papers and memoranda, including autobiographical notes, printed in Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' ed. Bliss, iii. 1259-60. Lloyd also wrote, 5. 'Βίος αὐτῆ Παλιμῆσις, or Life Irrecoverable,' manuscript, a funeral discourse on the death of his brother Edward, dated Wadham College, 1656.

His commonplace book is in the possession of Mr. H. Buxton Forman.

[Gardiner's Register of Wadham College, i. 482; Universal Historical Bibliotheque, 1687, p. 149; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 285; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1258.] T. C.

LLOYD, RICHARD (1595-1659), royalist divine, born in 1595, was fifth son of David Lloyd of Henblas in Llangristiolus, Isle of Anglesey, by Catherine, daughter of Richard Owen Tudor of Penmynydd in the same isle. His parents, who were both remarkable for their learning and skill in poetry, had him carefully educated at home. On 3 April 1612 he matriculated at Oxford from Oriel College. He was college moderator, became rector of Sonning and vicar of Tilehurst, Berkshire, and commenced B.D. on 7 May 1628; but on the outbreak of the civil war he was deprived of his preferments and imprisoned. He ultimately retired to Oxford, where he taught a private school for several years. He died in June 1659, and was buried in the church of St. Peter-le-Bailey, Oxford. He was twice married, and left by his first wife, Joan Wickins, a son William (1627-1717) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Worcester.

Lloyd compiled for the use of his pupils: 1. 'Artis Poeticæ, Musarum candidatis addiscendæ, formula recens et dilucida,' 8vo, London, 1653. 2. 'The Schoole-Masters Auxiliaries to remove the Barbarians Siege from Athens, advanced under two guides,'

2 pts. 8vo, London, 1654, 53 (another edition, 12mo, 1659), English and Latin grammars.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 472-3, and Fasti, i. 441; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500-1714.] G. G.

LLOYD, SIR RICHARD OF ESCLYS (1606-1676), royalist. According to Williams, his family originally owned extensive estates in Carnarvonshire, Merionethshire, and Denbighshire (*Eminent Welshmen*, ed. 1852, p. 286). He was himself seated at Ecclusham, near Wrexham, Denbighshire, and Dulasau, Carnarvonshire. He entered the Inner Temple in 1631 (COOKE, *Inner Temple Students*, 1547-1660, p. 266). In March 1635-6 he was entrusted by the king with a foreign mission (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635-6, p. 293), and was rewarded in the following November with a grant of the reversion of the office of prothonotary and clerk of the crown in Denbighshire and Montgomeryshire (*ib.* 1636-7, p. 215). This post he surrendered in July 1661 (*ib.* 1661-2, p. 33). He attended Charles I into the north in 1639, and had afterwards to complain to the privy council of the bad quality of the arms supplied to him (*ib.* 1639-40, p. 395). By June 1642 he was attorney-general for North Wales, and actively engaged in raising troops for the king (*ib.* 1641-3, p. 336). On 27 Sept. Charles was entertained by Lloyd at Wrexham. Upon repeating his visit on 7 Oct. the king knighted him (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 199). In 1645 Lloyd was made governor of Holt Castle, Denbighshire. An intercepted letter from him to Colonel Trevour concerning the peace concluded between the king and the Irish, and the assistance expected from them, was read in the House of Commons on 9 Sept., and roused much indignation (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 268). Owing to the smallness of his garrison he was obliged in December 1646 to treat with the parliament for the capitulation of the castle (*ib.* v. 24). He surrendered to Colonel Thomas Mytton on 13 Jan. 1646-7, having first stipulated that his wife and children should be allowed 300*l.* a year out of his estates, and that he himself should have liberty to go abroad with a like sum derived from his personal effects (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645-7, pp. 338, 515). His conduct, however, in regard to the Irish rebels had so incensed the parliament that his name was included in the list of persons who, in the negotiations with the king of 1647, were to be excepted from pardon. In July 1660 he was appointed justice of Glamorganshire, Brecknockshire, and Radnorshire, with an

annual fee of 50*l.* (*ib.* 1660-1), pp. 142, 214). The following year he was elected M.P. for Radnorshire, and exerted himself to procure the re-establishment of the court and council of the marches in Wales (*ib.* 1661-2, p. 36). He died on 5 May 1676, and was buried at Wrexham. A monument was erected to his memory at the east end of the south aisle of the church, without any inscription. His only son, Richard, predeceased him. As he died intestate the disposition of his property caused much litigation between his three daughters (Jane, wife of Lewis Owen, Lady Mary Conway, a widow, and Anne, wife of Edward Ravenscroft) and his grandson, Richard Lloyd (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C. August 1676).

This Sir Richard Lloyd must be carefully distinguished from Sir Richard Lloyd (1634-1686) who is mentioned in the notice of his son Nathaniel Lloyd.

[Ormerod's *Cheshire*, general introduction, i. 35; *History of Powis Fadog*, iii. p. 32; Phillips's *Civil War in Wales*; Harl. MS. 2125, f. 313; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1663-4; Symonds's *Diary* (Camden Soc.)] G. G.

LLOYD, RICHARD (*d.* 1834), divine, was younger son of John Lloyd, rector of Thorpe, Derbyshire, and curate of Wrexham, Denbighshire. After attending Wrexham grammar school he proceeded to Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as fourth junior optime in 1787, proceeded M.A. in 1790, and was elected a fellow. For some time he acted as assistant to the Rev. Richard Cecil [q. v.] of St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row. In 1797 he became vicar of Midhurst, Sussex, and on 12 Dec. 1805 vicar of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, Fleet Street (FOSTER, *Index Eccl.* 1800-40, p. 112). He died at Peckham Rye in 1834.

Lloyd was author of a treatise entitled '*Christian Theology; or an Inquiry into the Nature and general Character of Revelation*,' 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1804, and of a '*Memoir*' of his brother, the Rev. Thomas Lloyd [q. v.], 8vo, London, 1830. He also published pamphlets on the catholic claims, education, and on the attempt in 1817 to institute an auxiliary to the British and Foreign Bible Society at Midhurst. A volume of '*Sermons*,' preached at St. Dunstan's, appeared posthumously in 1835.

[Lloyd's Works; Lloyd's *Memoir* of the Rev. Thomas Lloyd; *Biog. Diet. of Living Authors*, 1816.] G. G.

LLOYD, RIDGWAY ROBERT SYERS CHRISTIAN CODNER (1842-1884), physician and antiquary, born at Devonport on 20 Dec. 1842, was son of Francis Brown

Lloyd, a west country doctor, who afterwards took orders, by his wife Margaret, daughter of George Christian. He was educated at Bristol and Stratford-on-Avon grammar schools, and proceeded to Guy's Hospital, where he became M.R.C.S. and L.S.A. in 1866. He held the position of house-surgeon in the Peterborough Infirmary for three years, and in 1870 he bought a practice at St. Albans. He died from typhoid fever at his house in Bricket Road, St. Albans, on 1 June 1884, and was buried in the abbey churchyard; he left a widow and one son. Lloyd was a successful physician and a diligent antiquary. He studied the history of the abbey of St. Albans, and was consulted by Mr. Henry Hucks Gibbs as to the restoration of the screen. He published '*An Account of the Altars, Monuments, and Tombs in St. Albans Abbey*,' St. Albans, 1873, 4to, a translation with notes from the '*Annales*' of John of Amundesham. He also wrote many papers on archaeological subjects, of which one on '*The Shrines of St. Albans and St. Amphibalus*' (1872), and one on '*The Paintings on the Choir Ceiling of St. Albans Abbey*' (1876), were published separately. He also contributed to the '*Lancet*' and '*British Medical Journal*.'

[*Medical Directory*, 1884 and 1885; *British Medical Journal*, 21 June 1884; *Hertfordshire Standard*, 7 June 1884; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ix. 480; information from the Ven. the Archdeacon of St. Albans.] W. A. J. A.

LLOYD, ROBERT (1733-1764), poet, was the son of Pierson Lloyd, D.D., for forty-seven years usher and second master of Westminster School and subsequently prebendary and chancellor of York, by his wife Anne, daughter of the Rev. John Maximilian de l'Angle, rector of Croughton, Northamptonshire. He was born at Westminster in 1733, and at an early age was sent to Westminster School, where Churchill, George Colman the elder, Cowper, Cumberland, Elijah Impey, and Warren Hastings were among his contemporaries. On 7 May 1746 he was admitted upon the foundation, and becoming captain of the school in 1750 was elected on 15 May 1751 to a Westminster scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1755 and M.A. 1758. While at Cambridge Lloyd led an irregular life; he wrote several poetical pieces of considerable promise, and between May 1755 and August 1756 contributed five sets of verses to the '*Connoisseur*,' of which his friends Bonnell Thornton and George Colman were the joint editors (Nos. 67, 72, 90, 125, 135). On leaving Cambridge he became an usher at Westminster School, and thereupon renewed his

former friendship with Churchill, then curate of St. John's, Westminster, with whom he plunged into a reckless career of dissipation. He soon resigned his ushership, which had always been very distasteful to him (see his 'Author's Apology,' *Lloyd's Poetical Works*, i. 4), and endeavoured to support himself by writing. In 1760 he published 'The Actor, addressed to Bonnell Thornton, Esq.' This poem, by which Lloyd acquired considerable reputation as a writer, is said to have stimulated Churchill to write the 'Rosciad,' the authorship of which was attributed by the 'Critical Review' to either Lloyd or one 'of the new triumvirate of wits who never let an opportunity slip of singing their own praises.' Lloyd immediately disclaimed the poem in an advertisement, and 'took his revenge in a fable conceived against the Critical Reviewers, and published in an evening paper' (*Critical Review*, xi. 209-12, 339-40). He superintended the poetical department of 'The Library, or Moral and Critical Magazine,' under the general editorship of Kippis, during its short existence from April 1761 to May 1762. In October 1761 Churchill published his 'Night,' addressed to his friend Lloyd, and written in their joint vindication 'against the censures of some false friends' (see ALMON, *Correspondence of the late John Wilkes*, 1805, iii. 10-11). In 1762 Lloyd published by subscription a collection of his own poems, and was engaged to edit the 'St. James's Magazine,' the first number of which appeared in September 1762. In executing this wearisome task he received a number of contributions from Charles Dennis, while Bonnell Thornton and George Colman gave him some assistance, the latter contributing 'The Coffer of Cripplegate's Letter to Robert Lloyd, A.M.,' which appeared in the magazine for April 1763. Among his own contributions was 'The New School for Women, a Comedy in three Acts. From the French of Mr. De Moissy' (*St. James's Mag.* for November and December 1762 and January 1763). After a struggle of eighteen months Lloyd relinquished the editorship to Kenrick, and was shortly afterwards arrested for debt and confined in the Fleet prison. Upon his return to town Churchill hastened to the Fleet, and provided for his friend's immediate wants by a weekly allowance out of his own purse, and at the same time endeavoured to get up a subscription for Lloyd's extrication from embarrassments. This scheme, however, failed, and Lloyd, deserted by all his former companions, with the exception of Churchill, Garrick, and Wilkes, continued to drudge at any miserable work on which the booksellers chose to employ him. But

though he found his confinement 'irksome enough' he declared that it was 'not so bad as being usher at Westminster' (SOUTHEY, *Life and Works of Cowper*, i. 102). On suddenly hearing of Churchill's death at Boulogne Lloyd was seized with illness, and exclaimed, 'I shall follow poor Charles.' While on his deathbed his comic opera, 'The Capricious Lovers,' was performed for the first time at Drury Lane (28 Nov. 1764), and met with some little success. He died in the Fleet on 15 Dec. 1764, aged 31, and was on the 19th of the same month buried in the churchyard of St. Bride's parish. He was nursed during his last illness by Churchill's sister, Patty, to whom he was betrothed, and who is said to have died shortly after her lover.

Lloyd was an amiable man and an accomplished scholar, with gentle manners, a ready wit, and a facile pen. Though Cowper, in his 'Epistle to Robert Lloyd, Esq.' (SOUTHEY, *Life and Works of Cowper*, viii. 12), describes him as

... born sole heir and single
Of dear Mat Prior's easy jingle,

the greater part of his poems may be forgotten 'without injury to his memory or literature' (*ib.* i. 98). Lloyd's wasted career was chiefly owing to his intimacy with Churchill, and their sincere and generous friendship is the 'redeeming virtue in the mournful history of both' (*ib.* i. 69). Lloyd was a member, with Bonnell Thornton, Colman, Cowper, and Joseph Hill, of the Nonsense Club, 'consisting of seven Westminster men, who dined together every Thursday' (*ib.* i. 37). He is said also to have been a member of the 'Hell Fire Club' (LIPSCOMB, *Hist. of Buckinghamshire*, 1847, iii. 615). A story is told of Lloyd inviting Goldsmith to sup with him and some friends of Grub Street, leaving him to pay for the entertainment (FORSTER, *Life and Times of Oliver Goldsmith*, 1875, i. 198-9). Among the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum are five letters from Lloyd to Wilkes. To the last of these, which is dated 'Tuesday, Nov. 20 [1764], Fleet,' he refers to the second volume of Churchill's 'Works,' which he was then engaged in editing (see a letter from Wilkes to Colman, dated Naples, 25 March 1765, in PEAKE, *Memoirs of the Colman Family*, i. 146), and concludes with these words: 'My own affairs I forbear to mention; Thornton is what you believ'd him. I have many acquaintances, but now no friends' (*Addit. MS.* 30868, f. 147).

Lloyd wrote: 1. 'Two Odes,' London, 1760, 4to (anon.) These odes to 'Obscurity'

and 'Oblivion' were jointly written by Lloyd and Colman at a meeting of the Nonsense Club as parodies of the odes of Mason and Gray. 2. 'The Actor; a Poetical Epistle to Bonnell Thornton, Esq.,' London, 1760, 4to (anon.); the fourth edition, London, 1764, 4to, with some critical alterations by the author of 'The Prompter,' Dublin, 1811, 4to. 3. 'The Tears and Triumphs of Parnassus,' 1760, 4to. This 'occasional interlude on the death of George II and the accession of his successor' is said to have been performed at Drury Lane (SOUTHEY, *Cowper*, i. 68), but it is not mentioned in Genest. 4. 'Shakespeare, an Epistle to Mr. Garrick; with an Ode to Genius,' London, 1760, 4to (anon.) 5. 'An Epistle [in verse] to Charles Churchill, author of the "Rosciad,"' London, 1761, 4to. 6. 'Arcadia; or the Shepherd's Wedding: a dramatic pastoral [in three scenes and in verse],' London, 1761, 8vo (anon.); another edition [London, 1778?], 8vo. This was produced at Drury Lane on 26 Oct. 1761. 7. 'Poems by Robert Lloyd, A.M.,' London, 1762, 4to. 8. 'The Death of Adam, a tragedy; in three acts [and in verse], from the German of Mr. Klopstock,' London, 1763, 12mo (anon.); another edition, Portsea, 1810, 12mo. 9. 'Moral Tales by M. Marmontel [translated from the French by C. Dennis and R. Lloyd],' London, 1764, 12mo, 3 vols. (several editions). 10. 'The New River Head. A Tale [in verse], &c., London, 1764, 4to. 11. 'The Capricious Lovers; a comic opera [in three acts in prose, with songs imitated from C. S. Favart's 'Le Caprice amoureux ou Ninette à la Cour']. . . . The music composed by Mr. Rush,' London, 1764, 8vo; another edition, London, 1780, 8vo. 12. 'The Capricious Lovers; a musical entertainment [in two acts in prose with songs], taken from the opera of that name,' London, 1765, 8vo. 13. 'Phyllis at Court, a comic opera of three acts [in prose and verse, an alteration of Lloyd's 'Capricious Lovers']. The music by Tomaso Giordani,' London, 1767, 8vo.

Lloyd's 'Poetical Works' were published in 1774 by Dr. Kenrick, who prefixed to them a worthless 'Account of the Life and Writings of the Author' and a portrait (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) The 'imitation from the Spectator by Mr. Robert Lloyd,' which was printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for August 1762 (p. 381), is omitted in the collection. Lloyd's poems are included in the collections of Anderson (vol. x.), Chalmers (vol. xv.), and others.

[The Poetical Works of Robert Lloyd, 1774; Cumberland's Memoirs, 1807, i. 66-7; Southey's Life and Works of William Cowper, 1835, i. 37,

60-9, 74-80, 90, 93-105; Peake's Memoirs of the Colman Family, 1841, i. 33-4, 40, 48, 52, 59-61, 66, 70-1, 88, 102, 105, 145-8; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G.B. Hill), i. 395, 420, ii. 334-5; Davies's Memoirs of Garrick, 1898, i. 362-3; Fitzgerald's Wilkes; John Forster's Biog. Essays, 1860; Chalmers's British Essayists, 1823, vol. xxv. p. xxxviii, xxvi. 3-6, 35, 127-9, 315-19, 364-7; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, 1812, ii. 330-1, vi. 425, viii. 498, ix. 495; Baker's Biog. Dramat. 1812, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 457-8; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 296; Alumni Westmon. 1852; Chester's Westm. Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc. Publ. vol. x.), pp. 431-2; Gent. Mag. 1764, xxxiv. 603; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xii. 48, 7th ser. xi. 287; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

LLOYD, SIMON (1756-1836), Welsh methodist, born in 1756, was the son of Simon Lloyd of Plas yn dre, Bala, by Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bowen of Tyddyn, near Llanidloes, Montgomeryshire. His mother had joined the communistic 'family' established by Howel Harris [q.v.] in 1752 at Trevecca, but it is believed that most of her property was restored to her on her marriage (17 Aug. 1755) to Simon Lloyd the elder, who was himself a gentleman of means, and the representative of an old Merionethshire family (HUGHES, *Methodistiaeth Cymru*, ii. 21-3). The son entered Jesus College, Oxford, 8 April 1775, and graduated B.A. in 1779. He entered holy orders, and while curate of Bryneglwys, near Mold, in 1785 or soon after, he invited Thomas Charles [q.v.] of Bala to preach in his church after Charles's secession from the church of England. Charles's presence aroused a storm of indignation in the parish. Lloyd resigned his charge, retired to Bala, and for the remainder of his days associated himself with the Calvinistic methodist movement (*ib.* i. 597-8). It is said that he was nominated in 1803 by Sir Watkin Wynn to the perpetual curacy of Llanuwchllyn, Merionethshire, 'but after serving the curacy for some time, Bishop Horsley refused to sanction his nomination' on the ground of previous irregularities (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, pp. 286-7).

Up to 1811 Lloyd was one of the three episcopally ordained priests in North Wales (Thomas Charles of Bala and William Lloyd of Carnarvon being the other two), who alone were allowed to administer the sacraments among the methodists (HUGHES, *Hanes Methodistiaeth*, i. 444). After Charles's death in 1814 Lloyd edited two volumes of the Welsh magazine called 'Y Drysorfa,' Bala, 8vo. He died at his residence in Bala, 6 Nov. 1836, and was buried in the family vault at Llanycil Church, Merionethshire.

He was considered a good classical and biblical scholar, and was the author of 1. A biblical chronology entitled 'Amser-yddiaeth Yagrythyrol,' Bala, 1816, 8vo, said to be the result of thirty years' study. 2. 'Esboniad byr ar y Dadguddiad,' Bala, 1828, 8vo, a commentary on the Apocalypse, which reached a second edition.

[Works cited: Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

D. LL. T.

LLOYD, THOMAS (1784-1813), colonel, born in 1784, was third son of Thomas Lloyd of Gloucester, King's County, Ireland, M.P. for King's County 1768-90, by his wife Jane, youngest daughter and coheiress of Thomas Le Hunte. On 1 Aug. 1797 he was appointed ensign in the 54th foot in Ireland, and became lieutenant in the regiment on 6 May 1799. He served with it at Ferrol, in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, and at Gibraltar in 1802, during the mutiny in the garrison there, when the steadiness of his regiment elicited the highest praise from the Duke of Kent. He became captain in the 6th battalion of the reserve in 1803, and in 1804 was transferred to the 43rd light infantry, then training under Sir John Moore at Shorncliffe. He served with the regiment at Copenhagen and throughout the Peninsular campaigns of 1808-10. Romantic stories of his address and daring at the outposts were current in the army. On 8 Oct. 1810 he was promoted to major in the old 94th, late Scotch brigade, and became lieutenant-colonel of that regiment on 17 Aug. 1812. He commanded it at the battle of Vittoria, and fell at its head at the battle of Nivelles, 10 Nov. 1813. He appears to have been much beloved by his men (DONALDSON, pp. 185-6, 193-5). The historian Napier wrote of him: 'In him were combined mental and bodily powers of no ordinary kind. Graceful symmetry, herculean strength, a countenance frank and majestic, gave a true indication of his nature, for his capacity was great and exceeding, and his military knowledge extensive, both from experience and study. Of his mirth and wit, well known in the army, it need only be said that he used the latter without offence, but so as to increase his ascendancy over those with whom he held intercourse, for though gentle, he was ambitious, valiant, and conscious of his fitness for great exploits' (*Peninsular War*, revised edit. v. 383-4).

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, s.v. 'Lloyd of Gloucester'; Army Lists; Napier's Hist. of Peninsular War, rev. edit., 1851; Gurwood's Well. Desp. iv. 205; Joseph Donaldson's [q.v.] Eventful Life of a Soldier (London and Glasgow, 1855).]

H. M. C.

LLOYD, WILLIAM (1637-1710), non-juring bishop of Norwich, born at Bala, Merionethshire, in 1637, was son of Edward Lloyd, 'clerk' there. After spending two years at Ruthin school, he was admitted, on 23 Feb. 1654-5, sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. and M.A., and was in 1670 created D.D. by royal letters. For some time, shortly after taking his master's degree, he was chaplain to the English Merchants' Factory in Portugal, and vicar of Battersea, Surrey. He subsequently became chaplain to the lord treasurer, Clifford, and was prebendary of Caddington Minor in the church of St. Paul from 4 May 1672 to March 1676 (LE NEVE). On 6 April 1675 he was elected bishop of Llandaff, in succession to Francis Davies. He was transferred, 10 April 1679, to Peterborough, and on 11 June 1685 to Norwich. He desired to sign the petition for which the seven bishops were tried in 1688, but his letter conveying his request was accidentally delayed in the post. His assiduity in aiding the defendants in preparing their defence led to a threat that he should yet 'keep company with them' (BOHUN, *Autobiogr.* pp. 51-2). At the revolution Lloyd, although attending one sitting of the Convention parliament, did not come in to take the oaths by the date fixed. He subsequently absolutely declined to take them, but remained in the possession of his preferments until 1 Aug. 1690, when he was suspended from the performance of his ecclesiastical functions until 1 Feb. 1690-1, when he was formally deprived. In 1692 the deprived archbishop (Sancroft) formally delegated to Lloyd, as his proxy, the exercise of his archiepiscopal powers in all purely spiritual matters (see 'Instrument' in KITTLEWELL, pp. 136-7). When a list of the nonjuring clergy was taken over to St. Germaine, James II directed Sancroft and Lloyd each to nominate one of the suspended clergymen for the episcopate. Lloyd nominated Thomas Wagstaffe [q.v.] as suffragan bishop of Ipswich, and performed the consecration 24 Feb. 1693-4 in a private house at Southgate, Enfield, being assisted by the deprived bishops of Peterborough and Ely (for a list of his consecrations see BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iii. 589). An intercepted letter from Lloyd to King James is said to have been printed by order of King William as evidence of the favour in which James held the bishop.

Lloyd retired to Hammersmith, where he continued to exercise his episcopal functions till his death, 'though cautiously.' He died 1 Jan. 1709-10, outliving all the deprived bishops except Ken. He was buried

in the belfry of Hammersmith parish church, in accordance with his own wish. He left a widow, Hannah, and a son, John (B.A. 1694 and M.A. 1698, of St. John's College, Cambridge), who died in 1706, a fortnight after he married a daughter of Dr. Humphrey Humphreys [q. v.] (HEARNE, *Coll.* ed. Doble, i. 225).

His death was followed by the return of Dodwell, Nelson, Brokesby, and others to the national church, Ken having expressly declared his wish that 'the breach might now be closed by their union with the Bishops in possession of their sees' (LATHBURY, p. 204).

Lloyd signed two published letters, one 'A Vindication of the [nonjuring] Bishops,' 1690, and another appealing to all Christian people for assistance to the suffering nonjuring clergy, July 1695. Three of his letters, dated 1688, are printed in Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa,' and others dated 1689 in Kettlewell's 'Works,' appendix iii. His correspondence with Ken is noticed in Bowles's 'Life of Ken' and Cole's MSS. 59, 188-92 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 26, 3rd Rep. p. 273).

[Gutch's *Collectanea*; Le Nove's *Fasti*; Lathbury's *Nonjurors*, *passim*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. vii. 114; Kettlewell's *Works*; Burnet's *Hist. of his own Time*; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*; Mayor's *Admissions to St. John's*; Baker's *Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, ed. Mayor, i. 270, ii. 679-80; Blomefield's *Norfolk*; Browne Willis's *Survey of Llandaff*; Bowles's *Life of Ken*; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.*; D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*.] W. A. S.

LLOYD, WILLIAM (1627-1717), successively bishop of St. Asaph, Lichfield and Coventry, and of Worcester, grandson of David Lloyd of Henblas, Anglesey, and son of Richard Lloyd (1595-1659) [q. v.], by his wife Joan Wickins, was born at Tilehurst on 18 Aug. 1627. William, who was educated at home by his father, showed an extraordinary precocity in the study of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, on 25 March 1639, and in the following year was elected to a scholarship at Jesus, subsequently becoming a fellow. He proceeded B.A. 25 Oct. 1642, M.A. 9 Dec. 1646, and B.D. and D.D. 2 July 1667. In 1649 he was ordained deacon by Robert Skinner, bishop of Oxford, and subsequently held the post of tutor in the family of Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Backhouse of Swallowfield, Berkshire. Lloyd is said to have attended the English court in France in 1651, and to have held services in the embassy chapel in Paris; but this statement rests upon little or no authority. In December

1654 he was presented to the rectory of Bradfield, Berkshire, by Elias Ashmole [q. v.]; but though he satisfied the 'triers' he resigned the living on the right of his patron to the advowson being disputed. Lloyd was ordained priest by Ralph Brownrig [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, in 1656, and in the same year accompanied his old pupil, John Backhouse, to Wadham College, Oxford, where he remained with him as his private tutor for three years. While there Lloyd, 'as he himself used to make his braggs,' was the author of 'a piece of waggery to impose upon the royallists,' in consequence of which he was obliged to leave the university for a time (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. xxxviii-ix). He was incorporated M.A. of Cambridge on 5 Sept. 1660 (KENNETT, *Register*, 1728, p. 250), and was installed a prebendary of Ripon by proxy on 7 Sept. 1660, and again in person on 3 June 1663. In July 1666 he was appointed one of the king's chaplains, and on 16 Dec. 1667 was collated to a prebendal stall in Salisbury Cathedral. He was presented by the crown to the vicarage of St. Mary's, Reading, on 9 Jan. 1668, and from 1668 to 1672 held the post of archdeacon of Merioneth. On 2 May 1672 Lloyd was installed dean of Bangor, and on the 4th of the same month was collated to a prebendal stall in St. Paul's Cathedral. He succeeded Lamplugh as vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 31 Jan. 1677, and thereupon resigned the Reading living and the prebend of St. Paul's. Lloyd was appointed chief chaplain in the household of Princess Mary on her marriage with the Prince of Orange in November 1677, but held this post only for a short time. He had already written several tracts against popery, and his puritanical tendencies further showed themselves in allowing the princess to attend the congregationalist chapel in the Hague, and in the violent anti-papal sermon which he preached at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields at the funeral of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey [q. v.] on 31 Oct. 1678.

Lloyd was consecrated bishop of St. Asaph on 3 Oct. 1680, and thereupon resigned all his other preferments. On 4 May 1688 an order of the king in council was made, directing the bishops to send the second Declaration of Indulgence to their respective dioceses, with orders that it should be read in every church and chapel throughout the country. On the 18th Lloyd attended the meeting at Lambeth, and in company with William Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, Francis Turner, bishop of Ely, John Lake, bishop of Chichester, Thomas Ken, bishop of Bath and Wells, Thomas White, bishop of Peterborough, and Sir John Trelawny, bishop

of Bristol, signed the petition for the recall of the order. Proceeding to Whitehall with the five other bishops Lloyd presented the petition to the king, and took a leading part in the discussion which ensued (*Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon*, ii. 172, 478-80). On 8 June Sancroft and the six bishops appeared before the privy council to answer to a charge of publishing a seditious libel against the king, when they refused to give bail for their appearance before the king's bench, and were thereupon committed to the Tower by an order of the council (*ib.* ii. 175, 481-4). On the 15th they were brought by water to the court of king's bench at Westminster, where they pleaded not guilty to the charge, and were released on their own recognisances. Lloyd was unable to get through Palace Yard by reason of the crowds of people, who pressed round him in their enthusiasm and kissed his hands and garments, and was rescued by Lord Clarendon, who took him home in his carriage by a circuitous way (*ib.* ii. 177). On 29 June they were tried before the Lord-chief-justice Wright and Justices Alibone, Holloway, and Powell. The trial lasted over nine hours. Wright and Alibone were in favour of a conviction, but Holloway and Powell maintained that the defendants had not been guilty of libel. At seven in the evening the jury retired to consider their verdict, and at ten o'clock on the following morning returned one of not guilty, 'upon which there was a most wonderful shout that one would have thought the hall had cracked, insomuch that the court took notice of it' (*ib.* ii. 179).

Lloyd was a staunch supporter of the revolution, and by his ingenious arguments is said to have reconciled a number of the clergy to the change of government. He assisted at the coronation of William and Mary, and was shortly afterwards appointed lord high almoner. On the death of Thomas Wood, Lloyd was translated to the see of Lichfield and Coventry (20 Oct. 1692), and on 29 April 1695 was sworn in a commissioner for managing ecclesiastical affairs (LUTTRELL, iii. 466). From Lichfield he was translated to Worcester, in succession to Edward Stillingfleet, on 20 Jan. 1700.

On 2 Nov. 1702 Sir John Pakington preferred in the House of Commons a complaint against Lloyd and his son for endeavouring to prevent his return to parliament for Worcestershire. After hearing some evidence on the 18th of the same month the house resolved that Lloyd's proceedings had been 'malicious, unchristian, and arbitrary, in high violation of the liberties and privileges of the commons of England,' that an address should

be presented to the queen, requesting her to remove him from the office of almoner, and that his son should be prosecuted by the attorney-general 'after his privilege as a member of the lower house of convocation is out' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiv. 37). Though the House of Lords on the following day agreed to an address representing to the queen that it was 'the undoubted right of every lord of parliament and of every other subject of England to have an opportunity of making his defence before he suffer any sort of punishment' (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xvii. 168), Anne promptly removed him from the office of almoner.

Half crazed by an unrelenting study of the apocalyptic visions Lloyd came to number himself among the prophets. Accordingly, on 30 June 1712, he 'went to the queen by appointment, to prove to her majesty, out of Daniel and the Revelation, that four years hence there would be a war of religion; that the king of France would be a protestant and fight on their side; that the popedom would be destroyed, &c.; and declared that he would be content to give up his bishopric if it were not true' (SWIFT, *Works*, 1814, iii. 92). Harley, who was present at the interview, appears to have 'confounded him sadly in his own learning' by offering another interpretation to one of his texts, whereupon Lloyd excitedly exclaimed to the queen: 'So says your treasurer; but God says otherwise, whether he like it or no' (BURNET, *Hist. of my own Time*, i. 345-6 n.). On another occasion Lloyd expounded his prophecies to Evelyn and Pepys (*Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn*, ii. 309). Whiston, who had the greatest respect for Lloyd as an interpreter, declares that he had heard him 'thank God for being able to read the prophecies as he read history' (*Memoirs*, pt. i. p. 33). Lloyd died at Hartlebury Castle, Worcestershire, on 30 Aug. 1717, in the ninety-first year of his age, and was buried on 10 Sept. following in Fladbury Church, near Evesham, where there is a monument with a long Latin inscription to his memory.

Lloyd was an excellent scholar and a hard-working man. Though his temper was irritable his piety and his learning commanded general respect. According to his friend Burnet, Lloyd 'had read the most books, and with the best judgment, and had made the most copious abstracts out of them of any in this age; so that [Bishop] Wilkins used to say he had the most learning in ready cash of any he ever knew' (*Hist. of my own Time*, i. 345). Lloyd was more scrupulous than many of his contemporaries in the matter of admission to holy orders, and was one of the

five bishops who entered into a solemn compact to resist any laxity on that point. While bishop of St. Asaph he held a number of livings *in commendam* (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500-1714, iii. 931). He continued to the end of his life to believe that the Prince of Wales (James II's son) was a supposititious child, and his reasons for this erroneous belief are preserved among the Addit. MSS. in the British Museum (Nos. 32096, 33286). There is no record of any of his speeches in the House of Lords, and only four protests appear to have been signed by him (ROGERS, *Protests of the House of Lords*, 1875, Nos. lxxix. lxxx. cxvi. cxlii.) He is ridiculed under the name of 'Mysterio' in William Shippen's 'Faction Display'd,' 1704, pp. 5-6, a poem which is sometimes erroneously attributed to Defoe. A half-length portrait of Lloyd was lent by the Archbishop of Canterbury to the Exhibition of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1866 (*Catalogue*, No. 1006). There are engravings of Lloyd by Logan, Sturt, and Vertue. His portrait also appears on the eight different medals which were struck, and in the numerous prints which were engraved in commemoration of the acquittal of the seven bishops (see PLUMPTRE, *Life of Thomas Ken*, i. 9-10, 292).

Lloyd married at Westminster Abbey, on 3 Dec. 1668, Anne, the eldest daughter of the Rev. Walter Jones, D.D., prebendary of Westminster, by his wife Philippa, daughter of Dr. Samuel Fell, dean of Christ Church, Oxford. His widow survived him only two years, and died on 18 Sept. 1719, aged 72. Their son William became rector of Fladbury on 15 Aug. 1713, and was appointed chancellor of the diocese of Worcester. The proceedings against him in accordance with the resolution of the House of Commons of 18 Nov. 1702 appear to have dropped. His 'Series Chronologica Olympiadum, Pythiadum, Isthmiadum, Nemeadum,' &c. (Oxford, 1700, fol.), is supposed to have been principally written by his father. Whiston says that he married a daughter of 'the Lady Caverly' (*Memoirs*, pt. i. p. 182). He died in September 1719, aged 45.

Lloyd engaged Burnet to undertake 'The History of the Reformation of the Church of England,' furnishing him 'with a curious collection of his own observations,' and correcting it 'with a most critical exactness; so that the first materials and the last finishing of it are from him' (BURNET, *Hist. of the Reformation*, &c., 1829, i. ix.) He assisted John Wilkins [q. v.], bishop of Chester, in writing 'An Essay towards a Real Character and a Philosophical Language,' &c. (London, 1688, fol.), and compiled 'The Alphabetical

Dictionary' appended thereto. He is said to have suggested to Matthew Poole the execution of his 'Synopsis Criticorum aliorumque S. Scripturæ Interpretum' (London, 1669-76, fol. 4 vols.), and under his advice Moses Pitt published 'The English Atlas' (Oxford, 1680-2, fol. 5 vols.) He translated into English 'The Life, Martyrdom, and Miracles of St. George, written in Greek at Ashmole's request by Jeremy Priest and Dr. of the Eastern Church' (*Ashmolean MS.* No. 1134), and left an unfinished manuscript, entitled 'A Discourse of the three Orders in the Ministry of the Christian Church, now called Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, shewing out of the Holy Scriptures that they are of Divine Institution.' Many of his manuscripts have been destroyed (D'ISRAELI, *Miscell. of Literature*, 1840, p. 88), but several of his letters are preserved among the Sloane and Addit. MSS. in the British Museum. Among the Cole MSS. in the museum is a curious letter, dated 21 Nov. 1702, from a clergyman of the diocese of Lichfield and Coventry to Bishop Watson of St. Davids, in which the character of 'the late prophet Malachi,' i.e. Lloyd, is sketched in the most uncomplimentary terms (xxxv. 103 a, 104 a). His large folio Bible, 'interleaved and interlaced' with 'an immense treasure of remarks,' but 'all in shorthand known only to himself and to his chaplain,' cannot now be traced (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, 1812, iv. 731; see also WHISTON, *Memoirs*, pt. i. pp. 34-5). A Welsh edition of the Bible, sometimes known as Bishop Lloyd's Bible, was published in 1690 (Rhydychain, fol.) The chronology is Lloyd's. He also superintended an edition of the 'English Bible' (Oxford, 1701, fol.), to which he added the chronological dates and an index.

Besides a number of single sermons preached on various public occasions Lloyd published: 1. 'The Late Apology [by Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine, and Robert Pugh] in behalf of the Papists, reprinted and answered in behalf of the Royallists,' London, 1667, 4to (anon.); another edition, London, 1667, 4to; fourth edition corrected, London, 1675, 4to. This pamphlet has been also attributed to Charles, earl of Derby. 2. 'A Seasonable Discourse, shewing the Necessity of Maintaining the Established Religion in opposition to Popery,' London, 1673, 4to (anon.); the second, third, and fourth editions, London, 1673, 4to; the fifth edition, corrected according to the mind of the author, London, 1673, 4to. This pamphlet has also been ascribed to Dr. Fell. 3. 'A Reasonable Defence of the Seasonable Discourse, shewing the Necessity of Maintaining the Established Religion in opposition to Popery. Or, a Reply to a Treatise [by

Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemaine, printed at Antwerp, 1673], called *A Full Answer and Confutation of a Scandalous Pamphlet,* &c., London, 1674, 4to (anon.) 4. 'The Difference between the Church and Court of Rome considered; in some Reflections on a Dialogue entituled *A Conference between two Protestants and a Papist.* By the author of the late "Seasonable Discourse," London, 1674, 4to; second edition, corrected and augmented, London, 1674, 4to. 5. 'Papists no Catholicks: and Popery no Christianity,' London, 1677 (anon.); the second edition, much enlarged, London, 1679, 4to. 6. 'Considerations touching the True Way to suppress Popery in this Kingdom; by making a Distinction between men of loyal and disloyal Principles in that Communion. On occasion whereof is inserted an Historical Account of the Reformation here in England,' London, 1677, 4to (anon.) Lloyd's object in writing this was to distinguish between the 'church catholicks' and the jesuitical party, and to urge that toleration should be granted to the former. 7. 'An Alarime for Sinners,' &c., London, 1679, 4to. This was published by Lloyd from the original copy of the confession of Robert Foulkes [q. v.] 8. 'An Historical Account of Church Government, as it was in Great Britain and Ireland, when they first received the Christian Religion,' London, 1684, 8vo; the second edition, London, 1684, 8vo. Reprinted in vol. i. of Pantin's edition of *Stillingfleet's 'Origines Britannicæ, or the Antiquities of the British Churches,'* 1842, where an account of the controversy which Lloyd's book aroused will be found. 9. 'An Answer to the Bishop of Oxford's Reasons for abrogating the Test impos'd on all Members of Parliament anno 1678, Octob. 30 . . . By a Person of Quality,' London, 1688, 4to. 10. 'A Letter to Dr. Sherlock, in vindication of that part of Josephus's History which gives an account of Iaddus the high-priest's submitting to Alexander the Great while Darius was living. Against the Answer to the piece intituled *Obedience and Submission to the Present Government,*' London, 1691, 4to (anon.); the second edition, 1691, 4to. 11. 'A Discourse of God's ways of disposing of Kingdoms [on Psalm lxxv. 6, 7], part i. London, 1691, 4to. No further part appears to have been published. The proposal that this book should be burnt was negatived in the House of Lords by eleven votes on 2 Jan. 1693 (*Life of Anthony à Wood*, 1772, p. 368). 12. 'The Pretences of the French Invasion examined, for the information of the People of England,' London, 1692, 4to. (anon.) This pamphlet has been also ascribed to the Earl

of Nottingham; it was translated in 1693 into French and German. 13. 'A Chronological Account of the Life of Pythagoras, and of other Famous Men his Contemporaries. With an Epistle to . . . Dr. Bentley about Porphyry's and Iamblichus's Lives of Pythagoras,' London, 1699, 8vo. This is reprinted in vol. xii. of Lord Somers's 'Collection of Scarce and Valuable Tracts,' 1814, 2nd edit. pp. 74-101.

He printed, but did not publish, the three following unfinished works: 1. 'An Exposition of the Prophecy of Seventy Weeks which God sent to Daniel by the Angel Gabriel. Dan. ix. 24-7,' 4to. 2. 'A System of Chronology,' fol., whence Lloyd's chaplain, Benjamin Marshall, compiled his 'Chronological Tables' (Oxford, 1712, fol.), in which was inserted Lloyd's 'Exposition of the Prophecy of Seventy Weeks,' &c. 3. 'A Harmony of the Gospels,' 4to.

[Burnet's *Hist. of my own Time*, 1833; Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, 1828; Luttrell's *Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, 1857; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* 1820; *Diary and Correspondence of John Evelyn*, 1857; *Diary and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys*, 1858, iii. 22, 329, iv. 248, 260; *Memoirs and Travels of Sir John Reresby*, 1875, pp. 394-398; *Lake's Diary*, Camden Miscell. 1847, i. 17-18, 23-4; Calamy's *Historical Account of his own Life*, 1830, i. 195, ii. 68-71, 185, 382-4; *Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Mr. William Whiston*, 1749, pt. i. pp. 31-5, 106-9, 124, 148, 182, 248, 427-9; Salmon's *Lives of the English Bishops*, 1733, pp. 147-56; the Evidence given at the Bar of the House of Commons upon the Complaint of Sir John Pakington, &c. 1702; Mackintosh's *Hist. of the Revolution in England* in 1688, 1834, pp. 239-78, 623-4; Macaulay's *Hist. of England*, 1889, i. 496-505, 508-9, 511-21, 544-5, 560, 713, ii. 112, 715; Hearne's *Collections*, ed. Doble; Howell's *State Trials*, 1812, xii. 183-524, xiv. 545-60; Plumptre's *Life of Ken*, 1889, i. 66, 140, 145, 293-316, ii. 1-10, 302; Abbey's *English Church and its Bishops*, 1700-1800, 1887, i. 125-8, ii. 25; *Biog. Brit.* 1760, v. 2986-92; Chalmers's *Biographical Dictionary*; Nash's *Hist. of Worcestershire*, 1781, pp. 449-51, 454 (with three portraits); Coates's *Hist. of Reading*, 1802, pp. 102, 110-15; *Memorials of the Church of SS. Peter and Wilfrid*, Ripon, 1886 (Surtees Soc.), ii. 298-9; Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*, 1876 (Harl. Soc.), p. 5; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 1775, iv. 287-9, Continuation by Noble, 1806, ii. 81-83; Le Neve's *Fasti Eccl. Anglic.* 1854; Cole MSS. (*Brit. Mus.*) xxv. 102 b, 103 b, 103 a, 104 a; *Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 418; *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 27, 88; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.* 1824; Halkett and Laing's *Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.* 1882-8; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]
G. F. R. B.

LLOYD, WILLIAM FORSTER (1794–1852), mathematician, born in 1794, was son of Thomas Lloyd, rector of Aston-sub-Edge, Gloucestershire, and younger brother of Charles Lloyd, bishop of Oxford [q. v.] Educated at Westminster School (captain in 1811), he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1812. He graduated B.A. in 1815, with a first class in mathematics and a second in classics. He proceeded M.A. in 1818. He was Greek reader in 1823, mathematical lecturer at Christ Church until the end of 1824, and filled the Drummond chair of political economy in 1832–7. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1834. Although in holy orders, he held no preferment, but lived on his property, Prestwood, Missenden, Buckinghamshire, where he died on 2 June 1852.

He published: 1. 'Prices of Corn in Oxford in the beginning of the fourteenth Century,' Oxford, 1830. 2. 'Two Lectures on the Checks to Population, delivered before the University of Oxford,' Oxford, 1833. 3. 'Four Lectures on Poor Laws,' London, 1835. 4. 'Two Lectures on the Justice of Poor Laws, and one Lecture on Rent,' London, 1837.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. 1852, p. 475; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Honours Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford, 1883.] A. M. C.

LLUELYN. [See also LLEWELYN and LLYWELYN.]

LLUELYN or LLEWELLYN, MARTIN (1616–1682), poet, physician, and principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, eighth son and ninth child of Martin Lluelyn 'of London, gent.,' was born on 12 Dec. 1616, and baptised on 22 Dec. in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, Smithfield (register of baptisms). He was educated at Westminster School (WELCH, *Alumni Westm.* p. 109), whence he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, and matriculated on 25 July 1636. He graduated B.A. on 7 July 1640, and M.A. on 4 May 1643 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Shortly after the outbreak of the civil war he joined the royal army, and attained to the rank of captain. In 1646 appeared his 'Men Miracles, with other Poems. By M. Ll. St. of Christ Church in Oxon,' reprinted in 1656, in 1661, and in 1679, as 'Lluellin's Marrow of the Muses.' The title-poem, which is a satire in Hudibrastic vein and metre upon the traveller's tales of Mandeville and others, but especially of Tom Coryate, is followed by smaller pieces, of which as an example a spirited and humorous fishing-song is given in Brydges's 'Censura,' x. 131. Several of them were suffi-

ciently popular to be thought worth insertion in the subsequent additions to 'Wit's Recreations,' 1640 (see MENNIS, *Facetiae* [1874], ii. 378). His 'Ode to Celia' appears in the collections of Ellis and Neale. Prefixed are commendatory verses by Edward Gray, William Cartwright, and others.

Having been ejected from Oxford by the parliamentary visitors on 13 Oct. 1648 (BURROWS, *Register of Visitors*, 1881, p. 193), Lluelyn went to London and set up as a physician, 'prosecuting then his genius as much to physic as before he had to poetry' (WOOD). He was granted the degree of M.D. at Oxford on 15 July 1653, was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 24 Sept. following, and a fellow on 27 May 1659. He published a royalist pæan upon the king's return (No. 1 below), and was very soon after the Restoration sworn physician to Charles II. In the same year (1660) he was appointed principal of St. Mary Hall, and on 31 July a visitor of the university of Oxford, in which office, says Wood, he was active enough. Leaving Oxford in 1664, he settled with his wife and family in Easton Street, High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire. There he practised as a physician, was made a justice of the peace for the county, and was elected mayor of the borough in 1671, when, according to Wood, he 'behaved himself severe against the fanatics' (LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, 1847, iii. 645). On the occasion of the royal proclamation of 1681 the corporation of Wycombe forwarded an address to the king, which is still extant with the endorsement: 'This addresse was deliv^d to his Matie by Dr. Lluellyn att Windsore upon Bartholomew day, 24 Aug. anno 1681, Mr. Henry Bigg being then Mayor' (GIBBS, *Worthies of Bucks*, p. 259). Lluelyn died on 17 March 1681–2, and was buried in the north aisle of Wycombe Church. The epitaph, a lengthy panegyric in Latin, which is set forth in Wood and in Munk's 'College of Physicians' (i. 294), was written by his intimate friend, Isaac Milles [q. v.], who had been vicar of Wycombe until shortly before Lluelyn's death. Loveday, in his 'Life and Conversation of Milles' (p. 43), describes his friend Lluelyn, the 'eminent and learned physician,' as 'a man of singular integrity of life and manners, and of the most comely and decent gravity and deportment.'

By his first wife, whose name is unknown, Lluelyn had a son, Martin (1652–1729), who was an officer of horse under James II, and was appointed commissary-general of the forces in Portugal by Anne in 1703. By his second wife, Martha, daughter of George Long

of Penn, Buckinghamshire, whom he married on 5 Aug. 1662 (Penn register), he was father of George Lluelyn (1668–1739), page of the backstairs to Charles II, who was a friend of Purcell, and contributor to the second edition of 'Orpheus Britannicus.' He was instituted rector of Pulverbatch, Shropshire, in 1705, was distinguished for musical and topiarian tastes, and obtained, says Burney, the reputation of 'a Jacobitical, musical, mad Welsh parson' (BURNBY, *Hist. of Music*, 1789, iii. 495 n.) Another son, Richard, was a student at the Inner Temple in 1693 (WELCH, *Alumni Westm.* p. 215; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

Besides the 'Men Miracles,' Lluelyn wrote: 1. 'Verses on the Return of King Charles II, James, Duke of York, and Henry, Duke of Gloucester,' London, 1660, fol. 2. 'Elegy on the Death of Henry, Duke of Gloucester,' London, 1660, fol. 3. 'Wickham Wakened; or the Quaker's Madrigall in Rhime Doggrel,' 1672, 4to. A diatribe against a rival practitioner of Wycombe, who was a quaker. Lluelyn was also, like his friend Edward Gray, a contributor to 'Musarum

Oxoniensium Charisteria,' 4to, 1638 (BRYDGES, *Restituta*, i. 146). There is a copy of verses by him prefixed to Cartwright's 'Plays and Poems,' 1651, and he seems to have taken a leading part in the presentation of plays at Christ Church, as in the minor poems appended to his 'Men Miracles' (p. 80) is one addressed 'to Dr. F[ell], Deane of Ch. Ch. . . . when I presented him a Play.' Another poem, probably written about 1640 and published with 'Men Miracles,' is addressed to Lord B. on presenting him with a play; and when Charles II visited Oxford in July 1661 a play was made by 'Dr. Llewellyn' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661).

[Materials kindly furnished by Colonel W. R. Lluellyn; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 42–4, and *Fasti*, i. 114; *Life and Times of Wood* (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 324; Wood's *Colleges and Halls*, ed. Gutch, p. 672; Corser's *Collect.* pt. viii. p. 365; Hazlitt's *Handbook*, p. 338; Add. MS. 24487, f. 6 (Hunter's *Chorus Vatum*); Winstanley's *Lives*, 1687, p. 201; Munk's *Coll. of Physicians*, i. 293–4; Parker's *Hist. of Wycombe*, 1878, p. 60; *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, 1825, ii. 388; Lluelyn's works in *Brit. Mus.*] T. S.

INDEX

TO

THE ELEVENTH VOLUME.

	PAGE		PAGE
Kennett, Basil (1674-1715)	1	Kent, Nathaniel (<i>d.</i> 1780). See under Kent,	
Kennett, White, D.D. (1660-1728)	2	Nathaniel (1787-1810).	
Kenney, Arthur Henry (1776?-1855)	6	Kent, Nathaniel (1787-1810)	22
Kenney, Charles Lamb (1821-1881)	7	Kent, Odo of (<i>d.</i> 1200). See Odo.	
Kenney, James (1780-1849)	8	Kent, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1460). See under Kent,	
Kenney, Peter James (1779-1841)	9	Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1489).	
Kennicott, Benjamin (1718-1783)	10	Kent, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1489)	23
Kennion, Charles John (1789-1853). See		Kent, William (1684-1748)	28
under Kennion, Edward.		Kent, William (1751-1812)	25
Kennion, Edward (1744-1809)	12	Kenten (<i>d.</i> 685). See Centwine.	
Kenny, Saint (<i>d.</i> 598?). See Cainnech or		Kentigern or St. Mungo (518?-603)	26
Cannicus, Saint.		Kentish, John (1768-1853)	27
Kenny, William Stopford (1788-1867)	13	Kenton, Benjamin (1719-1800)	28
Kenrick or Kendrick, Daniel (<i>d.</i> 1685)	14	Kenton, Nicholas (<i>d.</i> 1468)	28
Kenrick, George (1792-1874). See under		Kenulf or Cynewulf (<i>d.</i> 750). See Kynewulf.	
Kenrick, Timothy.		Kenulf (<i>d.</i> 1006). See Cenwulf.	
Kenrick, John (1788-1877)	14	Kenwealh (<i>d.</i> 672). See Cenwalh.	
Kenrick, Timothy (1759-1804)	16	Kenyon, John (1784-1856)	29
Kenrick, William (1726?-1779)	16	Kenyon, Lloyd, first Baron Kenyon (1732-	
Kent, Kings of. See Hengist, <i>d.</i> 488; Horsa,		1802)	30
<i>d.</i> 455 (under Hengist); Æsc, <i>d.</i> 512?; Octa,		Keogh, John (1650?-1725)	32
<i>d.</i> 532? Ethelbert, 552?-616; Eadbald,		Keogh, John, D.D. (1681?-1754). See under	
<i>d.</i> 680; Wihtred, <i>d.</i> 725; Sigereð, <i>d.</i> 762;		Keogh, John (1650?-1725).	
Eadbert, <i>d.</i> 796; Baldred, <i>d.</i> 823-825.		Keogh, John (1740-1817)	33
Kent, Duke of (1664?-1740). See under		Keogh, William Nicholas (1817-1878)	34
Grey, Henry (1594-1651).		Keon, Miles Gerald (1821-1875)	35
Kent and Strathearn, Edward Augustus, Duke		Keper, John (<i>d.</i> 1580)	36
of (1767-1820)	19	Keppel, Arnold Joost van, first Earl of Albe-	
Kent, Victoria Mary Louisa, Duchess of		marle (1669-1718)	36
(1786-1861)	20	Keppel, Augustus, Viscount Keppel (1725-	
Kent, Earls of. See Odo, <i>d.</i> 1097; Burgh,		1786)	37
Hubert de, <i>d.</i> 1243; Edmund of Woodstock,		Keppel, Frederick (1729-1777)	42
1301-1330; Holland, Sir Thomas, first Earl		Keppel, George, third Earl of Albemarle	
of the Holland line, <i>d.</i> 1360; Holland,		(1724-1772)	42
Thomas, second Earl, 1350-1397; Holland,		Keppel, George Thomas, sixth Earl of Albe-	
Thomas, third Earl and Duke of Surrey,		marle (1799-1891).	43
1374-1400; Holland, Edmund, fourth Earl,		Keppel, William Anne, second Earl of Albe-	
<i>d.</i> 1408 (under Holland, Thomas, second		marle (1702-1754).	44
Earl); Neville, William, <i>d.</i> 1463; Grey,		Ker. See also Kerr.	
Edmund, first Earl of the Grey line, 1420?-		Ker, Sir Andrew (<i>d.</i> 1526), of Ceasford	45
1489; Grey, George, second Earl, <i>d.</i> 1503		Ker, Andrew (1471?-1545), of Ferniehirst	46
(under Grey, Edmund, first Earl); Grey,		Ker, Charles Henry Bellenden (1785?-1871).	47
Henry, ninth Earl, 1594-1651.		Ker, James Innes, fifth Duke of Roxburgh	
Kent, Earl of. See William of Ypres (<i>d.</i>		(1738-1823)	47
1165), erroneously styled Earl of Kent.		Ker, John (1678-1726), of Kersland	48
Kent, Countess of. See Grey, Elizabeth		Ker, John, fifth Earl and first Duke of Rox-	
(1581-1651).		burgh (<i>d.</i> 1741)	50
Kent, Maid of. See Barton, Elizabeth (1506?-		Ker, John, third Duke of Roxburgh (1740-	
1534).		1804)	51
Kent, James (1700-1776)	21	Ker, John (1819-1886)	52
Kent or Gwent, John (<i>d.</i> 1348). See under		Ker, John Bellenden (1765?-1842)	52
Kent, John, or Sion Cent.		Ker, Patrick (<i>d.</i> 1691)	53
Kent, John, or Sion Cent (<i>d.</i> 1400), also called		Ker, Robert, Earl of Somerset (<i>d.</i> 1645). See	
John of Kentchurch	21	Carr.	

	PAGE		PAGE
Ker, Robert, first Earl of Roxburgh (1570?–1650)	53	Keyse, Thomas (1722–1800)	88
Ker, Robert, first Earl of Ancrum (1578–1654)	56	Keyser, William de (1647–1692?). See De Keyser.	
Ker, Sir Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1586), of Ferniehirst	57	Keyworth, Thomas (1782–1852)	89
Ker, Sir Walter (<i>d.</i> 1584?), of Cessford	58	Kiallmark or Kilmark, George (1781–1835)	89
Kerckhoven, Catherine, Lady Stanhope and Countess of Chesterfield (<i>d.</i> 1667). See Kirkhoven.		Kiallmark, George Frederick (1804–1887). See under Kiallmark or Kilmark, George.	
Kerne, Sir Edward (<i>d.</i> 1561). See Carne.		Kiaran, Saint (516–549), of Clonmacnoise. See Ciaran.	
Keroualle, Louise Renée de, Duchess of Portsmouth and Aubigny (1649–1784)	59	Kickham, Charles Joseph (1826–1882)	92
Kerr or Ker, Mark (<i>d.</i> 1584)	62	Kidbrooke, Baron Hervey of (<i>d.</i> 1642). See Hervey, William.	
Kerr or Ker, Mark, first Earl of Lothian (<i>d.</i> 1609)	62	Kidd, James (1761–1834)	90
Kerr, Lord Mark (<i>d.</i> 1752). See under Kerr, Robert, fourth Earl and first Marquis of Lothian.		Kidd, John (1775–1851)	91
Kerr, Robert, fourth Earl and first Marquis of Lothian (1636–1703)	63	Kidd, Joseph Bartholomew (1808–1889)	92
Kerr, Robert (1755–1813)	64	Kidd, Samuel (1804–1848)	92
Kerr or Ker, William, third Earl of Lothian (1605?–1675)	64	Kidd, Thomas (1770–1850)	93
Kerr, William, second Marquis of Lothian (1662?–1722)	66	Kidd, William (<i>d.</i> 1701)	93
Kerr, William Henry, fourth Marquis of Lothian (<i>d.</i> 1775)	67	Kidd, William (1790?–1863)	95
Kerrick, Thomas (1748–1828)	67	Kidd, William (1803–1867)	95
Kerrison, Sir Edward (1774–1853)	68	Kidder, Richard (1633–1703)	96
Kerry, Knights of. See Fitzgerald, Maurice, 1774–1849; Fitzgerald, Sir Peter George, 1808–1880.		Kidderminster, Richard, D.D. (<i>d.</i> 1531). See Kedernyster.	
Kerry, Barons. See Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Baron, 1502–1590; Fitzmaurice, Patrick, seventeenth Baron, 1551?–1600; Fitzmaurice, Thomas, eighteenth Baron, 1574–1680.		Kidgell, John (<i>fl.</i> 1766)	98
Kerseboom, Frederick (1632–1690)	69	Kidley, William (<i>fl.</i> 1624)	98
Kersey, John, the elder (1616–1690?)	69	Kiffin or Kiffen, William (1616–1701)	98
Kersey, John, the younger (<i>fl.</i> 1720). See under Kersey, John, the elder.		Kilburn, William (1745–1818)	101
Kershaw, Arthur (<i>fl.</i> 1800). See under Kershaw, James.		Kilburne, Richard (1605–1678)	101
Kershaw, James (1730?–1797)	70	Kilbye, Richard (1561?–1620)	101
Kerslake, Thomas (1812–1891)	70	Kildare, Earls of. See Fitzthomas, John, first Earl, <i>d.</i> 1816; Fitzgerald, Thomas, second Earl, <i>d.</i> 1828; Fitzgerald, Maurice, fourth Earl, 1818–1890; Fitzgerald, Thomas, seventh Earl, <i>d.</i> 1477; Fitzgerald, Gerald, eighth Earl, <i>d.</i> 1513; Fitzgerald, Gerald, ninth Earl, 1487–1534; Fitzgerald, Thomas, tenth Earl, 1518–1537; Fitzgerald, Gerald, eleventh Earl, 1525–1585.	
Ketch, John, or Jack Ketch (<i>d.</i> 1686)	71	Kildelith, Robert (<i>d.</i> 1273). See Keldeleth.	
Ketel, Cornelis (1548–1616)	72	Kilham, Alexander (1762–1798)	102
Ketel or Chettle, William (<i>fl.</i> 1150)	72	Kilham, Mrs. Hannah (1774–1832)	103
Kethe, William (<i>d.</i> 1608?)	73	Kilian, Saint (<i>d.</i> 697). See Cilian.	
Kett or Ket, Francis (<i>d.</i> 1589)	74	Kilkenny, William de (<i>d.</i> 1256)	104
Kett, Henry (1761–1825)	75	Kilkerran, Lord (1688–1759). See Ferguson, Sir James.	
Kett, Robert (<i>d.</i> 1549)	76	Killen, John (<i>d.</i> 1803)	105
Kettell, Ralph (1568–1648)	77	Killen, Thomas Young (1826–1886)	105
Ketterich or Catrik, John (<i>d.</i> 1419)	78	Killigrew, Anne (1660–1685)	106
Kettle or Kyteler, Dame Alice (<i>fl.</i> 1324)	79	Killigrew, Catherine or Katherine, Lady (1530?–1583)	106
Kettle, Tilly (1740?–1786)	79	Killigrew, Charles (1655–1725)	106
Kettlewell, John (1658–1695)	80	Killigrew, Sir Henry (<i>d.</i> 1603)	107
Keugh, Matthew (1744?–1798)	82	Killigrew, Henry, D.D. (1613–1700)	108
Kevin, Saint (498–618). See Coemgen.		Killigrew, Henry (<i>d.</i> 1712)	109
Key. See also Caius.		Killigrew, James (<i>d.</i> 1695)	110
Key, Sir Astley Cooper (1821–1888)	82	Killigrew, Sir Robert (1579–1633)	110
Key, Charles Aston (1793–1849)	83	Killigrew, Thomas (1612–1683)	111
Key, Sir John (1794–1858)	84	Killigrew, Thomas, the younger (1657–1719)	115
Key, Thomas Hewitt (1799–1875)	84	Killigrew, Sir William (1579?–1622). See under Killigrew, Sir Robert.	
Keyes or Keys, Roger (<i>d.</i> 1477)	86	Killigrew, Sir William (1606–1695)	116
Keyl, Frederick William (Friedrich Wilhelm) (1823–1873)	86	Killingworth, Grantham (1699–1778)	117
Keymis, Lawrence (<i>d.</i> 1618). See Kemys.		Kilmaine, Baron (1690–1773). See O'Hara, James.	
Keynes, George, <i>alias</i> Brett (1630–1659)	86	Kilmaine, Charles Edward Saul Jennings (1751–1799)	117
Keynes, John (1625?–1697)	86	Kilmarnock, fourth Earl of. See Boyd, William (1704–1746).	
Keys, Lady Mary (1540?–1578)	87	Kilmorey, first Earl of. See Needham, Francis Jack (1748–1832).	
Keys, Samuel (1771–1850)	87	Kilmorey, fourth Viscount. See Needham, Charles (<i>d.</i> 1680).	

	PAGE		PAGE
Kilsyth, first Viscount. See Livingstone, James (1616-1661).		King, Samuel William (1821-1868) . . .	157
Kilvert, Francis (1793-1863) . . .	118	King, Thomas (d. 1769) . . .	157
Kilvert, Richard (d. 1649) . . .	119	King, Thomas (1730-1805) . . .	157
Kilwardby, Robert (d. 1279) . . .	120	King, William (1624-1680) . . .	161
Kilwarden, Viscount (1739-1803). See Wolfe, Arthur.		King, William, D.C.L. (1663-1712) . . .	161
Kimber, Edward (1719-1769) . . .	122	King, William, D.D. (1650-1729) . . .	163
Kimber, Isaac (1692-1755) . . .	122	King, William (1685-1763) . . .	167
Kinaston. See Kynaston.		King, William (1701-1769) . . .	170
Kincaid, Mrs. Jean (1579-1600) . . .	123	King, William (1786-1865) . . .	170
Kincaid, Sir John (1787-1862) . . .	123	King, William (1809-1886) . . .	170
Kincardine, Earls of. See Bruce, Alexander, second Earl, d. 1681; Bruce, Thomas, eleventh Earl, 1766-1841; Bruce, James, twelfth Earl, 1811-1863.		Kinghorn, Joseph (1766-1832) . . .	171
Kindersley, Sir Richard Torin (1792-1879) . . .	124	Kinghorne, third Earl of. See Lyon, Patrick (1642-1695).	
Kindlemarsh. See Kinwelmerah.		Kinglake, Alexander William (1809-1891) . . .	171
King, Charles (fl. 1721) . . .	124	Kinglake, Robert, M.D. (1765-1842) . . .	173
King, Charles (1687-1748) . . .	125	Kingsborough, Viscount. See King, Edward (1795-1837).	
King, Charles William (1818-1888) . . .	125	Kingsbury, William (1744-1818) . . .	178
King, Daniel (d. 1664?) . . .	126	Kingscote, Henry Robert (1802-1882) . . .	174
King, David, LL.D. (1806-1883) . . .	126	Kingsdown, Baron. See Pemberton-Leigh, Thomas (1793-1867).	
King, Sir Edmund (1629-1709) . . .	127	Kingsford, Mrs. Anna (1846-1888) . . .	174
King, Edward (1612-1637) . . .	128	Kingsland, Viscounts. See Barnewall, Nicholas, first Viscount, 1592-1668; Barnewall, Nicholas, third Viscount, 1668-1725.	
King, Edward (1735?-1807) . . .	129	Kingsley, Charles (1819-1875) . . .	175
King, Edward, Viscount Kingsborough (1795-1837) . . .	130	Kingsley, George Henry (1827-1892) . . .	181
King, Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (1757-1821). See under King, Richard (1748-1810).		Kingsley, Henry (1830-1876) . . .	181
King, Sir George St. Vincent Duckworth (d. 1891). See under King, Sir Richard, the younger.		Kingsley, William (1698?-1769) . . .	182
King, Gregory (1648-1712) . . .	131	Kingsmill, Andrew (1538-1569) . . .	183
King, Henry (1592-1669) . . .	133	Kingsmill, Sir Robert Brice (1730-1805) . . .	183
King, Humphrey (fl. 1613) . . .	134	Kingsmill, Thomas (fl. 1605) . . .	184
King, James, Baron Eythin (1589?-1652) . . .	135	Kingsnorth, Richard (d. 1677) . . .	184
King, James (1750-1784) . . .	136	Kingsthorpe, Richard (fl. 1224). See Ingworth.	
King, John, D.D. (1559?-1621) . . .	136	Kingston, Dukes of. See Pierrepont, Evelyn, first Duke, 1665?-1726; Pierrepont, Evelyn, second Duke, 1711-1773.	
King, Sir John (d. 1637) . . .	138	Kingston, self-styled Duchess of. See Chudleigh, Elizabeth, 1720-1788.	
King, John (1595-1639). See under King, John, D.D. (1559?-1621).		Kingston, Earls of, in the peerage of England. See Pierrepont, Robert, first Earl, 1584-1648; Pierrepont, Henry, second Earl, 1606-1680; Pierrepont, Evelyn, fifth Earl, 1665?-1726.	
King, John, first Baron Kingston (d. 1676) . . .	139	Kingston, Earl of, in the peerage of Ireland. See King, Robert, second Earl, 1754-1799.	
King, Sir John (1639-1677) . . .	139	Kingston, Viscount, in the peerage of Scotland. See Seton, Alexander, first Viscount, 1621?-1691.	
King, John (d. 1679) . . .	139	Kingston, Barons. See King, John, first Baron, d. 1676; King, Robert, second Baron, d. 1693.	
King, John (1696-1728) . . .	140	Kingston, Sir Anthony (1519-1556) . . .	185
King, John (1652-1732) . . .	140	Kingston, Richard (fl. 1700) . . .	185
King, John (1788-1847) . . .	141	Kingston, Sir William (d. 1540) . . .	186
King, John Duncan (1789-1868) . . .	141	Kingston, William Henry Giles (1814-1880) . . .	187
King, John Glen, D.D. (1732-1787) . . .	141	Kinloch, George Ritchie (1796?-1877) . . .	188
King, Matthew Peter (1778-1828) . . .	142	Kinloch, Lord (1801-1872). See Penney, William.	
King, Oliver (d. 1503) . . .	142	Kinloss, Lord (1549?-1611). See Bruce, Edward.	
King, Paul (d. 1655) . . .	143	Kinmont, Willie (fl. 1596). See Armstrong, William.	
King, Peter, first Lord King, Baron of Ockham in Surrey (1669-1734) . . .	144	Kinnaird, Arthur Fitzgerald, tenth Baron Kinnaird (1814-1887) . . .	188
King, Peter, seventh Lord King, Baron of Ockham in Surrey (1776-1833) . . .	147	Kinnaird, Charles, eighth Baron Kinnaird (1780-1826) . . .	189
King, Peter John Locke (1811-1885) . . .	148	Kinnaird, Douglas James William (1789-1830) . . .	189
King, Philip Gidley (1758-1808) . . .	148	Kinnaird, George Patrick, first Baron Kinnaird (d. 1689) . . .	190
King, Philip Parker (1793-1856) . . .	149		
King, Sir Richard, the elder (1730-1806) . . .	150		
King, Richard (1748-1810) . . .	151		
King, Sir Richard, the younger (1774-1834) . . .	151		
King, Richard (1811?-1876) . . .	152		
King, Richard John (1818-1879) . . .	152		
King, Robert (d. 1557) . . .	153		
King, Sir Robert (1599?-1657) . . .	154		
King, Robert, LL.D. (1600-1676) . . .	155		
King, Robert, second Baron Kingston (d. 1693) . . .	155		
King, Robert (fl. 1684-1711) . . .	156		
King, Robert, second Earl of Kingston (1754-1799) . . .	156		

	PAGE		PAGE
Knightley, Sir Richard (1533-1615) . . .	288	Knyvett, Charles (1752-1822) . . .	340
Knightley, Richard (<i>d.</i> 1639) . . .	269	Knyvett, Charles (1778-1852). See under	
Knightley, Sir Richard (1617-1661). See under		Knyvett, Charles (1752-1822) . . .	341
Knightley, Richard (<i>d.</i> 1639).		Knyvett, William (1779-1856) . . .	341
Knighton (or Cnitthon, as he himself spells		Koehler, George Frederic (<i>d.</i> 1800) . . .	341
the name), Henry (<i>fl.</i> 1663) . . .	270	Kollman, August Friedrich Christoph (1756-	
Knighton, Sir William (1776-1836) . . .	270	1839) . . .	343
Knill, Richard (1787-1857) . . .	273	König or König, Charles Dietrich Eberhard	
Knipe, Thomas (1638-1711) . . .	272	(1774-1851) . . .	343
Knipp or Knep, Mrs. (<i>fl.</i> 1670) . . .	273	Kotzwar or Koeswara, Franz (1750?-1793) .	344
Knivet. See Knyvet.		Krabbtree. See Crabtree.	
Knolles. See also Knollys and Knowles.		Kratzer, Nicholas (1487-1550?) . . .	344
Knolles, Richard (1550?-1610) . . .	279	Krause, William Henry (1796-1852) . . .	345
Knolles, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1537) . . .	274	Kuorden, Richard, M.D. (1623-1690?). See	
Knollys, Charles, called fourth Earl of Ban-		Jackson.	
bury (1662-1740). See under Knollys, Wil-		Kuper, Sir Augustus Leopold (1809-1885) .	345
liam, Earl of Banbury (1547-1632).		Kurz, Sulpiz (1833?-1878) . . .	346
Knollys, Sir Francis (1514?-1596) . . .	275	Kyan, Esmond (<i>d.</i> 1798) . . .	346
Knollys, Hanserd (1599?-1691) . . .	279	Kyan, John Howard (1774-1850) . . .	347
Knollys, Nicholas, called third Earl of Ban-		Kyd, Robert (<i>d.</i> 1793) . . .	348
bury (1631-1674). See under Knollys, Wil-		Kyd, Stewart (<i>d.</i> 1811) . . .	348
liam, Earl of Banbury (1547-1632).		Kyd or Kid, Thomas (1558-1594) . . .	349
Knollys or Knolles, Sir Robert (<i>d.</i> 1407) .	281	Kydernyster. See Kedermyster.	
Knollys, Robert (<i>d.</i> 1521). See under Knollys,		Kyffin, Maurice (<i>d.</i> 1599) . . .	352
Sir Francis.		Kyle, James Francis, D.D. (1788-1869) . .	353
Knollys, William, Earl of Banbury (1547-		Kylmington or Kylmeton, Richard (<i>d.</i> 1861) .	353
1632) . . .	286	Kyme, titular Earl of. See Umfraville, Gil-	
Knollys, William, called eighth Earl of Ban-		bert de, 1390-1421; Talboys, Sir William,	
bury (1763-1834). See under Knollys, Wil-		<i>d.</i> 1464.	
liam, Earl of Banbury (1547-1632).		Kymer, Gilbert (<i>d.</i> 1463) . . .	353
Knollys, Sir William Thomas (1797-1863) .	289	Kynaston, Edward (1640?-1706) . . .	354
Knott, Edward (1582-1656), whose real name		Kynaston or Kinaston, Sir Francis (1587-	
was Matthew Wilson . . .	291	1642) . . .	355
Knowler, William (1699-1778) . . .	292	Kynaston, Herbert (1809-1878) . . .	356
Knowles. See also Knollys or Knolles.		Kynaston, John (1728-1783) . . .	357
Knowles, Sir Charles (<i>d.</i> 1777) . . .	293	Kynder, Philip (<i>fl.</i> 1665) . . .	358
Knowles, Sir Charles Henry (1754-1831) .	295	Kynewulf, Cynewulf, or Cynwulf (<i>fl.</i> 750) .	358
Knowles, Gilbert (<i>fl.</i> 1723) . . .	296	Kyngesbury or Kynbury, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1390) .	360
Knowles, Herbert (1798-1817) . . .	296	Kynnesman, Arthur (1682-1770) . . .	360
Knowles, James (1759-1840) . . .	297	Kynsige, Kinsius, Kinsi, or Cynesige (<i>d.</i> 1060) .	361
Knowles, James Sheridan (1784-1862) . .	297	Kynton, John (<i>d.</i> 1536) . . .	361
Knowles, John (<i>fl.</i> 1646-1668) . . .	300	Kynwelmarsh, Francis (<i>fl.</i> 1570). See Kin-	
Knowles, John (1600?-1685) . . .	301	welmarsh.	
Knowles, John (1781-1841) . . .	302	Kynyngham or Cunningham, John (<i>d.</i> 1399) .	361
Knowles, Mrs. Mary (1733-1807) . . .	302	Kyrle, John (1637-1724) . . .	362
Knowles, Richard Brinsley (1820-1882) .	302	Kyrton, Edmund (<i>d.</i> 1466). See Kirton.	
Knowles, Thomas, D.D. (1723-1802) . . .	303	Kyte, Francis (<i>fl.</i> 1710-1745) . . .	363
Knowlton, Thomas (1692-1782) . . .	303	Kyte, John (<i>d.</i> 1537). See Kite.	
Knox, Alexander (1757-1831) . . .	304	Kyteler, Dame Alice (<i>fl.</i> 1324). See Kettle.	
Knox, Alexander Andrew (1818-1891) . .	306	Kytson, Sir Thomas (1485-1540) . . .	364
Knox, Andrew (1559-1633) . . .	306		
Knox, John (1505-1572) . . .	308		
Knox, John (1555?-1623) . . .	328		
Knox, John (<i>fl.</i> 1621-1654). See under Knox,			
John (1555?-1623).			
Knox, John (<i>d.</i> 1688) . . .	328		
Knox, John (1720-1790) . . .	329		
Knox, Robert (1641?-1720) . . .	330		
Knox, Robert (1791-1862) . . .	331		
Knox, Robert (1815-1883) . . .	332		
Knox, Thomas Francis, D.D. (1822-1882) .	333		
Knox, Sir Thomas George (1824-1887) . .	334		
Knox, Vicesimus (1752-1821) . . .	334		
Knox, William (1732-1810) . . .	336		
Knox, William (1789-1825) . . .	337		
Knox, William (1762-1831) . . .	338		
Knyff, Leonard (1650-1721) . . .	338		
Knyvet or Knevet, Sir Edmund (<i>d.</i> 1546) .	339		
Knyvet or Knyvett, Sir John (<i>d.</i> 1381) . .	339		
Knyvet, Sir Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1512) . . .	339		
Knyvet, Thomas, Lord Knyvet of Escrick (<i>d.</i>			
1622) . . .	340		
		Labelye, Charles (1705-1781?) . . .	365
		Lablache, Fanny Wyndham (<i>d.</i> 1877). See	
		under Lablache, Frederick.	
		Lablache, Frederick (1815-1887) . . .	366
		Lablache, Luigi (1794-1858) . . .	367
		Labouchere, Henry Baron Taunton (1798-	
		1869) . . .	367
		Lacey, William (1584-1673), whose real name	
		was Wolfe . . .	369
		Lachtain (<i>d.</i> 622) . . .	369
		Lackington, George (1768-1844) . . .	369
		Lackington, James (1746-1815) . . .	370
		La Cloche, James (<i>fl.</i> 1608) . . .	371
		Lacroix, Alphonse François (1799-1859) .	372
		Lacy, Frances Dalton (1819-1872). See under	
		Lacy, Thomas Hailes.	
		Lacy, Francis Antony (1731-1792) . . .	372
		Lacy, Gilbert de (<i>fl.</i> 1150). See under Lacy,	
		Hugh de (<i>d.</i> 1186).	
		Lacy, Harriette Deborah (1807-1874) . .	372

	PAGE		PAGE
Lacy, Henry de, third Earl of Lincoln of the Lacy family (1249?-1311)	373	Lamb, Charles (1775-1834)	422
Lacy, Hugh de, fifth Baron Lacy by tenure and first Lord of Meath (d. 1186)	375	Lamb, Edward Buckton (1806-1869)	422
Lacy, Hugh de, Earl of Ulster (d. 1242?), the earliest Anglo-Norman peer of Ireland	377	Lamb, Frederick James, third Viscount Melbourne and Baron Beauvale (1782-1853)	422
Lacy, John de (d. 1190). See under Lacy, Roger de.		Lamb, George (1784-1834)	430
Lacy, John de, first Earl of Lincoln of the Lacy family (d. 1240)	380	Lamb, James (1599-1664)	431
Lacy, John (d. 1681)	380	Lamb, Sir James Bland (1752-1824). See Burges.	
Lacy, John (fl. 1737)	382	Lamb, John, D.D. (1789-1850)	431
Lacy or De Lacy, Maurice (1740-1820), of Grodno	383	Lamb, Mary Ann (1764-1847). See under Lamb, Charles.	
Lacy, Michael Rophino (1795-1867)	384	Lamb, Sir Matthew (1705-1768)	432
Lacy, Peter, Count Lacy (1678-1751), in the Russian service	385	Lamb, William, second Viscount Melbourne (1779-1848)	432
Lacy, Roger de (d. 1212)	387	Lambarde, William (1536-1601)	432
Lacy, Thomas Hailes (1809-1878)	388	Lambart. See also Lambert.	
Lacy, Walter de, first Baron Lacy by tenure (d. 1085)	392	Lambart, Charles, first Earl of Cavan (1600-1860)	432
Lacy, Walter de, sixth Baron Lacy by tenure and second Lord of Meath (d. 1241)	392	Lambart, Sir Oliver, Baron Lambart of Cavan (d. 1618)	440
Lacy, William (1610?-1671)	391	Lambart, Richard Ford William, seventh Earl of Cavan (1763-1836)	441
Lacy, William (1788-1871)	392	Lambe. See also Lamb.	
Ladbroke, Henry (1800-1870), and Ladbroke, John Berney (1803-1879). See under Ladbroke, Robert.		Lambe, John (d. 1628)	442
Ladbroke, Robert (1768-1842)	392	Lambe, Sir John (1566?-1647)	442
Ladyman, Samuel, D.D. (1625-1684)	393	Lambe, Robert (1712-1795)	444
Laeghaire or Loeghaire (d. 458)	393	Lambe or Lamb, Thomas (d. 1686)	444
Laeghaire Lorc, king of Ireland, B.C. 593-5. See under Laeghaire or Loeghaire.		Lambe, William (1495-1580)	446
Laffan, Sir Joseph de Courcy (1786-1848)	394	Lambe, William (1765-1847)	447
Laffan, Sir Robert Michael (1821-1882)	395	Lambert. See also Lambert.	
Laforey, Sir Francis (1767-1835). See under Laforey, Sir John.		Lambert or Lanbriht (d. 791). See Jaenbert.	
Laforey, Sir John (1739?-1796)	396	Lambert, Aylmer Bourke (1761-1842)	447
Laguerre, John (d. 1748). See under Laguerre, Louis.		Lambert, Daniel (1770-1809)	448
Laguerre, Louis (1663-1721)	397	Lambert, George (1710-1765)	449
Laidlaw, William (1780-1845)	397	Lambert, George Jackson (1794-1880)	449
Laing, Alexander (1778-1838)	398	Lambert, Henry (d. 1813)	450
Laing, Alexander (1787-1857)	398	Lambert, James (1725-1788)	450
Laing, Alexander Gordon (1793-1826)	399	Lambert, James (1741-1823)	451
Laing, David (1774-1856)	400	Lambert, John (d. 1538), whose real name was Nicholson	451
Laing, David (1793-1878)	401	Lambert, John (1619-1683)	452
Laing, James (1502-1594)	402	Lambert, John (fl. 1811)	452
Laing, John (d. 1488)	403	Lambert, Sir John (1815-1892)	452
Laing, John (1809-1880)	403	Lambert, Mark (d. 1601). See Barkworth.	
Laing, Malcolm (1762-1818)	404	Lamberton, William de (d. 1328)	460
Laing, Samuel (1780-1868)	404	Lamborn, Peter Spindelowe (1722-1774)	462
Laing, William (1764-1832)	406	Lamborn, Reginald, D.D. (fl. 1363)	462
Laird, John (1805-1874)	406	Lambton, John (1710-1794)	462
Laird, Macgregor (1808-1861)	407	Lambton, John George, first Earl of Durham (1792-1840)	463
Lake, Arthur (1569-1626)	408	Lambton, William (1756-1823)	466
Lake, Sir Edward (1600?-1674)	409	Lamont, David (1752-1837)	467
Lake, Edward (1641-1704)	409	Lamont, Johann von (1805-1879)	467
Lake, Edward John (1823-1877)	410	Lamont, John (fl. 1671)	469
Lake, Gerard, first Viscount Lake of Delhi and Leswarree (1744-1808)	411	La Mothe, Claude Grosse de (1647-1713)	469
Lake, Sir Henry Atwell (1803-1881)	415	La Motte, John (1570?-1655)	469
Lake, John (1624-1689)	416	Lampe, John Frederick (1703?-1751)	470
Lake, Sir Thomas (1567?-1630)	417	Lamphire, John, M.D. (1614-1688)	471
Lakingheth, John de (d. 1381)	419	Lamplugh, Thomas (1615-1691)	472
Lalor, James Finton (d. 1849)	419	Lampson, Sir Curtis Miranda (1806-1835)	473
Lalor, John (1814-1856)	420	Lanark, Earl of. See Hamilton, William, afterwards second Duke of Hamilton, 1616-1651.	
Lalor, Peter (1823-1889)	420	Lancaster, Dukes of. See Henry of Lancaster, 1299?-1361; John of Gaunt, 1340-1399; Henry IV, King of England, 1367-1413.	
Lamb. See also Lambe.		Lancaster, Earls of. See Thomas, 1277?-1322; Henry, 1281?-1345.	
Lamb, Andrew (1565?-1634)	421	Lancaster, Edmund, Earl of (1245-1296), called Crouchback	474
Lamb, Benjamin (fl. 1715)	421	Lancaster, Charles William (1820-1878)	476
Lamb, Lady Caroline (1785-1828)	421	Lancaster, Henry Hill (1829-1875)	477

	PAGE		PAGE
Lancaster, Hume (<i>d.</i> 1850)	477	Langhorne, Richard (<i>d.</i> 1679)	543
Lancaster, Sir James (<i>d.</i> 1618)	477	Langhorne, Sir William (1629-1715)	544
Lancaster, John of, Duke of Bedford (1389-1485). See John.		Langhorne, William (1721-1772). See under Langhorne, John.	
Lancaster, John (<i>d.</i> 1619)	479	Langland, John (1473-1547). See Longland.	
Lancaster, Joseph (1778-1838)	480	Langland, William (1830?-1400?)	545
Lancaster, Nathaniel (1701-1775)	483	Langley, Batty (1696-1751)	549
Lancaster, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1583)	484	Langley, Edmund de, first Duke of York (1841-1402)	550
Lancaster, Thomas William (1787-1859)	485	Langley, Henry (1611-1679)	552
Lancaster, William (1650-1717)	485	Langley, John (<i>d.</i> 1657)	552
Lance, George (1802-1864)	486	Langley, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1820?)	553
Lancey. See De Lancey.		Langley or Longley, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1437)	553
Lancrinck, Prosper Henri (1628-1692). See Lankrink.		Langley, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1581)	555
Land, Edward (1815-1876)	487	Langley, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1745). See under Langley, Batty.	
Landel, William (<i>d.</i> 1885)	488	Langley, Thomas (1769-1801)	555
Landells, Ebenezer (1808-1860)	488	Langmead, afterwards Taswell-Langmead, Thomas Pitt (1840-1882)	556
Landells, Robert Thomas (1833-1877). See under Landells, Ebenezer.		Langrish, Browne, M.D. (<i>d.</i> 1759)	556
Landen, John (1719-1790)	489	Langrishe, Sir Hercules (1731-1811)	556
Lander, John (1807-1839)	490	Langshaw, John (1718-1798)	558
Lander, Richard Lemon (1804-1834)	490	Langshaw, John (<i>fl.</i> 1798). See under Langshaw, John (1718-1798).	
Landmann, George Thomas (1779-1854)	492	Langston, John (1641?-1704)	558
Landmann, Isaac (1741-1826?)	493	Langtoft, Peter of (<i>d.</i> 1307?)	558
Landon, Letitia Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Maclean (1802-1838)	493	Langton, Bennet (1737-1801)	559
Landor, Robert Eyrres (1781-1869). See under Landor, Walter Savage.		Langton, Christopher, M.D. (1521-1578)	560
Landor, Walter Savage (1775-1864)	495	Langton, John de (<i>d.</i> 1337)	561
Landsborough, David (1779-1854)	503	Langton, John (<i>fl.</i> 1390)	562
Landsborough, William (<i>d.</i> 1886)	504	Langton, Robert (<i>d.</i> 1624)	562
Landseer, Charles (1799-1879)	504	Langton, Simon (<i>d.</i> 1248)	562
Landseer, Sir Edwin Henry (1802-1873)	505	Langton, Stephen (<i>d.</i> 1228)	563
Landseer, Jessica (1810-1880)	509	Langton, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1501)	569
Landseer, John (1769-1852)	509	Langton, Walter (<i>d.</i> 1321)	570
Landseer, Thomas (1795-1880)	511	Langton, William (1803-1881)	573
Lane, Charles Edward William (1786-1872)	511	Langton, Zachary (1698-1786)	574
Lane, Edward (1605-1685)	512	Langwith, Benjamin (1684?-1743)	574
Lane, Edward William (1801-1876)	512	Lanier, Sir John (<i>d.</i> 1692)	575
Lane, Hunter (<i>d.</i> 1853)	515	Lanier, Nicholas (1568-1646?). See under Lanier (Laniere), Nicholas (1588-1666).	
Lane, Jane, afterwards Lady Fisher (<i>d.</i> 1689)	515	Lanier (Laniere), Nicholas (1588-1666)	575
Lane, John (<i>fl.</i> 1620)	516	Lanigan, John, D.D. (1758-1828)	576
Lane, John Bryant (1788-1869)	517	Lankester, Edwin (1814-1874)	578
Lane, Sir Ralph (<i>d.</i> 1603)	518	Lankrink, Prosper Henricus (1628-1692)	580
Lane, Sir Richard (1584-1650)	519	Lanquet or Lanket, Thomas (1521-1545)	580
Lane, Richard James (1800-1872)	520	Lansdowne, Baron (1667-1735). See Granville or Grenville, George.	
Lane, Samuel (1780-1859)	520	Lansdowne, Marquises of. See Petty, William, first Marquis, 1787-1805; Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry, third Marquis, 1780-1863; Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry Thomas, fourth Marquis, 1816-1866.	
Lane, Theodore (1800-1828)	521	Lant, Thomas (1556?-1600)	580
Lane, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1695)	521	Lantfred or Lamfrid (<i>fl.</i> 980)	581
Lane, William (1746-1819)	522	Lanyon, Sir Charles (1813-1889)	581
Laneham, Robert (<i>fl.</i> 1575)	523	Lanyon, Sir William Owen (1842-1887)	582
Laney, Benjamin (1591-1675)	523	Lanza, Gesualdo (1779-1859)	582
Lanfranc (1005?-1089)	524	Lapidge, Edward (<i>d.</i> 1860)	582
Lang, John Dunmore (1799-1878)	530	Laporte, George Henry (<i>d.</i> 1873). See under Laporte, John.	
Langbaine, Gerard, the elder (1609-1658)	532	Laporte, John (1761-1839)	583
Langbaine, Gerard, the younger (1656-1692)	534	Lapraik, John (1727-1807)	583
Langdaile or Langdale, Alban (<i>fl.</i> 1584)	535	Lapworth, Edward (1574-1636)	584
Langdale, Charles (1787-1868)	536	Larcom, Sir Thomas Aiskew (1801-1879)	584
Langdale, Baron (1783-1851). See Bickersteth, Henry.		Lardner, Dionysius (1798-1859)	586
Langdale, Marmaduke, first Baron Langdale (1598?-1661)	536	Lardner, Nathaniel, D.D. (1684-1768)	588
Langdon, John (<i>d.</i> 1484)	538	Larkham, Thomas (1602-1669)	592
Langdon, Richard (1780-1803)	539	Larking, Lambert Blackwell (1797-1868)	594
Langford, Abraham (1711-1774)	539	Laroche, James (<i>fl.</i> 1696-1713)	594
Langford, Thomas (<i>fl.</i> 1420)	540	Laroon or Lauron, Marcellus, the elder (1653-1702)	594
Langham, Simon (<i>d.</i> 1376)	540		
Langhorne, Daniel (<i>d.</i> 1681)	541		
Langhorne, John (1735-1779)	541		

	PAGE
Laroon, Marcellus, the younger (1679-1772). See under Laroon or Lauron, Marcellus, the elder.	
Larpent, Francis Seymour (1776-1845)	595
Larpent, Sir George Gerard de Hocheplé (1786-1855)	596
Larpent, John (1741-1824)	596
Lascelles, Mrs. Ann (1745-1789). See Catley, Ann.	
Lascelles, Henry, second Earl of Harewood (1767-1841)	597
Lascelles, Rowley (1771-1841)	597
Lascelles, Thomas (1670-1751)	598
Laski or A Lasco, John (1499-1560)	599
Lassell, William (1799-1880)	601
Lassels, Richard (1603?-1668)	602
Lates, Charles (<i>fl.</i> 1794). See under Lates, John James.	
Lates, John James (<i>d.</i> 1777?)	603
Latewar, Richard (1560-1601)	603
Latey, Gilbert (1626-1705)	604
Latham, Henry (1794-1866). See under Latham, John, M.D.	
Latham, James (<i>d.</i> 1750?)	605
Latham, John (1740-1837)	606
Latham, John, M.D. (1761-1843)	606
Latham, John (1787-1853). See under Latham, John, M.D.	
Latham, Peter Mere, M.D. (1789-1875)	608
Latham, Robert Gordon, M.D. (1812-1888)	609
Latham, Simon (<i>fl.</i> 1618)	610
Lathbery, John, D.D. (<i>fl.</i> 1850)	610
Lathbury, Thomas (1798-1865)	610
Lathom, Francis (1777-1832)	611
Lathrop, John (<i>d.</i> 1653). See Lothrop.	
Lathy, Thomas Pike (<i>fl.</i> 1820)	612
Latimer, Barons. See Latimer, William, first Baron of the second creation, <i>d.</i> 1304; Latimer, William, fourth Baron, 1329?-1381; Neville, Richard, second Baron of the third creation, 1468-1530; Neville, John, third Baron, 1490?-1543.	
Latimer, Hugh, D.D. (1485?-1555)	612
Latimer, William, first Baron Latimer (<i>d.</i> 1304)	620
Latimer, William, second Baron Latimer (1276?-1327). See under Latimer, William, first Baron Latimer.	
Latimer, William, fourth Baron Latimer (1329?-1381)	621
Latimer, William (1460?-1545)	622
La Touche, William George Digges (1747-1803)	623
Latrobe, Charles Joseph (1801-1875)	623
Latrobe, Christian Ignatius (1758-1836)	624
Latrobe, John Antes (1799-1878)	624
Latrobe, Peter (1795-1863). See under Latrobe, John Antes.	
Latter, Mary (1725-1777)	625
Latter, Thomas (1816-1853)	625
Laud, William (1573-1645)	626
Lauder, George (<i>fl.</i> 1677)	636
Lauder, James Eckford (1811-1869)	636
Lauder, Sir John, of Fountainhall, Lord Fountainhall (1646-1722)	637
Lauder, Robert Scott (1803-1869)	638
Lauder, Thomas (1395-1481)	638
Lauder, Sir Thomas Dick (1784-1848)	639
Lauder, William (<i>d.</i> 1425)	640
Lauder, William (1520?-1573)	640
Lauder, William (<i>d.</i> 1771)	641
Lauderdale, Duke of (1616-1682). See Maitland, John.	

	PAGE
Lauderdale, Duchess of (<i>d.</i> 1697). See Murray, Elizabeth.	
Lauderdale, Earls of. See Maitland, John, second Earl, 1616-1682; Maitland, Charles, third Earl, <i>d.</i> 1691; Maitland, Richard, fourth Earl, 1658-1695; Maitland, John, fifth Earl, 1650?-1710; Maitland, James, eighth Earl, 1759-1839; Maitland, Thomas, eleventh Earl, 1803-1878.	
Laugharne, Rowland (<i>fl.</i> 1648)	644
Laughton, George (1736-1800)	644
Laughton, Richard (1668?-1728)	645
Laurence. See also Lawrence.	
Laurence O'Toole, Saint (1130?-1180). See O'Toole.	
Laurence or Lawrence, Edward (<i>d.</i> 1740?)	645
Laurence, French (1757-1809)	646
Laurence, John (<i>d.</i> 1732)	647
Laurence, Richard (1760-1838)	647
Laurence, Roger (1670-1736)	648
Laurence, Samuel (1812-1894)	649
Laurence, Thomas (1598-1657)	650
Laurent, Peter Edmund (1796-1837)	651
Laurentius (<i>d.</i> 619). See Lawrence.	
Laurie, Sir Peter (1778-1861)	651
Laurie, Robert (1755?-1836)	652
Lavenham or Lavyngham, Richard (<i>fl.</i> 1380)	652
Lavington, Baron (1738?-1807). See Payne, Sir Ralph.	
Lavington, George (1684-1762)	653
Lavington, John (1690?-1759)	655
Lavington, John (<i>d.</i> 1764). See under Lavington, John (1690?-1759).	
Law, Augustus Henry (1833-1880). See under Law, Edward, first Baron Ellenborough.	
Law, Charles Ewan (1792-1850)	655
Law, Edmund (1708-1787)	656
Law, Edward, first Baron Ellenborough (1750-1818)	657
Law, Edward, Earl of Ellenborough (1790-1871)	658
Law, George Henry, D.D. (1761-1845)	658
Law, Henry (1797-1884)	659
Law, Hugh, LL.D. (1818-1883)	670
Law, James (1560?-1632)	670
Law, James Thomas (1790-1876)	671
Law, John (1671-1729)	671
Law, John (1745-1810)	672
Law, Robert (<i>d.</i> 1690?)	676
Law, Thomas (1759-1834)	676
Law, William (1686-1761)	677
Law, William John (1786-1869)	681
Law, William Towry (1809-1886). See under Law, Edward, first Baron Ellenborough.	
Lawder. See Lauder.	
Lawern, John (<i>fl.</i> 1448)	681
Lawes, Henry (1596-1663)	681
Lawes, William (<i>d.</i> 1645)	682
Lawless, John (1773-1837)	686
Lawless, Matthew James (1837-1864)	686
Lawless, Valentine Browne, second Baron Cloncurry (1773-1853)	686
Lawless, William (1772-1824)	688
Lawrance, Mary, afterwards Mrs. Kearse (<i>fl.</i> 1794-1830)	689
Lawrence. See also Laurence.	
Lawrence or Laurentius (<i>d.</i> 619)	682
Lawrence (<i>d.</i> 1154)	692
Lawrence (<i>d.</i> 1175)	691
Lawrence, Andrew (1708-1747), known in France as André Laurent	692
Lawrence, Charles (<i>d.</i> 1760)	692

	PAGE		PAGE
Lawrence, Charles (1794-1881)	693	Leake, Sir Andrew (d. 1704)	757
Lawrence or Laurence, Edward (1628-1695)	698	Leake, Sir John (1656-1720)	758
Lawrence, Frederick (1821-1867)	694	Leake, John, M.D. (1729-1793)	762
Lawrence, George (1615-1695 ?)	695	Leake, Richard (1629-1696)	762
Lawrence, George Alfred (1827-1876)	695	Leake, Stephen Martin (1703-1778)	763
Lawrence, Sir George St. Patrick (1804-1884)	696	Leake, William Martin (1777-1860)	764
Lawrence, Giles (fl. 1539-1584)	697	Leakey, Caroline Woolmer (1827-1881). See	
Lawrence, Henry (1600-1664)	697	under Leakey, James.	
Lawrence, Sir Henry Montgomery (1806-1857)	699	Leakey, James (1775-1865)	766
Lawrence, James Henry (1773-1840)	706	Leander à Sancto Martino (1575-1636). See	
Lawrence, John (1753-1839)	706	Jones, John.	
Lawrence, John Laird Mair, first Baron		Leander, John (fl. 1679)	766
Lawrence (1811-1879)	709	Leapor, Mary (1722-1746)	766
Lawrence, Richard (fl. 1657). See under		Lear, Edward (1812-1888)	766
Lawrence, Richard (fl. 1643-1682).		Leard, Arthur, M.D. (1822-1879)	767
Lawrence, Richard (fl. 1643-1682)	714	Learmont or Leirmond, Thomas (fl. 1220 ?-1297 ?). See Erceuldoune, Thomas of.	
Lawrence, Samuel (1661-1712)	715	Leask, William (1812-1884)	769
Lawrence, Sir Soulden (1751-1814)	715	Leate, Nicholas (d. 1681)	768
Lawrence, Stringer (1697-1775)	716	Leatham, William Henry (1815-1899)	770
Lawrence, Thomas (1711-1783)	719	Le Bas, Charles Webb (1779-1861)	770
Lawrence, Sir Thomas (1769-1830)	719	Le Blanc, Sir Simon (d. 1816)	771
Lawrence, William (1611 ?-1681)	726	Le Blon (Le Blond), Jacques Christophe	
Lawrence, Sir William (1783-1867)	727	(1670-1741)	772
Lawrenson, Thomas (fl. 1760-1777)	728	Le Breton, Anna Letitia (1808-1885)	778
Lawrenson, William (fl. 1760-1780). See		Le Brun, John (d. 1865)	773
under Lawrenson, Thomas.		Lebwin, Lebuinus, or Liafwine, Saint (fl. 755)	774
Lawrie, William (d. 1700 ?)	728	Le Capelain, John (1814 ?-1848)	774
Lawson, Cecil Gordon (1851-1882)	729	Le Cène, Charles (1647 ?-1703)	774
Lawson, George (d. 1678)	730	Lechmere, Edmund (d. 1640 ?). See Strat-	
Lawson, George, D.D. (1749-1820)	730	ford.	
Lawson, Henry (1774-1855)	731	Lechmere, Sir Nicholas (1613-1701)	776
Lawson, Isaac (d. 1747)	732	Lechmere, Nicholas, Baron Lechmere (1675-1727)	776
Lawson, James (1538-1584)	732	Le Couteur, John (1761-1835)	777
Lawson, James Anthony (1817-1887)	733	Le Davis, Edward (1640 ?-1684 ?)	778
Lawson, Sir John (d. 1666)	733	Leddra, William (d. 1661)	779
Lawson, John (d. 1712)	735	Lederede or Ledred, Richard de (fl. 1850)	779
Lawson, John (1712-1759)	736	Lediard, Thomas (1685-1743)	780
Lawson, John (1723-1779)	736	Ledward, Richard Arthur (1857-1890)	780
Lawson, John Parker (d. 1852)	737	Ledwich, Edward (1738-1823)	781
Lawson, Robert (d. 1816)	737	Ledwich, Thomas Hawkesworth (1823-1858)	781
Lawson, Thomas (1630-1691)	738	Ledyard, John (1751-1788)	782
Lawson, Thomas (1620 ?-1695)	739	Lee. See also Legh, Leigh, and Ley.	
Lawson, William (fl. 1618)	739	Lee, Lord (d. 1674). See Lockhart, Sir	
Lawton, Charlwood (1660-1721)	739	James.	
Lawton, George (1779-1869)	740	Lee, Alfred Theophilus (1829-1883)	783
Lax, William (1761-1836)	740	Lee, Ann (1736-1784)	784
Laxton, Sir William (d. 1556)	740	Lee, Charles (1731-1782)	784
Laxton, William (1802-1854)	741	Lee, Cromwell (d. 1601)	788
Lay. See also Ley.		Lee, Edward (1482 ?-1544)	788
Lay, Benjamin (1677-1759)	741	Lee, Edwin, M.D. (d. 1870)	790
Layamon (fl. 1200)	742	Lee, Fitzroy Henry (1699-1750)	791
Layard, Daniel Peter (1721-1802)	743	Lee, Francis, M.D. (1661-1719)	792
Laycock, Thomas (1812-1876)	744	Lee, Frederick Richard (1799-1879)	793
Layer, Christopher (1683-1723)	745	Lee, Sir George (1700-1758)	794
Layfield, John, D.D. (d. 1617)	745	Lee, George Alexander (1802-1851)	795
Layman, William (1768-1826)	746	Lee, George Augustus (1761-1826). See under	
Layton, Henry (1622-1705)	747	Lee, John (d. 1781).	
Layton, Richard (1500 ?-1544)	748	Lee, George Henry, third Earl of Lichfield	
Lee. See Lee, Legh, Leigh, and Ley.		(1718-1772)	795
Leach. See also Leech.		Lee, Harriet (1757-1851)	796
Leach, James (1762-1798)	750	Lee, Sir Henry (1580-1610)	797
Leach, Sir John (1760-1834)	750	Lee, Henry (1765-1836)	798
Leach, Thomas (1746-1818)	752	Lee, Henry (1826-1888)	798
Leach, William Elford (1790-1836)	752	Lee, James (1715-1795)	798
Lead or Leade, Mrs. Jane (1623-1704)	753	Lee, James Prince (1804-1869)	799
Leadbeater, Mary (1758-1826)	754	Lee, John (d. 1781)	800
Leadbetter, Charles (fl. 1728)	755	Lee, John (1733-1793)	802
Leahy, Arthur (1830-1878)	756	Lee, John (d. 1804)	802
Leahy, Edward Daniel (1797-1875)	756	Lee, John (1779-1859)	803
Leahy, Patrick (1806-1875)	757	Lee, John (1783-1866)	803
Leake. See also Leeke.			

	PAGE		PAGE
Lee, John Edward (1806-1887)	<u>804</u>	Legate, Bartholomew (1575?-1612)	<u>846</u>
Lee, Joseph (1780-1859)	<u>804</u>	Legate, John (d. 1620?)	<u>847</u>
Lee, Matthew, M.D. (1694-1755)	<u>805</u>	Legate, John, the younger (1600-1658). See	
Lee, Nathaniel (1653?-1692)	<u>805</u>	under Legate, John.	
Lee, Mrs. Rachel Fanny Antonina (1774?-1829)	<u>809</u>	Le Geyt, Philip (1635-1716)	<u>848</u>
Lee, Sir Richard (1613?-1575)	<u>810</u>	Legge, Edward (1710-1747)	<u>848</u>
Lee, Richard Nelson (1806-1872)	<u>812</u>	Legge, George, first Baron Dartmouth (1648-1691)	<u>849</u>
Lee, Robert (1804-1868)	<u>812</u>	Legge, George, third Earl of Dartmouth (1755-1810)	<u>851</u>
Lee, Robert (1793-1877)	<u>812</u>	Legge, Henegge (1704-1759)	<u>851</u>
Lee or Legh, Rowland (d. 1543)	<u>814</u>	Legge, Henry Bilson- (1708-1764)	<u>852</u>
Lee, Samuel (1625-1691)	<u>818</u>	Legge, Thomas (1585-1607)	<u>854</u>
Lee, Samuel (1783-1852)	<u>819</u>	Legge, William (1609?-1670)	<u>855</u>
Lee, Mrs. Sarah (1791-1856)	<u>820</u>	Legge, William, first Earl of Dartmouth (1672-1750)	<u>857</u>
Lee, Sophia (1750-1824)	<u>820</u>	Legge, William, second Earl of Dartmouth (1781-1801)	<u>858</u>
Lee, Thomas (d. 1601)	<u>821</u>	Legh. See also Lee, Leigh, and Ley.	
Lee, Sir Thomas (d. 1691). See under Lee, Sir William.		Legh, Alexander (d. 1501)	<u>860</u>
Lee, William (d. 1610?)	<u>822</u>	Legh, Gerard (d. 1563)	<u>860</u>
Lee, Sir William (1688-1754)	<u>824</u>	Legh, Sir Thomas (d. 1545)	<u>861</u>
Lee, William (1809-1865)	<u>826</u>	Leglæus, Gilbertus (fl. 1250). See Gilbert the Englishman.	
Lee, William (1815-1883)	<u>826</u>	Le Grand, Antoine (d. 1699)	<u>862</u>
Leech, Leich, or Leitch, David (fl. 1628-1655)	<u>826</u>	Legrew, James (1803-1857)	<u>863</u>
Leech, Humphrey (1571-1629)	<u>827</u>	Le Grice, Charles Valentine (1773-1958)	<u>863</u>
Leech or Leitch ('Leochæus'), John (fl. 1623)	<u>827</u>	Le Grye, Sir Robert (d. 1635)	<u>864</u>
Leech or Leache, John (1565-1650?)	<u>828</u>	Leguat, François (1638-1735)	<u>865</u>
Leech, John (1817-1864)	<u>829</u>	Le Hart, Walter (d. 1472). See Lyhert.	
Leechman, William (1706-1785)	<u>832</u>	Leicester, Earls of. See Beaumont, Robert de, first Earl, <u>1104-1168</u> ; Beaumont, Robert de, second Earl, d. <u>1190</u> ; Montfort, Simon of, second Earl of the second creation, <u>1208?-1265</u> ; Dudley, Lord Robert, first Earl of the fourth creation, 1592?-1588; Sidney, Robert, first Earl of the fifth creation, 1568-1626; Sidney, Robert, second Earl, 1595-1677; Sidney, Philip, third Earl, 1619-1698; Townshend, George, first Earl of the seventh creation, 1755-1811.	
Leedes, Edward (1599?-1877). See Courtney, Edward.		Leicester, Lettice, Countess of (d. 1634). See under Dudley, Robert (1532?-1588).	
Leedes, Edward (1627-1707)	<u>832</u>	Leicester of Holkham, Earl of. See Coke, Thomas William (1752-1842).	
Leeds, Dukes of. See Osborne, Sir Thomas, first Duke, 1681-1712; Osborne, Peregrine, second Duke, 1658-1729; Osborne, Francis, fifth Duke, 1751-1799.		Leicester, Sir John Fleming, first Baron de Tabley (1762-1827)	<u>866</u>
Leeds, Edward (d. 1590)	<u>833</u>	Leicester, Robert of (fl. 1320)	<u>867</u>
Leeds, Edward (1695?-1758)	<u>833</u>	Leicester, William de, or William du Mont (d. 1213). See William.	
Leeds, Edward (1728-1803). See under Leeds, Edward (1695?-1758).		Leichhardt, Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig (1813-1848)	<u>867</u>
Leeks. See also Leake.		Leifchild, Henry Stormonth (1823-1884)	<u>868</u>
Leeke, Sir Henry John (1790?-1870)	<u>834</u>	Leifchild, John (1780-1862)	<u>868</u>
Leeke, Laurence (d. 1357)	<u>834</u>	Leigh. See also Lee, Legh, and Ley.	
Leemput, Remigius Van (1609?-1675). See Van Leemput.		Leigh, Anthony (d. 1692)	<u>869</u>
Lees, Charles (1800-1880)	<u>835</u>	Leigh, Chandos, first Baron Leigh of the present creation (1791-1850)	<u>870</u>
Lees, Edwin (1800-1887)	<u>835</u>	Leigh, Charles (d. 1605)	<u>871</u>
Lees, Sir Harcourt (1776-1852)	<u>835</u>	Leigh, Charles (1662-1701?)	<u>872</u>
Lees, William Nassau (1825-1889)	<u>836</u>	Leigh, Edward (1602-1671)	<u>873</u>
Leeves, William (1748-1828)	<u>837</u>	Leigh, Egerton (1815-1876)	<u>874</u>
Le Fanu, Mrs. Alicia (1753-1817). See under Le Fanu, Philip.		Leigh, Evan (1811-1876)	<u>874</u>
Le Fanu, Alicia (fl. 1812-1826). See under Le Fanu, Philip.		Leigh, Sir Ferdinand (1585?-1654)	<u>875</u>
Le Fanu, Joseph Sheridan (1814-1878)	<u>837</u>	Leigh, Francis, first Earl of Chichester (d. 1658)	<u>875</u>
Le Fanu, Peter (fl. 1778). See under Le Fanu, Philip.		Leigh, Henry Sambrooke (1807-1883)	<u>876</u>
Le Fanu, Philip (fl. 1790)	<u>838</u>	Leigh, James Mathews (1808-1860)	<u>876</u>
Lefebvre, Nicasius or Nicolas (d. 1669). See Le Fevre.		Leigh, Jared (1724-1769)	<u>876</u>
Lefebvre, Roland (1608-1677)	<u>839</u>	Leigh, John (1689-1726)	<u>877</u>
Lefevre, Charles Shaw, Viscount Eversley (1794-1888). See Shaw-Lefevre.		Leigh, Sir Oliph or Olyff (1560-1612). See under Leigh, Charles (d. 1605).	
Lefevre, Sir George William, M.D. (1798-1846)	<u>839</u>		
Lefevre, Sir John George Shaw, K.C.B. (1797-1879). See Shaw-Lefevre.			
Le Fevre, Nicasius or Nicolas (d. 1669)	<u>840</u>		
Lefroy, Sir John Henry (1817-1890)	<u>840</u>		
Lefroy, Thomas Langlois (1776-1869)	<u>845</u>		
Legat, Francis (1755-1809)	<u>845</u>		
Legat, Hugh (fl. 1400)	<u>846</u>		

	PAGE		PAGE
Leigh, Percival (1813-1889)	877	Lennard, Francis, fourteenth Baron Dacre (1619-1662)	918
Leigh, Richard (<i>f.</i> 1675)	878	Lennard, Samson (<i>d.</i> 1688)	919
Leigh, Samuel (<i>f.</i> 1686)	878	Lennie, William (1779-1852)	919
Leigh or Lee, Sir Thomas (1504?-1571)	878	Lennon, John (1768-1842?)	919
Leigh, Thomas Pemberton, Baron Kingsdown (1793-1867). See Pemberton-Leigh.		Lennox, Dukes of. See Stuart, Esme, first Duke, 1542?-1583; Stuart, Ludovick, second Duke, 1574-1624; Stuart, James, fourth Duke, 1612-1655; Stuart, Charles, sixth Duke, 1640-1672.	
Leigh, Valentine (<i>f.</i> 1562)	879	Lennox, Duchess of. See Stuart, Frances Teresa (1648-1702).	
Leigh, William (1550-1639)	879	Lennox, Earls of. See Lennox, Malcolm, fifth Earl, 1255?-1333 ; Stewart, Sir John, first or ninth Earl, <i>d.</i> 1495; Stewart, John, third or eleventh Earl, <i>d.</i> 1526; Stewart, Matthew, fourth or twelfth Earl, 1516-1571.	
Leighton, Alexander (1569-1649)	880	Lennox, Countess of. See Douglas, Lady Margaret (1515-1578).	
Leighton, Alexander (1800-1874)	881	Lennox, Charles, first Duke of Richmond (1672-1723)	920
Leighton, Charles Blair 1823-1855)	881	Lennox, Charles, second Duke of Richmond, Lennox and Aubigny (1701-1750)	921
Leighton, Sir Elisha (<i>d.</i> 1685)	881	Lennox, Charles, third Duke of Richmond and Lennox (1785-1806)	922
Leighton, Lichton, or Lychton, Henry (<i>d.</i> 1440)	882	Lennox, Charles, fourth Duke of Richmond and Lennox (1764-1819)	927
Leighton, Henry (<i>d.</i> 1669)	883	Lennox, Charles Gordon-, fifth Duke of Richmond (1791-1860)	927
Leighton, Robert (1611-1684)	883	Lennox, Charlotte (1720-1804)	929
Leighton, Robert (1822-1863)	886	Lennox, George Henry (1737-1805)	930
Leighton, Sir William (<i>f.</i> 1603-1614)	886	Lennox, Lord Henry Charles George Gordon- (1821-1886). See under Lennox, Charles Gordon-, fifth Duke of Richmond.	
Leighton, William (1841-1869)	887	Lennox, Malcolm, fifth Earl of Lennox (1255?-1333)	930
Leighton, William Allport (1805-1889)	887	Lennox, Lord William Pitt (1790-1881)	931
Leinster, Dukes of. See Schomberg, Meinhard (1641-1719), first Duke of the first creation; Fitzgerald, James (1722-1773), first Duke of the second creation.		Le Noir, Elizabeth Anne (1755?-1841)	931
Leinster, Earl of (1584?-1659). See Cholmondeley, Robert.		Lens, Andrew Benjamin (<i>f.</i> 1765-1770). See under Lens, Bernard (1631-1708).	
Leintwarden or Leyntwardyn, Thomas, D.D. (<i>d.</i> 1421)	888	Lens, Bernard (1631-1708)	932
Leitch, William Leighton (1804-1888)	888	Lens, Bernard (1659-1725). See under Lens, Bernard (1631-1708).	
Leith, Alexander (1758-1838). See under Hay, Sir Andrew Leith.		Lens, Bernard (1682-1740). See under Lens, Bernard (1631-1708).	
Leith, Sir James (1763-1816)	889	Lens, John (1758-1825)	933
Leith, Theodore Forbes, M.D. (1746-1819)	890	Lenthall, Sir John (1625-1681). See under Lenthall, William.	
Le Keux, Henry (1787-1808). See under Le Keux, John.		Lenthall, William (1591-1669)	934
Le Keux, John (1783-1846)	890	Lenton, Francis (<i>f.</i> 1630-1640)	932
Lekprevick, Robert (<i>f.</i> 1561-1541)	891	Lenton, John (<i>f.</i> 1682-1718)	940
Leland or Leyland, John, the elder (<i>d.</i> 1428)	892	Leofric (Lat. Leuricus), Earl of Mercia (<i>d.</i> 1057)	940
Leland or Leyland, John (1506?-1552)	892	Leofric (Lat. Lefricus) (<i>d.</i> 1072)	942
Leland, John (1691-1766)	896	Leofric of Bourne (<i>f.</i> 1100)	943
Leland, Thomas, D.D. (1722-1785)	897	Leofwine (<i>d.</i> 1068)	943
Lely, Sir Peter (1618-1680)	898	Leominster, Baron (<i>d.</i> 1711). See Fermor, William.	
Leman, Sir John (1544-1632)	900	Leoni, Giacomo (1686-1746)	943
Leman, Thomas (1751-1826)	901	Leopold, George Duncan Albert, Duke of Albany (1858-1884)	944
Le Marchant, Sir Denis (1795-1874)	901	Lepipre (Le Piper), Francis (<i>d.</i> 1698)	945
Le Marchant, John Gaspard (1766-1812)	902	Le Quesne, Charles (1811-1856)	945
Le Marchant, Sir John Gaspard (1803-1874)	904	Le Romeyn, John (<i>d.</i> 1296). See Romanus.	
Lemens, Balthasar Van (1637-1704). See Van Lemens.		Lerpiniere, Daniel (1745?-1785)	946
Le Mesurier, Havilland (1753-1806)	904	Lesieur, Sir Stephen (<i>f.</i> 1586-1627)	946
Le Mesurier, Havilland (1783-1813)	905	Lesley. See also Leslie and Lesly.	
Le Mesurier, John (1781-1843)	906	Lesley, Alexander (1693-1758)	946
Le Mesurier, Paul (1755-1805). See under Le Mesurier, Havilland (1753-1806).		Leslie, William Aloysius, D.D. (1641-1704)	947
Le Moine, Abraham (<i>d.</i> 1757)	906	Leslie. See also Lesley and Lesly.	
Lemoine, Henry (1756-1812)	906	Leslie, Alexander, first Earl of Leven (1530?-1661)	947
Lemon, George William (1726-1797)	909		
Lemon, Mark (1809-1870)	909		
Lemon, Robert (1779-1835)	910		
Lemon, Robert (1800-1867)	911		
Lemprière, John, D.D. (1765?-1824)	911		
Lemprière, Michael (<i>f.</i> 1640-1660)	912		
Lemprière, William (<i>d.</i> 1834)	912		
Lemput, Remigius Van (1609?-1675). See Van Leemput.			
Lendy, Auguste Frederick (1826-1889)	913		
Le Neve, John (1679-1741)	914		
Le Neve, Peter (1661-1729)	915		
Le Neve, Sir William (1600?-1661)	917		
Leney, William S (<i>f.</i> 1790-1810)	917		
Leng, John (1665-1727)	917		

	PAGE		PAGE
Leslie, Andrew, properly fifth, but sometimes called fourth, Earl of Rothes (<i>d.</i> 1611)	955	Leveson, Sir Richard (1570-1605)	1024
Leslie, Charles (1650-1722)	958	Leveson-Gower, Lord Francis. See Egerton, Francis, Earl of Ellesmere (1800-1857).	
Leslie, Charles Robert (1794-1859)	968	Leveson-Gower, George Granville, first Duke of Sutherland (1758-1838)	1025
Leslie, David, first Baron Newark (<i>d.</i> 1682)	965	Leveson-Gower, George Granville William Sutherland, third Duke of Sutherland (1828-1892). See under Leveson-Gower, George Granville, first Duke of Sutherland.	
Leslie, Frank (1821-1880). See Carter, Henry.		Leveson-Gower, Granville, first Marquis of Stafford (1721-1808)	1027
Leslie, George, usually called third, but properly fourth, Earl of Rothes (<i>d.</i> 1558)	968	Leveson-Gower, Lord Granville, first Earl Granville (1778-1846)	1028
Leslie or Lesley, George (<i>d.</i> 1637), known as Father Archangel	969	Leveson-Gower, Granville George, second Earl Granville (1815-1891)	1029
Leslie, Henry (1580-1661)	970	Leveson-Gower, Harriet Elizabeth Georgiana, Duchess of Sutherland (1806-1868)	1031
Leslie or Lesley, John (1527-1596)	972	Leveson-Gower, John, first Baron Gower (1675-1709)	1032
Leslie, John, sixth Earl of Rothes (1600-1641)	978	Leveson-Gower, John, first Earl Gower (<i>d.</i> 1754). See under Leveson-Gower, John, Lord Gower.	
Leslie, John (1571-1671)	980	Leveson-Gower, John (1740-1792)	1032
Leslie, John, seventh Earl and first Duke of Rothes (1630-1681)	981	Levett, Henry, M.D. (1668-1725)	1033
Leslie, John, eighth Earl of Rothes (1679-1722)	982	Levett or Levett, Robert (1701?-1782)	1033
Leslie, John, ninth Earl of Rothes (1698?-1767)	983	Levi, David (1740-1799)	1034
Leslie, Sir John (1766-1832)	984	Levi, Leone (1821-1888)	1035
Leslie, Norman, Master of Rothes (<i>d.</i> 1554)	986	Lévignac, Abbé de (1769-1833). See McCarthy, Nicholas Tuite.	
Leslie, Thomas Edward Cliffe (1827?-1882)	987	Levinge, Sir Richard (<i>d.</i> 1724)	1037
Leslie, Walter, Count Leslie (1606-1667)	988	Levinge, Sir Richard George Augustus (1811-1884)	1038
Leslie, William (<i>d.</i> 1654?)	989	Levinz, Baptist (1644-1693)	1038
Leslie, William (1657-1727)	990	Levinz, Sir Creswell (1627-1701)	1039
Lesly, George (<i>d.</i> 1701)	990	Levinz, Levens, or Levinge, Robert, D.C.L. (1615-1650)	1040
Lespec, Walter (<i>d.</i> 1153). See Espec.		Levinz, William (1625-1698)	1040
Lesse, Nicholas (<i>fl.</i> 1550)	991	Levizac, Jean Pons Victor Lecoutz de (<i>d.</i> 1818)	1040
Lester, Frederick Parkinson (1795-1858)	991	Levy, Amy (1861-1889)	1041
Lestock, Richard (1679?-1746)	992	Levy, Joseph Moses (1812-1888)	1041
L'Estrange, Hamon (1605-1660)	994	Lewes. See also Lewis.	
L'Estrange, Hamon (1674-1767)	995	Lewes, Charles Lee (1740-1808)	1042
Le Strange, Henry L'Estrange Styleman (1815-1862)	996	Lewes, George Henry (1817-1878)	1043
Le Strange, John (<i>d.</i> 1269)	996	Lewgar, John (1602-1665)	1046
L'Estrange, John (1838-1877)	996	Lewicke, Edward (<i>fl.</i> 1562)	1047
Le Strange, Sir Nicholas (1515-1580). See under Le Strange, Sir Thomas.		Lewin, John William (<i>fl.</i> 1805). See under Lewin, William (<i>d.</i> 1795).	
L'Estrange, Sir Nicholas (<i>d.</i> 1655)	997	Lewin, Sir Justinian (1613-1673). See under Lewin, William (<i>d.</i> 1598).	
L'Estrange, Sir Roger (1616-1704)	997	Lewin, Thomas (1805-1877)	1047
Le Strange, Sir Thomas (1494-1545)	1007	Lewin, William (<i>d.</i> 1598)	1047
Le Sueur, Hubert (1595?-1650?)	1008	Lewin, William (<i>d.</i> 1795)	1049
Letchworth, Thomas (1739-1784)	1009	Lewins or Lewens, Edward John (1756-1828)	1049
Lethbridge, Joseph Watts (1817-1885)	1010	Lewis. See also Lewes.	
Lethbridge, Walter Stephens (1772-1831?)	1010	Lewis of Caerleon (<i>fl.</i> 1860?). See under Charlton, Lewis.	
Letheby, Henry (1816-1876)	1010	Lewis, Andrew (1720?-1781)	1050
Letherland, Joseph (1699-1764)	1010	Lewis, Charles (1753-1795)	1050
Lethieullier, Smart (1701-1760)	1011	Lewis, Charles (1786-1836)	1051
Lethington, Lord (1496-1586). See Maitland, Sir Richard.		Lewis, Charles George (1808-1880)	1051
Lethlobor (<i>d.</i> 871)	1012	Lewis, Charles James (1830-1892)	1052
Lettice, John (1787-1832)	1012	Lewis or Lewes, David (1520?-1584)	1052
Letton, John (<i>fl.</i> 1480)	1012	Lewis, David (1617-1679). See Baker, Charles.	
Letts, Thomas (1808-1873)	1018	Lewis, David (1683?-1760)	1053
Lettsom, John Coakley (1744-1815)	1018	Lewis, Edward (1701-1784)	1053
Lettsom, William Nanson (1796-1865). See under Lettsom, John Coakley.		Lewis, Erasmus (1670-1754)	1054
Leven, Earls of. See Leslie, Alexander, first Earl, 1580-1661; Melville, David, third Earl, 1660-1728.		Lewis, Evan (1828-1869)	1055
Levens, Peter (<i>fl.</i> 1587)	1015	Lewis, Frederick Christian (1779-1856)	1056
Levens, Robert (1615-1650). See Levinz.			
Lever, Sir Ashton (1729-1788)	1016		
Lever, Charles James (1806-1872)	1017		
Lever, Christopher (<i>fl.</i> 1627)	1019		
Lever, Darcy (1760?-1837)	1019		
Lever or Leaver, Ralph, D.D. (<i>d.</i> 1585)	1020		
Lever or Leaver, Thomas (1521-1577)	1021		
Leveridge, Richard (1670?-1758)	1022		
Leverton, Thomas (1743-1824)	1023		

	PAGE		PAGE
Lewis, Frederick Christian (1818-1875). See under Lewis, Frederick Christian (1779-1856).		Leyson, Thomas (1549-1608?)	1096
Lewis, George (1768-1822)	1057	Lhuyd. See also Lloyd, Llwyd, and Loyd.	
Lewis, Sir George Cornwall (1806-1863)	1057	Lhuyd, Edward (1660-1709)	1098
Lewis, George Robert (1782-1871)	1062	Liafwine, Saint (<i>fl.</i> 755). See Lebwin.	
Lewis Glyn Cothi, also sometimes called Lewis y Glyn or Llywelyn Glyn Cothi (<i>fl.</i> 1450-1486)	1062	Liardet, Francis (1798-1868)	1098
Lewis, Griffith George (1784-1859)	1063	Liart, Matthew (1736-1782?)	1099
Lewis, Hubert (1825-1884)	1064	Libbertoun, Lord (d. 1650). See Winram, George.	
Lewis, James Henry (1786-1858)	1064	Lichfield. See also Litchfield.	
Lewis, John (1675-1747)	1065	Lichfield, Earls of. See Stuart, Bernard, 1628?-1645, titular Earl; Lee, George Henry, third Earl of the Lee family, 1718-1772.	
Lewis, John Delaware (1828-1884)	1067	Lichfield, Leonard (1604-1657)	1099
Lewis, John Frederick (1805-1876)	1067	Lichfield, William, D.D. (d. 1448)	1100
Lewis, Joyce or Jocasta (d. 1557)	1069	Liddel, Duncan (1561-1618)	1100
Lewis, Leopold David (1828-1890)	1070	Liddell, Henry Thomas, first Earl of Ravensworth (1797-1878)	1101
Lewis, Lady Maria Theresa (1808-1865)	1070	Liddell, Sir John (1794-1868)	1102
Lewis, Mark (<i>fl.</i> 1678)	1070	Liddesdale, Knight of. See Douglas, Sir William (1800?-1858).	
Lewis, Matthew Gregory (1775-1818)	1071	Liddiard, William (1773-1841)	1102
Lewis Morganwg, <i>i.e.</i> of Glamorganshire (<i>fl.</i> 1500-1540)	1073	Liddon, Henry Parry (1829-1890)	1102
Lewis, Owen, also known as Lewis Owen (1582-1594)	1073	Lifard, Gilbert of St. (d. 1805). See Gilbert.	
Lewis, Samuel, the elder (d. 1865)	1074	Lifford (1709-1789), first Viscount. See Hewitt, James.	
Lewis, Samuel, the younger (d. 1862). See under Lewis, Samuel, the elder.		Light, Edward (1747-1832)	1107
Lewis, Samuel Savage (1836-1891)	1074	Light, William (1784-1838)	1107
Lewis, Stuart (1756?-1818)	1075	Lightfoot, Hannah (<i>fl.</i> 1768). See under George III.	
Lewis, Thomas (1689-1749?)	1075	Lightfoot, John (1602-1675)	1108
Lewis, Sir Thomas Frankland (1780-1855)	1076	Lightfoot, John (1735-1788)	1110
Lewis, Thomas Taylor (1801-1858)	1077	Lightfoot, Joseph Barber (1828-1889)	1111
Lewis, Titus (1773-1811)	1077	Ligonier, Edward, Earl Ligonier in the peerage of Ireland (d. 1782). See under Ligonier, John, otherwise Jean Louis, Earl Ligonier.	
Lewis, William (1592-1667)	1077	Ligonier, Francis, otherwise François Auguste (d. 1746). See under Ligonier, John, otherwise Jean Louis, Earl Ligonier.	
Lewis, William (1714-1781)	1078	Ligonier, John, otherwise Jean Louis, Earl Ligonier (1680-1770)	1119
Lewis, William (1787-1870)	1078	Lilburne, John (1614?-1657)	1122
Lewis, William Garrett (1821-1885)	1079	Lilburne, Robert (1618-1665)	1122
Lewis, William Thomas, called 'Gentleman' Lewis (1748?-1811)	1079	Lillingston, Luke (1653-1713)	1130
Lewson, Jane, commonly called Lady Lewson (1700?-1816)	1081	Lillo, George (1693-1739)	1131
Lewys ap Rhys ap Owain (d. 1616?). See Dwnn, Lewys.		Lilly. See also Lily and Lyly.	
Lexington, Barons. See Sutton, Robert, first Baron, 1594-1668; Sutton, Robert, second Baron, 1661-1723.		Lilly, Christian (d. 1738)	1134
Lexinton, Henry de (d. 1258). See under Lexinton or Lessington, John de.		Lilly, Edmond (d. 1716)	1136
Lexinton or Lessington, John de (d. 1257)	1081	Lilly, Henry (d. 1638)	1136
Lexinton, Oliver de (d. 1399). See Sutton.		Lilly, John (1554?-1606). See Lyly.	
Lexinton or Lessington, Robert de (d. 1250)	1082	Lilly, William (1602-1681)	1137
Lexinton or Lessington, Stephen de (<i>fl.</i> 1250)	1083	Lillywhite, Frederick William (1792-1854)	1141
Ley, Hugh, M.D. (1790-1837)	1083	Lily, George (d. 1559)	1142
Ley, James, first Earl of Marlborough (1550-1629)	1084	Lily or Lilly, Peter (d. 1615)	1142
Ley, James, third Earl of Marlborough (1618-1665)	1086	Lily, William (1468?-1522)	1143
Ley, John (1588-1662)	1086	Limerick, first Earl of the second creation (1758-1845). See Pery, Edmund Henry.	
Leybourn, Thomas (1770-1840)	1087	Lampus, Richard (1824-1875)	1145
Leybourn, William (1626-1700?)	1087	Linacre, Thomas (1460?-1524)	1145
Leybourne, Leyburn, Lemburn, or Leeburn, Roger de (d. 1271)	1088	Linche or Lynche, Richard (<i>fl.</i> 1596-1601)	1150
Leybourne, William de (d. 1809). See under Leybourne, Leyburn, Lemburn, or Leeburn, Roger de.		Lincoln, Earls of. See Roumare, William de, <i>fl.</i> 1140 ; Lacy, John de, d. 1240 , first Earl of the Lacy family; Lacy, Henry de, 1249 ?-1311, third Earl; Pole, John de la, 1464?-1487; Clinton, Edward Fiennes de, 1512-1585, first Earl of the Clinton family; Clinton, Henry Fiennes, 1720-1794, ninth Earl.	
Leyburn, George, D.D. (1593-1677)	1091	Lincoln, Hugh of, Saint (1246 ?- 1255). See Hugh.	
Leyburn, John, D.D. (1620-1702)	1092	Lind, James, M.D. (1716-1794)	1150
Leycester, John (<i>fl.</i> 1639)	1093		
Leycester, Sir Peter (1614-1678)	1098		
Leyden, John, M.D. (1775-1811)	1094		
Leyland, Joseph Bentley (1811-1851)	1095		

	PAGE		PAGE
Lind, James, M.D. (1736-1812)	1161	Lindsay, Patrick, sixth Baron Lindsay of the Byres (<i>d.</i> 1589)	1188
Lind, Johanna Maria, known as Jenny Lind, and afterwards as Madame Jenny Lind-Goldschmidt (1820-1887)	1152	Lindsay, Patrick (1566-1644)	1191
Lind, John (1787-1781)	1155	Lindsay, Patrick (<i>d.</i> 1753)	1191
Lindesay, Thomas (1656-1724)	1156	Lindsay, Robert (1500?-1565?)	1192
Lindewood, William (1875?-1446). See Lyn-dewood.		Lindsay, Sir Walter (<i>d.</i> 1605)	1192
Lindley John (1799-1865)	1156	Lindsay, William, eighteenth Earl of Craw-ford and second Earl of Lindsay (<i>d.</i> 1692)	1194
Lindley, Robert (1776-1855)	1158	Lindsay, William, D.D. (1802-1866)	1194
Lindon, Patrick (<i>d.</i> 1784)	1158	Lindsay, William Lauder (1829-1880)	1196
Lindsay, Sir Alexander de, of Luffness (<i>f.</i> 1288-1809). See under Lindsay, Sir James, ninth Lord of Crawford, Lanark-shire.		Lindsay, William Schaw (1816-1877)	1196
Lindsay, Alexander, fourth Earl of Crawford (<i>d.</i> 1454)	1158	Lindsall, Augustine (<i>d.</i> 1634)	1196
Lindsay, Alexander, first Baron Spynie (<i>d.</i> 1607)	1159	Linsay, Earls of. See Bertie, Robert, first Earl, 1572-1642; Bertie, Montague, second Earl, 1608?-1666.	
Lindsay, Alexander (<i>d.</i> 1639)	1160	Linsay, Theophilus (1723-1808)	1196
Lindsay, Alexander, second Baron Spynie (<i>d.</i> 1646)	1161	Line, <i>alias</i> Hall, Francis (1595-1675)	1198
Lindsay, Alexander, second Baron Balcarres and first Earl of Balcarres (1618-1659)	1161	Lines, Samuel (1778-1863)	1198
Lindsay, Alexander, sixth Earl of Balcarres (1752-1825)	1163	Lines, Samuel Restell (1804-1833). See under Lines, Samuel.	
Lindsay, Sir Alexander (1785-1872)	1164	Linford, Thomas (1650-1724). See Lynford.	
Lindsay, Alexander William Crawford, twenty-fifth Earl of Crawford and eighth Earl of Balcarres (1812-1880)	1164	Lingard, Frederick (1811-1847)	1199
Lindsay, Lady Anne (1750-1825). See Barnard.		Lingard, John, D.D. (1771-1851)	1199
Lindsay, Colin, third Earl of Balcarres (1654?-1722)	1165	Lingard or Lyngard, Richard (1598?-1670)	1202
Lindsay, Sir David, first Earl of Crawford (1365?-1407)	1167	Langen, Sir Henry (1612-1662)	1203
Lindsay, David, fifth Earl of Crawford and first Duke of Montrose (1440?-1495)	1167	Linley, Elizabeth Ann, afterwards Mrs. Sheridan (1754-1799). See Sheridan.	
Lindsay or Lyndsay, Sir David (1490-1555)	1168	Linley, Francis (1774-1800)	1204
Lindsay, David, tenth Earl of Crawford (<i>d.</i> 1574). See under Lyndsay, David, eleventh Earl of Crawford.		Linley, George (1798-1865)	1204
Lindsay, David, eleventh Earl of Crawford (1547?-1607)	1174	Linley, George, junior (<i>d.</i> 1869). See under Linley, George (1798-1865).	
Lindsay, Sir David, of Edzell, Lord Edzell (1551?-1610)	1176	Linley, Maria (<i>d.</i> 1784). See under Linley, Thomas, the elder.	
Lindsay, David (1581?-1618)	1176	Linley, Mary, afterwards Mrs. Tickell (1758-1787)	1204
Lindsay, David, twelfth Earl of Crawford (<i>d.</i> 1621). See under Lindsay, David, eleventh Earl of Crawford.		Linley, Oziar Thurston (1766-1831). See under Linley, Thomas, the elder.	
Lindsay, David (1566?-1627)	1177	Linley, Thomas, the younger (1756-1778)	1205
Lindsay, David (<i>d.</i> 1641?)	1178	Linley, Thomas, the elder (1782-1795)	1205
Lindsay, George, third Baron Spynie (<i>d.</i> 1671)	1178	Linley, William (1771-1835)	1207
Lindsay, Sir James, ninth Lord of Crawford, Lanarkshire (<i>d.</i> 1396)	1178	Linlithgow, Earls of. See Livingstone, Alex-ander, first Earl, <i>d.</i> 1622; Livingstone, George, third Earl, 1616-1690; Living-stone, George, fourth Earl, 1652?-1695.	
Lindsay, James, seventh Lord Lindsay (<i>d.</i> 1601). See under Lindsay, Patrick, sixth Lord Lindsay of the Byres.		Linnecar, Richard (1722-1800)	1208
Lindsay, John (<i>d.</i> 1835)	1180	Linnell, John (1792-1882)	1208
Lindsay, John, fifth Baron Lindsay of the Byres (<i>d.</i> 1568)	1180	Linskill, Mary (1840-1891)	1210
Lindsay, John, Lord Menmuir (1552-1598)	1181	Linton, William (1791-1876)	1210
Lindsay, John, tenth Baron Lindsay of the Byres, first Earl of Lindsay, and after-wards known as John Crawford-Lindsay, seventeenth Earl of Crawford (1596-1678)	1183	Linton, Sir William (1801-1880)	1212
Lindsay, John, twentieth Earl of Crawford (1702-1749)	1184	Lintot, Barnaby Bernard (1675-1736)	1212
Lindsay, John (1686-1768)	1185	Lintot, Henry (1703-1758). See under Lintot, Barnaby Bernard.	
Lindsay, Sir John (1737-1768)	1186	Linwood, Mary (1755-1845)	1214
Lindsay, Ludovic, sixteenth Earl of Craw-ford (1600-1652?)	1187	Linwood, William (1817-1878)	1214
		Lionel of Antwerp, Earl of Ulster and Duke of Clarence (1338-1368)	1214
		Lipscomb, George, M.D. (1773-1846)	1217
		Lipscomb, William (1754-1842)	1218
		Lisgar, Baron (1807-1876). See Young, John.	
		Lisle, Viscounts. See Plantagenet, Arthur, <i>d.</i> 1542; Dudley, John, 1502?-1558; Sidney, Robert, first Viscount of the Sidney family 1563-1626; Sidney, Robert, second Vis-count, 1595-1677; Sidney, Philip, third Viscount, 1619-1698.	
		Lisle, Alice (1614?-1685)	1218
		Lisle, Sir George (<i>d.</i> 1648)	1219
		Lisle, James George Semple (<i>f.</i> 1799). See Semple.	
		Lisle, John (1610?-1664)	1220
		Lisle, Samuel (1683-1749)	1221
		Lisle, Thomas (<i>d.</i> 1861)	1222

	PAGE		PAGE
Lisle or L'Isle, William (1569 ?-1637) . . .	1224	Livingstone, John (1603-1673) . . .	1280
Lister, Edward, M.D. (1556-1620) . . .	1225	Livingstone, Sir Thomas, Viscount Teriot (1652 ?-1711) . . .	1282
Lister, Joseph (1627-1709) . . .	1225	Livingstone, William, sixth Baron Living- stone (d. 1592) . . .	1282
Lister, Joseph Jackson (1786-1869) . . .	1226	Livingus (d. 1046). See Living.	
Lister, Martin (1638 ?-1712) . . .	1229	Livinus, Saint (d. 656 ?) . . .	1283
Lister, Sir Matthew, M.D. (1571 ?-1656) . . .	1230	Livius, Titus (fl. 1487) . . .	1284
Lister, Thomas, <i>alias</i> Butler (1559-1626 ?) . . .	1230	Lixnaw, Barons. See Fitzmaurice, Patrick, 1551 ?-1600; Fitzmaurice, Thomas, 1502- 1590; Fitzmaurice, Thomas, 1574-1630.	
Lister, Thomas (1597-1668) . . .	1230	Lizars, John (1787?-1860) . . .	1284
Lister, Thomas (1810-1888) . . .	1231	Lizars, William Home (1788-1859) . . .	1285
Lister, Thomas Henry (1800-1842) . . .	1231	Llanover, Baron. See Hall, Sir Benjamin, 1802-1867.	
Liston, Henry (1771-1836) . . .	1232	Llewelyn. See also Lluelyn and Llywelyn.	
Liston, John (1776 ?-1846) . . .	1233	Llewelyn, David (d. 1415). See Gam.	
Liston, Sir Robert (1742-1836) . . .	1235	Llewelyn, Thomas (1720 ?-1798) . . .	1286
Liston, Robert (1794-1847) . . .	1236	Lleyn, Sion (1749-1817). See Sion.	
Litchfield. See also Lichfield.		Lleyn, William (1580 ?-1587). See Owen.	
Litchfield, Mrs. Harriett (1777-1854) . . .	1237	Lloyd. See also Lhuyd, Llwyd, and Loyd.	
Lithgow, William (1582-1645 ?) . . .	1238	Lloyd, Bartholomew (1772-1837) . . .	1286
Litlington, Nicholas (1816 ?-1886) . . .	1240	Lloyd or Floyd, Sir Charles (d. 1661) . . .	1287
Litster or Le Lister, John (d. 1381) . . .	1241	Lloyd, Charles (1735-1773) . . .	1287
Littledale, Sir Joseph (1767-1842) . . .	1242	Lloyd, Charles (1748-1828) . . .	1288
Littledale, Richard Frederick (1833-1890) . . .	1243	Lloyd, Charles, LL.D. (1766-1829) . . .	1289
Littler, Sir John Hunter (1783-1856) . . .	1244	Lloyd, Charles (1784-1829) . . .	1290
Littleton. See also Lyttelton.		Lloyd, Charles (1775-1839) . . .	1291
Littleton, Adam (1627-1694) . . .	1244	Lloyd, Charles Dalton Clifford (1844-1891) . . .	1292
Littleton, Sir Edward, Baron Littleton (1589- 1645) . . .	1245	Lloyd, David (1597-1663) . . .	1294
Littleton, Edward (fl. 1694) . . .	1247	Lloyd, David (1635-1692) . . .	1295
Littleton, Edward, LL.D. (d. 1738) . . .	1248	Lloyd, David (d. 1716 ?) . . .	1296
Littleton, Edward John, first Baron Hather- ton (1791-1863) . . .	1248	Lloyd, David (1752-1838) . . .	1296
Littleton, Henry (1828-1888) . . .	1251	Lloyd, Edward (d. 1648 ?) See Floyd.	
Littleton, James (d. 1728) . . .	1251	Lloyd, Edward (fl. 1688-1726) . . .	1297
Littleton, Sir Thomas (1422-1481) . . .	1252	Lloyd, Edward (d. 1847) . . .	1298
Littleton, Sir Thomas (1647 ?-1710) . . .	1255	Lloyd, Edward (1815-1890) . . .	1298
Littlewood, William Edensor (1831-1886) . . .	1256	Lloyd, Evan (1734-1776) . . .	1298
Litlington, William of (d. 1312). See Wil- liam.		Lloyd, George (1560-1615) . . .	1299
Litton, Marie, whose real name was Lowe (1847-1884) . . .	1256	Lloyd or Floyd, Sir Godfrey (fl. 1667) . . .	1299
Llulf or Ligulf (d. 1080) . . .	1257	Lloyd, Hannibal Evans (1771-1847) . . .	1800
Lively, Edward (1545 ?-1605) . . .	1257	Lloyd, Henry, or Henry Humphrey Evans (1720 ?-1783) . . .	1801
Liverpool, Earls of. See Jenkinson, Charles, first Earl, 1727-1808; Jenkinson, Robert Banks, second Earl, 1770-1828; Jenkinson, Charles Cecil Cope, third Earl, 1784-1851.		Lloyd, Hugh (1546-1601) . . .	1302
Liverseege, Henry (1803-1832) . . .	1258	Lloyd, Hugh (1586-1667) . . .	1303
Livesay, Richard (d. 1823 ?) . . .	1258	Lloyd, Humphrey (1610-1689) . . .	1803
Livesey, James (1625 ?-1682) . . .	1259	Lloyd, Humphrey (1800-1881) . . .	1804
Livesey, Joseph (1794-1884) . . .	1259	Lloyd, Jacob Youde William (1816-1887) . . .	1305
Livesey, Sir Michael (1611-1663 ?) . . .	1260	Lloyd, Floyd, or Flud, John (d. 1523) . . .	1805
Living, Lyfing, Elfstan, or Ethelstan (d. 1020) . . .	1261	Lloyd, John (1558-1603) . . .	1806
Living or Lyfing (d. 1046) . . .	1261	Lloyd, John (d. 1682) . . .	1806
Livingstone, Sir Alexander (d. 1450 ?) . . .	1261	Lloyd, John (1638-1687) . . .	1806
Livingstone, Alexander, seventh Baron Livingstone and first Earl of Linlithgow (d. 1622) . . .	1262	Lloyd, John Augustus (1800-1854) . . .	1806
Livingstone, Charles (1821-1873) . . .	1263	Lloyd, Julius (1830-1892) . . .	1807
Livingstone, Charlotte Maria, Countess of Newburgh (d. 1755). See under Radcliffe, James, third Earl of Derwentwater.		Lloyd, Ludovic, Lodowick, or Lewis (fl. 1573- 1610) . . .	1808
Livingstone, David (1813-1873) . . .	1263	Lloyd, Sir Nathaniel (1669-1745) . . .	1809
Livingstone, George, third Earl of Linlith- gow (1616-1690) . . .	1275	Lloyd, Nicholas (1630-1680) . . .	1309
Livingstone, George, fourth Earl of Linlith- gow (1652 ?-1695) . . .	1276	Lloyd, Richard (1595-1659) . . .	1810
Livingstone, Sir James, of Barncloich, first Viscount Kilsyth (1616-1661) . . .	1276	Lloyd, Sir Richard of Escelys (1606-1676) . . .	1810
Livingstone, Sir James, of Kinnaird, first Earl of Newburgh (d. 1670) . . .	1277	Lloyd, Sir Richard (1634-1686). See under Lloyd, Sir Nathaniel.	
Livingstone, James, first Earl of Callander (d. 1674) . . .	1277	Lloyd, Richard (d. 1684) . . .	1811
		Lloyd, Ridgway Robert Syers Christian Codner (1842-1884) . . .	1811
		Lloyd, Robert (1733-1764) . . .	1811
		Lloyd, Simon (1756-1836) . . .	1813
		Lloyd, Thomas (1784-1813) . . .	1814
		Lloyd, William (1637-1710) . . .	1314
		Lloyd, William (1627-1717) . . .	1815
		Lloyd, William Forster (1794-1852) . . .	1819
		Lluelyn or Lluellyn, Martin (1616-1682) . . .	1819

END OF THE ELEVENTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO. LTD., LONDON
COLCHESTER AND ETON

NON-CIRCULATING BOOK

